





Class F574

Book .D4 F232

Copyright N<sup>o</sup> \_\_\_\_\_

**COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.**









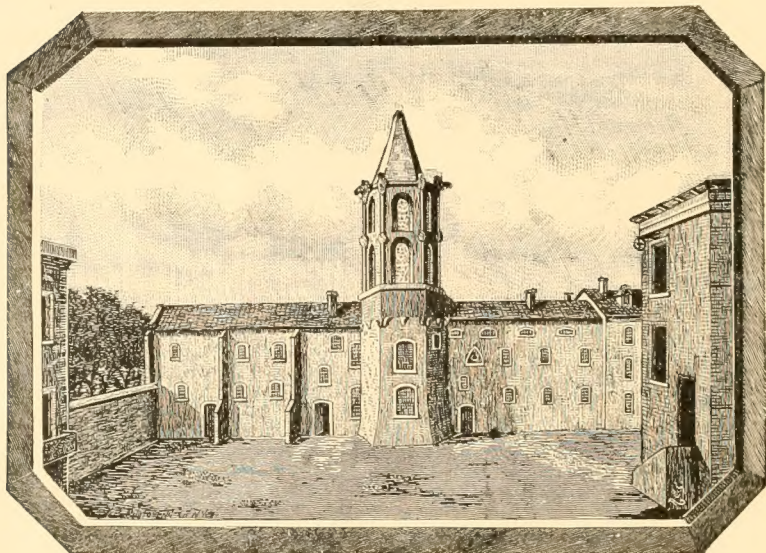
1.

769  

---

3402

**A**ncienne eglise des reverends peres Carmes de Castelsarrasin, ou fut enseveli le 16 Octobre 1750  
**Messire Antoine de La mothe Cadillac, le fondateur de Detroit.**  
 Chevalier de l'ordre militaire de St Louis, ancien gouverneur et chef du conseil supérieur de la Louisiane,  
 ancien gouverneur de la ville de Castelsarrasin.



*Hommage du Conseil municipal de Castelsarrasin. France*

*(Délibération du 12 Février 1885)*

*à la ville de Detroit - Michigan - Etats-Unis.*

*Par le Conseil municipal,  
Le Maire de Castelsarrasin.*

OLD CARMELITE CHURCH—NOW A PRISON—WHERE CADILLAC'S BONES REPOSE.

The picture and lettering are reproduced from the painting presented to the City of Detroit by the Municipality of Castelsarrasin, in France.



THE HISTORY  
OF  
DETROIT AND MICHIGAN  
OR  
*The Metropolis Illustrated*

A CHRONOLOGICAL CYCLOPÆDIA OF THE



PAST AND PRESENT

INCLUDING A FULL RECORD OF TERRITORIAL DAYS IN MICHIGAN  
AND THE ANNALS OF WAYNE COUNTY

By *SILAS FARMER, City Historiographer*  
"native here, and to the manor born"

DETROIT  
SILAS FARMER & CO  
CORNER OF MONROE AVENUE AND FARMER STREET

1884



COPYRIGHT, 1884, BY SILAS FARMER.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

74  
4  
7232

1-7059



## DEDICATION.

---



URING the progress of this work many friends have greatly aided me in many ways; one of them, like myself a native of the city, not only assisted me in the manner of others, but also gave me special encouragement, saying, oftener doubtless than he remembers: "Don't let yourself be hurried; take time to do it well." These thoughtful, helpful words were privately spoken. I delight in this public acknowledgment of the long-time friendship and hearty generosity that inspired their utterance, and gratefully dedicate this,

THE FIRST HISTORY OF DETROIT,

TO THOMAS W. PALMER,

THE FIRST SENATOR FROM MICHIGAN

NATIVE TO DETROIT.

My best wish is that he may serve the nation, state, and city in as many ways and as effectively as he has served

THE AUTHOR.





# PREFACE.

"And so I penned  
It down, until at length it came to be  
For length and breadth, the business which you see."

*Benjamin's "Apology."*

IN the summer of 1874 I planned a volume entitled "A History of Detroit," with the purpose of issuing the work during the National Centennial. As preparations progressed, the impossibility of producing a complete history in so short a time became increasingly apparent, and the plan was abandoned.

After the original plan was given up, the work of gathering information went forward year by year, with the purpose of publishing only when no more material was known to be obtainable. During this period, many have asked why the volume was not finished, and to not a few, the necessity of spending so much time was not clearly apparent.

To me the advantages of delay have been daily manifest. I now fully understand that a local history bears to general history the same relation that a microscopic examination bears to one made with the naked eye; and that this is especially true when the history of a city nearly two hundred years old is to be unfolded, and a work of permanent value produced. The main purpose has been to write a history of Detroit, but the relation of the city to the territorial government was such that I have been compelled to give more of detail concerning the early history of Michigan than can be found in all other published histories.

Time, patience, discrimination, and large expenditures of money have been essential factors in the preparation of the volume; I, however, have had no regrets, for the work has been a labor of love, and I have been increasingly glad that it was my privilege to write the history of my birthplace.

In view of the strange and interesting incidents connected with the history of Detroit, and the fact that it epitomizes the history of half the continent, and furnishes much information that is duplicated in the annals of no other city, it seems strange indeed that no one has heretofore attempted a comprehensive view of our fair domain. Undoubtedly there are those who could have woven a finer web, but none could be more earnest or enthusiastic, and the work has waited many years for more skilful hands. If nativity, continuous residence for twoscore years, and passionate love for the Queen City of the Straits confer any fitness for the work, so much, at least, is mine. I have studied Cadillac's own writings, handled tomahawks and scalping-knives stained with the blood of a century ago, read original letters written by Gladwin and Clark, and, bending over the moldering dust of Hamtramck, "the friend of Washington," have received inspiration for my task.

I am compelled to believe that no stranger or resident of a few years could have accomplished what I have attempted. Without an intimate knowledge of the city, continuing through many years, various obscure and buried facts could not have been unearthed, and historic problems that have eluded all previous research would have remained unsolved. A chemist sometimes finds out what elements there are in one substance by adding others: in history one can understand certain facts only as he studies them in connection with collateral circumstances. Many topics are so closely related that the history of either could not be written without a knowledge of the other.

A good history is like a landscape, in that many things are brought at once within the range of vision; and it should resemble a photograph, preserving those minute points which give character to the subject. Facts of little value in themselves are often of great import when considered with attendant

circumstances. Stars of the first magnitude are easily found: it is the little asteroids that escape observation, and as these are discovered various planetary disturbances are explained.

In local history, details, deemed of trifling importance, are often unrecorded. These are, therefore, difficult to obtain, but the knowledge they give is frequently essential as a key to important facts. Items that would be unimportant in a national history are in the highest degree appropriate and useful in local annals. I have sometimes found that a single fact bore such relation to various subjects that allusion to it, or at least knowledge of it, was necessary to an intelligent presentation of several themes. Some facts were so far away in the dim regions of the past that patient search and close observation were required to find them, and more than once, a week has been spent in obtaining a single date. It is believed that a special feature of the book — the giving of definite dates of a great number of occurrences — will add much to its practical value. The giving of so many dates has compelled the use of forms of expression that might else have been avoided, the interjection of a date often robbing a sentence of its smoothness; but as the work was designed for reference, mere rhetoric has been sacrificed to definiteness of detail. I have sought for seasoning, but have not desired to serve up that alone. The facts have certainly been gathered. I have made no pretence of gathering, but have been conscientiously thorough. Incomplete literary work, alike with sham, mechanical endeavor, is the bane of the age; the one often destroys life, and the other debilitates that appreciation of the true which constitutes one of the joys of existence.

The search for information has often been pursued under difficulties that might have been discouraging if I had not often been rewarded by the discovery of interesting facts, entirely unknown before. To obtain such facts the mind must be historically magnetized, so that, moving through stores of material, it will instinctively gather that which is appropriate and useful. If I have failed to do this, it has not been for lack of a high ideal.

Duyckinck describes the style of Dr. Johnson as consisting in "inimitable generalization supported by picturesque detail, and animating suggestions enlivened by epigram and antithesis." "Could there be a better standard? The tracing of some facts has been like the tracking of a hare; again and again it has been necessary to go back on the path, and renew the search, and at times, while rummaging in the garrets of old French houses and later dwellings, amid the dust and must of a century, I have almost forgotten to what age I belonged, and have for the time lived in the midst of past régimes.

As Columbus, when he saw branches of trees and seaweed drifting from the west, was led by the law of induction to infer the existence of America, so a true historian,\* by the presence of certain facts, foreknows the existence of others, and, like Columbus, he is ready to sail upon every sea in search of what is known but undiscovered, and as he searches for one truth, innumerable others come like reefs and islands into view. When found, he gloats like a miser over a new acquisition, and delights to recur to, and call the fact his own. In the search for material I have traversed many untrodden ways, and searched unnumbered papers and places that will not again yield information.

In local history, division and detail are inseparable and essential. It is as impossible to carry along in one narrative all the various themes pertaining to the history of a city, as to reproduce in one photograph the faces of an entire family, giving the appearance of each in childhood, youth, and age.

The method pursued in this work of treating each subject by itself has involved much added labor, and gives opportunity for closer criticism than would otherwise be possible. The plan, in the fullness with which it has been attempted, is believed to be original. The chronological relation of each important fact to every other is shown in the annals at the close of the volume. Many so-called local histories should have a more general title; they give comparatively few items on local affairs, because the obtaining of new facts involves much trouble, and it is easier to generalize than to particularize, to copy than to obtain from original sources.

My aim has been to offer so complete a list of subjects, such fullness of information, and such thoroughness of classification, as to make the volume a model of its kind; and in no instance was the major portion of the information in any chapter obtained from any one person, book, or manuscript. In certain

subjects, I have intentionally preserved colloquial forms of expression, because they help to show the spirit of the times, and constitute part of the history of the period. I have desired to exhibit the characteristics, and the growth of the city in its varied aspects, and to trace in connected form the development of all the varied forms of its social and governmental existence. Instead of summarizing their contents, I have often quoted at length from original documents, in the belief that others besides myself would be glad to have the exact language used.

If some of the chapters seem to lack interest, I can only say that certain subjects have obstinately resisted any other treatment than the plain recital of facts.

If to be a reliable historian, one must be always cool, and calm, and unimpassioned, as some would have us believe, then I must acknowledge that I was unfitted for my task. It seems to me, however, that, even in local history, the historian should be full of both the fervor and the flavor of the times he would describe. If it be thought that some statements are too highly colored, I can only say that concerning certain parts of our story, I have felt that no description could do full justice to the reality. As far as possible all persons known to have been specially connected with the growth and government of the city are appropriately mentioned, and no feature proved more difficult than the gathering and proper spelling of the thousands of names contained herein. Almost without exception the official records of the city and county prior to the last thirty-five years are so meager and so carelessly written that the obtaining of the names of many regularly elected officers was only possible by comparing and consulting various books and papers that had no necessary relation to the information sought. Many items have been obtained only after hundreds of personal interviews, and the obtaining of the information was only possible because I was able to bring it to the memory of persons interviewed by reminding them of collateral facts and dates. With the aid of definite data obtained from written records, I have been able to test the recollections of aged persons, and to verify statements that otherwise would have been valueless.

In the search for material I have personally examined, or caused to be examined, the collections and publications of the American Antiquarian Society, at Worcester, Mass., the State Historical Society, at Madison, Wis., the Western Reserve and North Ohio Historical Society, at Cleveland, Ohio, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, the Massachusetts Historical Society, at Boston, the Chicago Historical Society, and the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, at Cincinnati. Examination has also been made of hundreds of old manuscripts and documents at Ottawa, Albany, Indianapolis, Pittsburgh, Columbus, Cincinnati, and New York. The New York Colonial Documents in ten volumes, and the Pennsylvania Colonial Archives and Records in twenty-nine volumes, also the Calendar of Virginia State Papers have all been carefully read. From one letter to scores of letters, with information, have been received from the following places: Boston, Cambridge, Lowell, Salem, and Worcester in Massachusetts; New Haven and Norwich in Connecticut; Newport in Rhode Island; New York, Brooklyn, Albany, Buffalo, Syracuse, Troy, West Point and Manlius in New York; Philadelphia, Harrisburg, and Pittsburgh in Pennsylvania; Elizabeth and Trenton in New Jersey; Ann Arbor, Algonac, Armada, Albion, Grand Rapids, Lansing, Kalamazoo, Jackson, Jonesville, South Haven, Three Rivers, Traverse City, Mackinaw, Mt. Clemens, Birmingham, Howell, Battle Creek, Northville, Owosso, Monroe, Meridian, Michigan Centre, Port Huron, Pontiac, Plymouth, Petersburg, Palmyra, and Portland in Michigan; Madison, Milwaukee, Prairie du Chien, Calumet, Darlington, and Plymouth in Wisconsin; Chicago, Jacksonville, and Springfield in Illinois; Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chillicothe, Columbus, and Dayton in Ohio; Indianapolis, Richmond, and Peru in Indiana; St. Louis and Jefferson City in Missouri; Denver in Colorado; San Francisco in California; Washington and Georgetown in District of Columbia; Baltimore in Maryland; Richmond in Virginia; Frankfort, Louisville, Lexington, and Newport in Kentucky; Marietta in Georgia; New Orleans in Louisiana; Jacksonville in Florida; Toronto, Ottawa, Quebec, Kleinbergh, Brockville, and Hamilton in Canada; and from Dublin, Ireland; London, England; and Paris, France.

The whole list of letters received numbers 2,166. From the State and War Departments at Washington a large amount of valuable information not heretofore published was obtained. The old volumes in the Wayne County register's office, and the plat-books, have all been inspected; also the registers and files



in the probate office, the records of the county commissioners and Board of Supervisors, and other records in the offices of the county clerk, county auditors, and county treasurer, including many old township records and proceedings of the Board of Election Canvassers. As having direct connection with city matters, all the old records of the Governor and Judges, and their proceedings as a land board, have been read, and with them a variety of petitions, memorials, and reports made to the Governor and Judges, the Board of Trustees, and the Common Council; also the records of the Board of Trustees of the town of Detroit, beginning with 1802, all of the proceedings of the Common Council from 1815 to the present, together with innumerable ordinances which from time to time have been passed. The annual messages of mayors and reports of the several city officers have been consulted, and every report made by the Water, Fire, Police, and House of Correction Commissioners and the Board of Public Works has furnished material for the work. I have also made use of the printed reports of the Board of Education, and have read, mostly in manuscript, the proceedings of their several meetings, beginning with 1842. Each published Directory of Detroit has been studied, and every map of the city, either large or small, consulted; also the registers and records of several of the old fire companies, and several hundred miscellaneous pamphlets.

During the progress of the work I have been aided in every possible way by those who have made a specialty of preserving information concerning the city. And first of all, I name with grateful thanks Judge James V. Campbell, who has, at all times, given without stint the advantage of his exceptionally reliable and complete knowledge of the past. But for his unfailing courtesy and long-continued help, I should have had much less courage in going on with the work. With his name I must also associate the name of that kind and courteous gentleman, C. C. Trowbridge, who so lately passed to his reward. He laid his memory and his manuscripts under contribution to furnish scores of items for this volume. No one equalled him in knowledge on many subjects connected with Detroit. Miscellaneous information of great variety and much interest was gleaned from the files of newspapers which I was fortunate in finding nearly complete, for every year from 1817 to the present time. All were carefully looked over,—for some years files of two and three papers were examined,—a total of twenty thousand copies having been consulted. In many of them, even the advertisements were scanned for items and suggestions. This effort alone occupied several months. For the use of various files I am under particular obligation to William E. Quinby, of *The Detroit Free Press*; William Stocking, L. F. Harter, and H. E. Baker, of *The Post and Tribune*; and James H. Stone, C. H. Backus, and E. G. Holden, formerly connected with the last-named paper. The files of *The Evening News* and the personal knowledge of its founder and chief proprietor, James E. Scripps, were also laid under contribution. It is not too much to say that, without an examination of the newspaper files, it would have been utterly impossible to prepare a history of the city which would have been at all complete. In addition to the local newspapers, the files of *The National Intelligencer* at Washington from 1800 to 1817, of *The Alexandria Herald* from 1810 to 1825, of *The Philadelphia Aurora* from 1798 to 1815, and also old files of *The Pittsburgh Commonwealth*, *The Quebec Gazette*, and a full series of *Niles's Register* were examined. All of these publications were issued before any paper was published at Detroit, and they contained many facts not found elsewhere. Even the hotel registers have furnished some items of interest, and the reports of business, charitable, literary, and educational institutions and societies have been systematically obtained and digested.

The reports of the Supreme Court, and certain of the court files, calendars, and "short books" have contributed valuable facts, and reference has been had to various volumes in the Bar Library. Through the courtesy of C. I. Walker, secretary of the Historical Society organized many years ago, by General Cass, H. R. Schoolcraft, and other distinguished men, I had access to and have copied many of the original records, documents, and manuscripts, on different subjects, collected by that organization. Judge Walker's own library, including his private scrap-books, were also generously opened to my inspection; also scrap-books owned by Samuel Zug, George W. Osborn, J. E. Pittman, Levi Bishop, and others. Several old wills in the probate office, the private diaries of individuals, and in several instances family records have furnished incidents and items. Many of the older families brought out for examination old hair-trunks and wooden chests full of papers, and several score of these receptacles of the past

were diligently examined. In many of the old papers the signatures of Bradstreet, Carlton, Vaudreuil, and Hamilton were frequently seen. Among the valuable manuscripts, which by the courtesy of individuals have been consulted, were the papers of Judges Woodward and May, also those of the Abbott, Woodbridge, Witherell, Palmer, Cooper, Brush, and Campau families.

The old account-books of the Macomb family and of Thomas Smith have afforded many curious facts. Much desirable information was secured by an examination of the original letter-books of D. Henly and General Wilkins, covering the period just prior and subsequent to the surrender of the post of Detroit in 1796. The very complete abstracts of titles in Wayne County, prepared by E. C. Skinner and C. M. Burton, were willingly placed at my service, and through the courtesy of Rev. Father Anceaux, and with the aid of H. Prudhomme, the records of St. Anne's Church, dating from 1704, were examined. In preparing the history of the Roman Catholic churches and their schools, I was especially aided by the Vicar-General, P. Hennaert, and the Secretary of the Diocese, Rev. C. P. Maes. Access was also had to the private library of Bishop Borgess, who has evinced in various ways his appreciation of my work. The clergymen of every denomination, and the officers of societies of every kind, almost without exception, have cordially exhibited the official records in their care, and have aided in obtaining from them such facts as were desired. By persevering effort, continued for nearly a year, and with the help of Senator H. P. Baldwin, ex-President R. B. Hayes, and Governor Charles Foster, I obtained access to the St. Clair Papers nearly two years before they were opened to the public eye, and long before they were published in book form. When read in connection with other facts, some of the letters are of exceeding interest. The twenty-six volumes of Sir William Johnson's Manuscripts at Albany, and the manuscript volumes of the Haldimand and Simcoe Papers at Ottawa, several hundred in number, were personally examined, and many entirely new and hitherto unknown facts gleaned therefrom.

In order to obtain information relating to Cadillac I pushed my inquiries to France, and under my direction journeys of inquiry and search were made to Aix, Fumel, Castelsarrasin, Montauban, St. Nicolas de la Grave, Caumont, Angeville, Mombeau, and Toulouse. Inquiries were made among relatives and descendants, and old notarial and parish records were examined. In these endeavors the aid rendered by Messrs. Flamens and Taupiac, of Castelsarrasin, was of great value, and I was specially aided by the services and suggestions of Hon. George Walker, the United States Consul-General at Paris. The gratification of finding the place and date of birth of the founder of Detroit, heretofore unknown, abundantly compensated for the trouble and outlay.

Through the aid of L. P. Sylvain of the Library of Parliament at Ottawa, and T. P. Bedard, Provincial Registrar at Quebec, copies of the official correspondence of the governors of New France, contained in nearly threescore large manuscript folios, were examined, and a large amount of valuable and entirely new material extracted therefrom. Access was also had to the copies of original documents and letters pertaining to Detroit, obtained in London and Paris by General Cass, only part of which were made use of by Mrs. Sheldon, and a number of other French manuscripts have been translated, and collated. Information has been obtained directly from the State officers of Massachusetts, Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, and Michigan, and I have examined all the laws of the Northwest Territory, the territorial documents of Indiana and Michigan, the State Laws of Michigan, the reports of Michigan State officers for every year, and all the Legislative Council, House, and Senate journals, and the governors' messages; the registers of the official acts of the territorial governors, and copies of the correspondence of the territorial officers, with the Departments at Washington, still on file at the national capital. The very complete collection of books and manuscripts concerning Michigan, collected by the late W. S. George, of Lansing, were, with his hearty permission, consulted with much advantage. The laws of the United States from the first to the last Congress, with scores of published volumes of congressional annals and debates, and the immense tomes known as the American State Papers and American Archives, and the several census reports from 1810, have all been used. All the volumes in the Library of Parliament, at Ottawa, and the Library of Congress at Washington, and all the rich resources gathered at Madison, giving promise of any information, have also been examined.

Of published works more immediately connected with Detroit, use has been made of the Historical and Scientific Discourses of Messrs. Cass, Schoolcraft, and Whiting; Mrs. Sheldon's and Lanman's Histories of Michigan; Blois's Gazetteer; Campbell's Outlines of the Political History of Michigan; Lanman's Red Book; Schoolcraft's Memoirs, Clark's History of the Wyandotts; the four volumes of Collections of the Michigan Pioneer Society, Roberts' Sketches of Detroit, and M. Rameau's Notes Historiques sur la Colonie Canadienne de Detroit. A great number of miscellaneous works in the State, Public, Mechanics', Young Men's, Cass, and University of Michigan Libraries have been consulted; and among those which have afforded a few items, the following volumes should be noted: Atwater's History of Ohio, Albach's Western Annals, Armstrong's Notices of War of 1812, Adventures of Daniel Boone, Barber's Historical Collections of Ohio, Burnet's Notes on the Northwest Territory, Bancroft's History of the United States (ten volumes), Bell's History of Canada, Butler's History of Kentucky, Brown's View of the Campaign of the Western Army, Bang's History of the M. E. Church (four volumes), Butterfield's Crawford's Campaign against Sandusky and Washington-Irvine Letters, Caniff's Settlement of Upper Canada, Craig's Olden Time, Campbell's Life of William Hull, Coffin's 1812—the War and its Moral, Carver's Travels, Cist's Miscellany, Colden's Five Nations, Collin's History of Kentucky (two volumes), Clark's Proofs of the Corruption of General James Wilkinson (two volumes), Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society (forty-one volumes), Dillon's History of Indiana, Dubuisson's Report of the Siege of Detroit, Dawson's Life of Harrison, Darby's Tour from New York to Detroit, Drake's Life of Tecumseh, De Peyster's Miscellanies, Mrs. Ellet's Pioneer Women of the West, Forbes's Trial of General Hull, French's Historical Collections of Louisiana (five volumes), Gayarre's History of Louisiana, Garneau's History of Canada (two volumes), Hildreth's Pioneer History, Hull's Memoirs, Hennepin's Travels, Heckenwaelder's Narrative, Jefferson's Correspondence (seven volumes), James's Military Occurrences, Ketchum's Buffalo and the Senecas (two volumes), Lossing's Fieldbook of War of 1812, Laverdières Champlain (six volumes), La Hontan's Travels, Loskiel's History of the Missions of the United Brethren, McAfee's History of the Late War, Mackenzie's Life of Commodore Perry, McDonald's Western Sketches, Manti's History of the Late War in North America, McKenny's Tour of the Lakes, McClung's Western Sketches, Memoirs of Chevalier de Beauchene, Mémoire de Bougainville, Mémoire sur la Canada, Marshall's Kentucky, Monette's History of the Valley of the Mississippi (three volumes), Margry's Relations Inédites, and also his five volumes on Early French Discoveries, Official Correspondence of the War of 1812, Ontwa, the Son of the Forest, Pouchot's Memoirs (two volumes), Parkman's La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West, Old Régime in Canada, and Conspiracy of Pontiac, Pickett's History of Alabama, Roger's Diary of the Siege of Detroit, Roger's Journal, Stoddard's Louisiana, Shea's Translation of Charlevoix's New France (six volumes), Smith's History of Canada, Smith's History of Wisconsin, Schoolcraft's Aboriginal Tribes of North America (six volumes), Stone's Life of J. Brant, and Life and Times of Sir William Johnson, Spark's Letters to Washington (four volumes), Theller's Canada in 1837, Todd and Drake's Life of Harrison, Tasse's Les Canadiennes de l'Ouest, Williams's American Pioneer, Weld's Travels in North America, Wilkinson's Memoirs, and Young and Smith's Life of Governor Cass.

The above list of books very nearly represents the bibliography of Detroit. A notable sentence which appears in many of the works was originally uttered by General Cass in an address before the State Historical Society. He said, "No place in the United States presents such a series of events interesting in themselves and permanently affecting, as they occurred, its progress and prosperity. Five times its flag has changed, three different sovereignties have claimed its allegiance, and since it has been held by the United States, the government has been thrice transferred; twice it has been besieged by the Indians, once captured in war, and once burned to the ground." Apparently every one who has written on Detroit was impressed with the elegance with which Governor Cass epitomized the history of this region. In the course of my researches I have found the extract given in whole or in part by several score of writers, and almost without an exception, no credit was given to the author of the paragraph, which is panoramic in the completeness with which it presents our history.

For personal letters containing items of interest on many subjects, I have been indebted to Francis



Parkman, the noted historian of the old French régime, to R. H. Collins, author of the *History of Kentucky*; to C. C. Baldwin, Chas. Whittlesey, and H. N. Johnson, of Cleveland, of the Western Reserve and North Ohio, Historical Society; to Prof. C. E. Anthon of New York; to \*John B. Dillon, of Indianapolis, author of *History of Indiana*; to \*Rev. Martin Kundig, of Milwaukee; to \*Dr. Leonard Bacon; to \*O. H. Marshall, of the Buffalo Historical Society, author of several monographs on historical subjects; to the Hon. Thomas Reynolds, of Ottawa; to Benjamin Sulte, also of Ottawa, author of the most recent *History of the French Canadians*; to S. F. Havens, Secretary of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Mass.; to L. C. Draper, LL. D., Secretary of the State Historical Society of Madison, Wis., and his co-laborer D. S. Durrie, librarian of the same society; and to John Austin Stevens, former editor of the *Magazine of American History*. I am also specially indebted to Douglass Brymner, Archivist of the Dominion at Ottawa, and his polite assistants, Messrs. Alexander Duff and C. Rose; to Dr. John G. Shea, the well-known Catholic author; to Benson J. Lossing, Chas. Gayarre, of New Orleans, author of various historical works on Louisiana; to Hon. Frederick De Peyster and General J. Watts De Peyster, lineal descendants of Major Arent S. De Peyster, and to Charles Lanman, of Georgetown, author of the *Red Book*. The librarian of Congress, A. R. Spofford, with great patience and cordiality, has answered scores of letters, and aided me in securing much information not otherwise obtainable. F. Saunders, librarian of the Astor Library, performed similar services; Julius Dexter, secretary of the Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society at Cincinnati, and Robert Clarke, publisher, of the same city, called attention to facts that resulted in obtaining matter of great interest and value. Various suggestions and items, some of them highly important, were obtained by correspondence with M. B. Wood, of Albion, \*Rev. Dr. Alfred Brunson, of Prairie du Chien, E. M. McGraw, of Plymouth, Wis., James C. Fargo, of New York, William Sutton, of Battle Creek, Judge John E. Parke, of Pittsburg, Rev. George Taylor, of Michigan, John Smith, Jr., of Romeo, L. M. Miller, of Lansing, and B. O. Williams, of Owosso. John T. Blois, author of the *Gazetteer of 1839*, and Mrs. E. M. Sheldon Stewart, whose "*Early Days of Michigan*" is widely esteemed, have personally furnished items of value. I am indebted for many courtesies to Henry Gillman, librarian of the Public Library; both he and his predecessor, Prof. H. Chaney, afforded every possible facility and privilege. I have also been the recipient of many favors from City Clerks C. H. Borgman, Louis Dillman, and Alexander A. Saenger.

For translations of a number of old French letters, documents, and manuscripts I am specially indebted to L. L. Barbour. I also secured much valuable aid from Messrs. Bela Hubbard, J. C. Holmes, James A. Girardin, \*Levi Bishop, T. P. Hall, R. R. Elliott, and J. C. W. Seymour. To name all who have aided me would be impossible, but I must, in justice to myself, mention the helpful courtesy of Messrs. William Barclay, Herbert Bowen, Dr. William Brodie, J. J. Bardwell, Walter Crane, M. P. Christian, Gregory J. Campau, D. J. Campau, Jr., \*W. K. Coyl, S. B. Coyl, \*Z. Chandler, Dr. L. Connor, Alexander Chapoton, Adam Couse, E. V. Cicotte, H. A. Chaney, Levi E. Dolsen, P. E. De Mill, D. B. Duffield, S. T. Douglass, Henry Doty, S. D. Elwood, J. R. Elliott, J. S. Farrand, C. J. O'Flynn, M. W. Field, \*Rev. George Field, L. L. Farnsworth, Mark Flanigan, M. H. Gascoigne, Chauncy Hurlbut, E. C. Hinsdale, Mrs. W. Y. Hamlin, \*Richard Hawley, Rev. M. Hekey, Max Hochgraef, D. Farrand Henry, C. B. Howell, William Harsha, Walter S. Harsha, G. A. Hough, John H. Harmon, James F. Joy, J. Huff Jones, \*R. F. Johnstone, John Kendall (of the Fire Department), L. P. Knight, Henry W. Lord, W. N. Ladue, A. C. McGraw, Frederick Morley, J. F. Munroe, L. R. Meserve, Mrs. Andrew Myler, George H. Minchener, James McKay, John Owen, Thomas W. Palmer, Philo Parsons, George W. Pattison, Francis Raymond, A. B. Raymond, C. N. Riopelle, Robert E. Roberts, A. Sheley, F. H. Seymour, Henry Starkey, Dr. Morse Stewart, J. M. B. Sill, Elisha Taylor, J. E. Tryon, Henry M. Utley, \*Caleb Van Husan, \*William D. Wilkins, W. B. Wesson, Dudley B. Woodbridge, Jefferson Wiley, \*J. L. Whiting, A. S. Williams, H. N. Walker, J. C. Warner, and Dr. C. C. Yemans.

The work of procuring originals from which to make illustrations of past scenes, the selecting and



obtaining subjects for engravings to represent the present period, and the gathering of data for some of the specially important pictures, proved both difficult and expensive. In certain representations I was fortunate in securing the aid of C. W. Sumner, who successfully carried out my desires.

Where any picture has been produced without an original from which to copy, the utmost care has been taken to have the illustration conform to the facts, and the few drawings for such pictures, before being engraved, were submitted for criticism to competent persons. In the various parts of one picture there are facts obtained from a daguerreotype, from an old photograph of a still older lithograph, from an original architect's plan, from a pencil-sketch by a former carpenter who has for many years been an esteemed minister; several old deeds were also consulted, and all the facts obtained, as well as the results of a dozen interviews with competent critics, are embodied in the engraving. In producing the engravings the aim has been historic accuracy rather than artistic effect, and what may be lacking in the finish of some pictures is intended to be more than made up in the fullness and range of illustrations contained in the volume.

In making the engravings of buildings and scenes of the present day, the photographs, in nearly every case, were taken specially for this work; and in collecting all of the materials, where information was to be obtained, no question of time, or toil, or cost has been considered. Every person, place, book, or depository promising information upon any subject relating to the city has been laid under contribution. Every clue has been followed, every suggested receptacle searched, and every individual interviewed that there was reason to suppose could aid in the work.

In collecting and compiling, the following plan was pursued. I first searched everywhere for everything of interest on every subject, and carefully copied what was found. All the facts were next classified by subjects, and then arranged in chronological order. Each subject was afterwards taken up separately, and written out as fully as the facts obtained would allow. Points or details found to be lacking were noted, the necessary details looked up, and the several subjects were then again rewritten. Finally, during the ten years the work has been in preparation, careful attention has been paid to all events pertaining to the history of the city; these have been noted and added as they occurred, and up to the time of going to press the several subjects are believed to be complete. Both in the text and in the illustrations certain information is given, which, if not of great present value, will become of service as the years progress.

In putting into shape the materials I have gathered I have sought to be candid and accurate, and hope that no evidences of narrowness or bigotry can be shown. The variety of subjects made any methodical and proper classification very difficult. The arrangement finally adopted was carefully thought over, and is believed to be as convenient and appropriate as possible. A small amount of space has been devoted to business interests. Without stores and manufactories no city could exist, and the establishments represented find legitimate place in a history intended to be complete. In view of the magnitude of the work and the minuteness of the information it contains, it will be strange indeed if no errors are discovered; every effort has, however, been made to insure accuracy, and the author will greatly appreciate the courtesy of any person giving information that will in any way add to the value or completeness of future editions.

The full and careful index was compiled, partly as a labor of love, because of his interest in the work, by Prof. Henry Chaney, formerly Librarian of the Public Library. The mention of this fact is a guarantee that it has been prepared with scholarly care.

In the final completion of the volume I have been materially aided by the courteous and competent foreman of the Free Press Book Room, Mr. Louis Beckbissinger; he has made numerous practical and valuable suggestions, and has faithfully supervised the work.

With these statements I confidently submit the volume to all who have an appreciation of local history; and if the public experience in reading, a tithe of the pleasure that I have found in gathering and gleaning, I am sure of grateful remembrance.

S. F.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## PART I.—LOCALITY.

### CHAPTER I.

**Detroit: Its Names, Location, and Surroundings.**—An Old City.—Remarkable Facts.—Unique Records.—Indian Designations.—Their Meaning.—A Prophetic Name.—Later Names.—The Word Detroit.—Corporate Titles.—Location of City.—Boundaries.—Latitude and Longitude.—Relation to Other Cities.—Conformation of Ground.—Mrs. Jameson's Description.—Present Appearance.—Adjacent Townships and Villages.—Hamtramck, Springwells, Grosse Pointe, Greenfield. 3-5

### CHAPTER II.

**The River, Islands, Wharves and Docks, Streams and Mills.**—The River.—Original Scenery.—A Natural and National Boundary.—Length, Width, Depth, Character of Bottom.—Harbor.—Volume of Water.—Current.—Elevation above Sea.—Condition in Winter.—Ice Supply.—Absence of Danger.—Highest and Lowest Levels.—Causes of Rise and Fall.—Temperature.—Boating Facilities.—Excursions.—Names of Islands.—Origin of Names.—Curious Statements.—Wharves and Docks.—The River Line.—Improvement of River Front.—Early Docks.—Length of Docks.—Three Old Streams.—Courses and Names of Streams.—Accident on the Savoyard.—Bridges.—Fishing at Congress Street.—Transformations.—Old Mills.—Their Location. 6-10

### CHAPTER III.

**Soil and Products, Game, Grain, and Fruits.**—Good Soil.—Different Strata.—Cadillac's Description.—Vast Prairies.—Rows of Trees.—Fruits.—Wild Animals.—Game Birds.—Large Buffaloes.—Native Woods.—Swans and Ducks.—An Indian's Illustration.—Serene Skies.—A Desirable Place.—Weaving Buffalo Wool.—Numerous Wolves.—Wolf Scalps.—Pigeon Roosts.—Bear Visitors.—Migratory Game.—Song Birds.—Flowers.—Berries.—Wild Honey.—Maple Sugar.—Enormous Production.—Indian Mocoeks.—De Peyster's "Sugar Makers."—Early Harvests.—Indian Farmers.—Scarcity of Provisions.—Help from Montreal.—Bougainville's Description.—Importance of Detroit.—A Thousand Bushels of Wheat Burned.—A Famine Imminent.—Two Dead Bodies on the Beach.—Continued Scarcity.—Clouds of Ducks.—Sportsmen Drowned.—Supplies from the King's Stores.—Acreage under Cultivation.—Apples and Cider.—Pears and Poems.—Tiffin's False Report.—Enormous Vegetables.—First Wagon-load of Flour.—Exporting Flour.—Tobacco to Baltimore.—Remarkable Fruits.—First Agricultural Society.—Fish and Fisheries.—Schoolcraft's Eulogy.—The State Fish Hatchery. 11-16

### CHAPTER IV.

**Cadillac's Grant.—French Farms or Private Claims.**—Lands Covered by City.—Seigniorial Rights.—Cadillac's Traditional Grant.—Its Limit.—His Claims.—Grounds of Claim.—His Concessions.—Conditions of his Grants.—Singular Requirements.—Grants within Stockade.—Aigremont's Report.—Cadillac's Departure.—His Property.—Cadillac's Claims Conceded.—Intrigues of Governor and Intendant.—The King's Decree.—His Purpose Defeated.—Memorial of La Mothe, Jr.—The Maichen's Deed.—A Vague Conveyance.—Misstatements.—The Facts Analyzed.—Illegalities of Commandants.—The Beauharnois Grants.—Their Order.—Explanation of Old Claims.—Grants by English Commandants.—Indian Deeds.—The French Farms.—Settlement of French Claims.—Doings and Reports of Commissioners.—Surveyors' Blunders.—Careless Clerks.—Names of Commissioners. 17-23

## CHAPTER V.

**The Public Domain.**—**The Park Lots and the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract.**—**The Governor and Judges' Plan.**—**Land Boards.**—The Common Field.—Co-operative Labor.—The Commons.—United States Property.—The Wilkins Letter.—Claim of Inhabitants.—Memorial to Congress.—Statements of Hull and Woodward.—Indignant Inhabitants.—Action of Governor and Judges.—Lots *versus* Pastures.—Renewed Complaints.—The Park Lots.—Location.—When Surveyed.—Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract.—Date of Survey.—Governor and Judges' Plan.—Size of Ancient Lots.—Meeting under Pear Trees.—Woodward's Persuasions.—Gentle's Humorous Description.—Woodward's Performances.—Discontent of People.—The Governor and Judges' Regulations.—Prices of Lots.—Hull and Woodward Visit Washington.—The Act of 1806.—Convivial Legislators.—Mysterious Transactions.—Suspicion of Inhabitants.—Unnecessary Delays.—Bad Management.—Protests of People.—Plan of Division.—Classification of Inhabitants.—More Manœuvring.—Liberal Constructions.—Donation Lots.—Room for Criticism.—Changes in Plans.—Changes in Numbers of Lots.—Woodward's Letter to Madison.—The Book of Sections.—The Woodward Plan.—Its Advantages.—Washington the Model.—The Plan Inoperative.—Why Changed.—The Official Map.—Unlawful Powers.—Peculiar Management.—No Financial Report.—Remarkable Confidence.—A Unique History.—The Detroit Fund.—Secretaries of Land Board.—Termination of Trust.—The Transfer of 1842.—Report of Hubbard and O'Flynn.—Old and New Lot Numbers.—Land Board Sessions of Common Council. 24-31

## CHAPTER VI.

**Maps of Detroit.**—**City Boundary at Different Periods.**—**Cass and Brush Farms.**—**Military Reserves.**—Plans of 1749 and 1754.—The T. Smith Plan.—The J. O. Lewis Map.—Mullett's Map.—Farmer's Map.—Later City Maps.—Area of Town in 1802.—Extent of Governor and Judges' Plan.—Changes in City Boundaries.—The Cass and Brush Farms.—Dates of Original Grants.—Improvements.—Desirable Locations.—Military Reserves.—A Powder Magazine in Exchange.—Laying out the Reserve.—Changes in Plan of 1807. 32-36

## CHAPTER VII.

**Public Surveys.**—**United States Land Office.**—The King's Surveyors.—First American Surveys.—Location of Office.—Names of Surveyor-Generals.—United States Land Office.—First Sales of Lands.—Prices.—Receipts from Public Lands.—Early Emigration.—Amazing Numbers.—Extensive Sales.—Extravagant Speculation.—Paper City Period.—Incidental Details.—Cruel Joke.—The Bubble Bursts.—Bounds of Land District.—Prices of Lands.—Original Patents.—Fees of Officers.—Names of Registers and Receivers. 37-38

## CHAPTER VIII.

**Deeds, Mortgages, and Titles.**—**Past and Present Prices of Lands.**—Notarial Records.—Recording of Deeds and Mortgages.—Present System.—Abstracts of Title.—Derivation of Titles.—Evidences of Title.—Clouded Titles.—Record of Subdivisions.—Names of County Registers.—City Registers.—Incredible Prices.—Normal Values.—First Sale of Park Lots.—Prices Paid.—Cost of Various Tracts at Different Periods. 39-41

## PART II.—HYGIENIC.

## CHAPTER IX.

**The Climate of Detroit.**—Favorable Climate.—Bougainville's Statement.—Weather Diaries.—Influence of River and Lakes.—Mean Temperature.—Characteristics of Winters.—Clear Atmosphere.—Unrivalled Firmament.—Delightful Autumns.—Equable Rains.—Weather Indications.—Course of Winds.—Exceptional Seasons.—Raining Ink.—Earthquake Shocks.—Ice Every Month.—Flowers in Winter.—Extensive Fires.—Dense Fogs.—Boats Running Every Month.—Continuous Sleighing.—Ryan's Prophecies.—July Frosts.—April Snows.—Wind Storms, etc. 45-47

## CHAPTER X.

**Diseases.**—**Doctors.**—**Medical Societies.**—Small Death Rate.—Reasons for.—The Usual Diseases.—Record of Deaths.—Fever and Ague.—Dr. Sappington's Pills.—Epidemic in Army.—Hundreds Die.—The Cholera in 1832.—Instructions and Proclamations.—Vessels Ordered Away.—

Cholera on the Henry Clay.—Sufferings of Troops.—Excitement at Detroit.—Mails Stopped at Ypsilanti.—Travelers Driven from Rochester.—Bridges Torn up.—Highways Blockaded.—Strange Inconsistency.—The Cholera in 1834.—Extensive Mortality.—Burning Pitch.—Burial Rites Shortened.—The Nurse Corps.—Father Kundig's Work.—Mortality of 1849.—Council Regulations.—The Scourge in 1854.—Medicine Men.—Early French Surgeons.—Long Titles.—English Physicians.—Names of Former Physicians.—Medical Societies.—Dates of Organization.—Names of Officers.

48-51

## CHAPTER XI.

**Cemeteries.—Burials and Sextons.—County Coroners.**—An Expressive Phrase.—Indian Burial Places.—Dalyell's Grave.—An Iconoclastic Age.—Burial Grounds of Fort Shelby.—Removal of Remains.—An Old Tombstone.—First Catholic Cemetery.—Transfer of Remains.—An Old Memorial.—Mt. Elliott Cemetery.—When Opened.—Number of Interments.—Number of Lots.—Cost of Grounds.—Management.—Trustees.—Hamtramck's Grave.—Protestant Burying Ground.—Location.—How Disposed of.—First City Cemetery.—Its Division.—A Religious Convenience.—Cemetery Lane.—Second City Cemetery.—Location.—Management.—Later Uses.—Elmwood Cemetery.—History of Purchase.—Cost of Grounds.—The Chapel.—The Gateway.—Trustees.—Superintendents.—Woodmere Cemetery.—Location.—Significance of Name.—When Opened.—Names of Officers.—Regulations.—Jewish Cemeteries.—Location.—When Opened.—Lutheran Cemetery.—How Controlled.—Officers.—Burials and Sextons.—Curious Customs.—City Sextons.—Duties.—Names of Sextons.—County Coroners.—Duties.—Names of Coroners.

52-58

## CHAPTER XII.

**Health Officers.—Drains and Sewers.—Scavengers.** First Board of Health.—Subsequent Boards.—Powers of.—Present Organization.—How Constituted.—Names of Members.—Regulations.—The Health Officer.—Sewers.—Experiments.—Private Ditches.—The Savoyard.—A Grand Sewer.—Lack of System.—Stupid Contractors.—Board of Sewer Commissioners.—Large Expenditures.—Regulations.—Size of Sewers.—Length and Cost of Sewers.—Names of Sewer Commissioners.—Scavengers and Duties.

59-61

## CHAPTER XIII.

**Water and Water Works.—Public Drinking Fountains.**—Water Pure and Plentiful.—Walking the Plank.—Primitive Methods.—First Regulations.—Public Wells.—Water Peddlers.—Water Works Proposed.—Berthelet's Pump.—Water Works Established.—Poor Arrangements.—Boring for Water.—Pumping by Steam.—Cass's Speech.—Works Purchased by City.—Seeking Information.—Springs in Northville and Southfield.—Proposed Utilization of.—Progress of Water Works.—Various Reservoirs.—The Hamtramck Works.—Plan and Description of.—Analysis of Water.—Increased Size of Pipes.—Statistics by Decades.—Locations of Water Office.—Water Rates.—A Stern Advertisement.—Names of Assessors.—Collectors.—Engineers.—Commissioners.—Drinking Fountains.

62-72

## CHAPTER XIV.

**The Parks and the Boulevard.—Pastures and Pounds.**—Judge Woodward's Foresight.—The Grand Circus.—Former Marshes.—Improvements.—Removal of Fences.—Parks and Donors.—Location and Names.—Campus Martius.—Origin of Name.—A Place of Rendezvous.—Former Condition.—Present Appearance.—Superintendents of Parks.—The Park Question of 1870 and 1874.—Exciting Meetings.—Plans and Counter Plans.—Mayor Moffat in the Way.—Persistence and Resistance.—The Struggle Ended.—Belle Isle Park.—Wise Planning.—Favorable Opportunity.—Belle Isle Purchased.—Park Commissioners.—Improving the Park.—History of the Island.—Its Names.—The Boulevard.—Plans for.—Names of Commissioners.—Former Pastures.—Establishment of Pounds.—Regulations.—Names of Pound-Keepers.—Numerous Dogs.—Only Eight Left.—The Dog Pound.

73-80

## PART III.—GOVERNMENTAL.

## CHAPTER XV.

**French and English Rule.**—French Motives.—Political Ambition.—Religious Zeal.—Kings and Regents.—The Surrender.—Powers of Commandants.—List of French Governors.—English Regulations.—Creation of Upper and Lower Canada.—List of English Governors.

83-84



## CHAPTER XVI.

**Territorial and State Governments.**—Virginia's Claim.—Grounds of Claim.—Release of State Claims.—Creation of Northwest Territory.—Authorship of Ordinance of 1787.—Dane versus Cutler.—The Northwest Territorial Seal.—Description and Meaning.—Names of Territorial Officers.—Division of Territory.—Creation of State of Ohio.—Wayne County Delegates Excluded.—Detroit under Indiana Territory.—Extensive Jurisdiction.—Creation of Territory of Michigan.—Michigan Territorial Seal.—Increased Size of Territory.—First Delegate to Congress.—First Legislative Council.—Enlarged Boundary.—First State Constitutional Convention.—Delegates from Wayne County.—Convention Proposals.—Adoption of Constitution.—Territorial Officers.—State of Michigan.—Curtailement of Boundary.—Trouble with Ohio.—A New Convention.—Negative Decision.—Democratic Convention.—Congressional Provisions Accepted.—Formal Admission of State.—Event Celebrated.—The State Seal.—Second Constitutional Convention.—Delegates from Wayne County.—Differences between Constitutions of 1835 and 1850.—Third Constitutional Convention.—Constitutional Commission of 1873.—Capital Removed to Lansing.—Names of State Officers.

85-93

## CHAPTER XVII.

**Legislatures and Laws.**—Legislatures under English Rule.—Place and Date of Sessions.—Legislature of Northwest Territory.—Places of Meeting.—A Linguistic Feat.—The General Assembly.—Cry of Fraud.—Names of Members.—Pliant Principles.—Forgiving Electors.—Mob at Chilli-cothe.—Detroit Pistols.—Indiana Territorial Assembly.—Proposed Members from Detroit.—Michigan Territorial Legislature.—Scarcity of Laws.—Sunday Sessions.—Places of Meeting.—Personal Difficulties.—Curious Legislation.—Morbid Fears.—Remarkable Enactments.—Names of Members and Secretaries.—Gentle's Criticisms.—Suspensions of People.—Woodward's Lame Defence.—Gentle Arrested for Libel.—Citizens Seek Redress.—Citizens Outwitted.—Alligative Laws.—Proposed Blue Laws.—Blasts and Counter Blasts.—Legislative Refreshments.—Witherell *versus* Woodward.—The Several Codes.—Petitions to Congress.—Facts and Grievances.—Relief Provided.—Joy of Citizens.—A Proper Prayer.—Members of Legislative Councils.—The Green Bay Council.—Compilations of Laws.—First State Legislature.—Last Session in Detroit.—Extra Sessions.—Number of Members.—Districts Including Wayne County.—Names of Senators and Representatives.

94-101

## CHAPTER XVIII.

**Presidential Electors, Cabinet Officers, and Members of Congress from Detroit.**—**Presidential Visits to the City.**—Constitutional Links.—Presidential Electors.—Michigan's Choice.—Cabinet Officers from Michigan.—Territorial Delegates.—United States Senators.—Representative Districts.—Names of Representatives.—Pay of Congressmen.—Visits of Presidents and Vice-Presidents.—Harrison, Monroe, Johnson, Van Buren, Taylor.—Grant's Residence in Detroit.—An Interview in Washington.—Visits of Fillmore, Pierce, Johnson and Hayes.—Garfield's Visits to and Sermons in Detroit.

102-107

## CHAPTER XIX.

**Political Parties and Campaigns.**—**Elections.**—The Political System.—Party Names and Methods.—Political Meetings.—Gaining Votes.—Novel Methods.—Interesting Campaigns.—Log Cabins and Hickory Halls.—Monster Whig Meetings.—Political Processions.—Democratic Barbecues.—Peculiar Resolutions.—Party Uniforms.—Bonfires.—Torch Bearers.—Union Political Meetings.—Visits of Noted Politicians.—First Territorial Elections.—Viva Voce Voting.—Arbitrary Proceedings.—Original Election Districts.—Remarkable Ballots.—Changes in Time of Election.—Changes in Qualifications of Voters.—The First State Election.—Humorous Incidents.—The Last Two-Day Election.—How Foreigners Become Voters.—Time of Election of Various Officers.—Colored Voters.—Woman Suffrage.—Remarkable Unanimity of Voters.—Local Issues.—Curious Coincidence.—Qualifications of Voters.—Registration.—Voting Precincts.—Preparations for Election.—Canvassing Votes.—Number of Voters in Various Years.

108-117

## CHAPTER XX.

**Wayne County: Its Establishment and Boundaries.**—County of Illinois.—Kent County.—Wayne County.—Sargent's Proclamation.—Sharp Correspondence.—St. Clair's Dissatisfaction.—The County Name.—General Wayne's Letter of Thanks.—Original Boundary.—Changes in Boundary.—Copies of Proclamations.

118-122

## CHAPTER XXI.

**County Officers and their Duties.**—County Commissioners.—Early Finances.—Due Bills Issued.—Names of Commissioners.—Board of Supervisors.—Few Powers.—Valuations and Assessments.—Growth of City Representation.—County Auditors.—Importance of Office.—Powers and

Duties. — Names of Auditors. — County Treasurer. — History of Office. — Names of Treasurers. — County Clerk. — History of Office. — Office Records. — Names of Clerks. — County Superintendent of Schools. — Names of Superintendents. — Drain Commissioners. — Duties and Names. — County Surveyors. — Duties and Names. 123-126

## CHAPTER XXII.

**The Townships of Wayne County. — Derivation of Township Names. — Township Officers. —** First Townships. — Vague Boundaries. — First Systematic Divisions. — Date of Creation of Each Township. — Changes in Names and Boundaries. — Obsolete Names. — Boundaries in 1883. — Derivation of Names. — Township Officers. — Duties. — List of Township Supervisors. 127-132

## CHAPTER XXIII.

**The Early Government of Detroit. — Incorporation as a Town. — Rule of the Governor and Judges. — Revival of Local Government. —** Governmental Genealogy. — Interesting Details. — Court of General Quarter Sessions. — First Town Corporation. — How Obtained. — Gratitude of Citizens. — First Town Officers. — Subsequent Elections and Appointments. — Rule of Governor and Judges. — An Anomalous Government. — Autocratic Methods. — Strange Doings. — Grasping Officials. — A Sham Charter. — Insulting Absurdities. — Governor and Judges still at the Helm. — Unaccountable Officials. — Revival of Local Government. — First City Charter. — Names of Trustees. 133-135

## CHAPTER XXIV.

**The Common Council or Board of Aldermen. — Board of Councilmen. — Ordinances. — Official Year. — City Seals. —** Creation of Common Council. — Powers of. — Seeking Light. — Place and Time of Sessions. — Number of Members. — Quorum. — Rules. — Standing Committees. — Board of Aldermen. — Presidents of Board of Aldermen. — The City Council or Board of Councilmen. — Terms of Members. — Names of Councilmen. — Ordinances. — Official Year. — The Several City Seals. — Description of Seals. — Significance of Present Seal. 136-139

## CHAPTER XXV.

**Mayor. — City Clerk. — City Attorney. — City Counsellor. — City Historiographer. — Duties of each Office and Names of the Incumbents. —** Creation of Office of Mayor. — Former Duties. — Present Powers. — Names of Mayors. — City Secretaries. — City Clerk. — Duties. — Office Records. — Names of Clerks. — City Attorney. — Duties and Names. — City Counsellor. — City Historiographer. — Names of Officers. — Object of Office. 140-141

## CHAPTER XXVI.

**Aldermen. — Their Duties and Names. —** Office First Named. — Aldermen at Large. — First Ward Aldermen. — Aldermanic Courts. — Pay of Aldermen. — Names of Aldermen at Large. — Names of Aldermen by Wards and Years. 142-146

## CHAPTER XXVII.

**The Wards: Their Establishment and Boundaries. —** Wards for Fire Districts. — First Division of City. — Date of Creation of Each Ward. — Changes in Boundaries. — Present Boundaries. 147-148

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

**French and English Taxation. — Territorial Taxes. — State and County Taxes. — City Taxation and Finances. — United States Taxes. —** Taxes Payable in Wood. — Early Territorial Taxes. — Characteristic Letter. — Territorial Tax Gatherers. — Law of 1805. — An Old Tax Roll. — Territorial Licenses. — Investigation by Grand Jury. — Hull's Wasteful Extravagance. — People without Remedy. — First Sale of Lands for County Taxes. — State and County Taxes. — How Apportioned. — When Payable. — Percentages. — Tax Sales. — Taxation Statistics by Decades. — First Town Tax. — The Detroit Fund. — Valuation of 1817. — Corporation Receipts and Expenditures in 1819. — Improvements of 1827. — The Congressional Gift. — Official Mismanagement. — Property Squandered. — Due Bills Issued. — Their Depreciation. — Sham Improvements. — City Wants \$50. — Cannot Borrow. — The City Devours its Substance. — Death and Taxes. — Condition of City Finances. — Saving the Wreck. — Better Methods. — First Real Estate Tax. — First City Bonds. — More Shinplasters. — Watching a Trunkful. — Protest of the Butchers. — Display of Wisdom. —

Burning Shipplasters. — Chief Expenses by Decades. — Valuation by Decades. — Increasing Wealth. — Tax Per Capita by Decades. — Sinking Fund. — Receipts for Liquor Taxes. — Annual Tax Estimates. — How Prepared. — How Assessed. — When Due. — Increased Percentage. — Tax Sales. — Collection of Back Taxes. — Special Assessments. — Property Liable to Taxation. — List of Exemptions. — Changes in Fiscal Year. — The Treasurer's Accounts. — Explanation of Financial Methods. — City Depository. — U. S. Revenue Taxes. — Stamped Paper. — Various Laws. — First Collection District. — Tax Rates. — Amount of Collections. — Names of Assessors and Collectors. 149-160

## CHAPTER XXIX.

**Citizens' Meeting.** — **Board of Estimates.** — **Auditors, Comptrollers, Accountants.** — **City and Ward Assessors.** — **Board of Review.** — **City and Ward Collectors.** — **City Treasurers.** — **Receivers of Taxes.** — Citizens' Meetings. — Tax Estimates. — Exciting Meetings. — Citizens' Meetings Abolished. — Board of Estimates Created. — Powers of the Board. — Names of Members. — City Auditor and Duties. — Name Changed to Comptroller. — Names of Comptrollers. — City Accountant. — Duties. — Names of Accountants. — City and Ward Assessors. — Changes in Office. — Tampering with Rolls. — Names of Assessors. — Board of Review. — Duty of the Board. — Names of Members. — City and Ward Collectors. — Peculiar Official Notice. — Names of Collectors. — City Treasurer. — Duties of Office. — Names of Treasurers. — Receiver of Taxes. — Duties of Office. — Names of Receivers. 161-168

## PART IV.—JUDICIAL.

## CHAPTER XXX.

**Justice in the Olden Time.** — **United States Circuit Court.** — **District Court.** — **United States Officers.** — **Bankruptcy Court.** — Judicial Powers of Early Commandants. — Serious Complaints. — First Legal Provisions. — Patriarchal Commandants. — A Woman Hanged. — Trader Murdered by his Slaves. — Conflicts between Commandants and Governors. — The Office of Notary. — Complaint against Dejean. — His Acquittal. — The First Judges. — The Trial and Hanging of Coutincinau and Ann Wyley. — John Dodge's Letter. — Hamilton's Oppression of Dodge and Other Citizens. — A Detroit Dungeon. — Dejean as a Jailer. — Dodge's Escape and Threatenings. — Hamilton Indicted. — His Appeal to Haldimand. — First Justices. — United States Circuit Court. — Bounds of Circuit at Different Periods. — Jurisdiction. — Place of Sessions. — Names of Judges and Clerks. — United States District Courts. — When First Held. — Selection of Jurors. — Names of Judges and Clerks. — United States Attorney. — Duties. — Names of Attorneys. — United States Marshal. — Powers. — Names of Marshals. — Commissioners for United States Courts. — Duties. — Names of Commissioners. — Masters in Chancery. — Duties and Names. — The First Bankruptcy Act. — The Second Bankruptcy Act. — Third Bankruptcy Act. — Bankruptcy Court. — Duties. — The Judge. 171-177

## CHAPTER XXXI.

**Supreme Courts of the Territory and the State.** — Supreme Courts of Northwest Territory. — Legislative and Judicial Duties Combined. — Court Methods. — A Festive Occasion. — Names of the Judges. — Origin of a Name. — Supreme Court of Indiana Territory. — Names of Judges. — Supreme Court of Michigan Territory. — Jurisdiction. — Varied and Remarkable Powers. — Time and Place of Court Sessions. — Sessions at Midnight. — Sessions in the Small Hours of the Morning. — Bar-room Sessions. — Sessions on a Wood-pile. — Bread and Meat in the Court Room. — Whiskey Offered the Judges. — Rules and Counter Rules. — Sessions with only a Judge Present. — Decisions not to Serve as Precedents. — Hanging under an ex-Post-Facto Law. — How a Lawyer Failed to Help His Client. — Branding and Execution of Indians. — The Execution of Simmons. — Woodward and His Eccentricities. — Legal Somersaults. — Peculiar Dress. — Sixteen Cups of Tea. — Literary Egotism. — Complaint of Grand Jury. — The Gazette Articles. — A Mockery of Justice. — The Case of the United States against British Officers. — Ludicrous Account of the Arrest and Trial. — Public Denunciation of Woodward. — Additional Eccentricities. — Congress Provides for Retirement of Judges. — New Judges appointed. — Names of Judges and Clerks. — Supreme Court of State. — Changes in Place of Sessions. — Time of Sessions. — Names of Judges. — Clerks and Reporters. 178-188

## CHAPTER XXXII.

**District Court.** — **Orphans' Court.** — **Court of Quarter Sessions.** — **Court of Common Pleas.** — **Court of Chancery.** — **County Courts.** — **Circuit Courts.** — **District Criminal Court.** — District Courts of Territory. — Jurisdiction. — Boundaries of District. — Court Appointments. — Session under a Green Bower. — Changes in Boundary of District and Jurisdiction. — Names of Justices. — Orphans'



Court. — Jurisdiction Transferred. — The Probate Court. — Obsolete Duties. — Judges and Registers. — Court of General Quarter Sessions. — Jurisdiction. — Names of Judges. — Prisoners Whipped. — Services Sold. — Court of Common Pleas. — Jurisdiction. — Names of Judges. — Court of Chancery. — Object of. — Names of Judges and Reporters. — Masters in Chancery. — Names of Appointees. — County Courts. — Jurisdiction. — Names of Judges and Clerks. — Circuit Courts. — History of Wayne Circuit. — Selection of Jurors. — Place of Sessions. — The County Building. — Names of Judges and Clerks. — District Criminal Court. — Object of. — Judges. 189-194

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

**Mayor's Court. — Recorder's Court. — Police Court. — Superior Court. — Commissioners. — Justices. — Notaries. — Lawyers — Detroit Bar Library.** — Mayor's Court. — Aldermanic Judges and Justices. — Fines Remitted. — Prisoners Working on Streets. — Recorder's Court. — Original Duties of Recorders. — Names of Recorders. — Names of Judges and Clerks. — Police Court. — Jurisdiction. — Place of Sessions. — Police Justices and Clerks. — Superior Court. — Jurisdiction. — Judges and Clerks. — Commissioners of Bail. — Circuit Court Commissioners. — Powers. — Names of Commissioners. — Justices of the Peace. — Jurisdiction. — Names of Justices. — Notaries. — Powers. — Lawyers. — Admissions to Bar. — The Bar Association. — A Witty Retort. — The Bar Library. — Its Management. 195-200

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

**Morals. — City Marshals. — Police. — Sheriffs. — Prosecuting Attorneys. — Constables.** — Reforms Needed. — Pontchartrain's Recommendations. — Difficulties in the Way. — No Sabbath. — Sunday Markets. — Their Discontinuance. — Blue Law Proceedings. — Higher Standards. — Remarkable Official Retribution. — The Ordeal of Fire. — Duties and Names of City Marshals. — The Earliest Police. — Night Watchmen. — Volunteer Watchmen. — Service not Sustained. — Midnight Refreshments. — Paid City Watch Asked for. — Opposition of Citizens' Meeting. — The Merchants' Police. — First Police Commission. — Increasing Need of Police. — Riot of 1863. — Establishment of Metropolitan Commission. — Opposition to the Commission. — Winning its Way. — Additional Powers Granted. — Names of Commissioners. — Superintendents. — Secretaries. — Attorneys. — Physicians and Captains. — Salaries. — Qualifications of Policemen. — Regulations and Suggestions. — Special Policemen. — Bradford Smith's Work. — Mounted Police. — Number of Force. — Expenses. — Arrests. — Yearly Statements. — Police Stations. — Their Location, Date of Erection, and Cost. — Life and Health Fund. — Relief Society. — Sheriffs. — Duties. — Names of Sheriffs. — Prosecuting Attorneys. — Duties and Names. — Constables. — Duties and Names. 201-213

## CHAPTER XXXV.

**The Jails and the House of Correction.** — Location of Jails. — New Jail Purchased. — Bills for New Pickets. — Insufficient Jails. — Jail Hired of James May. — Proposed Purchase. — Buildings Used as Jails. — Jail Erected by Governor and Judges. — An Unoccupied Jail. — Tearing down a Jail. — Erection of Clinton Street Jail. — Second Jail on Clinton Street. — Average Number of Prisoners. — Management. — A Prisoner's Joke. — Detroit House of Correction. — Its Origin. — Mayor Hyde's Efforts. — Brockway's Suggestions. — Estimates Ordered. — Citizens' Meeting Disapproves. — State Aid Sought. — Favorable Citizens' Meeting. — Building Erected. — Organization. — Management. — Money Making. — Occupation of Prisoners. — Efforts for their Improvement. — Names of Superintendents and Inspectors. 214-218

## PART V.—MILITARY.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

**Forts and Defenses. — Pensions and Pension Agents. — Military Officers in Command at Detroit.** — An Important Post. — Early Posts in Michigan. — First Fort at Detroit. — Condition at Different Periods. — Enlargements. — How Garrisoned. — Citizens Taxed for Repairs. — New Stockade and Citadel. — Erection of Fort Lernoult. — Why Built. — Description of. — Clark's Hopes. — Fort Injured by Bad Weather. — Stockade Partially Removed. — Strength of Garrison. — Visits of Noted Officers. — Interesting Letters. — New Stockade. — Fort Shelby. — Successive Garrisons. — Arsenal Erected. — Flag-staff Blown down. — Distinguished Arrivals. — The Fort Demolished. — Fort Wayne. — Location. — Cost. — Rebuilding. — Fort Croghan — Order for its Erection. — Its Location. — Object. — Becomes a Play-Ground. — Detroit Barracks. — Their Location. — Arsenal at



Dearborn. — Early Pension Laws. — Pensioners Paid from Detroit. — Names of Pension Agents. — French Commandants. — Names. — Time of Service. — English Commandants. — Names. — Time of Service. — Anecdote of Colonel England. — American Commanding Officers at Forts and Barracks. — Districts and Departments Embracing Detroit. — Names of Commanding Generals. 221 230

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

**Early Indian Attacks. — The French and English, or Seven Years' War.** — Indian Attack of 1703. — A Dog Makes Trouble. — Ottawas *versus* Miamis. — Shooting of Father del Halle. — A Month's Siege. — Disaffection of the Miamis. — Cadillac Compels a Peace. — The Attack of 1712. — Du Buisson's Defense. — Methods of Attack. — French Ingenuity. — The Foxes Defeated. — Immense Slaughter. — Indian Threatenings. — The French and English War. — Occasion of. — Scalp Money. — Human Scalps as Merchandise. — Proposed Attack of 1747. — Exposure of the Plot. — The Fort Reinforced. — Unfriendly Indians to be put to Death. — Arrest of Indians. — Organization of Ohio Company. — Uneasiness of the French. — Taking Possession of the Ohio Valley. — Colonists Encouraged. — Washington's Mission. — The Pittsburgh Fort. — Its Capture by the French. — Defeat of General Braddock. — Dishonest Officers. — French Activity. — The English Retake the Pittsburgh Fort. — Defeat of English by Party from Detroit. — New Defenses at Detroit. — Relief sent to Niagara. — Niagara Surrendered. — Troops and Provisions Accumulated at Detroit. — Quebec Captured. — Canada Surrendered to English. — Major Rogers Takes Possession of Detroit. — Sir Wm. Johnson Arrives. — His Treaty with Indians. 231-234

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

**The Conspiracy of Pontiac.** — Friendship of French and Indians. — Pontiac's Project. — Preliminary Movements. — Council of Indians. — Preparations for Attack. — The Plot Revealed. — Gladwin's Preparations. — Pontiac Surprised. — His Revenge. — The Killing of Sir Robert Davers. — The Indians Invest the Fort. — The First Victims. — Progress of the Siege. — Houses Destroyed. — Council with Indians. — Pontiac's Treachery. — Attempts to Starve the Garrison. — Supplies from Niagara. — The Blacksmith's Armory. — Supply Boats Captured by Indians. — Peace between French and English. — A Concert Given. — The Prayer Bell Rings. — Scarcity of Provisions. — Relief Arrives. — Bovine Reinforcements. — Pontiac Seeks French Aid. — The French Organized for Defense. — Farmers Seeking Refuge. — Indian Fire Crafts. — Indians Sue for Peace. — Arrival of Dalyell. — His Foolish Venture. — The Battle of Bloody Bridge. — Defeat and Disaster. — The Grave of Dalyell. — Arrival of Supplies. — A Letter from Gladwin. — Wilkins' Relief Expedition. — Short Supplies at Detroit. — Troops Sent to Niagara. — Termination of Siege. — Festivities in the Fort. — Bradstreet's Expedition. — Its Arrival at Detroit. — His Council with the Indians. — They Yield Allegiance. — Visit of Capt. Croghan. 235-241

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

**The Revolutionary War. — British and Indian Wars and First American Occupation of Detroit. — French and Spanish Intrigues.** — Martial Law Proclaimed. — English Fears and Plans. — Lieutenant Governors Created. — Object and Powers of Office. — Misstatements Corrected. — Lieutenant Governors *versus* Commandants. — Governor Hay and His Troubles. — His Surname. — De Peyster's Dislike. — Importance of Detroit. — Army Activities. — Inciting the Savages. — Distribution of Goods and Trinkets. — Equipment of War Parties. — Oppression of American Sympathizers. — Interesting Affidavits. — Loyalists at Detroit. — French Officers and Indian Companies. — Wholesale Employment of Savages. — A Barbarous Warfare. — Lord Suffolk's Justification. — Chatham's Scathing Reply. — Scalping Parties Go and Come. — Scalping Knives and Scalps Bought and Sold. — Singing War Songs. — Goods for the Indians. — Enormous Supplies. — An Official Estimate. — Long Headed Squaws. — Congressional Efforts with Indians. — Proposed Expedition against Detroit. — Foster's Expedition from Detroit. — A Song by Col. De Peyster. — More Expeditions from Detroit. — A Proclamation by Hamilton. — The Attack on Fort Henry. — Capture of Daniel Boone. — Detroit Forces at Wyoming. — Captain Bird and His Love Affair. — Simon Kenton as a Prisoner. — His Escape. — John Leeth's Experiences. — Hamilton's Expedition against Vincennes. — Col. Clark's Counter Movement. — Col. Vigo's Efficient Aid. — Clark Marching to Vincennes. — The Jovial Drummer. — Hamilton's Surrender. — Supplies Captured. — Rejoicing at Detroit. — Hamilton and Other Officers in Virginia. — Jefferson Justifies Their Imprisonment. — Washington Favors Leniency. — Hamilton and Hay Paroled. — Character of Hamilton. — McIntosh's Expedition against Detroit. — Brodhead's Desires. — Information Sought from Zeisberger. — Clark's Plans. — La Balm's Expedition. — Immense Expenditures for Clark's Forces. — Failure of Clark's Expedition. — Washington's Desire to Capture Detroit. — English Movements at Detroit. — Thousands of Savages Enlisted. — Bird's Expedition. — Ruthless Massacre of White Settlers. — The Delaware Indians and Their Neutrality. — The Moravian Missionaries. — Their Removal to Detroit. — Williamson's Expedition

against the Delawares. — He Massacres the Christian Indians. — Col. Crawford's Expedition. — He is Defeated and Burned. — De Peyster Asks the Indians for "Live Meat." — Return of War Parties to Detroit. — Counting the Scalps. — Keeping Tally of the Death Whoops. — Women and Children as Captives. — Humane Conduct of Certain Officers. — Proposed Surrender of Detroit. — Douglass's Report. — Negotiations to Obtain Possession of Detroit. — British Unwillingness to Surrender. — Indians Encouraged to Continue the War. — Defeat of Generals Harmer and St. Clair. — British Fort Erected on the Miami. — The McKee Letters. — General Wayne Defeats the English and Indians. — The Jay Treaty. — The Western Posts Yielded. — A Letter from General Washington. — Final Arrangements for Surrender. — The Date of English Departure. — Americans in Possession. — The Henley and Hamtramck Letters. — Testimony of Squire Reynolds. — Complete Settlement of the Question. — Girty and His Horse. — Visit of Boundary Line Commissioners. — French and Spanish Intrigues in Detroit and the West. — Powers' Mission to General Wilkinson. — Wilkinson's Suspicious Conduct. 242 271

## CHAPTER XL.

**Indian Wars from 1790 to 1812.** — Impertinence and Inhumanity of English Officers. — Unrest at Detroit. — Preparations for Defense. — British Presents to the Indians. — Harrison Defeats Indians at Tippecanoe. — Citizens of Detroit Ask Congress for Troops. 272-273

## CHAPTER XLI.

**The War of 1812.** — The Right of Search. — Attack on the Chesapeake. — War Declared. — Militia Called for. — British Activity. — Mustering of Detroit Militia. — Army Gathered at Dayton. — General Hull Takes Command. — Hull's Baggage and Muster Rolls Captured. — Hull's Army Arrives at Springwells. — Cass's Mission to Malden. — The Army Cross to Sandwich. — Proclamation to Canadians. — Various Detachments Sent out. — Captain Brush Arrives at the Raisin. — Defeat of Van Horn's Escort. — The Army Returns to Detroit. — Miller Sent to Relief of Brush. — Defeat of British and Indians. — McArthur Seeks to Aid Miller. — Miller Ordered back to Detroit. — The British Erect Batteries. — Further Efforts to Relieve Brush. — Brock Demands Surrender of Detroit. — Hull's Reply. — Cutting down a Pear Tree. — Detroit Bombarded. — Incidents of the Cannonade. — The British Cross to Springwells. — Colonel Anderson's Opportunity. — The Fort Surrendered. — Disgust of the Militia. — Amount of Stores Surrendered. — Removal of Stores. — Captain Elliott Catches a Tartar. — Was Hull a Traitor? — Strange Stories. — Mrs. Dodemead's Joke. — Plans for Recapture of Detroit. — Battle of Frenchtown. — Winchester's Defeat. — Wounded Americans Killed, Scalped, and Burned. — Gathering the Remains. — Ransoming of Prisoners. — Womanly Sympathy. — Proctor's Inhumanity. — American Citizens Ordered to Leave. — Their Protest. — Great Mortality among Indians. — Indian Outrages. — Indian Captives. — Her Mother's Scalp. — American Troops Marching to Detroit. — Provisional Methods. — Harrison's Message to Major Croghan. — Croghan's Singular Reply. — His Arrest and Explanation. — His Defense of Fort Stevenson. — Perry's Victory. — Proctor Leaves Detroit. — The Old Flag. — Christening of Fort Shelby. — Battle of the Thames. — Sheriffs and Auctioneers Appointed for Canada. — Troops Decimated by Disease. — Pits instead of Coffins. — An Ingenious Ruse. — Expedition against Fort Talbot. — Expedition against Mackinaw. — Indian Depredations at Detroit. — The Killing of McMillan. — A Volunteer Expedition. — McArthur's Riflemen Arrive. — Insolence of British Officials. — Date of Reoccupation. — Plentiful and Positive Testimony. — A Question Settled. — Distress after the War. — President Madison's Letter to Congress. — Relief Afforded by Government. 274-288

## CHAPTER XLII.

**The Surrender of Detroit.** — An Analysis and Review of "Hull's Trial," "Hull's Memoirs," and "Dearborn's Defense." — Trial of General Hull. — His Case Considered. — Efforts in his Behalf. — His Denunciations. — Relatives as Defenders. — General Dearborn's Defense. — Candor of Mr. Lossing. — Hull's Ingratitude. — His Discreditable Administration. — His Vituperation and Accusations. — Dishonesty of his Statements. — Specimen Stultifications. — Base Insinuations of Certain Defenders. — His Memoirs. — Misrepresentations. — Inconsistent and Reckless Statements. — The Real Issue. — Opinions *versus* Facts. — Simplicity as an Excuse for Carelessness. — Specimen Pettifoggery. — Pathetic Nonsense. — A Coward's Reason. — Afterthought Excuses. — A Fatal Anachronism. — A Wonderful Surplus. — Remarkable Effrontery. — Clark's Absurd Argument. — Half Truths. — Letters from John Quincy Adams, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, and Governor Cass. 289 298

## CHAPTER XLIII.

**The Black Hawk War.—Toledo War.—Patriot War.—Mexican War.**—Cause of Black Hawk War.—Troops from Michigan.—Departure of Guards and Dragoons.—The Return to Detroit.—Arrival of U. S. Troops.—Black Hawk in Detroit.—The Toledo War.—Cause of.—Laws and Counter Laws.—Militia on the March.—The Sheriff and his Posse.—Boundary Line Skirmish.—Arrests in Toledo.—Michigan Militia at Toledo.—A Midnight Court.—Judges on the Run.—Governor Mason Superseded.—Return of Troops.—Humorous War Song.—Impromptu Celebration.—Prisoners Released.—Governor Horner's Reason.—Ohio Victorious.—The Patriot War.—Dissatisfied Canadians.—Events at Buffalo.—Refugees at Detroit.—Hunters' Lodges.—Patriot Sympathizers.—Stolen Arms.—Governor Mason's Expedition.—Sutherland's Forces.—Capture of Theller.—Arrival of U. S. Troops.—Activity of Brady Guards.—The Patriots Cannonaded.—Excitement at Detroit.—Patriot Camp near Bloody Run.—General Brady Disperses Patriots.—Patriots Attack Windsor.—Their Defeat.—Theller's Escape and Trial.—Quiet Restored.—The Mexican War.—Troops from Detroit.—General Scott's Commendation.—Premature Celebration.—Victory of Palo Alto.—Captain Taylor's Joy.—Officers of the Michigan Troops.—Return of the Troops.—State Expenses for Troops. 299-304

## CHAPTER XLIV.

**The War with the South.**—The Irrepressible Conflict.—The Hero of Fort Sumter.—War Begins.—Union Meetings.—Equipping the First Infantry.—Individual Loans.—The Oath of Allegiance.—Flag Raisings.—War Meetings.—Mustering of First and Second Regiments.—The Camp of Instruction.—More Regiments Raised.—Union Political Convention.—Camp Backus Established.—Celebration of Victories.—Passports to Canada.—Return of General Willcox.—Ward Drills.—Departure of Regiments.—Riot of 1863.—Gettysburg and Vicksburg.—Comforts for the Soldiers.—Return of Regiments.—Burley and his Plot.—Other Rebel Plots.—The City to be Burned.—Victory at Richmond.—News of Lincoln's Death.—Bagley's Eulogy.—The Funeral Procession.—Entertaining Returning Troops.—Old Battle Flags.—Number of Soldiers and Losses.—Relief Organizations.—Officers.—Synopsis of Work.—Relief and Bounty Funds.—How Apportioned.—Total Amounts Expended.—Soldiers' Monument.—Organization of Association.—Raising the Funds.—Names of Officers.—Description of Monument. 305-312

## CHAPTER LXV.

**Militia and Military Companies.**—First Regulations.—Uniforms Unnecessary.—Parades at Detroit.—Hull's Martinetism.—A Peculiar Law.—Militia Officers.—Absurd Regulations.—Gorgeous Uniforms.—The Governor's Clothing Store.—Dissatisfaction of Inhabitants.—Uniforms Must be Procured.—Gentle's Description of Military Doings.—An Awkward Captain and His Awkward Squad.—Trouble between Hull and Griswold.—Military Courts.—Amusing Excuses.—Military Companies.—Date of Organization.—Officers and Incidents. 313-318

## PART VI.—SOCIAL.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

**Original Inhabitants of Detroit.—Indian Agents.—Early Visitors.**—First Inhabitants.—Various Theories.—Probable Order of Occupation.—Humboldt's Opinion.—Indian Mounds.—Examinations.—Contents.—Probable Object.—Names of Tribes.—Cannibals.—Location of Villages.—Indian Dress.—Amusements.—Habitations.—Occupations.—Origin of Indian Names.—The Council Fire.—Visits of Noted Indians.—Methods and Requests.—Stephenson's Metaphor.—English Gifts.—American Largess.—Indian Dandies.—Quaint Designations.—Indian Agents.—Indian Treaties.—First White Visitors.—Remarkable Journeys.—Champlain and Detroit.—Marquette.—Joliet.—Galinee.—La Salle and the Griffon.—Tonty and La Forest.—La Hontan.—Charlevoix. 321-325

## CHAPTER XLVII.

**Biography of Cadillac.—The Founding and Growth of Detroit.—Manners and Customs.—Marriage Laws.—Masonic and Odd Fellows' Societies.**—Cadillac's Real Name.—Date and Place of Birth.—When Baptized.—His Father's History.—Other Relatives.—His Signature.—Careless Recording.—The Family Name.—Proofs of Identity.—His Early Life.—Rare Abilities.—Determined Character.—A Cosmopolite.—His Marriage.—Residence in Acadia.—His Wife's Devotion.



— Her Courage. — Names of their Children. — History of Children. — His Wife's Last Home. — The Mt. Desert Grant. — The Grégoires. — Their Burial Place. — Cadillac's Position. — Governmental Esteem. — Appointed to Mackinaw. — His Return to Quebec. — Desires to Found Detroit. — Date of Leaving Detroit. — Appointed Governor of Louisiana. — Arrival at Mobile. — His Activity. — Jealousy of Associates. — Later Misrepresentations. — Appointed Governor of Castelsarrasin. — His Death and Burial. — The Founding of Detroit. — Cadillac's Plans. — Obstacles in the Way. — Cadillac at Quebec. — Going West. — Beauchene's Narrative. — Birthday of Detroit. — Indian Councils. — Opposition to Colony. — Vaudreuil Neglects Orders. — Intrigues at Trading Company. — Statement of Cadillac's Son. — Boldness of First Settlers. — Royal Blood. — St. Anne's Records. — First Birth, Marriage and Death. — Growth of Population. — Arrival of Prominent Families. — Encouragement to Settlers. — Increasing Prosperity. — Acadians at Detroit. — English Census Reports. — First American Settlers. — Bostonians. — Poetical Praises. — Potent Maps. — Thousands of New Comers. — Emigration Song. — Arrival of Various Nationalities. — Interesting Facts. — An Obsolete Opinion. — Census by Decades. — Percent of Increase. — Number of Families. — Percentage of Children. — Population Possibilities. — Old Time Manners. — Rough Voyages. — Nicknames. — Styles of Dress. — A Sonnet on a Bonnet. — Subjects of Thought. — Provisions. — Domestic Animals. — Sugar and Fish Scales. — A Delicious Drink. — Governor Cass's Testimony. — Employments of First Settlers. — Unscientific Farmers. — Gentlemen by Occupation. — A Conservative Atmosphere. — A Place to Enjoy Life. — Characteristics of People. — Personal Appearance. — Early Social Advantages. — Old School Hospitality. — Pertinent Testimony. — Noticeable Social Event. — Banquet to C. C. Trowbridge. — New Year's Calls. — Social Societies. — The Detroit Club. — Marriage Laws. — Indian Wives. — Importation of Young Ladies. — Wedding Festivities. — A Bride with a Doll. — Territorial Marriage Laws. — Later Regulations. — Masonic and Odd Fellows' Societies. — Date of Institution of Lodges. — Incidents. — Places of Meetings. 326-343

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

**Slavery and the Colored Race.** — First Slaves. — Indian Servants. — Orders for Slaves. — Prices of Slaves. — Peculiar Expressions. — Slavery Prohibited. — Efforts to Repeal Prohibition. — John Randolph Opposes. — Colored Militia. — Taxes on Slave Property. — Gradual Extinction of Slavery. — Unfriendly Laws. — Kidnapping Slaves. — Riot of 1833. — Escape of Blackburn. — Excitement at Detroit. — Troops from Fort Gratiot. — Anti-Slavery Society. — Officers of Society. — The Liberty Association. — Fugitive Slave Loan. — Arrest of Rose. — Underground Railroad. — Frequent Arrivals. — Humorous Handbill. — Anti-Slavery Sentiment. — John Brown in Detroit. — The Harper's Ferry Raid. — Celebration of Emancipation. — The Riot of 1863. — Faulkner's Arrest and Trial. — A Disgraceful Mob. — Houses Fired. — Colored People Beaten and Killed. — Sequel to Faulkner Case. — Colored People Ask for Citizenship. — Citizenship Bestowed. 344-348

## CHAPTER XLIX.

**Recreations and Amusements.** — Sporting Facilities. — Skillful Maidens. — Natural Gayety. — Sunday Amusements. — Foot Racing. — The French Champion. — Sir Wm. Johnson's Visit. — Miss Curie's Conquest. — Old Time Civilities. — The Grosse Pointe Road. — Dancing all Night. — Compliments by Mail. — Lady Musicians. — War and Merriment. — Miss Powell's Visit. — Lord Edward Fitzgerald. — Picnic on Belle Isle. — Racing on the Ice. — Winter Picnics. — Michigan against North America. — Characteristic Challenge. — Woodbridge Grove. — Old Time Rambles. — Children's Games. — Obsolete Laws. — McKinstry's Enterprise. — Sports at Michigan Garden. — Description of Garden. — First Museum. — The Higgins' Collection. — Doctor Cavalli's Museum. — Coasting on Piety Hill. — Early Skating Rinks. — Recreation Park. — The Zoölogical Garden. — Foot Ball on Jefferson Avenue. — Billiard Tables. — Noted Matches. — Novel Entertainments. — Authors' Carnival. — Roller Skates and Velocipedes. — City License Fees. — The Turn-Verein. — The Cricket Club. — Gymnasiums. — Shooting and Fishing Clubs. — Boat Clubs and Regattas. 349-353

## CHAPTER L.

**Music and the Drama. — Art, Artists, and Inventors.** — Nature's Vocalists. — Fifes and Fiddles. — Parish Choristers. — Hot Flip and Songs. — Primitive Halls. — Local Vocalists. — Visits of Noted Singers. — Former Teachers. — Musical Organizations. — Harmonic Society. — Musical Association. — Detroit Philharmonic. — Concordia Society. — Nicolai Philharmonic. — Detroit Musical. — Chorus Union. — Orpheus Musical. — Arion Glee Club. — Schumann Society. — Sængerbund Meetings. — First Piano and Organ. — Detroit Composers. — Successful Compositions. — Leaders of Brass Bands. — Lincoln's Opinion of Kern. — Gideon's Band. — Recent Bands. — Military Theatricals. — Location of Theatres. — Visits of Noted Actors. — Bronson Howard and His Plays. — Art, Artists, and Inventors. — Works of Randolph Rogers. — Stanley's Paintings. — Portraits by Bradish. — Fine Art Exhibitions. — Works by Local Artists. — Exhibition of Noted Paintings. — Dunlap's "Bearing



the Cross," "Calvary," and "Christ Rejected."—West's "Christ Healing the Sick."—Peale's "Court of Death."—Rossiter's "Return of the Dove" and "Miriam."—Dubufe's "Adam and Eve."—Power's "Greek Slave."—Photographic Work.—The Art Loan.—Local Artists.—Museum of Art.—Subscriptions towards Site.—Gift of J. E. Scripps.—Detroit Inventions.—Burt's Solar Compass.—Edison's Early Visits.—An Omnivorous Reader.—Van de Poele's Light.—Felix Meier's Clock.—Smith's Automatic Clock.—Brown's Gold Pens.—Day's Snow Plow.—Wilder's Propeller Wheel.—Davis's Refrigerators.—Flower's Double-Faced Valves.

354-364

## PART VII.—ARCHITECTURAL.

### CHAPTER LI.

**Houses and Homes.**—**Stores and Business Buildings.**—**House and Store Numbers.**—**Lighting and Heating.**—Log Houses.—Birch-Bark Roofs.—Acadian Simplicity.—Buildings Multiplying.—Stone Quarries.—Interesting Discovery.—Original Cellar Kitchen.—The River Front.—Picture of Special Interest.—A Street View in 1800.—The Cass House.—Judge Campbell's "Cassina."—Moran and Lafferty Houses.—First Brick Residence.—Various Occupants.—The Campau House.—A French House.—Growth of City.—Recent Statistics.—Noted House Moving.—Gravel and Slate Roofs.—Brick Rows.—Effects of Street Cars.—Increase of Elaboration.—Residence Streets.—Lawns and Shade Trees.—Remarkable Facts.—Business Corners.—Former Designations.—First Brick Stores.—A Prize Conundrum.—Introduction of Plate Glass.—Office Buildings.—Names of Business Blocks.—Location and Date of Erection.—House and Store Numbers.—Primitive Fire Kindlers.—First Matches.—Bayberry Candles.—Tallow Dips.—Burning Fluid.—Coal Oil.—Electric Lights.—Street Lighting.—Gas Inspectors.—Keeping Warm.—Stove Renting.—Coal Introduced.—Increased Use.—First Steam Heating.—Steam Supply Company.—Boiler Inspection.

367-471

### CHAPTER LII.

**Council Houses.**—**Court House or Capitol.**—**City Halls.**—**Opera Houses and Public Halls.**—Council Houses.—Locations.—Indian Council House.—When Built.—Governor Cass's Testimony.—Woodworth's Statement.—Various Occupants.—City Council House.—A Moving History.—The Court House.—Changes and Delays.—A Mistake Somewhere.—Peculiar Contract.—Laying of Corner-Stone.—Dinner by Contractor.—Completion of Capitol.—An Appropriate Address.—Scrip for Contractors.—The Cupola.—A Favorite Lookout.—Old City Hall.—Selection of Site.—Erection of Building.—Campus Martius Lime Kiln.—Completion of Building.—Entertainments in.—Building Vacated and Demolished.—New City Hall.—The Site.—Description of Building.—View from Tower.—The Clock.—Old Cannons.—The Hubbard Statues.—Cadillac, La Salle, Marquette, and Richard.—Early Public Halls.—The Old Session Room.—Old Young Men's Hall.—Firemen's Hall.—Merrill Hall.—Young Men's Hall.—Arbeiter Hall.—St. Andrew's Hall.—Detroit Opera House.—Whitney's Opera House.—Harmonie Hall.—Former Music Hall.—Other Public Halls.—Building Inspectors.

472-479

### CHAPTER LIII.

**Old Taverns and New Hotels.**—The Dodemead House.—Smyth's Hotel.—Sagina Hotel.—Woodworth's Hotel.—Uncle Ben.—The Long Room.—American or Wales Hotel.—Harriet Martineau's Description.—The First Mansion House.—Everything by Turns.—Prominent Landmark.—Attractive Resort.—Yankee Boarding-House.—Franklin House.—Eagle Hotel.—Cliff's Tavern.—New York and Ohio House.—Michigan Exchange.—The National.—Russell House.—St. Joseph House.—Detroit Cottage.—Andrew's Railroad Hotel.—Second Mansion House.—United States Hotel.—Central Railroad House.—Coyl House.—Commercial Hotel.—Indiana House.—Western Hotel.—Grand River House.—Goodman House.—Northern Hotel.—Perkins Hotel.—Johnson's Hotel.—Bagg's Hotel.—Buena Vista House.—Biddle House.—City Hotel.—American Temperance House.—Grand Circus Hotel.—Merchants' Exchange.—Peninsular Hotel.—Blindbury's Hotel.—Antisdel House.—Garrison House.—St. Charles Hotel.—Tremont House.—Revere House.—Leland House.—The Madison.—Waverly House.—Howard or Griswold House.—Larned House.—Railroad Exchange.—Finney House.—Brighton House.—Hotel Erichson.—Eisenlord House.—Hotel Henry.—Hotel Renaud.—Goffinet or Bernard House.—The Brunswick.—Standish House.—Rice's Hotel.—The Kirkwood.—Dates of Opening.—Names of Proprietors, etc.

480-488

## CHAPTER LIV.

**Important Fires.**—**Fire Marshal.**—**Fire Limits.**—**Chimney Sweeps.**—Notable Fires.—Dates and Incidents.—Fire of 1703.—Indian Incendiaries.—Cadillac Injured.—Fire of 1712.—Buildings Demolished.—The Fire of 1805.—Resultant Changes.—Premonitions.—The Laborer's Pipe.—Old Fire Pump.—The Hatter's Vat.—Inhabitants in Double Line.—Excited People.—Loading the Boats.—The Town Destroyed.—Houses outside the Stockade.—Dilhet's Account.—Majestic and Frightful Sight.—Crippled Child.—Munroe's Letter to Harrison.—Well-Baked Bread.—Hull's Accommodations.—Gathering Building Materials.—Horrible Suspicion.—Strange Proclamation.—Relief Contributions.—How Disposed of.—Later Conflagrations.—Dates.—Locations.—Owners of Property.—Fire Commission Records.—Yearly List of Fires and Losses.—Fire Marshal.—History of Office.—Duties and Names of Marshals.—Fire Limits.—Changes in Limits.—Chimney Sweeps.—Time's Changes.

489-500

## CHAPTER LV.

**The Old Fire Department.**—**The Steam Fire Department.**—**The Fire Department Society.**—The Swab Brigade.—Furs as Extinguishers.—Engine of 1798.—Sweeping the Chimneys.—Fire Bags.—Keg and Bucket Safeguards.—Roof Ladders.—Bucket Line.—Trustee's Orders.—Disobedience Fined.—A Widow's Wit.—Morbid Fears.—Town Inspectors.—Suburban Inspectors.—Battering Rams.—Axemen.—Battering-men.—Firemen.—Missing Hooks and Rams.—Information Sought.—Fire Engines Wanted.—Proposed Lottery.—Sunrise Practice.—Shouldering Tubs.—Unwilling Citizens.—Broken Resolutions.—Engine-House Site Wanted.—Watchman's Cry.—Candles in Windows.—Noise and Terror.—Arrival of No. 1.—Lazy Citizens.—Triangular Bell Wanted.—No. 2 Organized.—First Review Day.—Reservoir on Wheels.—Underground Reservoirs.—First Hose Company.—No. 3 Organized.—Engine House for No. 2.—New Fire Ordinance.—Wands for Officers.—Caps and Trumpets.—Fire Buckets for Houses.—Fire Wardens and Duties.—Tolling the Bells.—The Steeple Watch.—Districting the City.—No. 4 Organized.—Heroic Firemen.—Coats Burned Off.—A Poor Corporation.—Singular Resolution.—No. 5 Organized.—Visiting Firemen.—More Companies Organized.—Annual Parades.—Gay Decorations.—Well-Dressed Firemen.—Highest Water.—Broom Carrying.—False Alarms.—Jealousies.—Political Influence.—Firemen's Balls.—Daring Deeds.—Starting for a Fire.—Rival Companies.—Successful Tricks.—Exciting Scenes.—Washed Out.—Night Refreshments.—Newspaper Thanks.—Firemen's Songs.—Company Mottoes.—Department in 1851.—Engine-House Furnishings.—The First Stream.—Increase of Rivalry.—Costly Jealousies.—Sidewalk Ordinance.—Displeased Firemen.—Disbanding Companies.—Old Citizens to the Rescue.—New Companies Organized.—The Firemen's Dog.—Unworthy Firemen.—First Trial of Steamers.—Volunteer Companies Disband.—The Old Machine and Hose.—Characteristic Song.—First Steamers Ordered.—Paid Companies Provided for.—First Fire-Alarm Telegraph.—Chief Engineers of Volunteer Department.—Steam Fire Department Created.—Military Management.—Full and Careful Reports.—Department Expenses and Inventories.—Engine Houses.—Steamers.—Hose Carriages.—Automatic Conveniences.—Chemical Engines.—A Protective Company.—New Fire-Alarm Telegraph.—Its Construction.—How Operated.—The Box Alarms.—How Given.—Hydrants and Reservoirs.—Organization of Commission.—Names of Commissioners.—Secretaries.—Engineers.—Surgeons.—The Firemen.—A Creditable Force.—Firemen's Association.—Fire Department Society.—Organization.—Objects.—Hurlbut's Letter.—Firemen's Hall.—Description of.—Van Dyke's Services.—Appreciative Testimonial.—Cemetery Lot and Monument.—Improvement of Hall.—Management of Society.—Legislative Provisions.—Names of Presidents and Secretaries.

501-523

## PART VIII.—RELIGIOUS.

## CHAPTER LVI.

**Roman Catholic Missionaries and Priests.**—**Churches.**—**Bishops and Dioceses.**—**The Catholic Union.**—Catholic Pioneers.—Jesuit Visitors.—Tireless Zeal.—Great Ability.—Priestly Explorers.—A Religious Settlement.—First Chapel.—Valliant and Del Halle.—Cadillac's Preferences.—Franciscans Hold the Fort.—Burning of Chapel.—St. Anne's Records.—Carefully Preserved.—Authenticity Attested.—Interesting Extracts.—The First Entry.—Del Halle's Death and Burial.—Frequent Removal of Remains.—Extracts from Records.—New Church Erected.—The Church Burned.—Visit of Charlevoix.—Arrival of Bonaventure.—Completion of New Church.—Crespel's Narrative.—Richardie's Huron Mission.—Pothier and Salleneuve.—Death of Pothier.—Visit of

Bishop Pontbriand. — Riverside Chapels. — The Red Chapel. — Rogation Exercises. — Services During Pontiac War. — Trustees and Pew Rents. — Arrival of Father Richard. — Universal Esteem. — Richard's Loyalty. — His Election to Congress. — Death and Burial. — Memorial Window. — Church Burned in 1805. — Services after the Fire. — Church Troubles. — Bishop Flaget's Interdict. — His Arrival. — Difficulties Settled. — Great Rejoicings. — Departure of Bishop Flaget. — The Melcher Farm Church. — Incorporation of St. Anne's. — The First Trustees. — The Church Property. — When Obtained. — The Consideration. — An Unverified Tradition. — The Building of St. Anne's. — Father Richard's Advertisement. — Counterfeit Shinplasters. — Steeple on Fire. — A Sleepy Prophecy. — Original Appearance of Church. — Customs of the Past. — Curious Official Letter. — A Peculiar Advertisement. — Church Processions. — A Valuable Bequest. — Priest's House. — Capacity of Church. — Bounds of Parish. — Names of Priests. — Date of Service. — Holy Trinity Church. — First Building. — Its Removal. — New Building. — Cost. — Seating Capacity. — Average Attendance. — Value of Property. — Yearly Expenses. — The Mamie Disaster. — Memorial Tablet. — Bounds of Parish. — Names of Priests. — Terms of Service. — St. Mary's Church. — First Services in German. — Erection of Building. — Size. — Number of Sittings. — Value of Property. — Names of Priests. — Time of Service. — Franciscan Residence. — Boundaries of Parish. — The New Church. — SS. Peter and Paul Church. — Consecration Services. — Size and Cost of Building. — Mrs. Keveny's Gift. — Value of Property. — Names of Priests. — Terms of Service. — Bounds of Parish. — St. Joseph's Church. — Original Location. — First Building. — Priest's Residence. — New Church. — Capacity. — Value of Property. — Church Beneficial Society. — Bounds of Parish. — Names of Priests. — Terms of Service. — St. Anthony's Church. — Location. — Cost. — When Completed. — Capacity. — Names of Priests. — Terms of Service. — St. Patrick's Church. — Location. — When Completed. — Cost. — Date of Enlargement. — Priest's House. — Value of Property. — Names of Priests. — Terms of Service. — Bounds of Parish. — St. Vincent de Paul Church. — Location. — When Consecrated. — Cost. — Capacity. — Priest's House. — Value of Property. — Bounds of Parish. — Priests and Terms of Service. — Our Lady of Help Church. — Location. — When Consecrated. — Cost. — Capacity. — Value of Property. — Bounds of Parish. — Priests and Terms. — St. Boniface Church. — When Organized. — Services in School Building. — Priest's House. — Names of Priests. — Bounds of Parish. — Church Erected. — Date of Consecration. — Value. — St. Albert's Church. — Location. — Date of Consecration. — Cost of Church. — Capacity. — Bounds of Parish. — Names and Terms of Priests. — New Church Building. — St. Aloysius Church. — Location. — Purchase. — Purchase of Buildings. — Improvements. — Capacity. — Bounds of Parish. — Services of Father Van Dyke. — Value of Property. — St. Joachim's Church. — Original Name. — Location. — Cost. — Bounds of Parish. — Value of Property. — Name of Priest. — Church of the Sacred Heart. — Location. — Cost. — Capacity. — Average Attendance. — Names and Terms of Priests. — Bounds of Parish. — Value of Property. — St. Wenceslaus Church. — Location. — Cost. — Capacity. — Names of Priests. — Church of the Holy Redeemer. — First Services. — Location. — Cost. — Capacity. — Bounds of Parish. — Priests in Charge. — St. Cassimer's Church. — Location. — Combined Church and School Building. — Cost. — Date of Consecration. — Name of Priest. — Bounds of Parish. — St. Bonaventure Church and Monastery. — Location. — Size of Building. — Cost. — Grotto of the Blessed Virgin Mary. — A Peculiar Structure. — Location. — Beautiful Avenue. — Cost of Grotto. — Description. — Roman Catholic Bishops and Dioceses. — First Diocese in New France. — Names of Bishops. — Dates of Consecration. — Vicar-Generals. — Secretaries. — Catholic Union Society. — When Organized. — Objects. — How Managed. — Presidents and Secretaries. 527-549

## CHAPTER LVII.

**Earliest Protestant Ministers. — The Moravians. — Later Missionaries and Clerical Visitors. — First Regular Protestant Services.** — First Protestant Clergymen in Detroit. — English Army Chaplains. — Moravians Brought to Detroit. — Departure of Moravians. — Their Return. — First Protestant Services. — Interesting Details. — The Moravians on the Huron. — New Gnadenhuetten. — Consecration of Church. — Moravian Visits and Baptisms. — Leaving New Gnadenhuetten. — A Chaplain of the Queen's Rangers. — Gen. Wayne's Army Chaplain. — Extract from Journal. — Arrival of David Bacon. — Revs. Badger and Hughes. — Mrs. Bacon Leaves for Connecticut. — Return with Wife and Brother. — His Sermons and his Hearers. — Visit of a Moravian Minister. — Messrs. Badger and Hughes again. — Dr. Leonard Bacon's Birthplace. — Incident of his Infancy. — Bacon Visits Maumee and Mackinaw. — Goes to Ohio. — Visit of Daniel Freeman. — Services by Rev. Mr. Pollard. — Rev. Nathan Bangs Arrives. — Account of Visit and Services. — Lot Asked for Protestant Church. — Rev. Wm. Case Appointed to Detroit. — Bravery and Success. — Methodist Episcopal Church Organized. — First Protestant Church in Territory. — Names of Members. — Early Methodist Preachers. — Mitchell, Holmes, Ryan, and Hopkins. — American Army Chaplains. — Death of Rev. J. T. Wilmore. — Arrival of Joseph Hickcox. — Low State of Morals. — A Rigid Law. — Plain Talk by Mr. Hickcox. — Services by Rev. Gideon Lanning. — The Rouge Church. — Methodist Ministers: Davis, Dixon, Kent, Finlay, Morey, and Strange. — Rev. John Monteith Arrives. — His First Sermon. — Evangelistic Society Organized. — Services at Council House. — Judge Woodward's Proposed Society. — Robert Abbott's Advertisement. — Burying Ground Granted to Protestant



Society. — Erection of Church. — Dedication of Building. — Sabbath Collections. — Church Due Bills. — Pew Rents. — First Protestant Society Incorporated. — Departure of Mr. Monteith. — His Successor. — First Protestant Society Becomes a Presbyterian Church. 550-558

## CHAPTER LVIII.

**The Methodist Episcopal Churches. — Events of Interest to the Denomination. —** Circuit Riders. — First M. E. Society. — First Church Building. — Notice of Meeting. — Incorporation of Society. — Names of Corporators. — Relation to the Rouge Society. — Reminiscences by Dr. Brunson. — Indian Visitors. — Christian Courtesies. — Gathering Materials for Building. — Location. — Description of Building. — Christian Indians. — Interesting Meetings. — Old-Time Records — Sale of Church Property. — Erection of New Church. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Erection of Woodward Avenue and State Street Churches. — Consolidation of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street Societies. — Erection of Central Church. — Cost of Property. — Church Societies. — Members by Decades. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Church Societies. — Central Morning Mission. — Congress Street Church. — First Services. — First Trustees. — Location of Building. — Sermon by Rev. John N. Maffitt. — A Comprehensive Lecture. — Donation Parties. — General Grant as a Pew-Holder. — Library Association. — Enlargement of Church. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Burning of Church. — Subsequent Services. — Number of Members by Decades. — Tabernacle Society. — Former Names. — First Church Building. — Old Location. — Extensive Repairs. — Sale of Property. — Purchase of New Site. — Church and Chapel Erected. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Simpson Church. — Former Names. — When Organized. — First Building. — New Location. — New Building. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Palmer Memorial Church. — Former Name. — Original Location. — Dedication. — Improvements and Alterations. — Yearly Expenses. — Members by Decades. — Value of Property. — New Location. — New Church. — New Name. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Fort Street Church. — Preliminary History. — Erection of Building. — Location. — Cost. — Dedication. — Number of Members. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Yearly Expenses. — Value of Property. — Sixteenth Street Church. — Location of Building. — Date of Dedication. — Cost. — Value of Property. — Number of Members. — List of Pastors. — Junction Church. — Original Location. — Early Services. — New Site. — Names of Pastors. — Value of Property. — Delray Church. — Location. — When Dedicated. — Cost. — First Pastor. — Wesley Church. — Its Beginnings. — Cost of Building. — Date of Dedication. — Cass Avenue Church. — Location. — Cost of Chapel. — First Pastor. — Asbury Mission. — Location. — Cost. — Date of Dedication. — First German Church. — Date of Organization. — First Meetings. — Erection of Church. — Location. — Value of Property. — Members by Decades. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Second German Church. — Location. — When Dedicated. — Cost. — Members by Decades. — Names of Pastors. — Thirty-second Street German Church. — Location. — When Dedicated. — Cost. — First Pastor. — Lafayette Street African Church. — John Stewart's Mission. — First Colored Society. — First Building. — Various Removals. — First Brick Church. — Location. — Cost. — Extensive Repairs. — Value of Property. — Members by Decades. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Ebenezer African Church. — When Organized. — First Building. — Chapel Purchased. — When Dedicated. — Value of Property. — Names of Ministers. — Zion African Church. — First Building. — When Dedicated. — Names of Ministers. — Society Disbands. — New Organization. — Place of Meeting. — Names of Ministers. — French Church. — Location. — Cost of Building. — Names of Pastors. — Society Disbanded. — Church Sold. — Pine Street Protestant Methodist Church. — Date of Organization. — Location. — Names of Pastors. — Society Disbanded. — Bethel Evangelical Association Church. — Date of Organization. — First Building. — Cost. — New Location. — New Building. — Members by Decades. — Names and Terms of Pastors. — Events Interesting to Methodists. — Names and Terms of Presiding Elders. 550 580

## CHAPTER LIX.

**The Protestant Episcopal Churches. — Bishops, Dioceses, and Conventions. — Anglo-Catholic and Reformed Episcopal Churches. —** St. Paul's Church. — When Organized. — Meetings at Council House. — Part of Old Burying-Ground Obtained. — First Church. — Enlargement of Church. — Names of Rectors. — Service Described by Mrs. Jameson. — Sale of Woodward Avenue Property. — Erection of New Church. — Names of Rectors. — Annual Expenses. — Value of Property. — Members by Decades. — Christ Church. — When Organized. — Location. — First Building. — When Consecrated. — Addition Built. — Chapel Erected. — Cost. — Church Erected. — Cost. — Size. — Chime of Bells Donated. — Names and Terms of Rectors. — Memorial Window. — Members by Decades. — Mariners' Church. — Mrs. Anderson's Bequest. — Special Legislation. — Erection of Building. — Cost. — Names of Rectors. — Members by Decades. — Value of Property. — St. Peter's Church. — First Services. — Building Erected. — Partially Burned. — Extensive Improvements. — Memorial Window. — Value of Property. — Members by Decades. — Names of Rectors. — St. John's Church. — Date of Organization. — H. P. Baldwin's Gifts. — Cost of Chapel and Church. — Location. — Names of Rectors. — Missionary Work. — Value of Property. — Members by Decades. — Assistant Rectors. — Grace Church. — First Services. — Erection of Building. — Location. — Cost. —



E. W. Hudson's Gift. — J. W. Waterman's Donation. — Value of Property. — Members by Decades. — Names of Rectors. — St. Stephen's Church. — Location. — When Consecrated. — Names of Rectors. — Emanuel Memorial Church. — First Services. — Erection of Building. — Mrs. Medbury's Gift. — New Location. — Names of Rectors. — Value of Property. — All Saints' Chapel. — First Services. — Location. — Cost. — Rectors in Charge. — St. James Church. — When Established. — Location. — A Church Purchased. — New Building. — Value of Property. — Names of Rectors. — Mission of the Messiah. — Location. — Cost of Building. — Value of Property. — Names of Rectors. — St. Mary's Mission. — When Established. — Chapel Erected. — Location. — Cost. — Ministers in Charge. — Mission of the Good Shepherd. — First Services. — Building Erected. — Location. — Value of Property. — Ministers in Charge. — St. Thomas' Mission. — Location. — When Established. — St. Barnabas Mission. — Location. — When Established. — Cost of Building. — Rectors. — Holy Trinity Mission. — First Services. — Ministers in Charge. — St. Luke's Memorial Chapel. — Location. — Erected by C. C. Trowbridge. — Object. — St. Matthew's Colored Church. — First Services. — First Building. — Names of Ministers. — New Building. — Cost. — Ministers in Charge. — St. Joseph's Memorial Chapel. — Location. — Cost. — Donated by Mrs. Medbury. — Trinity Church. — When Incorporated. — Place of Meeting. — Services Discontinued. — St. Mark's Church. — First Services. — New Location. — Building Erected. — Services Discontinued. — Property Sold. — Diocese of Michigan Created. — Bishops. — Conventions. — Episcopal Residence. — Diocesan Fund. — The Church Association. — Holy Trinity Anglo-Catholic Church. — Places of Meeting. — Names of Clergymen. — Epiphany Reformed Episcopal Church. — Date of Organization. — Location. — Ministers. — Emanuel Reformed Episcopal Church. — Places of Meeting. — Date of Incorporation. — Services Discontinued.

581-593

## CHAPTER LX.

**The Presbyterian Churches. — Occasions of Interest to Presbyterians.** — First Presbyterian Church. — Date of Organization. — Names of Original Members. — First Church Property. — First Session Room. — Brick Session Room. — Sale of Church. — New Building Erected. — Cost. — When Dedicated. — Tower Clock. — Property Sold. — Burning of the Church. — Utilizing the Old Bell. — Services after the Fire. — Church on Gratiot Avenue. — Cost. — When Dedicated. — Names of Pastors. — Duffield Memorial Tablet. — Value of Property. — Members by Decades. — School for Chinese. — Scotch or Central Church. — First Services. — Building Erected. — Names of Ministers. — New Building. — Cost. — Change of Name. — Members by Decades. — Fort Street Church. — First Services. — First Building. — Second Building. — Cost. — Names of Ministers. — Extensive Repairs. — Burning of Church. — Opera House Services. — Church Rebuilt. — J. D. Hayes' Gift. — Members by Decades. — Eighth Ward Mission. — Jefferson Avenue Church. — First Services. — Erection of Building. — Names of Ministers. — Members by Decades. — The Frontenac Avenue Mission. — Westminster Church. — First Services. — Washington Avenue Building. — Names of Ministers. — Sale of Property. — Parsons Street Chapel. — New Church. — Members by Decades. — Calvary Church. — Location. — When Organized. — Building Dedicated. — Ministers. — Members. — Union Church. — Brockway's Mission. — First Building. — Present Building. — Names of Ministers. — Value of Property. — Memorial Church. — The First Mission. — Places of Meeting. — Memorial Buildings. — Memorial Windows. — Historical Lectures. — Trumbull Avenue Church. — Cost. — Location. — Ministers. — United Presbyterian Church. — Society Organized. — Building Purchased. — Extensive Improvements. — Names of Ministers. — Number of Members. — French and German Church. — When Organized. — Building Erected. — Location. — Society Disbanded. — Property Sold. — Reformed Church of America. — When Organized. — Location of Building. — Ministers. — Members. — Occasions of Interest. — Presbyterian Alliance.

594-604

## CHAPTER LXI.

**The Baptist Churches. — Occasions of Interest to the Denomination.** — First Church. — Services in University Building. — Erection of Frame Building. — Building Sold. — First Brick Church. — Mrs. Jameson's Description of Church and Services. — Names of Pastors. — Second Brick Church. — Cost. — When Dedicated. — The Cass Avenue Church. — Size and Cost. — Members by Decades. — Second Church (colored). — Places of Meeting. — Property Purchased. — Members by Decades. — Names of Ministers. — Lafayette Avenue Church. — When Organized. — First Services. — Erection of Chapel. — The Church Building. — Names of Pastors. — Members by Decades. — Site for New Church. — First German Church. — When Organized. — First Meetings. — Location of Church. — Cost. — Number of Members. — Names of Pastors. — Zion Church (colored). — When Organized. — Name of Pastor. — Members. — Eighteenth Street Church. — When Organized. — Building Dedicated. — Value of Property. — Names of Ministers. — Twelfth Street Church. — Origin. — Location. — Building. — Pastor. — Members. — Church Enlarged. — Second German Church. — Location. — Building. — Pastors. — Clinton Avenue Church. — Location. — Chapel Erected. — Pastor. — The Church Building. — Shiloh Church. — Organization. — Places of Meeting. — Pastors. — French Church. — When Organized. — Dedication of Church. — Members by Decades. — Pastor. — Tabernacle

Church.—When Organized.—Howard Street Chapel.—New Building.—When Dedicated.—Names of Pastors.—Sale of Property.—Remnants of Society.—Park Street Church.—Location.—Cost of Building.—Pastors.—Union with First Church.—Occasions of Interest.—State Conventions.—Baptist Social Union. 605-612

## CHAPTER LXII.

**The Congregational Churches.—Notable Congregational Gatherings.**—First Congregational Church.—Preliminary Services.—Society Organized.—Building Erected.—Visit of President Finney.—Names of Pastors.—The Fort Street Church.—Value of Property.—Members by Decades.—Second Church.—When Organized.—Erection of Chapel.—The Church Building.—Debt and Difficulty.—Names of Pastors.—Value of Property.—Number of Members.—Trumbull Avenue Church.—Origin.—Original Location.—New Location.—Organization of Church.—Name of Pastor.—Springwells Church.—Location.—Building.—Pastors.—Harper Avenue Mission.—Location.—Management.—Mt. Hope Mission.—Location.—Management.—Notable Congregational Gatherings. 613-616

## CHAPTER LXIII.

**The Lutheran Churches.**—St. John's German Evangelical Church.—First Services.—First Building.—Second Building.—Names of Pastors.—Third Building.—Members by Decades.—Semi-Centennial Exercise.—St. Paul's German Evangelical Church.—Location.—Building.—Cost.—Pastor.—St. Mark's German Evangelical Church.—Location.—Building.—When Dedicated.—Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church.—When Organized.—First Building.—Addition Erected.—New Building.—Cost.—Names of Pastors.—Communicants by Decades.—Bethlehem German Evangelical Church.—Location.—Communicants.—Pastor.—Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church.—When Organized.—First Building.—Location.—New Church.—New Location.—Pastor.—Communicants.—Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church.—When Organized.—Building.—Location.—Pastor.—St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church.—When Organized.—Building.—Pastors.—St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran Church.—When Organized.—Building.—Pastors.—Zion German Reformed Church.—First Building.—Second Building.—Location.—Communicants by Decades.—Names of Pastors.—St. Peter's German Evangelical Lutheran Church.—When Organized.—Location.—Pastor.—Salem German Evangelical Lutheran Church.—Location.—When Organized.—Church Building.—Pastors.—St. Luke's German Evangelical Lutheran Church.—Location.—Building.—Pastor.—St. John's Independent Lutheran Church.—Location.—Building.—Former Owners.—Pastor. 617-623

## CHAPTER LXIV.

**The Christian Church.—The New Jerusalem Church.—The Unitarian Church.—The Universalist Church.—The Third Avenue Mission Church.—Jewish Congregations.—General Church Statistics.**—First Christian Church.—Places of Meeting.—Names of Pastors.—Present Building.—A Donation.—Members by Decades.—Church of Christ.—Location.—Howard Street Building.—Plum Street Building.—Members by Decades.—Mission Building.—New Jerusalem Church.—First Services.—Names of Ministers.—Church Buildings.—Members by Decades.—Congregational Unitarian Church.—Organization.—Erection of Building.—Names of Ministers.—Improvements to Building.—Members by Decades.—New Church Site.—Church of Our Father (Universalist).—First Service.—Erection of Building.—Cost.—Pastor.—State Convention.—Third Avenue Mission.—Organization.—Pastor.—The Building.—Beth El Jewish Society.—First Services.—Purchase of Church Buildings.—Names of Rabbis.—Members of Society.—Shaary Zedec Jewish Society.—When Organized.—Purchase of Church Building.—New Building.—Names of Rabbis.—Church Statistics by Decades.—Number of Buildings.—Number of Members.—Percentage of Members.—Sittings.—Percentage of Sittings.—Statistics for 1880.—Average Attendance.—Church Expenses.—Value of Property. 624-630

## CHAPTER LXV.

**The First Sunday School.—Mission Schools.—Sunday School Statistics, Sunday School Unions, Conventions, and Celebrations.**—The First Sunday School.—Notice in Gazette.—Date of Opening.—Object.—Officers of the Association.—Extracts from Annual Report.—Extensive Memorizing.—School for Colored Children.—Books Used.—Mission Schools.—Extinct Missions.—Industrial School Mission.—Sunday School Statistics for 1863, 1870, and 1880.—Names of Superintendents.—Number of Officers, Teachers, and Scholars.—Average Attendance.—Sunday School Unions.—Conventions and Celebrations. 631-637

## CHAPTER LXVI.

**Union Religious Societies. — Union Meetings. — Revivals and Revivalists.** — Young Men's Christian Association. — First Society. — When Organized. — Names of Officers. — Location of Rooms. — Organization Disbands. — Young Men's Christian Union. — Date of Organization. — Officers. — Methods of Work. — Termination of Society. — The Present Association. — When Organized. — Location of Rooms. — International Convention. — The Farmer Street Property. — Dedication of Building. — Increased Prosperity. — Mr. Skiff's Bequest. — Lines of Work. — New Location Desired. — Sale of Property. — New Rooms. — The Boys' Branch. — Presidents and General Secretaries. — The Railroad Branch. — When Organized. — Location of Building. — City, County, and State Bible Societies. — Dates of Organization. — Officers. — Work. — Union Bethel Society. — When Organized. — Place of Services. — Chaplains. — City Tract Societies. — Dates of Organization. — Officers. — Methods of Work. — Detroit Evangelical Alliance. — Object. — When Organized. — Officers. — Detroit Ministerial Union. — Organization. — Meetings. — Union Prayer Meetings. — The Morning Meeting. — When Organized. — Places of Meeting. — The Noon Meeting. — Revivals and Revivalists. — Visit of Rev. E. P. Hammond. — The Whittle and Bliss Meetings. — Services of Rev. G. F. Pentecost. — Meetings of Harry F. Sales. 638-643

## CHAPTER LXVII.

**Poverty and Its Relief. — The Poor Commission. — City Physicians. — The County Poor.** — Poverty and Its Relief. — Methods under Northwest Territory. — Overseers of the Poor. — Directors of Poor. — Manner of Relief. — Unworthy Recipients. — Large Benefactions. — Names of Directors. — The Poor Commission. — Office Methods. — Names of Commissioners. — City Physicians. — Duties. — Districts. — Names. — Grosse Pointe Hospital. — The County Poor. — Early Methods. — Present System. — Names of Superintendents. — County Poorhouse. — First Location. — Remarkable Fact. — Father Kundig's Services. — Legislative Appreciation. — The Poor Farm. — Location. — Buildings. — Management. — County Insane Asylum. — Original Size. — Additions. — County Physicians. 644-649

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

**Charitable and Benevolent Societies and Institutions.** — Yankee Innovations. — Moral and Humane Society. — Organization. — Object. — Young Men's Benevolent Society. — Presidents. — Secretaries. — Expenditures. — Detroit City Mission Board. — Utopian Plans. — Lodging House. — Catholic Female Association. — Kundig's Wards. — Successful Fair. — Building Erected. — Officers of the Association. — St. Vincent's Female Orphan Asylum. — When Organized. — Various Locations. — Present Building. — Superiors in Charge. — Ladies' Protestant Orphan Asylum. — When Organized. — First Officers. — Asylum Opened. — Donations. — Building Erected. — Reorganization. — Principal Officers. — St. Mary's Hospital. — When Opened. — Location. — Clinton Street Building. — New Building. — Regulations. — St. Andrews' Society. — Organization. — Object. — Officers. — Working Men's Aid Society. — Building. — Location. — Objects. — Lafayette Benevolent and Mutual Help Society. — When Organized. — Object. — Location of Building. — Officers. — Industrial School. — Organization. — Object. — Original Location. — Removal. — Obtaining Funds. — New Building. — Management. — Practical Features. — Names and Terms of Officers. — St. Joseph's Retreat. — Former Name. — Location. — Object. — Building. — Grounds. — St. Luke's Hospital, Church Home, and Orphanage. — Origin. — Original Location. — The Fort Street Property. — Large Bequests. — Trustees. — Management. — Officers. — Hebrew Widows' and Orphans' Society. — Organization. — Objects. — Officers. — Harper Hospital. — Walter Harper. — His Gift. — Provisions of Deed. — Nancy Martin's Donation. — Trustees and Management. — Buildings Erected by Government. — Soldier Patients. — Ordinary Patients. — Recent Bequests. — New Building. — Location. — Cost. — Accommodations. — Home of the Friendless. — Origin. — First Location. — High Street Building. — Warren Avenue Building. — Aims and Management. — The Home Messenger. — Officers. — St. Anthony's Male Orphan Asylum. — Location. — Value of Property. — Objects. — Officers. — Women's Hospital and Foundlings' Home. — Its Origin. — First Location. — Present Site. — Design of Institution. — How Sustained. — Officers. — House of Providence. — Object. — Management. — Original Building. — Present Location. — Evangelical Lutheran Orphan Aid Society. — When Organized. — Original Location. — Removal. — Membership. — Beneficiaries. — Officers. — Italian Benevolent Society. — When Organized. — Object. — Officers. — Little Sisters' Home for the Aged Poor. — First Building. — New Location. — New Building. — How Maintained. — Inmates. — Sister Superiors. — The Thompson Home. — Its Founder. — Original Quarters. — Erection of Building. — Object. — Conditions of Admission. — Officers. — The Working Women's Home. — When Organized. — Locations. — Object. — Officers. — Zoar Orphan Asylum. — Location. — Building. — Inmates. — Detroit Day Nursery and Kindergarten Association. — When Organized. — Object. — Location of Building. — Officers. — Convent of the Good Shepherd. — Location. — Object. — Roman Catholic. — Beneficial Societies Names. — When Organized. — Detroit Association of Charities. — Object. — Methods. — Officers. 650-666



## PART IX.—LITERARY.

## CHAPTER LXIX.

**Early Methods of Publishing.**—**The First Newspapers.**—**The Newspaper Graveyard.**—**Living Papers and Periodicals.**—**City Printers.**—**Newsboys.**—**The Town Crier.**—**Church Notices.**—**Opportunities Improved.**—**First Newspapers in Canada and the West.**—**Defunct Publications.**—**Names of Editors and Publishers.**—**Characteristics.**—**Dates of First and Last Issues.**—**The Michigan Essay.**—**Misstatements Corrected.**—**Definite Information Obtained.**—**The Paper Described.**—**The Detroit Gazette.**—**The Type and Press.**—**Amusing Notices.**—**A Carrier's Address.**—**Remarkable Libel Suit.**—**Editor Imprisoned.**—**Public Dinner in the Jail.**—**Release of Mr. Sheldon.**—**Printers' Discouragements.**—**The Michigan Herald.**—**The Gazette Française.**—**The Detroit Telegraph.**—**Herald of Literature and Science.**—**Michigan State Register.**—**Evening Spectator and Literary Gazette.**—**The Spy in Michigan.**—**The Detroit Morning Post.**—**McGinnis versus Bagg.**—**A Clever Retort.**—**The Craftsmen of Michigan.**—**Michigan Observer.**—**The World.**—**The Jeffersonian Democrat.**—**The Day Book.**—**The Michigan Agriculturist.**—**The Eglantine.**—**The Mirror of the Lakes.**—**The Journal of Education.**—**Spirit of '76.**—**The Western Farmer.**—**Michigan Farmer.**—**Farmer's Companion.**—**The Western Rural.**—**The Rat Gazette.**—**Michigan Christian Herald.**—**Michigan Literary Gem.**—**The Washingtonian.**—**The Daily Times.**—**The Constitutional Democrat.**—**American Citizen.**—**Western Catholic Register.**—**The Daily Gazette.**—**Detroit Magazine.**—**L'Amie de la Jeunesse.**—**American Vineyard.**—**Evangelical Observer.**—**Detroit Register.**—**Daily News.**—**Western Excelsior.**—**Michigan Journal of Homœopathy.**—**Western Literary Miscellany.**—**Wellman's Literary Miscellany.**—**Northwestern Advocate.**—**Daily Herald.**—**American Gleaner.**—**The Monthly Hesperian.**—**The Medium.**—**Le Citoyen.**—**Peninsular Fountain.**—**Northwestern Musical Herald.**—**Western Evangelist.**—**Commercial Bulletin.**—**The Republican.**—**Student's Offering.**—**The Atlantis.**—**The Catholic Vindicator.**—**The Guardian.**—**The Daily Times No. 2.**—**The Peninsular Journal of Medicine.**—**Medical Independent.**—**The Peninsular and Independent.**—**The Michigan Homœopathic Journal.**—**The Michigan Journal of Education and Teachers' Magazine.**—**Waymarks in the Wilderness.**—**The Little Wolverine.**—**The Ashlar.**—**The Evening News.**—**The Firemen's Journal.**—**Preston's Bank Note Reporter.**—**Brown's Reporter.**—**The Magazine of Travel.**—**The Young Men's Journal.**—**The Transcript.**—**The Herald.**—**The Spirit of the Week.**—**The Michigan Democrat.**—**The True Democrat.**—**Der Radicale Democrat.**—**The Shrapnel.**—**Froth.**—**The Christian Unionist.**—**The Journal of Commerce.**—**The Daily Sun.**—**The Peninsular Herald.**—**The New World.**—**The Review of Medicine and Pharmacy.**—**The Peninsular Journal of Medicine (No. 2).**—**The Medical Journal.**—**The Western Medical Advance.**—**The Price Current.**—**The Monitor.**—**The Mechanic and Inventor.**—**The Scientific Manufacturer.**—**Journal of Commerce (No. 2).**—**Sunday Times.**—**The Odd Fellows' Wreath.**—**The Western Catholic.**—**Baptist Tidings.**—**L'Impartial.**—**The Anti-Roman Advocate.**—**L'Etoile Canadienne.**—**The Song Journal.**—**Our Mutual Friend.**—**The Popular Appeal.**—**The Commercial Bulletin.**—**Leather Apron.**—**Our Yankee Land.**—**The Pulpit.**—**The Mystic Star.**—**The Boy of the Period.**—**The Michigan Journal of Homœopathy.**—**Michigan Edition of Northwest Reporter.**—**Our Dioceses.**—**The Sunday Guest.**—**The Better Age.**—**The Wolverine Messenger.**—**The Weekly Price Current.**—**The Little People.**—**Truth for the People.**—**Michigan Truth Teller.**—**The Capitol.**—**The Evening Star.**—**The Travellers' Illustrated Railway Reporter.**—**Le Courier.**—**Le Journal de Detroit.**—**The Herald.**—**The Sontag Zeitung.**—**Marine Record.**—**The American Workman.**—**Rose's Nose.**—**The Red and White Ribbon.**—**The Western Era.**—**The National.**—**The Michigan Weekly Sun.**—**The Socialist.**—**The Michigan Homestead.**—**The Penny Times.**—**The Popular Era.**—**The Family Journal.**—**Moore's Masonic Messenger.**—**Public Spirit.**—**Detroit Graphic.**—**The Sunday Herald.**—**The Times.**—**The Lever.**—**Detroit Illustrated.**—**The Sunday Sun.**—**The Daily Mail.**—**Commercial Law News.**—**The Pursuivant.**—**The Northwestern Review.**—**The Labor Review.**—**The Detroit Gazette.**—**Our Catholic Youth.**—**The Anglo Catholic.**—**Our Churches.**—**Michigan Trade Review.**—**The Unionist.**—**The Evening Telegram.**—**The Daily Times (No. 3).**—**The National People.**—**Living Papers and Periodicals with Publications Merged Therein.**—**Northwestern Journal.**—**The Journal.**—**The Courier.**—**Daily Advertiser.**—**Daily Express.**—**Free Democrat.**—**Michigan Organ of Temperance.**—**Temperance Advocate.**—**Daily Enquirer.**—**Democrat and Enquirer.**—**Daily Tribune.**—**Peninsular Freeman.**—**Advertiser and Tribune.**—**Free Union.**—**Daily Post.**—**Post and Tribune.**—**Free Press.**—**Commercial Bulletin.**—**The Allgemeine Zeitung.**—**Michigan Volksblatt.**—**Michigan Staats Zeitung.**—**Journal and Herald.**—**Commercial Advertiser.**—**American Observer.**—**The Familien Blaetter.**—**Agricultural and Horticultural Journal.**—**Michigan Farmer and State Journal of Agriculture.**—**Progress of the Age.**—**Western Home Journal.**—**Evening News.**—**Daily Union.**—**Michigan Christian Herald.**—**Public Leader.**—**Michigan Christian Advocate.**—**The Amphion.**—**Die Summe der Wahrheit.**—**Wayne County Courier.**—**Medical Advance.**—**Leonard's Illustrated Medical Journal.**—**The Index.**—**New Preparations.**—**Therapeutic Gazette.**—**Daily Hotel Reporter.**—**Michigan Railroad Guide.**—**The**



Family Circle. — Detroit Lancet. — Medical Age. — Michigan Medical News. — Detroit Clinic. — A New Idea. — Michigan A. O. U. W. Herald. — Detroit Society News. — Every Saturday. — Chaff. — Marine News. — Family Herald. — Home Messenger. — The Indicator. — Western Newspaper Union. — Manufacturer and Inventor. — Western Land Guide. — Detroit Plaindealer. — The Spectator. — Michigan Mirador. — Detroit Commercial. — The Evening Journal. — The Times. — American Meteorological Journal. — Editors. — Publishers. — Dates of First Issues. — Incidental Items. — City Printers. — News Boys. 669-693

## CHAPTER LXX.

**Early Book Printing. — Books and Booksellers. — Almanacs. — Gazetteers. — Directories. — Maps of Michigan.** — Governor Hamilton's Proclamations. — The Macomb Press. — Father Richard's Enterprise. — First Books and Printers. — Disposition of Father Richard's Type. — Books and Booksellers. — Former Standard Authors. — The First Bookstore. — Later Establishments. — Names of Proprietors. — Dates of Changes. — Almanacs Printed at Detroit. — Titles and Publishers. — State Gazetteers. — When Issued. — Publishers. — City Directories. — Dates of Issue. — Names of Publishers. — Number of Pages and Names. — Maps of Michigan Issued at Detroit. — P. E. Judd's Proposals. — Orange Risdon's Prospectus. — John Farmer's Map. — The First Issue. — Extensive Circulation. — Remarkable Accuracy. — Later Maps. 694-699

## CHAPTER LXXI

**Citizen and Visiting Authors.** — Cadillac's Writings. — Later Authors and Their Works. — Anthon. — Adams. — Aikman. — Atchinson. — Allen. — Bangs. — Bacon. — Brownson. — Boardman. — Buchanan. — Baraga. — Bagg. — Burt. — Bibb. — Bishop. — Brinton. — Brearley. — Ballard. — Bates. — Beard. — Blodgett. — Brunson. — Buckley. — Brown. — Buck. — Backus. — Cass. — Chipman. — Chase. — Cooke. — Carter. — Castor. — Carleton. — Campbell. — Chaney. — Coyle. — Codde. — Couse. — De Peyster. — Duffield. — Dolan. — Dowling. — Davenport. — Donovan. — Eddy. — Ellis. — Edouard. — Fasquelle. — Fox. — Fitch. — Fuller. — Field. — Ford. — Forbush. — Fairbanks. — Gillman. — Griffith. — Goadby. — Gilchrist. — Girardin. — Holmes. — Hubbard. — Henry. — Houghton. — Howard. — Howe. — Hawley. — Hailmann. — Hamlin. — Howell. — Haigh. — Hall. — Harris. — Isham. — Inglis. — Jacobs. — Jennison. — Jones. — Kirkland. — Kalisch. — Kelso. — Kitchell. — Lodge. — Lord. — Lundy. — Lambie. — Leonard. — Laidlaw. — Levington. — Lewis. — Mackenzie. — Macomb. — Morris. — Mayhew. — McCoskry. — Munger. — McCarty. — Mason. — McCracken. — Maes. — Mercer. — Merwin. — Newberry. — Nall. — Noble. — Owen. — O'Brien. — Perkins. — Pilcher. — Potts. — Poole. — Post. — Pierson. — Pattison. — Peavey. — Richards. — Roberts. — Robertson. — Rayne. — Robinson. — Russell. — Ryan. — Rouse. — Shattuck. — Schoolcraft. — Sheldon. — Snelling. — Smith. — Silver. — Seaman. — Stebbins. — Scripps. — Smart. — Shurley. — Stewart. — Sill. — Silber. — Seymour. — Stokes. — Stowe. — Trumbull. — Thomson. — Tyler. — Turnbull. — Theller. — TenBrook. — Trowbridge. — Thompson. — Thomas. — Terry. — Throop. — Tripler. — Taylor. — Tibbets. — Tuttle. — Van Fleet. — Varney. — Woodward. — Whiting. — Webb. — Witherell. — Willis. — Walker. — Ward. — Watson. — Willcox. — Waterman. — Warner. — Wilkins. — Wanless. — Wight. — Winder. — Washburn. — Wooley. — Young. — Zundell. *Visiting Authors:* La Salle. — Galinee. — Hennepin. — La Hontan. — Tonty. — Charlevoix. — Crespel. — Rogers. — Carver. — Zeisberger. — Lord Fitzgerald. — Volney. — Weld. — Burnett. — Heriot. — Watson. — Earl of Selkirk. — Darby. — Morse. — Finley. — McKinney. — Colton. — Kinzie. — De Tocqueville. — Beaumont. — Hoffman. — Martineau. — Marryatt. — Marshall. — Webster. — Jameson. — Marsh. — Marcy. — Grimes. — Lanman. — Buckingham. — Barnard. — Fuller. — Parkman. — Beecher. — Stowe. — Geikie. — Cooper. — Greeley. — Agassiz. — Cabot. — Atwater. — Bancroft. — Bremer. — Seward. — Ellet. — Kidder. — Chambers. — Ampere. — Albach. — Hopkins. — Bacon. — Vincent. — Pardee. — Lossing. — Wise. — Eddy. — Clark. — Trollope. — Peto. — Haven. — Custer. — Eggleston. — Newman. — Lee. — Allcott. — Fanny Fern. — Parton. — Taylor. — Disturnell. — Newman Hall. — Newton. — Mueller. — Thompson. — Locke. — White. — Holmes. — McCosh. — Casgrain. — Russell. — Hurst. — Simpson. — Merrill. — Peck. — Foster. — Warren. — Wiley. — Sulte. — Tanguay. — Kelton. — D'Aligny. — Fallows. — Webb. — Atkinson. — Duffield. *Author Visitors from the University:* Angell. — Adams. — Brunow. — Boise. — Cooley. — Cocker. — D'Ooge. — Dunster. — Douglass. — Evans. — Franklin. — Ford. — Frieze. — Frothingham. — Gray. — Herrington. — Johnson. — McLean. — Morris. — Olney. — Hayne. — Palmer. — Prescott. — Peck. — Rose. — Stowell. — Tappan. — Vaughn. — Winchell. — Watson. — Whedon. — White. — Wood. *Lectures by:* Phillips. — Shillaber. — Hayes. — Youmans. — King. — Prentice. — Maury. — Taylor. — White. — Hale. — Burlingame. — Simpson. — Raymond. — Emerson. — Curtis. — Holland. — Everett. — Brownlow. — Brown. — Abbott. — Greeley. — Du Chaillu. — Twain. — McCarthy. — Field. — Douglass. — Cook. — Willard. — Capel. — Arnold. — Benjamin. — Fowler. — Burritt. — Shaw. — Saxe. — Milburn. — Bungay. — Punshon. — Guard. — Beecher. — Dickinson. — Hawkins. — Proctor. — Morris. — Train. — Talmage. — Tilton. — Vandenhoff. — Ingersoll. — Gough. 700-709

## CHAPTER LXXII.

**Literary, Historical, and Scientific Societies.** — Lotteries and Literature. — First City Library. — Detroit Athenæum. — Location. — Management. — Young Men's Society. — When Organized. — Lectures. — First Hall. — Electioneering Methods. — New Location. — Dedication of Hall. — Sale of Property. — Removal to Merrill Block. — Society Disbanded. — Names of Presidents. — The Lyceum. — When Organized. — First Officers. — Woodward's Phraseology. — Extracts from Constitution. — The Lyceum of Michigan. — Organization and Officers. — Historical Society of Michigan. — Officers. — Lectures. — Collections. — Present Status. — Detroit Mechanics' Society. — When Organized. — First Officers. — Donation from City. — Hall Erected. — Management. — Value of Property. — New Building Erected. — Misfortunes. — Presidents and Secretaries. — Wayne County Pioneer Society. — Object and Officers. — Detroit Scientific Association. — Objects. — Officers. — Contents of Museum. — Various Locations. — Officers. 710-714

## CHAPTER LXXIII.

**Private Schools and Seminaries.** — **Church Schools.** — Early Educational Facilities. — Truant Boys. — McDougall's Vow. — Children of the Regiment. — Old Schools and Teachers. — Garrit. — Recours. — Balpour. — Pattison. — Burrell. — Donovan. — Serrier. — David Bacon. — Gough. — Curtis. — Payne. — Rowe. — Danforth. — Cook. — The Gazette's Warning. — Teachers. — Banvard. — Brookfield. — Deming. — Goodwin. — Young. — Trowbridge. — Brownson. — Kinney. — Carpenter. — Shepard. — Healy. — Kinnicutt. — Hathon. — Jerome. — Tucker. — First Female Seminary. — Location. — Management. — Teachers. — Williams. — Farrand. — Wilson. — Coe. — Howe. — Crane. — Tappan. — Nichols. — Bellows. — Marsh. — Fay. — Abbott. — W. A. Bacon. — Elms. — Himes. — Weed. — Clancy. — Eastman. — Blois. — Mitchell. — Meany. — Vail. — Fitch. — Millette. — Higgins. — O'Brien. — Fowler. — Cochran. — Curtis. — Brewster. — Clements. — Bryant. — Hurd. — Grinold. — Branigan. — West. — Moir. — Hurlbut. — Zinger. — Kuhn. — Miss Hunt's Seminary. — Location. — Patrons. — Select Schools. — Teachers. — Funke. — Stutte. — Campbell. — Soldan. — Hosmer. — Emerson. — Ellinwood. — Rockwell. — Reighley. — Detroit Female Seminary. — Location. — Principals. — Private Schools of Patterson and Romer. — German American Seminary. — Curious Legislation. — Erection of Building. — Management. — Later Teachers. — James. — Leonard. — Jones. — Schantz. — Brown. — Ziegler. — Liggett's Home and Day School. — When Established. — Location. — Building. — Church Schools. — Cadillac's Plans. — Father Richard's Schools. — Educational Enterprise. — Communauté de Ste. Marie. — The Church Farm School. — St. Philip's College. — Professors. — Pupils and Pranks. — Sisters of Ste. Claire Seminary. — Female Charity School. — Sisters of Charity Arrive. — Catholic Free Schools Established. — St. Vincent's Seminary. — Ste. Anne's School. — Trinity Catholic School. — St. Mary's School. — Schools of SS. Peter and Paul. — St. Joseph's School. — St. Boniface School. — St. Vincent de Paul School. — School of Our Lady of Help. — St. Albert's School. — Polish Franciscan Convent. — St. Joachim's School. — Sacred Heart School. — Holy Redeemer School. — St. Cassimer's School. — St. Anthony's School. — Academy of the Sacred Heart. — Detroit College. — St. John's German Evangelical School. — St. Mark's German Evangelical School. — St. Matthew's Lutheran School. — Trinity Evangelical Lutheran School. — Zion German Reformed School. — Salem Lutheran School. — Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran School. — Zion Evangelical Lutheran School. — St. Paul's Lutheran School. — St. Paul's German Evangelical School. — St. Peter's German Evangelical School. — Cost of Buildings. — Number of Teachers. — Number of Scholars. — Charges for Tuition. — Various Statistics. 715-727

## CHAPTER LXXIV.

**The University of Michigan.** — **Commercial Colleges.** — **Medical Colleges.** — University Schools. — Curious Assumption. — Birthday of University. — A Comprehensive Corporation. — Multum in Parvo. — Large Words. — Statutes of University. — Obtaining Funds. — Singular Proceedings. — Erection of Building. — First Teachers. — Monteith. — Dickie. — Shattuck. — Farmer. — Cost of Tuition. — New Corporation Created. — Lancasterian Schools. — University Removed to Ann Arbor. — Branch Schools. — Teachers at Detroit Branch. — Fitch. — Meigs. — Bissell. — Harvie. — Howard. — Walker. — Gray. — Baxter. — Loundsberry. — Close of School. — Commercial Colleges. — Gregory's. — Cochran's. — Goldsmith, Bryant, & Stratton's. — Mayhew's. — Spencer, Felton, Loomis, & Co.'s. — Detroit Medical College. — Michigan College of Medicine. — Homœopathic College. — Faculty. — Advantages. — Number of Graduates. 728-754

## CHAPTER LXXV.

**The First Common Schools.** — **The Board of Education, Its Schools and Its Management.** — Ordinance of 1787. — Lands Granted for Schools. — School Act of 1809. — Act of 1827. — Subsequent Schools. — City Divided into Districts. — The Free School Society. — Tomato Catsup and Fairs. — Act of 1833. — Special Provisions for Detroit. — Barren Results. — Law of 1837. — Edu-

ational Facilities. — Committee of Investigation. — Election of School Inspectors. — Common Schools in 1838 and 1839. — Districts. — Teachers. — School Books. — Statistics. — Location of Schools. — Apportionment of Primary School Fund. — Names of Inspectors. — Directors and Moderators. — School Statistics and Management in 1840 and 1841. — Meeting to Promote Free Schools. — Encouraging Results. — Books Used. — The Bible in the Schools. — Petitions and Protests. — Text Books and Date of Introduction. — Scholars. — Conditions of Admission. — Average Attendance by Decades. — Number of Scholars for Each Teacher by Decades. — Yearly Cost per Capita by Decades. — Health Regulations. — Primary and Middle Schools. — Union System. — Classification and Grading. — School Hours. — Terms. — Vacations. — Lengthy Service of Mr. Nichols. — A One Sided Resolution. — A Patriotic Resolve. — Special Teachers. — Music. — Penmanship. — Drawing. — Reading. — School Buildings. — A Capitol Steal. — Names of Buildings. — Reason for Names. — Location. — Date of Erection. — Description. — The High School. — When Established. — Location. — Military Drills. — Principals. — Condition of Admission. — Yearly Number of Pupils. — Alumni Association. — Separate Colored Schools. — Equal Opportunities Asked. — Request Refused. — Persistence of Colored People. — Their Triumph. — Yearly Statistics. — Value of School Property. — Children in City. — Pupils Enrolled. — Average Attendance. — Number of Sittings. — Annual Expenditures. — Number of Teachers. — Number of Schools. — Salaried Officers. — Superintendents. — Clerks. — Messengers. — Supervisor of Repairs and Building. — Names of Presidents and Secretaries. — Financial Resources. — Growth of School Taxes. — Receipts from Primary School Fund. — Number of Inspectors in Various Years. — Ward Inspectors Discontinued. — Inspectors at Large Provided for. — Sessions of Board. — Description of Seal. — Names and Terms of Inspectors.

755-758

## CHAPTER LXXVI.

**The Public Library.** — Constitutional Provision for District Libraries. — First Receipts from Fines. — Difficulty of Obtaining Fines. — Results of Increased Vigilance. — Opening of District Library. — Library Building in Rear of Capitol. — Larger Quarters Needed. — Centre Park Granted for Library. — Erection of Building. — Yearly Receipts from Fines. — Library Commissioners. — Librarians. — Regulations. — Classification. — Valuable Works. — Number of Volumes. — Number of Patrons. — Yearly Statistics.

759-762

## PART X.—COMMERCIAL.

## CHAPTER LXXVII.

**Merchants and Trading.** — **Custom House and Collectors.** — **The Board of Trade.** — A Commercial Colony. — Cadillac's Expectation. — Broken Faith. — The Trading Company. — Montreal Jealousy. — Exorbitant Prices. — Dishonest Agents. — Cadillac's Offer. — He Obtains Control. — Intrigues of the Trading Company. — Cadillac Arrested. — His Acquittal. — Trading Permits. — Tonty's Exactions. — Names of Early Traders. — Defrauding the Government. — English Regulations. — Commissioners of Trade. — Large Powers. — Bad Character of Certain Traders. — Mohawk Merchants. — Sharp Practices. — A Tankard for a Boy. — Enormous Quantities of Goods. — Description of a Trading Store. — Merchants in 1767. — Later Merchants. — The Fur Trade. — Methods of Trade. — Large Profits. — Slow Returns. — Indian Visitors and Goods. — French and English Accounts. — Old Ledgers. — Licenses. — Business Establishments in 1819. — Dickering. — Flush Times of 1836. — Official Auctioneers. — Jealous Merchants. — Changes in Trade Methods. — Mabley's Stores. — Old Establishments. — The Drug Business. — Large Importations. — Mercantile Capital. — Changes in Business Centres. — Street Merchants. — Street Cries. — First Seed Store. — D. M. Ferry & Co.'s Establishment. — Travelling Agents. — Retail Delivery. — Show Windows. — Curious Signs. — Advertising Methods. — Commercial Agencies. — Objects and Managers. — Merchants and Manufacturers' Exchange. — Objects and Officers. — Custom House Regulations. — Bounds of District. — Duties of Collector. — Bonded Warehouses. — Imports and Exports. — Names of Collectors. — Board of Trade. — First Organization. — First Officers. — Places of Meeting. — Forwarding and Commission Houses. — Present Board of Trade. — First Officers. — Commencement of Daily Sessions. — Yearly Statements. — Joint Stock Building Company. — Dedication of Building. — International Commercial Convention. — Telegraphic Reports. — New Hall. — Arbitration Committee. — Inspectors. — Fees and Commissions. — Conditions of Membership. — Presidents and Secretaries.

765-792

## CHAPTER LXXVIII.

**Markets.** — **Marketing and Prices.** — Departed Glory — Market Greetings. — French Ponies and Carts. — Old Time Methods. — Market Place Idlers. — Former Woodward Avenue Market. — Location. — Cost. — Discontinuance. — Berthelet Market. — Various Agreements. — Careless Officials. —



Final Disposition of Property. — City Hall Market. — Various Buildings. — Dates of Erection and Cost. — Street Set apart for Market. — The Washington Market. — Location. — Cost. — Closing of Market. — The Cass Market. — Location. — Cost. — Site Given by General Cass. — Market Clerks. — Duties. — Names and Terms of Clerks. — Market Regulations. — Sunday Markets. — When Discontinued. — Opening and Closing of Market. — Resolution of Citizens. — "Servants" Disobey. — Market Hours. — Forestalling. — Private Meat Markets. — Market Rents. — Fees from Market Wagons. — Meat Inspector. — The Town Baker. — Prices Fixed for Him. — Sealer of Weights and Measures. — Duties of Sealers. — Names and Terms of Officers. — Wood Markets. — Inspectors and Districts. — Hay Markets. — Various Locations. — Weigh Masters. — Names and Terms. — Prices of Different Articles at Various Times. 793-801

## CHAPTER LXXIX.

**Manufacturing Advantages. — Articles Produced. — Leading Establishments.** — Favorable Location. — Superior Advantages. — Raw Materials Easy of Access. — Lake Superior Iron. — Famous Mines. — Grindstone Quarries. — Lumber Manufacturing. — Plaster Beds. — Clay, Limestone, and Sand Deposits. — Manufacturing Sites. — Unlimited Water Supply. — Cheap Fuel. — Prices of Building Materials. — Water Communication. — Railroad Facilities. — Low Taxation. — Living Expenses. — Favorable Climate. — Manufacturing Capital. — Articles Manufactured. — Leading Establishments. — Locations. — Officers. — Products. — Localities Supplied. — Michigan Car Co. and Detroit Car Wheel Co. — Detroit Steel and Spring Works. — Peninsular Car Works. — Russel Wheel and Foundry Co. — Detroit Bridge and Iron Works. — Fulton Iron and Engine Works. — Buhl Iron Works. — Eagle Iron Works. — Michigan Malleable Iron Co. — Michel's Wood Working Machinery Establishment. — National Wire and Iron Co. — Detroit Safe Co. — Detroit Bronze Co. — The E. T. Barnum Wire and Iron Works. — The Detroit Stove Co. — The Michigan Stove Co. — Peninsular Stove Co. — Eureka Iron and Steel Works. — Detroit and Lake Superior Copper Co. — Middlebrook and Post Manufacturing Co. — National Pin Co. — The Detroit File Works. — Detroit Emery Wheel Co. — Union Door Knob Co. — Detroit Stamping Co. — Parke, Davis, & Co., Manufacturing Chemists. — The Stearns Pharmaceutical Manufacturing Co. — Hubel's Capsule Laboratory. — Michigan White Lead and Color Works. — Detroit White Lead Works. — Detroit Linseed Oil Co. — Berry Bros. Varnish Factory. — Shulte Bros. Soap Factory. — Laitner Bros. Brush Factory. — American Eagle Tobacco Co. — Banner Tobacco Factory. — Scotten's Hiawatha Tobacco Factory. — Globe Tobacco Factory. — Burk, Rich & Co.'s Cigar Manufactory. — Hargreaves Manufacturing Co. — Richardson Match Factory. — Clough & Warren Organ Co. — M. J. Murphy & Co.'s Spring Bed and Chair Factory. — Gray & Baffy, Manufacturing Upholsterers. — Sutton Manufacturing Co. — Mumford, Foster, & Co.'s Last Factory. — Detroit Willow Ware Factory. — Pingree & Smith's Shoe Factory. — Vail & Crane's Cracker Factory. — Hugh Johnson's Carriage Establishment. — The Johnston Optical Co. 802-836

## CHAPTER LXXX.

**The Liquor Traffic and Temperance Efforts.** — Early Difficulties. — Plots and Counter Plots. — Brandy for the Savages. — One Glass at a Time. — Cadillac's Brewery. — General Rum Store. — Suspicious Circumstances. — Early Territorial Licenses. — City Ordinances. — Disorderly Indians. — Tavern Licenses. — First Temperance Society. — Later Organizations. — Local Option in 1845. — City Votes against Licenses. — State Prohibition of Licenses. — Gough's Lectures. — A Long Prayer. — State Law of 1853. — The Vote on its Adoption. — The Carson League. — Justice Bagg's Decision. — Resolution of Liquor Dealers. — Prohibitory Law of 1855. — Success and Failure. — Increased Number of Saloons. — Petition of Ladies. — The Sunday Ordinance. — Petitions and Remonstrances. — Final Action. — Young Men's Father Mathew Temperance Society. — The Women's Crusade. — The Women's Christian Temperance Union. — State Meeting of Liquor Dealers. — The Liquor Tax Law. — Council Favors Liquor Dealers. — Moffat's Vetoes. — Law and Order Meetings. — Supreme Court Decisions. — The Red Ribbon Movement. — Liquor Taxes Increased. — Receipts from Liquor Tax. — Brewers' Convention. — Women's Christian Temperance Union Convention. — Order of White Cross. 837-845

## CHAPTER LXXXI.

**Banks and Currency. — Insurance and Insurance Companies.** — Card Money or Playing Card Currency. — Pontiac's Due-Bills. — Wampum. — Its Manufacture. — Peltry Currency. — York and Halifax Currency. — Merchants' Bills. — Cut Money. — A Public Nuisance. — Action of Grand Jury. — Proctor's Bills. — Ohio Currency. — Heavy Discounts. — Shinplasters of 1817. — Irresponsible Issues. — Father Richard's Scrip. — Governor and Judges' Scrip. — Unreliable Bills. — The United States Bank. — Government Deposits Withdrawn. — State Banks as Fiscal Agents. — Extended Facilities. — Bewildering Prosperity. — Enormous Importations. — Extravagant Expenditures. — New United States Bank. — Jackson's Specie Circular. — Panic of 1837. — Suspension of Detroit Banks. — Confidence Gone. — Fortunes Lost. — Disaster Everywhere. — Dishonest Debtors. — Wildcat Banking Law. — Mushroom Banks. — Bogus Certificates. — Nails and Window Glass as Specie. — Bank Notes by the Bushel. — Wayne County Wildcats. — Officers and Directors. — Bank Commissioners. — Dishonesty of Bank Officers. — Bank Notes as Wall Paper. — The City in a Quandary. —



Panic of 1857. — Its Results. — Crisis of 1860. — Stump-Tail Currency. — Treasury Notes. — Disappearance of Coin. — Postage Stamps as Change. — Mercantile Scrip and Tokens. — Postal Currency. — First Greenbacks. — Enormous Premiums for Gold. — National Banks Created. — Panic of 1873. — Greenbacks Reach Par. — The Detroit Bank. — Petition for Establishment. — Bank Building. — Gentle's History of Bank. — Absurd Propositions. — Peculiar Transactions. — Extended Circulation. — Amazing Issues. — The Governor and Judges as Promoters and Stockholders. — Congress Disapproves of the Bank. — The Bank Continues Business. — Governor Hull's Statement. — Bank of Michigan. — When Organized. — First Shareholders. — Directors. — Relation to Other Banks. — Names of Presidents and Cashiers. — Various Locations. — Erection of Bank Building. — Branch Bank of Bronson. — Successful Management. — The Tide Turns. — Termination of Bank. — Farmers and Mechanics' Bank. — St. Joseph Branch. — Large Operations. — Enormous Dividends. — Suspension of 1837. — Cashier's Duties. — Presidents and Cashiers. — Michigan Insurance Company Bank. — Its Banking Powers. — Presidents and Cashiers. — Panic of 1857. — Organization of National Insurance Bank. — Michigan State Bank. — Presidents and Cashiers. — Suspension of Bank. — Proposed State Bank of Michigan. — Revival of Michigan State Bank. — Successful Termination of Career. — Bank of St. Clair. — Officers. — Detroit Savings Bank. — First Officers. — Remarkable Care. — Cashiers and Directors. — Peninsular Bank. — Names of Corporators. — Profitable Business. — Disasters Come. — Business Wound Up. — State Bank of Michigan. — Officers. — Merged into First National Bank. — The New Organization. — Presidents and Cashiers. — Reorganization of 1882. — Directors and Officers. — Second National Bank. — Officers and Directors. — Reorganized as Detroit National Bank. — American National Bank. — Presidents and Cashiers. — Merchants and Manufacturers' Bank. — Reorganized as a National Bank. — Officers and Directors. — The Mechanics' Bank. — Officers. — The People's Savings Bank. — Officers. — German American Bank. — Wayne County Savings Bank. — Officers and Location. — Safe Deposit Co. — Object. — Advantages. — The City Bank. — When Discontinued. — Michigan Savings Bank — Location and Officers. — The Market Bank. — Location and Officers. — Commercial National Bank. — Officers. — Directors. — The State Savings Bank. — Officers. — Dime Savings Bank. — Officers. — Plymouth and Wyandotte Banks and Officers. — Private Bankers. — Past and Present Firms. — Legal Holidays. — Growth of Bank Capital. — Insurance and Insurance Companies. — Early Agents. — Detroit Fire and Marine Insurance Company. — Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Company. — Western Union Mutual Life and Accident Society. — Commercial Mutual Association. — Michigan Fire and Marine Insurance Company. — Standard Life and Accident Insurance Company. 846-875

## PART XI.—COMMUNICATION.

### CHAPTER LXXXII.

**The Post Office and Mails. — Telegraph and Telephones.** — Army Expenses. — Indian Messengers. — First Post Road. — Post Office Established. — Irregular Mails. — Blowing the Horn. — Daily Mails from East Begin. — Mail Regulations in 1832 and 1837. — First Mails through Canada. — Postal Rates at Various Times. — Singular Provisions. — Introduction of Envelopes and Stamps. — First Postal Cards. — Receipts for Postage at Detroit by Decades. — The Registry System. — Money Orders and Postal Notes. — Amounts Sent and Received. — Free Delivery System. — Growth of Service. — Office Force and Salaries. — Various Post Office Locations. — Erection of Government Building. — Location. — Description. — Names of Postmasters. — How Abbott Received Norvell. — Telegraphs and Telephones. — First Exhibition of Telegraph. — The Speed, O'Reilly, and Snow Lines. — First Messages East and West. — "The Telegraph Working." — Location of Offices. — Northern Michigan Line. — River Cables. — First News by Atlantic Cable. — General Rejoicings. — United States Telegraphic Co. — Atlantic and Pacific Lines. — American Union Line. — District Telegraph Systems. — Apparatus and Messengers. — First Exhibition of Telephone. — Growth in Use of Telephone. — State Telephone System. 879-886

### CHAPTER LXXXIII.

**Journeying. — Transportation Facilities. — Express Companies.** — First Horses. — French Ponies. — Ride and Tie Method. — Indian Trails. — Bridle Paths. — To Washington and Back on Horseback. — French Carts. — The First Carriage. — First Four Wheeled Wagon. — Governor Cass as a Borrower. — First Stages. — Stage Routes and Time. — Public Hacks. — Omnibus Lines. — Transportation Facilities. — Freight Rates. — Pack Horses. — Opening of Erie and Welland Canals. — Navigation of the Huron. — The Five Million Loan. — Internal Improvements. — Defunct Enterprises. — St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal. — Freight Lines. — Great Changes. — River Ferriage. — Bridge and Tunnel Projects. — Plans and Counter Plans. — Wheat Elevators. — Drays and Trucks. — Package and Baggage Co. — Express Companies. — When Established. — Location of Offices. — Names of 887-892

## CHAPTER LXXXIV.

**Railroads.**—The Prophecy of the Gazette.—Pontiac and Detroit Railroad.—New Corporation.—Building the Road.—Sink-Holes.—First Locomotive.—First Passenger Coaches.—Slow Time.—Strap Rails.—First Passenger Depot.—Extension Down Gratiot Road.—Track Torn Up by the People.—Road Extended to Campus Martius.—Depot Buildings.—New Proprietors.—Consolidation with Oakland & Ottawa R. R.—Date of Completion to Various Stations.—Financial History.—Principal Officers and Terms.—Michigan Central Railroad.—Original Estimates.—Local Subscriptions.—Subscriptions from City of Detroit.—Remarkable Economy.—Completion of Road to Ypsilanti.—Excursion and Celebration.—A Locomotive and Train Drawn by Horse-Power.—Newspaper Notices.—Road Opened to Ann Arbor.—Date of Completion to Various Points.—Political Complaints.—Sale of Road.—Proposed Cut in Woodward Avenue.—The Track on Woodward Avenue and Atwater Street.—Third Street Depot First Used.—Property on River and at Junction.—Strife with Michigan Southern R. R.—Road Completed to Chicago.—Lines of Boats to Buffalo and Cleveland.—Railroad Conspiracy Case.—Dates of Extensive Fires.—Introduction of Sleeping Cars.—Passenger Traffic and Earnings by Decades.—Principal Officers and Terms.—Chicago & Canada Southern R. R.—Fast Time.—Officers.—Detroit & Bay City R. R.—Date of Completion to Various Points.—Lake Shore & Michigan Southern R. R.—Original Charter.—First Locomotive.—First Ground Broken.—Date of Opening between Various Stations.—Sale of Road.—Detroit and Toledo Line.—Local Officers and Terms.—Detroit, Hillsdale & Southwestern R. R.—City Aid Sought.—Voters Refuse.—Completion of Road.—Great Western R. R.—Meeting in and Aid from Detroit.—Road Completed to Windsor.—Great Celebration.—Municipal Extravagance.—Third Rail Laid.—Ferriage of Freight and Passenger Cars.—Chicago, Detroit & Canada G. T. Junction R. R.—Detroit Agents.—Flint & Pere Marquette R. R.—Detroit, Lansing & Northern R. R.—City Aid Sought.—\$300,000 Voted.—Law Unconstitutional.—Bonds Invalid.—Completion of Road.—Detroit, Mackinaw & Marquette R. R.—Officers.—Detroit, Butler & St. Louis R. R.—\$200,000 Donated by Citizens.—Agents at Detroit.—Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton R. R.—Route and Agents.—Detroit Union R. R. Station and Depot Co.—R. R. Bridges and Gates.—Where Located.—A Double Bridge. 893-906

## CHAPTER LXXXV.

**Navigation on Rivers and Lakes.**—Canoes and Dug-outs.—Birch Bark Canoes.—Expedition to Upper Lakes.—Mackinaw Boats.—Progues.—The First Sail Vessels.—The Griffon and Lake Ste. Claire.—Celebration of 1879.—Schooners During Pontiac War.—Revolutionary War Vessels.—Later Vessels.—Chicago Colonized from Detroit.—Arrival of the "Walk-in-the-Water."—Notice from "Gazette."—The "Superior" and Her Successors.—The Steamboat Michigan.—Increase of Steamboat Travel.—Venturesome Vessels.—Campau's Opinion.—Sinking of the Atlantic.—Detroit and Cleveland Line.—Its History.—Names of Boats and Routes.—Direct Shipments to Liverpool.—Tugs.—Detroit Dry Dock Co.—Officers and Facilities.—List of Steamers Built at Detroit.—Yearly List of First Arrivals and Departures.—Number and Tonnage of Vessels Arriving and Departing.—The First Ferries.—Rates of Ferriage.—The Horse-Boat.—Osborn's Poem.—Later Ferries.—Harbor and Harbor Masters. 907-917

## CHAPTER LXXXVI.

**United States Lake Survey.**—Lighthouses and Their Construction.—Life Saving Service.—Harbor Improvements.—Inspector of Steamboats.—Signal Service.—Marine Hospital.—Navigators' Charts.—Survey of Lakes Petitioned for.—First Appropriation.—Immense Benefits.—Methods of Work.—Issuing of Charts.—Valuable Instruments.—Officers in Charge.—Lighthouses.—Their Construction and Repair.—Lighthouse Engineers.—Names and Terms.—Lighthouse Districts.—Care of Lighthouses and Buoys.—Supply and Storage Depot.—Lighthouses on River.—Location.—When Erected.—Kind of Light.—Names and Terms of Inspectors.—Life Saving Service.—District Headquarters.—Appliances.—Stations.—Superintendents.—Harbor Improvements.—First Appropriation.—Yearly Expenditures.—Officers in Charge.—Inspectors of Steamboats.—Duties of Inspectors.—Engineers and Pilots' Licenses.—Supervising and Local Inspectors.—Names and Terms.—The Signal Service.—When Organized.—The Taking of Observations.—Description of Instruments.—Weather Maps and Storm Signals.—Names of Observers.—Marine Hospital.—Description of Building.—How Supported.—Patients and Disbursements.—Surgeons and Stewards. 918-924

## CHAPTER LXXXVII.

**Military and Plank Roads.**—Streets and Street Paving.—Side and Cross Walks.—Street Railroads.—Street and Road Officers.—Board of Public Works.—Lack of Roads.—Government Highways.—When Established.—Proposed Lottery to Build a Road.—Bad Roads and Costly Fuel.—Sloughs and Delay.—Restricted Traffic.—First Plank Roads.—Pioneer Experiments.—Unsatisfactory Results.—Improved Methods.—Large Expenditures.—Great Advantages.—Rates

of Toll. — Length of Roads. — Number of Gates. — Streets and Street Paving. — Picturesque Scenes. — Narrow Ways. — Fast Driving Prohibited. — A Blessing in Disguise. — Woodward's Foresight. — Wide Avenues. — Encroachments of Citizens. — Improper Subdivisions. — Supervision of Plats. — Street Openings. — Costly Experiences. — Widening of Streets. — Closing of Streets. — Notable Instances. — Cemetery Lane. — Bolivar Alley. — Dequindre Street. — Peculiar Localities. — Corktown. — Dutchtown. — Kentucky. — Polacktown. — Piety Hill. — Peddler's Point. — Swill Point. — The Potomac. — The Heights. — A Long Street. — Lafayette Avenue in Winter. — Characteristics of Woodward Avenue. — Griswold Street Features. — A Pun in Verse. — Former Condition of Streets. — Stalled Teams. — Convict Labor. — First Paving. — Kind and Location. — Specifications of 1835. — Extensive Wood Paving. — Moffat's Opposition. — Paving Bonds. — Repairing and Repaving. — Street Cleaning. — Street Sweeping Machines. — Length of Paved Streets and Alleys. — Primitive Sidewalks. — Brick, Plank, and Stone Walks. — Cross Walks and Crossing Sweepers. — The Streets in 1850. — Poetical Description. — Care of Sidewalks. — Claims for Accidents. — Street Railroads. — Names of Lines. — Routes. — When Opened. — Length of Routes. — Number of Cars and Horses. — Time of Trip. — Rates of Fare. — Taxation of Lines. — Transit Railroads. — Location. — How Operated. — Road Supervisors and Duties. — Road Districts and Officers. — Ward Supervisors and Overseers. — Street Commissioners and Duties. — City Surveyors. — Duties and Names. — Commissioners on Plan of the City. — Duties and Names. — Commissioners of Grades. — Powers. — Names of Commissioners. — Board of Public Works. — When Established. — Powers and Duties. — Names of Engineers and Commissioners. 925-936

## CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

**Street Names and Their Origin. — Changes in Names. — A Curious Melange. — Names of Past and Present Streets. — First Record of Names. — Origin of and Reason for Names. — Changes in Names. — Dates of Changes. — Woodward's Puns. — McCabe's Names for Alleys. — Historiographer's Report. — Street Names as Historic Memorials.** 937-948

## PART XII.—SUPPLEMENTAL.

## CHAPTER LXXXIX.

**Annals of Detroit. — History Epitomized. — Different Epochs. — Curious, Significant, and Interesting Events. — Local, Religious, and Political Meetings. — Governmental and Business Changes. — Important Judicial and Military Occasions. — Noted Meetings and Conventions. — Date of Visits of Authors, Statesmen, Politicians, and Prominent Personages. — Noted Celebrations. — Important Citizens' Meetings. — Notable Storms and Disasters. — First Arrival and Departure of Steamboats. — Railroad Trains. — Telegraphic Messages. — Local Excitements of Various Kinds. — Dates of Interesting Exhibitions. — Lectures. — Games and Entertainments. — The First Street Lighting. — Water Pipes. — Steam Fire Engines. — Street Railroads, Etc.** 951-976

## APPENDIX A.

**French Farms or Private Claims. — Acres in Claims. — Names of Original Claimants. — Dates of Confirmation. — Later Designations. — Discrepancies in Numbers. — Duplicate Numbers.** 977-982

## APPENDIX B.

**City Charters, Amendments, and Special Laws. — The First Corporation. — Later Charters. — Amendments. — Chief Characteristics.** 983-988



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page		Page
1 " Old Carmelite Church (now a prison), where Cadillac's bones repose, <i>Frontispiece</i> .		31 Map of Michigan Territory, Law of June 28, 1834,	89
2 Map showing route of former streams and old river line,	9	32 Map of State of Michigan, Law of April 20, 1836,	90
3 Windmill Point, on Bela Hubbard Farm, and the river in 1838,	10	33 Great Seal of State of Michigan,	91
4 Reduced fac-simile of the Governor and Judges' Plan,	30	34 General Grant's Old Home,	104
5 Plan of Detroit in 1749,	32	35 Fac-simile of letter from U. S. Grant,	105
6 Map of the city in 1796,	33	36 Election Cut from Advertiser, October 22, 1840,	109
7 Reduced fac-simile of the Lewis Map of the Governor and Judges' proposed Plan,	34	37 Election Cut from Advertiser, October 15, 1852,	110
8 Map of additions to the city limits,	35	38 Election Cut from Tribune, November 5, 1856,	110
9 Specimen of tornado work. From a photograph,	47	39 Election Scene, — First State Election,	112
10 Entrance to Mt. Elliott Cemetery,	53	40 Reduced fac-simile of First Proclama- tion establishing Wayne County,	118
11 Map of Mt. Elliott Cemetery,	54	41 Map of Wayne County, Proclamation of August 15, 1796,	119
12 Entrance to Elmwood Cemetery,	56	42 Map of Wayne County, Law of May 7, 1800,	119
13 Entrance to Woodmere Cemetery,	56	43 Map of Wayne County, Proclamation of July 10, 1800,	119
14 The Old Round House, foot of Orleans Street,	65	44 Map of Wayne County, Law of April 30, 1802,	120
15 Old Reservoir and Embankment,	66	45 Map of Wayne County, Proclamation of January 14, 1803,	120
16 Plan of New Water Works,	67	46 Map of Wayne County, Law of January 11, 1805,	120
17 The New Water Works Engine-House and Tower of Stand Pipe,	68	47 Map of Wayne County, Proclamation of November 21, 1815,	121
18 One of the Water Works Engines,	69	48 Map of Wayne County, Proclamation of October 18, 1816,	121
19 Plan of Belle Isle Park,	76	49 Map of Wayne County, Proclamation of July 14, 1817,	121
20 Police Station, Belle Isle,	77	50 Map of Wayne County, Proclamation of January 15, 1818,	122
21 Superintendent's House, Belle Isle,	77	51 Map of Wayne County, Proclamation of September 10, 1822,	122
22 Map of Northwest Territory under Or- dinance of 1787 and Treaties of 1783 and 1795,	85	52 Map of Wayne County, Law of No- vember 20, 1826,	122
23 Seal of Northwest Territory,	86	53 Township Map of Wayne County,	129
24 Map of Northwest Territory, Law of May 7, 1800,	86	54 Seal of the City,	138
25 Map of Indiana Territory, Law of April 30, 1802,	87	55 Fac-simile of 12½-cent shinplaster of 1838,	153
26 Seal of Indiana Territory,	87	56 Fac-simile of 18¾-cent shinplaster of 1841,	154
27 Map of Territory of Michigan, Law of January 11, 1805,	88		
28 Seal of Territory of Michigan, exact size,	88		
29 Map of Michigan Territory, Law of April 19, 1816,	88		
30 Map of Michigan Territory, Law of April 18, 1818,	89		

	PAGE		PAGE
57 Fac-simile of 25-cent shinplaster of 1838,	155	99 View of Detroit in 1796,	367
58 Fac-simile of 50-cent shinplaster of 1837,	156	100 River front of Cass and Jones farms in	
59 Former County Building, southeast corner of Griswold and Congress Streets,	194	1819,	368
60 Gratiot Avenue Police Station,	207	101 Part of St. Anne Street (now Jefferson Avenue) in 1800,	368
61 Trumbull Avenue Police Station,	207	102 The Old Cass House on Larned Street,	369
62 Central Police Station,	208	103 Old Moran House,	372
63 Grand River Avenue (sub) Police Station,	208	104 The Old Lafferty House,	372
64 Police Headquarters,	209	105 Residence of Gov. Wm. Woodbridge,	373
65 Old Block House, Jefferson Avenue,	215	106 Governor Hull's Residence,	373
66 Old Jail, on site now occupied by Public Library,	215	107 The Campau House,	373
67 Sheriff's Residence, Jail, and Police Court Room,	216	108 Former Gothic Residence of T. H. Hinchman,	374
68 Detroit House of Correction,	217	109 Reduced fac-simile of Map showing location of all buildings in 1853,	375
69 Superintendent's House—House of Correction,	218	110 The James Abbott Residence,	376
70 Old U. S. Arsenal, corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street,	224	111 The John Palmer Residence,	376
71 Officers' Quarters at Fort Wayne,	225	112 The John Farrar Residence,	377
72 Old Pontiac Tree,	230	113 The John Farmer Property,	377
73 Pontiac's Conspiracy revealed,	241	114 The Cass Residence on Fort Street,	377
74 Signature of J. F. Hamtramck,	268	115 The Duffield Homestead, Woodward Avenue,	378
75 Reduced fac-simile of Hull's Proclamation to the Canadians,	275	116 The Brush Homestead, Randolph Street,	378
76 Reduced fac-simile of printed Articles of Capitulation of General Hull,	278	117 Residence of William Barclay,	379
77 Reduced fac-simile of Proctor's Proclamations of 1812 and 1813,	279	118 Former Residence of Solomon Davis,	379
78 Presentation of Colors to First Regiment,	306	119 Residence of Mrs. James A. Van Dyke,	380
79 Triumphal Arch erected in honor of Col. O. B. Willcox,	307	Francis Palms,	380
80 Death of Lincoln.—Meeting on the Campus Martius, April 16, 1865,	309	James Flattery,	381
81 Soldiers and Sailors' Monument,	312	R. H. Hall,	381
82 Fac-simile of Cadillac's Signature,	326	E. B. Wight,	382
83 Detroit Club House,	340	A. H. Dey,	382
84 Old Masonic Hall,	342	A. C. McGraw,	383
85 Old Odd Fellows' Hall, Woodward Avenue, 1857,	343	A. E. Brush,	383
86 Odd Fellows' Hall, head of Monroe Ave.	343	John S. Newberry,	384
87 Handbill of Underground Railroad, fac-simile, ½ size,	347	James McMillan,	385
88 The John Brown House,	348	W. G. Thompson,	386
89 Recreation Park, Entrance and Reception Building,	352	H. R. Newberry,	386
90 Concert handbill of fifty years ago, fac-simile, ½ size,	354	Thomas Ferguson,	387
91 Harmonie Hall,	355	S. D. Miller,	387
92 Store of C. J. Whitney,	356	Robert P. Toms,	388
93 Store of Roe Stephens,	356	Mrs. H. E. Benson,	388
94 The Watson Gallery,	359	The Thomas Palmer Homestead,	389
95 Randall's Photographic Studio,	360	Residence of W. K. Muir,	389
96 Plan of Art Loan Building,	361	Chauncy Hurlbut,	390
97 Former Store of M. S. Smith & Co.,	363	George McMillan,	390
98 Present Store of M. S. Smith & Co.,	363	Hugh Moffat,	391
		George S. Davis,	391
		S. B. Grummond,	392
		Mrs. Charles Ducharme,	392
		S. D. Elwood,	393
		Wm. B. Wesson,	393
		J. Greenslade,	394
		J. Michels,	394
		C. I. Walker,	395
		John Owen,	395
		G. V. N. Lothrop,	396

	P.		P.
150 Residence of Charles Root,	396	205 Residence of J. G. Dickinson,	424
151 Henry P. Baldwin,	397	Edward Burk,	425
152 J. F. Joy,	398	J. E. Scripps,	425
153 Mrs. Zachariah Chandler,	398	H. H. LeRoy,	426
154 H. A. Newland,	399	E. S. Heineman,	426
155 Caleb Van Husan,	399	Mrs. L. R. Medbury,	427
156 Alfred Chesebrough and	211	C. J. Whitney,	427
Charles Buncher,	399	D. Whitney, Jr.,	428
157 Allan Shelden,	400	John Pridgeon,	428
158 Former Residence of George S. Frost,	400	J. S. Farrand,	429
159 Residence of Benjamin Vernor,	401	Samuel Heavenrich,	429
160 Don M. Dickinson,	401	Mrs. H. S. Frue,	430
161 Mrs. N. W. Brooks,	402	R. W. King,	430
162 The De Garmo Jones Residence,	402	William C. Williams,	431
163 Residence of Alexander Delano,	403	Philo Parsons,	431
164 Mrs. T. F. Abbott,	403	F. W. Hayes,	432
165 J. P. Phillips,	404	W. W. Leggett,	432
166 Clement Lafferty,	404	J. Babillion,	433
167 Emily Ward,	405	J. L. Edson,	433
168 Henry Heames,	405	Joseph Black,	434
169 Edwin Reeder,	406	A. G. Lindsay,	434
170 W. E. Lovett,	406	R. H. Fyfe,	435
171 F. Buhl,	407	B. F. Farrington,	435
172 Bela Hubbard,	408	Henry Stephens,	436
173 Daniel Scotten,	408	C. D. Farlin,	437
174 C. H. Buhl,	409	George F. Moore,	437
175 Wm. Brodie,	409	John Burt,	438
176 M. S. Smith,	410	Wells Burt,	438
177 T. D. Buhl,	410	William A. Moore,	439
178 George W. Bissell,	411	W. H. Stevens,	439
179 E. Y. Swift,	411	Thomas W. Palmer,	440
180 Wm. A. Butler,	412	L. L. Farnsworth,	441
181 W. H. Tefft,	412	Mrs. E. C. Eaton,	441
182 Former Residence of Alfred Russell,	413	C. A. Newcomb,	442
183 Residence of George C. Langdon,	413	C. C. Bowen,	442
184 D. M. Richardson,	414	W. Boeing,	443
185 George H. Hammond,	414	C. R. Mabley,	443
186 Neil Flattery,	415	Charles Endicott,	444
187 Rt. Rev. C. H. Borgess,	415	W. J. Waterman,	444
188 J. W. Waterman,	416	H. K. White,	445
189 Robert McMillan,	416	G. S. Wormer,	445
190 the late M. I. Mills,	417	A. H. Wilkinson,	446
191 John Moore,	417	D. M. Ferry,	446
192 Mrs. John J. Bagley,	418	Simon Heavenrich,	447
193 the late S. F. Hodge,	418	George C. Codd,	447
194 David Preston,	419	G. M. Traver,	448
195 J. S. Vernor,	419	Elisha Taylor,	448
196 E. W. Voigt,	420	A. E. F. White,	449
197 J. B. Wayne,	420	James V. Campbell,	449
198 J. A. Roys,	421	George Jerome,	450
199 Alanson Sheley,	421	G. S. Frost,	451
200 G. O. Robinson,	422	C. W. Noble,	451
201 David Ward,	422	the late H. P. Bridge,	452
202 O. W. Shipman,	423	258 Former Residence of W. and W. S.	
203 F. B. Dickerson,	423	Harsha,	452
204 William Cowie,	424	259 Residence of T. P. Hall, Grosse Pointe,	453



	PAGE		PAGE		
260	Residences of John S. Newberry and James McMillan, Grosse Pointe,	454	300	Old No. 5 Engine House, Clifford Street,	507
261	Residences of H. B. Ledyard and Hugh McMillan, Grosse Pointe,	455	301	A "Mose" of the Olden Time,	508
262	Residence of J. I. David, Grosse Isle,	456	302	The Banner of Old No. 4,	510
263	Residence of the late Edward Lyon, Grosse Isle,	456	303	Old Joe, the Firemen's Dog,	511
264	The Smart Block—Present site of Merrill Block,	457	304	Clifford Street Engine House, and Steamer No. 3 ready for Funeral Procession of President Lincoln,	512
265	View of north side of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street in 1837,	457	305	Fire Commissioners' Office and Engine Houses,	513
266	Northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street in 1862,	458	306	Engine House, corner of Larned and St. Antoine Streets,	514
267	The Abbott Block in 1845,	458	307	Engine House, corner of Larned and Riopelle Streets,	514
268	The Rotunda Building,	459	308	Engine House, corner of Fort Street and Elmwood Avenue,	515
269	View of southwest corner of Griswold and Larned Streets in 1870,	459	309	Engine House, Eighteenth Street,	515
270	The Campau Building—D. Preston & Co.'s Bank; Commercial National Bank,	461	310	Engine House, Hastings Street, between Congress and Larned Streets,	516
271	The Newberry & McMillan Building,	462	311	Engine House, Alexandrine Avenue,	516
272	The Coyl Block,	463	312	Engine House, corner of High and Russell Streets,	517
273	The Merrill Block,	464	313	Engine House, corner of Sixth and Baker Streets,	518
274	The Ferry Building—Newcomb, Endicott, & Co.'s Store,	465	314	Engine House, Montcalm Street,	518
275	The Wesson Building—Taylor, Woolfenden, & Co.'s Store,	466	315	Engine House, Clifford Street,	519
276	The Cleland Building,	467	316	Engine House, Sixteenth Street, head of Bagg Street,	520
277	The Moffat Building,	468	317	A Steam Fire Engine,	521
278	J. E. Pittman's Coal Dock, foot of Riopelle Street,	470	318	Firemen's Hall, Jefferson Avenue,	522
279	Old Council House—original appearance,	472	319	First Page of St. Anne's Records,	528
280	Council House—as enlarged,	472	320	Residence erected by Bishop Rêse,	533
281	Old Court House or Capitol,	473	321	St. Anne's Catholic Church, original appearance,	534
282	Fac-simile of Scrip issued by the Governor and Judges,	474	322	St. Anne's Catholic Church, present appearance,	534
283	Old City Hall and Surroundings,	476	323	Holy Trinity Catholic Church,	536
284	The City Hall,	477	324	Memorial Tablet in Holy Trinity Catholic Church	537
285	Arbeiter Hall,	478	325	St. Mary's Catholic Church,	538
286	Detroit Opera House—Stores of J. L. Hudson,	478	326	Residence of Franciscan Fathers of St. Mary's Church,	538
287	Whitney's Opera House,	479	327	Priest's Residence St. Anne's Church,	538
288	Former Music Hall, — now White's Grand Theatre,	479	328	Catholic Church and former Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul,	539
289	Woodworth's Steamboat Hotel,	480	329	Original St. Joseph's Church,	540
290	The Mansion House,	481	330	St. Joseph's Catholic Church,	540
291	National Hotel in 1846,	482	331	St. Anthony's German Catholic Church,	541
292	The Russell House,	483	332	St. Patrick's Catholic Church,	541
293	Andrew's Railroad Hotel and Pontiac Depot,	484	333	St. Vincent de Paul Catholic Church and Priest's House,	542
294	Perkins' Hotel,	485	334	Catholic Church of Our Lady of Help,	542
295	Eisenlord House,	487	335	St. Boniface Catholic Church,	543
296	Burning of First Presbyterian Church,	495	336	St. Albert's Catholic Church,	544
297	Old No. 1,—“The Goose Neck,”	503	337	St. Aloysius Catholic Pro-Cathedral and Priest's House,	544
298	An Old Fire-bucket,	505	338	New St. Albert's Catholic Church.	544
299	Old Firemen's Hall,	506			

	Page.		Page.
339 St. Joachim's French Catholic Church and School,	546	370 Second German Methodist Episcopal Church,	576
340 Sacred Heart German Catholic Church and School,	546	371 Thirty-second Street German Methodist Episcopal Church,	576
341 St. Wenceslaus Catholic Church,	546	372 Lafayette Street African Methodist Episcopal Church,	577
342 Catholic Church of Holy Redeemer,	547	373 Ebenezer African Methodist Episcopal Church,	577
343 St. Cassimer Catholic Polish School and Church,	547	374 Bethel Church of Evangelical Association—Original Building,	578
344 St. Bonaventure Catholic Church and Monastery,	548	Bethel Church of Evangelical Association—Second Building	578
345 Grotto at Church of the Assumption—Connor's Creek,	548	375 St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church,	582
346 First Protestant, afterwards Trinity Catholic Church,	550	376 Christ Protestant Episcopal Church—Original Building,	583
347 Fac-simile of Scrip issued by First Protestant Society,	557	377 Christ Protestant Episcopal Church,	583
348 Reduced fac-simile of Articles of Incorporation of First Methodist Episcopal Church, 1st page,	560	378 St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church,	584
349 Reduced fac-simile of Articles of Incorporation of First Methodist Episcopal Church, 2d page,	561	379 St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church,	585
350 Reduced fac-simile of Articles of Incorporation of First Methodist Episcopal Church, 3d page,	562	380 Grace Protestant Episcopal Church,	586
351 Reduced fac-simile of Articles of Incorporation of First Methodist Episcopal Church, 4th page,	563	381 St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church,	587
352 First Methodist Episcopal Church—original brick building,	565	382 Emanuel Memorial Protestant Episcopal Church,	587
353 First Methodist Episcopal Church, corner Woodward Ave. and State Street,	566	383 All Saints' Protestant Episcopal Mission,	588
354 Central Methodist Episcopal Church—Chapel and Parsonage,	568	384 St. James's Protestant Episcopal Church,	588
355 Congress Street Methodist Episcopal Church,	570	385 Protestant Episcopal Mission of Messiah,	589
356 Original Lafayette Street Methodist Episcopal Church,	570	386 St. Mary's Protestant Episcopal Mission Chapel,	589
357 Tabernacle Methodist Episcopal Church,	570	387 Good Shepherd Protestant Episcopal Mission,	589
358 Walnut Street Methodist Episcopal Church,	571	388 St. Barnabas' Protestant Episcopal Mission,	590
359 Simpson Methodist Episcopal Church,	571	389 Holy Trinity Protestant Episcopal Mission,	590
360 Jefferson Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church,	572	390 St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Memorial Church,	590
361 Palmer Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church,	572	391 Original St. Matthew's Protestant Episcopal Church,	591
362 Fort Street Methodist Episcopal Church,	573	392 St. Matthew's Protestant Episcopal Church,	591
363 Sixteenth Street Methodist Episcopal Church,	573	393 St. Joseph's Protestant Episcopal Memorial Chapel,	591
364 Junction Methodist Episcopal Church,	574	394 Epiphany Reformed Episcopal Church,	592
365 Delray Methodist Episcopal Church,	574	395 View of Churches on Woodward Avenue in 1849,	594
366 Wesley Methodist Episcopal Church,	574	396 First Presbyterian Church,	595
367 First German Methodist Episcopal Church,	575	397 Central Presbyterian Church,	596
368 Asbury Methodist Episcopal Chapel,	575	398 Fort Street Presbyterian Church,	597
369 Cass Avenue Methodist Episcopal Chapel,	575	399 Jefferson Avenue Presbyterian Church,	598
		400 Frontenac Avenue Presbyterian Mission,	599
		401 Westminster Presbyterian Church,	599
		402 Calvary Presbyterian Church,	600
		403 Union Presbyterian Church,	601
		404 Memorial Presbyterian Church,	601
		405 Trumbull Avenue Presbyterian Chapel,	602
		406 United Presbyterian Church,	602

	PAGE		PAGE
407 Dutch Reformed Church,	603	450 Beth El Synagogue,	628
408 Original Building of First Baptist Church,	605	451 Synagogue of Shaary Zedec,	629
409 Baptist Church, corner of Fort and Griswold Streets—First Brick Building,	605	452 County Insane Asylum and Poorhouse,	649
410 Baptist Church, corner of Fort and Griswold Streets—Second Brick Building,	606	453 St. Vincent's Catholic Female Orphan Asylum,	651
411 Cass Avenue Baptist Church,	607	454 Protestant Orphan Asylum,	652
412 Second Baptist Church (colored),	607	455 St. Mary's Hospital—original building,	653
413 Lafayette Avenue Baptist Church,	608	456 St. Mary's Hospital—new building,	653
414 First German Baptist Church,	608	457 Old Industrial School,	655
415 Eighteenth Street Baptist Church,	609	458 New Industrial School,	655
416 Twelfth Street Baptist Church,	609	459 St. Joseph's Retreat for the Insane,	656
417 Second German Baptist Church,	610	460 St. Luke's Hospital, Church Home and Orphanage,	656
418 Clinton Avenue Baptist Chapel,	610	461 Harper Hospital—original building,	658
419 Clinton Avenue Baptist Church,	610	462 Harper Hospital—new building,	659
420 French Baptist Church,	611	463 Home of the Friendless,	660
421 First Congregational Church—Original Building,	613	464 Women's Hospital and Foundlings' Home,	662
422 First Congregational Church, Fort Street,	614	465 House of Providence,	662
423 Second Congregational Church,	615	466 The Little Sisters' Home for the Aged Poor,	663
424 Trumbull Ave. Congregational Church,	615	467 The Thompson Home,	664
425 Springwells Congregational Church,	616	468 Zoar Orphan Asylum, Springwells,	665
426 Harper Avenue Congregational Mission Chapel,	616	469 Detroit Day Nursery and Kindergarten Building,	665
427 Mt. Hope Avenue Congregational Mission Chapel,	616	470 Convent of Mission of the Good Shepherd,	666
428 View of Monroe Avenue and St. John's Church in 1872,	617	471 Post and Tribune Building,	684
429 First German Evangelical Protestant St. John's Church and School,	618	472 Free Press Building,	687
430 Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church,	619	473 Evening News Building,	688
431 St. Mark's German Evangelical Church,	619	474 Michigan Christian Herald Building,	689
432 St. Paul's German Evangelical Church, Seventeenth Street,	619	475 A Newsboy,	692
433 Original Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church,	620	476 Detroit News Company's Store,	696
434 Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church,	620	477 Old Female Seminary, Griswold Street,	716
435 Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church,	620	478 The Liggett Home and Day School,	719
436 St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church, Joseph Campau Avenue,	621	479 German American Seminary,	719
437 St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran Church,	621	480 Trinity Catholic School,	721
438 Zion German Reformed Church,	622	481 St. Mary's Catholic School,	722
439 St. Peter's German Evangelical Lutheran Church,	622	482 St. Joseph's Catholic School,	722
440 Salem German Evangelical Lutheran Church,	622	483 St. Vincent de Paul Catholic School,	723
441 St. Luke's German Evangelical Church,	623	484 Our Lady of Help Catholic School,	723
442 St. John's Independent Lutheran Church,	623	485 St. Albert's Catholic School,	724
443 Washington Ave. Christian Church,	624	486 Polish Franciscan Convent and Mother House,	724
444 Disciples of Christ Church,	625	487 Academy of the Sacred Heart,	725
445 Mission Church of Disciples of Christ,	625	488 Detroit College,	725
446 New Jerusalem Church,	626	489 Trinity Lutheran School,	726
447 Congregational Unitarian Church,	626	490 Old University Building, Bates Street,	730
448 Church of Our Father—Universalist,	627	491 Goldsmith, Bryant, & Stratton's Business University,	732
449 Third Avenue Mission Chapel,	628	492 Michigan College of Medicine,	734
		493 First Public School Building,	738
		494 Old Second Ward Public School,	745
		495 The Barstow School,	745
		496 The Houghton School,	746
		497 The Tappan School,	746
		498 The Jackson School,	746



	PAGE		PAGE
499 The John Owen School,	747	555 Store of B. F. Farrington & Co.,	789
500 The Nichols' School,	747	556 Stores of Standart Bros.,	790
501 The Campbell School.	747	557 Stores of Phelps & Brace,	790
502 The Wilkins School,	748	558 Stores of Rathbone, Sard, & Co.,	791
503 The Lincoln School,	748	559 Stores of Buhl Sons & Co.,	791
504 The Franklin School,	748	560 Former Woodward Avenue Market,	793
505 The Cass School—original appearance,	749	561 Vegetable Market,	794
506 The Cass School—as enlarged,	749	562 Old Washington Market,	795
507 The High School,	750	563 Central Market Building,	796
508 The Duffield School,	750	564 Michigan Car Co.'s Works,	803
509 The Firnane School,	751	565 Detroit Steel and Car Spring Works,	805
510 The New Irving School,	751	566 Russel Wheel & Foundry Co.'s Works,	805
511 The Webster School,	752	567 Detroit Bridge & Iron Works,	806
512 The Trowbridge School,	752	568 Fulton Iron & Engine Works,	806
513 The Bishop School—original appearance,	753	569 Buhl Iron Works,	807
514 The Bishop School—as enlarged,	753	570 Eagle Iron Works,	807
515 The Jefferson School,	754	571 Michigan Malleable Iron Co.,	808
516 Seal of the Board of Education,	755	572 Michels' Wood Working Machinery	
517 The Public Library,	759	Factory,	808
518 Fac-simile of a Trader's License,	768	573 National Wire & Iron Co.'s Works,	809
519 Stores of Beattie, Fitzsimons, & Co.,	769	574 Detroit Safe Co.'s Works,	809
520 Stores of H. P. Baldwin 2d & Co.,	769	575 Detroit Bronze Co.'s proposed building,	810
521 Store of George Kirby,	770	576 Detroit Stove Co.'s Stores,	811
522 Stores of C. R. Mabley & Company,	771	577 The Barnum Wire and Iron Works,	812
523 Store of Flattery Bros.,	772	578 Detroit Stove Co.'s Works,	813
524 Store of R. H. Fyfe & Co.,	772	579 Peninsular Stove Co.'s Works,	814
525 Stores of Farrand, Williams, & Co.,	773	580 Eureka Iron Co.'s Works, Wyandotte,	814
526 Stores of T. B. Rayl & Co.,	773	581 Michigan Stove Co.'s Works,	815
527 Seed Warehouse of D. M. Ferry & Co.,	774	582 National Pin Co.'s Factory,	816
528 Seed Farm of D. M. Ferry & Co.,	775	583 Detroit File Works,	816
529 Stores of L. A. Smith & Co.,	776	584 Detroit & Lake Superior Copper Co.'s	
530 Stores of G. & R. McMillan,	776	Works,	817
531 Stores of Dean, Godfrey, & Co.,	777	585 The Middlebrook & Post Manufacturing	
532 Store and Residence of P. Blake,	777	Co.'s Works,	818
533 Store of P. A. Billings,	778	586 Detroit Stamping Works,	818
534 Store of Mumford, Foster, & Co.,	778	587 Detroit Emery Wheel Co.'s Works,	819
535 Establishment of Thorndike Nourse,	779	588 Parke, Davis, & Co.'s original Laboratory,	820
536 Stores of James E. Davis & Co.,	779	589 Parke, Davis, & Co.'s present Laboratory,	821
537 Stores of John J. Dodds & Co.,	780	590 Laboratory of Frederick Stearns & Co.,	822
538 Stores of William Reid,	780	591 Capsule Factory of F. A. Hubel,	822
539 Stores of Edson, Moore, & Co.,	781	592 Boydel Bros. White Lead and Color	
540 Stores of Allan Shelden & Co.,	782	Works,	823
541 Stores of F. Buhl & Co.,	783	593 Detroit White Lead Works,	824
542 Stores of Heineman, Butzel, & Co.,	783	594 Detroit Linseed Oil Co.,	824
543 Stores of Heavenrich Bros.,	784	595 Berry Brothers' Varnish Factory,	825
544 Stores of Charles Root & Co.,	784	596 Schulte's Soap and Candle Factory,	825
545 Stores of A. C. McGraw & Co.,	785	597 A. Laitner's Store and Brush Factory,	826
546 Stores of H. A. Newland & Co.,	785	598 The first Tobacco Factory in Detroit,	826
547 Store of A. R. & W. F. Linn,	786	599 The American Eagle Tobacco Factory,	827
548 Store of A. C. Bacon & Co.,	786	600 The Banner Tobacco Factory,	827
549 Stores of T. H. Hinchman & Sons,	787	601 The Globe Tobacco Factory,	828
550 Store of Dwyer & Vhay,	787	602 Scotten's Hiawatha Tobacco Factory,	828
551 Stores of W. J. Gould & Co.,	788	603 Hargreaves Manufacturing Co.'s Factory,	829
552 Old Board of Trade Building,	788	604 Burk, Rich, & Co.'s Cigar Factory,	829
553 Stores of Ducharme, Fletcher, & Co.,	789	605 Richardson's Match Factory,	830
554 New Board of Trade Building,	789	606 The Clough & Warren Organ Factory,	831

	PAGE		PAGE
607 Gray & Baffy's Furniture and Upholster- ing Establishment,	832	628 Michigan Savings Bank,	871
608 M. J. Murphy & Co.'s Spring Bed and Chair Factory,	832	629 State Savings Bank,	872
609 The Sutton Pail Factory,	833	630 Office of Detroit Fire and Marine Insur- ance Company,	873
610 A. Dondero's Willow-ware Factory,	833	631 Office of Michigan Mutual Life Insur- ance Company,	874
611 Pingree & Smith's Shoe Factory,	834	632 The Post-Office,	882
612 Vail & Crane's Cracker and Biscuit Fac- tory,	835	633 Railroad Ferry Dock,	890
613 Carriage Factory and Store of Hugh Johnson,	835	634 Detroit & Milwaukee Depot in 1865,	894
614 Fac-simile of one of Father Richards' Shiplasters,	847	635 Fac-simile of M. C. R. R. Ticket of 1838,	896
615 Fac-simile of Note of Detroit City Bank,	851	636 Original Michigan Central Freight Depot,	898
616 Fac-simile of Note of Detroit Bank,	857	637 Old Depot Buildings of Michigan Central Railroad on Third Street,	899
617 Fac-simile of Note of Bank of Michigan,	860	638 New Michigan Central Depot,	900
618 Fac-simile of Note of Farmers and Me- chanics' Bank,	861	639 First Locomotive in the West and old Passenger-car,	902
619 Fac-simile of Note of Michigan Insur- ance Bank,	863	640 Double Railroad Bridge at Baker and Fifteenth Streets,	905
620 Detroit Savings Bank,	864	641 Jefferson Avenue Railroad Bridge,	906
621 Fac-simile of Note of The Peninsular Bank,	865	642 Fac-simile of Collector's Entry on arrival of the Walk-in-the-Water,	909
622 Fac-simile of Note of The State Bank,	866	643 General Offices of the Detroit and Cleve- land Steam Navigation Company,	911
623 First National Bank,	867	644 Docks and Yard of the Detroit Dry Dock Company,	912
624 People's Savings Bank,	868	645 Iron Ship-building Docks of Detroit Dry Dock Company at Wyandotte,	913
625 Wayne County Savings Bank, exterior view,	869	646 The Ferry-boat Argo,	916
626 Wayne County Savings Bank, interior view,	869	647 Government Storehouse — Lighthouse Department,	920
627 View of the Vaults of the Safe Deposit Company,	870	648 The Marine Hospital,	923

PART I.

LOCALITY.





## CHAPTER I.

### DETROIT: ITS NAMES, LOCATION, AND SURROUNDINGS.

#### NAMES.

AMERICA has but few cities that can properly be called old. Detroit is one of these, and its history is unique and peculiarly interesting. Before New York, New Orleans, Philadelphia, or Boston was settled, and long before the time of Oliver Cromwell, the Sieur de Champlain had nearly reached our border, and the Indians had described our site. The city was founded before Peter the Great had built St. Petersburg.

When Cadillac came the East India Company and the South Sea Bubble had not been heard of, and there was not a newspaper or a post-office in the United States. The first colony here established was like a bit of France in the wilds of the New World, and no city in the Eastern States, and but one or two in the South and West, have anything in common with our earlier life. Some of the old records read like a page of Froissart, and visions of mediæval scenes and pictures of savage life are strangely intermingled in the records of our past. Cradled in romance, nurtured in war, and trained in the school of conservatism, the city now glories in her position as the most attractive and most substantial of all the cities whose traditions reach back to the days of the "Grand Monarch." Like some old castle on the Loire, with cresting, tile, and finial added to the ancient towers and moss-grown battlements, so Detroit stands, a proud relic of the past, graced and crowned with all the gifts of the present. Even in its names, it is favored above most cities. At different times it has been designated by no less than six distinct appellations, and has had three different corporate names.

In the old traditions of the Algonquin Indians, it was known by the name of Yon-do-ti-ga, or Yon-doti-a, A Great Village; its first name was thus prophetic of its future. It was also called Wa-we-a-tun-ong, Circuitous Approach, on account of its location at the bend of the river. The Wyandotts called the site of Detroit Togh-saghrondie, or Tysch-sarondia, which name, variously spelled, will be

found in the old Colonial Documents, published by the State of New York; it has been modernized into Teuscha Grondie, and has reference to the course of the river. The Huron Indians called the place Ka-ron-ta-en, The Coast of the Strait.

When first settled, the location received the name of Fort Pontchartrain, in honor of Count Pontchartrain, the then French Colonial Minister of Marine. As the number of inhabitants increased, and the settlement grew into a village, it received its present name from the word *détroit*, or strait. Its popular cognomen, the City of the Straits, is thence derived.

It is an interesting fact that the name of the oldest city in the Canadian Dominion and the first capital of that region, the place from which Cadillac and the first settlers came hither, is derived from the Algonquin word *quebeis* or *quelibec*, signifying a strait; the cities of Detroit and Quebec thus bear names similar in origin and signification.

The early French colonists applied the name *Détroit* to the settlements on both sides of the river, calling one North Detroit, the other South Detroit. It is also known that early French travelers designated all of the waters between Lakes Erie and Huron as the *détroit*. This generalization has led several modern authors into the error of locating events here that really occurred on the river St. Clair.

The city's corporate names have been as follows: By Act of January 18, 1802, it was designated as the "Town of Detroit." By Act of October 24, 1815, it was called the "City of Detroit." On April 4, 1827, it was enacted that the corporate name should be "The Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the City of Detroit." On February 5, 1857, it was enacted that the name should be "City of Detroit."

#### LOCATION.

The city is located near the head of the river, on its northerly and westerly banks. The eastern boundary is about four miles from Lake St. Clair, and the western, nearly twenty miles from Lake

Erie. The river separates the British Province of Ontario, formerly Upper Canada, from the State of Michigan, County of Wayne. The city is bounded on the north by the townships of Greenfield and Hamtramck, on the east by Hamtramck, and on the west by the township of Springwells. Reckoning from the flagstaff on the City Hall tower, Detroit lies in latitude  $42^{\circ} 19' 50.28''$  north; and longitude  $83^{\circ} 2' 47.63''$  west of Greenwich, England, and  $5^{\circ} 59' 45.83''$  west of Washington, D. C. Our time is therefore 23 minutes 59.06 seconds slower than that of Washington. Rome and Constantinople are in nearly the same latitude, and Havana and Calcutta are longitudinally in the same range. Upon a globe the city appears as opposite the northwest corner of the Chinese Empire, and on an air line, it is about one thousand miles northeast of New Orleans, or the Gulf of Mexico, and seven hundred miles west of New York and the Atlantic Coast.

The older portions of the city, including all south of Adams Avenue, are built on a succession of ridges running parallel with the river, their general direction being from east to west. Counting from the river to Adams Avenue, there were at least four ridges. At the corner of Woodward and Jefferson Avenues the ground is twenty-two feet above the river. From Woodward Avenue the ground slopes gradually away to the west until, at Second Street, the roadway is on a level with the wharves. Another ridge is shown at Fort Street. It crossed Woodward Avenue and extended beyond Farmer Street. The third ridge was just south of the Grand Circus; and the property of H. H. Leroy on the west side of Woodward Avenue shows that the street at that point has been graded down nearly four feet. At High Street, and again at Fremont Street, the rise of ground is quite noticeable. At the Holden Road the elevation is fully fifty-two feet above the river.

"Beautiful for situation," the city wins the praises of all who look upon it. No one has more faithfully portrayed its appearance, and the feelings of a visitor, than Mrs. Jameson. She says:

The day has been most intolerably hot; even on the lake there was not a breath of air. But as the sun went down in his glory, the breeze freshened, and the spires and towers of the city of Detroit were seen against the western sky.

The schooners at anchor, or dropping into the river, the little canoes flitting across from side to side, the lofty buildings, the enormous steamers, the noisy port and busy streets, all bathed in the light of a sunset such as I had never seen, not even in Italy, almost turned me giddy with excitement.

Since her visit in 1837, the city has both gained and lost in beauty. The old pear-trees no longer form a setting to the houses of white and red, and the tints of gray and brown have mostly disappeared. Rarer architecture now looms amid the

trees and richer coloring greets the eye, and those who come to see, linger to admire.

#### SURROUNDINGS.

A large portion of the adjoining township of Hamtramck is built up near the river, and iron smelting, stove and hollow-ware manufacturing, and other kindred industries are extensively carried on there. Stores and shops line the main road,—an extension of Jefferson Avenue, and many elegant residences are located on the river-side. Belle Isle lies in front, and opportunities for boating are unsurpassed. The new City Water Works, with receiving basins, substantial engine-houses, and other buildings, are in the extreme eastern corner. Here also are Linden Park, the Driving Park, and the German Shooting Grounds, and Milwaukee Railroad Junction. The villages of Leeville and Norris are also within the township limits. This latter suburb is about six miles from the city. It was laid out in August, 1873, by Colonel P. W. Norris, after whom it is named. He purchased the grounds in 1865. The village is located about thirty feet above the forks of Connor's Creek, on gently undulating ground; the soil is dry and sandy, but very fertile. Prairie Mound, once a favorite haunt of the Indians, and one of their burial-places, is in full view of the village.

An abundant supply of good well-water is easily reached. All the streets and avenues are seventy feet wide; one is one hundred feet wide and extends to Woodward Avenue. A large Orphan Asylum, controlled by the Lutheran Church, is here located. Near the village is the crossing and station of the Bay City and Grand Trunk railroads.

The township of Springwells, on the southwest boundary of Detroit, contains a noted railroad junction, originally called the Grand Trunk Junction; the post-office name is now Detroit Junction. Connections are here made between the Michigan Central, Grand Trunk, Detroit, Lansing & Northern, Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, Flint & Pere Marquette, and Detroit & Butler railroads. The car shops of the Michigan Central Railroad, consisting of four large and other smaller buildings, were located here in 1873, and many railroad employes have built homes near by. Here, also, are the extensive car manufacturing shops of the Michigan Car Company,—an establishment unrivalled by that of any other car-building company in the United States. The extensive dry docks and ship yard of John P. Clark, the Baugh steam forge establishment, the leather manufactory of the late Marshall Jewell, and the large tobacco manufactory of Daniel Scotten, several large nurseries and extensive brick-yards, the smelting works of the Detroit & Lake Superior Copper Company, the village of Delray, the Detroit Glass



---

Works, Fort Wayne, St. Luke's Hospital, and Woodmere Cemetery are in this town.

The shore line of Grosse Pointe township, which joins Hamtramck on the north, is washed by the clear blue waters of Lake St. Clair. The township is celebrated for its cherries. It is the summer resort of a number of Detroit families, who have erected elegant residences and determined its future as the

most desirable and attractive suburb that Detroit can ever possess. A lighthouse, on what is known as Windmill Point, marks the entrance of the river into the lake, and is the chief landmark of the vicinity.

The township of Greenfield adjoins the city on the north. Here is the immense seed farm of D. M. Ferry & Company, embracing three hundred acres.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE RIVER, ISLANDS, WHARVES AND DOCKS, STREAMS AND MILLS.

#### THE RIVER.

LONDON has its Thames, Paris, the Seine, Rome, the Tiber, and New York, the Hudson; but in everything the Detroit excels them all. It is no wonder that the first visitors came by water when such a stream flowed by them and beckoned them along. All the early travelers bore testimony to the beauty of the river and the volume of its waters, which the population of a score of the largest cities cannot diminish or defile. Then as now islands, like emeralds, were strung along its way, and myriads of wild fowl then fed upon its shores; its waters did not "dash high on a stern and rock-bound coast," but were so still and calm and clear that the smoke of wigwams, nestled on their banks, was mirrored on their smooth surface. Scores of canoes were hauled up on the river-side, while others flashed along the current or plied to either shore. Later on, windmills stretched their broad arms to the breeze, and, with fish-nets hung on reels, formed the landmarks of their day.

The Detroit River is undoubtedly one of the most remarkable in the world. It forms a natural boundary between the United States and Upper Canada, separating the State of Michigan from the Province of Ontario; the boundary line opposite Detroit is about midway of the stream, and for most of the distance nearest the Canadian shore. The United States thus has jurisdiction over the larger portion. It was declared to be a public highway by Act of Congress December 31, 1819. From Windmill Point Light, at the foot of Lake St. Clair, to Bar Point, where the river empties into Lake Erie, the distance is 27 miles, 1515 yards. The distances between other established points are as follows: From Windmill Point Light to foot of Isle La Pêche, 1534 yards; from Isle La Pêche to foot of Belle Isle, 3 miles, 254 yards; from Belle Isle to Woodward Avenue, 2 miles, 347 yards; from Woodward Avenue to head of Fighting Island, 7 miles, 780 yards; from Fighting Island to Bois Blanc Lighthouse, 11 miles, 640 yards; from Bois Blanc Lighthouse to Bar Point, 2 miles, 1480 yards.

The greatest width of the river is three miles; in its narrowest point, opposite the city, it is a little over half a mile wide. Its average width is one

mile. The depth varies from ten to sixty feet, with an average of thirty-four feet. The river bottom, for the most part, is sandy or stony. It is navigable for vessels of the largest class, is almost entirely free from obstructions of any sort, and offers one of the largest and safest harbors in the world. London is the largest port, but more tonnage passes Detroit than ever enters the Thames.

The waters of Lakes Superior, Michigan, Huron, and St. Clair, of Green, Saginaw, and Georgian Bays, also of thousands of streams that enter them, flow into the Detroit. It is, in fact, the natural drain or channel for the passage of waters from eighty-two thousand square miles of lake surface, and one hundred and twenty-five thousand square miles of land, thus rivalling the Ohio, which is more than forty times as long.

The current is rapid and generally uniform; the maximum velocity is 2.44 miles per hour, the mean velocity, 1.79 miles. It is estimated that two hundred and twelve thousand cubic feet of water pass the city each second of time.

More fresh water is discharged through this river than through any other in the world except the Niagara and the St. Lawrence. The incline amounts to one and one half inches per mile, or three feet for its entire length. The elevation above sea-level, at a point opposite the Marine Hospital, is five hundred and seventy-seven feet. The river is not generally frozen over until the latter part of December or January; but in extreme cold weather the ice is from twelve to twenty inches thick.

Previous to 1854, persons and teams frequently crossed over on the ice; and on February 10, 1855, the river was so completely frozen that a little shanty was erected in the middle, in which liquors were sold.

The breaking of the ice by the daily trips of the Railroad Ferry Boats, since 1854, has precluded any further crossing on foot in front of the city. Such is the rapidity of the current that the river is soon cleared of floating ice. The gathering of ice is an extensive business, and from 50,000 to 100,000 tons are annually stored for summer use. The water supplied to citizens amounts to 6,000,000,000 gallons yearly.

The river is usually tranquil and never dangerously rough. The water is of a bluish tinge, and in transparency and purity is unrivalled.

Like other bodies of water, the river rises and falls, but unlike other large rivers, the variations are never so sudden or extreme as to cause any inconvenience, and buildings are erected at the water's edge without fear of damage.

In the year 1800, again in 1814-1815, and also in 1827-1828, and in 1838, the river rose from three to six feet above its usual level, remaining so for two or three years, and then subsiding quite rapidly.

The mean annual rise is about sixteen inches during July or August. The low-water period is in February or March. The highest recorded level was on June 2, 1838, when the water was only two and eight tenths feet below the water table of the Water Works Engine House. One of the lowest levels recorded was in the winter of 1819, when the water was eight and five tenths feet lower than usual.

A succession of wet seasons, or winters of heavy snows, causes it to rise, and the reverse occurs in dry seasons. The most marked effect is produced by winds; the river is perceptibly lowered when a southwest wind strikes it, and the water is driven into Lake St. Clair and blown down into Lake Erie. In March, 1873, a strong wind of this kind lowered the river some five feet below its mean level. A northeast wind will reverse the above conditions and cause it to rise proportionately.

The temperature of the water varies from 33° Fahrenheit for the winter months to 73° for the summer season. The variation between the surface and the bottom is about 3°.

The breadth, general safety, and smoothness of the river make it specially inviting for boating and yachting, and in later years many persons have availed themselves of the facilities afforded. Several noteworthy regattas have been held here, and boatmen all concede that no finer location can be found for a trial of skill. During the summer season, excursions up and down the river, and to different islands, are of almost hourly occurrence.

#### ISLANDS.

The islands vary in size from one to several thousand acres. Two of them are located above, and twenty below the city. Beginning at the head of the river, the first is Isle La Pêche, or Isle of the Fishes, also called, in 1810, Peach Island. It is situated on the Canadian side of the river, and was, during the summer months, the home of Pontiac. Belle Isle, the City Park, is described in the article on Parks. Beginning at a point six miles below the city are the islands known as Fighting, Mud, Grassy, Grass, Mama-Juda, Grosse, Turkey, Stoney, Slo-

cum's, Humbug; Fox, Elba, Calf, Snake, Hickory, Sugar, Bois Blanc, Horse, Cherry, and Tawa, or Celeron. Fighting Island, also called in 1796, Great Turkey Island, was originally occupied by the Wyandotts, and in 1858 it was sold by the Canadian Government for their benefit. In 1810 Indian intrenchments were plainly visible on the northeast end of the island, and from these warlike appearances the island took its name.

An old French memoir of the date of 1717 says:

Two leagues from Fort Detroit is an island called Isle aux Din-des. It is so called because Turkeys are always to be found there. It contains only very little timber, only prairie. Four or five years ago, a man named Le Tonnerre, principal Chief of the Foxes, and two of the same tribe, were killed there by the Hurons, settled at Detroit. The two Foxes who were with Le Tonnerre were devoured by wild beasts, crows, or other vermin; but the body of Le Tonnerre was still uninjured a year afterward, not an animal having touched him.

Grosse, or Great Island, is the largest in the river. The French memoir just quoted says:

It is very fine and fertile and extensive, being, as is estimated, from six to seven leagues in circumference. There is an extraordinary quantity of apple trees on this island, and those who have seen the apples on the ground say that they are more than half a foot deep; the apple trees are planted as if methodically, and the apples are as large as small pippins. Abundance of excellent mill-stones are found on this island; all around it are very fine prairies. It was a long time doubtful whether Detroit should not be founded there. The cause of the hesitation was the apprehension that the timber might some day fail.

At one time, the locating of Fort Wayne on this island was seriously considered, and on some accounts it would have been an extremely favorable situation. The banks rise abruptly from the water in many places to fully twenty feet in height. In 1776 Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton gave William Macomb leave to occupy the island, and on July 5, 1793, Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe gave his family permission to continue.

Several citizens of Detroit have elegant residences here, and there are many fine farms and homes. The Canada Southern Railroad extends to the island, connecting by ferry with the Canada shore.

Mama-Juda Island contains twenty-nine acres, and is named from an old squaw, who, prior to 1807, used to camp there year after year, during the fishing season. She finally died on the island.

Slocum's Island, of about two hundred acres, is owned by G. B. Slocum.

Humbug Island, of some forty acres, just below, is also owned by Mr. Slocum. It is not inappropriately named, for it is rather a part of the main land than an island.

Elba Island, in 1817, was thickly covered with trees.

Bois Blanc, or Whitewood Island, on the Canadian side of the river, was occupied by the Huron



Indians in 1742, and contained a village regularly laid out and inhabited by several hundred people. Father Pothier was in charge of a mission among them, but in 1747 they became estranged from the French and he returned to Detroit. The following year the difficulties were settled, and a Huron Mission was established at Sandwich under charge of Fathers Pothier and De la Richardie.

In 1796, when the British yielded up Detroit, they erected a blockhouse on this island, but as the United States protested that it did not belong to them, they for the time yielded the point, and soon after erected a fort at Malden.

In 1813, during the fight which preceded Perry's victory, Tecumseh and his Indians were here encamped. When the patriots were in possession in 1838, they denuded it of the trees in order to get better range for their cannon.

Celeron Island, of seventy acres, is so named after Sieur de Celeron, once Commandant of Detroit.

#### WHARVES AND DOCKS.

By the building of wharves and docks, and the extension of the shore by "made land" the river is continually encroached upon. At the foot of Woodward Avenue, it once came up seventy-seven feet north of the north line of Atwater Street; and between Woodward Avenue and Wayne Street it covered half the space occupied by the blocks between Atwater and Woodbridge Streets. At Cass Street it covered a part of what is now Jefferson Avenue. On T. Smith's map of the town as it was in 1796 are shown two wharves called respectively Merchants' and Public or King's Wharf.

One of the earliest records concerning the wharves recounts the voting of a tax, on "July 26, 1804, of twenty-eight pounds eight shillings New York currency for repairing wharf." The wharf repaired was probably that formerly known as King's Wharf, still in use in 1823.

In 1819 permission was granted to H. Berthelet to build a wharf at the foot of Randolph Street. Wharves were also built, about this time, by Mr. Hudson and Mr. Roby. As the city grew, an increasing amount of rubbish and refuse was deposited on the low grounds at the river's edge. This created an almost constant nuisance, and from time to time efforts were made to correct the evil. On July 3, 1820, a tax of five hundred days' labor was voted to be spent "on the border of the river." In 1826 the permanent improvement of the river front was begun by the depositing, along the margin, of earth from the embankment of Fort Shelby. During the following years up to 1834, the work was continued at an expense of over \$10,000.

One of the improvements of 1827 was known as the Steam Mill Wharf. The City Council voted to

give the perpetual use of sixty feet in width on Woodward Avenue, from Atwater Street to the channel of the river, to a Steam Mill Company, for the erection of a mill, provided it was built within two years; the City also expended \$3,000 in filling in and building a dock for the site of the mill, which was never erected. Since that time the work has gone on until good and substantial docks, nearly five miles in length, now line the river along the city front.

#### STREAMS AND MILLS.

Within the present city limits three different streams once flowed on their winding way, buoying up the light canoe, or turning the mills of the French settlers.

The courses of these streams, in their relation to present street lines, in so far as old deeds, maps and observations furnish data for judgment, are indicated on the accompanying map.

The Savoyard Creek, branch of the Huron, or Xavier River, as it is variously called, had its rise in a willow swamp on the Guoin Farm, near where Riopelle Street now crosses Congress. In 1821 the south bank of the stream was one hundred and ninety-one feet north of the south side of Larned Street; meandering westward, it reached Woodward Avenue at Congress Street, and here a wide bridge spanned the stream. At other places, single planks enabled pedestrians to cross. In 1822 L. E. Dolson, then a boy of nine years, was jumping on one of these foot bridges on Congress Street, just east of Griswold, when the plank broke, letting him fall into the water, which was about eight feet deep. Becoming entangled in the reeds and rushes which were plentiful at the bottom, he barely escaped drowning.

The stream, in early times, was much used in going to and from the river; and boy-anglers found successful fishing at the corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street. Its outlet was at a point on the Jones Farm close to the Cass line, about where Fourth Street intersects Woodbridge Street. Prior to May, 1826, there was a jog in Woodbridge Street at this point, and an old bridge which crossed the creek, not being in line with the street, was removed by order of the Common Council, and a new one of stone was built in proper line. A channel, walled with wood, was also constructed from the bridge to the river. On December 4, 1826, a certificate was issued to De Garmo Jones for \$422.31 for constructing said bridge and channel.

In course of time, and increasingly as the years went on, the people living near the border of this stream used it as a drain, and after Fort Shelby was demolished, the bottom and sides, for some distance, were planked with lumber from that fortifica-



On John Farmer's map of Michigan for 1830, a mill is marked on this stream, just south of what is now Jefferson Avenue. There was also, at one time, a mill where the stream crossed the Gratiot Road.

Knagg's Creek was just outside the present western

limits of the city, and the course of the stream can still be traced. Near its terminus, on the Bela Hubbard Farm in Springwells, was located the old Knagg's Windmill, built in 1810. It was in use till about 1840, and was torn down in 1853 or 1854.



WINDMILL POINT ON BELA HUBBARD FARM AND THE RIVER IN 1830.



## CHAPTER III.

### SOIL AND PRODUCTS, GAME, GRAIN, AND FRUITS.

ALMOST all of the land in the city and vicinity is available for gardening and farming, producing good crops with but little fertilizing.

In boring for a well on Fort Street, near Shelby, in 1829, the following strata were successively reached: alluvial earth, ten feet; yellow and blue clay, with veins of quicksand, one hundred and fifteen feet; sand and pebbles, two feet; geodiferous limestone, sixty feet; lias limestone, sixty-five feet. A small stratum of carbonate of lime was then reached, and then more lias limestone.

Three miles from the river, and a few rods south of where the railroad crosses Woodward Avenue, is a broad belt of land, of a lower level, which proves, with drainage, both rich and fertile.

The natural products were well set forth by Cadillac in a description written October 8, 1701, to one of the French officials. He said:

The business of war being so different from that of writing, I have not the ability to make a portrait of a country so worthy of a better pen than mine, but since you have directed me to render an account of it, I will do so, premising that the Detroit is actually but a channel or river of medium breadth and twenty-five leagues in length, according to my estimate, \* \* \* through which flows and escapes slowly and with sufficiently moderate current, the living and crystal waters of Lakes Superior, Michigan, and Huron (which are so many seas of sweet water) into Lake Erie, Lake Ontario, or Frontenac, and which finally, together with the waters of the St. Lawrence, mingle with those of the ocean.

Its borders are so many vast prairies, and the freshness of the beautiful waters keeps the banks always green. The prairies are bordered by long and broad rows of fruit trees which have never felt the careful hand of the vigilant gardener. Here, also, orchards, young and old, soften and bend their branches, under the weight and quantity of their fruit, towards the mother earth which has produced them. It is in this land, so fertile, that the ambitious vine, which has never wept under the knife of the vine-dresser, builds a thick roof with its large leaves and heavy clusters, weighing down the top of the tree which receives it, and often stifling it with its embrace.

Under these broad walks one sees assembled by hundreds the timid deer and faun, also the squirrel bounding in his eagerness to collect the apples and plums with which the earth is covered. Here the cautious turkey calls and conducts her numerous brood to gather the grapes, and here also their mates come to fill their large and gluttonous crops. Golden pheasants, the quail, the partridge, woodcock, and numerous doves swarm in the woods and cover the country, which is dotted and broken with thickets and high forests of full-grown trees, forming a charming perspective, which sweetens the sad lonesomeness of the solitude. The hand of the pitiless reaper has never mown the luxuriant grass upon which fatten woolly buffaloes, of magnificent size and proportion.

There are ten species of forest trees, among them are the walnut, white oak, red oak, the ash, the pine, white-wood and cotton-wood; straight as arrows, without knots, and almost without branches, except at the very top, and of prodigious size. Here the courageous eagle looks fixedly at the sun, with sufficient at his feet to satisfy his boldly armed claws. The fish are here nourished and bathed by living water of crystal clearness, and their great abundance renders them none the less delicious. Swans are so numerous that one would take for lilies the reeds in which they are crowded together. The gabbling goose, the duck, the widgeon, and the bustard are so abundant that to give an idea of their numbers I must use the expression of a savage whom I asked before arriving if there was much game. "So much," he said, "that they draw up in lines to let the boats pass through." \* \* \* In a word, the climate is temperate, and the air purified through the day and night by a gentle breeze. The skies are always serene and spread sweet and fresh influences which makes one enjoy a tranquil sleep.

If the situation is agreeable, it is none the less important because it opens and closes the door of passage to the most distant nations which are situated upon the borders of the vast seas of sweet water. None but the enemies of truth could be enemies to this establishment so necessary to the increase of the glory of the king, to the progress of religion, and the destruction of the throne of Baal.

In addition to the animals named, other early accounts tell of elk, moose, wolves, bears, rabbits, otters, lynxes, wildcats, beavers, and musk-rats; and say they were very numerous in the vicinity of Detroit. So numerous and large, indeed, were the wild bison, that the making of garments from their wool was seriously considered.

Between 1820 and 1830 the howling of the wolves was frequently heard in the edge of the town. Bounties of three and four dollars were paid by the county for killing them; and no small share of the taxes was devoted to paying for wolf scalps.

In 1824, and also in other years, myriads of wild pigeons made their roosts in the forests of the county. They were so numerous that hundreds could easily be killed with a walking stick.

As late as the fall of 1834 deer were abundant within a morning's walk, and black bears would occasionally perambulate the streets. Wild turkeys and quails were numerous up to about 1850, and frequently stray ones came into the city, and innumerable flocks of ducks and geese, in their annual migrations, swept over the town, often flying so low that their notes could easily be heard.

The surrounding woods and meadows have always been enlivened with the songs of meadow-larks,

robins, brown thrushes, and bobolinks; and year by year bright-plumaged humming birds flit about the trumpet-vines.

It was not alone the gayly-feathered birds that made the place a pleasant one. In the forests were wild honeysuckles, and the eglantine, or Michigan rose. Snow-berries and fleurs-de-lis were scattered here and there, and the perfume of locust blossoms often filled the air, while river and streams were bordered with the white and blue of the pond-lily and the sweet flag. Strawberries, whortleberries, cranberries, and raspberries were indigenous, and melons, beans, and other vegetables were cultivated by the Indians before the whites appeared. In addition to those named by Cadillac, the forest included trees of beech, birch, hickory, maple, elm, butternut, cedar, basswood, and coniferous trees of various kinds.

In the way of sweets, the wild bees stored up honey in the trees. The maples also contributed their store of sweetness. In 1819 one hundred and fifty thousand pounds of maple sugar were produced in Michigan, and in September, 1825, one merchant advertised forty thousand pounds for sale. Charlevoix says the Indians did not know how to make sugar out of the maple sap until the French missionaries came. Prior to that time, they made only syrup. They soon became experts, and a "sugar bush," to them, was better than a farm.

Maple sugar was used almost exclusively until recent years. Loaf sugar was the only other kind kept for sale, and was used only on state occasions. The maple sugar was brought in by the Indians in mococks, which held all the way from four ounces to fifty pounds. One of the smaller mococks was a toothsome prize for children in days gone by, and was appreciated far more highly than the French bon-bons of to-day. The method of making this sugar, together with several points regarding life in those days, is set forth in the following lines, written by Colonel De Peyster while at Mackinaw

#### THE MAPLE SUGAR MAKERS.

TUNE. *The Jolly Beggars.*

I'll sling my papoos' cradle,<sup>1</sup> said Kitchengeog's Meg,  
With kettle, bowl, and ladle, and scoutawaba<sup>2</sup> keg.

CHORUS—A sug'ring I will go, will go, will go, will go,  
A sug'ring I will go.

Nasib and Charlotte Farlie, of whom the lads are fond,  
Shall drag<sup>3</sup> their father early out to the twelve-mile pond.

CHORUS—A sug'ring I will go, etc.

Come Nebenaquoidoqui, and join the jovial crew,  
Sheeshib and Matchinoqui shall tap a tree with you.

CHORUS—A sug'ring I will go, etc.

Bright Kesig, deign to aid us, and make the sap to run,  
Eninga,<sup>4</sup> who arrayed us, at least should have a tun.

CHORUS—A sug'ring I will go, etc.

In kettles we will boil it, on fires between the rocks,  
And lest the snow should spoil it, there tramp it in mococks.<sup>5</sup>

CHORUS—A sug'ring I will go, etc.

Of all our occupations, sweet sug'ring is the best,  
Then girls and their relations can give their lovers rest.

CHORUS—A sug'ring I will go, etc.

But when the season's over, it will not be amiss,  
That I should give my lover a sissobaquet kiss.<sup>6</sup>

CHORUS—A sug'ring I will go, etc.

As to cereals, old records show a good harvest in 1703, and abundant supplies for a garrison of one hundred and fifty men. Up to about 1706 almost the only grain grown was Indian corn. Cadillac then procured eight tons of French wheat and other grain from Quebec. After this there was a good supply of wheat, which, then as now, was sown in both spring and fall.

The Hurons and Ottawas were excellent farmers and raised large quantities of corn. In 1714 twenty-four hundred bushels were sent from Detroit. Agriculture was, however, greatly neglected, and the conditions on which grants of land were made tended to discourage any intelligent efforts at farming.

In 1747, owing chiefly to the number of Indians who gathered here and consumed the supplies, provisions were very scarce, and M. de Longueuil was compelled to apply to Montreal for help. On September 22 a convoy of provisions arrived under command of M. de Celeron, escorted by one hundred and fifty men, including merchants and servants. Their coming saved the settlers from starvation.

M. Bougainville, in his memoirs on Detroit, under date of 1757, says:

There are two hundred habitations abundantly provided with cattle, grains, and flour. The farmers can raise as many cattle as they want, as there is abundant pasture. \* \* \* They gather, in ordinary years, two thousand five hundred measures of wheat and much oats and corn. They formerly sowed some fall wheat, but very often that seed produced only rye. A farmer of that place assured me that he sowed two measures of very good wheat, but the product was only rye. They sow during the months of February and March, and gather in the month of July; the product in wheat is usually twenty measures for one. \* \* It would be well for the authorities to encourage the inhabitants of Detroit in the cultivation of their land and afford them facilities for selling their produce. It would be a great advantage to procure from them all the provisions needed in the garrisons of the forts Presque Isle, Marchand, Rivière-de-Bœuf, and Duquesne.

These provisions would cost less than those sent from Montreal, as the expenses of transportation from there are excessively high; and there is such great difficulty in getting the provisions that the garrisons are often in danger of being in need.

<sup>1</sup> The Indian child, swaddled upon a flat board, and carried upon the squaw's back by a band across the forehead, by which it is at night often hung on a tree.

<sup>2</sup> Rum, which they take with them to make sweet grog of the liquor when half boiled, to entertain their friends who may walk out to see them.

<sup>3</sup> On a bark sleigh, he being lame.

<sup>4</sup> The commandant's lady, who at this time of the year generally gives the neighboring squaws each a chintz shift, and some vermilion, and other articles.

<sup>5</sup> Boxes made of birch-bark, sewed with the fibre of the spruce-tree root (called wissap), holding from thirty to fifty pounds each.

<sup>6</sup> A sweet kiss. The Indian maidens are remarkable for white teeth and sweet breaths.

Notwithstanding various discouragements, wheat was raised in considerable quantities. On September 9, 1763, the barn of Mr. Reaume, containing about one thousand bushels of wheat, was burned. In 1768 there were five hundred and fourteen and a half acres of land under cultivation, and ninety-seven hundred and eighty-nine French bushels of corn produced; but in 1770 food was so scarce that a famine became imminent.

The Annual Register, an English periodical, contains a letter from Paris, dated March 19, 1770, which says:

Letters from Detroit by Monday's New York mail inform us that several boats with goods have been seventy days crossing Lake Erie, in which time the distress of the people has been so great that they have been obliged to keep two human bodies, that they had found unburied upon the shore, in order to collect and kill the ravens and eagles, that came to feed on them, for their subsistence.

Many other boats have been frozen up within forty miles of Detroit, and several traders' small boats with goods have been lost.

Ten years later the inhabitants were again in trouble for want of certain kinds of provisions. On March 10, 1780, Colonel De Peyster wrote to Colonel Bolton at Niagara, saying: "The distress of the inhabitants here is very great for want of bread, not an ounce of flour or a grain of corn to be purchased. Many will be at a loss for grain to put in the ground; the fall wheat, however, has a good appearance from having had a quantity of snow." In the same letter he said, "I am sorry to inform you, sir, that Lieutenant Bunbury and Mr. Godfrey, the conductor, are drowned by the overturning of a canoe. The ducks flying in clouds past the fort, the gentlemen, forgetting they had been desired not to go in canoes, too eager of sport, have lost their lives."

This accident occurred the day before he wrote.

On March 12, 1780, he wrote to Lieutenant-Governor Sinclair, saying: "Everything here is in the greatest tranquility except the cry for bread, the inhabitants being so much in want that without the assistance of the King's stores, many must starve." The same year, however, twelve thousand and eighty-three acres of land were reported as under cultivation.

From a very early period the pear, apple, and cherry trees were prominent features in the scenery of Detroit. Our orchards have produced many noted varieties of fruit, among which the Snow-Apple is particularly famous. In 1796 a large apple called Pomme Caille, deep red from skin to core, was noted for its flavor. Cider was largely made and freely used a century ago. In 1818 our exports of fish and cider were valued at sixty thousand dollars. Immense pear trees, a hundred feet and more in height, with trunks from one to three feet thick, with large, thick limbs and heavy foliage, were at

once the pride and pest of their owners; for then, as now, boys and pears affiliated. Almost every farmer had from one to half a dozen of these trees, which produced from thirty to fifty bushels each.

The seeds or young trees from which they were grown were probably brought from France. None of the early travelers mention their existence, and although they were once numerous they have largely disappeared.

In the absence of further facts concerning these grand old trees, their memory deserves to be honored by the insertion of two poems that they inspired. The first, giving them legendary origin, was written several years ago by L. J. Bates; twenty-three out of the thirty-three verses are given:

#### THE MISSION PEARS.

In his deerskin covered chair  
Overlooking blue St. Clair,  
Rippling to its marshy edges,  
Sat the Jesuit father, thinking,  
And the summer odors drinking  
From the wind-blown, wavy sedges  
Wide the mission lodge before,  
'Twixt the forest and the shore.  
\* \* \* \* \*  
Twice and thrice, with zeal unspent,  
Urgent missives had he sent  
To the Jesuit colleges  
In far France, o'er land and ocean,  
Begging help of their devotion  
To convert the savages,  
That the Church might found and keep  
Realm and empire broad and deep.  
\* \* \* \* \*  
"Send me one of burning zeal,—  
Someone who can speak and feel,  
That these heathen stocks shall hear him;  
Someone with an holy unction,  
Eloquent in every function,  
Bold, that savage hearts may fear him;  
Someone patient, quick to teach;  
Someone wise, and strong to preach.  
\* \* \* \* \*  
Nigh two hundred years ago,  
Sat the father, thinking so,  
In the Jesuit mission garden,  
Looking o'er the St. Clair marshes  
Spreading to the forest arches,  
While, each side, an Indian warden,  
Grim and silent in his place,  
Stood and watched his master's face.  
Stirred the leaves upon the trail  
From the forest, and a pale  
Face, impressed with wasting sorrow,  
Toward them came, young, sad, exalted;  
By the father's chair it halted,  
And a sad voice said, "Good morrow!"  
While the stranger bent his knee.  
"Lo, a missive sent to thee."  
\* \* \* \* \*  
Long his countenance he bent  
O'er the missive, strangely sent  
From the far-off Jesuit college:  
"Him we send, though young, is fervent,



Faithful, resolute, observant,  
 Valiant, earnest, full of knowledge,  
 Eloquent and wise of speech;  
 Patient, tender, quick to teach."

And the wise Superior wrote,  
 In a separate sealed note  
 Most discreet, a private letter,  
 Telling of a lady, fairest  
 Of the belles of France, and rarest,  
 Bound in hated marriage fetter,  
 Fondly by this youth adored,  
 Murdered by her jealous lord.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Work him ever, night and day,  
 Else his heart will eat away,  
 And a gallant life be wasted.  
 Use him, for his soul's salvation,—  
 Give him constant occupation.  
 Death he hath already tasted,  
 And its after-coming pain.  
 Work may make him whole again."

Soon this pale-faced eloquent,  
 Ever on his tasks intent,  
 Won the love of all around him.  
 All the children loved him nearly,  
 All the women held him dearly;  
 Flinty hearted warriors found him  
 Full of strange attractiveness  
 With his strong, sad gentleness.

But when every task was done,  
 Often, at the set of sun,  
 When the sky, with glory gleaming,  
 Flooded the blue waters sparkling,  
 Reedy marsh and forest darkling,  
 Would he stand, as one day-dreaming,  
 Gazing o'er the fair expanse,  
 While his heart returned to France.

\* \* \* \* \*

Once, as thus he stood distraight,  
 Like a soul o'erborne by fate,  
 The good father, coming on him,  
 Saw him pluck from out his bosom  
 Withered pear and clover-blossom.  
 While to silent tears they won him,  
 On his head the father laid  
 Disapproving hand, and said:

"Son, this world thou hast put off,—  
 Earthly love or earthly scoff,  
 Nevermore, hast vowed, shall move thee.  
 Much it grieves me, in this fashion,  
 Then, to witness mortal passion  
 Call me, loving, to reprove thee.  
 Give those tokens to my care,  
 And betake thyself to prayer."

"Father, for each erring soul  
 One hath died to make it whole:  
 Me unworthy! me heart-broken!  
 Two for me, most undeserving!—  
 For my sin have died unswerving;  
 And I look upon this token  
 As my penance, seeing there  
 All my sin and my despair.

\* \* \* \* \*

Long the father walked apart,  
 Deep communing with his heart,  
 While the brother knelt and waited;  
 Then, at last, the father, standing,

Spoke in kindness, not commanding:

"Son, thy penance is abated.  
 This thy token holds within  
 That which may relieve thy sin.

"Genuine love, though at its worst,  
 Rarely hath been wholly cursed;  
 Still some spark of good is in it.  
 In thy passion, so forbidden,  
 May we find one blessing hidden,  
 And from out the evil win it.  
 Possible that good may be  
 Cure or comfort unto thee.

"Son, I bid thee rise and stand,  
 Look upon this needy land!  
 In thy withered pear lies dormant  
 Nature's power to bloom, and bless  
 This unfruitful wilderness.  
 Here is healing for thy torment!  
 Many and many a voice of prayer  
 Long may bless thy withered pear.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Son, thine own hand shall prepare  
 Mold, and plant the seed with care;  
 Haply with it may be buried,  
 For a noble resurrection,  
 Murdered love, unblest affection,  
 Faith and truth that so miscarried.  
 Peace and rest descend on thee,  
 First fruit of the earliest tree!"

Thus, like souls redeemed from sin,  
 Did the mission pears begin  
 In the ancient Jesuit garden;  
 And the shoots, as they ascended,  
 Prayerfully were watched and tended,  
 Till the wood could grow and harden,  
 Often, in their early years,  
 Watered by repentant tears.

Then, to other missions sent,  
 Wandered far the eloquent,  
 Till forgotten for another;  
 And the father slept, immortal  
 Many years; when, at the portal,  
 Bent a sick and feeble brother,  
 Craving rest, from travel sore,  
 At the mission's welcome door.

In the sunset red, one day,  
 Lo, the stranger dying lay  
 Underneath the pear-trees, laden  
 With their ripe fruit, bent and swaying,  
 Where the happy children, playing,  
 Little man and rosy maiden,  
 Loved to visit. On each child  
 Sweet the dying brother smiled.

Glowed the western sky like fire.  
 "This," he muttered, "this is Loire,  
 Rippling through the sedges slowly  
 Of his marshes. Lo, my lady  
 Walks the old pear-orchard shady!  
 O beloved, purged and holy,  
 Thou dost bring deliverance,  
 Home, and peace, and love, and—France!"

\* \* \* \* \*

Old French settlers—work and place  
 Blended with a mighty race,  
 Mightiest earth hath ever vaunted:  
 Still the old faith rarely falters,

Though it kneels at other altars,  
In the neighboring city planted.  
At the shrine of good St. Ann,  
Worships still the habitan.

Many a thrifty Mission Pear  
Yet o'erlooks the blue St. Clair,  
Like a veteran, battle-worn;  
And their branches, gnarled and olden,  
Yield their juicy fruit and golden.  
In the ancient Jesuit garden  
Still, each year, their blossoms dance,  
Scent and bloom of sunny France.

The following verses were written in 1849 by W. H. Coyle, then a resident of the city:

#### TO THE OLD PEAR TREES OF DETROIT.

An hundred years and more ye have stood  
Through sunshine and through storms,  
And still, like warriors clad in mail,  
Ye lift your stalwart forms.

Proud in your might ye challenge the winds  
As in your palmy days;  
And ye laugh in scorn at the howling blast  
And the lightning's lurid blaze.

Ye have seen the boy in his childhood play  
In your cool shades, blithe and brave,  
And have moaned with the evening's summer breeze  
O'er the old grandsire's grave.

From your lofty tops o'er the river blue  
Ye have looked, long, long ago,  
As the savage leaped on the shining sands  
With scalping-knife and bow.

'Neath your leafy boughs the painted chief  
Has pitched his peaked tent,  
And the council fire through your quivering leaves  
Its silver smoke has sent.

From the frontier fort ye have seen the flash,  
And heard the cannons boom,  
Till the stars and stripes in victory waved  
Through the battle's glare and gloom.

When the ancient city fell by the flames,  
Ye saw it in ashes expire,  
But, like true sentinels, kept your posts  
In the blazing whirl of fire.

And where tall temples now lift their spires  
And priest and people meet,  
Ye have seen the giant forest oak  
And the wild deer bounding fleet.

Where the white-sailed ship now rides the wave  
Ye have watched the bark canoe,  
And heard in the night the voyager's song  
And the Indian's shrill halloo.

The lingering few "vieux habitants"  
Look at ye with a sigh,  
And memory's teardrop dims their gaze  
While they think of the times gone by.

Oh! those were honest and happy times,—  
The simple days of old,  
When their forefathers quaffed and laughed,  
And lived for more than gold.

One by one, like brown autumnal leaves,  
They are falling to the ground,  
And soon the last of that heroic race  
'Neath the yew-tree will be found.

Live on, old trees, in your hale green age!  
Long, long may your shadows last,  
With your blossomed boughs and golden fruit,  
Loved emblems of the past."

The interior of the State was for many years deemed almost useless for agricultural purposes.

On November 30, 1815, Edmund Tiffin, Surveyor-General at Chillicothe, wrote to General Meigs, Commissioner of the Land Office at Washington, that in the whole of Michigan Territory there was "not one acre in a hundred, if there would be in a thousand, that would in any case admit of cultivation. It is all swampy and sandy." On December 11 he again wrote: "Subsequent accounts confirm the statements, and make the country out worse, if possible, than I had represented it to be."

Detroit and the private claims near by were represented as being somewhat better, without so many swamps and lakes, but the region as a whole was said to be extremely sterile and barren. Such representations must have been founded on unpardonable ignorance or knavery. No State in the Union has a larger proportion of excellent farming lands. The wheat crop in 1879 amounted to thirty-five million bushels, and the productions of our gardens, fields, and orchards are unexcelled.

In 1821 H. Berthelet raised a pumpkin that was six feet eight inches in circumference, and after it had been picked three weeks it weighed one hundred and seventy-four pounds and twelve ounces. The previous year, two seeds planted at Grosse Pointe produced thirteen hundred and fourteen pounds of pumpkins.

As early as 1823 water-melons weighing from thirty-six to forty-four pounds were frequently seen, and beets weighing eighteen pounds and water-melons weighing forty pounds were common.

The following item from the Gazette of December 13, 1825, tells its own story:

*Better Prospects.*—We mention as a singular fact, and entirely new in this territory, that a wagon-load of FLOUR arrived in town last week from the interior. It was made at Colonel Mack's Mills at Pontiac, and we understand that there are several hundred barrels there which will be brought in soon.

This notice marked an era, and soon after Detroit had bread to eat and flour to sell. In 1827 she made her first export of flour to the amount of two hundred barrels. About this same time, in 1828, she began to contribute what some would call one of the luxuries of life to other places, "sending coals to Newcastle" in the shape of one hundred hogsheds of Michigan tobacco shipped to Baltimore, besides packages to other places.

In 1827 a pear, weighing thirty ounces, was grown by Judge Sibley; it was seven and a half inches long and fourteen and a half inches in circumference.

On November 13, 1833, Mr. Moon exhibited a beet two feet and six inches long and two feet and five inches in circumference. It weighed seventeen pounds without the top. In June, 1848, a strawberry nearly three inches in diameter was grown by Horace Hallock; and in 1854, in the garden of John Farmer, on Monroe Avenue, one tree produced plums measuring nearly six inches in circumference, and the peach trees were heavily laden with peaches as large as any ever seen in this market. A garden near by produced a potato of such immense size that it furnished a full supply of that edible for four meals to a family of two. A quince tree in the same garden produced quinces one of which weighed nearly three pounds.

Notwithstanding the productiveness of the soil, provisions, in early days, were very dear. The reason is given in the *Detroit Gazette* of January, 1819; it says: "There are families owning from one hundred to two hundred acres of land in the vicinity of the city who are in the constant habit of buying their bread at the baker's and vegetables of their more enterprising neighbors."

In 1837 so much interest was taken in the raising of fruits and grain that a meeting was held on April 24 at the City Hall to organize an Agricultural and Horticultural Society. Colonel McKinstry acted as chairman and H. G. Hubbard as secretary. An organization was effected which continued in existence for some twenty years, and its annual exhibition was looked forward to as among the most interesting events of the year.

In ancient days, as now, whitefish, sturgeon, pickerel, pike, perch, black bass, catfish, sunfish, and bullheads were plentiful. Large numbers of fish—from the half-pound perch to the one-hundred-and-twenty-pound sturgeon—are caught yearly. Who that has lived here so long does not remember the large reels that twenty years or more ago were so often seen along the river-bank, with the fishers' nets hung upon them?

Of all species, the whitefish is most numerous and highly prized. Schoolcraft thus sings their praise:—

All friends of good living by tureen and dish  
Concur in exalting this prince of a fish,  
So fine in a platter, so tempting a fry,  
So rich on a gridiron, so sweet in a pie,  
That even before it the salmon must fail,  
And that mighty *bonne-bouche*, the land beaver's tail.

\* \* \* \* \*  
Its beauty and flavor no person can doubt,  
When seen in the water or tasted without;  
And all the dispute that opinion ere makes  
Of this king of lake-fishes, this deer of the lakes,  
Regards not its ownness to ponder or sup,  
But the best mode of dressing and serving it up.

In 1818 whitefish were worth only three dollars

per barrel, and boat-loads were sold for fifty cents per hundred.

In 1822 there were taken at Hog Island twelve hundred barrels, then worth from four to five dollars per barrel. On the grounds they were sold at from four to eight shillings per hundred. In 1823 the catch was not so large, and they sold at from two to three dollars per hundred. In the early part of the week ending October 23, 1824, at the fishery on Grosse Isle, twenty-five and thirty thousand whitefish were caught in a single day. In 1825 they were worth six and seven dollars per barrel, and thousands of barrels were shipped to Ohio and New York.

In 1827 they were so numerous that fifteen thousand were taken with a single seine, in five hauls. The catch in Detroit River from 1836 to 1840 averaged about thirty-five hundred barrels per year, worth eight dollars per barrel. In 1880 there were caught about twelve thousand half-barrels, worth four dollars and seventy-five cents each.

The importance of fish as an article of food induced the establishment, in 1873, of a State Fish Commission. The first fish hatchery in the State was successfully operated in the winter of 1873-1874, by N. W. Clark,—about one million five hundred thousand young fish being produced. On April 14, 1874, five thousand young whitefish were deposited in Yerkes Lake, Plymouth Township. On March 13, 1875, three hundred and sixteen thousand young fish were deposited in the Detroit River. On August 3, 1876, the Commission resolved to establish a hatchery at Detroit. A cheap frame building, twenty by fifty feet, was erected at Number 475 Atwater Street, near Dequindre; with the apparatus, it cost \$1,300. It was completed September 25, 1876, and fully equipped by November 1. Between November 1 and 12, 1876, four hundred and five female fish were stripped on the fishing grounds and ten million eggs procured; nearly twice as many male fish were also stripped, and the hatchery was set in operation. More recently large fish are kept in the hatchery, and eggs are obtained more easily. The first eggs hatched out on March 1, 1877. Up to 1883, nearly one hundred millions of fish had been produced. In the spring of 1883, thirty-eight millions were hatched out, and many of them were deposited in the Detroit River. When from eight to fifteen days old, the young fry are shipped to such places as the superintendent may designate. In 1883 a new building for the hatchery was erected on the northeast corner of Lafayette Street and Joseph Campau Avenue.

In the winter months, and especially in March or April when the fish are hatching, the institution is well worth a visit.



## CHAPTER IV.

### CADILLAC'S GRANT.—FRENCH FARMS OR PRIVATE CLAIMS.

THE city of Detroit, as now laid out, includes not only the ancient town, but several adjoining farms, and some public land never owned by private persons until granted by the United States. It is possible that the French occupied the site of Detroit several years before the founding of the city by Cadillac, but if so, the previous occupation, whether temporary or continuous, involved no personal rights. In the more settled portions of New France, grants were made of seigneuries giving the seigneur entire control of large estates, which were generally parceled out to purchasers, or, if retained by the seigneur, were cultivated by his own people, or farmed out to ordinary lessees on such terms as the parties agreed upon.

The terms on which lands might be sold by him were not left to his own option, but were fixed by the *Coutume de Paris* or by special decrees of the king. When an officer was allowed to build a fort in a new place, he was frequently made proprietor of the fort and certain adjacent lands, which he could lease or sell.

Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, the founder of Detroit, is said to have been granted a domain of fifteen arpents square. The arpent, however, was not a uniform measure. The United States standard fixes it at 192.24 feet. A woodland arpent is a little more than a square acre; but arpents and acres are often used as interchangeable terms. Mr. C. Jouett, the Indian agent at Detroit in 1803, so used them. He said that Cadillac's grant was fifteen acres square, or two hundred and twenty-five acres in all. If that were true, it would now be bounded on the east by the farm known as the Brush Farm, west by the Cass Farm, in front by the Detroit River, and in the rear by Grand River Street. As usually regarded, it reached to the present line of Adams Avenue.

Original documents, copies of which are on file in Quebec, show that he claimed all of the land on both sides of the Detroit, from Lake Erie to Lake Huron; and it is not probable that he would have made this claim if previously there had been granted to him a domain of only fifteen arpents square. He claimed the entire strait because of the great expense he incurred in establishing the first colony, because of the general benefits accruing to New France from

the peace he secured with the Iroquois, and also for the reason that the establishment of the fort at Detroit prevented the English from reaching the western Indians.

In pursuance of his claim, he made a concession to his eldest son of a tract of land on the river, beginning at the entrance into Lake Erie, with a frontage of six leagues, and extending five leagues back from the river. This concession included Grosse Isle and all the adjacent islands.

In support of his demand for all the lands on the strait, Cadillac said that he had established French or Indians here and there along the whole course of the river. There can be doubt that he was granted power by the king to dispose of land on the river, for there is abundant evidence to that effect in a letter from Pontchartrain, dated June 14, 1704, and also in the decrees of June 14, 17, and 19, 1706. Under these decrees he made two grants, now included in the city, and known as Claims No. 12 and No. 90, or the Guion and Witherell Farms. The grant to François Fafard de Lorme embraced what is now known as Private Claim 12 and part of 13. It was made March 10, 1707, and covered a strip of land four hundred feet wide by four thousand feet long, or nearly thirty-two acres. De Lorme was to have the privilege of trading, hunting, and fishing, but was not to kill hares, rabbits, partridges, or pheasants. He was to pay annually, on March 20, five livres as seigneurial dues or rental, and ten livres for the right to trade. He was to commence improvements in three months, and was to plant, or help plant, annually, a May-pole before the door of the seigneur. He also bound himself to have his grain ground at the public mill, and to pay toll, at the rate of eight pounds for each minot,—a measure of three bushels. He could not sell or give his land as security without consent; and in case of sale, Cadillac was to have the first right to purchase. He was also to furnish timber for vessels and fortifications when desired; and further promised not to work as a blacksmith, cutler, armorer, or brewer, without special permit. He might import goods, but could employ no clerks unless they lived in Detroit; and he was not to sell liquor to Indians.

Other conditions, common to grants in this period,

were that the grantees should pay, on St. Martin's Day, a certain number of fowls, so many dozen eggs, or a definite number of measures of grain for each front arpent occupied; and in addition to having their grain ground in the seigneur's mill, they were obliged to have their bread baked in his ovens.

At Detroit the boundaries of these farms, or claims, were defined by ditches. The Private Claim now known as No. 90 was granted by Cadillac to Jacob de Marsac Jouira, dit Desroches, on the same day that the grant was made to De Lorme. He also made two other grants of the same size,—one to M. St. Aubin and the other to the widow Beauseron. Cadillac also granted to Michel Campau a piece of land fifty-three feet long upon St. Antoine Street, and seventeen feet on St. Ann Street, within the stockade, for which he was to pay an annual rent of five livres and five sous. For a right to trade, ten livres additional were charged. The rents were payable on March 20, in furs or "silver money when there shall be any." The grantees were to pay eight livres per minot for the grinding of their grain. No transfer could be made without the consent of Cadillac, and with every transfer a fee was to be paid him. In case the grantees neglected or did not wish to plant the May-pole, they were required to pay three livres in silver or peltries.

Cadillac also granted a lot inside the fort to M. Malette. Other lands within and without the pickets were granted by him to Messrs. Langlois, Trudeauau, Magnau, Des Rivières, De Ruisseau, Comparet, Dufresne, Hubert, Lacroix, and Monier.

In 1708 M. d'Aigremont officially reported that he caused the lands at Fort Pontchartrain to be measured, and found that there were three hundred and fifty acres improved, of which La Mothe had one hundred and fifty-seven acres, and the French inhabitants forty-six acres; that sixty-three inhabitants possessed lots inside the fort, and twenty-nine of them farms outside. M. d'Aigremont arrived at Detroit July 15, 1708, and remained nineteen days. The records of St. Ann's Church, under date of July 29, 1708, note his presence under the following name and title: "François Clarembault, Esq., Sieur d'Aigremont, Navy Commissary in Canada, sub-delegate of the Surveyor, and King's Deputy for surveying the Military Posts in Canada."

In 1710 Cadillac was appointed Governor of Louisiana. In the summer of 1711 he was relieved of the command at Detroit, and on his departure his property was placed in the care of Pierre Roy. After he left, there were so few immigrants, and the settlers were so much discouraged, that no grants were made for many years. It appears evident that while Cadillac was in Louisiana his interests at Detroit received but little attention. Settlers, however, began to murmur at the demands

made upon them under the concessions he had granted, and in April, 1716, the king revoked all grants made by Cadillac on the ground that they were not given in ordinary form, and that too much was exacted of the occupants. This decree, however, was accompanied with a provision which left the settlers in possession as before. The next year Cadillac returned to France, and in 1719 or 1720 the king directed that he be put in possession of the lands which he had cleared at Detroit, together with the rights that he had in connection with lands he had conceded to others. He was also to be put in possession of the buildings, furniture, and cattle which he left when he went to Louisiana, together with the increase of the live stock. His other claims he was to bring before an officer for adjudication, and a patent was to be granted to him for the lands within two years.

M. Vaudreuil, the Governor, and Begon, the Intendant of New France, probably at the instigation of Tonty (then in command here), and presumably in the interest of those occupying the lands claimed by Cadillac, offered various reasons why it would be impolitic and impossible to carry out the directions of the king. In connection with their protests they stated in their memorial of November 4, 1721, that there were then only four who had farms outside the fort, and that thirty others had locations inside the stockade. The king responded to these protests by a decree, dated May 19, 1722, which conceded to Cadillac all the land he had cleared and rights over that which he had granted to others, except that the dues exacted from traders were thereafter to be paid only to the commandant of the post. He also directed that Cadillac should have two years from the date of the decree in which to have his claims surveyed. No evidence can be found that the claims of Cadillac were ever surveyed and defined in accordance with the intent of the decree. On the contrary, Vaudreuil and Begon, in a letter dated October 14, 1723, said: "The lands cleared by M. de la Mothe are not yet surveyed, neither do we know what he has conceded, the revenues of which must be paid to him."

It is not probable that the lands and claims of Cadillac were settled according to the king's decree, and it is clearly evident that the governor-general, intendant, and local commandants evinced a masterly inactivity in bringing his claims to a final and just conclusion. The proof that his claims were left in vague and unsatisfactory shape is made almost conclusive by the following facts. In 1730, the year of Cadillac's death, his eldest son, in a memorial to Count Maurepas, said that his father had the promise of the post of Detroit, with the title of seigneur. Now, this son was with Cadillac, and old enough to be an ensign, when his father came; and if his rights

had been definitely settled according to the king's decree of 1722, his son would undoubtedly have known about it and have so stated in his memorial. This view of the case is made still more certain by an examination of the Maichens Deed, so called. This deed was first heard of in Detroit in 1872, when Rev. J. C. A. Desnoyers, curate of the parish of St. Pie, in Lower Canada, forwarded it to E. N. Lacroix, of Detroit. It purported to be a deed for a tract of land on the Detroit, executed on August 28, 1738, to Bernard Maichens, of Marseilles, by the widow and heirs of Cadillac. The deed was subsequently obtained from the same priest, on November 29, 1873, by Levi Bishop, and on pages 343 and 344 of Volume I. of the Pioneer Collections of Michigan, he gives a translation of it. The deed conveys "All the property generally left by the said deceased Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, and which said Madame and her said sons, in consequence of his death, possess at Detroit, upon Lake Erie, in North America, consisting of cleared lands forty arpents in depth, with the buildings and animal stock together in title and enjoyment; with the right of hunting and fishing granted on the 19th of May, A. D. 1722, by the Council of State of His Majesty, for the benefit of said deceased; with the right of quit rents and arrearages of such rents in stock and other movable property- which appertains thereto, and in such quantity and consistence as belongs thereto, in said Detroit. Including in this sale all that may belong to said vendors in regard to said lands, fruits, farms, leases, buildings, stock, arrearages, and rents wherever they may appear."

It will be noticed that this deed, although made in 1738, makes no allusion to any grant or decree except the one of May 19, 1722. That decree provided that Cadillac's claims should be surveyed within two years, evidently in order to determine their real extent and number. If such survey had been made, and his claims clearly defined, the fact would undoubtedly have been referred to in the Maichens Deed. The most casual examination discloses the fact that just what was being conveyed was not clearly known. The deed deals only in generalities, which would not be the case if Cadillac's claims had been fully adjusted. The statement of Mr. Bishop that the deed "conveyed the site of Detroit, with all rights and property thereto belonging," and that "the whole of Detroit and its appurtenances were sold for about ten thousand dollars," was made without a knowledge of the real facts in the case. It was never conceded by either the king or the council that Cadillac owned "all of Detroit and its appurtenances." Only the lands he had cleared or granted were to be restored to him, and there was much uncertainty as to how much would thus be embraced. Accompanying the deed (which was

only a duplicate) there was a letter dated Boston, August 20, 1798, addressed to a Mr. Sicart, signed by Mme. Grégoire, granddaughter of Cadillac, setting forth that Maichens paid only half of the purchase price, and left for Detroit immediately after getting the deed; that they had since been unable to hear from him or get any satisfaction as to the further sum due, although the property conveyed was by the deed mortgaged to the family of Cadillac until paid for in full. The object of this letter was to induce some lawyer to recover the property, and Mme. Grégoire proposed to give one quarter of all that might be realized from the claim. The probability is that Maichens himself, at that early day, never realized as much as he actually paid for whatever came into his possession.

Only about ten years before writing the above mentioned letter, Mme. Grégoire had obtained from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts a grant of Mt. Desert Island and portions of the main land. Her claim for that estate was based on a grant made to Cadillac, prior to his arrival at Detroit, in evidence of which she furnished a copy of the king's decree describing and granting the lands. Her success in securing this grant would undoubtedly have caused her to make a more earnest effort to obtain the grant at Detroit had there been like conclusive evidence of her rights.

It is matter of record that there was much confusion for many years concerning the lands of Detroit. La Forest, Tonty, and Sabrevois all made grants, but none of them had authority to do so. About 1720 Tonty compelled the inhabitants to bring their contracts of concession to him, and he retained the greater part of them.

On May 14, 1728, Louis XIV. gave permission to lease the farms at Detroit; and on March 15, 1732, he directed the settling of all lands granted, on pain of forfeiture. In 1734 Beauharnois, Governor-General, and Hocquart, Intendant of New France, began to grant farming lands at Detroit. These concessions were subject to much the same conditions indicated in the grant by Cadillac to De Lorme. The first lands granted were the farthest from the fort, and each new grant was a little nearer the fort than the one preceding; consequently, in each case, the grants were bounded by the unconceded lands of the fort. In fact, nine different claims are described as being bounded on one side by Fort Pontchartrain. An important condition of the grants was that, within two years, a patent of confirmation should be obtained from the Crown, but this was almost universally neglected. The following grants were confirmed by Louis XV. on February 22, 1735; they had been granted by the governor and intendant on the dates appended: P. C. 15, to Jean Gilbert, dit sans père, on July 9, 1734; P. C. 16, to Charles



Chene, on July 14, 1734; P. C. 18, to Jacques Campau, père, on July 10, 1734. This last grant was also confirmed to Nicholas Campau, père, and P. C. 38, to Jean Cass St. Aubin, père, on July 15, 1734.

The following twenty-three grants were made on the dates named, but for some reason were not confirmed by the king. It will be noticed that all the first grants were on the east side of the town; the last grant on the east was made on May 1, 1747, on the very day that the first grant to Robert Navarre was made on the west side of the fort.

*Grants on East Side of Town.*

Present No. of claim.	No. of Arpents.	To whom granted.	Date of grant.
5,	2x40—	Jean Chatatone (chirurgien),	June 18, 1734
91 and 14,	5x40—	Pierre Eustache,	July 3, 1734
733,	5x40—	Louis Campau,	July 5, 1734
9,	4x40—	St. Marsac Des-rocher, père,	July 6, 1734
7,	4x40—	Pierre Meloche,	July 8, 1734
19,	4x40—	"Named" Moran,	July 11, 1734
257,	4x40—	François Gilbert, dit sans père,	Sept. 10, 1736
26,	4x40—	Gaeten Seguin, dit Lederout,	Sept. 10, 1736
E. part of 2,	3x40—	Jean Bt. Beau-bien,	May 30, 1745
W. part of 2,	2x40—	Jean Maria Barios,	May 1, 1747
1,	2x40—	Eustache Gamelin,	May 1, 1747

*Grants on West Side of Town.*

22,	3x40—	Robert Navarre,	May 1, 1747
27,	3x40—	Antoine Robert,	April 1, 1750
473,	3x40—	Charles Chene,	" " "
23,	2x40—	La Veuve Vital Caron,	" " "
24,	2x40—	Pierre Labadie,	" " "
726,	3x40—	Lacharie Cicot,	" " "
55,	3x40—	François Burrois,	" " "
55,	2x40—	Jean Bt. Debutes, dit St. Martin,	" " "
55,	2x40—	Jacques Godet,	" " "
44,	3x40—	Claude Audrey, dit St. Andrie,	" " "
474,	2x40—	Alexis Delille,	" " "
77 and 78,	8x40—	"Named" De-quinde,	May 16, 1753

It is not claimed that the above list includes all of the grants that were made. A Canadian official list of old claims shows that M. Chauvin received a grant of two arpents by forty on June 16, 1734, "bounded on one side towards the east northeast by the land of Faffard de Lorme which he holds of Sieur de la Mothe Cadillac." This would identify

the grant with what is now known as P. C. 182, or the Mullett Farm. It is also known that on September 1, 1736, a grant of a farm two arpents wide, lying next west of a grant made to François Lauzon, was conceded to Charles Bonhomme, dit Beaupré, on September 1, 1736. Also that a farm of the same size, lying immediately east of the fort and between it and the present Brush Farm, was granted to Pierre Reaume on April 1, 1750. The knowledge of this last grant explains the existence of the old claims on the east which interfered with the Governor and Judges' Plan.

The farthest claim on the east of the city, granted by the governor and intendant, so far as shown by the Proceedings of the Land Commissioners, was Claim 26 in the town of Grosse Pointe. Going west towards the city, the following claims, not shown to have been granted by the governor and the intendant, are interspersed with those which they are known to have granted, and with the six claims that were fully approved by the commissioners. Their order is as follows: Numbers 688, 724, 387, 725, 337, 152, 10, 644, 723, 155, 734, 180, 679, 100, 678, 573, 11, 453, 454, 609, 14, 8, 17, 182, 181, and 6.

The farthest claim on the west of the city shown in the Proceedings of the Commissioners to have been granted by the governor and the intendant is P. C. 77, or the Hubbard Farm. Going east towards the city, the following claims, in their order, are not shown to have been granted by the governor and the intendant, viz.: Numbers 21, 20, 727, 728, 729, 338, 228, 227, 248, 247, 246, and 592. Between the two extremes there are thus embraced thirty-eight claims that were, very likely, granted by the governor and the intendant, but no evidence of the kind was presented to the Commissioners of Claims. In fact, it seems to have been impossible, in the case of all, or nearly all, the claims, to show a chain of title from the time of the original grants; and as the claims were confirmed in accordance with possession and improvements on a given date, there was but little use in presenting any of the original grants to the commissioners.

An idea once prevailed that affairs in remote French posts were conducted without much regard to legal correctness. The more closely the question is examined, the more careful the local authorities appear to have been; and if all the facts could be ascertained, it is not unlikely that the claims confirmed by the United States on purely equitable grounds might have been more generally based on perfect rights than has been supposed. There can be no doubt that the British Government looked upon most of the French titles as clear. In imitation of the French commanders, the English lieutenant-governors and commandants gave possessory rights in and near Detroit, some approved by the

Privy Council, and some not acted upon; but such grants could never legally become absolute. Several grants to individuals on the west of the town were made by the Indians, and approved by the local authorities; but none of these were valid. The king's proclamation of 1763 expressly forbade such grants, and they were never lawful. By both British and American law, all Indian purchases must be by, or with, the consent of the Government which is assumed to own the ultimate title, subject to Indian occupancy. Among the more notable Indian grants were those of the Navarre and Campau farms, granted by the Potawatamies to Isadore Chene and Robert Navarre, to keep in order the resting-places of their dead. Their village and place of graves were on these lands, and the grants were made when the tribe removed from this neighborhood.

The front of the French farms on the river was occupied by the dwelling-house and garden; back of this was generally a very valuable and beautiful orchard; and in the rear of the orchard were wheat and corn fields. The farms were narrow, so as to give river fronts to as many as possible, and also to keep the occupants close together for convenience and safety. The depth of the farms was always intended to be forty French acres, the width varied from two to five acres, or in other words, the farms had a river frontage of from four hundred to nine hundred feet, with an average depth of one and a half miles.

Within the fort the building-lots were small, and the entire population—those holding farm lands outside as well as others—had homes inside the stockade for a great many years.

As late as 1778 the largest lots were twenty-five by one hundred feet. It is probable that all the lots within the pickets were permanently disposed of, subject to fines of alienation, and to certain annual charges, including a contribution towards keeping the fort in repair.

While Michigan was still a part of Indiana Territory, Congress, by Act of March 26, 1804 (United States Laws, Volume II., page 227), appointed the Register and Receiver of the Detroit Land Office as commissioners to examine and report on all claims under French and English grants. Under this Act the commissioners examined a number of claims, and rejected all except three, viz., P. C. 16, claimed by F. P. Matcher, P. C. 18, claimed by George Meldrum, and P. C. 90, claimed by J. M. Beaubien. They decided that the other claims presented to them were not founded upon any legal grant made by the French Government prior to the treaty of Paris, of February 10, 1763, or upon any legal grant made by the British subsequent to said treaty, and prior to the treaty of peace of September 3, 1783, between the United States and Great Britain; or

upon any resolution or Act of Congress had subsequent to said treaty of peace.

By Act of March 3, 1805 (United States Laws, Volume II., page 343), they were authorized to examine and report on claims actually possessed and improved on July 1, 1796, the official date on which the Territory passed from the British into the possession of the American Government.

They were also to examine into claims based on all grounds whatever; and persons were to have till November 1, 1805, to file their claims, which were to be surveyed at the expense of the Government. Before the commissioners had forwarded their first report to Congress Detroit was destroyed by the fire of June 11, 1805. Under the provisions of the law of 1805 in connection with the law of 1804, the commissioners subsequently reported on six classes of titles, viz., 1. Grants by French governors confirmed by the King of France. 2. Grants by French governors not confirmed by the king. 3. Occupancies by permission of French commandants without grant, and perhaps without evidence of the permission, but with long and undisturbed possession. 4. Occupancies under French possession, without any permission, but with undisturbed possession. 5. Similar titles, together with purchases from Indians under British rule. 6. Occupancy and possession under American Government, and purchases from Indians. They sent three reports to the Secretary of the Treasury, one dated December 1, another December 16, 1805, and the third March 6, 1806. They again reported in favor of the three claims approved under the first law, and also in favor of P. C. 15, claimed by Phillis Peltier, and P. C. 38, claimed by the heirs of Antoine Morass. These five claims they reported as valid so far as original title was concerned, but it was not claimed that the chain of title since the original grant was complete. The sixth claim confirmed by the commissioners was that of Charles and Nicholas Guoin, and embraced what is now known as P. C. 12 and 13. It was claimed in one parcel, and was confirmed in separate tracts. They also reported claims for many other tracts based on ownership and occupation.

The American State Papers state that the commissioners found only six titles that had been confirmed by the king. This is undoubtedly an error, caused by including the two grants of Cadillac with the four grants that were actually confirmed by the king. The State Papers also say that eight claims were confirmed, which error is apparently caused by counting the two grants of Cadillac twice.

On March 3, 1807 (United States Laws, Volume II., page 437), Congress confirmed the six tracts already alluded to, and also all tracts reported upon by the commissioners which were occupied, improved, and settled upon prior to and on July 1,

1796, and that had continued to be occupied up to the date of the Act. By Law of April 25, 1808 (United States Laws, Volume II., page 502), claimants were allowed until January 1, 1809, to file their claims.

By the Act of 1807, the claims were to be surveyed under the direction of the surveyor-general. All certificates issued by the commissioners were required to be entered at the land office at Detroit before January 1, 1809. The claims confirmed under this last Act included nearly all the original private claims in Wayne County, not excepting the inevitable six French grants, which were again confirmed as held by possession. The claims were surveyed by Aaron Greely, and his map is referred to on page 158, Volume V., of the American State Papers in connection with the Abraham Cook Claim. His manuscript map was afterwards engraved.

On April 23, 1812 (United States Laws, Volume II., page 710), Congress confirmed the claims as surveyed by Aaron Greely under direction of the surveyor-general, making his survey authority even where it did not correspond with the description of the claims as confirmed by the commissioners. There is abundant evidence that in making his surveys he frequently gave extra measure by adding the length of his "Jacob's staff" from one to three times. Tradition says a bottle of wine or brandy had something to do with this proceeding.

Other surveyors, among them Joseph Fletcher and John Mullett, were afterwards employed in surveying the rear concessions.

The patents for the lands confirmed reached Detroit just before or during the War of 1812, and were seized or destroyed by the British.

In addition to grants of lands fronting on the river, the commandants at Detroit are said to have made grants known as "second," "rear," or back concessions, whereby the depth of the farms was extended to eight arpents. Many persons claimed of the Commissioners of Claims a similar duplication of their farms upon the plea that the lands claimed had always been used for obtaining wood, and that the Government would have granted these rear concessions at any time if asked. On September 1, 1807, the commissioners reported to Congress, recommending that as the arable land fronting on the river was exhausted, and mostly without wood for fires, lands in the rear be added as asked for.

By Law of April 23, 1812, it was provided that additional lands might be granted for farms that had been confirmed only forty arpents in length, and claims for the additional land were to be filed before December 1, 1812, but no farm was to be over eighty arpents in depth.

By Act of March 3, 1817 (United States Laws, Volume III., page 390), the time for the filing of

claims for back concessions, under Act of 1812, was extended to December 1, 1818. On May 11, 1820 (United States Laws, Volume III., page 572), Congress revived the powers of the commissioners, and authorized them to decide on claims presented under Act of 1817, and they were to report on or before October 1, 1821. This Act was construed as reviving all the powers possessed by commissioners under former Acts; and several original claims, confirmed under Act of 1820, are contained in Report or Book Number 4, in Volume V., page 146, of American State Papers, entitled, "A Report of Absolute Claims." The last Act pertaining to the hearing and deciding upon claims by commissioners was passed on February 21, 1823 (United States Laws, Volume III., page 724). It provided that the Act of 1820 should be in force until November 1, 1823, and that the final report of the commissioners should be laid before Congress and the Secretary of the Treasury. The Act also confirmed claims reported on under Act of 1820, as reported by the Secretary of the Treasury. The numbers of the claims in Wayne County, filed under the several Acts, range from 1 to 734. Many of the numbers between these two extremes are for claims in other parts of the then Territory of Michigan. The total number of claims confirmed in Wayne County was only two hundred and sixty-eight.

Rear concessions were granted for about one hundred claims. The number of acres granted originally to claims ranged from less than one half an acre to six hundred and forty acres, and the rear concessions covered from three acres to three hundred acres. Judging by the testimony given before the commissioners, there must have been a very general, and apparently a concerted, effort among many claimants to swear through each other's claims. The commissioners themselves reported that the records of the earlier Boards had been so mutilated that it was impossible fully to understand them. The unraveling of the history of the claims is made difficult also by the fact that the different Boards designated the same books by different numbers. Volume I. is sometimes called I., sometimes II., and then appears as number III. These errors were appropriately supplemented by the careless transcribing and transposing of the names of claimants, surveyors, and clerks,—the same names being spelled in several ways. As late as 1823, at least thirteen original claims were confirmed by Commissioners of Claims that had been left unconfirmed by the first commissioners. To these claims they gave new numbers. In the list of claims<sup>1</sup> most of them are designated by the new numbers. The only other tract in Wayne County, aside from the Ten Thousand Acre Tract,

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix A.



bearing a specific name or number, and separately surveyed, is the Ship Yard or University Tract on the Rouge. It is called Ship Yard Tract because, during the British occupation, and also under American rule in the War of 1812, vessels were there built and fitted out. It was selected at an early date as part of the lands devoted to the University, and thus came to be called also the University Tract. The first commissioners were George Hoffman, Register, and Frederick Bates, Receiver of the Land Office. On April 16, 1806, Peter Audrain succeeded Hoffman, and on April 4, 1807, James Abbott suc-

ceeded Bates. Under Act of 1807, the Secretary of Territory, Stanley Griswold, was added to the Commission. On March 18, 1808, Reuben Atwater succeeded Griswold, and up to October, 1814, the Commission consisted of Audrain, Atwater, and Abbott. In 1814 William Woodbridge succeeded Atwater. In 1819 Jonathan Kearsley succeeded Abbott. In 1821 H. B. Brevoort succeeded Audrain, and he, in 1823, was succeeded by John Biddle. The last commissioners were Woodbridge, Kearsley, and Biddle.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.—THE PARK LOTS AND THE TEN-THOUSAND-ACRE TRACT. THE GOVERNOR AND JUDGES' PLAN.—LAND BOARDS.

#### THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.

DURING French rule the lands outside the stockade and in the immediate vicinity of Fort Pontchartrain were, in part at least, cultivated in common by the inhabitants. Lands similarly situated at Kaskaskia, Illinois, were guaranteed in perpetuity by the king to the inhabitants and used by them as a "common field;" and rights of the same nature are known to have been exercised by the inhabitants of Detroit. The "common field" was usually enclosed, and each head of a family had a portion entirely at his disposal, subject only to such regulations as would prevent injury to the rights of others. Under these general regulations, the field was usually cultivated simultaneously by its several owners, and much of the work done in common. Outside of these cultivated lands were the "commons," used for pasturage by all alike.

It would not have been expedient to allow the lands adjoining the fort to be built upon to any great extent. A certain amount of open space about the stockade was necessary as a protection both from fire and from the Indians. If houses were too near together, they might afford a place of ambush, be used to shoot from into the fort, or serve as look-outs wherefrom to discern the numbers and the preparations of the garrison. A few houses were built outside, but they proved a source of danger and annoyance, and were repeatedly torn down. A letter addressed to James McHenry, Secretary of War, by John Wilkins, Jr., Quartermaster-general, ancestor of the late Colonel William D. Wilkins, gives interesting particulars of the status of the commons and other property at Detroit, at the time it was first surrendered to the United States. It reads as follows:

PITTSBURGH, 17 February, 1797.

SIR,—

The United States have succeeded to a great deal of property at Detroit. The whole ground on which the town of Detroit is situated seems, originally, to have been reserved by the British for the use of the fort; but the merchants and tradesmen preferring to live under the protection of the garrison, grants of lots have been given to them, which, in time, have formed a regular town.

But there yet remains around the town a quantity of vacant ground, which, of course, becomes the property of the United

States. This, from its situation, is valuable. But in order to preserve it, there will be a necessity of preventing any persons building on it, or the United States should have it laid out in lots and sold.

The vacant ground I allude to is without the pickets; within the pickets, exclusive of the fort and barracks, there are a number of houses and lots of ground, which the United States have succeeded to, such as the council-house, store-houses, wharf, etc., and two large gardens for the garrison; and outside of the pickets, a ship-yard, consisting of a number of work-shops. I was informed, when at Detroit, that there were a number of other buildings than those we got possession of, which had belonged to the British Government, but that, since their removal, were claimed by people living in them. These claims ought to be inquired into.

The public domain or commons included at least all of the northern half of "the Governor and Judges' Plan," and practically all of the land beyond lying between the Cass and Brush farms within a distance of three miles from the river.

A few years subsequent to the date of the Wilkins letter, the Northwest Territorial Legislature adopted the following instructions to their delegate to Congress:

*Whereas*, The inhabitants of Wayne County, in the town of Detroit, have, time out of mind, enjoyed a small piece of land adjacent to the town, as a public common, for the use of the inhabitants, until partially dispossessed by military authority, therefore,

*Resolved*, That Paul Fearing, Esq., be instructed to use his endeavors to have the right of the said common confirmed by the United States to the inhabitants aforesaid.

No action was taken by Congress on this or other claims in this region until 1803. The Government then directed Mr. Jouett, the Indian agent at Detroit, to "inquire into and report the situation of the titles and occupation of the lands private and public." In accordance with instructions, Mr. Jouett made a report concerning claims and settlements on the Detroit and St. Clair Rivers, but it contained little of permanent value. In a communication presented to the House of Representatives on January 17, 1805, in regard to the settlement of claims for farms, signed by François de Joncaire and others, the following passages occur:

Your memorialists further solicit the attention of Congress in favor of the claims set up by the citizens of Detroit to the commons or domain adjoining said town; and request that the same, by law, may be confirmed to them and their successors with power

in said corporation to make sale of a part to accommodate persons with lots for building, and to regulate the use of the residue.

We state as a fact generally believed in this country, and confirmed by many aged persons now living in this district, that a grant was made by the French Government at the time said town was laid out, vesting and conferring in the then inhabitants, their heirs and successors, both the ground plat of said town and the commons, which have ever since been held, used, and enjoyed as such by the inhabitants, to the exception of some unwarrantable encroachments by individuals upon the same.

But unfortunately for the citizens of said town, neither the grant itself nor the record thereof can now be found, the grant being either lost or wrongfully withheld, and the record removed to places without the district and wholly unknown to your memorialists.

On August 3, 1805, Governor Hull wrote to Judge Woodward, who was then in Washington, that the inhabitants claimed the common "in consequence of a grant from the French Government, and have used it as a common pasture since the settlement of the country. Their title to it is, at least, doubtful, and it will probably rest with Congress to determine what disposition shall be made of it."

At the request of the Government, Governor Hull and Judge Woodward made a report, on October 10, 1805, as to the title to the town and commons. Their report says, "The circumjacent ground, the bank of the river alone excepted, was a wide commons; and though assertions are made respecting the existence, among the records of Quebec, of a charter from the King of France conferring this commons as an appurtenance to the town, it was either the property of the United States, or, at least, such as individual claims did not pretend to cover."

"The Commons" was the subject of another memorial from the inhabitants of Detroit to the House of Representatives. On February 17, 1808, Mr. Gardner presented a memorial of the inhabitants, praying "that the title to a certain parcel of land, amounting to about two thousand acres adjoining the said City of Detroit, may be granted, in fee simple, to the corporation thereof, for the free use in common of all the memorialists, under such reservations as to the wisdom of Congress shall seem meet."

This petition was referred to the Committee on Public Lands, but was never reported on; and the Governor and Judges assumed control of and disposed of the property.

It is very doubtful whether they had any right to dispose of these lands, and their legal right was by no means unquestioned; they, however, claimed the right, and having the power, disposed of the property. The lands were laid out, and designated as Park Lots, and on March 6, 1809, forty-one of them were sold at auction. Very naturally, the sale did not meet the approval of the inhabitants, and on June 3, 1811, a petition was presented to the Governor and Judges, praying them to annul the sale,

and convey the lots to be "held by the inhabitants of the town of Detroit forever as a commons."

The records state that the petition was received and read, and the prayer thereof not granted.

This decision the older inhabitants received with mingled grief and indignation, one of them saying, "It has come to pass that the lands on the common, that our ancestors and ourselves owned more than one hundred years before the Congress of the United States or the Governor and Judges of Michigan owned one foot of land on the face of the earth, are now exhibited for sale at public auction, to the original proprietors, on the humiliating conditions that we pay twenty prices for them."

The laying out of a portion of the commons, south of what is now Adams Avenue, into regular city lots was also protested against. Addressing the chief executive of the Territory, one of the inhabitants said, "Governor, if you had laid out the commons in lots of from six to twelve acres, they would have made us good meadows or pastures for our cattle in the summer season, and we could afford to pay a handsome price for them; but the lots you are now attempting to sell are not worth the deeds and recording. Believe us, Governor, no town will ever exist in these marshes."

Others of them, in a memorial to the President, complained "that the Governor and Judges had lavished between five and six hundred dollars of our taxes in digging wells and erecting pumps on the commons, near half a mile behind the town of Detroit, where no town, in our opinion, will ever exist, and no wells be necessary; and when they were about half finished, the enterprise was abandoned."

All of these protests and memorials were, however, alike unavailing. The Governor and Judges were a law unto themselves, and continued to do as they pleased.

#### THE PARK LOTS AND THE TEN-THOUSAND-ACRE TRACT.

The Park Lots and the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract together constitute the ten thousand acres which the Governor and Judges, by Act of 1806, were authorized to lay out, adjacent to Detroit. The Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract, so-called, is separated from the rest of the land because it was not surveyed until several years after the Park Lots were laid out.

The Park Lots lie on both sides of Woodward Avenue, and extend northwards for nearly two and a half miles from Adams Avenue. They were ordered surveyed by the Governor and Judges on December 14, 1808. James McCloskey, the surveyor, was instructed "to commence his survey northwest of the street which runs through the Grand Circus, parallel with the same street, and to begin



with lots of five acres, and increase the size of lots as he proceeds."

The land was surveyed into eighty-six parcels or lots, numbers 1 to 46 inclusive lying on the east, and the rest on the west side of Woodward Avenue. Owing to the fact that the lines of the Cass and Brush farms narrowed the domain on its northern extremity, the lots were irregular in size and in number of acres.

The Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract was surveyed by Joseph Fletcher in 1816 into forty-eight lots, of one hundred and sixty acres each, and twelve lots of eighty acres each. Half of these smaller lots are situated on the eastern, and half on the western side of the tract.

#### THE GOVERNOR AND JUDGES' PLAN.—LAND BOARDS.

Prior to the fire of 1805, the town embraced an area of about two acres. Immediately after the fire, some of the inhabitants erected temporary dwellings in the midst of the ruins of their former homes. Others determined to take possession of portions of the commons and build thereon. According to a report made on June 24, 1805, by Matthew Ernest, François Lasalle, and Charles Moran, there were sixty-two proprietors of lots in the old town. The size of lots varied from twenty-four to one hundred and sixty-one feet frontage, and from twenty-four to one hundred and twenty-five feet in depth. On Monday, July 1, 1805, the inhabitants assembled under the pear-trees in the Public Garden and informally adopted a plan similar to the old one including a portion of the commons. Judges Woodward and Bates, who were present, prevailed on them to defer further action until the arrival of the governor, and they concluded to wait two weeks. On the evening of the same day the governor arrived. In a letter written August 3, 1805, he says, "After a conversation with the judges it was determined to attempt to convince the proprietors of the impropriety of their proceedings. \* \* \* \* They very readily agreed to relinquish their plan and wait for our arrangements. We immediately fixed on a plan, and employed the best surveyor we could find in the country to lay out the streets, squares, and lots. If possible, the plan shall be forwarded by this conveyance. I hope it will be approved by the Government."

The people considered that not more than two or three days would be necessary to lay out and regulate the new town. But they were doomed to disappointment.

A few days after the meeting under the pear-trees Judge Woodward was appointed a standing committee to lay out the new town agreeable to the plan they had adopted; and his Britannic Majesty's

surveyor, Thomas Smith, was brought over from Upper Canada to assist in that arduous undertaking. Mr. John Gentle, who wrote a full account of the proceedings to a Pittsburgh paper, says:

After a few days spent in preparing their apparatus, the judge began his operations on a height contiguous to the fort. There he placed his instruments, astronomical and astrological, on the summit of a huge stone, which stone shall ever remain a monument of his indefatigable perseverance.<sup>1</sup>

For the space of thirty days and thirty nights he viewed the diurnal evolutions of the planets, visible and invisible, and calculated the course and rapidity of the blazing meteors. To his profound observations of the heavenly regions the world is indebted for the discovery of the streets, alleys, circles, angles, and squares of this magnificent city,—in theory equal in magnitude and splendor to any on the earth.

But the most arduous and tedious performance was the laying out and measuring the marshes a mile back from the town into streets, lots, circles, and grand squares, measuring and unmeasuring them, arranging and deranging them, for the space of two full months more. The patience of the people was at length exhausted; and they became so clamorous at last that the Governor and Judges were constrained to rest from their labors and agree to make a division of the lots.

The inhabitants were told to go and choose lots, and if more than one chose the same lot, the legislature would decide which should have the choice. They reasoned against this mode of division, because they well knew it would not succeed; but it was of no use. Several went and chose the same lot; the legislature was applied to for a decision, and a dispute took place between the legislature and the people. In consequence, as was intended, this mode of division was abandoned.

By way of killing time, the judge went to work again with his instruments, and measured the commons over and over for about three weeks more. A few lots were then advertised for sale at auction, on these conditions:—If the proprietors of lots in the old town purchased, they were at liberty to offset the lots they purchased with their old lots, foot for foot; and if the old ground was not sufficient to cover the new, two cents would be exacted per foot for the overplus; and all purchasers were to give bonds, payable in five years in five installments, to William Hull, Esq., his heirs, etc., etc.

The first lot was purchased by James Abbott, who was instructed by Judge Woodward to bid it up for him, for five hundred dollars. The next, by James Henry, at three hundred dollars; he had old ground to cover with. The next, by Charles Curry, at six hundred dollars; he also had ground to cover with. The next was bid up to two thousand six hundred dollars, by Henry and Abbott.

The average price of the fourteen lots sold was now taken, and fixed as a general medium for all future sales. Many applied afterwards for lots; but none could be obtained unless they agreed to pay the fixed average price, which was three hundred dollars on the lower side of the main street and two hundred and fifty on the upper side. As no title could be given, no payments were required to be made under one year.

Early in November, 1805, Governor Hull and Judge Woodward left for Washington, carrying with them a plan to aid in obtaining desired legislation. The plan embraced the old site and also most of the so-called Commons or Public Land, which was almost entirely destitute of trees for a mile or more on all sides, and afforded a fine location for the proposed new city.

<sup>1</sup> The stone referred to was undoubtedly the same immense boulder that lay on the Campus Martius, at the junction of Monroe and Woodward Avenues, until the street was paved, when it was buried out of sight.

This plan was, probably, lost or destroyed at the time the British were in possession in 1812; in the year 1815 careful search failed to reveal any trace of it.

The visit of Hull and Woodward to Washington resulted in the passage of the Act of April 21, 1806, which authorized the Governor and Judges to lay out a new town and ten thousand acres of land adjacent, and to convey a lot, not to exceed five thousand feet in size, to every person above the age of seventeen years who owned or inhabited a house in Detroit at the time of the fire, and who did not profess or owe allegiance to any foreign power. The balance of the lands were to be devoted to erecting a court-house and jail.

It would appear that members of Congress even then were credited with being open to the influences of conviviality, for Judge Woodward is quoted as saying that he expended three hundred dollars in wine to treat the members of Congress with the purpose of influencing them to pass the bill.

All of the transactions of the Governor and Judges are involved in mystery; and the action of Congress in passing the Act of 1806 seems strangely at variance with what might naturally have been expected.

The giving away of ten thousand acres of valuable United States land, and many of the town lots as well, to enable the Territory to build a court-house and a jail, seems a strange proceeding, especially when it was claimed that the surplus taxes of the Territory for 1805 alone would have been more than sufficient to build a court-house and a jail large enough to accommodate the sparsely inhabited country. It is said that the lands were then of comparatively little value; but if lands, in and near Detroit, were of so little worth, why was the Government so dilatory and so careful in the confirmation of the private claims, so-called, which lay on both sides of the town? Looking at these land matters in all their bearings, it is no wonder that some of the inhabitants thought there was a desire on the part of some of the officials to dispossess them of their property and drive them out of the Territory.

The delay in the definite adoption of any plan forced the inhabitants to remain scattered here and there, in improvised abodes, all through the summer and fall of 1805. Winter came, and still no action was taken; and such were the delays in connection with the plans of 1806 that not a single house was erected that year; up to May, 1807, only nineteen deeds had been given for lots in the new town. These delays cannot be justified; indeed, there can be no question that had there not been a settled purpose to delay action, plans might have been adopted, lots staked out, and proprietorship agreed upon,

much earlier, and all such action would have received whatever of congressional sanction was necessary. All the old records, and the earliest deeds, show that there was gross mismanagement and vexatious delay in the distribution of lots.

The first meeting of the Governor and Judges as a Land Board was on September 6, 1806, and during the month various resolutions were adopted in relation to the manner in which lots should be disposed of. Corner lots, and those most valuable, were to be sold, and others not so advantageously situated were to be given away. This plan did not meet the approval of the citizens, and on October 6, 1806, a public meeting was held and the citizens protested against it vigorously. On October 11 the people were requested to present such a plan as they would approve, and on October 16 a plan was presented which was substantially adopted just one month later.

Under this plan the inhabitants of the town, at the time of the fire, were divided into three classes:—  
1. Those who owned lots in the town at the time;  
2. Those who owned or occupied houses;  
3. Those individuals who resided in the town, but who did not own or occupy any lot or house. Those persons in the first class who had improved their lots subsequent to the fire were allowed to retain the lands occupied or enclosed by them; but as the lots, according to the new plan, were, in some instances, larger than they had before occupied, they were required to pay from two to three cents per square foot for any excess in size.

Towards Christmas the governor, by agreement, decided the rights of all the claimants, one by one, and located the donation lots; and about New Year every person, male and female, who lived in the town when it was burned, and whom the governor judged eligible, to the number of two hundred and fifty-one, drew their donation lots.

About three weeks after, the board came together, and the governor introduced the question "Whether those who came to Detroit since it was given up to the Americans by the British, who had not taken the oath of allegiance, should receive donation lots," and delivered a lengthy speech in favor of said class of claimants. Judges Woodward and Griffin seemed also at first inclined to favor giving them lots, but the final decision was against such claimants. About two thirds of the two hundred and fifty-one persons who had drawn donation lots but a few days previously were, by this decision, deprived of them. So the farce went on, the people being alternately threatened and cajoled until many of them became almost ready to yield their old holdings and leave the Territory.

Eventually the terms of the Act of 1806 were very liberally construed, and not only individual owners

and occupants but in some cases their wives, and even their slaves, were the recipients of donation lots.

The claims allowed to individuals in all three classes were bought up, traded, and transferred, in many instances never being owned for any length of time by the persons to whom the lots were given.

There would seem to be no end to the opportunity for legitimate criticism of the proceedings of the Governor and Judges. One would naturally suppose that the Congressional Act of 1806 was intended to relieve, as far as possible, the necessities of those who suffered by the fire. That was the ostensible object of the Act; but in fact the most valuable lots were sold to and taken up by persons who were not sufferers by the fire, nor even residents of the town when it occurred. The Governor and Judges sought, by various methods, to compel the people to purchase lots, and the donation lots were offered rather as a sort of bonus than as a gift.

The Donation Files are in the office of the city clerk. File Number One contains a list of claimants to lots under the first, second, and third classes, with the numbers of lots according to the old plan. File Number Two contains a list of unsettled claims. File Number Three gives a list of proprietors and residents of the town on June 11, 1805. There are one hundred and fifty-eight receipts for donation lots.

The difficulty of distributing the donation lots satisfactorily, and the troubles between the Governor and Judges, are indicated in the following extract from a letter by Judge Woodward to James Madison, then Secretary of State. He says:

The town titles will be definitely arranged as soon as the military reservation is made. We gave great dissatisfaction in the distribution of the donations. Mr. Bates and myself were clearly of opinion that the donations should not be suffered to run foul of the adjustment of the ancient titles. The governor gave way to the public storm. As their wish was, however, impracticable in its own nature, not from the mere reluctance of those who were to make the distribution, we have been constantly obliged to painfully tread back upon our own steps; and none of us have given satisfaction to the people. Perhaps none could have done it under the jealousies and dissensions existing among them. But they would have been more respectful towards the Government if it had been steady and firm. On one side desiring nothing wrong, and not to be driven from what they knew to be right on the other.

The plan of 1805 was superseded by the plan of 1806, made by Abijah Hull. This plan differed from that of 1805, both in the size and the boundaries of the lots. What is probably the original is in the city clerk's office; it is pasted on a piece of stiff paper, and bears on its face the words "Abijah Hull, Derby, Conn." (the birthplace of Governor Hull) and the words "Abijah Hull, Detroit, Mich.," together with a rough outline of two buildings, evidently intended to represent the capitol and the penitentiary.

There is also in the city clerk's office a plan on parchment, mounted on rollers, entitled, "Copy of Plan of 1806, by Abijah Hull, Detroit, Mich.," bearing the words, "The figures in black ink denote the plan of 1806, the figures in red denote the plan of 1807." This last-named plan was fully identified in 1877 by J. F. Munroe as the copy of the Abijah Hull plan, which was made by him while in A. E. Haethon's employ, from Brush's abstract of titles and the Governor and Judges' papers.

In 1807 Abijah Hull prepared plans of sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, and 8. These plans, in the shape of some of the lots, and also in the numbering, differ from former plans. This series of section plans, called the "Book of Sections," was adopted by the Governor and Judges, all the plans being attested with the signatures of William Hull, Governor, and Peter Audrain, Secretary. The certificate of the county register as to the recording of these plans was not attached until December 23, 1848.

All of the sections named are marked as approved on April 7, 1807, except Section No. 7, which was approved April 13, and Section No. 1, which was approved on April 27 of the same year. Subsequently to 1807, Aaron Greely appears to have been employed by the Governor and Judges as surveyor, and he is said to have deviated from all the previous plans. Deeds were issued in accordance with lots as shown on the several plans, and grants were made that conformed to none of the plans, but simply confirmed titles to tracts of land in the old town and adjoining domain, the boundary lines being described by old landmarks regardless of later plans.

The main features of the plans of 1805, 1806, and 1807 were undoubtedly the same, and do great credit to the foresight of their author, Judge Woodward. His views of the future of Detroit were nearly a century in advance of his time.

In the light of existing facts, no one who studies the original plan can avoid wishing that it could have been adhered to. The portions of the city of which we are most proud and which are most admired by strangers, our main avenues, the Campus Martius, the Grand Circus, and the smaller public squares, are all parts of Judge Woodward's plan. His diagonal streets and avenues have produced several locations of special prominence which afford exceptional opportunities for architectural display. Peculiar and pleasing vistas result in many places from the triangular intersection of streets arranged for in his plan.

That the plan was suggested by Judge Woodward is evidenced by the fact that seven pages of his Private Memorandum Book, commenced March 29, 1802, are occupied with a map of the city of Washington cut into sections. Anyone who looks at this book, and examines the old plan of 1806,



will be convinced that it was made by Woodward from suggestions afforded by the plan of Washington. That city had been laid out only fourteen years before. When Mr. Woodward came here from Alexandria, he was full of plans for remodeling Detroit after the national capital, which was so near his old home. The capital itself was laid out by a French engineer, Major Lenfant, who took portions of Versailles as his model. Our old French city thus has features in its plan which perpetuate remembrances of the capitals of its earliest and its latest Government.

The Governor and Judges' Plan covered some old claims and also the Government Reserve; but in so far as any of the owners yielded to the plan, it was largely of choice. In all cases where the old proprietors were willing, lands were exchanged with them foot for foot; but in several instances the owners preferred to retain their old holdings, giving up or exchanging only so much as was covered by the new streets. The entire front of the old town, so far as it was in private hands, was retained in its original shape, and hence the lots south of Jefferson Avenue, and extending west from a point not far below Griswold Street, do not conform to the plan of 1807. The same is true of scattered lots north of Jefferson Avenue, as well as some east of Woodward and south of Jefferson Avenue, which were confirmed as original private holdings.

A space one arpent wide from the west part of the Askin or Brush Farm, and extending back to Michigan Avenue (perhaps a little farther), sold by Mr. Askin, and partly built up several years before the fire, never yielded to the plan.

On November 17, 1808, James McCloskey, by request of Governor Hull and Judge Witherell, made a plan of the city, laying it out at right angles, which they sought unavailingly to have adopted. In 1816, seemingly at the request of the Governor and Judges, Thomas Smith examined all deeds and records that could be found, and, taking Hull's "Book of Sections," so far as possible, as a guide, prepared a new plan about six feet square. This plan appears to have been endorsed by the Governor and Judges, as use was made of it at various public land sales, but no trace of it can now be found.

The Governor and Judges were required, by the original Act of Congress, to report their proceedings; but they made no report until Congress, by Act approved May 30, 1830, required them to transmit a plat of the city. In accordance with this law, John Farmer of Detroit was engaged by Governor Lewis Cass and Judges William Woodbridge, Solomon Sibley, and Henry Chipman to prepare a plan of Detroit. The map was drawn on a scale of two hundred and fifty feet to one inch, and was forwarded to Congress by the Governor and Judges,

with other documents, on January 8, 1831. Much opposition was made to it by many citizens at the time, as private interests were not consulted in its preparation, only the official and legal representation of lots being given. On February 12, 1831, the Committee on Territories reported a bill in favor of the map as drawn by John Farmer; but as the Governor and Judges were found to have full power in the matter, no further action was thought necessary. The map, on a reduced scale, is reproduced in Volume V. of the American State Papers, Public Land Series; and a fac-simile, one third the size of that reproduction, is given. It is the only official map forwarded by the Governor and Judges, or recognized by Congress, and is frequently referred to in law cases where the highest authority is desired. It will be noticed that the sub-divisions of the Military Reserve, although laid out several years before the map of 1831 was made, are not shown on the map; the reason lies in the fact that the Reserve was laid out by the city, and not by the Governor and Judges.

The Governor and Judges made no report to Congress in regard to their management of the Park Lots or the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract. J. F. Munroe says that when the papers of the Governor and Judges were turned over to A. E. Haethon, city surveyor, there was among them a survey of these lands, and that Haethon neglected to give it to his successors. His office was subsequently destroyed by fire, and the survey was undoubtedly burned.

The Governor and Judges, first in charge, undoubtedly assumed unlawful power in giving away lots to various churches and societies, and exceeded their authority in many particulars. None of these powers were included in the Act creating the Land Board. The ease with which their sessions changed from land-board to legislative, and from legislative to judicial, as the exigencies of the case seemed to them to demand, was something marvellous even for that time of transition. They were not asked to present any detailed account of their management as a Land Board or of the disposition of their trust; and no report was ever rendered by them as to the disposal of a single lot, or of a single dollar received from the sale of lots. Different persons served in connection with the important trust, and as no account of their acts was ever officially called for, they cannot well be blamed; but it certainly was a manifestation of great confidence or of great carelessness to suffer any set of men to wield so much power without requiring from them any report.

There were at their disposal ten thousand acres of land immediately adjoining the city, over four hundred city lots in the best and oldest part of the town, and all of the lands known as the Park Lots, lying north of Adams Avenue and on both sides of Woodward Avenue, between the Cass and Brush farms, and ex-



remained neither territorial governor nor judges legally competent to deal with such lands as remained of the original trust, and of necessity the trust was terminated.

The last session of the Governor and Judges as a Land Board was held on July 1, 1836, when they conveyed a lot to the Detroit Young Men's Society. Their functions ceased two days after.

For twenty-two years after the establishment of a regular city government, the Governor and Judges controlled and disposed of the property originally committed to them, although the occasion and necessity for the continuance of their trust had long before passed away; and not until five years after their authority ceased was any one charged with the duty of closing up their affairs.

When their régime closed various city lots were still undisposed of, the titles of others were not secured to their rightful owners, and the business generally was in a confused and unfinished state.

On April 25, 1837, a Committee of the Common Council was appointed to inquire into the state of the Detroit Fund, and on May 9 the council directed the recorder to prepare documents to be presented to Congress, in order to obtain the transfer to the city of the balance of the funds, or lots.

On August 5 the recorder presented the form of a memorial which was adopted; and on March 24, 1838, \$200 were ordered to be paid to Ross Wilkins for making investigations and preparing the memorial. No action was taken by Congress, and the work of petitioning was repeated in 1840. On April 14 a memorial was signed by all the members of the council; and on August 29, 1842, Congress passed a law making the mayor, recorder, and aldermen the successors of the Governor and Judges, and directing them to take an oath to carry out the law which authorized them to sit as a Land Board. The law also required them to report, on or before January 1, 1844. This last requirement, however, they neglected to observe.

On September 27, 1842, the city clerk was directed to take charge of all the old Land Board documents; and on December 20, 1842, Bela Hubbard and C. J. O'Flynn were appointed "to make a full examination and report concerning the origin, administration, and present condition of the trust originally committed to the Governor and Judges."

On November 26, 1844, they presented an elaborate report, with many interesting details, including a complete list of the changes in numbers of lots, resulting from the various and conflicting plans of the Governor and Judges. The numbers according to the new plan are the numbers now used, the numbers according to the old plan being of value only in tracing early ownership.

LIST OF CHANGES IN NUMBERS OF LOTS.

Old Plan.	New Plan.	Old Plan.	New Plan.	Old Plan.	New Plan.	Old Plan.	New Plan.
SECTION 1.							
1	1	59	49	45	57	59	59
2	2	53	51	51	59	61	61
3	3	54	52	52	60	62	62
4	4	55	53	53	61	63	63
5	5	56	54	54	62	64	64
6	6	57	55	55	63	65	65
7	7	58	56	56	64	66	66
8	8	59	57	57	65	67	67
9	9	60	58	58	66	68	68
10	10	61	59	59	67	69	69
11	11	62	60	60	68	70	70
12	12	63	61	61	69	71	71
13	13	64	62	62	70	72	72
14	14	65	63	63	71	73	73
15	15	66	64	64	72	74	74
16	16	67	65	65	73	75	75
17	17	68	66	66	74	76	76
18	18	69	67	67	75	77	77
19	19	70	68	68	76	78	78
20	20	71	69	69	77	79	79
21	21	72	70	70	78	80	80
22	22	73	71	71	79	81	81
23	23	74	72	72	80	82	82
24	24	75	73	73	81	83	83
25	25	76	74	74	82	84	84
26	26	77	75	75	83	85	85
27	27	78	76	76	84	86	86
28	28	79	77	77	85	87	87
29	29	80	78	78	86	88	88
30	30	81	79	79	87	89	89
31	31	82	80	80	88	90	90
32	32	83	81	81	89	91	91
33	33	84	82	82	90	92	92
34	34	85	83	83	91	93	93
35	35	86	84	84	92	94	94
36	36	87	85	85	93	95	95
37	37	88	86	86	94	96	96
38	38	89	87	87	95	97	97
39	39	90	88	88	96	98	98
40	40	91	89	89	97	99	99
41	41	92	90	90	98	100	100
42	42	93	91	91	99	101	101
43	43	94	92	92	100	102	102
44	44	95	93	93	101	103	103
45	45	96	94	94	102	104	104
46	46	97	95	95	103	105	105
47	47	98	96	96	104	106	106
48	48	99	97	97	105	107	107
49	49	100	98	98	106	108	108
50	50	101	99	99	107	109	109
51	51	102	100	100	108	110	110
52	52	103	101	101	109	111	111
53	53	104	102	102	110	112	112
54	54	105	103	103	111	113	113
55	55	106	104	104	112	114	114
56	56	107	105	105	113	115	115
57	57	108	106	106	114	116	116
58	58	109	107	107	115	117	117
59	59	110	108	108	116	118	118
60	60	111	109	109	117	119	119
61	61	112	110	110	118	120	120
62	62	113	111	111	119	121	121
63	63	114	112	112	120	122	122
64	64	115	113	113	121	123	123
65	65	116	114	114	122	124	124
66	66	117	115	115	123	125	125
67	67	118	116	116	124	126	126
68	68	119	117	117	125	127	127
69	69	120	118	118	126	128	128
70	70	121	119	119	127	129	129
71	71	122	120	120	128	130	130
72	72	123	121	121	129	131	131
73	73	124	122	122	130	132	132
74	74	125	123	123	131	133	133
75	75	126	124	124	132	134	134
76	76	127	125	125	133	135	135
77	77	128	126	126	134	136	136
78	78	129	127	127	135	137	137
79	79	130	128	128	136	138	138
80	80	131	129	129	137	139	139
81	81	132	130	130	138	140	140
82	82	133	131	131	139	141	141
83	83	134	132	132	140	142	142
84	84	135	133	133	141	143	143
85	85	136	134	134	142	144	144
86	86	137	135	135	143	145	145
87	87	138	136	136	144	146	146
88	88	139	137	137	145	147	147
89	89	140	138	138	146	148	148
90	90	141	139	139	147	149	149
91	91	142	140	140	148	150	150
92	92	143	141	141	149	151	151
93	93	144	142	142	150	152	152
94	94	145	143	143	151	153	153
95	95	146	144	144	152	154	154
96	96	147	145	145	153	155	155
97	97	148	146	146	154	156	156
98	98	149	147	147	155	157	157
99	99	150	148	148	156	158	158
100	100	151	149	149	157	159	159
101	101	152	150	150	158	160	160
102	102	153	151	151	159	161	161
103	103	154	152	152	160	162	162
104	104	155	153	153	161	163	163
105	105	156	154	154	162	164	164
106	106	157	155	155	163	165	165
107	107	158	156	156	164	166	166
108	108	159	157	157	165	167	167
109	109	160	158	158	166	168	168
110	110	161	159	159	167	169	169
111	111	162	160	160	168	170	170
112	112	163	161	161	169	171	171
113	113	164	162	162	170	172	172
114	114	165	163	163	171	173	173
115	115	166	164	164	172	174	174
116	116	167	165	165	173	175	175
117	117	168	166	166	174	176	176
118	118	169	167	167	175	177	177
119	119	170	168	168	176	178	178
120	120	171	169	169	177	179	179
121	121	172	170	170	178	180	180
122	122	173	171	171	179	181	181
123	123	174	172	172	180	182	182
124	124	175	173	173	181	183	183
125	125	176	174	174	182	184	184
126	126	177	175	175	183	185	185
127	127	178	176	176	184	186	186
128	128	179	177	177	185	187	187
129	129	180	178	178	186	188	188
130	130	181	179	179	187	189	189
131	131	182	180	180	188	190	190
132	132	183	181	181	189	191	191
133	133	184	182	182	190	192	192
134	134	185	183	183	191	193	193
135	135	186	184	184	192	194	194
136	136	187	185	185	193	195	195
137	137	188	186	186	194	196	196
138	138	189	187	187	195	197	197
139	139	190	188	188	196	198	198
140	140	191	189	189	197	199	199
141	141	192	190	190	198	200	200
142	142	193	191	191	199	201	201
143	143	194	192	192	200	202	202
144	144	195	193	193	201	203	203
145	145	196	194	194	202	204	204
146	146	197	195	195	203	205	205
147	147	198	196	196	204	206	206
148	148	199	197	197	205	207	207
149	149	200	198	198	206	208	208
150	150	201	199	199	207	209	209
151	151	202	200	200	208	210	210
152	152	203	201	201	209	211	211
153	153	204	202	202	210	212	212
154	154	205	203	203	211	213	213
155	155	206	204	204	212	214	214
156	156	207	205	205	213	215	215
157	157	208	206	206	214	216	216
158	158	209	207	207	215	217	217
159	159	210	208	208	216	218	218
160	160	211	209	209	217	219	219
161	161	212	210	210	218	220	220
162	162	213	211	211	219	221	221
163	163	214	212	212	220	222	222
164	164	215	213	213	221	223	223
165	165	216	214	214	222	224	224
166	166	217	215	215	223	225	225
167	167	218	216	216	224	226	226
168	168	219	217	217	225	227	227
169	169	220	218	218	226	228	228
170	170	221	219	219	227	229	229
171	171	222	220	220	228	230	230
172	172	223	221	221	229	231	231
173	173	224	222	222	230	232	232
174	174	225	223	223	231	233	233
175	175	226	224	224	232	234	234
176	176	227	225	225	233	235	235
177	177	228	226	226	234	236	236
178	178	229	227	227	235	237	237
179	179	230	228	228	236	238	238
180	180	231	229	229	237	239	239
181	181	232	230	230	238	240	240
182	182	233	231	231	239	241	241
183	183	234	232	232	240	242	242
184	184	235	233	233	241	243	243
185	185	236	234	234	242	244	244
186	186	237	235	235	243	245	245
187	187	238	236	236	244	246	246
188	188	239	237	237	245	247	247
189	1						



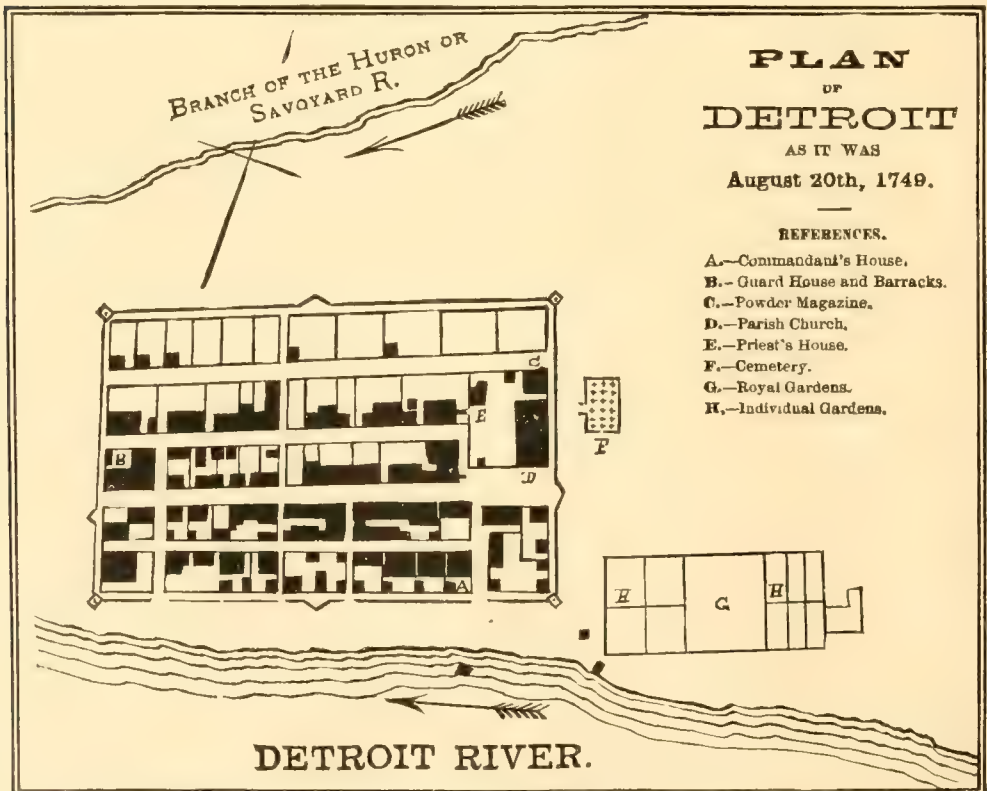
## CHAPTER VI.

### MAPS OF DETROIT.—CITY BOUNDARY AT DIFFERENT PERIODS.—CASS AND BRUSH FARMS.—MILITARY RESERVES.

#### MAPS OF DETROIT.

THE earliest plans or maps yet discovered were made in 1749 and 1754 by Joseph Gaspard Chaussegros de Lery, a French lieutenant and engineer. A few of his papers fell into the possession of Father Louis Antoine Pothier, and in 1845 Jacques Viger, of Montreal, made copies of some of them, including the maps named. In 1854 C. I. Walker obtained tracings of them, one of which is here reproduced. The only differences between the plans of 1749 and 1754 are as follows: In the plan of 1754 the

stockade is extended a little farther east, and the location of a bake-house and store-house are marked, while the location of the cemetery is not designated. From an examination of the plan of 1749 it will be seen that in its general outline and method of laying out the streets, it is almost a facsimile of the earliest map of New Orleans. The next oldest plan of Detroit is the one made by T. Smith in 1816, showing the city as it was in 1796. In 1877 what is believed to be the original copy of this map was in the possession of Eugene Robinson.



PLAN OF DETROIT IN 1749.

It was bought by A. E. Haethon, of Detroit, of Henry Berthelet, of Montreal, for fifteen dollars. The plan in Mrs. Sheldon's "History of Michigan" was made from it by J. F. Munroe. The full title of the map is "Plan of the Town and Fortifications of Detroit as they stood before the year 1796."

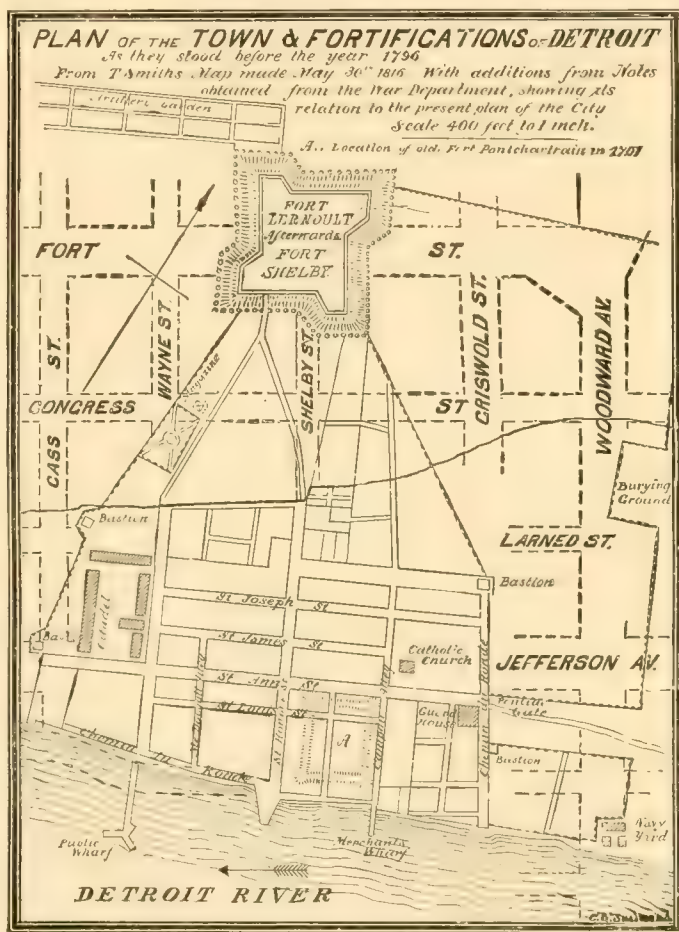
About 1825 J. O. Lewis, of Detroit, engraved and published a small map of the city, which is, probably, a fair representation of the proposed plans of 1805 and 1806, with the addition of public buildings as they existed at the time of publication. This map is on a scale of five hundred feet to one inch, and was, probably, drawn by John Mullett; it had no official sanction. In 1877 copies were possessed by Sidney D. Miller and others. An engraved copy of the map with "1807" attached to the title, and without the numbers of the lots, was in possession of James A. Girardin in 1878. It was lithographed by Compton & Gibson, at Buffalo, New York. A copy of one of the original maps is reproduced in Volume V. of the American State Papers, Public Land Series, in connection with the report of the Governor and Judges. A fac-simile, reduced to one half size, is given.

In 1830 John Mullett made and published a map of the city. It, however, laid down alleys which had no legal existence, and failed to show the lines of many claims and lots, the boundaries of and rights to which had been recognized by the Governor and Judges. This map is also reproduced, with a slight change in title, in Volume V. of the American State Papers, Public Land Series. In 1878 J. C. Holmes had a copy of the original map, of which five hundred copies are said to have been sold at a dollar a copy.

The plan of 1831, drawn by John Farmer, is described in connection with the history of the Governor and Judges' Plan. The next map was drawn by John Farmer while holding the office of district surveyor. It was published in 1835, and was the first map of Detroit which gave accurately the size of the lots, and carefully delineated the old land lines. The size of the map was 30x44 inches. Its price was three dollars. It had

a very large sale and has furnished the ground-work for all the maps of the city that have since been made. The copyright of this map was sold to J. H. Colton & Co., and it was subsequently published by A. E. Haethon. He issued two editions, dated 1846 and 1856 respectively.

In 1837 Morse & Brother issued a hastily prepared map of the city; and in 1853 Henry Hart published a map showing the location of the buildings. In



MAP OF THE CITY IN 1796.

1858 J. F. Munroe, city surveyor, issued the best map made from 1835 till then. On account of the growth of the city, it was necessarily much larger than any that preceded it. A new edition was published in 1868. In 1871 Eugene Robinson, city surveyor, compiled a large map, which was published by Calvert & Company. A second edition was issued in 1879.

Several small maps of the city have been published in connection with the city directories, that of James Dale Johnson being the first. Complete small street maps of the city were first published in 1863, and have been issued almost yearly since, by the firm of S. Farmer & Company. In 1875 this firm issued the first edition of a "Map of the City of Detroit and Its Environs." It was drawn by C. H.

sides of the river are shown, with the Canadian villages of Walkertown, Windsor, and Sandwich.

#### CITY BOUNDARY AT DIFFERENT PERIODS.

In 1803 Mr. C. Jouett, the Indian agent, wrote to the War Department that "of the two hundred and twenty-five acres granted to Cadillac in 1701, only

four were occupied by the town and Fort Lernoult; the remainder, except twenty-four acres added to William McComb's farm, is a common." The boundaries of the town, by the Act of 1802, were as follows:—"Bounded in front by the river, or Strait of Detroit; eastwardly by the division line between John Askin, Esq., and Antoine Beaubien; westwardly by the division line between the farms belonging to the heirs of the late William McComb and Pierre Chesne; extending back from said river two miles, at an equal width rear as in front."

The Pierre Chesne Farm is now known as the Jones or Crane Farm.

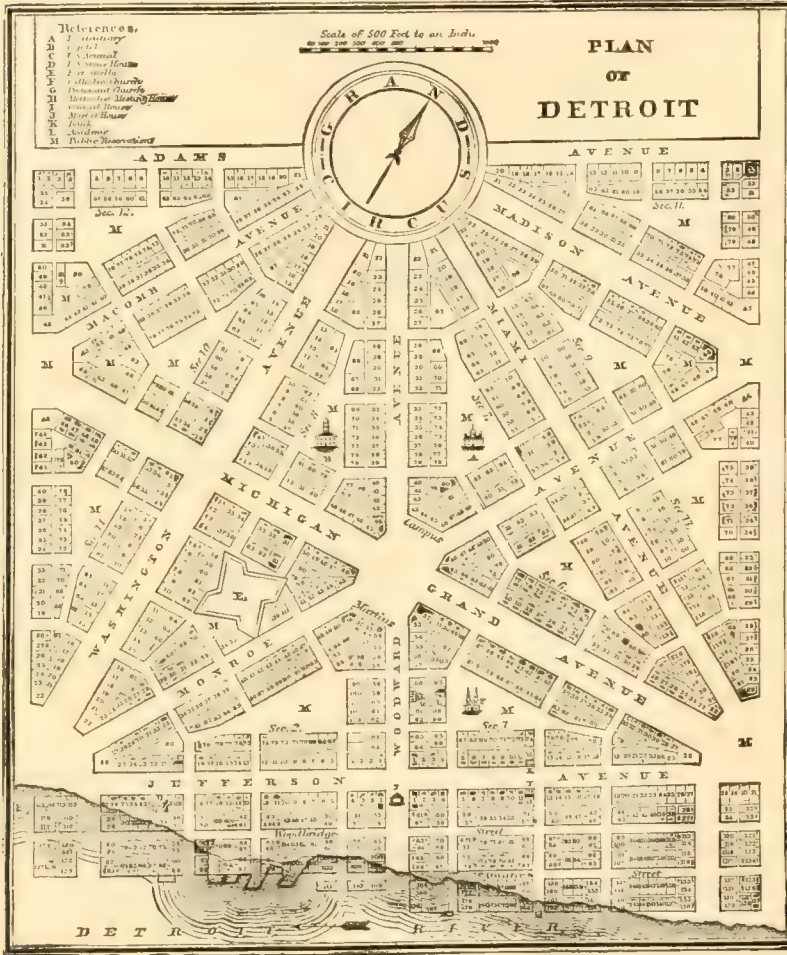
The adopted Plan of the Governor and Judges left out the Brush and L. Beaubien farms on the east, and the Cass Farm on the west, and extended only about one mile back from the river, thus reducing the limits of the town on three sides.

On October 24, 1815, the city limits were extended so as to include the Cass Farm for a distance

of two miles from the river; but by Act of March 30, 1820, the Cass Farm was again thrown outside of the city.

The Witherell Farm, which became part of Detroit by the Act taking effect April 4, 1836, was left outside of the city by the Act of February 15, 1842.

By Act of April 12, 1873, parts of the townships of Hamtramck and Greenfield were added to the



REDUCED FAC-SIMILE OF THE LEWIS MAP OF THE GOVERNOR AND JUDGES' PROPOSED PLAN.

Ellis, is four by five feet in size, and shows all of Detroit with a large portion of the adjoining townships of Hamtramck, Springwells, and Greenfield, including the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract and the village of Norris; it takes in the new Water Works and Belle Isle, on the east, and extends far enough west to include Fort Wayne, Delray, the Grand Trunk Junction, and Woodmere Cemetery. Both



city, but the Supreme Court decided that the Act was illegal.

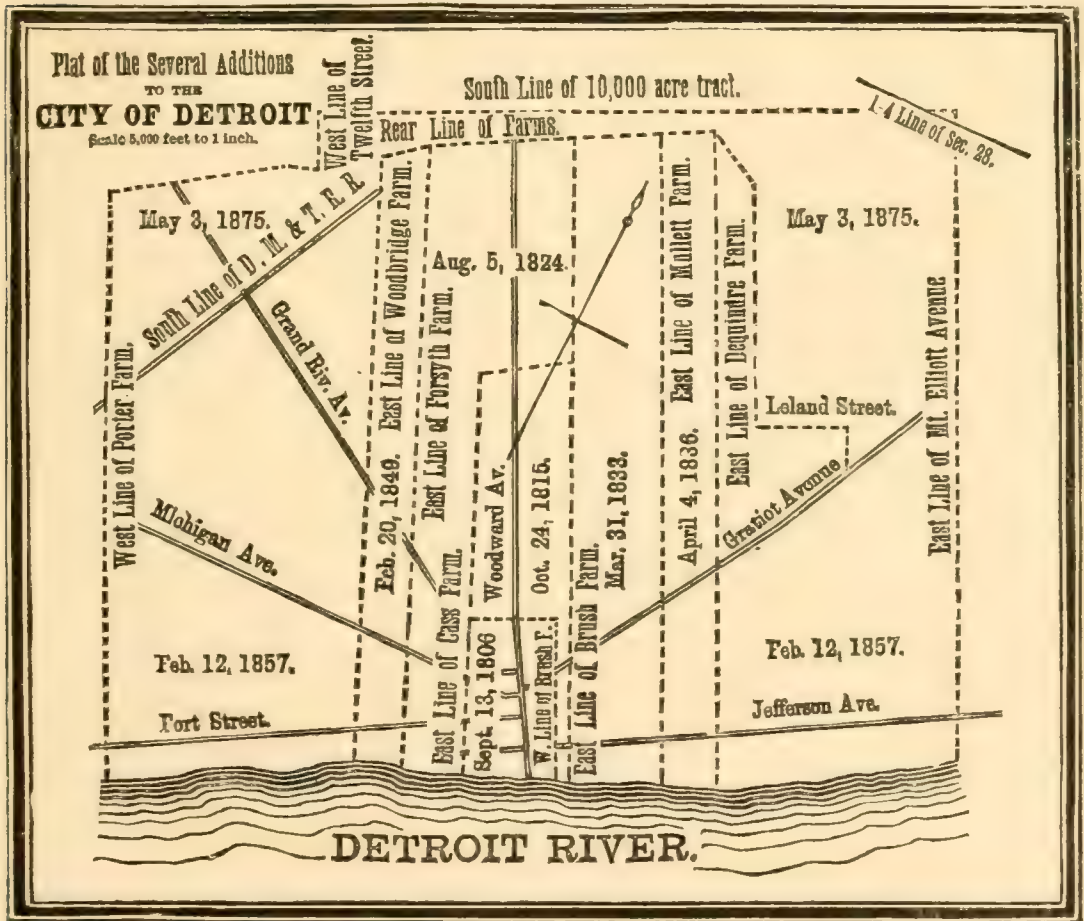
It thus appears that the boundaries of the city have been curtailed no less than four times. Its limits have, however, been actually and permanently extended no less than seven times, as appears from the accompanying map, which, with the above explanations, gives a complete showing of the area of Detroit at different periods of time.

#### CASS AND BRUSH FARMS.

Among all the old claims embraced within the city, probably none are so frequently mentioned as the Cass and Brush farms. These farms bounded the original Governor and Judges' Plan, the Brush Farm

lying on the easterly, and the Cass Farm on the westerly side of the town.

Portions of the tract now included in the Cass Farm were granted to Robert Navarre on May 1, 1747, and other portions, in 1750, to three several persons,—Messrs. Barrois, Godet, and St. Martin. The Pontiac Manuscript shows that the person last named was occupying a portion of the farm in 1763. On March 20, 1781, it was purchased at auction of the estate of Jacques St. Martin by W. Macomb for £1060. About this time, twenty-four acres are said to have been added to the tract, without authority so far as is known. The tract now known as the Cass Farm embraces Private Claim No. 55, confirmed, by the United States Commissioners, to John, William, and David Macomb on November 16, 1807;



and also Private Claim No. 592, which was confirmed to the same parties on December 31, 1808.

The occasion of the transfer to Governor Cass was as follows:—The ordinance of 1787, and Acts creating subsequent Territorial Governments based on that ordinance, required the governor to be a freeholder to the extent of at least one thousand acres of land. Governor Cass, in order to conform to this law, after he had brought his family from Ohio, purchased of the Macombs in 1816 the farm which has since borne his name, and about the same time bought a large tract near the mouth of the river.

The front of the farm was originally a very high bank, the river coming up to where stores are now located at the intersection of Jefferson Avenue and Second Street. The bank was dug away and the streets graded in 1836, twenty-five thousand cords of earth being removed. In September and October of that year lots on the "Cass front," embracing that part of the farm between Larned Street and the river, were offered for sale at auction, the entire tract having previously been sold to a company of ten persons for one hundred thousand dollars.

The property was then so far away from the center of the city that the lots would not sell, and after spending a large amount of money in improvements, the majority of the original purchasers were very glad to have General Cass take back the property at the price they had originally agreed to pay. That part of the farm between Larned Street and Michigan Avenue, was laid out in May, 1841, the portion north of Michigan Avenue in 1851, the lots north of Grand River in 1859.

The land now known as the Brush Farm was conceded to Eustache Gamelin on May 1, 1747, and on March 15, 1759, by consent of Commandant Bellestre it was transferred to Jacques Pilet. On October 31, 1806, the farm, except a few lots on the western side, was conveyed by John Askin to Elijah Brush. The entire farm, as far north as High Street, was laid out into lots in 1835, and north of High Street in 1862. A large number of the lots have always been leased, the rental being determined by a valuation of the lots, new appraisals being made from time to time as agreed upon. The southern ends of both the Cass and Brush farms were built upon and improved many years ago, but the larger part was not sold or leased until improvements had been made on either side; consequently the owners were able, on account of the demand for central property, to affix conditions of sale that have been greatly to the advantage of themselves and purchasers. Houses of a certain value were required to be erected within a definite number of years, and thus these farms are now largely covered with elegant and comfortable residences, more being found on them than in any other part of the city.

#### MILITARY RESERVES.

When the English surrendered the city in 1796, the grounds occupied by the fort, the citadel, and other government buildings became the special property of the United States Government. The plan of the Governor and Judges was made to include the government property, but as they had no control over it, the plan was so far inoperative, and the Reserves remained in possession of the United States until May 26, 1824, when Congress gave to the city the Military Reserve between Larned Street and Jefferson Avenue, bounded west by the street leading to the public barn (now Wayne Street), and east by the line of the large Reserve, near the line of the present Griswold Street. On May 20, 1826, Congress granted the balance of the Military Reserves to the city, including the grounds occupied by Fort Shelby,—reserving only the arsenal and military store-keepers' lots,—the grant being conditioned upon the building, by the corporation, of a magazine outside of the city.

In accordance with the provisions of the Act, the city, on November 8, 1830, advertised for proposals for building a powder magazine for the United States, on the Gratiot Road, near what is now Russell Street, where the barracks were afterwards located. The magazine was completed in September, 1831. The city was put in formal possession of the Reserve on September 11, 1826, and on April 4, 1827, the Legislative Council gave the Common Council power to alter all that part of the Governor and Judges' Plan lying north of Larned Street, south of what is now Adams Avenue, and between Cass and Brush Streets. Individuals owning lots within the boundaries designated, whose rights were disturbed, were to have other lots assigned them, or be paid the value of their lots. Against this action many citizens protested vigorously; and on the same day that the Act was passed a memorial was sent to Congress praying that body to prevent the proposed change in the plan. The protest was of no avail, and by ordinance of April 23, 1827, the city provided for obtaining the consent of lot-owners to the plan of the new sub-division as laid out by John Mullett. His plan was finally agreed to, and on May 16, 1827, a public auction of lots on the site of the old fort took place at Military Hall, one of the old buildings of the cantonment. The conditions of sale were that a stone, brick, or frame house, two stories in height, be erected on each lot before the expiration of the time for the last payment, or else all previous payments and rights to the lot were to be forfeited. Some buildings belonging to the old fort were fitted up for tenants, and for several years the city performed the part of landlord. For further particulars as to the sale of lots see chapter on Taxation and Finances.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PUBLIC SURVEYS.—UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE.

#### PUBLIC SURVEYS.

IN the earliest days of the settlement, lands were surveyed under the direction of the king, by an officer appointed for the purpose, and the same method prevailed under English rule. This copy of an old document making such appointment is of interest:

In consequence of repeated complaints made by several of the inhabitants that their neighbors have encroached on their farms, and that they do not actually possess the quantity specified in the primitive grants, and for which they pay rents to His Majesty; therefore, Mr. James Sterling being an experienced and approved surveyor, I have appointed him King's Surveyor at Detroit; and for the future his surveys only shall be looked upon as valid and decisive; and all whom it may concern are hereby ordered to conform thereto.

Given under my hand and seal at Detroit, April 21, 1774.

H. A. B. S. E. T. T., *Mayor and Commandant.*

From other old records it appears that Philip Frey was the surveyor on March 27, 1785. He appointed Thomas Smith his deputy on May 8, 1787. P. McNiff acted as surveyor in 1794 and 1799.

Under the American Government, by law of May 16, 1812, Aaron Greely was paid \$5,565.92 for surveying private claims in Michigan. The first public surveys under a general law were commenced in 1815, and the survey of the entire State was completed in 1857. In the month of May, 1845, the office of surveyor-general for the district including Michigan was removed from Cincinnati to Detroit. William Johnson was then surveyor-general. The subsequent appointees were as follows: 1845 to 1851, Lucius Lyon; 1851 to 1853, Charles Noble; 1853 to 1857, Leander Chapman; 1857, Charles J. Emerson. The office was closed at Detroit May 11, 1857, and the Record of Surveys deposited with the Commissioner of the Land Office at Lansing. The records show that the State contains 56,451 square miles or 36,128,640 acres.

#### UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE.

The first Land Office in what is now Michigan was established at Detroit under Act of Congress on March 26, 1804. On May 1, 1818, a proclamation of President Monroe authorized the first public auction sale of lands in Michigan. It took place at the Council House on July 6, 1818. The prices ranged from \$2 to \$40 per acre, the average price being \$4. Up to 1826, United States lands were sold on credit, only a small amount being required

to be paid down. In 1826 the law requiring full payment went into effect, and sales were greatly reduced. The receipts for United States lands sold at Detroit up to 1830 were as follows: One half year of 1820, \$2,860.32; 1821, \$7,444.39; 1822, \$17,359.38; 1823, \$30,173.34; 1824, \$61,917.15; 1825, \$92,332.55; 1826, \$41,125.13; 1827, \$34,805.45; 1828, \$17,433.72; 1829, \$23,329.48. Total, \$718,548.36.

From 1825 to 1837, the immigration from the Eastern States increased so rapidly that business flourished, and by the purchase and clearing of lands large sums of money were brought into and scattered about the Territory. As early as 1833 capitalists began to come from New York to invest in wild lands. In 1836 the number of immigrants was simply amazing; the steamers and sailing vessels were literally loaded down with people who came to settle in Michigan and the West. From five hundred to seven hundred frequently arrived on a single boat. During the month of May public lands were entered so rapidly that on Monday, May 9, the register had to close his door and receive applications through the window, and the receipts at the Land Office between the 1st and the 25th of the month were \$278,000. The total amount received at the three Michigan land offices, namely, Detroit, Kalamazoo, and Monroe, was over \$1,000,000. During the year the total sales in Michigan amounted to the enormous sum of \$7,000,000. Numerous associations were formed for the purchase of wild lands and embryo city sites, and at the mouth of every western river, and almost every township corner, towns were laid out. "On paper," creeks were magnified into streams, and comparatively insignificant streams were transformed into large rivers floating steamboats and other water-craft, while on the land the speculator's dreams took form in imaginary hotels, churches, schools, and railroads. Absolute forests were in imagination transformed into cities, and sold at ten thousand per cent advance. The laying out and making maps of these "paper cities" kept the few draughtsmen then in Detroit busy all day long and far into the night. Hundreds of dollars, in the "wildcat" currency of the times, were frequently paid for a draughtsman's services for a single day. Leading men of both parties formed pools with fifty or a hundred thousand dollars, and committed the amounts to the discre-



tion of agents who were to be compensated by a share of the profits in the lands purchased.

The details of some of these enterprises are so ludicrous as to be hardly credible. There remain to this day survivors of the crowds which, in the height of the season, occupied the entire width of Jefferson Avenue in front of the Land Office, each individual awaiting his turn to enter and secure his prize. Sometimes large sums were given to secure the services of the fortunate man at the head of the column by another who was far in the rear. Horses were mercilessly driven and killed in the race to reach the Land Office. In one instance, at midday, two men on horseback were seen turning the corner of Woodward and Jefferson Avenues, hastening at full speed to the Land Office. It turned out that they were victims of a cruel joker in Genesee County. Each of them had ridden all night, breaking down two horses apiece in the seventy-mile race, in order to be the first to enter a certain tract of land. The sequel showed that they desired to purchase entirely different parcels. Men who one day were the possessors of meadow or pasture lots near some village or city found themselves, the next day, the proprietors of innumerable fractions into which their acres had been subdivided, and could hardly believe they were the same persons who, so short a time before, had been hewers of wood and drawers of water.

It is utterly impossible to describe, in terms which the present generation would comprehend the actual condition of the public mind at that period. This abnormal activity began to show itself in 1834, grew rapidly in 1835, and culminated in 1836; and when the panic came, the sites of many "paper cities" could be bought for less than the price of wild land, and to this day are owned and assessed as farm lands. At the present time the Detroit District of the United States Land Office embraces parts of the counties of Huron, Sanilac, Lapeer, St. Clair, Macomb, Oakland, Livingston, Ingham, Jackson, Washtenaw, Wayne, Hillsdale, Lenawee, and Monroe. All the government lands, however, in these counties are sold. The district also embraces the counties of Cheboygan, Presque Isle, Alpena, Montmorency, and Otsego, in parts of which government land is for sale. In 1880 about one hundred thousand acres were still subject to entry. Lands within six miles of an existing or proposed railroad are held at twenty shillings per acre. All other government lands are sold for ten shillings per acre. No credit is given, and payment must be made in cash, or lands may be selected, and obtained by the use of Bounty Land Warrants or United States scrip, so called. This scrip is of the nature of a due-bill, issued by the Government to holders of land claims, in some of the Southern and Western

States, at the time certain territory was ceded by foreign governments.

The Land Office contains a record of the names of the original purchasers of all government lands in the counties above named; and where parties have failed to call or send for the patent issued by the Government and have it put on record, the names of original owners can be obtained only from this office and the Land Office at Washington. When payments are made for lands, a receipt is given for the money, and a record is forwarded to Washington. The government patent or deed is then issued. The receipt of the receiver for the payment of the price of a piece of land is considered good evidence of ownership, but unless the government patent or deed is placed on file the chain of title is not complete in the county records. That many persons neglect to obtain their patents is evident from the fact that there are between twenty and thirty thousand uncalled-for patents in the office at Detroit. There are two officers connected with this office, one is designated as the "register," the other as the "receiver," and each of them has a salary of five hundred dollars per year and one half of the fees. The fees consist of two per cent. on the gross value of all selections for which cash or land-warrants are received, and two per cent. on the cash valuation of lands taken up under the Homestead Act. There is also a government fee of ten dollars when the amount of land entered is over eighty acres, and five dollars when eighty acres or less are entered. The total receipts by the United States from sales of land in Michigan, up to June 30, 1883, amounted to \$18,501,522.

The following persons have served as registers of the Land Office:

1804 and 1805, George Hoffman; 1806-1821, Peter Audrain; 1821-1823, Henry B. Brevoort; 1823-1837, John Biddle; 1837-1839, Thomas Hunt; 1839-1841, Olmstead Hough; 1841-1847, Robert A. Forsyth; 1847-1849, Elisha Taylor; 1849-1853, Lorenzo B. Mizner; 1853-1857, Daniel J. Campau; 1857-1861, Charles F. Heyerman; 1861-1863, J. G. Peterson; 1863-1869, Arnold Kaichen; 1869-1871, Addison Mandell; 1871-1877, Frederick Morley; 1877-1883, Joseph B. Bloss; 1883- , Adam E. Bloom.

The receivers of the Land Office have been as follows:

1804-1807, Frederick Bates; 1807-1819, James Abbott; 1819-1851, Jonathan Kearsley; 1851-1853, Ezra Rood; 1853-1857, Elisha Taylor; 1857-1861, Jacob Beeson; 1861-1865, H. K. Sanger; 1865-1869, Edward Le Favour; 1869 to October, 1881, John M. Farland; 1881 to July, 1882, E. W. Cottrell; 1882- , Lyman G. Willcox.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### DEEDS, MORTGAGES, AND TITLES.—PAST AND PRESENT PRICES OF LANDS.

#### DEEDS, MORTGAGES, AND TITLES.

UNDER French and English rule, all deeds were recorded by a notary in a book kept for the purpose. By law of June 18, 1795, of the Northwest Territory, the office of register was created. The first Act concerning the registering of deeds under Michigan Territory was passed August 29, 1805; it provided that deeds might be recorded with the clerk of any court. An Act, passed on January 19, 1811, authorized the register of probate to record deeds; and by Act of November 4, 1815, deeds were required to be recorded in his office.

On April 12, 1827, the register was directed to provide a book for the recording of mortgages. On January 29, 1835, the office of county register was created, and the register of probate ceased to have the recording of deeds or mortgages. The deeds and mortgages are recorded in separate volumes, which are numbered or lettered in the order in which they are filled. The records are open to free consultation. Under the Revised Statutes of 1846, the register is required to keep and record alphabetically the name of every party to each instrument, with a reference to the book and page where the name is recorded. These index volumes are so numerous and the arrangement so incomplete that in almost all transfers of real estate reference is had to abstracts furnished by private parties.

The most thorough and comprehensive abstract history of lands in Wayne County is possessed by Skinner & Burton. Mr. Skinner has spent many thousands of dollars and years of labor in making the compilations and collections, all of them being stored in an elegant fireproof building erected by him especially for their preservation.

Upon so important a question as the title to real estate there ought to be nothing vague or uncertain. A very few lots are held under deeds obtained under English rule, and for these a long chain of title can be shown. All other titles to lands in the city are derived primarily from the United States; and secondarily: 1st, from persons to whom old French farms were confirmed by the United States commissioners; 2d, from the Governor and Judges, who were authorized to convey by Congress; 3d, from the "Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen" of the city,

and later the Common Council, who were made the successors of the Governor and Judges, and who also received some of the Military Reserves as a gift from the United States; 4th, from the United States, who deeded directly some of the Government Reserves; and 5th, from the State, which issues deeds for lands on which the taxes are not paid to any one who will pay the amount due.

To constitute a perfect title there should be a chain of deeds starting from some one of these classes, and continuing, without a break, down to the latest claimant or owner; and each new deed should be signed by all the parties to whom the property had previously been deeded, or their heirs or assigns. If any of the parties have married since the deed was made to them, the deed should be signed by the new parties, and the man and wife should in all cases unite in the signing of deeds.

If any of the parties making a new deed are the heirs of parties who made the last conveyance, it should be so stated in the deed. The description of the property conveyed should be the same in each deed; or, at least, it should be carefully examined to see that it covers the same land. To make it certain that there are no tax titles on the land, the books of the county and city treasurers should be examined, or, as is usual, a certificate or statement should be obtained from each of these officers showing that nothing is due for taxes or special assessments. If the land has been sold for taxes, this is a cloud upon the title that needs to be removed, and the books in either office will show who has acquired the tax title.

A warranty deed from a responsible party is considered to insure a perfect title, but as mistakes may happen in the making out of deeds, and parties may cease to be able to make good their warranty, the safe course is to make sure that the abstract of title shows the title to be vested in the party or parties who convey. A quit claim deed from parties in whom the title to land is clearly vested, is considered as good as a warranty deed. If any mortgages have been given covering the land, it should be seen that they are all discharged by the parties to whom they were given. A discharge may be made either by a written document, which should be placed on record,

or by the mortgagee writing "Discharged" on the face of the original record, with the date and their name.

By law of March 9, 1844, deeds from the Governor and Judges were required to be recorded at length; and a transcript of the same was to be *prima facie* evidence in cases where the original deed would be evidence.

A further law of May 7, 1847, provided that it should not be necessary to have or prove the acknowledgments of the Mayor and Aldermen, in the case of deeds duly executed by them. An Act of April 1, 1850, provided that in the case of deeds and conveyances from the Governor and Judges heretofore recorded, but not acknowledged, the record of such deed, or a certified copy, should be evidence in case it is proved the original deed is lost.

In addition to the other records, in the office of the register of deeds, all subdivisions of property in the city or county, and all plats affecting the division of property, are required to be filed.

Up to January 1, 1881, the county register received no salary, hired his own clerks, and was paid solely by the fees of the office, which were estimated to amount to from ten to twelve thousand dollars yearly. By law of 1879, his salary is fixed by the county auditors at not less than twenty-five hundred dollars nor more than three thousand dollars per annum, and all the fees are required to be paid into the county treasury. The county registers have been as follows: 1835, R. S. Rice; 1836, C. W. Whipple; 1837-1841, George R. Griswold; 1841 and 1842, Josiah Snow; 1843-1847, Silas A. Bagg; 1847-1851, C. V. Selkrig; 1851-1855, Henry Campau; 1855 and 1856, H. R. Nowland; 1857-1861, H. S. Roberts; 1861 and 1862, H. M. Whittlesey; 1863 and 1864, E. N. Lacroix; 1865-1869, W. E. Warner; 1869-1873, Alonzo Eaton; 1873 and 1874, John W. McMillan; 1875-1879, Charles Dupont; 1879 and 1880, Henry Plass; 1881 and 1882, J. I. Mitchell; 1883-, C. M. Rousseau.

Under Act of July 28, 1818, the governor was authorized to appoint a city register for Detroit, to record all papers concerning real estate. A further law of March 27, 1820, provided that his compensation should be the same as that of the register of probate; and all deeds and mortgages, in order to be valid as against any new purchaser, were required to be recorded before December 1, 1821. A law of July 14, 1830, authorized the register to appoint a deputy, and by law of March 22, 1837, the office was abolished and its duties combined with those of the county register. The following persons served as city registers: 1798-1804, Peter Audrain; 1806-1818, Joseph Watson; 1818-1822, A. E. Wing; 1822 and 1823, A. G. Whitney; 1823-1825, E. A. Brush; 1825, P. Lecuyer; 1826-1830, John Whip-

ple; 1830-1835, Theodore Williams; 1836, C. W. Whipple.

#### PAST AND PRESENT PRICES OF LANDS.

In 1760 M. de Bellestre, the French commandant, paid M. Vernet a sum equal to \$2,500 for two lots whose combined size was only 30x50 feet. In 1767, under English rule, £220, New York currency, was paid for a lot forty feet wide on St. James Street extending through to St. Ann's Street. These prices for that early period seem enormous; yet it is well known that such prices were frequently paid. Judge Woodward, in a letter dated March 6, 1806, states that property in the old town of Detroit bore so enormous a value that he "would not name it, as it would be deemed incredible."

The protection afforded by the stockade, and the privileges of trading, had much to do with the value put on lots within the pickets. After the town passed under the control of the United States, real estate resumed its normal value, and prices became more definite. According to the report of a committee appointed by the proprietors of lots, after the fire of 1805, the value of lots 27x54 feet was \$123.50, and of lots 161x175 feet, \$614.50. The total value of all lots owned by the sixty-nine proprietors was \$14,205.50.

After the fire, and the distribution of the lots, the highest sum paid for the excess was seven cents, and the average four cents per square foot.

On March 6, 1809, forty-one of the Park Lots, containing five and ten acres each, were sold at auction, the auctioneer being paid one fourth of one per cent commission. The conditions of sale were one fourth cash, one fourth in six months, and the remaining half in twelve months from date of sale.

Upon these terms the following persons bought the lots indicated, at the prices named:

Purchaser.	No. of Lot.	Price.
John Palmer . . . . .	81 . . .	\$55 00
Jacob Sanders . . . . .	21 . . .	21 50
Daniel Stevens . . . . .	51 and 52 . . .	27 13
William Scott . . . . .	40 . . .	20 00
" " . . . . .	11, 12, 13, 14 . . .	195 62
Richard Smythe . . . . .	72 and 73 . . .	23 78
" " . . . . .	53 and 54 . . .	30 50
Solomon Sibley . . . . .	49 and 50 . . .	24 74
" " . . . . .	22 and 23 . . .	26 87
" " . . . . .	42 and 43 . . .	45 62
" " . . . . .	74, 75, 76, 77, and 78 . . .	123 52
" " . . . . .	8 and 9 . . .	115 00
B. Woodworth . . . . .	24, 25, 26, 27 . . .	70 00
John R. Williams . . . . .	55 . . .	12 55
" " . . . . .	47 and 48 . . .	31 37
" " . . . . .	44 and 45 . . .	45 62
" " . . . . .	1, 2, 3, and 4 . . .	188 75
John Whipple . . . . .	68 and 69 . . .	22 20



As late as 1817 the Park Lots were valued at only fifteen dollars per acre. In 1815 Governor Cass purchased five hundred acres of land, now known as the "Cass Farm," for \$12,000. In 1816 the southwest corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues, with a frontage of forty feet on Jefferson Avenue by one hundred on Woodward Avenue, was sold for \$2,010. In November, 1816, Lot 49, 40x80 feet, on the northwest corner of Griswold and Woodbridge Streets, was sold to B. Stead for \$11.90. In 1817 the University Lot, on the northwest corner of Bates and Larned Streets, eighty feet on Larned by two hundred and ten on Bates Street, sold for \$80. On April 15, 1864, it was bought by Farrand, Sheley, & Co. for \$22,010. In 1819 a large number of lots in the vicinity of the present City Hall were sold at auction by the Governor and Judges. Among the purchasers was Judge Sibley. After the sale Major Rowland said to C. C. Trowbridge, "A fool and his money are soon parted. Sibley has just been buying about twenty lots at seven dollars each, and I would not give him seventy cents each."

In 1829 David Cooper bought the lot on Michigan Avenue, for many years occupied by his residence, for \$200. On October 27, 1829, Robert Abbott reported that there were seventy-four city lots still unsold, which were then worth \$5,000, or an average of less than seventy dollars each.

On June 10, 1835, the *Journal and Courier* contained the following:

Buying and selling is the order of the day. Our city is filled with speculators, who are all on tiptoe. Several snug fortunes of from ten to twenty thousand dollars have already been made. Governor Cass has disposed of the front part of his farm, as far back as Larned Street, for \$100,000.

In January, 1836, real estate was very active, and over three hundred and fifty thousand dollars' worth of property changed hands. In February, 1836, one of the city papers said:

As proof of the rapidly increasing value of property in the city, ten acres of land, one mile from the river on the Pontiac Road, without any buildings, has been sold for \$10,000.

On June 15, 1836, several lots on Jefferson Avenue, near Cass Street, were sold at auction, bringing from \$300 to \$450 per foot front.

On October 18, 1836, lots on the Cass front, to the amount of \$190,000, were sold at auction, the water lots selling at from \$146 to \$220 per foot.

In January, 1843, the lot on the southeast corner of Griswold and Congress Streets was sold by the Bank of Michigan to the county for \$1,800, and on July 25, 1859, it was sold at auction to C. H. Buhl for \$12,550. The lot has a frontage of thirty-five feet on Griswold Street. In 1842 Colonel Winder bought ten acres of land on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and High Street for \$1,500. On May 28, 1846, forty-two acres were purchased

for the proposed Elmwood Cemetery, for \$1,858. A lot on Jefferson Avenue, nearly opposite the Exchange, fifty-two feet front by seventy feet deep, was sold at auction, February 17, 1851, for \$6,400, or about \$123 per foot front. The same year St. Paul's Church Society sold sixty feet front by one hundred feet deep, on Woodward Avenue, where the church then stood, for \$12,642, and four years later the adjoining property, on the south, was sold by the Presbyterian Church for \$50,000.

In 1848 and 1850 H. R. Andrews bought the ground on which the Detroit Opera House is located for \$6,500. In 1861 it was sold by the executors of his estate for \$23,500. In 1867 it was sold for \$50,000, and in 1868 Dr. E. M. Clark paid \$55,000 for the property.

The ground and building occupied by the First National Bank were sold at auction October 4, 1855, for \$24,000, one third cash, and the remainder in two years, without interest.

In February, 1860, the property on southwest corner of Griswold and Congress Streets, eighty feet front on Griswold by one hundred feet on Congress Street, was sold to C. H. Buhl for \$334 per foot front.

In 1862 Mr. E. S. Heineman bought the house and grounds on the north corner of Woodward Avenue and Adelaide Street for \$20,000.

In 1863 the five lots now occupied by the Central M. E. Church were bought for \$8,600. In October of the same year the lot on the northeast corner of Congress and Randolph Streets, with a frontage of fifty-four feet on Randolph Street by ninety feet on Congress Street, with the building, sold for \$9,000. On November 11, 1863, two lots on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, near Wayne Street, twenty-five feet front each, sold for \$83 per foot front.

On July 10, 1873, one hundred and fifty-two lots at the Grand Trunk Junction were sold for an aggregate of \$55,455; and on July 18 ninety-two more lots were sold for the sum of \$28,110.

The lot on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street was sold to Albert Ives in September, 1876, for \$27,000.

The size of lots varies according to the fancy of those who make the subdivisions. The usual sizes are 30x100 and 50x150. According to the location, either business or residence lots sell at from \$10 to \$1,500 per foot frontage. Among the many persons who have laid out large tracts into city lots, Messrs. F. J. B. Crane, W. B. Wesson, Walter Crane, John Gibson, and J. W. Johnston have been especially prominent. They have enriched themselves, and promoted the interests of the city by their business sagacity, and it is largely owing to their efforts that so great a proportion of our inhabitants are freeholders.



PART II.

HYGIENIC.





## CHAPTER IX.

### THE CLIMATE OF DETROIT.

THE climate of Detroit very favorably impressed the early travelers. M. de Bougainville, who was here in 1757, says: "The atmosphere is of great beauty and serenity. It is a magnificent climate, having almost no cold weather, and only a little snow. The cattle stay in the fields all winter and find their living there."

All investigations indicate that the climate is modified by the surrounding bodies of water. Of late it seems to be more variable than formerly, but is seldom subject to such extremes of heat and cold as are common to the latitude. The mean of summer temperature is 67°; in winter the mean is 26°. A diary of the weather, kept in 1816, from the 24th of July to the 22d of October, or for eighty-nine days, showed that fifty-seven days were fair and twelve cloudy, and that on twenty days showers fell. A record kept at the fort for one hundred and five days, from November 15, 1818, to February 28, 1819, showed forty days clear, forty days cloudy, thirteen variable, and twelve cloudy, with rain and snow. In the winter of 1818-1819 the average temperature in November was 43°, in December 25°, in January 30°, and in February 33° Fahrenheit. Taking the years together, the mean temperature is about the same as that of Elmira, Albany, Portland, Boston, Buffalo, and Rochester.

The uncommon beauty and serenity of the autumns and the usual mildness of our winters have often been the subject of remark. The increased temperature, due to the extensive and open-water surfaces of this region, causes the snow to melt almost as soon as it falls. In many winters the snow has been hardly sufficient for good sleighing. A mild and open winter is ordinarily succeeded by an early spring, the proportion as to cold or late springs being about two to one. Cold, snowy winters are always followed by cold and backward springs. Our deepest and longest lasting snow usually occurs in February, which is also the coldest month. Winter often "lingers in the lap of Spring," and then, with a bound, leaps into the arms of Summer.

The region is noted for the clearness of its atmosphere, the intense blue of its sky, the brilliancy of its moonlight, and the gorgeous and glowing colors of its sunsets. Indeed, in these particulars, it not

only excels the Eastern States, but rivals the far-famed skies of southern Italy. We have in a single month more clear firmament, and of an intenser blue, than that land has in half a year. The autumn here is one of the most enjoyable of the seasons, affording a wonderful contrast to the dull, wet seasons of European countries in the same latitude. The latter part of November is usually so mild that it is known and enjoyed as the Indian Summer. True, the leaves are mostly gone from the trees, and nature would seem cheerless but for a dreamy haze and a springlike mildness in the atmosphere that more than atones for the lost glories of summer.

The climate is the driest in the United States, east of the head-waters of the Mississippi. The rains are quite equally distributed through all but the winter months, and they have only one sixth of the entire precipitation. Crops seldom suffer for want of moisture. About the end of September it is usual to expect a rainy period of some days' duration, known as the "equinoctial storm," but oftentimes no such storm appears. During midsummer violent rains of brief duration frequently come to cool and clear the atmosphere, and a feature peculiar to this locality is the rains that so often occur during nights which are preceded and followed by cloudless days.

In the months of December and February there is the least rainfall. From February to June there is a gradual increase. The mean fall of the spring months is 2.8 inches. In June, the month of largest precipitation, it amounts to 3.9 inches, and the mean of the summer is 3.1 inches. The mean for September reaches 3.3 inches; in the autumn it is 2.4 inches. The average yearly rainfall, for the period between 1840 and 1860, was 3½ feet. The greatest fall of rain was in 1855, it being 6 feet; the least was 2¾ feet in 1859.

As a rule, warm summers, if succeeded by dry, pleasant autumns, are followed by mild and open winters. Cold summers and autumns are ordinarily succeeded by cold winters, the exceptions being about one to two, and the probabilities are four to one that early springs will be followed by warm and pleasant summers.

In winter the prevailing winds are west or west-

erly. In the spring, for nearly half the time, east and northeast winds prevail. The winds vary from east to west and from northeast to south, seldom coming from the northwest. In summer southwest winds are most prevalent; east and west winds are also frequent, but there are few northwest or southeast. Autumn brings westerly winds, varying from southwest to south. Taking the yearly average, probably two thirds of the winds are southwest, west, and northwest.

Of course there are exceptions to all the above general rules, and some of these exceptions, gleaned from old records and letters, will astonish the "oldest inhabitant." Jonathan Carver states that in October, 1762, dense black clouds hung over the city, from which fell rain of a sulphurous odor, and of such dark color that some was collected and used as ink. The winter of 1779-1780 was the most severe on record. Horses and cattle died from exposure to the cold, and in the spring hundreds of them were found dead in the woods. On May 16, 1780, Colonel De Peyster wrote to Colonel Bolton at Niagara, saying: "After the most severe winter ever remembered at Detroit, this is the earliest we think prudent to venture a vessel to Fort Erie." In the spring and summer of 1782 the rains, the most violent ever known, washed away a large portion of the embankment of Fort Lernoult. Early in 1784 an extraordinary frost set in, extending all over this region. The oldest resident could not remember any such deep snow as that of the succeeding winter; in some places it was five or six feet deep, and caused great distress. As late as March 6 the snow was four feet deep. In Lake St. Clair, a mile from the shore, the ice was three feet thick, and it did not disappear until May.

The winter of 1811-1812 brought an earthquake in place of storms. Its first and most destructive manifestations occurred at New Madrid on the Mississippi. On December 16, 1811, it destroyed the entire village, which was located on a bluff, fifteen feet above high-water mark, sinking it five feet under water. Sand-bars and islands disappeared, lakes sixty miles long and one hundred feet deep were formed, and the air was full of sulphurous vapor. Up to December 21 shocks were of daily occurrence, and they were felt at intervals until late in February. They were especially severe about thirty miles below New Madrid, and were felt all over the valley of the Ohio as far east as Pittsburgh. They were especially noticeable at Detroit on January 22 and 23, on the 24th, at 7 P. M., and also on February 7, 1812.

In 1816, at Detroit, ice formed every month in the year. From the 14th to the 20th of April, 1821, eight inches of snow fell. The winter of 1823 was very mild. Flowers blossomed in the winter out of doors, and a vessel arrived from Sandusky on Janu-

ary 13. On May 1, 1824, there was a foot of snow on the ground. In 1826 the winter was so mild that grass is said to have grown a foot in January. November 12, 1827, was remarkable as being a very dark day. In October, 1828, there were extensive fires in the woods, caused by lack of rain, and lasting for two weeks. They began on the Huron River, and ran over a large portion of the State. It was impossible to see houses along the road. Articles exposed gathered a sticky residuum from the smoke. It was humorously said that a pig which one man killed became good bacon while he was dressing it. 1829 was a dry season, but the traditional "six weeks of sleighing in the month of February" were duly enjoyed. On December 4, 1833, there was no ice, and steamers and schooners were arriving and departing. February 22, 1834, there was a great gale of wind that blew down chimneys and unroofed houses. February 8, 1835, the mercury was below zero all over the country. The winter of 1838 was particularly mild. On January 8 the steamer Robert Fulton arrived from Buffalo. March 23, 1840, a snow-storm began which lasted eighteen hours, and eight inches of snow fell. In 1845 steamers arrived from Buffalo every month in the year.

In 1853, with the exception of a slight shower on September 14, there was no rain all the summer and autumn, up to October 21. Fires in the woods were numerous, and the fog in Detroit was disagreeable and dangerous, old citizens actually losing their way in the streets. The spring and summer of 1855 were rainy, and the wheat was generally damaged; the winter was quite severe. In January and February, 1856, there was continuous sleighing. In the fall of 1856 and the winter of 1857 the public were amused with the prophecies of W. W. Ryan in regard to the weather. On January 27 he gave a lecture at the City Hall. In 1859 there was frost every month, and especially heavy frosts on the 4th and 10th of June and the 3d and 4th of July did great damage to fruits and vegetables. January 1, 1864, there was a sudden fall in temperature from 10° above freezing point on December 31 to 20° below on January 1. The summer of 1865 was one of the hottest for many years, and much rain fell; the Indian Summer, extending all through November, was particularly warm. From the 19th to the 20th of January, 1866, the temperature fell 60°. On the 2d and the 4th of May, 1867, there was a frost. On the 1st and the 2d of March, 1868, immense quantities of snow fell, almost stopping travel. Other snow-storms came on the 2d, 3d, 4th, 7th, 18th, and 25th of April; in fact, all through the month, and all through May, there were frosts, which were especially noticeable on the 18th. On April 12, 1869, there was a light fall of snow, and on the next day a heavy snow-storm. On October 23, while the trees were in full foliage, six inches of snow fell, and many trees



were broken with its weight. On April 26, 1870, over one hundred vessels were waiting at the St. Clair Flats for the ice to move out of the channel, where it was fully ten feet in height.

On April 20, 1871, ice one fourth of an inch in thickness formed at night; and on August 17, 18, and 19 there were heavy frosts. No rain had fallen for a long time, and it was very dry. In September and October there were extensive fires in Michigan and the West, followed by the great fire in Chicago. December 23, 1871, there was a severe wind-storm. The winter which followed was very severe.

April 13, 1872, occurred a storm of wind, which did much damage to vessels and poorly built houses.

January 29, 1873, was the coldest day of the season, the mercury ranging from 18° to 35° below zero. April 3 two inches of snow fell. On December 4 a wind-storm did much damage, blowing down chimneys and signs and unroofing houses.

April 5, 1874, snow fell sufficient for good sleighing, and on May 7 ice formed. The next month, on June 28, the mercury was 98° in the shade.

On March 3, 1875, snow fell fifteen inches on a level. On June 27 there was an occurrence entirely unusual. About 6 P. M. a whirlwind commenced near the corner of Ash and Williams Streets, and made its way across Grand River Avenue, a distance of nearly a mile, sweeping a track fully one hundred and fifty feet wide, destroying thirty-three small buildings and injuring twenty-eight others. Two persons were killed and ten slightly injured.

March 20, 1876, there was a severe snow-storm. July 5, there was a very heavy wind; trees were uprooted, carriages and wagons overturned, vessels dragged their anchors, and the ferry-boats were compelled to stop running. In December ice

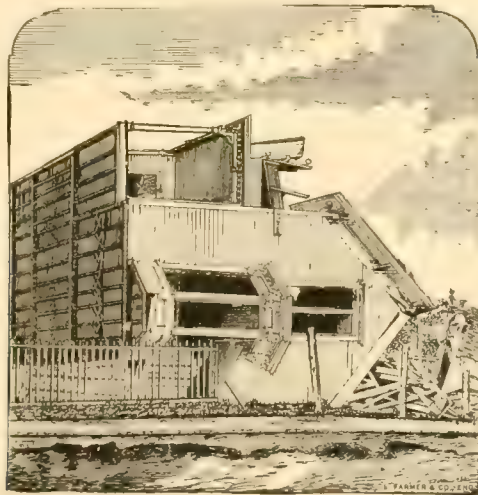
twelve inches in thickness was formed in the river. On the 15th and 16th, there was a very severe wind, and the snow and ice were piled up in great masses in front of the city.

On January 15, 1877, there was a heavy snow-storm, which for a time stopped all travel. February 7 was extraordinarily warm, and on March 20 there was a sharp snow-storm, accompanied by thunder and lightning. It so affected the electrical apparatus in connection with the City Hall bell that at every flash the bell struck one.

In 1878 no ice formed until February 9. There was no snow until February 11, and boats kept on running. For a week in the July following, the mercury ranged from 90° to 100°. On July 1 there was a very heavy thunder-storm and much rain.

In January and February, 1879, there were no frosts, but on the 6th and the 17th of June this remissness of the winter was atoned for. On July 10 there was an immense fall of rain, flooding the sewers and filling cellars. On August 1 hailstones as large as walnuts fell in great quantities; during the last week in January, 1881, and the first two weeks in the February following, we had clear weather and sunshine every day, and the ground was entirely free from snow.

The first two weeks of February, 1883, were in marked contrast; there were several inches of snow, and the trees during the entire period were covered with sleet and ice. During the night of Monday, May 21, there was a heavy wind, accompanied with rain, which turned to hail and snow the next morning, the storm continuing at intervals all the day. On the night of September 8 there was a heavy frost, which did great damage to fruits and vegetables.



SPECIMEN OF TORNADO WORK (From photograph.)

## CHAPTER X.

### DISEASES.—DOCTORS.—MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

#### DISEASES.

DETROIT cannot be recommended as the paradise of physicians. The general mildness of the climate, the pure breezes from the river and lake, the complete system of drainage, for which there are exceptional facilities, the inexhaustible supply of superior water, the abundance and variety of fish, meat, fruits, and vegetables in its markets, the favorable sanitary conditions, resulting from our wide and well-kept streets, the enlightened and efficient efforts of the Health Officers and Sanitary Police, the almost entire absence of tenement houses, and the fact that a large majority of the inhabitants own their homes, are all to be taken into account in explaining its fortunate condition as one of the most healthy cities in the world.

In cases of disease, these advantages are favorable to the physicians, making their prescriptions more effective and increasing the average of cures. The doctors thus get full credit for their skill, and this fact, added to other desirable features, makes the city attractive to physicians as a place of residence, notwithstanding its general healthfulness.

During the last forty years the prevailing diseases have been malarial fever, rheumatism, pneumonia, choleraic affections, croup, and pleurisy. There have also been occasional visitations of the ordinary epidemic and contagious diseases, such as influenza, measles, scarlet-fever, small-pox, etc., and within twenty years typhoid, or rather typho-malarial fevers and diphtheria have been added to the above list, which, it will be observed, embraces only the diseases common to temperate climates.

Detroit has an advantage over other ordinarily healthy cities in the same latitude, in that these diseases, when they occur, are exceptionally mild in type. The yearly death-rate averages only about twenty for every 1,000 persons. The total number of deaths reported in 1880 was 1,074; in 1881, 1,709; in 1882, 2,712; and in 1883, 2,957.

Old records show that in 1703 the small-pox made severe inroads upon the infant colony. It is also undoubtedly true that the first American settlers suffered much from fever and ague, and whiskey, as an antidote, was freely used by almost every one.

In course of time quinine was substituted, and this, combined with other remedies, was first administered under the name of Dr. Sappington's Pills.

In the fall and winter of 1813 a severe epidemic prevailed in General Harrison's army. Hundreds of soldiers died, and were buried near the fort. The removal of their remains in 1826, at the time the Military Reserve was laid out into lots, was doubtless one of the causes of the illness of that year which carried away H. J. Hunt, A. G. Whitney, and other prominent citizens.

The first serious epidemic among citizens occurred in 1832, and in anticipation of its coming the Board of Health, on June 25, issued printed instructions for the prevention and cure of the cholera, including lists of medicines and prescriptions for children and adults. The mayor's proclamation, appended to these instructions, forbade vessels from any other port to approach within a hundred yards, or to land any person until after an examination by a health officer.

On July 4 the steamer *Henry Clay* arrived; she was on her way to Chicago with three hundred and seventy soldiers for the Black Hawk War, under command of Colonel Twiggs. On July 5 one of the soldiers died of cholera, and the vessel was immediately ordered to Hog Island. From there she went on her way, but the disease attacked so many of the troops that it was useless for the vessel to proceed, and she was compelled to stop at Fort Gratiot. From there the soldiers began to make their way to Detroit, but many of them died on the road, and were devoured by wild beasts; only one hundred and fifty reached the city, arriving here about July 8. They then embarked on the steamboat *Wm. Penn*, but the disease compelled them to leave the vessel, and they went into camp at Springwells, where they remained until the scourge had expended its force.

Meanwhile, on July 6, two citizens died of the disease, and a panic was at once created. Many persons left their business and fled from the city. In the country the excitement was even greater than at Detroit. On the arrival of the mail-coach at Ypsilanti, the driver was ordered by a health officer to

stop, that an examination of passengers might be made. The driver refusing, his horses were fired on; one was killed, and the driver himself had a narrow escape. At other places fences were built across the roads, and travelers were compelled to turn back. At Rochester persons from Detroit were turned out of the hotel and their baggage thrown after them, and the bridges were torn up to prevent persons from entering the village. At Pontiac a body of men were armed, and sentinels were stationed on the highway to prevent ingress. One of the citizens of this latter place, Dr. Porter, came here to investigate the disease, but on his return he was refused admittance to his own home and compelled to revisit our city. In Detroit the Board of Health issued regular bulletins, and the court and jury-rooms in the old capitol were used for hospital purposes. By August 15 the epidemic was practically over. The deaths, ninety-six in number, could be traced in most instances to intemperance and carelessness.

Two years later the disease again appeared, and this time with added horrors. It began its work of destruction the first of August, and continued till the last of September. The greatest number of deaths in any one day was sixteen. In twenty days there were one hundred and twenty-two deaths from cholera, and fifty-seven from other causes. Ninety-five of these victims were strangers. Seven per cent of the population died in a month. The oldest and best citizens, as well as those comparatively unknown, were numbered among the dead. Business was hardly thought of. The air appeared unusually oppressive, and to purify it large kettles of pitch were burned at night in front of various houses, and at intervals along the streets; the burial rite was shortened; and persons were not allowed to enter or leave the city without inspection and due delay. It had been the custom to toll the bell on the occasion of a death, but the tolling became so frequent that it increased the panic, and was therefore discontinued.

Mayor Trowbridge was especially active. Day after day he visited the hospital, and in many ways cared for the sick, most honorably fulfilling his duties as the chief magistrate of the city in its time of greatest need. A nurse corps was organized, and among those who gave special and personal attention to the patients were Drs. Whiting, Rice, and Chapin, Peter Desnoyers, Z. Chandler, John Farmer, and W. N. Carpenter.

Some of the patients were saved by the care of volunteer attendants after they had been given up by the regular physicians. In the case of one man thus given over, Mr. Farmer asked if he might give the man some "No. 6." The answer was "Yes; give him arsenic if you want to,"—meaning that the

man's case was hopeless. Some "No. 6" was administered; the man's pulse returned, he got better, and in three days was up and at his work.

Tall, strong, brave Father Martin Kundig outshone and outdid all others by his tireless devotion to the sick and the dying. Soon after the cholera made its appearance, Father Kundig bought the old Presbyterian Church, which had just been moved to the northwest corner of Bates Street and Michigan Grand Avenue, and divided it into two apartments, for male and female patients respectively. Out of four rows of pews, every second one was removed, and his hospital was ready. A one-horse ambulance was then prepared, and morning after morning, night after night, he went here and there, gathering in the sick and taking them to the refuge which combined sanctuary and hospital. He was so much of the time among the patients that he was avoided on the streets lest he should spread the contagion. Dying patients, as they passed away, committed their children to his care, and the trust was faithfully administered. The Legislature, on March 18, 1837, voted him \$3,000 in acknowledgment of his services; but, as is shown elsewhere, he was never fully reimbursed for the expenses he incurred.

Father Kundig was ably seconded by the Catholic Female Association and by the Sisters of St. Claire. Mr. Alpheus White also rendered efficient aid, not only neglecting his business himself, but giving also the time of his employees.

In June, 1849, the reappearance of the cholera was feared, and the following notice appeared in the daily papers:

#### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Friday, the 1st inst. having been appointed by his Honor, the Mayor, a day of prayer, fasting, and thanksgiving, in view of an impending and terrible yet dreaded epidemic, the Public Schools of the city will therefore be dismissed for that day.

J. B. FROST,  
CITY CLERK.

At this time the citizens turned out in force to clean up the city and to see that all nuisances were abated. The Common Council, at the suggestion of the Board of Health, passed an ordinance forbidding the sale of fresh fish, oysters, fruits, vegetables, veal, or pork. On July 9 the first death took place. July 16 there were three deaths. July 18 there were four, and on the 19th there were ten cases of cholera. On the 23d three died, and on the 25th seven deaths were reported. The mortality continued to increase, the aggregate of interments for the month being seven hundred and eighty-one. The average of deaths from cholera was twelve per day, and on several days the number of deaths ranged from thirty-five to forty. From the 1st to the 20th of August the number of deaths was two hundred and eighty.



The scourge, at this time, was a national one, and by proclamation of President Taylor the first Friday in August was observed as a day of fasting and prayer. Soon after this the mortality decreased, and on August 22 a Committee of the Council, appointed to make a daily report, was discharged, and the ordinance prohibiting the sale of certain fruits, meats and vegetables was rescinded. On August 25 the disease again broke out, raged with virulence until the early part of September, and then gradually subsided. Its last victim died on September 12.

In 1854 the pestilence again visited the city, and the papers made daily appeals to citizens to "sprinkle lime." It made its appearance in the latter part of May. In June the number of deaths averaged two or three per day. In July the number of deaths from all causes was two hundred and fifty-nine, a majority being reported as from cholera. During August the scourge disappeared.

#### DOCTORS.

"Medicine men" are no modern innovation. The red men of the forest used long words and mysterious decoctions long before the French *chirurgiens* came. The Wa-be-no, a secret society of Indian prophets, or medicine men, once held its annual meeting near Springwells, and their mystic incantations and incomprehensible compounds formed a fitting prelude to the cabalistic signs and abbreviated Latin of their regular and irregular successors.

The old records of St. Anne's Church contain the names, not only of the *curés*, but of the healers as well, and as early as May 9, 1710, the name of M. Henry Bellisle, *Chirurgien*, was inscribed therein. The names of others appear, on the following dates: November 26, 1715, M. Jean Baptiste Forster; January 20, 1720, M. Pierre Jean Chapaton, Jr. February 8, 1755, the name of Gabriel Christopher Legrand, "Surgeon-Major of the Troops," appears. The records also show that, as a titled surgeon, he outranked any of his predecessors or successors. He was the "son of Gabriel Louis Legrand, Esq., Sieur de Sintre, Viscount de Mortoin, Chevalier of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, and of Henriette Catharine de Cremay."

A return of January 12, 1761, by George Croghan, of persons employed by the Government at Detroit, contains the name of "Doctor Antoney," at "five shillings per day." This is undoubtedly meant for the name of Dr. George C. Anthon. He came to Detroit on November 29, 1760, with Major Rogers, and was the sole medical officer of the post. The troops of the army and navy, the inhabitants, and the Indians, all alike in turn were patients of this gifted physician. He resigned on August 4, 1786. In 1780 the name of Dr. William Menzies appears.

The earlier physicians carried medicines and little scales, weighing out their prescriptions at the houses of their patients, and their long cues, powdered hair, and ruffled shirt-fronts enforced the respect which their profession commanded. In his relation to their personal well-being, the doctor often comes to be esteemed and revered among men as much as the pastor. His touch and his tread become known and loved, and his questions and his quassia even are longed for. The names of some of the physicians of the past are "as ointment poured forth," and their memory lingers like the perfume of cedars; strength and grace were theirs. Among the most widely known of the physicians of former days were the following:

William McCroskey, William Brown, Stephen C. Henry, J. L. Whiting, Marshall Chapin, Douglas Houghton, E. Hurd, Zina Pitcher, A. L. Porter, R. S. Rice, Shelomith S. Hall, A. R. Terry, George B. Russell, Abraham Sager, J. B. Scovel, L. F. Starkey, Robert McMillan, T. B. Clark, E. A. Theiller, H. P. Cobb, L. H. Cobb, E. G. Desnoyers, Francis Breckenridge, Justin Rice, Linus Mott, J. H. Bagg, E. W. Cowles, Pliny Power, Moses Gunn, J. C. Gorton, E. Batwell, C. S. Tripler, C. N. Ege, Ira M. Allen, J. M. Alden, David Inglis, E. H. Drake, George Bigelow, E. M. Clark, A. L. Leland, J. J. Oakley, Isaac S. Smith, N. D. Stebbins, S. B. Thayer, S. M. Axford, Rufus Brown, D. Day, E. Kane, A. B. Palmer, L. C. Rose, M. P. Stewart, S. G. Armor, A. S. Heaton, and D. O. Farrand.

The physicians now resident in Detroit are located conveniently all over the city. Many of them are established on and near Lafayette Avenue, and those desiring treatment by any of the popular "pathies" of the day can be accommodated.

Two Medical Colleges graduate a large number of students every year, several excellent hospitals afford exceptional clinical advantages, and a number of valuable medical journals are published in the city.

#### MEDICAL SOCIETIES.

While the doctors have often been enabled to keep their patients alive, their own societies have over and again died for want of care and because of improper treatment. It is evidently easier to compound drugs than to harmonize the views of members of the profession, and a diagnosis of some "Society" cases would perhaps reveal symptoms of mental poisoning.

The first society was authorized by an Act of the Legislative Council of June 14, 1819. Under this Act the physicians and surgeons of the Territory were authorized to meet in Detroit on July 3, 1819, to form a medical society.

The Act also provided for the formation of county societies, who were authorized to examine persons

seeking to practice, and to grant diplomas. A fee of \$10 was to be paid for each diploma, and without such diploma no one might practice. Disaster of some kind soon terminated the existence of these organizations. In 1839 the Michigan Medical Society was in existence, with D. O. Hoyt as president and E. W. Cowles as secretary. A few years later the Sydenham Medical Society was organized. It ceased in 1848. The Wayne County Medical Society was organized in May, 1866, and lived for ten years. It was then disbanded, and on August 17, 1876, a new society by the same name was organized. William Brodie, president, and W. H. Rouse, secretary, have served from its organization.

A Wayne County Homœopathic Institute was organized July 3, 1868, and continued in existence for ten years. It was succeeded, in 1878, by the Homœopathic College of Physicians and Surgeons, organized October 21, 1878, and incorporated on January 20, 1879. The presidents and recorders of this institute have been as follows: Presidents,—1878–1881, F. X. Spranger; 1881, C. C. Miller; 1882, R. C. Olin; 1883, J. McGuire; 1884, Phil. Porter. Recorders,—1878–1883, J. G. Gilchrist; 1883–, J. M. Griffin. Since April, 1880, it has maintained a Free Dispensary, which is a con-

tinuation of a Free Homœopathic Dispensary organized by a number of ladies in 1876.

The Detroit Academy of Medicine was organized on September 18, 1869, at the office of Richard Inglis. The officers have been as follows: Presidents,—1869, Richard Inglis; 1870, E. W. Jenks; 1871, H. F. Lyster; 1872, James F. Noyes; 1873, Henry A. Cleland; 1874, E. L. Shurly; 1875, C. B. Gilbert; 1876, George P. Andrews; 1877, Leartus Connor; 1878, A. B. Lyons; 1879 and 1880, Theodore A. McGraw; 1881, H. O. Walker; 1882–, Judson Bradley. Secretaries,—1869, W. H.

Lathrop; 1870, A. B. Lyons; 1871, L. Connor; 1872, A. B. Lyons; 1873, Frank Livermore; 1874, A. B. Lyons; 1875, H. O. Walker; 1876 and 1877, James D. Munson; 1878, E. A. Chapoton; 1879 and 1880, J. W. Robertson; 1881, A. E. Carrier; 1882, Morse Stewart, Jr.; 1883–, A. B. Lyons.

The Detroit Medical and Library Association was organized October 4, 1876, and incorporated March 12, 1877. The officers have been as follows: Presidents,—1877, J. A. Brown; 1878, A. S. Heaton; 1879, E. L. Shurly; 1880, H. A. Cleland; 1881, T. A. McGraw; 1882, N. W. Webber; 1883–, R. A. Jamieson. Secretaries,—1877 and 1878, T. F. Kerr; 1879, F. D. Porter; 1880–, Willard Chaney.

## CHAPTER XI.

### CEMETERIES, — BURIALS AND SEXTONS. COUNTY CORONERS.

#### CEMETERIES.

THE cemeteries of the past and the present are naturally divided into eight classes, viz.: The old Indian burial places, the Military, Catholic, Protestant, City, Jewish, and Lutheran grounds, and the cemeteries of private corporations.

#### *Indian Burial Places.*

"They have put the sand over him" was the common Indian expression when telling of the death of one of the tribe. One of the places where the Indian dead were buried was the Navarre Farm, more lately known as the Brevoort Farm. Both the village and the burial place of the Potawatamies were there, and the tribe deeded the entire farm to Robert Navarre on May 26, 1771. The deed said, "We give him this land forever that he may cultivate the same, light a fire thereon, and take care of our dead; and for surety of our word we have made our marks, supported by two branches of wampum." At various times since the deed was made the march of improvement and the shovel of the Milesian have seriously disturbed the remains of the dusky forms there buried. In 1867, while Woodbridge Street was being graded, twenty-five or thirty skeletons were exhumed. There were also found several pipe-bowls, together with tomahawks and flints in great number. Other remains have been found within the last few years.

#### *Military Burying Grounds.*

As early as 1763, and probably much earlier, the ground immediately in the rear of the present First National Bank was used as a military burial-place. After the battle of Bloody Bridge, or Bloody Run, the remains of Captain Dalyell,<sup>1</sup> and other officers who perished in that fearful massacre, were buried there. In 1847, while workmen were excavating for a building near the northeast corner of Griswold and Woodbridge Streets, skeletons and portions of old tombstones were found; and one stone was broken up and put in the cellar-wall. It is a sad commentary on the spirit of the age that there is scarce a grave or gravestone left, or even a record of the present place of burial of those who died at

Detroit a century ago. All, all, have disappeared! The tombstone of Hamtramck alone remains as a memorial stone for the thousands who passed away before him.

In 1813, and later, a portion of the grounds belonging to Fort Shelby, and even the glacis itself, was used as a burial-place. Seven hundred soldiers were buried west of the fort in the winter of 1813-1814. On October 31, 1817, Lieutenant John Brooks was buried on the grounds of the fort. There was a long funeral procession, and the services were conducted by Rev. Mr. Larned.

After the granting of the Military Reserve to the city, the street commissioner, on August 27, 1827, was directed to re-inter, in the new cemetery, the bones of soldiers which were exposed by grading about the fort; and a large number were removed. The ground was located between Michigan and Lafayette Avenues, and occupied a part of both blocks between Wayne and First Streets. In 1855, when Cass Street was being paved, many coffins were dug up, and excavations for cellars in that locality have frequently unearthed other old graves. In 1869 twenty-five bodies were dug up on Cass Street, and in 1881, while preparing foundations for a new block on the corner of Michigan Avenue and Cass Street, the remains of several bodies were revealed.

The little enclosure shown at the left in the picture of Detroit in 1796 is believed to have been a graveyard, and from a comparison of maps and plans it seems probable that the bones alluded to in the Detroit Journal of December 9, 1829, were from this little military burial-place. The Journal says:

The workmen employed by Major Schwartz in removing earth from premises adjoining the Mansion House in this city discovered a tombstone inscribed: Ensign John Page of 1st Regiment of Foot. Masonic emblems are engraved on it. The date is 1778.

What was done with the stone is now unknown.

#### *Catholic Cemeteries.*

The location of the earliest known burial-place is shown on the maps of 1749 and 1796. The records of St. Anne's Church state that on June 25, 1755, certain bodies were transferred from the old cemetery to the new one. This new cemetery was inside of the stockade, and covered a portion of the grounds of St. Anne's Church, then located on what is now Jefferson Avenue, between Griswold and Shelby

<sup>1</sup> Often written Dalzell



Streets. The records of St. Anne's Church give the names of a number of priests, commandants, and other persons of distinction who, at various periods, were buried even within the church walls. The stockade was enlarged just before the removal in 1755, and this seems to have been deemed a fitting time to bring certain remains into ground nearer the church. It is well known that many persons were buried about the old church, and there are living witnesses who, as late as 1818, saw graves occupying a portion of what is now Jefferson Avenue; and from time to time since then, as excavations have been made for sewers and cellars in the vicinity, remains have been uncovered. When the new town was laid out in 1806, the question of allowing the old graveyards to remain gave rise to much hard feeling, and for nearly a dozen years there was a quadrangular struggle between two parties in the church, Father Richard, the priest, and the Governor and Judges, as to the vacating of the grounds. The question was not settled until the arrival of Bishop Flaget, in 1818. The following transcript from St. Anne's records gives the date of removal of certain remains from the old grounds:

1817, the first day of May and the fifth of the same month, we, undersigned priest rector of St. Anne's, have made disinterment of a certain quantity of bones from the middle of the main street, where were formerly the old burying grounds and old Church of St. Anne. We buried these remains, with all the required ceremonies, in a square grave, in the middle of the new burying ground; this in presence of the undersigned, Etienne Dubois, and a great number of people.

Signed: ETTIENNE DUBOIS,  
GABRIEL RICHARD.

It was as a *quid pro quo* for these grounds that St. Anne's Church received the large tract on Larned Street, east of Bates Street.

An old memorial, dated April 22, 1807, addressed to the Governor and Judges, says:

About the year 1796 or '97 it was deemed expedient for the benefit and health of the inhabitants of the ancient town of Detroit (considering the great length of time that the small space of ground adjacent to the church has been used as a public place of interment) that a new burial-ground should be allotted to our congregation on the then public commons. Accordingly the ground which we now hold was picketed in, with the approbation of the corporation of Detroit, and the consent of Colonel Hamtramck, the military commandant of this place, under whose jurisdiction the commons was then in some measure considered.

The statements of the memorial are confirmed by a letter from Peter Audrain to Governor St. Clair, dated November 1, 1798, on file at Columbus, Ohio. It says:

I think it my duty to inform your Excellency that the commandant of this post has granted an acre of ground on the commons joining the town, to be used as a burying ground by the Roman Catholics. This grant answers a very good purpose, as the old burying ground joining their church and within the pickets is so full that it is a real public nuisance, and has been presented as such by several grand juries.

The grounds on Larned Street, thus obtained, continued to be used up to 1827, when the city gave the Catholics the use of one half of the then new City Cemetery on the Beaubien Farm.

#### *Mount Elliott Cemetery.*

This is located on the Leib Farm, and is bounded by German Street on the north, Macomb Street on the south, Mount Elliott Avenue on the east, and Elmwood Cemetery on the west. In 1882 it contained sixty-five acres. The first purchase of eleven acres was made on August 31, 1841. The cemetery is named after Robert T. Elliott, one of the original projectors and purchasers. His own interment, the first in the grounds, took place on September 12, 1841. From that day to January, 1884, the aggregate of interments reached about 25,765, not including the remains of 1,490 graves removed from the old City Cemetery on the Beaubien Farm in the fall of 1869.

The ground is laid out into about 6,000 lots, of which upwards of 4,000 have been sold at prices ranging from \$25 to \$300. Single graves are sold at a fixed price and the poor are buried free. The cost of the several purchases of land up to 1884 amounted to \$45,190, and nearly an



ST. ANNE'S CHURCH

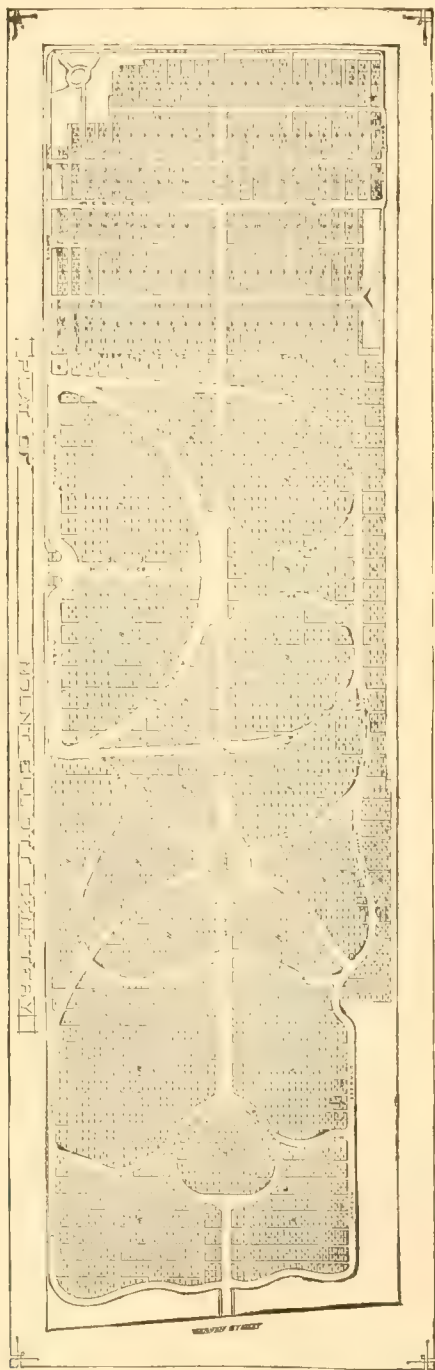
equal amount has been expended for improvements. The cemetery was opened in September, 1841, and was consecrated the same year by Bishop Lefevre. A second lot of ground was consecrated

by the same prelate on December 7, 1865, and a later purchase by Bishop Borgess on October 16, 1881.

A stone gateway was completed in September, 1882, at a cost of \$6,000. The cemetery was originally under the direct care of the bishop of the diocese. On November 5, 1865, it was incorporated, and placed in the care of twelve trustees, two each being elected from the parishes of St. Peter and St. Paul, St. Anne's, St. Mary's, Holy Trinity, St. Joseph's, and St. Patrick's. Of those first chosen only Messrs. Elliott and Heffron remain on the board. The Board of Trustees in 1883 was as follows: From the Church of St. Peter and Paul, Richard R. Elliott, Henry D. Barnard; from St. Anne's, Alexander E. Viger, Joseph B. Moore; from St. Mary's, Francis Petz, Joseph Schulte; from Holy Trinity, Jeremiah Calnon, John Monaghan; from St. Joseph's, ———, A. Petz; from St. Patrick's, John Heffron, C. J. O'Flynn.

When the ground was first opened it was placed in charge of P. Burns, who in 1872 was succeeded by John Reid. One of the chief points of interest is the grave and tombstone of Colonel John Francis Hamtramck, the first American commandant at Detroit. He was originally buried in the graveyard of St. Anne's, but in July, 1866, under the superintendence of R. R. Elliott, the remains were removed, placed in an oaken casket, and deposited in Mount Elliott. The grave is located at the intersection of Shawe and Resurrection Avenues. The inscription on the stone is as follows:

Sacred  
to the Memory of  
John Francis Hamtramck, Esq.,  
Colonel of the 1st United States Regiment of Infantry  
and  
Commandant of  
Detroit and its Dependencies.  
He departed this life on the 11th of April, 1803,  
Aged 45 years, 7 months & 28 days.  
True Patriotism,  
And a zealous attachment to National liberty,  
Joined to a laudable ambition  
Led him into Military service at an early  
period of his life.  
He was a soldier even before he was a man.  
He was an active participator  
in all the Dangers, Difficulties and honors  
of the Revolutionary War;  
And his heroism and uniform good conduct  
procured him the attention and personal thanks of  
the immortal Washington.  
The United States in him have lost  
A valuable officer and a good citizen,  
And Society an Useful and Pleasant Member;  
to his family the loss is incalculable,  
and his friends will never forget  
the Memory of Hamtramck.  
This humble monument is placed over  
his Remains  
by the officers who had the Honor  
to serve under his command—  
A small but grateful tribute to  
his merit  
and  
his worth.



MAP OF MT. ELLIOTT CEMETERY.

*Protestant Cemeteries.*

The earliest record concerning a Protestant cemetery is contained in the proceedings of the Board of Trustees for October 3, 1803. It says, "It is well known that the Protestant burying ground is in very bad order, and Charles Curry is requested to open a subscription for that object."

The ground referred to covered a portion of what is now Woodward Avenue, between Larned and Congress Streets, and was probably a part of the same grounds shown in the maps of 1749 and 1796. In 1818 it was known as the English burying ground, and meetings of citizens were held on July 18 and 25, to consider the necessity of enclosing the grounds; and on being petitioned to do so, the trustees resolved to enclose them, by tax if necessary. On July 26, 1819, a portion of this burying ground was granted by the Governor and Judges to the First Protestant Society. It was used for burials up to June, 1827, and then the city passed an ordinance forbidding its further use for such purposes. The remains of persons buried in the grounds were removed at various times as necessity demanded. A notice from the trustees, requesting the removal of the remains by friends, was published as late as February 5, 1851.

*City Cemeteries.*

The establishment of the first City Cemetery grew out of a meeting of citizens held on December 16, 1826, when a committee was appointed to report upon a site for burial purposes outside of the city. The Common Council then took action, and a committee was appointed to procure suitable grounds. On March 22, 1827, they reported that they had purchased of Antoine Beaubien two and one half acres for a burial ground, for which they paid \$500. At the same meeting the mayor submitted a resolution for the payment of the \$500 which had been borrowed from the Bank of Michigan. The purchase was fully consummated on June 1, 1827, and on June 19 the council appointed a committee, consisting of Recorder E. P. Hastings and Alderman P. J. Desnoyers, to divide the grounds into two equal parts, and these parts were thereafter designated respectively as the Catholic and the Protestant Cemetery. The lots had been laid out previous to this division, and when the dividing fence was erected it ran directly across many of the lots. This fact, however, proved of great practical convenience, for many families, who had both Protestant and Catholic relatives, bought these lots lying along the line of the fence, and buried their Catholic friends on one side and their Protestant relatives on the other; thus the sanctity of the ground was preserved, while in the same lot, and yet in two different cemeteries,

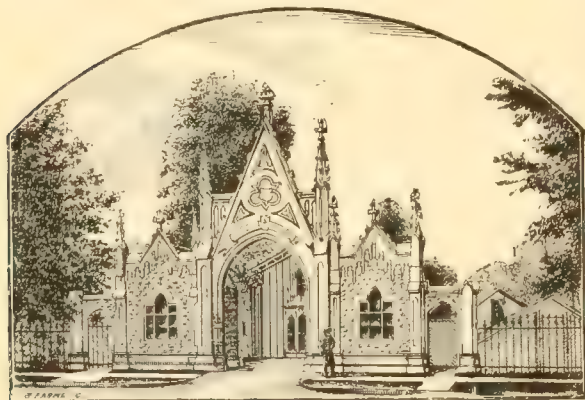
those of opposite faiths reposed in peace. On Sundays this place was a favorite resort. Being within easy walking distance, scores and hundreds of children and grown people, on pleasant Sabbaths, wandered about the grounds, reading and comparing the tombstone inscriptions. The first lots in the Protestant portion of the cemetery were sold at auction on March 26, 1828, and the money received was used for improvements. The grounds lay between Gratiot and Clinton Streets, and extended a little east of St. Antoine Street, bounded on the west by what is now known as Paton Street. This last street was then called Cemetery Lane, and extended from the Gratiot Road to Jefferson Avenue. In 1836 a gate was erected at the entrance on Jefferson Avenue, midway between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets. The lane was laid out in 1827, partially enclosed in 1836, and fully enclosed in 1843. In June, 1845, a petition was circulated to have it opened, but it was decided that the city had no rights therein. After 1855 no interments were allowed to be made in the cemetery, and in February, 1859, Mullett Street was opened through the grounds. A large portion is now designated as Clinton Park.

The second City Cemetery dates from May 31, 1834. The mayor on that day bought at auction, for \$2,010, fifty-five acres of the Guoin Farm; just north of the Gratiot Road, and now bounded on the west by Russell Street. The tract was deemed too large for a cemetery, and thirty-five acres were divided into lots and sold. A plan of the grounds was adopted on September 30, 1835, and the price of lots was fixed at \$10 for full, and \$5 for half lots. Originally the city sexton had charge of the grounds and sold the lots. From 1841 to 1863 sales were made by the city clerk, and after 1863 the comptroller was charged with the care of the plan and the sale of lots. On April 20, 1869, it was ordered that no more bodies be buried in the grounds, and on May 14, 1879, an order of the Circuit Court was issued vacating the cemetery. This gave the city full control over it for other purposes, and since then the work of removing the graves has gone rapidly forward. One thousand four hundred and ninety-three bodies were removed in 1880, at a cost of \$2,019, and buried at Grosse Point, a portion of the hospital grounds having been set apart for the purpose; in 1881 one thousand six hundred and sixty-eight additional bodies were removed, and during 1882 the work was completed by the removal of the remains of one thousand three hundred and fifty-seven bodies. The House of Correction and one of the Hay and Wood Markets occupy a portion of the ground; and, as opportunity offers, the city is perfecting its title to the entire cemetery by buying up the rights of lot-owners.



*Elmwood Cemetery.*

This beautiful cemetery lies in the eastern part of the city. The ground is of a light, porous nature, and from its natural conformation admirably adapted for the purpose. Parent's Creek, or Bloody Run, winds gracefully through the grounds and adds much to the attraction of the place. The money to purchase the first forty-one acres was obtained by



ENTRANCE TO ELMWOOD CEMETERY.

subscription. The land cost \$1,858, and was contracted for in the spring of 1846. On October 8, following, the cemetery was opened, and the next day, at an auction sale, the subscribers had their choice of the lots. Those of the subscribers who did not want lots, had their subscriptions refunded. The association was incorporated by special Act on March 5, 1849, and under the Act all moneys received from sale of lots, over and above the cost of the grounds, must be devoted to their improvement. The deed for the first purchase was dated July 10, 1850. The date and cost of subsequent purchases are as follows: August 26, 1851, 11 $\frac{1}{100}$  acres, \$1,200; December 6, 1851, Lots 21 and 22 of Hunt Farm, \$600; January 24, 1852, 2 $\frac{2}{100}$  acres, \$200; September 12, 1864, five acres of D. C. Whitwood, \$3,500; May 12, 1871, 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres, \$16,000. By the opening of German Street three and one third acres were left outside the enclosure, leaving seventy-eight acres in the grounds. In 1852 a tasteful and substantial monument was erected on the grounds designated as the Strangers' Lot.

The Chapel was built in 1855, and cost \$4,000. It is a Norman Gothic structure of quarried limestone, about thirty-four feet long by twenty wide.

The stone gateway, fronting Elmwood Avenue, at the head of Croghan Street, was completed in 1870, and cost \$6,000. The size of lots varies from 15 x 20 to 20 x 30; the prices in 1850 were from \$15 to

\$100 each. On January 1, 1884, there were about 3,500 lot-owners, and 55 lots were still unsold. The total number of interments at that date was 21,421.

The first trustees were A. D. Fraser, president; John Owen, treasurer; Henry Ledyard, secretary; C. C. Trowbridge, Israel Coe, and J. S. Jenness. On August 9, 1854, C. I. Walker took the place of Israel Coe, removed to New York. On July 16, 1861, D. B. Duffield was elected in place of H. Ledyard, and C. I. Walker became secretary. On June 14, 1862, Caleb Van Husen became a trustee in place of J. S. Jenness, removed from the city. On April 4, 1868, Mr. Walker resigned, and William A. Butler was then elected a trustee and D. B. Duffield chosen secretary. On January 22, 1878, R. P. Toms succeeded A. D. Fraser as a trustee, and in 1883, after the death of C. C. Trowbridge, his place was filled by the appointment of A. H. Dey. From the time the cemetery was opened until May 2, 1870, at which date the office was discontinued, Robert Bell acted as collector and agent of the trustees.

The superintendents have been as follows: Wm. Hudson to April, 1855; Thomas Matthews to April, 1856; and D. Gladewitz to August 5, 1868; William R. Hamilton was appointed September 3, 1868, and his successor, George H. Harris, on March 1, 1875. Mr. Harris resigned February 9, 1876, and on April 12, 1876, A. W. Blain was appointed.

*Woodmere Cemetery.*

This cemetery lies in the town of Springwells, four and one half miles from the City Hall, and occupies part of the Ship Yard Tract. It is bounded west



ENTRANCE TO WOODMERE CEMETERY.

by Baby Creek, a wide bayou, which extends within the grounds; on the south the grounds are bounded by Fort Street, and on the east by the Dix Cross

Road. Woodmere Station, on the L. S. & C. S. Railroads, is located within easy walking distance of the entrance. It is a coincidence worthy of passing notice that a locality known as World's End, on the river Rouge, is quite near the grounds. The name of the cemetery is a compound of "wood" and "mere," and is suggestive of its woods and waters. The grounds embrace two hundred and two acres, are exempt from taxation, well adapted for burial purposes, and capable of being made very attractive.

The association was organized July 8, 1867, and reorganized February 19, 1869, and in the fall of this last year the first interments were made. On April 6, 1868, the board authorized the construction of the entrance, and in 1869 it was built. On May 10, 1869, the following persons were chosen directors: John J. Bagley, E. W. Hudson, C. I. Walker, M. S. Smith, M. W. Field, Bela Hubbard, D. M. Richardson, G. W. Lloyd, Daniel Scotten, E. A. Elliott, William Phelps, Amos C. Hubbard, and George Kirby. At a subsequent meeting the following officers were elected: John J. Bagley, president; E. W. Hudson, vice-president; C. I. Walker, secretary; M. S. Smith, treasurer; Moses W. Field and Bela Hubbard, Executive Committee.

The officers in 1883 were R. W. Gillett, president; E. Y. Swift, vice-president; M. S. Smith, treasurer; C. I. Walker, secretary; with the following persons as additional directors: G. W. Latimer, E. Y. Swift, M. W. Field, Philo Parsons, B. Hubbard, J. Greusel, S. J. Murphy, R. W. Allen, and George Kirby.

The cemetery was formally dedicated July 14, 1869, when an address was delivered by C. I. Walker. The number of lot-owners up to 1884 was 1,487, and there were about 17,000 lots still for sale. The number of interments, exclusive of the 2,000 removed from the old City Cemetery, was 6,541. In November, 1868, the city contracted for about five acres, at ten cents a square foot, to be used for the burial of the city poor. The ordinary price for lots is from twenty-five to fifty cents a square foot.

The general rules of the cemetery are as follows: All erections known as head and foot boards are prohibited. All family burial lots and all single graves are sodded and kept in good order by the corporation without charge. Hedges, wooden trellises, and posts and chains are not allowed for the purpose of enclosure.

No corpse is allowed to remain in the public vault over one week, unless permission is obtained in writing from the president or secretary. F. W. Higgins is superintendent; office at the cemetery.

#### *Jewish Cemeteries.*

The Reform Congregation Beth El Temple, on Washington Avenue, opened a cemetery adjoining Elmwood about 1850. It was formally recognized

as a cemetery by the council on July 16, 1861, but no regular record of interments was kept till about 1870. It is now used only by those who own lots there; no new lots are sold. On April 5, 1873, the congregation contracted with the officers of Woodmere for the sole control of about three acres in Section F north.

In 1864 the congregation of Shaary Zedec purchased one and one half acres for cemetery purposes near the D. & M. R. R. Junction, for \$450. In 1882 half an acre was used by the congregation of Beth Israel, one fourth of an acre by the Detroit Lodge Keshet Shel Basal, and three fourths of an acre by the original purchasers.

#### *Lutheran Cemetery.*

This cemetery, containing ten acres, is located about three miles from the City Hall, on the left-hand side of the Gratiot Road, on the Meldrum Farm. It was purchased January 11, 1868, at a cost of \$2,600. It is controlled by the congregation of the Trinity Lutheran Church on the corner of Gratiot Avenue and Prospect Street. The price of lots is \$30. The officers in 1883 were, H. A. Christiansen, secretary, and C. H. Beyer, treasurer, with Christian Schroeder as superintendent.

#### BURIALS AND SEXTONS.

The use of hearses in Detroit dates from about 1830. Prior to their introduction, coffins were carried to the grave upon biers or bars, borne sometimes upon the shoulders, and often carried by hand. At the funeral of a person of wealth, the bearers were provided with long white linen scarfs. These scarfs were tied with linen cambric, which, according to custom, was used for the bosoms of the shirts which the bearers were expected to have made from the scarfs.

Formerly there was great carelessness in the keeping of the records by cemetery officials and sextons. At the present time permits for burials must be obtained from the health officer, and are issued only upon evidence within his knowledge as such officer, or upon the certificate of a reputable physician, or a coroner.

A city sexton was appointed as early as 1827, but the office was not definitely created until March 17, 1829. It was the duty of the sexton to superintend interments in the Protestant ground, and he was paid by the amounts received for his services, which were prescribed by ordinance. It was possibly at this time that

The doctor told the sexton,  
And the sexton tolled the bell,

as an ordinance allowed the latter fifty cents for "tolling." On September 18, 1829, the council was petitioned to prevent the further tolling of the bell,

and this part of his duties ceased for a time. In 1841 it was made his duty to report the names of all persons dying in the city, with the cause of death, and the name of the attending physician. More recently it was his duty to file the physician's certificate with the city clerk. He was also charged with the care of the grounds of the City Cemetery. He was appointed by the council on nomination of the mayor. From 1863 he had a salary of \$200 per year in addition to the amounts allowed to be charged for the burial of paupers.

By ordinance of 1870 the amount allowed was \$8 if buried in Elmwood or Mt. Elliott, and \$9 if buried in Woodmere. On an order from the Director of the Poor, it was the duty of the sexton to give any person, dying without means, or the body of any pauper or criminal, a burial. By a charter amendment in 1879 the office terminated with that year, and the duties were transferred to the Commissioners of the Poor. The following persons served as city sextons:

1827, E. W. Barnes; 1828-1833, Israel Noble; 1833-1835, George Combs; 1835-1841, I. Noble; 1841-1844, C. H. Eckliff; 1844-1847, R. C. Scadin; 1847-1850, James Sutherland; 1850-1852, E. Myers; 1852-1857, F. Deinecke; 1857-1859, P. Clessen; 1859-1861, A. T. Ray; 1861, Joseph Parkinson; 1862-1864, V. Geist; 1864, Neil Flattery; 1865-1868, Thomas Roche; 1868-1871, V. Geist; 1871-1874, George Heron; 1874-1876, R. Bronson; 1876-1878, James Hickey; 1878, V. Geist.

#### COUNTY CORONERS.

The office of coroner is as old as the Northwest Territory. Under Michigan Territory, by Act of September 13, 1805, the territorial marshal was constituted coroner. Act of November 3, 1815, provided that coroners should be appointed by the governor. Act of April 21, 1825, provided for their election on the second Tuesday of October for terms of three years. Under Constitution of 1835

the term of office was two years. By law of 1836 two were to be elected instead of one as before. The Constitution of 1850 made no provision for the office, and none were elected between 1851 and 1857. The Revised Statutes of 1857 revived the office.

In any case where death is sudden, and not to be accounted for on natural grounds, the coroner may hold an inquest. The fees are paid by the county auditors and are as follows: For viewing a body, \$3; for each mile traveled in going to the place, ten cents; for each subpoena served on witnesses called to aid in determining cause of death, twenty-five cents; for administering oath to witnesses, ten cents. Jurymen serving on coroner's inquests are paid \$2 per day. Six persons constitute a jury.

The names of the coroners, with their terms of service, are as follows:

1796, Herman Eberts; 1799 and 1801, John Dode-mead; 1803, Joseph Harrison; 1804, Joseph Wilkinson; November 21, 1815 to 1836, Benjamin Woodworth; 1836, B. Woodworth, A. S. Schoolcraft; 1837-1840, D. Petty, A. Y. Murray; 1840, A. Y. Murray, David French; 1841 and 1842, James Hanmer, James Gunning; 1843, James Beaubien, John Simons; 1844, W. W. Howland, J. B. Sprague; 1845 and 1846, Paschal Mason, Alexander Lead-beter; 1847-1850, John H. Hill, H. R. Nowland; 1850, C. W. Jackson, Alanson Parsons; 1851 and 1852, D. D. Hustis; E. Lewis; 1857, George Moran, Daniel Murray; 1858-1861, C. W. Tuttle, A. W. Sprague; 1861-1863, E. Lauderdale, C. H. Barrett; 1863-1865, J. W. Daly, Reuben Huston; 1865-1867, Timothy McCarthy, J. W. Daly; 1867-1869, P. B. Austin, J. W. Daly; 1869-1873, John Gnau, James Cahill; 1873, A. F. Jennings, J. S. Griffin; 1874, N. B. Rowley, J. S. Griffin; 1875 and 1876, N. B. Rowley, James Cahill; 1877, Peter Oaks, John Wilson; 1878 and 1879, Peter Oaks, Adam Schulte; 1880, A. Schulte; 1881, A. E. Carrier, J. D. Richards; 1882, W. Y. Clark, A. E. Carrier; 1883-  
M. Denne, J. Locke.



## CHAPTER XII.

### HEALTH OFFICERS.—DRAINS AND SEWERS.—SCAVENGERS.

#### HEALTH OFFICERS.

THE first mention made of a Board of Health is found in the Council Proceedings of 1831. The board was composed of Drs. J. L. Whiting and R. S. Rice; in 1832 Drs. Henry and Chapin were added; and on account of the prevalence of cholera, the aldermen also, occasionally, resolved themselves into a Board of Health. In 1837 fear of small-pox again led the council to institute a Health Board. Several physicians were appointed to vaccinate the poor, and on April 12 they were requested to organize for that purpose. In 1849 the fear of cholera led to the appointment of a Board of Health, consisting of Drs. L. H. Cobb, R. S. Rice, and Z. Pitcher. A board was also provided for by ordinances of 1861 and 1870. It consisted of the senior alderman of each ward and four physicians, appointed by the council, two of whom were required to be city physicians. The president of the Board of Police Commissioners, by virtue of his office, was a member of the board. Five members constituted a quorum; the city clerk kept the records. No regular meetings were held, but members were called together whenever it was deemed desirable. They were paid \$1.50 for each session attended. The board had power to do all things needful for the health of the city, but matters involving special expenditures required the approval of the council.

The ordinance of 1861 was not fully carried out until 1864, and the first appointments of physicians as members of the board were made that year. The physicians, other than city physicians, appointed under the ordinance were as follows: 1864, J. C. Gorton, C. H. Barrett; 1865, Z. Pitcher, C. Brumme; 1866–1871, Z. Pitcher, William Brodie; 1871, D. O. Farrand, H. E. Smith; 1872, W. A. Chandler, E. H. Drake; 1873, E. H. Drake, H. F. Lyster; 1874, C. C. Yemans, A. Barrowman; 1875, G. A. Foster, J. H. Carstens; 1876, T. F. Kerr, J. H. Carstens; 1877, E. Leach, A. F. Hoke; 1878, H. A. Torrey, E. Leach; 1879, G. A. Foster, E. Leach, P. P. Gilmartin, and Duncan McLeod; 1880, D. O. Farrand, Morse Stewart, and John Flinterman.

An entirely new organization was provided by the law of May 26, 1881. Under this law three practicing physicians are appointed by the council on

nomination of the mayor; the first appointees were to serve for one, two, and three years each, and then beginning with 1882, one was to be appointed yearly on the third Tuesday of June, for a term of three years. These physicians, with the mayor, comptroller, and president of the Police Board, constitute the Board of Health. The medical members of the board on June 1, 1881, were as follows: D. O. Farrand, appointed for one year, John Flinterman for two years, and Morse Stewart for three years. In 1882 the board remained the same. In March, 1883, on the death of Dr. Farrand, T. A. McGraw was appointed as his successor.

In 1881 the board appointed O. W. Wight as the health officer, at a salary of \$3,000 per year. Under his supervision the Health Department has obtained an efficiency never before possessed. All burial permits are issued from his office, and full statements of the age of the deceased, cause of death, name of attending physician, and place of burial are required to be filed with this officer. Monthly statements of these and other facts pertaining to the health of the city are regularly printed and issued. The Health Officer has the aid of the sanitary squad of the Police Department, and placards all houses where infectious diseases exist, using for cases of small-pox notices printed on yellow cards, for scarlet fever, red cards, and for diphtheria, blue cards. An oversight is kept of such premises as are placarded, and after the recovery or death of the patient, they are disinfected.

The scavengers and meat inspector are required to co-operate with the Board of Health, and legislation is hoped for that, if obtained, will secure pure ice, pure milk, proper ventilation, good plumbing, and freedom from obnoxious sewer-gas and coal-smoke.

#### DRAINS AND SEWERS.

An Act of April 24, 1824, gave the council power to provide for the construction of sewers, but the desirability of building them seems to have been for many years an unsettled question. On March 12, 1827, a committee consisting of Lewis Cass, John Biddle, J. Kearsley, D. C. McKinstry, P. J. Desnoyers, and John Mullett presented a lengthy report to the council, in which they said: "In regard to com-

mon sewers, doubts have been expressed respecting their effect upon the public health, yet we are inclined to think it would be expedient to make an experiment by establishing one in Woodbridge Street." In the light of facts that now exist, such a report signed by such persons seems curious indeed.

On May 1, 1827, it was determined to "make an experiment," and the council adopted the following:

*Resolved*, that the drain or ravine commonly called the River Savoyard, be deepened from the outlet into the Detroit River, through the farm of Governor Cass, to the line of the Military Reservation, with the consent of the proprietor of said farm; and that a drain in continuation thereof be extended through the said reservation in the alley between Congress and Larned Streets to its easterly termination.

This plan was carried out, and the timbers from old Fort Shelby were used to form the sides of an open sewer which followed the course of the stream. At that time, even the ditches in the streets were made and owned by private parties; and on June 20, 1828, the council appointed a committee "to confer with the proprietor of the ditch leading along Bates Street to the great sewer, with a view to purchase the same for the use of the city." Old records show that the city expended \$1,278, in 1828, in digging these open sewers or ditches. These primitive drains offended the eye and outraged the nostrils for several years.

But little real progress was made in building drains or sewers until May 20, 1835. A committee of the council then presented an elaborate report on the subject, and recommended the construction of what is known as the Grand Sewer. This was agreed to, and in December, 1835, the council offered a premium of \$100 for an acceptable plan for draining the city between the Cass and Brush farms. A plan was adopted, and in 1836 the first underground sewer was built, at a cost of \$22,607. It is still doing excellent service, and deserves its name of "Grand." Its route is from Beaubien Street on Fort to Randolph, through Michigan Grand Avenue to Bates Street, along Bates and Congress to Griswold, diagonally across Griswold to the alley between Congress and Larned Streets, along the alley to First Street, and down First Street to the river. It is constructed of stone, having side walls eighteen inches thick, with a brick arch of two feet spring. The bottom is paved with hard-burned brick. It is four feet six inches wide and five feet high in the clear; the average depth of the excavation is ten feet. In the main it follows the route of the Savoyard.

The sewer proved such a success that others followed, and from year to year the number has increased. For many years, however, there was no general system, and contractors were often careless, and ignorant of the first principles of drainage. It is a fact of record that during 1849 sewers in the

First and Fifth wards, and on Randolph Street, were so constructed that, when nearly complete, it was found the water, instead of taking the direction desired, ran towards the locality sought to be drained. In 1856 the great sewer in Woodward Avenue south of Congress Street was built, and for months afterwards immense banks of earth remained in the street as monuments of the stupidity and mismanagement of contractors and officials. Until 1857 all private sewers were built by individuals, of such materials and in such places as they pleased. The result was that many lots were without drainage, and others with only partial or defective drains. The city charter of 1857 remedied these evils by providing for a board of three sewer commissioners, to be nominated by the mayor and appointed by the council. They served without pay, and were originally appointed for terms of three, four, and five years, and then for five years each. More of system was now introduced; all sewers, public and private, were placed under their control and built by their direction, and no drain could be put in without their approval.

Sewers are called public sewers when built by order of the Common Council and paid for by public tax for general drainage purposes. These are almost invariably built in the streets. Lateral sewers are usually built in the alleys, and are paid for by special assessment upon the particular lots benefited, each lot paying according to the number of square feet it contains. The theory is that every lot is entitled to drainage; and on the petition of even one person, a lateral sewer may be built in order to drain his lot, and the adjoining lots must help to pay the cost. Persons desiring to connect a drain with a lateral sewer are required to pay \$1.00 for the privilege of the connection, which is made, without further charge, by the Board of Public Works.

By Act of April 13, 1871, the city was authorized to issue \$300,000 in bonds for the purpose of building sewers, provided the citizens' meeting approved. Under this law, in 1872, \$80,000 were raised by the sale of bonds, and the number of public sewers was largely increased. In 1874, on the creation of the Board of Public Works, the powers of the sewer commissioners were transferred to that body. By Act of February 18, 1875, the council was again authorized to issue \$300,000 in bonds for sewer purposes; and under the two laws of 1871 and 1875 bonds for building public sewers, to the amount of \$397,500, were issued. Both public and lateral sewers are built of brick; the connections from houses are generally of sewer pipe, although wood is sometimes used. The main sewers vary in size from 21 x 28 inches to 6 x 8 feet, and are from twenty to forty feet below the surface. Lateral sewers are generally of egg shape, and 15 x 20 inches.

The public sewer in Griswold Street, from Congress Street to the river, was built in 1877, by tunneling under the street instead of excavating from the surface, and was the first sewer so built in the city. The method proved advantageous, as travel on the street was not materially interfered with, and it has since been generally adopted.

The total length of public sewers built from 1835, to 1884, is 80 miles, and the cost \$2,056,872. The length of lateral sewers built since 1855 is 111 miles, and they have cost \$581,099.

The superintendents of sewers were, 1852, C. Jackson; 1853, Stephen Martin; 1854, J. M. Davis, Matthew Oliver; 1855, H. C. Moors; 1856, Isaac Finehart.

The members of the Board of Sewer Commissioners were as follows: 1857, C. Hurlbut, A. Chapoton, James Shearer; 1858, J. Houghton, C. W. Jackson, A. Chapoton; 1859, C. Hurlbut, W. Barclay, T. H. Hinchman; 1860-1863, W. Barclay, A. Sheley, T. H. Hinchman; 1863-1866, W. Barclay, A. Sheley, A. Chapoton; 1866, A. E. Bissell, A. S. Bagg, W. Barclay; 1867-1871, A. E. Bissell, Wil-

liam Barclay, A. Sheley; 1871, W. H. Coots, William Barclay, A. E. Bissell; 1872-1874, A. E. Bissell, Harvey King, W. H. Coots.

The following persons served as engineers of sewers: 1859-1862, E. W. Smith; 1862-1874, Thos. Ledbeter.

#### SCAVENGERS.

The office of scavenger was created by ordinance of 1852, which provided that a scavenger should be appointed yearly by the council.

By ordinance of 1855 several scavengers might be appointed, and they were authorized to charge eight cents a cubic foot for the cleaning of vaults and drains. In 1883 the legal charge was twelve cents. In 1864 that part of the business pertaining to the removal and burial of dead animals was first done by contract. Ordinances of 1863 and 1870 provide that, by paying one dollar and giving surety for faithful services, any proper person may be licensed by the mayor as a scavenger. They are under the direction of the Board of Health.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### WATER AND WATER-WORKS.—PUBLIC DRINKING FOUNTAINS.

#### WATER AND WATER-WORKS.

THE first settlers had no need for wells, engines, pumps, or reservoirs. The water along the shore was not defiled by sewers and refuse from shop and factory; instead of containing impurities, it washed and whitened the sandy beach and was everywhere as clear as a diamond.

Each farmhouse had its single rough-hewn log or plank projecting into the stream, and barefooted maidens, morning by morning, "walked the plank," dashed a bucket into the river, and with the rope to which it was attached drew out the water for their daily needs. There were no assessors to inquire how many the family included. "Shut-offs" were unknown. The supply was literally "as free as air," and whosoever would might draw or drink.

As the settlement grew, buckets gave partial place to barrels, therefore the wharf was used, and when the "Bostonians" came they brought "rules and regulations." One of the earliest Acts of the Board of Trustees was the passage on July 16, 1804, of an ordinance requiring each person taking water from the Merchants' Wharf to pay one dollar in advance for the privilege of so doing. This did not please the French and on August 6, the ordinance was repealed. After the fire of 1805 the Governor and Judges concluded that it was not safe to rely altogether upon the river for a water supply, and they undertook to provide public wells. On November 29, 1806, an account was presented by George Huff for "smithwork done at the pumps," and on December 3 following the governor was appointed a committee "to cause the pumps to be stored and painted."

An appropriation bill, passed by the Governor and Judges on March 20, 1807, contains the following item: "For completing wells and pumps in the vicinity of the court-house and prison, \$100 chargeable to Detroit Fund." Their records for March 28, 1807, state that the marshal is "authorized to complete the wells and pumps in the vicinity of the court-house by causing the said wells to be deepened, and walled with bricks or stones, and causing the said pumps to be put in complete order for use." One of the last named wells was on Jefferson

Avenue near Wayne Street. Wells were also provided on the commons back of the town, in the region of the square now designated at the Campus Martius. The digging of wells in this locality gave great offence to the people. Both cattle and persons fell into them, and on May 7, 1808, the Grand Jury presented "the wells on the domain as a dangerous nuisance." In consequence of this action, on December 15, 1808, the marshal was "directed to dispose of the pumps, stone and other articles which have heretofore been furnished for the wells on the commons." On March 7, 1809, W. McD. Scott presented an account of \$134.50 for expenses incurred in digging public wells, which was duly allowed. One of the wells with a pump was located on the north side of Jefferson Avenue between Bates and Randolph Streets. On February 3, 1819, Mr. Stead was paid \$30 for repairing well and putting in a pump. It was worked with a windlass, and was in use for several years. In 1828 the city paid \$2.37 for filling it up.

During these years water was frequently carried in buckets suspended from the ends of a wooden yoke, borne upon the shoulders. It was also hauled in barrels in the old two-wheeled French carts, and sold at sixpence per barrel. Two barrel were considered a load, and from them, as the carts jogged over the rough, unpaved streets, much water was distributed along the way.

The erection of water-works was publicly suggested by the trustees of the city for the first time on February 25, 1820, on which date a notice was published inviting proposals, to be made before June 1, for the exclusive privilege of erecting such works.

The first proposition, from John W. Tompkins, was received March 21, 1820. His offer was not satisfactory, and meantime the authority of the corporation to grant the exclusive right for supplying the city with water having been called in question, on June 1 H. J. Hunt was appointed to examine and report on the subject. His report was doubtless satisfactory, for further proposals were invited, and on July 27, 1820, the trustees voted to meet August 10, to receive them. The proceedings of the trustees do not indicate that any proposals were received

at this meeting, and on October 19 "\$20 was appropriated towards expense of digging a well in Jefferson Avenue already erected near Dr. William Brown's."

The subject of water-works continued to be agitated, and on June 1, 1822, a meeting of citizens was held at the council-house to consider a proposition from George Deming for furnishing the city with water, and on June 4 they resolved that "it is expedient to promote the enterprise of George Deming and his associates for supplying the city with water, and that upon equitable conditions we favor his having exclusive privileges for a certain number of years." The enterprise was "without bottom," or the resolution "leaked," for no water-works were obtained.

The next step in the history of our water supply was the passage of an Act on August 5, 1824, "authorizing Peter Berthelet to erect a wharf on the river Detroit in the continuation of Randolph Street and running to the ship channel of said river," provided "that the said Peter Berthelet, his heirs and assigns, shall at all times during the existence of the above grant, at his own or their own expense, erect, make, and keep in repair, at some convenient place, at or near the end of said wharf, next the channel of the river, a good and sufficient pump, at which all persons who may reside in the city of Detroit shall be at all times free of wharfage or other expenses, entitled to take and draw water for their own use and convenience; and for that purpose a free use of said wharf shall be given, for carts, wagons, sleighs, or other machinery to be used in drawing and carrying away the water." The dock and pump were duly erected, and the pump remained until March 19, 1835, when it was removed by the City Council.

The pump, although an improvement, was still an unsatisfactory method of obtaining water, and occasioned much complaint. The same year that Berthelet's pump was authorized, the father of Jacob S. Farrand, Bethuel Farrand, who was then engaged in the manufacture of pumps at Aurelius, Cayuga County, New York, learned of the condition of affairs, and conceived the idea of getting the right to erect water-works at Detroit. He came on foot to the city, and submitted his proposition to the council on February 16, 1825, and on February 19 a meeting of citizens was held to consider his offer. It met their approval, and on February 21 the council appointed a committee to conclude the contract. The next day they passed an "Act granting to Bethuel Farrand and his legal representatives the sole and exclusive right of watering the city of Detroit and for other purposes." Mr. Farrand went home, and in May, accompanied by Rufus Wells, he again arrived in Detroit. He at

once commenced operations, spending the summer in cutting and rafting tamarac logs from the Clinton River for the purpose of making pipes. Before the works were fairly established, Mr. Wells purchased Mr. Farrand's interest, and on March 31, 1827, an ordinance was passed "granting to Rufus Wells, or his legal representatives, the exclusive right of supplying the city of Detroit with water." A further ordinance, passed October 10, 1827, granted additional rights.

The pump-house was located on the Berthelet Wharf. It was a frame building, twenty feet square, with two pumps of five inches bore. By means of horse-power the water was forced into a forty-gallon cask, located in the cupola of the pump-house, which was forty feet above the wharf, from where it was conveyed by wooden logs to the reservoir located on Randolph Street, at the rear of the lot now occupied by Firemen's Hall. The reservoir was sixteen feet square, built of white oak plank, two inches thick and six feet long, caulked with oakum; it rested on a frame of timber sixteen feet high, was covered with a shingle roof, and had a capacity of 9,580 imperial gallons. A few wooden logs conveyed water through portions of Jefferson Avenue, Larned and Congress Streets. All the arrangements were very primitive; upon one occasion a wooden plug at one of the houses on Larned Street was carelessly knocked out, and the cellar was soon filled with water, and the reservoir nearly emptied, causing almost every pen-stock to fail. The company were required to put in service pipes, and for both pipes and water families paid but \$10 per year in quarterly instalments.

After a few years, other parties became interested with Mr. Wells, and in June, 1829, as it was evident that works of greater capacity were needed, the Hydraulic Company, as the association was called, received from the city a grant of the south end of Lot 8,—the second lot from the southeast corner of Wayne and Fort Streets. On this lot they were to erect a new reservoir, and bore for water, the idea having gained prevalence that water could be had more easily from a well than from the river. On August 6, 1829, The Gazette contained this item:

The Hydraulic Company of this city are boring for water on the site of the old fort, the highest ground within the limits of the corporation. They have penetrated one hundred and twenty feet and are still going on with their labor.

After boring a hole four inches in diameter to the depth of two hundred and sixty feet, one hundred and forty-four feet of which was tubed with cast-iron tubing, the pebbles and quicksand accumulated in the pipe, and early in April, 1830, the project was abandoned. The chief engineer of the company, at this time, was Mr. Failing, who seems to have been appropriately named.

The company now determined to again erect pumping works and resort to the river, and in view of the greater expense that they must incur, they sought to be relieved from furnishing service pipes and pen-stocks, to obtain an extension of the time during which they were to have the exclusive privilege of supplying water, and also to be released from the obligation of surrendering their works without compensation at the termination of their charter. After various meetings and excited discussions, their demands were granted, and in 1830 new works were constructed.

The reservoir, located on the Fort Street lot, was of brick, eighteen feet square and nine feet deep, enclosed with wood; it held 21,811 gallons. On August 4, 1830, the company commenced laying water-pipes from the river to Jefferson Avenue, just above the Mansion House; their new works went into operation at 2 P. M. on Monday, October 11, 1830. A large crowd gathered at the engine-house to witness the letting on of the water. The wooden pipes, put together with iron thimbles, lay just underneath the ground, and their course could be easily traced by the water which oozed out, the imperfect joints allowing it to leak at every length. Governor Cass, who with others was present to witness the letting on of the water, was called upon for a speech. Mounting a barrel near by, and casting his eye over the route of the pipe, he began by saying: "Fellow-citizens, what an age of progress!" No one then thought his words sarcastic. The pumping was done by a ten-horse-power engine belonging to the Detroit Iron Works, located on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Cass Street. The engine did double duty, supplying power for its owners as well as for the Hydraulic Company. In consequence of a defect in the boiler, during a whole week in November, 1831, no water could be pumped. At this time there were but two lines of wooden logs of three inches bore.

In 1831 an additional reservoir was constructed, adjoining the old one; it was built of oak plank, was forty feet square, ten feet deep, and held 119,680 gallons. The reservoir first built remained in use until 1839, when it was sold and taken down. The other one was used occasionally up to 1842, during which year the logs were relaid, many of them having been impaired by frost in the winters of 1830 and 1831. At the same time a twenty-horse-power engine was built, and located in a building erected for it on the north side of Woodbridge Street, between Wayne and Cass Streets.

The company supplied water until 1836, losing money each year, and hearing constant and well-grounded complaints that the water was neither clear, pure, nor wholesome, and very uncertain as to quantity. Finally a Committee of the Council was

appointed to examine the matter. They reported that the company had failed to fulfill their contract, and that their charter was null and void. After much discussion, it was decided that the city would buy the works, and on May 18, 1836, a Committee of the Council reported that they had purchased all the real and personal estate of the Hydraulic Company for \$20,500, the property to be surrendered June 1, 1836, and to be paid for in city bonds bearing six per cent interest, due on June 1, 1856. A special session of the council was next held on June 9, when it was

*Resolved*, that Noah Sutton be, and he is hereby appointed, as agent for this Board, to proceed to the cities of Pittsburg, Philadelphia, New York, to examine the water-works in those cities, and obtain all needful information in regard to the construction and operation thereof; and the said agent to be authorized and empowered to contract in the behalf of the corporation of this city for cast and wrought iron pipes for conducting the water into the city.

*Resolved*, that the sum of \$150 be appropriated for the defraying the expenses of the agent of the corporation, and that a warrant for that amount be issued on the Treasury.

A committee was also appointed to purchase a water lot above the city, upon which to erect works. On June 15, 1836, the recorder reported that they had "purchased from Major Antoine Dequindre three water lots in front of the Dequindre Farm, with a front of 350 feet on the river, for \$5,500." The work of building was begun at once, and on June 30, 1836, John Farrar was appointed to superintend and inspect the erection of the wharf. It is evident that there were some misgivings as to the success or desirability of the plan for obtaining water from the river, for on the same day the council proceedings show the passage of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, that David French and H. Wilmarth be appointed a committee to examine the several springs in Northville and Southfield, also others in the vicinity, to ascertain if a sufficient quantity of pure water can be obtained from them to supply this city, and the probable cost of conveying it hither.

On August 3 Mr. French reported that by a concentration of several springs in the town of Farmington an abundant supply of pure water could be obtained. Nothing further came of this report, and, in the light of later experiences, one cannot help wondering whether the members of the council had not been drinking something besides water when they adopted the resolution.

Meantime the newly purchased works continued to be used, and in 1836 an ordinance was passed "that, on application, water may be conveyed 50 feet from front line of lots to be kept flowing at least twelve hours out of the twenty-four, provided the corporation does not have to make more than 100 feet of new pipe to supply any one applicant."

In 1837 work was begun on the reservoir at the foot of Orleans Street. In 1838 iron pipes, the first



in the city, were laid on Jefferson Avenue, from Randolph Street to Woodward Avenue. In 1840 a contract was made with Charles Jackson and Noah Sutton to build an engine-house, lay nine miles of tamarac logs, four and one half of iron pipes, furnish a forty-five-horse-power engine, erect the iron reservoir, and finish its tower. The plan of the reservoir, or round-house, was copied by Noah Sutton from the old Manhattan Works of New York City. William Burnell was the contractor for the brick-work, which was completed in 1838. John Scott superintended the construction. The brick part was fifty feet high, surrounded by a wooden top twenty feet in height. The iron tank, twenty feet high and sixty feet in diameter, was located in the upper portion of the building, resting on numerous brick piers and arches. A narrow, crooked, and winding stairway, with a rough, wooden platform extending out over the reservoir, led to the top of the building, from which a fine view could be obtained; in the olden time a visit to this reservoir was one of the things to be enjoyed by all visitors.



OLD ROUND HOUSE, FOOT OF ORLEANS STREET.

The reservoir had a capacity of 422,979 United States standard gallons, and weighed one hundred and forty tons. It was in constant use until 1857 and in partial use until 1860. In 1866 the round-house was torn down. The work was begun on March 27, and the old land mark soon disappeared. Meanwhile the rapid growth of the city made it apparent that more extensive works were needed, and in anticipation of the erection of reservoirs outside of the city, a charter amendment of March 16, 1847, gave control over any works that should be established.

In 1850 an additional pumping engine of one-hundred-and-fifty-horse-power was set up. Even

with these additional facilities, the supply of water was uncertain, and in 1851 four acres of land on the Mullett Farm were purchased as a site for a new reservoir. This investment gave rise to much discussion, and in the winter of 1851 and 1852 the papers were filled with arguments and communications for and against proposals to sell the water-works to a private corporation. Finally, by ordinance passed February 24, 1852, the management of the works was vested in a board of five trustees, and a year later, on February 14, the same trustees, by Act of the Legislature, were constituted a Board of Water Commissioners. From this time the board had control of all the property of the water-works, which, on December 30, 1862, was conveyed to them by deed of the council.

The continued increase of the city and its prospective wants led the commissioners to dispose of the four acres on the Mullett Farm; and in 1854 they purchased ten acres on the Dequindre Farm, a mile and a half from the river, at a cost of \$7,363. This ground, the highest in the city available for the purpose, is twenty feet higher than the level at the corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues.

A new reservoir was begun upon this site in 1854. It was first used in November, 1857, but was not fully completed until 1860. It is bounded by Wilkins, Calhoun, Riopelle, and Dequindre Streets, and consists of two basins enclosed by a sloping embankment thirty feet high, composed principally of clay. The embankment is one hundred and three feet thick at the base and fifteen feet wide at the top. The outside is handsomely sodded. The basins were originally lined with brick. After a few months' use, heavier and more durable material was deemed necessary, and stone, with brick for a few feet at the top, was substituted. Steps lead from the northwest corner to the top of the embankment, upon which there is a gravel walk 1,003 feet long. The two basins are surrounded by a neat fence, and a flight of steps from top to bottom of the interior of each affords easy access for cleaning or repairs. The dividing wall between the basins contains a stairway leading to the shut-offs, so that water can be let on or shut off from either basin without interfering with the other. Each basin is two hundred feet square at the top, one hundred and fourteen feet square at the bottom, and twenty-eight and one half feet deep; and together they cover an area of 530 x 320 feet, or nearly four acres. The capacity of the two is 9,000,000 gallons. The water is forced in and distributed through pipes two feet in diameter. The total cost of the reservoir, aside from the ground, was \$116,287.58. A keeper resides on the grounds, and on week-days from April 1 to December 1, from 9 A. M. till sunset, and on Sundays from 2 P. M. to sunset, the grounds are open to visitors.

As the top is seventy-seven and one half feet above the river, it commands an extensive view of the northeastern portion of the city.

The various extensions and enlargements demanded increased expenditures, and the commissioners were authorized by Act of February 6, 1855, to borrow \$250,000, and an Act of February 10, 1857, gave power to borrow an additional \$250,000. In July, 1858, a new pipe was sunk in the river, the inlet end being one hundred and seventy-five feet from the wharf-line, and the quality of the water obtained was greatly improved.

In 1856 a new engine was contracted for, to be built in New York. It was completed and delivered, but failed to do the work agreed upon, and was rejected by the commissioners, who refused to pay for it. A suit was instituted against them, and a decision rendered under which the contractors recovered \$26,500. In 1862 a new engine was procured, which cost \$25,000. Again it became necessary to enlarge the capacity of the works, and on February 17, 1869, the Legislature authorized the

board to borrow \$250,000. A further Act of April 5 gave power to levy a tax of three cents a foot frontage on all vacant lots passed by the supply pipes, with power to sell the lots after a certain time if the taxes were not paid. Comparatively few persons paid the tax, and in June, 1876, the law was decided to be illegal, and all moneys collected under it have been, or are liable to be, refunded.

During 1870 many persons who lived adjoining the city petitioned to be served from the water-works, and in October the pipes, for the first time, were extended outside the corporation. In this same year the ever-recurring consideration of enlargement was again a prominent theme, and the question of an entirely new location occasioned much research and investigation. Various plans and locations were discussed by city officers, private citizens, and the Water Board. The Legislature, on March 8, 1873, gave the board power to borrow \$1,000,000 for the purpose of erecting new works, and the Act provided for the raising of \$75,000 yearly by direct tax, the surplus over the necessities of the board to be

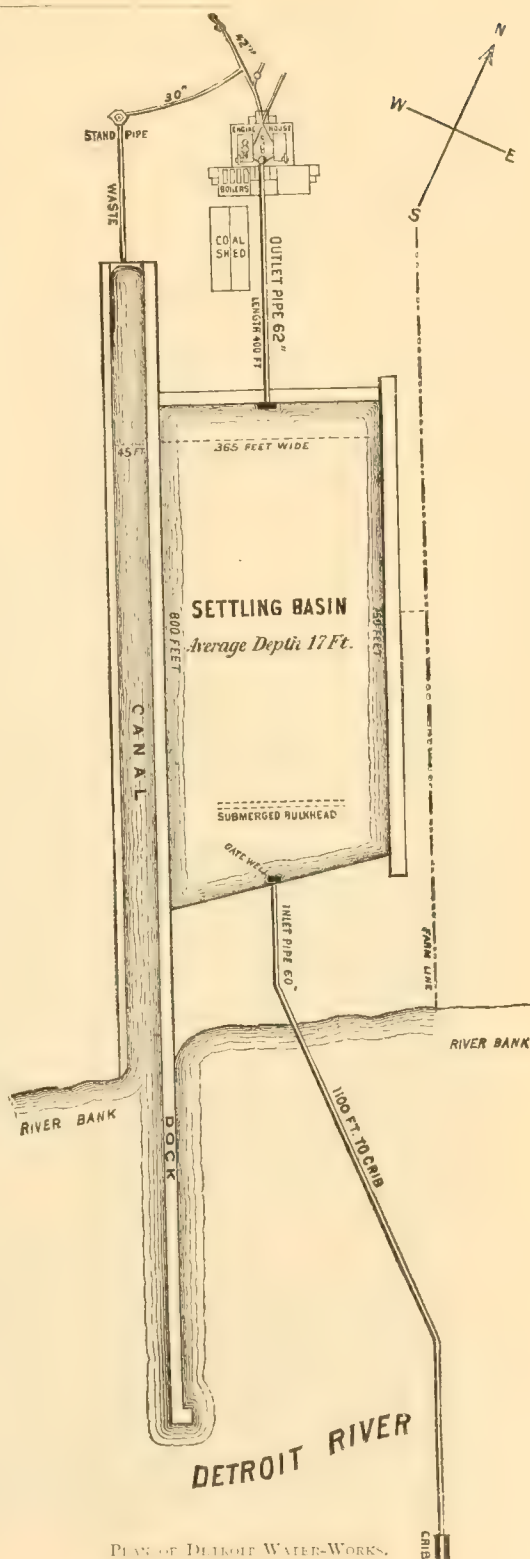


RESERVOIR AND EMBANKMENT BETWEEN RIOPELLE AND DEQUINDRE STREETS.

set apart as a sinking fund. A further Act of April 12, 1873, defined with much detail the powers of the board, provided for condemning private property for their use, and gave them power to erect and control works outside the city. In furtherance of plans for enlargement, the board, in January, 1874, bought seventy acres for \$35,000 of Robert P. Toms as a site for the new works. The land has a frontage on the Grosse Pointe Road of 967 feet and extends to the river, a distance of 2,715 feet; it covers parts of Private Claims Nos. 337 and 257 in Hamtramck, about four miles from the City Hall. The wisdom of the location was called in question, and Generals G. W. Greene and G. Weitzel were appointed by the mayor and the Board of Public Works to investigate the subject of location and of the proposed works. Their report was presented in August, 1874. They approved of the location purchased, and advised the erection of works substantially as recommended by D. Farrand Henry, the engineer of the board. The bill of General Greene for his services on this occasion was \$1,134 and that of General Weitzel, \$1,074.35. These bills were presented August 18, and ordered paid on August 24, 1874. The reasons given in favor of the new location were that the works would be beyond the reach of fire from adjoining premises, and would be accessible at all seasons of the year; the water would be obtained from a river channel seldom or never contaminated, and, by means of settling basins, could be freed from impurities. Proposals for constructing the settling basin, docks, and a short slip or canal were invited, and the contract was let to Messrs. Lacey, Walton, & Walker for \$106,130. Work was begun in December, 1874, the works were completed in three years, and on December, 15, 1877, water for the first time was supplied therefrom.

The inlet pipe is near mid-channel, in about twenty-seven feet of water, and is sunk at right angles with the current, with the grating side down stream; it is of wrought iron, one fourth of an inch thick, five feet in diameter, made in lengths of twenty-five feet, and extends eleven hundred feet into the river, where it is enclosed by a crib in twenty-two feet of water, the water flowing into the pipe from the west. The strainer is of pine lumber, the ends and one side eight inches thick, the top and bottom four inches thick. The extreme length is fifty-seven feet, width seven feet eight inches, height six feet. The grating, extending on one side the whole length, is of hard-wood slats.

The water is forced by gravity through the strainer, influent pipe, and gate-well into the settling basin, thence, intercepted by submerged bulkhead, into effluent gate-well, effluent pipe, and strainer wells to the pump wells, whence it is pumped into the forty-two-inch mains; these are so connected



PLAN OF DETROIT WATER-WORKS.

CRIB



that either or both can be used; they run by different routes, one 16,000 feet in length, the other 28,000 feet, to the supplying mains.

The settling basin is three hundred and sixty-five feet wide and the two sides measure seven hundred and fifty and eight hundred feet respectively. It varies in depth from thirteen feet at the channel or south bank to seventeen feet on the north or engine side at low-water mark; it is separated from the river by a natural bank of solid earth two hundred feet in width; on the other three sides there are plank walls supported by piles driven seven feet in blue clay; outside of the plank walls there are solid embankments of blue clay, puddled in by hand, from eleven to fourteen feet wide. On the west side the embankment, which is covered with plank, connects with and leads to the dock, which is nineteen hundred feet long and twenty-five feet wide. West of the embankment is a canal forty-five feet wide and seventeen feet deep. About seventy-five feet from the north bank of the settling basin is a submerged breakwater, which prevents a direct current from the inlet to the outlet pipe, and facilitates the deposit of any sedimentary matter. The basin has an area of something over six acres, and the pipe conveying the water from it to the well in the engine-house, like the inlet pipe, is six feet above the bed of the basin, thus allow-

ing all sediment to fall below the mouth of the pipe.

The upper portion of the grounds is occupied by coal-house, settling basin, and canal; the lower portion is reserved for the site of an additional basin, should it be required. The grounds adjacent to the street are graded, seeded, and ornamented with shrubbery and two small lakes; driveways lead to the engine-house.

The engine-house, of brick, stands nearly in the centre of the upper half of the grounds, eight hundred feet from the front line. The height of the building to the top of the main walls is forty feet, to the peak of the roof seventy-five feet, and to the top of the tower one hundred and fourteen feet. The engine-room proper is 93 x 69 feet, and is open to the roof. Two boiler-houses join the rear, and are each fifty-three and six tenths by forty-seven and four tenths feet inside measurement, with a height of forty feet. A space of thirty-seven feet between them is used as store-room, wash-room, and workshop. The brick chimneys on the outer wall of each boiler-room are five feet in diameter inside, and one hundred and twenty feet high. There are two compound-beam pumping engines, both designed by John E. Edwards, and each of them capable of pumping 24,000,000 gallons daily. A third engine of the same kind will be completed during 1884.



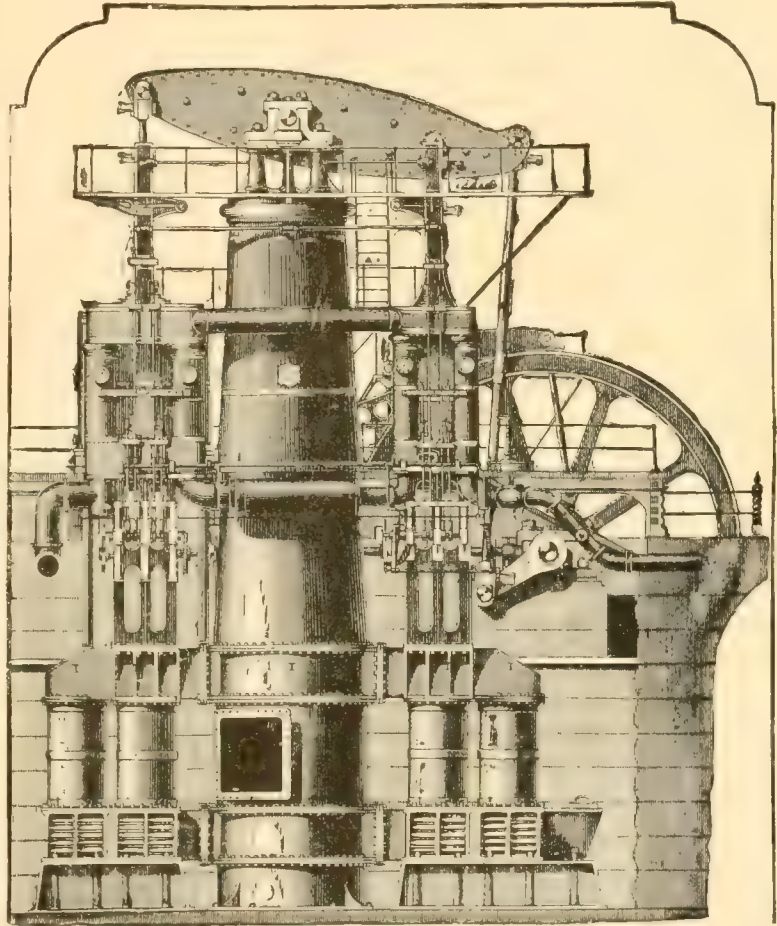
THE NEW WATER-WORKS ENGINE HOUSE, AND TOWER OF STAND PILE.

One of the engines was first used in 1877, and was built by the Detroit Locomotive Works; the other was completed in 1881 by S. F. Hodge, at the Riverside Iron Works.

The engine built by the Detroit Locomotive Works has a high steam cylinder, forty-two inches in diameter, and a low steam cylinder, eighty-four inches in diameter, with six-foot stroke. The beam is composed of six half-inch steel plates, twenty-five feet long by five feet six inches wide. The centre column, which supports the beam and forms the air vessel, is forty-four feet high, ten feet in diameter at the base, and seven feet five inches at the top. The total height from base plate to top of beam is fifty feet three inches. The fly-wheel is twenty-four feet in diameter, and weighs about thirty tons; the crank shaft is fifteen inches in diameter.

The engine built by the Riverside Iron Works differs slightly from that built by the Detroit Locomotive Works. The high steam cylinder has four inches more, and the pump three fourths of an inch more diameter. The beam of this engine is composed of four three-fourth-inch steel plates, twenty-five feet four inches long by five feet six inches wide, weighing 3,350 pounds each. The fly-wheel is twenty-four feet four inches in diameter and weighs nearly forty tons. The pumping wells are forty-one feet long, twenty-one feet wide, and twenty-two feet deep, with walls about four feet thick. Each engine with its air-pumps weighs nearly five hundred tons. There are eight boilers, usually called marine boilers, each of them eight feet in diameter by nineteen feet six inches long; height from bottom of furnace to top of shell, eight feet eight and one half inches; weight of each boiler, seventeen and one half tons; heating surface, 1,364 square feet. The stand-pipe aids in

securing a uniform pressure of water through the force mains; it is made of boiler iron and has a diameter of five feet at the base and thirty inches at the top, the plates ranging from five eighths to three sixteenths of an inch in thickness. It has a height of one hundred and thirty-two feet from the foundation upon which it rests. The tower which encircles it is built of the best quality of pressed



ONE OF THE ENGINES

brick; the base or lower section is extended outward from the main shaft to allow of a passageway or vestibule to the winding stairway one hundred and twenty-four feet high, which leads to an observatory at the top. There are two hundred and four steps.

An analysis of the water by Professor Douglass in 1854 showed the contents of 1,000 grammes to be: sulphate of potassia, .00283 grammes; sulphate of soda, .0075; carbonate of lime, .033; phosphate of

lime, .0311; alumina, .0105; silica, .005; and carbonate of iron, .00814; or a total of .09807 grammes of solid matter in 1,000; in other words, a gallon of water contained only 5,722 grains of solid matter, and this of such minerals, in such proportions, as to be of no real detriment. The iron pipe from which the water for analysis was taken extended only twenty-five feet beyond the wharf-line. An analysis of a gallon of water by Professor A. B. Lyons in September, 1879, from water obtained at the new works gave the following result: potassium, trace; sodium chloride, .229; sodium carbonate, .394; calcium sulphate, 1.043; calcium carbonate, 3.353; magnesium carbonate, 1.209; alumina, .241; ferrous carbonate, trace; silica, .306. Total, 6.775 grains.

The cost of the new works, including the grounds, up to January, 1884, was \$1,271,739.

All general distribution pipes are laid at the expense of the city as fast as the commissioners deem necessary; and all applications for extensions made at the office are carefully considered. Service pipes are required to be put in by a licensed plumber, at the expense of the individual. Plumbers pay five dollars a year to the board as a license fee. A contrast between the methods and facilities of the past and the present is suggested in the following item from a daily paper of July, 1850:

*Plumber.*—Why is it that in a city of 25,000 inhabitants, with one Hydraulic Works, and the very extensive improvements everywhere going forward, that we have no professional plumber among us?

Petitions to make connections with the water-pipes must be made at the office, on blank forms there furnished, and a charge of \$1.75 to \$3.00 for service cock and for connecting must be paid when the permit is granted. Between the first day of December and the first day of March no connections are allowed to be made without special permit.

Up to January 1, 1884, there were 16,978 service connections in the iron pipes, and 8,278 in the wooden logs; there was a total of one hundred and sixty-two miles of iron pipe, and seventy-eight miles of wooden logs. The iron pipe varies in size from three to forty-two inches in diameter, and the bore of the wooden logs from two and one quarter to four inches. The winter of 1874-1875 being remarkably cold, the water-pipes were more generally affected than ever before, and many of the street mains froze and burst, causing serious inconvenience.

In 1827 the force mains, or main pipes, delivering to the supply pipes consisted of tamarac logs of four-and-one-half-inch bore. In 1830 three-inch iron pipes were used, in 1840 ten-inch pipes, in 1854 twenty-four-inch pipes, and in 1875 pipes of three feet six inches in diameter were first employed.

The following table gives a good idea of the growth and extent of the water-works:

	Value of Works.	Amount of Debt.	Interest paid.	Cost of operating.
1853	\$ 25,864	\$ 254,771		\$13,386
1860	689,783	850,000	54,757	14,543
1870	1,176,076	1,503,000	54,757	35,180
1880	2,750,700	1,503,000	54,757	43,712
1883	3,316,000	1,553,000	114,322	54,451
	Water Rates.	No. of Families.	Gallons pumped.	Miles of Pipeage.
1853	\$ 25,482	4,283	393,531,743	64
1860	49,434	6,950	870,036,451	13
1870	127,144	14,717	1,876,000,000	129
1880	217,452	22,733	5,550,000,000	209
1883	285,658	27,087	7,376,327,156	242

The office was at one time located in the old City Hall. In 1852 it was removed to the old Firemen's Hall, on the corner of Bates and Larned Streets. In July, 1862, it was moved to a store in the central portion of the Biddle House Block, and in May, 1872, to the north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph Streets. On Saturday, June 16, 1877, the office was established on the east side of Griswold Street, midway between Michigan Avenue and State Street, in a building specially erected for the purpose, and rented to the commissioners.

Under ordinance of 1836 the water rates were as follows: Each common dwelling-house, \$10 yearly; each dwelling "larger than common," with one horse or cow, \$12; each family in house with several families, \$8; each livery with four horses, \$10; each store, \$6; each office, \$5. The tax was to be paid six months in advance, and no water supplied for less than six months. As at present managed, in May and June of each year personal inspection and inquiry is instituted throughout the city; and from facts thus obtained a list of consumers is made. On the last business day in June the rolls are confirmed, and are final and conclusive except as additional assessments may become necessary by increased use of water. Any reduction claimed by reason of diminished use of water can apply only to the succeeding quarter. The present rates for each house range from five dollars upwards, with special rates for varying circumstances and particular kinds of business. If not paid within the first month of the quarter, five per cent is added; if not paid before the expiration of the quarter, ten per cent is added; and if not then paid, the supply of water is shut off, and before it is let on again, not only the water tax but an extra charge of fifty cents for turning on the water must be paid.

A law of 1873 required the board to charge for the pipes, and double rates for water supplied to persons living outside of the corporation. After ten years, trial, in 1883, discretionary power was given to the board as to the amount to be charged.



Water meters were tested in 1854, but can hardly be said to have been in use until 1874, and in 1883 there were but thirty-two meters and twelve water-indicators in the city. The rate in 1875 was two cents, in 1883 one cent for each one hundred gallons registered.

When the city took charge of the works, the superintendent had charge of assessments and collections. In 1845 the rates were collected by the city collector. The following advertisement indicates the sternness of municipal management in that day

**PAY YOUR WATER TAXES.** I will be at the Common Council Room every morning from ten until half-past twelve o'clock to receive the delinquent water-taxes. Every man and woman who does not pay up by Monday, the 21st instant, will be reported to the Council, and the water in every case shut off. I am not joking.

MORGAN BATES, *City Collector*

DETROIT, April 10, 1845.

In 1848, under a permissive ordinance of 1842, assessors of water-rates were appointed by the council. At the present time, and since the creation of the Water Commission, the board appoints the collectors.

The assessors of water-taxes appointed by the council were as follows: 1848, W. Barclay, E. Benham; 1849, N. B. Carpenter, G. Spencer; 1850, L. D. Clairoux, John E. Norton; 1851, N. T. Taylor, Francis McDonald.

By appointment of the commissioners, the assessors and collectors in 1883 were: James Fenton, L. N. Case, T. R. Putnam, and F. L. Seitz.

From 1836 to 1849 the council appointed the superintendent of the works. The salary in 1839 was \$500 a year. By charter of 1849, it became an elective office, and so remained up to the creation of the Water Commission in 1853.

The following persons served as superintendents: 1827-1833, A. E. Hathon; 1833-1837, David French; 1837, Sanford Brittain; 1838-1840, Edward M. McGraw; 1840-1843, William Barclay; 1843, B. B. Moore; 1844-1846, David Thompson; 1846-1848, James Stewart; 1848, Washington Burley, N. Greusel; 1849-1851, David Edsall; 1851-1854, E. McDonald.

The engineers have been as follows: 1830-1840, Charles Howard; 1840, E. H. Rees; 1841, Benjamin Keeney; 1842-1861, F. M. Wing; 1861- , J. E. Edwards. In 1853 Jacob Houghton was appointed general superintendent and engineer and served until 1861. In 1872 D. Farrand Henry was appointed chief engineer. Under his supervision the new works were carried into successful operation, when the office ceased. B. B. Moore was appointed Superintendent of Extension and Repairs in 1850, and continued to serve until his death. In April, 1877, he was succeeded by Henry Bridge. Robert E.

Roberts was appointed secretary on the organization of the board, and continued in office until 1872, when he was succeeded by Henry Starkey. George E. Kunze, the receiving clerk, has been in the office since 1872.

The Act creating the Water Commission named five commissioners, who were to serve for three, four, five, six, and seven years respectively; and in April, 1856, and yearly thereafter, one was to be elected annually by the Common Council for the term of five years. They were to serve without compensation. Under law of 1879 their terms were to begin on the first Tuesday of May, and by Act of 1881 members of the commission can be appointed only on the nomination of the mayor. The board organized May 16, 1853, and consisted of S. Conant, president; J. A. Vandyke, W. R. Noyes, E. A. Brush, and H. Ledyard. In 1855 James A. Vandyke died, and A. D. Fraser was appointed to fill his place. At the expiration of the term of S. Conant in 1859, he was succeeded by J. D. Morton, and the same year John V. Reuhle was appointed successor to Henry Ledyard, who removed from the city. In 1861 J. V. Reuhle entered the army, and his place was filled by Chauncy Hurlbut. His term expired in 1863, and S. G. Wight was appointed. In 1865 W. R. Noyes resigned, and the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Jacob S. Farrand. In the same year the vacancy occasioned by the decease of J. D. Morton was filled by the appointment of John Owen. In 1868 E. A. Brush resigned, and Caleb Van Husan was appointed, and the term of S. G. Wight having expired, Chauncy Hurlbut was again appointed a member of the board. The term of A. D. Fraser closed in 1871, and Samuel F. Hodge succeeded him, and the next year Elijah Smith took the place of Caleb Van Husan. He was succeeded in 1877 by Michael Martz. In 1879 James Beatty was appointed in place of S. F. Hodge, and John Pridgeon in place of John Owen. The board in 1883 consisted of J. S. Farrand, C. Hurlbut, M. Martz, J. Beatty, and J. Pridgeon.

Regular meetings of the commissioners are held monthly on the Wednesday after the first Saturday in each month. About forty persons are constantly employed by the board, with salaries varying from \$100 to \$2,200 yearly. During the summer season, when new pipes and extensions are laid, from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty additional men are employed, and \$60,000 is yearly paid out for salaries and labor.

#### PUBLIC DRINKING FOUNTAINS.

Both citizens and dumb animals are indebted to Moses W. Field for the suggestion of public drinking fountains. He petitioned the council in regard to them on May 23, 1871. On the 30th a committee

reported favorably, and on June 27 the comptroller was directed to advertise for seven. Nine more were ordered in July, 1874. They are generally placed at the intersection of streets. In 1883 fountains were located at the corner of McDougall and Jefferson, Orleans and Franklin, Riopelle and Gratiot, Gratiot and Randolph, Congress and Bates, Fort

and Woodward, foot of Woodward, First and Jefferson, Twenty-first and Woodbridge, Twelfth and Fort, Fourteenth and Michigan, Twenty-fourth and Michigan, Cass and Ledyard, Grand River and Trumbull, Twelfth and Baker, and at East and West Hay and Wood Markets. It is the duty of the gas inspector to care for them.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE PARKS AND THE BOULEVARD.—PASTURES AND POUNDS.

#### THE PARKS AND THE BOULEVARD.

WE are certainly indebted to Chief Justice Woodward for our half-acre parks and broad avenues bordered with thrifty elms and maples. His suggestions were embodied in one of the earliest Acts of the Governor and Judges, which made provision for the planting of trees on the streets, squares, and avenues. Of all the smaller parks, the Grand Circus is the most beautiful. As we rest in the shade of the trees, enjoy the splash of the fountains, or watch the children at play upon the lawns, it is hard to realize that up to 1844 these parks were ponds and marshes, enlivened only by the music of the bullfrog, and used as a place of deposit for refuse of every kind. In that year a number of citizens combined for their improvement, and, under the direction of H. H. Leroy, the grounds were raised from one to four feet.

In 1846 the council appropriated a lot on the southwest corner of Clifford and Adams Avenue, and also a lot on west side of Macomb Avenue near Clifford, to pay for additional improvements, and directed that the lots be sold at auction on July 26,—the first lot to be sold for not less than \$150, and the other for at least \$125. In the spring of 1853 the further sum of \$1,500 was expended in setting out trees and building fences. The park on the west side of Woodward Avenue received the most attention, a fountain being there erected and walks laid out in the summer of 1860. In September, 1866, the speaker's stand was moved from the Campus Martius to the park. It was erected on August 27, 1862, on the present site of the City Hall, for use at the reception of General O. B. Willcox. In 1874 a fountain was placed in the East Circus Park. Two years later it was removed to Adelaide Campau Park, and replaced by another.

In order to insure the perfect rooting of the trees and grass, the parks were kept closed until May, 1866, when they were opened to the public on Sundays. In July, 1873, the fences were removed from all the parks except the Clinton and Cass. The fence of the latter park was reduced in height at the same time, and in 1879 was entirely removed.

All the smaller parks have been much used and appreciated since they were thrown open. Linden

Park, located in the township of Hamtramck, is three miles from the City Hall, about three fourths of a mile beyond the eastern limits of the city, and half a mile north of the river, between Lincoln and Baldwin Avenues. It contains twenty-five and seventy one-hundredths acres. It was given to the city by Moses W. Field, on October 1, 1875, upon condition that the city appropriate \$3,000 annually for improving it. On February 25 Mr. Field gave another piece of land six hundred feet wide, on the north side of the park, and so modified the conditions of his first gift that, upon spending \$4,500 in improving the grounds, the city should have a full title. Including Linden Park, seven of the thirteen parks have been given by individuals. The list is as follows:

NAME.	LOCATION.	GIVEN BY.	WHEN GIVEN.
Hilton.....	Intersect. of 5th } and Orchard,	Crane & Wesson	Dec. 28, 1850
Crawford.....	Intersect. of 5th } and High,	Crane & Wesson	Dec. 28, 1850
Cass, .....	Ed Subst. Led- } yard and Bagg	Lewis Cass,	July 10, 1860
Stanton.....	Intersect. of 17th } and Marquette	S. K. Stanton,	July 23, 1861
Macomb.....	Intersect. of 17th } and Rose,	S. K. Stanton,	July 23, 1861
Adelaide Cam- } pau .....	Intersect. Jos. } Campau and Clinton Aves	T. J. & D. J. } Campau,	Sept. 1, 1875

Centre Park, named February 1, 1840, is between Farmer, Farrar, and Gratiot Streets, and is occupied by the Public Library. School Park, between Griswold, Rowland, and State Streets, is occupied entirely by the High School buildings. Clinton Park is part of the old City Cemetery. It was dedicated as Clinton Park on August 7, 1868. It is located between Gratiot, Clinton, Paton, and St. Antoine Streets. Randolph Park was so named April 27, 1869; it was formerly called Miami Square and also North Park. East Park is located between Farmer, Bates, and Randolph Streets. In 1883 it was given to the police commissioners as a site for a new building to be occupied as their headquarters. West Park lies between West Park Place, Park Place, and State Street. The following table shows the number of acres in each park, except Belle Isle: Adelaide Campau, 95-100 acres; Linden, 25 and 71-100;



Randolph, 24-100; Centre or Library Park, 27-100; School, 524-1000; West, 524-1000; Grand Circus, 4 and 595-1000; Clinton, 1 and 32-1000; Elton, 703-1000; Crawford, 703-1000; Stanton, 611-1000; Macomb, 489-1000; and Cass, 4 and 18-100. Total, 40 and 53-100 acres.

The most prominent public square is the Campus Martius, so named after the principal square at Marietta, the first settlement and capital of the Northwest Territory. That square was named Campus Martius by the directors and agents on July 2, 1788, because the blockhouse stood in the centre of it. The Campus Martius of ancient Rome was the most celebrated of its parks or public grounds. It was at first set apart for military exercises and contests, but afterwards became a public park or pleasure-ground, with gardens, theaters, baths, etc. It received the name of Martius from being originally consecrated to Mars, the God of War. One would think that our Campus Martius had been dedicated to every deity, for everything in turn has centered at this hub of the city. It has been occupied as a hay and wood market, as a standing-place for farmers' wagons, and a rendezvous for hucksters and peddlers of every kind. Here patent medicine-men, "lightning calculators," cheap jewelry auctioneers, peddlers of knife-sharpeners, cements, toy-balloons, oranges and bananas, have filled the air with their cries; and "lifting," "striking," "electrical" and "lung testing" machines have all been operated on this famous square. Huge bonfires have often illuminated the surrounding buildings, and hundreds of political speeches have here been made to the throngs that so many times gathered at this grand old meeting-place. It was not always so attractive as now. Rough, muddy, unpaved, and uneven, only a prophet could have foreseen the present beauty of the place and its surroundings. The first step towards its improvement was made on April 22, 1835, when the recorder of the city submitted a resolution for a committee to cause the Campus Martius to be graded, enclosed, planted with trees, and sodded. The resolution was adopted, and the recorder and Alderman Palmer were appointed as said committee. Under their direction the square was graded down fully four feet, and the earth dug away used to fill in the valley of the Savoyard. The decorating was left until more recent years; and now the wide walks, the plats of grass, the fountains, the flower-beds, and the view afforded, are worthy of any city.

A Committee on Parks was first appointed on May 30, 1854; and in 1863 a superintendent was appointed to serve during the summer season. Since 1870 the smaller parks have been under the care of the Board of Public Works. The following persons have served as Superintendents of Parks:

1862, Timothy Ryan; 1863, G. F. Jones; 1864-1867, Timothy Ryan; 1867, Luke Daly and A. Blumma; 1868-1870, George Henrion; 1870, August Goebel.

No history of the parks would be complete without some reference to the Park Question which agitated all Detroit from 1870 to 1873. The desirability of a park or parks and a boulevard had been the subject of numerous articles in the daily papers during the fall of 1870, and on June 24, 1871, an informal meeting of citizens was held at Young Men's Hall to consider the subject. The project of laying out a large park met with great favor, and on April 15 the Legislature passed an Act appointing commissioners to receive propositions for sites and giving them power to decide as to location.

The commission met and organized, and soon received offers from various parties for locations in all parts of the city and its suburbs. They decided that the most desirable location was a tract of land in Hamtramck, a little over three miles from the City Hall, embracing parts of Private Claims 180 and 734, with a river frontage of half a mile. The decision of the commission was unsatisfactory to many, but the council approved their action, and on November 21, 1871, a resolution was offered authorizing the comptroller to prepare bonds to the amount of \$200,000 to pay for the grounds.

The resolution was postponed for two weeks, when, on December 27, at the call of the mayor, a citizens' meeting was held in the Circuit Court room, to vote on the question of issuing the bonds. There was an immense crowd present, and amid great confusion the vote was declared carried; but there was so much doubt and dissatisfaction that neither the council nor the citizens regarded the vote as decisive. In order to obtain a more satisfactory vote the council, on April 19, 1872, requested the mayor to call another meeting to reconsider the question. Accordingly, on May 1, a meeting was held at the Griswold Street front of the City Hall. Again a great crowd assembled. There was plenty of amusement and much confusion, but no decision was reached.

This was the last so-called citizens' meeting. It was unsatisfactory to all good citizens, who were generally agreed that some better method of approving the tax estimates should be devised. Meantime, on March 14, 1873, the Legislature, by special Act, gave the Park Commissioners power to purchase the grounds, and directed "the council to provide means to pay for them." Soon after they passed Acts abolishing citizens' meetings, providing for a Board of Estimates, and annexing a large part of the townships of Hamtramck and Greenfield to the city. It was generally believed that these Acts were drawn in the interest of those who wished to have

the park located in Hamtramck, and the opponents of the park united in an endeavor to secure a Board of Estimates who would oppose the purchase of the park. On April 2 they held a large meeting at Young Men's Hall, and so successful was their protest that on April 7 a board was elected composed of persons known to be unfavorable to the location of the park in Hamtramck.

The question, however, was still unsettled, as both the council and the Park Commission desired to purchase the ground selected for the park. Those opposed to the plan did not relinquish their efforts, and on August 18 and 21 anti-park meetings were held to protest against the providing of money by the council to pay for the lands contracted for. The Park Commissioners, however, proposed to complete the purchase. The question of their right to do so was brought before the Supreme Court, and on December 3, 1873, they reported to the council that the court had decided they had no power to bind the city to pay for the lands; they therefore asked the council to determine what action they should take. The council took the ground that, as the Park Act said, "The council shall provide money to pay for the purchase of the park," they were under obligations to do so, and on December 12 they recommended the issue of bonds to the amount of \$200,000, and directed the comptroller to prepare them. On December 16 Mayor Moffat disapproved of the action of the council, as the law creating the Board of Estimates provided that no bonds should be issued unless authorized by them, and the council, on the same day, again directed the comptroller to prepare bonds. On December 30 the Park Commissioners reported that they had bought the lands. Meantime the bonds had not been prepared, and on January 6, 1874, the council again directed the mayor and comptroller to issue them. On January 9 Mayor Moffatt returned unapproved that part of the proceedings relating to these directions for the same reasons given by him on December 16, and said moreover that the council was without authority over his actions and could not compel him to sign the bonds. The council, for the third time, repeated its order to issue the bonds, and on February 20 directed the city councillor to take legal proceedings to compel the mayor to sign the Park Bonds. The council persisted and the mayor resisted, and finally the question was brought before the Supreme Court, where, on May 12, 1874, it was decided that the purchase must be approved by the Board of Estimates. Their approval could not be obtained, and the subject dropped.

Thus ended one of the most persistent and bitter conflicts in regard to municipal matters that ever transpired in Detroit. The idea of purchasing Belle Isle for park purposes was first conceived by L. L.

Barbour. He consulted the several owners, obtained refusals of their interests, and arranged that the contracts to sell should be made in the names of several gentlemen whom he interested in the subject. On April 8, 1879, these gentlemen, Messrs. George C. Langdon, J. J. Bagley, Bela Hubbard, C. I. Walker, M. S. Smith, and D. O. Farrand, sent a communication to the council suggesting that the city purchase Belle Isle; they stated that they had procured agreements which would give the city the entire island for \$200,000, and that the proposal was entirely devoid of any personal or pecuniary interest. Another communication from leading citizens petitioned the council to seek legislation for the purpose of buying the island and building a bridge. It was a favorable time to present the project, for the question of bridging or tunneling the river for railroad purposes was then being discussed. The communication was favorably received, and a resolution was adopted praying the Legislature to pass an Act authorizing the city to issue bonds to the amount of \$700,000 to purchase Belle Isle and construct a bridge.

Many citizens objected, but on May 27, 1879, the Legislature authorized the city, with consent of the Board of Estimates, to issue bonds for the amount proposed, a portion of them to be used to secure the building of either a bridge or a tunnel. The Act also gave the council power to improve parks either within or without the city limits.

On May 27 the Legislature passed an additional Act authorizing the council, with consent of the Board of Estimates, to purchase the island and improve it as a park, to issue bonds for not more than \$200,000, and giving them power to erect a bridge to the island.

On June 30 the Board of Estimates approved of the purchase, and on September 25 it was consummated. The care of the park was next considered, and on December 23, 1879, acting under the old Park Act of 1871, Mayor Langdon nominated and the council confirmed six commissioners. On January 3, 1880, they organized, and on May 28, 1880, the council voted to turn over the park to their care. The next day, during the absence of Mayor Thompson, Charles Ewers, as acting mayor, approved of the proceedings of the council. During that same day Mayor Thompson returned, and in a communication to the council disapproved of their action of the 28th, on the ground that the Act under which the commission had organized was a nullity. He also claimed that the approval of the action of the council by the acting mayor was not legal, inasmuch as he had not been absent from the city long enough to make action upon the proceedings necessary. The opinion of Mayor Thompson was sustained by the Supreme Court in a decision rendered

November 10, 1880, and a further decision on June 15, 1881, declared that the commissioners appointed by Mayor Langdon had no legal control over Belle Isle Park.

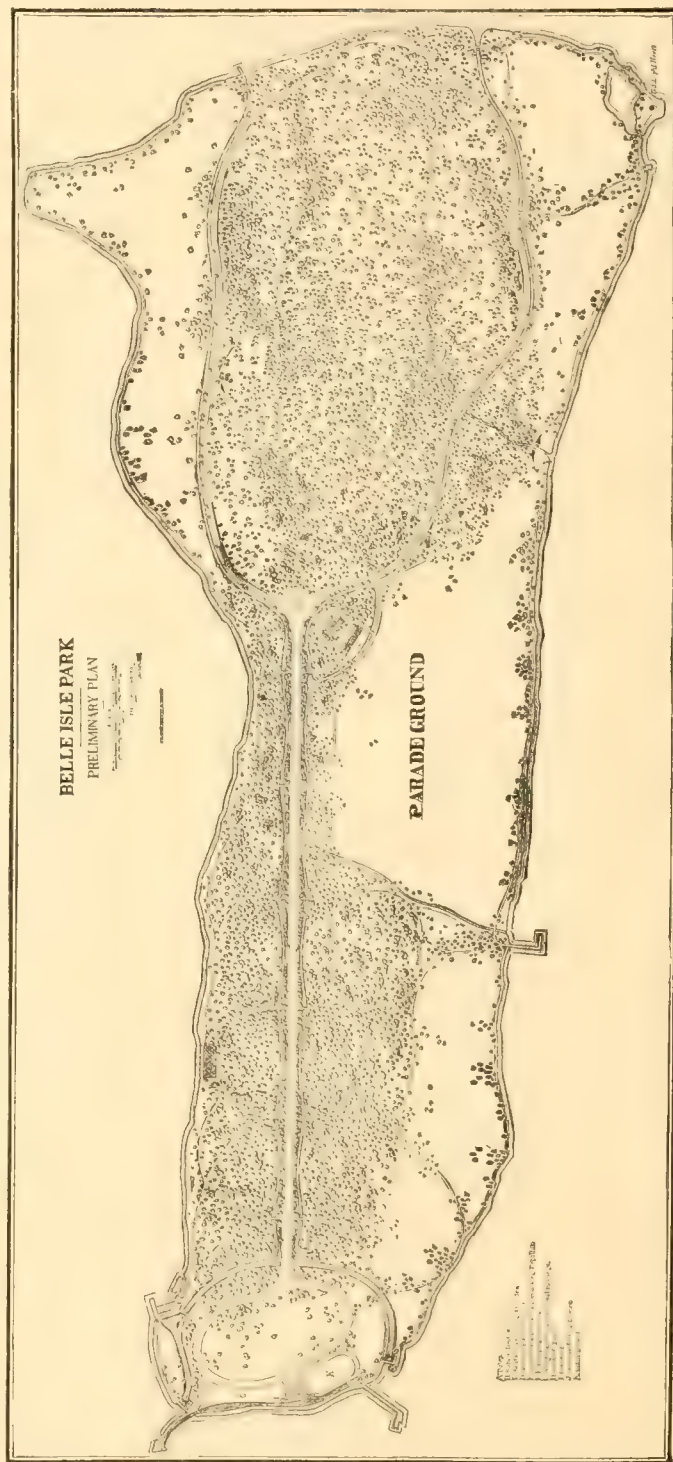
Under ordinance of August 29, 1881, Mayor Thompson nominated the following persons as a Board of Park Commissioners: M. I. Mills, A. Marxhausen, Wm. A. Moore, and James McMillan, for terms of one, two, three, and four years respectively, and a commissioner was to be appointed annually. W. B. Moran succeeded M. I. Mills on September 1, 1882. Jas. McMillan resigned in 1883, and was succeeded in 1884 by D. M. Ferry.

The board organized on September 8, 1881; on December 17 elected John Stirling as secretary, and soon after contracted with Frederick Law Olmstead to lay out the park. A survey was made by Eugene Robinson in 1882, and the work of planning and preparing the island for park purposes was begun. In 1882 the council appropriated \$20,000 for the park, and \$4,000 additional was received for rent of fishing grounds, ice privileges, restaurants, etc. Of these amounts, \$14,504 were expended in that year. By law of March 28, 1883, the board was given full control over all taxes levied for the purpose of maintaining the park.

Abundant indications of the appreciation of the privileges of the island are afforded in the fact that between June 1 and October 1, 1882, 268,000 adults visited the park.

During 1883 the circular canal at the upper end of the island, shown in the proposed plan, was completed at a cost of about \$11,000. The canal is five feet deep and fifty feet wide.

During the French occupancy of Detroit, Belle Isle, a portion of it at least, was treated as an appendage of the garrison and



PLAN OF BELLE ISLE PARK.





POLICE STATION, BELLE ISLE.

used as a place for pasturage. On June 12, 1752, the governor and intendant granted the island to M. Douville Dequindre, but it is probable that this grant was not confirmed by the king, as there are indications that the Government continued to exercise control over it.

On May 9, 1763, when Pontiac's conspiracy was discovered, a party of Indians crossed to the island, and finding there Sergeant James Fisher, his wife

and two children, killed them, and also the twenty-four cattle belonging to the garrison, which had been left in their charge. During the subsequent siege most of the wood for the fort was obtained from the island by sending large parties there under the protection of armed schooners.

On May 4, 1768, George III. and his council gave to Lieutenant George McDougall permission to occupy the island so long as the military establish-



SUPERINTENDENT'S HOUSE, BELLE ISLE PARK.

ment was continued at Detroit, provided that he could do so without causing dissatisfaction to the Indians, and that the improvements he made should be of such character as to be of service in supplying the wants of the fort and garrison. On June 5 of the following year Lieutenant McDougall bought the island of the Ottawa and Chippewa Indians for five barrels of rum, three rolls of tobacco, three pounds of vermilion, and a belt of wampum, an additional three barrels of rum and three pounds of paint to be delivered when possession was taken. The value of the island was estimated at £194 10s.

In 1771 Lieutenant McDougall had it surveyed by a Mr. Boyd, who reported that it contained seven hundred and four acres. The same year McDougall built a dwelling-house and out-buildings, and his tenant, one Cassity, cultivated about thirty acres. After a few years John Loughton took Cassity's lease. There were then two farms on the island, comprising eighty acres of cultivated land, together with houses and barns. One of the farms was cultivated by a man named Ridley.

On January 15, 1778, Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton wrote to Governor Carlton as follows:

The inhabitants having represented to me the losses and damage they suffer by being deprived of the commonage of Hog Island, I have directed Captain McDougall's brother-in-law, who is his attorney at this place, to acquaint him that, unless I have your excellency's orders to the contrary, the inhabitants shall be re-instated in the possession of it on the 1st day of May, 1779, which is time sufficient for him to prove a right.

Meantime McDougall died, and General Haldimand, who had succeeded Governor Carlton, wrote to Major De Peyster at Detroit that the executors of Colonel McDougall must not be allowed to offer Isle au Cochon for sale, as he intended to reclaim it for the use of the garrison at Detroit. He said further that Mrs. McDougall "need not be alarmed"; that he would see that her rights were protected.

On July 13, 1780, in a letter from Haldimand to De Peyster, after informing him that in order to raise food and diminish expenses he proposed to have ground cultivated at each post, he added: "I have therefore to desire you will immediately reclaim for his Majesty's use the ground commonly known by the name of Hog Island, and appropriate it to the above-mentioned purpose, exactly upon the same terms and footing with those at Niagara, agreeably to the enclosed articles." The articles alluded to provided that he should establish settlers upon the island, and furnish them with implements. This letter contained also this direction: "As I wish to make Mrs. McDougall a reasonable compensation for what houses, etc., may be found upon the island, you will please to appoint proper persons to appraise them and transmit me their report."

Accordingly, on September 5, 1780, the buildings

on Hog Island were appraised by Nathan Williams and J. B. Craite, master carpenters. Their report was as follows:

1 dwelling house.....	£ 250	1 old barn without a top. .	£ 18
1 " " .....	40	A fowl house.....	6
1 " " .....	10	Some lumber.....	10

Total (N. Y. currency).....£ 314

On September 9 De Peyster wrote to Haldimand, saying: "I propose to settle Mr. Riddle's family, with three other families, on the island as soon as possible, reserving part of the meadow ground for the grazing of the king's cattle."

On October 10 he wrote: "Agreeably to your excellency's desire, I have fixed loyalists upon Hog Island conformable to the terms prescribed. \* \* \* The island is, however, sufficient for two substantial families only, there being much meadow ground and swamp on it, and it being absolutely necessary to preserve a run for the king's cattle; that being the only place of security. \* \* \* I have sent your excellency a sketch of the island, which contains only seven hundred and sixty-eight acres."

Eventually William McComb, guardian of the heirs of McDougall, petitioned Sir Frederick Haldimand, the governor-general, for redress against De Peyster, who then offered six hundred guineas for the island. This offer was rejected, and De Peyster was compelled to restore the island, and to erect a barn and furnish a scow as compensation for the use of it.

On November 11, 1793, the heirs of McDougall sold the island to William McComb. Like all titles originating prior to American occupancy, the claim to this island was passed upon by the United States Commissioners. The deed from the Indians was of but little force, as neither the British nor the American Government recognized deeds from Indians to private parties; but as the McCombs were in possession before the Americans came, the commissioners, on November 6, 1809, confirmed the island, or six hundred and forty acres of it, to the heirs of William McComb. No one claim at that time was allowed to include more than six hundred and forty acres, and then, and even as late as 1833 (when surveyed by J. Mullett), it was considered doubtful if the island contained that amount of land. On January 7, 1817, the register of probate and a committee assigned the island to D. B. McComb, as one of the heirs of William McComb. On March 31, 1817, D. B. McComb conveyed it to B. Campau for \$5,000, which amount, tradition says, was paid in bills of suspended Ohio banks. On November 1, 1823, the United States Commissioners on Claims recommended that the entire island be confirmed to D. Campau.

The island has borne no less than four different names. Originally called Mah-nah-be-zee, "The



Swan," by the Indians; it was re-named by the French Isle St. Claire. At one time it was overrun with rattlesnakes, and a number of hogs were allowed to run at large in order to destroy them; eventually the hogs became so numerous that the island came to be known as Isle au Cochons, or Hog Island. During the years just previous to 1845 the island became a very popular place of resort for picnic parties, and just prior to July 4, 1845, it was announced in the daily papers that on the Fourth a picnic party would give it a more euphonious name. Accordingly, about five o'clock P. M., a large number having assembled on the island, Morgan Bates was called to the chair, and William Duane Wilson elected secretary; and on motion of Mr. Goodell, it was resolved that the island be known hereafter as Belle Isle, possibly in honor of the ladies who frequently patronized it on picnic occasions.

The island is covered with beautiful hickory, oak, maple, and elm trees interspersed with numerous natural lawns. At the time of its purchase by the city, two avenues, fifty feet wide, extended from end to end, and it was possible also to drive entirely around the shore. It was surveyed in 1882, and found to contain nearly 690 acres; in its greatest extent it is 10,800 feet long and 2,400 feet wide.

During the agitation of the Park question from 1871 to 1875 much was said concerning the advantage that would be derived from a boulevard extending entirely around the city. Six years later the subject was again agitated, and on May 21, 1879, the Legislature provided for a Board of Boulevard Commissioners, to consist of one person each from the townships of Greenfield, Hamtramck, and Springwells, together with the mayor and Board of Public Works of Detroit.

The members from the townships were chosen on the first Monday in April, 1880, and were to serve three years, or until their successors were elected, and all were to serve without pay. The board was authorized to lay out a boulevard, not less than one hundred and fifty feet wide, from Jefferson Avenue in Hamtramck to such a point in Springwells as might be agreed upon, and were given power to condemn and take possession of lands in the same way that roads are opened; they were also authorized to construct and improve the boulevard when established, the cost of the boulevard to be raised by general taxation from both city and townships.

The first commissioners for the townships were: Hamtramck, J. V. Reuhle; Springwells, John Greusel; Greenfield, E. Chope.

The commissioners for 1883 were: Hamtramck, A. S. Bagg; Greenfield, E. Chope; Springwells, C. Clippert.

The route was established on February 1, 1882. That portion between Woodward Avenue and Rus-

sell Street was given by property owners on the route, and the boulevard was formally dedicated on September 28, 1882. The last of the deeds of land for the boulevard from Woodward Avenue to Twelfth Street was obtained in November, 1883.

#### PASTURES AND POUNDS.

A large portion of the commons about the stockade of Detroit was once used for pasturage, and in comparatively recent years much of the land within the city limits was unenclosed and used as public property. Prior to 1850 the milkman's bell was unknown; almost every family kept a cow or cows, or bought milk of their neighbors. The cows were turned out in the morning, and found their way to unoccupied lands, where they browsed at their leisure, or perchance, if this public feed grew scarce, they were driven to and from an enclosed field. These customs have almost entirely passed away. The milk-carts traverse every street, and the call of "Co' bos!" "Co' bos!" can no longer be numbered among the street cries of Detroit.

Prior to the fire of 1805 the narrowness of the streets made it necessary that animals and fowls should be prevented from running at large. Pounds were therefore established and pound-keepers appointed at an early date, and if age confers dignity on an office, then that of pound-keeper is the most "ancient and honorable" in the city, for there is none other so old.

On March 12, 1801, Elias Wallen was appointed pound-keeper, and the old records of the Court of Common Pleas for Wayne County of that date have this entry:

The Court of Common Pleas, with the approbation of Major Hunt, commanding officer of the garrison of Detroit, order that the yard of the Council House be used as a Pound.

The council house referred to was located near the river, between what are now Griswold and Shelby Streets. Although the dignity of that locality may be somewhat disturbed by this reminiscence, there can be no doubt of its truth.

Under ordinance of 1836 any person could take up an animal running at large and be paid twelve and one half cents a day for its keeping. Notice was to be given within twelve hours to the marshal, and after advertising four days any animal was sold. The marshal received ten per cent on total proceeds for his services; the person impounding had one half of the balance, and the other half was to go to the Poor Fund. None of the early ordinances as to pounds were strictly enforced, and up to very recent times cattle were allowed to roam at their own sweet will in various parts of the city. By ordinance of 1855 two pound-keepers might be, and in 1861 two were required to be, appointed to serve for eight months, at a salary of \$45 a month. Under ordi-



nance of March 24, 1870, amended May 4, the pounds were to be open between April 1 and December 1, and the keepers were paid \$60 per month for the term of eight months. After 1874 they were appointed for the full year, and paid the same amount per month.

The pounds are located on the same grounds as the wood and hay markets. The following persons have served as pound-keepers: 1854, D. L. Shaw; 1855, Peter Laderoot; 1856, J. J. Reid, D. L. Shaw; 1857, A. B. Solis, J. Normandin, William Barry; 1858, C. Gebhart, C. R. Page; 1859 and 1860, J. C. Schultz, F. Fulda; 1861, H. H. Covert, John Greenwood; 1862, J. Stork, John Brennan; 1863 and 1864, J. Stork, R. Sullivan; 1865 and 1866, N. Jungblut, John Ivers; 1867, J. Dieler, J. Ivers; 1868, J. Dieler, G. O. Walker; 1869, A. Taubits, George Ridette; 1870, A. Taubits, James Joy; 1871 and 1872, Harris Jacobs, Robert Watson; 1873 and 1874, A. Peine, F. C. Neipoth; 1875, A. Peine, J. Ivers; 1876, Noah Sutton, George Crabb; 1877, Charles Schmidt, B. Reilly; 1878, E. W. Pindar, T. Mahoney; 1879, Eastern District, E. Fiertz, Western District, D. J. Spinning; 1880, Eastern District, D. J. Briggs, Western District, H. Jacobs; 1881 and 1882, Eastern District, Thomas Rooks, Western District, Henry Gross; 1883, Eastern District, H. Stebner, Western District, H. Gross.

In 1805 the law provided that the owner of "every dog three months old and upwards, kept by any one person or family, shall pay a tax for the same of fifty cents." There can be no doubt that a dog tax was then necessary, for in 1805, with only five hundred and twenty-five heads of families, there were two hundred and nineteen dogs in the town of Detroit. A like proportion now would give eight thousand dogs, but there were only about two thousand licensed in 1883.

Dogs were deemed essential as a protection against the Indians in past time, and some families evidently believed in "protection." During the War of 1812,

after the arrival of Harrison's troops, a Frenchman came one day to the officer of the day, and complained, "The soldiers last night killed most all my dogs."—"How many did they kill?"—"Nine."—"How many have you left?"—"Only eight." Considering the condition of things which then existed, and continued to exist for many years, it is no wonder that the question, "Would a diminution of dogs in the city of Detroit and its vicinity redound to the public benefit?" was proposed in 1819, as a subject for discussion in the Detroit lyceum.

Coming down to recent years, we find that an ordinance providing for the licensing of dogs was approved on May 2, 1881, and a dog-pound established on July 1. No record was kept of the number of dogs impounded until November 1, 1881. From that date up to November 1, 1882, there were captured eighteen hundred and sixty-eight unlicensed dogs, and of this number fifteen hundred and sixteen were drowned, one hundred and fourteen redeemed on payment of the pound or license fee, seventy-seven released on proof of having been licensed, seventy-five sold, sixty given to medical colleges for dissection, eighteen escaped, and eight died a natural death. The number of dogs captured in 1883 was fifteen hundred and six. Drowned dogs are delivered to the city scavenger.

Unlicensed dogs are captured by means of a net attached to a long pole, and are then deposited in a covered wagon for conveyance to the pound. A policeman is detailed to catch the dogs, and there is also a driver for the wagon. The license fee for male dogs is one dollar, for females two dollars, and ten cents additional must be paid for the brass license-check which is required to be attached to the collar of all dogs. The money from licenses, and all moneys obtained through the dog-pound, are required to be paid to the city treasurer.

The dog-pound is located at the foot of Riopelle Street and is in charge of a policeman.

PART III.

GOVERNMENTAL.





## CHAPTER XV.

### FRENCH AND ENGLISH RULE.

THE fish of Newfoundland, the furs of New France, and French jealousy of Spanish achievements, were all prime factors in the efforts made by France to obtain possession of this new world. Added to these, there were political and religious ambitions that knew no limit, incarnated in men who feared nothing and would dare everything to further the interests of *la belle France* and the Jesuit order. They went everywhere, and everywhere the Lily and the Cross marked the route they traveled. Colonies followed in their wake, and all deeds done in each were spread before the king, and discoursed upon by his ministers. From the time M. de Champlain visited the lakes, the French Government claimed this region as its own. All of Canada, and what is now known as the Northwest, was variously designated as New France, Louisiana, or Canada.

During French rule, no less than three kings and three regents exercised authority over Detroit and its surroundings. After the death of Henry IV., on May 14, 1610, his widow, Mary de Medici, became regent, and continued as such until 1617, when Louis XIII., at the age of sixteen, assumed the kingship. The celebrated Cardinal Richelieu was appointed as his prime minister, and served until 1642. During his sway, on July 29, 1629, Quebec was captured by the English, and remained in their possession, with Louis Kertk as governor, until the treaty of March 29, 1632, when it was surrendered to the French. Louis XIII. died May 14, 1643, and his widow, Anne of Austria, became regent, with Cardinal Mazarin as prime minister. He continued in office until 1661. The regency of Anne of Austria ended in 1651, and Louis XIV., at the age of fourteen, became king. He reigned until his death, September 1, 1715. The Duke of Orleans then became regent, serving until 1723, when Louis XV., then only thirteen years old, was crowned king. During his reign, on September 8, 1760, Canada was surrendered by Marquis Vaudreuil to General Jeffrey Amherst, and on November 29, 1760, Detroit was given up by the French Commandant Bellestre to Major Robert Rogers. In 1763, by the Treaty of Paris, sometimes called the

Treaty of Versailles, it was fully surrendered, and George III. of England became the sovereign of Detroit. Four kings, therefore, have ruled this region.

Under the French Government, a governor-general, appointed by the king, commanded at Quebec. Local commandants were appointed for Detroit and other posts with almost plenary power, but they were supposed to, and probably did, conform their authority as far as possible to French law. They were held responsible to the governor-general, to whom they reported.

The following is a list of the French governors of New France:

1603-1612, M. Chauvin, Commander de Chastes, and M. de Monts.

1612-1619, Samuel de Champlain, with Prince de Condé as acting governor.

1619-1629, Admiral Montmorenci as acting governor.

1633-1635, Samuel de Champlain.

1636, M. de Châteaufort.

1637-1647, M. de Montmagny.

1647-1651, M. d'Aillebout.

1651-1656, M. Jean de Lauson.

1656-1657, M. Charles de Lauson-Charny.

1657-1658, M. d'Aillebout.

1658-1661, Viscount d'Argenson.

1661-1663, Baron d'Avangour.

1663-1665, Chevalier de Saffrey-Mesy.

1665-1672, Chevalier de Courcelles.

1672-1682, Comte Frontenac.

1682-1685, M. Lefebere de la Barre.

1685-1689, Marquis de Denonville.

1689-1699, Comte Frontenac.

1699-1705, Chevalier de Callieres.

1705-1726, Marquis de Vaudreuil.

1726-1747, Marquis de Beauharnois.

1747-1749, Comte de la Galissonere.

1749-1752, Marquis de la Jonquire.

1752, Baron de Longueuil, acting governor a short time.

1752-1755, Marquis Duquesne de Menneville.

1755-1760, Pierre de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil-Cavagnal.

After the surrender of Canada by the Marquis Vaudreuil to General Amherst, the following military governors were appointed: General James Murray to command at Quebec, General Gage at Montreal, and Colonel Benton at Three Rivers.

In 1763, by proclamation of George III., the boundary of Quebec and other provinces was established, but no part of the territory northwest of the Ohio was included in any of the provinces then created. The same proclamation appointed General James Murray governor-general, and provided for his forming a council composed of the lieutenant-governors of Montreal and Three Rivers, the chief justice, the inspector of customs, and eight leading citizens.

On June 22, 1774, under the so-called Quebec Act, a civil government was first provided for the territory which included Detroit. By the terms of this Act the legislative power was vested in the governor, lieutenant-governor or commander-in-chief, and a council of not less than seventeen nor more than twenty-three persons, to be appointed by the king.

None of the governor-generals, however, exercised any authority over this region, except as military officers. As under French government, so also under English rule, the resident commandant exer-

cised the functions of both a civil and a military officer, subject to the orders of the commanding general; and all posts west of Detroit were governed from this establishment.

A law dividing the province of Quebec into the two general provinces of Upper and Lower Canada became operative on December 26, 1791, and as the Ottawa River was the dividing line, Michigan thereafter formed part of Upper Canada.

The following is a list of the English governors:

1760-1763, General Jeffrey Amherst.

1763-1766, General James Murray.

1766- , Paulius Emelius Irvine (President of Executive Council), for 3 months.

1766-1770, Sir Guy Carleton (Lieut.-Governor).

1770-1774, Hector T. Cramahe (President of Executive Council).

1774-1778, Sir Guy Carleton.

1778-1784, General Frederick Haldimand (Lieut.-Governor).

1784- , Henry Hamilton (Lieut.-Governor).

1785- , Colonel Henry Hope (President of Council).

1785-1792, Guy Carleton, as Lord Dorchester.

1792-1796, John Graves Simcoe (Lieut.-Governor of Upper Canada).

## CHAPTER XVI.

### TERRITORIAL AND STATE GOVERNMENTS.

THE question as to what State, by virtue of its original colonial charter, possessed this portion of the West has been frequently discussed. The claim of Virginia seems as well founded as that of any of the other States, and her claims were fortified by the fact that she was the only colonial State that ever attempted to exercise authority or jurisdiction in the Territories north and west of the Ohio. In October, 1778, as appears by the Statutes at Large (Vol. IX., page 557), the Assembly of Virginia organized the territory on the west of the Ohio, adjacent to the Mississippi, into the county of Illinois, and appointed Colonel John Todd military commandant. It is also shown by a letter from Winthrop Sargent, addressed to the President on July 31, 1790, and quoted in American State Papers, Public Land Series, Vol. I., that Todd transferred certain powers to a Mr. Legras, and that a court was held at Vincennes and various acts performed under direction of its judges. This would seem to be almost conclusive evidence of the rights of Virginia.

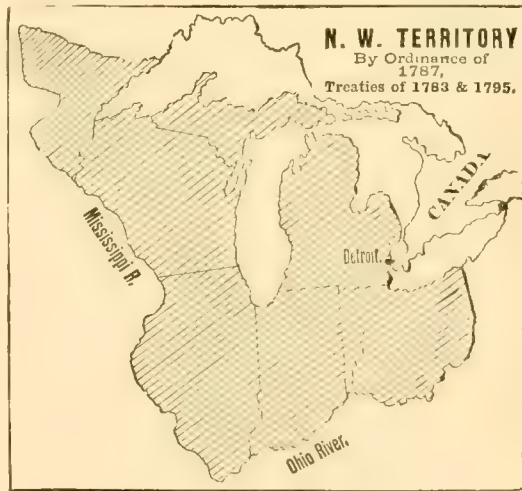
Dissensions in regard to the claims of the several States hindered the formation of the Union; but all of the States finally surrendered their claims.

To prepare the way for the cession, a law was passed in October, 1780, providing that the territory to be ceded should be disposed of for the common benefit of the whole Union; that the States erected therein should be of suitable extent, not less than one hundred nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square. After the passage of this law, on March 1, 1781, New York released her claims; Virginia, on March 1, 1784; Massachusetts, on April 19, 1785; and Connecticut, on September 14, 1786, and May 30, 1800. The particular region embracing Detroit was ceded by Massachusetts.

#### *The Northwest Territory.*

On July 13, 1787, Congress passed an ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio. Nathan Dane, of Beverly, Massachusetts, founder of the Dane Law School of Cambridge, has been generally credited with the authorship of the ordinance. There is, however, no probability that the vital points of the ordinance were originated by Mr. Dane. As long ago as October, 1841, an article appeared in the

North American Review containing copious extracts from the diary of Dr. Manasseh Cutler, in which he distinctly claimed the authorship, without amendment, of portions of the ordinance. As the ordinance was expressly framed in the interest of the land company he represented, it is presumably the portion excluding slavery and providing for schools that is attributable to him. Further evidence of his authorship is contained in an elaborate article in the same periodical for April, 1876, written by William



MAP OF TERRITORIAL BOUNDARY. NO. 1.

F. Poole, librarian of the Public Library of Chicago. He shows that at the time the ordinance was framed the country was in debt and in great need of money; and that the ordinance was designed to insure the sale to Dr. Manasseh Cutler, agent of the Ohio Company of Associates, of one and one half million acres of land in the Northwest Territory. Further, by the history and language of all the preceding proposed ordinances, and of the committees on them; by a comparison of the language of the ordinance as passed, with the style of Mr. Dane and the statements of his own biographer; by the names of the committee who reported the final ordinance; by an analysis of the vote by which it was passed; by a history of the organization in 1786-1787 of the Ohio



Company of Associates; and, finally, by direct quotations from Dr. Cutler's own memoranda, in which there are evidences of clear-headed business capacity, and rare ability as a writer, diplomat, and correspondent, he proves that Dr. Cutler was the author of the language which gives character to that most remarkable document.

Mr. Poole also shows that General St. Clair, then president of Congress, was induced to aid in the promotion of the scheme by the promise of being made governor; and that Winthrop Sargent, the first secretary of the Northwest Territory, was one of the officers of the company which founded the first settlement at Marietta, Ohio.

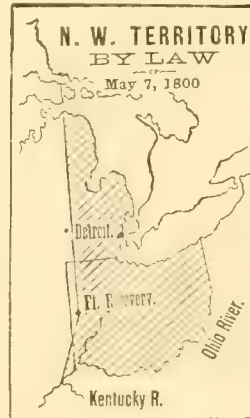
The ordinance provided for the appointment, from time to time, by Congress, of a governor, whose commission should continue in force three years, unless sooner revoked. He was to reside in the district, and, while acting as governor, was required to have therein a freehold estate of one thousand acres of land. The secretary, whose commission was to continue in force for four years unless revoked, was also to reside in the district, and was required to possess five hundred acres of land while in office.

By law of 1792 the United States Secretary of State was directed to provide a seal for the officers of the Territory. The seal furnished was really symbolic. It shows the short, thick trunk of a prostrate tree, evidently a buckeye, felled by a woodman's axe, while near by stands an apple-tree laden with fruit. The buckeye is a species of the horsechestnut, indigenous to and very numerous on the banks of the Ohio and tributary streams, and not found elsewhere. From this fact the tree derives

unfailing evidence of the richest soil, yet the tree was worth little except for its shade. The felling of the useless buckeye, and the substitution of the fruit-tree, gives force to the motto, "*Meliorum lapsa locavit.*" (The fallen has made room for a better.) The aptness of the seal and motto is enforced by the fact that Ohio orchards, almost from the first, have been noted for the profusion and good quality of their fruit. In early days most of the supply for Detroit came from that State.

The first territorial officers were appointed on July 13, 1787. They were as follows: Arthur St. Clair, governor; Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum, and John Cleve Symmes, judges; and Winthrop Sargent, secretary. Governor St. Clair continued in office, even after the Territory of Indiana was created, and was the only governor that region had under the Northwest Territory. Winthrop Sargent was succeeded on June 28, 1798, by William Henry Harrison, and he in turn by Charles Willing Byrd. John Rice Jones was attorney-general in 1800, and William McIntosh, territorial treasurer in 1801.

By law of May 7, 1800, the Northwest Territory was divided, and the Territory of Indiana created; and on April 30, 1802, Congress provided that when the citizens of the region to be called Ohio adopted a constitution, conforming to certain conditions prescribed by Congress, the region including Detroit should be attached to the Territory of Indiana. Although a majority of the people of the Territory were opposed to the holding of a convention, and the creation of the State of



MAP OF  
TERRITORIAL BOUNDARY.  
NO. 2.

Ohio, yet a convention was called. It began at Chillicothe on November 1, 1802, and closed November 29. Notwithstanding the fact that the proposed State of Ohio embraced a portion of what was then Wayne County, and the population of the entire county was counted to make up the requisite number of inhabitants for a State, yet delegates from Wayne County were not admitted to the convention. Neither was the constitution which the convention framed submitted to vote of the people.

The convention modified the conditions made by Congress, the modifications were accepted on March 3, 1803, and the admission of Ohio was thus completed.



SEAL OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY. (Actual size.)

its specific name, *Ohioensis*. The abundance of these trees gave the name of Buckeye State to Ohio. The tree is called buckeye from the resemblance of the nuts to the beautiful brown eyes of the native deer. The presence of the buckeye tree was an

Half of what is now the State of Michigan, including Detroit, was thus annexed to Indiana Territory without the wish or consent of the citizens, and in defiance of their protests.

### *The Territory of Indiana.*

The officers of Indiana Territory, during our connection with that commonwealth, were as follows:



MAP OF TERRITORIAL BOUNDARY.—No. 3.

governor, William Henry Harrison; secretary, John Gibson (it was to him that the celebrated chief Logan made his noted speech in 1774); attorney-generals, J. R. Jones and Benjamin Park. The



SEAL OF INDIANA TERRITORY. (Exact size.)

officials of Indiana seemed indifferent as to their relation to Detroit, or realized that it was only of a temporary character. A vote of the Territory on September 11, 1804, showed a majority of one hundred and thirty-eight in favor of a General Assembly, and Governor Harrison issued a proclamation that the Territory had passed into the second

grade of government. On Saturday, October 13, 1804, a town-meeting was held in Detroit to petition the General Government for a separate territory. The "Annals of Congress," pages 20 and 21, show that on December 5, 1804, Mr. Worthington presented the petition of James May and others, praying that that part of Indiana Territory north of an east and west line, extending to the southern boundary of Lake Michigan, may be a separate territory. On December 6 Mr. Worthington also presented the petition of "The Democratic Republicans of the County of Wayne, in the Territory of Indiana," signed by their chairman, Robert Abbott, praying for a division of said Territory. It received the same reference as the previous petition of James May and others.

While these proceedings were being had, an Act of March 26, 1804, which took effect October 1, 1804, placed under the government of Indiana all of the newly acquired Territory of Louisiana which lay north of an east and west line on the thirty-third degree of north latitude. For a period of three months Detroit was thus included in a territorial government which had jurisdiction over all of the present States of Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri, Arkansas, and Nebraska, nearly all of Kansas and Wyoming, over one third of Colorado and Indian Territories, and all of Dakota, Montana, Idaho, Oregon, and Washington.

### *The Territory of Michigan.*

On January 11, 1805, by a law to take effect June 30, 1805, Congress divided Indiana Territory into two territories, named Indiana and Michigan. The latter was to include that part of Indiana Territory lying north of a line drawn east from the southern end of Lake Michigan to Lake Erie; and on July 2, 1805, the oath of office was administered at Detroit to the Governor and Judges. A territorial seal was adopted on July 9, 1805, probably identical with the private seal of Governor Hull. A seal, designed expressly for a territorial seal, was described by Governor Cass, and recorded on December 1, 1814. The motto, "Tandem fit surculus arbor" (The shoot at length becomes a tree), indicated that a measure of independence was secured by a separate territorial government.

On February 16, 1818, the people of the Territory voted on the question of passing to what was known as the second grade of government, and, strange to say, the majority was against it. In April, 1816, Congress took a strip from the southern part of the Territory, and included it in the bounds of the new State of Indiana. Two years later, on April 18, 1818, Congress increased the size of the Territory by adding to it all of what is now the State of Wisconsin and the western half of the Upper Peninsula.

By Act of Congress of July 16, 1819, the Territory was authorized to elect a delegate to Congress. On March 3, 1823, Congress transferred the government of the Territory from the Governor and Judges to the governor and a council of nine persons, to be

selected by the President from eighteen persons elected by the people of the Territory.

By Act of January 29, 1827, the people of the Territory were authorized to elect thirteen persons to constitute the legislative council. A second addition to the territorial limits of Michigan was made on June 28, 1834. All of the present States of Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Michigan, and a large part of Dakota, were then included in Michigan Territory. On January 26, 1835, the legislative council provided for the election, on April 4, of eighty-nine delegates to a convention, to form a State constitution. The convention assembled at Detroit on May 11, 1835, and concluded its labors on June 24.

The following delegates from Wayne County were present at the convention: Caleb Harrington, John McDonnell, Ammon Brown, John R. Williams, Theophilus E. Tallman, Alpheus White, George W. Ferrington, Amos Stevens, Asa H. Otis, Conrad Ten Eyck, Charles F. Irwin, Louis Beaufait, Wm. Woodbridge, Peter Van Every, John Biddle, J. D. Davis, and John Norvell.

The convention proposed to Congress that certain lands be set apart for the establishment of schools for the university, and for the erection of public buildings; and also that the State have a certain number of the salt springs, and a percentage on the sales of all public lands lying within the State. It also asked that the northern boundary should be fixed in accordance with the provisions of the ordinance of 1787 and the Act of 1805, which created Michigan Territory.

The constitution, thus prepared, was adopted by the people at an election held the first Monday of October, 1835.

The officers of the Territory of Michigan, so far as known, were as follows. The list is necessarily somewhat incomplete, because the records of appointments by the governor, prior to 1814, were destroyed in the War of 1812:

#### GOVERNORS.

William Hull, March 1, 1805, to October 29, 1813.  
Lewis Cass, October 29, 1813, to August 6, 1831.  
George B. Porter, August 6, 1831, to July 6, 1834.  
Stevens T. Mason, July 6, 1834, to September 20, 1835.

John S. Horner, September 20, 1835, to November 2, 1835.

#### SECRETARIES.

Stanley Griswold, March 1, 1805, to March 18, 1808.

Reuben Atwater, March 18, 1808, to October 15, 1814.

Wm. Woodbridge, October 15, 1814, to January 15, 1828.



MAP OF TERRITORIAL BOUNDARY. — No. 4.



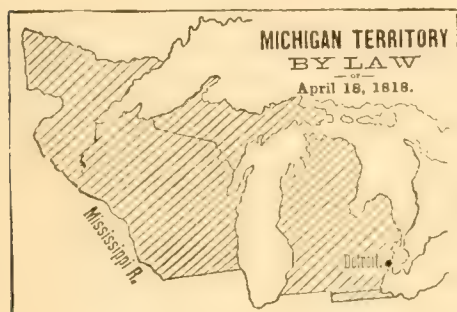
SEAL OF THE TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN. (Exact size.)



MAP OF TERRITORIAL BOUNDARY. — No. 5.



James Witherell, January 15, 1828, to May 20, 1830.  
 John T. Mason, May 20, 1830, to July 12, 1831.  
 Stevens T. Mason, July 12, 1831, to September 30, 1835.



MAP OF TERRITORIAL BOUNDARY.—No. 6

John S. Horner, September 30, 1835, to November 13, 1835.

TREASURERS.

Frederick Bates, 1805 to November 26, 1806.  
 Elijah Brush, November 26, 1806, to December 13, 1813.  
 Robert Abbott, December 13, 1813, to January 1, 1830.  
 Levi Cook, January 1, 1830, to February 19, 1836.



MAP OF TERRITORIAL BOUNDARY.—No. 7.

AUDITORS OF PUBLIC ACCOUNTS.

Robert Abbott, 1809 to February 19, 1836.  
 Solomon Sibley, October 4, 1814, to 1817.  
 George McDougall, October, 1814, to 1817.  
 Richard Smyth, December 21, 1817.  
 James McCloskey, August 8, 1817.

ADJUTANT-GENERALS.

James May, October 3, 1805, to September 29, 1806.  
 George McDougall, September 29, 1806, to August 2, 1818.

John R. Williams, August 2, 1818, to April 14, 1829.

De Garmo Jones, April 14, 1829, to October 23, 1829.

W. L. Newberry, October 23, 1829, to March 14, 1831.

John E. Schwartz, March 14, 1831.

JUDGE-ADVOCATES.

A. G. Whitney, — to September, 1823.

B. F. H. Witherell, September, 1823, to —.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERALS.

James McCloskey, August 14, 1818, to —.

SEALERS OF LEATHER.

Calvin Baker, August 10, 1822, to —.

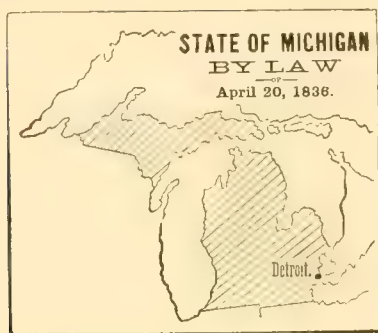
Jefferson Morris, March 7, 1834, to —.

*The State of Michigan.*

The history of the legislation in regard to the boundaries of the Territory and the State of Michigan is a history of alternate enlargement and contraction of her possessions. The autocratic and unjustifiable exclusion of delegates of Wayne County from participation in the convention which carved out the State of Ohio has already been mentioned. In 1828 a proposition was made in Congress to organize a Territory by the name of Huron, and to make the Lake Superior region a part of it. On February 15, 1828, a meeting of citizens of Detroit was held to protest against it, and the project failed. The next effort of this kind, in 1835, was more successful, and is described in connection with the Toledo War.

On March 18, 1836, a public meeting was held in Detroit to protest against permitting Ohio to possess the territory in dispute, which consisted of about four hundred and seventy square miles on the southern boundary of the State. Meantime, by Act of April 20, 1836, which took effect on July 3, 1836, the State of Wisconsin was created.

All protests against the curtailing of the southern boundary were unavailing; and on June 15, 1836, Congress passed an Act admitting Michigan as a State, provided she would accept of boundaries which gave the disputed territory to Ohio. A few days later, on June 23, Congress passed another Act, accepting the proposition of the convention of 1835, with some modifications, which denied to Michigan the boundary she claimed. This last proposition of



MAP OF TERRITORIAL BOUNDARY.—No. 3.

Congress occasioned much controversy, agitating the public mind all through 1836. Meetings were held in Detroit, on September 2 and October 12, to oppose the yielding of the territory to Ohio, and to arrange for the election of county officers who would oppose it. Finally the legislature of Michigan Territory, by Act of July 20, 1836, provided for the election of delegates to a convention, which was to be assembled to settle the question. The following delegates from Wayne County were elected on September 12: Titus Dort, D. C. McKinstry, Louis Beaufait, B. B. Kercheval, Ammon Brown, Eli Bradshaw, H. A. Noyes, and John McDonnell. The convention met at Ann Arbor September 26, 1836, and decided against accepting admission with the boundary as proposed by Congress. On November 14 following the Democratic County Committee issued a circular, recommending the holding of another convention at Ann Arbor on December 14. They urged that the people of the State elect delegates to such a convention, saying that, although the vote of the Washtenaw County delegates defeated the acceptance of the proposition of Congress, the people of that county had since then elected members of the Legislature who were in favor of accepting the terms of Congress. They further urged that speedy action was necessary, in order to secure to the new State a share of the surplus revenue that Congress was about to distribute, and also the percentage on sales of public lands in Michigan.

Governor Mason favored the project, and the convention was held as proposed. The following persons were present, as delegates from Wayne County: John R. Williams, Ross Wilkins, Charles Moran, Marshall J. Bacon, D. Goodwin, B. F. H. Witherell, J. E. Schwartz, Reynold Gillett, Eli Bradshaw, H. A. Noyes, Elihu Morse, Warner Tuttle, A. Y. Murray, James Bucklin, Josiah Mason, and Charles F. Irwin.

This last convention unanimously resolved to accept the prescribed conditions of admission; the validity of its action was recognized by Congress, and on January 26, 1837, the State was, by a new

Act, formally admitted as the twenty-sixth State of the Union.

It thus appears that a convention, called by a political party as such, brought about the admission of Michigan as a State. A suggestive feature of the convention was the fact that there were no delegates present from Monroe County, in which Toledo was then located. The action of the convention that provided for the admission of Ohio in 1802, and refused to admit delegates from Wayne County, was thus fully equalled.

The people were now relieved of an anomalous government, neither territorial nor state. Without specific congressional authority, they had possessed a state government, with a full set of officers, for a period of nearly two and a quarter years before the State was recognized as such by Congress. Under the ordinance of 1787, the people of the Territory, however, had a right to a state government, as the Territory contained sixty thousand inhabitants.

The citizens were exceedingly pleased at the final settlement of the question of admission to the Union; and on February 9, 1837, a great celebration was had in honor of the event. The Brady Guards paraded, twenty-six guns were fired, Jefferson Avenue was illuminated, and bonfires flamed everywhere.

A State seal was adopted by the constitutional convention of 1835. On June 2 the president of the convention stated that he had received a design for a seal; and on the same day Mr. Wilkins of Lenawee offered the following:

*Resolved*, that the president of the convention tender to Honorable Lewis Cass the thanks of this convention, representing the people of Michigan, for the handsome State Seal presented by him to the forthcoming State.

This resolution was laid on the table, and adopted on June 22. On the same day that the design was presented, on motion of Mr. Norvell of Wayne, the following was adopted as part of the proposed constitution: "A great seal shall be provided by the governor, to contain device and inscription, described in papers relating thereto, signed by the president of the convention, and deposited in the office of the Secretary of Territory." Concerning the mottoes on the seal, D. B. Duffield, in a letter to General John Robertson, quoted in his "Flags of Michigan," gives this information: He says, "When a law student with Major Lewis Cass, in the year 1841, we had some conversation on the subject, and as I now recall it, he then stated that \* \* \* the late General Cass selected and modified the celebrated inscription upon the black marble slab that marks the tomb of Sir Christopher Wren in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, of which he was the distinguished architect." That inscription reads, "Si monumentum requiris, circumspice." (If you require a monument, look around you.)

In view of the distinguishing feature of the State, its peninsular character, General Cass modified the inscription as given on Wren's tomb by substituting "quæris peninsulam amœnam" for the words "monumentum requiris," so that the motto, in its new form, would read "If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you." Mr. Duffield had no facts as to why the word *tuebor* was used, but surmised that it had reference to the frontier position of Michigan, as a defender on the border of British territory. More probably it was suggested by the desire and determination of the people to hold the territory on the south, then claimed by Ohio. The holding of that territory occupied a prominent place in the discussions of the very convention that adopted the seal. The description of the seal says that it shows a man with a gun in his hand. The word "man" was evidently used designedly, the idea being that it was a citizen or settler, not a soldier, that stood ready with his gun, saying, "*Tuebor*," I defend.



GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN. (Exact size.)

After fifteen years of growth, a new constitution was deemed desirable; and on June 3, 1850, the second constitutional convention opened its session at Lansing. It concluded its work on August 15. The following persons were delegates from Wayne County: H. J. Alvord, J. H. Bagg, Ammon Brown, Peter Desnoyers, E. E. Eaton, H. Fralick, and John Gibson. The new constitution was submitted to the people, and approved on the first Tuesday of November, 1850, becoming operative on January 1, 1851. The chief points of difference between the Constitution of 1835 and that of 1850 are as follows: By the Constitution of 1835, all judges and all State officers, except the governor and lieutenant-governor, were appointed, and their salaries determined, by

the Legislature. The Constitution of 1850 made these officers elective, and fixed their salaries. The original constitution provided that the Legislature might establish courts, and appoint regents of the university; that of 1850 prescribed what courts should be established, allowing only municipal courts to be created by the Legislature, and provided for the election of regents of the university. The Constitution of 1835 provided for annual sessions of the Legislature; that of 1850, for biennial sessions. The one of 1835 prohibited the passage of laws for general corporate organizations, and authorized special charters; that of 1850 prescribed a course directly the reverse. The first constitution provided that private property might be taken for public use by allowing just compensation, and the powers of boards of supervisors were quite restricted. The Constitution of 1850 made more stringent provision as to taking private property for public use, and gave larger legislative power to boards of supervisors. The Constitution of 1835 said nothing about the licensing of the sale of liquor: that of 1850 prohibited the Legislature from authorizing licenses for its sale.

A third constitutional convention came together at Lansing, on May 15, 1867, and continued in session until August 22. The delegates from Wayne County were Robert McClelland, Daniel Goodwin, Peter Desnoyers, Wm. A. Smith, Jonathan Shearer, and W. E. Warner. The result of their labors was disapproved by the people.

In 1873 a constitutional commission, provided for by the Legislature, held sessions at Lansing, from August 27 to October 16, 1873. Ashley Pond and E. W. Meddaugh were delegates from the first district, which embraced Wayne County. Nearly all of the recommendations of the commission failed of adoption.

The Constitution of 1835 provided that Detroit should be the capital until 1847, when the final location was to be determined by the Legislature. Under a bill approved March 16, 1847, the capital was located at Lansing, and on December 25 it was there established.

The name Lansing was probably given to that town because its first settlers came from Lansing, Tompkins County, N. Y., which town was named after John Lansing, Chancellor of the State of New York from 1801 to 1814.

The State officers and their terms of office, have been:

GOVERNORS.	TERMS.	
	BEGAN.	ENDED.
Stevens T. Mason . . . .	1835	1840
William Woodbridge . . . .	1840	1841
J. Wright Gordon (acting) . . . .	1841	1842
John S. Barry . . . . .	1842	1846



	TERMS			TERMS	
	BEGAN.	ENDED.		BEGAN.	ENDED.
Alpheus Felch . . . . .	1846	1847	William Jenney . . . . .	1879	1883
William L. Greenly (acting) . . . . .	1847	1848	Harry A. Conant . . . . .	1883	—
Epaphroditus Ransom . . . . .	1848	1850			
John S. Barry . . . . .	1850	1852	<i>State Treasurers.</i>		
Robert McClelland . . . . .	1852	1853	Henry Howard . . . . .	1836	1839
Andrew Parsons (acting) . . . . .	1853	1855	Peter Desnoyers . . . . .	1839	1840
Kinsley S. Bingham . . . . .	1855	1859	Robert Stuart . . . . .	1840	1841
Moses Wisner . . . . .	1859	1861	George W. Germain . . . . .	1841	1842
Austin Blair . . . . .	1861	1865	John J. Adam . . . . .	1842	1845
Henry H. Crapo . . . . .	1865	1869	George Redfield . . . . .	1845	1846
Henry P. Baldwin . . . . .	1869	1873	George B. Cooper . . . . .	1846	1850
John J. Bagley . . . . .	1873	1877	Bernard C. Whitmore . . . . .	1850	1855
Charles M. Crosswell . . . . .	1877	1881	Silas M. Holmes . . . . .	1855	1859
D. H. Jerome . . . . .	1881	1883	John McKinney . . . . .	1859	1861
J. W. Begole . . . . .	1883	—	John Owen . . . . .	1861	1867
			Ebenezer O. Grosvenor . . . . .	1867	1871
<i>Lieutenant-Governors.</i>			Victory P. Collier . . . . .	1871	1875
Edward Mundy . . . . .	1835	1840	William B. McCreery . . . . .	1875	1879
J. Wright Gordon . . . . .	1840	1841	B. D. Pritchard . . . . .	1879	1883
T. J. Drake (acting) . . . . .	1841	1842	Edward H. Butler . . . . .	1883	—
Origen D. Richardson . . . . .	1842	1846			
William L. Greenly . . . . .	1846	1847	<i>Auditor-Generals.</i>		
C. P. Bush (acting) . . . . .	1847	1848	Robert Abbott . . . . .	1836	1839
William M. Fenton . . . . .	1848	1852	Henry Howard . . . . .	1839	1840
Andrew Parsons . . . . .	1852	1853	Eurotas P. Hastings . . . . .	1840	1842
G. R. Griswold . . . . .	1853	1855	Alpheus Felch . . . . .	1842	1842
George A. Coe . . . . .	1855	1859	Henry L. Whipple . . . . .	1842	1842
Edmund B. Fairfield . . . . .	1859	1861	Charles G. Hammond . . . . .	1842	1845
James Birney . . . . .	1861	1861	John J. Adam . . . . .	1845	1846
Joseph R. Williams . . . . .	1861	1862	Digby V. Bell . . . . .	1846	1848
Henry T. Backus . . . . .	1862	1863	John J. Adam . . . . .	1848	1851
Charles S. May . . . . .	1863	1865	John Swegles, Jr. . . . .	1851	1855
E. O. Grosvenor . . . . .	1865	1867	Whitney Jones . . . . .	1855	1859
Dwight May . . . . .	1867	1869	Daniel L. Case . . . . .	1859	1861
Morgan Bates . . . . .	1869	1873	Langford G. Berry . . . . .	1861	1863
Henry H. Holt . . . . .	1873	1877	Emil Anneke . . . . .	1863	1867
Alonzo Sessions . . . . .	1877	1881	William Humphrey . . . . .	1867	1875
M. S. Crosby . . . . .	1881	—	Ralph Ely . . . . .	1875	1879
			W. Irving Lattimer . . . . .	1879	1883
<i>Secretaries of State.</i>			William C. Stevens . . . . .	1883	—
Kintzing Pritchette . . . . .	1835	1838			
Randolph Manning . . . . .	1838	1840	<i>Attorney-Generals.</i>		
Thomas Rowland . . . . .	1840	1842	Daniel LeRoy . . . . .	1836	1837
Robert P. Eldridge . . . . .	1842	1846	Peter Morey . . . . .	1837	1841
Gideon O. Whittemore . . . . .	1846	1848	Zephaniah Platt . . . . .	1841	1843
George W. Peck . . . . .	1848	1850	Elon Farnsworth . . . . .	1843	1845
George Redfield . . . . .	1850	1850	Henry N. Walker . . . . .	1845	1848
Charles H. Taylor . . . . .	1850	1853	George V. N. Lothrop . . . . .	1848	1851
William Graves . . . . .	1853	1855	William Hale . . . . .	1851	1855
John McKinney . . . . .	1855	1859	Jacob M. Howard . . . . .	1855	1861
Nelson G. Isbell . . . . .	1859	1861	Charles Upson . . . . .	1861	1863
James B. Porter . . . . .	1861	1867	Albert Williams . . . . .	1863	1867
Oliver L. Spaulding . . . . .	1867	1871	William L. Stoughton . . . . .	1867	1869
Daniel Striker . . . . .	1871	1875	Dwight May . . . . .	1869	1873
E. G. D. Holden . . . . .	1875	1879	Byron D. Ball . . . . .	1873	1874

		TERMS				TERMS	
		BEGAN.	ENDED.			BEGAN.	ENDED.
Isaac Marston . . . .		1874	1875	James M. Neasmith . . . .		1879	1883
Andrew J. Smith . . . .		1875	1877	Minor S. Newell . . . .		1883	—
Otto Kirchner . . . .		1877	1881				
J. J. Van Riper . . . .		1881					

*Commissioners of State Land Office.*

Digby V. Bell . . . .		1844	1846
Abiel Silver . . . .		1846	1850
Porter Kibbee . . . .		1850	1855
Seymour B. Treadwell . . . .		1855	1859
James W. Sanborn . . . .		1859	1861
Samuel S. Lacey . . . .		1861	1865
Cyrus Hewitt . . . .		1865	1867
Benjamin D. Pritchard . . . .		1867	1871
Charles A. Edmonds . . . .		1871	1873
Leverett A. Clapp . . . .		1873	1877
Benjamin F. Partridge . . . .		1877	1879

*Superintendents of Public Instruction.*

John D. Pierce . . . .		1838	1841
Franklin Sawyer, Jr. . . .		1841	1843
Oliver C. Comstock, Sr. . . .		1843	1845
Ira Mayhew . . . .		1845	1849
Francis W. Shearman . . . .		1849	1855
Ira Mayhew . . . .		1855	1859
John M. Gregory . . . .		1859	1865
Oramel Horsford . . . .		1865	1873
Daniel B. Briggs . . . .		1873	1877
Horace S. Tarbell . . . .		1877	1878
Cornelius A. Gower . . . .		1878	1883
Herschel R. Gass . . . .		1883	—

## CHAPTER XVII.

### LEGISLATURES AND LAWS.

THE first Legislature under English rule was called by proclamation from Kingston, in the name of the king, on July 16, 1792. Lieutenant-governor Simcoe, of Canada, then defined the limits of nineteen counties. Kent County included the region embracing Detroit, and was to have two members of the Legislature. In August, 1792, an election was held, and Wm. Macomb and Wm. Grant were elected as members of the first Legislature of Upper Canada from the county of Kent.

The legislative session began September 17, at Newark, now Niagara, and closed October 15, 1792. The second session began at Newark on May 31, 1793, and lasted till July 9. The third session began June 2, 1794, and closed July 9. The fourth session lasted from July 6, 1795, to August 10, and the fifth from May 16 to June 3, 1796.

Under the Act of Congress of 1787, the Governor and Judges of the Northwest Territory constituted the Legislature. They arrived at Marietta on July 9, 1788, and their first enactments were dated from that place, and published by being nailed on a tree on the banks of the Muskingum. As Detroit was in possession of the English, none of their laws were in force here until after July 11, 1796. The laws of the Governor and Judges were issued from Marietta, Vincennes, and Cincinnati. This last named place was originally called Losantiville; it was so named by Israel Ludlow, one of the original proprietors. As the town was opposite the mouth of the Licking River, he took the first letter of that name, the Latin word *os* (the mouth), the Greek word *anti* (opposite), and the French *ville* (a town), and built up the name, thus rivalling in his ingenuity the linguistic feats of our Judge Woodward. Cincinnati was made the seat of justice on January 2, 1790, and in 1795 the Governor and Judges assembled there to revise their former regulations and adopt new laws.

By the ordinance of 1787, as soon as there were five thousand free male inhabitants in the Territory, an assembly was to be elected, with one member for each five hundred free white males. When the number of delegates reached twenty-five, the assembly was to regulate the ratio of representation. Having ascertained that there were in the Territory

the requisite number of male citizens, over twenty-one years of age, Governor St. Clair, on October 29, 1791, issued a proclamation, directing the electors to choose representatives to a General Assembly, which he ordered to convene at Cincinnati on January 22, 1799. Three members were allotted to Wayne County, and an election was held on the third Monday of December, 1799. Owing to some informality or fraud, another election was deemed necessary, and was held at Detroit, and in other parts of Wayne County, on January 14 and 15, 1799, resulting in the election of Solomon Sibley, Jacob Visger, and Charles F. Chabert Joncaire. Although the Assembly was to have met on January 22, 1799, its sessions did not begin until February 4.

An upper house or council, as it was called, was created, consisting of five persons, selected by the President and confirmed by Congress, from persons nominated by the Assembly. This first council consisted of James Findlay, Jacob Burnet, Henry Vanderburg, David Vance, and Robert Oliver.

On the creation of the Territory of Indiana, Judge Vanderburg, who lived within its limits, lost his seat in the council; Solomon Sibley, of Detroit, was appointed in his place, and Jonathan Schiefflin was elected Sibley's successor in the Legislative Assembly. The delegates from Wayne County, at the first session of the second Assembly, on November 23, 1801, consisted of Charles F. Chabert Joncaire, George McDougall, and Jonathan Schiefflin. It is a curious fact, illustrating the pliant principles and politics of that day, that Schiefflin and Joncaire, both of whom served under Governor Hamilton, and joined with the Indians in killing and scalping the white inhabitants in the Territory, were afterwards elected to represent in the Territorial Legislature the very regions they had ravaged.

As late as May, 1797, Jonathan Schiefflin had officially declared himself an English subject, and affirmed that he did not intend to become an American citizen.

After the nomination of ten persons as councilmen by the Assembly, it was prorogued by the governor, until September 16, 1799, at which time he ordered it to assemble at Cincinnati. When the Assembly convened, there was present only one member of the



council, Jacob Burnet, and but four representatives,—Messrs. Goforth, McMillan, Smith, and Ludlow. By September 24 the rest of the members had arrived, and both houses organized, and continued in session till December 19, when, having finished their business, the governor, at their request, prorogued the Assembly until the first Monday of the following November. After the closing of the session, on August 20, 1798, Congress passed a law removing the seat of government from Cincinnati to Chillicothe, and on November 3, 1800, the Assembly met at that place.

On November 23, 1801, the General Assembly again met at Chillicothe, continuing in session until January 23, 1802, when it was adjourned by the governor, to meet at Cincinnati on the fourth Monday of the following November. The proposed removal of the seat of government did not please the inhabitants of Chillicothe, and some of them attacked the house at which the governor and Mr. Schiefflin were boarding. The member from Detroit produced a brace of pistols, and the mob soon dispersed. Before the Assembly again convened, Congress, by law of April 30, 1802, attached what is now Michigan to Indiana Territory. The law, however, did not take full effect until certain conditions were complied with, and these were not fulfilled until March 3, 1803.

Under Indiana Territory, no Legislature was provided for until called by proclamation of Governor Harrison. He fixed January 3, 1805, as the time for holding an election for members of an Assembly, to meet at Vincennes on February 1. The proclamation did not reach Wayne County in time, and no election was held, and no representatives sent. Other representatives assembled, and on February 7, 1805, they elected ten persons, whose names were to be forwarded to the President, from which number he was to select five to constitute the council. Among the ten names sent were those of James May and James Henry of Detroit. President Jefferson declined to select, as he was unacquainted with the persons, and left the selection to Governor Harrison. Meantime, by law taking effect June 30, 1805, Michigan Territory was created. The governor and the three judges, who were constituted the Legislature, met on July 4, 1805, and organized for business.

The first law passed and published by them was dated July 9, 1805. It described and adopted a seal for the Territory. The laws adopted by the Governor and Judges, prior to May, 1806, were adopted as a whole at that time. Most, if not all, of them had been drafted by Judge Woodward, and were designated as "the Woodward Code." They were printed in Washington, and on June 18, 1807, Judge Woodward wrote to the Secretary of State that "the

laws of the Territory had just arrived, and that hitherto there had been but one copy in the Territory, and of the Northwestern and Indiana laws there is not a complete copy in the Territory."

In view of their official position, the disregard of the Sabbath by the Governor and Judges is especially noticeable. On Sunday, February 26, 1807, one of the judges introduced a bill, which was read three times and passed; other sessions were also held on the Sabbath.

Many of their sessions were held in Richard Smyth's tavern, on Woodward Avenue, near Woodbridge Street. There was constant disagreement and trouble between Governor Hull and Judge Woodward; and on all points of difference, the vote generally stood Hull and Bates, or Witherell, against Woodward and Griffin. Judge Woodward also disagreed with Stanley Griswold, the secretary of the Territory. On March, 17, 1808, he wrote as follows concerning the governor and the secretary:

I have found it an embarrassing and almost an impossible task to avoid the enmity of their respective adherents, according as I happen to be successively suspected of favoring the one or the other. The only mode I could adopt was to avoid, as far as practicable, particular intercourse with both. For sixteen months past I have had no intercourse whatever with the secretary, and for about eight months none with the governor.

Among the curiosities of the legislation of this period was the passage of an Act on September 14, 1810, "To regulate the internal government and police of the several districts of the Territory of Michigan." It provided for the election of five selectmen, or councilors, in each district, with power "to provide for the support of the poor, for the maintenance and repair of roads and bridges, and, generally, for the internal government and police of the district, for the education of youth, and for these and other purposes shall levy and collect rates and taxes." Under this Act, Richard Smyth, Gabriel Godfroy, Sr., Peter Desnoyers, Augustus B. Woodward, and James McCloskey were elected for the district of Detroit, on October 8, 1811, and in 1812 the same persons were serving, except that H. J. Hunt had taken the place of A. B. Woodward.

The Governor and Judges seemed to have a morbid fear that some of the old English laws would remain in force, and therefore, at intervals of every few years, a new Act was passed, abolishing, either specifically or generally, all Acts of the English Parliament. An Act of February 21, 1821 (page 800, section 12, of Volume I. of Territorial Laws), repeals "so much of any law, or supposed law, as might operate to require four knights girt with swords to be on the jury for the trial of the issue, joined in an action of right, be, and the same is abolished, abrogated, and repealed." An Act of May 11, 1820 (page 586, Volume I.), abolished trial by battle, and this was again specifically abolished

by law of February 21, 1821 (page 802). As late as April 12, 1827, a law gravely provided that "the benefit of clergy shall be, and the same is hereby abolished." The term "clergy," originally limited to ecclesiastics, had long been construed to mean any person who could read, and all such, at one time, were exempt from capital punishment. Between 1820 and 1824, a few laws were adopted, and printed in pamphlet form.

The following judges, with the governor, or the secretary of the Territory as acting governor, constituted the Legislature: 1805 to November, 1806, A. B. Woodward, F. Bates, John Griffin; November, 1806, to October, 1808, A. B. Woodward, John Griffin; October, 1808, to June 7, 1824, A. B. Woodward, John Griffin, James Witherell. The following persons acted as secretaries to the governor and judges in their legislative capacity: 1805 to 1807, Peter Audrain; 1807 to 1817, Joseph Watson; 1817 John Stockton; 1818 to 1823, A. G. Whitney; 1823 to 1825, E. A. Brush.

Many of the doings of the Governor and Judges were so utterly devoid of justice and such a mockery of government that the inhabitants, almost *en masse*, were enraged and disgusted. There is abundant evidence that the picture of their misdoings could scarcely be overdrawn. So intolerable did their action become that John Gentle, in 1807, published in The Philadelphia Aurora and Pittsburgh Gazette a series of articles detailing the grievances of the people in language that was far from being of the tenor the author's name might indicate.

These articles criticized not only the doings of the Governor and Judges as legislators, but also their court proceedings and their actions as a Land Board; and intimated that they were controlling for their own pecuniary advantage the lots in the city and the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract, and that the Detroit Bank was a scheme designed to further the same object. Governor Hull and Judge Woodward especially were charged with intrigue, deception, and untruth; and the charges were apparently proven. It was believed by many of the people that Hull was in league with Aaron Burr, and that his design was to impoverish the people and drive them out of the Territory, that his plans might be more easily carried out; some even affected to believe, or did believe, that the burning of the town the day before the arrival of the Governor and Judges was a part of their conspiracy.

It was claimed in the articles of Mr. Gentle, and also in other published articles, that Governor Hull fabricated stories of Indian attacks and excited false alarms, in order to divert the thoughts of the people from his wrong-doing.

It does not appear that Governor Hull made any published reply to the articles of Mr. Gentle; he cer-

tainly did not in the paper which contained the charges. In 1808 Judge Woodward replied in a series of articles published also in the Pittsburgh Commonwealth. His defence consisted chiefly in attributing the articles to spite, caused by the rejection of the author's claim for a donation lot, and in denying that he was in any way interested in lands. The records, however, show that, if not then interested, he soon after became an extensive owner of real estate in this region; and though a desire for retaliation may have incited the articles of Gentle, their truthfulness, at least in the main, must be conceded. Judge Woodward made no attempt to defend Governor Hull; on the contrary, he intimated strongly that the governor was interested in the Detroit Bank, as a matter of speculation, and conceded that he had been precipitate in erecting fortifications and stockades.

The charges of Mr. Gentle seem more than half proven by the lame defence of Judge Woodward, and by his testimony in regard to Governor Hull. In so far as Woodward was concerned, the articles in the Detroit Gazette of October and November, 1822, many of them written by James D. Doty, afterwards Governor of Wisconsin, show that Woodward's conduct was so unexampled, so extravagantly illegal, that any one in official position, who, having the power to prevent or expose his action, neglected to do so, must have been either in sympathy with him or cowardly in the extreme.

At the time Mr. Gentle published his articles, there was no paper issued in Detroit. Gentle says he published a portion of one of the articles in Detroit. John L. Talbot, in his sketch of early times, written nearly forty years ago, says this was done by writing each article, which was then "hung out during the day from the houses, guarded by arms, and taken in at night."

The fact that they were resisted and defied in Detroit greatly exasperated the Governor and Judges. Mr. Gentle was attacked in his own house by some of their friends, but was protected by Mr. Campau. It is stated in the Gazette for November 1, 1823, that he was indicted for libel. "When arraigned, he plead that he was guilty of the writing and publishing, and offered to prove the truth of every fact stated." In those days, however, the truth of a libel could not be given in evidence, and he was found guilty. The majority of the people, however, did not approve of the verdict.

One of his articles says:

A meeting of the citizens of Detroit was again called to draft a memorial to the general government, praying for redress of our grievances. E. B. and G. McD., who still remained neuter, now came forward (or rather were sent forward by the governor), and declared in favor of the people, and by the force of their eloquence changed the intention of the meeting into a resolve that a committee be chosen to draft an impeachment against Judges Woodward and Bates, and they had the address to have themselves

They made laws themselves, and frequently passed

*Resolved*, that the Governor and Judges, or a majority of them, do proceed immediately to sign said laws.



This resolution was considered and rejected; and for nearly a year there ensued alternate victory and defeat for both parties. Finally Judge Witherell triumphed, at least in part; and many of the laws in question are embraced in the reprint of the territorial laws. It should be mentioned here that the severest criticisms were applied to the doings of the legislative board before Judge Witherell was appointed. In 1816, during the administration of Governor Cass, some entire laws, and portions of others, were collected, and printed at Detroit in one volume, and this was designated as the Cass Code. In 1820 they were again collected, and those printed at that time are known as the Code of 1820."

In the winter of 1819, and until November 27, 1820, Judge Woodward absented himself entirely from the legislative board. Judge Griffin took no interest in the revision of the laws and drew up but one statute. He is quoted as having said that the others made a mere drudge of him. The eccentricities of Judge Woodward became at length utterly unbearable. The people were weary of being governed by four men, none of whom were chosen by themselves. From being restive they became determined. On March 11, 1822, a meeting was held at the Council House to petition Congress "to separate the judicial from the legislative power, and to vest the latter in a certain number of our citizens." A petition was duly drawn up and forwarded, setting forth the fact that Congress had failed to correct or review the acts of the Governor and Judges, except in the single instance of the Act incorporating the Bank of Detroit and praying them to take action in behalf of the people. On October 26, 1822, a numerously signed call brought the citizens together in the Council House, and again a committee was appointed to draw up a petition to Congress. The names of the committee were, John Biddle, A. E. Wing, John L. Leib, James McCloskey, A. G. Whitney, Shubael Conant, Richard Smyth, John S. Roby, David C. McKinstry, Louis Dequindre, Calvin Baker, John Meldrum, John P. Sheldon, Ebenezer Reed.

In January, 1823, they sent to the Judiciary Committee of Congress what was called a "statement of facts," giving reasons why a change in the government of the Territory was necessary. Their statement, printed in the *Detroit Gazette* for January 24, 1823, says:

The legislative board do not meet to do business at the time fixed by their own statutes for that purpose, and they have no known place of meeting; and when they do meet, no public notice of the time or place is given; and when that can be ascertained by inquiry, they are found sometimes at private rooms or offices, where none have a right, and few except those immediately interested in the passage of the laws have the assurance to intrude themselves, or can find room or seats if they should. Laws

are frequently passed and others repealed, which take effect from the date, and vitally affect the rights of the citizens, and are not promulgated or made known to the community for many months.

This statement of facts was effective, and on March 3, 1823, Congress enacted that the government of the Territory be transferred to the governor and a council. The people were to elect eighteen persons, from whom the President was to select nine, who should, on confirmation of the Senate, constitute the Council of the Territory. The mail which arrived at Detroit at noon on Thursday, March 27, 1823, brought the news of the passage of this law. Colonel Smyth, of the Saginaw Hotel, was at once requested by several citizens to prepare a supper. At sunset Captain Woodworth's company fired a federal salute, with an extra gun or two for Michigan; and at eight o'clock there was music and firing of guns and crackers. Supper was served soon after, Governor Cass presiding.

On June 7, 1824, the first territorial council was held in Detroit. One of the sessions was opened with prayer by Rev. Father Richard, the Catholic priest, who prayed that "the legislators may make laws for the people, and not for themselves,"—a prayer that might be appropriately made at every session of a legislative body. By Act of February 5, 1825, provision was made for increasing the size of the council by the election of twenty-six persons, from whom the President was to select thirteen, to constitute the council.

By Act of April 12, 1825, Wayne County was made the first district, and was to elect eight of the twenty-six persons whose names were to be forwarded to the President. By Act, approved January 29, 1827, the people were authorized to elect thirteen persons, who should constitute the council, without requiring the approval or confirmation of the President. The passage of this Act caused much rejoicing.

The members of the legislative council from Wayne County were as follows: First Legislative Council, June 7, 1824, Abram Edwards. Second Legislative Council, November 2, 1826, Abram Edwards, Henry Connor, Robert A. Forsyth. Third Legislative Council, May 5, 1828, Henry Connor, William Brown, Abram Edwards, John McDonnell. Fourth Legislative Council, May 11, 1830, William Brown, William Bartow, John McDonnell, William A. Fletcher. Fifth Legislative Council, May 1, 1832, John McDonnell, Joseph W. Torrey, Charles Moran. Sixth Legislative Council, January 7, 1834, Charles Moran, John McDonnell, Elon Farnsworth.

A second session of the sixth legislative council was held at Detroit, lasting from August 17 to 25, 1835. They passed an Act providing for the elec-

tion of a delegate to Congress, together with numerous other Acts.

What is sometimes designated as the seventh legislative council was held at Green Bay from January 6 to 13, 1836. It was called by proclamation of John S. Horner, acting governor, in order to petition Congress to provide for the organization of the Territory of Wisconsin. A memorial was also adopted to be presented to Congress for an appropriation to secure the improvement of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers. Only three counties, in what was afterwards Wisconsin, were represented in the council, viz., Brown, Milwaukee, and Crawford. The Territory now known as Iowa was also represented. Governor Horner not being present, Colonel W. S. Hamilton was chosen president. A. G. Ellis was secretary.

In 1824 the legislative board published a compilation of the laws then in force. Most of the copies of these early laws have disappeared, and a complete set of all the laws cannot now be found.

In 1833 the laws were again condensed, arranged, and published by the legislative council. On March 8, 1836, William A. Fletcher was appointed to prepare a code of laws for the State. He was afterwards appointed chief justice, and Messrs. E. B. Harrington and E. Y. Roberts were appointed by the governor to complete the work. At an extra session of the Legislature the revisions were accepted, and became the law of the State in September, 1838. In 1846, by authority of the Legislature, Judge Sanford M. Green prepared a revision of the laws, which is known as the "Revised Statutes of 1846." In 1857 Thomas M. Cooley prepared a compilation in two volumes, which is designated as the "Compiled Laws of 1857." In 1871 Judge James S. Dewey, by authority of the Legislature, prepared a similar compilation, which was published in two volumes, under the title of "Compiled Laws of 1871." By law of May 4, 1883, a compilation prepared by Judge Andrew Howell, of Adrian, was authorized to be received as evidence, and the purchase of nine thousand copies, at five dollars each, was ordered.

The laws of each session are published at Lansing, and since 1871 they have been somewhat systematized when published, by issuing the private and local laws in one volume and the general laws in another. Copies of all the laws are sent to the county clerk, who furnishes them free of charge to all judges and justices, regents of the university, county officers, to the supervisor and town clerk of each township, and also to the city clerk. In 1871 and 1874 copies of such territorial laws as could be obtained were published by the State, in three volumes. The compilation, however, is incomplete, in that it omits all the laws passed at the second

session of the sixth legislative council. A list of early laws, known to be missing, is given in one of the volumes; since then a number of them have been found.

Under a provision of the Constitution of 1835, and anticipating admission as a State, one regular and one extra session of the Legislature was held in 1835 and 1836, before the State was formally admitted to the Union. The first regular State Legislature began its session January 2, 1837. Annual sessions were held up to 1851, since which time, in accordance with the Constitution of 1850, regular sessions have been held every two years.

The last regular session in Detroit closed on March 17, 1847. The sessions since then have been held at Lansing, which city, after that year, became the State capital. Up to 1883 nine extra sessions had been held, the occasions for them and their dates being as follows: In 1851, to provide for paying the indebtedness of the State and for a new legislative and congressional apportionment, also to provide for elections and other matters made necessary by the new constitution. In 1858, to redistrict the State for circuit courts, and to provide for paying State bonds. In 1861, to provide men and means for the war then in progress, and to furnish relief for families of volunteers. In 1862, to consider the question of assuming a portion of the direct tax proposed to be levied by the United States, and to provide for enrolling the militia. In 1864, to provide for filling the State quota of troops, to provide a State bounty, and to arrange for receiving the votes of soldiers in the field. In 1870, to provide for submitting an amendment to the constitution, authorizing payment, by counties, of bonds voted by them in aid of proposed railroads. In 1872, to make new apportionments for representatives to Congress, and provide for investigation of the State land office. In 1874, to provide for extending time of completion of railroad from Mackinaw to Marquette, and to make provision for submitting the question of woman suffrage at a State election. In 1882, to make a new congressional apportionment, provide a new tax law, and to aid sufferers by fires in Eastern Michigan.

By Constitution of 1835, the State House of Representatives was to consist of not less than forty-eight nor more than one hundred members. The Senate was to number, as near as possible, one third as many members as the House. Under Constitution of 1850, the House was to consist of not less than sixty-four nor more than one hundred, and the Senate was to have thirty-two members.

By an amendment to the constitution, adopted November 8, 1874, the House of Representatives may consist of not less than sixty-four nor more than one hundred persons. No township or city may be divided to form representative districts; but all,

from each city, are to be elected on a general ticket. Counties entitled to more than one representative, are to be divided for election purposes, by the Board of Supervisors.

Wayne County has always been in the first senatorial district of the State. The convention of 1835 provided that it alone should constitute the first district, with three senators. By law of April 3, 1838, the first district was to have but two senators. By law of April 12, 1841, Wayne, Macomb, St. Clair, Sanilac, and Huron Counties were constituted the first senatorial district.

By Act of March 10, 1846, the first district was composed of Wayne, Macomb, and St. Clair Counties. An Act of June 27, 1851, provided that Wayne County should be divided into several districts, as follows:

First District: Third, Fourth, Sixth, and Seventh Wards, Hamtramck and Grosse Pointe.

Second District: First, Second, Fifth and Eighth Wards, Springwells, Greenfield, Ecorse, and Monguagon.

Third District: Brownstown, Huron, Sumpter, Taylor, Romulus, Van Buren, Canton, Plymouth, Livonia, Nankin, Dearborn, and Redford.

By Act of February 13, 1855, Wayne County was divided as follows:

First District: Third, Fourth, and Seventh Wards, Hamtramck, and Grosse Pointe.

Second District: Second, Fifth, and Sixth Wards.

Third District: First and Eighth Wards, Greenfield, Springwells, Ecorse, and Monguagon.

Fourth District: Plymouth, Livonia, Redford, Dearborn, Nankin, Canton, Van Buren, Romulus, Taylor, Brownstown, Huron, and Sumpter.

By Acts of March 15, 1861, and May 1, 1875, the districts in Wayne County were as follows:

First District: Second, Third, Fourth, Seventh, and Tenth Wards, Greenfield, Hamtramck, and Grosse Pointe.

Second District: First, Fifth, Sixth, Eighth, and Ninth Wards.

Third District: All towns except the three above named.

The names of State senators from Wayne County in various years have been as follows:

1835-1837, John McDonnell, Conrad Ten Eyck, Jonathan D. Davis.

1838-1839, B. B. Kercheval, Wm. Woodbridge, John McDonnell.

1840-1841, De Garmo Jones, B. F. H. Witherell.

1842, Jonathan Shearer, Lyman Granger.

1843-1844, Jonathan Shearer.

1845-1846, William Hale.

1847, A. T. McReynolds, John E. Schwartz.

1848, John E. Schwartz, Geo. R. Griswold.

1849, Geo. R. Griswold, Titus Dort.

1850-1851, A. Harvey, Titus Dort.

1853, G. R. Griswold, A. H. Stowell, H. Fralick.

1855, B. Wight, G. Jerome, N. Ladd.

1857, A. H. Redfield, Geo. Jerome, H. Ledyard, J. L. Near.

1859, A. Dudgeon, H. Barns, T. F. Brodhead, W. E. Warner.

1861, William Adair, H. P. Baldwin, H. T. Backus, J. L. Near.

1863, Wm. Adair, W. C. Duncan, W. E. Warner.

1865, Wm. Adair, Joseph Godfrey, Adam Minnis.

1867, Paul Gies, Alanson Sheley, Oliver C. Abell.

1869, Wm. Adair, Lorenzo M. Mason, Elliot T. Slocum.

1871, James W. Romeyn, Alanson Sheley, Robt. D. Briggs.

1873, W. B. Wesson, D. M. Richardson, W. C. Sutton.

1875, Wm. Adair, John Greusel, James I. David.

1877, Wm. Adair, Thos. H. Hinchman, Matthew Markey.

1879, J. D. Weir, T. W. Palmer, W. W. Duffield.

1881, James Caplis, John Greusel, Thos. Morrison.

1883, James W. Romeyn, John Greusel, James Hueston.

The convention of 1835 provided that Wayne County should have eight representatives. Subsequent apportionments have given it the following number of representatives: Act of 1838, seven. Acts of 1841 and 1846, six. Act of 1851, seven. Acts of 1855, 1861, and 1871, nine. Act of 1875, ten.

The names of representatives have been as follows:

1835-1836, Peter Van Every, Chas. W. Whipple, Jonathan P. Foy, Ammon Brown, H. A. Noyes, Geo. W. Ferrington, John Strong, Elias Bradshaw.

1837, Chas. W. Whipple, Wm. Munger, Job Smith, John Martin, Ammon Brown, N. P. Thayer, Caleb Herrington, Geo. W. Ferrington.

1838, A. W. Buel, Louis Beaufait, Levi Cook, L. Goodman, J. M. Howard, Joshua Howard, Chas. Moran, Theodore Williams.

1839, Louis Beaufait, J. L. Near, A. Mack, Harry Saunders, Ebenezer Eaton, T. F. Sheldon, Titus Dort.

1840, Chas. Moran, Joshua Howard, D. E. Harbaugh, A. T. McReynolds, H. T. Backus, Wm. S. Gregory, John Forbes.

1841, John Biddle, A. T. Mather, F. A. Harding, Roswell Root, Eurotas Morton, L. E. Dolsen, Shadrach Gillett.

1842, Titus Dort, James Gunning, Thos. Lewis, John Norvell, John Scott, B. F. H. Witherell.

1843, Geo. A. O'Keefe, D. H. Rowland, J. C. Vaughan, Peter Godfroy, A. Y. Murray, Daniel Goodell.



1844, John V. Reuhle, Jr., H. N. Walker, John Blindbury, Harry Saunders, Elijah Hawley, Jr., David H. Rowland.

1845, Andrew Harvey, Wm. O. Rose, John E. Schwartz, Arch. Y. Murray, Wm. Munger, N. W. Pullen.

1846, G. E. Hand, George Moran, Conrad Ten Eyck, Elijah Hawley, Jr., M. E. Ames, Thos. Lewis.

1847, Edward C. Eaton, Geo. W. Ferrington, Henry Fralick, James McFarlan, Geo. W. Moore, Geo. B. Throop.

1848, Jed. P. C. Emmons, Cyrus Howard, Bethuel Noyes, Hiram H. Stone, Abram P. Young, A. W. Buel.

1849, Wm. F. Chittenden, Orrin David, E. Hawley, Jr., George Moran, Amos Stevens, Warren Tuttle.

1850, H. D. Carpenter, Jonathan Hudson, David Sackett, Bethuel Noyes, Asa H. Otis, Hiram Mills-paugh.

1851, B. F. Hyde, Jonathan Shearer, Levi Eaton, Alfred B. Gulley, Jared Sexton, George Martin.

1853, First District: Wm. F. Chittenden, J. O. Callaghan, John Reno. Second District: W. W. Irwin. Third District: Thos. P. Matthews. Fourth District: W. H. Gregory. Fifth District: W. E. Warner.

1855, First District: H. H. Wells, Pliny Power, Asa P. Moorman. Second District: F. C. St. Aubin. Third District: Chas. Noble. Fourth District: W. H. Gregory. Fifth District: Arthur Edwards.

1857, First District: Sheldon McKnight, C. O'Flynn, M. A. Chase, E. Kanter, J. M. Davis. Second District: S. Ludlow. Third District: A. B. Gulley. Fourth District: W. H. Gregory. Fifth District: Wm. Munger.

1859, First District: A. W. Buel, T. J. Campau, D. P. Bushnell, John McDermott, Paul Gies. Second District: R. H. Connor. Third District: J. B. Wallace. Fourth District: Geo. A. Stark-weather. Fifth District: J. I. David.

1861, First District: J. F. Joy, J. G. Peterson, Wm. Phelps, T. W. Lockwood, Wm. Chapoton. Second District: John Strong. Third District: J. S. Tibbits. Fourth District: A. J. Leetch. Fifth District: Ira Davis.

1863, First District: T. W. Lockwood, A. Chapoton, L. M. Mason, S. G. Wight, Wm. Warner. Second District: H. W. Deare. Third District:

Alex. Tinha. Fourth District: B. Hodgkinson. Fifth District: R. E. Clark.

1865, First District: Wm. S. Bond, J. Logan Chipman, Paul Gies, Richard Hawley, Wm. P. Wells. Second District: Benjamin May. Third District: Titus Dort. Fourth District: John M. Swift. Fifth District: Moses R. Nowland.

1867, First District: Edward C. Walker, Thos. D. Hawley, Thos. R. Spence, Jefferson Wiley, Wm. Warner. Second District: Chas. B. Chauvin. Third District: C. C. Smith. Fourth District: Geo. W. Swift. Fifth District: Jared A. Sexton.

1869, First District: J. W. Romeyn, C. N. Riopelle, P. Klein, W. Purcell, T. W. Harris. Second District: Peter Ternes. Third District: R. V. Briggs. Fourth District: Geo. W. Swift. Fifth District: James Stewart.

1871, First District: Lyman Cochrane, W. C. Hoyt, J. Greusel, J. Gibson, James McGonegal. Second District: L. Dalton. Third District: B. Pierson. Fourth District: O. R. Pattengil. Fifth District: P. D. Pearl.

1873, First District: J. Greusel, J. Burns, H. D. Edwards, J. Caplis, J. J. Speed. Second District: M. Markey. Third District: O. O. Pierce. Fourth District: Winfield Scott. Fifth District: Henry Gordon.

1875, First District: Cleveland Hunt, James Daly, Wm. Livingston, Jr., James Craig, Peter Klein. Second District: Michael Greiner. Third District: H. N. Ocobock. Fourth District: D. B. Northrop. Fifth District: Cady Neff.

1877, First District: R. Hawley, F. A. Baker, P. McGinnis, E. F. Conely, Stephen Martin, Louis Dillman, Paul Gies. Second District: Geo. W. Crandall. Third District: Myron Coon. Fourth District: Thos Morrison.

1879, First District: A. Goebel, J. C. Donnelly, F. A. Noah, Geo. H. Hopkins, J. E. Girardin, J. Kuhn, Geo. W. Moore. Second District: F. W. A. Kurth. Third District: E. W. Cottrell. Fourth District: Joseph Waltz.

1881, First District: Geo. H. Hopkins, Geo. B. Remick, Adam E. Bloom, Robert E. Bolger, M. V. Borgman, Chas. Ewers, Henry Klei. Second District: C. B. Hubbard. Third District: E. W. Cottrell. Fourth District: A. P. Young.

1883, First District: Geo. H. Hopkins, Robert E. Bolger, Conrad Bittinger, W. H. Coots, L. A. Brant, John Devlin, O. N. Case. Second District: H. W. Riopelle. Third District: George Tinham. Fourth District: M. H. Ellis.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS, CABINET OFFICERS, AND MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM DETROIT.—PRESIDENTIAL VISITS TO THE CITY.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS, CABINET OFFICERS, AND MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

THE direct connection of the State and the city with the Government of the United States comes primarily through the appointment, by vote at the presidential elections, of as many presidential electors as the whole number of United States senators and representatives to which the State is to be entitled when the President elected comes into office.

These presidential electors are bound by honor alone to cast the vote of the State in favor of the candidate of the ticket upon which they were elected. They are required to meet on the first Wednesday of December, in their own States, and deposit their votes. The record of their votes is then certified to and sealed, after which some one is appointed to deliver it personally to the president of the Senate, at Washington, before the first Wednesday in January following their meeting. Another copy is sent by mail to the same officer, and a third deposited with the judge of the district.

Only States fully admitted into the Union may choose presidential electors.

The first presidential election in which Michigan participated was the thirteenth. It was held in the fall of 1836, and placed Martin Van Buren in the presidential office. The names of the presidential electors of Michigan, who have lived in Detroit, are as follows :

Thirteenth election, David C. McKinstry; fourteenth, none from Detroit; fifteenth, Louis Beaufait; sixteenth, L. M. Mason; seventeenth, D. J. Campau; eighteenth, none from Detroit; nineteenth, George W. Lee and Rufus Hosmer; twentieth, none from Detroit; twenty-first, William Doeltz and John Burt; twenty-second, E. B. Ward and Herman Kiefer; twenty-third, William Doeltz; twenty-fourth, E. H. Butler.

All the presidential candidates voted for by Michigan have been elected except Generals Cass and Fremont, and Detroit has furnished the following cabinet officers: General Lewis Cass, Secretary of War under President Jackson, and Secretary of State under President Buchanan; Governor Robert

McClelland, Secretary of Interior under President Pierce; and Zachariah Chandler, Secretary of Interior under President Grant.

Under the Northwest Territory the following persons were delegates to the United States Congress: 1799-1800, W. H. Harrison; 1800-1801, William McMillan; 1801-1803, Paul Fearing. During our connection with Indiana Territory W. H. Harrison was again chosen delegate.

As a Territory, Michigan had no representative in Congress until, by Act of February 16, 1819, she was authorized to elect a delegate.

The following persons served as delegates for the terms named; all of them, except Messrs. Wing and Jones, were residents of Detroit: 1819-1821, William Woodbridge; 1821-1823, Solomon Sibley; 1823-1825, Gabriel Richard; 1825-1829, A. E. Wing; 1829-1831, John Biddle; 1831-1833, A. E. Wing; 1833-1835, Lucius Lyon; 1835-1836, Geo. W. Jones.

United States senators are elected every six years by a majority vote of the State Legislature in joint convention. Of the sixteen different senators elected under the State organization, the following nine have been from Detroit: 1836-1840, Lucius Lyon; 1836-1841, John Norvell; 1840-1845, A. S. Porter; 1841-1847, William Woodbridge; 1845-1857, Lewis Cass; 1857-1875 and 1879-1881, Zachariah Chandler; 1862-1871, Jacob M. Howard; 1881-1883, H. P. Baldwin; 1883- , Thomas W. Palmer.

United States representatives for the several districts are elected directly by the people, for terms of two years. The population of the State at the time of its admission entitled it to only one representative, but its growth was such as to treble the number in 1843. The counties of Wayne, Monroe, Lenawee, Washtenaw, and Hillsdale were, by Act of March 2, 1843, made the first district. The census of 1850 showed that the State was entitled to four representatives, and the Act of June 26, 1851, made the first district to consist of the counties of Wayne, Washtenaw, Jackson, and Livingston. In 1861 the State had become entitled to six representatives; and an Act of March 15 provided that the first district

should embrace the counties of Wayne, Monroe, Lenawee, and Hillsdale. The United States census of 1870 showed a population entitled to nine representatives, and an Act of March 29, 1872, made the first district to consist of Wayne County only. The census of 1880 showed a population entitled to eleven representatives, and the apportionment under State Law of March 14, 1882, continued Wayne County as the first district.

Under the several enlargements of the number of representatives, up to 1883, sixty-seven different persons have been elected from Michigan, and of the whole number the following ten were from Detroit: Jacob M. Howard, Lucius Lyon, Robert McClelland, A. W. Buel, W. A. Howard, M. W. Field, A. S. Williams, John S. Newberry, Henry W. Lord, and William C. Maybury.

The pay of senators and representatives, under various laws, has been as follows: By law of September 22, 1789, they were each paid six dollars a day while attending the session, and six dollars for each twenty miles traveled in going to Congress. By law of March 19, 1816, they were to be paid \$1,500, without mileage, for each Congress attended. This law was repealed in 1817, and by law of January 22, 1818, each was to be paid eight dollars a day, and eight dollars for each twenty miles traveled. By law of August 15, 1856, they were to receive \$6,000 for the two sessions, also mileage. On December 23, 1857, the law was so amended that they were to receive \$250 per month and mileage. A law of March 3, 1873, fixed their pay at \$7,500, with actual traveling expenses for one trip each session.

#### PRESIDENTIAL VISITS TO THE CITY.

The city has been favored, at different times, with the presence of persons who, at the time of their visit or subsequently, filled the office of President. The first was W. H. Harrison, who was in Detroit on May 10, 1803, as Governor of the Territory, again, on the first day of the re-occupation, September 29, 1813, on October 6 following, and also on September 8, 1815.

The first time that Detroit was honored with a presidential visit was on August 13, 1817. Unanticipated intelligence was received, about 8 A. M., that President Monroe, with Governor Cass and Generals Brown and Macomb with their suites, were at the mouth of the river, and would be within three miles of the city at ten o'clock. A meeting of citizens was immediately called, with William Woodbridge in the chair and Major Charles Larned as secretary, and a committee, consisting of Solomon Sibley, Major A. Edwards, Captain J. McCloskey, A. E. Wing, Charles Larned, Colonel Stephen Mack,

Captain Antoine Dequindre, and O. W. Miller, was appointed to make suitable arrangements for a reception. At ten o'clock a large number of citizens, in carriages, on horseback, and on foot, collected at Springwells, and proceeded to the river Ecorse, where the presidential party had arrived in barges from the vessel. Solomon Sibley, on behalf of the citizens, congratulated the President on his arrival. A procession was then formed, which escorted the President to the city. When opposite Fort Shelby a salute was fired; the procession then moved on through the principal streets, escorting the President to the residence of Governor Cass. At night the city was illuminated—the bill for which, paid to Abram Edwards by order of the Common Council, amounted to the sum of \$23.26; the vessels in the harbor were tastefully decorated with lights, and there was a display of fireworks, under the direction of Lieutenant Howard of the United States Ordnance Department.

The following day the city authorities waited upon the President, and an address was delivered, by Major Charles Larned, on behalf of the city authorities and the citizens. The day after, at 8 A. M., the troops of the post, under command of Lieutenant-colonel Smith, were reviewed by the President and General Brown; after which a sword, voted by the Legislature of New York to General Macomb, was presented to him by Governor Cass.

On Friday evening a ball was given at B. Woodworth's Steamboat Hotel, the President and other notables being in attendance. On Sunday President Monroe attended divine service in the old Indian council-house, located on the site now occupied by Firemen's Hall. He remained in Detroit five days, during which time he received many testimonials of regard, among which was the gift of a carriage and span of horses, presented by the city. On Monday, August 18, he was accompanied by a number of citizens to Springwells, where he embarked in a barge, to meet a vessel waiting for him at the mouth of the river.

Our next visitor in this list was a vice-president, Colonel R. M. Johnson, reputed to have killed Tecumseh. He was here in attendance on a democratic meeting, held September 28, 1840. Ex-President Martin Van Buren made Detroit a visit on Friday, July 8, 1842, on his return from a trip to Lake Superior. The steamer Fairport, bearing a party of citizens, went up to Lake St. Clair, and met the Great Western, on which he was a passenger. The two boats were lashed together, and Major Kearsley, chairman of the committee of arrangements, welcomed the noted politician and ex-president. At 3 P. M. the boats arrived at the city, where Mr. Van Buren was welcomed by Mayor



Houghton and Governor Barry. A procession of citizens and military was then formed, and he was escorted through the principal streets to the American Hotel. A company gathered on the upper balcony, and he replied at some length to an address by Alderman Ten Eyck. In the evening, and also on Saturday morning, a reception was held at the hotel, and on Saturday evening Mayor Houghton gave him a reception at the residence of Dr. Pitcher. On Sunday morning Mr. Van Buren attended the Methodist Church, and in the afternoon visited the Roman Catholic and Episcopal Churches; in the evening another reception was held at the hotel. On Monday morning he visited Ann Arbor, returning in the afternoon, when a fourth address was made by John B. Schick, on behalf of the German citizens. At 8 P. M., on Monday, he took his departure for Cleveland on the steamer Fairport, receiving a parting salute of twenty-six guns.

In 1845 General Zachariah Taylor, afterwards twelfth President of the United States, was here on a visit to Captain Joseph Taylor, his brother, then stationed at Detroit.

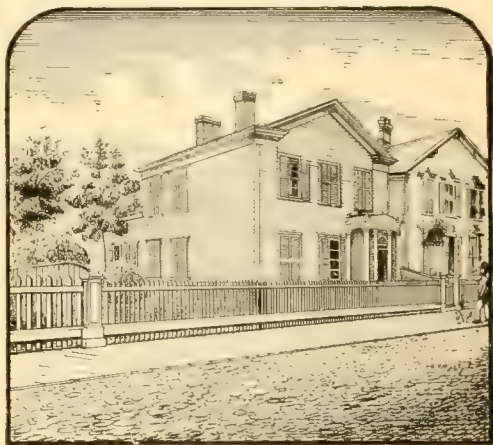
President Grant at one time lived in Detroit, as the accompanying letter shows.

On his first arrival Lieutenant Grant boarded at the National Hotel. In July, 1849, he moved to the house, still standing on its original site, known as No. 253 Fort Street East. From there he moved to what, in later years, was known as the Bacon House, which he occupied in company with Captain Gore. The house stood on the northeast corner of Russell Street and Jefferson Avenue. It was sold and moved away in 1873. C. R. Bacon has in his possession part of a pane of glass, from one of the chamber windows, on which is the name "Lieutenant U. S. Grant.;" it is believed that he traced it while an occupant of the house. His occupancy of the Fort Street house is verified by the fact that the directory for 1850 contains the following: "Grant, Lieutenant U. S. A. N. S. Fort street bet. Russell and Rivard." The Free Press of May 25, 1850, contained this advertisement:

*For sale, Rent, or Exchange*—A two-story dwelling-house on Fort Street, between Rivard and Russell Streets, now occupied by Lieutenant Grant of the U. S. A. Possession given immediately. For further particulars inquire of G. M. Rich, on the corner of Fort and Randolph Streets.

On many occasions General Grant has shown a lively interest in the welfare of his old home. His remembrance of old acquaintances in Detroit has always been hearty and appreciative. Even those not personally acquainted have noticed his glad recognition of former citizenship. The writer well remembers the morning of December 17, 1864.

Having called at the White House to see Mr. Nicolay, the President's secretary, I was directed by the porter to go up stairs. Reaching the landing I found the doors leading from the hall all closed, with no indication as to which might give admittance to Mr. Nicolay. Retracing my steps, I said to the porter, "The doors are all closed, and I did not find him." A cheerful, bright-faced boy near by said, "I think I can find him. Come up stairs again." And up we went, he with a sort of flying leap, as though he felt at home, and surely he had a right, for he was none other than "little Tad." I have always been glad for this brief knowledge of one so dear to "our Lincoln." Opening the door of one of the rooms, Tad called out, "Is Nick here?"



GENERAL GRANT'S OLD HOME ON FORT STREET.

The reply was, "He is at the War Department." To the War Department I went, and there learned that Grant had come from the army, then before Richmond, and was in consultation with Lincoln and Stanton in an adjoining room. Possibly a dozen persons were waiting in the corridor. Very soon Mr. Stanton came out, and immediately after followed the tall, thin form of Lincoln—thinner and homelier than any representation I have ever seen; his eyes were sad, and manner burdened. Stanton made some remark, which did not reach my ear. Instantly Mr. Lincoln responded, in a tone vibrant with anxiety and care, and almost harsh in its imperiousness, "What's that, Mr. Secretary?" A moment more, and he was gone. Immediately after General Grant appeared, and there was at once a rush to greet him. One gentleman stepped up, saying, "I am from New Hampshire. we occasionally hear of you up there." "Ah," said Grant, "I hope

New York City

Nov. 21<sup>st</sup> 1860

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 17<sup>th</sup>  
making inquiry of the time I was  
stationed in Detroit - was duly  
received. I was there for a  
few days in Nov. 1848 and then  
ordered to Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.  
In Apl. 149 I was returned to  
Detroit, and remained there  
until Apl. 151.

Very Truly Yours  
M. L. Grant

Silas Farmer, Esq.  
31 Nassau St.

you'll hear of me in Richmond soon." I then gave my residence. "From Detroit?" said he. "Why, I used to live there once. Have you seen Charley Trowbridge lately?" The name of Detroit proved a passport to his attention, and he evinced great willingness to hear of his old home. It so happened that a detailed account of General Sherman's advance on Savannah had appeared that morning for the first time; the papers were also full of General Thomas' victory over Hood. To an allusion to the good news from Sherman he replied, "Yes, and General Thomas is doing splendidly, splendidly."

On August 12, 1865, he visited Detroit, and received a welcome that must have been gratifying. He was accompanied by his wife and four children. At Port Huron he was met by a committee which had gone there for the purpose, and on reaching Detroit, at 11 A. M., he was greeted by immense throngs, which almost blockaded the streets.

In the evening he held a reception at the Biddle House, where addresses were made by Theodore Romeyn and Jacob M. Howard. Later in the evening he visited Ex-Governor Cass. On Sunday he attended St. Paul's Church. Monday morning, with a party of about one hundred, he enjoyed an excursion on the United States steamer Michigan. In the evening Senator Chandler gave a reception in his honor; and at 4 P. M. on Tuesday he departed from the city. On June 15 and 16, 1882, he again visited Detroit, participating in the reunion of the Army of the Potomac.

On September 27, 1849, Vice-President Millard Fillmore paid a visit to Detroit. He was the guest of Mayor Howard, who gave a reception in the evening.

Franklin Pierce, the fourteenth President, was here one day, and part of another, in June, 1861, on a visit to Ex-Secretary McClelland.

Andrew Johnson came September 4, 1866, while "swinging round the circle" and "upholding the Constitution" in true stump-speaker style.

President Hayes, with his wife and two sons, accompanied by General W. T. Sherman, arrived September 18, 1879. The mayor, George C. Langdon, with a party of citizens, went down to Grosse Isle to meet the steamer Northwest, which was on her way to Detroit with the presidential party. The steamer was hailed, the reception party taken on board, and the President duly welcomed. A response was made by General Sherman. On reaching Detroit, at 9 A. M., the party proceeded to the residence of Ex-Governor Baldwin, by whom they were entertained. About eleven o'clock, escorted by the military, the party visited the Fair Grounds, where the President delivered an address. While Mrs. Hayes was on the grounds, Messrs. Pingree &

Smith, leading shoe manufacturers, caused the measure of her foot to be taken, and an elegant pair of French kid buttoned boots were cut out, made, and presented to her,—all the work being done in twenty-three minutes.

In the evening a reception took place in the lower corridor of the City Hall, which was elegantly decorated for the occasion. An immense throng was in attendance. The following day President Hayes visited the Fair Grounds, Recreation Park, and the National Pin Factory. A reception was given at Ex-Governor Baldwin's in the evening, and the following night the party left the city.

Our city was honored more than we then knew by the presence of the lamented Garfield. He visited Detroit no less than four times, on two occasions, at least, accompanied by Mrs. Garfield. At each visit he was the guest of Richard Hawley. His first visit was probably in the summer of 1863. In company with Mrs. R. Hawley, J. G. and T. D. Hawley, he and his wife went to Marquette, returning to Detroit the latter part of September or early in October. On the way down, two of the boat's crew quarrelled, and were just about to attack each other, one being armed with a knife, and the other with a heavy bar of wood or iron. Word was brought to the captain, who seemed to hesitate; not so the strong-armed Garfield, who, rushing below, laid hold of the men with a power that thoroughly subdued them, then flung them apart, and the strife was ended.

One Sunday afternoon in the summer of 1864, probably in August, he spoke briefly in the Jefferson Avenue Christian Church. In the evening he spoke from Romans xiii., 1-7, on the general subject of the duty of the Christian to the State, or "Christianity in its Relation to Civil Government." On one of his visits, believed to be this one, he delivered a political address in Merrill Hall. On another occasion, in the fall of 1866, he again spoke in the Jefferson Avenue Christian Church. Rev. A. J. Hobbs, then pastor of the church, says, "He was with us on Lord's day. He declined to occupy the pulpit, morning or evening, but consented to speak at the communion meeting in the afternoon. His subject was, 'Christ, the Tried Stone.' The Scripture was Isaiah xxviii., 16, 'Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation, he that believeth shall not make haste.' He described the various practical tests to which building stones are subjected, to prove their capability of resisting heat or frost, moisture or pressure. He then reviewed the tests to which Jesus Christ had been subjected, and at last the final tests of Gethsemane and of the cross, showing thus his true divinity and fitness to be the foundation of the



temple of God. The whole discourse was instructive, impressive, tender, and calculated to prepare his hearers for a joint participation, with himself, in the Lord's Supper, which was then celebrated."

Mrs. John Harvey has a clear remembrance of the sermon, as has also P. C. Gray, who recalls the

circumstance of walking with him to church, their way taking them past the present City Hall, whose foundations were then being laid. It was undoubtedly those very foundation stones that suggested the theme of his brief but well-remembered discourse.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### POLITICAL PARTIES AND CAMPAIGNS.—ELECTIONS.

#### POLITICAL PARTIES AND CAMPAIGNS.

THE American system of government is based upon the supposition that the people will always feel enough interest in the management of local and national affairs to provide for certain preliminaries for elections without being required to do so by statute.

The primary elements in all elections are the nominations, and these are usually arranged by self-appointed committees, or by committees appointed at a political meeting. A caucus is held, and nominations made *vis à voce*, by ballot, or by selecting delegates to a nominating convention.

The expenses of conventions and public meetings, including the printing of tickets, etc., are voluntarily provided for by the various candidates. The expenses directly connected with the holding of an election, such as the providing of polling places, publishing registration lists, and paying inspectors and clerks, are defrayed by the city.

The following caucus notice of the olden time, before party politics governed city elections, is from the Detroit Gazette:

*City Election.*—The citizens of Detroit are requested to meet at the Hotel of Captain Benjamin Woodworth to-morrow evening, at candle lighting, for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of forming a ticket, to be supported at the election of corporation officers, on Monday next.

DETROIT, September 3, 1824.

One of the earliest political parties bore the name of "Democratic Republicans." This party had an existence in Wayne County almost as soon as the county was organized; and even as late as 1840 a call for a meeting of members of that party was published in The Detroit Free Press.

The Democratic party afterwards succeeded to the first half of the old name, and about 1832 the Whig party gave the first signs of vigorous life. In the interest of the latter party, Daniel Webster delivered a speech on the finances, July 11, 1837, in a grove on the Cass Farm, located, as the city is now laid out, near First Street, and between Fort and Lafayette Streets. Some fifteen hundred ladies and gentlemen were present at the meeting, after which, at 4 P. M., a dinner was served under the trees to about five hundred people. Mr. Webster,

with his family, came to the city on July 8, partly to visit his son, Daniel F. Webster, a lawyer, then residing in Detroit.

We of the present day have little realization of the intensity of the party feeling that existed, especially between the years 1830 and 1844. In the effort to win a victory at the polls, any and every method was deemed legitimate. Voters by the dozen, and even by the hundred, were imported, previous to elections, and their expenses paid. Many other methods employed in those days to influence votes were no better than those more recently in vogue. What was done, however, was done openly. The following notice is from The Advertiser, of March 30, 1838:

*To the Poor.*—The Whigs will distribute one hundred dollars, in bread and pork, among the city poor to-morrow evening. Due notice of the hour and place will be given in the morning paper.

Accordingly, on Saturday they distributed bread, pork, and fish to all who called at their headquarters; and in some instances the same persons called again and again, and their efforts to obtain as much as possible were supplemented by the efforts of others who came even from Canada to obtain a share of the bounty.

On election day, April 2, both parties were out in full force; and there was an abundance of noisy music, processions, whiskey, and broken heads. Surely, we need not regret the "former times."

The presidential campaign of 1840 is remembered by many as the time when, as the stump-speakers said, "the prairies were ablaze, the settlements in flames, and the woods on fire with enthusiastic zeal." "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" and "Polk and Dallas" were the party Shibboleths. And almost every four corners in the west had its Tippecanoe club, with log-cabin and hard cider.

On April 15, 1840, a log cabin was raised on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, a bottle of Harrison brand hard cider being placed beneath each corner of the building. The cabin measured forty by fifty feet, would hold nearly one thousand people, and cost one thousand dollars. On one side of the door was a grindstone, with a scythe hanging above it; over the door was a muskrat-trap. Stuffed owls, wildcats, and raccoons, a

live bear, and a Bible were among the attractions of the place. The walls were decorated with a copy of the Declaration of Independence and of Washington's Farewell Address, and a map of the United States. Strings of dried apples, pumpkin, and seed corn, and fitches of venison and bacon were suspended from beams and rafters. There were also displayed caricatures of the Van Buren administration, roughly framed with bark. Prior to the day of dedication, by notice in the Advertiser, the ladies were called upon to supply for the occasion "corn-bread, and such other log-cabin fare as their kind hearts and ingenuity may dictate."

April 21 was fixed upon as the day of dedication, and at 4 P. M. the cabin was thrown open for the entrance of the Whig ladies with the good things they had prepared. In the evening it was dedicated, the attendants bringing candles to illuminate the room. The main light, however, came from candles attached to the roots of a tree hung from the roof as a chandelier. After the addresses a dinner-horn was sounded, and then, from inviting tables around the sides of the room, pumpkin-pie, pork and beans, hominy, mush and milk, johnny-cake, venison, and parched corn were served to all alike. Toasts, drunk with hard cider, finished the day.

On June 11, 1840, an immense Whig meeting was held on General Harrison's old battle-ground at Fort Meigs, the general himself adding by his presence to the enthusiasm of the occasion.

Free passage was provided for those who would attend. Delegates came to Detroit from all over the State. They met at the cabin, had a free lunch, and then marched to the wharf. Five steamboats, the General Vance, Erie, Michigan, Huron, and Macomb, were loaded with these political passengers, two thousand in all, and at 9 A. M. on June 10, after a salute of twenty-six guns, they went on their way. The meeting was a great success. Harrison spoke, a sham battle was fought, and in the evening fireworks and hard cider "fizzed" everywhere, to the gratification of twenty thousand persons. Up to that time, this was the largest political gathering held in the West. It was supplemented, on September 30, by a great State Whig meeting in Detroit, at which, it was estimated, fifteen thousand were present. So great was the multitude that the public houses could not contain them, and all citizens, even those of opposite political faith, were constrained to open their houses to accommodate the throng. Even then the number was too great to be provided with beds: at one private house, twenty-two persons slept on the parlor floor. One hundred and three wagons, containing six hundred persons, came in from Farmington, and seventy-three from Plymouth and Livonia. It rained, but still they came, on boats and cars, on foot and on horseback,

till it seemed as if the country would be depopulated. The delegation from Dearborn came in a log cabin drawn by twenty yoke of oxen. The arrangements for feeding these multitudes were fortunately ample. One delegation brought a johnny-cake twelve feet long. Williams & Wilson's warehouse was the provision depot, and there two tables, each one hundred and twenty feet long, were spread with over a ton of food.

The procession was an immense affair. Its principal feature of attraction was the ship Constitution, full rigged and manned, and drawn by six gray horses. Some delegates carried flags and banners, and others busied themselves by keeping in motion a huge leather ball, some fifteen feet in diameter, singing as they went, "The ball is rolling on." A newspaper cut of a scene similar to this last appeared in almost every Whig paper of that day.



ELECTION CUT, FROM ADVERTISER, OCTOBER 22, 1840.

In the evening meetings were held at the Capitol, City Hall, Log Cabin, and the Yellow Warehouse. By such means the fight was won. During the campaign barbecues were frequent, at which oxen were roasted whole, and other provisions were furnished to the crowds who came together to hear some noted speaker.

On September 28, 1840, a Democratic barbecue was held on the Cass Farm. Colonel Richard M. Johnson, Vice-President of the United States and one of the heroes of the War of 1812, was present. Crowds came to hear him, but the enthusiasm on the other side was against them, and many of the rank and file "only kept their spirits up by pouring spirits down." Although defeated in that year, a resolution, adopted a few years later at a Democratic meeting in the sixth ward, shows some members of that party still eager for the fray. It read:

*Resolved*, that we oppose the many-named monster, now designated Whiggery, and fearlessly engage that, though he had as many heads as names, we would chop them off, and trample his nondescript carcass in the Black Swamp.

GEORGE ROCK, Secretary.

DETROIT, March 22, 1841.

The presidential campaign of 1844 was hardly less exciting than that of 1840. Each party erected buildings for their meetings. The Whig cabin was nicknamed the Coon Pen; that of the Democrats



was called Hickory Hall. As before, large gatherings took place. The Whigs held a Clay and Frelinghuysen meeting, for Wayne and St. Clair counties, on October 17, 1844. This time the Democrats were victorious.



"THAT SAME OLD COON."  
ELECTION CUT, ADVERTISER, OCTOBER 15, 1852.

The Republican party, organized at Jackson in 1856, was the first to make use of regularly officered political companies. They were uniformed in caps and capes, and being well drilled, presented an attractive appearance. Many thousands of them came together in Detroit on October 2 to attend a



ELECTION CUT, TELEGRAPH, NOVEMBER 8, 1856.

State Republican meeting, which was held on the vacant lot now occupied by the Central Methodist Episcopal Church.

These were the days of bonfires and fireballs, and often several cords of wood were burned on the Campus Martius, whole barrels of rosin giving brilliancy to the flames. The active help of mischievous boys could always be counted upon to add fresh fuel to the pile; and woe to the unlucky merchant who had left boxes or barrels in sight, for they were confiscated at once, and the huge pyramids and the hopes of many candidates went up in smoke together. Both parties eventually availed themselves of drilled torch-bearers, whose manœuvres enlivened the campaign, as they marched to "ranch" or "wigwam."

During the campaign of 1860, when Lincoln was running for his first presidential term, there was a great Republican meeting, held on September 4, at which thirty-five hundred Wide-Awakes were on parade. In the evening the multitude listened to a speech from Hon. William H. Seward. On the fifteenth of the following month, an immense Democratic throng gathered to hear an address from Hon. Stephen A. Douglass, the "Little Giant" of Illinois, and candidate for the presidency.

So great was the desire for harmony, in the early days of the war with the South, that a union political convention, held on October 26, 1861, composed of members of both political parties, decided to nominate but one city ticket.

During the campaign of 1864 a grand Union and Republican demonstration was held on the first of November. Thirty thousand strangers were present. Orations were delivered by Hon. Salmon P. Chase and others, and an immense procession took place at night. In the election of this year the soldiers in camp and field were allowed to vote, commissioners being appointed by the State to afford them the opportunity of so doing.

On October 28, 1866, just prior to the State election, General B. F. Butler made a speech at the D. & M. R. R. Depot; and on November 1 following, Hon. Schuyler Colfax spoke in Young Men's Hall.

#### ELECTIONS.

##### *Territorial Elections under Northwest Territory.*

When the first election was held, Detroit had only a township organization. The occasion was as follows: In 1798 a census showed that there were five thousand or more inhabitants in the Territory, and in accordance with the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, Governor St. Clair issued a proclamation, ordering an election to be held on the third Monday of December, 1798, to elect delegates to a General Assembly to be held at Cincinnati. Even in this first election there was the cry of fraud, and Judge May went to Cincinnati to consult Governor

St. Clair in regard to it. As a result of his visit, another election was ordered. It was held on January 14 and 15, 1799. The voting was done *à viva voce*. The sheriff, with Peter McNiff, and another judge of the Court of Common Pleas, acted as inspectors. They were very arbitrary in the exercise of their powers, refusing some votes on the ground that the candidate voted for was not eligible, and adjourning from ten o'clock to three o'clock on the first day. During the two days, one hundred and ninety-eight votes were called. Concerning this election, in a letter commenced on the 14th and finished on the 15th, addressed to James May, then at Cincinnati, Peter Audrain says: "McNiff came four times to the street door, and earnestly recommended to the friends of Wisewell to exert every nerve in their power to get more votes for him. Whereupon old Cissne and Christian Clemens offered one hundred dollars for ten votes to several bystanders. This fact can be proved upon oath."

An Act of December 6, 1799, provided for an election for representative to the General Assembly, which was to sit the second Tuesday of October, 1800, and every two years thereafter. The polls were to be opened between 10 and 11 A. M., and to remain open till 5 P. M. the first day, to be then adjourned till 10 A. M. next day, when they were to be kept open until 5 P. M.

The same Act provided that free male inhabitants, twenty-one years old, residents of the Territory, former citizens of other States, or persons who had been two years in the Territory, should be voters, provided they possessed fifty acres of land in any county, or any land in their own county which, with improvements, was worth one hundred dollars.

An Act of December 9, 1800, provided that three election districts should be established in Wayne County, and that elections should be by ballot, the polls to open at 10 A. M. and to close at 5 P. M. On Saturday, September 5, 1801, the Court of Quarter Sessions, at Detroit, determined that the bounds of the three election districts should be as follows: First District, from the foot of the Rapids to Rocky River, inclusively, the Presbytery on the River Raisin to be the central point, or voting place. Second District, from Rocky River to Milk River Point, with Detroit as the voting place. Third District, from Milk River Point to Lake Huron.

#### *Territorial Elections under Indiana Territory.*

The only general election participated in by citizens of Detroit while under the government of Indiana Territory was that of September 11, 1804, held to determine whether the people wanted a General Assembly. Only a majority of one hundred and thirty-eight, in the whole Territory, were in favor of an Assembly; but in accordance with the

law, Governor Harrison issued a proclamation ordering an election in each county, on January 3, 1805, to elect delegates to the Assembly. This proclamation did not reach Wayne County in time, and therefore no election was held.

#### *Territorial Elections under Michigan Territory.*

The first territorial election was held on Monday, February 16, 1818, to decide whether a General Assembly should be held, and the second grade of government adopted. A majority of votes were cast against the proposition.

By Act of February 16, 1819, Congress provided for the election of a delegate to that body, and all free white male citizens, above the age of twenty-one years, who had resided in the Territory one year, and paid a county or territorial tax, were made voters. The time for holding this election was frequently changed. It was first held on the first Thursday in September, 1819. In 1824 the time was changed to the first Monday in April. In 1825 the last Tuesday in May was selected, and the election was to occur every second year.

At the election for delegates in 1825 there were three candidates, Austin E. Wing, John Biddle, and Gabriel Richard. The inspector's return of votes gave Biddle seven hundred and thirty-two, Wing seven hundred and twenty-eight, and Richard seven hundred and twenty-two.

That the number of votes for the three candidates was so nearly equal, in an office voted for by all electors in the region now covered by both the States of Wisconsin and Michigan, was a most remarkable showing, and probably no similar instance has ever occurred. Father Richard contested the election, on the ground that his supporters were intimidated and maltreated by sheriffs and constables. The Congressional Committee decided that there could have been little intimidation, when his votes so nearly equaled those of the other candidates.

In 1827 the time for the election of delegates was changed to the second Monday of July, the polls to be open between the rising and the setting of the sun. In 1835 the first Monday of November was fixed as the time for holding the election.

Members of the Legislative Council were first elected on the last Tuesday of May, 1825. By Act of April 13, 1827, the day of election was changed to the first Monday of November.

On April 4, 1835, an election was held for delegates to the constitutional convention. Under the first Constitution, all voting was done by ballot. The first election was held the first Monday in October, 1835, and continued two days.

The constitution provided that the electors should be white male persons, twenty-one years of age,



who resided in the State at the time of the adoption of the constitution, or for six months preceding any election, and provided also that they should have resided in the district voted in. It will be noticed that this provision reduced the time of residence for voters from one year to six months, and it also did away with the former requirement that voters should be tax-payers. As a consequence, and for the first time, great numbers of foreign-born persons had the privilege of voting, and many of the citizens were greatly displeased; one of the papers complained that a majority of the votes cast were those of British and German subjects.

In arranging the preliminaries for the State Government, delegates to a convention held to consider the question of accepting the boundaries of the State prescribed by Congress were elected on the second Monday of September, 1836.

#### *State Elections.*

Following the custom of elections, as held under the territorial governments, a law of 1836 provided

that the polls should be kept open for two days at the elections of State and county officers.

Some of the scenes which occurred at the State election of 1837 are portrayed in a painting made by T. H. O. P. Burnham, an artist, and a publisher of that period. Mrs. A. S. Williams, for many years the fortunate possessor of the picture, has kindly permitted it to be engraved for this work. The large building on the right will be recognized as the old City Hall; the building in the center, with the cupola, represents the old Jail, then occupying the site of the present Public Library. The houses on the left, and near the foreground, were on the site of the Detroit Opera House. C. C. Trowbridge was the Whig candidate for governor, and Stevens T. Mason, who was the secretary of the Territory and acting governor, was the Democratic nominee. A portion of a Whig procession, having passed down on the further side, is seen advancing towards the front of the City Hall. In the center of the picture, and forming a part of the Whig procession, is the Ship of State, with various mottoes,



ELECTION SCENE.—FIRST STATE ELECTION.



one of which reads, "Free Trade and Sailors' Rights," a banner follows the Ship of State bearing the inscription, "Whig Nomination for Governor, C. C. Trowbridge." The bill which is being offered to the boy with the basket is on the "Bank of Lapeer;" the other inscriptions can all be read. The pole of the banner carried at the head of the procession on the extreme left, it will be noticed, is surmounted with a loaf of bread, a piece of pork, and a fish. These emblems, and the motto on the banner, have reference to actual occurrences at that period. At the head of a Democratic procession, just approaching on the extreme right, is seen a character of the period,—the redoubtable Stillson on his inevitable horse. Following him, although not shown in the picture, were several yoke of oxen, garlanded and decorated with ribbons and flags. After these came some two hundred newly made citizens from the Emerald Isle; they were employed on city work, and as they all voted the "Dimmy-chratic thicket," they formed the "balance of power" that carried the day for Mason. Gathered about in front of Stillson are representations of Major McKinstry, George C. Bates, F. H. Harris, Kingsbury of the Morning Post, and Frank Sawyer, in his well-known cap, all supposed to be eagerly disputing, and proclaiming the praises of their favorite candidates. The black-coated and silk-hatted figure, near the center of the picture, towards the left, represents the candidate, "Tom Mason," shaking hands, and presenting a ticket at the same time. On the ticket are the words, "For Governor, Stevens T. Mason." Near him, on the right, are two "sovereigns," one with a pick, the other with bottle high in air, from which flows a stream of old Monongahela.

In those days the possession of muscle was a prime political necessity; and there are living staid men of worth and solidity, men now deacons, elders, and trustees, who, when in the mood, will tell how they used their boots and their fists on the election days of "auld lang syne."

Under the Act of March 21, 1837, the polls were opened between the hours of 9 and 11 A. M., and continued open until 4 P. M., the inspectors being authorized to close the polls temporarily at any time when all present had voted.

On Monday and Tuesday, November 3 and 4, 1845, a two days' election was held, for the last time, an Act of May 16, 1846, providing that State elections thereafter should be held on the first Tuesday of November.

Under the Constitution of 1850 the following classes of persons were made voters: every white male citizen, every white male inhabitant residing in the State on the fourth day of June, 1835, and every

white male inhabitant residing in the State on January 1, 1850, also every man who has declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States, six months prior to an election, or who, having resided in the State two years and six months, declares his intention as aforesaid; besides the above every civilized male Indian, not a member of any tribe, was also constituted an elector. Each elector, however, must be over twenty-one years of age, and must have resided in the State three months, and in the ward, where he proposes to vote, for the ten days next preceding an election.

The declaration of intention to become a citizen is called "taking out first papers." These are issued usually by the county clerk, but may be issued by any judge or clerk of any court of record having a common-law jurisdiction. These papers qualify the holder to vote and hold local offices. Under "second papers," so-called, the holder may be elected to State, legislative, and United States offices; but these papers cannot be issued, until two years after the "first papers" have been taken out.

On June 27, 1851, an Act was passed fixing the time for the State election on the first Tuesday after the first Monday of November, and no change has since been made. State officers are elected every two years, the election being held in those years in which the last figure in the date of the year is an even number. County officers are elected at the same time as State officers, and all of them for two years, except the judge of probate, who is elected for four years. Township officers are elected yearly on the first Monday of April. Two judges of the Supreme Court and two regents of the university are also elected on the first Monday of April, every two years, for terms of eight years each.

Colored people were first allowed to exercise the right of suffrage at the State election of November 8, 1870.

After the adoption of the Fifteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, some persons claimed that it gave the right of suffrage to women. Upon this supposition, at an election for State officials, on April 3, 1871, Mrs. Nannette Gardner, who had previously registered her name in the ninth ward, was allowed to deposit a vote, but the act was protested against as illegal. The subject of woman suffrage was soon after agitated all over the State, and the Legislature submitted the question of conferring the right to hold office upon women, in the form of a constitutional amendment.

At the election which decided the question, committees of ladies were stationed at the various polling places, and mottoes in favor of woman suffrage invited the attention and the ballots of voters.

The subject was thoroughly canvassed and dis-

cussed, and in November, 1874, the people, by vote of 135,957 against 40,077, decided against the amendment.

### *City Elections.*

Under Act of January 18, 1802, incorporating the town of Detroit, the first purely local election was held on May 3 of that year.

The Act of September 13, 1806, which gave the city its first city charter, provided that the first election for members of the Upper House of the Common Council should be held on the last Monday of September of the same year; members of the Lower House were to be elected on the first Monday of October; and all persons over twenty-one years old, who had rented a house within a year, and paid their public taxes, were made voters.

The city charter of October 24, 1815, ordered a special election for October 30 of the same year, and provided that the regular election should be on the first Monday in May.

In those earlier days there were but few issues in the corporate elections, and oftentimes there was practically but one candidate in the field. At the city election, on April 4, 1825, John R. Williams was chosen mayor by a total of one hundred and two votes against eleven scattering.

Three years later John Biddle was elected to the same office, by a total of one hundred and ninety-nine votes, five other persons receiving one vote each.

By Act of September 4, 1824, a special election was to be held for city officers on September 6, and regular city elections thereafter were to take place on the first Monday of April. Under this law, up to 1833 or later, it was customary for persons to apply to the Common Council to have their names registered as voters.

An Act of March 27, 1839, ordered an election for city officers on the third Monday in April following, and provided that after 1839 the city election should be held on the first Monday in March.

At the time of the city election of 1853, it was believed that the regular Democratic nominations had been made in the interest of persons opposed to the public-school system. An independent Democratic ticket was therefore nominated, and successfully elected.

Two years later occurred the great struggle in which the so-called Know-Nothing party supported what was styled the native American element. The candidate of this party for mayor received 2,026 votes, against 2,798, and they elected their aldermanic candidates in the first, second, fifth, and sixth wards, or one half of the whole number.

On February 12 of this year a charter amendment provided that after 1855 the city election should be

held on the first Tuesday in February. Two years later, on February 5, 1857, a new law provided that the city election should be held on the first Tuesday after the first Monday of November.

In case a vacancy occurs in the office of mayor, councilman, or alderman more than six months prior to the time of an annual election, the Common Council must order a special election. When possible, these special elections are held on the first Monday of April, the time fixed for the election of certain state officials. By special Act, the school inspectors are also required to be elected at that time.

Several noticeable coincidences have occurred in connection with city elections. In 1862 the rival candidates for the office of school inspector, in both the third and the fifth ward received the same number of votes; and the same state of facts existed in the first ward as to candidates for overseer of highways. Another curious incident occurred in connection with the regular city elections of November, 1868 and 1869. On both occasions Lucien Zink was a candidate for overseer of highways in the tenth ward; and at both elections there was a tie-vote between him and his competitor. By provision of the charter, in such cases the president of the council determined by lot who should hold the office; and each year the drawing was in favor of Mr. Zink. In the same ward, in April, 1873, three hundred and thirty-five votes were cast for each of two rival candidates for the Board of Estimates.

Much interest was felt in the election of April 7, 1873, at which a Board of Estimates was elected who were opposed to the expending of money for a public park. The local election of November 2, 1875, also excited much interest, Alexander Lewis being elected mayor on what was called the Law and Order Ticket, supported by those who favored the closing of saloons on the Sabbath.

During the winter of 1877 a State law was passed requiring saloons to be closed on all election days, and on November 6, 1877, for the first time in the history of Detroit, the saloons were closed on the day of an election.

Under Acts of 1824 and 1827, the mayor fixed the time when polls should be opened. At the election of April 5, 1830, the polls were opened at 9 A. M. and closed at 10 P. M. Five years later, on April 4, they were opened at 8 A. M. and closed at 6 P. M. At the present time they are opened at 8 A. M. and closed at 5 P. M.

### *Qualifications and Registration of Voters.*

By Act of 1802 all freeholders or householders paying an annual rent of forty dollars were consti-

tuted voters, without reference to sex. Under this provision, at the election of 1804, four ladies voted, Mrs. Provencal and Mrs. Coates in person, and two others by proxy. The city charter of October 24, 1815, retained the same provision as to qualification of voters, but also provided for the accepting of the votes of such other persons as a majority of the electors voted to admit to the privilege.

An Act of May 3, 1821, provided that all free white males, over twenty-one years of age, who had resided in the city one year, and paid a city tax, might vote. By law of March 27, 1839, a person must have resided in the ward in which he voted for the ten days prior to the election, the ward in which meals were taken being reckoned the place of residence.

By Act of April 13, 1841, the time during which a voter must have resided in a ward was extended to thirty days. The Constitution of 1850 restored the time of residence in a ward to ten days, and provided that voters need reside in the city only three months instead of one year. An Act of March 12, 1861, provided that the residence of a voter should be construed to be where his family resided, or where his regular boarding-place was located.

In 1859 a registration law was enacted which was designed to prevent fraudulent voting. Under this law and subsequent laws of February 5, 1864, April 13, 1871, and the charter of 1883, the aldermen of the city, with enough other persons appointed by the Board of Aldermen to make two for each district, constitute the Registration Boards for the several districts, and together they form a City Board of Registration. Sessions of the District Boards, for the purpose of making an entirely new registry of voters, are held in each election district every four years, counting from 1880. Sessions begin on the second Wednesday preceding the November election, and continue four days, from 10 A. M. to 8 P. M. In the years when a new and general registration is not made, sessions are held on the second Thursday, Friday, and Saturday next preceding the general State election, from 10 A. M. to 8 P. M., and also on the second Friday and Saturday next preceding the regular charter and spring elections, for the purpose of revising the registry lists. The sessions of the board must be public, and no name can be written in the register without the personal request of the applicant, unless he be known to the board, or to some member thereof, as a qualified voter of that ward and district. All names are required to be plainly written in ink, with the Christian and surname in full; and opposite each name the day and year of the entry, with the number of the dwelling and name of the street, or if there is no street name, then a description of the locality of the

dwelling in which the voter lives. The board are required to ask each person unknown to them whether he is entitled to vote, and whether he has previously registered or resided in any other district; and no person may be registered in any district who is not, at the time of registration, a resident of said district, and qualified to vote. At the close of each session of the Board of Registration, the registration lists must be signed by each member of the board, and deposited with the city clerk. At least two weeks before any session of the Board of Registration, these lists are printed and posted up in each district.

The City Board of Registration, composed of the District Boards, convenes at 9 A. M. on the Monday preceding every election (except it be a special election for ward officers), and examines the registers of the several districts. No name may at this time be added to the voting list, but if any name is found registered in two or more districts, the examining officer may designate on the registers in which district the person is, and in which he is not entitled to vote. A person who has changed his residence to some other district between the time of the last meeting of the Board of Registration and the day of election, cannot vote; and no person can register on election day without stating on oath that sickness of himself or some near relative, or absence from the city on business, prevented his registering at the proper time.

#### *Election Districts.*

Prior to 1828 the polls were held at the old Council House on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, at the City Council House on Larned Street, and sometimes at Woodworth's Hotel. After the erection of the City Hall, and up to 1839, that was used as the polling place.

On April 15, 1839, elections were held in the several wards for the first time, the places for holding them being designated by the Common Council.

The charter amendments of March 12, 1861, March 27, 1867, April 13, 1871, and March 29, 1872, gave the council power to divide wards into two or more election districts. An Act of 1872 provided that no election district should embrace parts of two wards, or contain less than five hundred electors.

Under these provisions, in August, 1868, for the first time, several of the larger wards were divided into election districts. Other wards were subsequently divided, and the boundaries of districts changed.

After the entirely new arrangement of ward boundaries made in 1881, the Common Council, by ordinance of August 30, laid out the following election districts:

FIRST WARD:—First District, all that portion



north of Brady Street; Second District, all that portion between Brady Street and Adelaide Street; Third District, all that portion between Adelaide Street and Adams Avenue; Fourth District, all that portion south of Adams Avenue and east of Randolph Street; Fifth District, the portion south of Adams Avenue and west of Randolph Street.

SECOND WARD:—First District, the portion north of Bagg Street; Second District, the portion between Bagg and High Streets; Third District, the portion between High Street and a line running through Adams Avenue to Grand River Avenue, thence westerly along said avenue to the intersection of First Street; Fourth District, the portion lying between the Third District and Michigan Avenue; Fifth District, the portion lying south of Michigan Avenue.

THIRD WARD:—First District, the portion lying south of the center line of Fort Street; Second District, the portion lying north of the center line of Fort Street, to Gratiot Avenue; Third District, the portion lying north of the center line of Gratiot Avenue and south of the center line of Wilkins Street; Fourth District, the portion north of Wilkins Street.

FOURTH WARD:—First District, south of the center line of Michigan Avenue; Second District, between the center lines of Michigan and Grand River Avenues; Third District, between the center line of Pitcher Street and Grand River Avenue; Fourth District, north of the center line of Pitcher Street.

FIFTH WARD:—First District, south of the center line of Fort Street; Second District, between the center lines of Fort Street and Gratiot Avenue; Third District, between the center lines of Gratiot Avenue and Watson Street; Fourth District, north of the center line of Watson Street.

SIXTH WARD:—First District, south of the center of Abbott Street; Second District, between the center lines of Abbott and Plum Streets; Third District, between the center lines of Plum Street and Grand River Avenue; Fourth District, north of the center line of Grand River Avenue.

SEVENTH WARD:—First District, all south of the center line of Fort Street; Second District, between the center lines of Fort and Maple Streets; Third District, between the center lines of Maple and Alfred Streets; Fourth District, north of Alfred Street.

EIGHTH WARD:—First District, south of Baker Street; Second District, between Baker and Locust Streets; Third District, between Locust and Myrtle Streets; Fourth District, north of Myrtle Street.

NINTH WARD:—First District, south of Croghan Street; Second District, between Croghan and Jay Streets; Third District, between Jay and Detroit

Streets; Fourth District, portion north of Third District.

TENTH WARD:—First District, south of Baker Street; Second District, between Baker Street and Michigan Avenue; Third District, between Michigan Avenue and Myrtle Street; Fourth District, north of Myrtle Street.

ELEVENTH WARD:—First District, south of Fort Street; Second District, between Fort and Catharine Streets; Third District, between Catharine and German Streets; Fourth District, north of German Street.

TWELFTH WARD:—First District, south of Baker Street; Second District, the portion lying between Baker Street and a line running along Butternut to Twenty-fourth Street, thence southerly through Twenty-fourth to the alley north of Michigan Avenue, and thence to the city limits; Third District, all that portion lying north of Second District.

THIRTEENTH WARD:—First District, south of the center line of Fort Street; Second District, between Fort and German Streets; Third District, north of German Street.

#### *Elections, —how conducted.*

The Board of Aldermen, from time to time, determines the several places at which the polls shall be held, and the city clerk advertises their location. Two inspectors of election for each district are appointed by the Board of Aldermen, and one other is selected *vis à vis* by the electors on the opening of the polls. The inspectors of each district appoint two clerks, whose duty it is to keep a list of all persons voting at the election. The ballot-boxes, the printed registry lists for each ward or district, and all necessary books and blanks for the election are furnished by the city clerk to the inspectors of election. It is the duty of the inspectors to challenge the vote of any person whom they suspect is not a qualified voter. The inspectors must preserve order at the polls, and they are authorized and required to cause the arrest of any person who disturbs the good order of the polling places.

From the time of the incorporation in 1802, the voting has always been by ballot. Each person delivers his ballot, folded, to one of the inspectors, in presence of the board. The ballot must be of paper, written or printed, or partly written and partly printed, containing the names of all the persons for whom the elector intends to vote, and designating the office to which each person is intended to be chosen.

After the polls are closed the inspectors must carefully count the number of ballots, and compare the number with the number of electors registered on the poll lists. If the ballots in the box shall be

found to exceed the whole number of names on the poll lists, they must be replaced in the box, and one of the inspectors must publicly draw out therefrom and destroy unopened, so many ballots as shall be equal to the excess. The ballots and poll lists agreeing, or being made, to agree, in the manner stated, the board must then proceed to canvass and estimate the votes, and draw up a statement of the result. Such statement shall set forth in words and at length the whole number of votes given for each office, the names of the persons for whom the votes were given, and the number of votes for each person; and one of said statements shall forthwith be delivered to the city clerk.

After examining the votes, and within seventy-two hours of the closing of the polls, the inspectors of each district must make and certify a full and true return thereof, which, together with the poll lists and ballots, must be delivered, carefully sealed, to the clerk of the city; at the same time one of their number is chosen to represent his district in the Board of City Canvassers; and the persons so chosen form the Board of Canvassers for the city. They must meet on the Saturday next after election, at three o'clock in the afternoon, at the city clerk's office, or in the common-council chamber, and pro-

ceed to open and canvass the said returns, and declare the result of the election.

When two or more persons are found to have an equal number of votes for the same office, the election is determined by the drawing of lots, in the presence of the Board of Councilmen. The name of each person, written on a separate slip of paper, is deposited in a box or other receptacle, the president of the Board of Councilmen draws out one of said slips, and the person whose name is drawn is considered elected.

The mode of conducting State and county elections is the same, except that the returns are made to the county clerk, and the inspectors, appointed by the inspectors of election in townships and wards to attend the county canvass, constitute the Board of County Canvassers, and meet on the Tuesday next following the election, before one o'clock in the afternoon, at the office of the county clerk, who is secretary of the board.

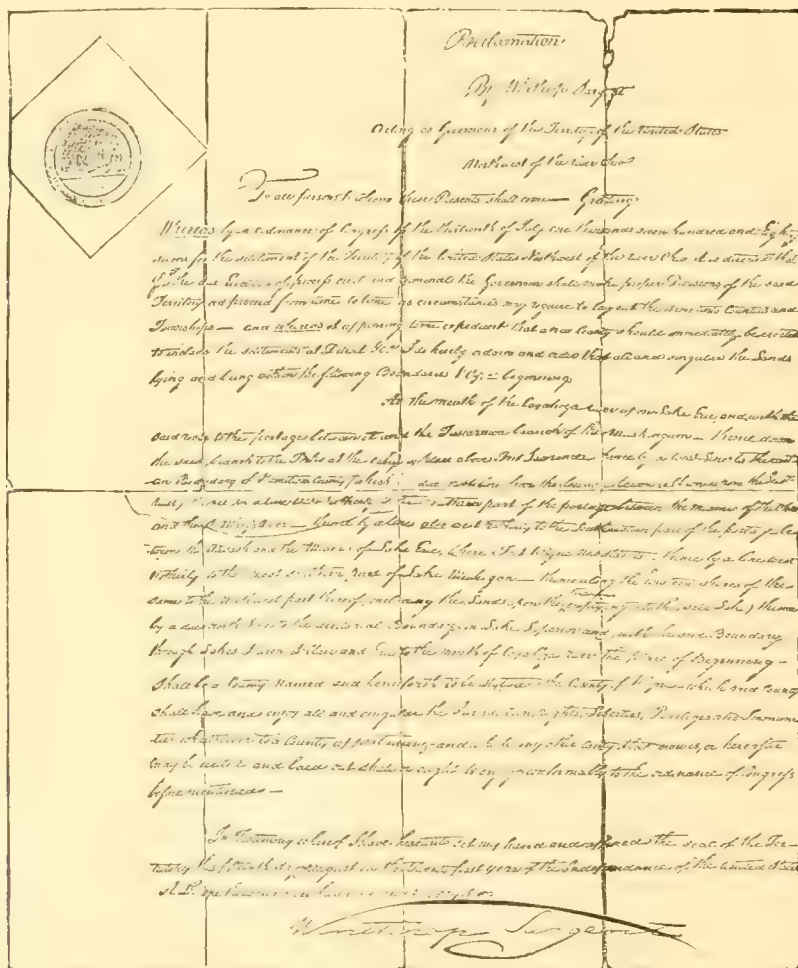
The following table of votes cast in Detroit, in various years, will give some idea of the growth of citizenship: 1820,—66. 1825,—115. 1835,—261. 1840,—671. 1845,—1,368. 1850,—1,443. 1855,—4,824. 1860,—8,389. 1870,—11,323. 1875,—13,058. 1880,—21,676.

## CHAPTER XX.

# WAYNE COUNTY: ITS ESTABLISHMENT AND BOUNDARIES.

VIRGINIA, in 1778, erected all of the Northwest Territory into a county called Illinois. Subsequently, and before the surrender by the British, by proclamation of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, on July 16, 1792, all of what is now Michigan, with other territory extending northward as far as Hudson's Bay, was included in the county of Kent. Under

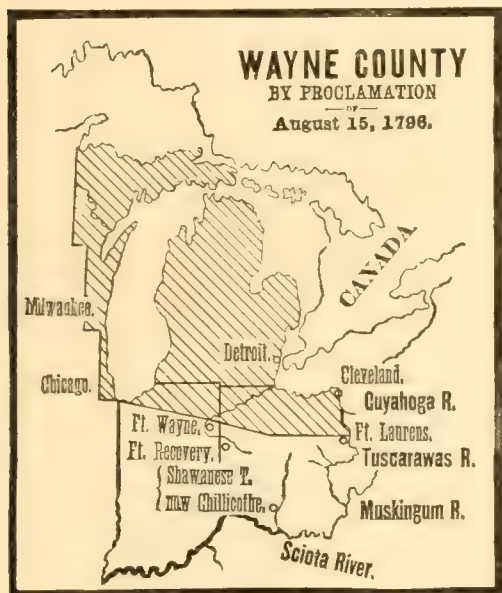
American government the county of Wayne, the third organized in the Northwest Territory, was established by proclamation on August 15, 1796, by Winthrop Sargent, secretary of the Territory, and acting governor. A fac-simile of the proclamation is here given. The size of the original is fifteen by eighteen inches.



FAC-SIMILE OF FILED PROCLAMATION ESTABLISHING WAYNE COUNTY.



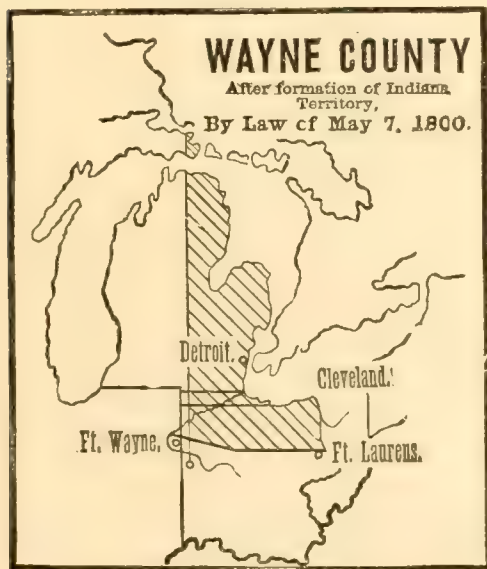
The action of Sargent gave rise to a sharp correspondence between him and Governor St. Clair, and in a letter to Hon. James Ross, dated September 6, 1796, Governor St. Clair says:



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 1.

DEAR SIR,—

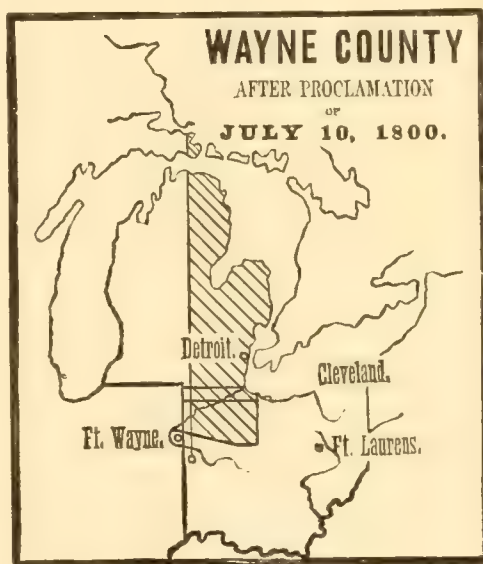
On my arrival at this place, I found that the secretary had thought fit to accompany General Wayne to Detroit, and I have since learned, though not from himself, that he has laid out the country thereabouts into a county, and appointed the officers, among whom is Mr. Audrain, prothonotary.



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 2.

That circumstance has given me satisfaction, though I am displeased at the proceeding generally, for it was not my intention to have moved in the business until I had received the directions of the President, which I had reason to expect; and two governors at one and the same time in the same country, and perhaps counter-acting each other, must impress these new subjects unfavorably with respect to the government they have fallen under. Some expedient, however, might have been found to render the impropriety less striking, had I gone to Detroit; but the secretary having lately gone to Michilimacinae, my meeting him there, in the little time I could possibly stay, was very uncertain.

From other letters it appears that Governor St. Clair was at Pittsburgh when the county was organized, and Sargent claimed that his action was justified by the facts. He consulted the citizens as to what name should be given to the county, and they agreed that it should be named after General Anthony Wayne, who was then in the city, and sent him an address, notifying him of the fact. In reply they received the following:



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 3.

To the Care and Inhabitants of Detroit, and the Officers, Civil and Military, of the County of Wayne:

GENTLEMEN,—

I have received with much pleasure your polite address of this date, which not only demands my grateful acknowledgment for the flattering testimonies it contains of your esteem, but affords me an opportunity to remark with what pleasure I have observed the general satisfaction which has appeared to prevail among the citizens of Detroit and its neighborhood upon the establishment of the government of the United States, and the alacrity and laudable desire they have evinced to promote the due execution thereof; a conduct so wise, while it merits the warm regards of their fellow-citizens of the Union, must insure to themselves all the advantages which will flow from and be the natural effect of the administration of good laws, under so happy a government.

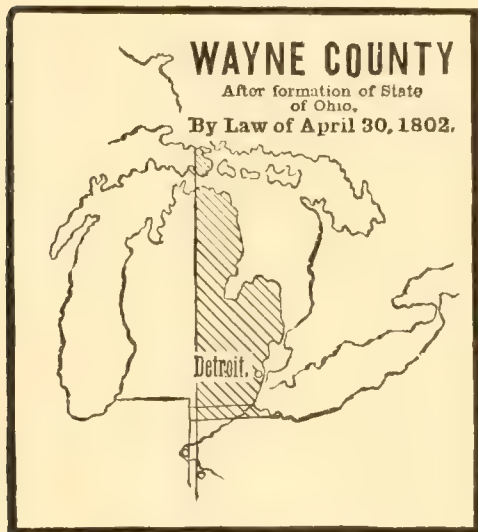
I will with much pleasure communicate to the President the warm sentiments of zeal and attachment which you have expressed toward the Government of the United States; and I cannot permit

myself to depart hence without assuring you that I shall always take a peculiar interest in whatever may contribute to promote the happiness and prosperity of this county, to which my name has the honor to be attached.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, with much esteem,  
Your most obedient and very humble servant,

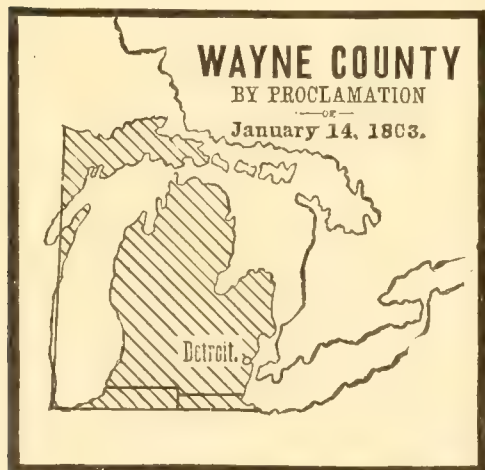
ANDREW WAYNE.

HEADQUARTERS, DETROIT, November 14, 1796.



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 4.

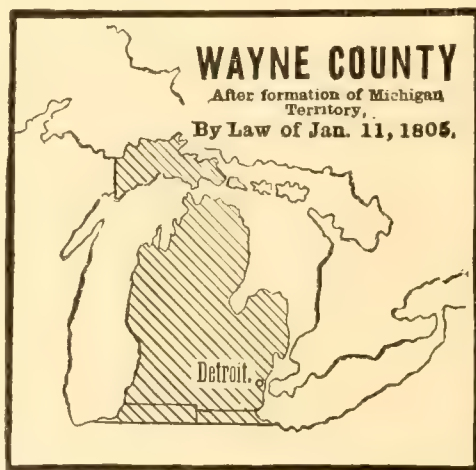
The boundaries of the county, as defined by Sar- gent, were as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, upon Lake Erie, and with the said river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawa branch of the Muskingum, thence down the said branch to the forks, at the carrying place



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 5.

above Fort Lawrance,<sup>1</sup> thence by a west line to the eastern boundary of Hamilton County (which is a due north line from the lower Shawnese Town, upon the Sciota River), thence by a line west-northerly to the southern part of the portage, between the Miamis of the Ohio and the St. Mary's River, thence by a line also west-northerly to the southwestern part of the portage, between the Wabash and the Miamis of Lake Erie, where Fort Wayne now stands, thence by a line west-northerly to the most southern part of Lake Michigan, thence along the western shores of the same to the northwest part thereof (including the lands lying upon the streams emptying into the said lake), thence by a due north line to the territorial boundary in Lake Superior, and with the said boundary through Lakes Huron, St. Clair, and Erie, to the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, the place of beginning."

The creation of the Territory of Indiana, by Act of May 7, 1800, reduced the limits of the county about one half. Its boundaries were further cur-



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 6.

tailed by proclamation of July 10, 1800, under which that part of Wayne County lying east of a point about five miles west of the present city of Sandusky was included in a new county, named Trumbull. The Act of April 30, 1802, which created the State of Ohio, attached this region to the Territory of Indiana. It therefore became necessary to define the boundary anew; and on January 14, 1803, William Henry Harrison, governor, and commander-in-chief of

<sup>1</sup> Although the original says "Fort Lawrance," it is evidently a mistake arising from the pronunciation, as the fort in question was named Laurens, in 1778, in honor of the president of Congress.

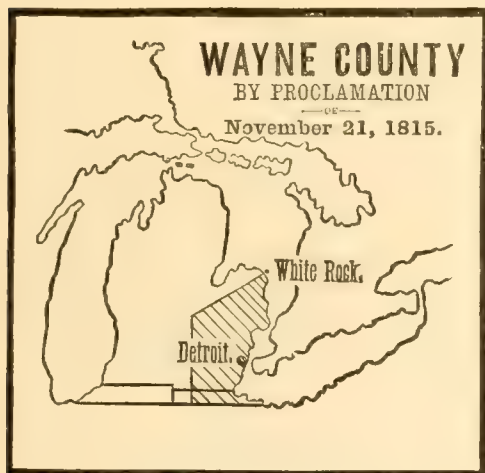
Indiana Territory, issued the following from Vincennes:

I, William Henry Harrison, governor of Indiana Territory, by the authority vested in me by the ordinance for the government of the Territory, do ordain and declare that a county shall be formed in the northeastern part of the Territory, to be known and designated by the name and style of the county of Wayne. And the boundaries of said county shall be as follows: Beginning at a point where an east and west line, passing through the southern

The creation of the Territory of Michigan in 1805 changed the western boundary of the county, slightly reducing its size.

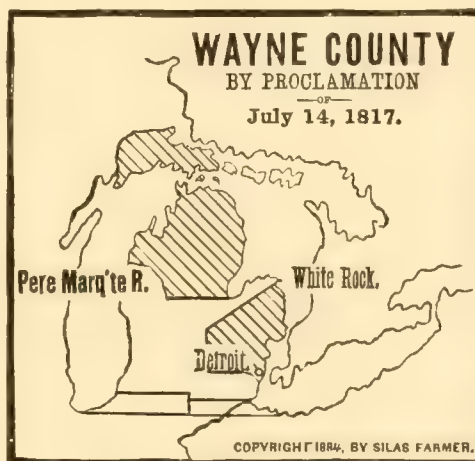
The next change in boundary was made by proclamation of Governor Cass on November 21, 1815. Under the terms of that document, the county was made to include all of the Territory of Michigan to which Indian title had been extinguished.

By the terms of the treaty of Greenville, of August 3, 1795, the following territory constituted the region to which the Indian title had been extinguished, and therefore defined the limits under his proclamation: "Beginning at the mouth of the Miami River of the Lakes, and running thence up to the middle thereof, to the mouth of the great Auglaize River; thence running due north, until it intersects a parallel of latitude to be drawn from the outlet of

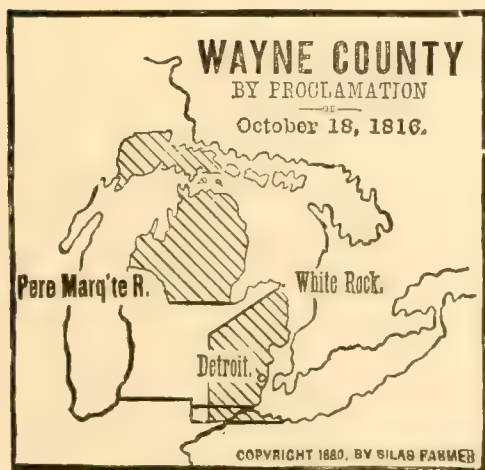


MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 7.

extremity of Lake Michigan, would intersect a north and south line passing through the most westerly extreme of said lake, thence north along the last mentioned line to the territorial boundary of the United States, thence along the said boundary line to a point where an east and west line, passing through the southerly extremity of Lake Michigan, would intersect the same, thence along the last mentioned line to the place of beginning.



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 9.



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 8.

Lake Huron, which forms the river St. Clair; thence running northeast, the course that may be found will lead in a direct line to White Rock in Lake Huron; thence due east until it intersects the boundary line between the United States and Upper Canada, in said lake; thence southwardly following the same boundary line down said lake, through the river St. Clair, Lake St. Clair, and the river Detroit into Lake Erie, to a point due east of the aforesaid Miami River; thence west to the place of beginning." Also, "The post of Michilimackinac, and all the land on the island on which that post stands, and the main land adjacent, to which the Indian title has been extinguished by gifts or grants to the French or English governments; and a piece of the main land to the north of the island, to measure six miles on Lake Huron, or the Strait between Lakes Huron and Michigan, and to extend three miles back



from the water of the Lake or Strait; and also the Island de Bois Blanc."

These two tracts included all of the present county of Wayne, and also the now existing counties of Washtenaw, Livingston, Lenawee, Macomb, Monroe, St. Clair, Lapeer, and Oakland, with a large portion of Jackson, Ingham, Shiawassee, Genesee, Tuscola, Sanilac, and Huron counties, together with the Islands of Mackinaw and Bois Blanc, and a small strip of land on the main land north of these islands.



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 10.

Less than a year after, on October 18, 1816, General Cass issued a new proclamation, adding the district of Mackinaw to the county. That district had been created by proclamation of Governor Hull

on July 3, 1805, and its boundary was defined to "begin at the most western and northern point of the Bay of Saginaw, and shall run thence westwardly to the nearest part of the river Marquette; thence along the southern bank thereof to Lake Michigan; thence due west to the middle thereof; thence north, east, and south with the lines of the Territory of Michigan and the United States to the center of Lake Huron; thence in a straight line to the beginning."

It will be noticed that by this proclamation the county consisted of two tracts, entirely separate from each other. On July 14, 1817, the boundary of the county was curtailed on the south by the organization of Monroe County, which took in all of the old county of Wayne south of Town 3, of Ranges 1 to 9, to the Huron River.



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 12.



MAP OF COUNTY BOUNDARY.—No. 11.

By proclamation of January 15, 1818, organizing Macomb County, the "base line" of the United States survey in Michigan became the northern boundary of Wayne County.

The present limits of the county were established by proclamation of Governor Cass on September 10, 1822. On the same date Washtenaw County was laid out, to include all of the present county of Washtenaw, and also the four southeast towns of what is now Ingham County, the eight most eastern townships in Jackson County, and the southern half of the present Livingston County. Washtenaw County, however, was attached to Wayne County until it should be organized; and for all practical purposes it remained a part of Wayne County up to the definite organization of Washtenaw County on November 20, 1826.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### COUNTY OFFICERS AND THEIR DUTIES.

#### *County Commissioners.*

IN the early days of the county its financial affairs were managed by three county commissioners, appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions. Under an Act of May 30, 1818, the governor became the appointing power. On April 21, 1825, the office was made elective, and commissioners were to be chosen on the second Tuesday of October.

Ready money to meet the obligations of the county not being forthcoming, as early as 1818 the commissioners began the issue of due-bills, issuing, up to 1827, an average of \$2,000 per year. From that time to 1833 they issued \$1,000 yearly in bills of the denominations of \$1.12½, \$1.25, \$1.37½, \$1.50, \$1.62½, \$1.75, \$1.87½, \$3.00, \$5.00, and \$10.00. In 1830 these due-bills were at twenty-five per cent discount, but the board persevered, and in 1833 issued bills for \$3,000, and in 1834 for \$1,000. On October 7, 1837, the Board of Supervisors

*Resolved*, that \$4,000, in small bills, be signed by the president and clerk, and delivered to the treasurer for change.

Under this resolution, the treasurer and clerk issued two hundred and fifty bills of \$10 each, two hundred and fifty of \$5.00 each, and two hundred and fifty of \$1.00 each.

By Act of April 12, 1827, the office of county commissioner was abolished. The Revised Statutes of 1838 revived the office, and it continued until abolished by Act of February 10, 1842, which Act transferred the duties of the commissioners to the Board of Supervisors.

Under Northwest Territory, the county commissioners were: 1800 and 1801, B. Huntington, Jacques Campau, Jacob Visger. Under Indiana Territory, 1803, Charles Curry, Charles F. Chabert Joncaire, Francis Lasalle; 1804, Charles Moran, James Henry. Under Michigan Territory, 1818, William Brown, John R. Williams, Abram Edwards; 1819, James McCloskey, Robert Abbott; 1820, Abram Edwards, William Brown, James McCloskey; 1821, P. J. Desnoyers; 1822 and 1823, A. Edwards, P. J. Desnoyers, J. P. Sheldon; 1824, Levi Cook, John Whipple, John P. Sheldon; 1825, L. Cook, J. Whipple, P. J. Desnoyers; 1826-1827, James Williams, L. Cook, J. Whipple; 1839, R. Gillett, J. Shearer, B. F. Fox; 1840, S. Conant, J.

Shearer, B. F. Fox; 1841, Adolphus Brigham, S. Conant, J. Shearer; 1842, Peter Godfroy, S. Conant, A. Brigham.

#### *Board of Supervisors.*

This body, in connection with the auditors, performs duties originally attended to by the Court of General Quarter Sessions and the county commissioners. By the Act of March 20, 1827, creating the board, they were authorized to examine, settle, and allow all accounts, and estimate the yearly expenses of the county; they were also authorized to repair county buildings, and to offer bounties for the killing of wolves and panthers. Their sessions were to be of not more than eight days' duration, and they were to be paid \$1.00 per day each. An Act of March 20, 1837, increased their pay to \$2.00, and it was subsequently made \$3.00 per day. An Act of June 30, 1828, required them to meet the first Tuesday in October.

Under Act of June 26, 1832, sessions of the board were held on the first Tuesdays of March and October. By Act of 1842 they were required to meet on the first Monday of July and third Monday of September; but since the revision of the statutes in 1846, they have met only in October.

Since the Act of 1844, creating the Board of Auditors, the supervisors have had no control over the county expenditures, and might be called with propriety the Board of County Assessors. For a representative body, they have remarkably few legislative powers. Their chief duty consists in equalizing the valuations of property and apportioning to each city and township its proportion of the taxes to be raised, these apportionments being based on the assessors' books of the city and the township rolls of the several townships.

Under Acts of April 13, 1827, and April 17, 1833, which treated the City of Detroit constructively as a township, the city, up to 1841, was represented on the board only by its one supervisor, elected for the purpose. After an existence of eleven years, under the General Statutes of 1838, the Board of Supervisors was discontinued, and its duties transferred to three county commissioners. By Act of February 10, 1842, the office of county commissioner was

abolished, and a Board of Supervisors was again provided for. Their first meeting was held on the first Monday of July, 1842. An Act of February 16, 1842, provided that the ward assessors of Detroit should act as supervisors. A subsequent Act of January 30, 1850, provided that the city should have but three assessors, instead of one for each ward, or six in all. The city thus lost three members of the board. However, it soon regained its quota, for by Act of April 8, 1851, the alderman of each ward having the shortest term was authorized to act as a supervisor on the board, and on February 5, 1857, the Legislature authorized the city assessor and both aldermen from each ward to meet with the board.

Up to the date of this last Act, unavailing struggles had been made yearly by the representatives of the city to secure such an equalization of the taxes as they deemed just, but their efforts were almost entirely futile.

Since the Act of 1857 the city has had an ever-increasing number of members on the board; and had the representatives of the city at any time united in any effort, they might have effected their purpose, as they had votes enough to outnumber the representatives from the rest of the county; but the justice of their cause, or their skill in management, has enabled the supervisors from the townships to preserve nearly the same *pro rata* of assessment between city and county that has prevailed for many years past.

When any change is made in the relative amount of taxes to be paid by city and county, it has usually been done by raising or lowering the valuations on either side, thus raising or lowering the percentage of the total tax that either was to pay. The city, in 1883, was paying nearly five sixths of the total of the county taxes.

The board meets on the second Monday in October of each year; special sessions may be held to extend the time for payment of taxes, or for any purpose deemed important. The length of their sessions is not limited, but they are allowed by law to draw pay for only fifteen days, which is the usual duration of their sessions.

The increase in the number of persons composing the board, and in the number of members from Detroit, is shown by the following table:

1827-1830,	9 members,	1 of them from Detroit.
1830-1833, 10	"	1 " " "
1833-1834, 11	"	1 " " "
1834-1835, 13	"	1 " " "
1835-1839, 16	"	1 " " "
1839-1842,	No board in existence.	
1842-1847,	22 members,	6 of them from Detroit.
1847-1848, 23	"	6 " " "
1848-1850, 24	"	6 " " "
1850-1851, 21	"	8 " " "

1851-1857,	26 members,	3 of them from Detroit.
1857-1870, 30	"	21 " " "
1870-1873, 41	"	21 " " "
1873-1876, 43	"	23 " " "
1876-1877, 47	"	27 " " "

It will be noticed that the number of members from country townships reached its maximum in 1848; the only increase in the board since then, outside of members from Detroit, being two members from Wyandotte, admitted since 1870. A reference to the article on townships will show in what year each township was first represented on the board.

#### *Board of County Auditors.*

This board divides with the Board of Supervisors the honor of succeeding to the powers of the county commissioners. The office was created by Act of March 11, 1844. Three auditors were to be elected in November, 1845, who were to decide, by lot, their first terms of one, two, and three years each. Auditors subsequently chosen were to be elected for three years, one annually at each general election; and not more than one member of the board was to be elected from the same township, village, or city. The city of Detroit, though it always paid more than two thirds of the county taxes, was often without representation on the board. Greater equality was secured by the Act of May 31, 1883, which provided that two members of the board must be residents of Detroit. By Act of February 12, 1855, in case of the expiration of a term of office in a year when no general election was to be held, the Board of Supervisors were authorized to fill the vacancy.

In importance, the office is second to none in the county. The board have vastly more power in county matters than aldermen have in city affairs. They have almost entire control of the county funds, and although they report to the Board of Supervisors, they are not subject to their directions, neither are they responsible to them, or in fact to any one but the chief executive of the State. It is their business to estimate the amount annually needed for county expenses, to audit all bills, and to make all disbursements on behalf of the county. They appoint three superintendents of the poor and two county physicians.

Section 10 of Article 10 of the Constitution of 1850 provides that they shall have "exclusive power to prescribe and fix the compensation for all services rendered for, and to adjust all claims against" the county, "and the sum so fixed or defined shall be subject to no appeal."

The powers of the auditors were further enlarged by Act of May 24, 1879, and since January 1, 1881, they have had power to "determine the number of clerks to be employed in all county offices and the



wages to be paid them, to fix the compensation of the coroners and the salaries of all county officers. They also keep a record of all the receipts and expenditures of the County Treasurer, countersigning all tax receipts issued by him. They are authorized to pay the Treasurer from \$3,000 to \$5,000; and the Judge of Probate, Prosecuting Attorney, County Clerk, and Register of Deeds, from \$2,500 to \$3,500 each." Under the same Act, "All fees of whatever kind, collected for services performed in these offices, are required to be turned over to the County Treasury." The salary of each auditor, which was formerly \$1,000, was increased to \$1,200 by Act of April 13, 1873, and a further Act of May 19, 1883, provided that the circuit judges of the county might fix it at any amount, not less than \$1,200, nor more than \$2,500. The larger sum was fixed as the salary.

The following persons have served as auditors :

1845, William B. Hunt, Job Smith, A. H. Otis; 1846, William B. Hunt, J. Smith, H. Fralick; 1847-1848, Ammon Brown, William B. Hunt, H. Fralick; 1849-1852, H. Saunders, A. Brown, William B. Hunt; 1852, S. Poupard, James Safford, A. Brown; 1853, S. Poupard, James Safford, D. L. Quirk; 1854, J. Safford, D. L. Quirk, M. Anderson; 1855-1857, M. Anderson, S. Poupard, G. Carson; 1857-1860, M. Anderson, G. Carson, D. Sackett; 1860, M. Anderson, Geo. Carson, W. H. Craig; 1861, Charles Steward, M. Anderson, W. H. Craig; 1862, W. H. Craig, Charles Steward, William Taft; 1863, John Hull, Charles Steward, William Taft; 1864, John Hull, Geo. Carson, William Taft; 1864-1867, John Patton, George Carson, Benj. Sackett; 1867, John Patton, Alex. Blue, Benj. Sackett; 1868, J. Patton, Alex. Blue, James A. Visger; 1869-1873, A. Blue, Michael Kennedy, J. A. Visger; 1873, J. A. Visger, Samuel Zug, John S. Tibbetts; 1874, S. Zug, J. S. Tibbetts, T. G. Limbocker; 1875, J. S. Tibbetts, T. G. Limbocker, James Holihan; 1876-1878, T. G. Limbocker, J. Holihan, William Sales; 1878-1879, William Sales, H. B. Thayer, G. F. Pillard; 1880-1883, W. Sales, J. Holihan, G. F. Pillard; 1883-1884, W. Sales, Alex. Mitchie, G. F. Pillard; 1884- , W. Sales, Alex. Mitchie, Jeremiah Sheahan.

#### *County Treasurer.*

This office dates from August 1, 1792, under an Act of the Northwest Territory which provided for the appointment by the governor of a county treasurer, who was required to give \$1,500 bonds, and received five per cent of the moneys coming into his hands as compensation for his services. By Act of December 17, 1799, his bonds were increased to \$3,000. Under the Territory of Indiana, and also of Michigan, the governor continued to appoint the treasurer. By law of November 25, 1817, he was to be paid by

a percentage on all moneys which he received and paid out. Under the same law Duncan Reid became the first and only assessor the county has ever had. Under Act of April 21, 1825, the commission of the treasurer then in office ceased, and after 1826 county treasurers were elected. The term lasted but a year. By Act of April 13, 1827, the term was lengthened to three years. Act of June 26, 1832, made the treasurer the auditor as well, but his action was subject to revision by the Board of Supervisors. An Act of April 13, 1833, provided that the treasurer should retain for his services not over three per cent of the moneys received by him; and any excess over one hundred dollars was to be credited to the county.

Under and since the Constitution of 1835, the treasurer has been elected for terms of two years. The profits of the office, in former years, consisted not only in the salary received, but in the interest received on county funds, deposited with, or loaned out, to banks or individuals. Up to 1881 the treasurers furnished their own books, and took them away when their term closed. Many important details of past doings are, therefore, not in possession of the public. An Act of May 27, 1879, provided that after January 1, 1881, the books of the treasurer should be provided and owned by the county, and that the treasurer should deposit his receipts daily in some bank, to be designated by himself and the auditors jointly, and that the funds should be drawn out only on the order of the auditors and the treasurer.

Under law of May 24, 1879, and from January 1, 1881, the salary of the treasurer has been \$5,000. His assistants are paid by the county.

The county treasurers have been as follows :

1801-1805, Matthew Ernest; 1805, Richard Smyth; November 26, 1817, to October 17, 1825, Conrad Ten Eyck; October 17, 1825-1833, Peter Desnoyers; 1833-1836, D. French; 1836, Elliot Gray; 1837-1840, G. Spencer; 1840-1843, R. Gillett; 1843-1845, Peter Desnoyers; 1845-1850, D. J. Campau; 1850, J. B. Schick; 1851-1855, G. M. Rich; 1855-1857, William Harsha; 1857-1861, G. M. Rich; 1861-1863, John Bloynk; 1863-1867, George Miller; 1867-1869, E. P. Benoit; 1869-1873, Paul Gies; 1873-1875, John F. W. Thon; 1875-1879, George H. Stellwagen; 1879-1883, Calvin B. Crosby; 1883- , B. Youngblood.

#### *County Clerk.*

This office was unknown to Wayne County until created by Act of May 8, 1820, which provided that the clerk of the county courts should act as clerk of the county. On November 5, 1829, additional provision was made for this officer, and he was to be paid by the fees received.

Formerly the clerk received \$2,500 a year and fees, his deputy clerks being paid by the county. An Act of April 19, 1873, increased his salary to \$6,000, with fees additional, and he was to pay his own assistants. By law of 1879, and since January 1, 1881, all fees received by him are paid to the county treasurer, and his salary, of not more than \$3,000, is fixed by the county auditors.

From 1850 to 1873 the county clerk, or his deputy, was clerk of the Supreme Court of the State at the terms held in Detroit. At the present time he is clerk of the Board of Supervisors and of the Circuit Court. All of the township officers report to him. All the records of the Circuit Court, the naturalization papers, and the election returns for the county are deposited in his office. All articles of incorporation of all societies, and business corporations of every kind, also partnership agreements, and all marriages, and the yearly record of births and deaths are recorded in his office.

The county clerks have been as follows: 1826, Philip Lecuyer; 1827 and 1828, Jeremiah V. R. Ten Eyck; 1829-1832, James B. Whipple; 1832-1836, Isaac S. Rowland; 1836, G. Mott Williams; 1837, T. E. Tallman; 1838-1841, Charles Peltier; 1841 and 1842, Theodore Williams; 1843-1847, George R. Griswold; 1847 and 1848, D. C. Holbrook; 1849 and 1850, S. A. Bagg; 1851 and 1852, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer; 1853-1857, E. Hawley, Jr.; 1857-1861, Enos T. Throop; 1861 and 1862, David Walker; 1863 and 1864, Jared Patchin; 1865-1869, J. D. Weir; 1869-1873, Stephen P. Purdy; 1873-1877, Ray Haddock; 1877-1879, Jeremiah Sheahan; 1879-1883, R. A. Liggett; 1883- , J. J. Enright.

#### *County Superintendent of Schools.*

This office was created by Act of March 13, 1867, with the design of promoting the efficiency of country schools. The salary was from \$1,000 to \$1,500. The office was abolished by Act of March 20, 1875, which provided for township superintendents.

The following persons served as County Superintendents: 1867-1873, Lester R. Brown; 1873-1876, G. C. Gordon.

#### *Drain Commissioners.*

Provision was first made for this office by law of March 15, 1861, when the Board of Supervisors was given power to appoint three Drain Commissioners. By law of March 22, 1869, only one was to be chosen, and he was to be elected on the first Monday in April, to serve for one year, and not to be paid over \$4.00 a day. A further law of April 13, 1871, provided for the election of a drain commissioner in each township, to locate and construct ditches for drainage purposes; and all ditches were to be made under his direction.

The following have served as county commissioners:

1861-1864, T. P. Martin, L. J. Ford, F. M. Wing; 1864-1866, T. P. Martin, Alexander Blue, L. J. Ford; 1866, Jared Davidson, David Sackett, Harvey Merrell; 1867-1869, H. Merrell, J. Davidson, Peter Ternes; 1869-1871, H. Merrell; 1871-1873, Amos Otis; 1873, Seth Smith; 1874, T. P. Martin; 1875-1884, Wellington Ellis; 1884, W. Whitacre.

#### *County Surveyor.*

This officer is the legitimate successor of the office of district surveyor, which was authorized by Acts of September 14, 1806, and June 8, 1819. The officer was appointed by the governor, and paid by the fees received. By Act of July 31, 1830, each county was designated as a surveyor's district, and one surveyor for each was to be appointed by the governor. Under and since the Constitution of 1835, county surveyors are elected with other county officers, serve two years, and they have no salary.

The following have served as county surveyors:

1830, John Mullett; 1831-1837, John Farmer; 1837-1841, Eli Bradshaw; 1841-1849, E. Hawley, Jr.; 1849-1851, William H. Brown; 1851-1853, Henry Brevoort, Jr.; 1853-1855, Thomas Campau; 1855-1860, N. Thelan; 1860, David Granger; 1861-1863, William B. Knapp; 1863-1865, William Ives; 1865-1869, N. Thelan; 1869-1873, A. H. Wilmarth; 1873-1875, E. J. Goodell; 1875-1877, L. D. Harris; 1877-1881, C. H. Ellis; 1881- , E. Goodell.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE TOWNSHIPS OF WAYNE COUNTY.—DERIVATION OF TOWNSHIP NAMES.— TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

#### TOWNSHIPS.

BY law of the Northwest Territory, of November 6, 1790, the Court of Quarter Sessions was authorized to divide counties into townships. Accordingly, as early as November 1, 1798, four townships had been created in Wayne County, namely, Detroit, Mackinaw, Sargent, and Hamtramck. In 1802, or earlier, the township of St. Clair was organized. On June 8, 1803, the township of Mackinaw was newly defined. On December 21, 1803, the township of Detroit was extended so as to include the farm of John Askin, and on June 4, 1805, it was again extended as far as Huron River, and to include Grosse Isle. On January 5, 1818, Governor Cass established the townships of Springwells, Hamtramck, Muguago, Huron, and St. Clair.

The rear line of the Private Claims along the river constituted the western boundary of these townships. It was not until the county had been narrowed to its present dimensions that it was all divided into townships. Simultaneously with the creation of the Board of Supervisors, on April 12, 1827, boundaries were established for the townships of Detroit, Springwells; Hamtramck, Monguagon, Brownstown, Plymouth, Ecorce, Huron, and Bucklin. On October 29, 1829, Nankin and Pekin townships were created out of the township of Bucklin, which ceased to exist. On March 21, 1833, the township name of Pekin was changed to Redford, and by a law which took effect on April 1, 1833, the township of Dearborn was created out of part of the same township. On October 23, 1834, by proclamation of Governor Porter, the name of the township of Dearborn was changed to Bucklin, and by Act of March 26, 1836, it was changed back again to Dearborn.

On March 31, 1833, the township of Greenfield was formed out of part of the township of Springwells. On March 7, 1834, the township of Canton was formed out of Plymouth. The township of Livonia was created on March 17, 1835; it had been embraced, first in the township of Bucklin, and then in Nankin. The township of Romulus was formed out of Huron, by Act of the same date. By law, taking effect April 6, 1835, Van Buren was

formed out of part of Huron. Sumpter was organized on April 6, 1840. On February 16, 1842, a part of Brownstown was attached to Monguagon. On March 19, 1845, the name of Romulus was changed to Wayne, and on January 26, 1848, was changed back again to Romulus. Taylor was created out of Ecorce, on April 1, 1847, and Grosse Pointe out of Hamtramck on April 1, 1848. On March 3, 1849, Grosse Pointe was increased in size by the addition of territory from Hamtramck. On April 2, 1850, Greenfield was enlarged by the addition of territory from Springwells, and on March 25, 1873, it was diminished by taking from it certain territory, which was added to Springwells. The Acts of 1832 and 1836, enlarging the limits of the city, took certain territory from Hamtramck, a portion of which was restored in 1842. In 1857 and in 1875 other territory from Hamtramck was added to Detroit. The township of Springwells contributed a portion of territory to Detroit, by Acts of 1849, 1857, and 1875; and a small portion was also taken from Greenfield and added to Detroit in 1875.

In 1883 the limits of the several townships were as follows:

*Brownstown* was bounded on the north by the town line between Towns 3 and 4 south of R 10 E; on the south by the Huron River; on the east by a line running south through the centers of Sections 2, 11, 14, 23, and 26, and thence east on the south line of Sections 26 and 25 to the Detroit River; and on the west by the town line between Ranges 9 and 10.

*Canton* included all of Town 2 South Range 8 east.

*Dearborn* was bounded on the north by the town line between Towns 1 and 2 south of Range 10 east; on the south by the town lines between Towns 2 and 3 of Range 10 east; on the east by the town line between Ranges 10 and 11 east, the west boundaries of Private Claims 670 and 31, and a line therefrom extending to the river Rouge.

*Ecorce* was bounded on the north by the river Rouge; on the south by the town line between Towns 3 and 4 south of Ranges 10 and 11; on the east by the Detroit River; and on the west by the



west line of Private Claim 31, and the section line on the west side of Sections 2, 11, 14, 23, 26, and 35, of Town 3 South Range 10 east.

*Grosse Pointe* was bounded on the north by the county line; on the south and east by Detroit River and Lake St. Clair; on the west by the section line on west side of Sections 2 and 11 in Town 1 south of Range 12 east, by the north line of Private Claim 394 and Connor's Creek, the section line on east side of Section 22, and the west line of Private Claim 725.

*Greenfield* was bounded on the north by the county line; on the south by a line running east and west through the center of Sections 4, 5, and 6 in Town 2 of Range 11 east, extending east until it intersects a line drawn parallel with the east line of Private Claim 260, and thence east along the rear line of farms to the line of Twelfth Street, in the city of Detroit, and the south line of the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract to the Pontiac Road; on the east by the town line between Ranges 11 and 12, the north line of the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract, and the Pontiac Road; on the west by the town line between Ranges 10 and 11.

*Hamtramck* was bounded on the north by the county line; on the south by the Detroit River and the south line of the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract and the quarter line of Section 28; on the east by the west boundary of Grosse Pointe; and on the west by the east boundary of Greenfield and the city of Detroit.

*Huron* included all of Town 4 south of Range 9 east.

*Livonia* included all of Town 1 south of Range 9 east.

*Monguagon* was bounded on the north by the town line between Towns 3 and 4; on the south by the south line of Sections 25 and 26 in Town 4 south, Range 10 east, and included all of Grosse Isle on the east; on the west it was bounded by a line running north and south through the center of Sections 2, 11, 14, 23, and 26.

*Nankin* included all of Town 2 south of Range 9 east.

*Plymouth* included all of Town 1 south of Range 8 east.

*Redford* included all of Town 1 south of Range 10 east.

*Romulus* included all of Town 3 south of Range 9 east.

*Springwells* was bounded on the north by the south boundary of Greenfield; on the south by the river Rouge; on the east by the east line of Private Claim 78; and on the west by the east boundary of Dearborn.

*Sumpter* included all of Town 4 south of Range 8 east.

*Taylor* included all of Town 3 south of Range

10 east, lying west of the west line of Sections 2, 11, 14, 23, 26, and 35.

*Van Buren* included all of Town 3 south of Range 8 east.

#### DERIVATION OF TOWNSHIP NAMES.

Hamtramck was named in honor of Colonel John F. Hamtramck, first United States commander of Detroit.

The name of Springwells has reference to the numerous springs which there abound. The early settlers called this region Belle-fontaine.

Brownstown derived its name from Adam Brown, an Englishman, who, when about eight years old, was captured in Virginia in October, 1764, by the Wyandotte Indians, among whom he grew up, becoming one of the principal chiefs of the tribe. He lived at, or near, what is now Gibraltar, and had charge of the archives of the tribe. He was living as late as 1812 or 1813.

Monguagon, or Maguagon, was the name of a Potawatamie chief, who lived on the Detroit as early as 1755.

Plymouth township was probably named in honor of the first American settlement at Plymouth Rock.

Ecorce takes its name from the river Ecorce, or Bark River, which flows through the township. It was so called by the French and Indians because of the birch and other barks procured along its banks.

The name of Huron comes from the old Indian tribe which frequented this region.

Bucklin was named after William Bucklin, a justice of the peace, and the first white settler in the township which bore his name.

Concerning the names of Nankin, Pekin, and Canton, the following facts appear in the Legislative Journal. A law of April 12, 1827, prohibited the incorporation of any township having the same name as any post-office then existing in the United States. The legislative council, ignorant or forgetful of this law, on October 20, 1829, passed an Act creating the townships of Lima and Richland out of the township of Bucklin. Governor Cass returned the bill the next day, unapproved, for the reason that it conflicted with the law in question. The council then determined to select names that would duplicate no others in America. Thereupon the names of Nankin and Pekin were substituted in the bill, and the townships were duly created. It is a coincidence worth noting that in 1829, the year these townships were named, the first American missionary started for China. The name of Pekin was changed to Redford in 1833, but the next year the township of Canton was created, the council being apparently determined to have two Chinese names.

Redford, or Rouge-ford, is probably so called because of the fording of the river Rouge, which

flows through this township, by the Indians when on their way from the north to Fort Malden, to receive the annual gifts of the British Government.

Dearborn was named in honor of General Henry Dearborn, of the United States Army.

The very name of Greenfield suggests its origin, and its green fields are both beautiful and productive.

Livonia, as a township name, is doubtless the result of an effort to procure a name not duplicated elsewhere in the United States; it is probably named after one of the western provinces of Russia.

Romulus reminds us at once of the founder and king of ancient Rome.

Van Buren is named after Martin Van Buren, eighth President of the United States, who was nominated the year the township was created.

Sumpter, although incorrectly spelled by the addition of the letter *p*, commemorates the name of the revolutionary patriot, General Thomas Sumter, one of the independent Southern generals, who, with Marion, did such valiant service.

Grosse Pointe is so named because of its size, and its projection into Lake St. Clair.

Taylor was named in honor of General Zachary Taylor, twelfth President of the United States, and hero of the Mexican War, which closed the year the township was organized.

## TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

Under the Northwest Territory, a law of January 18, 1802, provided for the election in each township, on the first Monday in April, of one or more supervisors, a township clerk, three trustees or managers, two or more overseers of the poor, three fence-viewers, two appraisers of houses, one lister of taxable property, and one or more constables. Under Michigan Territory the same offices existed. By law of March 30, 1827, town elections were held as before, and the following township officers were provided for: a supervisor, town clerk, three or five assessors, a collector, two overseers of the poor, three commissioners of highways, and as many fence-viewers, constables, and pound-masters as the people chose to elect. By Revised Statutes of 1838, the town officers were to consist of a supervisor, clerk, treasurer, three assessors, a collector, three school inspectors, two directors of poor, three com-



missioners of highways, and such number of justices as the people desired. By Revised Statutes of 1846, the officers were the same, except that there was to be no treasurer or collector, and but two assessors.

The Constitution of 1850 provided for the election, on the first Monday of April, of a supervisor, a clerk, a commissioner, and an overseer of highways for each district, a treasurer, not more than four constables, and a school inspector,—this last office to be filled by the clerk. A law of April 13, 1871, provided for drain commissioners.

The supervisor is at the head of the township government. He makes the assessment roll, and is allowed \$2.00 a day for his services. The town clerk keeps the town records and a register of chattel mortgages; he receives \$1.50 a day for the time employed in his duties. The commissioner of highways determines the number of road districts, and receives \$1.50 a day for time employed. There is an overseer of highways, or path-master, for each road district; he is elected by the people, *à la voce*, the number of such officers being determined by the number of road districts. They serve without pay. The township treasurer collects the town taxes, and receives one per cent on all amounts collected before January 1 of each year, and four per cent on amounts collected after that date. The inspector of schools determines the bounds of school districts, and receives \$2.00 per day. A township superintendent of schools was provided for by Act of March 20, 1875. He inspects the schools, and, with the inspector, may change the bounds of school districts. He receives \$2.00 a day for time spent in his duties.

Excepting those for Detroit, the only names found of supervisors serving prior to 1827 are as follows: Hamtramck: 1818, Henry Connor and John Mel-drum; 1819, William Little; 1823, P. Van Every.

Springwells: 1818, Warren Howard; 1819, Francis Cicotte; 1821, James May.

Monguagon: 1818, Jason Thurston; 1819, A. C. Truax; 1820, B. Rowley; 1822, Artemas Hosmer.

The names of the supervisors of all townships and cities, except Detroit, since 1827 are as follows:

HAMTRAMCK:—1827–1833, C. Moran; 1833–1837, P. Van Every; 1837–1841, Louis Beaufait; 1841, John Kirby; 1842, Louis Beaufait; 1843, Anthony Damito; 1844, W. B. Hunt; 1845, George Moran; 1846, L. Moran; 1847, Jed. P. C. Emmons; 1848, A. Damito; 1849–1862, John M. Mack; 1862–1869, Henry W. Deare; 1869–1871, Lawrence W. Dalton; 1871, H. W. Deare; 1872–1875, James Holihan; 1875, John Keveny; 1876–1883, James A. Visger; 1883–, W. C. Mahoney.

SPRINGWELLS:—1827–1830, Peter Godfrey; 1830, R. A. Forsyth; 1831–1837, William Woodbridge,

1837–1840, Peter Godfrey; 1840, George W. Bedell; 1841, Peter Godfrey; 1842–1845, Samuel Trudell; 1845, William Harsha; 1846, Joseph Baron; 1847–1849, Samuel Medill; 1849–1851, S. Trudell; 1851–1855, W. W. Irwin; 1855, Bernard Hackett; 1856, S. Trudell; 1857–1859, H. Haggerty; 1859, B. M. Davis; 1860–1863, H. Haggerty; 1863–1869, Ernest Ranspach; 1869–1875, H. Haggerty; 1875–1881, Conrad Clippert; 1881–1884, L. D. Haggerty; 1884–, J. H. Clixby.

MONGUAGON:—1827–1829, A. C. Truax; 1829, James Williams; 1830–1832, Ara Sprague; 1832, H. P. Powers; 1833, Henry Raymond; 1834, Richard Smyth; 1835–1838, H. P. Powers; 1838, John A. Rucker; 1839–1842, A. C. Truax; 1842–1844, Thomas Lewis; 1844, W. J. Alvord; 1845, H. Saunders; 1846–1849, G. B. Slocum; 1849, H. Gray; 1850, H. Saunders; 1851–1855, J. I. David; 1855, Thomas Lewis; 1856, H. Saunders; 1857–1859, James Campbell; 1859, Dallas Norvell; 1860–1864, William Ives; 1864–1866, Dallas Norvell; 1866, A. Dudgeon; 1867, Wm. Ives; 1868, C. Ives; 1869–1871, John Clee; 1871, James I. David; 1872, Alvin A. Turner; 1873–1875, James H. Vreeland; 1875–1877, Daniel Reaume; 1877–1879, William J. Duddleson; 1879, James H. Vreeland; 1880, W. J. Duddleson; 1881, John Clee; 1882–1883–, Louis Groh.

BROWNSTOWN:—1827, Moses Roberts; 1828–1830, Seth Dunham; 1830, G. Brown; 1831, D. C. Vreeland; 1832, D. Smith; 1833–1835, John Forbes; 1835–1837, Thomas Harryman; 1837–1840, John Forbes; 1840, John Cook; 1841–1844, Thos. Harryman; 1844, D. C. Vreeland; 1845, H. P. Van Cleve; 1846, John Forbes; 1847, Joseph Selden; 1848, J. Forbes; 1849, John Cook; 1850, B. F. Knapp; 1851, J. L. Near; 1852–1854, George Carson; 1854–1857, B. F. Knapp; 1857, J. W. Van Riper; 1858, B. F. Knapp; 1859–1861, J. N. Hitchcock; 1861–1865, John W. Van Riper; 1865–1868, J. N. Hitchcock; 1868, B. F. Knapp; 1869, W. H. Hooper; 1870–1875, William Stoffet; 1875, John Wood; 1876–1878, Samuel T. Hendricks; 1878–, Wm. F. Stoffet.

PLYMOUTH:—1827–1830, William Bartow; 1830, R. Root; 1831, James Purdy; 1832–1834, Philo Taylor; 1834, Roswell Root; 1835, I. M. Mead; 1836, H. A. Noyes; 1837, Jonathan Shearer; 1838, James De Mott; 1839, Roswell Root; 1840–1842, Henry B. Holbrook; 1842–1845, E. J. Penniman; 1845–1847, H. B. Holbrook; 1847–1849, J. Shearer; 1849, H. Fralick; 1850, E. J. Penniman; 1851, J. B. Covert; 1852, H. Fralick; 1853–1855, J. S. Tibbetts; 1855, G. A. Starkweather; 1856, J. S. Tibbetts; 1857, H. Bradley; 1858–1860, G. A. Starkweather; 1860–1862, William Taft; 1862, G. A. Starkweather; 1863–1866, Winfield Scott; 1866–1872, Hiram B.



Thayer; 1872, Winfield Scott; 1873-1875, H. B. Thayer; 1875-1878, W. Scott; 1878, Henry Hurd; 1879, W. Scott; 1880-1882, S. J. Springer; 1882, H. B. Thayer; 1883-, C. D. Durtee.

ECORCE:—1827-1829, J. Cicotte; 1829-1833, D. Goodell; 1833-1836, John Palmer; 1836-1839, Jonas Goodell; 1839, Charles Steward; 1840-1842, Richard Sutliff; 1842-1846, John Biddle; 1846, J. Visger; 1847, J. Goodell; 1848-1856, L. Cicotte; 1856-1862, E. Visger; 1862-1867, James A. Visger; 1867-, Hyacinthe F. Riopelle.

HURON:—1827-1829, Prosper Laurence; 1829, Amos Howe; 1830, A. McNath; 1831, J. Crawford; 1832-1834, E. Bradshaw; 1834-1836, John Crowfoot; 1836, S. H. Downs; 1837, Artemas Hosmer; 1838, E. Bradshaw; 1839, Martin H. Ford; 1840, Erastus Priest; 1841, John Crowfoot; 1842, T. J. Downs; 1843-1846, John Crowfoot; 1846-1849, Joseph Evans; 1849-1852, L. Severance; 1852-1854, W. S. Hosmer; 1854-1868, Joseph Evans; 1868-1871, Moses R. Nowland; 1871, Theo. T. Evans; 1872, A. P. Thayer; 1873-1875, G. W. Smith; 1875, Joseph Waltz; 1876, Henry Wager; 1877-1879, H. L. Stoflet; 1879, Myron H. Ellis; 1880, H. L. Stoflet; 1881-1883, M. H. Ellis; 1883-, Joseph Waltz.

BUCKLIN:—1827-1830, Marcus Swift.

NANKIN:—1830-1833, Marcus Swift; 1833, G. D. Champ; 1834, Adolphus Brigham; 1835-1838, Ammon Brown; 1838, G. D. Chubb; 1839, Marcus Swift; 1840, V. Wightman; 1841, S. P. Cady; 1842, M. Swift; 1843, Ammon Brown; 1844-1846, Volney Wightman; 1846, E. Hawley, Jr.; 1847-1850, A. Brown; 1850-1855, W. Edmonds; 1855, D. Walker; 1856, W. Edmonds; 1857-1859, D. Walker; 1859-1861, William Edmonds; 1861, D. Straight; 1862-1864, W. Edmonds; 1864, David Walker; 1865-1868, J. J. Palmer; 1868-1870, Geo. Stellwagen; 1870-1872, William Edmonds; 1872, Samuel A. Cady; 1873-1875, George Stellwagen; 1875-1878, John B. Wallace; 1878, Oscar S. Straight; 1879-1881, Charles H. Cady; 1881, William H. Haywood; 1882-, C. H. Cady.

PEKIN:—1830-1832, C. Ten Eyck; 1832, G. W. Ferrington.

REDFORD:—1833-1840, G. W. Ferrington; 1840-1842, Hiram Segur; 1842-1845, G. W. Ferrington; 1845, A. Stockwell; 1846, P. R. Thompson; 1847-1849, G. W. Ferrington; 1849, A. Stockwell; 1850, G. W. Ferrington; 1851, D. Walker; 1852-1856, D. Sackett; 1856-1862, Alfred Harris; 1862-1864, David Sackett; 1864, Alfred Harris; 1865, J. J. T. Ziegler; 1866-1868, J. J. Prindle; 1868, William A. Smith; 1869, A. J. Wixom; 1870-1872, Jeremiah Sheehan; 1872-1874, Alfred Harris; 1874-1876, Ansel B. Pierce; 1876, John M. Lee; 1877, A. S. Woodruff; 1878, Asa H. Wilmarth; 1879-1881, H.

I. Burgess; 1881, David Geney; 1882-, John M. Lee.

DEARBORN:—1833-1839, C. Ten Eyck; 1839, Cyrus Howard; 1840, Martin Vrooman; 1841-1844, W. G. Porter; 1844, Titus Dort; 1845, T. M. Sweeney; 1846, Joshua Howard; 1847-1850, Titus Dort; 1850, Cyrus Howard; 1851-1855, H. Wightman; 1855, T. Dort; 1856-1858, H. Wightman; 1858, T. Dort; 1859, H. Wightman; 1860-1862, R. Gardner; 1862, T. Dort; 1863-1867, William Daly; 1867, T. Dort; 1868-1870, William Daly; 1870-1872, Jared A. Sexton; 1872, Charles N. Brainard; 1873-1876, William Daly; 1876-1878, John Cosbey; 1878-1881, W. Daly; 1881, Charles N. Brainard; 1882-, W. Daly.

GREENFIELD:—1833, N. P. Thayer; 1834, John Burbank; 1835, Jacob Banager; 1836-1838, N. P. Thayer; 1838, L. Goodman; 1839, Isaac W. Fulton; 1840, David Smart; 1841, William C. Maples; 1842-1846, John Blindbury; 1846, John C. Williams; 1847-1852, A. H. Otis; 1852-1854, J. McFarlane; 1854, A. H. Otis; 1855, J. McFarlane; 1856, John Strong; 1857-1864, James McFarlane; 1864-1869, Peter Ternes; 1869-1871, George F. Pillard; 1871, Anthony Ternes; 1872-1878, George F. Pillard; 1878, Walter Henderson; 1879, William A. McFarlane; 1880-1882, Walter Henderson; 1882-1884, William A. McFarlane; 1884-, W. Henderson.

CANTON:—1834-1836, James Safford; 1836-1838, A. Y. Murray; 1838-1845, Philander Bird; 1845, A. Stevens; 1846, D. D. Cady; 1847-1852, J. Safford; 1852-1856, David Cady; 1856-1861, J. Safford; 1861-1873, Bradshaw Hodgkinson; 1873-1878, John Huston, 2d; 1878-1884, James A. Safford; 1884-, H. F. Horner.

LIVONIA:—1835-1839, Adolphus Brigham; 1839-1841, C. C. Leach; 1841, Joshua Bailey; 1842, W. Tuttle; 1843-1845, Luther Dean; 1845-1847, C. C. Leach; 1847-1850, S. B. Smith; 1850-1853, Charles Noble; 1853, A. J. Crosby; 1854-1857, C. C. Leach; 1857, C. Noble; 1858, S. Smith; 1859, C. C. Leach; 1860-1862, J. S. Tibbetts; 1862, S. B. Smith; 1863, Charles Noble; 1864-1867, Alexander Blue; 1867, R. L. Alexander; 1868-1870, S. B. Smith; 1870-1872, Ira J. Bradner; 1872, William H. Smith; 1873-1875, Ransom L. Alexander; 1875-1881, William T. Rattenbury; 1881-1883, John L. Vrooman; 1883, W. B. Ewing; 1884-, Abram Stringer.

ROMULUS:—1835-1839, D. J. Pullen; 1839, Seth Marsh; 1840, N. W. Pullen; 1841, H. B. Adams; 1842, N. W. Pullen; 1843, John F. Smith; 1844-1847, John Carr; 1847, N. W. Pullen; 1848, A. P. Young; 1849, L. Bigelow; 1850-1853, G. W. Moore; 1853-1857, A. J. Pullen; 1857-1859, J. C. Winkleman; 1859-1868, A. J. Pullen; 1868, Ambrose P. Young; 1869-1872, Edward Bingle; 1872, George Frost; 1873, Hugh Bradburn; 1874-

1877, William Whitacre; 1877-1879, Robert C. Bird; 1879-1881, William Whitacre; 1881, E. Bingle; 1882- , Peter C. Bird.

VAN BUREN:—1835-1837, Ebenezer C. Eaton; 1837, J. C. Vaughn; 1838, E. C. Eaton; 1839, Job Smith; 1840-1843, J. C. Vaughn; 1843-1845, Eli Bradshaw; 1845-1847, George Jewett; 1847, J. Burt; 1848, J. C. Vaughn; 1849, E. C. Eaton; 1850, R. P. Clark; 1851-1855, L. S. Anderson; 1855-1865, William E. Warner; 1865, James C. Vaughn; 1866-1868, L. R. Brown; 1868-1873, C. J. Barlow; 1873-1877, W. E. Warner; 1877, Gilbert Brown; 1878, W. E. Warner; 1879-1881, James A. Stevens; 1881- , Henry Davis.

SUMPTER:—1840-1842, Ira P. Beach; 1842, Robert Merrill; 1843-1847, M. H. Ford; 1847-1849, S. Bennett; 1849, M. H. Ford; 1850-1858, T. P. Martin; 1858, H. Plumb; 1859-1863, T. P. Martin; 1863, Murray Sherman; 1864-1871, T. P. Martin; 1871-1875, Wellington Ellis; 1875-1878, T. P. Martin; 1878, Joseph C. Merrill; 1879, Elias T. Ingersoll; 1880, J. Burnap; 1881- , Charles Merrell.

TAYLOR:—1847-1849, Jared Sexton; 1849-1851,

Peter Coan; 1851-1864, Charles Steward; 1864, G. C. Putnam; 1865-1871, James Evans; 1871, John A. Vrooman; 1872, James Evans; 1873-1878, J. J. Vrooman; 1878-1880, Peter Boltz; 1880, G. P. Coan; 1881-1883, Peter Boltz; 1883- , F. A. Schuman.

GROSSE POINTE:—1848, George Moran; 1849, Daniel Corby; 1850, George Martin; 1851-1858, R. M. Kirby; 1858, R. H. Connor; 1859, J. Apply; 1860-1863, R. M. Kirby; 1863-1871, John C. Pulcher; 1871-1875, R. M. Kirby; 1875- , David Trombley.

CITY OF WYANDOTTE:—1870, John Morgan and Isaac Strong; 1871, Leander Ferguson and Charles Wilks; 1872, George Marx and Louis Stilzer; 1873, George Marx and H. H. Eby; 1874, George Marx and James Keusch; 1875, George Marx and Oscar Sanborn; 1876, Francis Murphy and Joseph Girardin; 1877, George Marx and Patrick Fury; 1878, R. W. Leighton and J. J. Thon; 1879, R. W. Leighton and J. P. Debo; 1880-1882, R. W. Leighton and R. Mason; 1882, Jer. Drennan and S. D. Hinds; 1883, J. Drennan and S. J. Lawrence; 1884, Charles Schuffart and S. J. Lawrence.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### THE EARLY GOVERNMENT OF DETROIT.—INCORPORATION AS A TOWN.—RULE OF THE GOVERNOR AND JUDGES.—REVIVAL OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

#### THE EARLY GOVERNMENT OF DETROIT.

The government and the local affairs of Detroit have always received attention. Kings, queens, and cardinals, archbishops, ladies of high degree, governor-generals, and generals of the religious orders, all in turn have given heed to matters concerning the "Colony of the Strait."

Religious projects, commercial enterprises, grave political schemes and court amours were interwoven with the management of the post. At different times, patriarchal, military, autocratic, and representative methods have here held sway. Details of some of the doings under these different forms of power afford rare items in the history of the past.

The growth and progress of local government under American rule is shown in the chronological table of charters and laws.<sup>1</sup> During the French *régime*, local authority was vested almost exclusively in the commandants. Under the later years of English rule, the Court of General Quarter Sessions exercised many of the prerogatives appertaining to recent municipal governments.

#### INCORPORATION.

After a township organization was obtained, the same court that granted it administered the few simple regulations that the small settlement required.

In January, 1802, a petition of citizens of Detroit was presented to the Legislature of the Northwest Territory, at Chillicothe, asking for the incorporation of the town. To this end a bill was introduced in the Assembly by Solomon Sibley. The Upper House or Council proposed various amendments, but the Assembly would not agree to them. Finally a committee of conference was appointed, and as the result of their deliberations, the bill was passed in its original form on January 18. The Act was to take effect on the first of February. At the first election of the corporation, the freedom of the town was conferred upon Mr. Sibley in recognition of his efforts in behalf of the bill. The Act named the following persons as officers, and they were to serve until an election should be held :

Trustees, John Askin, John Dodemead, James Henry, Charles Francis Girardin, and Joseph Campau; Secretary, Peter Audrain; Assessor, Robert Abbott; Collector, Jacob Clemens; Marshal, Elias Wallen.

At the first meeting of the trustees, on February 9, 1802, Messrs. Girardin and Wallen were absent from home, James Henry was appointed chairman, and John Dodemead, treasurer. James Peltier was made messenger of the trustees.

The first election, on May 3, 1802, resulted in the retention of all the old trustees except John Askin, George Meldrum being elected in his stead. The secretary, assessor, and marshal were continued in office. William Smith was elected collector; he resigned, and the trustees appointed Conrad Seek. The old chairman and treasurer were reappointed.

On May 2, 1803, the following officers were elected: Trustees, Robert Abbott, Charles Curry, James May, D. W. Scott, E. Brush; Secretary, Peter Audrain; Assessor, T. McCrae; Collector, John Bentley; Marshal, Richard Smyth.

James May was appointed chairman, Robert Abbott treasurer, and Louis Peltier messenger.

The election of May 7, 1804, resulted in the appointment of the following officers: Trustees, Solomon Sibley, James Abbott, Henry Berthelet, Joseph Wilkinson, Frederick Bates; Secretary, Peter Audrain; Assessor, John Watson; Collector, Peter Desnoyers; Marshal, Thomas McCrae.

At a meeting of the trustees on May 11, 1804, Solomon Sibley was made chairman, and the former treasurer and messenger were continued. On August 6, 1804, J. Bte. Piquette was appointed collector in place of Mr. Desnoyers, who was absent, and on December 3, 1804, John Connor was appointed marshal in place of T. McCrae, "who has left the country."

The last officers elected under the Act were chosen on May 6, 1805, and were as follows: Trustees, James Abbott, Dr. William Brown, Dr. Joseph Wilkinson, Fred Bates, and John Williams; Secretary, P. Audrain; Assessor, J. Watson; Collector, J. Bte. Piquette; Marshal, John Connor. The trustees were sworn in on May 11, and on the same

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix B.



day appointments were made as follows: Joseph Wilkinson, chairman; James Abbott, treasurer; L. Peltier, messenger; and John Connor, clerk of market and police officer.

Just one month later the fire of June 11 wiped out not only the town, but the corporation as well, and introduced the administration of the Governor and Judges.

#### RULE OF THE GOVERNOR AND JUDGES.

This title designates a form of government unlike anything afforded by the history of any other place in the United States. An irresponsible and uncontrolled autocracy fastened itself upon the people, and for a long series of years this anomalous government, a strange compound of legality and assumption, held absolute sway, exercising almost unlimited control over the lands and laws, the persons and property, of the town. A condition of affairs existed, at once so exceptional and so singular, that the relation of actual facts seems like a record of feudal times. To obtain anything like a clear conception of those days this article should be read in connection with the chapters on "Legislatures and Laws," "Public Domain and Governor and Judges' Plan," "Supreme Court of the Territory," "Banks and Banking," and "Militia."

By a strange conjunction of circumstances, the Governor and Judges of the Territory, who had been appointed January 11, just five months previous to the fire, arrived on the day following that event. There was but little left in the town for the old trustees to exercise authority upon, and both trustees and people naturally turned for assistance and counsel to their territorial rulers. The Governor and Judges, having a whole Territory to care for, might very appropriately have availed themselves of the services of the officers of the town in the endeavor to bring order out of chaos, especially as the very Act that created the corporation of 1802 had been passed upon and approved by the body that appointed the Governor and Judges, and besides, there were among the trustees and citizens men who were the equals of the new territorial officers in learning and ability, and fully capable of acting in any capacity.

Governor Hull and Judge Woodward, however, seeing an opportunity to obtain increased power and patronage, did not fail to improve it. They passed by all the prominent citizens of Detroit, ignored the officials and the corporation of 1802, and procured the passage of the Act of April 21, 1806, which gave to them alone the power to lay out a new town and dispose of the town lands. From this time they acted in a dual capacity, becoming, in fact, the executive officers of the town, as well as of the Ter-

ritory. That they intended to do away with the old Act of 1802, and control the administration of local affairs, is evident from the fact that on September 13, 1806, they passed an Act providing for the incorporation of the city of Detroit, the real aim of which is shown in the letters of John Gentle, published in the Pittsburgh Commonwealth. The Act itself, still in existence in the original manuscript signed by the Governor and Judges, shows that Mr. Gentle's statements are true, and that all the power was really vested in the mayor, and that he was appointed by the governor, who thus retained the ultimate control over the affairs of the city. Mr. Gentle says:

This summer the legislative board passed a law incorporating the town of Detroit into a city. The governor conferred the mayorship on Solomon Sibley, who advertised the citizens to assemble for the purpose of choosing a first and second council, to consist of three members each. Accordingly the following persons were elected: First Council, Stanley Griswold, John Harvey, Peter Desnoyers; Second Council, Isaac Jones, John Gentle, James Dodemead.

A few days after the election, Solomon Sibley relinquished his mayorship, and Elijah Brush was appointed by the governor mayor of the city in his stead. Some time in the month of December following, the Governor and Judges were committing some depredations upon the streets of the new town, entirely blocking up one, laying it out in lots, and disposing of them at an enormous price, to the great damage of the adjoining settlers; and removing another street about fifty feet, on purpose to make the bank form the corner of the two streets, and enlarge the avenue to the governor's mansion, to the great damage of the principal range of houses in the new town. These flagrant infractions on the rights and privileges of the citizens did not fail to attract the attention of the city council. They assembled to examine, for the first time, the corporation law, and to ascertain the extent of their jurisdiction. But how great was their astonishment when they discovered that the whole of the corporation powers centred in the mayor alone.

\* \* \* \* \*

That the elections of the councils, was a mere mockery, and an insult to the understandings of the citizens, will evidently appear by the following extract from the corporation law itself: "And be it further enacted, that every Bill, or Act, having passed by a majority of both chambers, before it becomes a law shall be presented to the mayor, and if not approved by him shall not take effect, or become a law, but shall be returned, with his objections, to the chamber in which it last passed,—there to remain (for here it stopped) *in statu quo* until the day of judgment, without further reconsideration." But they ought to have added a few more words, to the following effect: Who shall enter the objection at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it, and if after such reconsideration, two thirds of that chamber shall agree to pass the Bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other chamber, by which it shall also be reconsidered, and if approved of by two thirds of them it shall become a law, etc. Then the power of the two chambers would be complete, and in exact similitude with the power vested in every other body corporate in the Christian world. But as the Detroit Corporation Act now stands, of which the foregoing extract is the most important part, I defy the most enlightened age to produce anything so ridiculously absurd. By it the mayor is clothed with an absolute negative in all cases whatsoever, and by it the two councils are clothed with absolute insignificance. They are, if I may be allowed the expression, a body without guts. Instead of having power to open one street, and prevent the removal of another, they had not power to open a hog-pen, or prevent the removal of a hen-roost.

So great was the indignation of the people that officers were elected but once under this corporation, and on February 24, 1809, the law was repealed. The next act in the farce was the repeal, on September 16, 1810, of all laws pertaining to Michigan that had been adopted by the Legislature of the Northwest Territory. This gave the legal finish to the Act of 1802, and, as had been the case from the date of the fire, the Governor and Judges continued to exercise control over the affairs of the town. They had lots to sell and lots to give away; they fired salutes, buried the dead, and supported the paupers.

In an old play, Robin Roughhead is represented as saying, on coming into possession of a fortune, "There sha'n't be any widows, for I 'll marry them all, nor any orphans, for I 'll father them all"; and if there had been no objection, the Governor and Judges, seemingly, would have been equally generous. In a word, they acted as almoners-general, paying out moneys from the Detroit Fund without consultation with any man or body of men, and rendering no account therefor. This state of affairs continued until after the War of 1812.

## REVIVAL OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Under the governorship of General Cass, an Act of October 24, 1815, restored the control of local affairs to the people. Five trustees were elected on October 30 to serve until the first Monday of May, 1816, after which date officers were to be elected yearly. The following persons served as trustees: 1815, Solomon Sibley, chairman, James Abbott; 1816, George McDougall, chairman, Stephen Mack, A. Edwards, O. W. Miller, Peter Desnoyers, and Oliver Williams, the last named in place of McDougall for about two months; 1817, Abraham Edwards chairman, S. Mack, Charles Larned, O. W. Miller, Antoine Dequindre; 1818, John R. Williams, chairman, L. Dequindre, Richard Smyth, C. Ten Eyck, Joseph Campau; 1819, James McCloskey, chairman, A. Dequindre, Abraham Wendell, James Connor, Thomas Palmer; 1820, James Abbott, chairman, J. McCloskey, P. J. Desnoyers, Thomas Rowland, John Hunt; 1821, A. G. Whitney, chairman, A. E. Wing, Levi Cook, S. Conant, Jacob Eilert; 1822, A. G. Whitney, chairman, A. E. Wing, Calvin Baker, Levi Cook, Charles Willcox; 1823, J. Abbott, chairman, Louis Dequindre, H. J. Hunt, John P. Sheldon, C. Baker.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### THE COMMON COUNCIL OR BOARD OF ALDERMEN.—BOARD OF COUNCILMEN.— ORDINANCES.—OFFICIAL YEAR.—CITY SEALS.

#### COMMON COUNCIL.

THE government under the name of "The Board of Trustees" came to an end, and the Common Council was created by Act of August 5, 1824. The first session was held on September 21, 1824. The new officials were evidently determined to have all the "light" possible in order to the proper discharge of their duties, as the proceedings for September 25 show that the marshal was ordered to "purchase for the use of the council and mayor's court four brass candlesticks, two pairs of snuffers, ten pounds of sperm candles, and a box for the safe keeping of the same."

The sessions were held at various places as convenience seemed to dictate,—sometimes at the store or office of one of the aldermen; sometimes at Woodworth's Hotel; and now and then at the old Council House. When the city came into possession of the Military Reserve, one of the old buildings, known as Military Hall, located just west of Fort Shelby, was appropriated, and a session held therein on November 15, 1826. On May 1, 1827, a meeting was held on the banks of the river Savoyard, between Griswold and Cass Streets, for the purpose of examining the stream with a view to changing its course. On May 18, 1827, a session was held at the market on Woodward Avenue, just south of Jefferson Avenue. From 1827 to 1834 sessions were held in Military Hall, which was newly christened as the Council House. On November 19, 1834, it was decided to hold sessions in the old Council House, on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street. In 1835 sessions were held in Williams' Block, on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Bates Street. The City Hall was completed the same year, and a small room in the first story was used for the meetings of the council. The old Firemen's Hall, on the northwest corner of Larned and Bates Streets, was the next place of meeting. The first session was held there on December 24, 1839, in an upper room. In the summer of 1852 the council returned to the old City Hall, the upper part of which had been fitted up for its use. This continued to be the place of meeting until July 18, 1871, when the old building was formally vacated, and sessions

were thereafter held in the council chamber of the new City Hall.

In 1825 sessions were held on Monday evening. During the cholera season of 1834 sessions were held twice a day. On April 13, 1835, it was resolved to meet on Wednesday evening. On August 31, 1836, the time was changed to Tuesday. After August 4, 1838, the council for a short time held its sessions at 2 P. M. on Tuesdays. Under Act of April 5, 1869, the council, on June 8, began holding sessions on Tuesday and Friday evenings of each week. Act of June 6, 1881, provided that but one session a week should thereafter be held, and after that date sessions were held on Tuesday evening. Special meetings can be held on the call of the president, though no business can be transacted that is not mentioned in the call.

Under Act of 1824 five aldermen, together with the mayor and recorder, constituted the council. An Act of 1827 increased the number of aldermen to seven. Under Act of 1839 two aldermen from each ward, with the mayor and recorder, composed the fourteen members of the council. In 1848, by the creation of the seventh ward, two more members were added. The new eighth ward, in 1849, gave two additional members, and in 1857 the ninth and tenth wards, four more; but as the Act of 1857 provided that the mayor and recorder should no longer sit as members, the council consisted of but twenty members. In 1873 the twelfth ward added two members, and for about two weeks in 1874 two members from the then illegally constituted eleventh ward sat with the council. In 1875 by the creation of the eleventh and thirteenth wards, four members were added, increasing the number of members to twenty-six.

Originally, a majority of all the members, including the mayor and recorder, constituted a quorum. Under Act of 1839, the presence of the mayor, recorder, and six aldermen was necessary. By Act of 1848 the mayor, recorder, and five aldermen formed a quorum. By Act of 1851 the mayor and a majority of the aldermen were sufficient; since 1857 a majority of all the aldermen constitutes a quorum. In case a quorum is lacking, by vote of



a majority of the aldermen present, the president may send an officer to bring the delinquents to the meeting.

The first rules for the government of the council were adopted on August 16, 1832, and the present rules are substantially the same. Petitions or documents of any proper sort may be presented either by the clerk or an alderman. If objection is made, no question involving the expenditure of money can be passed upon at the meeting when it is introduced; and no member of the council may vote on a question in which he is pecuniarily interested. In case of a tie vote, the question is lost. On the demand of one fourth of the number present, or if called for by the chair, the ayes and noes must be taken.

In 1836 there were five standing committees, viz., on Claims and Accounts, Ways and Means, Streets, Health, and Fire Department. In 1842 all the above committees were in existence, and also committees on Hydraulic Works, Markets, Printing, and Licenses. In 1849 a Committee on Taxes was added. In 1855 committees were named on Gaslights, Sewers, Public Buildings, and Parks. In 1883 there were twenty standing committees, having charge of such matters as are indicated by their several names, which are as follows: Ways and Means, Judiciary, Claims and Accounts, Streets, Fire Limits, House of Correction, Public Buildings, Sewers, Taxes, Parks, Street Openings, Printing, Markets, Health, Gaslights, Ordinances, Pounds, Licenses, City Hospital, and Liquor Bonds. The charter of 1883 designates this body the Board of Aldermen.

It possesses a singular sort of authority in its power to sit as a Land Board, a power conferred by Congress in 1842, when the City succeeded to the land trust of the Governor and Judges. (See article on Land Boards.) Since 1852 the proceedings of the council have been published yearly in book form; and annually from 1866, with the exception of one or two years, a manual has been issued containing the rules of the council and names of city officers, with various details concerning the city government.

Prior to 1857, the mayor, or in his absence, the recorder, presided over the council. Under the charter of 1857 the council was authorized to elect its own president, and also a president *pro tempore*. In 1867 a struggle, lasting from January 8 to March 5, took place over the election of a president. The aldermen voted for were H. C. Knight, J. D. Weir, and Paul Gies. The last named was finally chosen. This contest caused the passage of the Act of February 14, 1867, which provided that when a vacancy existed in the office of president, the clerk should preside until the office was filled.

The president appoints all standing committees,

the first person chosen on a committee to be chairman. Either of the elected presiding officers may call upon any of the aldermen to act as temporary chairman. Under Act of 1857, in the absence of the mayor, the president of the council discharges his duties. By law of 1881 and charter of 1883, the president of the Board of Councilmen, or in his absence, the president of the Board of Aldermen, becomes acting mayor.

The following persons have served as presidents: 1857, H. A. Morrow; 1858 and 1859, William C. Duncan; 1860, Nathaniel P. Jacobs; 1861, Jacob S. Farrand; 1862 and 1863, Francis B. Phelps; 1864 and 1865, S. Dow Elwood; 1866, William Brodie; 1867 and 1868, Paul Gies; 1869, William S. Bond; 1870, William Foxen; 1871, George W. Balch; 1872-1875, William H. Langley; 1875, W. G. Thompson; 1876, G. W. Hough; 1877, Henry Heames; 1878, T. D. Hawley; 1879-1882, Charles Ewers; 1882, E. K. Roberts; 1883, J. E. Vincent, Henry Klei; 1884, W. E. Moloney.

#### BOARD OF COUNCILMEN.

This body, originally called the City Council, was created by Act of April 12, 1881. The act provided for the election of twelve persons from the city at large. The first twelve members, chosen in November, 1881, were elected in groups of three for terms of one, two, three, and four years, and three members were to be elected yearly thereafter for terms of four years each. This body was originally supposed to possess the powers formerly exercised by the Board of Estimates, and all proceedings relating to the levying of taxes, the expenditure of money, or the incurring of liabilities of any sort, were required to have its approval. By the revised charter of 1883 the Board of Councilmen has only equal power with the Board of Aldermen in so far as matters of taxation and legislation are concerned, but they alone, on the nomination of the mayor, confirm a majority of the leading officers of the city and members of the several boards. Resolutions of any kind may originate in either board. Both bodies are required to meet in joint session when the annual report of the mayor is made, and they may unite at other times.

A majority of the councilmen constitutes a quorum. The rules are much the same as those of the Board of Aldermen, and the standing committees are the same, except that this body has no committees on Fire Limits, Licenses, or Liquor Bonds, and has committees on Franchises and Privileges, on Rules, and on Joint Resolutions, which the other board does not have. Weekly sessions are held on Friday evening.

The City Council held its first meeting on January 10, 1882, and organized by electing as president A.

H. Raynor; he was re-elected in 1883. In 1884 Henry D. Barnard was elected president. His death occurred soon after, and he was succeeded by Theodore Rentz. The names and terms of the first members were as follows: For one year, A. H. Raynor, A. M. Henry, S. A. Plummer; for two years, J. T. Lowry, S. G. Caskey, H. R. Newberry; for three years, S. C. Watson, John McGregor, Thomas Berry; for four years, F. W. Swift, H. D. Barnard, S. B. Grummond. The members elected in 1882 were A. H. Raynor, M. H. Chamberlain, and Theodore Rentz. The members elected for regular terms in 1883 were Morse Stewart, Jr., Ralph Phelps, Jr., and Henry E. Champion, and at a special election on December 27, 1883, August Goebel was elected for two years, in place of S. B. Grummond resigned.

#### ORDINANCES.

The Act of 1802 gave the trustees power to ordain rules for the government of the town, but their ordinances were to be submitted to the voters at the annual meeting, and if disapproved were thereafter to be null and void. A provision for the submission of ordinances to the people was also contained in the Act of 1815. Under this provision, at the annual election in May, 1820, an ordinance concerning hogs running at large was voted out of existence, and in the following year one in regard to fires, passed five years before, was repealed because "unequal and oppressive."

The by-laws and ordinances were first printed in 1825. On February 13, 1826, the marshal was directed to leave "one copy at every house, where the owner or occupant has not already been furnished."

In 1813 the council rules required every ordinance to be read three times before being finally voted on, and an ordinance could be read but once at the same session, unless by special vote. The first and second readings are usually by title only, and all ordinances are required to be approved by both councilmen and aldermen. In addition to the ordinances printed in pamphlet form in 1825, revisions in book form were issued in 1831, 1836, 1842, 1855, 1863, 1871, and 1878.

#### OFFICIAL YEAR.

Under the Acts of 1802 and 1815 the trustees were to qualify within ten days after the first Monday of May. By Act of 1824 aldermen were to qualify within fifteen days after the first Monday of April, and by Act of 1839 their term of office began as soon after the first Monday in March as they took the requisite oath. An Act of 1855 provided that the official year should begin on the second Tuesday in February. By Act of 1857 the second Tuesday in January was fixed upon as the time for

the first session of the new council. In so far as elected officers are concerned, their terms still begin at that time, but since 1879 the terms of officers appointed by the council, except members of the several commissions, begin on the first day of July.

#### CITY SEALS.

The first seal of the city was adopted on January 3, 1815. Thomas Rowland was then secretary. The records of the Board of Trustees show the following:

Until a corporate seal shall be procured, the secretary of the Board of Trustees shall use and apply his private seal, which is hereby adopted and made the seal of the corporation of Detroit.

The next seal of the city was also a private one, belonging to John R. Williams, the mayor. It was temporarily adopted on September 23, 1824, and was described as being made of red carnelian set in gold, octagonal in form, and about one inch in diameter. In the center was engraved a shield with three fleurs de lis; underneath the shield was the motto, "La justice mon devoir," and over it the letters J. R. W.

The third seal adopted was likewise private property. The official proceedings of the Common Council for May 10, 1826, contain this record:

*Resolved*, that a watch-seal belonging to Mayor Hunt be, and the same is hereby adopted as a temporary seal of the city of Detroit, to be used until a permanent seal shall be procured. Said seal consists of a topaz set in gold, on which are engraved the initial letters H. J. H.

The fourth seal belonged to Jonathan Kearsley, and the Common Council Proceedings for November 13, 1826, show the adoption of the following:

*Resolved*, that a brass seal, belonging to the Recorder of this city, and bearing the initial letters J. K., be and the same is hereby adopted as the seal of the city until a permanent seal shall be procured.

The fifth and present seal was sketched by J. O. Lewis, for which service he was paid five dollars. The following history of this seal is taken from the Council Records for March 26, 1827:



SEAL OF THE CITY. (Exact size.)

The Mayor presented to the Common Council a seal procured by him from Mr. William Wagner, of York, Pennsylvania, in pursuance of a resolution passed on the fifteenth day of January last, whereupon it was

*Resolved*, that the same seal be adopted, and shall hereafter be and remain the permanent seal of the city of Detroit; and that the following be recorded as the description of the same, to wit: The permanent seal of the city of Detroit is composed of molten brass, one inch and nine tenths of an inch in diameter, and six tenths of an inch in thickness, bearing this inscription in a circle around the edge: "City of Detroit, Michigan." Within the circle in the foreground are represented two female figures, the one weeping over a city in flames, and the other pointing to another

city in a growing state; both of which are represented in the distance, on opposite sides of the circle. Over the whole, in a circular form, is inscribed the words, "Speramus meliora," and beneath, in a like circular form, the words, "Resurget cineribus."

This significant device commemorates the fire of June 11, 1805, at which time Detroit was consumed. Our substantial public buildings, costly stores, and elegant residences indicate the fulfilment of the prophetic inscriptions. It may be truthfully said of Detroit, "It has risen from the ashes" and "We hope for better things."



## CHAPTER XXV.

### MAYOR.—CITY CLERK.—CITY ATTORNEY.—CITY COUNSELOR.—CITY HISTORIOGRAPHER: DUTIES OF EACH OFFICIAL AND NAMES OF THE INCUMBENTS.

#### MAYOR.

As shown in the history of the rule of the Governor and Judges, two persons, Solomon Sibley and Elijah Brush, were appointed mayors under the Act of 1806. Practically, however, the office has existed only since the charter of 1824. Originally the mayor presided at meetings of the council and over the sessions of the mayor's court, which took cognizance of all violations of the city ordinances; he served without pay. The charter of 1857 provided that he should have a yearly salary of \$1,200; it also abolished the mayor's court, and provided that the mayor should no longer sit in the council. The mayor nominates the members of the Board of Public Works, and of the Water, Fire, Health, Park, and Poor Commissions, the city counselor, the comptroller, the receiver of taxes, the assessors, and the inspectors of the House of Correction; by virtue of his office, he is also one of the commissioners of the Sinking Fund. All licenses, for ordinary business, or for theaters or exhibitions, are issued only on his order. He also passes upon all proceedings of the council, having the power of vetoing any resolution which he disapproves. He is elected for terms of two years. The following persons have served as mayors: 1824 and 1825, John R. Williams; 1826, Henry J. Hunt; 1827 and 1828, John Biddle; 1829, Jonathan Kearsley; 1830, John R. Williams; 1831, Marshall Chapin; 1832, Levi Cook; 1833, Marshall Chapin; 1834, C. C. Trowbridge, Andrew Mack; 1835 and 1836, Levi Cook; 1837, Henry Howard; 1838, Augustus S. Porter, Asher B. Bates; 1839, De Garmo Jones; 1840 and 1841, Zina Pitcher; 1842, Douglas Houghton; 1843, Zina Pitcher; 1844-1847, John R. Williams; 1847, James A. Van Dyke; 1848, Frederick Buhl; 1849, Charles Howard; 1850, John Ladue; 1851, Zachariah Chandler; 1852 and 1853, John H. Harmon; 1854, Oliver M. Hyde; 1855, Henry Ledyard; 1856 and 1857, O. M. Hyde; 1858 and 1859, John Patton; 1860 and 1861, Christian H. Buhl; 1862 and 1863, William C. Duncan; 1864 and 1865, K. C. Barker; 1866 and 1867, Merrill I. Mills; 1868-1872, William W. Wheaton; 1872-1876, Hugh Moffat; 1876 and 1877,

Alexander Lewis; 1878 and 1879, George C. Langdon; 1880-1884, William G. Thompson; 1884, Stephen B. Grummond.

#### CITY CLERK.

From 1815-1824 the clerk of the Board of Trustees was styled the secretary, and the office was filled as follows: 1815-1820, Thomas Rowland; 1820, George McDougall, J. D. Doty; 1821-1824, J. V. R. Ten Eyck.

The charter of 1824 created the title, and provided for the appointment by the council, of a city clerk. An Act of 1849 made the office elective. The term of office is two years. It is the duty of the clerk to make a full record of the proceedings and resolutions of both boards, and to present it to the mayor for his approval or dissent within forty-eight hours after every meeting, also to attend to the publication of all notices required to be published. He is the custodian of the official publications of the city, and administers the oath of office to all incumbents. At the beginning of each official year it is his duty to call the Boards of Aldermen and Councilmen to order, and to preside over the meetings and all subsequent sessions until presidents are elected. He has charge of all the ballot-boxes, blanks, and books required at any election, supplying the same to the proper persons; keeps the list of house numbers established by the city engineer; is the depository of all chattel mortgages, and keeps a record of the same. The bonds and reports of all city officers are filed in his office. In 1832 the salary was \$150 a year; in 1836 it had increased to \$500; in 1883 the salary was \$2,500. The office of deputy clerk has existed since March 6, 1857. The following persons have served as city clerks: 1824-1828, V. Spalding; 1828-1831, John J. Deming; 1831 and 1832, John L. Whiting; 1833 and 1834, John Winder; 1835, Felix Hinchman; 1836-1841, George Byrd; 1841-1844, C. F. Davis; 1844-1850, R. E. Roberts; 1850 and 1851, Jer. Van Rensselaer and A. T. Hall; 1852, D. Munger; 1853, H. S. Roberts; 1854-1858, Richard Starkey; 1858 and 1859, F. W. Hughes; 1860, R. C. Smith; 1861, H. A. Lacey; 1862-1866, F. Pramstaller; 1866-1872, H. Starkey;

1872–1878, C. H. Borgman; 1878–1882, Louis Dillman; 1882– , Alex. A. Saenger.

## CITY ATTORNEY.

The office of city attorney existed in 1825, but was not created by ordinance until March 8, 1837. Appointments were originally made by the council. Since Act of February 21, 1849, attorneys have been elected every two years. The attorney drafts all proposed ordinances, gives legal opinions on all subjects referred to him by the council, and is expected to attend its sessions. When directed to do so by the Common Council, he attends to suits instituted against or by the city. The salary in 1883 was \$2,500. Since 1876 there has been an assistant city attorney, who is appointed by the council. The city attorneys have been as follows: 1825, H. S. Cole; 1826–1829, E. Farnsworth; 1829, Cyprian Stevens; 1830–1832, E. Farnsworth; 1832 and 1833, A. D. Fraser; 1834, J. M. Howard; 1835, A. B. Bates; 1836, J. A. VanDyke; 1837, A. W. Buel; 1838 and 1839, J. A. VanDyke; 1840–1843, C. O'Flynn; 1843, E. Taylor; 1844 and 1845, D. E. Harbaugh; 1846, W. A. Howard; 1847, D. B. Duffield; 1848 and 1849, W. A. Cook; 1850, William Gray; 1851, A. Mandell; 1852 and 1853, J. B. Witherell; 1854–1857, J. Knox Gavin; 1857–1860, J. L. Chipman; 1860 and 1861, William J. Speed; 1862 and 1863, T. M. McEntee; 1864–1868, Thomas H. Hartwell; 1868–1872, James J. Brown; 1872–1876, Frank G. Russell; 1876–1880, William C. Maybury; 1880 and 1881, F. G. Russell; 1882– , J. B. Corliss.

## CITY COUNSELOR.

The office of city counselor was created by Act of March 12, 1861. Appointments are made by the council, on nomination of the mayor, for terms of three years. The counselor is required to attend all

sessions of the council. His duties are chiefly advisory, the intent of the office being to insure greater legal certainty in city proceedings, and to this end the attorney and counselor are supposed to co-operate. In all suits in which the city is interested, brought in the Circuit Court of Wayne County, the Supreme Court of Michigan, or the United States Court, the counselor appears in behalf of the city. The salary in 1883 was \$2,000. The following have served as city counselors: 1863–1870, William Gray; 1870–1872, J. P. Whittemore; 1872–1878, D. C. Holbrook; 1878–1881, F. A. Baker; 1881– , H. M. Duffield.

## CITY HISTORIOGRAPHER.

The origin of the office of historiographer is as follows: On September 6, 1842, a petition for its creation, signed by Z. Pitcher and others, was presented to the council. The petition was referred to the recorder and city attorney, and on January 24, 1843, an ordinance establishing the office was adopted. On January 31 Colonel Henry Whiting was appointed historiographer, but being soon after ordered to another post, on June 6 he was succeeded by H. N. Walker. Mr. Walker gathered together several valuable documents, which were subsequently placed in the collection of the State Historical Society; he held the office only a few years, other duties claiming his time. In 1855 B. F. H. Witherell was appointed, and served until his death in 1867. The office was then vacant until 1876, when Levi Bishop received the appointment. His death occurred in December, 1881, and on January 3, 1882, Silas Farmer was appointed to fill the vacancy. The office is purely honorary. The duties consist in gathering and preserving books, documents, and historic material pertaining to the city of Detroit.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### ALDERMEN: THEIR DUTIES AND NAMES.

THIS office was first named in the Act of August 5, 1824, which provided for five aldermen, to be elected from the city at large. The number was increased to seven by Act of April 12, 1827. No ward aldermen were elected until April 15, 1839, when, at a special election, two were chosen from each of the six wards created that year, one to serve two years and the other one year. The inspectors of election determined by lot which should serve for one year and which for two years. In all wards since created two aldermen have been provided for, and at all yearly elections an alderman for each ward is chosen for a term of two years. Under the charter of 1824 two aldermen were selected, from time to time, to preside with the mayor over the mayor's court. By Act of April 13, 1841, one alderman could hold a session of the court. These duties ceased after the recorder's court was established. The charter of 1857 provided that the aldermen then in office should continue to serve until January, 1858, and provision was made for the election, in November, 1857, of two aldermen from each ward, one of whom was to serve for one year only. In 1881, when an entirely new division of wards was made, the Common Council was authorized to assign the aldermen who had been elected the previous year to the several new wards. Under Act of June 6, 1881, no person could be elected a member of the Common Council unless he was a freeholder. The charter of 1883 made no such provision.

On April 8, 1837, a committee was appointed to inquire into the propriety and expediency of paying for the services of the mayor, recorder, and aldermen. That committee did not report, and the aldermen were apparently content to serve without pay, until May 13, 1857. On that date a series of single resolutions, offered by various aldermen, provided that the chairman of each committee should receive \$300 a year, and as each alderman was chairman of a committee, all, on the approval of these resolutions, would have received compensation. Mayor Hyde disapproved of this action, and for ten years longer no salary was attached to the office of alderman. Finally an Act of March 28, 1867, authorized the payment of a sum, not to exceed one dollar and fifty cents, for attendance on each regular session; but under ordinance of October 20, 1870, no alder-

man can receive pay unless he is present during the entire session, or is excused from attendance. Payment was made from the general fund until 1873, and since then from the contingent fund. By law of 1881 the sum of three dollars is now paid for each regular session attended. No alderman can hold any other city office, or any county or legislative office except that of notary public. Since Act of April 8, 1851, all of the aldermen, as representatives of the city, have been members of the Board of Supervisors. The following persons have served as aldermen; where the names of more than two persons to a ward appear in any year, it is because death or resignation brought in a third person for part of the year:

#### *Aldermen at Large.*

1824, Shubael Conant, Melvin Dorr, Orville Cook, David C. McKinstry, Peter J. Desnoyers; 1825, O. Cook, D. C. McKinstry, R. A. Forsyth, Thomas Rowland, William Woodbridge; 1826, Antoine Dequindre, Marshall Chapin, D. C. McKinstry, Thomas Palmer, Obed Waite; 1827, P. J. Desnoyers, De Garmo Jones, M. Chapin, Thomas Palmer, Jerry Dean; 1828, H. M. Campbell, J. P. Sheldon, John Mullett, Levi Cook, John Farrar, Charles Jackson, Jerry Dean, Obed Waite; 1829, Thomas Palmer, B. Campau, H. M. Campbell, H. V. Disbrow, Peter Desnoyers, John D. Cray, R. Gillett, M. Chapin, E. Brooks; 1830, P. J. Desnoyers, De Garmo Jones, B. B. Kercheval, T. S. Wendell, T. Palmer, Stephen C. Henry, John Palmer; 1831, O. Newberry, Elliot Gray, John Palmer, David French, J. Farrar, George A. O'Keefe, Alonzo Merrill; 1832, H. V. Disbrow, T. S. Knapp, A. C. Caniff, Walter L. Newberry, John Hale, John Roberts, Thomas Rowland; 1833, C. C. Trowbridge, John Garrison, T. Palmer, H. Newberry, Henry Howard, Charles Moran, James Williams; 1834, Enoch Jones, Julius Eldred, Stevens T. Mason, Job F. Howland, Henry Howard, T. S. Wendell, C. Moran, T. S. Knapp, T. Williams; 1835, T. Palmer, A. C. Caniff, O. Newberry, N. T. Ludden, D. Cooper, T. Williams, Julius Eldred; 1836, D. Cooper, J. Eldred, J. Farrar, Thomas Palmer, O. Newberry, John Owen, D. Lamson; 1837, John McDonnell, C. Moran, James Hanmer, George B. Martin, John



Scott, Harlow Beardslee, Thomas Chase; 1838, P. J. Desnoyers, De Garmo Jones, P. E. De Mill, A. Hartshorn, J. M. Mead, Nathaniel Prouty, H. B. Lathrop.

*Ward Aldermen.*

1839, First Ward: G. C. Bates, H. H. LeRoy. Second Ward: C. Hurlbut, John Palmer. Third Ward: A. T. McReynolds, J. J. Garrison. Fourth Ward: P. Desnoyers, C. Moran. Fifth Ward: C. M. Bull, A. H. Stowell, G. Paull. Sixth Ward: James Stewart, W. F. Chittenden.

1840, First Ward: A. Ewers, H. H. LeRoy. Second Ward: C. Hurlbut, J. Palmer. Third Ward: F. Cicotte, J. J. Garrison. Fourth Ward: A. Gruenlich, C. Moran. Fifth Ward: D. W. Fiske, G. Paull. Sixth Ward: J. V. Ruehle, W. F. Chittenden.

1841, First Ward: J. Moors, A. Ewers. Second Ward: C. Hurlbut, P. J. Desnoyers. Third Ward: M. Gooding, F. Cicotte. Fourth Ward: C. Moran, M. L. Gage. Fifth Ward: J. H. Bagg, D. W. Fiske. Sixth Ward: W. F. Chittenden, J. V. Ruehle.

1842, First Ward: A. C. Caniff, J. Moors. Second Ward: J. Scott, J. Abbott, W. W. Dalton. Third Ward: A. Ten Eyck, M. Gooding. Fourth Ward: G. M. Rich, C. Moran. Fifth Ward: Tobias Lowe, J. H. Bagg. Sixth Ward: S. W. Higgins, H. R. Andrews.

1843, First Ward: O. B. Dibble, A. C. Caniff. Second Ward: B. Woodworth, N. Tomlinson. Third Ward: J. A. Van Dyke, A. Ten Eyck. Fourth Ward: C. Moran, C. O'Flynn. Fifth Ward: W. E. Stearns, A. S. Williams. Sixth Ward: James Stewart, H. R. Andrews.

1844, First Ward: J. Owen, O. B. Dibble. Second Ward: B. Woodworth, N. Tomlinson. Third Ward: E. Chapoton, J. A. Van Dyke. Fourth Ward: P. Desnoyers, C. Moran. Fifth Ward: O. M. Hyde, W. E. Stearns. Sixth Ward: H. R. Andrews, J. Stewart.

1845, First Ward: F. Buhl, J. Owen. Second Ward: B. Woodworth, C. R. Desnoyers. Third Ward: B. Wight, E. Chapoton. Fourth Ward: C. Moran, P. Desnoyers. Fifth Ward: B. B. Moore, O. M. Hyde. Sixth Ward: W. Barclay, J. Scott.

1846, First Ward: F. Buhl, M. Stevens. Second Ward: C. R. Desnoyers, W. Duncan. Third Ward: B. Wight, Theo. Williams. Fourth Ward: C. Moran, N. Greusel, Jr. Fifth Ward: B. B. Moore, C. C. Jackson. Sixth Ward: W. Barclay, L. Baldwin.

1847, First Ward: G. C. Bates, Marcus Stevens. Second Ward: J. H. Harmon, William Duncan. Third Ward: William Burnell, Theo. Williams. Fourth Ward: G. R. Griswold, N. Greusel, Jr.

Fifth Ward: O. M. Hyde, C. C. Jackson. Sixth Ward: W. F. Chittenden, L. Baldwin.

1848, First Ward: G. W. Howe, G. C. Bates. Second Ward: W. Duncan, M. P. Hutchins. Third Ward: Abram Tuttle, William Burnell. Fourth Ward: B. Wight, S. B. Morse. Fifth Ward: John Norton, O. M. Hyde. Sixth Ward: James Stewart, Lyman Baldwin. Seventh Ward: F. E. Eldred, W. A. Bacon.

1849, First Ward: A. Ives, G. W. Howe. Second Ward: W. R. Noyes, William Duncan. Third Ward: John Patton, Abram Tuttle. Fourth Ward: H. Ledyard, B. Wight. Fifth Ward: J. P. Whiting, John Norton. Sixth Ward: John Hull, J. Stewart. Seventh Ward: F. E. Eldred, R. C. Smith. Eighth Ward: A. T. Hall, A. Marsh.

1850, First Ward: J. L. Carew, A. Ives. Second Ward: C. H. Buhl, W. R. Noyes, Jr. Third Ward: N. Tomlinson, J. Patton. Fourth Ward: J. M. Davis, H. Ledyard. Fifth Ward: A. H. Stowell, J. P. Whiting. Sixth Ward: J. Stewart, John Hull. Seventh Ward: Ezekiel McDonald, R. C. Smith. Eighth Ward: A. Marsh, L. C. Fletcher.

1851, First Ward: C. W. Jackson, A. Ives. Second Ward: J. A. Slaymaker, C. H. Buhl. Third Ward: J. McReynolds, J. Hoek. Fourth Ward: S. G. Wight, J. Cornfield, Geo. Miller. Fifth Ward: E. Shepard, A. H. Stowell. Sixth Ward: S. B. Morse, J. Stewart. Seventh Ward: R. C. Smith, E. McDonald. Eighth Ward: L. C. Fletcher, A. Marsh.

1852, First Ward: C. W. Jackson, J. B. Clark. Second Ward: J. A. Slaymaker, W. F. Chittenden. Third Ward: J. McReynolds, George Foote. Fourth Ward: S. G. Wight, A. T. Ladue. Fifth Ward: E. Shepard, A. H. Stowell. Sixth Ward: S. B. Morse, D. Riopelle. Seventh Ward: R. C. Smith, E. Doyle. Eighth Ward: L. C. Fletcher, G. B. Avery.

1853, First Ward: John Gibson, James Collins. Second Ward: W. F. Chittenden, W. H. Craig. Third Ward: G. Foote, John Patton. Fourth Ward: A. Ladue, E. Lyon. Fifth Ward: A. H. Stowell, J. Hull. Sixth Ward: D. Riopelle, W. Barclay. Seventh Ward: E. Doyle, P. Fischer. Eighth Ward: G. B. Avery, S. Martin.

1854, First Ward: James Collins, W. C. Duncan. Second Ward: Wm. H. Craig, E. A. Lansing. Third Ward: John Patton, I. W. Ingersoll. Fourth Ward: Edward Lyon, Isaac Finehart. Fifth Ward: John Hull, H. H. LeRoy. Sixth Ward: William Barclay, W. W. Wilcox. Seventh Ward: E. Doyle, William Fischer. Eighth Ward: Stephen Martin, Francis Mayhew.

1855, First Ward: W. C. Duncan, Albert Marsh. Second Ward: E. A. Lansing, W. H. Craig. Third Ward: I. W. Ingersoll, Anthony Dudgeon. Fourth

Ward: Isaac Finchart, B. H. Thompson. Fifth Ward: H. H. LeRoy, R. W. King. Sixth Ward: A. Sheley, W. W. Wilcox. Seventh Ward: E. Doyle, R. Reaume. Eighth Ward: F. Mayhew, Stephen Martin.

1856 1857, First Ward: W. C. Duncan, A. Marsh. Second Ward, George Niles, W. H. Craig. Third Ward: E. V. Cicotte, Joseph Hoek. Fourth Ward: E. N. Lacroix, B. H. Thompson. Fifth Ward: Wm. Gibbings, R. W. King. Sixth Ward: W. Dyson, A. Sheley. Seventh Ward: E. Doyle, R. Reaume. Eighth Ward: S. Martin, P. Gallagher.

1858, First Ward: W. C. Duncan, G. O. Williams. Second Ward: George Niles, W. H. Craig. Third Ward: E. V. Cicotte, Henry Miller. Fourth Ward: E. N. Lacroix, Solomon Wesley. Fifth Ward: Wm. Gibbings, A. S. Bagg. Sixth Ward: William Dyson, J. D. Fairbanks. Seventh Ward: E. Doyle, G. Miller. Eighth Ward: H. Gordon, P. Gallagher. Ninth Ward: W. L. Woodbridge, Henry Wilson. Tenth Ward: H. Zender, Theo. Campau.

1859, First Ward: G. O. Williams, N. P. Jacobs. Second Ward: W. H. Craig, William Hale. Third Ward: Henry Miller, T. Williams. Fourth Ward: A. Dudgeon, A. Barlage. Fifth Ward: A. S. Bagg, Wm. Gibbings. Sixth Ward: J. D. Fairbanks, M. Flanigan. Seventh Ward: George Miller, John Marx. Eighth Ward: Henry Gordon, N. Truckey. Ninth Ward: Wm. L. Woodbridge, J. W. Sutton. Tenth Ward: Henry Zender, H. H. Swinscoe.

1860, First Ward: N. P. Jacobs, George Foote. Second Ward: William Hale, E. LeFavour. Third Ward: T. Williams, J. J. Bagley. Fourth Ward: A. Barlage, F. B. Phelps. Fifth Ward: Wm. Gibbings, J. S. Farrand. Sixth Ward: M. Flanigan, Stephen B. Morse. Seventh Ward: J. Marx, Franklin M. Wing. Eighth Ward: N. Truckey, P. M. Phillips. Ninth Ward: J. W. Sutton, H. T. Backus. Tenth Ward: H. H. Swinscoe, George W. Olewine.

1861, First Ward: G. Foote, Joseph Godfrey. Second Ward: E. Le Favour, M. Howard Webster. Third Ward: J. J. Bagley, T. Williams. Fourth Ward: F. B. Phelps, J. C. D. Williams. Fifth Ward: J. S. Farrand, H. H. LeRoy. Sixth Ward: S. B. Morse, James Shearer. Seventh Ward: F. M. Wing, Joseph Cook. Eighth Ward: P. M. Phillips, William Purcell. Ninth Ward: H. T. Backus, John Ford. Tenth Ward: G. W. Olewine, F. C. St. Aubin.

1862, First Ward: Joseph Godfrey, George S. Frost. Second Ward: M. H. Webster, E. Le Favour. Third Ward: Theodore Williams, Joseph Hoek. Fourth Ward: J. C. D. Williams, F. B. Phelps. Fifth Ward: H. H. LeRoy, J. S. Farrand. Sixth Ward: James Shearer, A. Lingeman. Seventh Ward: J. Cook, George Miller. Eighth Ward: William Purcell, Patrick Gallagher. Ninth

Ward: J. Ford, Wm. S. Bond. Tenth Ward: F. C. St. Aubin, Paul Gies.

1863, First Ward: George S. Frost, K. C. Barker. Second Ward: E. Le Favour, P. McGinnis. Third Ward: J. Hoek, F. H. Cicotte. Fourth Ward: F. B. Phelps, John C. Gorton. Fifth Ward: J. S. Farrand, Joseph Granger. Sixth Ward: A. Lingeman, Benjamin F. Hyde. Seventh Ward: S. Dow Elwood, Jas. McGonegal. Eighth Ward: P. Gallagher, William Purcell. Ninth Ward: Wm. S. Bond, F. E. Eldred. Tenth Ward: Paul Gies, Milton Frost.

1864, First Ward: Peter J. Ralph, N. W. Brooks. Second Ward: P. McGinnis, David Thompson. Third Ward: F. H. Cicotte, John T. Meldrum. Fourth Ward: J. C. Gorton, James D. Weir. Fifth Ward: Wm. Calhoun, Henry C. Knight. Sixth Ward: B. F. Hyde, A. Sheley. Seventh Ward: Jas. McGonegal, S. D. Elwood. Eighth Ward: William Purcell, P. Gallagher. Ninth Ward: Clement Lafferty, Wm. S. Bond. Tenth Ward: M. Frost, P. Gies.

1865, First Ward: N. W. Brooks, Wm. Brodie. Second Ward: P. McGinnis, A. T. Campau. Third Ward: J. T. Meldrum, Joseph Hoek. Fourth Ward: Jas. D. Weir, M. W. Field. Fifth Ward: H. C. Knight, Robt. McGinnity. Sixth Ward: A. Sheley, George C. Codd. Seventh Ward: S. D. Elwood, Jas. McGonegal. Eighth Ward: P. Gallagher, Wm. Purcell. Ninth Ward: Wm. S. Bond, Peter Henkel. Tenth Ward: Paul Gies, F. C. St. Aubin.

1866, First Ward: Wm. Brodie, Geo. F. Bagley. Second Ward: A. T. Campau, Alex. W. Copland. Third Ward: Joseph Hoek, Wm. B. Howe. Fourth Ward: M. W. Field, J. D. Weir. Fifth Ward: R. McGinnity, H. C. Knight. Sixth Ward: G. C. Codd, James D. Allison. Seventh Ward: J. McGonegal, Enos Lebot. Eighth Ward: Wm. Purcell, John Considine. Ninth Ward: Peter Henkel, A. H. Schmittiel. Tenth Ward: F. C. St. Aubin, Paul Gies.

1867, First Ward: G. F. Bagley, Wm. Stewart. Second Ward: A. W. Copland, W. H. Langley. Third Ward: W. B. Howe, Christian Mellus. Fourth Ward: J. D. Weir, Frank Kremer. Fifth Ward: Wm. Phelps, Walter H. Coots. Sixth Ward: Jas. D. Allison, G. C. Codd. Seventh Ward: Enos Lebot, Frederick Ruehle. Eighth Ward: John Considine, Wm. Purcell. Ninth Ward: A. H. Schmittiel, Eugene Laible. Tenth Ward: Paul Gies, G. W. Olewine.

1868, First Ward: Wm. Stewart, Francis Adams. Second Ward: W. H. Langley, A. H. Emery. Third Ward: C. Mellus, Wm. B. Howe. Fourth Ward: F. Kremer, Richard Hawley. Fifth Ward: W. H. Coots, Wm. Phelps. Sixth Ward: G. C.

Codd, Philip Kling. Seventh Ward: F. Ruehle, Frank Blum. Eighth Ward: W. Purcell, J. Considine. Ninth Ward: W. S. Bond, E. Laible, T. F. Hughes. Tenth Ward: G. W. Olewine, Paul Gies.

1869, First Ward: Aaron W. Tyrrell, Francis Adams. Second Ward: W. H. Langley, Augustus H. Emery. Third Ward: C. Mellus, Wm. B. Howe. Fourth Ward: Frank Kremer, Thos. Henderson. Fifth Ward: W. H. Coots, Wm. Phelps. Sixth Ward: G. C. Codd, Philip Kling. Seventh Ward: F. Ruehle, Frank Blum. Eighth Ward: Timothy Mahoney, J. Considine. Ninth Ward: Peter Hill, Wm. S. Bond. Tenth Ward: David Knapp, Julian Williams.

1870, First Ward: Aaron W. Tyrrell, Wm. Foxen. Second Ward: Wm. H. Langley, Geo. W. Balch. Third Ward: C. Mellus, Wm. Wilmot. Fourth Ward: Frank Kremer, Thos. Henderson. Fifth Ward: W. H. Coots, A. S. Bagg. Sixth Ward: G. C. Codd, J. D. Allison. Seventh Ward: F. Ruehle, Elijah Smith. Eighth Ward: Timothy Mahoney, Dennis Dullea. Ninth Ward: Peter Hill, Geo. Sutherland. Tenth Ward: J. Williams, W. H. Baxter.

1871, First Ward: W. Foxen, F. Adams. Second Ward: G. W. Balch, W. H. Langley. Third Ward: Wm. Wilmot, Charles M. Welch. Fourth Ward: T. Henderson, Joseph Kuhn. Fifth Ward: A. S. Bagg, Simeon Folsom. Sixth Ward: J. D. Allison, M. P. Christian. Seventh Ward: E. Smith, Frederick Fulda. Eighth Ward: D. Dullea, T. Mahoney. Ninth Ward: G. Sutherland, P. Hill. Tenth Ward: W. H. Baxter, Arthur O'Keefe.

1872, First Ward: F. Adams, Smith R. Wooley. Second Ward: W. H. Langley, G. F. Hinchman. Third Ward: C. M. Welch, James Flowers. Fourth Ward: J. Kuhn, Wm. Lichtenberg. Fifth Ward: S. Folsom, David Preston. Sixth Ward: M. P. Christian, Philo Parsons. Seventh Ward: F. Fulda, F. Ruehle. Eighth Ward: T. Mahoney, D. Dullea. Ninth Ward: P. Hill, James Daly. Tenth Ward: A. O'Keefe, Chas. Stange.

1873, First Ward: S. R. Wooley, Albert Botsford. Second Ward: G. F. Hinchman, W. H. Langley. Third Ward: J. Flowers, C. M. Welch. Fourth Ward: W. Lichtenberg, Chas. M. Garrison. Fifth Ward: D. Preston, G. Grelling. Sixth Ward: P. Parsons, M. P. Christian. Seventh Ward: F. Ruehle, M. Broeg. Eighth Ward: D. Dullea, D. Shanahan. Ninth Ward: James Daly, Geo. W. Hough. Tenth Ward: C. Stange, A. O'Keefe.

1874, First Ward: A. Botsford, J. B. Hinchman. Second Ward: W. H. Langley, John Horn. Third Ward: C. M. Welch, Wm. G. Thompson. Fourth Ward: Chas. M. Garrison, J. B. Schmitt. Fifth Ward: G. Grelling, W. H. Coots. Sixth Ward: M. P. Christian, Jacob Guthard. Seventh Ward: M.

Broeg, W. A. Owen. Eighth Ward: D. Shanahan, John D. Finnegan. Ninth Ward: Geo. W. Hough, J. Daly. Tenth Ward: A. O'Keefe, W. H. Baxter. Eleventh Ward: Jas. Holihan (two weeks), R. S. Dillon (two weeks). Twelfth Ward: Anthony Grosfield, Henry Heames.

1875, First Ward: J. B. Hinchman, Geo. Wilkes. Second Ward: John Horn, Jr., John Schmitt. Third Ward: Wm. G. Thompson, J. A. Kurtz. Fourth Ward: J. B. Schmitt. Fifth Ward: George Dunlap, Seymour Finney. Sixth Ward: Jacob Guthard, M. P. Christian. Seventh Ward: W. A. Owen, Paul Gies. Eighth Ward: J. D. Finnegan, D. Shanahan. Ninth Ward: James Daly, G. W. Hough. Tenth Ward: W. H. Baxter, John P. Rowland. Twelfth Ward: H. Heames, George Dorr.

1876, First Ward: George Wilkes, Robert A. Liggett. Second Ward: J. Schmitt, Lewis B. Clark, Chas. Ewers. Third Ward: Jos. A. Kurtz, Thos. Jackson. Fourth Ward: C. C. Blodgett, Jas. I. Mitchell. Fifth Ward: S. Finney, G. Dunlap. Sixth Ward: M. P. Christian, J. Guthard. Seventh Ward: P. Gies, W. A. Owen. Eighth Ward: D. Shanahan, J. D. Finnegan. Ninth Ward: G. W. Hough, Michael Haller. Tenth Ward: J. P. Rowland, Geo. W. Herrick. Twelfth Ward: Geo. Dorr, Henry Heames.

1877, First Ward: R. A. Liggett, T. D. Hawley. Second Ward: Chas. Ewers, J. Schmitt. Third Ward: Thos. Jackson, J. A. Kurtz. Fourth Ward: J. I. Mitchell, August Schulte. Fifth Ward: Geo. Dunlap, Seymour Finney. Sixth Ward: J. Guthard, Stephen K. Taft. Seventh Ward: W. A. Owen, J. C. Jacob. Eighth Ward: J. D. Finnegan, John Monaghan. Ninth Ward: M. Haller, J. B. Moore. Tenth Ward: G. W. Herrick, Jas. D. Weir. Eleventh Ward: N. Senninger, J. Lingeman. Twelfth Ward: H. Heames, G. Dorr. Thirteenth Ward: Bernard Youngblood, S. C. Karrer.

1878, First Ward: T. D. Hawley, Geo. A. Foster. Second Ward: John Schmitt, Chas. Ewers. Third Ward: J. A. Kurtz, T. Jackson. Fourth Ward: Abel R. Torrey, J. I. Mitchell. Fifth Ward: S. Finney, F. G. Russell. Sixth Ward: S. K. Taft, Jas. B. Lauder. Seventh Ward: J. C. Jacob, Chas. M. Rousseau. Eighth Ward: J. Monaghan, Daniel Guiney. Ninth Ward: J. B. Moore, M. Haller. Tenth Ward: J. D. Weir, G. W. Herrick. Eleventh Ward: N. Senninger, John B. Ryan. Twelfth Ward: G. Dorr, Henry Gross. Thirteenth Ward: B. Youngblood, H. Klei, S. C. Karrer.

1879, First Ward: George A. Foster, P. J. Ralph. Second Ward: Charles Ewers, Thomas Manning. Third Ward: Thomas Jackson, Wm. Boyde. Fourth Ward: A. H. Raynor, J. I. Mitchell. Fifth Ward: F. G. Russell, S. Finney. Sixth Ward: W.



E. Warriner, W. H. Connor. Seventh Ward: C. M. Rousseau, J. C. Jacob. Eighth Ward: D. Guiney, J. Monaghan. Ninth Ward: M. Haller, T. J. Griffin. Tenth Ward: G. W. Herrick, G. H. Chene. Eleventh Ward: J. B. Ryan, Francis Alter. Twelfth Ward: H. Gross, M. Daly. Thirteenth Ward: Paul Gies, S. C. Karrer.

1880, First Ward: P. J. Ralph, George A. Foster. Second Ward: Thos. Manning, Charles Ewers. Third Ward: Wm. Boydell, M. V. Borgman. Fourth Ward: A. H. Raynor, H. D. Barnard. Fifth Ward: S. Finney, J. E. Vincent. Sixth Ward: W. H. Connor, W. E. Warriner. Seventh Ward: J. C. Jacob, Henry Heck. Eighth Ward: J. Monaghan, D. Guiney. Ninth Ward: T. J. Griffin, M. Haller. Tenth Ward: G. H. Chene, W. E. Todd. Eleventh Ward: F. Alter, Joseph Lingeman. Twelfth Ward: M. Daly, Geo. Dorr. Thirteenth Ward: Paul Gies, Henry Klei.

1881, First Ward: G. A. Foster, C. W. Coolidge. Second Ward: C. Ewers, T. Manning. Third Ward: M. V. Borgman, Thos. Jackson. Fourth Ward: H. D. Barnard. Fifth Ward: J. E. Vincent, S. Finney. Sixth Ward: W. E. Warriner, E. K. Roberts. Seventh Ward: H. Heck, W. A. Owen. Eighth Ward: D. Guiney, P. Shanahan. Ninth Ward: M. Haller, Chas. Appelt. Tenth Ward: W. E. Todd, H. Merdian. Eleventh Ward: J. Lingeman, E. W. Simpson. Twelfth Ward: Geo. Dorr, Alfred E. Hamlin. Thirteenth Ward: Henry Klei, John Kessler.

1882, First Ward: W. E. Warriner, A. Grant. Second Ward: Seymour Finney, J. E. Vincent. Third Ward: E. W. Simpson, J. B. Book. Fourth Ward: C. W. Coolidge, J. W. Fales. Fifth Ward:

W. A. Owen, A. Ruoff. Sixth Ward: P. Shanahan, J. Falvey. Seventh Ward: Thomas Manning, Henry Heck. Eighth Ward: E. K. Roberts, W. E. Moloney. Ninth Ward: H. Merdian, Paul Gies. Tenth Ward: Chas. Appelt, George Dorr. Eleventh Ward: Thos. Jackson, Henry Klei. Twelfth Ward: Alfred E. Hamlin, Wm. H. Taylor. Thirteenth Ward: John Kessler, A. Lemmer.

1883, First Ward: Wm. E. Warriner, Thomas Fairbairn. Second Ward: G. A. Chase, Seymour Finney. Third Ward: James B. Book, F. Wettlaufer, Edward Sweeney. Fourth Ward: James W. Fales, C. W. Coolidge. Fifth Ward: Augustus Ruoff, Thomas Beggs. Sixth Ward: Jeremiah Falvey, P. Shanahan. Seventh Ward: Henry Heck, Augustus Kaiser. Eighth Ward: Wm. E. Moloney, John L. Warren. Ninth Ward: Paul Gies, Joseph Nagel. Tenth Ward: George Dorr, A. G. Kronberg, Chas. Appelt. Eleventh Ward: Henry Klei, Henry Merdian. Twelfth Ward: Wm. H. Taylor, Geo. W. Loomer. Thirteenth Ward: August Lemmer, John Kessler.

1884, First Ward: Thomas Fairbairn, Thomas Jackson. Second Ward: Seymour Finney, George A. Chase. Third Ward: Edward Sweeney, Levi A. Wilcox. Fourth Ward: Peter J. Ralph, John W. Westcott. Fifth Ward: Thomas Beggs, Francis Alter. Sixth Ward: John Kelley, Jeremiah Falvey. Seventh Ward: Augustus Kaiser, Henry Heck. Eighth Ward: John L. Warren, Wm. E. Moloney. Ninth Ward: Joseph Nagel, Paul Gies. Tenth Ward: Charles Appelt, Louis B. Littlefield. Eleventh Ward: Henry Merdian, Charles J. Wieser. Twelfth Ward: Geo. W. Loomer, Bernard O'Reilly. Thirteenth Ward: John Kessler, August Lemmer.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### THE WARDS: THEIR ESTABLISHMENT AND BOUNDARIES.

FOUR wards were created by ordinance of May 14, 1825, for the sole purpose of forming districts for the fire wardens. A fifth ward was created on September 23, 1835; but none of these divisions were wards in the sense in which the word is now used, neither did they include all of the city.

The first real division of the city into wards was by Act of March 27, 1839. The boundaries then defined would now be described as follows: First Ward, all between Shelby Street and east line of Forsyth Farm, and south of Michigan Avenue to the river. Second Ward, all between Randolph and Shelby Streets, and south of Monroe and Michigan Avenues to the river. Third Ward, all between Randolph and St. Antoine Streets, and south of Croghan Street to the river. An ordinance of March 17, 1857, added to the Third Ward the territory between St. Antoine, Randolph, Croghan, and Gratiot Streets. By Act of 1839 the Fourth Ward embraced all south of the Gratiot Road to the river, and between St. Antoine Street and the east line of the Witherell Farm. By Act of February 15, 1842, the Witherell Farm was thrown outside of the city, and Dequindre Street became the east boundary of the Fourth Ward. Six years later Rivard Street became the east boundary, under the Act of January 25, 1848, which created the Seventh Ward. The Fifth Ward, by Act of 1839, embraced the territory between Woodward Avenue and the west line of the Jones Farm, and north of Michigan Avenue to the city limits; an ordinance of December 12, 1875, added to it that part of the addition to the city limits made by Act of May 3, 1875, which lay north of and between an extension of the east and west boundaries of the ward. As established in 1839, the Sixth Ward embraced all east of Woodward Avenue, and was bounded on the south as follows: On Monroe Avenue to Croghan Street, along Croghan to St. Antoine Street, up St. Antoine to Gratiot Road, and along Gratiot Road to the east line of the city. The Act of February 15, 1842, which put the Witherell Farm back into the township of Hamtramck, after it had been for six years a part of the city, made Dequindre Street the east line of the Sixth Ward, thus reducing the ward in size; it was further contracted by ordinance of March 17, 1857, which added to the Third Ward the portion bounded by

St. Antoine, Randolph, Croghan, and Gratiot Streets. By ordinance of December 17, 1875, which created the Eleventh Ward, the Sixth Ward was shorn of all the territory lying east of St. Antoine Street except that portion of the block bounded by St. Antoine, Hastings, Montcalm, and High Streets, lying west of an alley running north and south through said block; this jog in the boundary was made because at that time one of the aldermen of the Sixth Ward lived in the block indicated, and it was desired to retain him in the ward. An ordinance of April 7, 1880, remedied this break in the ward line by making St. Antoine Street the east boundary of the Sixth, and the west boundary of the Eleventh Ward. Ordinance of December 23, 1875, added to the Sixth Ward all that part of the addition to the city limits of that year that an extension in straight lines of the east and west boundaries of the ward would include.

The Seventh Ward, created by Act of January 25, 1848, included all of the city south of Gratiot Avenue to the river, and between Rivard and Dequindre Streets. The Eighth Ward was created by Act of February 20, 1849, and included all of the Forsyth, Labrosse, and Baker Farms added to the city by the same Act. An ordinance of December 23, 1875, added to the Eighth Ward such portion of the addition to the city limits as would fall within its east and west boundary lines extended northwards to the city line. The Ninth Ward was created by Act of February 12, 1857, and embraced all the territory west of the east line of the Woodbridge Farm, east of the west line of the Porter Farm, and south of the Detroit & Milwaukee and Grand Trunk Railroad tracks to the river. An ordinance of May 30, 1873, created the Twelfth Ward, and made Seventeen-and-a-half and Eighteenth Streets its west boundary. It was slightly enlarged by the ordinance of December 21, 1875, which added to it such of the territory added to the city in that year as an extension in a straight line, northerly to the city limits, of its eastern and western boundaries would include. The Tenth Ward, created at the same time as the Ninth, included all the new territory on the east side of the city, and embraced all east of Dequindre Street, west of Mt. Elliott Avenue, and north of the river. An ordinance of December 17,

1875, which divided it, and created the Thirteenth Ward, defined its north boundary as follows: Catherine Street east to Elmwood Avenue, up Elmwood Avenue to German Street, and thence east to Mt. Elliott Avenue. By ordinance of December 23, 1875, all of the territory added to the city that year that an extension of the east and west boundaries of the Tenth Ward in straight lines would include was added to the ward. An Act of April 29, 1873, annexed part of Grosse Pointe and Hamtramck to the city, and defined the annexed territory as the Eleventh Ward, but the Supreme Court pronounced the Act unconstitutional, as it interfered with the political rights of voters. The failure of this Act explains why the Twelfth Ward existed two years before the Eleventh Ward. The Eleventh Ward was definitely created by an ordinance of December 17, 1875, which took effect October 1, 1876. It included all east of St. Antoine Street, except the piece of land noted in connection with boundaries of the Sixth Ward, and all west of Dequindre and north of Gratiot Street to the city limits. The ordinance of April 7, 1880, corrected the broken ward-line, making St. Antoine Street the west boundary. The Twelfth Ward was created by ordinance of May 30, 1873. It embraced all west of Seventeen-and-a-half and Eighteenth Streets and east of west line of Porter Farm, and extended from the river to the city limits. By ordinance of December 21, 1875, such part of the territory added to the city that year as an extension of its east and west boundary lines in straight lines to the new city limits would include was added to the ward. The Thirteenth Ward was created by ordinance of December 17, 1875, taking effect October 1, 1876. It included that part of the city lying east of Dequindre Street and west of Mt. Elliott Avenue. It was bounded on the south by Catherine Street to Elmwood Avenue, thence on Elmwood Avenue to German Street, and east on German Street to Mt. Elliott Avenue.

The authority to divide and create wards was formerly vested solely in the Legislature, but on April 17, 1871, a charter amendment gave this prerogative to the city. The council, however, was loath to exercise this power, and up to 1881 there was great inequality in the area and the population of the wards. Several of those lying along the river, in the southern part of the city, were controlled almost entirely by those who had least at stake in the government of the city. These facts led to the radical changes in boundaries made by

Act of the Legislature on May 5, 1881. Under this Act all the wards were made to extend from the northern limits of the city to the river.

In the new arrangement, each ward includes a portion of the residence, manufacturing, and river districts. Much greater equality in valuation of the wards and character of the population is secured, and streets, instead of farm lines, have become the division lines of all the wards. The change is of great value in apportioning voters and assessing property. The boundaries, as established by Act of 1881, are as follows:

**FIRST WARD:** Between Woodward Avenue and Beaubien Street.

**SECOND WARD:** All that part of the city bounded on the east by Woodward Avenue and on the west by First Street, from the Detroit River to Grand River Avenue, up Grand River Avenue to Second Street, and along Second Street to the city limits.

**THIRD WARD:** All between Beaubien and Hastings Streets.

**FOURTH WARD:** All between the west boundary line of the Second Ward and Crawford Street, from the city limits to Grand River Avenue, down Grand River Avenue to Fifth Street, and down Fifth Street to the Detroit River.

**FIFTH WARD:** All between Hastings and Russell Streets.

**SIXTH WARD:** All between the west boundary of the Fourth Ward and Trumbull Avenue.

**SEVENTH WARD:** All between Russell and Dequindre Streets.

**EIGHTH WARD:** All between Wabash and Trumbull Avenues.

**NINTH WARD:** All between Dequindre and Chene Streets.

**TENTH WARD:** All between the west line of Twentieth Street and Wabash Avenue.

**ELEVENTH WARD:** All between Chene Street and McDougall Avenue.

**TWELFTH WARD:** All lying west of the west line of Twentieth Street.

**THIRTEENTH WARD:** All lying east of McDougall Avenue extended on the south to the Detroit River and on the north to the city limits, and also the parcel of land known as Belle Isle.

In all cases where the streets are not open to the river or extended to the northern limits of the city, the ward lines are where the lines of the streets would be if opened or extended.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### FRENCH AND ENGLISH TAXATION.—TERRITORIAL TAXES.—STATE AND COUNTY TAXES.—CITY TAXATION AND FINANCES.—UNITED STATES TAXES.

#### FRENCH AND ENGLISH TAXATION.

UNDER French rule the inhabitants of Detroit paid to the receiver of the domain, as rent to the Crown, an annual tax of from one to two sols per foot front. The English commandants required the occupants of farms adjoining the town to support the troops and to furnish at first one cord of wood, and then two cords, for each acre of frontage on the river. In 1762 the tax on the inhabitants within the fort amounted to one hundred and eighty-four pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence; two years later it was one hundred and fifty-eight pounds, New York currency. In 1768 a tax of one shilling per foot front for lots in the fort, and ten shillings per acre for the farms adjoining, was ordered to be paid; this would have yielded about four thousand pounds, New York currency. The inhabitants protested against this tax as exorbitant, and asked to have the work done by commissioners, whom they agreed to pay. The indications are that their plan was adopted.

#### TERRITORIAL TAXES.

Under the Northwest Territory, by law of August 1, 1792, the Court of Common Pleas appointed annually a commissioner of land tax, with collectors for each district. Act of December 19, 1799, transferred the appointment of these officers to the Court of Quarter Sessions, who were required to lay off the districts. All the lands in each district were to be divided by the commissioners into three classes, the first grade to pay eighty-five cents, the second sixty cents, and the third twenty-five cents on each hundred acres.

Detroit was in the district or township of Sargent, and the following copy of an old French letter, found among the archives of the county, shows that delinquent tax-payers are not a modern institution:

RIVER RAISIN, 14th August, 1799.

Monsieur F. I. BELLECOUR,

I have received orders from you to appear at the fort to-morrow to render my account of Taxes.

I have to announce to you that it is impossible for me to quit. My harvest at this moment is being ravaged by blackbirds. The

people don't pay, not having any money, and I can't very well compel them. Do you know what you have to do, it is to send your orders so as to give more force, so as to constrain them to pay.

I am your humble servant,

HIS  
JOSEPH X MENARD,  
MAIR

*Collector for district of Sargent*

The fort was then the most prominent object in the place, and "going to the fort" was the customary phrase of people going to the town. M. Bellecour was evidently collector of the land tax. Etienne Dubois, who served in 1801, is the only other person known to have acted in this capacity.

The following officers were appointed in March, 1801: lister of lands for Detroit and Huron districts, A. Dequindre; appraisers of houses for township of Detroit, Joseph Thibeaut and Gabriel Godfroy; collector of territorial tax, Elias Wallen. On June 13, 1801, François Pequise was appointed to take the enumeration of persons and property for Detroit township, and on June 7, 1803, T. McCrae and Gabriel Godfroy were appointed assessors and appraisers for Detroit. On December, 1803, they were succeeded by Joseph Thibeaut and Joseph Campau. Under Michigan Territory, a law of September 10, 1805, imposed taxes as follows: "On every coach, chariot, phaeton, chair, calash, chaise or other riding carriage, one dollar for every wheel; and on every sleigh, carriole, or other conveyance for riding in winter, two dollars,—one half thereof to become due upon the first day of April in every year, to be collected by the Marshal." The law also declared that "every male inhabitant in the Territory, over the age of sixteen years, should pay annually the sum of one dollar as a capitation tax." The number of tax-payers in the Territory on October 1, 1805, was five hundred and twenty-five, and an aggregate assessment of \$1,143 seems to have been nearly all paid. The highest sum assessed to any one person was eighteen dollars and fifty cents, and the lowest one dollar. A few of the names and amounts on the old roll are as follows: James May, \$18.50; Joseph Campau, \$10.50; James Abbott, \$8; Solomon Sibley, \$2; Elijah Brush, \$4.50; Barnaby Campau, \$3; Archibald Horner,

\$2; Gabriel Richard, \$3; Abram Hull, \$3, and Peter Desnoyers, \$1.

Under this law, on June 5, 1807, the District Court for Detroit appointed the following officers: Stanley Griswold, treasurer; John Henry, Charles Moran, and Chabert Joncaire, assessors; Wm. McD. Scott, collector.

In addition to the regular taxes, licenses were required from merchants, tavern and saloon keepers. The total territorial receipts from all sources were estimated, in 1808, at \$5,000; but no one save the Governor and Judges knew the amount collected, or the use made of the money. Meanwhile Governor Hull and Judge May erected their expensive residences, and their expenditures seemed so lavish that the Grand Jury of the Territory undertook to investigate the accounts of the assessors, collectors, and treasurers; but to their great surprise, they found that neither of these officers could be compelled to render any statement whatever to the people. Indeed, the Governor and Judges told the Grand Jury, "The laws do not authorize you to inquire into these matters," which information the Grand Jury, though surprised and indignant, could not gainsay. In the words of a contemporary, "The Governor and Judges continued to serve as the raters of taxes, the assessors, the collectors, the treasurers and expenders."

In a memorial to President Madison, the following complaint was made:

The taxes on our people are very heavy, and the public money, when intrusted to the discretion of Mr. Hull, is wantonly wasted. He authorized a number of commissioners to explore a road to the Miami, in the dead of winter, when the country was but one sheet of ice and snow,—and which it would be impossible for the same, or any other persons, to find again in the summer time,—and expended four hundred and eighty-two dollars, raised by taxes on a sparse and poor population, on this useless and injudicious project,—money which might be productive of some good if the dictates of common sense had been complied with, and a proper season of the year selected for the purpose.

From 1812 to 1820 there was no direct territorial tax on lands, but license fees were required from stores, taverns, and ferries.

On May 8, 1820, provision was made for taxing personal property and lands in each county; and in case the taxes were not paid, and no personal property could be found upon which to levy, the sheriff was authorized to imprison delinquents. Under law of April 21, 1825, provision was first made for the sale of lands for non-payment of taxes, and the first enforcement of this law created great indignation.

#### STATE AND COUNTY TAXES.

These taxes originate as follows: Appropriations made by the Legislature are apportioned by the

auditor-general, who communicates the proportion of the county to the Board of Supervisors, through the county clerk, and the board apportions them with the regular county tax. The amount of the county tax is determined by the Board of Auditors.

Once in five years the State Board of Equalization examines the apportionments of the State tax made by the auditor-general, and, as far as possible, equalizes the amounts.

Under the tax law of March 14, 1882, and Act of June 6, 1883, the State and county taxes, for each current year, become a lien on the property on December 1, and one per cent on the amount is allowed the township treasurers for collecting the same. After January 1 four per cent is allowed the township treasurers. Within the city of Detroit the taxes are payable to the county treasurer up to December 16 without any percentage. If not paid by December 16, four per cent is added to the amount of the original tax, which must be paid by the first of February, unless the time is extended by the Common Council or the Township Board; but not over one month of additional time can be granted. If not paid by the first of March, two per cent additional is added, and then one per cent a month up to June 1, and if not then paid, a further sum of twenty per cent per year is charged until paid.

On the first of March a list of all lands on which the taxes are unpaid is forwarded by the county treasurer to the auditor-general, and if the taxes remain unpaid one year or more after the first of July, the lands are then sold on the first of May in the next year. The sale is made by the county treasurer, who, within twenty days after the sale, must file with the clerk of the Circuit Court a list of the lands sold, and unless objection is made, within eight days thereafter the sale is confirmed. At any time within one year thereafter the court can set aside the sale, upon such terms as are deemed just; but no sale can be set aside after the purchaser or his assignee has been in possession for five years.

A tax receipt, to be valid, must describe the property as fully as it is described on the tax roll; and it is well for persons to observe for themselves that the tax is marked "Paid" on the collector's books.

Under law of 1827, and up to 1879, the county taxes in Detroit were collected by the ward collectors under direction of the Common Council; since 1879 they have been payable to the county treasurer, or to collectors of his appointment.

The total territorial and county, and State and county taxes, for several decades, with other interesting facts, are given in following table:

Year.	Total Co. Tax.	Total State and Co. Tax.	Paid by Detroit.	County Debt.	Population of Co.
1820		\$1,688		\$1,303	
1830	\$1,000	5,720	\$3,620	5,000	
1840	12,710	34,067	21,351		24,173
1850	13,344	52,314	33,967		42,756
1860	21,512	72,376	51,860		75,547
1870	51,800	250,658	181,449		119,068
1880	177,304	406,531	299,228	71,300	166,444

Formerly many county officers were entitled to the fees received, but under Acts of May 22 and 24, 1879, the fees received by all county officers, after that year, were required to be paid to the county treasurer, and credited to the general fund.

The credit of the county and its finances were further cared for by an Act of June 7, 1881, which provided for funding the debt of the county for ten years, at four and a half per cent interest, and for the raising by tax, each year until paid, of not less than one tenth of the amount of the county debt.

#### CITY TAXATION AND FINANCES.

Under the town incorporation, the first tax was voted on April 17, 1802. The amount was \$150, and it was to be paid by an assessment of twenty-five cents upon each individual of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, and by a tax of one fourth of one per cent on "fixed property." In practice, the "fixed property" was then deemed to mean houses, and not lots or lands. Under the rule of the Governor and Judges, no city tax is known to have been levied. Freedom from such taxation was, probably, the one blessing of their *régime*. The territorial treasurer kept an account known as the Detroit Fund, and the Governor and Judges gave orders on it, which were paid by receipts obtained from sale of lots. In 1815 the citizens again assumed the management of their own affairs, and on September 21, 1816, a tax of \$1,500 was voted for, and was chiefly used in building a market-house. It was raised by a poll tax of one dollar, and by a tax on real and personal property.

On February 13, 1817, the Board of Trustees agreed to levy a tax of forty cents on each one hundred dollars, and the total valuation of the city was fixed at \$1,787.37. On May 10, 1819, the treasurer of the corporation made the following report for the year:

RECEIPTS—Rent of Market Stall, \$4.00; Fines, \$34.14; Tavern Licenses, \$79.93; Use of Hay Scales, \$17.06. Total, \$254.24.

EXPENDITURES—On account of Market, \$13.19; Fire Hooks and Handles, \$64.13; Salary of City Clerk, from September 5, 1817, to May 11, 1819, \$115.43; Commission on moneys received and paid by Treasurer, \$13.31; Deputy Marshal, \$47.43; Sheet-iron for Council House, 75c. Total, \$254.24. Outstanding Bills against the City, \$583.93. Amounts due City, \$180.77.

Act of April 4, 1827, authorized the "citizens' meeting," by a plurality of votes from qualified voters, to levy a poll tax of not exceeding one dollar

upon every qualified voter. The same Act empowered the city to fill up the lots on low grounds along the river and in other localities; and if the improvements were not paid for by parties owning the lots, the city was authorized to lease them for seven years to any person who would pay the amounts due. By Act of April 12, power was given to lease lots so assessed for twenty-five years. As might be expected, there was much trouble in enforcing these laws, and special power was given to the city marshal under which he could summon citizens to his aid in order to put persons into possession of the lots they had leased.

We now reach the record of events that seem almost incredible, and that mark an era in the history of Detroit. In the year 1827 the city entered upon and began to lay out the magnificent property known as the Military Reserve, which had been granted by Congress the previous year. Roughly described by present street-lines, the tract embraced all the land between Michigan Avenue and Larned Street, and Griswold and Cass Streets.

Like some boyish heir, who has unexpectedly come into possession of a large estate, the city did not know how to properly enjoy and utilize such wealth, and the saying "Easy come, easy go" proved as applicable to corporate as to individual finances. Property which to-day is in the heart of the city, the income from which, year by year, would pay the entire city expenses and meet our bonded debt besides, was frittered away and squandered. Twice in the history of the city a landed domain which would be a large factor in the wealth of a Rothschild has been lost by the mismanagement of those who should have preserved it. First the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract and hundreds of city lots were disposed of, and then the Military Reserve; and to-day the city has literally nothing left of those magnificent gifts,—gifts such as no other city in the Union ever received from the General Government. No other city on this continent was ever so highly favored, and none could have made a much poorer use of such a donation. If the city had sold, or even given away, every alternate lot, and leased the remainder of the lots, if the aldermanic fathers had done one half as well for the city as the owners of the Cass and Brush Farms did for themselves, the city revenue would now be so great as to preclude any necessity for taxation, and Detroit would be the citizens' paradise, the Utopia of burdened tax-payers.

When the city began to improve its possessions, it had not money enough to pay the laborers. The council therefore resolved to pay for the work in their own notes. Accordingly, on April 10, 1827, two days before the legislative council had granted them authority, the Recorder and Alderman Jones



were appointed a committee to attend to the printing of the due-bills. On April 12, the legislative council gave the city power to issue these bills, to an amount not exceeding \$5,000 at any one time; and on May 1 the first lot of one hundred due-bills, for five dollars each, was issued; and soon after fifty, for ten dollars each. On May 31 it was

*Resolved*, that the sum of five hundred dollars be issued in corporation notes, of a denomination not less than five dollars, at the discretion of the mayor.

During the year, bills of the denomination of three dollars, two dollars, and one dollar, and even of fractional amounts, were issued, and a total of \$3,349.78 was put in circulation. In 1828 the issues of 1827 were redeemed, and \$2,300 additional signed and circulated. It was found, however, that the people did not sustain this "fiat" currency, and on July 28, 1828, a special committee of the council made the following report:

The committee instructed to examine into the state of the credit of the paper, heretofore issued by this corporation, etc., have to report: That on inquiry it was found that at eight of the stores of the principal merchants of Detroit, which were in succession visited by a respectable individual, a discount of eighteen cents on a dollar was demanded, when taken for goods.

The committee have learned that in several instances a much greater sacrifice has been required of those who offered the paper of the corporation; and in one instance, about forty per cent discount was exacted of a laborer, who had been in the employ of the street commissioner, and who wished to buy a barrel of pork.

In fine, it appears to the committee that in place of a desire on the part of many, who, it might be supposed, are mainly interested in the welfare and improvement of the city, to support and assist the exertions of the Common Council, and to maintain the value of the means which are at its disposal, there exists a paltry and disgraceful propensity to speculate on these means, and to increase private wealth, at the sacrifice of the common property. \* \* \* The street commissioner, and others who are called on to employ laborers for the corporation, find themselves under the necessity of paying one or two shillings more for a day's work, in the notes of the corporation, than the same would cost in money, or bills at par. And every article required for the corporation, and paid for in its paper, is charged in a like proportion. \* \* \* The committee beg leave to suggest

*First*, that no improvement which will require pecuniary means be undertaken until the bills of the corporation shall be within five per cent of their nominal value.

*Second*, that all works which have been undertaken, which require pecuniary means, and which can be relinquished without prejudicing the public health or interest, be discontinued.

*Third*, that all debts now due the corporation be immediately collected; and

*Fourth*, that, if it be necessary to restore the credit of the paper of the corporation, a number of lots be immediately sold for that purpose, or that a loan be obtained of either the Bank of Michigan or the Bank of Monroe, at the legal interest, and payable in the manner money is usually paid when obtained on what is called Accommodation Notes. \* \* \*

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN P. SHELDON,  
B. L. H. WILKINSON,

Committee.

The report produced but little effect, and matters grew worse and worse. The total city receipts in 1828 were \$20,836.20, of which \$11,765.95 was from

sales of lots, and \$1,689.36 from lease of lots on the embankment. The expenditures were, for debts of the previous year, \$1,117.66; for roads and supervisor, \$1,697.80; for sewers, \$1,278; for embankment, \$7,718; and for opening streets, \$1,754.

Almost as soon as the city began to dispose of the property given to it, the corporation began to be in want. Unpaid debts of previous years were called for. Improvements paid for in depreciated due bills were charged for proportionately, and cost much more than they were really worth. The city continued its issue of due-bills, neglected taxation, and sold its lots for almost any price, often taking in payment its own notes, bought at thirty and forty per cent discount. Most of the funds that were received were expended in improving the very lots sold. A series of so-called improvements was entered upon, many of them of a temporary character, and others solely in the interest of speculators. The Steam Mill Wharf, at the foot of Woodward Avenue, was filled in at a cost of several thousand dollars, for the benefit, as was soon found out, of private owners. The river front or "embankment" was really improved. The result of the needless expenditures and bad financiering is indicated in the following resolution, adopted by the council on June 22, 1829:

*Resolved*, that the corporation loan of the Bank of Michigan \$50, for the term of ninety days, with the permission to renew for a like term; the same to be appropriated for the uses of the poor.

In the following year a committee, appointed by the Common Council, reported that "they had applied at both of the banks of this city, and had been unable to obtain any definite terms from said banks upon which they would loan money to the corporation."

When we look at the city of to-day, with its immense wealth and unassailable credit, receiving and expending over a million of dollars yearly, it seems strange indeed that its credit was ever so poor and its future so entirely unforeseen.

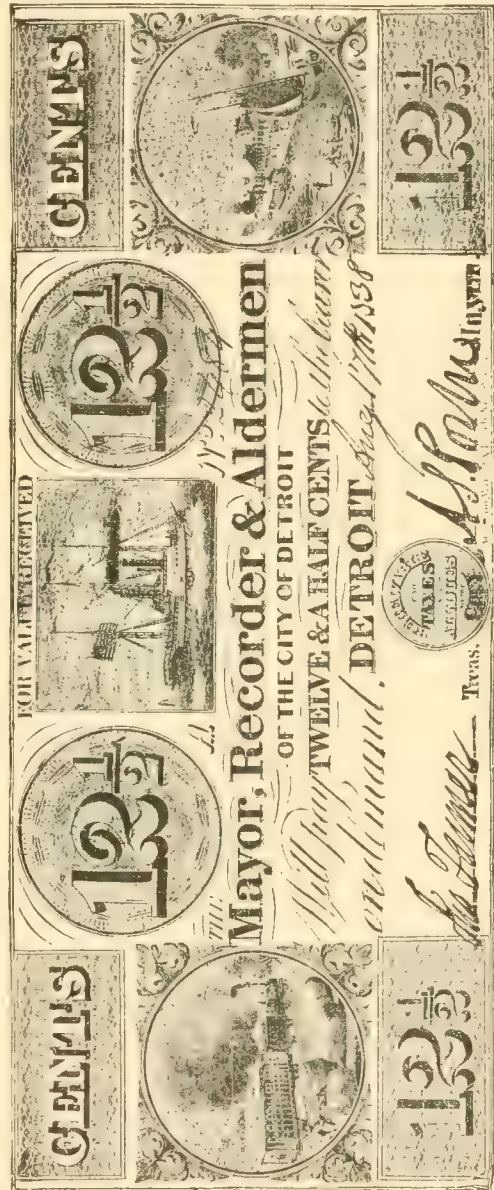
In 1830 the city became more moderate in its expenditures, and the total amount paid out was \$4,542.75, of which \$4,426.63 was received from sale of lots. Whenever money was wanted for any purpose, the city officials did not, as a farmer might do, take a sheep to market, but they sold a lot of land instead, and thus, year by year, the city lived upon and devoured its substance. On November 12, 1830, a committee was "appointed to obtain a loan for the purpose of redeeming the corporation money," and this year the city redeemed \$2,610.07, and issued \$1,526. In March, 1831, the due-bills were subject to a discount of twelve and a half per cent. Still the printers were kept busy, and on April 14, \$1,000 in corporation notes were issued,

and the same amount in 1832. On July 10, 1834, the last of the first series was issued. Up to that time \$21,208 had been circulated, and on August 1 there were \$6,830 outstanding. On October 22 it was decided to cease the issue of these bills, and to redeem all that were outstanding.

It should be remembered that, during the years named, neither under the town incorporation of 1802, the rule of the Governor and Judges from 1805 to 1815, nor by the regular city government existing from 1815, were any city taxes levied upon real estate. Is it any wonder that those who owned broad acres in single farms within and adjoining the city grew rich as the years went by, almost without effort or care? However, "nothing is surer than death and taxes," and city taxation of real estate came as the direct result of the deaths in Detroit by Asiatic cholera. The expense incurred by the city during the prevalence of the scourge of 1832 was too great to be paid by the methods previously in vogue. The county refused to pay any portion of the expense, and finally, as a last resort, the citizens voted to tax the real estate. It was found, however, that the city had no power to tax the property of others than the citizens, and as much of the taxable property was owned by non-residents, no tax was then levied. Application was soon made to the Legislature, and an amendment to the city charter was obtained on April 22, 1833, which authorized the council, with the consent of the citizens' meeting, to levy a tax of one fourth of one per cent on real and personal property, and to levy on goods or chattels, or sell real estate for a term of years for non-payment of taxes, on notice of one month to residents, or three months to non-residents. This law helped the city out of the financial slough into which it had fallen.

Seven years having elapsed since the city received its donation from the General Government, a committee was appointed to ascertain the condition of the city finances. On March 1, 1834 an elaborate report was made to the council by C. C. Trowbridge and J. Williams, showing that there had been an almost entire lack of system in the keeping of accounts by the various city officers; and that during the previous seven years, out of \$5,000 borrowed from the banks of the city, only \$600 had passed through the treasury. The report further set forth that between 1825 and 1834 the average annual receipts from fines and licenses was \$1,100, and the average annual expenses, excluding amounts paid for laying out streets and improving roads, was \$1,800, and that the yearly deficit had been paid by the sale of city lots; also that more than two thirds of all the money which had been received from sales of city lots had been expended on streets, roads, and embankments.

Up to March 1, 1834, the city had sold and disposed of all the property donated, except three fractional lots, the sales aggregating \$54,423; \$15,000 of this amount was then due for lots already sold. Largely through the efforts of Mayor Trowbridge,



FAC-SIMILE OF 12½ CENT CITY SHINTFLASTER OF 1837.

this \$15,000 was used in erecting the old City Hall. That building has now disappeared, and a few Parks are all that the city has left of the extensive donations it received.

The report of the council committee recom-



mended, and the city adopted, plans for the more perfect keeping of accounts. On October 22, a committee was appointed to devise a system of taxation on real and personal property; and at a citizens' meeting on October 31, a real estate tax was voted. It was limited to one fourth of one per cent on the valuation.

From this time the credit of the city began slowly to improve; and with greater needs, additional powers of taxation have been granted by the Legislature. An Act of April 13, 1841, authorized the city, with consent of the citizens' meeting, to raise a tax of one half of one per cent. One of the first symptoms of enlarged credit was the agreement of Oliver Newberry, on October 28, 1835, to purchase \$100,000 in city bonds. His offer was accepted on November 13, and the first bonds issued by the city were thus sold to a citizen. They were dated October 1, 1835; one half of the amount was then issued, and the balance just one year later.

The simplicity, or duplicity, of those days is illustrated by the fact that the bonds were delivered before they were paid for, and the money paid over from time to time, as wanted.

The panic of 1837 created a demand for a new issue of city shinplasters, and on August 8, \$2,000 were ordered issued in small bills, of the denominations of six and one fourth, twelve and one half, eighteen and three fourths, twenty-five, thirty-seven and a half, fifty, and sixty-two and a half cents. On Saturday, October 21, 1837, Alderman Chase offered the following, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, that the city treasurer, under the direction of the mayor, have printed upon bank-note paper, due-bills to the amount of \$3,000, of the forms previously adopted by the board, of the denominations of fifty and seventy-five cents; \$1,000 of said sum to be made payable at the Bank of Michigan; \$1,000 at the Michigan State Bank; and \$1,000 at the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank; and when filled up and signed, that the amount be placed to the credit of the city, the treasurer giving his receipt therefor.

On April 1, 1839, a report of the city clerk showed that there were in circulation, on March 31, 1838, \$15,615.04 of these bills, and on March 30, 1839, \$12,323.45. On May 14, 1839, \$10,000 were ordered printed, to redeem mutilated bills. The mutilated bills were redeemed by the city treasurer, who had the care of them, until they could be destroyed by a committee of the council. In those days there were no public safes, and the city officers had none of the modern conveniences for the safe keeping of valuables, consequently the bills were packed in an immense "hair trunk,"—a trunk covered with horsehide, tanned with the hair on.

On one occasion, when Saturday night came, the trunk was crammed full of these promises to pay, and the treasurer was obliged to convey it to his own home; and, with double-barrelled gun and brace

of pistols loaded and primed, he kept watch and ward over the trunk all through the Sabbath, and on Monday turned the money over to be burned.

By Act of February 11, 1842, the city was prohibited from issuing any more due-bills. Little



FAC-SIMILE OF CITY 1834 CENT CITY SHINPLASTER OF 1841.

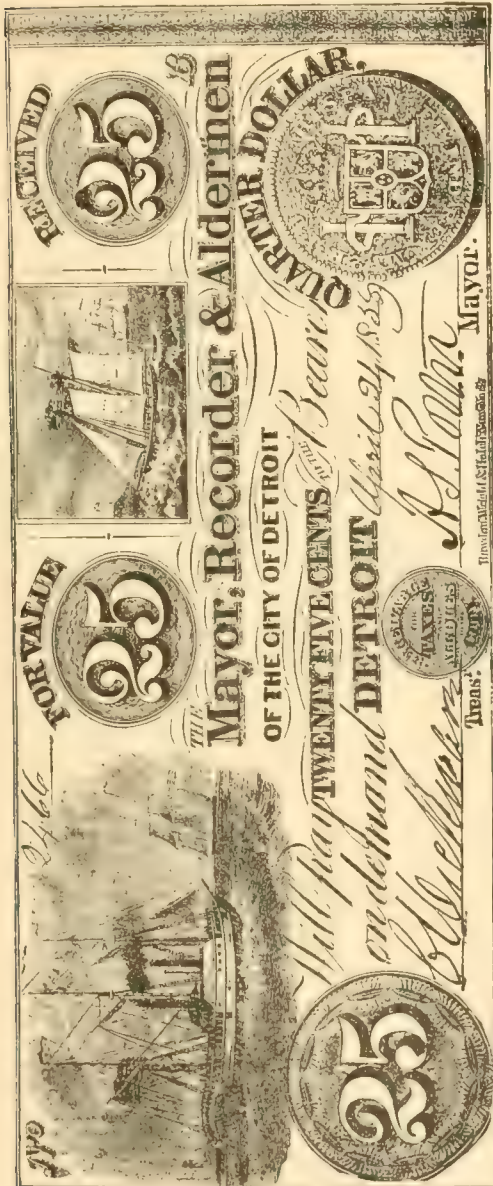
heed, however, was paid to the law, and their issue continued until even the tenants of the city had no faith in their landlord. The following notice appeared in the daily papers:



We, the undersigned, butchers in the City Hall Market, have become satisfied that, in order to sustain ourselves in our business, we must discontinue to receive corporation shinplasters for meat, from this date. Trusting the public will sustain us in the stand which necessity alone has compelled us to take.

S. B. MORSE,  
B. TAYLOR,  
DANIEL COGHAN,  
JOHN HULL,  
CHARLES BONDWER,  
JOHN HENSON.

DETROIT, April 18, 1842.



FAC-SIMILE OF TWENTY-FIVE CENT CITY SEAL OF DETROIT.

The notice seems to have borne some fruit, for on November 1, 1842, the Committee on Ways and Means reported that they had destroyed \$6,444.84 in warrants and due-bills. This good work was continued, and on January 24, 1843, the committee reported the destruction of \$4,708.24 additional, and four hundred and eighty sheets of blank due-bills. On the 7th of February following, six hundred more sheets were burned. On March 19, 1844, the council resolved "that henceforth no shinplaster or warrant shall be issued by the corporation."

In 1845 Rawdon, Wright, & Hatch were paid \$888.51 for printing due-bills previously issued. On March 13, 1851, \$3,472.62 of this corporation money was still outstanding, and as late as 1871 the sum of \$21.87 was redeemed.

#### Expenses of City.

The expenses of the city for several decades, and the amounts expended for the most important purposes, are shown in the following table :

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1881
Fire Department	\$346	\$1,411	3,250	\$10,771	\$78,223	\$111,108
Schools		30	60	40,667	17,000	16,172
Public Sewers	240	53	10,400	18,700	11,000	41,500
Interest on Debt		14,105	24,231	19,850	50,000	117,325
Care of Poor	31	2,046	2,013	11,625	17,400	24,000
Care of Parks				186	4,333	1,150
City Printing	65	207	685	2,393	13,633	1,000
City Lights				8,880	20,070	12,000
City Police				2,475	64,706	1,500
City Courts	68	1,171	715	100	8,112	27,460
Care of Streets	1,153	1,000	3,432	17,000	44,150	33,800
Paving St's and Intersections	445	40	1,232	10,000	15,000	57,074
Water Works		30,080	12,460			
Salaries of Aldermen, City Officers and Clerks	583	1,010	4,140	18,000	35,500	7,400
Election Expenses					2,780	12,000
Total expenditures for ordinary purposes	\$4,541	\$11,440	\$127,260	\$294,436	\$713,114	\$902,889

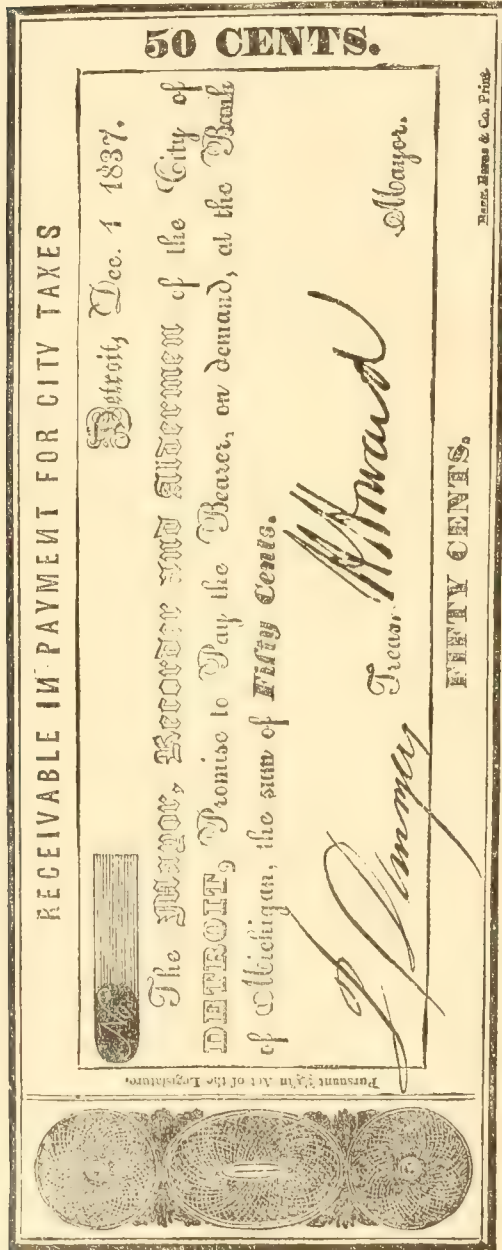
Amounts for 1881 are given because the reports for 1880 included a period of seventeen months. The amounts appropriated in any one year for any certain purpose do not always indicate how much was expended for that purpose during the year. Of the appropriation for any year, only the amount collected can be used, but balances left over, or amounts collected as back taxes, can be used.

A variety of interesting facts concerning the taxation and finances of the city are herewith given :

Years.	Valuation of Real Estate.	Valuation of Personal Prop.	Total Valuation.
1840			\$11,100
1850			4,610,951
1860	\$14,027,133	\$2,186,690	2,372,609
1870	16,872,333	6,700,000	23,603,327
1880	19,807,705	85,303,799	11,721,995
1884	81,800,955	27,931,040	

Years.	Total City Tax.	Net City Debt.	In Sinking Fund.
1830.....		\$3,195....	
1841.....		186,500....	
1850.....	\$25,000....	359,538....	
1860.....	129,484....	304,845....	\$11,123
1870.....	611,872....	797,794....	37,252
1880.....	885,830....	1,360,400....	528,628
1884.....	1,326,500	* 901,500	* 406,794

\* July, 1884.



FAC-SIMILE OF FIFTY-CENT SHINTPLASTER OF 1837.

In addition to the regular bonded debt of the city, Detroit is also liable for about five sixths of the bonded debt of the county, and for all the bonded debt created by the Board of Water Commissioners. By the charter of 1883 the bonded debt of the city may not be over two per cent of the assessed valuation of all property. An Act of March 8, 1873, which authorized the expenditure by the Water Commission of most of the amounts constituting their debt, made it the duty of the council to assess an annual tax of \$75,000 for the use of the board, a portion of which was expected to be set apart as a sinking fund; but the council appropriated nothing until 1875, when \$25,000 was appropriated, and since then \$40,000 has been appropriated yearly.

The increase in the wealth of the city is shown by the fact that the valuation of 1830 would give each inhabitant \$321, while that of 1880 would allow each person \$728.

The rate of taxation per capita in 1850 was \$3.26; in 1860, \$2.83; in 1870, \$7.94; and in 1880, \$7.61.

#### City Debt and Sinking Fund.

Under Act of March 21, 1851, provision was made for creating a sinking fund to meet the indebtedness of the city, and in 1852 the first tax, of \$5,000, was levied for this purpose. The proceeds of this fund are invested chiefly in city bonds, the city thus acting as its own debtor and creditor. The fund is in charge of the mayor, comptroller, treasurer, and the Committees on Ways and Means of the Boards of Councilmen and Aldermen, as commissioners of the fund. The bonds and other securities are deposited by the city treasurer in a "strong box," which, up to July, 1882, was kept in the vault of the bank acting as "city depository," and since then in one of the safes of the Wayne County Safe Deposit Company. The box has two locks, the mayor and treasurer each having a key, and when the box is opened, necessity compels the presence of the comptroller also, as he alone has the key to the particular safe containing the box.

Under law of 1879 the council was required to levy a tax, of not less than \$5,000 nor more than \$10,000 yearly, to be credited to the sinking fund. The charter of 1883 did away with this provision, as there seemed no further necessity for such a tax. The ordinary additions to the fund come chiefly from interest on investments, from percentage on taxes not paid when due, from interest on deposits of city funds, and from the taxes on liquor dealers. These latter taxes were credited to the contingent fund, and balances left unused were yearly turned over to the sinking fund. After July 1, 1885, they may be used to pay the current expenses of the city.

The total amounts received from liquor taxes in Detroit since the State law took effect are as follows: 1875, \$74,196; 1876, \$88,442; 1877, \$57,471; 1878, \$65,175; 1879, and to July 1, 1880, \$109,452; 1881, \$99,890; 1882, \$95,494; 1883, \$141,657.

The amounts transferred to the sinking fund have been as follows: 1875, \$71,999; 1876, \$69,695; 1877, \$31,000; 1878, \$58,000; 1879, and to July 1, 1880, \$90,000; 1881, \$85,000; 1882, \$90,000; 1883, \$130,000.

The city officers were formerly entitled to the fees they received, but under law of 1879 all fees received by any city officer are required to be paid over to the city treasurer, and credited to the general fund.

#### *City Taxes: when and how payable.*

The estimates for taxes, as submitted by the comptroller, are required to be adopted by the Board of Aldermen before April 5 of each year, and by the Board of Councilmen on or before April 15. While the members of these boards are considering the estimates, the Board of Assessors have been completing their valuation of the property to be taxed; and, at least two weeks before April 1, they are required to give notice that they will sit until April 5 to hear complaints and make corrections in the valuations. After this has been done, on or before the third Tuesday of April, they send the completed tax roll to the Board of Aldermen, and within a week thereafter the Board of Aldermen and the Board of Councilmen begin to hold joint sessions as a Board of Review, to hear complaints, and, if necessary, to correct the rolls. Their sessions continue not over sixteen days, after which, usually about the middle of May, the rolls are fully confirmed. The assessors then compute the amount of taxes payable on each valuation contained on the rolls, and taxes may be paid during the month of July without percentage. Since the law of 1879, if the clerks in office are so busy that they cannot receive all the taxes offered, lists of property, with names of owners, may be handed in on or before July 25, and the parties can have until August 10 to pay the amounts, if there is no opportunity of paying sooner. On the first of August interest, at the rate of one per cent a month, is added for July, and at the same rate the first of each month until the first of January, unless the tax is paid. If not paid by the first of January, the six per cent that has accrued is added to the original tax, and interest continues to be charged at the rate of one per cent a month until the tax is paid. If not paid by the first of February, the receiver of taxes is authorized to advertise the property for sale, but as it takes some time to prepare them, the lists are usually not printed until about May 1, when the property is advertised for sale for four successive

weeks. After this the cost of advertising, amounting to about fifty cents, is added, and interest continues to be reckoned at the rate of one per cent a month. If the tax is not paid the property is sold about June 1, the exact day being discretionary with the receiver of taxes. The sale indicates only that the purchaser is entitled to the use of the property purchased for the number of years agreed upon at time of sale; but if the owner neglects to redeem it, the sale is confirmed by a regular transfer of title by the city. Records of sales are filed in the city treasurer's office. The property can be redeemed at any time within one year after sale by paying the amount due at time of sale, and interest at the rate of fifteen per cent per annum. Soon after the sale a list of all property on which the taxes have not been paid, nor cancelled by sales, is furnished by the receiver to the city treasurer, to be thereafter collected through him.

At the annual sale, unless some private person bids the amount of the tax, all lands on which taxes are unpaid are sold to the city, and the amounts received for back taxes in the treasurer's office are credited as receipts from "City Bids."

From 1844 to 1863 the unpaid taxes on real estate accumulated to the amount of \$50,360. The city treasurers should have collected these amounts, but through ignorance and carelessness they neglected to do so. On February 1, 1877, a department for collection was established in connection with the city treasurer's office, and nearly \$40,000 collected the first year.

Prior to the law of May 31, 1879, the taxes on personal property were placed in the hands of ward collectors, but there was no adequate provision for enforcing their collection. Many refused to pay, and no further effort was made when collectors failed to obtain the amounts. Since the law of 1879 the city is authorized to levy for the collection of personal taxes, and a much larger proportion of the amounts is now collected. The charter of 1883 provides that other property than real estate may be seized and sold at auction for real estate taxes.

#### *Special Taxes.*

Taxes or assessments for the building of sidewalks and sewers, or for the paving of streets, are kept entirely distinct from the regular city taxes, and are payable within thirty days from the time the rolls are confirmed by the council. If not paid within sixty days, the receiver of taxes can, at his discretion, advertise for sale the property on which these taxes are levied.

#### *Kinds of Property taxed.*

The assessors are obliged by law to tax all real estate (lands and buildings being estimated separ-



ately), also all stocks, bonds, and mortgages held by individuals or corporations; all kinds of merchandise and movable property, together with horses, cattle, and carriages. In addition to these taxes, real estate located on unpaved streets is assessed specially, and *pro rata* for road taxes, according to the amount estimated to be necessary for each ward. Up to 1881 each house or store with a cellar was assessed one dollar, and, if the lot was drained, fifty cents additional, as specific taxes. A doubt as to the legality of the assessment on cellars, arising from a decision in a case somewhat similar, caused the discontinuance of assessments on cellars after 1880. All household property over two hundred dollars in value is liable to assessment. All houses of public worship, and their fixtures and furniture, also the land on which they stand, and any parsonage owned and occupied as such, are exempted by law; all cemeteries, all city property, and the property of any person who, in the opinion of the assessor, is unable to pay, are exempt, also other property of various kinds, as the result of special enactments.

An Act of February 15, 1859, gave the assessor discretionary power in fixing valuation of property in the outskirts of the city; and up to 1872 property was assessed at only about one third of its value. An Act of April 17, 1871, made it obligatory upon the assessors to rate property at its cash value.

In order to show the actual valuation of the city in 1880, the following property then exempted should be included :

	VALUATION.
Public school-houses and sites . . . . .	\$ 732,955
Police stations and property . . . . .	66,323
Fire engine houses and property . . . . .	417,867
Other city property, such as City Hall, Public Library, House of Correction, Water Works, Sewers, Parks, etc.	7,065,282
Cemeteries . . . . .	224,000
Railroad lands and buildings . . . . .	2,700,000
Street railroads and equipment . . . . .	684,320
Charitable and benevolent institutions . . . . .	600,000
United States property . . . . .	400,000
Church property . . . . .	2,573,625
School property belonging to churches . . . . .	295,000
Total . . . . .	\$15,739,172

#### *Financial Methods and Accounts.*

When the city was first incorporated the fiscal year was uniform with the official year. In 1859 it was changed so as to begin March 1 instead of April 1. In 1873 it was changed to begin February 1. By Act of February 23, 1879, it was ordered that the fiscal year begin on the 1st of July.

All moneys received by the city treasurer were originally placed in the common fund. The first

departure from this method was made under Act of February 13, 1843, which required that all moneys collected for school purposes should be kept in a special account. Separate accounts were not kept for other funds until required by the charter of 1857. The number of these special accounts is continually increasing, the council, from time to time, designating some new object, the money for which is to be kept separate.

In order that the condition of the funds for which special appropriations are made may be readily ascertained, the city treasurer keeps two accounts of each fund. One account is credited with the entire amount appropriated, and charged with the amount expended; the other account is credited with the amount actually received, and charged with the amounts paid out. The titles of the accounts, as kept by the treasurer, are, most of them, clearly indicative of their character. The account named "Redemption Fund" shows what has been received from individuals in redemption of lands sold for non-payment of taxes, and whether the moneys so received were paid back to those who bought the property at tax sale, or credited to the city, which is supposed to bid for and buy all the lands thus offered, not sold to an individual.

The account called "City Bids" includes the entire amounts due the city for all back taxes, and when any of these back taxes are paid the amount is credited to the year in which the taxes became due. The amounts credited to "City Charges" are made up of the office charges and interest which has accrued on the back taxes.

The "Public Sewer Fund" has reference to accounts connected with sewers paid for by general tax, the "General Sewer Fund" to accounts for sewers paid for by local assessments, the "General Road Fund" to amounts received and expended for general repair of streets and sidewalks; the "Road District Fund" has reference solely to amounts raised and paid out for cleaning the streets.

All moneys due for city taxes are originally payable to the receiver of taxes. The receipts given are numbered consecutively from the beginning of each fiscal year; and since 1871, in order to be valid, they must have, not only the receiver's signature, but that of the comptroller also. The receiver pays over each day to the city treasurer the funds he has received, and reports the amount to the comptroller, and the city treasurer reports daily to the comptroller the full amount of his receipts and disbursements, with the amounts credited or charged to each account; he is also required to deposit daily all the funds received by him in whatever bank has been designated by the Common Council. The bank so designated is known as the city depository, and pays such rate of interest on monthly balances

in its keeping as may from time to time be agreed upon. In 1882 the rate was four and one eighth per cent on monthly balances of \$100,000, or over; and the interest received by the city amounted to \$26,763. The city depository notifies the comptroller daily of the amount deposited by the city treasurer the preceding day. The treasurer is not allowed to pay out any money without a warrant or order signed by the comptroller, except in the case of moneys belonging to the Police and Educational Funds, which are paid out on orders from officers of these boards. All payments made by the city treasurer, except payments on ordinary pay-rolls of city officers and laborers, are required to be made by check upon the city depository, and the checks must have written or printed upon them the warrant of the comptroller for the payment. Once in each month the Committees on Ways and Means of the aldermen and councilmen are required to inspect and examine all the affairs and accounts of the treasurer.

#### UNITED STATES INTERNAL REVENUE TAXES.

One of the earliest efforts made by the United States to obtain a revenue was by the law of July 6, 1797, which provided for the use of stamped paper, to be furnished by the Government. An old memorandum book of Peter Audrain shows that much of this paper was used at Detroit, and excellent specimens are preserved. On March 31, 1798, the law was repealed, except as to documents connected with exports and insurance. The first law providing for an internal revenue tax was passed August 2, 1813. By it a tax was levied on auction sales, and on sugar refined in the United States; and licenses were required from liquor dealers, banks, and bankers. The collector was paid by a percentage of from three to eight per cent on the amounts received. This law was abolished on December 23, 1817.

The necessity of a revenue to pay interest on the war debt gave rise to the law of August 5, 1861, which provided for a tax of three per cent on incomes of over \$800, and authorized a direct tax upon the several States of \$20,000,000. A law of July 1, 1862, required licenses for the manufacture and sale of liquors, and from bankers, pawnbrokers, hotels, eating-houses, brokers of all kinds, theaters, circuses, jugglers, confectioners, livery stables, soapmakers, peddlers, druggists, photographers, manufacturers, lawyers, doctors, and dentists. All manufacturers were required to make monthly returns, and to pay certain percentages. Incomes of over \$600 and under \$10,000 were taxed three per cent, and all incomes of over \$10,000 were required to pay five per cent on the excess. This law was in force up to July 20, 1868.

Detroit has always been the headquarters of the

first collection district of Michigan, and by an amendment to the law taking effect August 7, 1883, the district was enlarged to include the counties of Alcona, Alpena, Arenac, Baraga, Bay, Branch, Calhoun, Cheboygan, Chippewa, Clare, Clinton, Crawford, Delta, Genesee, Gladwin, Gratiot, Hillsdale, Houghton, Huron, Ingham, Ionia, Isabella, Isle Royale, Jackson, Keweenaw, Lenawee, Livingston, Lapeer, Macomb, Mackinaw, Marquette, Menominee, Midland, Monroe, Montmorency, Ogemaw, Ontonagon, Oscoda, Oakland, Otsego, Presque Isle, Roscommon, St. Clair, Sanilac, Saginaw, Schoolcraft, Shiawassee, Tuscola, Wayne, and Washtenaw.

The fiscal tax year begins May 1, and the special taxes imposed by the law, when paid, are reckoned according to the number of months left in the year. The special taxes up to July 1, 1883, imposed by law and payable yearly, were as follows: rectifiers, \$200; retail liquor-dealers, \$25; wholesale liquor-dealers, \$100; wholesale dealers in malt liquors, \$50; retail dealers in malt liquors, \$20; wholesale dealers in leaf-tobacco, \$25; retail dealers in leaf-tobacco, \$500; and on sales of over \$1,000, fifty cents for every dollar in excess; dealers in manufactured tobacco, \$5; manufacturers of stills, \$50; for each still manufactured, \$20; for each worm manufactured, \$20; manufacturers of tobacco, \$10; manufacturers of cigars, \$10; peddlers of tobacco, first class, with more than two animals, \$50; peddlers of tobacco, second class, with two animals, \$25; peddlers of tobacco, third class, with one animal, \$15; peddlers of tobacco, fourth class, on foot or by public conveyance, \$10; brewers of less than five hundred barrels, \$50; brewers of five hundred barrels or more, \$100. In addition to the above, up to July 1, 1883, every package of one hundred matches required a one-cent stamp, obtainable only at Washington; and all packages of patent medicines, perfumery, and cosmetics required a one-cent stamp for each twenty-five cents charged for the same; a two-cent stamp was required on every check drawn on a bank; and all savings banks and banking institutions of every kind, except national banks, were required to pay a tax of one twenty-fourth of one per cent per month on their capital and average monthly deposits. The national banks paid every six months one twentieth of one per cent on their average circulation, one fourth of one per cent on their average deposits, and also one fourth of one per cent on the amount of their capital, over and above the amount invested in government bonds.

By law of March 3, 1883, taking effect July 1, the tax on wholesale dealers in leaf-tobacco was fixed at \$12, and on retail dealers at \$2.50; and thirty cents on each dollar of the amount of their monthly sales, when the sales are over \$500 per year. Dealers in manufactured tobacco pay \$2.40. Manufacturers

of tobacco or cigars, \$6.00 each. Peddlers of the first class, \$30; second class, \$15; third class, \$7.50; and fourth class, \$3.60. The tax on snuff, smoking and manufactured tobacco, was fixed at \$8.00 per pound. Cigars pay a tax of \$3.00 per thousand, and cigarettes, from fifty cents to \$3.00 per thousand. The taxes on deposits and capital of all banks were repealed, and also the tax on matches, perfumery, patent medicines, and bank checks.

The total collections in the district embracing Detroit, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1883, were \$1,251,409, the larger proportion of which was from the city. In 1883, there were twelve persons

connected with the office. These officers are appointed by the collector, and their salaries range from \$900 to \$2,000. The salary of the collector is \$4,500, and the total yearly expenses of the office are about \$16,500. The office of assessor was merged with that of collector in 1873.

The United States assessors have been as follows: 1862-1867, Joseph R. Bennett; 1867-1873, Mark Flanigan.

The collectors have been: 1862-1865, L. G. Berry; 1865-1869, D. E. Harbaugh; 1869-1873, H. B. Rowleson; 1873-1875, Mark Flanigan; 1876-1883, Luther S. Trowbridge; 1883- , James H. Stone.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

CITIZENS' MEETINGS.—BOARD OF ESTIMATES.—AUDITORS, COMPTROLLERS, ACCOUNTANTS.—CITY AND WARD ASSESSORS.—BOARD OF REVIEW.—CITY AND WARD COLLECTORS.—CITY TREASURERS.—RECEIVERS OF TAXES.

### CITIZENS' MEETINGS.

FROM the incorporation of 1802 to 1873 it was the custom to submit the amounts proposed to be raised for various purposes to a *viva voce* vote of the citizens, at a yearly meeting called for the purpose. At these meetings great differences of opinion were frequently manifested, and amounts estimated to be needed for various purposes were sometimes stricken out, frequently reduced, and oftentimes ordered by a very close vote. The meetings seldom brought together more than four hundred or six hundred of the larger property owners. The appointment of a Board of Park Commissioners, under an Act of April 15, 1871, and the proposal to include in the yearly estimates the sum of \$200,000 in bonds for the purchase of a park, brought a large number of persons to a citizens' meeting held on December 27, 1871, in the Circuit Court room in the City Hall. Both those who favored and those who opposed the purchase were excited and determined, and there was so much confusion that a decision could not be reached. A subsequent meeting to further consider the subject was held on May 1, 1872, at the Griswold Street entrance to the City Hall. An immense number of both citizens and non-residents were present, and again there was so much excitement and confusion that no definite result was reached.

After these meetings it became apparent that no expenditure awakening general interest could be properly considered in so large an assemblage as would be likely to gather. This conviction resulted in the passage of the Act of March 28, 1873, which abolished citizens' meetings, and provided for a

### BOARD OF ESTIMATES.

The coincidence is noticeable that the last citizens' meeting was held in the same month, and within two days of the time, when the first town meeting was held, seventy years before.

The first election for members of the Board of Estimates was held on April 7, 1873. Five persons were elected from the city at large on a general ticket, to serve for two years; and two from each ward, one to serve for one year and one for two years. After 1873, and until the board was abol-

ished by Act of April 21, 1881, one member was elected annually from each ward, and five at large every two years.

The president of the Common Council, chairman of Committee on Ways and Means, city comptroller, counselor, presidents of the various boards and commissions, as well as the senior inspector of the House of Correction, were *ex officio* members of the board, with the right to participate in its deliberations, but not to vote. The estimates, after being considered by the council, were submitted to the Board of Estimates, which convened between the first Monday of March and the 15th of April, whenever the council indicated that the estimates were ready. The board had power to reduce, but not to increase, the estimates. Under Act of 1881 the powers of the board were transferred to the Upper House or City Council.

The following persons served on the board in the years named :

1873, First Ward : F. Adams, W. Foxen. Second Ward : B. P. Mumford, H. Walker. Third Ward : W. R. Candler, W. G. Thompson. Fourth Ward : W. N. Carpenter, Joseph Kuhn. Fifth Ward : R. W. King, A. Ives. Sixth Ward : Wm. Duncan, N. Senninger. Seventh Ward : J. M. Millar, E. Eccard. Eighth Ward : D. Guiney, Thos. Griffith. Ninth Ward : D. M. Richardson, M. Haller. Tenth Ward : M. Frost, Chas. Byram.

1873, At Large : T. W. Palmer, W. C. Duncan, H. P. Bridge, E. B. Ward, P. Henkel.

1874, First Ward : Francis Adams, George Wilkes. Second Ward : B. P. Mumford, Hiram Walker. Third Ward : Wm. R. Candler, James Flower. Fourth Ward : W. N. Carpenter, J. P. Hensien. Fifth Ward : R. W. King, J. W. Kermott. Sixth Ward : Wm. Duncan, Thos. Hill. Seventh Ward : J. McMillan, Edward Eccard. Eighth Ward : Daniel Guiney, M. F. Hogan. Ninth Ward : D. M. Richardson, J. Witherspoon. Tenth Ward : Milton Frost, J. Dwyer. Twelfth Ward : Jos. Loranger, John Diedrich.

1874, At Large : J. Greusel, Julius Stoll, Thos. Baxter, Wm. Doeltz, E. B. Ward.

1875, First Ward : S. R. Wooley, Francis Adams.

Second Ward: Hiram Walker, Chas. I. Walker. Third Ward: Louis Barie, Wm. R. Candler. Fourth Ward: J. P. Hensien, Richard Hawley. Fifth Ward: J. W. Kermott, R. W. King. Sixth Ward: T. Hill, W. Duncan. Seventh Ward: E. Eccard, J. McMillan. Eighth Ward: M. F. Hogan, D. Guiney. Ninth Ward: J. Witherspoon, Jos. Nicholson. Tenth Ward: J. Dwyer, M. Frost. Twelfth Ward: J. Loranger, A. E. Hamlin.

1875, At Large: J. Greusel, J. Stoll, T. Baxter, W. Doeltz, H. C. Hodges.

1876, First Ward: F. Adams, J. D. Hayes. Second Ward: C. I. Walker, Louis Dillman. Third Ward: W. R. Candler, P. Herlihy. Fourth Ward: R. Hawley, W. N. Carpenter. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, J. W. Kermott. Sixth Ward: W. Duncan, T. Hill. Seventh Ward: J. McMillan, E. Eccard. Eighth Ward: D. Guiney, M. F. Hogan. Ninth Ward: J. Nicholson, C. Lafferty. Tenth Ward: M. Frost, Thos. Berry. Twelfth Ward: A. E. Hamlin, J. Diedrich.

1876, At Large: S. C. Watson, J. Greusel, N. Avery, W. Doeltz, W. C. Colburn.

1877, First Ward: J. D. Hayes, C. B. Hebbard. Second Ward: Louis Dillman, T. N. Birmingham. Third Ward: P. Herlihy, W. R. Candler. Fourth Ward: W. N. Carpenter, Morse Stewart. Fifth Ward: J. W. Kermott, R. W. King. Sixth Ward: T. Hill, D. M. Ferry. Seventh Ward: E. Eccard, M. Martz. Eighth Ward: M. F. Hogan, J. Connor. Ninth Ward: C. Lafferty, G. C. Langdon. Tenth Ward: Thos. Berry, G. Hendrie. Eleventh Ward: M. Dederich, M. Blay. Twelfth Ward: J. Diedrich, M. Steyskal. Thirteenth Ward: Frank Whitman, John Japes.

1877, At Large: J. Greusel, N. Avery, O. Bourke, W. Doeltz, W. C. Colburn.

1878, First Ward: C. B. Hebbard, R. W. Gillett. Second Ward: Thos. N. Birmingham, Wm. K. Coyl. Third Ward: W. R. Candler, P. Herlihy. Fourth Ward: M. Stewart, Theo. Romeyn. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, A. E. Leavitt. Sixth Ward: D. M. Ferry, H. L. Kanter. Seventh Ward: M. Martz, Adam Schehr. Eighth Ward: J. Connor, M. F. Hogan. Ninth Ward: C. Lafferty, G. C. Langdon. Tenth Ward: G. Hendrie, J. B. Gravier. Eleventh Ward: M. Dederich, W. L. Streeter. Twelfth Ward: M. Steyskal, Thos. Densham. Thirteenth Ward: F. Whitman, J. Japes.

1878, At Large: M. I. Mills, Wm. B. Moran, A. Pulte, J. Atkinson, J. A. Dudgeon.

1879, First Ward: R. W. Gillett, F. Adams. Second Ward: W. K. Coyl, E. L. Schmitt. Third Ward: P. Herlihy, Theo. Chapoton. Fourth Ward: Theo. Romeyn, J. I. Lewis. Fifth Ward: A. E. Leavitt, R. W. King. Sixth Ward: H. L. Kanter, Theo. McGraw. Seventh Ward: Adam Schehr, Z.

Dewey. Eighth Ward: M. F. Hogan, Theo. Rentz. Ninth Ward: C. Lafferty, H. Hastings. Tenth Ward: J. B. Gravier, P. McCormick. Eleventh Ward: Wm. L. Streeter, M. Blay. Twelfth Ward: S. D. Bush, S. A. Plummer. Thirteenth Ward: J. Japes, A. Trost.

1879, At Large: M. I. Mills, W. B. Moran, A. Pulte, J. Atkinson, J. A. Dudgeon.

1880, First Ward: F. Adams, W. A. Butler. Second Ward: E. L. Schmitt, C. D. Erichsen. Third Ward: Theo. Chapoton, Jos. Kurtz. Fourth Ward: J. I. Lewis, Theo. Romeyn. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, J. S. Vernor. Sixth Ward: Theo. McGraw, J. D. Standish. Seventh Ward: Z. Dewey, S. Kirchner. Eighth Ward: Theo. Rentz, D. Donovan. Ninth Ward: H. Hastings, Robert Miller. Tenth Ward: P. S. McCormick, S. B. Grummond. Eleventh Ward: M. Blay, W. L. Streeter. Twelfth Ward: S. A. Plummer, J. B. Wood. Thirteenth Ward: A. Trost, A. Haischer.

1880, At Large: A. Chapoton, Thos. Berry, John Greusel, O. C. Wood, W. C. Colburn.

#### AUDITORS.—COMPTROLLERS.—ACCOUNTANTS.

The office of city auditor was created by Act of March 11, 1844. It was the duty of this officer to audit all claims and accounts against the city, and to examine and adjust, as often as once in three months, the accounts of all city officers. The city clerks served also as auditors until 1850, when A. T. Hall was appointed solely to this office. By Act of February 12, 1855, the name of the office was changed to that of comptroller, and the term of service was reduced from three to two years. In 1861 the term of office was again extended to three years. The office is intended as a safeguard in the management of the city finances. The estimated expenditures of the several departments of the city are forwarded to and collected by the comptroller, and after being tabulated, are presented by him to the council. He keeps a record of all bonds issued by the city, all of which are signed by the mayor and comptroller, and attested by the city clerk. When bonds are redeemed, the comptroller gives a warrant, drawn on the city treasurer. It is his duty to keep a complete list of the property of the city. He is nominated by the mayor and confirmed by the Board of Councilmen, and must give a bond in the sum of \$30,000. In 1883 the salary was \$3,000.

From 1850 to 1854 Amos T. Hall served as auditor. The names of the comptrollers, and the dates of the beginning of their terms, are as follows: Chas. Peltier, July 11, 1854; J. M. Edmunds, April, 1859; B. L. Webb, March, 1861; D. C. Whitwood, March, 1862; A. H. Redfield, October, 1863; B. G. Stimson, January, 1868; Wm. Purcell, June, 1870;

E. I. Garfield, March, 1871; H. P. Bridge, March, 1877; Luther S. Trowbridge, July, 1883.

The duties of the city accountant are intimately related to the original duties of the auditor and comptroller. The first appointee was J. J. Norris, who was charged in 1877 with the duty of examining the methods of bookkeeping and the condition of the accounts in the several city offices. His researches were of value, and resulted in an improvement in the management of several of the offices. In 1878 he was succeeded by Richard Tregaskis, and in 1884 was reappointed. Appointments to the office are made on nomination of the mayor, for terms of two years, or until a successor is selected.

#### CITY AND WARD ASSESSORS.

The city charter of October 24, 1815, authorized the election of an assessor, and old records show that on May 5, 1817, he was paid \$30.75 for collecting taxes on personal property assessed at \$1,787.37. The extensive improvement of land and the greater number of property owners, growing out of the sale of lots on the Military Reserve, led the council to increase the number of assessors; and in 1828 three were appointed.

An Act of March 27, 1839, provided for the election of one assessor in each of the six wards. Act of April 13, 1841, required the assessors to make out the rolls between the first Mondays of March and April, and gave them the same power as the county commissioners, and by Act of February 16, 1842, they were made members of the Board of Supervisors. By Act of February 23, 1846, the city was divided into three assessment districts, of two wards each; and of the six assessors elected in 1846, three were to serve one year, and three for two years, the length of term of each to be decided by lot. All assessments of property were to be made between the second Mondays of March and May. Under Act of January 30, 1847, the taxes were required to be assessed and collected before the first Monday in March. Act of February 22, 1848, provided that the council should divide the city into three assessment districts; the first district to embrace the first and second wards; the second district, the third, fourth, and seventh wards; and the third district, the fifth and sixth wards. The Act also provided that in 1849 one assessor should be elected for each district, the assessor for the first district to serve one year, for the second district, two years, and for the third district, three years; and after 1849 they were to be elected for terms of three years. Act of February 21, 1849, provided for the election of one assessor for the seventh ward, and that the assessment districts of the city should be as already constituted by the council, except that the seventh ward was to be attached to the second district.

On January 30, 1850, the Legislature provided for the election of three city assessors, who were to decide by lot what should be their terms of office, one of them to serve for one year, one for two, and the other for three years; and after 1850 one assessor was to be elected annually.

By Act of February 12, 1855, the plan of ward assessors was again introduced, and in 1856 one was elected for each ward, the whole number constituting a Board of Assessors. Assessments were to be made in March of each year. In May, 1855, the rolls were seriously tampered with, the assessment of some persons being reduced, and that of others increased. It was difficult to determine who had committed or connived at the wrongdoing, but on February 5, 1857, the wards system was again abolished, and provision was made for an assessor and two assistant assessors, who were to be appointed by the Common Council.

Up to July 1, 1883, there was but one chief assessor; his salary was \$2,500, and he was appointed for terms of three years. Under ordinance of December 30, 1861, the city, on January 1 of each year, appointed two assistants to serve for three months, at two dollars and fifty cents per day each. By ordinance of November 24, 1865, the time of service was increased to six months; and in March of the same year the pay was increased to four dollars, and afterwards to five dollars per day. The assistants were required to reside one on each side of Woodward Avenue.

By the charter of 1883, the office of assistant assessor was abolished, and a board of three assessors was provided for. The one in office was to continue for his regular term, and two others were to be appointed whose terms were to commence in July, 1883, and to continue for two and three years respectively. Beginning with 1884, one assessor is to be appointed annually for a term of three years. In 1883 the salary was \$2,500 each. The charter of 1883 transferred to the assessors part of the powers formerly exercised by the Board of Review. The president of the Board of Assessors is a member of the Board of Supervisors. The assessors prepare not only the lists of taxable property for the city, but also those for the state and county taxes for the county treasurer.

The following persons have served as assessors: 1816, Antoine Dequindre; 1817, H. J. Hunt; 1818, Henry Brown; 1819, Robert Garratt; 1820-1823, D. C. McKinstry; 1823, B. Woodworth; 1824, Melvin Dorr; 1825-1828, J. Moors; 1828, E. Doty, M. Dorr, J. Moors; 1829, John Scott, Justin Rice, F. P. Browning; 1830, S. Conant, J. L. Whiting, P. Desnoyers; 1831, John Roberts, John Garrison, Thomas Palmer; 1832, S. Conant, P. Desnoyers, D. French; 1833, D. Cooper, T. S. Knapp, E. P.



Hastings; 1834, D. C. McKinstry, P. Desnoyers, N. Sutton; 1835, N. Sutton, A. Hartshorn, C. Moran; 1836, W. Russell, John Palmer, N. Sutton; 1837, H. Newberry, S. Poupard, M. Story; 1838, T. S. Wendell, J. Palmer, H. Newberry.

1839.—First Ward: T. J. Owen. Second Ward: D. Cooper. Third Ward: A. E. Mather. Fourth Ward: N. Sutton. Fifth Ward: D. W. Fiske. Sixth Ward: W. Barclay.

1840, First Ward: T. J. Owen. Second Ward: Levi Cook. Third Ward: Chas. Willcox. Fourth Ward: Cullen Brown. Fifth Ward: C. M. Bull. Sixth Ward: Wm. Barclay.

1841, First Ward: T. J. Owen. Second Ward: L. Cook. Third Ward: D. French. Fourth Ward: C. Brown. Fifth Ward: W. R. Noyes. Sixth Ward: H. Beaubien.

1842, First Ward: T. J. Owen. Second Ward: Ellis Doty. Third Ward: F. H. Stevens. Fourth Ward: Peter Desnoyers. Fifth Ward: G. Paull. Sixth Ward: John Greenfield.

1843, First Ward: T. J. Owen. Second Ward: John Farrar. Third Ward: Louis Beaubien. Fourth Ward: John Reno. Fifth Ward: H. H. LeRoy. Sixth Ward: J. Godfrey.

1844, First Ward: T. J. Owen, E. Bingham. Second Ward: J. Farrar. Third Ward: L. Beaubien. Fourth Ward: J. Reno. Fifth Ward: J. H. Hill. Sixth Ward: Henry Beaubien.

1845, First Ward: Thos. Palmer. Second Ward: R. J. Connor. Third Ward: M. Gooding. Fourth Ward: J. Reno. Fifth Ward: J. H. Hill. Sixth Ward: H. Beaubien.

1846, First Ward: M. Palmer. Second Ward: N. B. Carpenter. Third Ward: G. Spencer. Fourth Ward: J. B. Vallee. Fifth Ward: D. Edsall. Sixth Ward: H. Beaubien.

1847, First Ward: M. Palmer. Second Ward: N. B. Carpenter. Third Ward: G. Spencer. Fourth Ward: J. B. Vallee. Fifth Ward: Thos. Hall, A. C. Powell. Sixth Ward: H. Beaubien. Seventh Ward: R. C. Smith.

1848, First District: Wm. Stewart, I. Goodrich. Second District: J. B. Vallee, Wm. Stead. Third District: J. S. Jenness, David Weeks.

1849, First District: J. Fitzmorris, N. B. Carpenter. Second District: I. Goodrich, James Robinson. Third District: W. Stead, John Mullett.

1850, George Blakeslee, Robert Reaume, W. Stead.

1851, First District: R. Reaume. Second District: John McCurdy. Third District: S. T. Dyson.

1852 and 1853, First District: J. Hanmer. Second District: R. Reaume. Third District: J. McCurdy.

1854 and 1855, First District: J. Hanmer. Second District: J. Reno. Third District: A. H. Stowell.

1856, First Ward: S. S. Barrows. Second Ward:

N. B. Carpenter. Third Ward: William Moore. Fourth Ward: John M. Davis. Fifth Ward: A. H. Stowell. Sixth Ward: Eben Prentis. Seventh Ward: A. H. Redfield. Eighth Ward: Jonathan Teagan.

1857–1863, W. W. Wilcox. 1863–1866, F. E. Eldred. 1866–1869, A. A. Rabineau. 1869–1872, Jeremiah Godfrey. 1872–1878, H. H. LeRoy. 1878–1881, G. W. Gilbert. 1881–July, 1883, J. D. Standish. July, 1883, to , J. D. Standish, C. W. Coolidge, J. McBride.

#### BOARD OF REVIEW.

Under Act of March 27, 1839, after the assessment rolls were completed, the assessors of the several wards met together, on specified days, to review their work. Under Act of February 12, 1855, they met on the first Monday of April, and sat two weeks to hear complaints and correct the rolls. By Act of February 5, 1857, the city assessor, controller, treasurer, attorney, and the Committee of Ways and Means for each year, were constituted the Board of Review. Act of March 12, 1861, made provision for the appointment by the council, on nomination of the mayor, of three resident property owners to hold office three years, who were to constitute a Board of Review. The three persons first appointed determined by lot the terms of their service, and after 1861 one new member was appointed yearly. The amount paid for their services was determined by the council, and was usually five dollars per day. The board met yearly at the assessor's office, on the first Monday in April, and were required to finish their labors on or before the first of May. It was their duty to equalize, amend, alter, and correct the assessment rolls; but no assessment could be increased, or new assessments added, without notice to the persons whose interests were affected. After a law of 1879, and up to July, 1883, the board consisted of five persons, three of whom were nominated by the mayor and two by the president of the Common Council, and all confirmed by the council. The first three nominated by the mayor were to determine by lot who should serve the terms of one, two, and three years, and afterwards one new member was appointed each year for a term of three years. One of the two appointed annually, on nomination of the president of the council, was required to reside east, and the other west, of Woodward Avenue. The charter of 1883 abolished the office, and transferred its duties in part to the Board of Assessors, and to the aldermen and councilmen in joint session. The following persons have served as members of the board:

1861 and 1862, J. Gibson, J. Godfrey, J. Burns; 1863, J. Gibson, J. Burns, J. Hanmer; 1864 and 1865, J. Gibson, C. Van Huse, E. Orr; 1866, J.

Gibson, C. Van Husan, J. C. Warner; 1867, J. Gibson, Geo. M. Rich, J. C. Warner; 1868 and 1869, C. Van Husan, G. M. Rich, J. C. Warner; 1870 and 1871, A. A. Rabineau, G. M. Rich, J. C. Warner; 1872 and 1873, A. A. Rabineau, G. M. Rich, James Burns; 1874, A. A. Rabineau, A. Sheley, J. Burns; 1875, 1876, 1877, A. A. Rabineau, A. Sheley, W. A. Butler; 1878, A. A. Rabineau, A. Sheley, W. B. Moran; 1879, A. Sheley, H. M. Dean, L. L. Barbour; 1880 and 1881, A. Sheley, H. M. Dean, L. L. Barbour, M. Haller, W. E. Warriner; 1882, A. Sheley, L. L. Barbour, Walter Ingersoll, J. E. Vincent, A. Grant; 1883, A. Sheley, E. Kanter, W. Ingersoll, George Dorr, John Kessler.

## CITY AND WARD COLLECTORS.

The office of city collector began with the incorporation of the town in 1802. It was again provided for in the Act of 1815, and up to 1824 its duties were combined with those of the marshal. In 1817 the officer was paid by a fee of five per cent on amounts collected, which percentage yielded him \$89.36. By ordinance of 1836 the salary was \$50 a year, in addition to the percentage allowed for collecting county taxes. After 1846, when ward collectors were provided, the city collector no longer received the county taxes.

The following official notice, which appeared in a daily paper of September, 1845, must have struck terror to the hearts of delinquent tax-payers:

## CITY TAXES.

Positively the last night. The council has granted a short extension of time for the payment of taxes. Persons interested will do well to call at Fireman's Hall, common council room, and pay up. They will find me there every day during this week, from 9 o'clock A. M. to 12½ o'clock P. M. On Monday, the fifteenth inst., I shall proceed to summary measures with all delinquents. Let no man, if delinquent, flatter himself that he will be overlooked or passed by, for I will positively make a clean sweep.

MORGAN BATES,  
*City Collector.*

Under the charter of 1855, all special assessments for street paving, sewers, and sidewalks were deposited for payment in the office of the receiver of taxes. If not paid in thirty days, they were then transferred to the city collector's office, five per cent was added for collection, and one per cent for each month they remained unpaid. Prior to 1866 the license fees, for carrying on various kinds of business, were also payable to the city collector, who was appointed yearly by the council. The office was abolished by law of 1879, and its duties transferred to the receiver of taxes.

The following persons served as city collectors:

1801, Chas. Francis Girardin; 1804, Jacob Clemens; 1816, John Meldrum; 1817, Duncan Reid; 1818, H. O. Bronson; 1819 and 1820, J. W. Colburn; 1821, Robert Garratt; 1822 and 1823,

Smith Knapp; 1824, Griffith Roberts; 1825, A. C. Caniff; 1826, John Howard; 1827 and 1828, A. C. Caniff; 1829, S. Phelps; 1830 and 1831, A. C. Caniff; 1832, J. Farrar; 1833, A. C. Caniff; 1834, J. O. Graves; 1835, J. Moors; 1836, A. C. Caniff; 1837, James Cicotte; 1838, J. Farrar; 1839 and 1840, A. C. Caniff; 1841, J. D. Baldwin; 1842, B. S. Farnsworth; 1843, F. H. Harris, H. J. Caniff; 1844, C. Wickware; 1845 and 1846, Morgan Bates; 1847-1855, no appointments were made; 1855 and 1856, J. W. Kelsey; 1857, E. S. Leadbeater; 1858, R. H. Finley; 1859 and 1860, Wm. Cook; 1861, De Witt C. Hart; 1862, John Snyder; 1863 and 1864, Wm. Dyson; 1865, Chas. Meyer; 1866 and 1867, John Schneider; 1868, E. N. Lacroix; 1869, E. W. Flint; 1870, Thos. Joyce; 1871 and 1872, John McBride; 1873-1876, Wm. Parkinson; 1876, W. H. Christian; 1877, James Daly; 1878, Jacob Youngblood; 1879, John Archer.

The office of ward collector was created by Act of February 23, 1846. The duties of the office consisted in collecting the city, school, state, and county taxes. Act of May 10, 1861, authorized the collectors to collect such other taxes as the receiver of taxes and other city officers might place in their hands. The office was abolished by law of 1879, which gave the receiver of taxes and the county treasurer power to appoint their own collectors.

The ward collectors were as follows:

1846, First Ward: J. Moors. Second Ward: R. J. Connor. Third Ward: D. Michael. Fourth Ward: A. O. Madden. Fifth Ward: Moses Bennett. Sixth Ward: E. Benham.

1847, First Ward: Wm. Cook. Second Ward: L. B. Willard. Third Ward: I. Goodrich. Fourth Ward: Geo. Smith. Fifth Ward: E. M. Church. Sixth Ward: R. Hopson.

1848, First Ward: H. D. Carpenter. Second Ward: John Farrar. Third Ward: S. P. Hopkins. Fourth Ward: G. Smith. Fifth Ward: M. Salter. Sixth Ward: J. Braman. Seventh Ward: Robert Reaume.

1849, First Ward: H. D. Carpenter. Second Ward: John Campbell. Third Ward: Paul Gies. Fourth Ward: Joseph Grimes. Fifth Ward: L. W. Beebe. Sixth Ward: J. W. Clark. Seventh Ward: J. Keusch. Eighth Ward: M. McLaughlin.

1850, First Ward: John Collins. Second Ward: John Campbell. Third Ward: A. Stewart. Fourth Ward: Joseph Grimes. Fifth Ward: John Sharp. Sixth Ward: J. W. Clark. Seventh Ward: J. Keusch. Eighth Ward: M. McLaughlin.

1851, First Ward: R. Storkdale. Second Ward: A. Stewart. Third Ward: J. Deville. Fourth Ward: Wm. Paton. Fifth Ward: J. Sharp. Sixth Ward: W. Paton. Seventh Ward: A. Wing. Eighth Ward: Thos. Trehey.

1852, First Ward: D. Stewart. Second Ward: Chas. O'Neil. Third Ward: R. H. Lavinder. Fourth Ward: C. Gies. Fifth Ward: M. Doran. Sixth Ward: F. Bruggeman. Seventh Ward: E. Lebot. Eighth Ward: M. Dullea.

1853, First Ward: E. S. Leadbeater. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: D. W. Fiske. Fourth Ward: C. Gies. Fifth Ward: J. Godfrey. Sixth Ward: A. P. and E. F. Plantz. Seventh Ward: E. Lebot. Eighth Ward: J. Cullinane.

1854, First Ward: David Stewart. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: W. S. Montgomery. Fourth Ward: Adam Orth. Fifth Ward: Orville S. Allen. Sixth Ward: E. F. Plantz. Seventh Ward: J. Hilsendegen. Eighth Ward: J. Cullinane.

1855, First Ward: D. Stewart. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: Wm. P. Roberts. Fourth Ward: A. Orth. Fifth Ward: John Sharp. Sixth Ward: E. F. Plantz. Seventh Ward: J. Hilsendegen. Eighth Ward: Nicholas Burke.

1856, First Ward: D. Stewart. Second Ward: T. Anderson. Third Ward: D. Lanigan. Fourth Ward: A. Orth. Fifth Ward: Wm. Stead. Sixth Ward: E. F. Plantz. Seventh Ward: J. Hilsendegen. Eighth Ward: J. Moynaghan.

1857, First Ward: D. Stewart. Second Ward: T. Anderson. Third Ward: G. Evans, E. T. Sherlock. Fourth Ward: A. Orth. Fifth Ward: Wm. Stead. Sixth Ward: E. F. Plantz. Seventh Ward: J. Hilsendegen. Eighth Ward: J. Moynaghan. Ninth Ward: John Mulry. Tenth Ward: F. St. Aubin.

1858, First Ward: John Collins. Second Ward: J. Calnon. Third Ward: T. J. Sherlock. Fourth Ward: Charles Lotz. Fifth Ward: Thomas J. Barry. Sixth Ward: E. F. Plantz. Seventh Ward: J. Reno. Eighth Ward: Thomas Holley. Ninth Ward: George W. Burchell. Tenth Ward: James Dubois.

1859, First Ward: Albert Marsh. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: F. Gies. Fourth Ward: Charles Lotz. Fifth Ward: T. J. Barry. Sixth Ward: E. F. Plantz. Seventh Ward: J. Reno. Eighth Ward: T. Holley. Ninth Ward: G. W. Burchell. Tenth Ward: James Dubois.

1860, First Ward: David Dickson. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: Leonard Richter. Fourth Ward: Alois Katus. Fifth Ward: T. J. Barry. Sixth Ward: F. Baier. Seventh Ward: John Hornbogen. Eighth Ward: Thomas Holley. Ninth Ward: Matthias Lenz. Tenth Ward: Henry Plass.

1861, First Ward: J. Collins. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: L. Richter. Fourth Ward: Alois Katus. Fifth Ward: T. J. Barry,

Wm. Powell. Sixth Ward: William L. Streeter. Seventh Ward: J. Hornbogen. Eighth Ward: T. Trahey. Ninth Ward: J. C. Curry. Tenth Ward: H. Plass.

1862, First Ward: D. Dickson. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: L. Richter. Fourth Ward: J. J. Diedrich. Fifth Ward: Alonzo Eaton, E. C. Eaton. Sixth Ward: W. L. Streeter. Seventh Ward: Nazaire Marion. Eighth Ward: T. Trahey. Ninth Ward: Thos. Gorman. Tenth Ward: Henry A. Blenman.

1863, First Ward: D. Dickson. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: L. Richter. Fourth Ward: J. J. Diedrich. Fifth Ward: S. J. Martin. Sixth Ward: W. L. Streeter. Seventh Ward: N. Marion. Eighth Ward: T. Trahey. Ninth Ward: Wm. Binder. Tenth Ward: Peter Dunn.

1864, First Ward: Hugh O'Beirne. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: Leonard Richter. Fourth Ward: J. Funke. Fifth Ward: Wm. Parkinson. Sixth Ward: Alonzo T. Ray. Seventh Ward: N. Marion. Eighth Ward: Wm. Ryan. Ninth Ward: M. Lenz. Tenth Ward: Philip Rapp.

1865, First Ward: H. O'Beirne. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: T. J. Sherlock. Fourth Ward: J. Funke. Fifth Ward: Wm. Parkinson. Sixth Ward: Alonzo T. Ray. Seventh Ward: A. Werthmann. Eighth Ward: Wm. Ryan. Ninth Ward: J. Daly. Tenth Ward: Wm. Wunsch.

1866, First Ward: H. O'Beirne. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: T. J. Sherlock. Fourth Ward: J. Funke. Fifth Ward: Wm. Parkinson. Sixth Ward: A. T. Ray. Seventh Ward: J. Blankenheim. Eighth Ward: Patrick Dwyer. Ninth Ward: T. Rattenbury. Tenth Ward: W. Wunsch.

1867, First Ward: Wm. Harsha. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: T. J. Sherlock. Fourth Ward: J. Funke. Fifth Ward: Peter Huyser. Sixth Ward: Ulrich Kreit. Seventh Ward: J. Blankenheim. Eighth Ward: P. Dwyer. Ninth Ward: J. B. Haas. Tenth Ward: W. Wunsch.

1868, First Ward: Wm. Harsha. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: Augustus Paulus. Fourth Ward: J. Funke. Fifth Ward: P. Huyser. Sixth Ward: U. Kreit. Seventh Ward: G. L. R. Steckel. Eighth Ward: P. Dwyer. Ninth Ward: J. B. Haas. Tenth Ward: W. Wunsch.

1869, First Ward: Wm. Harsha. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: James McGrath. Fourth Ward: J. Funke. Fifth Ward: W. Kydd. Sixth Ward: Edward Grevels. Seventh Ward: G. L. R. Steckel. Eighth Ward: P. Dwyer. Ninth Ward: Albert Bluma. Tenth Ward: W. Wunsch.

1870, First Ward: J. Danahey. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: Henry Roediger. Fourth Ward: J. Funke. Fifth Ward: W. Kydd. Sixth



Ward: Nicholas Senninger. Seventh Ward: G. L. R. Steckel. Eighth Ward: Thos. O'Neil. Ninth Ward: Adam Eigenbrod. Tenth Ward: W. Wunsch.

1871, First Ward: D. Dickson. Second Ward: C. O'Neil. Third Ward: H. Roediger. Fourth Ward: Wm. Carroll. Fifth Ward: W. Kydd. Sixth Ward: U. Kreit. Seventh Ward: Daniel Fleper. Eighth Ward: P. Dwyer. Ninth Ward: J. B. Haas. Tenth Ward: W. Wunsch.

1872, First Ward: John Stewart. Second Ward: John C. Schuetz. Third Ward: H. Roediger. Fourth Ward: W. Carroll. Fifth Ward: Robert D. Huff. Sixth Ward: H. Kuemmel. Seventh Ward: D. Fleper. Eighth Ward: P. Dwyer. Ninth Ward: Conrad Fey. Tenth Ward: W. Wunsch.

1873, First Ward: James Clark. Second Ward: J. C. Schuetz. Third Ward: H. Roediger. Fourth Ward: N. Sutton. Fifth Ward: P. Huyser. Sixth Ward: H. Kuemmel. Seventh Ward: C. B. Maxson. Eighth Ward: Wm. Ryan. Ninth Ward: C. Fey. Tenth Ward: W. Wunsch.

1874, First Ward: D. Dickson. Second Ward: J. C. Schuetz. Third Ward: H. Roediger. Fourth Ward: N. Kummer. Fifth Ward: J. Parkinson. Sixth Ward: Henry Zeiss. Seventh Ward: Herman Sucker. Eighth Ward: W. Ryan. Ninth Ward: C. Matzen. Tenth Ward: J. Happe. Twelfth Ward: A. Bauer.

1875, First Ward: D. Dickson. Second Ward: L. P. Desnoyers. Third Ward: H. Roediger. Fourth Ward: N. Kummer. Fifth Ward: W. Kydd, Sr. Sixth Ward: Henry Zeiss. Seventh Ward: John Caspary. Eighth Ward: W. Ryan. Ninth Ward: John Taylor. Tenth Ward: J. Happe. Twelfth Ward: A. Bauer.

1876, First Ward: D. Dickson. Second Ward: L. P. Desnoyers. Third Ward: H. Roediger. Fourth Ward: N. Kummer. Fifth Ward: G. W. Owen. Sixth Ward: H. Zeiss. Seventh Ward: G. L. R. Streckel. Eighth Ward: P. Madigan. Ninth Ward: J. Taylor. Tenth Ward: Henry Wunsch. Twelfth Ward: Chas. Steyskal.

1877, First Ward: Philip Roos. Second Ward: L. P. Desnoyers. Third Ward: Martin Fox. Fourth Ward: N. Kummer. Fifth Ward: G. W. Owen. Sixth Ward: W. H. Connor. Seventh Ward: G. L. R. Steckel. Eighth Ward: P. Madigan. Ninth Ward: M. Embach. Tenth Ward: H. Wunsch. Eleventh Ward: Francis Alter. Twelfth Ward: C. W. Appel. Thirteenth Ward: Fred W. Feldman.

1878, First Ward: Philip Roos. Second Ward: L. P. Desnoyers. Third Ward: Martin Fox. Fourth Ward: N. Kummer. Fifth Ward: G. W.

Owen. Sixth Ward: W. H. Connor. Seventh Ward: G. L. R. Steckel. Eighth Ward: P. Madigan. Ninth Ward: M. Embach. Tenth Ward: Peter VanDamme. Eleventh Ward: Joseph Kohn. Twelfth Ward: Joseph Kulnan. Thirteenth Ward: F. H. Ellair.

1879, First Ward: Robert Knox. Second Ward: L. P. Desnoyers. Third Ward: Geo. McManus. Fourth Ward: Wm. Carroll. Fifth Ward: G. W. Owen. Sixth Ward: F. Harting. Seventh Ward: J. T. Widman. Eighth Ward: Wm. Ryan. Ninth Ward: F. Cronewith. Tenth Ward: P. Van Damme. Eleventh Ward: A. Worhofskey. Twelfth Ward: Jesse Sterling. Thirteenth Ward: F. H. Ellair.

#### CITY TREASURERS.

The office of treasurer dates from 1802, and under the various charters and amendments, appointments were made by the Board of Trustees or Common Council up to 1849, since which time the office has been elective. The duties have never been materially changed. The money received from various sources is turned over to and paid out by this officer. His term of office is two years, and he is elected at the regular city election. By ordinance of 1825 he was allowed, in lieu of salary, one per cent of his receipts, and also one per cent on the amount he actually paid out from moneys belonging to the corporation. In 1832 the salary was \$75 a year; in 1840 it was \$300; in 1856 it had grown to \$1,000; and in 1883 it was \$3,000. He gives \$200,000 bonds. To aid him in his duties, he has several assistants.

The following is a list of the city treasurers: 1816, and 1817, O. W. Miller; 1818, Louis Dequindre; 1819, A. Wendell; 1820, T. Rowland; 1821, Joseph Campau; 1822, Levi Cook; 1823, Calvin Baker; 1824, Peter Desnoyers; 1825-1829, H. S. Cole; 1829, J. T. Penny; 1830-1836, R. S. Rice; 1836, D. French; 1837, P. Desnoyers, C. Wickware; 1838, John Farmer; 1839, J. C. Williams; 1840-1842, F. X. Cicotte; 1842-1844, D. J. Campau; 1844-1845, Theodore Williams; 1846, D. Smart; 1847, John Winder; 1848-1850, W. A. Howard; 1850-1854, N. B. Carpenter; 1854-1860, John Campbell; 1860-1861, D. P. Bushnell; 1862-1866, A. A. Rabineau; 1866-1871, E. S. Leadbeater; July, 1871-1876, E. C. Hinsdale; 1876-1884, Wm. Parkinson; 1884- , John S. Schmittiel.

#### RECEIVERS OF TAXES.

The office of receiver was created by Act of March 12, 1861, and all city taxes are primarily payable to this officer. Up to the passage of the charter of

1883, he was appointed every two years by the Common Council, on nomination of the mayor. The charter of 1883 lengthened the term to three years. The salary in 1883 was \$2,500, the receiver giving \$50,000 bonds.

The following persons have served as receivers:

1861 to July, 1862, B. Franklin Baker; 1862-1868, Thos. R. Cummings; 1869-1873, Wm. Y. Rumney; 1873-1877, W. A. Throop; 1877-1879, Robert E. Roberts; 1879-1881, J. M. Welch; 1881- , Jacob Guthard.

PART IV.

JUDICIAL.





## CHAPTER XXX.

JUSTICE IN THE OLDEN TIME.—UNITED STATES CIRCUIT COURT.—DISTRICT COURT.—UNITED STATES OFFICERS.—BANKRUPTCY COURT.

IN considering the subject of justice, and its legal administration, it should be remembered that one of the objects of the settlement of Detroit was to secure and maintain the supremacy of the French in this western region. For this reason, and because of the dangers from hostile Indians as well as from the English, a military settlement was a necessity. A company of soldiers was therefore sent with the first settlers, and the beginnings of the colony presented an appearance quite unlike that of the Pilgrims of Plymouth Rock, or of the Quakers with William Penn. The treachery of the savages, the various exigencies arising among settlers far removed from the restraints of ordinary society, and the jealousies and ambitions of leading members of the colony, all combined to make military rule not only desirable, but necessary. Cadillac and the other French commandants were therefore invested with almost plenary powers. They could imprison at pleasure, or even run their swords through a person who grossly offended; they were amenable, nevertheless, to the governor-general at Quebec and to the colonial minister in France, and complaints against them were not infrequent.

About 1720 the inhabitants complained to the council that Tonty was "judge and party in all the differences which arose respecting commerce, and if any one attempted to claim his rights, he was ill-used; that in one case he struck Du Ruisson with a cane, and trampled him under foot, so that he left the room covered with blood," and that when the matter was reported to Vaudreuil, no attention was paid to it. In 1722 there were judges at the three cities of New France, and each inhabitant was compelled to elect some one of these cities as his domicile, so that notices could be served and cases tried.

Notwithstanding the occasional complaints of the people, there is every reason to believe that, in the main, the government of the commandants was both mild and judicious. The circumstances of their position were such that they could not afford to alienate many of the settlers. The necessity of constant watchfulness and foresight in dealing with and governing the savages, who clustered about the fort and freely mingled with the people, made it

impossible for them to indulge frequently in freaks of temper, or to allow or commit injustice. A coolness and an intrepidity, seldom found in mean or malicious natures, were important attributes of the men who should successfully govern the settlement; and in many respects the government was almost patriarchal in its character. The commandants were called upon to witness all important private transactions, and no wedding or christening was quite satisfactory without their presence.

During the earlier years of English rule the government was still of a military character, and the fatherly offices of the commandants were, if possible, even more frequently exercised. Commandant De Peyster both married and baptized those who desired his services, using the forms of the English Church. If offences were committed the commandants went through regular forms of law, and tried, and as faithfully executed, those whom they deemed deserving of death. In a letter dated April 20, 1763, addressed to General Amherst, Major Gladwin said, "The Panis (a Pawnee Indian slave) who escaped from the guard last winter got off to the Illinois; therefore I thought it best to try the woman, who was sentenced to be hanged for being an accomplice in the murder of the late Mr. Clapham; which I had put in execution in the most public manner."

The original manuscript of the letter has the following explanatory memoranda, probably added by the aide-de-camp of General Amherst:

This murder was committed last summer, and was attended with several shocking circumstances. Mr. Clapham was a trader coming from the Detroit, with his two Panis slaves, a man and a woman, who, by their own confession, murdered him by cutting off his head, and throwing his body into the river. They were delivered up by a party of Indians, whom the Panis charged as being the principal perpetrators of the murder; but this the Indians denied. The general, however, sent a warrant to Major Gladwin for the trial of the murderers; and by this letter it appears that the man has made his escape, but that the woman, being found guilty, has suffered according to her crime.

With regard to the jurisdiction of the local commandant, and the division of power between him and the resident governor, Thomas Smith testified before the Commissioners of Claims, on July 14, 1821, as follows:

All military commandants were civil officers *ex officio*, whether so commissioned or not, and they decided questions of property, and put litigants into the guard-house who disobeyed their decisions; there were civil magistrates, who acted under, and in all matters of importance consulted, the commandant. The commandant was considered the chief magistrate, and acted often without consulting any other magistrate. If any debtor attempted to remove from the country, and the creditor made complaint thereof, the commandant refused permission to such debtor to depart until the creditor was satisfied, and the debtor was accordingly detained until the decision of the commandant was complied with. The will of the commandant, in whom it is presumed confidence was always placed by the British Government, was submitted to, and was certainly the then law of the land, whether it be called civil or military law, or whether that will related to civil or military matters. Alexis Maisonneville, on the opposite side of the river, was one instance, where the commandant sent a party and removed him, upon complaint made to such commandant by the Indians that said Maisonneville had settled upon certain lands by them claimed, without the permission of such Indians.

John Askin made complaint to the then commanding officer that a certain person, whose name witness does not recollect, but who was a Frenchman, had settled upon certain lands at the grand-marais claimed by said Askin, on the Detroit side of the river; and that the commandant sent men, and that the Frenchman was removed was notorious. This witness does not know that Governor Hamilton was commissioned by the King of Great Britain, as governor resident at Detroit, but believed that he was so commissioned, but witness knows that his authority was disputed by the then commanding officer, Captain Montpasant as witness thinks, and consequently decisions of civil matters were made by Governor Hamilton, but his authority was never recognized by Captain Montpasant, who considered this as his exclusive prerogative.<sup>1</sup>

The manuscripts of Sir William Johnson show that in 1767 there was much trouble and conflict of authority between the commandant and the commissioner of trade, each of these officers claiming the right to settle disputes between the traders.

Under both French and English rule, the notarial office was one of great importance, as it practically combined the duties of court clerk and register of deeds. The notary kept copies of all papers witnessed by or before him, registered marriage contracts, and was connected with every transaction in business and in social life.

Among the notaries acting between 1734 and 1760, or later, were Robert Navarre, Simon Sanjui-net, Baptiste Campau, and G. Monforton. About 1760 the name of Philip Dejean begins to be of frequent occurrence in old records of every sort. He was appointed justice of the peace April 24, 1767, and on the 20th of July following, Robert Bayard, major commanding, appointed him second judge of a temporary court of justice, to be held every month to decide all actions of debts, bonds, bills, contracts, and trespasses involving large amounts.

It would seem that Dejean's doings did not meet the approval of all the citizens, as a committee of investigation, consisting of ten persons, was appointed by Commandant George Turnbull. On May 21, 1768, they reported themselves as of opinion,

First, that the fees established by the committee appointed by Major Robert Bayard, on the establishment of the Court of Justice at Detroit, are just and reasonable, and ought not to be less.

Second, that every prisoner confined in the guard-house, whether for debt or misdemeanor, shall on being set at liberty pay one dollar, and every batteau or canoe arriving here, loaded with merchandise belonging to any person or persons not possessing in property any lot or building within this fort, shall pay two dollars; the moneys accruing from thence to be applied, as in the time of the French government, to keep in good and sufficient repair the fortifications around this town.

Third, no person having appeared before us, to make any complaints against said Philip Dejean, with respect to his public office, we are of opinion that they were ill-founded and without cause.

Signed, JAMES STERLING, COLONEL ANDREWS, T. WILLIAMS, WILLIAM EDGAR, JOHN ROLISON, EUSTACHE GAGELIN, P. ST. COSME, I. CABASIE, T. MOLIÈRE, A. BARTHE.

Dejean's character being thus approved, he was further honored, on June 14 following, by being newly appointed notary, with power to examine by oath and evidence, but could give no final award except by joint request. Matters settled by arbitration were to be approved by the commandant.

The records of St. Anne's Church show that Pierre St. Cosme was acting as a justice of the peace on September 15, 1762; and Philip Le Grand is named as a justice on March 18, 1764.

Under the Quebec Act of 1774, the criminal law of England was introduced as a guide in the administration of justice; but as the same Act abolished all courts of justice in the province, after the first of May, 1775, and as the laws of England were but imperfectly understood, and much discretion was allowed to or assumed by the governor and commandant, many enormities were perpetrated under the semblance of law.

When Henry Hamilton was appointed lieutenant-governor, a judge, assessor, and sheriff, were also to be commissioned, and to be paid one hundred and fifty pounds per year each. The judge was not immediately named, and on February 2, 1777, Governor Carleton wrote to Hamilton saying:

As nothing better could be done at the time, you were included as commissioner of the peace for the province at large; and in that capacity you have a right to issue your warrants, for apprehending, and sending down (to Montreal) any persons guilty of criminal offences in the district, at least, such as are of consequence enough to deserve taking that journey; but these orders must be signed by you, and not by Mr. Dejean, whose authority is unknown here.

Subsequently a Mr. Owen was appointed as judge at Detroit, but he died, and in a letter dated April 26, 1778, Hamilton says his loss "must be doubly felt, while I am obliged to act as judge, and in several cases executor of justice. There is no executioner or gaoler, nor is a gaol yet built, though greatly needed." In another letter, dated August 17, 1778, he says: "Our law proceedings here are as vague, and perhaps irregular as can be, but our situation must excuse and account for it." About this time he sent a man named Gardener (believed

<sup>1</sup> See chapter on Revolutionary War.



to have murdered his wife), and also witnesses, to Montreal for trial. Turning back two years, we find that soon after he arrived at Detroit, John Coutincinau and Ann Wyley—the first a former servant, and the woman previously a slave of Abbott and Finchley—were accused of stealing about \$50 in furs and money from their late employers. They were arrested on June 26, 1776, tried, convicted, and on March 26, 1777, at twelve o'clock, were hanged on the public common. The following letter, contained in Volume VI. of Almon's Remembrancer, published at London, and written by John Dodge, of Detroit, gives interesting details concerning Hamilton's doings in the Coutincinau and other trials:

QUEBEC, Sept. 21, 1777.

SIR: Yesterday his Excellency Sir Guy was pleased to sign my pass, a few hours before he set out for Montreal, notwithstanding any opposition that might have been made by our Detroit new lieutenant-governor, Hamilton, who, you know, is now in town here. From what you have heard of his cruel and tyrannical disposition, you must be well convinced how unhappy we are under his government; you know what severity he used against me unjustly, how he has treated Mr. Bentley, and confessed to him in presence of several witnesses that he knew very well his proceedings against him were illegal, but that he was above the law, and added, "You may sue me if you please, but you'll get nothing. Government is obliged to support me in what I do." A very fine confession for a lieutenant-governor set over a free people!

You know how he wanted to hurt Mr. Isaac Williams, and the cool manner in which he treated Mr. Jonas Schindler, silversmith, whom, after being honorably acquitted by a very respectable jury, he ordered to be drummed out of the town. Captain Lord of the Eighteenth Regiment, late commandant of the Illinois, and at that time commanding the garrison at Detroit, silenced the drum when it entered into the citadel, in order to pass out at the west gate with the prisoner, and said Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton might exercise what acts of cruelty and oppression he pleased in the town, but that he would suffer none in the citadel, and would take care to make such proceedings known to some of the first men in England. All these things are cruel, but nothing like hanging men. Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton, to whom a commission as justice of the peace was sent up only two or three months ago, which is the first that ever was given by proper authority to any one in Detroit, took upon him in the fall of 1775 to nominate and appoint a certain Philip Dejean (who ran away from home some years ago and fled to Detroit to screen himself from his creditors) to act as judge on the trial of Joseph Hecker (formerly a furrier in this town) for having killed his brother-in-law, Monsieur Moran, in a quarrel. Judge Dejean passed sentence of death upon him, which was approved of by Governor Hamilton, and put in execution a few days after, under a guard of soldiers who surrounded the gallows whilst he was hanged. In the spring of 1777 they condemned and hanged also John Coutincinau, a Canadian, for having stolen some money, etc., from his master, and having been concerned with a negro wench in attempting to set fire to his master's house. You'll readily allow that these criminals deserve death, but how dared Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton, and an infamous judge of his own making, take upon them to try them and execute them without authority? I mentioned all the above circumstances to Judge Lewis, and to Mr. Monk, the attorney-general. They were very much surprised at such rash and unwarranted proceedings, and said Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton and his Judge Philip Dejean were both liable to be prosecuted for murder. I beg you may make these things known in England, that we may be freed from usurpation, tyranny and oppression.

The proceedings of the Council of Virginia, under date of June 18, 1779, give details as to the cases of

Mr. Dodge and others. In speaking of Governor Hamilton the record says:

They find that his treatment of our citizens and soldiers, taken and carried within the limits of his command, has been cruel and inhuman; that in the case of John Dodge, a citizen of these states, which has been particularly stated to this board, he loaded him with irons, threw him into a dungeon, without bedding, without straw, without fire, in the dead of winter and severe climate of Detroit; that in that state, he wasted him with incessant expectations of death; that when the rigors of his situation had brought him so low that death seemed likely to withdraw him from their power, he was taken out, and somewhat attended to until a little mended, and before he had recovered ability to walk, was again returned to his dungeon, in which a hole was cut, seven inches square only, for the admission of air, and the same load of irons again put on him; that appearing a second time in imminent danger of being lost to them, he was again taken from his dungeon, in which he had lain from January to June, with the intermission of a few weeks only before mentioned.

It will be remembered that these records were made after the capture of Governor Hamilton, Philip Dejean, and others at Vincennes, and while they were confined in Virginia. The document continues:

It appears that the prisoner Dejean was on all occasions the willing and cordial instrument of Governor Hamilton, acting both as judge and keeper of the jails, and instigating and urging him, by malicious insinuations and untruths, to increase rather than to relax his severities, heightening the cruelty of his orders by his manner of executing them; offering at one time a reward to one man to be hangman for another, threatening his life on refusal; and taking from his prisoners the little property their opportunities enabled them to acquire.

Mr. Dodge was eventually sent down and confined in jail at Quebec. He escaped from there on October 9, 1778, and on July 13, 1779, wrote from Pittsburgh to "Philip Boyle, merchant at St. Duski" (Sandusky), as follows:

It is with pleasure that I inform you that I have made my escape from Quebec. I have the honor of wearing the Captain's commission, and the managing Indian affairs. You may depend on seeing me there this fall with a good army. Fisher and Graverat are here, and desire to be remembered to their brothers, and bid them to be of good cheer. There has been a battle at Carolina—the English are entirely defeated; seven hundred lay dead on the ground, the rest are prisoners, with all their cannon and baggage. I enclose to you the proceedings of a Council. I am going to Williamsburgh in a few days to prosecute Hamilton, and that rascal Dejean, Lamothe likewise. Hominy, hey? they will all be hanged without redemption, and the Lord have mercy on their souls. My compliments to all the good Whigs of Detroit. Money plenty, fine times for the sons of liberty. I am just now drinking your health with a good glass of Madeira. God bless you all, and we will soon relieve you from those tyrants.

Returning to Governor Hamilton, we find that notwithstanding the outrageous character of his proceedings, Governor Haldimand rather justified and excused him, especially in the Coutincinau case; but the grand jury for the district of Montreal did not, and on Monday, September 17, 1778, they indicted Governor Hamilton for allowing Dejean to perpetrate such enormities. They said that in December, 1775, Dejean illegally acted as judge, and caused one Hecker to be apprehended for the

murder of one Chas. Moran, sentenced him to death, and carried the sentence into execution; and that on or about March, 1776, he arrested John Coutincinau and Nancy, a negro woman, charged with attempting to burn the dwelling-house of Abbott and Finchley, and also with having stolen money and peltries; that he sentenced Coutincinau to death, and that on or about July, 1776, he was hanged; that Nancy remained in prison a time, and was pardoned on condition that she serve as executioner, which she did, and that then Dejean hanged her also, and that without law or authority. He also fined for offences. An action was also brought against Dejean, and on December 4, 1778, Governor Hamilton wrote to Haldimand, saying:

A letter from Mr. Gary, the deputy sheriff at Montreal, acquaints me that some legal process has been commenced against Mr. Dejean, for acting under my direction in regard to criminal matters. I beg leave to recommend him to your Excellency's protection, as a man who has created enemies by doing his duty. \* \* I hope I shall alone be responsible for any malversation of his, as he has only acted by my orders. \* \* \* Should any complaint against myself be lodged judicially, I am perfectly at ease, persuaded your Excellency will allow me to vindicate my conduct, without encountering the chicano of the law.

In March, 1778, Thomas Williams, father of General John R. Williams, was acting as justice of the peace. In July, 1784, he declined to act longer, and induced Mr. Monforton to attend to the business in his stead. His commission, issued by Sir Frederick Haldimand, Governor-General of Canada, in 1779, is in the possession of his grandson, J. C. D. Williams of this city. An immense wax seal, half an inch thick and four and a half inches in diameter, bearing many devices, is attached to the document.

Thomas Smith served as commissioner of peace in 1778. In 1779 the commandant suggested the establishment of a Court of Trustees, with jurisdiction extending to ten pounds. Eighteen of the merchants then entered into a bond that three of them, in rotation, would hold a weekly court, and that they would defend any appeals which might be taken to the courts at Montreal. This court lasted about eighteen months, and then, as legal objections were made to it, the court was abolished. This pleased the careless, but was unsatisfactory to merchants, and on March 28, 1781, they petitioned De Peyster for relief "to enable them to collect of those who were able but unwilling to pay their debts." De Peyster was at a loss to know what to do, and on April 3, 1781, he wrote to General Haldimand, saying, "Formerly summons were issued by the justice and decisions given, but since we have learned that they have no such powers, that mode has ceased."

The establishment of regular courts dates from July 24, 1788, when several districts were created by the Canadian council. Detroit was embraced in the District of Hesse, and William Dunmore Powell was

the first judge. In 1789 Courts of Common Pleas were provided for, with jurisdiction without appeal, except to the governors and council. The wealthier citizens were made judges, and they banished, whipped, and imprisoned at pleasure. In December, 1788, a session of the court was held at Detroit, by Louis Beaufait, senior justice, with James May, Charles Girardin, Patrick McNiff, and Nathaniel Williams as associate justices.

There was, however, a great lack of proper courts, and much uncertainty about their action, almost up to the surrender of the post. On April 30, 1792, Major Smith of the Fifth Regiment, then in command at Detroit, said, "It is strange that a man, for petty misdemeanors, shall be confined, and his property sold and confiscated for debt, when another shall commit the crime of murder, rape, and robbing with impunity."

On October 15, 1792, the name of the district was changed from Hesse to Western District, and in 1794 a court was provided for, to be held in Detroit. The law was repealed on June 3, 1796, as it seemed no longer expedient to hold sessions in Detroit. Under the English Government, Courts of General Quarter Sessions were also held, the last one on January 29, 1796.

#### UNITED STATES CIRCUIT COURT.

The first Circuit United States Court for the State of Michigan was provided for by Act of July 1, 1836, the court to be held the third Monday in June and first Monday in November. By Act of March 3, 1837, the States of Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, and Michigan were made the seventh circuit, and the time of United States Circuit Court sessions fixed for the fourth Monday of June. By Act of March 10, 1838, the sessions were changed to the third Monday in June and the first Monday of November. By law of March 31, 1839, the fall session was to begin on the second Monday of October. On July 14, 1862, it was provided that an additional session should be held, beginning the second Monday of February in each year. By Act of July 15, 1862, a new division of circuits was made, and Michigan, Wisconsin, and Illinois were made the eighth circuit. On January 28, 1863, the circuits were again re-arranged, Ohio and Michigan being made the seventh circuit. The terms of court, by Act of February 21, 1863, were to begin on the first Tuesdays of June, November, and March. By law of July 23, 1866, the present sixth circuit, embracing the States of Ohio, Michigan, Kentucky, and Tennessee, was created.

The court is a court of appeal from the District Court. In general, its power may be thus defined: it may hear, and try originally, all cases coming under United States Law, except admiralty cases.

It has also jurisdiction in cases between citizens of different States, and between citizens and aliens, in cases either of law or equity, involving amounts of more than five hundred dollars. The salary of the circuit judge is \$6,000. He is nominated by the President and confirmed by the Senate, the term being for life.

The first sessions of the United States courts in the State of Michigan were held in the Williams Building, on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Bates Street. In 1839 sessions were held in the City Hall, the United States paying \$500 a year rent to the city. In 1840 the courts were moved back to the Williams Building. On June 19, 1843, sessions began to be held in the building purchased by the Government in 1842, located on the southwest corner of Griswold Street and Jefferson Avenue. The building was sold, October 4, 1855, to the Michigan Insurance Company Bank, and the court was soon after moved to Young Men's Hall, on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, midway between Bates and Randolph Streets. The sessions were held there until the completion of the Government Building on the northwest corner of Griswold and Larned Streets, after which the courts were held in the upper story of that building.

The circuit judges of the United States, for Michigan, have been as follows: 1836-1862, John McLean; 1862-1870, N. H. Swayne; 1870-1878, H. H. Emmons; 1878- , John Baxter.

The clerks of the United States Circuit Court have been as follows: 1837 to June, 1857, John Winder; June, 1857 to April 15, 1870, W. D. Wilkins; April 15, 1870 to June 6, 1882, Addison Mandell; June 6, 1882- , Walter S. Harsha.

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT.

By Act of February 13, 1801, provision was made for the holding of the first United States Court for this region, which was then in the District of Ohio; sessions of the court were to begin in Cincinnati on the 10th of June and December, except when the 10th fell upon Sunday, when sessions were to begin on the following day. There is no evidence that this law ever took effect, and the necessity for it is not apparent, as the judges of the Northwest, Indiana, and Michigan Territories were all of them direct appointees of the President, and endowed with power to try offences against United States law. In fact, the Supreme Court of the Territory took the place of a United States Circuit Court, and their District Courts were also District Courts of the United States.

United States District Courts for the State of Michigan, first provided for by Act of July 1, 1836, were to be held on the first Mondays of May and October. The sessions of both Circuit and District

United States Courts, for the entire State, were at first held only in Detroit. By Act of February 24, 1863, the State was divided into two judicial districts. The court held at Detroit is now known as the District Court for the Eastern District of Michigan. Sessions are held on the first Tuesdays of March, June, and November; and for admiralty cases on the first Tuesday of each month. The District Court has jurisdiction in all cases of infraction of United States law, and in admiralty cases, or cases arising in connection with trade or travel on the rivers and lakes.

The jurors for both Circuit and District United States Courts were formerly selected by the clerk and marshal; by law of June 30, 1879, a commissioner, who in politics must be opposed to the clerk, is appointed by the presiding judge to assist the clerk in the selection of names.

On the second Monday of November of each year they select the names of not less than two hundred persons from different counties in the district; these names are placed in a box, and at least twenty days before court term begins, the clerk and marshal draw out, in the presence of the district attorney, twenty-three names as grand jurors, and twenty-four as traverse jurors. The jurors are paid two dollars per day.

Judges of the District Court are appointed by the Senate on nomination of the President. The term is for life, and the salary is \$3,500 per year.

The district judges of the United States at Detroit have been, 1836-1870, Ross Wilkins; 1870-1875, John W. Longyear; 1875- , Henry B. Brown.

The clerks of both Circuit and District Courts are appointed with the concurrence of both judges and hold office at their pleasure. The clerks are paid by fees appertaining to the office. For services and clerk hire they are allowed to retain fees to the amount of \$3,500 per year.

The clerks of the United States District Court have been as follows; 1837 to October, 1848, John Winder; October, 1848, to June, 1857, W. D. Wilkins; June, 1857, to April 15, 1870, John Winder; April 15, 1870, to , D. J. Davison. Deputy Clerk, John Graves.

#### UNITED STATES OFFICERS.

##### *Attorney.*

This office, directly connected with the administration of justice in the United States Courts, was provided for by Act of September 24, 1789. It is the duty of the attorney to prosecute all offences against the Government, its property or laws; to attend to the collection of all debts due to the Government, or of the forfeited bonds of any government officer. The appointment is made by



the Senate on nomination of the President. The term of office is indefinite. The salary is \$200 and fees not exceeding \$6,000. The office in 1880 was worth about \$4,000 per annum.

The salary of the assistant attorney is \$2,000, and for many years J. W. Finney has filled that position.

The following persons have been United States attorneys for the years named: 1808-1811, H. H. Hickman; 1811-1814, E. Brush; 1814, Chas. Larned; 1815-1823, Solomon Sibley; 1823-1824, James D. Doty; 1824-1827, Andrew G. Whitney; 1827-1834, Daniel LeRoy; 1834-1841, Daniel Goodwin; 1842-1845, George C. Bates; 1845-1850, John Norvell; 1850-1852, George C. Bates; 1852, S. Barstow; 1853-1857, George E. Hand; 1857-1861, Joseph Miller, Jr.; 1861, W. L. Stoughton; 1862-1869, Alfred Russell; 1869-1877, Aaron B. Maynard; 1877- , S. M. Cutcheon.

#### *United States Marshal.*

This office was first created September 24, 1789. It is the duty of the marshal to make arrests of all who offend against the United States or its laws, such as smugglers, counterfeiters, etc. In fact, the marshal is the high constable of the government of this district, and attends the sessions of the United States Courts to see that its rules and orders are obeyed. He is appointed by the President and Senate for terms of four years. The salary is \$200 and all of the fees if the amount does not exceed \$6,000.

There are between twenty and thirty deputies, all appointed by the marshal, six of whom are located in Detroit. Their salaries are dependent on the fees received.

The marshals for the Territory and State have been as follows: 1805, July 17 to August 6, Elisha Avery; 1805, August 6 to November, 1806, James May; 1806, November 6 to , Wm. McD. Scott; 1811 and 1812, John Anderson; 1812, F. Baby; (English rule.) 1814, J. H. Audrain; 1815-1812, Thos. Rowland; 1831-1837, Peter Desnoyers; 1837-1841, Conrad Ten Eyck; 1841-1845, Joshua Howard; 1845-1847, Levi S. Humphrey; 1847-1849, Austin E. Wing; 1849-1853, C. H. Knox; 1853-1857, George W. Rice; 1857-1858, R. W. Davis; 1858-1859, M. I. Thomas; 1859-1861, John S. Bagg; 1861-1867, Chas. Dickey; 1867-1869, Norman S. Andrews; 1869-1877, Joseph R. Bennett; 1877- , Salmon S. Mathews.

#### *Commissioners for United States Courts.*

This office was provided for as early as 1789, but no commissioners were appointed to Michigan prior to the admission of the State to the Union. The duties of the commissioners consist in hearing and taking such testimony as may be referred to them,

for use in either the Circuit or the District Court, and when so taken, by order of the court, the testimony has all the force that it would have if given before the court itself. This is done to save the time of the judges. The parties to any case requiring testimony to be taken may elect the commissioner before whom they will have the testimony taken.

The commissioners are appointed by the United States Circuit judge. The term is for life, and they are paid by the fees received.

The following persons, residing in Detroit, were appointed commissioners on the dates named: February 17, 1838,<sup>1</sup> John Winder; November 1, 1841, Alexander Davidson; December 8, 1841, Walter W. Dalton; March 2, 1842, John Norvell; March 20, 1843, A. T. McReynolds; July 13, 1843, A. Ten Eyck; September 4, 1843, E. P. Hastings; September 4, 1843, E. Smith Lee; September 4, 1843, C. C. Jackson; September 4, 1843,<sup>1</sup> Addison Mandell; June 17, 1845, H. Chipman; June 16, 1846, John B. Watson; June 29, 1847, Geo. G. Bull, James V. Campbell; June 28, 1848, Levi B. Taft; June 25, 1849, Henry R. Mizner; July 3, 1850, S. G. Watson, Wm. D. Wilkins; January 2, 1851, George Jerome; June 20, 1851, D. A. A. Ensworth; June 8, 1852, S. D. Miller; November 30, 1852, Geo. W. Morell; June 27, 1853,<sup>1</sup> Wm. Jennison; November 3, 1853, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer; October 16, 1861, Thos. S. Blackmar; August 4, 1862,<sup>1</sup> John W. A. S. Cullen,<sup>1</sup> Ervin Palmer,<sup>1</sup> Theo. P. Hall; September 1, 1862, Geo. P. Russell; May 5, 1863,<sup>1</sup> J. Elisha Winder; April 22, 1870,<sup>1</sup> D. J. Davison; March 27, 1873,<sup>1</sup> John Graves; June 28, 1877,<sup>1</sup> Charles Flowers; February 25, 1881,<sup>1</sup> H. Whittaker; March 21, 1882,<sup>1</sup> E. C. Hinsdale.

#### *Masters in Chancery.*

This office also dates from 1789, and the first appointees for Michigan were made when the State was admitted to the Union. Masters in chancery occupy the same relation to the United States Courts that similar officials do to State courts. They are appointed by the circuit and district judges, and are paid by fees which they receive.

The names of appointees, and date of appointment of each, are as follows:

March 18, 1837, Robert Abbott; February 27, 1839,<sup>1</sup> George E. Hand, A. Ten Eyck, H. N. Walker; March 26, 1839, E. J. Roberts; April 20, 1839, S. Humes Porter; December 12, 1839, C. C. Jackson; December 7, 1840, John L. Talbot, Chas. Collins, Alexander Davidson; June 21, 1841, Walter W. Dalton; October 15, 1841, George G. Bull; October 22, 1842, J. Van Rensselaer, James B. Watson; October 9, 1843, E. Smith Lee, A. T. McRey-

<sup>1</sup> Still in office.

nolds, John Norvell; October 12, 1843,<sup>1</sup> Addison Mandell; June 17, 1845, G. T. Sheldon; June 16, 1846, John B. Watson; June 29, 1847, James V. Campbell; June 19, 1851, Levi Bishop; June 20, 1851, D. A. A. Ensworth; June 27, 1853,<sup>1</sup> Wm. Jennison; June 18, 1857, Daniel Goodwin, Jr.; June 29, 1859,<sup>1</sup> John W. A. S. Cullen; July 21, 1860,<sup>1</sup> Darius J. Davison; June 16, 1862, Thos S. Blackmar; June 17, 1862,<sup>1</sup> Geo. A. Wilcox; July 1, 1862,<sup>1</sup> John J. Speed; June 7, 1880,<sup>1</sup> Henry M. Campbell.

## BANKRUPTCY COURT.

This court was first provided for by Act of April 4, 1800, which Act was repealed on December 19, 1803. A second Bankruptcy Act was passed on August 19, 1841, to take effect February 1 following. On March 3, 1842, it was repealed. Under

both of these laws the United States district judge acted as register. The third Bankruptcy Act, which created the office of register in bankruptcy, was passed March 2, 1867, and amended July 27, 1868. Under these last Acts H. K. Clarke was appointed register, June 9, 1867, by the United States district judge, and held the office during the entire existence of the law. The compensation consisted entirely in the fees connected with the office, and out of these the register paid for the service of one regular clerk, and the occasional services of a stenographer and copyist. The duties consisted in hearing testimony and taking depositions as to ability of bankrupts to pay their debts, and on a satisfactory showing, to give them a legal discharge therefrom. The office and its duties were abolished by law of 1878.

Imprisonment for debt existed as late as 1822, and on May 27 of that year a law was passed providing for the release of debtors upon the surrender of their property.

<sup>1</sup> Still in office.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### SUPREME COURTS OF THE TERRITORY AND THE STATE.

THE ordinance of 1787, creating the Northwest Territory, provided for the appointment of a court, to consist of three judges, any two of whom were to form a court and have a common-law jurisdiction. Each judge was required to possess a freehold estate in the Territory of five hundred acres of land while in the exercise of his office. Their commissions were to continue during good behavior. The Governor and Judges, or a majority of them, were to adopt, and publish in the Territory, such laws of the original States, criminal and civil, as might be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the people. These laws were to remain in force, unless disapproved by Congress, until the organization of the General Assembly. Sessions of the court were held four times a year in counties that seemed to require it most; the sessions were to begin on the first Monday in February, May, October, and December. The first session was held August 30, 1788. When Michigan came under American control, and became in fact a part of the Northwest Territory, a session of the Supreme Court was held each year in Detroit. A law of the Northwest Territory of January 23, 1802, appropriated eighty-five dollars to Arthur St. Clair, the governor, for organizing courts at Detroit. The court was attended by lawyers, some of whom came all the way from Cincinnati, among them Judge Burnett and Arthur St. Clair, Jr. The larger portion of the litigants, witnesses, and jurors were unable to speak or understand English, and in many cases all the proceedings were conducted in French, which was interpreted sentence by sentence. This made the proceedings very tiresome.

During a session on June 4, 1800, the birthday of His Majesty King George III. was being celebrated at Sandwich, and the judges and bar of the court, and officers of the garrison, with many of the principal citizens of Detroit, were invited to attend and participate in the festivities. The invitation was accepted, and about one hundred Americans went over. A spacious building, which had been erected for a warehouse, was so arranged that between four and five hundred persons could be seated at the table, which was richly and elaborately furnished, and abundantly supplied with everything that appetite or taste could suggest.

Sessions of the court were held at the house of Mr. Dodemead, then located on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, near Shelby Street. The salary of the judges was \$800 per year, and was paid by the United States. They were appointed by the President with the approval of the Senate.

The following were appointed on the dates named: October 16, 1787, S. H. Parsons, J. Armstrong, J. M. Varnum; February 19, 1788, John Cleve Symmes in place of Armstrong, declined; August 20, 1789, Wm. Barton in place of Varnum, whose term expired; September 12, 1789, George Turner in place of Barton, declined; March 31, 1791, Rufus Putnam in place of Parsons, deceased; February 12, 1798, R. J. Meigs in place of Turner, resigned; December 22, 1796, Joseph Gilman in place of Putnam, made surveyor-general.

The Christian name of Judge Meigs was Return Jonathan; the origin of this singular name was as follows: During their courtship his father and mother had a quarrel, and his father, who was then at the home of his sweetheart, left the house; she soon repented, and running to the door called out, "Return, Jonathan, return!" The obedient and fully pacified lover did return. They were happily married, and in memory of the incident their first child was named Return Jonathan Meigs.

#### *Supreme Court under Indiana Territory.*

Under the rule of Indiana Territory the Supreme Court was composed of Judges Wm. Clark, Henry Vanderburg, and John Griffin. On October 24, 1804, a session of the Circuit Court, presided over by Judge Vanderburg, was held in Detroit.

#### *Supreme Court of Michigan Territory.*

Under law of Congress of January 11, 1805, the Supreme Court for the Territory was organized on July 29. By Act of July 24, 1805, regular sessions were to begin on the third Monday in September, the judge holding the commission of earliest date to be chief judge, and the other judges to have precedence according to the date of their commissions, unless they were of same date, when the age of the persons was to determine the question. The court had jurisdiction in all cases concerning the title to lands, and in all other cases where the sum in dispute



exceeded \$200, also appellate jurisdiction in all cases. It also had exclusive jurisdiction in all capital criminal cases, and in proceedings for divorce. A further Act of February 18, 1809, gave original and exclusive jurisdiction in all cases involving over \$500, and in all capital criminal cases where the United States was a party, with appellate jurisdiction in cases from the several district courts. By Act of October 31, 1815, jurisdiction was given in cases where the amount involved exceeded \$1,000. The three judges with the governor also constituted the Legislature of the Territory, and possessed within themselves almost entire control of affairs. They were commissioners for laying out the town of Detroit and disposing of the lots; and, by the apathy or consent of the citizens, they exercised authority in municipal matters as well, governing both town and Territory, and administering punishment at their pleasure. The old court records show that for a crime of some kind they ordered an Indian to be "burnt in the left hand," and the following bill for executing the order was presented and paid:

Territory of Michigan to James May, May 1, 1806, for branding Wabouse, an Indian, agreeable to order of court, sixteen shillings.

When notices of publication were ordered, they were sent to a Pittsburgh paper, that being the nearest place with which our citizens had intercourse where a paper was published.

On its first session, in 1805, the Supreme Court met at the old Cass House, then occupied by Judge May. In 1806, it met at the house of John Dode-mead. On September 20, 1809, a session was held at the house of Gabriel Godfroy, Jr.; on the same day John Harvey appeared in court, and made an offer of a room in his house, without cost, for the accommodation of the court. In 1814 the houses of Louis Moran and John Kinzie were made use of; sessions were also held at the chambers of the presiding judge. An article in *The Gazette* of October 25, 1825, says that the court sat "sometimes at mid-day and sometimes at midnight; sometimes in the council house and sometimes at the clerk's office; sometimes at a tavern and sometimes on a woodpile." Realize this, imagine it, if you can. Yet there is no doubt of the facts as stated; they were matters of public notoriety.

A memorial of the citizens, of January 3, 1823, presented to Congress, and printed in *The Detroit Gazette*, says:

In September, 1820, the court frequently held its sessions from 2 P. M. till 12. 1, and 3 o'clock in the morning of the next day; and cases were disposed of in the absence of both clients and counsel. During these night sittings, suppers of meat and bottles of whiskey were brought into court, and a noisy and merry banquet was partaken at the bar by some, while others were addressing the court in solemn argument, and others presenting to the judges on the bench, meat, bread, and whiskey, and inviting them to partake.

At the opening of the session of the Supreme Court, on September 13, 1820, only Judges Woodward and Witherell were present, Judge Griffin being absent from the Territory. Business went on as usual, until October 9, when Judge Woodward absented himself. Judge Witherell then adjourned the court till the first Monday of December. A day or two after Judge Griffin arrived, and on October 13 a special session of the court was opened at Whipple's Tavern by Judges Woodward and Griffin, even the sheriff being unaware of it until he accidentally happened in. The court then adjourned till October 16, at the council house, where Judges Woodward and Griffin met, and rescinded the order of adjournment made by Judge Witherell, and on the refusal of those present to do business at such a session of the court, it was adjourned till October 21, and on that day a rule was entered on the records that a regular session should be held annually on the second Thursday of August; the court then adjourned until that day, entirely disregarding the day in December, to which the court had been adjourned by Judge Witherell.

On December 4 he opened the court alone, and, although both of the other judges were in the Territory, Judge Witherell was compelled, by reason of their absence, to adjourn the court *sine die*.

On March 30, 1821, Judges Woodward and Griffin came together, rescinded their adjourning order of October 21, and then adjourned again; and so the farce went on.

The memorial of 1823 states that during a session of four months the court held its sittings at night, instead of in the daytime, and at private offices, without giving knowledge of its whereabouts to the people. At these night sittings rules of the court were adopted, and proceedings had which violated common law. On one occasion a law was made at a night sitting altering an Act of Congress. "A single judge has been known to open and immediately adjourn the court, without the attendance of either clerk, sheriff, constable, or crier; and without the records, or even pen, ink, or paper; and that, when causes were before the court for argument, leaving the suitors and officers of the court and the other judges to find out, if they can, when and where it will please the court to open itself again. When a statute happened to be really adopted from the laws of one of the States, the judges, who constituted three out of the four persons who adopted the law, declared from the bench that they would not be bound by the constructions and decisions of the State from which the law was taken." Their own decisions, in similar cases, were so discordant that they furnished no guide from which to conjecture what their decisions might be on the same points in the future; and it was even declared by

them that their own decisions should not be obligatory as precedents. Many cases were decided as whim or convenience dictated; favoritism was often grossly manifest; and court rules were made for the benefit of particular and special cases,—notoriously so in the case of *Sibley vs. Taylor*, in 1819 and 1820.

After neglecting their duties as judges, they would meet as legislators, and pass a law to remedy the defects of their carelessness or indifference. Prisoners, on giving a note for the amount of their fines, were released from custody. Of necessity, great irregularities resulted from their actions, and the highest territorial judicial tribunal was brought into contempt.

During all these years there was no remedy in law against the decisions of the judges. The people had no right of appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States, and Congress did not interfere, and seemingly was determined not to remedy the evil.

From 1818 to 1836 the Territory now known as the State of Wisconsin was a part of Michigan, and the territorial court of Detroit had jurisdiction over that region as well. Criminals were conveyed here for trial; and the plenary power which the judges exercised was a great convenience in trying cases, if not in administering justice. In some reminiscences given by Judge B. F. H. Witherell, in Gibb's fourth volume of Michigan Reports, he says:

If any law was found to work badly, the governor, or one of the judges, notified the others, the Legislature assembled, and the law was repealed or amended. On one occasion, I recollect, two Indians were arrested on a charge of murder near Green Bay, and brought for trial to Detroit.<sup>1</sup> When the Supreme Court assembled, it was found that the law relating to grand jurors was defective. The court adjourned, the Legislature assembled, the law was amended, and the prisoners were tried, convicted and executed.

A reference to Volume I. of Territorial Laws, pages 234 and 235, shows that the law referred to, "An Act establishing Forms of Oaths," was passed September 17, 1821, Wm. Woodbridge, secretary of the Territory, being then acting governor, and A. B. Woodward and John Griffin judges.

The *Detroit Gazette* of November 1, 1822, says that the law in question was passed in the evening, the grand jury having been called in the morning of the same day. A record of the proceedings of the court, contained in the same paper, shows that there was much discussion among the judges as to the form of oath to be administered to the grand jury, and they finally settled the matter by passing the law referred to. The statute in question is thus shown to be a genuine and unmistakable *ex post*

*facto* law, applied even in a trial where two human lives were involved. It is doubtful if the annals of any other region in the United States afford such a record.

The case on trial was that of Ketaukah and Kewaubis, who were executed December 27, 1821, the former for the murder of Dr. Wm. S. Madison, the latter for the murder of Charles Ulrich.

Concerning the trial of these Indians, C. C. Trowbridge told the following incident: J. D. Doty had been assigned as counsel for one of them, and B. F. H. Witherell for the other. In company with Colonel Louis Beaufait, as interpreter, they went to see their Indian clients, and learn the facts in the case. Witherell soon finished the interview with his client, and they all repaired to the cell of the Indian who murdered Madison. Mr. Doty asked him how it happened that he shot the surgeon. The honest savage replied, "I saw him going along, and I thought I would like to shoot him, and I did." "But," said Doty, "was there not some accident? Were you not shooting at something else?" After some time the prisoner seemed to comprehend the drift of the inquiry, and replied, "Oh, yes, I was shooting at a little bird." The young advocate then took courage. "Ah," said he, "this is clearly a case of no malice aforethought. Now, tell me, how far was this little bird from Madison's head?" The savage held up one finger, and with the digit of the other hand measured the distance of an inch, saying, "So far." Of course, Mr. Doty saw clearly that, on such a showing, he could not help the Indian's case. The defence was therefore only nominal, and the sentence of execution speedy.

During their confinement in the old jail, on the site of the present Public Library, the prisoners contrived a sort of drum by drawing a piece of leather over the vessel containing their drink. Aided by this instrument, the night previous to their execution they danced their death-dance, renewing it again in the morning. From the jail they were taken to the Protestant Church, where an appropriate discourse was delivered by Mr. J. S. Hudson. They were then taken to the gallows. The First Regiment of the territorial militia were under arms on the occasion, and a guard of United States troops attended the execution. The spectators were very numerous.

These were the first persons hanged in Michigan after its cession to the United States. The cost of their execution is indicated in an appropriation bill of January 21, 1822, which gave \$176.55 to E. Wing for services in Supreme Court, "and for executing a certain Indian," and "\$33.88 to Thomas Rowland for erecting a gallows for the execution of a certain Indian." Some writers have stated that one of these Indians committed suicide the night before he was to be hanged, and that but one was really

<sup>1</sup> They arrived in Detroit on the Superior, on Friday, August 1, 1821.

executed. The Gazette of December 28, 1821, says that both were hanged. The statement that one committed suicide probably originated from the fact that, five years after the execution of the two Indians referred to, two other Indians, Kiskauko and his son, the Big Beaver, were in jail, awaiting trial for the murder of an Indian in Detroit. While in jail, Kiskauko was visited by some of his tribe, one of whom gave him poison, and on May 17, 1826, he was found dead in his cell. On October 6 following his son escaped. Kiskauko had always been troublesome, and even his own tribe hardly regretted his death. The following story, told by Mr. Schoolcraft, may account for this :

In the winter of 1823-1824 a Chippewa Indian, living at Saginaw, was killed by another of the same tribe, and, agreeably to custom, the relatives of the deceased met those of the slayer, for the purpose of compounding the affair, either by presents or by putting the slayer to death. At the council it was finally determined to accept a certain amount in presents as indemnity. Both parties were now on the point of smoking the pipe of peace, when to the astonishment of all, Kiskauko, the Saginaw chief, stepped up, and with a single blow of his tomahawk struck the murderer dead. On being asked why he thus interfered with the operation of their old law, he coolly said, "The law is now altered."

Verily, he had imbibed the same spirit that ruled the Territory in those days.

The last instance of capital punishment in Michigan was on September 24, 1830, when a man named Simmons was executed for the murder of his wife. This execution, also, took place near the old jail, and was managed by Ben Woodworth. It was the first and only time, under American rule, that a white man was hanged in the territory included in Michigan. The occasion attracted a large crowd, seats were erected for spectators, and music furnished by the military band. Entertainments were scarce in those days, and both people and officials made the most of any and every "occasion."

[Capital punishment was abolished in Michigan by Revised Statutes of 1846.]

Much of the unwise and ill-considered doings of the judges was directly chargeable to the freaks of Judge Woodward.

The early history of the courts could hardly be understood without something more than a passing allusion to that eccentric genius. There was but one such man in all the United States, and for nearly twenty years he was a central figure at Detroit. He was a bachelor, a Virginian, from the District of Columbia, and his old manuscripts and letters prove that he was really learned and accomplished. In conversation he is known to have been entertaining and agreeable. In the full sense of the word he was a "character," that only a Dickens could properly portray. With some good qualities, there were peculiarities of manner so marked, and slovenliness so extreme, as to almost defy description. Whatever was odd and unreasonable, he was sure to do.

If there was a thunderstorm, his chair was placed outside the door, and he would calmly sit and take his shower-bath. His room, which was both office and sleeping apartment, was destitute of a book-case, and many valuable papers lay in a heap in one corner, and clothing for the wash in another. Sweeping was never done, lest his books should be deranged, and they were where he left them, some on the floor, some on chairs, and some on the table. A gentleman who was a passenger with the judge on the Walk-in-the-water in the spring of 1821, on a trip from Detroit to Green Bay, relates this anecdote: "The steamer was lying at her little wooden pier at the foot of Bates Street, and a goodly number of citizens were on board, to take leave of their friends who were passengers. Among those present was Judge Woodward. Just as the steamer was about to cast off her lines, a young gentleman, who had been hurriedly dispatched to the judge's quarters, appeared on board, with a clean shirt folded in a red bandanna handkerchief, which he gave to the judge, who announced that he also was a passenger. As the steamer entered the harbor of Mackinaw, where she remained a day, he went below, and soon reappeared arrayed in clean linen. When the boat left for Green Bay, the clean garment was removed, and a soiled one took its place. On arriving at Green Bay, a change was again made. The narrator did not return to Detroit in the steamer, but the captain afterwards told him that the judge pursued the same careful course on the return, contriving, with the one clean shirt, to make himself, as he thought, presentable when in port."

The judge was very tall, with sallow complexion, and usually appeared in court in a loose, long overcoat, or a swallow-tailed blue coat with brass buttons, a red cravat, and buff vest, which was always open, and from which protruded an immense mass of ruffles. These last, together with the broad ruffles at his wrists, were invariably so soiled that it might almost be doubted whether they had ever been white. His pantaloons hung in folds to his feet, meeting a pair of boots which were always well greased. His hair received his special attention, and on court days, particularly, gave evidence of the best efforts of the one tonsorial artist of the town.

On one occasion, not being able to find a barber capable of cutting his hair in the improved fashion, he sought advice from a member of the bar, who referred him to Austin E. Wing, whose aid he sought, bringing with him a pair of shears. His request was complied with, and his hair trimmed so close that he was compelled to wear a cap for weeks afterward.

He was never known to be wholly under the influence of liquor, but even while sitting on the bench he customarily kept a glass of brandy beside



him; and night after night, for months together, he would sit in Mack & Conant's store, and alternately smoke his pipe and sip raw whiskey until his regular half-pint was taken.

He was extremely fond of the society of ladies, and on one occasion, calling at General Macomb's just after tea, he was invited to the table. He at first declined, but eventually took the offered seat, and drank sixteen cups of tea before he rose. Upon another occasion he invited several of the first ladies of the town to a little party at his hotel. As chief justice of the Territory, his invitation was of course accepted, and when the refreshments were served, each lady was provided with a plate holding one almond, one raisin, one small piece of candy and one of cake.

During a part of his stay in Detroit he kept bachelor's hall, with a man for cook and house-keeper. It was thought at one time that he intended to marry, as he paid some attention, in his odd way, to a lady in the city. He had a fine coach and horses, which, when it was his pleasure to drive with her, he sent to the lady's door, ordering his coachman to await his coming there. This was intended as a notice to the lady to be in readiness to receive him. After a while the lady concluded to take no more drives with him. The last time his coach stood its hour at her door she declined to go, and he returned home on foot, giving orders to put up the horses. This was the judge's only attempt at courtship while he remained in the Territory.

With all his eccentricity, he would often manifest the most painstaking research, and endeavor to please his friends and gratify the public; but what he would do, or leave undone, could never be foretold. He was frequently in trouble with the people. Once, while upon the bench, he said that the French spent more time at church than was consistent with prosperity. This speech naturally induced great excitement, and he was compelled to apologize. Most of his writings are extremely verbose and full of literary egotism; yet when it was his pleasure so to do, no one could write with greater modesty and directness. Allusions to his personal habits and private life would perhaps be unjustifiable if his public doings had been without reproach; but it was of these last that the people specially complained. His conduct was protested against in petitions to the President and Congress.

On May 4, 1812, the Speaker of the House of Representatives at Washington laid before the House a presentment of the grand jury at Detroit, with other papers pertaining thereto, complaining of the non-execution of a law of the United States, applicable to the Territory, and of the enactment of laws injurious to the interests of the Territory, and of misconduct on the part of A. B. Woodward.

Soon after this the post of Detroit was surrendered, and during the period of British occupation in 1812 and 1813, Judge Woodward, by appointment from Colonel Proctor, acted as chief justice, and held court under British rule. This gave further cause for dissatisfaction, and on November 24, 1812, in the House of Representatives, Mr. Poindexter offered the following:

*Resolved*, that a committee be appointed to inquire into the expediency of repealing the Act entitled "An Act to divide the Indiana Territory into Two Separate Governments," passed the 11th of January, 1807, and of providing more effectually for the government of Michigan Territory; and that the committee have leave to report thereon by bill or otherwise.

Mr. Poindexter said "that the object he had in view, in moving this resolution, was to get rid of the salaries of the officers of that Territory. Since the surrender of Detroit, their functions had ceased, yet they continued to receive their salaries, while one of them is a British prisoner, and another has accepted a commission under British authority. He wished to reorganize the government, and enable the proper authority to appoint other officers, and such as would, perhaps, administer the government of the Territory better than heretofore."

No action was had on the resolution; possibly because it soon became evident that Judge Woodward endeavored to serve the inhabitants while acting as a British official. He protested vigorously, to Proctor, against some of his unjust doings, and is deserving of credit for his courage. These efforts, undoubtedly, secured his retention as judge after the close of the war. His conduct on the bench, however, did not improve, and for nearly a decade longer the people were outraged by his follies.

In the fall of 1822 many articles were published in the Gazette, detailing the farcical proceedings of the courts, conducted under his management as chief justice; and the articles undoubtedly represented the sentiments of a large majority of the people. In a communication signed "Z. Z.," published in the Gazette October 25, 1822, the following language was used: "To attempt anything like a brief outline of their innumerable outrages upon justice and common sense would require a volume; and indeed, if it were even possible, policy would forbid it; as the very extent and enormity of the abuses detailed would throw an air of discredit on the narration, in the minds of those at a distance, to whom alone we can look for redress."

A series of letters, contained in the Gazette of November, 1822, and addressed to Judge Woodward, gives further indication of the spirit and speech of those times, and sets forth his characteristics in a manner that would now be deemed sensational. The writer quotes from the court records of June 28, 1808, the following:

Whereas, John Whipple, late of the district of Detroit, etc., late a captain in the army of the United States, Yeoman, on Saturday, the 23d day of June, 1828, in the afternoon, at the District of Detroit, aforesaid, did stop the undersigned, one of the judges in and over the Territory of Michigan, and say to him, the said judge, that he, the said John Whipple, was present when an action depending in the Supreme Court of said Territory, between James Peltier and James and Francis Lasalle was continued, and that he, the said John Whipple, was of opinion that the said action ought to have been then tried; that he, the said judge, was prejudiced against him, the said John Whipple's relations, and was partial to the said Messieurs Lasalles; that the said Messieurs Lasalles were the worst rascals in the country, and that he, the said judge, was a rascal, with other violent language, and gestures; these are, therefore, to command you to take the said John Whipple, etc.

The article then says:

This warrant was made returnable before yourself. On this warrant, Whipple was brought before you, and after hearing the case, you gave the following opinion: "On the present occasion I am of the opinion that John Whipple be bound to his good behavior until the ensuing term of the Supreme Court of this Territory, and to appear at the said court, and not depart therefrom without the leave of the said court; and for that purpose to recognize himself in the sum of twenty-four dollars, with two sureties in the sum of twelve dollars each." This outrage upon decency and principle needs no comment. If you wish to discuss this subject, I am prepared to show darker features of the case. I have read your defence of the procedure, and it is as singular and ridiculous as your conduct.

On the tenth of June, 1811, during the vacation of the Supreme Court, Whitmore Knaggs committed an assault and battery upon your person. The next day you issued a warrant under your hand and seal, charging him with this offence, upon which Knaggs was brought before you for examination. On the suggestion of Mr. Brush and others that your Honor did not look well sitting as an accuser, Judge Robert Abbott and Richard Smyth, two justices of the peace, were invited to become your colleagues; they did so, and you, in conjunction with them, after citing many authorities to justify yourself, on the fifth of July ordered that Knaggs should enter into recognizance in the sum of \$3,000, with two sureties in \$1,500 each, to appear the next term of the Supreme Court, and in the mean time, keep the peace. These facts appear by the record, in your own handwriting, on file in the clerk's office of the Supreme Court. For this conduct you were presented by the Grand Jury for the Territory.

MICHIGAN.

October 4, 1822.

A second letter, addressed to Woodward, and dated Friday, November 8, 1822, says:

In my first letter to you, I brought two cases from the records of your court, in one of which you acted as an accuser, a prosecutor or party, as a witness, and as a judge, and in the other, you appeared also as the complainant, and as judge. I have made the charge and proved it.

The writer then quotes again from the record, saying:

Pages 24 and 25 of the record contain the following:

"At a session of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Michigan, etc., on the twenty-fourth day of September, 1806, etc., were present Judge Woodward and Judge Bates.

"In the case of the United States against Captain Adam Muir, Ensign John Stow Lundi, and Lieutenant Henry B. Brevoort, it is considered by the court that Adam Muir pay a fine of ten Pounds Sterling, equal to forty-four dollars and forty cents, and be imprisoned for seventeen days, and that he is now in the custody of the marshal, until this fine is paid, the time of imprisonment is expired, and the costs of the prosecution are paid. And that John Stow Lundi pay a fine two thousand Pounds Sterling,

equal to \$8,888, and be imprisoned six months, and that he is now in the custody of the marshal until this fine is paid, the time of his imprisonment is expired, and the costs of the prosecution are paid. And that Henry B. Brevoort pay a fine of \$250, and be imprisoned seventy-five days, and that he is now in the custody of the marshal until this fine is paid, the time of imprisonment is expired, and the costs of the prosecution are paid.

"In the case of the United States against Jean Marie Oule, it is considered by the court that the said Jean Marie Oule receives upon his bare back fifteen stripes, and pay a fine of twenty-five cents.

"In the case of the United States against Lieutenant Porter Hanks, it is considered by the court that Porter Hanks pay a fine of fifty dollars and the costs of the prosecution." (Lieutenant Hanks had pleaded guilty to the indictment.)

Court records September 26, page 26: Judges present this day, Woodward, Bates, and Griffin. "In the case of the United States against Captain Adam Muir, Ensign John Stow Lundi, and Lieutenant Henry B. Brevoort, on motion of the council for the defendants for amending the sentence pronounced against them on Wednesday, the twenty-fourth day of the present month, it is considered by the court that so much of the said sentence as respects Adam Muir be amended by erasing the fine and imprisonment, and that the said Adam Muir do pay a fine of two and one-half cents, with the costs of the prosecution. And that so much of the said sentence as respects John Stow Lundi be amended by erasing the fine and imprisonment, and that the said John Stow Lundi do pay a fine of seven and one half cents, with the costs of the prosecution. And that so much of the said sentence as respects Henry B. Brevoort be amended by erasing the fine and imprisonment, and that the said Henry B. Brevoort do pay a fine of five cents, with the costs of the prosecution."

Page 27: "In the case of the United States against Porter Hanks, on motion of council it was considered by the court that the said sentence be amended by erasing the fine, and that the said P. Hanks do pay a fine of one cent and costs of the prosecution."

September 27th: "In the case of the United States against Jean Marie Oule, on motion, etc., it is considered by the court that the said sentence be amended by erasing the said fine and whipping, and the said Jean M. Oule do pay a fine of eight dollars to Pierre Chene, with the cost of the prosecution, and stand committed, etc.

The record of the proceedings of the court on this day were not closed and signed until the twenty-third day of April, 1810.

(Signed) MICHAEL.

The origin and progress of these remarkable trials is humorously told in a series of letters written by John Gentle to the Pittsburgh Commonwealth, and confirmed in almost all particulars by a letter addressed to Stanley Griswold, acting governor, signed by James Abbott and Wm. McD. Scott, justices of the peace, published in the Philadelphia Aurora of November 10, 1806. Mr. Gentle says:

Soon after the departure of Governor Hull and Judge Woodward for Washington City (in November, 1805) a disagreeable affair happened between the military officers and the citizens. The officers of Fort Detroit, and the officers of Fort Malden, on the British side, some years ago, entered into mutual agreement to aid and assist one another in the prevention and detection of deserters. The British officers, on their part, have taken and delivered up several deserters to the American garrison, the officers of which have often attempted to return the compliment, but the people considered such proceedings a violation of the civil laws of the United States, and contrary to the Constitution, and have always succeeded in rescuing the poor devils out of their hands. On Saturday evening a British soldier by the name of Morrison deserted from Fort Malden, and came over to Detroit for protection. Two British officers came over next day, in the forenoon, in search of him, and remained *incognito* in the fort all the afternoon, in company with the officers of the fort. After dusk, in the

coming, a troop of waiters, under the command of Captain Tuttle, was sent from the fort to reconnoiter the town for this Morrison. The captain, being a vigilant officer, soon discovered the enemy, and returned to the fort with intelligence of his position, leaving an advance guard to prevent the enemy's retreat. The British officer, led by the American heroes, sallied out of the fort, double charged with good Monongahela. Lieutenant Brevoort commanded the right wing, Ensign Lundi the left, and Captain Muir the center division. Lieutenant Hanks, Adjutant Hull, and Captain Tuttle retreated under the guns of Mrs. Betty McBryd's battery, while a furious attack was made on the enemy's outworks.

The besieged was under the command of Lieutenant Seek, an inexperienced officer, who, having no other weapon of defense than his bodkin and Sheffield needles, did not hold out long against the impetuosity of such experienced veterans. A breach was soon effected, where the invincible heroes of both nations entered, sword in hand. Lundi presented a loaded pistol to Seek's head, while Muir and Brevoort seized and dragged the vanquished Morrison into the street. "Murder! Fire! Indians!" was loudly vociferated from the throats of all the men, women and children that were in the house at the time; the same sounds were reverberated by the people of the neighborhood; a general terror prevailed, and no wonder. The same day, in the forenoon, news was circulated in town that seven hundred Indians were lying in ambush, fifteen miles back in the woods, ready to massacre all in this town and settlements. The people rushed from their houses, armed with swords, guns, and shovels, others, carrying buckets and barrels of water, shouted "Where are the Indians? Where is the fire?" Meantime the report of a pistol was heard, and in a few minutes, another; which sounded in the terrified people's ears like great guns, and directed them to the scene of action. John Harvey, a baker, and next neighbor to Seek, was at his own door when the affray began. Seeing three or four men dragging one by the shoulders, and without knowing the cause of the custody, he ran, laid hold of Morrison's limbs, and detained him by main strength, in defiance of their threats to run him through and to blow out his brains. The old story was half realized of "Pull baker, pull devil." "Fire and be d—d, you ruffians!" was all the baker said till poor Morrison's clothes were all torn to atoms. Meanwhile Seek had been around the neighborhood spreading the alarm, and returned amongst the first, and laid hold of Lundi. A struggle ensued, but Lundi, finding Seek had the command of his pistol arm, and perceiving an opening, fired it off towards the ground; and not with an intention to kill Seek, as was erroneously stated in former publications. Captain Muir, seeing the people assembling, presented his pistol to Morrison's naked breast, swearing that since he could not take him alive, he would leave him dead. Morrison, perceiving his intention, struck the pistol to one side, and instead of killing Morrison, the ball went through the calf of his own leg. The citizens by this time assembled in great numbers, and relieved Harvey from a very dangerous situation; surrounded the officers, and carried them in civic triumph to Smyth's Tavern, to get the wound dressed. Lieutenant Hanks and Adjutant Hull, seeing the people more moderate than usual in such cases, now ventured from their lurking places, and finding the flower of their army thus wounded and maimed, began brandishing their broadswords and swore many bloody oaths that if the citizens would not immediately disperse they would turn the guns of the fort upon them and blow them to hell. They were all taken into custody, and came under recognizance to stand trial at the next September term. \* \* \* The twentieth day of September, 1806, the trials of Muir, Lundi, and Brevoort came on. A respectable jury was impaneled, and sworn in one by one; the witnesses were brought forward, and underwent scrupulous examinations. The case appeared so clear that the attorneys waived their pleadings, the jury retired, and returned with their verdict, Guilty. The judgment of the court was delayed some days, when one of the attorneys prayed the court to pass judgment on the officers. The judges retired into a private room a few minutes, then returned and took their seats. All was silence; the scene was awful. Judge Woodward opened the judgments by a lengthy preamble,

setting forth the delicacy of his situation, and his diffidence in the performance of the duties he was called upon by his country to do, the enormity of their crimes; as such irregularity of conduct might involve countries, now at peace, in all the horrors of destructive war. He then said, "It is the opinion of the court that Captain Muir's crime is much more heinous than Ensign Lundi's, he having actually discharged the pistol with intention to kill Morrison (although at the same time it passed through the calf of his own leg). Therefore the judgment of the court is, that Captain Adam Muir be fined in ten Pounds Sterling, and seventeen days imprisonment, and to remain in custody of the marshal until the same shall be paid. It is also the judgment of the court that Ensign John Stow Lundi be fined in two thousand Pounds Sterling, that is to say, \$8,888, and six months imprisonment, and remain in custody of the marshal until the same shall be paid. It is the judgment of the court that Lieutenant Henry B. Brevoort be fined in one hundred Pounds, lawful money of New York, and seventy-five days imprisonment, and to remain in custody of the marshal until the same shall be paid." Ensign Lundi hung down his head, and looked as any other man would do when condemned to perpetual imprisonment. The audience stared with wild amaze at each other, rose from their seats, and retired. Those who were formerly the most violent against the officers were now the most violent in their execrations against the inequality and injustice of these cruel judgments. The court, finding they had missed their aim in this unjustifiable fetch for popularity, now set their wits at work to remedy their error. Meantime Judge Griffin arrived, and took his seat on the bench. A few days afterwards, the judgments were opened anew, when, wonderful to relate, the court then, and not till then, considered that the officers were tried by the common law of England, and judgments rendered accordingly, when, at the same time, the laws of Indiana Territory were still in force in Michigan Territory, which limited fines for assault and battery to not exceeding one hundred dollars. The former judgments underwent a thorough investigation, and the decisions of the court, agreeable to the laws of Indiana Territory, were: That the terms of imprisonment of the three officers, Muir, Lundi, and Brevoort, be reduced by striking them out, and their fines reduced to sixteen cents. Lieutenant Hanks was also tried at the same court, for an assault on the body of Dr. Joseph Wilkinson. He pleaded guilty and was fined in fifty dollars. The judgment in his case was also cancelled, and the fine reduced to one cent.

It is impossible to describe the feeling of the insulted citizens of Detroit on this occasion. Our peaceful dwellings, violated by a banditti of insolent foreigners; our wives and children terrified into fits; ourselves assailed and threatened with fire and sword; and a few cents is presented to us, to redress these barbarous insults, presenting the lowest dregs of humiliation to a people formerly cheerful, generous, and brave, although now debased to the meanest extreme by the juggling pranks and legerdemain tricks of these unprincipled judges that fill our judgment seats.

A third letter to Woodward, contained in the Gazette of Friday, November 15, 1822, addressed him as follows:

You have been plainly and distinctly charged with turpitude and inconsistency, with meanness and injustice, with indelicacy and falsehood, with selfishness and contempt for public opinion. If you ask for the specifications, I refer you to my two previous communications on this subject. And what have you answered to these grave charges,—charges which not only involve your official conduct but also your private character? Nothing. In legal phrase you stand mute; which, according to the common sense of mankind, admits the truth of the charges, for the non-denial of an allegation, fairly and distinctly made, amounts to an admission of its verity. \* \* \* You may write resolutions, and stimulate your tools to offer them at public meetings; but you will never be able to perpetuate that state of intellectual and political degradation which hitherto you have contributed to maintain.

This Territory is about to emerge from her long night of political darkness; to rouse the sleeping energies, and to exhibit to you a practical lesson which shall convince you that, having committed



innumerable outrages in your official character, far exceeding the indulgence which, from our former tameness and submission, you had a right to expect, you have now no longer the smallest claim upon our forbearance, and have become a fit subject for the knife of political dissection. You must, therefore, expect to see your character portrayed in bold relief. But how shall we enumerate the black catalogue of outrages and enormities which your official life of twenty years has been so fruitful in furnishing? The attempt would be as hopeless as the cleansing of the Augean stable. \* \* \*

The portals of your narrow, selfish soul are as firmly barred against every generous or noble sentiment as the dark cave of Cerberus.

You may be likened to the man who, on board a ship in a storm, being called upon to assist, replied that he was only a passenger. It may be emphatically said of you, that you consider yourself only a passenger. You stand unconnected by any tie of nature, friendship, or gratitude, holding one of the highest and most lucrative offices in the Territory, besides an independent estate. You are literally without a friend. So disgusting is your character, in every point of view, that it is really a matter of curious speculation how, or by what strange fatality, such a man should have been palmed upon this Territory. I assure you, sir, that in pursuing your character I have a magnanimous feeling, which would prompt me to desist from so painful an investigation were I not conscious that the best interests of this community are concerned, and that the time has arrived when honest men should speak out.

Z. Z.

In the Gazette for December 27, another writer, with the signature of "Sidney," took up the cudgel against Judge Woodward. He says:

The most prominent feature, and one that strongly distinguishes his Honor from the rest of the world, and which, indeed, seems to be blended with all his other features, is originality,—a mode of thinking, reasoning, and acting altogether peculiar to himself; \* \* \* characterized only by a perfect contempt for those laws of reason and common sense which govern most men, and which delights itself in driving tandem the steeds of whim and fancy over the sober children of truth and reason. \* \* \* Another peculiarity of this judicial Quixote, and which appears truly surprising in any one having the least pretention to a legal education, is a direct and open hostility to law, considered as a science. Not only has he totally neglected all legal studies himself, and constantly manifested the most perfect indifference to the highest authority, when laid before him by counsel; he has also uniformly held in derision all legal and moral qualifications in those who have been admitted by him to the practice of law. No matter whether the applicant for admission to the bar possessed any more legal science or respect for morals than his Honor, if he only had good teeth, and a head conformable to the best specimens of craniology, he was sure of success, since his Honor has declared that, by looking to the former, he could sufficiently ascertain the legal science, and by feeling of the latter, he could tell the moral character of the applicant. And that these are his sober opinions, if he has any of this class, is fully evident from his uniform conduct in respect to the examination and admission of attorneys and counselors at law. One instance deserves to be mentioned. It happened, one evening at a convivial party, that a young military officer had the good fortune to solve some trifling riddle or conundrum which had been proposed, as original, by the judge. To reward such an effort of genius, his Honor immediately conferred upon this gentleman the degree of counselor at law. \* \* \*

Being once threatened with an impeachment for some gross malfeasance in office, he answered, with great composure, "Uncle Sam knows too well how much it costs to try a judge to listen to a territorial impeachment." \* \* \*

He has often been known, while sitting in court, to direct the clerk to enter him absent, although, to mere mortal eyes, he appeared to be really present *in propria persona*; and every person present would be willing to swear with both hands (were it not for the record, which cannot be falsified except by his Honor) that the presiding judge was still on the bench. This questionable

figure has generally been observed, however, to lose much of its sparkling brilliancy when the spirit was absent; yet it sometimes speaks on critical emergencies. During the operation of one of these enchantments, and while a learned and independent advocate was reflecting in pretty severe terms upon the proceedings of the court, one of the associate judges turned involuntarily toward the seat of the presiding judge, and asked whether such a contempt was to be endured; the strange oracle replied, or appeared to reply, "I consider myself absent." On one occasion, while a suit was being tried, feeling sleepy, he ordered the clerk to enter in the journal that he was absent; and, shoving his chair back against the wall, he closed his eyes as if gone to the land of Nod. Meantime, the arguments of counsel were going on; and as one of the attorneys said something that thwarted his views, he suddenly moved forward to correct him. The attorney tartly suggested, "I thought your Honor was absent; the journal of the court says so." This unplanned the judge, who ordered the record of his absence to be erased.

It was not merely the public who became dissatisfied: the judges grew disgusted with each other, and, even while sitting as a court, quarrels were frequent between Judges Woodward and Witherell. Judge Witherell generally sat with his back towards Judge Woodward, and often, after Woodward had delivered an opinion, Judge Witherell would say, "I don't see any sense in that view of the case; there is no argument in it;" and doubtless Judge Witherell was often correct. Many of the citizens tried, especially from the year 1820, to have Judge Woodward removed, deeming him mainly responsible for the irregularities of the court. The articles in the Gazette were endorsed editorially, on November 22, 1822; and on November 29, in speaking of the memorial to be presented to Congress, the Gazette said:

Another prayer of this petition is, that the law under which our present Supreme Court is constituted may be repealed, and that a law may be passed providing for the appointment of judges, and limiting the term of their service to four years. The object of praying for the repeal of this law is, if possible, to effect an immediate riddance of our present judges (we mean the majority of them), and, if that be impracticable, to leave another door open for them to go out at the end of four years.

At length, on January 30, 1823, deliverance came. Judge J. D. Doty was appointed to hold courts in the counties of Mackinaw, Brown, and Crawford; and on March 3, 1823, Congress limited the term of the other judges then in office to four years from February 1, 1824. The same year Judges Woodward and Griffin resigned. Judge Woodward went to Tallahassee, where he died July 12, 1827. Solomon Sibley and John Hunt were appointed to the vacant judgeships; and on February 5, 1825, Congress provided that at least two judges must be present at the opening of a session of the court. An Act of April 13, 1827, provided that sessions should begin on the first Monday of December and May. The same year John Hunt died, and in 1828 James Witherell resigned, to become secretary of the Territory. In June 1828, the court met for the first time in the new court-house or capitol. Early in 1832 the terms of Judges Woodbridge, Sibley, Chipman, and Doty expired; and on February 3 a

complimentary dinner was given them at the Mansion House. Four years later, by Act of March 26, 1836, the Supreme Court of the Territory was abolished, and its business transferred to the State Court, provided for by the same Act.

The names and terms of the several territorial judges were as follows: 1805-1808, A. B. Woodward, Frederick Bates, John Griffin; 1808-1823, A. B. Woodward, John Griffin, James Witherell; 1823-1827, James Witherell, Solomon Sibley, John Hunt, James D. Doty; 1827-1832, Henry Chipman, Solomon Sibley, Wm. Woodbridge, J. D. Doty; 1832-1837, S. Sibley, George Morrell, Ross Wilkins, David Irvin.

In its earliest days the old records show that the court was opened in semi-military style, as follows: "Attention the whole! Silence on penalty! Oyez! give ear you who wish your cause heard." As a matter of course, the inevitable Peter Audrain, who had been clerk of everything from time immemorial, was the clerk of this court. He continued to hold the office until September, 1819. Many evidences of his work remain, but the records, especially in the latter part of his term, were so carelessly kept or wholly neglected, that all the leading attorneys, such as Messrs. Hunt, Lanman, Sibley, McDougall, Larned, and others, protested against his continuance in office; and in September, 1819, George McDougall was appointed clerk *pro tem.*; the same month he was relieved, and James Duane Doty was appointed. He held the office but one year, and in October, 1820, Melvin Dorr was appointed, Charles C. Trowbridge acting as his deputy. This brings us to another of the characteristic acts of Judge Woodward. It should be borne in mind that Judge Woodward seldom consulted Judge Witherell upon any question, as the latter was so practical and straightforward that he could never agree with him. Judge Griffin, on the contrary, was easily persuaded by Woodward, and therefore the appointments and decisions of the court were really made by Woodward. In 1822 Mr. Dorr decided to resign the office of clerk in favor of his deputy, Mr. Trowbridge. Upon communicating his intentions to the bar, all the members of that body united in a recommendation of the deputy, which recommendation, with the resignation, was presented to the court. In the evening the judge called at the office where the deputy was making up the records, and complimented the young official upon the handsome testimonial he had received from the members of the bar, intimating that, as a matter of course, the appointment would be given him. "By the way," said the judge, as he was leaving, "I have a young friend, Lucius Lyon, just arrived from Vermont, who is in want of employment; I wish you would make him your deputy." Mr. Trowbridge replied that he should prefer

to perform all the labor himself, and save the expense of a deputy. The next morning, in a cheerful voice, he read the records of the preceding day, which, being signed, as approved by Judge Woodward, were handed back with this order: "Mr. Clerk, enter, as the order of the court, that the resignation of Melvin Dorr is accepted, and that John Woodward, of Harrisburgh, Pennsylvania, is appointed clerk, and that Jonathan Kearsley, of Detroit, is appointed clerk *pro tem.*, until the arrival of the said John Woodward." If the roof of the old Indian council-house had fallen, it could not have been a greater surprise to Judge Witherell, to the bar, and to the disappointed deputy. John Woodward proved to be the father of the judge, an old man on the verge of the grave. He died at Erie, Pennsylvania, on his way to Detroit. Mr. Kearsley entered upon the duties of deputy clerk, and continued in office until 1827, when John Winder was appointed, and served during the rest of the existence of the territorial court.

#### *Supreme Court of State of Michigan.*

The Supreme Court of the State succeeded the corresponding territorial court, by Act of March 26, 1836. The jurisdiction was originally, and is now, chiefly appellate, most of the cases coming before it being cases taken up from the Circuit Courts. The first three judges were appointed by the governor and Senate. The term of office was seven years. In addition to their duties as judges of the Supreme Court, each judge presided over one of the Circuit Courts of the State, and the judge first appointed was the presiding judge; Act of July 16, 1836, named them as chief justices and associate justices. By the Revised Statutes of 1838, one additional associate judge was provided for, and by law of April 3, 1848, provision was made for a fourth associate justice. The Constitution of 1850 provided for eight circuits, the judges of which were to sit as judges of the Supreme Court. By law of 1851, none of them were to sit as supreme judges until 1852. By law of February 16, 1857, the constitution of the court was greatly changed, and a new Supreme Court provided, to consist of one chief justice, to be elected as such, and three associate justices. They were to be elected on the first Monday of April, 1857, and every second year thereafter. The judges elected at the first election were to be divided into four classes, to serve for two, four, six, and eight years each, and judges elected subsequently were to serve for eight years. The salary was \$2,500. By the terms of the same Act, the judges of the Supreme Court ceased to sit as circuit judges. Under Act of January 16, 1873, the salary was increased to \$4,000. Act of March 26, 1836, ordered that sessions of the court be held regularly in Wayne,

Washtenaw, and Kalamazoo counties, the session in Wayne County to begin on the first Monday in September each year. By Revised Statutes of 1838, the session in Detroit was to begin on the first Tuesday of January and June. By law of April 20, 1839, sessions in Detroit were to begin on the first Tuesday of January and August. By law of March 25, 1840, sessions of the Supreme Court were to "begin at Detroit on the first Tuesday in January, at Ann Arbor on the fourth Tuesday in January, at Kalamazoo on the first Tuesday in September, and at Pontiac on the third Tuesday in January."

An Act of April 4, 1851, provided for five terms, to begin on first Monday of January, May, July, and third Monday of October, the January Term to be held at Detroit, May Term at Kalamazoo, July Term at Adrian, and October Term at Pontiac. The fifth term was to be held at Lansing, at a time to be determined by the court, and the fourth Tuesday of January was fixed upon.

A law of February 16, 1857, provided for four sessions yearly, to begin on the first Monday of January, May, July, and October, the January and July Terms to be held at Lansing, and May and October Terms at Detroit. By Act of February 14, 1859, sessions were to begin on the Tuesday after the first Monday in April, and the April and October Terms were to be held at Detroit. By Act of April 22, 1873, all sessions of the Supreme Court were thereafter to be held at Lansing; and the same Act provided for four terms each year, to commence on the Tuesday after the first Monday of January, April, June, and October.

The State Supreme Court held its sessions in the old Williams Block, on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Bates Street, until the spring of 1844, when it began to hold its sessions in the old seminary building, which the State had bought on August 19, 1837. Sessions continued to be held there until 1855, when, the building having been sold to the city, the court removed to the old Wayne County Building, on the southeast corner of Congress and Griswold Streets, remaining there until May 3, 1858, when it moved to the Odd Fellows' Hall, on Woodward Avenue. From there the court was moved to the Seitz Building, on the south side of Congress near Griswold Street, in the room afterwards used by the Superior Court. It remained there until removed to Lansing.

By Constitution of 1835, the clerk was appointed by the court, John Winder serving from 1836 to 1843, John Norvell in 1843, and A. Ten Eyck from 1843 to 1847. William Hale served in 1847, and Elisha Taylor in 1848 and 1849.

By Constitution of 1850, the county clerk of the county in which the court was held was made the clerk of the court. Under this provision from 1850

to 1857 the county clerks of Wayne, Kalamazoo, Lenawee, Oakland, and Ingham counties were the clerks of the court; from 1857 to 1873, the county clerks of Wayne and Ingham counties; from 1873 to 1882, the county clerk of Ingham, or his deputy, acted as the clerk.

Under amendment to the constitution adopted in 1881, the clerk is appointed by the judges, and on January 1, 1882, C. C. Hopkins, by appointment, entered upon the duties of the position.

The following is a list of the judges of the Supreme Court of the State of Michigan:

1836-1839: Chief Justice Wm. A. Fletcher, of Second Circuit; Associates: Geo. Morell, of First Circuit; E. Ransom, of Third Circuit.

1839-1843: Chief Justice Wm. A. Fletcher, of Second Circuit; Associates: Geo. Morell, of First Circuit; E. Ransom, of Third Circuit; C. W. Whipple, of Fourth Circuit.

1843: Chief Justice E. Ransom, of Third Circuit; Associates: Geo. Morell, of First Circuit; A. Felch, of Second Circuit; C. W. Whipple, of Fourth Circuit.

1844-1846: Chief Justice E. Ransom, of Third Circuit; Associates: D. Goodwin, of First Circuit; A. Felch, of Second Circuit; C. W. Whipple, of Fourth Circuit.

1846: Chief Justice E. Ransom, of Third Circuit; Associates: D. Goodwin, of First Circuit; W. Wing, of Second Circuit; C. W. Whipple, of Fourth Circuit.

1847: Chief Justice E. Ransom, of Third Circuit; Associates: W. Wing, of First Circuit; George Miles, of Second Circuit; C. W. Whipple, of Fourth Circuit.

1848: Chief Justice C. W. Whipple, of Third Circuit; Associates: W. Wing, of First Circuit; Geo. Miles, of Second Circuit; S. M. Green, of Fourth Circuit.

1849-1851: Chief Justice C. W. Whipple, of Third Circuit; Associates: W. Wing, of First Circuit; Geo. Miles, of Second Circuit; S. M. Green, of Fourth Circuit; E. Mundy, of Fifth Circuit.

1851: Chief Justice C. W. Whipple, of Third Circuit; Associates: W. Wing, of First Circuit; A. Pratt, of Second Circuit; S. M. Green, of Fourth Circuit.

1852-1854: Chief Justice W. Wing, of First Circuit; Associates: C. W. Whipple, of Second Circuit; S. T. Douglass, of Third Circuit; D. Johnson, of Fourth Circuit; A. Pratt, of Fifth Circuit; J. T. Copeland, of Sixth Circuit; S. M. Green, of Seventh Circuit; Geo. Martin, of Eighth Circuit.

1854-1856: Chief Justice S. M. Green, of Seventh Circuit; Associates: W. Wing, of First Circuit; C. W. Whipple, of Second Circuit; S. T. Douglass, of Third Circuit; D. Johnson, of Fourth Circuit;



A. Pratt, of Fifth Circuit; J. T. Copeland, of Sixth Circuit; Geo. Martin, of Eighth Circuit.

1856: Chief Justice A. Pratt, of Fifth Circuit; Associates: W. Wing, of First Circuit; N. Bacon, of Second Circuit; S. T. Douglass, of Third Circuit; D. Johnson, of Fourth Circuit; J. T. Copeland, of Sixth Circuit; S. M. Green, of Seventh Circuit; Geo. Martin, of Eighth Circuit.

1857: Chief Justice George Martin, of Eighth Circuit; Associates: B. F. Graves, of Fifth Circuit; E. H. C. Wilson, of First Circuit; N. Bacon, of Second Circuit; \*B. F. H. Witherell, of Third Circuit; \*E. Lawrence, of Fourth Circuit; J. T. Copeland, of Sixth Circuit; \*Josiah Turner, of Seventh Circuit.

1858-1868: Chief Justice George Martin; Associates: Randolph Manning, I. P. Christiancy, J. V. Campbell.

1868-1870: Chief Justice T. M. Cooley, Associates: I. P. Christiancy, J. V. Campbell, B. F. Graves.

1870-1872: Chief Justice J. V. Campbell; Associates: I. P. Christiancy, B. F. Graves, T. M. Cooley.

1872-1874: Chief Justice I. P. Christiancy; Associates: B. F. Graves, T. M. Cooley, J. V. Campbell.

1874-1876: Chief Justice B. F. Graves; Associates: T. M. Cooley, J. V. Campbell, I. P. Christiancy.

1876-1878: Chief Justice T. M. Cooley; Associates: Isaac Marston, J. V. Campbell, B. F. Graves.

1878-1880: Chief Justice J. V. Campbell; Associates: Isaac Marston, B. F. Graves, T. M. Cooley.

1880-1882: Chief Justice Isaac Marston; Associates: B. F. Graves, T. M. Cooley, J. V. Campbell.

1882-1884: Chief Justice B. F. Graves; Associates: J. V. Campbell, T. M. Cooley, T. R. Sherwood.

1884- : Chief Justice T. M. Cooley; Associates: J. V. Campbell, T. R. Sherwood, J. W. Champlin.

The reporters of the Supreme Court have been as follows: 1843-1847, S. T. Douglass; 1847-1851, Randolph Manning; 1851-1858, G. C. Gibbs; 1858-1864, T. M. Cooley; 1864, E. W. Meddaugh; 1865-1870, W. Jennison; 1870-1872, H. K. Clarke; 1872-1878, Hoyt Post; 1878- , H. A. Chaney.

\* Part of the year.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

DISTRICT COURT.—ORPHANS' COURT.—PROBATE COURT.—COURT OF QUARTER SESSIONS.—COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.—COURT OF CHANCERY.—COUNTY COURTS.—CIRCUIT COURTS.—DISTRICT CRIMINAL COURT.

### DISTRICT COURT.

DISTRICT Courts of the Territory of Michigan were established by law of July 25, 1805. The court for the district of Huron and Detroit was held at Detroit, beginning on the first Monday of May and third Monday in August in each year, and was presided over by one of the territorial judges. It had original jurisdiction in cases involving over twenty dollars, except as to cases exclusively vested in other courts.

By provisions of proclamation of July 3, 1805, the boundaries of the District of Detroit were as follows:

"Beginning at the river Detroit on the boundary of the United States of America, five miles north of the position of the center of the citadel in the ancient town of Detroit; and shall run thence a due west line to the boundary of the Indian title, as established by the treaties of Fort McIntosh, of Fort Harmer, and Fort Greenville, thence with the same, ten miles, thence a due east line to the boundary of the United States."

The court appointed listers, appraisers, collectors, and treasurers for the district, and it was their duty to assess and collect the territorial and county taxes.

The Court Journal for August 19, 1805, begins as follows:

On the nineteenth day of August, 1805, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, in the grand square of the new city of Detroit, under a green bower, provided by the marshal of the Territory of Michigan for that purpose, a session for the District Court of Huron and Detroit was held, at which was present Frederick Bates, senior associate judge of the Territory of Michigan. James May, marshal of the Territory of Michigan, opened the court in the following words: "Attention! The District Court for Huron and Detroit District is now sitting. Silence commanded on pain of imprisonment."

The green bower was ordered paid for on October 7, 1805, the Governor and Judges, as a legislature, voting "eight dollars in payment to Michael Monette and Valne, in laboring in the erection of a bower for the holding of a court."

By proclamation of March 21, 1806, the District of Detroit was newly defined, as including a strip of country six miles wide on the west bank of the river.

The people were not satisfied with the constitu-

tion of this court, and petitioned for a court such as they had had under the rule of the Northwest Territory, whose judges were in part taken from among business men who had not studied or practiced law. The petition was favorably received, and on April 2, 1807, a law was passed which provided that the governor should appoint one chief judge and two associates, with power to assess and collect money to defray court charges, with jurisdiction as to contracts, and differences between citizens and Indians. Under this law, George McDougall was appointed chief justice, with James Abbott and Jacob Visger as associate justices. Peter Audrain was clerk. In April, 1809, Robert Abbott was appointed in place of James Abbott, and at the same time, or soon after, Jacob Visger became chief justice, and John Whipple one of the associate justices.

This court met in the Council House in 1807, and existed until Sunday, September 16, 1810, when the jurisdiction of the justices was enlarged, and part of the powers of the District Court transferred to the justices and the rest to the Supreme Court.

### ORPHANS' COURT.

This court was established by a law of Northwest Territory, on October 1, 1795. It was held by the justices composing the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace. Its jurisdiction was similar to the present jurisdiction of a Probate Court, but more extensive, exercising a supervisory care over trustees and executors. The court was abolished in 1811, when the office of register of probate was created.

### PROBATE COURT, OR COURT OF PROOFS.

Courts of Probate, or of Proof as they have also been called, were first established for the Northwest Territory on August 30, 1788; they have existed in Detroit from the time of the first American occupation; and there is on file in the Probate Office a statement of the first probate case ever passed upon in Wayne County. The estate at issue was that of Amos Weston, of which John Askin was appointed administrator in 1797. This was the only case for a whole year. The judges were

appointed by the governor until Michigan became a State, after which the office was made elective. The term is four years.

Under Michigan Territory a law of January 31, 1809, authorized the judge of probate to appoint a clerk or register. By Act of January 19, 1811, the court was reorganized, and the register was made the register of deeds. Further provisions concerning this court were made by Act of July 27, 1818. On March 27, 1820, the duty of registering deeds for Detroit was transferred to the city register, an office then first provided for.

By Act of January 29, 1835, the office of register of probate was abolished, and the duties of the office were transferred to the county register of deeds, provided for in the same Act. By Act of March 12, 1861, the office of register was revived. This officer is appointed by the judge, and his duties pertain to the keeping of the records of the office. Up to the passing of the law of February 15, 1859, the judge was paid by the fees of the office. Since then he has been paid a salary, which up to 1880 was \$2,750.

By law of 1879 the salary, after January 1, 1881, was to be fixed by the Board of Auditors at not less than \$2,500 nor more than \$3,000. Law of April 29, 1881, fixed the salary at \$3,500.

The probate judges have been as follows: Peter Audrain appointed 1796; George McDougall, appointed 1809; Charles Larned, appointed November 26, 1818; W. W. Petit, appointed November 16, 1825; H. S. Cole, appointed May 3, 1826; J. W. Torrey, appointed December 26, 1829; Thos. Rowland, appointed July 20, 1833; B. F. H. Witherell, appointed March 7, 1834; Geo. E. Hand, appointed October 20, 1835. The following were elected under State law: 1837-1840, George A. O'Keefe; 1840-1844, A. S. Williams; 1844-1852, C. J. O'Flynn; 1852-1856, Joseph H. Bagg; 1856-1860, Elijah Hawley, Jr.; 1860-1864, W. P. Yerkes; 1864-1868, H. W. Deare; 1868-1872, James D. Weir; 1872-1876, A. H. Wilkinson; 1876- , E. O. Durfee.

The registers of probate have been: 1811-1812, or later, H. H. Hickman; 1814-1816, George McDougall; November 12, 1816, to September 12, 1821, Charles Larned; September 12, 1821, to August 27, 1827, J. V. R. Ten Eyck; August 28, 1827, to 1835, Felix Hinchman; 1861-1865, John H. Kaple; 1865-1872, H. R. Nowland; 1872, S. D. Craig; 1872-1876, E. O. Durfee; 1876-1880, T. B. Jewell; 1880- , H. A. Flint.

#### COURT OF GENERAL QUARTER SESSIONS.

This court was created on August 23, 1788, and the first session in the Northwest Territory was on September 9 following. The law provided for sessions four times a year in each county, and gave the

court jurisdiction in cases of crimes and misdemeanors where the penalties did not extend to forfeiture of life or goods, or imprisonment for over a year. The court also laid out townships, and appointed the overseers of the poor, the coroners, constables, and town clerks. It was composed of justices appointed by the governor. There was a session in Detroit as early as August 4, 1798, presided over by Louis Beaufait, James May, and Joseph Voyez.

At the term of June 2, 1801, the following justices were present: Jean M. Beaubien, Geo. McDougall, Jacob Visgar, Francis Navarre, and James Henry.

On March 2, 1802, the following persons sat as judges: Jean Marie Beaubien, James Henry, Jacob Visgar, and Chabert Joncaire. Under the government of Indiana Territory, in May, 1803, James May, Francis Navarre, Jean M. Beaubien, James Henry, Jacob Visgar, Chabert Joncaire, Antoine Dequindre, John Dodemead, and Wm. McDowell Scott were appointed justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions for Wayne County.

On July 15, 1804, David Duncan and John Anderson were appointed.

At a session of the court on Tuesday, December 4, 1804, Justices May, Navarre, Beaubien, Henry, Dequindre, Visgar, Dodemead, Joncaire, and Scott were present.

On November 25, 1817, under Michigan Territory, the Court of General Quarter Sessions was reorganized to consist of the judges of the County Court and the justices of the peace. Sessions were to begin on the first Monday in March, June, September, and December; and three judges constituted a quorum. The chief business of the court at this time consisted in managing the finances of the county. George McDougall was appointed clerk of the court November 26, 1817, and in December of the same year a session was held at John McDonnell's house. On May 30, 1818, the court was abolished, and its business transferred to the county commissioners. The records of the Court of General Quarter Sessions for June 6, 1805, show that Loudon, a black man, was sentenced to "receive thirty-nine lashes on his bare back, at five o'clock this afternoon."

An Act of the Governor and Judges, passed July 27, 1818, provided that any justice of the peace might order the whipping of "lewd, idle, or disorderly persons, stubborn servants, common drunkards, and those who neglect their families, with ten stripes, or the hiring of them out for three months at the best wages that can be secured, for the benefit of the poor fund." The first sale under this Act took place at auction about the middle of September, 1818, when twenty-eight shillings were paid for the services of one bad citizen. In the summer of 1821 the services of a drunken white



vagabond were bought by a black man for ten days, for the sum of one dollar. The whipping was performed at the old market on Woodward Avenue below Jefferson. The law was repealed March 4, 1831.

#### COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

A court thus designated existed under English rule; and a law of the Northwest Territory of August 23, 1788, provided for the holding of courts of this kind, to consist of not less than three or more than five persons, to be appointed by the governor. Two sessions a year were to be held in each county, with power to hear and determine all cases of a civil nature. A further law of November 6, 1790, provided for four sessions a year. Under these laws the first American Court of Common Pleas for the Northwest Territory was opened at Marietta, September 2, 1788; but no business was brought before it.

When this region came under American rule, several of the judges under English rule were continued in office. In 1796 the court was constituted as follows: Louis Beaufait, senior justice; James May, Charles Francis Girardin, Patrick McNiff, and Nathan Williams, associate justices. About the same time Jonathan Schiefflin became one of the associate justices. One of the decisions rendered in September, 1797, directed that the "defendant should give to the plaintiff sixteen days' work without other pay than victuals." As late as 1799 Louis Beaufait was chief justice, and McNiff, May, and Girardin associate justices.

At a term of the court on June 8, 1801, there were present Justices May, McNiff, and Visgar; and at the March Term of 1802, May, Visgar, Joncaire, and Henry presided. Peter Audrain was clerk. At the September and December sessions of 1802 the following names appear: Justices Henry, Joncaire, Visgar, and McDougall.

The sessions of the court were generally held in the Dodemead house. The Territorial Records of Indiana show the appointment in May, 1803, of the following judges for Wayne County: James May, James Henry, Jacob Visgar, Chabert Joncaire, John Dodemead, and Wm. McDowell Scott. The same records show that the following judges and justices were appointed on October 24, 1804: James May, James Henry, Chabert Joncaire, Jacob Visgar, John Dodemead, Wm. McDowell Scott, Francis Navarre, Jean Marie Beaubien, Antoine Dequindre, and John Anderson.

The court ceased to exist in 1805, when Michigan became a separate Territory.

#### COURT OF CHANCERY.

The law establishing this court took effect July 4, 1836; its object was to secure rights and afford

remedies for which no general law provided. Three Chancery Courts were created; the counties of Wayne, Monroe, Oakland, Genesee, Saginaw, Lapeer, Macomb, St. Clair, Mackinaw, and Chippewa comprised the first circuit. Sessions were to begin on the first Tuesday of February and third Tuesday of July, and were held in the old seminary building, on the site of the present City Hall. By the Revised Statutes of 1846, which took effect on March 1, 1847, the court was abolished, and its business transferred to the several Circuit Courts, the circuit judges sitting, at stated times, as a Court of Chancery.

Elon Farnsworth was the first judge or chancellor of the court. He held the office until 1842, and was succeeded by Randolph Manning, who continued in office till the court was abolished. The clerks or registers of the court were: John Winder, 1836-1843; Anthony Ten Eyck, 1843-1846; Wm. Hale, 1846-1847.

In 1838 provision was made for a reporter of chancery courts; E. B. Harrington was appointed, and served until August, 1844, when he was succeeded by Henry N. Walker.

The office of master in chancery was created by Act of June 30, 1818. The appointments were made by the governor, and the duties of the office were much the same as those of a circuit court commissioner in chancery cases. These officers had power to make sales of property and to take testimony in cases referred to them. The office was abolished by the Constitution of 1850.

The following is a list of masters for Wayne County, with the earliest date on which they were appointed, some of them being appointed for many successive terms: June 22, 1818, W. W. Petit; September 15, 1824, Robert Abbott; July 2, 1828, Chas. W. Whipple; March 7, 1834, Geo. E. Hand; March 18, 1837, James Churchman; June 22, 1837, Henry N. Walker; December 30, 1837, Anthony Ten Eyck; February 27, 1839, John B. Bispham; March 26, 1839, E. J. Roberts; April 20, 1839, Porter S. Humes; December 12, 1839, Calvin C. Jackson; March 21, 1840, Samuel Barstow, John S. Abbott, Samuel Pitts, Ebenezer B. Harrington; March 31, 1840, Fisher A. Harding; February 12, 1841, John L. Talbot; March 4, 1841, James B. Watson, Henry T. Backus; March 9, 1841, Walter W. Dalton; March 27, 1841, Lansing B. Mizner, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer; February 14, 1842, Elisha Taylor; February 9, 1843, Andrew Harvie, E. Smith Lee, Chas. Collins; February 21, 1843, George G. Bull; March 7, 1843, Andrew T. McReynolds; March 9, 1843, S. Yorke At Lee, David W. Fisk; April 21, 1843, Gideon B. Stevens; January 26, 1844, Wm. T. Young; February 1, 1844, George V. N. Lothrop; February 12, 1844,

Ebenezer H. Rogers; February 24, 1844, Garwood T. Sheldon, George Robb; March 6, 1844, James V. Campbell, Michael E. Ames, Rodney D. Hill; February 28, 1845, John Watson, Fred. H. Harris; March 7, 1845, Thos. P. Watson; August 11, 1845, Albert Crane; February 7, 1846, Henry A. Schoolcraft; March 3, 1846, Levi Bishop; April 13, 1846, Edwin A. Wales; May 12, 1846, Samuel G. Watson, David A. A. Ensworth; February 21, 1849, Wm. Gray; April 2, 1850, Sears Stevens.

#### COUNTY COURTS.

An Act of October 24, 1815, provided for the holding of a County Court at Detroit until the Territory should contain another county. By the Act one chief justice and two associates were to be appointed, and sessions of the court were to begin on the first Monday of January and third Monday of June. The court was to have exclusive cognizance of all offences not capital. A further Act of April 13, 1827, provided that sessions should begin on the third Monday in January and June. All sessions were held in the Council House.

By Act of April 15, 1833, the court was abolished, and the business transferred to the Circuit Courts. By Revised Statutes of 1846, these courts were revived, with jurisdiction in all civil and criminal actions when the amount in controversy was not over \$500. The judges were elected for terms of four years each, and were to be paid by the fees received. The court was abolished by the Constitution of 1850.

The following is a complete list of the judges of the County Court. Prior to 1846 the date of the first appointment only of each judge is given, some of them being reappointed at subsequent dates:

James Abbott, chief justice, appointed October 9, 1815. Henry J. Hunt, associate justice, October 9, 1815. John R. Williams, associate justice, October 9, 1815. John McDonnell, associate justice, January 17, 1817. John L. Leib, chief justice, June 17, 1822. Wm. A. Fletcher, chief justice, March 25, 1823. B. F. H. Witherell, associate justice, May 23, 1823. Philip Lecuyer, associate justice, December 23, 1823. B. F. H. Witherell, chief justice, June 5, 1824. Melvin Dorr, associate justice, August 4, 1824. Wm. A. Fletcher, chief justice, December 31, 1824. Henry Chipman, chief justice, December 19, 1825. Asa M. Robinson, chief justice, December 28, 1826. Shubael Conant, associate justice, April 14, 1827. Daniel Le Roy, chief justice, January 18, 1828. Melvin Dorr, chief justice, June 26, 1828. Peter Desnoyers, associate justice, June 26, 1828. Henry M. Campbell, associate justice, January 18, 1828. John McDonnell, chief justice, January 13, 1830. Wm. Bartow, associate justice, January 14, 1830. Orville Cook, associate justice, July 28, 1830. Chas. Moran,

associate justice, March 4, 1831. James Williams, associate justice, March 4, 1831.

1846 to 1850: county judge, E. Smith Lee; second judge, Cyrus Howard. In 1850 B. F. H. Witherell was elected county judge and Cyrus Howard, second judge; but the new constitution, which was adopted at the same election, discontinued the County Courts, and therefore these judges did not enter upon office.

Thos. Rowland was appointed clerk of the County Court on October 9, 1815. Under law of May 8, 1820, the offices of county clerk and clerk of the County Court were filled by the same person.

#### CIRCUIT COURTS.

The Act creating the Circuit Court of Wayne County was passed December 9, 1800. It provided for a court to be held in Wayne County, to begin the third Tuesday in May of each year. The chief duty of this court was to hear appeals from the Court of Common Pleas. The judge was to be appointed by the governor. No record can be found of the appointment of judges, or the holding of a session of a court created by the Act.

By Act of April 13, 1827, provision was made, for the first time by Michigan Territory, for courts styled Circuit Courts. These were to be presided over by one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the Territory, and were given jurisdiction in civil cases when the amount involved exceeded \$1,000. Under the Act the County of Wayne was made a circuit, and sessions of the court were to begin on the first Monday of January of each year.

By Act of March 26, 1836, State Circuit Courts were provided for, with jurisdiction practically the same as before. The State was divided into three circuits, and one of the Supreme Court judges was to preside in each circuit. The first circuit included the counties of Wayne, Macomb, St. Clair, Lapeer, Mackinaw, and Chippewa.

By Revised Statutes of 1838 the same counties, except Lapeer, were embraced in the first circuit. By law of March 25, 1840, the State was divided into four circuits, and Wayne County alone constituted the first circuit. On April 30, 1848, the judges were authorized to divide the State into five circuits, and on April 8, 1851, the State was divided into eight circuits, Wayne County alone being made the third circuit. On February 12, 1853, the counties of Cheboygan and Emmet were added to the third circuit. By law of January 29, 1858, the counties of Wayne and Cheboygan became the third circuit, and on February 10, 1859, Emmet County was again added. On March 27, 1867, Cheboygan and Emmet Counties were detached, and Wayne County left as the third circuit; since which time no change

has been made in the territory embraced in this circuit.

By law of March 26, 1836, in addition to the regularly appointed circuit judge, who acted as chief justice, two judges were to be elected for each circuit, to serve as associate judges. They were to be elected at the general election for terms of four years, and to receive three dollars per day, and mileage at the rate of three dollars for each twenty miles traveled in going to or from sessions of the court. By Revised Statutes of 1846 these two judges were discontinued.

By Constitution of 1850 one circuit judge was to be elected on the first Monday of April, 1851, and every sixth year thereafter.

In anticipation of an amendment to the constitution, which would allow of its being done, an Act of June 10, 1881, provided for three judges of the Circuit Court for the third circuit, who were to apportion the business among themselves. After the passage of this law and of the amendment, the Circuit Court-Room, in the City Hall, was divided into two rooms, and one of the jury-rooms appropriated for a third court-room, and on January 2, 1882, the three new courts began. Under the law Wm. Jennison and John J. Speed were appointed by the governor to sit with Judge Chambers as circuit judges. The Act of 1881 provided that the State should pay \$1,500 to each as part of the salary, and that the county might increase the amount to \$4,000. Accordingly the Board of Auditors, in October, 1881, resolved that for the year 1882 the sum of \$1,500 should be paid in addition to the State salary, and in 1882 they fixed the additional salary for 1883 at \$2,000.

Since Act of March 26, 1869, an official reporter has been connected with the court; he is appointed by the governor, and paid an annual salary of \$2,000.

By law of March 26, 1836, the sessions of the Circuit Court, including Wayne County, were to begin on the first Monday of April and October. On July 26 of the same year the time was changed to the third Tuesday of May and November. By Revised Statutes of 1838 the court sessions were to begin on the fourth Tuesday of April, August, and December. On February 8, 1839, the August Term was abolished, and a law of April 19 of the same year, provided that sessions should begin on the fourth Tuesday of April and first Tuesday after second Monday of November. By Act of March 25, 1840, sessions were to be held in Wayne County beginning on the first Tuesday of May, and also on the second Tuesday after the first Monday in November. By Revised Statutes of 1846, the circuit judges were to fix the time of terms for 1846, and for every two years thereafter; since then the terms have ranged all through the calendar.

In 1883 terms began on the first Monday of January, March, May, and November, and third Monday of September.

Formerly the Circuit Court jurors were selected by the township supervisors and town clerk and by the assessor and aldermen of Detroit, from among tax-payers, not less than one person for every one hundred persons being selected, nor more than four hundred in all, one half as petit, and one half as grand jurors. Under law of May 20, 1881, six jury commissioners, three each from city and county, were appointed by the governor, to select names for jurors. They serve without pay, except mileage. The first appointments were for terms of two, four, and six years each. Subsequent appointments were authorized to be made at every regular legislative session, for terms of six years each from April 1. These commissioners select from the assessment rolls in the county treasurer's office the same number of names that were provided for under former laws. The county clerk writes all the names on slips of paper, of uniform color and size, and makes two separate packages of them for each town and supervisor's district, one package to contain the names for grand jurors, and the other those for petit jurors. From these packages the county clerk, in presence of the sheriff and two justices, draws out the names of twenty-four jurors. The clerk puts in a jury box, one at a time, the names from each town or ward, and, after shaking them well together, draws out one name, then the box is emptied, and the names returned to the packages from which they were taken. The names from another town, or ward, are then put in, and this process is repeated until the jury is full. Jurors are paid \$2 per day.

Under territorial rule, sessions of the court were held at the old Council House and in the Capitol. The State Court met in the City Hall, from 1836 to 1844, and for one year in the Williams Building on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Bates Street. The county then erected the building on the southeast corner of Griswold and Congress Streets; the county offices were located in the first story, and a court-room was provided above. The building had a frontage of thirty-two feet on Griswold Street, and eighty feet on Congress. It was completed on Monday, June 9, 1845, and delivered over by the contractors to the county auditors, and at ten o'clock of that day the District Court for the County commenced its sessions therein. Previous to the opening of the court, at a meeting of the members of the Bar, A. W. Buel, prosecuting attorney, offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, that the thanks of the Bar of Detroit be tendered to Messrs. Wm. B. Hunt and J. En Farrar, the committee appointed



to superintend the construction of the new Court House of this county, and also to Messrs. Henry E. Perry and Charles Jackson, contractors and builders, for its tasteful and commodious arrangement, neatness, and simplicity of style, and its permanent and substantial character as a public and fireproof building.

The building was used for the sessions of the District, County, and Circuit Courts, until the completion of the new City Hall. The march of improvement left the building in the rear, and it was sold to private parties, who tore it down. On May 31, 1871, the Bar of the city held their last and



FORMER COUNTY BUILDING, SOUTHWEST CORNER GRISWOLD AND CONGRESS STREETS.

commemorative meeting within its walls, and a supper was served. The work of tearing down the building was commenced on June 14, 1871.

The judges of the Circuit Court have been as follows: 1837-1844, George Morell; 1844-1847, D. Goodwin; 1847-1851, W. Wing; 1851-1857, S. T. Douglass; 1857-1867, B. F. H. Witherell; 1867 and

1868, C. I. Walker; 1869, H. B. Brown; 1870-1876, Jared Patchin; 1876 to November 1, 1879, C. J. Reilly; November 1, 1879 to 1882, F. H. Chambers; 1882 to , F. H. Chambers, J. J. Speed, Wm. Jennison.

The associate judges of the Circuit Court were: 1837-1841, Cyrus Howard, Charles Moran; 1841, R. T. Elliott, Eli Bradshaw; 1842-1845, Eli Bradshaw, E. Farnsworth; 1845-1847, J. H. Bagg, J. Gunning.

By Act of 1836 the judges of Circuit Courts appointed the clerks of the Circuit Courts, but by the Constitution of 1850 the county clerk became clerk of the court.

The following persons served as clerks of the First Circuit prior to 1850: 1836, John Winder; 1837-1841, Charles Peltier; 1841-1843, Theodore Williams; 1843-1845, Geo. R. Griswold; 1845 and 1846, A. Ten Eyck; 1847 and 1848, D. C. Holbrook; 1849 and 1850, Silas A. Bagg.

#### DISTRICT CRIMINAL COURT.

This court, established by law of February 27, 1840, for Wayne County only, was created solely to try criminal cases. The judge was appointed by the governor, and the associate judges of Circuit Courts were to sit as associates. Four terms were held yearly, beginning on the first Tuesday of March, June, September, and December. It was abolished by Act of March 9, 1843, and a new law passed, providing District Criminal Courts for the State; Wayne, Oakland, Washtenaw, and Jackson Counties forming a district. B. F. H. Witherell was judge of this district during the existence of these courts, which were abolished by Act of April 3, 1848, the exclusive jurisdiction of criminal cases being then given to the county courts.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### MAYOR'S COURT.—RECORDER'S COURT.—POLICE COURT.—SUPERIOR COURT.— COMMISSIONERS.—JUSTICES.—NOTARIES.—LAWYERS.—DETROIT BAR LIBRARY.

#### MAYOR'S COURT.

The city charter of August 5, 1824, provided that the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, or any three of them, might hold a court to try offences against city laws and ordinances, and gave them the power of justices of the peace. The court was to be held on the second Monday of each month, and to continue three days. In later years sessions were held at such times as the council agreed upon, and two of the aldermen were designated, from time to time, to sit with the mayor. Many times the sessions were little more than a farce. The court would fine or imprison, and the parties sentenced would petition the Common Council, and be released, or have their fines remitted.

On June 24, 1820, John Van Alter, confined in jail for riotous conduct, was released on giving his note for five dollars and thirty-seven cents, amount of costs and charges "payable to supervisor" in labor for use of the corporation.

An amendment to the charter of the city, on June 29, 1832, gave the council power to compel convicts to work on the streets, with ball and chain attached. In August, 1836, several prisoners escaped while thus laboring, and on August 19, 1837, the practice was ordered discontinued. Two years later, on June 18, 1839, the street commissioner was authorized to employ persons in jail, under sentence, to work on streets, and they were to be credited the usual prices for labor, their earnings to be applied to the payment of their fines and costs. As late as 1843 prisoners were so employed.

In 1857 the court was superseded by the Recorder's Court.

#### RECORDER'S COURT.

The office of recorder was created by the charter of 1824. The incumbent was to perform the duties of the mayor, in case of his absence, sickness, or death. By law of 1846 the mayor was to preside over the Mayor's Court only when the recorder was unable to do so, and from that date the office of recorder was chiefly judicial. Up to 1849 the appointments were made by the council, but after that date the office was elective.

The following persons served as recorders:

1824 and 1825, A. G. Whitney; 1826, J. Kearsley; 1827, E. P. Hastings; 1828, B. F. H. Witherell; 1829, Joseph Torrey; 1830, A. S. Porter; 1831, H. S. Cole; 1832 and 1833, E. A. Brush; 1834, A. S. Porter; 1835, H. Chipman; 1836, A. D. Fraser; 1837, Ross Wilkins; 1838, E. A. Brush; 1839, A. D. Fraser; 1840 and 1842, B. F. H. Witherell; 1843, E. S. Lee; 1844, A. S. Williams; 1845-1848, E. A. Brush; 1848, J. F. Joy; 1849, M. J. Bacon; 1850, D. E. Harbaugh; 1851 and 1852, J. H. Bagg; 1853, G. V. N. Lothrop; 1854, W. A. Cook; 1855-1858, H. A. Morrow.

By the almost entirely new charter of February 5, 1857, the Recorder's Court took the place of the Mayor's Court, with jurisdiction in all cases of offences against the provisions of the city charter and ordinances, and in all cases of criminal offences against State law committed in Detroit, over which the police justice had not jurisdiction; also jurisdiction in all matters pertaining to the opening of streets and alleys, with some other special powers. The law creating this court took effect on January 13, 1858, but the first session of the court was not held until February 1 following. Sessions of this court have always been held in the City Hall. By Act of March 12, 1861, the judge was to be elected every six years. Act of April 4, 1873, provided for the employment of a stenographer, and a subsequent Act of March 26, 1875, defined fully his powers, duties, and salary. Originally elected at the annual city election, under Act of February 18, 1875, the election of judge of the Recorder's Court takes place on the first Monday of April. The salary of the recorder is \$4,000, part of which is paid by the State, as many offences against State law come before this court. The clerk and deputy clerk of the court are appointed by the judge for terms of two years. Lists of six hundred jurors for this court are yearly selected by jury commissioners, in the same way as for the Circuit Court; slips with the names are then placed in a jury-box, and the clerk, in presence of the judge and sheriff, under a standing order from the judge, draws out fifty names of petit jurors for each of the twelve

terms; out of these, on account of numerous exemptions, only a sufficient number of jurors is obtained. The lists of jurors for street-opening cases are selected by the assessors, clerk of the court, and sheriff from among the freeholders; three hundred names being selected, the jurors are drawn in the same way as for other cases. Jurors' fees in this court are \$2 per day.

The judges of Recorder's Court have been: From January 13, 1858, to August 18, 1862, Henry A. Morrow; August 18, 1862, to January 16, 1864, B. F. H. Witherell, acting judge; January 16, 1864, to May 16, 1864, Benjamin F. Hyde; May 16, 1864, to November 19, 1866, B. F. H. Witherell, acting judge; November 19, 1866, to , George S. Swift.

Up to 1864 the city clerk was also the clerk of the Recorder's Court. Since 1864 the clerks have been as follows: 1864-1874, J. T. Meldrum; 1874-1877, A. I. McLeod; 1877- , George H. Leshner. Deputy clerks: 1873-1877, Geo. H. Leshner; 1877- , Charles R. Bagg.

#### POLICE COURT.

This court was established by Act of April 2, 1850, and is held daily. In case of any violation of State law committed in Detroit in which a justice of the peace would have jurisdiction, the police justice has power to conduct the examination, and discharge, or bind over to the Recorder's Court; he has also jurisdiction in such cases of violation of city ordinances as the Common Council shall, by ordinance, confer upon him; in some cases it is made his duty, on conviction, to sentence guilty parties to the House of Correction. He is elected at the regular charter election in November, for terms of four years. Jurors in this court are obtained in much the same manner as in justices' courts, six persons composing a jury.

By Act of February 17, 1857, the police justice had power to appoint a clerk, but by Act of March 20, 1863, this power was lodged with the Common Council. Since 1861 the council has yearly appointed one of the regular justices of the peace as assistant police justice, to act in case of the sickness or absence of the elected justice.

No one of the other courts has been moved about as much as this one. Originally holding its sessions at the office of the police justice, at number 96 Jefferson Avenue, in 1852 it was moved to the Mechanics' Hall on Griswold Street. On March 15, 1861, a fire partially burned this building, and on March 18 sessions of the court began to be held in the Congregational Church on Jefferson Avenue. The county auditors growing negligent in paying for this building, Justice Bagg received notice to quit, and not being able at once to find suitable

quarters, on August 6 and 7, 1861, he held sessions of the court under the poplar trees, on the site of the present City Hall, and near Michigan Avenue. The court was next held in the council-chamber of the City Hall, remaining there until the court-room, on northwest corner of Clinton and Paton Streets, was built. This building was first occupied in January, 1863.

It being necessary to enlarge the court-room, the court held sessions at Lafayette Hall, on Gratiot Avenue, near St. Antoine Street, from December 10, 1878, until February 22, 1879, when it took possession of the enlarged court-room, in the old location on Clinton Street.

After the establishment of the Metropolitan Police in 1865, it was deemed desirable to provide for the summary trial of persons arrested for vagrancy, drunkenness, or disorderly conduct, as violators of city ordinances. Accordingly, on April 1, 1866, the Common Council established the Central Station Court, which was held at 7 A. M. by the police justice daily, up to the passage of ordinance of April 3, 1878, after which time it opened at 8 A. M. The city charter of 1883 made no provision for the continuation of this court, and on October 23, 1883, the Supreme Court decided that its continuance was illegal, and its sessions ceased. The salary of the police justice was then increased from \$2,400 to \$3,000, and that of the clerk from \$1,200 to \$1,750, with the understanding that the class of persons formerly tried in a summary manner should be tried at a regular session of the court.

The following persons served as police justices for the years named: 1850-1853, P. C. Higgins; 1853-1862, B. Rush Bagg; 1862-1866, Minot T. Lane; 1866-1870, Julius Stoll; 1870-1873, Albert G. Boynton; 1873-1878, D. E. Harbaugh; 1878- , John Miner.

The assistant police justices have been as follows: 1861, H. H. Swinscoe; 1862-1863, E. Fecht; 1866-1869, Joseph Kuhn; 1869, S. B. McCracken; 1870, Peter Guenther; 1871-1872, F. Krecke; 1873, F. J. Barbier; 1874, Albert Scheu; 1875-1876, F. J. Barbier; 1877-1878, Peter Guenther; 1879-1880, Felix A. Lempike; 1881, C. H. Borgman; 1882- , D. B. Willemin.

The following have served as clerks of the Police Court: 1857-1861, P. McLogan; 1862, P. B. Austin; 1863-1866, H. A. Schmittidiel; 1866-1867, Peter Guenther; 1868, Henry Ulrich; 1869, E. E. Kane; 1870, J. H. Daly; 1871-1877, Frank A. Noah; 1877, L. D. Sale; 1878, James Daly; 1879-1882, Edwin Jerome, Jr.; 1882- , P. J. Sheahan.

#### SUPERIOR COURT.

This court was established by Acts of March 28, 1873, and February 4, 1875, and the first formal



session was held on June 11, 1873. The chief features in the jurisdiction of this court are as follows: Civil actions of a transitory nature, where the debt damages exceed \$100, may be brought before it; and suits concerning titles to, possession of, or damages to any real estate in the city, and all actions for foreclosure of mortgages in the city, may be tried in this court; and in several particulars it has the same jurisdiction as the Circuit Court. Its first sessions were held in what is known as the Seitz Block, but in December, 1877, it was moved to the Mechanics' Block, on the corner of Lafayette Avenue and Griswold Street, the city taking a lease of five years at \$1,000 a year. The first session was held there January 22, 1877. On March 1, 1883, the court began to use temporarily the council chamber in the City Hall, where it remained until March 14, when it began to occupy its new quarters in the Central Market Building.

Under the original law the jurors were selected by the judge, clerk, and sheriff; they are now selected by the jury commissioners. The fee of jurors is \$2 per day. The salary of the judge is \$4,000 per year. The county pays \$1,500 towards the salary of the judge, and the city pays all the other expenses except the jury fees, which, since 1879, have been paid by the county.

The term for which the judge is elected is six years. The term of the first judge, Lyman Cochrane, began May 1, 1873, and terminated with his death in February, 1879. Judge Swift, of the Recorder's Court, filled the vacancy until the election in April, when J. Logan Chipman was chosen. By the Act of 1873 the county clerk was made the clerk of the court. By amended Act of 1875 the clerk and deputy clerk were to be appointed by the judge for terms of two years, dating from January, 1876. Walter S. Harsha was the first clerk, serving till November 12, 1878, when George F. Robison was appointed; on June 1, 1879, he was succeeded by J. B. Moloney.

#### COMMISSIONERS.

Commissioners of Bail were provided for by law of November 13, 1820, and the records show that the following appointments were made: 1821, January 16, Charles C. Trowbridge; 1826, February 15, John Winder. The powers of this office were eventually transferred to the circuit court commissioners, and justices of the peace.

The office of circuit court commissioner was created March 9, 1843, and the powers belonging to it make the incumbents judges, and their office a courtroom. A commissioner has power to determine the rights of either landlord or tenant, when the title to the property is not involved; and such cases make a large share of the business brought before

him. He may take bail in suits instituted to recover penalties or damages for any wrong or injury, the amount of which is not fully known, and may determine the amount of bail to be given, and the sufficiency of the surety. By Act of April 3, 1869, the power of issuing writs of habeas corpus was taken from these officers.

Under Act of 1843 one commissioner was appointed for the county, by the governor and Senate. By law of April 2, 1850, two for each county, to serve for four years each, might be appointed. By Act of April 8, 1851, the governor was authorized to appoint an additional commissioner for Wayne County, to serve till January 1, 1853. By Act of February 14, 1853, the governor was again authorized to appoint an additional commissioner, who was to serve until January, 1855, when two, which the same Act provided should be elected in November, 1854, were to enter upon their duties.

The commissioners are paid entirely by fees; they serve for two years, and are elected at the same time as other county officers. They have been as follows: 1843-1846, E. Smith Lee; 1846-1850, Elisha Taylor; 1850 and 1851, George Robb, W. T. Young; 1852, George Robb, D. A. A. Ensworth, A. Mandell; 1853 and 1854, D. A. A. Ensworth, A. Mandell, W. T. Young; 1855 and 1856, D. A. A. Ensworth, R. H. Brown; 1857 and 1858, T. S. Blackmar, R. H. Brown; 1859 and 1860, T. S. Blackmar, G. H. Prentis; 1861 and 1862, F. B. Porter, Ervin Palmer; 1863 and 1864, T. S. Blackmar, G. H. Prentis; 1865-1866, G. H. Prentis, T. K. Gillett; 1867, T. K. Gillett, W. S. Atwood; 1868, B. T. Prentis, T. K. Gillett; 1869-1873, B. T. Prentis, E. Minnock; 1873 and 1874, G. H. Penniman, Henry Plass, Jr.; 1875 and 1876, J. A. Randall, J. H. Pound; 1877 and 1878, J. A. Randall, D. B. Hibbard; 1879 and 1880, J. A. Randall, H. F. Chipman; 1881—, Charles Flowers, W. J. Craig.

#### JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

No office is older than this. It existed under English law, and was established in Northwest Territory August 23, 1788. On August 19, 1796, about a month after the first occupation of Detroit by the United States, Winthrop Sargent, acting governor of the Northwest Territory, commissioned several justices for Wayne County.

Under the Territory of Michigan, by Act of September 16, 1810, the jurisdiction of justices was enlarged, and at the present time, with the exception of some causes specially reserved from their jurisdiction, they have original jurisdiction in all civil actions where the debt or damage does not exceed \$100, and also the same jurisdiction that the Superior and Circuit Courts have in civil actions,

growing out of definite or implied contracts, where the debt or damage does not exceed \$300.

Under territorial rule justices were appointed by the governor. By the Constitution of 1835 each township was authorized to elect four justices, to serve for four years, and by Act of March 14, 1836, Detroit, as a township, was directed to elect six instead of four justices.

The city charter, as amended on March 27, 1839, directed that justices of the peace should be elected at the same time as city officers.

The Revised Statutes of 1846 provided that Detroit should have four justices of the peace, and on February 5, 1857, the new charter provided for the election of six justices, to serve for three years each. A law of April 25, 1883, provided that after July, 1884, there should be but three justices of the peace for the city instead of six, all to be elected at regular charter elections, and paid a salary of \$1,500 each by the county. They had been paid solely by fees. The law also provided that the county auditor should supply rooms and necessary furniture, books, etc. A clerk is also provided for, at a salary of \$1,000.

Jurors for Justices' Courts may be selected from property holders by the constable. Eighteen names being obtained, each party may strike out six names, and the remaining six form the jury. Jurors are paid fifty cents per day.

The following list of the earlier justices in Wayne County and Detroit will preserve the name and memory of many citizens. The date of appointment given is the earliest date found; many of the persons were reappointed, or elected to the same office, from time to time. After 1880 the names of Detroit justices are given year by year:

1796, Robert Navarre, James May, James Abbott, Louis Beaufait, Joseph Noyer, Francis Navarre, Nathan Williams; 1799, P. McNiff; 1805, Peter Audrain, J. Dodemead, Stanley Griswold, Antoine Dequindre, Richard Smyth, Robert Abbott, James Henry, Wm. McD. Scott, Matthew Ernest; 1811, Louis Bond; 1814, George McDougall; 1816, Thos. Rowland, David B. McComb; 1817, John L. Leib; 1818, John McDonnell; 1820, James D. Doty, John Sturgis, John J. Deming; 1821, Jacob Visger; 1822, Wm. W. Petit, John A. Rucker; 1823, V. Spalding, Benj. Woodruff; 1824, Wm. Bucklin, John Burbank, B. F. H. Witherell; 1825, O. W. Whitmore, Elisha W. Ramsey, Orville Cook, Amariah Ransom, Selak Neale; 1826, H. S. Cole; 1827, Jonathan Kearsley, Joseph Baron, Joseph Hickcox, Prosper Lawrence; 1828, J. D. Davis, B. F. Fox, Wm. Bartow, Seth Dunham, Philo Taylor, David Smith, Marcus Swift, Ellis Doty, Daniel Goodell, Wm. Little, Joel Thomas; 1829, Martin Clark; 1830, D. R. Rose, A. McNath, Matthew Wood,

Nathaniel Case, Jed Hunt, Alva Swift, J. F. Chubb, Rodman Stoddard, Henry Sprague, Artemas Hosmer, A. C. Truax; 1831, Ara Sprague, Matthew Woods, Benajah Holbrook, Roswell Root, H. D. Holbrook, Wm. Yerkes, Eli Bradshaw; 1832, Levi Williams, C. S. Hooker, D. L. Cody, G. W. Ferrington, R. D. Smith, John Kirby; 1833, Samuel Torbert, Henry Chipman, Asher B. Bates, John W. Strong, Juba Barrows, Peter Van Every; 1834, Jason Tyler, T. E. Schooler, Levi Farnsworth, Philander Bird, Thos. Harper, Hiram Wilmarth, James Safford, Ezra Derby, Paul Rice, Cyrus Howard, Russell Ransom, Ammon Brown; 1835, A. A. Bird, Marshall J. Bacon, I. S. Saunders, Chas. J. Irving, Lambert Beaubien, Thos. Lewis, John Simpson, Titus Dort, J. F. Pullen, Hiram Whitman, Warren Tuttle, David Cable, H. A. Noyes, Amos Stevens, Anna Bradford, John Fairbanks, Nathaniel Case, John Clark, Thos. Downs, Claude Campau, Martin Greenman, E. J. Roberts, D. W. Smead; 1837, D. E. Harbaugh, B. F. H. Witherell, L. Goodell, C. Moran, H. V. Disbrow; 1840, S. Conant, Ezra Williams; 1841, Peter Desnoyers; 1842, G. A. O'Keefe; 1843, Thos. Williams, J. B. Watson; 1844, Hugh O'Beirne, Wm. T. Young, F. H. Harris; 1846, George Clancy; 1847, Chas. Peltier; 1848, Wm. Cook; 1849, Thos. Christian; 1850, Wm. Walker; 1852, B. Rush Bagg, J. J. Cicotte; 1853, G. Spencer; 1855, Elisha Chase, Henry Chase; 1856, M. T. Lane, S. P. Purdy, G. B. Ensworth; 1857, Stephen Martin; 1859, Eugene Fecht; 1860, Joseph Kuhn, Julius Stoll; 1861, H. H. Swinscoe; 1863, John Fuller, T. McCarthy; 1866, S. B. McCracken, P. B. Austin; 1869, Alois Wuerth, Peter Guenther; 1870, A. Ladue, A. Stutte; 1871, Florens Krecke, F. J. Barbier; 1872, Herman Kuhn, J. O. Melick, H. Z. Potter; 1873, Albert Scheu; 1874, S. J. Martin; 1876, D. B. Brown, F. A. Lemkie, A. G. Comstock; 1878, Alexander Toll, John Weber; 1880, S. D. Craig, John Patton, D. Sheehan, C. H. Borgman; 1881, John Weber, S. D. Craig, John Patton, D. Sheehan, C. H. Borgman, D. B. Willemin; 1882, F. A. Lemkie, S. D. Craig, John Patton, D. Sheehan, C. H. Borgman, D. B. Willemin; 1883, the same as in 1882, with the exception of Walter Ross in place of S. D. Craig.

Under the law of 1883 the following justices will remain in office after July, 1884: D. B. Willemin, whose term expires in July, 1885; F. A. Lemkie, whose term expires in July, 1886; and W. Ross, whose term expires in July, 1887. One justice will be elected in the fall of 1884.

#### NOTARIES.

Under the Northwest Territory notaries were appointed by the governor. In January, 1799, F. D. Bellecour was appointed by Winthrop Sargent.

Notaries are now appointed by the governor and Senate. Their number is not limited; their commissions hold good for four years, and they are paid solely by fees received. Their power consists in taking depositions of parties who wish, under oath, to confirm any statement they may make, taking acknowledgments of deeds, mortgages, sealed instruments of any kind, and issuing notices of protest for non-payment of notes.

## LAWYERS.

The members of the legal profession are chiefly congregated on Griswold Street. Whole blocks in this vicinity are fitted up with offices and suites of rooms especially for their accommodation, provided with every convenience in the way of elevators, vaults, and steam-heating apparatus. Among the buildings devoted chiefly to lawyers' offices are the Moffat, Miller, Buhl, Seitz, Burns, Lewis, Butler, Telegraph, and Mechanics' Blocks, and the Newberry and McMillan and Campau Buildings.

By law of Northwest Territory the power to grant the privilege of practicing law was vested in the governor.

By law of Michigan Territory, of February 23, 1809, attorneys were to be licensed only by the judges of the Supreme Court. A law of October 1, 1820, provided that any two judges of the Supreme Court might admit to practice. On August 31, 1821, a legislative Act was passed admitting S. B. Beach to practice as an attorney.

At the present time, under State law, persons of good moral character, resident in the State, and twenty-one years of age, are admitted to practice in the several courts, upon passing a satisfactory examination before the court, or, as is usually the case, before a committee appointed for this purpose by the court.

A large number of the lawyers are united in an organization called "The Association of the Bar of the City of Detroit," established under an Act of the Legislature, on May 10, 1881. The following original officers were still serving in 1883: President, Theodore Romeyn; Secretary, H. M. Cheever; Treasurer, Robert P. Toms.

Not a few pungent anecdotes could be told concerning members of the Detroit Bar. Of the many brilliant and witty retorts that have relieved the tedium of court cases, the following will serve as a specimen: A case was on trial in the Circuit Court, and each side was present with a formidable array of attorneys and counsel. The late A. D. Fraser was to make the closing argument for the defence. He commenced by saying that he had listened with care to all the evidence, had examined all the points of law, and digested the facts in the case; and having done so, he felt fully acquainted with its

merits,—so fully, indeed, that he was willing to represent it, and in fact he stood as the *right bower* of the defence. Turning to the then young attorney on the opposing side (James V. Campbell) he said, "Perhaps my young Sunday School friend does not know what the right bower is?" "Oh yes," said the present judge of the Supreme Court, "we know what it is; it's the biggest knave in the pack."

## DETROIT BAR LIBRARY.

The nucleus of a Bar Library must have been formed as early as May 19, 1838, as a vote of the Common Council, on that date, gave a room in the City Hall, as a consultation and library room, to the "Bar of the City of Detroit." The next effort was made on December 15, 1851; a meeting of lawyers was then held, and on motion of G. V. N. Lothrop a committee of five was appointed to consider the subject of establishing a law library. The committee apparently never reported, and finally, on July 6, 1853, a paper, evidently drawn up by Judge C. J. O'Flynn, was circulated among the lawyers, asking for subscriptions of one hundred dollars each towards a fund for the purchase of books, and authorizing Judge O'Flynn to draw up Articles of Association for a Bar Library. Geo. E. Hand, C. J. O'Flynn, G. V. N. Lothrop, C. I. Walker, T. W. Lockwood, Levi Bishop, and Wm. Gray united in calling a meeting, and the Association was organized on July 21, 1853. A constitution was adopted, the provisions of which fixed the capital stock at \$15,000, to be represented by one hundred and fifty shares, at one hundred dollars per share. The following were the first officers: President, Geo. E. Hand; Treasurer, T. W. Lockwood; Secretary, J. V. Campbell; Librarian, Sears Stevens.

A room in the rotunda was rented, and the library duly established. The number of books at commencement was estimated at about six hundred volumes, valued at \$3,000. At a meeting of the stockholders on July 13, 1867, it appeared that the cash valuation of the library was \$8,437.67, subject to a debt of \$2,000, due to A. S. Bagg for books. At this meeting the stock was equalized among the stockholders, according to the amount each had paid in; and soon afterwards twenty-two shares of stock were issued, for the purpose of paying debts and furnishing more books. In July, 1868, the library was removed to the Buhl Block, on the southwest corner of Griswold and Congress Streets.

On October 5, 1868, Judge Hand resigned the presidency, which he had held since 1853, and Chas. I. Walker was elected in his place. On February 14, 1874, Mr. Walker resigned, and H. K. Clarke was elected. In 1876 Ashley Pond became president.

In 1871 the library was removed to the Seitz



Building, fronting on Congress Street, and in 1880 to the Newberry and McMillan Building.

On January 2, 1874, the shelves contained 3,163 volumes, valued at \$14,000. It was then decided that at least \$2,500 was necessary to perfect the sets, and forty new shares of stock were ordered to be issued. The yearly dues, payable quarterly, in January, April, July, and October, are as follows: ten dollars for attorneys of less than two years' standing; twenty dollars for attorneys of over two, and not exceeding four years' standing; thirty-five dollars for attorneys of over four, and not exceeding eight years' standing; all others sixty dollars; for law firms of two members, sixty per cent for the second member; for law firms of three members, one hundred per cent for the two additional per-

sons,—the rate to be added to be determined by the standing of the oldest member of the firm. A dividend of not more than six per cent is allowed stockholders. The capital stock and shares remain as fixed at the time of organization, and about one hundred and twenty shares are paid for.

The yearly expenses of management are about \$1,100. The annual meeting is held on the last Monday in January of each year, at 10 A. M.

The library is open from eight in the morning to half-past twelve, and from two to half-past five in the afternoon, each week day. Miss Helen Norton has been librarian since January, 1876.

Law libraries, for the special benefit of themselves and their tenants, were established in 1880 by the owners of the Buhl and Mechanics' Blocks.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### MORALS.—CITY MARSHALS. POLICE.—SHERIFFS.—PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.—CONSTABLES.

#### MORALS.

LIKE any other settlement of a semi-military character, the morals of Detroit, almost from the first, needed some mending. On June 14, 1704, Count Pontchartrain, in a letter to Cadillac, said, "I recommend that you have a care that the service of God be conducted with decency, and that debauchery and blasphemy be banished from the post, and everything be conducted in order." From the general tenor of Cadillac's letters there can be no doubt that he endeavored to carry out the spirit of these suggestions; but there were men continually hovering about, and occasionally, for a length of time, inhabiting the post, whose presence made impossible the prevention of disorder. The *coureurs de bois* were, in the majority of cases, guilty of every excess; profane, licentious, and drunken, they made a business of corrupting the savages, and it was well-nigh impossible to control their actions.

The various wars in which the settlement bore a part aggravated all existing moral disorder. The War of 1812 was especially detrimental and disturbing. Many, in both armies, were reckless and dissipated to a degree that would not now be tolerated. In 1817 the Rev. Mr. Monteith said, "The profaneness of the soldiers exceeds anything I ever imagined. There is no Sabbath in this country." Rev. Dr. Alfred Brunson, who was here in 1822, confirmed the general statement of Mr. Monteith, he said:

When I first came to the place, Sunday markets were as common as week-day ones. The French brought in their meats, fowls, vegetables, etc., on Sunday as regularly as on week-days. After selling out they would go to church, attend mass, and, perhaps, confess, and pay for absolution out of their market money, and then go home apparently in good spirits. Nor did the American and foreign population generally pay any more respect to the day, for they patronized the thing to the fullest extent. On this practice I proclaimed a war of extermination. At first it made a stir. But a young Presbyterian preacher, who was there, joined me in the denunciation of the practice, and, in a short time, the city council decreed that Sunday markets should cease, and in place thereof a market should be opened on Saturday night. This raised a great fuss among the French, who, from time immemorial, had thus broken the Sabbath, and, after market, gone to mass, then to the horse-races in the afternoon, and fiddled and danced and played cards at night; but they made a virtue of necessity, and soon yielded to authority and gave up the Sunday market, but adhered to the other practices.

A proceeding that savored of the old Blue Laws occurred on Sunday, June 12, 1825, and caused much local excitement. On the morning of that day, Adna Merritt, the marshal of the city, found eight or ten soldiers fishing on the public wharf. He ordered them to put up their lines, or go elsewhere. They refused. He then went away, soon after returning with a *posse* of citizens, some of whom he had summoned from church for the purpose of helping in the arrest. On their arrival at the wharf the soldiers put up their lines, but demurred at being arrested; they finally concluded, however, to offer no resistance, and were marched off and confined in jail. The whole of Monday and Tuesday were taken up with their trial, and Wednesday they were discharged.

As the town grew, some forms of evil were supplanted by others, but the standard of morality has certainly improved with the passing of the years. Crime has been compelled to hide from public gaze, and habits that once were tolerated and condoned would now debar from good society. The increased independence of the press acts as a preventive to open and gross immorality, compelling purity, or at least privacy, society being the gainer in either case.

The city government has usually acted upon the clearly expressed wishes of the citizens. A most remarkable illustration of this was the actual demolition, by order of the Common Council, of a house of evil resort, occupied by T. Slaughter and Peg Welch. It had become so intolerable a nuisance, and its inmates, withal, were so hedged about with technical rights, that it seemed useless to attempt its suppression by legal measures. On November 9, 1841, Alderman Bagg offered the following resolution:

*Resolved*, that the marshal is hereby empowered and directed to proceed on Wednesday, the seventeenth inst., with sufficient force and apparatus, to the corner of Randolph Street and Michigan Avenue, and pull down and so demolish all the buildings hitherto owned and occupied by Slaughter, Peg Welch & Co. as will forever incapacitate them from being used as the abode of human beings, to the end that not only retributive justice shall be visited on those who have been guilty of such practices, but as a precedent to others who may come after them, and a warning to those that already exist in the city of their impending fate.

On November 16 the resolution was called up, and adopted by vote of seven to four, and before nine o'clock the next morning the city marshal and a *posse* of helpers had torn down and demolished the obnoxious domicile. Suit was brought against them for so doing, and on November 23 the city attorney and A. D. Fraser were authorized to defend them.

In June, 1857, the citizens of the tenth ward (then newly added to the city) were also greatly annoyed by the presence of similar establishments. After trying various methods, fire was applied, and numerous houses were deliberately burned, in order to drive away the characters that congregated therein.

#### CITY MARSHAL.

The office of city marshal was provided for in October, 1802. The duties of the marshal were to enforce the ordinances of the town, and he acted also as chief constable; by Act of April 15, 1816, he was specially designated as a police officer. By ordinance of March 6, 1832, the marshal's salary was fixed at \$150, which was increased in 1836 to \$600. On the creation of the present police system, in 1865, the office was abolished.

The following persons served as city marshals:

1802, Elias Wallen; 1805, John Connor; 1817, John Meldrum, Duncan Reid; 1818, H. O. Bronson; 1819, Melvin Dorr; 1820, J. W. Colburn; 1821, Robert Garratt, S. Sherwood; 1822-1823, Smith Knapp; 1824, Griffith Roberts, Adna Merritt; 1825, Adna Merritt; 1826, S. Sherwood; 1827, Jed Hunt; 1828, S. Sherwood; 1829, Adna Merritt; 1830, E. S. Swan; 1831, E. S. Swan, Alex. Campbell; 1832, Alexander Campbell; 1833, J. Scott; 1834, I. Noble; 1835, H. L. Woolsey; 1836, David Thompson; 1837, A. McArthur; 1838, J. J. Garrison; 1839, Albert Marsh; 1840, E. C. Bancroft; 1841, E. C. Bancroft, A. H. Stowell; 1842, A. H. Stowell, M. L. Gage; 1843, M. L. Gage, D. Thompson; 1844-1846, D. Thompson; 1846-1848, J. P. Whiting; 1848, Geo. Miller, Ebenezer Benham; 1849, Ebenezer Benham, James Beaubien; 1850-1852, John Warren; 1852, J. W. Daly; 1853, W. H. Barse; 1854-1856, Eli Laderoot; 1856-1858, P. McGinnis; 1858-1860, Chas. Miller; 1860-1863, John B. Stadler; 1863-1865, Daniel Mahoney.

#### POLICE.

Sentinels and military patrols were familiar sights in Detroit in the early days of its settlement. When the regular patrol of troops ceased, the inhabitants felt the need of some other protection; and therefore, on August 31, 1804, an ordinance was passed by the trustees "for the better police, and in order to insure additional security for the town, from the dangers to be apprehended from Indians, as well as other persons, and from fire, etc."

The following were some of the provisions of the ordinance. A patrol was to be formed, "who in regular rotation shall be employed as a nightly watch; said watch shall be composed of five persons, and shall take up, question, and confine in the watch-house all individuals and riotous persons found in the streets, or elsewhere within the limits of said town after the commencement of this watch; and all persons after eleven o'clock, who can give no satisfactory account of themselves." And "on observing light in any house after eleven o'clock, to inquire the occasion of it, lest it should be burning without the knowledge of the family."

John Dodemead was charged with the execution of this ordinance, and the court-house was set apart as the watch-house. The police were to assemble at 9 P. M. at the court-house, and not to depart, except to patrol, "till daylight in the morning."

It will be seen that this was practically a night watch, that no day duties were prescribed or provided for.

The next step in the police government was the appointment, on May 11, 1805, of John Connor as police officer. He was also clerk of the market, and the evident purpose of the appointment was to preserve order at the market, rather than in the town; this is confirmed by the fact that, as early as 1801, township constables were appointed, whose duties comprised those of a police officer.

The organization of a night-watch seems to have been a favorite project, and was frequently attempted, but the old records indicate that these endeavors, even when successful, were short-lived.

On December 19, 1821, the Board of Trustees resolved "that it is the sense of the meeting that a watch should be established to protect the city at night" and "to attend to the general police of the same," especially in relation to fire. We next find the following, in the council proceedings for March 2, 1825:

In consequence of a supposed attempt to fire the city during the previous night, at a meeting of the Common Council and Freemen, a subscription paper was drawn up, and signed by a sufficient number of those present, for a volunteer watch, to be kept up until other and permanent measures for the safety of the city can be taken.

Soon after, on March 15, an ordinance was passed regulating this city patrol, and making it their duty to cry "Fire!" in case of a conflagration, and tell on what street it was.

On account of the riot in June, 1833, at the time the colored man Blackburn and his wife were arrested as slaves, a public meeting was held, and it was resolved "that it is expedient to establish a city watch, to consist of sixteen persons, efficiently armed, with one officer in command." This night-watch was organized, and kept up for nearly three



months. In July one hundred and five dollars, and in September one hundred and twenty-nine dollars and sixty-six cents, were paid for their services.

About this time the city commenced to grow more rapidly, and among the population were many children who so annoyed the citizens by petty thieving that a meeting was held on December 24, 1834, and a Society for the Suppression of Felony organized.

On January 2, 1835, the propriety of establishing a night-watch was again taken into consideration by the council; on the 15th of the same month an ordinance was passed relating thereto; on the 29th two captains and ten watchmen were appointed; on the 14th of the month following the city marshal reported that two of the captains and four of the men were drunk and disorderly, and on the 28th the ordinance was repealed.

The excitement connected with the Patriot War made a night-watch again necessary, and on June 13, 1838, one was organized, and Colonel E. Brooks appointed captain, with power to appoint his helpers. They served but a few weeks. Towards the close of the year the same excitement caused the re-establishment of a watch, and on December 4 a force of forty men were appointed, not less than ten of them to be on duty each night. On the next day the excitement had so increased that in order to preserve the peace one hundred and fifty prominent citizens were appointed as an additional patrol. On May 9, 1839, two persons from each ward were appointed by the council as a night-watch, one to serve every other night, and to be paid two dollars for such service. On September 29, 1841, a volunteer watch was organized, but they soon wearied of their self-imposed task.

In the fall of 1843 house-breaking and thieving prevailed to such an extent that a temporary night-watch was again established. In August, 1845, the same reasons again induced the organization of a volunteer watch. A meeting of this city watch was held on September 23 at Firemen's Hall, the mayor acting as chairman, and F. F. Mercer as secretary. Alfred Brush was chosen captain-general of the watch, and the mayor offered the following:

*Resolved*, that the city watch since its organization, although composed principally of citizens owning little or no property, have done their duty as watchmen; and, as not a single fire or burglary has occurred, as the streets have been cleared of rioters and rowdies, and the city kept perfectly quiet, the watch are therefore entitled to the warmest thanks of every well-meaning citizen.

The following item, from the Advertiser of October 2, 1845, gives an idea of the need of such a watch and of the difficulties it encountered, and indicates some features of its management:

CITY WATCH.—Efforts are being made to enlarge the number and efficiency of our volunteer city watch. We suggest to our citizens that supplies of fuel and refreshments will be very acceptable to the watchmen during the approaching long, cold nights. Will they not see to it?

On October 6, 1845, the following appeared:

Suppose the store of one of our wealthy merchants, who refuses to assist in sustaining a watch, and who replies to all applications that they can protect their own property, should be entered by thieves or burglars, and the watch should seize them in the act, would not the owner begin at last to see the necessity of such protection? If they can be protected by others, and at others' expense, they are quite content, and see no need of a watch! It is desirable to see some relaxation of this illiberality, to see our respectable merchants and business men, lawyers, doctors, and ministers come forward and take upon themselves, personally, the functions of watchmen, and contribute in providing rooms, refreshments, and fuel for their accommodation. A new company (No. 7) is to be organized in a few days, and it is to be hoped its ranks will be cheerfully and promptly filled.

During the same month this notice was published by order of the City Watch:

*Resolved*, that the thanks of this company be tendered to Mrs. F. Buhl and Mrs. J. L. King for sumptuous refreshments furnished this company on the nights of the 3d and 18th inst.

*Resolved*, in consideration of the fact that most of those connected with the City Watch at its organization, owning property in the city,—they, of all others, most interested in its welfare,—have, since the weather became cold and disagreeable, almost without exception, withdrawn from the watch; therefore

*Resolved*, that we, as members of Company B of the volunteer watch, owning little or no property in the city, do hereby agree upon the adjournment of this meeting to disband as a company, and withdraw as individuals from the City Watch, for reasons set forth in the foregoing resolution.

In November, 1845, the following item appeared:

We learn an effort is being made to revive the volunteer night-watch, but the active co-operation of those most interested in the security of the city will be indispensable. The want of this led to the abandonment of the former watch. Since then burglaries, night robberies, and thefts have again become frequent.

This appeal was successful, and the new watch lasted till October, 1846, when the council thanked them, and dispensed with their services.

Three years later, on September 2, 1849, the great number of disorderly persons present in the city again caused the organization of a volunteer watch. The captains for the evenings of each day were as follows: Sunday, John B. Long; Monday, G. Mott Williams; Tuesday, Marshall J. Bacon; Wednesday, Colonel A. S. Williams; Thursday, Kin S. Dygert; Friday, Alderman Duncan; Saturday, Geo. W. Pattison. Like its numerous predecessors, this watch soon disbanded, and in the spring of 1851 a paid night-watch, under the control of the city, was temporarily provided.

The question of creating a permanent and salaried city watch was fully discussed in 1854, and on July 3, at a citizens' meeting, a committee of aldermen reported the following as the probable yearly cost: Twenty-four watchmen, at ten shillings per day, \$10.950; one captain, \$1,000; two assistant captains, at twelve shillings per day, \$1.095; contingencies, \$1,955. Total, \$15,000.

The estimated expense alarmed the tax-payers, and the meeting voted it inexpedient to organize the watch. The next effort, inaugurated on January 24,

1859, by R. H. Wright, was purely of a private and personal character, and resulted in the formation of the Merchants' Police, a force consisting of five men, who patrolled certain business blocks and acted as night-watchmen; their services were paid for by regular subscriptions from the merchants whose premises were protected. This force was continued about six months.

An attempt was next made to organize a Police Commission, under a charter amendment of March 12, 1861, which provided that the mayor and two other persons, to be selected by the council, should constitute a Board of Police Commissioners. The chief of police was to be appointed by the council on nomination by the board, and the council were to appoint temporary policemen, for forty-eight hours when necessary; the aldermen were also invested with the powers of policemen.

These provisions, which were only partially carried into effect, were substantially re-enacted on February 4, 1864, when the powers and duties of the board were defined at length. Neither of these amendments seemed to meet the necessities of the case or the wishes of the citizens. They served a good purpose as preliminary efforts, but practically had only the value of suggestions.

The demoralization naturally growing out of the protracted war with the South, and the fact that some of the constables, elected from time to time by popular suffrage, needed themselves to be watched, caused the want of a regular and responsible police force to be increasingly realized.

Under the Act of March 12, 1861, C. H. Buhl and Alexander Chapoton had been associated with the mayor as police commissioners. They resigned, and on August 5, 1862, William Barclay and C. W. Jackson were appointed. Mr. Barclay soon resigned, and E. V. Cicotte was appointed in his place. Early in 1863 Mr. Cicotte was succeeded by E. A. Brush, and the board, in 1864, consisted of C. W. Jackson, E. A. Brush, and the mayor. During these years the question of a more thorough police system was repeatedly brought before the council. On February 10, 1863, two reports were submitted, one in favor of, and one opposed to, the organization of a salaried force. One of the reports stated that "within the last three months almost every crime in the catalogue of crimes has been committed in Detroit."

The following estimate of the expense of maintaining a police force was submitted: Chief of police, \$1,000; assistant police, \$800; turnkey, \$600; twenty-two policemen, at \$1.50 per day, \$12.445; lock-up, office expenses, etc., \$2,000. Total, \$16.445.

By this time the "Ides of March" were at hand, and the riot of March 6, 1863, with its brutal attacks upon the colored people, the killing of sev-

eral, and the burning of their houses, helped many citizens to the decision that a system such as we now have was a necessity; and on March 17 the Board of Police Commissioners, by resolution of Alderman Purcell, were requested to report a plan of organization for a paid police force as soon as possible. Nothing was done, however, until August 5, when an anticipated draft, and the almost constant fear of a rebel raid from Canada, caused the council to establish a temporary police of twenty-five men, who were continued only about a week. The almost daily evidence of the city's needs kept up interest in the police question; and in April, 1864, the council requested the comptroller to report an estimate for a police force, to consist of a chief, one clerk, two captains, and forty men; and also the cost of an appropriate station-house. Finally, and largely through the efforts of Alderman J. J. Bagley, on February 28, 1865, the Legislature passed an Act establishing the Metropolitan Police Commission, to consist of four persons.

The commission is noticeable as being the only branch of city government over which the city has no direct control, the commissioners being appointed by the governor, with the approval of the Senate, for terms of four years. In theory they are State officers, and in practice, city officials. They are accountable to the governor, and to the State through him, for all their official acts. The generally faithful execution of the laws, and the keeping of the force out of local politics, have repeatedly demonstrated the advantage and wisdom of the system. The first meeting of the commission under the Act was held on March 9, 1865. The force was duly organized on May 15 following.

The Act, at first, met with great opposition from the city marshal, constables, and deputy sheriffs, whose services were practically dispensed with; mere politicians opposed it because its enforcement would leave fewer places to be disposed of as the reward of political services; and conservative old citizens opposed it because it involved increased taxation. When the commission first organized, they necessarily sought the advice and co-operation of the council; but the council seemed indisposed to countenance, in any way, the action of the board, and their communications were invariably tabled.

On May 30, 1865, by vote of twelve to four, the council passed resolutions disapproving of the Act, but recommending that its provisions be obeyed until its constitutionality could be passed upon; that was called in question on the ground that the city was compelled to pay for the support of officers over whom it had no direct control. On October 16, 1865, the Supreme Court decided that the Act was constitutional; and as the years have passed, the best citizens of all parties have conceded its

usefulness, and take increasing pride in the organization and its management. Since the passage of the original Act, three additional Acts pertaining to the board have been passed.

An Act of March 9, 1867, defined in greater detail the powers of the board, gave increased power in some particulars, and authorized the detail of policemen to perform the duties of the sealer of weights and measures, and to collect license fees for the city; it also gave the board power to suppress gambling, to sell unclaimed property after keeping it six months, and to provide food and lodging, if necessary, for persons arrested.

A further Act of April 15, 1871, remedied some technical defects of the previous law, and legalized such portion of the acts of the Board of Police Commissioners as had been illegally performed.

The commissioners receive no compensation. Regular meetings are held on the last secular day of each month, at three o'clock in the afternoon. Their duties are: to preserve the public peace; to prevent crime; to arrest offenders; to protect the rights of persons and property; to guard the public health; to preserve order; to remove nuisances existing in public streets, yards, and outhouses; to report to the proper authorities all leaks and defects in water-pipes and sewers; to provide a sufficient force at every public fire, in order that the firemen may be protected in the performance of their duties, and the property preserved to its owners; and to protect strangers and travelers at steamboat and ship landings and railroad stations; they may also serve warrants in any part of the State, and are required generally to enforce and carry out all ordinances of the city and laws of the State.

The following is a list of the commissioners:

J. S. Farrand, from February 28, 1865, to February 1, 1873; L. M. Mason, from February 28, 1865, to July 12, 1869; J. J. Bagley, from February 28, 1865, to August 24, 1872; Alexander Lewis, from February 28, 1865, to February 1, 1875; C. M. Garrison, from February 1, 1875, to December 9, 1876; S. D. Miller, from July 12, 1869; M. S. Smith, from August 24, 1872; J. E. Pittman, from February 1, 1873; H. M. Dean, from December 9, 1876.

Upon the organization of the commission, in 1865, Frank G. Russell was appointed secretary. He resigned on April 24, 1866, and on May 16 James S. Booth was appointed. His failing health necessitated his resignation on October 13, 1873, and five days later Lincoln R. Meserve was appointed his successor. Theodore A. Drake was the first superintendent of police. He resigned September 30, 1865, leaving Captain M. V. Borgman as acting superintendent; and on August 1, 1866, he was appointed superintendent. On December 2, 1873, he

resigned, and Stephen K. Stanton was appointed, with Captain Andrew J. Rogers as deputy. On March 25, 1876, Rogers was appointed superintendent. He resigned January 31, 1882, and on April 24 was succeeded by E. F. Conely. On March 1, 1867, the office of surgeon was created, with a yearly salary of \$500. Dr. D. O. Farrand, the first appointee, retained the office until his decease, on March 18, 1883. His successor, Dr. J. B. Book, was appointed in June, 1883. The office of attorney of the board was created April 1, 1867, with a salary of \$500. J. Logan Chipman filled the position to May 1, 1879, when he was succeeded by W. A. Moore.

The names of the captains and the dates of their appointment are as follows: P. N. Girardin, October 25, 1865, died December 31, 1882; C. C. Starkweather, August 31, 1869; W. H. Myler, June 30, 1875; Joseph Burger, September 30, 1882; Jesse Mack, June 11, 1883.

The officers of the police force rank in the following order: superintendent, captains, sergeants, roundsmen, patrolmen, doormen.

Captains and sergeants rank according to the seniority of their appointment to either office.

A regular system of promotion is adhered to; vacancies occurring in the office of captains must be filled from the sergeants, and vacancies in sergeancies from the regular force.

The original law provided that the superintendent should receive no more than \$2,000 yearly; the captains not over \$1,200; the sergeants not more than \$1,000; and the regular patrolmen not to exceed \$900 per year.

A law of March 14, 1882, gave the commissioners power to determine the salaries, and from February 1, 1882, the salary of the superintendent has been \$4,000. The salaries of other members of the force are as follows: captains, \$1,200; sergeants, \$900; patrolmen, \$750. Out of these salaries the men pay for their uniforms, which cost from seventy-five to one hundred dollars each.

Each member of the police force must be able to read and write the English language; must be a citizen of the State of Michigan, and a resident of the city for the two years next preceding his appointment. He must not be over forty years of age, nor under twenty-one; and must possess good health and a sound body, be of steady habits and of good moral character, and must never have been convicted of crime.

Each member of the force is required to devote his whole time and attention to the business of the department, and he is expressly prohibited from being employed in any other business. He must be civil and orderly; must at all times refrain from violence, coarse, profane, and insolent language



and, while on duty, is not allowed to drink any kind of liquor, nor smoke, nor (except in the immediate performance of duty) enter any place in which intoxicating drinks of any kind are sold or furnished. Policemen are also prohibited from receiving or sharing, for their own benefit, in any fee, gift, or emolument for police service, other than the regular salary, except by unanimous consent of the commissioners; they are not allowed to belong to any fire or military company, or to go on target or pleasure excursions, except by order of the superintendent; they are also required, while on duty, to avoid all religious or political discussions, and all interference, or use of their influence as officers, in elections; they are not allowed to solicit, nor can they be obliged to contribute anything for political purposes; they are required to keep careful supervision of all disorderly houses, or houses of evil repute, within their beats, to observe by whom they are frequented, and to report their observations to the commanding officer.

Patrolmen are forbidden to walk together, or to talk with each other, or with any person, while on duty, unless it is to communicate briefly information appertaining to their business. Sergeants and patrolmen, when on duty, are required to display their badges, so that the entire surface of the same may be easily and distinctly seen. The following official suggestions to policemen indicate interesting and important details of their duties:

As a peace-officer, his first duty should be to set a good example by being good-humored and polite while on duty. As a sentinel, he should always be wary and vigilant, for although there seems to be no immediate necessity for watchfulness, there is no knowing when an emergency will suddenly arise in a great city.

Restraint by authority is never popular neither to children nor men. Authority is, therefore, to be exercised with coolness, and by always keeping the temper. Men offend in trivial matters as much from carelessness and negligence as from design. Cautionary words are sometimes more valuable than arrests. Diplomacy is oftentimes as great a weapon to the policeman, in his intercourse with his fellow-citizens, and in dealing with abuses, as it is to the general or statesman.

Among all the trite sayings of the world, there is none more useful for the policeman to remember than this, "An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure."

The public man who quells any trouble in its inception is as much worthy of remembrance as one who redresses an evil of already increasing magnitude.

Every good citizen will say "Amen" to these suggestions, and the more closely they are attended to, the greater will be the respect paid to the force, and the more agreeable to fearful and restless citizens will be the thud of the policeman's club. The criminal classes respect the badge and the club, but good citizens honor the guardian of their homes, and gladly recognize his worth.

Complaints are sometimes made that members of the force are needlessly officious or severe; but when the total number of the force, and the variety of annoying business attended to, is considered, it

becomes evident that the commissioners have been remarkably fortunate in their selection of men.

The force is in two general divisions, one for day, the other for night duty.

The day force is on duty for eleven hours, the night force for eight hours. About two thirds of the force are usually on night duty, and the men are changed from night to day duty in alternate months as far as practicable. By a complete system of card registries, the superintendent can tell at any hour of the day or night in just what locality each member of the force is stationed.

In 1868 a sergeant and ten policemen were detailed for the purpose, and a complete census of the city taken in ten days. On October 9, 1871, at a special meeting of the council, called on account of the prevailing dry weather and the consequent great danger from fire, the police commissioners were requested to temporarily appoint three hundred extra policemen, the council appropriating \$5,000 to pay for their services. A large number of extra police were accordingly sworn in, and about half of the appropriation used. In 1883 fourteen special patrolmen, appointed without expense to the city, were on duty at the post-office, depots, theaters, large manufacturing establishments, etc. They report at headquarters between the 1st and the 7th of each month. Some portion of the regular force is always employed in special duties.

The sanitary squad, consisting of eight men, under control of a sergeant, attends to the enforcement of all laws and ordinances relating to the public health, and also collects the State liquor tax.

Under Act of April 17, 1871, scavengers were authorized to be appointed by the Police Department. By charter amendment of 1879 an inspector of slaughter-houses and meats is appointed by the commissioners; and since June 1, 1881, a patrolman has been detailed to catch and destroy unlicensed dogs. Since 1867 a policeman has acted as inspector of the weights and measures used in the city.

One policeman is detailed to look specially after juvenile offenders, and acts in conjunction with Bradford Smith, who, by appointment of the governor, under Acts of 1873 and 1875, has, since 1875, been employed as county agent, to examine all children under sixteen charged with crime, and to decide what disposition of them will probably best serve their interests and those of the community. His decision is made the basis of the court decisions in all such complaints. Since his appointment, he has passed upon the cases of over one thousand children. Of these, many have been sent to the Reform School, and others to the State School at Coldwater; the larger number have remained in Detroit, under his surveillance, and are obliged to report to him

from time to time. The amount of good resulting from his efforts is almost incalculable. There can be no question that his philanthropic work has prevented hundreds of boys from becoming hardened criminals. For his services and expenses the State pays only \$200 a year.

Since February, 1872, the harbor-master, appointed by the Common Council, has been a policeman.

Originally persons wishing the services of policemen for special occasions could obtain them on application to the superintendent, for a stipulated sum; this system no longer prevails.

In 1873 provision was made for two mounted policemen, to do duty in the outskirts of the city; two were also mounted in 1874; and in 1875 the number was increased to five; but as their service did not prove worth its cost, it was gradually dispensed with, and the last horse was sold in November, 1876.

From the organization of the force to 1873, the licenses charged by the city for various kinds of business were collected by a policeman; since that year they have been payable at the office of the secretary of the commission. The fiscal year of the commission formerly began on April 1; since 1873 it has commenced on the 1st of February.

The following table gives interesting details as to growth of the force, the work performed, and the expense of its maintenance:

Year.	Superintendent.	Captains.	Sergeants.	Detachments.	Roundsmen.	Patrolmen.	Janitors and Hostlers.	Total of Forces.	Yearly Expenses.	Yearly Arrests.	Lodgings furnished.	Receipts from Licenses.
1865...	1	3	1	1	47	...	31	53	\$38,663	4,307	144	\$...
1866...	1	4	3	1	62	...	66	137	55,135	4,477	1,001	4,568
1867...	1	4	3	1	62	...	70	137	61,171	3,395	2,350	5,220
1868...	1	4	3	1	62	...	73	137	65,300	3,614	2,777	5,359
1869...	1	4	3	1	66	...	77	137	68,643	3,833	2,648	4,112
1870...	1	4	3	1	77	...	82	137	69,141	3,777	2,734	5,096
1871...	1	5	3	1	85	...	89	137	73,377	3,690	2,726	4,534
1872...	1	7	3	1	85	...	100	137	70,450	3,800	2,418	4,419
1873...	1	8	3	1	97	...	121	137	83,330	4,861	4,210	6,224
1874...	1	8	3	1	110	...	144	137	111,305	4,935	7,553	7,161
1875...	1	8	4	1	121	...	151	137	117,751	4,779	8,737	7,027
1876...	1	8	4	1	126	...	155	137	126,598	5,374	8,022	8,955
1877...	1	8	4	1	129	...	158	137	126,006	4,600	8,130	9,225
1878...	1	11	5	1	131	...	165	137	124,274	4,600	8,744	9,094
1879...	1	12	4	1	125	...	170	137	123,454	5,022	11,000	9,509
1880...	1	10	7	1	144	...	175	137	127,230	4,284	8,810	8,176
1881...	1	10	4	1	146	...	185	137	116,045	4,610	5,945	15,212
1882...	1	10	11	1	141	...	194	137	152,102	5,148	2,849	13,055
1883...	1	10	11	1	130	...	197	137	170,735	6,322	2,117	13,742

As every person arrested is lodged on an average three nights, the number of different individuals actually provided with lodgings would be about one third as many as are given in above table.

A comparison of the number of arrests with the population in the years 1870 and 1880 shows that the percentage of arrests has decreased from five to less than four per cent in the last decade. This fact and the general good order prevailing in the city



GRATIOT AVENUE POLICE STATION.

gives substantial foundation for the belief that there is less of crime in Detroit than in any other city of the same size in the Union. As many persons are arrested several times in the course of a year, the number of individuals arrested is only about half of the total arrests reported.

In the table the column of yearly expenses includes only the ordinary expenses of the force, not the cost of the land and buildings for police sta-



TRUMBULL AVENUE POLICE STATION.

tions. Their cost is shown in the following statement :

LOCATION OF STATION.	Cost of Lot.	Cost of Building.	First occupied.
Gratiot Avenue, N. E. cor. of Russell street . . . .	\$5,500	\$10,670	Aug. 14, 1873
Trumbull Avenue, S. E. cor. of Michigan Avenue . . .	3,375	8,549	Aug. 14, 1873
Central, Woodbridge Street, near Woodward Avenue . .	.....	17,400	Jan. 1, 1874
*Elmwood Ave., east side, between Fort and Lafayette Streets . . . . .	3,150	2,436	July 27, 1877
*Twentieth Street, east side, between Michigan Ave. and M. C. R. R. . . . .	1,000	3,000	Dec. 24, 1877
*Fremont Street, north side, near Woodward Avenue . .	1,600	2,300	Sept. 15, 1877
*Grand River Ave., N. E. cor. of Twelfth Street . . .	1,351	2,723	Aug. 2, 1880
*Woodbridge St., north side, near Twenty-fourth St. . .	1,501	3,000	Aug. 10, 1881

\*Sub-station. Sub-stations are uniform in their style of building.

During the first two years of the existence of the board the Central Station and public offices were in the Hawley Block, on the northwest corner of Woodbridge and Bates Streets. The lock-up was in the old City Hall. On January 1, 1867, the Woodbridge Street or Central Station was occupied for the first time. It was built for, and at first rented by the commission. In 1872 it was purchased by the board. The following year it was enlarged, refitted, a morgue provided and it was again occupied in January, 1874.



CENTRAL POLICE STATION.

On the completion of the new City Hall, in 1871, offices were set apart for the police. From October, 1872, to 1874, a portion of the basement was also occupied as a lock-up.

During 1873 the stations and office were for the first time telegraphically connected.

In 1883 the city gave the commissioners East Park, bounded by Farmer, Randolph, and Bates Streets, and during 1883 and 1884 a building for police headquarters was erected thereon.



GRAND RIVER AVENUE SUB-STATION.

All rewards, fees, proceeds of gifts, and emoluments on account of extraordinary services, and all moneys accruing from the sale of unclaimed goods, are paid into the City Treasury, and constitute a fund called The Police Life and Health Insurance Fund. Stolen property found by the police, or property taken from persons arrested, is kept for six months, when, if uncalled for, it is advertised three times in some public place, and then sold, for the benefit of the above fund.

During 1883 three hundred and forty-two different lots of property, valued at \$9,000, were received by the clerk of the board. The president of the board and the comptroller of the city are the trustees of the Life and Health Fund, and out of it, as occasion requires, the commissioners make appropriations for policemen who are sick or disabled from duty, or who have earned rewards. The assets to the credit of the fund, February 5, 1884, were \$7,977.

In connection with the force there is also a relief society, which was organized June 2, 1868, the object being to provide pecuniary aid for policemen, or their families, in case of sickness and death. Nearly all the members of the force are members of this organization, and pay an initiation fee of one dollar, and monthly dues of fifty cents each. The officers are elected every six months, on the first of January and July. Members incapacitated for service for more than three days are allowed one dollar per day, for a time not to exceed thirty days, unless by two-thirds vote of the society. In case of death, the nearest kin are paid one hundred dollars. If a wife dies, the sum of fifty dollars is paid to the husband.

A police wagon for the conveyance of prisoners was procured and first used on March 20, 1871. In the fall of 1877 a new wagon was purchased.





POLICE HEADQUARTERS.

## SHERIFFS.

The office of sheriff antedates every other in the county. The first sheriff for Detroit was appointed by the Governor and Council of Canada in 1788. The duties have been much the same under both English and American rule: the sheriff acts as the chief constable of the county in making arrests for crimes against State laws, and in carrying out the decrees and judgments of the courts; he is also responsible for the safe keeping of all prisoners lodged in the county jail.

Under territorial rule, sheriffs were appointed by the governor; but from the time Michigan became a State, they have been elected at the same time as other county officers, for terms of two years.

Since the establishment of the metropolitan police the sheriff has made no arrests in criminal cases in the city, and cannot make an arrest outside of the county, except in civil cases, or for contempt of court. His chief duties consist in attendance on the Circuit and Superior Courts, the care of the room, the preserving of order, and the carrying out of the decrees of the courts, occupying the same relation to these courts that the United States Marshal does to the United States Courts. It is his duty to see that the liquor tax law is enforced in the country townships, and the tax paid to the county treasurer within the time prescribed by law.

He has no salary, being paid by fees collected for issuing and serving various legal papers, and by the profits on the boarding of the prisoners, the city paying for those confined in jail for violation of city ordinances, and the county for all others. The price per day is fixed from time to time by the county auditors.

The sheriff has the privilege of appointing as many deputy sheriffs as he may deem expedient;

but neither he nor his deputies can serve papers issued in civil cases from a justice's court; only constables have that right. He gives bonds of \$10,000. The office is estimated to be worth from \$8,000 to \$10,000 per year.

The sheriffs under British rule were: 1788, Gregor McGregor; 1795, Richard Pollard.

Under American rule the following sheriffs have served: 1796 to August 20, 1798, Herman Eberts; 1798 and 1799, Lewis Bond; 1800, B. Huntington, George McDougall; 1801, Elias Wallen; 1803, Thomas McCrear; 1804, Richard Smyth; 1815, James H. Audrain; 1816–1825, Austin E. Wing; 1825, Abram Edwards, Wm. Meldrum; 1826–1829, T. C. Sheldon; 1829, Thos. S. Knapp; 1830, Benjamin Woodworth; 1831–1839, John M. Wilson; 1839–1841, Lemuel Goodell; 1841–1845, Daniel Thompson; 1845–1847, H. R. Andrews; 1847–1851, E. V. Cicotte; 1851–1853, Lyman Baldwin; 1853 and 1854, Horace Gray; 1855 and 1856, Joshua Howard; 1857–1860, E. V. Cicotte; 1860, Peter Fralick; 1861 and 1862, Mark Flanigan; 1863 and 1864, Peter Fralick; 1865 and 1866, F. X. Cicotte; 1867–1869, E. V. Cicotte; 1869 and 1870, John Patton; 1871–1875, Geo. C. Codd; 1875 and 1876, J. A. Sexton; 1877–1881, Walter H. Coots; 1881–, Conrad Clippert.

## PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

This office of prosecuting attorney was first provided for by Act of December 31, 1818, and appointments were made by the governor. By Act of April 21, 1825, the office was discontinued, and district attorneys, to be appointed by the governor and council, were provided for. The Territory was divided into four districts, with one attorney for each, Wayne and Washtenaw forming the second district. An Act of April 22, 1833, provided for a district attorney for each county. The Constitution of 1835 revived the office of prosecuting attorney, and up to 1850 incumbents were appointed by the governor for terms of two years. Since 1850 the office has been elective. Under Act of 1818 it was the duty of the prosecuting attorney to prosecute and defend all suits for and against the county. By Act of 1833 district attorneys performed the same duty in any suits in which the United States, the Territory, county, or any township was interested. At the present time the prosecuting attorney conducts all cases, in which the State or the county is a party; and on request of any justice he conducts criminal cases against the persons named. He reports yearly to the attorney-general of the State the number of cases he has prosecuted, and the result of each. The term of office is two years. An Act of 1879 provided that the auditors should fix his salary after January 1, 1881, at from \$2,500

to \$3,000. By law of March 9, 1877, he was authorized to employ an assistant, whose salary is also fixed by the Board of County Auditors.

From 1819 to 1825 Charles Larned was prosecuting attorney. The district attorneys were: 1825-1828, Charles Larned; 1828, Warner Wing; 1829, B. F. H. Witherell; 1830, W. Wing; 1831, B. F. H. Witherell; 1832, W. Wing; 1833, Jas. Q. Adams; 1834, B. F. H. Witherell.

The prosecuting attorneys under State law have been: 1835-1839, B. F. H. Witherell; 1840-1843, J. A. Van Dyke; 1843-1846, A. W. Buel; 1846-1849, Wm. Hale; 1849-1853, David Stuart; 1853-1855, A. T. McReynolds; 1855-1857, J. P. C. Emons; 1857-1860, J. Knox Gavin; 1860-1861, D. E. Harbaugh; 1862-1866, J. Knox Gavin; 1866, Jared Patchin; 1867-1868, Geo. Hebden; 1869-1873, P. J. D. Van Dyke; 1873-1874, F. H. Chambers; 1875-1876, John G. Hawley; 1877-1881, Henry N. Brevoort; 1881- , James Caplis.

#### CONSTABLES.

The office of constable in the Northwest Territory was first provided for by Act of December 2, 1799. In Detroit, the city charter of August 5, 1824, authorized the election of constables, and by Act of April 4, 1827, provision was made for the election of three. Act of March 21, 1837, gave the voters of the city power to elect five constables *viva voce*, in case the three regularly elected constables neglected or refused to serve. Act of March 29, 1838, authorized the election of six constables, one for each ward, and they are still so elected.

Prior to the creation of the metropolitan police, the constables acted as police officers, and made arrests. Now their chief duties consist in the serving of writs and executions, issued by justices of the peace. They are paid by the fees.

The following constables were appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions:

March 6, 1798, Michael Monnet; June, 1801, Wm. Smith, John Harvey, David McLean, Baptiste Peltier, Isadore Delille, Jacques Desplats; December, 1802, Wm. Kelly, Jabez Stern, D. McLean, P. Navarre, James Cissne; June 7, 1803, John Watson, Louis Bourginnon, Richard Jones, John Dicks, John Connor, T. Jordan, P. Desnoyers; September 16, 1803, J. B. Campau; December, 1804, Conrad Seek, George Smart, J. Bte Nantay, John Robinson, Joseph Clark, Joseph Weaver, Joseph Barnard.

The constables appointed by the governor were: June 10, 1816, Austin E. Wing; June 26, 1817, Duncan Reid; January 18, 1818, Wm. Meldrum, Francis Cicotte, Etienne Dubois; July 20, 1818, Asa Partridge, Warren Howard.

The constables elected have been as follows:

1826, Jed Hunt, John Howard, Thos. Knowlton;

1827, Thos. Lee, T. Knowlton, Eleazer Ray; 1828, J. M. Wilson, E. S. Swan, T. Knowlton, Morris Jackson; 1829, N. Champ, E. S. Swan, T. Knowlton; 1830, Adna Merritt, J. M. Wilson, Thos. Knowlton; 1831, L. Goodell, David Thompson, O. Aldrich; 1832, A. Campbell, L. Goodell, A. McArthur; 1833, L. Goodell, D. Thompson, J. O. Graves; 1834, D. Thompson, Squire Trumbull, B. F. Towne, A. C. Caniff; 1835, R. R. Howell, J. O. Graves, P. O. Whitman, D. Thompson; 1836, R. R. Howell, R. J. Connor, D. Thompson, Jacob McKinney; 1837, J. C. Warner, P. Falvey, John Reno.

1838, First Ward: David B. Wilcox. Second Ward: John Daly. Third Ward: Edward Warner, Jr. Fourth Ward: Anson E. Lyon. Fifth Ward: Edward P. Clark. Sixth Ward: George Miller.

1839, First Ward: D. B. Wilcox. Second Ward: George Miller. Third Ward: W. W. Johnson. Fourth Ward: John Reno. Fifth Ward: Robert Nichol. Sixth Ward: John Daly.

1840, First Ward: P. O. Whitman. Second Ward: A. H. Bartley. Third Ward: W. W. Johnson. Fourth Ward: J. Reno. Fifth Ward: R. Nichol. Sixth Ward: H. Fross.

1841, First Ward: P. O. Whitman. Second Ward: H. T. Russell. Third Ward: W. W. Johnson. Fourth Ward: O. Bellair, J. J. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: Wm. Champ. Sixth Ward: B. H. Thompson.

1842, First Ward: W. J. Redmond. Second Ward: A. N. Hickox. Third Ward: W. W. Howland. Fourth Ward: J. J. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: Wm. Champ. Sixth Ward: C. Ockford.

1843-1846, First Ward: P. O. Whitman. Second Ward: J. McMichael. Third Ward: W. W. Howland. Fourth Ward: J. J. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: J. P. Whiting. Sixth Ward: C. Ockford.

1846, First Ward: P. O. Whitman. Second Ward: J. McMichael. Third Ward: D. M. Freeman. Fourth Ward: J. J. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: G. D. Rodgers. Sixth Ward: B. McDonald.

1847, First Ward: P. O. Whitman. Second Ward: J. McMichael. Third Ward: D. M. Freeman. Fourth Ward: J. J. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: W. P. Newton. Sixth Ward: B. McDonald, Seneca Caswell.

1848, First Ward: P. O. Whitman, Chas. Canaro. Second Ward: J. McMichael. Third Ward: N. Lafleur. D. M. Freeman. Fourth Ward: D. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: Wm. Newton. Sixth Ward: Seneca Caswell, C. G. Solyer.

1849, First Ward: S. Green. Second Ward: J. McMichael. Third Ward: W. A. Boyt. Fourth Ward: D. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: M. Salter. Sixth Ward: C. G. Solyer. Seventh Ward: J. Duchene. Eighth Ward: James H. Darcy.

1850, First Ward: C. W. Tuttle. Second Ward: J. McMichael. Third Ward: Wm. A. Boyt. Fourth Ward: D. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: M. Salter. Sixth Ward: D. D. Hustis. Seventh Ward: Peter Raymond. Eighth Ward: J. H. Darcy.

1851, First Ward: C. W. Tuttle. Second Ward: Isaac Warren. Third Ward: Wm. A. Boyt. Fourth Ward: D. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: John Demass. Seventh Ward: Peter Raymond. Eighth Ward: J. H. Darcy.

1852, First Ward: C. W. Tuttle. Second Ward: Levi Dings. Third Ward: John B. Stadler. Fourth Ward: James Duchene. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: John Demass. Seventh Ward: Peter Raymond. Eighth Ward: J. H. Darcy, C. Doherty.

1853, First Ward: T. McCarthy. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: J. Warren. Fourth Ward: D. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: R. L. Tyler. Sixth Ward: W. W. Howland. Seventh Ward: J. Reilly. Eighth Ward: P. M. Davitt, M. Fitzsimmons.

1854, First Ward: T. McCarthy. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: J. Warren, John B. Stadler. Fourth Ward: D. Cicotte. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: James Love. Seventh Ward: J. Reilly. Eighth Ward: Charles Doherty.

1855, First Ward: L. W. Dings. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: John B. Stadler. Fourth Ward: C. Stadler. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: Justin Higgins. Seventh Ward: J. Reilly. Eighth Ward: C. Doherty.

1856, First Ward: F. Eglington. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: John B. Stadler. Fourth Ward: C. Stadler. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: John Reilly. Eighth Ward: J. Aylward.

1857, First Ward: F. Eglington. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: John B. Stadler. Fourth Ward: C. Stadler. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: John Reilly. Eighth Ward: John Aylward. Ninth Ward: C. Doherty. Tenth Ward: Chas. Weyle.

1858, First Ward: F. Eglington. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: John B. Stadler. Fourth Ward: C. Stadler. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: James Love. Seventh Ward: W. Smith, C. Hattie. Eighth Ward: D. Mahoney. Ninth Ward: J. Bostwick. Tenth Ward: C. Weyle.

1859, First Ward: F. Eglington. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: John B. Stadler. Fourth Ward: C. Stadler. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: C. Hattie. Eighth Ward: D. Mahoney. Ninth Ward: J. Bostwick. Tenth Ward: C. Weyle.

1860, First Ward: T. McCarthy. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: Geo. L. Scanlon. Fourth Ward: William Timm. Fifth Ward: E. Wyncoop. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: C. Hattie. Eighth Ward: Timothy Mahoney. Ninth Ward: Paul May. Tenth Ward: Herman Deustadt.

1861, First Ward: J. Gore. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague. Third Ward: G. L. Scanlon. Fourth Ward: C. Stadler. Fifth Ward: E. Wyncoop. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: D. K. Sullivan. Eighth Ward: T. Mahoney. Ninth Ward: J. Zimmerman. Tenth Ward: H. Deustadt.

1862, First Ward: J. Gore. Second Ward: A. W. Sprague, C. T. Allen. Third Ward: D. M. Freeman. Fourth Ward: John Gnau. Fifth Ward: Lyman B. Smith. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: D. K. Sullivan. Eighth Ward: Timothy Mahoney. Ninth Ward: J. Zimmerman. Tenth Ward: F. Freiburger.

1863, First Ward: J. Gore. Second Ward: Jno. F. Starkweather. Third Ward: D. M. Freeman. Fourth Ward: J. Gnau. Fifth Ward: L. B. Smith. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: D. K. Sullivan. Eighth Ward: T. Mahoney. Ninth Ward: J. Zimmerman. Tenth Ward: J. Ochs.

1864, First Ward: John May. Second Ward: Wm. T. Purdy. Third Ward: D. M. Freeman. Fourth Ward: J. Gnau. Fifth Ward: L. B. Smith. Sixth Ward: C. Gebhard. Seventh Ward: D. K. Sullivan. Eighth Ward: T. Mahoney. Ninth Ward: George Titlow. Tenth Ward: J. Ochs.

1865, First Ward: James H. Hepburn. Second Ward: J. Gore. Third Ward: J. B. Stadler. Fourth Ward: J. Gnau. Fifth Ward: L. B. Smith. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: N. Tisler. Eighth Ward: T. Mahoney. Ninth Ward: G. Titlow. Tenth Ward: J. Ochs.

1866, First Ward: J. H. Hepburn. Second Ward: J. Gore, James Duck. Third Ward: John Van Stan. Fourth Ward: J. Gnau. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: N. Tisler. Eighth Ward: Wm. Haley. Ninth Ward: G. Titlow. Tenth Ward: F. Freiburger.

1867, First Ward: J. H. Hepburn. Second Ward: J. Duck. Third Ward: Chas. T. Allen. Fourth Ward: J. Gnau. Fifth Ward: Anson E. Lyon. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: N. Tisler. Eighth Ward: Michael Ryan. Ninth Ward: G. Titlow. Tenth Ward: F. Freiburger.

1868, First Ward: Edward Nolan. Second Ward: T. McCarthy. Third Ward: C. T. Allen. Fourth Ward: J. Gnau. Fifth Ward: B. Sparling. Sixth Ward: J. Love. Seventh Ward: N. Tisler. Eighth Ward: M. Ryan, J. O'Connell. Ninth



Ward : G. Titlow. Tenth Ward : F. Freiburger.

1869, First Ward : James McKenzie. Second Ward : J. Duck. Third Ward : Peter McDowell. Fourth Ward : J. Gnau. Fifth Ward : Chas. Anderson. Sixth Ward : J. Love. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : John O'Connell. Ninth Ward : C. Doherty. Tenth Ward : David L. Bishop.

1870, First Ward : Ed. Nolan. Second Ward : J. Duck. Third Ward : John L. Solders. Fourth Ward : J. Gnau. Fifth Ward : F. Giddey. Sixth Ward : J. Love. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : J. O'Connell. Ninth Ward : C. Doherty. Tenth Ward : D. L. Bishop.

1871, First Ward : E. Nolan. Second Ward : T. McCarthy. Third Ward : J. B. Runge. Fourth Ward : J. Gnau. Fifth Ward : F. Giddey. Sixth Ward : J. Love. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : J. O'Connell. Ninth Ward : G. Titlow. Tenth Ward : M. C. Allor.

1872, First Ward : James McKenzie. Second Ward : Thos. McCarty. Third Ward : Peter Kaltenbach. Fourth Ward : J. Gnau. Fifth Ward : F. Giddey. Sixth Ward : J. Love. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : J. O'Connell. Ninth Ward : August Eggers. Tenth Ward : M. C. Allor.

1873, First Ward : J. McKenzie. Second Ward : Wm. H. Close. Third Ward : Thos. Fleming. Fourth Ward : J. Gnau. Fifth Ward : F. Giddey. Sixth Ward : J. Love. Seventh Ward : Alexander Smith. Eighth Ward : Bernard Sweeny. Ninth Ward : August Eggers. Tenth Ward : Honore Defer.

1874, First Ward : J. McKenzie. Second Ward : Wm. H. Close. Third Ward : Thos. Fleming. Fourth Ward : J. Gnau. Fifth Ward : F. Giddey. Sixth Ward : J. Love. Seventh Ward : A. Smith. Eighth Ward : James Hunt. Ninth Ward : C. Doherty. Tenth Ward : H. Defer. Twelfth Ward : Geo. B. Brown.

1875, First Ward : J. McKenzie. Second Ward : Wm. H. Close. Third Ward : J. E. Murray. Fourth Ward : J. Gnau. Fifth Ward : W. W. Witherspoon. Sixth Ward : T. Funke. Seventh Ward : Jacob Jaeger. Eighth Ward : James Hunt. Ninth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Tenth Ward : M. C. Allor. Twelfth Ward : Geo. A. Page.

1876, First Ward : H. Herzog. Second Ward : Thomas Hubert. Third Ward : John A. Wilkie. Fourth Ward : John Gnau. Fifth Ward : W. W. Witherspoon. Sixth Ward : T. Funke. Seventh Ward : Jacob Jaeger. Eighth Ward : J. Hunt. Ninth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Tenth Ward : Thos. Dooley. Twelfth Ward : A. Eggers.

1877, First Ward : H. Herzog. Second Ward : T. Hubert. Third Ward : J. A. Wilkie. Fourth Ward : J. Gnau. Fifth Ward : W. W. Witherspoon. Sixth Ward : George Goldsmith. Seventh Ward : Jacob Jaeger. Eighth Ward : Martin J. Dunn. Ninth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Tenth Ward : Desire B. Willemin. Eleventh Ward : Frank Guyotte. Twelfth Ward : Orrin H. Butterfield. Thirteenth Ward : Wm. Guyotte.

1878, First Ward : H. Herzog. Second Ward : T. Hubert, J. Duck. Third Ward : J. A. Wilkie. Fourth Ward : John Gnau. Fifth Ward : W. W. Witherspoon. Sixth Ward : G. Goldsmith. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : Martin J. Dunn. Ninth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Tenth Ward : Byron D. Holton. Eleventh Ward : F. Guyotte. Twelfth Ward : O. H. Butterfield. Thirteenth Ward : W. Guyotte.

1879, First Ward : H. Herzog. Second Ward : E. B. Fisher. Third Ward : J. A. Wilkie. Fourth Ward : John Gnau. Fifth Ward : W. W. Witherspoon. Sixth Ward : G. Goldsmith. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : Martin J. Dunn. Ninth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Tenth Ward : M. C. Allor. Eleventh Ward : F. Guyotte. Twelfth Ward : J. M. Davis. Thirteenth Ward : Wm. Guyotte.

1880, First Ward : H. Herzog. Second Ward : Wm. Close. Third Ward : J. A. Wilkie. Fourth Ward : John Gnau. Fifth Ward : W. W. Witherspoon. Sixth Ward : L. Rosenthal. Seventh Ward : F. Ubelhoer. Eighth Ward : M. J. Dunn. Ninth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Tenth Ward : J. W. Genick. Eleventh Ward : A. W. Bradford. Twelfth Ward : O. H. Butterfield. Thirteenth Ward : E. T. Mass.

1881, First Ward : W. A. Stuart. Second Ward : W. Close. Third Ward : J. A. Wilkie. Fourth Ward : John Gnau. Fifth Ward : W. W. Witherspoon. Sixth Ward : L. Rosenthal. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : Martin J. Dunn. Ninth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Tenth Ward : J. W. Genick. Eleventh Ward : A. W. Bradford. Twelfth Ward : O. H. Butterfield. Thirteenth Ward : E. T. Mass.

1882, First Ward : S. Rosenthal. Second Ward : W. A. Stuart. Third Ward : J. J. McHugh. Fourth Ward : D. E. Moloney. Fifth Ward : John Gnau. Sixth Ward : Martin J. Dunn. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Ninth Ward : J. Schnelzer. Tenth Ward : O. H. Butterfield. Eleventh Ward : E. T. Mass. Twelfth Ward : Jas. Tierney. Thirteenth Ward : A. W. Bradford.

1883, First Ward : S. Rosenthal. Second Ward : W. A. Stuart. Third Ward : W. T. Weitz. Fourth Ward : D. E. Moloney. Fifth Ward : John Gnau. Sixth Ward : M. J. Dunn. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : W. J. Giddey. Ninth Ward : J. Schnelzer. Tenth Ward : O. H. Butterfield.

---

Eleventh Ward : E. T. Mass. Twelfth Ward : F. H. Addison. Thirteenth Ward : Adolph Bloom.  
1884, First Ward : S. Rosenthal. Second Ward : W. A. Stuart. Third Ward : W. T. Weitz. Fourth Ward : Henry Herzog. Fifth Ward : John Gnau. Sixth Ward : M. J. Dunn. Seventh Ward : N. Tisler. Eighth Ward : J. J. Griffin. Ninth Ward : J. F. Bowers. Tenth Ward : O. H. Butterfield. Eleventh Ward : E. T. Mass. Twelfth Ward : F. H. Addison. Thirteenth Ward : Wm. Guyotte.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### THE JAILS AND THE HOUSE OF CORRECTION.

No less than nine buildings, in eight different localities, have been built and used for jails.

In June, 1801, the jail was on the extreme east side of the town, and nearly in line with the stockade. It was probably the building designated as the guard-house on T. Smith's plan of 1796. The records of the Court of General Quarter Sessions show that on June 6, 1801, the sheriff was ordered "to whitewash the inside of the jail immediately, and have it as clean as possible, and that afterwards the jail keeper was to wash and clean the jail every Saturday and to have panes of glass put where wanted."

The records for June 5, 1802, contain the following:

The Court took into consideration the situation of the public jail, and have come to the determination of purchasing, of Mr. Charles Francis Girardin, the house and lot in which he now lives, upon the following conditions, to wit: that the sum of five hundred pounds cash shall be paid to said Girardin and a deed of sale of the present jail, it being estimated at two hundred pounds, making in all seven hundred pounds. Payment of cash to be made as follows, to wit: three hundred pounds within two or three months, and two hundred pounds in a year from this date. Said Girardin is to deliver up half of the premises within twenty days, which are intended to contain the prisoners; and the remainder of the premises, when the old jail is repaired that Mr. Girardin may inhabit it, which will not be later than the 31st of July next.

On June 29, 1802, James May was appointed to contract for material, and put the new jail in a state of "safety against escape, as much as possible;" and on Saturday, September 18, 1802, the accounts of "Jean Louis Boynier, for putting up pickets in the jail-yard, twenty-six pounds, and of Pierre Chene, for thirty-three pounds, fifteen shillings, sixpence, and of Charles Moran, for one hundred and thirty-three pounds, seven shillings," were ordered paid.

After the fire of 1805 an old blockhouse, located on the present line of Jefferson Avenue, and between Cass and Wayne Streets, was fitted up as a jail by James May, territorial marshal.

The last record that can be found indicating the exercise of any authority after the fire by the old trustees of the town is dated October 6, 1805, and is as follows:

It was agreed by the Board of Trustees that the blockhouse should be used as a jail until end of year 1806, and then it is to become the property of the marshal, for \$100, \$125 having already

been paid. If the public use the blockhouse for a jail during 1807, all is to be considered paid, and if the public use it longer, they are to pay \$75 per year rent.

On May 5, 1807, William McD. Scott, marshal, wrote to the District Court that he could no longer be responsible for prisoners confined in this jail, as it was "insufficient."

In 1808 a new marshal was appointed, and the records of the Governor and Judges contain the following:

October 28, 1808, on the representation of the marshal of the Territory that he has no jail wherein to keep his prisoners, the following resolution was unanimously passed:

*Resolved*, that the marshal of the Territory be authorized to hire from James May, Esq., a building which he owns in the city of Detroit for a jail, for the term of three years, in conjunction with the District Court for the District of Huron and Detroit, and to pay for the same \$75 per year.

Further information concerning this lease, given in the records of the Governor and Judges, is as follows:

May 27, 1811, on the representation of James May,

*Resolved*, that the secretary of the Legislative Board be directed to furnish the treasurer of the Territory with a copy of the resolution empowering the marshal of the Territory to hire a building of James May for a public jail, passed the 28th October, 1808, and that the said treasurer do audit the said May's account, as assumed by the Territory, for that part of the jail which was hired for the District of Huron and Detroit from the 16th of September, 1810, to the fifth day of July, 1811.

The records for Monday, February 17, 1812, contain the following:

James May, Esq., having made proposals to sell the house now made use of as a jail, and the building adjoining thereto, for the purpose of a temporary court-house and jail, the Governor and Judges have agreed to give him fourteen hundred acres of land, out of the donation of ten thousand acres of land, on his crediting the sum of \$100 on account of jail hire.

On February 26, 1812, on motion of Judge Withereff, it was,

*Resolved*, that the Governor and Judges, on or before July 1, 1812, execute to James May a deed of one thousand three hundred and seventy-two acres, of the ten thousand acres of land appropriated by Congress for the purpose of building a jail and court-house in Detroit.

The resolution was adopted, and James May signed an agreement in accordance with the resolution.

Notwithstanding these agreements and resolutions, the bargain does not seem to have been consummated, for in Judge May's bill against the United



States for damages during the War of 1812, he charged, under date of October 2, 1813, for "one year's rent of two buildings in the city of Detroit, leased to the Governor and Judges of the Territory, for court-house and jail, taken possession of by General Brock after the capitulation, and applied to his Majesty's use for gaol, and barracks for militia."

The rent and damages were estimated at \$400.

This jail was an old stone building, located on what is now the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Cass Street. It afterwards became the property of Judge Woodward, and then of General J. E. Schwartz, and eventually was widely known as the Mansion House Hotel. In 1815, the jail, an old wooden building, was on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, the second or third house east of Shelby Street, and on November 4 the Governor and Judges appropriated \$238.20 to John W. Tyler for furnishing and setting around it two hundred and fifty-four pickets. This building was used until about 1817.

The jail was next established in an old two-story blockhouse, located on Jefferson Avenue near the corner of Randolph Street. This building ceased to be used as a jail after the spring of 1819, and the house itself was torn down in the fall of 1826.

Proposals for the construction of the jail on the public square bounded by Farmer, Farrar, and Gratiot Streets were invited on July 25, 1817, and on December 24 of the same year James May was "appointed superintendent of the jail about to be erected," and was to be paid \$500 for his services. The jail was built by Mack & Conant, and the final settlement was made with Amos Lawrence of Boston, to whom the contract was assigned. The jail was completed in the spring of 1819, at a cost of \$4,700. It was forty-four by eighty-eight feet, surrounded by a picket fence, which cost \$62.

On June 24, 1824, the remarkable circumstance is noted that there was not a single person in the whole Territory in prison for crime or debt. When we remember that Michigan then included all of her present domain, and also the region now known as the State of Wisconsin, it is evident either that the laws or the officials were very lax, or that the inhabitants were a remarkably law-abiding people. Ten years later, on June 17, 1834, the same state of affairs existed; there was not a person in the jail, but evidently it was not long unoccupied, for on December 30 the jail was broken open, and all the prisoners escaped. The building was occasionally repaired, but it became increasingly insecure.

On March 28, 1845, H. R. Andrews, the sheriff, was authorized to purchase materials and repair the jail; and on the following day the county auditors contracted with S. Vanderhoof to repair the build-

ing and the fence for \$549. While the repairs were going on, the sheriff was authorized by the Legislature to keep the prisoners in other counties. The repairs failed to make the building either trustworthy



OLD BLOCKHOUSE, JEFFERSON AVENUE.

or beautiful in appearance, and a suit was instituted against the county, by citizens residing in the vicinity, to compel its removal. In the spring of 1847 the Supreme Court decided that the county had no title to the public square whereon the jail was located, and that the building was a public nuisance. A contract was then made on February 10, 1848, with Thomas Palmer, to tear it down, and on June 8, 1848, the work of removal began.



OLD JAIL, ON THE SITE NOW OCCUPIED BY PETER L. EVANS.

As soon as the court had decided that the old jail must be removed, steps were taken towards erecting a new one, and on April 20, 1847, the county auditors resolved to purchase suitable grounds, and erect a jail thereon. On May 14, 1847, they agreed to purchase Lot 155, on northwest corner of Beaubien and Clinton Streets, on Beaubien Farm, for \$600, and Lot 156 for \$400. Lots 157 and 158 were sub-

sequently purchased at an additional cost of \$3,550. On May 26, 1847, the proposal of William Burnell to erect a jail and sheriff's residence for \$10,650 was accepted. On October 14, 1847, arrangements were nearly completed, and on May 3, 1848, a final settlement was made for erecting the same. On July 7 Mr. Burnell contracted to build a stone wall about the jail for \$1,010.

The dwelling, erected in 1847, still remains, but the jail in the rear, becoming unsafe, was torn down. In the fall of 1861 the House of Correction, and an old engine-house on the west corner of Bates and Larned Streets (the latter of which was fitted up for the purpose), were designated as temporary jails by the county auditors.

In 1856 the question of building a new jail was agitated, and on April 1, 1857, the matter was submitted to the voters of the county, and a majority of four hundred and forty-five decided against the proposition.

The question was again voted on in the fall of 1859, and also in 1860, when there was a majority of seventy-eight against the erection of a jail; but on November 14, 1860, the Board of Supervisors decided the vote carried, and appointed a committee to co-operate with the Board of Auditors in erecting a jail, to cost \$30,000. Work was soon begun, and the jail was completed in 1862, opened for inspection December 26, and first used January 1, 1863.

The building contains six wards, each ward having fourteen cells, seven feet long and five wide.

The walls of the prison are of solid block stone, many of the stones weighing from two to four tons.

The total number of prisoners received for the year ending September 30, 1883, was one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five, there being an average of forty-two persons constantly in durance. The sheriff is allowed sixty cents per day for boarding the prisoners. The total amount paid for their board in 1883 was \$7,809. The city pays for the board of all persons arrested for violation of city ordinances, and the county pays the rest of the expenses.

There are four employés at the jail, three of whom are paid by the sheriff, the county paying for one deputy sheriff. The jailer or turnkey receives seventy-six cents for each prisoner received and dis-

charged; he is appointed by the sheriff, and is held responsible for the safe keeping of the prisoners.

No systematic and continuous effort for the moral and religious benefit of the inmates was made until 1866, since which time the Young Men's Christian Association have held religious services in the wards every Sabbath, and reading matter is supplied weekly. These services are always appreciated, and upon one occasion gave rise to the following bon-mot: Little hymn-books were being passed to the persons behind the bars, preparatory to a service of song; taking one of the books, a great, burly desperado, with a twinkle in his eye, exclaimed, "I can't sing much, but I will say over the words, and you can get the air outside."

#### THE DETROIT HOUSE OF CORRECTION.

The origin of this institution dates from the year 1856, when several editorials appeared in the daily papers, advocating the building of a workhouse for the confinement of certain criminals then sent to the county jail. The suggestion met with favor, and on April 24, 1857, Mayor O. M. Hyde sent a communication to the Common Council, recommending the building of a workhouse, almshouse, and city hospital; submitting, at the same time, extracts from the reports of the Monroe County



SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE, JAIL, AND POLICE COURT ROOM.

Penitentiary, at Rochester, New York, then superintended by Z. R. Brockway. A letter subsequently received from Mr. Brockway suggested that the criminal laws of the State be examined, to determine what classes of criminals could be sentenced to such an institution, and also that an estimate be made of the probable number that would be confined therein.

Soon after this, by resolution of the council, Mr. Brockway was invited to visit Detroit for consultation. Meantime various locations were examined, and on August 12 the comptroller submitted to the council twenty-four proposals for sites, and the matter of location was referred to a committee.

On November 11, on motion of Alderman Marsh, the council,

*Resolved*, that the comptroller be requested to prepare an estimate for a site for an almshouse and workhouse, together with the necessary cost of suitable buildings therefor, and, further, that the mayor be directed, when the same is prepared, to call a public meeting of the citizens to take the same into consideration.

The public meeting was held at the City Hall on December 3, 1857, but no conclusive action was reached, though the meeting seemed opposed to the project. On December 9 the comptroller was again directed to advertise for proposals for a site, but none were received. In January, 1859, the governor, in his message to the Legislature, recommended the building of a House of Correction, and urged the council to give attention to the matter. Mayor Patton seconded the recommendation, and on January 15 the council appointed a committee to secure a legislative appropriation. This plan did not meet with favor, and on receiving the report of its committee, the council requested the mayor to call a citizens' meeting to further consider the subject. The meeting was held on January 30, and the following resolution passed:

*Resolved*, that this meeting authorize the Common Council to borrow money and issue bonds for a sum not exceeding \$50,000, for the purpose of erecting a workhouse.

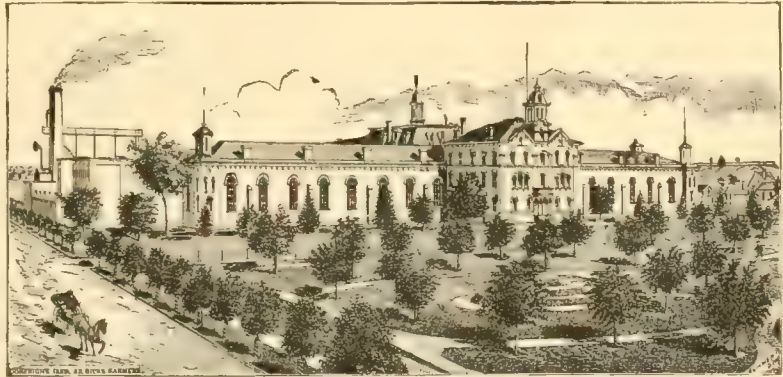
On March 6, 1860, Sheldon Smith, architect, presented plans and drawing for the proposed buildings, which were accepted, and on April 9 following proposals for construction were advertised for. On the 24th the contract was awarded to Richard Gibbings, for \$66,230. A Building Committee, consisting of C. H. Buhl, J. J. Bagley, E. Le Favour, F. B. Phelps, and J. M. Edmunds, was then appointed, and on March 15, 1861, the Legislature passed an Act establishing the Detroit House of Correction.

On June 25 the mayor nominated Z. R. Brockway as superintendent, and he was unanimously confirmed, and on July 6 the Committee on Public Buildings reported that the buildings were completed and accepted.

The buildings are located on a part of the old City Cemetery, and are bounded by Division, Wilkins, Russell, and Riopelle Streets, the site embracing three blocks. The original buildings, with the additions, have cost about \$150,000. The inventory of December, 1883, gave the value of the stock, material, and bills receivable, as \$161,442; the land and buildings are estimated to be worth \$200,000.

From its inception up to 1884 the House of Correction has received from the city, for all purposes, a total of \$189,841.36. So successful has been the management that in January, 1879, the superinten-

dent reported to the council that there was a surplus of funds, amounting to \$25,000, which could be returned to the city; and this amount, together with an old claim against the county for board, subsequently collected, made up the handsome sum of \$63,810 returned to the city during the fiscal year of 1880. The report for 1881 showed that there was an additional surplus of \$35,000 ready for the city; in February, 1883, the further sum of \$40,000 was paid over as the profits of 1882, and in February, 1884, \$16,000, making a total of \$154,810 returned to the city. The institution has ample means to liquidate every obligation, and in addition has maintained over twenty thousand city prisoners, without pay from the city, and has accumulated property to the value of \$200,000 over and above the total amount received from the city. Its management has been several times impugned, but on investigation it has always been found to be almost without fault.



DETROIT HOUSE OF CORRECTION.

Under a congressional law, United States prisoners and criminals from the Territories may be sentenced to this place as a prison; and during 1883 one hundred and fifty-four such persons were confined here. Under the State law of March 16, 1861, prisoners are also received from various counties in Michigan, other than Wayne, and the number so received in 1883 was two hundred and twenty-eight. The average number of prisoners, in 1883, was four hundred and fifty, of whom one seventh were females.

The city pays no board for the prisoners it sends, but the Territories and counties pay according to contracts made with them, the amount averaging about one dollar and twenty-five cents per week. The cost to the city, in 1882, of the food of the prisoners was fifteen and one tenth cents each per day.

The prisoners work ten hours a day, and are chiefly employed in the manufacture of furniture.



In 1883 they manufactured 310,790 chairs, 5,715 beds, and 1,353 cradles.

Until 1879 the women were largely occupied in the manufacture of coarse clothing; since then they have been mainly employed in chair-making. Competent teachers selected from the officers, aided by other persons, conduct an evening school five evenings in a week, and all prisoners sentenced for three months or over are required to attend. Not more than six are allowed in a class. Candles are provided, that they may pursue their studies in the cells. During Mr. Brockway's administration, lectures, readings, or musical entertainments were given in the chapel, on Saturday afternoons at five o'clock, by ladies and gentlemen who from time to time were invited. Similar exercises are still continued at such intervals as are deemed best; and on every Sabbath, at 9 A. M., service is conducted in the chapel by clergymen and laymen.

Visitors are received from 9 A. M. to 12 M., and from 2 to 5 P. M.

Under Mr. Brockway's superintendence, a House of Shelter, costing \$12,000, was erected opposite the main building, on grounds belonging to the city, with the hope of establishing a permanent reformatory for unfortunate women. It was opened October 22, 1868, closed two years later, and again opened May 1, 1871, and continued to be used until May, 1874. The effort was supervised in the most careful and thoroughly Christian manner, and undoubtedly accomplished some good, but the uncertainty of its results, together with the additional expense involved, finally led to its abandonment. The building is now occupied by the superintendent.

Very much of the credit for the good management of the institution is due to its organizer and first superintendent, Z. R. Brockway; later superintendents have proved most admirable successors, and have fully maintained the deservedly high character of the institution. Up to Act of 1881, the superintendent was appointed by the council, on

nomination of the mayor, for terms of three years, with a salary of \$3,000 per year. He is now appointed by the inspectors. He is furnished with a house and servants, and all expenses for the board of himself and family are paid by the institution. The pay is liberal, but in no other department in the city government, probably, is the same amount of expenditure productive of as much benefit. In every way, the House of Correction is a model.

The superintendents have been as follows: Z. R. Brockway, June, 1861, to January, 1873; Anthony Lederle, January, 1873, to November, 1873; M. V. Borgman, November, 1873, to April, 1879; Joseph Nicholson, from April, 1879.

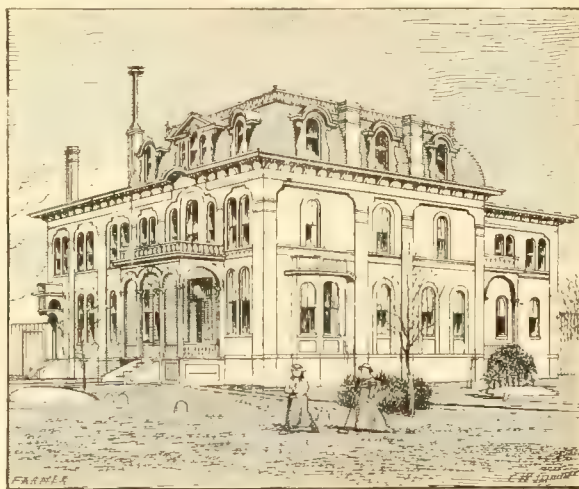
Under the original Act of Incorporation, the mayor, and three inspectors appointed by the council on his nomination, constituted a Board of Inspectors, and served without compensation.

They had a general oversight over the institution and its management, and appointed or approved all subordinate officers, holding monthly meetings for these purposes. Under Act of June 2, 1881, the board consists of four inspectors, the first four chosen for terms of from one to four years each; since 1881 one has been chosen yearly.

The following is a list of the inspectors:

John J. Bagley,

May, 1861, to May, 1862; H. P. Bridge, May, 1861, to May, 1862; Anthony Dudgeon, May, 1861, to May, 1864; L. M. Mason, May, 1862, to May, 1872; G. B. Russel, May, 1862, to May, 1864; G. V. N. Lothrop, July, 1863, to May, 1872; Morse Stewart, May, 1864, to November, 1866; N. W. Brooks, May, 1867, to February, 1872; Jefferson Wiley, June, 1872, to February, 1875; J. E. Pittman, June, 1872, to February, 1873; E. Kanter, June, 1872, to February, 1877; A. S. Bagg, June, 1873, to February, 1876; Francis Palms, June, 1875, to September, 1878; William Foxen, May, 1877, to July, 1881; W. C. Colburn, from June, 1875; Don M. Dickinson, from September, 1878; F. William Lichtenberg, from July, 1880; J. V. Moran, from July, 1881.



HOUSE OF CORRECTION—SUPERINTENDENT'S HOUSE.

PART V.

MILITARY.





## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### FORTS AND DEFENSES.—PENSIONS AND PENSION AGENTS.—MILITARY OFFICERS IN COMMAND AT DETROIT.

#### FORTS AND DEFENSES.

IN importance as a military post, Detroit is hardly second to any place in the United States. All of its early history is connected with scenes of strife; and in every American war its soldiers have borne a part. Its first settlers came with a military colony, British soldiers received it from the French, and when the city was yielded to the Americans, a company of soldiers were the first to enter. Under the Northwest Territory, its governor was General St. Clair; under Indiana Territory, General Harrison was the only governor; and the first two governors of Michigan Territory were Generals Hull and Cass.

#### *Fort Detroit.*

The desirability of locating a fort at or near Detroit was perceived at an early date. In no other way could the French secure the control of the river and the fur trade of the Northwest; and only by its possession could they prevent the English from gaining access to, and trafficking with, the western tribes. A fort was also necessary as a substantial evidence of the French occupancy of the soil, and to protect the various tribes of friendly Indians from the Iroquois, who constantly warred against them. It was intended to concentrate the French soldiers, traders, and friendly Indians at one place, and thus establish a permanent post. In pursuance of this general policy a rude fort had been erected at Mackinaw in, or prior to, 1671; and in June, 1686, M. du Luth, then in command at Fort Mackinaw, received orders from M. de Nonville, the Governor of New France, to establish a fort on the Detroit of Lake Erie. In accordance with these orders, Fort St. Joseph, also called Fort du Luth, was built near what is now Fort Gratiot. The fort was abandoned within two years after its erection, and the passage between Lakes Erie and Huron was left undefended until 1701.

The ambition of the French, changes in government, and various exigencies caused the erection of no less than four different forts under six different names in or near the present city of Detroit. The first was named Fort Pontchartrain in honor of the French Colonial Minister of Marine. The stockade

was hardly deserving of so formidable a title, being intended to overawe rather than to defend. It was located on the first rise of ground from the river, and, using the present names of streets, was between Jefferson Avenue and Woodbridge Street, occupying the western half of the block between Griswold and Shelby Streets, probably including also Shelby Street, and a part of the ground now occupied by the Michigan Exchange. This space was inclosed by wooden pickets, or sharp pointed logs, driven into the ground as closely as possible, forming a very substantial fence, ten feet high. At the four corners were bastions, but these were of irregular shape, and the angles of two of them were so small that they were of little value. Further particulars as to this fort are contained in a letter of the Chevalier de Calliere, Governor of New France, dated October 4, 1701, which tells of the arrival of Lieutenant Chacornac from Detroit with five men, and letters from Cadillac, one of which letters showed that he had

built a fort with four bastions of good oak pickets fifteen feet long, sunk three feet in the ground. \* \* \* That he placed this fort three leagues from Lake Erie, and two from Lake St. Clair, in the narrowest part of the river, to the west southwest.

He commenced by making a storehouse to put his effects under cover; that he had worked at the necessary lodgings, which were not yet very far advanced, which obliged him to keep almost all his people at work trying to finish them before winter.

A street, averaging twelve feet in width, surrounded the buildings just inside the line of pickets. If the pickets needed renewing at any time, the inhabitants whose premises reached to the line were required to supply them, and when the houses were sold the pickets were sold with them.

In 1703 the fort was set on fire by the Indians and partially destroyed. In 1716 and 1717 it was in very poor condition, and in 1718 Tonty rebuilt the fort, making it one of the strongest in the country. In 1748 it was repaired with oak pickets fifteen feet long, with a diameter of at least six inches at the small end. One picket was allowed for each foot of ground. In 1749 a number of immigrants arrived from France; and soon after the stockade for the first time was enlarged.

In 1751 additional troops came, and from this

time the post was known as Fort Detroit. In 1754, 1755, and 1758 the stockade was extended and additional ground enclosed. On November 29, 1760, it was surrendered to the English, and soon after was enlarged to include about eighty houses. The pickets at this time were round, and about twenty-five feet high. There were bastions at each corner; and over the two gates on the east and west sides blockhouses were built for observation and defense. Each of the large wooden gates had a wicket gate to allow single persons to pass through. The main gates were opened at sunrise and closed at sunset; the wickets were open till nine o'clock.

If Indians entered, all their arms were taken from them at the gate, and returned when they left.

The ground then enclosed, designated by present street lines, included all between Griswold Street and a point fifty feet west of Shelby Street, and all south of the alley between Jefferson Avenue and Larned Street to Woodbridge Street.

At the time of the Pontiac Conspiracy the fort was garrisoned by one hundred and twenty-two men of the Eightieth Regiment, with eight officers, under command of Major Gladwin, and was provided with one three-pounder and three mortars. An armed schooner, the Beaver, protected the water front.

In 1766 there was a garrison of two hundred men. An old letter from the inhabitants to the commandant, formerly in possession of A. D. Fraser, indicates how repairs were then provided for; it reads as follows:

DETROIT, AUG. 7th, 1766.

To John Campbell, Esq., Lieut. Col. and Commandant at Detroit and its dependencies:

SIR,

We have taken your order of the 3rd. instant respecting the furnishing of materials by us for repairing this fort, into consideration; and find it absolutely impossible to comply with it.

The requisition made of us per individuals would amount at least to four thousand pounds, New York Currency,—a sum by far too great for the whole settlement, and all the trading people from different places now residing here, to pay.

\* \* \* We find, Sir, that till the year 1750 the fort was about half the extent it is now. The inhabitants till then were obliged to furnish one picket for each foot of ground they possessed in front within the fort, and to pay annually two sols per foot to the Crown, by way of quit rent. It was with difficulty that the circumstance of this place could accomplish the payment of their dues to the French King, of which he proved his sensibility by easing the inhabitants of the heavy burthen of furnishing pickets; for from that time the Fort was enlarged upon an entirely new plan, at the sole expense of the Crown. The annual tax of two sol per foot, in front, was continued till the surrender of this country to the English, since which the service has required such taxes of us that they have been almost insupportable. Permit us, Sir, to mention them, and you will see that we stand in greater need of assistance than to be obliged to pay any new demands.

Captain Campbell, the first English commandant at Detroit, on his arrival here levied a tax on the proprietors in the Fort, for lodging the troops, which amounted to a very considerable sum; besides, each of the farmers were obliged to pay a cord of wood per acre in front. The second year the proprietors paid again for quartering the troops, and the farmers furnished double the quantity of wood they did the year before.

The third year Colonel Gladwin continued the same taxes. The following year, being 1762,<sup>1</sup> the tax within the Fort alone amounted to one hundred and eighty-four pounds, thirteen Shillings and four Pence. In the year 1764 the taxes came to one hundred and fifty-eight Pounds, New York Currency.

In the year 1765 you was pleased to signify by Messrs. Babee and Shappooton that the taxes for the future should be the same as in the French Government, which, as we have said before, was two sol per foot for the lots within the Fort.

The farmers were subject to a quit rent of two Shillings and eight pence New York Currency, and one-fourth bushel wheat per acre in front, which was accordingly paid to Mr. Shappooton, who was appointed to receive the same. After this, we could not help being surprised at the tax for the current year, viz one Shilling per foot in front for lots within the Fort, and ten Shillings per acre for the farmers in the country. The heaviness of this tax is most severely felt, as you may judge by the delay and difficulty the people had in paying it.

This letter clearly shows that then, as now, taxes were deemed a burden.

A few years prior to 1778 the stockade was again enlarged, and provided with four gates on each side, with blockhouses over them on the east, west, and north sides, each blockhouse having four six-pounders. There were, also, two batteries of six guns each, facing the river. The citadel, on what is now the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street, was surrounded with a row of pickets, and contained barracks for three or four hundred men, a brick storehouse, a hospital, and a guard-house.

The stockade, in 1778, included that part of the city lying between Griswold and Cass Streets, Larned Street, and the river. On the river side of the fort the bank was quite steep, and between it and the water's edge was a space of level ground forty feet wide.

### *Fort Lernoult or Shelby.*

The history of this fort is thus detailed by Captain A. Bird of the Eighth Regiment, in a letter to Brigadier General Powell, dated August 13, 1782:

Late in the fall of 1778 we were alarmed by the approach of the enemy under one Brodhead, who with two or three thousand men had actually advanced as far as Tuscarawas, about ninety miles from the lake at Lower Sandusky, and were employed in building a large picketed Fort. Major Lernoult, at a conversation with the officers at Detroit on the above alarm, concluded Detroit incapable of making a defense that might reflect honor on the defendants, it being of great extent, only picketed, and in a manner under a hill. By his orders on the same evening, I traced a redoubt on the hill. The plan was left to me. \* \* \* We began, I think, early in November, and worked without intermission until February, at which time the Indians declaring an intention of attacking Colonel Brodhead's post of four hundred then at Tuscarawas I joined them. In the meantime Lieutenant Duvernet returned from Post Vincent and was appointed engineer; the work was then too far advanced for him to alter the form of it.

It was made by surrounding an interior space with trees piled up four feet high, with their sharpened butts projecting outwards. On top of the trees, and

<sup>1</sup> This date is evidently a mistake, as, according to this statement, 1762 would be the fourth year of English possession, when, in fact, the fort was surrendered in 1760.

projecting over them seven or eight feet, at an angle of forty-five degrees, was a tier of sharpened stakes, the whole surmounted with an earth embankment eleven feet high. The thickness of the top of the parapet was twelve feet; the banquette for infantry was raised six feet from the foundation or level of the fort; the width of the ramparts at their base was twenty-six feet. The embankment was surrounded by a ditch five or six feet deep, and twelve feet wide at the surface, having in it a row of cedar pickets eleven or twelve feet high, fastened together with a rib.

The entrance was towards the town, through a passageway underneath the trees, with a drawbridge over the ditch. Between the citadel and the fort there was a subterranean passage, the powder-magazine being on the route. On each side of the entrance was an iron twenty-four-pounder; each side of the fort was defended with two twenty-four-pounders, and at each bastion four cannons were placed. The fort was entirely outside of the stockade, and a long distance from the settled portion of the town, on what was known as the second terrace. Designated by streets as they now exist, it lay between Fort and Lafayette Streets, including both streets and the two blocks between Griswold and Wayne Streets.

Shortly after it was built, the old stockade was extended to the fort, intersecting the two southern bastions, and enclosing the military gardens indicated in the map of 1796.

On March 16, 1779, Colonel George Rogers Clark, having just captured Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton and his forces at Vincennes, writing to Major Lernoult at Detroit, enclosing letters from prisoners to their friends, says, "I learn by your letters to Governor Hamilton that you were very busy making new works. I am glad to hear it, as it saves the Americans some expense in building." Unfortunately, Colonel Clark's plans miscarried, and the work went on, but not for the benefit of the Americans.

On May 16, 1780, Colonel De Peyster, who had succeeded Major Lernoult, in a letter to Colonel Bolton at Niagara, said:

The new Fort will give constant employment to this Garrison for some time to come, the ditches filling faster than we can sod, owing to severe weather, and springs breaking out in all parts, which brings down the earth in great clods.

On the conclusion of the treaty of peace, work on the fort ceased, and on August 5, 1784, Lieutenant-Governor Hay wrote from Detroit to General Haldimand as follows:

As all public works are ordered to cease here, it is my duty to inform your Excellency that the front and rear of this town are open, the pickets having been taken down by order of Lieutenant-Colonel De Peyster, and the continuation of the lots to the river given to the proprietors, saving a cart road to the water's edge,

by which means a discontented Indian may, any night, set fire to the town.

The ground given by Colonel De Peyster, as above mentioned, was formerly the wood yard, but now the barrack master is obliged to pile his wood at so great a distance on each side of the town that no sentry from the garrison can take charge of it. Captain Bird, acting engineer, has reported to me that part of Fort Lernoult has been much damaged this spring and summer by heavy rains, and if not repaired will soon not be defensible; but I shall not allow a sixpence upon either without your Excellency's orders.

In October, 1779, the following troops were stationed here: One hundred and eighty of the King's Regiment, one hundred and thirty-eight of the Forty-seventh Regiment, fifty Rangers, and thirteen of the Royal Artillery,—a total of three hundred and eighty-one. On August 23, 1782, there was a total of twenty-six cannon and mortars fit for service, with thirteen soldiers of the Royal Artillery, two hundred and forty-six of the King's or Eighth Regiment, seventy-one of the Forty-seventh Regiment, and one hundred and twenty Rangers,—a total of four hundred and fifty besides the officers.

On September 24, 1782, Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Hope arrived at Detroit from Mackinaw on a tour of inspection. He remained until the evening of the 26th. General Powell had been here but a short time before.

In 1793 the fort was garrisoned with one company of artillery and one of grenadiers; there were also two new brigs, the Chippewa and the Ottawa, with eight guns each, the brig Dunmore with six guns, and the sloop Felicity with two swivels.

After the evacuation by the English, on July 11, 1796, Colonel Hamtramck, with a garrison of three hundred soldiers, was stationed here. At this time there was great difficulty in supplying the troops with provisions, and Samuel Henley, acting quartermaster at Greenville, sent the following letters to General Wilkins, quartermaster-general at Detroit:

GREENVILLE, August 4, 1796.

Mr. Jones leaves here this day, from the cursed arrangements at fort Hamilton, with my heart full of sorrow he leaves me without corn. \* \* \* If I can assist Mr. Jones with corn on his way to you, by Heaven, it shall be done without a moment's delay.

GREENVILLE, August 13, 1796.

I wrote to you the Commissary-General gave thirty dollars for the transportation of one barrel of flour. I am told he gives this price from Fort Washington to Fort Wayne. \* \* \* I am well convinced that our public wagon-makers are a poor set of drunken men.

These difficulties soon passed away, and the following letter shows that social enjoyments were not forgotten:

GREENVILLE, December 9, 1796.

I hope ere long to have the honor to see you in Detroit there to enjoy the pleasure of your agreeable company, each of us in good health. I should be very much gratified with the amusements of Detroit this winter, but must dispense with that pleasure, as I



hope to have the opportunity next winter of seeing my friends in Boston.

I wish all the ladies in the world happy.

S. M. HENLEY.

PIETER A. GRAIN, ESQ., *Dep. Q. M. Genl., Detroit.*

In June, 1800, two regiments were here. In 1803 the stockade was in very bad condition, and on April 28, 1804, a town meeting was held to vote on the question of its repair. The vote stood twelve in favor of, and thirteen against repairing. In 1806 it was decided to repair the pickets, and in October Pierre Chesne was paid "fifty-eight pounds, sixteen shillings, for finishing the stockade."

In 1807 an entirely new stockade was erected by Governor Hull. It included all the grounds between the Cass and Brush Farms and extended to the fort. There were gates and blockhouses on each side at Jefferson Avenue. For the purpose of building this stockade it was ordered on August 9, 1807, that fifty officers and men be detailed from the First Regiment, and fifty from the Legionary Corps to be "marched to the works at eight A. M." On August 17 following, James May, the adjutant-general, directed that the First Regiment should "prepare and set up three hundred yards of pickets, and the Legionary Corps, one hundred and fifty yards." These pickets were fourteen feet high, with loop-holes to shoot through.

The fort was surrendered by General Hull on August 16, 1812. Among the brass field-pieces delivered up were two taken by General Stark at Bennington, one captured from General Burgoyne at Saratoga, and several obtained from Cornwallis at Yorktown.

The fort was evacuated by the British on September 28, 1813; when they left, some of the troops set fire to the barracks, but the inhabitants speedily quenched the flames.

General McArthur first occupied the fort on September 29. Up to this time it had retained the name of Lernoult, but now it was christened Fort Shelby in honor of the brave governor of Ohio.

While the English were in possession, all of the pickets on the west and some on the east were cut off close to the ground, and in the winter of 1813-

1814 the soldiers of Harrison's army dug out the ends and used them for fuel. The walls of the fort, at this time, were closely lined with log huts, occupied by the army. Just prior to April 25, 1814, four lines of pickets were erected in place of those destroyed in 1813. The fort was also newly mounted with cannon, and fourteen hundred troops were then stationed here.

On August 9, 1815, Major William H. Puthuff, of the Second United States Rifle Regiment, who had been in command at Detroit, retired from the army, and was presented by the citizens with a complimentary address.

In September, 1815, nearly thirteen hundred soldiers were stationed here, and quartered in what was called the cantonment, built just west of the fort in that year. It consisted of four rows of one-story log buildings arranged in quadrangular form.

The west row stood directly on the east line of the Cass Farm. At this time the gates of the town were guarded by sentinels, and no one could enter or leave without a pass.

On Saturday, September 6, 1815, Major General Brown and suite, who had been at Detroit on a tour of inspection, left for Buffalo on the brig Niagara.

The arsenal on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street was built under the direction of Colonel R. L. Baker, in 1816, and was torn down late in the summer of 1867. The yard in the rear, with its stores of cannon-balls, was in charge of Captain Perkins, who kept it in the best of order. The garrison, during a part of 1816, consisted of fifteen hundred regular troops; in the following year it varied from one hundred and fifty to four hundred.

On April 19, 1818, the flag-staff was blown down during a storm, and two days after the Gazette contained this notice:

The flag-staff on which, in August, 1812, General Hull displayed his signal of disgraceful submission, fell during the storm last Wednesday evening. No flag had waved on it since 1812, but it stood a monument of the cowardly surrender of Detroit.

It was possibly this very staff that the council, in 1827, proposed to convert into ladders for the use of the firemen. In the spring of 1873, while a cellar



OLD ARSENAL, CORNER JEFFERSON AVE. AND WAYNE ST.

for the residence of John Owen on Fort Street West was being excavated, the stump of the staff was found; a plate suitably inscribed was placed upon it, and on April 26, 1877, it was presented to the Public Library.

On July 25, 1818, Colonel John E. Wool arrived, and remained two days. In 1820 a full regiment was stationed here. On Wednesday, May 3, of this year, Captain J. Farley, of the United States Artillery, and Lieutenant Otis Fisher, of the Fifth Regiment, went to Sandwich, and fought a duel, Fisher being instantly killed.

On June 4, 1821, General John N. Macomb, who had been in command here for many years, being about to leave, was presented by the citizens with several engravings, and also with a silver tankard made by Mr. Rouquette.

In this year Fort Shelby was in a dilapidated con-

dollars were paid for filling in the old ditch around the fort, and in May, six thousand pickets, forming part of the fort and stockade, were sold at from two dollars to three dollars per hundred.

#### *Fort Wayne.*

This fortification, named after General Anthony Wayne, is located in the township of Springwells, three and one half miles from the City Hall, at the only bend in the river, and also at its narrowest point. It commands the city and the river channel. Its site was the camping-ground of the troops rendezvousing for the Black Hawk War, also of the forces engaged in the Patriot War of 1838.

The first appropriation of \$50,000 for its construction was made on August 4, 1841; in 1842 the Government purchased twenty-three acres, and in 1844 an additional forty-three acres was procured.



OFFICERS' QUARTERS AT FORT WAYNE.

dition, and without a single mounted piece of artillery; the pickets and abattis also were badly decayed.

On Tuesday, October 19, 1824, General Gaines arrived from a tour of inspection of the northern posts. He left the next day. On July 12, 1825, General Solomon Van Rensselaer visited the city, and was given a public dinner at Woodworth's Hotel, Colonel J. E. Wool being also present.

On May 27, 1826, the two companies of infantry which had been stationed here departed for Green Bay, leaving the city, probably for the first time, without any troops. During this year, the fort and its grounds were given to the city by Congress, and most of the old barracks were sold and moved away. In the spring of 1827 the stockade was removed and the fort demolished. Six hundred and twenty-five

The fort was begun in 1843, and completed about 1851, at a cost of nearly \$150,000.

General Meigs had entire charge of the construction. It was originally a square-bastioned fort, with sand embankments, and red cedar scarp with embrasures of oak. The cedar was brought from Kelley's Island, some three hundred workmen being sent thither for the purpose. Both the cedar and the oak were kyanized, and it was thought they would be very durable.

In 1864, under the superintendence of General T. J. Cram, the cedar scarp was removed, and replaced with brickwork, seven and one half feet thick and twenty-two feet high, with a brick facing of about eighteen inches, back of which is six feet of concrete. The top of the scarp wall extends about six feet above the former woodwork, and there is an empty

space between it and the embankment. In case the top of the wall should be shot away, this space would serve as a receptacle for the falling brick and mortar, which would be very nearly as serviceable as a sand embankment in resisting the destructive effect of solid shot. The entire cost of these improvements was nearly \$250,000.

#### *Fort Croghan or Fort Nonsense.*

Early in the century the Indians near the city were continually killing cattle, driving off horses, and committing depredations of various kinds. To intimidate them, and to protect the stock which grazed on the commons, this fort was erected. The following official order had reference to the work of erection:

HEADQUARTERS DETROIT, 6 JUNE, 1806.

It is hereby ordered, that the three following companies of the First Regiment, by and under the command of their respective captains, shall furnish the following quota of men each, to assist in erecting the public works on the Common above the fort, viz.: Captain Campau six men, Captain Tuttle six men, and Captain Anderson eight men each day, to attend precisely at seven o'clock in the morning at said work, to be there under the direction and control of the commandant, already appointed in General orders to superintend the erection of said works, and subject to the command of the officer of the day. The officers of the three companies aforesaid will be liable to be called upon, from time to time, to serve as officers of the day.

(Signed)

STANLEY GRISWOLD,

Acting Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

The fort was located near what is now the northeast corner of Park and High Streets, and was eventually called Fort Croghan, also Fort Nonsense. It was circular in form, about forty feet in diameter, and consisted of an earth embankment about ten feet high, and two feet wide on top, surrounded by a ditch. It was mounted with a few pieces of artillery.

The soldiers used to practice firing into it from Fort Shelby so as to be able to drive out the Indians in case they attempted to occupy it. In later times it was a favorite place of resort for the boys, who would choose sides and battle for its possession, and they, probably, gave it its best-known name.

#### *Detroit Barracks.*

As early as September, 1830, the Government obtained possession, partly by purchase and partly by lease of a large portion of the Mullett Farm, fronting on Gratiot Street, near the present Russell Street; barracks were erected thereon, and the Government continued to occupy the ground for nearly twenty-five years. During most of this time, a large number of soldiers were quartered there.

As an event in which military officers of Detroit felt much interest, it may be noted that the cornerstone of the Arsenal at Dearborn was laid on July

30, 1833, under the supervision and management of Colonel Joshua Howard. The ceremonies commenced at 12 M., with prayer by Rev. Mr. Searle, of Detroit, followed by an address by Major Henry Whiting, and a dinner.

On August 11, 1845, an order arrived for the three companies of the Fifth Regiment, then in Detroit, to rendezvous at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., preparatory to going to Texas; and on the 16th, a complimentary dinner was given to the officers at the Exchange.

#### PENSIONS AND PENSION AGENTS.

The United States, as early as 1789, assumed the payment of pensions, agreed to be paid by the States. An Act of April 24, 1816, provided for the appointment, by the Secretary of War, of additional commissioners of pensions. This office was established in Detroit in 1824, and through its agency the Government pays pensions to wounded officers, soldiers, and sailors who were engaged in the War of 1812, the Mexican War, and the war with the South. The amounts paid vary from one dollar to fifty dollars per month, and are paid at the end of each quarter, dating from September 4 in each year.

There are about 10,500 pensioners on the rolls of the Detroit Pension Agency, of whom about 600 live in the city.

The disbursements of the Detroit office for pensions, for the year ending June 30, 1883, reached a total of \$2,750,702, paid out to 13,080 persons.

The salary of the pension agent is \$4,000 a year, and fifteen cents on each payment to pensioners after \$4,000 has been paid. Out of the amount he receives, the agent pays the salaries of several employees, and all expenses except office rent, lights, and fuel.

The following persons have served as pension agents: 1824-1831, Thomas Rowland; 1831-1837, Elias Doty; 1837-1854, E. P. Hastings; 1854-1857, Elisha Taylor; 1857-1859, Guy Foote; 1859-1862, Henry C. Kibbee; 1862-1863, Alexander G. Noyes; 1863-1867, Thomas J. Noyes; 1867-1869, Henry Barns; 1869-1873, Arnold Kaichen; 1873-Samuel Post.

#### MILITARY OFFICERS IN COMMAND AT DETROIT.

No list of either the French, English, or American commanders at Detroit has ever before been published. The following lists, compiled from various official and private manuscripts, are believed to be nearly complete.

#### *French Commandants.*

1701 to fall of 1704, M. Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac.

1704, fall of, to 1706, Sieur Alphonse de Tonty.



1706, January 29, to August, Sieur de Bourgmont.  
1706, August, to summer of 1711, M. Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac.

1711 to June, 1712, M. Joseph Guyon du Buisson.  
1712, June, to 1714, François Daupin, Sieur de la Forest.

1714-1717, Lieutenant Jacques Chas. Sabrevois.  
1717, M. Louis de la Poste, Sieur de Louvigny.  
1717, July 3, to 1720, M. Henri Tonty, younger brother of Alphonse.

1720, M. Charles Joseph, Sieur de Noyelle.  
1720 to November 10, 1727 (when he died), Sieur Alphonse de Tonty.

1727, December 19, to , M. le Chevalier de Lepernouche.

1728, M. Jean Baptiste Deschaillons de St. Ours.  
1728, M. Charles Joseph, Sieur de Noyelle.

1728 to June 10, 1734, M. de Boishebert.  
1734, June 10, to , Hugues Jacques Péan, Sieur de Livandière.

1734-1738, Lieutenant Jacques Charles Sabrevois.  
1738-1741, M. Charles Joseph, Sieur de Noyelle.  
1741, July 28, to 1742, Pierre Poyen de Noyan.  
1742-1743, Pierre de Celeron, Sieur de Blainville.  
1743-1747, M. Joseph Lemoyne, Chevalier de Longueuil.

1749- , Lieutenant Jacques Charles Sabrevois.  
1751, February 15, to March 19, 1754, Pierre de Celeron, Sieur de Blainville.

1754 to May 25, 1758, M. Jacques d'Anon, Sieur de Muy. Died at Detroit.

1758-1760, Captain François Marie Picote de Bellestre.

#### *English Commanding Officers.*

1760, Major Robert Rogers.  
1760 to 1763, Major Donald Campbell.  
1763 to August 31, 1764, Major Henry Gladwin.  
1764, Colonel John Bradstreet.  
1765, Colonel John Campbell.  
1766, August 26, Major Robert Bayard.  
1767-1769, Captain George Turnbull.  
1770, June 2, to September, Major T. Bruce.  
1770, September, to January 8, 1772, James Stevenson.

1772, Major <sup>George</sup> Etherington.  
1772-1774, Major Henry Bassett.  
1774, Major R. B. Lernout.  
1775, Captain Montpasant.  
1776, Major Arent Schuyler De Peyster.  
1776, Captain Lord.  
1778, April, Captain Stephenson.  
1778, December, to October, 1779, Major Richard Beringer Lernout.

1779, October, to June, 1784, Major Arent Schuyler De Peyster.

1784, Major William Ancram.

1786, June, Major R. Matthews.

1787, Major Wiseman.

1791, Colonel England.

1791, Major John Smith, of Fifth Regiment.

1792, Major Claus.

1793, Captain William Doyle.

1793, March, to 1796, Colonel Richard England<sup>1</sup> of Twenty-fourth Regiment.

The records of the War Department at Washington having been partially destroyed in the War of 1812, no record of the officers in command prior to 1815 can be there obtained, but from various old records the following officers are found to have been at Detroit on and between the dates named :

#### *American Commanding Officers.*

1796, July 11, Captain Moses Porter.  
1796, July 12, Colonel John F. Hamtramck.  
1796, Major-General Anthony Wayne.  
1797, Major-General James Wilkinson.  
1797-1800, Colonel D. Strong.  
1800, Colonel Porter.  
1800-1802, Colonel H. J. Hunt,  
1802 to April 11, 1803, Colonel J. F. Hamtramck.  
1803, Major John Whistler.  
1803, Colonel Thomas Hunt.  
1805, August, to April, 1807, Captain S. T. Dyson.  
1809-1811, Captain Jacob Kingsbury.  
1812, May, Major John Whistler.  
1812, July, Colonel Brush.  
1812, July, to August 16, 1812, Gen. Wm. Hull.  
1813, September 29, General Duncan McArthur.  
1813, Major-General William Henry Harrison.  
1813, October, Colonel Lewis Cass.  
1813, November, Captain Abraham Edwards.  
1814, February, Colonel H. Butler.  
1814, March, Colonel George Croghan.  
1814, July, Colonel H. Butler.  
1815, Major W. H. Puthuff.  
1815, September, Brigadier-General Miller.

The official list of commanding officers since 1815, compiled by the direction of the Secretary of War for this work, is as follows.

#### *Commanding Officers at Fort Shelby.*

1815, August, to November, 1817, Captain John Biddle, First Battalion Corps Artillery.

<sup>1</sup>The following anecdote concerning Colonel England is given in John A. McClung's "Sketches of Western Adventure."

"This gentleman was remarkable for his immense height and enormous quantity of flesh. After his return from America, the waggish Prince of Wales, who was himself no pigmy, became desirous of seeing him. Colonel England was one day pointed out to him, by Sheridan, as he was in the act of dismounting from his horse. The prince regarded him with marked attention for several minutes, and then, turning to Sheridan, said, with a laugh, 'Colonel England, hey? You should have said Great Britain, by

1817, November, to January, 1818, Second Lieutenant Chas. Mellon, First Battalion Corps Artillery.

1818, January, to June, 1818, First Lieutenant Neucas Mackey, First Battalion Corps Artillery.

1818, June, to July, 1819, Captain John Farley, First Battalion Corps Artillery.

1819, July, to August, 1821, Captain Thos. Stockton, Fourth Battalion Corps Artillery.

1821, August, to June, 1822, Colonel James House, Second Artillery.

1822, June, to October, 1822, Captain J. Mountfort, Second Artillery.

1822, October, to December, 1822, Captain R. A. Zant Zinger, Second Artillery.

1823, Major Baker.

#### *Commanding Officers at Detroit Barracks.*

1838, March, to April, 1838, Major John Garland, First Infantry.

1838, April, to August, 1838, Captain L. J. Jamison, Fifth Infantry.

1838, August, to May, 1839, Major M. M. Payne, Second Artillery.

1839, May, to June, 1839, First Lieutenant C. B. Daniels, Second Artillery.

1839, June, to August, 1839, Captain R. A. Zant Zinger, Second Artillery.

1839, August, to September, 1839, First Lieutenant C. B. Daniels, Second Artillery.

1839, September, to October, 1839, Major M. M. Payne, Second Artillery.

1839, October, to May, 1840, Major F. S. Belton, Fourth Artillery.

1840, May, to June, 1841, Lieutenant-Colonel A. C. W. Fanning, Fourth Artillery.

1841, June, to July, 1841, Lieutenant-Colonel J. B. Crane, Fourth Artillery.

1841, July, to June, 1842, Brigadier-General H. Brady.

1842, June, to April, 1843, Colonel Geo. M. Brook, Fifth Infantry.

1843, April, to July, 1843, Lieutenant-Colonel J. S. McIntosh, Fifth Infantry.

1843, July, to August, 1843, Captain E. K. Smith, Fifth Infantry.

1843, August, to July, 1844, Colonel Geo. M. Brooke, Fifth Infantry.

1844, July, to September, 1844, Captain E. K. Smith, Fifth Infantry.

1844, September, to November, 1844, Colonel Geo. M. Brooke, Fifth Infantry.

1844, November, to April, 1845, Colonel J. S. McIntosh, Fifth Infantry.

1845, April, to May, 1845, Colonel Geo. M. Brooke, Fifth Infantry.

1845, May, to July, 1845, Captain E. K. Smith, Fifth Infantry.

1845, July, to August, 1845, Colonel Geo. M. Brooke, Fifth Infantry.

1845, August, to October, 1845, Captain H. Day, Second Infantry.

1845, October, to July, 1846, Lieutenant-Colonel Bennet Riley, Second Infantry.

1846, July, to November, 1848, unoccupied.

1848, November, to June 5, 1851, Colonel William Whistler, Fourth Infantry.

1851, June 5th to 11th, LIEUTENANT U. S. GRANT, Fourth Infantry.

1851, June, to March, 1860, unoccupied.

During the war it was occupied by various detachments of volunteers.

1866, March 19, to April 9, 1866, Captain D. L. Montgomery, Seventeenth Infantry.

1866, April 9, to May 11, 1866, Captain R. P. McKibbin, Fourth Infantry.

1866, May 11, to June, 1866, First Lieutenant S. W. Black, Seventeenth Infantry.

#### *Commanding Officers at Fort Wayne.*

(First occupied December 15, 1861.)

1861, December, to September, 1862, Captain Alfred Gibbs, Third Cavalry.

1862, September, to December, 1862, Captain C. H. McNally, Third Cavalry.

1862, December, to March, 1863, Captain C. C. Churchill, U. S. A.

1863, March, to June, 1863, unoccupied.

1863, June, to March, 1864, Captain Lewis Wilson, Nineteenth Infantry.

1864, March, to April, 1865, Major Pinkney Lugenbeel, Nineteenth Infantry.

1865, April, to October, 1865, Lieutenant-Colonel De L. Floyd-Jones, Nineteenth Infantry.

1865, October, to April, 1867, Colonel-Silas Casey, Fourth Infantry.

1867, April, to May, 1867, Major M. D. Hardin, Forty-third Infantry.

1867, May, to May, 1868, Lieutenant-Colonel J. B. Kiddoo, Forty-third Infantry.

1868, May, to April, 1869, Colonel John C. Robinson, Forty-third Infantry.

1869, April, to January, 1871, Colonel R. C. Buchanan, First Infantry.

1871, January, to July, 1874, Lieutenant-Colonel Pinkney Lugenbeel, First Infantry.

1874, July, to October, 1876, Colonel D. S. Stanley, Twenty-second Infantry.

1876, October, to May, 1877, Captain J. B. Irvine, Twenty-second Infantry.

1877, May, to August, 1877, Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Otis, Twenty-second Infantry.

1877, August, to October, 1877, Lieutenant P. M. Thome, Twenty-second Infantry.

1877, October, to November, 1877, Captain J. B. Irvine, Twenty-second Infantry.

1877, November, to May, 1877, Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Otis, Twenty-second Infantry.

1877, May, to , Colonel H. B. Clitz, Tenth Infantry.

*Designation of Command embracing the City of Detroit, Michigan, from May 19, 1813, with location of Headquarters and name of Commanding Officers.*

May 19, 1813, Military District No. 8, Detroit, Michigan.

May 17, 1815, Military Department No. 5, Detroit, Michigan.

May 17, 1821, Eastern Department, Governor's Island, New York Harbor.

November 1, 1827, Eastern Department, New York City.

May 1, 1837, Eastern Department, Elizabethtown, New York.

May 19, 1837, Military Department No. 7, Detroit, Michigan.

July 12, 1842, Department No. 4, Detroit, Mich.

August 31, 1848, Military Department No. 2.

September 11, 1848, Military Department No. 2, Albany, New York.

October 4, 1848, Military Department No. 2, Troy, New York.

January 5, 1849, Military Department No. 2, Detroit.

May 17, 1851, Eastern Division, Troy, New York.

October 31, 1853, Department of the East, Baltimore, Maryland.

March 23, 1857, Department of the East, Troy, New York.

October 26, 1861, to November 9, 1861, in no Department.

November 9, 1861, Department of the Ohio.

November 15, 1861, Department of the Ohio, Louisville, Kentucky.

March 11, 1862, Mountain Department, Wheeling, Virginia.

June 26, 1862, to August 19, 1862, in no Department.

August 19, 1862, Department of the Ohio, Cincinnati, Ohio.

November 16, 1862, to January 12, 1864, in no Department.

January 12, 1864, Northern Department, Columbus, Ohio.

January 27, 1865, Department of the Ohio, Detroit, Michigan.

August 6, 1866, Department of the Lakes, Detroit, Michigan.

October 31, 1873, Division of the Atlantic, New York City.

November 8, 1878, Department of the East, New York City.

June 26, 1878, Department of the East, Governor's Island, New York Harbor.

*Commanded by*

May 19, 1813, Major-General W. H. Harrison.

May 17, 1815, Brigadier-General Alex. Macomb.

May 17, 1821, Brevet Major-General W. Scott.

December 8, 1823, Brevet Major-General Edmund P. Gaines.

December 8, 1825, Brevet Major-General Winfield Scott.

November 1, 1827, Brevet Major-General E. P. Gaines.

July 16, 1828, Brevet Brigadier-General Hugh Brady, Col. Second Infantry.

March 21, 1829, Brevet Major-General Edmund P. Gaines.

November 23, 1829, Brevet Major-General Winfield Scott.

May 19, 1837, Brevet Brigadier-General Hugh Brady, Col. Second Infantry.

August 1, 1844, Brevet Brigadier-General George M. Brooke, Col. Fifth Infantry.

September 20, 1844, Brevet Brigadier-General H. Brady, Col. Second Infantry.

July 4, 1846, Brevet Colonel Bennet Riley, Lieut. Col. Second Infantry.

August, 1846, Brevet Brigadier-General Hugh Brady, Col. Second Infantry.

September 11, 1848, Brevet Major-General John E. Wool.

January 5, 1849, Brevet Brigadier-General Hugh Brady, Col. Second Infantry.

April 15, 1851, Colonel William Whistler, Fourth Infantry.

May 17, 1851, Brevet Major-General J. E. Wool.

January 13, 1854, Brevet Brigadier-General James Bankhead, Colonel Second Infantry.

November 13, 1856, Brevet Brigadier-General John B. Walbach, Colonel Fourth Artillery.

March 23, 1857, Brevet Major-General John E. Wool.

November 15, 1861, Brigadier-General Don Carlos Buell.

March 11, 1862, Brigadier-General William S. Rosecrans.

March 29, 1862, Major-General John C. Fremont.

August 19, 1862, Major-General Horatio G. Wright.

March 25, 1863, Major-General Ambrose E. Burnside.



January 12, 1864, Major-General S. P. Heintzelman.

October 1, 1864, Major-General Joseph Hooker.

January 27, 1865, Major-General Edward O. C. Ord.

December 26, 1865, Brevet Major-General Orlando B. Willcox.

January 15, 1866, Major-General Edward O. C. Ord.

August 23, 1866, Brevet Major-General Joseph Hooker.

June 1, 1867, Brevet Major-General J. C. Robinson, Col. Forty-third Infantry.

February 1, 1868, Brevet Major-General John Pope.

May 6, 1870, Brevet Major-General Philip St. G. Cooke

October 31, 1873, Major-General W. S. Hancock.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### EARLY INDIAN ATTACKS.—THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH OR SEVEN YEARS' WAR.

#### EARLY INDIAN ATTACKS.

THE Indians whom Cadillac and the other French commandants gathered about Fort Pontchartrain were, generally, friendly, but these Indian allies had enemies, who frequently sought occasion to injure them by making war on the French. Their first attack was made in 1703, when the fort was set on fire by an Indian and partially destroyed. A portion of the defenses, the church, the House of the Recollects, Cadillac's house and that of his lieutenant, were burned. The friendly Indians aided in rebuilding the houses, and presented the commandant with one hundred bushels of corn to "cure" in part the loss he had sustained by the fire.

In June, 1706, while Cadillac was absent, a dog belonging to Bourgmont, the acting commandant, bit an Ottawa Indian in the leg. The Indian was greatly enraged, and beat the dog. Bourgmont then fell upon the Indian, and punished him so severely that he died soon after. Of course this roused the anger of the Ottawas, who were besides jealous of the Miamis, because they seemed to be the especial favorites of the French. On June 6 they fell upon a party of six Miamis, and wreaked their vengeance by killing five of the number; other Miamis who were in the vicinity then rushed for protection to the fort, and Bourgmont fired on the Ottawas, killing several. Meantime the Ottawas had seized the priest, Nicholas Constantine del Halle, as he was walking in his garden outside of the fort. One of the chiefs released him, but just as he was about entering the fort he was killed by a musket-shot from an Ottawa. Bourgmont then closed the gate of the fort, in which there were but fifteen soldiers, and fired on the Ottawas, killing thirty of them. This occasioned much bad feeling, but the French maintained their ground, though the fort was besieged for nearly a month. In the spring of 1707 the Ottawas went to Montreal to explain and make peace, returning to Detroit on August 6, 1707, with M. de St. Pierre, who brought instructions to Cadillac in regard to the matter. A portion of the Miamis had by this time become disaffected, and the same year Cadillac marched against them, and caused them to sue for peace.

In 1712, at the instigation of the English, the

Outagamies, or Foxes, aided by the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, attacked the fort, which was then held by Du Buisson with a force of only twenty men. Being warned in time, he secured his grain and supplies from the warehouse outside, and brought them within the stockade. He then burned the warehouse, the church, and several other buildings, which might have endangered the fort if set on fire by the Indians.

On May 13, the Ottawas, Hurons, Potawatamies, Menomenees, Illinois, and Osages arrived to aid him. By this time the Foxes had erected a fort almost within musket range of Fort Pontchartrain. Here they were besieged by the allied Indians, who raised rough scaffolds twenty-five feet high, from which they fired on the Foxes, who finally sued for peace. The allied Indians would make no terms except unconditional surrender, and the Foxes retired to their fort, and discharged therefrom burning arrows at the French fort, setting several houses on fire. The French covered their houses with wet bear and deer skins, and the fires were put out with swabs fastened on long poles. The Foxes held out so long that the allied Indians at one time were about to give up the contest, but large presents from Du Buisson caused them to renew the siege, which was continued with vigor till a heavy rainstorm dispersed them. The Foxes then escaped, and made their way up to Grosse Pointe, where they entrenched themselves. With aid of cannon from the fort they were defeated, and nearly one thousand massacred by the allied Indians, who made slaves of the squaws and the children. In 1717 a party of Foxes again threatened the fort, but they were soon put to flight. These defeats seemed to have been salutary lessons, for there is no record of any further attack upon the fort until 1746, when it was set upon by northern Indians, and defended by Pontiac and his tribe.

#### THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH WAR.

The French and English or Seven Years' War was caused by the determined effort of both the French and the English to secure their western possessions and to add to their extent. To this end intrigue, massacre, and military manœuvres continually succeeded each other. Year by year the jeal-

ousy between French and English occupants of America became increasingly manifest, and excursions to attack English settlements were a feature of the times.

As early as 1745, and especially in 1747, such items as these are of frequent mention in old French records: "Twenty-four Ottawas and Pottowatomies have been fitted out for the war excursion." "Nine parties have been equipped for a war excursion, *Sieur Blondeau*, a volunteer, commands them."

The English, however, were not asleep, and they were as unscrupulous as their antagonists in making use of the savages. Governor Clinton, in a letter to Colonel Johnson, dated New York, April 25, 1747, says, "In the bill I am going to pass the council did not think it proper to put rewards for scalping, or taking poor women or children prisoners, in it; but the assembly has assured me the money shall be paid when it so happens, if the Indians insist upon it." On May 30 Colonel Johnson wrote the governor, "I am quite pestered every day with parties returning with prisoners and scalps, and without a penny to pay them with. It comes very hard upon me, and is displeasing to them I can assure you, for they expect their pay, and demand it of me as soon as they return."

The fact is undoubted and indisputable that at Detroit and other posts under both French and English rule, the Indians received goods in payment for human scalps as regularly as for coon and muskrat skins.

In 1747 the English, through the Iroquois, distributed belts to the Hurons, and in fact to all of the Indians in this neighborhood, and all, except the Illinois, were agreed in a plot to massacre the French at Detroit on one of the holidays of Pentecost. The Indians were to sleep in the fort, as they had often done, and each was to kill the inmates of the house where he lodged. A squaw, going into a garret in search of corn, overheard the conspirators planning beneath her. She informed a Jesuit lay brother, who told *M. de Longueuil*, the commandant. He at once called together the principal chiefs, showed them that their plot was exposed, and they abandoned it with excuses and protestations.

On August 31, 1747, a settler named Martineau strayed too far from the fort, and was killed and scalped by four Indians. On September 22 following, the fort was reinforced by the arrival of one hundred and fifty soldiers from Montreal, and the settlers felt much more secure. That there was continued danger, however, is evident from this general order, dated Detroit, June 2, 1748:

Should any Huron or rebel be so daring as to enter the fort without a pass, through sheer bravado, 'twould be proper to arrest him and put him to death on the spot.

During the year several Indians from Bois Blanc Island waylaid a party of Frenchmen on Grosse Isle and seriously maltreated them. *M. de Longueuil*, who was still in command at the fort, sent a force of thirty men in search of the hostile party. Three of the Huron chiefs, who had begun to fear for their own safety, volunteered their aid, and with ten of *de Longueuil's* men they set out, overtook the first party of thirty, and captured the five hostile Indians, only one of whom was a Huron. The leader, an Onondaga, was put to death by the inhabitants as soon as the party reached Detroit, and the rest were put in irons; one of these, a Seneca Indian, was found dead in the guard-house on the 29th of December, 1747; the three others were released in February, 1748, on promise of good behavior.

In considering the history of the West at this time, it should be remembered that the Territory watered by the Ohio was claimed by both English and French. The latter had established a small post on French Creek, south of Lake Erie. To offset this movement, a company, known as the Ohio Company, was organized, and five hundred thousand acres in the disputed territory granted it, on condition that one hundred families should be settled thereon within seven years, and a fort erected for their protection. These proceedings caused the French much uneasiness, and in 1749 *Pierre de Celeron*, *Sieur de Blainville*, under instructions from Count de la Gallissonnière, Governor of New France, left Montreal with three hundred soldiers to take formal possession of the valley of the Ohio. He was furnished with leaden plates inscribed with a statement of the claims of the French, and a formal declaration that they thus took possession of the land. These plates were deposited at various points through the country. After having performed these duties, a part of the expedition returned by water, arriving at Detroit October 6, and the rest went back overland. As an appropriate supplement to his expedition, Count Gallissonnière made special efforts to encourage immigration to the western posts, and particular privileges were accorded to all immigrants. Those who came to Detroit in 1749, 1751, and 1754, had various supplies granted to them.

In order to obtain information as to the plans of the French, or to protest against them, Governor Dinwiddie, on behalf of Virginia, which claimed the territory, sent Colonel George Washington to interview the French commandant at the post on French Creek. Washington set out on November 14, 1753, and on his return trip narrowly escaped being massacred by the Indians. After his return, in order to protect her interests, Virginia determined to erect a fort. In pursuance of this plan, in February, 1754, that province began the erection of a fort near what



is now Pittsburgh; but in April following the Virginia troops were driven from their position by the French, who made the place almost impregnable by building Fort Duquesne. Its position at the confluence of the Alleghany and Monongahela, which unite to form the Ohio, rendered it a point of great commercial and strategic importance; and the English at once made a desperate effort to obtain it. General Braddock, at the head of a large army, was sent against it, but on July 9, 1757, he was defeated. In 1754 or 1755 M. Bigot, Intendant of Canada, sent Hugues Jacques Péan, with four hundred militia, and a quantity of provisions and goods for the Indians, to Detroit, and there is strong ground for the belief that a portion of these troops were sent to join the army that defeated Braddock. Tradition says that several English horses were brought here after his defeat.

During this period immense quantities of military supplies were forwarded from France, and the officers vied with each other in their efforts to swindle the Government by fraudulent contracts and exorbitant charges. Enormous fortunes were thus accumulated.

After the defeat of General Braddock several Indian tribes, who had formerly been friendly to the English, were won over to the French, and on January 10, 1757, a delegation from the Flathead Indians arrived at Detroit to hold a conference with M. de Mury in regard to uniting against the English.

A dispatch sent from Fort Duquesne, about this time, given in the Pennsylvania Archives, says :

M. de Vaudreuil adopted all possible measures to enable M. Dumas to make a good defence. He has sent him an abundant supply of all sorts of ammunitions, by a detachment of three hundred Canadians, who, with the garrison and the Detroit militia, that will be near enough to go to his assistance, will compose a force of twelve to fifteen hundred men, exclusive of the Indians, who are quite numerous.

On July 12, 1757, M. Vaudreuil wrote to M. de Moras from Montreal :

I have already written several letters to the commandants of Detroit and Illinois, to put themselves at that moment in a condition to transmit at the opening of navigation, for the victualling of the posts on the beautiful river, the largest quantity of provisions of all descriptions that they could spare, by restricting the settlers to their mere subsistence.

In the fall of this year, on November 12, 1757, a party of three hundred Canadians and Indians, going by way of Niagara, fell upon the German settlers or Palatines on the Mohawk Flats, killed forty, took one hundred and fifty captives, and carried off an immense quantity of goods and livestock. From what sources this party was gathered is unknown, but there are several reasons for believing that at least a portion of the force went from Detroit.

By this time the English had determined to make a second attempt to capture Fort Duquesne, and on

October 15, 1758, an attack was made by Major Grant. He was repulsed, but on the 28th of the following month General Forbes captured the fort, though only after it had been fired and abandoned by the French, who retreated to Detroit. A new fort, called Fort Pitt, was at once erected by the English. It was probably their success at Fort Duquesne that inspired the attempt to capture Detroit. Brief mention of this attempt is made in one of the publications of the Quebec Literary and Historical Society. The record says :

Sieur de Bellestre, having heard that the enemy were marching, put himself at the head of the Hurons and other Indians to give an attack to the advance guard, which he defeated. The Hurons gave signs enough of their bravery and made about twenty prisoners, but the Ottawas disgraced themselves in scalping all those the French had killed.

The English next turned their attention to the capture of Niagara, and preparations were therefore made by the French at Detroit to send provisions thither by way of the Beautiful River, as the Ohio was then called. This plan, approved at first, was afterwards set aside because the provisions, as one of the French officers sarcastically said, "were required for the private and invincible trade of some person in that very post itself." The same officer, who had probably been stationed at Niagara, says, "In the spring of 1759 one hundred and fifty militia, almost all belonging to Fort Duquesne, and who had wintered at Detroit, were also detained under pretext of the necessity of making a ditch around the stockade fort, which tumbled down immediately."

On March 30, 1759, Governor Vaudreuil wrote from Montreal to M. Berryer :

As I am aware of the designs of the English against Niagara, I write M. de Ligneris that, supposing that place to be really besieged, M. Pouchot will retain under his orders three hundred Canadians whom I had designed for the Beautiful River, and that, according as he will find it necessary, he will call to his assistance all the forces from Detroit and other posts, whom I have ordered to rendezvous at Presqu' Isle.

Colonel Bellestre was at Detroit in May, only waiting for orders from Pouchot to go to his relief at Niagara. On July 24 a body of twelve hundred men, from here and elsewhere, attempted to reinforce that post, but were all captured or dispersed, and the next day the post was surrendered.

The capitulation of Niagara cut off communication with the French posts at Venango, Presque Isle, and Le Bœuf, which were blown up, their garrisons retiring to Detroit.

The great number of troops thus concentrated here occasioned a scarcity of provisions. "Meat without bread or corn" was distributed to the troops, and there was much distress. These difficulties were finally overcome, and early in June, 1760, more French troops were sent hither, and with them were sent all the provisions, artillery,

ammunition, and merchandise that could be stored away in the bateaux. From this time Detroit became the great depot and stronghold of the West.

Meanwhile, on January 27, the English forces had landed near Quebec, and on September 8, 1760, Canada was surrendered to the English. On the next day Governor Vaudreuil wrote a letter to be delivered to the commandant at Detroit, in which he stated that the conditions of capitulation were particularly advantageous to Detroit; that all persons, even the soldiers, were to retain their property, real and personal, including their peltries. The soldiers were to be allowed to delegate to some resident the care of their property, or to sell to either French or English; or they might take with them all portable property. They were to lay down their arms, and agree not to serve again during the war.

On September 13 Major Robert Rogers, with two hundred rangers in fifteen boats, was sent from Montreal to take possession of Detroit and other western posts. He journeyed by way of the St. Lawrence and the Lakes. On his arrival at Presque Isle, he was joined by Captain Croghan and the Royal Americans under Captain Campbell. One division, under Captain Brewer, with a drove of forty oxen, took the land route. The division under Rogers, which went by water, had a very disagreeable journey, the waves breaking over the boats and making their progress both difficult and dangerous. On November 7, in a cold, drizzling rain, they landed near Grand River, where they were met by Pontiac, who demanded how they dared enter his country without permission. Rogers replied that he came to drive out the French, who prevented peace between them. Pontiac warned him that he should "stand in his path" till the next morning. A formal council was held at that time, the pipe of peace was smoked, and then Pontiac accompanied Rogers on his journey. When still some distance from the mouth of the Detroit, Rogers sent a letter notifying Bellestre, the commandant at Detroit, of his approach. On his arrival at a small stream near the head of Lake Erie, several Huron chiefs informed him that four hundred Indians were collected at the mouth of the Detroit, at the instigation of Bellestre, to oppose his passage. The Indians, however, returned to Detroit without troubling him, and soon after Rogers received a letter from Bellestre asking for a copy of the capitulation and the letter of Vaudreuil containing instructions regarding it. The documents were forwarded by Captain Campbell, and Rogers pushed on towards the fort. When within half a mile, he received a message from Bellestre surrendering the fort. Lieutenants Leslie and McCormick, with thirty-six Royal Americans, were sent to take possession, and on November 29, 1760, Detroit passed into the hands of the English.

The French garrison, at the time of the surrender, consisted of three officers and thirty-five privates; there were also seventeen English prisoners in the fort. The French soldiers were sent to Philadelphia and from there returned to France. On December 2, 1760, Captain Campbell wrote to Colonel H. Boquet:

The inhabitants seem very happy at the change of government, but they are in great want of everything. \* \* \* The fort is much better than we expected. It is one of the best stockades I have seen, but the Commandant's house and what belongs to the King is in bad repair.

On December 9 Major Rogers left for Mackinaw, but on account of the ice in the St. Clair River, he returned on the 21st. On December 23, he departed for Pittsburgh, leaving Detroit in command of Captain Campbell.

Some of the Indians were pleased to see Detroit in possession of the English, but others, among them the Senecas and the Wyandotts, in June, 1761, conspired to murder the garrison, but the attempt was unsuccessful.

Realizing that it was desirable to hold a council with the western tribes, Sir William Johnson, who was superintendent of the northern Indian tribes, arranged to go to Detroit, leaving Fort Johnson (now Johnstown, New York) on July 5, 1761, accompanied by his son, John Johnson, his nephew, Lieutenant Guy Johnson, Captain Andrew Montour, and a few Mohawks and Oneidas. At Niagara, on July 25, they were joined by Major Gladwin, with Gage's Light Infantry. Gladwin left Niagara on the 12th, and on August 19 Johnson followed with the Royal Americans, commanded by Ensigns Slosser and Holmes, and a company from New York commanded by Lieutenant Ogden. On September 2 they arrived at the entrance to the Detroit River, and encamped opposite Bois Blanc Island. September 3 they reached Detroit, and were welcomed by a discharge from the cannon at the fort. Sir William was lodged in the house which had been occupied by Bellestre, the best there was in the place. On Saturday the officers of the fort, among them Colonel du Quesne, dined with him. By this time the Indians began to assemble, and he commenced to distribute the presents he had brought. On Wednesday, the 9th, he ordered seats out doors for a council, as there was "no house half large enough." The cannon fired at ten o'clock as a signal for the Indians to assemble, and they did not break up until five o'clock in the afternoon. On the 11th another council was held, and attended by over five hundred Indians. On the 13th, the final council was called, and on the 14th Sir William invited all the principal inhabitants to dine with him. Three days later he left Detroit.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### THE CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC.

THE transfer of the western posts from the French to the English did not please the Indians.

The French had given the Indians very substantial tokens of their friendly feeling, and the Indians had learned to respect them and their power. An experience of three years taught them that the English gave but few presents, and these at irregular intervals, and that the English fur-traders paid too little for their furs and charged too much for goods. Because of these grievances, Pontiac, the Ottawa chief, formed the design of relieving the entire West of the presence of the English. In the latter part of 1762 he commenced to enlist various tribes in his project; and on April 27, 1763, at a council of Ottawas, Potawatamies, and Hurons, held at Ecorce, his conspiracy was planned. He secured the co-operation of several tribes, and some of the French inhabitants promised their aid.

In pursuance of his plans, about three o'clock in the afternoon of May 1, Pontiac came to pay a visit to the fort. As he was in the habit of coming to the fort occasionally, no suspicions would have been aroused if he had come alone; but on this occasion he brought with him the unusual number of forty warriors, and was consequently refused admittance. Finally he was admitted with about a dozen of his followers, who strolled through the narrow streets, while the rest of the warriors amused the soldiers by dancing the pipe-dance outside the gate. Having completed his inspection of the fort and its defences, Pontiac retired. On the next day he summoned the Indians to a council, to be held May 5, at the Potawatamie village, to arrange details for the attack. From this council all the women were excluded, and sentinels were placed about the village to prevent any betrayal of their plans.

Three days after, while visiting the Ottawa village, the wife of M. St. Aubin noticed several of the Indians fling off their guns. On her return to the fort she mentioned this fact to the blacksmith, who confirmed her fears by telling her that several Indians had recently been trying to borrow saws and files for purposes they did not seem willing to explain. The attention of Gladwin was at once called to these facts, but he did not seem to think them indications of evil. In the afternoon of the

next day, however, an Ottawa Indian, named Mohigan, came to the fort, sought an interview with the commander, and exposed the plot. The Pontiac Manuscript, an ancient French document written at this time, and found many years after in the garret of an old French house, between the plate and the roof, makes no mention of any other informant, but other annals say that an Ojibway girl, of great beauty, known by the name of Catherine, for whom Gladwin had formed an attachment, told him that Pontiac and sixty of his chiefs were coming to the fort for the pretended purpose of holding a council; their guns, which had been cut short, were to be concealed under their blankets; and, on Pontiac's offering a peace-belt of wampum in a reversed position, the warriors were to fall on the garrison.

Early in the morning on the day after the plot had been revealed, fifteen Ottawa warriors came to the fort, and were noticeably anxious to ascertain the location of the English trading stores. Having been warned in time, Gladwin watched their movements, and at nine o'clock the garrison was ordered under arms. An hour later, when Pontiac with his followers reached the fort, he saw at a glance the probable ruin of his scheme. On either side of the gateway ranks of red-coats stood, their bayonets glistening in the sun, while the polished brass of the cannon told of discipline and preparation. Even the fur traders and their employees, standing in groups at the street corners, were armed to the teeth, and the measured tap of the drum resounded on the morning air. Pontiac, however, could not give up his scheme. Entering by the north gate, about where the First National Bank is located, he, with his warriors, moved along the street, silent and stolid, but with war-whoops close at their lips and hatred raging in their hearts.

It was no part of Gladwin's policy to exhibit fear, and all the savages who came were freely admitted. Before twelve o'clock sixty warriors had gathered at the council-house. This was near the river, south of the present Jefferson avenue and between Griswold and Shelby Streets. On reaching the door they found Gladwin with his officers ready to receive them, and the observant sons of the forest did not fail to notice that each wore a sword at his side and



pistols in his belt. Pontiac and his warriors eyed each other with uneasy glances, and at last the chieftain said, "Why do I see so many of my father's young men standing in the streets with their guns?" Gladwin, through his interpreter La Butte, replied that he had ordered the soldiers under arms for the sake of exercise and discipline. The conference then opened, Pontiac, holding in his hand the wampum belt which was to give the fatal signal, he commenced by professing strong attachment to the English, and declared that he had come to smoke the pipe of peace and brighten the chain of friendship. In the course of his speech he raised the wampum, as if about to give the signal of attack; at that instant Gladwin moved his hand, and immediately the clash of arms and the din of drums were heard at the door. Pontiac stood like one bewildered, till Gladwin, rising, drew aside his blanket, exposed the hidden gun, and sternly rebuked him for his treachery. He then assured the Indians that friendship would be extended towards them as long as they deserved it, but threatened swift vengeance for the first aggressive act. The council then broke up, and with mingled feelings of surprise and rage, the Indians retired.

Pontiac, it is said, suspected the Ojibway girl of revealing the plot, and sent four Indians to her wigwam. They seized her, took her before Gladwin, and asked if it was not through her he had learned of the conspiracy. Of course, they obtained no satisfaction. They were, however, treated to bread and beer, and dismissed. Tradition says that they then took the girl to Pontiac, who, with his own hands, gave her a severe beating. She lived many years after, but became intemperate, and while intoxicated fell into a kettle of boiling maple-syrup, and was fatally burned.

On the same day that the council was held, Lieutenant Robinson, Sir Robert Davers,<sup>1</sup> and two soldiers, while taking soundings at the head of St. Clair River, were captured by the Indians, and one account says that the body of Davers was boiled and eaten. A letter from Captain Donald Campbell to Sir William Johnson, dated Detroit, June 9, 1762, thus alludes to this unfortunate officer: "Sir Robert Davers passed the winter with us; it was a great addition to our small society. Sir Robert is a very accomplished young gentleman and an excellent companion."

On Sunday, May 8, at five o'clock in the afternoon, Pontiac, with several of the principal chiefs, came to the fort, bringing a pipe of peace, as though to fully convince the garrison of his friendship and sincerity. The next day, at seven o'clock in the

morning, six of the Indian warriors came, but seeing the garrison under arms they soon went off. The same day, about ten o'clock, fifty-six canoes, with seven and eight men in each, crossed the river from their camp on the Canada side, coming toward the fort. The gates were shut at once, and the interpreter sent to tell them that not more than fifty or sixty chiefs would be admitted at a time. Pontiac told the interpreter to return and say that unless all his people were given free access to the fort, none of them would enter it; and that the English might stay in their fort, but the Indians would keep the country. Going to the house of an old English-woman named Turnbull, who with her two sons lived on the common and cultivated seven or eight acres, they proceeded to put their threat into execution. The shrieks of the inmates and the yells of the Indians soon warned those within the fort that the first blood had been shed at Detroit.

The Indians next proceeded to Hog Island, where they killed twenty-four cattle belonging to the garrison. They also massacred James Fisher, his wife, two children, and two soldiers who were on the island. Some accounts say that two of Fisher's children were carried off as captives, and that four soldiers were killed, also a man named Goslin and Fisher's servant. In the afternoon Pontiac moved his entire camp to this side of the river. The number of Indians under his direction at this time is variously estimated at from six hundred to two thousand.

Very early in the morning of the 10th the savages began to fire on the fort and on the vessels Beaver and Gladwin which lay in front of the town. They gathered in large numbers behind several buildings outside of the fort, but within easy range, from whence they shot into the stockade. The garrison had but one cannon fit for use; this was loaded with red-hot spikes, and fired at the houses behind which the Indians had gathered; the buildings were soon wrapped in flames, and the disconcerted savages fled amid the jeers and cheers of the soldiers.

Gladwin thought the whole affair but a sudden freak of temper, which would soon subside; and being in great want of provisions, he resolved to open negotiations in order to obtain supplies. The interpreter, with Messrs. Chapoton and Jacques Godfroy, was dispatched to the camp of Pontiac to demand the reason of his conduct, and to declare the commandant's readiness to redress any real grievance. La Butte and his companions soon came back to the fort, saying that peace might readily be had by making the Indians a few presents. At Pontiac's suggestion, Major Campbell, Lieutenant McDougall, and others went to his camp for the purpose of holding a council with him. M. Gouin warned them that treachery was meditated, but they concluded to go, and paid dearly for their temerity, for

<sup>1</sup> The name of this officer is sometimes given as Davis and sometimes as Danvers. Davers, however, is probably correct.

Pontiac at once seized them and detained them as prisoners in the house of M. Meloche. Some of the French who sympathized with Pontiac advised the garrison to escape on board the vessels, saying that the Indians would surely capture the fort. At one time it looked as though their words would prove true, for the Indians again surrounded the stockade, and kept up an incessant firing from morning till night; during the same day the soldiers shot red-hot bolts at two barns which afforded shelter to the Indians, and the buildings were consumed, and at night a party sallied out and burned other houses which had protected the Indians. As a further measure of safety, the baggage of the garrison was carried aboard the vessels, with the understanding that, at a given signal, they were to sail for Niagara.

The next day, May 13, Mr. Hopkins, captain of a new company, with forty volunteers, went out and set fire to other houses near the fort, and all except two were burned. As soon as this company returned, Lieutenant Hayes with thirty men went out and set fire to two barns behind the fort. On the following day twelve of the most respectable French inhabitants went to Pontiac and besought him to stop the war. The same day a sergeant, with twenty men, set fire to two more barns. On May 15 an officer with forty men went out and destroyed a house belonging to M. La Butte; they also cut down orchards and leveled fences until the ground about the fort was clear and open.

Meanwhile the siege went on. Pontiac endeavored to prevent supplies from reaching the fort, by warning the inhabitants, under penalty of death, not to carry provisions there. Had his orders been obeyed, the garrison would have been compelled to abandon the post; but the friendly services of some of the inhabitants on both sides of the river supplied their wants. M. Bâby, a prominent *habitant* proved himself a friend in need, providing the garrison with cattle, hogs, and other supplies, which he brought at night from his farm to the fort. There was, however, pressing need of larger supplies and reinforcements, and on May 21 the schooner Gladwin was dispatched to Niagara to hasten their coming. Meanwhile, in order to provide weapons for defence, the iron and steel from the warehouse were taken to the blacksmith, and on May 23 two men began to work this material into clubs, lances, and hooks, and though the weapons were rude, there is no doubt that, had they been needed, they would have done good service in the hands of the traders and their employees.

As the siege progressed provisions became every day more scarce, and on May 24 Lieutenant Hay and Judge Le Grand searched all the French houses for superfluous articles of food. Receipts were given for what was taken, and all that could be collected

was deposited in the public storehouse. Supplies could be brought in only from the river-side, and the soldiers who went thither for any purpose were constantly fired upon by the Indians.

On May 28 the Indians erected a barricade of timber on the west side of the town near St. Martin's House, in after years known as the Cass House on Cass Farm; the soldiers discovered it, sallied out, and it was soon destroyed. On May 30 the long-looked-for and long-delayed boats, with the English flag flying, were seen coming up the river, and the guns of the fort and the cheers of the garrison bade them welcome. Their joy was of short duration, for it was soon discovered that the boats were in possession of the savages. They had been captured by the Indians while the detachment was about to encamp at Point Pelee, only two bateaux out of ten escaping. One of the two saved contained seven barrels of pork and a barrel of flour. On the next day Pontiac's forces were increased by the arrival of two hundred Indians from Saginaw. On June 2 Gladwin received, through an English *courreur de bois*, a letter sent by Major Campbell, who was still in the hands of the Indians. The letter had been captured with the barges the last of May, and was enclosed with one from an officer at Niagara to a friend at Miami. It said peace had been concluded by the treaty of St. Germain-en-Laye. This was, indeed, good news, and though there were savages outside, there was joy inside the fort; in the evening an instrumental concert was given, and the sentinels paced their rounds with firmer tread.

Early on the morning of June 16, for the first time since the siege, the Angelus was rung, and the measured strokes of the sweet-toned bell, repeated three times o'er, morning, noon, and night, soothed and quieted the inhabitants of the beleaguered town. During these days the Indians had surrounded and captured Mackinaw, and on June 18 Father du Jaunay, a Jesuit priest, brought letters from the captured officers telling of the disaster. He left the fort on June 20, and reached Mackinaw June 30. In the fort provisions became increasingly scarce, and on June 22 Commissary Hay and the judge made their fourth round collecting provisions from the inhabitants. On June 26 several soldiers reported that two Indians had been seen the previous night entering a house. Captain Hopkins with twenty-four men went out and surrounded the house, but instead of Indians they found two sows and their pigs. They took them to the fort,—the prize being a better one than they had expected to seize.

A whole month of anxiety, unrest, and scarcity had now been experienced; but relief was near at hand. On June 30, about four in the afternoon, a schooner arrived with twenty-two men of the Thir-

tieth Regiment, Lieutenant Cuyler and twenty-eight men of Captain Hopkins' Rangers, together with one hundred and fifty barrels of provisions and a quantity of ammunition. The vessels had a narrow escape as they passed Presque Isle,—now Erie, Pennsylvania,—that place having been captured by Indians who went from Detroit about June 10. On the same day that the vessel arrived, Jacques St. Martin with his family sought refuge in the fort. On July 1 "three oxen, three cows, and two calves came lowing and bleating to the gateway," the Indians from whose camp they had escaped chasing them as near the fort as they dared. Although the Indians were not welcome, the bovines were, as fresh meat was a rarity. The next day Lieutenant McDougall, who had been a captive since May 10, escaped, and with three other white men returned to the fort. On the same day Pontiac held a council with the French inhabitants on both sides of the river, and tried to compel them to assist him, but they refused, asserting that they were bound by the terms of the capitulation. Some of the younger men, however, offered their aid, in spite of the opposition of the older *habitans*, but Pontiac was prevailed upon to refuse their services. On July 3 M. Baby, with his family and goods, sought refuge in the fort, and on the same day the commandant called the people together, and read the Articles of Peace concluded between the French and the English.

The next day the French were organized into a company of militia; they selected Mr. Sterling for their commander, and were provided with arms and ammunition. The same day a party, led by Lieutenant Hay, started for M. Baby's house to get some powder and lead which had been left there. Meeting the nephew of an Ojibway chief, one of the men killed him, tore off his scalp, and shook it towards the enemy; whereupon his uncle ran to Mr. Meloche's house, where John Campbell was confined, seized him, bound him to a fence, and killed him with arrows, afterwards cutting off his head, and tearing out and eating his heart. This incident awakened renewed fear of a long siege, and on July 8 many of the principal inhabitants brought their goods within the fort for safe keeping; one of them, Mr. Maisenville, brought over five boatloads, containing ten thousand pounds of furs and lead. Major Gladwin had a poor opinion of some of the inhabitants. In a letter to General Amherst he says, "I dare say that before long we shall see that half of the colonists deserve the gibbet and that the other half be dispersed. However, there are a few honest men among them,—M. Navarre and the two Babys,—and my interpreters St. Martin and La Butte."

Being disappointed in their efforts to starve out

the garrison, the Indians sought to burn the vessels anchored in the river, through which supplies were obtained. They fitted up a raft with fagots of birch-bark and tar, and on July 10 pushed it into the middle of the stream, and set it on fire, but the vessels sheered off, and no damage was done. They then shot burning arrows into the stockade, which lodged on the houses and set them on fire. The fires were extinguished, but so great and so continuous was their danger that for many weeks the garrison slept in their clothes with their arms by their side.

From time to time during the progress of the siege the two vessels under Gladwin's command sailed down the river, discharging shot into the Indian villages. Finally the Wyandotts and Pottawatamies, wearied with hostilities, sought for peace; and on their returning the captives in their possession, peace was made with them. Soon after, on July 29, twenty-two barges arrived with two hundred and eighty men from the Fifty-fifth and Eightieth Regiments, including twenty independent Rangers commanded by Major Robert Rogers of New Hampshire; the vessels also brought several cannon and a large amount of provisions,—the whole in charge of Captain Dalyell. The barracks were too small to accommodate so large a force, and the soldiers were quartered among the inhabitants. Captain Dalyell, who had been a companion of Israel Putnam in many daring exploits, besought of Campbell the privilege of attacking the Indians in their camp. Campbell opposed the plan, but finally gave a reluctant consent, and on July 31, at two o'clock in the morning, with two hundred and fifty men in three detachments, Dalyell marched up the river road, supported by two large bateaux armed with a swivel.

Through treachery Pontiac had been informed of Captain Dalyell's plan, and with his warriors was lying in ambush at Parent's Creek, near a narrow wooden bridge which then spanned the creek, a little south of the present Jefferson Avenue. As Dalyell's force neared the bridge, the Indians commenced to fire. The soldiers charged across the bridge, but their foes were concealed from view. The Indians had every advantage, and the force, led by Captain Grant, retreated. While trying to save a wounded soldier, Dalyell himself was shot dead. Meantime, Captain Rogers took possession of the house of Mr. Campau, near the river, between what is now Dubois and Chene Streets on Private Claim No. 91, or the James Campau Farm. Communication was soon established with the fort, reinforcements obtained, and about six hours after their departure the detachment returned, with a loss of twenty-one men, of whom three were taken captive and eighteen killed; thirty-eight were wounded.



Tradition says that an old whitewood tree, standing on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, just beyond Adair Street and the works of the Michigan Stove Company, was a silent witness of the terrible slaughter of that early morning, and the tree for many years has been called "The Pontiac Tree."

The body of Captain Dalyell, shockingly mutilated, was brought to the fort by young Mr. Campau, about three o'clock in the afternoon of August 1. It was buried in the King's Garden, and as late as 1824 a gravestone erected to his memory was standing in the grounds. Other officers slain at the time were also buried there. When Woodbridge Street was opened, some of the bodies were taken up and placed in a Protestant churchyard on Woodward Avenue. What afterwards became of them is unknown.

Six days after the battle of Bloody Bridge a schooner arrived with eighty barrels of provisions, a large quantity of naval stores, and some merchandise. While on the way the crew were attacked by some Indians and nearly overpowered, but finally escaped. On August 13 the schooner Gladwin and sloop Beaver were sent to procure troops and supplies. While on their way back, on August 28, the sloop was wrecked at Catfish Creek, on Lake Erie. Her guns were lost and all her cargo except one hundred and eighty-five barrels, which were saved by the Gladwin.

On August 29 two keys were found in the street at Detroit, one of which fitted the small gate of the fort. Treachery was feared, but these fears were not realized. The fall found the fort still besieged, though the Indians were greatly scattered, as they had neither provisions nor shelter. On September 3 they burned a windmill about three hundred yards from the fort. Two days later the Gladwin arrived with forty-seven barrels of flour and one hundred and sixty barrels of pork. She had left Niagara the last of August, with a captain, a crew of eleven men,

and six Mohawk Indians. On September 3, in the morning, she entered the river, where she was attacked by about three hundred and fifty Indians. The crew defended themselves bravely, defeated the Indians, and reached Detroit in safety.

The following letter from Captain Gladwin is of special interest, as it evidently refers to this particular attack. The English distrust of the French, so prevalent in that day, is manifested by no uncertain words. The captain says:



THE PONTIAC TREE.

DETROIT, October 7, 1793.

DEAR SIR,—

What with business, vexation, and disappointment, I have scarce had time to think of any friend, much less to write to them, therefore I hope you will excuse my silence. I came hither much against my will, foreseeing what would happen; I am brought into a scrape, and left in it; things are expected of me that can't be performed; I could wish I had quitted the service seven years ago, and that somebody else commanded here. I shall say nothing in regard to our affairs, as you will hear enough of it below; but I enclose you some papers concerning the scoundrel inhabitants of Detroit, and the destruction of the outposts, which, perhaps, may amuse you for half an hour.

Daniel delivered me your letter to Captain Dalyell, which I took the liberty to open, knowing it concerned the service; I find the Indians (Mohawks) to be very faithful and ready to do anything they are desired; the French attempted to blacken them by insinuating that they betrayed the vessel, but I since find that two scoundrel Frenchmen, that went on

board to sell greens, set the Indians upon the attempt.

I hope I shall have the pleasure of seeing you soon, either here or below, but I would choose the latter. I am with the greatest esteem, Dear Sir,

Your most humble servant,

HENRY GLADWIN.

On October 3 a schooner arrived with one hundred and eighty-five barrels of provisions, and early in the month Major Wilkins, with six hundred troops, left Niagara to relieve Detroit, but was attacked by the Indians and forced to return. The force again started, but a storm on Lake Erie caused the loss of sixteen out of forty-six bateaux, three officers, and seventy men, together with fifty-two barrels of provisions and other stores, and again the troops were forced to return to Niagara. News of the last disaster was contained in a letter from

Major Wilkins to Gladwin, brought, concealed in his powder-horn, the middle of November, by a friendly Wyandotte Indian.

The Indians had evidently learned that Major Wilkins with a strong force was on his way to Detroit, and on October 12 a chief of the Mississauguas came to the fort, ostensibly to sue for peace. A truce was then agreed upon, and Gladwin made use of it to gather provisions for the winter, of which the garrison was in great need. During the seven weeks previous to October 19 the soldiers had received but five pounds of flour and one half gallon of wheat each per week.

On October 29 M. Dequindre brought to Pontiac a letter from M. Neyon, the French commandant at Fort Chartres on the Mississippi, dated September 27, saying that he would give him no help; and on the next day he brought a letter to the fort giving the same information. Soon after most of the Indians left the vicinity, and as the winter was coming on, and supplies for the garrison were uncertain, Major Gladwin decided to reduce his force to two hundred and twelve men, as that was as many as he could take care of. The rest were sent to Niagara, where they arrived on the 27th of November. The winter passed away without excitement of any kind. On the evening of March 11 an attempt was made, probably by some traitor, to fire the magazine, but the brand fortunately went out without accomplishing its purpose.

On June 4 His Majesty's birthday was celebrated by the discharge of three volleys from the troops and three discharges from the cannon. His health was drunk on parade by all the officers, and several Frenchmen who were invited guests, and at night the town was illuminated.

On June 28 the schooner Victory arrived from Niagara in company with a new schooner, the Boston. As the fort and settlement were still in danger, General Gage, the commander-in-chief, resolved to chastise the Indians by carrying the war into their own country. Two expeditions were therefore fitted out,—one, under Colonel Boquet, to proceed by way of Fort Pitt against the Indians between the Ohio and the Lakes; and the other, under Colonel Bradstreet, to proceed against the Northern Indians by way of Lakes Erie and Ontario to Detroit. Bradstreet's forces assembled at Albany; they consisted of three hundred Canadians and nine hundred colonial troops, two hundred and nineteen of the number from Connecticut, and commanded by Major-General Israel Putnam. They reached Niagara the last of June. His force was there joined by three hundred Iroquois, under Sir John Johnson and Henry Montour, and by nearly one hundred Ojibways and Mississauguas, under the command of Alexander Henry. These last soon became disaffected and

left. The army reached Detroit on August 26, 1764, bringing provisions and clothing, and the garrison, which had been confined to the ramparts for fifteen months, was now relieved. Their joy was so great that for the time being military discipline was almost lost sight of. Chests and bales were eagerly opened, new suits donned, and the dangers of the past were forgotten in the delights of security and plenty.

Bradstreet's force was the largest body of troops that had ever been seen at Detroit; and when the scores of bateaux and barges thronged the river, and the troops landed with all the pomp of military display,—colors flying, bugles blowing, and drums beating,—the Indians were at once so overwhelmingly convinced of the power of the English that they made no further resistance to their domination; and were no longer to be counted as the allies of the French. On August 30, by order of the commandant, all the inhabitants over fifteen years of age appeared to renew their oath of allegiance. The next day Gladwin was relieved of his command, and went east the day following.

On September 7 a council was held, and a treaty of peace concluded with several of the tribes. The next day Captain Howard and Alexander Henry, with three hundred Canadians, left for Mackinaw. Bradstreet inquired about and punished such of the Canadians as had aided the Indians. Some of them, however, did not await the result of his inquiries, but fled before his arrival.

Among those whom Bradstreet proposed to punish—even by hanging—was Jacques Godfroy; but on his promising to act as guide for Captain Morris, in an expedition to the Illinois Indians, he was released. He accompanied Captain Morris on his trip, saved his life several times, and returned with him to Detroit on September 17, the mission having accomplished nothing. Three days before their return, General Bradstreet set out for Sandusky, leaving behind seven companies of soldiers as a reinforcement for the garrison. He remained at Sandusky until October 18, when he embarked his forces for Niagara. When near Rocky River, on Lake Erie, a storm arose, which destroyed twenty-five of the bateaux and most of the baggage and ammunition. The soldiers were consequently obliged to go by land; they struggled through the wilderness, suffering great hardships, and some of them did not reach Niagara until the last of December, 1764.

In February, 1765, Captain George Croghan, accompanied by Lieutenant Frazer and a small guard, was sent west by Sir William Johnson to distribute presents to the Indians, and thus prepare the way for the coming of English troops. Near the mouth of the Wabash Croghan and his party were made prisoners by the Kickapoos, and taken to Vincennes, and from there to Ouatanon, where

Croghan found friends, and their captivity ended. While on his way to visit Fort Chartres, by invitation of the commandant, Croghan met Pontiac, and concluded a treaty of peace. He then gave up the visit to Chartres, and with Pontiac started for Detroit, where they arrived August 17, 1765, and on September 26 Croghan left for Niagara. His treaty with Pontiac ended the war; Detroit alone of all the western posts had held out against the Indians until peace was thus declared.

In the spring of 1769 the Indians again became troublesome, and there was much alarm at Detroit; as another war seemed imminent, the traders did not venture west, and the inhabitants began to fortify.

Conciliatory measures were, however, adopted; the Indians proved more docile, and from this time, under British rule, there was in Detroit but little fear of trouble with the Indians.



PONTIAC'S CONSPIRACY REVEALED, AS REPRESENTED IN THE PAINTING BY J. M. STANLEY.



## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR. BRITISH AND INDIAN WARS AND FIRST AMERICAN OCCUPATION OF DETROIT.—FRENCH AND SPANISH INTRIGUES.

#### THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

WHEN the war of independence began in the East, its effects were immediately felt in Detroit. Martial law was established in this region and in all the British provinces, by proclamation of Guy Carlton, on June 9, 1775, and deliberate and remorseless plans were made for Indian forays from this post.

The Government feared that the rebel settlers in the West would seek to aid their brother colonists of the East and the South; and they especially dreaded an attack upon Detroit by the brave pioneers on the Ohio and in Western Virginia. The English knew well the importance of this place, as the gateway of the West, and they lost no time in availing themselves of the help of their Indian allies in their efforts to retain their western possessions. In order the more effectually to interest the savages and secure their co-operation, the office of lieutenant-governor and superintendent was created for the three posts of Detroit, Michilimackinac, and Vincennes. This office did not exist in the West except at the three posts named, and it was unknown prior to and ceased with the close of the war of the revolution. Captain Henry Hamilton, of the Fifteenth Regiment, was appointed for Detroit, Patrick Sinclair for Michilimackinac, and Edward Abbott for Vincennes.

It has been said that Hamilton was appointed under the Quebec Act by Governor Carlton, and that various military officers, including the commandant at Mackinaw, were under him, and that he had charge of the entire Northwest; but none of these statements are correct. The Quebec Act contained no provisions that could have any bearing on this office. All three of the appointments were made by the Earl of Dartmouth, the colonial secretary, and the appointees were to act under instructions from the commander-in-chief of the Province of Quebec. Governor Sinclair claimed the perquisites of his post from May 1, 1775, and it is probable that all three appointments were made on that date.

Governor Hamilton left Montreal for Detroit in September, and arrived here on November 9, 1775. The position of lieutenant-governor was deemed a desirable one, for Mr. Hay, who succeeded Hamil-

ton, claimed to have paid a large amount for his commission. The sequel proved that it was not worth as much as had been supposed. Considerable rents were received from lands and lots claimed by the Crown, and it was also a common custom for the Indians to send presents of game to the governor on their return from the chase; he received also some portion of their harvests. Both Governor Hamilton and Colonel De Peyster, who succeeded him as acting lieutenant-governor, received and made use of these perquisites, but, much to their chagrin, they were called upon to account for them to the Government. Colonel De Peyster, in a letter dated November 21, 1782, strongly objected to this claim, on the ground that he had saved the Government at least ten thousand pounds, and that if he was required to refund the rents received at Detroit, it would be greatly to his damage, as he had "lived up to them in support of the dignity of a British commandant." The Government, however, persevered in the demand.

The powers of these quasi governors could be exercised only over the inhabitants of their posts and the Indians who were in the habit of resorting thither, and were extremely vague. As Lieutenant-Governor Cramahe expressed it, the wording of their commission must have "escaped some person young in office." While the general intent seems to have been understood, some of their claims were continually and successfully disputed by the local commandants, between whom and the lieutenant-governors at Detroit and Mackinaw quarrels were very frequent. General Haldimand, in one of his letters to Governor Hamilton, confessed that the powers connected with the offices of commandant and governor were "unhappily blended," but both commandants and lieutenant-governors were enjoined, for the good of the service, to do their utmost to promote harmony. Governor Hamilton, in a letter written August 12, 1778, complained that he had become almost a "cypher" through this conflict of authority; and General Haldimand, on August 20, 1779, wrote to Governor Sinclair, "I have ever viewed the situation of lieutenant-governor of the posts as awkward, and productive of misunderstanding."

The office does not seem to have required great ability, and none is known to have been manifested by either of the appointees. The lieutenant-governor was not sent to administer justice, and any powers of that kind were an afterthought, and conferred merely for the sake of convenience. That the office was not a local necessity is shown by the fact that Lieutenant-Governor Abbott left his post early in 1778, arriving with his family at Detroit on March 7 of that year; he stated that he could not be of any service at Vincennes, as there were no goods in the place for the Indians. Governor Hamilton left his post to go on a foray; Colonel De Peyster, who succeeded him, filled the positions both of lieutenant-governor and commandant; and Governor Sinclair, although appointed to Mackinaw in 1775, did not go there until 1779, after Colonel De Peyster had left. Indeed, it seemed a matter of much indifference whether or not there was a lieutenant-governor resident at Detroit. Governor Hamilton's real successor, Jehu Hay,<sup>1</sup> was restrained from coming here for more than a year. He arrived at Quebec the last of June, 1782, but Colonel De Peyster, then in command at Detroit, anticipating his appointment, had written to General Haldimand asking that he might be allowed, in case Hay was appointed, to leave the place "either before or immediately on his arrival," as he did not wish to have anything to do with Mr. Hay. De Peyster's abilities were so manifest and so valuable at Detroit that General Haldimand was not willing to displace or displease him. Consequently, after Governor Hay had reached Montreal he was not allowed to go any farther. He was very indignant that he should be prevented from going to Detroit to "enjoy his office and emoluments," but General Haldimand would not yield to his angry demands, and on several occasions sharply reproved him, and compelled him to retract some of his utterances. At last on October 30, 1783, Colonel De Peyster was summoned to Niagara, and three days later Lieutenant-Governor Hay was ordered to Detroit. He started on his journey, reaching Carlton Island on November 24; here he was taken seriously ill, and wrote to General Haldimand that he should go no farther until spring. On December 6, however, though still very ill, he left Carlton Island, and went back to Montreal. De Peyster learned of his detention, and on December 8, 1783, wrote from Detroit that "the lateness of the season and the severity of the weather prevented his departure, but he would go as early as the season would

permit." In the spring Governor Hay recovered, and on July 12, 1784, arrived at Detroit. Colonel De Peyster remained until some time in June, and possibly later.

By order of Governor Haldimand the militia at Detroit were disbanded soon after Governor Hay's arrival. This officer, when finally allowed to assume the governorship, found the powers of the office much restricted; for Haldimand, before giving him leave to go to Detroit, had directed the distribution of the goods for the Indians to be made under the direction of Sir William Johnson. This order was resented by Governor Hay, but his protests were of no avail. He continued to serve, but claimed that he was so restricted in his powers that he could not do for the Indians what was really best. The disappointments which he met undoubtedly hastened his decease. He died at Detroit in August, 1785. Governor Hamilton, who in the meantime had returned to Canada, endeavored to secure the appointment of Alexander McKee to the vacant office, but Governor Henry Hope disapproving, no one was appointed.

The chief duties of the lieutenant-governor evidently consisted in distributing goods to the Indians, in order to induce them to make war on the "rebels," in fitting out the warriors and encouraging them to keep on the "war path." Nowhere was this work so diligently carried on as at Detroit. Of all the posts west of Montreal and New York, at the time of the Revolution, this was the most important. It was not only a leading army center, but also the chief naval depot of the West. After August 10, 1776, no vessels were permitted on the Lakes except such as were enrolled at Detroit, and armed and manned by the Crown. It is almost impossible to realize the extent of English operations in this region during the progress of the war, and it is certain that no one locality in the East was the field of so many and such varied manifestations of the strife as were exhibited here. The prominent feature in every scene during that period was scores or hundreds of painted savages, with uplifted tomahawks, scalping knives in their belts, and fusils, lead, and flints at hand. All the materials for war were supplied by their "white father," and all were to be used against the American rebels. Everything that could be done to attach the Indians to the service of the King was done in unstinted manner. They were coaxed with rum, feasted with oxen roasted whole, alarmed by threats of the destruction of their hunting-ground, and supplied with everything that an Indian could desire. Now one tribe, and now another, were invited to Detroit for a council, and council followed council in rapid succession, the Indians gathering by thousands at these meetings. As Captain Bird expressed it in one of his letters,

<sup>1</sup> The Christian name of Governor Hay heretofore has invariably been printed John. The mistake evidently arose from the similarity of the words when carelessly written. His own letters, filed with the Johnson Manuscripts at Albany, and scores of letters in the Haldimand Collection at Ottawa, show clearly that his name was Jehu.

"the Indians are always cooking or counseling." Emissaries were sent from Detroit to the most distant tribes, to induce them "to take up the hatchet;" Indian agents and interpreters came and went; boats loaded to their utmost capacity with army stores, Indian goods, and trinkets, arrived in numbers. An extensive shipyard was kept busy building new vessels and repairing the old. Captains, lieutenants, and minor officers thronged the narrow and busy streets; war-parties were equipped, "set out" and "returned;" prisoners arrived, were sent below or distributed; scalps were received, counted, and recorded; alarms were raised, disaffection was punished; and all the events of the East were told over, and many of them duplicated, in revolutionary days at Detroit.

The English officers found it not always fair weather. There were many secret and some open sympathizers with the "rebels." Citizens known to be in sympathy with the Americans were subjected to many annoyances. Garret Graverat, a leading merchant, was compelled to give bail in four hundred pounds not to correspond with the Americans or give them aid for the space of a year and a day. James Sterling and John Edgar, well-known tradesmen, were sent away because they favored the rebellion. The last-named was compelled to leave all his goods, and go to Kaskaskia. Congress, in after years, gave him two thousand acres of land to help make up his losses. Other citizens also were forced to leave. Some were compelled to work on the fortifications; and those who tried to escape were put in irons by the order of Governor Hamilton.

In one of his letters to General Haldimand, written on January 15, 1778, the governor complained that his plans were frequently made known, and said it was not to be wondered at, "when it is considered how many people in the settlement have connections with the Americans, especially as an Indian, for a gallon of rum, will convey any letter of intelligence." In another letter, dated August 17, he said, "The few American newspapers which I send, being of a later date than any from Europe, you may conceive, have furnished surmises to the disaffected here not likely to produce agreeable effects. I shall watch and seize the first, however, who shall dare make a parade of his disloyalty."

In the spring of 1779, after the capture of Governor Hamilton, there was much more trouble with the "rebel sympathizers." Captain Lernout was authorized by Captain Brehm, aide-de-camp to General Haldimand, to apprehend some of these and "send them to Niagara, and to take hostages from others;" also to "hold court-martials on the approach of an enemy" and "punish offences with death."

About this time James Cassity, a farmer at Grosse

Pointe, made himself obnoxious to the king's officers, and the following depositions against him are contained in the Haldimand correspondence. William Miller deposed on July 21, 1779, against Cassity, "that he and William Bostick drank success to the Congress and the American Arms, and said that Colonel Clark would soon be in possession of Detroit, that he was tanning a quantity of leather that he would not sell until Colonel Clark arrived at Detroit." John Loughton, naval store-keeper, deposed that Cassity said "that Detroit would be in the hands of Colonel Clark in six months, and declared himself a rebel." John Cornwall said Cassity declared "that there were many in Detroit who wore cockades in their hats who thought themselves very good people, but that, when Colonel Clark came, they would be no better than himself," and that "Colonel Butler, with his scalping crew, would soon meet with their deserts." Upon this testimony, Cassity was sent away.

The inhabitants of Detroit were thus compelled to leave their homes, and a number of loyalists and renegades came to settle in the city, among them those noted semi-savages, Matthew Elliott and James, Simon, and George Girty.

At one time Governor Hamilton estimated that about five thousand persons in Detroit would soon be dependent upon the Government for support. He was in favor of encouraging settlers to come, however, and even proposed, on his anticipated foray, to bring back the colonists and settle them at Detroit, but General Haldimand did not favor this idea. On August 6, 1778, he wrote to Hamilton: "I am of opinion that the driving these settlers back upon their brethren whom they would distress by an additional consumption of goods and provisions among them would prove a better measure for His Majesty's interest than inviting them to your post." He then suggested that those who did come be made to take arms and "exert themselves heartily."

Because of their natural antipathy to the English, and of the attitude of the mother country, the French generally favored the Americans, aiding them materially in some instances, by conveying information; others were bribed or threatened into putting on the British uniform. Their influence over the Indians was such that their presence was a necessity. Colonel De Peyster says, in one of his letters to General Haldimand, "Give me leave to assure your Excellency that nothing can be effected from the Indians without troops to head them."

A report of Governor Hamilton, made on August 30, 1778, shows that there were then at Detroit four hundred and eighty-two volunteer militia. Those who went with the Indians were paid from four shillings to sixteen shillings per day, and on the pay-list the names of the ancestors of many of the



French families of the present day are easily recognized. An old ledger, kept by a Detroit firm, has one account with the significant heading, "Men of Absent Companies,"—the account evidently being for goods furnished the families of persons absent on some foray with the Rangers, as they were called.

The employment of the Indians by the English Government during the Revolutionary War leaves an inefaceable stigma on the names of the men who were then in power. The palliating facts are that the spirit of the age was different from that of the present, and that the public mind, during the French and English War, had been gradually accustomed to the thought of Indian allies. The wholesale employment, however, of the savages in wars against white settlers was unknown prior to the Revolution. It is claimed that the American forces also employed them to fight against the English; but any such employment was in connection with regular army movements, and even then exceptional. The English, on the contrary, employed all the tribes that could possibly be induced to make war on the colonists, and nation after nation was systematically and persistently solicited, urged, and hired to join them, and often allowed and encouraged to make war in their own fashion.

The official correspondence found in the Haldimand papers and other documents contains scores and hundreds of letters to prove these statements.

A letter from Governor Carlton to Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton, dated October 6, 1776, contains this postscript:

You must keep the savages in readiness to join me in the spring, or march elsewhere as they may be most wanted.

Lord George Germain who succeeded the Earl of Dartmouth on November 4, 1775, in a letter dated Whitehall, March 26, 1777, and addressed to Governor Cramahe, says:

It is His Majesty's resolution that the most vigorous efforts should be made, and every means employed that Providence has put into His Majesty's hands for crushing the rebellion and restoring the constitution. It is the King's command that you should direct Lieutenant Governor Hamilton to assemble as many of the Indians of his district as he conveniently can, and placing proper persons at their head to whom he is to make suitable allowances, to conduct their parties and restrain them from committing violence on the well-affected and inoffensive inhabitants, employ them in making a diversion and exciting an alarm on the frontiers of Virginia and Pennsylvania.

At this remote date we can afford to smile at the kingly assumption that Providence had put the Indians into the hands of the English, to be used in killing and scalping the unfortunate settlers of the West. Governor Hamilton acknowledged the receipt of Lord Germain's orders, and claimed that every possible method had been employed to induce the Indians to be kind to their prisoners and to

bring them in alive, and refrain "from their usual barbarities." How incredible this conception of the savage character! How strange this ignorance of the necessary relation of cause and effect! Scalping-knives and scalps, savages and murder!

The same sentiments that Lord George Germain addressed to Governor Cramahe were afterwards uttered in Parliament. But no criticism on such words and the action they sustained can equal that pronounced by the celebrated Lord Chatham. In the Parliament which opened November, 1777, he said,

But, my lords, who is the man that, in addition to these disgraces and mischiefs of our army, has dared to authorize and associate to our arms the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the savage, to call into civilized alliance the wild and inhuman savage of the woods; to delegate to the merciless Indian the defence of disputed rights, and to wage the horrors of his barbarous war against our brethren? My lords, these enormities call aloud for redress and punishment. Unless thoroughly done away it will be a stain on the national character. It is a violation of the constitution. I believe it is against law.

In reply to Chatham, Lord Suffolk said, "There were no means which God and nature might have placed at the disposal of the governing powers to which they would not be justified in having recourse." Said Chatham in reply,

My lords, I am astonished, shocked, to hear such sentiments confessed; to hear them announced in this House or in this country!—principles equally unconstitutional, inhuman, and unchristian; My lords, I did not intend to have encroached again upon your attention, but I cannot repress my indignation. I feel myself impelled by every duty. We are called upon, as members of this House, as men, as Christian men, to protest against such notions, standing near the throne, polluting the ear of Majesty. "That God and nature have put into our hands!" I know not what idea that lord may entertain of God and nature, but I know that such abominable principles are equally abhorrent to religion and humanity. What! to attribute the sanction of God and nature to the massacres of the Indian scalping-knife? To the cannibal-savage, torturing, murdering, roasting, and eating—literally, my lords, eating—the mangled victims of his barbarous battles? Such horrible notions shock every precept of religion, divine or natural, and every generous feeling of humanity. They shock every sentiment of honor. They shock me as a lover of honorable war, and a detester of murderous barbarity. These abominable principles, and this more abominable avowal of them, demand a most decisive indignation.

I call upon that Right Reverend Bench, those holy ministers of the gospel, and pious pastors of our church! I conjure them to join in the holy work, and vindicate the religion of their God! I appeal to the wisdom and law of this learned Bench to defend and support the justice of their country! I call upon the bishops to interpose the unsullied sanctity of their lawn, upon the learned judges to interpose the purity of their ermine, to save us from this pollution! I call upon the honor of your lordships to reverence the dignity of your ancestors, and to maintain your own! I call upon the spirit and humanity of my country to vindicate the national character! I invoke the genius of the constitution! From the tapestry that adorns these walls, the immortal ancestor of this noble lord frowns with indignation at the disgrace of his country. In vain he led your victorious fleet against the boasted Armada of Spain; in vain he defended and established the honor, the liberties, the religion, the Protestant religion, of this country against the arbitrary cruelties of Popery and the Inquisition, if

these more than popish cruelties and inquisitorial practices are let loose among us. To turn forth into our settlements, among our ancient connections, friends, and relations, the merciless cannibal, thirsting for the blood of man, woman, and child,—against your Protestant brethren, to lay waste their country, to desolate their dwellings, and extirpate their race and name with those horrible hell-hounds of savage war,—hell-hounds, I say, of savage war!"

Notwithstanding this energetic and manly protest, the same methods were continued, and, as before, the savages were encouraged and paid to continue their dreadful work.

On January 15, 1778, Governor Hamilton wrote to General Carlton, "The parties sent from hence have been generally successful, though the Indians have lost men enough to sharpen their resentment; they have brought in twenty-three prisoners alive, twenty of which they presented to me, and a hundred and twenty-nine scalps." In another letter, written on September 17, 1778, he stated that "since last May the Indians in this district have taken thirty-four prisoners, seventeen of which they delivered up, and eighty-one scalps."

In order to do Governor Hamilton full justice, extracts from letters written by him in April, 1778, are here given; but in view of the statements already quoted, dated both before and after these letters, some of his words seem like mockery. He says, "Many of the war-parties bring in prisoners, and have shown a humanity hitherto unpracticed among them. They never fail of a gratuity on every proof of obedience they show in sparing the lives of such as are incapable of defending themselves." In another letter he says, "All parties going to war are exhorted to act with humanity as the means of securing a secure peace when His Majesty shall be pleased to order the hatchet to be buried."

At the councils it was a common thing for the Indians to present scalps to the governor. One of these presentations is thus reported by De Peyster: "Presenting sixteen scalps, one of the Delaware chiefs said, 'Listen to your children, the Delawares, who are now come in to see you at a time they have nothing to apprehend from the enemy, and present you some dried meat, as we could not have the face to appear before our father empty.'"

Among the goods regularly kept by merchants for the Indian trade scalping-knives were prominent. The writer has seen the original entry of the sale on June 6, 1783, by Macomb & Brother to William Park & Company of "sixteen gross red-handled scalping-knives at 100s—£80;" and on July 22 following, there is a charge of twenty-four dozen more to the same parties. "Scalping-knives for sale here" was possibly one of the signs on what is now Jefferson Avenue, in those "times that tried men's souls."

Before the Indians started out on their expeditions their tomahawks were dedicated to their mur-

derous work by being publicly passed through the hands of the local governor or commandant in the council house, this ceremony signifying in the symbolic language of the Indian, "We take hold of the same tomahawk."

At a council on July 3, 1778, Governor Hamilton personally presented an axe to the chief, saying he "presented him an axe for his use to set against those people who want to possess themselves of your land. It's the King's command that I put this axe into your hands to act against his Majesty's enemies. I pray the Master of Life to give you success, as also your warriors, wherever you go with your father's axe."

In a letter to General Haldimand, dated 11 A. M., October 3, 1776, he says, "Last night the savages were assembled, when I sung the war-song, and was followed by Captain Lernout and several officers."

It was possibly this very occasion that is thus described by Governor Cass in his appendix to "Ontwa:"

In the year 1776, during the administration of Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton at Detroit, a large number of Indian warriors were assembled in order that they might be induced to co-operate with the British in the war which had then commenced. They were drawn up in two lines, extending from the river to the woods; their kettles and fires were between the lines. An ox was killed, and his head cut off; a large tomahawk was then struck into the head, and thus loaded it was presented to the governor. He was requested to sing his war-song along the whole line of the Indians.

The ox-head represented the head of an American; and as the British were the principals in the war, it was necessary for them to take up the tomahawk first. The lieutenant-governor was embarrassed by the novelty of the situation and by his own ignorance of the language and songs of the Indians. He was extricated in a manner equally happy and ludicrous by his interpreter. The latter instructed his superior to sing the following words in French:

"Quand je vais à la guerre-ruh  
J'emporterai ma grand cuillere-ruh."<sup>1</sup>

The monosyllable at the end of each line is only intended to mark the elevation of the voice and the prolongation of the last syllable.

These words correspond with the necessary tune, and were sung with all the gravity and dignity suited to the occasion. As the Lieutenant-Governor passed the immense assemblage, he sung his song and fixed his eyes upon the Indians, who made the air resound with the cries of "Yeh! Yeh! Yeh!"

They concluded, of course, that the great warrior was threatening with deadful vengeance the "Big Knives," the rebellious children of the British father. The second officer in command, Major Hayes, was relieved by a similar expedient. The ingenious interpreter composed the following song, which possessed the same advantage of an accompaniment to the music:

"J'ai le talon au bout du pied," etc.<sup>2</sup>

Thus even the dreadful preliminaries to the massacre of the Americans were mingled with exhibitions of wit and humor.

<sup>1</sup> When I go to the war  
I will bring my great spoon.

<sup>2</sup> My heel is at the end of my foot.

The English soon found that the Indians were costly allies. They could not be trusted to keep constantly on the war-path unless they were encouraged with gifts, and spurred with the fear that their hunting-grounds would be destroyed and they left to the mercy of the "Big Knives." They soon learned how much depended on their action, and from asking a gift or accepting a favor, they demanded everything as their right. The expenses of the Indian Department grew so large that letter after letter came from General Haldimand complaining of the "enormous" and "amazing" expense of the goods for the Indians.

The drafts of governor and commandants for supplies followed each other in rapid succession; and during the war several millions of dollars worth of goods for the Indians were distributed at Detroit. In addition to the ordinary Indian goods, provisions also were supplied. From December 25, 1777, to August 31, 1778, there were received at Detroit 372,460 barrels of flour, 42,176 pounds of fresh beef, 16,473 pounds of salt beef, 203,932 pounds of salt pork, 19,756 pounds of butter, also great quantities of mutton, peas, corn, rice, oatmeal, salt, and rum. In the summer of 1778 fifty-eight and a half tons of gunpowder were sent here from Niagara. Of course a large proportion of these articles were used by the regular troops, but no small amount was for the Indians. The following document gives an idea of many similar ones that were sent from Detroit at this time :

*Estimate of Merchandise wanted for Indian Presents at Detroit from 21st of August, 1782, to 20th of August, 1783.*

230 pieces Blue strouds.  
20 " Red "  
10 " Crimson "  
10 " Scarlet "  
20 " Scarlet cloth 8s 6d Sterling.  
4000 Pr 2½ Pt Blankets.  
300 " 3 " "  
500 " 2 " "  
500 " 1½ " "  
1000 fine 2½ Pt "  
1000 pieces 4-4 linen sorted.  
100 " striped calimanco.  
100 " " cotton.  
2000 lbs vermilion in 1 lb Bags.  
50 pieces coarse muslin.  
20 Pieces Russia Sheeting.  
100 Doz Blk silk handkerch'fs.  
20 " Colored "  
30 " cotton "  
250 Pieces ribbon assorted.  
200 Gross Bed lace.  
200 Gross Gartering.

30 Pieces embossed serge.  
500 felt Hats ½ laced.  
100 castor " " "  
50 Beaver "  
500 Pieces White Melton.  
50 " Blue "  
20 " Coating, blue and brown.  
20 " Brown Melton.  
30 " Ratteen, Blue and Brown.  
100 Common Saddles.  
400 Bridles.  
500 Powder Horns.  
20 Doz Tobacco Boxes.  
30 " Snuff "  
80 Gross Pipes.  
300 large feathers, red, blue, green.  
300 Blk ostrich feathers.  
200 Pairs shoes.  
250 Pairs Buckles.  
100 Pieces Hambro lines.  
10 Doz Mackerel lines.  
10 " Spurs.  
50 Gro Morris Bells.  
50 " Brass Thimbles.  
6 Pieces Red serge.  
10 Pieces White serge.  
6 " Blue "  
10 Gross Jews harps.  
500 Fusils.  
200 Rifles Guns small bore.  
50 Pair Pistols.  
5 Doz Couteaux de Chasse.  
50000 Gun Flints.  
60 Gro Scalping Knives.  
10 " Clasp "  
20 " Scissors.  
20 " Looking Glasses.  
10 " Razors.  
300 lbs Thread assorted.  
20 pieces spotted swan-skin.  
12000 lbs Gunpowder.  
36000 " Ball and shot.  
1 Gro Gun locks.  
500 Tomahawks.  
500 Half axes.  
300 Hoes.  
30 Gross fire steel.  
10000 Needles.  
400 Pieces calico.  
15000 lbs Tobacco.  
600 lbs Beads assorted.  
40 Gross Awl Blades.  
40 " Gun Worms.  
30 " Box combs.  
6 " Ivory "  
20 Nests Brass Kettles.  
20 " Copper "



20 Nests Tin Kettles.  
 50 " Hair Trunks.  
 300 lbs Pewter Basins.  
 100 Beaver Traps.  
 20 Gross Bath finger rings.  
 5000 lbs iron.  
 1000 " steel.  
 500 lbs Soap.  
 6 Barrels white wine.  
 5 " Shrub.  
 400,000 Black Wampum.  
 100,000 White Wampum.

*Silver Works: —*

15000 large Brooches,  
 7000 Small "  
 300 Large Gorgets.  
 300 " Moons.  
 550 Ear wheels.  
 550 Arm Bands.  
 1500 Prs large Ear bobs.  
 1500 " small " "  
 Some medals chiefly large.  
 A large assortment of Smith and Armorers files.

A. S. DE PEYSTER,

*Major King's Regt.  
 Detroit and its Dependencies.*

Other requisitions call for "scarlet and green laced coats," "calico and linen, ruffled and plain shirts," and — though it appears incredible — "eighty pounds of Rose Pink." This was perhaps to be worked in with the vermilion, or was it perhaps for the squaws?

These last, by the way, took care to obtain a fair share of whatever was given to the Indians. De Peyster, in one of his letters concerning the war-parties, says, "The squaws never fail to tear off everything from their backs before they enter the fort, when they must be equipped anew." Indeed, the same party had sometimes to be equipped two or three times, for the Americans, or "rebels," as they are almost invariably styled in the Haldimand letters, frequently circulated reports among the Indians through some secret friend of the cause, that led to the return of war-parties, and then the warriors had to be again fitted out and encouraged with presents and ammunition. So frequently did this occur that on August 10, 1780, General Haldimand wrote to De Peyster, "It evidently appears that the Indians in general wish to protract the war and are most happy when most frequently fitted out."

Plans for inciting the Indians were laid as early as July, 1775. At that time Dr. John Connelley entered into an agreement with Lord Dunmore, the royal Governor of Virginia, to endeavor to enlist

certain of the western militia with the Indians to operate against the Americans. He was to be supplied at Detroit with cannon and ammunition; was to visit different Indian nations, rendezvous his forces at Fort Pitt, and then go through Virginia to Alexandria, where he was to meet Lord Dunmore on April 20, 1776. The scheme was frustrated by the capture of Connelley.

In order to counteract these plans, Congress, in 1775, appointed commissioners to treat with the Indians at Fort Pitt and endeavor to secure their neutrality. These commissioners, Judge James Wilson, of Pennsylvania, General Lewis Morris, of New York, and Dr. Walker, of Virginia, engaged Arthur St. Clair (subsequently first Governor of the Northwest Territory) as their secretary. He formed the project of a volunteer expedition to Detroit, provided the Indians would remain neutral, for the purpose of surprising and capturing the city; and he actually succeeded in enlisting four or five hundred young men in the enterprise. They were to equip themselves, and provide everything necessary except ammunition. The commissioners approved the project, and recommended it to Congress, but it was finally given up, as it was hoped that General Arnold would capture Quebec, and that the surrender of Detroit would follow. Arnold's expedition failed, and no expedition was led against Detroit; instead, in May, 1776, Captain Foster, with forty men from the Eighth Regiment, one hundred volunteers, and a large number of Indians, went from Detroit and captured an important post at the Cedars, about fifty miles southwest of Montreal. An allusion to this battle is contained in verses written by Colonel De Peyster at Mackinaw, entitled

THE DRILL SERGEANT.

*TUNE, The Happy Beggars.*

Come, stand well to your order,  
 Make not the least false motion,  
 Eyes to the right,  
 Thumb, muzzle height,  
 Lads, you have the true notion.  
 Here and there,  
 Everywhere  
 That the King's boys may be found,  
 Fight and die!  
 Be the cry  
 Ere in battle to give ground.

Come briskly to the shoulder,  
 And mind when you make ready,  
 No quid must slide  
 From side to side,  
 To make your heads unsteady.  
 Here and there,  
 Everywhere  
 That the King's boys may be found,  
 Fight and die!  
 Be the cry  
 Ere in battle to give ground.

We beat them at the Cedars,  
 With those we call our light men  
     Who, that same day,  
     Heard Yankees say  
 They never saw such tight men.  
 Here and there,  
 Everywhere  
 That the King's boys may be found,  
     Fight and die!  
     Be the cry  
 Ere in battle to give ground.

On March 15, 1777, an attack was made on Harrodsburgh. This was repulsed, and about a month later an attack, equally unsuccessful, was made on Boonsboro.

The Indians next invested Logan's Station, remaining before it for several weeks. They finally retired, after killing the soldiers of a small detachment that was on its way to the relief of the beleaguered. On the body of one of them the following proclamation was found:

DETROIT, 24th June, 1777.

By virtue of the power and authority to me given by his Excellency, Sir Guy Carlton, Knight of the Bath, Governor of the Province of Quebec, General and Commander-in-chief, etc., etc., I assure all such as are inclined to withdraw themselves from the tyranny and oppression of the rebel committees, and take refuge in this settlement, or any of the posts commanded by His Majesty's officers, that they shall be humanely treated, shall be lodged and victualled; and such as are officers in arms and shall use them in defence of His Majesty against rebels and traitors till the extinction of this rebellion, shall receive pay adequate to their former stations in the rebel service; and all common men who shall serve during that period shall receive His Majesty's bounty of two hundred acres of land.

Given under my hand and seal,

HENRY HAMILTON,

*Lieutenant-Governor and Superintendent.*

On July 27, 1777, Hamilton reported to Secretary Germain that he had already sent out fifteen parties, consisting of two hundred and eighty-nine braves with thirty white officers and rangers. At the attack on Fort Henry, now Wheeling, Virginia, on September 27, 1777, Hamilton's proclamation was read by Simon Girty, who promised the garrison the protection of the Crown if they would lay down their arms and swear allegiance. His force, consisting of about four hundred Indians, came from Detroit. The fort was garrisoned by only twelve men and boys, but they refused to surrender, and the Indians, after a brief attack, withdrew a short distance. As the stock of powder in the fort was low, it was resolved to attempt to get a supply from the house of Mr. Zane, sixty yards away. Several of the men desired to go, but Elizabeth Zane, who was in the fort, insisted on going herself; and although the bullets whistled about her, she went and returned unharmed, and soon after the Indians retired.

On February 7, 1778, the noted pioneer of Kentucky, Daniel Boone, was captured by the Indians.

He was brought to Detroit, arriving on March 10. Governor Hamilton was anxious to have him as a hostage, and offered the Indians one hundred pounds for their prisoner, but they refused. On April 10 they carried him to Ohio, and soon afterwards he escaped.

The next attack was made on the ill-fated village of Wyoming, and the English and the Indians composing the attacking party were largely from Detroit. The party consisted of about three hundred white men and five hundred plumed and painted Indians, led by Colonel John Butler. They appeared before the place on July 3, 1778, and demanded its surrender. The inhabitants deemed it best to comply, but paid dearly for being faint-hearted. The entire settlement was destroyed, and the people massacred or carried into captivity.

In his *Life of Brant* Mr. Stone says that while he was writing his work, he received a letter from Samuel C. Frey, son of Philip R. Frey, an ensign in the Eighth Regiment, in which was the statement that the Indians at Wyoming were led by Captain Bird, also of the Eighth Regiment. The letter continues:

Bird had been engaged in a love affair at Detroit, but being very ugly, as well as having a hare-lip, was unsuccessful. The affair getting wind, his fellow-officers made themselves merry at his expense; and in order to steep his grief in forgetfulness he obtained permission to lead an expedition somewhere against the American frontier. Joining the Indians placed under him and a detachment of his regiment to Butler's Rangers they concerted the descent on Wyoming. Ensign Frey stated that he was ill-natured during the whole march, and acted with foolhardiness at the battle.

On August 11, 1778, Boonsboro was again attacked by a party of French and Indians from Detroit. This time they were led by Colonel Du Quesne, possibly the very man after whom old Fort Duquesne was named. This same year, early in November, the noted Kentuckian, Simon Kenton, was captured, brought to Detroit, and ransomed by one of the British officers.

McDonald's "Western Sketches" gives this history of Kenton's life in Detroit, and his subsequent escape:

The next day after Kenton had passed into the possession of the British at Detroit, the commanding officer sent for him, and had a long conference on the subject of the strength and number of the inhabitants in the infant settlements of Kentucky. He next inquired of the prisoner what he knew of the strength and design of the movements of General McIntosh, who, it was understood, was on the way, or preparing to invade the Indian country. To all of which interrogatories Kenton gave such answer as a patriot might be expected to give.

He told the truth where the truth would not injure his country, and evaded direct answers where the information might afford advantage to the enemy. After the British commander had interrogated him as long as he thought proper, he dismissed him, and gave an order on Captain McGregor, the commissary of clothing, for two suits of clothing, which were furnished forthwith. He was then permitted to liberty by the British at Detroit, but was

charged not to leave the town; if he did, the Indians, in all probability, would kill him. Here he did some work, and drew half rations from the British, and need pretty much at his case. Early in the spring of 1777, the Indians brought to Detroit several prisoners whom they had taken from Kentucky. Amongst them were some of Kenton's old associates. These prisoners had also the liberty of the town, and Kenton and they strolled about at pleasure. Among these prisoners were Captain Nathan Bullit and Jesse Coffey. With these two men Kenton began to meditate an escape.

They could make no movement to procure arms, ammunition, or provision, without exciting suspicion; and should they be once suspected they would be immediately confined. Kenton was a fine-looking man, with a dignified and manly deportment, and a soft, pleasing voice, and was everywhere he went a favorite with the ladies.

A Mrs. Harvey, the wife of an Indian trader, had treated him with particular respect ever since he came to Detroit, and he concluded if he could engage this lady as a confidant, by her assistance and countenance, ways and means would be prepared to aid them in their meditated flight. Kenton approached Mrs. Harvey on the delicate and interesting subject, with as much trepidation and coyness as ever a maiden was approached in a love affair. He watched an opportunity to have a private interview with Mrs. Harvey; an opportunity soon offered, and he, without disguise or hesitation, in full confidence, informed her of his intention, and requested her aid and secrecy.

After a few chit chats, she entered into the views of Kenton with as much earnestness and enthusiasm as if she had been his sister.

She began to collect and conceal such articles as might be necessary on the journey; powder, lead, moccasins, and dried beef were procured in small quantities, and concealed in a hollow tree some distance out of town. Guns were still wanting, and it would not do for a lady to trade in them. Mr. Harvey had an excellent fowling-piece, if nothing better should offer, that she said should be at their service.

They had now everything that they expected to take with them in their flight ready, except guns. At length the third day of June, 1779, came, and a large concourse of Indians were in the town engaged in a drunken frolic; they had stacked their guns near Mrs. Harvey's house. As soon as it was dark, Mrs. Harvey went quietly to where the Indians guns were stacked, and selected the three best-looking rifles, carried them into her garden, and concealed them in a patch of peas. She next went privately to Kenton's lodging and conveyed to him the intelligence where she had hid the Indians guns. She told him she would place a ladder at the back of the garden (it was picketed) and that he could come in and get the guns. No time was to be lost; Kenton conveyed the good news he had from Mrs. Harvey to his companions, who received the tidings in testaments of joy; they felt as if they were already at home. It was a dark night; Kenton, Bullit, and Coffey gathered up their little all and pushed to Mrs. Harvey's garden. There they found the ladder; Kenton mounted over, drew the ladder over after him, went to the pea patch, found Mrs. Harvey sitting by the guns; she handed him the rifles, gave him a friendly shake of the hand, and bid him a safe journey to his friends and countrymen.

The experiences of another prisoner, named John Leeth, a clerk and interpreter detained at Detroit by Governor Hamilton, are thus narrated. He says:

One day, while detained in the fort, I observed some soldiers drawing the cannon out of the fort, and placing them on the bank of the river, and whilst I was ruminating in my mind what could be the meaning of this singular maneuver, a young silversmith, with whom I was intimately acquainted, came and asked me to walk with him and see them fire the cannon. I walked with him to the place where they had carried them. When we arrived there, we found Governor Hamilton and several other British officers

who were standing and sitting around. Immediately after our arrival at the place, the Indians produced a large quantity of scalps; the cannon fired, the Indians raised a shout, and the soldiers waved their hats, with huzzas and tremendous shrieks which lasted some time. This ceremony being ended, the Indians brought forward a parcel of American prisoners as a trophy of their victories, among whom were eighteen women and children,—poor creatures!—dreadfully mangled and emaciated; with their clothes tattered and torn to pieces in such a manner as not to hide their nakedness; their legs bare and streaming with blood, the effects of being torn with thorns, briars, and brush. To see these poor creatures dragged like sheep to the slaughter, along the British lines, caused my heart to shrink with throbbings, and my hair to rise with rage; and if I ever committed murder in my heart, it was then, for if I had had an opportunity, and been supported with strength, I should certainly have killed the governor, who seemed to take great delight in the exhibition.

My business hurried me from the horrible scene, and I know not what became of those poor wretches who were the miserable victims of savage power.

Every man in the fort, capable of bearing arms, was trained twice a week while I remained there.

Up to this period the movements at Detroit had been conducted under orders from Major-General Carlton; but for some reason his administration failed to please the home government, and on September 26, 1777, he wrote to Hamilton, "The conduct of the war has been taken entirely out of my hands, and the management of it upon your frontiers has been assigned to you, as you have seen by a letter from Lord George,—a copy which I sent you."

This news was doubtless pleasing to Hamilton, and there can be no doubt that, soon after this, he commenced to plan an incursion which he should lead in person. Meantime, on June 26, 1778, General Haldimand succeeded General Carlton, and Hamilton, apparently, began to fear that his powers would be restricted. In great haste he completed his preparations for an attack on the American posts. He began to talk of what he proposed to do, and was confident and even boastful. His preparations were finally completed, and he waited only for the arrival of Captain Bird and fifty of the King's Regiment from Niagara. They came on October 7, 1778, and on the same day Hamilton and his party set out for Vincennes. He was accompanied by Philip Dejean, his secretary, John McBeath, a surgeon, thirty-two of the Eighth Regiment under Lieutenant Shourd, eighty-eight Detroit volunteers, forty-two volunteers commanded by La Mothe, and one hundred and twenty-four Indians. They had gone but a little distance when the fusée of Lieutenant Shourd accidentally went off and broke his leg; the surgeon returned with him to Detroit, but subsequently overtook and accompanied Hamilton's party.

Governor Hamilton arrived before Vincennes on December 17, when, although he was unaware of it, the fort was occupied only by Captain Helm and



a Mr. Henry. On seeing Hamilton's forces approach, Helm placed a cannon in the gateway, and with lighted fuse stood ready to discharge it. When Hamilton came within hearing Helm called out, "Halt!" Hamilton demanded the surrender of the garrison. Helm replied that until he knew the terms no man should enter. Hamilton said, "You shall have the honors of war." Helm then surrendered, and with his garrison of one man marched out in single file.

In a letter to General Haldimand, Governor Hamilton claimed that the force at Vincennes which surrendered to him was as follows: "One Major, four Captains, two Lieutenants, two ensigns, one Indian agent, one adjutant, one commissary, one interpreter, four sergeants, and two hundred and sixteen rank and file; of the last, one hundred and sixty were volunteers." His statement does not agree with any other, and seems improbable unless in his "rank and file" he includes all the inhabitants of the town. It is evident also that his letter did not make a very favorable impression upon a certain official or clerk at Quebec, for a series of sarcastic endorsements upon it show that the writer did not hold in high esteem his military capacity or judgment.

Hamilton had intended to proceed to Kaskaskia, but he weakened his forces by sending out parties to fall upon and destroy the settlers. He wrote to the commandant at Natchez, "Next year there will be the greatest number of savages on the frontier that has ever been known."

We now turn to consider the efforts of the American forces to obtain possession of Detroit and the West. In 1778 Virginia raised a body of troops to defend her western settlements. Colonel George Rogers Clark was placed in command, and proceeding to Kaskaskia he captured it on July 4. On December 12, 1778, Patrick Henry, then Governor of Virginia, gave instructions to Colonel John Todd, county lieutenant or commandant of the County of Illinois as follows:

You are to give particular attention to Colonel Clark and his corps, to whom the State has great obligations. You are to co-operate with him in any military undertaking when necessary, and to give the military every aid which the circumstances of the people will admit of. The inhabitants of Illinois must not expect settled peace and safety while their and our enemies have footing at Detroit, and can interrupt or stop the trade of the Mississippi. If the English have not the strength or courage to come to war against us themselves, their practice has been, and will be, to hire the savages to commit murders and depredations.

Illinois must expect to pay in these a large price for her freedom, unless the English can be expelled from Detroit. The means for effecting this will not, perhaps, be found in your or Colonel Clark's power. \* \* \* But the French inhabiting the neighborhood of that place, it is presumed, may be brought to see it done with indifference, or perhaps join in the enterprise with pleasure.

While Clark was still at Kaskaskia, Colonel Fran-

cis Vigo, of St. Louis, a Spanish subject in sympathy with the American cause, went to him and tendered his services. Clark gladly availed himself of the offer, and Colonel Vigo, with a single servant, proceeded to Vincennes, to learn the strength of that post and the possibilities of its capture. As was anticipated, he was captured, and brought before Governor Hamilton. Being a Spanish subject, he could not be held as a spy in the absence of proof. He was, however, forbidden to leave the fort; but finally, on giving a written pledge not to attempt anything injurious to British interests while on his return to St. Louis, he was allowed to depart. Colonel Vigo kept his pledge by going to St. Louis without telling on the way anything he had learned of the force of Hamilton at Vincennes. He, however, waited at St. Louis only long enough to change his dress, and then hurried back to Kaskaskia, arriving there the 29th of January. He at once made known the number and condition of Hamilton's forces, and Colonel Clark resolved to attempt the recapture of Vincennes.

The following *verbatim* letter from Clark to Governor Henry, dated February 3, 1779, gives details of his plans, and reflects great credit on his spirit, if not on his spelling.

SIR,

As it is now near twelve months since I have had the least Intelligence from you I almost despare of any relief sent to me. I have for many months past had Reports of An Army Marching against De Troit, but no certainty. A Late Menuyr of the Famous Hair Buyer General Henry Hamilton, Esq., Lieutenant Governor of De Troit, hath allarmed us much. On the 16th of December last, he with a Body of Six Hundred men, Composed of Regulars, French Volunteers and Indians, Took possession of St. Vincent (Vincennes) on the Wabash, and what few men that composed the Garrison, not being able to make the least Defence. \* \* Being sensible that without a Reinforcement, which at present I have hardly the right to Expect, that I shall be obliged to give up the Country to Mr. Hamilton without a turn of Fortune in my favor, I am Resolved to take advantage of his present situation and Risque the whole in a single Battle. I shall set out in a few Days, with all the Force I can Raise of my own Troups and a few militia that I can Depend on, Amounting in the whole to only one Hundred and Seventy \* \* men \* \* of which goes on Board of a small Gally \* \* out some time ago, mounting two four pounders and four large Swivels, one nine pounder on board. This boat is to make her way good, if possible, and take her Station Tenn Leagues below St. Vincent untill furthur orders, if I am Defeated She is to join Col. Rogers on the Mississippi. She has great stores of amunition on Board. Comd. by Lieut. Jno. Rogers, I shall march across by Land myself with the Rest of my Boys. \* \* \* You must be sensible of the Feeling that I have for those Brave officers and Soldiers that are Determined to share my Fate let it be what it will. I know the case is Desperate, but Sir, we must Either quit the Country or attack Mr. Hamilton. No time is to be lost was I shoar of a Reinforcement I should not attempt it. Who knows what Fortune will do for us. Great things have been effected by a few men well conducted. \* \* \*

In pursuance of his determination, he sent forty-six men by water with stores; and taking one hundred and thirty men, he set out for Vincennes. No

easy task was before him. The route lay over low lands, recently flooded, and the soldiers marched through water which was often from two to four feet deep. Part of the force, as has been said, went by boat, but all of them really went by water. Daily rains made the journey more and more disagreeable, yet nothing could dampen the ardor of the troops. The drummer of the party was a jovial little Irishman, with a rich voice and a memory well-stored with comic songs, all of them full of the "Begone-dull-care" spirit that animates the natives of Erin's Isle. When the men were wading through mud and water, Colonel Clark would seat the drummer on his drum, on which he floated and sang, keeping up the spirits of the men with his lively melodies.

At last, nearly starved, exhausted and cold, yet brave and hopeful, they reached Vincennes. On his arrival, Clark in a letter addressed to the inhabitants, said :

I request such of you as are true citizens, and willing to enjoy the liberty I bring you, to remain still in your houses; and those, if any there be, that are friends to the King, will instantly repair to the fort and join the hair-buyer General.

On February 24 he addressed the following letter to Governor Hamilton :

SIR,—

In order to save yourself from the impending storm that now threatens you, I order you to immediately surrender yourself, with your garrison, stores, etc. For if I am obliged to term, you may depend on such treatment as is justly due to a murderer. Beware of destroying stores of any kind, or any papers or letters that are in your possession, or hurting one house in town, for by Heaven! if you do, there shall be no mercy shown you.

G. R. CLARK.

Several interviews were held, in which Hamilton sought other terms than unconditional surrender; but Clark would give none, and Hamilton was compelled to yield. On March 5, at ten o'clock in the morning, the British forces marched out of Vincennes.

Many histories of the United States entirely ignore this really great victory of Colonel Clark. In its practical value and importance it far exceeded a score of victories in the East which are frequently dilated upon at length not warranted by their importance to the country at large. Clark's victory was of national value, for it largely relieved the West of fear and saved the region of the Lakes.

Before Clark's arrival, Hamilton had sent Philip Dejean to Detroit for supplies, and on February 9, he and Mr. Adheimer set out with seven boats loaded with goods, worth \$50,000. Clark was informed of their approach and sent sixty men to intercept the boats, which, with their stores, were captured on the 26th as they were coming down the Wabash.

On March 7 Clark sent Captain Williams, Lieutenant Rogers, and twenty-five soldiers with Governor Hamilton, Philip Dejean, Major Hay, Captain La Mothe, Lieutenant Schieffin, and twenty others, to Virginia as prisoners of war. The Volunteers who came with Hamilton were drawn up in line, told of the real nature of the war, and exhorted, as they were to be paroled instead of imprisoned, to go home and use their influence for the American cause. They returned to Detroit, and obeyed the request so effectually that, as Colonel Clark says, in one of his letters :

They made great havoc to the British interest, publicly saying that they had taken an oath not to fight against Americans, but they had not sworn not to fight for them, etc., and matters were carried to such a height that the commanding officer thought it prudent to take no notice of anything that was said or done. Mrs. McComb, who kept a noted boarding-house, I understand, had the assurance to show him the stores she had provided for the Americans.

Colonel Clark repeats this information, and gives further details, in a letter to the Governor of Virginia, dated Kaskaskia, April 29, 1779. He says :

By your instructions to me I find you put no confidence in General McIntosh's taking Detroit, as you encourage me to attempt it if possible. It has been twice in my power. Had I been able to raise only five hundred men when I first arrived in the country, or when I was at St. Vincennes could I have secured my prisoners, and only had three hundred good men, I should have attempted it; and since learn there could have been no doubt of success, as by some gentlemen, lately from that post, we are informed that the town and country kept three days in feasting and diversions, on hearing of my success against Mr. Hamilton, and were so certain of my embracing the fair opportunity of possessing myself of that post that the merchants and others provided many necessities for us on our arrival; the garrison, consisting of only eighty men, not daring to stop their diversions. They are now completing a new fort,<sup>1</sup> and I fear too strong for any force I shall be able to raise in this country.

Further details of the capture of Vincennes, and the subsequent confinement of Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton and other officers, are contained in the following series of letters and documents. Governor Patrick Henry, in a letter to the Speaker of the House of Delegates, written May 18, 1779, says :

SIR,—

I have enclosed a letter for the perusal of the Assembly, from Colonel Clark at the Illinois. This letter, among other things, informs me of an expedition which he has planned and determined to execute, in order to recover Fort St. Vincent, which had been formerly taken from the British troops, and garrison by those under the Colonel's command. This enterprise has succeeded to our utmost wishes, for the garrison, commanded by Henry Hamilton, Lieutenant-Governor of Detroit, and consisting of British Regulars and a number of Volunteers, were made prisoners of war. Colonel Clark has sent the Governor, with several officers and privates, under a proper guard, who have by this time arrived at New London in the county of Bedford.

Proper measures will be adopted by the Executive for their confinement and security. Unfortunately, the letters from Colonel

<sup>1</sup> The fort Clark speaks of was Fort Lernoult, which was begun in the fall of 1778.

Clark, containing, no doubt, particular accounts of this affair, was in the possession of an express who was murdered by a party of Indians on his way through Kentucky to this place. The letters, as I am informed, were destroyed. As the facts which I have mentioned are sufficiently authenticated, I thought it material that they should be communicated to the Assembly.

Soon afterwards letters were received from Colonel Clark, and the State papers of Virginia contain this record :

IN COUNCIL, JUNE 15, 1776.

The Board proceeded to the consideration of the letters of Colonel Clark, and other papers relating to Henry Hamilton, Esq., who has acted some years past as Lieutenant-Governor of the settlement at and about Detroit, and commandant of the British garrison there, under Sir Guy Carlton as Governor in Chief, Philip Dejean, Justice of the Peace for Detroit, and William La Mothe, Captain of Volunteers, prisoners of war, taken in the county of Illinois. They find that Governor Hamilton has executed the task of inciting the Indians to perpetrate their accustomed cruelties on the citizens of the United States, without distinction of sex, age, or condition, with an eagerness and avidity which evince that the general nature of his charge harmonized with his particular disposition. They should have been satisfied, from the other testimony adduced, that these enormities were committed by savages acting under his commission; but the number of proclamations, which, at different times, were left in houses, the inhabitants of which were killed or carried away by the Indians, one of which proclamations is in possession of the board, under the hand and seal of Governor Hamilton, puts this fact beyond a doubt. At the time of his captivity, it appears, he had sent considerable bodies of Indians against the frontier settlements of these states, and had actually appointed a great council of Indians to meet him at Tennessee, to concert the operations of this present campaign. \* \* \*

It appears that Governor Hamilton gave standing rewards for scalps, but offered none for prisoners, which induced the Indians, after making their captives carry their baggage into the neighborhood of the fort, there to put them to death and carry in their scalps to the Governor, who welcomed their return and success by a discharge of cannon.

That when a prisoner, brought alive, and destined to death by the Indians, the fire already kindled, and himself bound to the stake, was dextrously withdrawn, and secreted from them by the humanity of a fellow-prisoner, a large reward was offered for the discovery of the victim, which having tempted a servant to betray his concealment, the present prisoner Dejean, being sent with a party of soldiers, surrounded the house, took and threw into jail the unhappy victim and his deliverer, where the former soon expired under the perpetual assurance of Dejean that he was again to be restored into the hands of the savages, and the latter, when enlarged, was bitterly reprimanded by Governor Hamilton. \* \* \*

It appears that the prisoner La Mothe was a captain of the volunteer scalping parties of Indians and whites who went, from time to time, under general orders to spare neither men, women, nor children. \* \* \*

Called on by that justice we owe to those who are fighting the battles of our country, to deal out at length miseries to their enemies, measure for measure, and to distress the feelings of mankind by exhibiting to them spectacles of severe retaliation, where we had long and vainly endeavored to introduce an emulation in kindness; happily the possession, by the fortunes of war, of some of those very individuals, who, having distinguished themselves personally in this line of cruel conduct, are fit subjects to begin on with the work of retaliation, this board has resolved that the Governor, the said Henry Hamilton, Philip Dejean, and William La Mothe, prisoners of war, be put into irons, confined in the dungeon of the public jail, debarred the use of pen, ink and paper, and excluded all converse except with their keeper. And the Governor orders accordingly. Arch. Blair, C. C.

The putting of these officers in irons gave rise to a voluminous correspondence. Some one of the officers at Detroit wrote to Governor Jefferson of Virginia, protesting against the imprisonment of Governor Hamilton; and his reply, given in the Calendar of Virginia State Papers, with some partly illegible words supplied in brackets, is as follows :

WILLIAMSEBETH, July 22, 1776.

SIR,—

Your letter on the subject of Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton's confinement came safely to hand.

I shall with great cheerfulness explain to you the reason on which the advice of Council was founded, since, after the satisfaction of doing what is right, the greatest is that of having what we do approved by those whose opinions deserve esteem.

We think ourselves justified in Governor Hamilton's strict confinement on the general principle of national retaliation. To state to you the particular facts of British cruelty to American prisoners would be to give a melancholy history from the capture of Colonel Ethan Allen at the beginning of the war to the present day: a history of which I will avoid, as equally disagreeable to you and to me. I with pleasure do you the justice to say that I believe those facts to be very much unknown to you, as Canada has been the only scene of your service in America, and in that quarter we have reason to believe that Sir Guy Carlton and the other officers commanding there have treated our prisoners [since the instance of Colonel Allen] with considerable lenity. [As to] what has been done in England, and what in New York and Philadelphia, you are probably uninformed, as it would hardly be made the subject of epistolary correspondence.

I will only observe to you, sir, that the confinement and treatment of your [prisoners] officers, soldiers, and seamen, have been so vigorous and cruel as that a very great proportion of the whole of those captured in the course of this war and carried to Philadelphia while in possession of the British army, and to New York, have perished miserably from that cause only, and that this fact is as well established with us as any historical fact which has happened in the course of the war.

A gentleman of this Commonwealth in public office, and of known and established character, who was taken on sea, carried to New York and exchanged, has given us lately particular information of the treatment of our prisoners there. \* \* \*

When, therefore, we are desired to advert to the possible consequences of treating prisoners with rigour, I need only ask, When did these rigours begin? Not with us, assuredly. I think you, sir, who have had as good opportunities as any British officer of learning in what manner we treat those whom the fortune of war has put into our hands, can clear us from the charge of rigours, as far as your knowledge or information has extended. I can assert that Governor Hamilton's is the first instance which has occurred in my own country, and if there has been another in any of the United States, it is unknown to me. These instances must have been extremely rare, if they have ever existed at all, as they could not have been altogether unheard of by me. When a uniform exercise of kindness to prisoners on our part has been returned by as uniform severity on the part of our enemies, you must excuse me for saying it is high time, by other lessons, to teach respect to the dictates of humanity; in such a case retaliation becomes an act of benevolence.

But suppose, sir, we were willing still longer to decline the drudgery of general retaliation; yet Governor Hamilton's conduct has been such as to call for exemplary punishment on him personally. In saying this I have not so much in view his particular cruelties to our citizens prisoners with him (which, though they have been great, were of necessity confined to a small scale), as the general nature of the service he undertook at Detroit, and the extensive exercise of cruelties which that involved. Those who act together in war are answerable to each other. No distinction can be made between the principal and ally by those against



when the war is waged. He who employs another to do a deed makes the deed his own. If he calls in the hand of the assassin or murderer, himself becomes the assassin or murderer. The known rule of warfare with the Indian savages is an indiscriminate butchery of men, women and children. These savages, under this well-known character, are employed by the British nation as allies in the war against the Americans. Governor Hamilton undertakes to be the conductor of the war. In the execution of that undertaking he associates small parties of whites under his immediate command with large parties of the Savages, and sends them to act, sometimes jointly, sometimes separately, not against our forts or armies in the field, but the farming settlements on our frontiers. Governor Hamilton, then, is himself the butcher of men, women and children. I will not say to what length the fair rules of war would extend the right of punishment against him, but I am sure that confinement, under its strictest circumstances, as a retaliation for Indian devastation and massacre must be deemed lenity. I apprehend you had not sufficiently adverted to the expression in the advice to the council, when you supposed the proclamation there alluded to to be the one addressed to the inhabitants of the Illinois. \* \* \* [The] Proclamation then alluded to contained nothing more than an invitation to our officers and soldiers to join the British arms against those whom he pleased to call Rebels and Traitors. In order to introduce these among our people they were put into the hands of the Indians, and in every house where they murdered or carried away the family they left one of these proclamations. Some of them were found sticking in the breasts of persons murdered, one under the hand and seal of Governor Hamilton. \* \* \*

But if you will be so good as to recur to the address of the Illinois, which you refer to, you will find that tho' it does not, in express terms, threaten vengeance, blood, and massacre, yet it proves that the Governor had made for us the most ample provision of all these calamities.

He then gives in detail the horrid Catalogue of savage nations, extending from south to north, whom he had leagued with himself to wage combined war on our frontiers; and it is well known that that war would of course be made up, of blood, and general massacre of men, women, and children. Other papers of Governor Hamilton's have come to our hands, containing instructions to officers going out with scalping parties of Indians and whites, and proving that that kind of war was waged under his express orders. Further proof in abundance might be added, but I suppose the fact too notorious to need them.

Your letter seems to admit an inference that, whatever may have been the general conduct of our enemies towards their prisoners, or whatever the personal conduct of Governor Hamilton, yet, as a prisoner by capitulation, you consider him as privileged from strict confinement. I do not pretend to an intimate knowledge of this subject. My idea is that the term "prisoner of war" is a generic one, the specification of which is first, prisoners at discretion; and second, prisoners in convention or capitulation. Thus in the debate in the House of Commons of the 27th of November last on the address, the minister, speaking of General Burgoyne (and I was present), says he is a "prisoner," and General Burgoyne calls himself a "prisoner under the terms of the convention of Saratoga," intimating that, tho' a prisoner, he was a prisoner of particular species, entitled to certain terms. The treatment of the first class ought to be such as is approved by the usage of polished nations: gentle and humane, unless a contrary conduct in an enemy or individual render a strict treatment necessary. The prisoners of the second class have nothing to exempt them from a like treatment with those of the first, except so far as they shall have been able to make better terms by articles of capitulation. \* \* \* However, we may waive reasoning on this head, because an article in the Capitulation of Governor Hamilton is violated by his confinement.

Perhaps, not having seen the Capitulation, you were led to think it were a thing of course that, being able to obtain terms of surrender, they would first provide for their own treatment. I enclose you a copy of the Capitulation, by which you will see

that the second Article declares them prisoners of war, and nothing is said as to the treatment they were to be entitled to. When Governor Hamilton signs indeed, he adds a flourish, containing the motives inducing him to capitulate, one of which was confidence in a generous enemy. He should have reflected that generosity on a large scale would take sides against him. However, these were only his private motives, and did not enter into the contract with Colonel Clark. Being prisoners of war, then, with only such privileges as their Capitulation has provided, and that having provided nothing on the subject of their treatment, they are liable to be treated as other prisoners. We have not extended our orders, as we might justifiably have done, to the whole of this Corps. Governor Hamilton and Captain La Mothe alone, as leading offenders, are in confinement. The other officers and men are treated as if they had been taken in justifiable war: the officers being at large on their parole, and the men also having their liberty to a certain extent. Dejean was not included in the Capitulation, being taken eight days after, on the Wabache, one hundred and fifty miles from St. Vincennes.

I hope, Sir, that being made more fully acquainted with the facts on which the advice of council was grounded, and exercising your own good sense in cool and candid deliberation on these facts, and the consequences deduced from them, according to the usage and sentiments of civilized nations, you will see the transaction in a very different light from that in which it appears at the time of writing your Letter, and ascribe the advice of the council, not to want of attention to the sacred nature of public Conventions, of which I hope we shall never, in any circumstances, lose sight, but to a desire of stopping the effusion of ye unoffending blood of women and children, and the unjustifiable severities exercised on our captive officers and soldiers in general, by proper severity on our part.

I have the honor to be, with much personal respect,  
Sir,

Your most obed't & most h'ble Servant,

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

The imprisonment of these officers was brought to the attention of General Washington, and on August 6 he wrote to Jefferson, advising that the irons be removed. His request was at once acceded to, and on September 29, 1779, the Virginia Council ordered that Governor Hamilton, Captain La Mothe, and Philip Dejean be sent to Hanover Court House, to remain at large on parole. The prisoners objected to a parole which would prevent them from saying anything to the prejudice of the United States, and so they were remanded to confinement in jail until they could "determine with themselves to be inoffensive in word as well as deed." They were apparently again put into irons. Efforts in their behalf were continued, and the records of the Virginia Council for October, 1779, contain a memorandum of a letter from Governor Jefferson to Colonel Matthews, who had been a prisoner in Hamilton's power; Matthews pleaded for leniency towards Hamilton, and brought a second letter from Washington, disapproving of his being in irons. These were again taken off, and Jefferson wrote to Colonel Matthews as follows:

Governor Hamilton and his companions were imprisoned and ironed, first in retaliation for cruel treatment of our captive citizens by the enemy in general. 2nd. For the barbarous species of warfare which himself and his Savage allies carried on in our west-

ern frontier. 3rd. For particular acts of barbarity, of which he himself was personally guilty, to some of our citizens in his power. Any one of these charges was sufficient to justify the measure we took. Of the truth of the first yourself are witness. Your situation, indeed, seems to have been better since you were sent to New York; but reflect on what you suffered before that, and knew others of your countrymen to suffer, and what you know is now suffered by that more unhappy part of them who are still confined on board of the prison ships of the enemy. Proofs of the second charge, we have under Hamilton's own hand; and of the third, assured assurances as human testimony is capable of giving. Humane conduct on our part was found to produce no effect; the contrary, therefore, was to be tried.

In a letter to Washington, dated November 28, 1779, Jefferson says:

Lamothe and Dejean have given their parole, and are at Hanover Court House; Hamilton, Hay, and four others are still obstinate. They, therefore, are still in close confinement, though their irons have never been on since your second letter on the subject.

On June 15, 1780, Governor Hamilton and the other prisoners were in confinement at Charlottesville, Va., and Colonel James Wood, then in command of that place, wrote to Governor Jefferson:

SIR,—

I am Honored with your Letter of the 9th instant, with the several Inclosures, and shall think myself Happy if I am able to carry your Ideas into Execution.

I have issued Peremptory Orders for all the officers, without distinction, to repair within five days to the Barracks, and shall certainly enforce them with strictness. \* \* \* I am well assured that had the Assembly extended their resolutions no farther than to have restricted the Officers to the Limits of the County, and called in all their Supernumerary Servants, it would have answered a much Better Purpose. I hope I shall be excused for giving my opinion thus freely, as your Excellency may be assured it proceeds from my zeal for the Service. \* \* \* I shall be extremely glad to be informed by the return of the Dragoon whether the officers are to be closely confined to the Barracks; whether some of them who have built Huts, within the distance of four miles, are to be removed; and whether I am to demand other paroles of them, and what the Terms of the new ones are to be.

P. S. General Hamilton requests to know whether the General Officers, their Aid-de-camps, Brigade Majors, and Servants, are meant to be included. He says they will willingly give any Parole that may be thought necessary.

For some unexplained reason General Washington continued to interest himself in these prisoners, and on September 26, 1780, Jefferson wrote to him, from Richmond, as follows:

I was honored, yesterday, with your favor of the 5th instant, on the subject of prisoners, and particularly of Lieutenant Governor Hamilton. You are not unapprised of the influence of this officer with the Indians, his activity and embittered zeal against us. You also, perhaps, know how precarious is our tenure of the Illinois County, and critical is the situation of the new counties on the Ohio. These circumstances determined us to retain Governor Hamilton and Major Hay within our power, when we delivered up the other prisoners. On a late representation from the people of Kentucky, by a person sent here from that country, and expressions of what they had reason to apprehend from these two prisoners, in the event of their liberation, we assured them they would not be parted with, though we were giving up our other prisoners.

It is probable that Washington replied, opposing the determination of Jefferson, for on October 10 Governor Hamilton was released on the following parole:

I, Henry Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor and Superintendent of Detroit, do hereby acknowledge myself a prisoner of War to the Commonwealth of Virginia, and having permission from his Excellency Thomas Jefferson, Governor of said Commonwealth, to go to New York, do pledge my faith and most sacredly promise upon my parole of Honor, that I will not do, say, write, or cause to be done, said, or written, directly or indirectly, in any respect whatever, anything to the prejudice of the United States of America, or any of them, until I shall be enlarged from my captivity by Exchange or otherwise, with the consent of the said Governor of Virginia or his successors, and that I will return, when required by the said Governor or his successors, to such place within the said Commonwealth as he shall point out, and deliver myself up again to him or the person acting for or under him.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Chesterfield, this 10th day of October, 1780.

HENRY HAMILTON.

On the same day Major Jehu Hay, of the Detroit militia, was paroled to go to New York.

Of the other prisoners taken by Colonel Clark, Schiefflin escaped in April, 1780, and returned to Detroit, and on June 1 following, while in confinement, Maisonville committed suicide. On March 4, 1781, Hamilton, Lamothe, and McBeath were exchanged.

With regard to the character of Governor Hamilton and the warfare that he encouraged, Mr. Tucker, in his *Life of Jefferson*, on page 129, questions the justice of the stigma which has been publicly affixed to the character of this British officer. Mr. Tucker says that in early youth he was acquainted with him; and that "he was an educated and well-bred gentleman, possessed of a soldierly frankness, great liberality, etc." He also says, "Colonel Clark makes no mention of his ill treatment of prisoners." Concerning this defense, it is a sufficient answer to refer to Clark's letters to the inhabitants of Vincennes and to Governor Hamilton, both of which are amply verified. For the rest, the letter of Jefferson to the Governor of Detroit will safely stand against the statement of Jefferson's historian, who does not seem to have been aware of its existence.

The best defense that can be made for Hamilton is that he acted under orders from his superiors; but he seems to have been a willing instrument, and to have gone beyond any instructions in his endeavor to punish the Americans.

In 1784, when General Haldimand went back to England, Mr. Hamilton, as the oldest member of the Legislative Council, was left in charge of the duties of Governor of Canada, for about a year, when Henry Hope succeeded him as the regular appointee.

Returning again to the history of the efforts to capture Detroit, we find that while Hamilton was

meditating on his evil deeds in a Virginia prison, efforts were still being made to organize an expedition against Detroit; and the letters of Colonel Daniel Brodhead, in command of Continental troops at Pittsburgh, are full of interesting particulars. He succeeded General McIntosh at that place, and in a letter dated April 16, 1779, addressed to Major-General Armstrong, gives these facts as to McIntosh's proposed expedition against Detroit:

The Board of War informed me before I left Carlisle that the views of Congress were that it was too late to prosecute their main object. But General McIntosh was more ambitious. He swore that nothing less than Detroit was his object, and he would have it in the winter season. In vain was the nakedness of the men, the scanty supplies, worn-out, starved horses, leaness of the cattle, and total want of forage, difficulty, under such circumstances, of supporting posts at so great a distance in the enemy's country, and other considerations, urged.

General McIntosh determined to make a trial, and it was owing to his determination that the military absurdity called Fort McIntosh was built by the hands of hundreds that were eager to wield sword and gun. The following letter from Colonel Brodhead to Major-General Green, dated Pittsburgh, May 26, 1779, gives particulars regarding the fort:

Last campaign we had great plenty of resources for all the troops which were necessary to make an excursion into the enemy's country, which was then the ultimate view of the Board of War, and to have saved much provisions for the campaign. The Regular Troops and new Levies were equal to such an undertaking; but General McIntosh's views were much more extensive. He was determined to take Detroit; and with this view, began to build a fort at much labor and expense, at Beaver Creek: and consequently kept, at least, one thousand militia in the field who might have been better employed putting in their fall crops and taking in their corn, which was chiefly lost for want of their attendance.

The Fort McIntosh alluded to in the above letters was on the north side of the Ohio, about thirty miles from Pittsburgh. General McIntosh left it on November 5, 1778, with the intention of proceeding to Detroit, but after going about seventy miles he was compelled to give up the attempt for lack of provisions.

On September 24, 1779, Colonel Brodhead wrote to Colonel George Morgan:

I have applied some time past for leave to make an expedition against Detroit, but fear it will again be put off until the season is too far advanced, for, although the operations ought not to terminate before the commencement of winter, yet they ought to be begun early in the fall, and I must inform you that by a late letter I rec'd from Mr. Archibald Steele, it appears that a sufficient quantity of provisions is not yet purchased that he knows of, for such an undertaking; and why do you conceive that five hundred men are now equal to the task of carrying that place, which is rendered much stronger by men and works than it was two years ago when 1,800 men were thought necessary? I conceive it to be next to an impossibility to carry on a secret expedition against that place, whilst the English have goods to engage the Indians in their interest, and we have nothing but words.

On November 10, 1779, he wrote to General Washington as follows:

An expedition against Detroit in the winter season will doubtless put us in possession of the Enemy's shipping, and, of course, give us the command of Lake Erie. Winter expeditions are generally attended with great loss of Horses and Cattle, except where large magazines of forage are laid in and can be transported. But the British Garrison and shipping will be a full compensation for every loss of that kind and indeed every difficulty we can meet in obtaining it, as it will likewise secure the future tranquillity of this frontier. I will endeavor to have everything in perfect readiness and procure the best intelligence that circumstances will admit. I believe a considerable number of Indians will join me, but I have little expectation of supplies except from the French settlements in the vicinity of that post, and as the British yearly cause the inhabitants to thrash out their grain and sell to them for the purpose of filling their magazines, little dependence can be placed on receiving supplies from them; and the Indians on the River St. Lawrence subsist chiefly upon animal food. \* \* \* My best intelligence at present is that the enemy have erected a very strong work, near to the Old Fort, and on the only commanding eminence behind the Soldiers' Gardens. That the Garrison consists of three hundred Regulars (some say more) and about the same number of militia; some of the latter Description, it is said will join our Troops on their arrival in that neighborhood. The Wyandots, Tawas, Chippewas, and Pottawatomies live in the vicinity of Detroit; and many of them are, without doubt, under British influence.

Twelve days later he wrote to Washington again:

The Delaware Chiefs inform me that the English at Detroit have refused to supply the Wyandots with clothing, because they had entered into a treaty of friendship with us. They likewise say that the new Fort at that place is finished, and that the walls are so high that the tops of the Barracks can scarcely be seen from the outside; but they don't know whether there are any Bomb proofs as they are not permitted to go into the Fort. They think the number of soldiers does not exceed three hundred, and some part of that number still remain in the old Fort.

On November 26, 1779, Colonel Brodhead wrote to Zeisberger, the Moravian missionary on the Muskingum, as follows:

I am very anxious to know the strength of the Garrison at Detroit, and likewise the strength of the works, but particularly whether there are any Bomb proofs, and of what construction, whether they are arched with brick or stone, or of wood; and whether the Bomb proofs are only for the safety of the Enemy's provision and military stores, or whether there are any for the security of the men. What number of cannon are mounted, and of what size, and how the inhabitants stand affected with respect to our cause. If you can employ a proper person to confide in and bring me intelligence of those circumstances, you will render your country essential service; and you may rely on my paying the spy eighty Bucks, or one hundred, if eighty is insufficient. I intend to send one in like manner to Niagara, to gain similar intelligence.

On February 21, 1780, Colonel Brodhead again wrote to Washington:

By one of our prisoners who lately made his escape from the Wyandots, and who has frequently been at Detroit, I am informed that the new fort erected there has Bomb proofs of wood; that the walls are very high, fifteen feet thick, and made of fascines and clay; that the Barracks are sunk some distance into the ground, and that their roof cannot be seen from without; that it stands on a fine commanding piece of ground with a gentle descent each



way; likewise, that it is surrounded by a ditch twenty feet wide. The Garrison consists of 45 Regulars; and the Enemy have 1,000 men at Niagara, besides a great number of Indians. If this intelligence is true, unless some diversion is occasioned by troops marching up the Susquehannah River, it is not improbable that the enemy may pay us a visit down the Alleghany River next spring; and I have neither men nor cannon sufficient for this Fort, unless a reinforcement can be spared from the main army. I shall, however, make the best disposition that circumstances will admit, and if possible gain further intelligence from the Delawares, who continue their declarations of friendship for us. I beg your Excellency will indulge me with twenty Boat Builders and some armourers early in the spring. If I receive no order to the contrary, and can be supplied with craft, I am determined to drive the Shawnese over the Lakes, which I can do before provisions can be furnished for a Capital Expedition.

On the same day he wrote to Governor Reed of Pennsylvania, giving very nearly the same information.

The following letter from Governor Jefferson to General Washington unfolds many particulars relating to the men and the measures of the time:

WILLIAMSBURG, 11th Feb., 1780.

SIR,—

It is possible you may have heard that in the course of last summer an expedition was meditated by one Colonel Clark against Detroit; that he had proceeded so far as to rendezvous a considerable body of Indians, I believe four or five thousand, at St. Vincents; but, being disappointed in the number of whites he expected, and not choosing to rely principally on the Indians, he was obliged to decline it. We have a tolerable prospect of reinforcing him this spring, to the number which he thinks sufficient for the enterprise. We have informed him of this, and left him to decide between this object and that of giving vigorous chastisement to those tribes of Indians whose eternal hostility have proved them incapable of living on friendly terms with us. It is our opinion his inclination will lead him to determine on the former.

The reason of my laying before your Excellency this matter is, that it has been intimated to me that Colonel Brodhead is meditating a similar expedition. I wished, therefore, to make you acquainted with what we had in contemplation. The energetic genius of Clark is not altogether unknown to you. You also know (what I am a stranger to) the abilities of Brodhead, and the particular force with which you will be able to arm him for such an expedition. We wish the most hopeful means should be used for removing so uneasy a thorn from our side. As you alone are acquainted with all the circumstances necessary for well informed decision, I am to ask the favor of your Excellency, if you should think Brodhead's undertaking is most likely to produce success, that you will be so kind as to intimate to us, to divert Clark to the other object, which is also important to this state. It will, of course, have weight with you in forming your determination, that our prospect of strengthening Clark's hands sufficiently is not absolutely certain. It may be necessary, perhaps, to inform you that these officers cannot act together, which excludes the hopes of insuring success by a joint expedition. I have the honor to be, with the most sincere esteem, Your Excellency's

Most obedient and most humble servant,

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

On April 24, 1780, Brodhead wrote to Washington:

As no reinforcement can be had from your Excellency, the intended expedition against Detroit must be laid aside until a favorable turn of affairs takes place, unless you would recommend a junction of Clark's troops with mine.

On May 30 he wrote:

The accounts I have received relative to the British Garrison at Detroit differ widely, some making it to consist of only two hundred men, some three hundred, and others upwards of four hundred. This has determined me to send Captain Brady with five white men and two Delaware Indians to Sandusky, to endeavor to take a British prisoner, which I hope he will effect. I have, likewise, offered other Delaware warriors fifty hard dollars' worth of goods, for one British soldier, and they have promised to bring him immediately. Should an intelligent one be brought in, I intend to offer him some indulgence upon his giving me the most perfect intelligence in his power.

On September 14, 1780, Brodhead wrote to Washington:

The French inhabitants at Detroit are much in our interest, and wish most heartily to see an American force approaching. I really believe that twelve hundred well appointed men would carry that place without great difficulty; and I wish for nothing more, when circumstances will admit, than the honor of making the attempt.

Before Brodhead or Clark had an opportunity to make the trial, one Colonel La Balm, who came to America with Lafayette, attempted the capture of Detroit. The story of his failure is thus told, in a letter written by Colonel De Peyster to General Haldimand, dated November 13, 1780:

A body of Canadians,<sup>1</sup> commanded by Colonel La Balm, were defeated on the 5th inst. by the Miami Indians near that village.<sup>2</sup> The Colonel and between thirty and forty of his men were killed, and Mons. Rhy, who styles himself aid-de-camp, taken prisoner. They relate that they left the Cahokias on the 3rd of October, with 41 men; that a large body were to follow them to the Ouia, from whence Colonel La Balm proceeded to the Miamis with one hundred and three men and some Indians, without waiting for the junction of the troops expected, leaving orders for them to follow, as well as those he expected from Post Vincent. His design was to attempt a *coup-de-main* upon Detroit, but finding his troops, which were to consist of 400 Canadians and some Indians, did not arrive, after waiting twelve days they plundered the place, and were on their way back when the Indians assembled and attacked them.

In a letter dated three days later, De Peyster says La Balm's force "entered the village, took the horses, destroyed the horned cattle, and plundered a store I allowed to be kept there for the convenience of the Indians."

La Balm's watch set with diamonds, his double-barrelled gun, spurs, regimentals, and some valuable papers were brought to De Peyster by an Indian. A letter from General Haldimand to Colonel De Peyster, dated January 6, 1781, says, "I have received your letter of 15th of November reporting the defeat of Mons. La Balm and transmitting his commission, etc."

Soon after the defeat of La Balm, the proposed expedition of Colonel Clark was again under consideration, and on December 13, 1780, Governor Jefferson wrote to Washington as follows:

<sup>1</sup> The French were usually so styled.

<sup>2</sup> Now Fort Wayne, Ind.

SIR,—

I had the honor of writing to your Excellency on the subject of an expedition, contemplated by this state, against the British post at Detroit, and of receiving your answer of October the 10th. Since the date of my letter the face of things has so far changed as to leave it no longer optional to attempt or decline the expedition, but compels us to decide in the affirmative, and to begin our preparations immediately. The regular force Colonel Clark already has, with a proper draft from the militia beyond the Alleghany, and that of three or four of our most northern counties, will be adequate to the reduction of Fort Detroit, in the opinion of Colonel Clark; and he assigns the most probable reasons for that opinion. We have, therefore, determined to undertake it, and commit it to his direction. \* \* \* Independent of the favorable effects, which a successful enterprise against Detroit must produce to the United States in general, by keeping in quiet the frontier of the northern ones, and leaving our western militia to aid those of the south, we think the like friendly office performed by us to the states, whenever desired, and almost to the absolute exhaustion of our own magazines, give well founded hopes that we may be accommodated on this occasion.

Men and means for the expedition were, however, scarce; the hunters of Kentucky were fearful their own homes would be attacked in their absence, and the expedition was delayed. That the jealousy between Clark and Brodhead still continued is evident from the following letter, contained in the Calendar of Virginia State Papers:

JANUARY 13, 1781.

*George Rogers Clark to the Governor of Virginia:*

DEAR SIR,

I have examined your proposed Instructions. I dont Recollect of any thing more that is necessary, Except the mode of paying the Expenses of the Garrison of De Troit in case of success, as supporting our Credit among strangers may be attended with great and good consequences, and my former Experiences Induce me to wish it to be the case where I have the Honor to Command. I would also observe to your Excellency, that I could wish to set out on this Expedition free from any Reluctance, which I doubt I cannot do without a satisfactory Explanation of the treatment of the Virginia Delegates in Congress to me in objecting to an appointment designed for me, which your Excellency cannot be a stranger to. I could wish not to be thought to solicit promotion; and that my Duty to myself did not oblige me to transmit these sentiments to you. The treatment I have Generally met with from this state hath prejudiced me as far as consistant in her Interest, and wish not to be distrusted in the Execution of her Orders by any Continental Col' that may be in the Countries that I have Business in, which I doubt will be the case, although the orders of the Commander in chief is very positive.

Preparations for his expedition went on rapidly; large sums of money were expended, and immense quantities of supplies provided at the rendezvous near Pittsburgh. Up to January 23, 1781, R. Madison, the quartermaster and commissary, had expended £500,000, and on that date applied to Governor Jefferson for £300,000 additional to "fulfill his contracts."

On March 27, 1781, Colonel Brodhead wrote from Fort Pitt to Washington, as follows:

DEAR GENERAL,

I am honored with your favor of the 28th ultimo, and am thankful for the contents. I have acknowledged the receipt of your letter of the 29th of December, and shall give every encourage-

ment to General Clark's intended enterprise. I wish he may be in readiness before the waters fail, and the Kentucky settlements are destroyed by the Enemy.

But I am informed that little or nothing has as yet been done at his boat yards, and that the militia he expected from this side of the mountains, are availing themselves of the unsettled Jurisdiction.

Both Virginia and Pennsylvania at this time claimed the services of the militia in the region of the Alleghanies, the boundaries of both States being unsettled, and many of the settlers made this an excuse for not taking up arms. On May 26 Clark wrote to Washington as follows:

SIR,—

Reduced to the necessity of taking every step to carry my point the ensuing campaign, I hope your Excellency will excuse me in taking the liberty of troubling you with this request. The invasion of Virginia put it out of the power of the Governor to furnish me with the number of men proposed for the enterprise of the west; but he informed me he had obtained leave of the Baron Steuben, and agreeably to your letters for Colonel John Gibson and regiment, together with Heth's company, to join my forces;—an addition, he supposed, of more worth than the militia we were disappointed of. On consulting Colonel Brodhead, he could not conceive that he was at liberty to suffer them to go, as your instructions were pointed respecting the troops and stores to be furnished by him. From your Excellency's letters to Colonel Brodhead I conceive him to be at liberty to furnish what men he pleased. I am convinced he did not think the same as I do, or otherwise he would have had no objection, as he appeared to wish to give the enterprise every aid in his power.

The hope of obtaining a grant of those troops has induced me to address your Excellency myself, as it is too late to consult Governor Jefferson farther on the subject, wishing to set out on the expedition early in June, as our stores of provisions are nearly complete. If our force should be equal to the task proposed, I cannot conceive that this post, with a very small garrison even of militia, will be in any danger, as it is attached to a populous country, and during our time in the enemy's, McIntosh and Wheeling will be useless, or might also be garrisoned by small parties of militia. Those I know to be your Excellency's ideas. If you should approve of the troops in this department joining our forces, though they are few, the acquisition may be attended with great and good consequences, as two hundred only might turn the scale in our favor. The advantage that must derive to the states from our proving successful, is of such importance that I think it deserved a greater preparation to insure it. But I have not yet lost sight of Detroit. Nothing seems to threaten us but the want of men. But even should we be able to cut our way through the Indians and find they have received no reinforcement at Detroit, we may probably have the assurance to attack it, though our force may be much less than proposed, which was two thousand; as defeating the Indians with inconsiderable loss on our side would almost insure success. Should this be the case a valuable peace with them will then probably ensue. But on the contrary should we fall through in our present plans and no expedition take place, it is to be feared that the consequences will be fatal to the whole frontier, as every exertion will be made by the British party to harass them as much as possible, and disable them from giving any succours to our eastern or southern forces. The Indian war is now more general than ever. Any attempt to appease them, except by the sword, will be fruitless. Captain Randolph waits on your Excellency for an answer to this letter, which I flatter myself you will honor me with immediately. Colonel Gibson, who commands in the absence of Colonel Brodhead, will keep the troops ready to move at an hour's warning; conducting myself as though this request was granted, impatiently waiting for the happy order,

I remain yours, etc.,

G. R. CLARK.

It does not appear that his request for reinforcements was complied with, but he finally left Pittsburgh, moved down the Ohio, and near Louisville, Kentucky, his last expedition came to an inglorious end. The reasons for its failure are indicated in the following letter to Washington from General William Irvine:

FORT PITT, 2 Dec., 1781.

SIR,—

\* \* \* I presume your Excellency has been informed by the Governor of Virginia, or General Clark, of the failure of his expedition. But lest that should not be the case, I will relate all the particulars that have come to my knowledge. Captain Craig, with the detachment of artillery under him, returned here the 26th inst. He got up with much difficulty, and great fatigue to the men—being forty days on the way,—occasioned by the lowness of the river. He was obliged to throw away his gun carriages, but brought his pieces and best stores safe. He left General Clark at the Rapids, and says the General was not able to prosecute his intended plan of operation for want of men, being able to collect, on the whole, only about seven hundred and fifty; and the Buffalo meat was all rotten; and adds, the General is apprehensive of a visit from Detroit, and is not without fears the settlement will be obliged to break up, unless reinforcements soon arrive from Virginia. The Indians have been so numerous in that country that all the inhabitants have been obliged to keep close in Forts, and the General could not venture out to fight them.

A Colonel Archibald Lochrey, Lieutenant of Westmoreland county, in Pennsylvania, with about one hundred men in all, composed of volunteers and a company raised by Pennsylvania for the defense of said county, followed General Clark, who, 'tis said, ordered Lochrey to join him at the mouth of the Miami, up which river it had been previously agreed on to proceed. But General Clark, having changed his plan, left a small party at Miami, with directions to Lochrey to proceed on to the falls after him with the main body. Sundry accounts agree that this party and all Lochrey's, to a man, were waylaid by the Indians and regulars (for it is asserted they had artillery) and all killed or taken. No man escaped, either to join General Clark or return home. When Captain Craig left the General, he could not be persuaded but that Lochrey with his party had returned home.<sup>1</sup> These misfortunes threw the people of this country into the greatest consternation, and almost despair, particularly Westmoreland county, Lochrey's party being all the best men of that frontier. At present they talk of flying early in the spring to the eastern side of the mountain, and are daily flocking to me to inquire what support they may expect.

I think there is but too much reason to fear that General Clark and Colonel Gibson's expedition falling through, will greatly encourage the savages to fall on the country with double fury, or perhaps, the British from Detroit to visit this post, which instead of being in a tolerable state of defense, is, in fact, nothing but a heap of ruins. \* \* \*

I believe, if Detroit was demolished, it would be a good step towards giving some, at least temporary, ease to this country. It would take, at least, a whole summer to rebuild and establish themselves; for though we should succeed in reducing Detroit, I do not think there is the smallest probability of our being able to hold it, it is too remote from supplies. I have been endeavoring to form some estimates; and from such Information as I can collect, I really think that the reduction of Detroit would not cost much more, nor take many more men, than it will take to cover and protect the country by acting on the defensive. If I am well informed, it would take seven or eight hundred regular troops, and about a thousand militia; which could pretty easily be obtained for that purpose, as it appears to be a favorite scheme

over all this country. The principal difficulty would be to get provisions and stores transported. As to taking a heavy train of artillery, I fear it would not only be impossible, but an incumbrance; (we should take) Two field pieces, some howitz, and, perhaps, a mortar. I do not think, especially under present circumstances, that it would be possible to carry on expeditions in such a manner as to promise success by a regular siege. I would therefore propose to make every appearance of sitting down before the place, as if to reduce it by regular approaches; as soon as I found the Enemy fully Impressed with this idea, attempt it at once by assault. \* \* \*

In order to obtain aid for General Clark, Governor Jefferson applied to Washington, and received the following reply:

NEW WINDSOR, 28th December, 1781.

I have ever been of the opinion that the reduction of the post of Detroit would be the only certain means of giving peace and security to the whole western frontier, and I have constantly kept my eye upon that object; but such has been the reduced state of our Continental force, and such the low ebb of our funds, especially of late, that I have never had it in my power to make the attempt.

On the following day, however, he gave an order on Colonel Brodhead for artillery, tools, stores, and men to further the project, but apparently the order was neglected, for Clark's forces were left to care for themselves; and on February 7, 1782, General Irvine wrote to Washington from Philadelphia as follows:

The Indians have all left us except ten men, and by the best accounts, are preparing to make a stroke in the spring, either against General Clark at the Rapids or on Fort Pitt; which, my informant could not with certainty say, but was positive one or the other was intended. I am apprehensive, from the steps taken by the Commandant at Detroit, that something serious is intended. First, thirteen nations of Indians have been treated with in the beginning of November; and at the conclusion they were directed to keep themselves compact and ready to assemble on short notice. Secondly, the Moravians are carried into captivity, and strictly watched and threatened with severe punishment if they should attempt to give us information of their movements. Thirdly, part of the five nations are assembled at Sandusky.

To carry on the expedition against Detroit would take two thousand men to give a tolerable certainty of success, the time would be three months, and the best season to march from Fort Pitt the first of August, when the waters are low, morasses and soft rich meadows dried up; by land totally, preferable to any part by water, the enemy having entire command of the lake with armed vessels; the navigation of rivers uncertain; besides the number of boats and waste of time would make it more expensive than land carriage. Pack horses to carry provisions would be better and more certain than wagons. One thousand horses would carry flour for two thousand men for three months. Beef must be driven on foot. Twenty-five wagons would carry military stores sufficient for the train, which should consist of two twelve pounders, two sixes, one three pounder, one eight inch howitzer and one royal.

At least one half should be regular troops, \* \* \* and three months are sufficient to complete the expedition; then the only difference in the expense will be the transportation of provision and stores; as acting on the defensive, seven months will be the least, and the same quantity of provision will be consumed, and ammunition wasted. If we act offensively, it will draw the whole attention of the enemy to their own defense, by which our settlements will have peace; and such of the militia as do not go on the expedition will have time to raise crops. On the contrary, continual alarms will keep them from these necessary duties. The garrison at Detroit is three hundred regular troops, the militia (Canadians) from seven hundred to one thousand; the number of

<sup>1</sup> The force that attacked Colonel Lochrey consisted of about six hundred regulars and Indians from Detroit, commanded by Joseph Brant and George Girty.



Indians that could assemble in ten days' notice to a certain point, about one thousand. Query. Should we be able to take Detroit, shall we hold it? If not, what advantage will the bare reduction of the place be, if immediately evacuated? Answer. The reduction of Detroit, in the fall of the year, will prevent an intercourse with the western Indians for a whole year, as it would be late in the succeeding summer before the British could re-establish, during which time we might either open a trade with such savages as would ask for peace, or by frequently penetrating into and establishing posts in their country, oblige them to retire to such a distance as would put it out of their power to harass the back inhabitants. It would be attended with great expense and vast risk to support a garrison at Detroit, as long as the British possess the lower part of Canada, and have the command.

All this planning and corresponding was barren of results, and meantime Clark's forces gradually dwindled away. In November, 1782, he went on an expedition against the Indians in Ohio, destroying their fields and villages, and, in fact, was kept so busy fighting the Indians that the Detroit expedition could not be entered upon. In the fall of 1783 he sent a quantity of provisions by water to Vincennes, and with his force proceeded there by land. General Clark, about this time, became intemperate, and probably owing to this cause three hundred of his force left in a body; the rest then became discouraged and returned to Kentucky, and the expedition was abandoned.

All these expeditions, however, and the fact that Governor Hamilton was absent and a prisoner, did not prevent army activities at Detroit.

Early in 1779 troops were requested from Niagara, and on April 15 Colonel Bolton sent fifty of the Eighth Regiment and fifty Rangers to aid in protecting Detroit. They arrived on May 7, and their coming very greatly changed the aspect of affairs. Some citizens were wonderfully elated, and others correspondingly depressed. The barometer of patriotism was as sensitive here as in any eastern settlement, and was watched as carefully.

After Governor Hamilton had left on his expedition, Colonel De Peyster was in daily anticipation of orders to leave Mackinaw for Detroit, and was greatly annoyed that he, a lieutenant-colonel, should be continued at Mackinaw, a comparatively unimportant post, while Detroit was under command of a captain. However, the order, dated August 29, 1779, finally arrived, and he waited only for the coming of Lieutenant-Governor Patrick Sinclair, who was to have charge of the post. Governor Sinclair arrived at Mackinaw October 4, and in a few days thereafter Colonel De Peyster left for Detroit. This neighborhood, at the time, was literally black with hordes of savage tribes, and in a letter to Colonel Bolton, written July 6, 1780, Colonel De Peyster closes with these words: "I am so hurried with war parties coming in from all quarters that I do not know which way to turn myself." These parties brought in persons of either sex, and

of all ages; and the details of the forced marches of the sick and infirm, the massacring of troublesome infants, and the presentation of the scalps of the slain, are matters of regular and almost continuous record.

On May 16, 1780, Colonel De Peyster wrote to Colonel Bolton:

The prisoners daily brought in here are part of the thousand families who are flying from the oppression of Congress, in order to add to the number already settled at Kentuck, the finest country for new settlers in America; but it happens, unfortunately for them, to be the Indians' best hunting ground, which they will never give up, and, in fact, it is our interest not to let the Virginians, Marylanders, and Pennsylvanians get possession there, lest, in a short time, they become formidable to this post.

A letter written ten days later, to Lieutenant-Governor Sinclair, says:

Every thing is quiet here except the constant noise of the war-drum. All the Seignies are arrived at the instance of the Shawnee and Delawares. More Indians from all quarters than ever known before, and not a drop of rum!

Early in this year, Captain Henry Bird's expedition against Kentucky was fitted out, and on April 12, after an expenditure of nearly \$300,000, the force left Detroit. It was made up of both white men and Indians, numbered nearly six hundred persons, and, for the first time on such an expedition, cannon were taken. The American spies informed the people of its organization, and fear and dread pervaded the entire West, while the colonists in the East awaited anxiously the record of its doings. On June 22 the force appeared before Ruddle's Station, which surrendered, on condition that the inhabitants be considered prisoners of the British instead of the Indians. Captain Bird, however, was unable to restrain the savages, and men, women, and children were indiscriminately and remorselessly massacred.

The Indians now became refractory, and after the capture of Martin's Station and one other small fort, the force was compelled to return without having accomplished all that had been intended. A letter from Colonel De Peyster to Colonel Bolton, dated Detroit, August 4, 1780, says:

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that Captain Bird arrived here this morning with about one hundred and fifty prisoners, mostly Germans who speak English,—the remainder coming in, for in spite of all his endeavors to prevent it the Indians broke into the forts and seized many. The whole will amount to about three hundred and fifty. \* \* \* Thirteen have entered into the Rangers and many more will enter, as the prisoners are greatly fatigued with travelling so far, some sick and some wounded.

P. S. Please excuse the hurry of this letter,—the Indians engross my time. We have more here than enough. Were it not absolutely necessary to keep in with them, they would tire my patience.

The British now became greatly troubled by the attitude of the Delaware Indians. This tribe had

decided to remain neutral and also sought to restrain other tribes from entering into the contest. The English suspected that the Moravian missionaries, who had a mission among them, were responsible for this action, and therefore looked upon them with disfavor. The Moravians were advised by the Americans to return to Pennsylvania, but they persisted in remaining at what they deemed the post of duty. Finally the Americans sought the Delawares as allies in the war; they not only refused, but the body of the tribe soon after cast in their lot with the English. In order to confirm them in this purpose, Colonel De Peyster determined to remove the missionaries from among them; and in September, 1781, he compelled them to forsake their settlement on the Muskingum. With sad hearts they left their homes and fields, their cattle, their books, and all their household treasures, and, escorted by Indians commanded by English officers, they were marched to Sandusky, where they arrived on the 11th of October, and from there, on October 25, they set out for Detroit. An account of their arrival and treatment while here is given elsewhere.

That they were really favorable to the American cause is evident from a letter of Colonel Brodhead to General Washington, dated December 13, 1779, which states that he relied almost wholly on the Moravians for information from Detroit.

Under the labors of the missionaries many of the Indians had become Christians, and were entirely guiltless of wrong to either British or Americans; but in those days Indian massacres were so frequent that there was but little sympathy for the red race. Many Americans, exasperated by the outrages of hostile tribes, held all alike guilty, and a body of militia from Washington County, Pennsylvania, commanded by Colonel David Williamson, was raised to proceed against the Delawares. Many of the Christian Indians had meantime returned to their settlements on the Muskingum; and on the arrival of Williamson, on March 8, 1782, these really inoffensive people, who had assembled in two houses, were attacked, and sixty-two grown people and thirty-four children were deliberately massacred by the Americans. One of the blackest crimes of the Revolution was thus perpetrated by colonial militia.

This questionable success of Williamson and the hostility of the Delawares led to the organization of a new expedition, commanded by Colonel William Crawford, who proceeded against them on June 4, 1782. When near what is now Upper Sandusky, he was met by a party of about two hundred Indians and one hundred of Butler's Rangers from Detroit, under command of Captain William Caldwell. A battle ensued, in which Crawford's forces were victorious; but the next day the British were reinforced with a detachment of Rangers and more Indians,

and the Americans retreated. Colonel Crawford became separated from his command, was captured by the Indians, and burned to death on June 11, 1782.

The English were not parties to the burning of Crawford. On August 17, 1782, General Haldimand wrote Colonel De Peyster "regretting the cruelty committed by some of the Indians upon Colonel Crawford, and desiring De Peyster to assure them of his utter abhorrence of such procedure." It is due to Colonel De Peyster to state that he often manifested his disapproval of the cruelties of the Indians, and felt that he had a difficult part to perform. In a letter, written April 12, 1781, to the Delaware Indians, and contained in his "Miscellanies," he says:

Send me that little babbling Frenchman named Monsieur Linctot, he who poisons your ears, one of those who says he can amuse you with words only,—send him to me, or be the means of my getting him, and I will then put confidence in you. I then will deal with you as with other Indians whom I call my friends, my brothers, and my children, and to whom I request of you to give free passage and kind entertainment. If you have not an opportunity to bring me the little Frenchman, you may bring me some Virginia prisoners. I am pleased when I see what you call live meat, because I can speak to it and get information. Scalps serve to show that you have seen the enemy, but they are of no use to me. I cannot speak with them. I request of you to give free passage to such Virginians as have a mind to speak with me, that you will not offer to stop them, but make a straight and even road for them to come to Detroit.

In another letter, of September 29, 1781, addressed to General Haldimand, and given in "Butterfield's Washington-Irvine Letters" he says:

I have a very difficult card to play at this post and its dependences. \* \* \* It is evident that the back settlers will continue to make war upon the Shawanese, Delawares, and Wyandots, even after a truce shall be agreed to between Great Britain and her revolted colonies; in which case, whilst we continue to support the Indians with troops (which they are calling loud for) or only with arms, ammunition, and necessaries, we shall incur the odium of encouraging incursions into the back settlements; for it is evident that when the Indians are on foot occasioned by the constant alarms they receive from the enemy's entering their country, they will occasionally enter the settlements and bring off prisoners and scalps; so that, whilst in alliance with a people we are bound to support, a defensive war will, in spite of human prudence, almost always terminate in an offensive one.

Colonel De Peyster's words were prophetic, for competent authorities estimate that from 1783 to 1790 not less than three thousand persons were scalped or made captives by bands from Detroit. In an article in the *North American Review*, General Cass says:

When the foraging party returned, they were formally introduced to the commanding officer. The scalps were thrown down before him in the Council house, and the principal warrior addressed him in terms like these: "Father, we have done as you directed us; we have struck your enemies." They were then paid and dismissed, and the scalps were deposited in the cellar of the Council House. We have been told by more than one respectable eye-witness that when the charnel-house was cleansed, it was a spectacle upon which the inhabitants gazed with horror,

## General Cass continues :

We are indebted for the following relation to a respectable gentleman of Detroit, James May, Esq., and as it elucidates important traits in the Indian character, and discloses facts not generally known, we shall give it in his own words:

"During the American revolutionary war, when the Indian war-parties approached Detroit, they always gave the war and death whoops, so that the inhabitants, who were acquainted with their customs, knew the number of scalps they had brought and of prisoners they had taken, some time before they had made their appearance. Soon after I arrived in Detroit, the great war party which had captured Ruddle's Station in Kentucky, returned from that expedition. Hearing the usual signals of success, I walked out of town and soon met the party. The squaws and young Indians had ranged themselves on the side of the road, with sticks and clubs, and were whipping the prisoners with great severity. Among these were two young girls, thirteen or fourteen years old, who escaped from the party and ran for protection to me and to a naval officer who was with me. With much trouble and some danger, and after knocking down two of the Indians, we succeeded in rescuing the girls, and fled with them to the Council House. Here they were safe, because this was the goal, where the right of the Indians to beat them ceased. Next morning I received a message by an orderly-sergeant to wait upon Colonel De Peyster, the commanding officer. I found the naval officer, who was with me the preceding day, already there.

"The Colonel stated that a serious complaint had been preferred against us by McKee, the Indian agent, for interfering with the Indians, and rescuing two of their prisoners. He said the Indians had a right to their own mode of warfare, and that no one should interrupt them; and after continuing this reproof for some time, he told me, if I ever took such a liberty again, he would send me to Montreal or Quebec.

"The naval officer was still more severely reprimanded, and threatened to have his uniform stripped from his back and to be dismissed from His Majesty's service, if such an incident again occurred. And although I stated to Colonel De Peyster that we saved the lives of the girls at the peril of our own, he abated nothing of his threats or harshness."

In gratifying contrast to the story just narrated is the following account of the treatment of O. M. Spencer, a boy of twelve years and an only son, captured near Cincinnati, on July 7, 1792, and finally taken to Detroit, where he arrived on March 3, 1793, and was delivered to Colonel England. He was treated with great kindness and was committed to the care of Lieutenant André.

Many years after he wrote an account of his capture in which he said :

Mr. André immediately took me by the hand and led me to his quarters in the same barracks, only a few doors distant, and requesting me to sit down, retired from the apartment. In a few minutes a servant entered, and set before me some tea and bread and butter, on which having supped, I arose and was retiring from the table, when two women, who mere curiosity, as I supposed, had kept standing at one end of the room looking at me intently while I was eating, now advanced, and each unceremoniously taking me by the hand, and leading me out of the apartment, conducted me to a chamber. Here, stripping off all but my shirt, carefully throwing my clothes out at a back window, beyond the palisades of the town, and seating me in a large washtub half filled with water, they tore off my shirt, which had fast adhered to the bandage round my shoulder, before I had time to tell them I was wounded, and so suddenly, inflicting for a moment acute pain, as to extort from me a loud scream. Their surprise at this soon ceased when I told them that an Indian had stabbed me in the shoulder;

and when they saw the blood from the open wound running down my back, one of them, alarmed, ran to inform Mr. André, the other, with a rag immediately staunching the blood deliberately proceeded to scour my person with soap and water, and by the time the surgeon arrived had effected a complete ablation.

On probing the wound, which he found to be about three inches deep, the surgeon pronounced it to be not dangerous. Fortunately, he said, the knife, in entering, had struck the lower posterior point of the right shoulder blade, and taken a direction downward; but had it entered an inch lower or nearer the spine, it would probably have caused death. From the want of clothes, it was late next morning before I could get up, but receiving at length a temporary supply of a roundabout and pantaloons from the wardrobe of Ensign O'Brien (brother of Mrs. England) and a pair of stockings and slippers from one of the women, I made my appearance in the breakfast room, and was introduced to Mrs. André, wife of the Lieutenant. She very kindly took my hand, and congratulated me on my deliverance from the Indians, though she could not help smiling at my singular appearance, dressed as I was in clothes which, although they fitted the smallest officer in the garrison, hung like bags on me. \* \* \* She was kind and amiable, as she was handsome and accomplished; and although quite young, apparently not more than twenty, supplied to me the place of a mother. Her husband, a brother of the unfortunate Major André, and one of the handsomest men I ever saw, very affable in his manners, and frank in his disposition, treated me with great kindness; and after seeing that I was comfortably and indeed genteely dressed, introduced me to the families of Mr. Erskine and Commodore Grant (where I found boys and girls of nearly my own age, who cheerfully associated with me), and took pleasure in showing me the town, the shipping, the fort, and whatever else he thought would afford me gratification.

After a stay of about four weeks, near the end of March young Spencer was sent on the sloop *Felicity* to Niagara.

Some of the prisoners were allowed to roam at large, and get their living as best they could, and one of the old account-books of Thomas Smith, a leading merchant in Detroit, shows that several of them obtained goods of various kinds on credit.

Peace was finally declared between England and America, and in theory, if not in fact, "the hatchet was buried." The history of the negotiations for the surrender of Detroit affords a notable illustration of diplomatic delay.

## BRITISH AND INDIAN WARS AND FIRST AMERICAN OCCUPATION OF DETROIT.

Under the treaties of November 30, 1782, and September 3, 1783, made between England and the United States, it was understood, at least by the American Government, that the country north of the St. Lawrence and the Lakes became part of the United States, and that Detroit was therefore to be given up by the English. In anticipation of its surrender, and in order to promote friendly feeling with the Indians and secure a cessation of hostilities on their part, the Secretary of War, in May, 1783, sent Ephraim Douglass to hold councils with the Indians. His report, contained in the Pennsylvania Archives, is as follows :



PRINCETON, 18th Aug., 1783.

SIR,—

In obedience to the instructions you honored me with on the 5th of May last, I have used every endeavor in my power to execute in the fullest manner your orders. \* \* \* On the 7th of June I left Fort Pitt, and travelling about two hundred miles by the old trading path, arrived on the 16th at the Delaware and Huron settlements on the Sandusky river. \* \* \* Captain Pipe, who is the principal man of the nation, received me with every demonstration of joy, \* \* \* but told me, as his nation was not the principal one, nor had voluntarily engaged in the war, it would be proper for me first to communicate my business to the Hurons and Shawnese, and afterward to the Delawares. That he had announced my arrival to the Hurons and expected such of them as were at home would very shortly be over to see and welcome me. This soon happened as he had expected, but as none of their chiefs were present I declined speaking publicly to them, knowing that I could receive no authentic answer, and unwilling to expend unnecessarily the wampum I had prepared for this occasion. I informed them for their satisfaction of the peace with England, and told them that the United States were disposed to be in friendship with Indians also,—desired them to send for their head men, particularly for the Half King (Chief of the Wyandotts, at Brownstown), who was gone to Detroit. \* \* \* They all readily agreed to this proposal and returned to their homes apparently very well satisfied; but the Hurons nevertheless failed sending to Detroit, partly thro' the want of authority in the old men present, and partly through the assurance of the wife of the Half King, who was confident her husband would be home in two days, and therefore a journey which would require six or seven was altogether unnecessary. \* \* \* On the evening of the 18th a runner arrived from the Miami with intelligence that Mr. Elliott had received dispatches from Detroit, announcing the arrival of Sir John Johnson at that place;—that in consequence the chiefs and warriors were desired to repair thither in a few days, where the council would be held with them. They were also directed to take with them the War or Tomahawk Belts, which had been delivered to them by the King to strike the Americans with. \* \* \* But when they were just ready to mount their horses, they were stopped by the arrival of ten men who preceded a body of sixty other southern Indians, coming upon business from the nations north and east of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. \* \* \* Pipe pressed me to accompany him to Detroit, assuring me that it would be useless to wait the coming of the Indians from the Miami, that they would spend their time in useless counselling there till the Treaty of Detroit would come on, and that if I even could assemble them I could obtain nothing from the interview. That if the Half King was present he would not undertake to give me an answer, without consulting the chiefs of the Huron tribe at Detroit, and that these would determine nothing without first asking the advice of their Father the Commandant. Finding that I had little to hope by continuing at Sandusky and likely to effect as little by visiting the Miami if my horses had even been able to have performed the journey, I determined to proceed to Detroit by the nearest route. \* \* \* I left Sandusky on the 30th accompanied by the Pipe and two other Indians in addition to my former companions and travelled onwards to Detroit till the afternoon of the first of July, when we were met by Mr. Elliott and three other persons from that place, whom the Commandant had dispatched for the purpose of conducting us thither. \* \* \* I continued my journey with my new companion till the 4th, when I arrived at Detroit, where I was received with much politeness and treated with great civility by the Commandant, to whom I delivered your letters, showed your instructions and pressed for an opportunity of communicating them to the Indians as soon as might be. He professed the strongest desire of bringing about a reconciliation between the United States and the several Indian nations, declared that he would willingly promote it all in his power; but that until he was authorized by his superiors in command, he could not consent that anything should be said to the Indians relative to the boundary of the United States; for though

he knew from the King's proclamation that the war with America was at an end, he had no official information to justify his supposing the States extended to this place, and therefore could not consent to the Indians being told so; especially as he had uniformly declared to them that he did not know these posts were to be evacuated by the English. He had no objection, he said, to my communicating the friendly offers of the United States, and would cheerfully make known to them the substance of your letter to him. In the morning of the 5th I received an intimation from Colonel De Peyster, through Captain McKee, that it was his wish I would go on to Niagara as soon as I had recovered from the fatigue of my journey. In consequence of this I waited on him in the afternoon and pressed with greater warmth than yesterday the necessity of my speaking to the Indians, and receiving an answer from them. I pressed him to suffer me to proceed on my business without his interference, and offered him my word that I would say nothing to them respecting the limits of the States, but confine myself to the offer of Peace or choice of War, and the Invitation to Treaty. He would not retract his resolution without further orders from the Commander in chief, and I was obliged to submit however unwillingly; but must do him the justice to acknowledge that he made every offer of civility and service, except that which he considered inconsistent with his duty. On the 6th I attended the council which Colonel De Peyster held with the Indians to which he had yesterday invited me. After delivering his business of calling them together, he published to them your letter and pressed them to continue in the strictest amity with the Subjects of the United States,—representing to them the folly of continuing hostilities, and assured them that he could by no means give them any further assistance against the people of America. At this meeting were the chiefs of eleven Indian nations, comprehending all the Tribes as far south as the Wabash; they were Chippewas, Ottawas, Wyandots or Hurons, Shawnese, Delawares, Kickapoos, Owechtanooos, Miamis, Potawatamies, and Pienkishas, with a part of the Senecas; most of whom gave evident marks of their satisfaction at seeing a subject of the United States in that country. They carried their civilities so far that my lodging was all day surrounded with crowds of them when at home, and the streets lined with them to attend my going abroad; that they might have an opportunity of seeing and saluting me, which they did not fail to do in their best manner with every demonstration of joy. On the morning of the 7th I took my leave of Colonel De Peyster after having received more civilities from him than the limits of this report will suffer me to enumerate; but not till I had the honor of writing to you by my guide whom I directed to return to Fort Pitt so soon as the Pipe should be ready to return to Sandusky, on whom I depended for his safe conduct thither and to provide one to accompany him to Fort Pitt.

I arrived at Niagara on the 11th, was introduced to General Maclean, who was prepared for my coming, delivered him Colonel De Peyster's letter, and was received with every mark of attention, but he declined entering upon any business this day. \* \* \*

On the evening of the 13th I received a note from the General requesting a copy of my Instructions, &c., to send to the Commander in chief to facilitate business. I sent him word that he should be obeyed, and early in the morning began to execute my promise, but before I had finished copying them I received a verbal message that he wished to see me at his quarters. I finished the copies and waited on him with them. He informed me that he had sent for me to show me the copy of a letter he was writing to Colonel De Peyster. It contained instructions to that gentleman in consequence of my representations of the murders committed by western Indians in the course of the last spring and since; by his account they had been positively forbid to be guilty of any such outrage. He pressed Colonel De Peyster very earnestly to examine minutely into this affair, to forbid the Indians in the most positive manner to be guilty of such future misconduct, to order them to deliver up immediately such prisoners as they had captured through the spring into the hands of himself or his officers, and further to tell them that if they did not desist from these practices the British troops would join the Americans to punish them.

While Douglass was on his way to Detroit, Colonel De Peyster, on June 18, 1783, wrote to Captain Matthews, Secretary of General Haldimand :

We are all in expectation of news. Everything that is bad is spread through the Indian country, but as I have nothing more than the King's proclamation from authority, I evade answering impertinent questions. Heavens! if goods do not arrive soon, what will become of me? I have lost several stone wt. of flesh within these twenty days. I hope Sir John is to make us a visit.

In order to learn what the real intentions of the English were, the services of Mr. Douglass were continued, and on February 2, 1784, he wrote from Union Town to President Dickenson of Pennsylvania :

Early in the fall Sir John Johnson assembled the different western tribes at Sandusky, and having prepared them with presents distributed with lavish profusion, addressed them in a speech to this purport : That the King, his and their common father, had made peace with the Americans, and had given them the country they possessed on this continent ; but that the report of his having given them any part of the Indian lands was false, and fabricated by the Americans for the purpose of provoking the Indians against their father,—that they should, therefore, shut their ears against it. So far the contrary was proved that the great river Ohio was to be the line between the Indians in this quarter and the Americans; over, which the latter ought not to pass and return in safety. That, however, as the war between Britain and America was now at an end, and as the Indians had engaged in it from their attachment to the crown and not from any quarrel of their own, he would, as was usual at the end of a war, take the tomahawk out of their hand ; though he would not remove it out of sight or far from them, but lay it down carefully by their side that they might have it convenient to use in defense of their rights and property, if they were invaded or molested by the Americans.

Meanwhile President Washington also took steps to obtain possession of the posts. On July 12, 1783, he sent Baron Steuben to Canada for the necessary orders to secure the delivery of Detroit by the local commander; he was then to proceed to this place, and was authorized, if he found it advisable, to organize the French of Michigan into a body of militia, and place the fort in their hands. On his arrival at Chambly on August 3, 1783, he wrote to General Haldimand that he was on his way to Quebec and expected to arrive in three or four days. When the Baron presented himself near Quebec, General Haldimand received him politely, but refused him the necessary passports and papers, and delivered him a letter to Washington, dated August 11, in which it was stated that the treaty was only provisional, and that no orders had been received to deliver up the posts along the Lakes.

The next effort to induce Haldimand to yield up the posts was made, under the approval of Congress, at the suggestion of General Knox, by Lieutenant-Colonel William Hull (afterwards our unfortunate first Governor). He started on May 24, 1784, arrived at Quebec July 12, and made known his errand, and Haldimand for the second time refused

to issue an order for the evacuation of the posts. Negotiations and demands for the yielding up of the territory went on, and in 1786 John Adams, then United States minister to England, informed Congress that he had made a demand for the western posts and had been refused, on the ground that many of the States had violated the treaty in regard to the payment of debts.

All this time the British were endeavoring to strengthen themselves in the favor of the Indians and to retain their western possessions. On March 22, 1787, Sir John Johnson wrote to Joseph Brant :

It is for your sake chiefly that we hold them. If you become indifferent about them they may, perhaps, be given up, \* \* \* whereas, by supporting them you encourage us to hold them, and encourage the new settlements, \* \* \* every day increased by numbers coming in who find they cannot live in the States.

At this same time Dr. John Connolly, the Virginia Tory, who had fully allied himself to the British cause, entered upon the vigorous prosecution of his scheme of inducing the Kentucky settlers to take sides with the English, on the ground that they would wrest Louisiana from Spain, and secure the free navigation of the Mississippi. He was in Detroit during a great part of the year 1787, and possibly during 1788. In June, 1787, Detroit was reinforced by a full regiment and two companies, and the garrison then numbered more than two regiments under command of Major R. Matthews. In pursuance of the plan to hold the post, Lord Dorchester, in the summer of 1788, visited Detroit, and by his directions the town was newly picketed, and other defensive works erected. In the fall of 1789 Connolly was again in Detroit, went to Louisville, and returned in November. These goings to and fro were made known to the Americans by their spies ; and on July 20, 1790, General Knox, Secretary of War, wrote to Governor St. Clair that it was reported that "Benedict Arnold was at Detroit about the first of June and that he had reviewed the militia."

In addition to the many rumors concerning this region, Washington, on August 25, 1790, communicated to the cabinet his apprehensions that Lord Dorchester, in anticipation of a war with Spain, contemplated sending an expedition from Detroit to attack Louisiana, then owned by Spain.

There was good reason for these apprehensions, for there was no relaxation in the efforts of the English to retain possession of the West. The Montreal merchants, who had been very successful in their western trade, had increasing fears that this region would be lost. The fur trade and the furnishing of supplies had made them immensely wealthy; their wealth brought influence, and on December 9, 1791, they addressed a memorial to Colonel Simcoe advising that on no account the western posts be surrendered. They claimed that,

through an oversight, the English commissioners who negotiated the treaties of 1782 and 1783 had made lavish concessions, for which they received nothing in exchange. The memorial enlarged upon the great importance of the fur trade, and suggested various boundaries that would be satisfactory to them; but all of their suggestions left the West in possession of the English, and the memorial insisted that it must be held for the protection of the Canadian border. This memorial was followed by another, which alleged that the Americans had not complied with the treaty, and that, therefore, it was not binding, and they recommended the Government to "dispute the ground to the utmost unless the treaty was complied with," adding, "All that the Americans conquered from us they are entitled to, and no more." These and similar arguments were repeated over and over in the memorials, and they undoubtedly had much to do with the long delay of the Government in complying with the terms of the treaties.

British influence was also still paramount with the Indians, and the English officers lost no opportunity of assuring them of their protection and sympathy. Encouraged in this way, they grew increasingly hostile, and so many western settlers were killed that it was determined to chastise the Indians. A force was accordingly gathered and placed in command of General Harmer.

Some strange infatuation or excess of official courtesy led the Secretary of War to direct that the British commandant at Detroit be notified that the expedition was directed only against the Indians.

Accordingly, on September 19, 1790, Governor St. Clair so notified him, sending the letter by R. J. Meigs. The letter was undoubtedly one cause of the defeat of General Harmer, as the British were acting in full concert with the Indians and aided them in every way. General Harmer was defeated near the villages of the Miamis on October 19 and 22, 1790. After his defeat long poles strung with the scalps of American soldiers were daily paraded through the streets of Detroit, accompanied by the demoniac scalp-yells of the warriors who had taken them.

The next expedition, with fourteen hundred troops, was commanded by Governor St. Clair; and on November 4, 1791, he was defeated near the headwaters of the Wabash. Finally the Government determined to treat with the Indians and endeavor to prevent their incursions; and on March 1, 1793, the President appointed Benjamin Lincoln, Beverly Randolph, and Timothy Pickering to meet the hostile tribes at Sandusky and endeavor to make peace with them. No arrangement, however, could be made, as the Indians, under the advice of the English, would not agree to any other boundary than

the Ohio, and the conference closed on the 16th of August.

Considerable impression, however, had been made on the savages, and several of the tribes began to lose faith in the English, who this year, therefore, made renewed efforts to gain their goodwill with gifts, and to convince them that the English would not yield to the demands of the Americans. Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, of Canada, was especially active in these endeavors, and it was largely to reassure the Indians that the British fort on the Miami was erected. Governor Simcoe was in Detroit in February, 1793, and April, 1794. On the last of these visits, by order of Lord Dorchester, he selected the site for the British fort on the left banks of the Miami, and it was erected, and garrisoned with three companies from Detroit, under command of Captain Caldwell.

The Government at Washington finally became convinced that a force competent to defeat both British and Indians must be put in motion, and Major-General Wayne took the field against them. His name and fame and the army he commanded caused both English and Indians to feel that a decisive battle would be fought. They were greatly alarmed, and Colonel England sent nearly all his force from Detroit, almost dismantling this fort, in order to strengthen that on the Miami. Other preparations made by the British and Indians, with details of some of the skirmishing, are contained in a series of letters addressed by Alexander McKee to Colonel England, at Detroit. They were published in the *National Intelligencer* of Washington on July 26, 1814. The first is as follows:

RECOVER, July 5, 1794.

SIR,

I send this by a party of Sagawas who returned yesterday from Fort Recovery where the whole body of Indians except the Delawares, who had gone another route, imprudently attacked the fort on Monday, the 30th of last month, and lost 16 or 17 men, besides a good many wounded.

Everything had been settled prior to their leaving the fallen timber,<sup>1</sup> and it had been agreed upon to confine themselves to taking convoys and attacking at a distance from the forts, if they should have the address to entice the enemy out; but the impetuosity of the Mackina Indians and their eagerness to begin with the nearest, prevailed with the others to alter their system, the consequences of which, from the present appearance of things, may most materially injure the interests of these people, both the Mackina and Lake Indians seeming resolved on going home again, having completed the belts they carried, with scalps and prisoners, and having no provisions there at the Glaze to subsist upon, so that His Majesty's posts will derive no security from the late great influx of Indians into this part of the country, should they persist in their resolution of returning so soon.

The immediate object of the attack was 300 pack horses going from this fort to Fort Greenville, in which the Indians completely succeeded, taking and killing all of them. But the commanding officer, Captain Gibson, sending out a troop of cavalry, and bringing his infantry out in the front of his post, the Indians attacked

<sup>1</sup> Supposed to be the place where Wayne's battle was fought.



them, and killed about 35, among whom is Captain Gibson and two other officers. On the near approach of the Indians to the fort, the remains of his garrison retired into it, and from their loopholes killed and wounded as already mentioned. Captain Elliott writes that they are immediately to hold a council at the Glaze, in order to try if they can prevail upon the Lake Indians to remain; but without provisions, ammunition, &c., being sent to that place, I conceive it will be extremely difficult to keep them together.

With great respect, I have the honor to be your obedient and very humble servant,

A. M'KEE.

The following is the second letter :

RAPIDS, August 13, 1794.

SIR,—

I was honored last night with your letter of the 11th, and was extremely glad to find you are making such exertions to supply the Indians with provisions.

Captain Elliott arrived yesterday; what he has brought will greatly relieve us, having been obliged yesterday to take all the corn and flour which the traders had here.

A scouting party from the Americans carried off a man and a woman yesterday morning between this place and Roche de Bout, and afterwards attacked a small party of Delawares, in their camp; but they were repulsed with the loss of a man, whom they either hid or threw into the river. They killed a Delaware woman.

Scouts are sent up to view the situation of the army, and we now muster 1,000 Indians. All the Lake Indians from Sagana downwards should not lose one moment in joining their brethren, as every accession of strength is an addition to their spirits.

I have the honor to be, with very great respect, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

A. M'KEE.

At this time every exertion was being made to aid the Indians, and on August 18, 1794, Governor Simcoe wrote to Lord Dorchester that he would "go to Detroit with all the force he could muster." He was too late, however, for on August 30, General Wayne defeated the combined forces near their own fort.

In a letter to the Secretary of War he said :

It is with infinite pleasure that I announce to you the brilliant success of the Federal army under my command, in a general action with the combined force of the hostile Indians and a considerable number of the volunteers and militia of Detroit. \* \* \* So long as the savages are furnished with all the necessary warlike stores by foreign emissaries and traders at Detroit, we have no reason to suppose that they will be much disposed to maintain a long peace with the Americans. The latter ought certainly to take immediate possession of posts that were ceded to them more than eight years since. Until this is done the frontiers of the western states cannot rest in security, although formidable armies may be sent against the Indians \* \* \* so long as these garrisons afford them an asylum and succor on all occasions.

Major William Campbell, who had succeeded Captain Caldwell in command at the British fort at Miami, protested against the near approach of American troops, and four letters passed between him and General Wayne. Wayne declared that the English had no right to occupy a fort there, and called upon Campbell to withdraw, but he declined, and although General Wayne had received positive

authority to demolish this fort, he deemed it too perilous an undertaking, and left Campbell unmolested.

Ten days after the battle Colonel M'Kee sent this letter to Colonel England :

CAMP NEAR FORT MIAMI, August 30, 1794.

SIR,

I have been employed several days in endeavoring to fix the Indians (who have been driven from their villages and cornfields) between the fort and the bay. Swan creek is generally agreed upon, and will be a very convenient place for the delivery of provisions &c.

The last accounts from General Wayne's army were brought me last night by an Indian who says the army would not be able to reach the Glaze before yesterday evening, it is supposed on account of the sick and wounded, many of whom they bury every day. I propose being in town in a day or two, when I hope for the pleasure of paying you my respects.

On the very day he wrote, there were estimated to be 1,300 Indians at Detroit, who had fled there for protection. The English and Indians were so severely punished by General Wayne that an extra surgeon and another hospital were needed at Detroit, and on October 31 Governor Simcoe approved of their having been provided.

During the battle Antoine Lasselle, a Frenchman, painted, dressed, and disguised as an Indian, was taken prisoner. He was tried by the court-martial, and sentenced to be hanged, but was pardoned through the interposition of Colonel Hamtramck.

The English now began to feel that Detroit was really in danger, and fearing both a revolt of the inhabitants and an attack from without, in September, 1794, Fort Lernoult was newly fortified, and Governor Simcoe ordered a block-house and six boats to be built at Chatham. At a conference with the Indians, held on October 10, 1794, he said, "Children, I am still of the opinion that the Ohio is your right and title. I have given orders to the Commandant at Fort Miami to fire on the Americans when they make their appearance again." The Indians, however, had become distrustful of the ability of the English to protect them, and there was no further occasion for such a severe punishment as they received at the hands of General Wayne.

The question of the boundary line and other difficulties between the United States and Great Britain now became so serious that early in 1794 John Jay was sent as special minister to London to negotiate a new treaty. On June 23 he wrote that he had information that the posts "will not be surrendered." Finally, however, on November 19, 1794, the treaty known as Jay's Treaty was made, and in 1795, it was ratified by the President. It provided for fixing the eastern boundary of the United States; for the payment of claims arising from illegal captures during the Revolutionary War; and, also, that Detroit and

other western posts held by the British should be surrendered on or before the 1st of June, 1796. Preparations for taking possession went forward, and on May 25, 1796, President Washington sent the following communication to Congress :

GENTLEMEN OF THE SENATE AND OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,—

The measures now in operation for taking possession of the posts of Detroit and Michilimackinac render it proper that provision should be made for extending to these places, and any others alike circumstanced, the civil authority of the Northwestern Territory. To do this will require an expense, to defray which the ordinary salaries of the Governor and Secretary of that Territory appear to be incompetent. The forming of a new county or new counties and the appointment of the various officers which the just exercise of government must require, will oblige the Governor and Secretary to visit those places, and to spend considerable time in making the arrangements necessary for introducing and establishing the government of the United States. Congress will consider what provision will in this case be proper.

The communication was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Sitgraves, Greenup, and Reed. On June 1 Mr. Sitgraves reported that he had not been able to get the information necessary to make a report, and the committee was discharged.

Although the Jay Treaty provided that the western posts should be evacuated on or before the 1st of June, the order to evacuate was not given until June 2. A letter, on file in the State Department at Washington, from James McHenry, Secretary of War, to General Washington, dated June 27, 1796, states that he enclosed a copy of the order for the evacuation of Detroit, which order was dated June 2, 1796.

The order for evacuation was signed by George Beckwith, Adjutant-General, and dated from Quebec. It provided that Detroit and other posts were to be vacated, but a captain and fifty of the Queen's Rangers, who had been sent to Detroit and Fort Miami as late as April 24, were "to remain as a guard for the protection of the works and public buildings till the troops of the United States are at hand to occupy the same, when they will embark."

In this connection the subjoined letter from the original manuscript letter-book of Samuel Henley, now in possession of the Public Library of Detroit, is of interest :

GREENVILLE, June 7, 1796.

*David Harrigan, Esq., Department Quartermaster General at Fort Washington :*

DEAR SIR,—

Yesterday evening Captain (Bartholomew) Shaumburg arrived in this cantonment from Detroit, where he has been politely received by the British commanding officer of the garrison, Colonel England.

This gentleman has sent General Wilkinson a plan of the Fort, town, &c. All the British troops are prepared to leave Detroit on the first order from the high powers.

SAMUEL HENLEY, A. Q. M.

We now approach an exceedingly interesting

question, and one that concerns the entire North-west. Detroit was the farthest west of all the British posts. The date on which it was evacuated, therefore, fixes the date of the actual possession by the United States of a territory larger than the original thirteen States. For many years it has been thought impossible to determine when this interesting event took place.

In determining residence and occupancy of the claimants in the settlement of the land claims at Detroit, the United States Government and the Commissioners of Claims fixed upon July 1 as the official date of American possession; but there was no evidence that July 1 was the real date of the first occupancy of the territory by American troops. It was simply an arbitrary date; it was necessary to agree upon some point of time, and in the absence of definite information, the approximate date of July 1 was fixed upon.

The question was discussed at some length by the late A. D. Fraser in a communication to the *Detroit Free Press*, dated June 23, 1867. He said, "It nowhere appears, so far as I am aware, on what precise day the post of Detroit was surrendered by the British to the American Government."

Various other persons engaged in historical research came to the same conclusion.

Hon. William M. Evarts, late Secretary of State, in a letter dated Washington, March 23, 1877, says, "Careful examination has been made in this department, and in respect to the events in 1796 the precise dates have not been found." In point of fact, on account of the destruction of many of the records, in the War of 1812, there are no documents in Washington that give any clue to the date in question.

The finding of this date, so interesting not only to Detroit but to the entire nation, engaged attention very soon after this work was begun, and not until three years had passed was the ample evidence obtained which is herewith submitted.

In Volume II of the *American Pioneer*, published at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1843, by J. S. Williams, is the following letter :

DAYTON, O., June 24, 1843.

*Mr. John S. Williams :*

DEAR SIR,—

A gentleman in this place has a volume of letters of Colonel J. F. Hamtramck, being the record of his official correspondence with Generals Wayne and Wilkinson, and other officers, from October 31, 1794, until January 20, 1797. According to the *Daily Journal of Wayne's Campaign*, published in your first volume, Colonel Hamtramck took the command of Fort Wayne on the 22d of October, 1794, and the army left on the 28th for Greenville. The correspondence commences three days afterwards, and is dated at Fort Wayne until the 17th of May, 1796. The British being then about to surrender the posts within our territory, Colonel Hamtramck went down the Maumee to Camp Deposit, from the 8th to the 21st of June. On the 11th of July he wrote from the late British Fort Miamis, which he informs General Wilkin-

son had that day been given up. A few letters follow dated at Detroit.

The history of this volume is somewhat singular. Colonel Hamtramck having taken command of Detroit on the 13th of July, 1796, the letter-book remained among the papers of the garrison until the surrender of General Hull. At the time an officer of the Ohio militia got possession of it, and was permitted by the British to bring it away among his private papers and effects. Since his death it has been preserved by his relatives.

A large portion of the correspondence is taken up with the business of the garrison, acknowledging the receipt of supplies, and asking for the various articles of which the post stood in need. I have looked over the whole carefully and gleaned whatever I have judged worth transmitting to you.

JOHN W. VAN CLEVE.

The following, with other extracts from the Hamtramck letters, are given in the volume:

(To General Wilkinson.)

FORT MEADE, July 11, 1796.

On the 7th instant two small vessels arrived from Detroit, in which I sent a detachment of artillery and infantry consisting of sixty-five men, together with a number of cannon with ammunition, &c., &c. The whole under the command of Captain Porter.

On the 9th, a sloop arrived from Detroit, at Swan Creek, purchased by Captain De Butts, which carried fifty tons and which is now loaded with flour, quartermaster's stores and troops. That, together with eleven bateaux which I have, will be sufficient to take all the troops I have with me, leaving the remainder of our stores deposited at this place, which was evacuated on this day, and where I have left Captain Marschalk and Lieutenant Shanklin with fifty-two men, infantry, and a Corporal and six of artillery; that is, including the garrison at the head of the Rapids. \* \* \* I shall embark within two hours with all the troops for Detroit.

(To General Wilkinson.)

DETROIT, July 13th, 1796.

I have the pleasure to inform you of the safe arrival of the troops under my command at this place, which was evacuated on the 11th instant and taken possession of by a detachment of sixty-five men, commanded by Captain Moses Porter, whom I had detached from the foot of the Rapids for that purpose. Myself and the troops arrived on the 13th instant

J. F. HAMTRAMCK.

FAC-SIMILE OF THE SIGNATURE OF J. F. HAMTRAMCK.

The original contract for the use of the vessel referred to in the first letter above quoted is in the possession of the State Historical Society at Detroit. It reads as follows:

July 2nd, 1796.—Henry De Butts, Esq., for and on the part of the government of the United States of America, of the one part, and James May of Detroit, gentleman, owner of a certain schooner called the "Swan," of the other part, lets and leases the said vessel to sail to such ports and places of Lakes Erie and Huron as the said Henry De Butts or any other person represent-

ing the government of the United States may order, so long as the said Government may require. De Butts to pay 150 pounds New York currency each month for use of the vessel. Period of service to be computed from July 2, 1796.

WILLIAM ROE,  
Witness.

Additional evidence of the date of British evacuation is found in a volume entitled "1812: The War and its Moral. A Canadian Chronicle, by Wm. F. Coffin, Sheriff of Montreal, Lieut.-Col., etc., Montreal, 1864." From the references he makes and the list of documents quoted, this author is evidently a reliable authority. Among the witnesses interviewed by him was Squire Reynolds, of Amherstburg. Mr. Reynolds, who had been in the War of 1812 as an officer in the British army, was an old man of eighty-three at the time of the interview, possessing the respect of everybody, remarkably vigorous, full of intellectual force, with memory perfectly clear and reliable. Reynolds, in his narrative of experiences, gives a large amount of detail on many subjects, and numerous dates concerning various events. The accuracy of his memory as to many dates is verified by various accounts. Concerning Detroit, he said, "I saw the British flag hauled down from the flag-staff of Detroit at noon, 11th of July, 1796; I saw it again hoisted by Brock at noon of Sunday, 16th August, 1812." This date of July 11 is further confirmed by Judge Woodward in a decision rendered on September 26, 1807, in the case of some fugitive slaves.

The question as to the date of the first American occupation of Detroit is thus definitely settled; and as it marks the point of time when the entire western territory was *de jure* and *de facto* transferred from the English to the American Government, the date of July 11, 1796, when the Stars and Stripes first waved over Detroit, should be treasured in the memory of every child and every citizen. The curious coincidence that Colonel Richard England was the last English commandant will help to fix the remembrance of the fact.

It will be noticed that Colonel Hamtramck addresses his letters to General Wilkinson, who was then, in the absence of General Wayne, commander of the United States troops at Greenville. The Henley letter-book shows that on June 25 General Wayne was expected to arrive soon at Greenville by way of Cincinnati. On July 20 Mr. Henley wrote to the quartermaster-general, "I received our old General with all the force of my well-meaning politeness. I heard of his arrival in Fort Jefferson, I



mounted our horse, the old Pole Evil, went into the woods, and there halted until I caught the eye of the General; I then flew like a streak of lightning to the Old Iron 6 and banged her off 15 times, which has placed him and me on good terms." On July 29, 1796, Mr. Henley wrote from Greenville to Mr. Hopkins at Fort Hamilton, "The General and the Quartermaster-General leave this cantonment for Detroit to-morrow. Old Bald appears in good order and I hope he will carry his old master through all the bad roads in this country and land him safe to the regained British garrison, Detroit." General Wayne reached Detroit safely prior to August 25, remained until after November 14, and then went to Presque Isle, now Erie, Pennsylvania, where he died December 14, 1796.

Tradition says that, before evacuating, the British destroyed the windmills and filled the fort well with stones, and that the key of the garrison was left in possession of a negro. This may be true, but it is a matter of official record that immediately after the evacuation the British commissary at Chatham was authorized to lend fifty barrels of pork to Mr. O'Hare, the United States commissary, as he had not enough for the American troops at Mackinaw. Simon Girty, the renegade, remained behind when the British took their leave. When the boats laden with American troops appeared in sight, he became so much alarmed that he could not wait for the return of the ferry-boat, but forced his black mare down a steep bank into the river, and, at the risk of drowning, made for the Canadian shore; and as he rode up the bank, he cursed the United States Government and its troops with all the oaths his fury could inspire. When the British were again in possession, in 1812, he returned to Detroit, and on being asked about his horse said, "Oh, she's dead, and I buried her with the honors of war."

Under the Treaty of Ghent, of December 24, 1814, commissioners were appointed to determine the boundary line between the United States and Canada, and on June 2, 1820, Colonels Hill and Barclay, British commissioners, and General Porter, American commissioner, with their secretaries, Dr. Bigsley, of the English, and Major Fraser of the American Government, arrived at Detroit for the purpose of determining the boundary line.

Their report, made in 1822, fixed it where it has since remained.

#### FRENCH AND SPANISH INTRIGUES FOR THE POSSESSION OF DETROIT AND THE WEST.

While the negotiations for the surrender of Detroit and the West were in progress, the French Government, which was at war with Spain, sought to effect the seizure of the then Spanish province of

Louisiana through the aid of certain of the adventurous spirits of the West, numbers of whom were ready for almost any scheme of conquest or of gain, especially if it promised the control of the Mississippi.

An expedition against New Orleans was so far organized that many men were enlisted and gathered at an appointed rendezvous in Kentucky. In 1794 Governor St. Clair felt called upon to issue a proclamation against the proceeding, and it was abandoned for a time. As a measure of protection against the movement, Baron de Carondelet, the Spanish Governor of Louisiana, began intriguing for the organization of a western confederacy which should ally its fortunes to those of Louisiana, and Thomas Powers was employed to promote his plans.

Meanwhile, in November, 1794, and October, 1795, the United States concluded treaties with both England and Spain for the surrender of the western posts occupied by their troops. These treaties exasperated France, and after July, 1796, she ceased to be on friendly terms with the United States. On August 19, 1796, France and Spain formed an alliance offensive and defensive, possibly with the hope of securing neutral territory between England and the far West, which she was seeking to obtain. France sent an agent into the West to agitate the subject of a western confederacy, and to obtain information as to the condition of the country. At the same time the Spanish Governor Carondelet showed a disinclination to fulfil the obligations of his home government by delivering up the Spanish posts on the Mississippi, and renewed his efforts to detach the West from the Union.

The following letter, from the private papers of Governor St. Clair, gives information as to both French and Spanish agents and their plans. The original is somewhat mutilated:

*James McHenry, Secy. of War, to Gov. St. Clair.*

WAR OFFICE, May, 1796.

SIR,—

The President has had information which affords strong ground to believe that there are certain persons employed and paid to visit the western country, for the purpose of encouraging the people of those parts to secede from the Union, and form a separate connection with a foreign power. The persons more particularly pointed to as emissaries on this occasion are one Powers, de Collot, and Warin. It is said also that they have received written instructions from their government and letters to influence \* \* \* men in the district of country \* \* \* been \* \* \* as the field of their operations.

The route, at least of some of them, is by Pittsburgh down the Ohio to the old Shawanese town, thence across the Ohio through the lower parts of Kentucky and southwestern territory, thence to the rapids of the Ohio, thence to Post Vincents, thence to St. Genevieve, and thence down to New Orleans. It is thought that they will be very open in conversations, that they may be easily traced by those apprised of their project, and that an overweening confidence in the success of their mission may originate circumstances upon which to ground a legal seizure of their papers. You will perceive that it is important to such a seizure that they

should have no reason to suspect, from ill-timed inquiries or measures, that they are discovered. You will, of course, keep your knowledge of their errand and design to yourself, and trust it only to those who may be necessary to the plan you may adopt, and at the moment when confid \* \* be used to effect its successful execution. Powers is of Irish descent, about thirty-five years of age, a man of science, seemingly versatile, speaks French, Spanish and English with equal fluency, and pronounces each as a native.

De Collet is a Frenchman, full six feet high, about forty years of age, and speaks English very well. Warin is also a Frenchman; was lately a sub-engineer in the service of the United States which he resigned for his present employment; speaks English tolerably, is about thirty years of age, above six feet high, black hair, ruddy complexion and easy manners.

I have only to add that these persons are believed to be in possession of papers which it is considered of great importance to obtain, and to request, if procured, that copies be made of them, and attested, as well as the originals, by yourself, or some other person, and forwarded by safe \* \* \* to the President.

I have the honor, &c.

JAMES MCHENRY,  
*Sec. of War.*

The General Victor Collet, alluded to in the letter, while in Detroit as a French spy, made a map of the Detroit River, with a view of the town as it was in 1796, which view is still preserved in the Department of Marine at Paris.<sup>1</sup>

As to Collet and Powers, Governor St. Clair wrote to Hon. James Ross, on September 6, 1796, as follows :

Collet has left the country after making, it is said, an accurate survey of the Ohio and sounding its depths in a number of places. He was stopped at Massac and his papers examined by the commanding officer. Another matter has happened that will I suppose, make some noise. A certain Mr. Powers was met as he was ascending the Ohio, by an officer, Lieutenant Steel, (who, it is said, was imprudent enough to tell him he was sent for the express purpose, by General Wayne) who stopped him, broke open his letters, examined them and his other papers, and took away with him such as he thought proper.

A year afterwards Powers visited General Wilkinson at Detroit as an agent of the Spanish governor, who still sought to carry out his project. He left Natchez early in June, and arrived in Detroit on August 16. Learning that General Wilkinson was absent, he did not enter the fort until August 24. He was treated by Colonel Strong, who had temporary command, with the rigor which his reputation seemed to merit. Dispatches announcing his arrest were sent to General Wilkinson, and reached him on September 2, just as he entered the river St. Clair on his return. At the subsequent trial of General Wilkinson a Captain S——t testified that on

the same day, after having read his letters, he, General Wilkinson, invited me to go on shore with him to shoot pigeons. While on shore he told me that Mr. Thomas Powers had arrived at Detroit in his absence, that Colonel Strong the commandant, acting under an order of Major-General Wayne's, had him in confinement; that he was apprehensive that he would have to send Mr.

Powers out of the country, although he knew him to be an honest clever fellow, a man of talents, and one that had rendered him great service; but unfortunately that Mr. P. was suspected as a spy, and that the United States suspected him, General Wilkinson, and at the same time quoting the old adage that it was "more criminal in some to look over the hedge than in others to steal a hare," asking me "how I should like to take a trip to New Madrid with Mr. Powers." I answered, "Very well." He then enjoined secrecy on me. We arrived at Detroit before the middle of September, 1797, and found Mr. P. (as the General had stated) in confinement. He was immediately set at liberty; and a few days afterward I dined with him at the General's table.

A very short time after this (perhaps a day) I was sent for by the General, who informed me that he had other duty for me than that of escorting Mr. P.; that Captain Shaumbourgh was selected for that command; that I must hold myself in readiness to proceed to Kentucky, there to procure money on bills and pay the troops at Fort Massack and Fort Knox at Vincennes, which order I obeyed, and left Mr. P. at Detroit. In the beginning of November following, I met Captain Shaumbourgh at Fort Massack on his return from N. Madrid, where he had delivered Mr. Powers. He showed me his instructions from the General relative to Mr. P., in which Captain S. was ordered not to permit Mr. P. to enter any of our posts, and denied him the use of pen, ink, pencil or paper, &c. On reading those instructions, I expressed some surprise at this great precaution, when I knew that Mr. Powers had travelled through that country on his way, and that he had his full liberty at Detroit. Captain Shaumbourgh, laughing, said it was a bore.

The following letter from General Wilkinson to Mr. Powers, considered in the light of all the facts, would seem to confirm the opinion of Captain S——t as to the duplicity of General Wilkinson :

HEAD QUARTERS, DETROIT, Sept. 5, 1797.

SIR,

I have, the last moment, received your letter of this day which occasions me much surprise.

At our first interview, the night before last, I expressed to you the necessity of your speedy return by the shortest route to the Baron de Carondelet, with my answer to the letter which you bore me from him. You offered no objection to this proposition, except the incapacity of your horses for the journey which I immediately agreed to remove by furnishing others.

You, at the same time, complained to me of the violence and outrage which you had experienced on your journey to this place, being at one time stopped, and at another time pursued, seized, and examined in every particular of person, baggage and papers. It seems a little singular that you should incline to retrace a route in which you had suffered such abuse, when a secure and convenient one is proposed to you.

As no man can more highly appreciate the rights of treaties and of individuals than myself, and as I am apprised of the obligations subsisting between the United States and his Catholic Majesty, I am among the last men on earth who would wantonly or capriciously question the compacted rights of the two sovereignties, their citizens or subjects.

But as you have approached me in a public character, and on national business, which requires my speedy answer to the letter of the Governor of Louisiana, whose messenger you are, I cannot consider you so far a free agent as to elect the time or route for your return, but that you stand bound by motives of political import, as well to Spain as to the United States, to consummate the objects of your mission with all possible promptitude; and, of consequence, that all objects of a private or personal nature must yield to the obligations of public duty.

I, therefore, Sir, cannot recede from my purpose, and will hope you may be prepared to take your departure early to-morrow morning, in the company of Captain Shaumbourgh who will be instructed to attend you to New Madrid, and who will receive and

<sup>1</sup> It has been reproduced for this work. See chapter on Houses

forward any letter you may wish to send to the Falls of Ohio, from the most convenient point of your route.

With due consideration, I am, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. A. WILKINSON.

In the official account of Powers' mission, addressed to Gayoso, the Governor of Natchez, Powers said :

The General received me coldly enough. In the first conference, he broke out with saying to me very bitterly, "We are ruined, Sir, both you and myself, without receiving any benefit from your voyage." Afterwards, he asked me whether I had brought the six hundred and forty dollars (eternally these six hundred and forty dollars!) he added that the executive had given orders to the Governor of the Northwestern Territory to take me and send me to Philadelphia, and that there was no other resource left for me to escape but to suffer myself to be conducted immediately under guard to Fort Massack, and from thence to New Madrid, and having informed him of the proposition of the Baron, he proceeded to tell me that it was a chimerical project, and impossible to be executed ; that the inhabitants of the western states having obtained all they wished by the treaty, would form no other political or commercial connection, and that now they had no other motive to separate themselves from the interests of the other states, although France and Spain had made them the most advantageous propositions ; that the fermentation which had existed for four years was now subsided, &c. ; that Spain had now nothing else to do but to give complete effect to the treaty, which had overturned all his plans and rendered useless the work of more than ten years. And inasmuch as he had, as he said, destroyed his cyphers and all his correspondence with our government, and that his duty and his honor did not permit him to continue it ; that the Governor need not fear that he would abuse the confidence he had placed in him ; finally that Spain having ceded to the United States the territory of the Natches, &c., it might happen that he would be appointed Governor of it, and that then opportunities would not be wanting for him to take measures that would be more efficacious to effect his political projects. He complained much that the secret of his connections with our government had been divulged through want of prudence on our part.

The letter from Baron de Carondelet, which Powers delivered to General Wilkinson on September 3, is said to have appealed to his ambition, with the promise that he would be made the general of the new republic ; and it was claimed that both France and Spain would pay the troops he would be able to raise.

In his "Proofs of the Corruption of General Wilkinson," Mr. Clark says :

The Baron de Carondelet did not, however, know the character of our General. He was willing to take all the money that could be offered ; he was willing to carry on any correspondence, provided it could be kept secret ; and while in a subordinate station, he was willing to risk a place for which he knew he could obtain an indemnity. But the scene was now changed ; he was at the head of the army ; his legal emoluments were great, and his rapacity saw the means of increasing them. His secret correspondence had been suspected. The frequent visits of Powers had occasioned jealousy, and the indiscreet communications of the Spanish officers, as we learn from himself, had excited more than attention to his conduct. He was not yet prepared openly to assume the Spanish uniform, and a secret correspondence had become dangerous. Powers, therefore, did not fully succeed in the object of his mission.

The frequent communications of General Wilkinson with alleged spies gave rise to suspicions ; he was accused of treachery, tried and acquitted in 1808. In September, 1811, he was tried for alleged complicity with Aaron Burr in his conspiracy, and the old charges against him were again brought forward. He made a defense full of vituperation against Generals Wayne, Scott, and others, but was again acquitted, though the evidences of his guilt seemed strong. Among those summoned as witnesses were Thomas Powers and the late Colonel Electus Backus.

In 1814 he had to undergo a third trial, this time for alleged misconduct in the War of 1812 ; and for the third time he was acquitted. Among his witnesses was Brigadier-General Moses Porter, who testified that he had served under him since April, 1793. This was the Captain Porter who received possession of Detroit in 1796, became a colonel in 1813, and subsequently a brigadier by brevet. Captain John Biddle, of the Forty-sixth United States Infantry, and General Alexander Macomb also testified favorably for Wilkinson. "Wilkinson's Memoirs," in three volumes, contain the chief points of his defense in his several trials, which wonderfully resemble those of General Hull, in the vigor with which cotemporary military officers are assailed.



## CHAPTER XL.

### INDIAN WARS FROM 1790 TO 1812.

ALTHOUGH Detroit had been surrendered to the Americans, the British apparently entertained the hope that the fortunes of war would again give them control of the West, and British officers were continually asserting and exercising authority on American soil. The following extract from a letter addressed by Peter Audrain, of Detroit, to Governor St. Clair on October 20, 1800, gives an idea of some of their illegal actions. Audrain says :

Between 11 and 12 o'clock on the evening of the 4th inst. some British soldiers headed by a certain Sergeant Cole, went to the house where a certain Francis Poquette lived with a woman and two children. They knocked at the door but were refused admittance, as the said Poquette had some suspicion of the plot. The door was forced open, the sergeant entered and knocked down said Poquette with a large stick he had; a battle then ensued, the sergeant was wounded in the head and face, and Poquette, stabbed in many places, was carried away naked to a canoe waiting at a landing near the place. Although badly wounded he jumped out of the canoe into the river, when they stabbed him again to make him be quiet. Dr. Wm. M. Scott, surgeon of this place, was called next morning and went over the river to the ferry house, where both the sergeant and the deserter were lying very ill. The Doctor dressed the sergeant first and went afterwards to the deserter who, almost naked, was lying on the floor in a dark corner of the kitchen. He found the unfortunate man in so dangerous a state that he informed the sergeant he could not be removed to Malden without imminent danger of losing his life. Whereupon, a man in soldier's dress, standing by Sergeant Cole, said that he had orders to take the prisoner to Malden dead or alive. Sergeant Cole agreed, and he was carried away in the afternoon and died at Malden about five or six o'clock the next morning. \* \* \* Senator (Uriah) Tracey (of Conn.), who left this place for Presque Isle on Friday, dined on Saturday at Malden with Captain McClean, commander of that garrison. He probably got more information than he had here. I have been informed that he pledged his word that he would make report to the President on his arrival at the Federal City.

The English also continued their efforts to attach the savages to themselves, and kept them in a constant state of unrest by their promises and presents, which were so far in excess of those made or given by the United States that many Indians remained unfriendly to the Americans.

In 1806 and 1807 there was much disquiet at Detroit on this account, and a new stockade was built as a protective measure.

As a further means of defense, on August 6, 1807, James May, adjutant-general, ordered a patrol guard of militia "to be kept at the Indian council-room"—

the guard to consist of three officers and twelve privates. Five days later he issued the following :

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

After this night the Guards will be kept in the following manner: Visgars' and L'Ecuysers' companies will alternately furnish a Guard of a Sergeant and six privates, to be stationed at the old Blockhouse. The rifle company, the artillery and cavalry will furnish a sergeant and eight privates every night to be kept at the north Blockhouse.

Hickman's light infantry—Campeau's and Anderson's companies of the first Regiment will alternately furnish a Subaltern Sergeant and twelve privates, as a Guard to be kept in the East Blockhouse.

The Adjutant-General will detail a Captain of the day, who will visit all the Guards by night, and give them their instructions. In case of an alarm or attack on the place, the following disposition will be made of the Troops: Scott's company of Riflemen at the north blockhouse, Anderson's company at the east blockhouse, and L'Ecuysers' company at the old Blockhouse. Hickman's company will defend the Pickets between the two Blockhouses; Visgar's, the Pickets between the fort and the north Blockhouse; and Campeau's company, the Pickets between the east Blockhouse and the river; all the other companies will form at Curry's Corner and wait for orders.

Colonel Woodward will command from the West Blockhouse to the fort and so on from the Fort to the river, and on the river as far east as Abbott's store, but in such manner as not to interfere with Captain Dyson's command.

Colonel Brush will command from Abbott's store on the river to the east gate; and north to the Blockhouse, including said blockhouse.

In case the Enemy should break through the Pickets and get into the town, Hickman's company will immediately take possession of the Stone Council House, Campeau's of the Bank, and Visgar's of the Old Blockhouse and May's stone house. Captain Dodemead's and Smith's companies will parade at the stone council house, where they will receive their orders.

Doctor Macroskey will attend at May's stone House and Doctor Brown at the Council House, where the wounded will be sent.

On September 3 there was a grand parade of the militia, and on November 9 they were ordered to be ready to march at a moment's notice. On November 14 there was again a general review and inspection of the First Regiment of militia and the Legionary Corps.

On July 27, 1810, Governor Hull wrote to the Secretary of War that "large bodies of Indians from the westward and southward continue to visit the British post at Amherstburg, and are supplied with provisions, arms, ammunition, etc., etc. Much more attention is paid to them than usual."

On September 17, 1811, Governor Harrison wrote to the Secretary of War:

All the Indians of the Wabash have been, or are now, on a visit to the British agent at Malden; my informant has never known more than one fourth as many goods given to the Indians as they are now distributing. He examined the share of one man (not a chief) and found that he had received an elegant rifle, ninety-five pounds of powder, fifty pounds of lead, three blankets, three pieces of strouds, ten shirts, and several other articles. He says every Indian is furnished with a gun (either a rifle or fusil), and an abundance of ammunition. A trader of this country was lately in the King's store at Malden, and was told that the quantity of goods for the Indian department, which had been sent out this year, exceeded that of common years by 20,000 pounds sterling. It is impossible to ascribe this profusion to any other motive than that of instigating the Indians to take up the tomahawk; it cannot be to secure their trade, for all their peltries collected on the Wabash on one year, if sold in the London markets, would not pay the freight of the goods which have been given to the Indians.

So confident was General Harrison that the Indians meant mischief that, with the militia and some regular soldiers commanded by Colonel Boyd, he proceeded against them, and thoroughly defeated them at the battle of Tippecanoe on November 7, 1811.

Notwithstanding this defeat, the citizens of Detroit

felt justly alarmed, as but ninety-four soldiers were then stationed in the town, and a meeting was held on Sunday, December 8, 1811, to take measures to protect the settlement. Solomon Sibley was chosen chairman and A. B. Woodward secretary. It was resolved to organize a night-watch for thirty days, and a committee of five, consisting of Solomon Sibley, A. B. Woodward, James Witherell, George McDougall, and Daniel Baker were appointed to collect funds and war material. Messrs. Witherell and Baker declined to act, and H. H. Hickman and Richard Smythe were appointed in their stead. At a subsequent meeting, on December 10, a memorial to Congress was adopted, in which it was urged that "the whole territory is a double frontier," "the British are on one side, the savages on the other," "every individual house is a frontier," "no farm is covered by another farm in the rear of it," and in view of these facts, Congress was asked to provide more garrisons in the West, and to send reinforcements of infantry and cavalry to Detroit. The memorial was presented to Congress on December 27. No action was taken on the subject, but the War of 1812 soon after settled this with other questions.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### THE WAR OF 1812.

THE searching of American vessels for British-born seamen, which was styled the "right of search," and the impressment of several thousand American sailors, were the primary causes of the War of 1812.

The immediate reason was the attack by the British ship *Leopard* upon the *Chesapeake*, an American vessel, lying in Lynnhaven Bay, off the coast of Virginia, the officers of the *Leopard* claiming that the *Chesapeake* was harboring three deserters from the British navy. The British Government promptly disowned the act, but was slow in making reparation; and, as the impressment was continued and the search for British seamen vigorously prosecuted, the breach was ever widening. Finally, the President ordered British ships away from the American coast. No heed was paid to his proclamation, and, on June 18, 1812, war was declared against Great Britain.

Previous to the declaration of war, and in anticipation of such an event, Congress authorized the President to call for militia from the several States. It was evident that the war would be along the border line of Canada, and in anticipation of the declaration of war, the citizens of Detroit held a meeting, and, as Governor Hull was absent, requested the secretary of the Territory to call out the militia. The Secretary was cautious about exercising authority, not being certain that Governor Hull was not in the territory, and he therefore refused. Meantime, it became increasingly evident, from the detention of citizens of Detroit by the Canadian authorities, and from the erection of batteries at Amherstburg, that hostilities were imminent, and as General Hull did not arrive, measures of resistance were determined upon. Messrs. Elijah Brush and Solomon Sibley, and Colonels George McDougall and John R. Williams caused the militia to be ordered out, and in twenty-four hours some six hundred men from the city and adjoining farms gathered as volunteers.

On the evening of May 14, 1812, they paraded under command of Major James Witherell. On June 12 they were ordered to parade "each Saturday, at four o'clock, in the rear of D. Forsyth's encampment," and the commanding officer of each company was ordered to cause two hours each day,

Saturdays excepted, to be devoted to disciplining the men. On June 27, James Witherell, major commandant, issued a general order giving notice that "the signal of an alarm on the north bank of the river would be three rounds fired from a field piece near the south gate of the Town of Detroit, and that the militia were then to assemble."

Meanwhile, an army of some twelve hundred men drafted from Ohio by the President, and three hundred volunteers under Colonel Miller, together with other troops, were collected at Dayton. On May 25 Governor Meigs turned over the command to General Hull, who was ordered to proceed to Detroit, and about the middle of June the force, which consisted of three regiments under command of Colonels McArthur, Cass, and Findley, left Dayton with over two thousand rank and file. On the 24th of June, while at Fort Findley, General Hull received a letter, dated June 18, the very day that war was declared, announcing that war would soon be declared. Possibly it was written early in the day, before the declaration had actually been issued. On July 1, when near the old British Fort Miami, on the Maumee River, a small schooner, the *Cuyahoga*, belonging to Captain Chapin, was employed to carry a quantity of baggage to Detroit, and about thirty officers and privates were sent with it for protection.

It being the last of the month, complete muster-rolls had been made out, and either by accident or design these and other private papers of General Hull, contained in a small trunk, were placed on the vessel. An open boat with the sick was sent at the same time. On July 2, when opposite Malden, the *Cuyahoga* was captured by the British, who thus became possessed of a full knowledge of the force under command of General Hull. The same day, while on the road to Detroit, General Hull received a second letter from the Secretary of War, also dated June 18, containing the announcement of the declaration of war. One of the two letters was sent by a courier; the other was sent by mail to Cleveland, to be forwarded from there by express.

Charles Shaler, a young lawyer of Cleveland, agreed to take the letter for thirty-five dollars. He left Cleveland June 28, and overtook the army at



the Raisin, about 2 A. M., on July 2. After receiving the letter, General Hull rested a day at Frenchtown, and on July 4 built a bridge across the Huron River near Brownstown, about a mile and a half west of the village now called Gibraltar. Troops sent from Detroit to aid in preparing the road met the army near that place. At this time Major Whistler's company of First Infantry and Captain Dyson's company of artillery were in charge of the fort at Detroit. On the 5th the army passed through the villages of Brownstown and Monguagon, crossed the Ecorse and Rouge, and arrived the same day at Springwells. They had travelled a distance of over two hundred miles through an almost unbroken wilderness, building bridges as they went, wading innumerable swamps, and enduring many hardships.

On the morning of the 6th Colonel Cass was sent to Malden with a flag of truce to demand the baggage and prisoners captured in the schooner. On his arrival there he was blindfolded, his demands refused, and he was escorted back. The next day five pieces of artillery were brought down from the fort and placed on the bank in front of the army, in a situation to annoy the enemy at Sandwich.

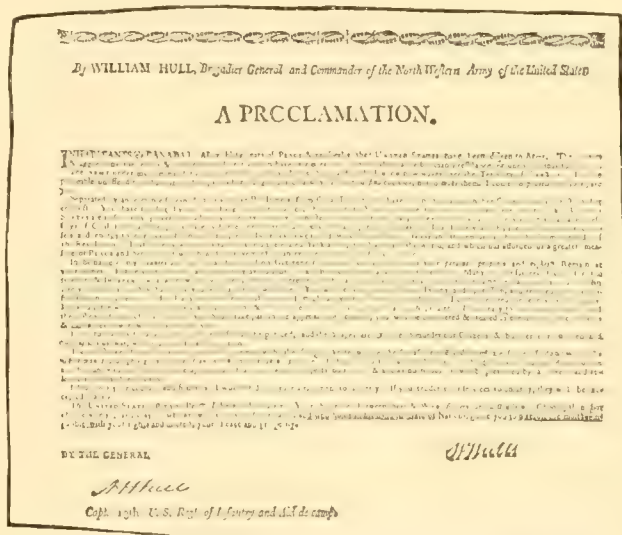
On July 12 General Hull, sending the boats and canoes down the river, made a feint of crossing at Springwells, but after dark he crossed over with his whole force from Hamtramck, and marched to Sandwich. On his arrival he issued two hundred copies of a proclamation to the Canadians. A fac-simile, reduced in size, is here given.

On July 13 he sent a small reconnoitering force, under Captain Ury, towards Malden. They returned in the evening on July 14, and reported that there were a large number of Indians in the way. General Hull then sent a detachment of Captain Sloan's cavalry, and they returned with information that a body of Indians had gone up the river. McArthur, with one hundred of his regiment and a rifle corps from Colonel Findley's, was sent in pursuit, and subsequently Captain Smith, of the Detroit Dragoons, followed, with orders to go to the Thames and procure provisions. He overtook McArthur, and went with him about sixty miles above the mouth of the river, returning in the evening of the 17th with a large quantity of stores. On the same day, before McArthur's party had returned, Colonel Cass, with two hundred and eighty men, pushed on to the river Aux Canards, and took possession

of the bridge, but as General Hull would not allow them to fortify or push on to Malden, the results were unimportant.

During this period General Hull spent much of his time at Detroit, and on the 24th, during his absence, Colonel McArthur sent a detachment to drive the Indians from the region of Turkey Creek; but they were themselves attacked by the Indians, and forced to retreat, with a loss of six killed. This was the first blood shed in the campaign.

Meantime the British forces were active, and before the news of the war had reached Mackinaw, that post was summoned to surrender, and on July 17th was surrendered, the paroled officers and troops reaching Detroit on July 29. General Hull was now



REDUCED FAC-SIMILE OF HULL'S PROCLAMATION TO THE CANADIANS.  
[Size of original, 10 x 4 inches.]

manifestly disheartened, and this feeling was so apparent that many of the officers and soldiers lost confidence in his leadership.

Early in August an express arrived with information that Captain Henry Brush, who had been sent by Governor Meigs, of Ohio, with a company of volunteers, and provisions for the army, was at the river Raisin, waiting for an escort. This was at first refused, but finally General Hull consented to send Major T. B. Van Horn with two hundred men. The major crossed the Detroit River August 4, and marched that evening as far as the river Ecorse. The following morning the force pushed on, and, as they entered the open ground of Brownstown, were attacked by Tecumseh with several hundred Indians and British soldiers. The suddenness of the attack threw the troops into confusion, and

the entire force retreated towards Detroit, and sent news of the disaster to General Hull. This defeat, and the plainly expressed dissatisfaction of the officers at no advance being made in Canada, caused General Hull to call a council of war, and it was decided to advance on Malden. Preparatory orders to this end were issued, but ere the preparations were complete, an order was issued by General Hull to cross over to Detroit. Accordingly, on the night of August 7th and the morning of the 8th, the main body of the army returned.

Immediately on their return, Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, with six hundred troops, was ordered to open communication with Captain Brush at the Raisin. They left on the afternoon of August 8, and on the next day, at about 4 P. M., when two miles below the village of Monguagon, the first guard, commanded by Captain Snelling of the Fourth United States Regiment, was fired on by an extensive line of British and Indians. Miller's force, however, made so good a defence that the British and Indians retreated. Colonel Miller sent an express to General Hull with information of his success, and requested a supply of provisions.

Colonel McArthur was ordered to take one hundred men from his regiment, and six hundred rations for Colonel Miller's forces, to proceed down the river in boats, and bring the wounded to Detroit. He embarked his force on the morning of August 10 in nine boats, and arrived safely at Colonel Miller's encampment, two miles above Brownstown. As soon as he could deliver his provisions and place the wounded men in the boats, he commenced his return, but the British brig Hunter anchored in the path of his boats, at the head of Grosse Isle, and prevented them from returning. A messenger was sent to General Hull to inform him of this new trouble and to ask for wagons to carry up the wounded. These were sent, but as they could not get within a quarter of a mile of the boats, the wounded were placed in small canoes and thus conveyed to shore.

As soon as he was supplied with provisions and relieved of the wounded, Colonel Miller had intended to march to the Raisin, but he was prevented by sickness; and an express soon arrived from General Hull with positive orders to return. These orders were obeyed, and on August 12 his force reached Detroit.

On the 13th the British were seen marching up from Sandwich to a point opposite Fort Detroit, and within point-blank shot of our batteries; but General Hull would not suffer his gunners to fire, and even allowed the British to erect batteries without being molested. All this time Captain Brush, with the provisions for the army, was at the Raisin,

and on the evening of the 14th General Hull sent an escort of three hundred and fifty troops, under Colonels McArthur and Cass, to his relief. The force took a circuitous route, and when about twenty-five miles from Detroit became entangled in a swamp, and as they were without provisions, the accident was a serious one. On August 15, during their absence, two British officers arrived from Sandwich with a flag of truce, and a letter from General Brock demanding the surrender of Fort Detroit. General Hull at once returned a letter, in which were the following words: "I am ready to meet any force which may be at your disposal."

British armed vessels soon appeared in sight, and the battery on the opposite shore began to play upon the fort. The fire was returned from our batteries and the fort, and one of the enemy's guns was silenced in a few minutes. Tradition says there was then standing, at the corner of Woodbridge and Griswold Streets, a magnificent pear tree, some two feet in diameter, and the pride and delight of the citizens. During the cannonading from the opposite shore, it was perceived that this tree served as a mark to direct the aim of the enemy. A soldier, by the name of Miller, was therefore directed to cut it down. He proceeded cheerfully to his task, and plied his ax with vigor, but made no very rapid progress upon the tough old tree. A fortunate shot from the British battery soon struck it precisely where he was cutting, carrying off two-thirds of the trunk. Miller paused for a moment, and exclaimed, "Fire away, John Bull! You cut a great deal faster than I can." He then completed the work.

As soon as the bombardment began there was great confusion in the town. Valuables of every sort were hastily packed up and buried, and even clothing and furniture were thus concealed. Several of the inhabitants sought refuge in a ravine on the Cass Farm; others, with beds and bedding, were sheltered in the fort. Some of the women, meanwhile, were making cartridges and others scraping lint. Many kept a vigilant eye upon the movements of the enemy, and learned to dodge the shells. Numbers of dwellings were badly damaged. Some of the shots aimed at the battery struck the United States storehouse; one passed over it, and perforated the stone building (afterwards the Mansion House) where Judge Woodward had his quarters. He had just risen from his bed and was standing beside it when a shot came through the room, struck the pillow and the bed, and drove them into the fireplace, while the spent ball rolled out upon the floor. Another large shot fell upon Augustus Langdon's house, on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street, passed through the roof, struck

upon a table around which the family were sitting, and went through the floor into the cellar.

In the evening General Hull sent a courier to the detachment under Colonels McArthur and Cass, ordering them to return, as the fort had been summoned to surrender. The detachment marched until two o'clock that night on their return, and the next morning arrived at the edge of the woods in the vicinity of Detroit, where they drew up in order of battle. A party of dragoons sent forward to reconnoiter returned with the news that, though the Indians were yelling through the commons, the American flag was still hoisted at the fort. Soon afterwards a note was received from General Hull, informing them of the capitulation and ordering them in. At 6 A. M., on the morning of this day (August 16), the British began firing. Soon after, in full sight of General Hull and his army, their troops began crossing over to Springwells. Before eight o'clock they had landed, and begun their march towards Detroit. So satisfied, apparently, was Brock that he would not be attacked that he rode several hundred yards ahead of his troops. His army consisted of thirty royal artillerists, three hundred regulars, four hundred militia, and about six hundred Indians; the force also had three six, and two three-pounders. The troops advanced towards the fort without opposition, the militia and regulars on the margin of the river, and the Indians, under Tecumseh, next to the woods. At this time Hull had an opportunity to repulse General Brock. A battery of two twenty-four-pounders, under charge of Lieutenant Anderson, was stationed on Jefferson Avenue, where it now intersects Wayne Street. The high bluff then existing at that point afforded an excellent and commanding position. Colonel Anderson subsequently told C. C. Trowbridge that he "had his fuse ready, and by one discharge could have blown Brock's close column to pieces; but, instead, he received a peremptory order from Hull not to fire."

Colonel Miller, with the Fourth Regiment, was inside the fort, and the volunteers from Ohio and a portion of the Michigan militia were on the commons in the rear of the town. The British troops were exposed on all sides except the river, but they continued to advance, and when they reached what is now the foot of Tenth Street, General Hull ordered all the soldiers to retire inside the fort. Soon after a ball from the British battery, which now kept up a constant fire, was thrown inside the fort, and killed Captain Hanks, Lieutenant Sibley, and Dr. Reynolds, and wounded Dr. Blood. Another shot passed through the gate, killing two soldiers in the barracks. Two men were also killed outside. There were so many soldiers inside, together with

women and children who had come there for protection, that it was almost impossible for a ball to strike in the fort without killing some one. Very little injury was experienced from the shells, for, though well-directed, they generally burst before reaching the fort.

By this time, if not before, General Hull seems to have fully made up his mind to surrender, and his son, Captain A. F. Hull, was ordered to display a white flag from the fort. The firing from the battery on the Canadian side soon ceased, and Captain Hull was sent with a flag of truce to meet Brock's forces. The inappropriateness of sending such a man on such an errand is indicated by the statement of Colonel Snelling, who says that Abram Hull was always intoxicated when an emergency occurred, and but a short time prior to his being sent to negotiate terms of surrender, was disgustingly drunk and noisily foolish in his conduct and remarks. Lieutenant-Colonel McDonnell and Major Glegg, who were sent by General Brock to agree upon the terms of surrender, were allowed to ride in before the terms were agreed upon; and almost before the garrison knew what was going on, they were prisoners of the British army. Many of the militia distinctly witnessed the arrival of Brock's army at Springwells, and were chagrined beyond measure at the apathy of their commander; and when required to surrender their rifles, disbanded in disorder, many of them breaking their guns, and all was confusion, every man seeming to act upon his individual convictions. When the soldiers were drawn up in line, to be delivered as prisoners, A. C. Truax, one of the territorial militia, determined that he would endeavor to escape. Handing his gun, with a careless air, to a soldier near by, he entered one of the buildings of the cantonment, shouldered his trunk, and proceeded on his way, passing successively and successfully English and American officers, both of whom supposed him to be detailed for the purpose of carrying the trunk. Once out of reach, he travelled at leisure, and made his way to Schenectady.

About 12 o'clock, on August 16, the British forces, with General Brock at their head, marched into the fort, and the Americans marched out, the American flag was pulled down, and the British colors hoisted. The terms of capitulation, printed at the time, are given herewith in fac-simile. By the capitulation General Hull surrendered about two thousand men, forty barrels of powder, four hundred rounds of twenty-four-pound shot, one hundred thousand ball cartridges, twenty-four thousand stands of arms, thirty-five iron and eight brass cannon, and a large supply of provisions.

The next day the British commenced removing



the military stores to Malden, and for a month the river was covered with small boats engaged in their transportation. General Hull stipulated that Captain Brush and the stores at the river Raisin should also be surrendered, and Captain Elliott, a son of the British Indian agent, was sent to him with the articles of capitulation; but in this case, the British "caught a Tartar," for Captain Thomas Rowland, who was with Colonel Brush, in command of a volunteer rifle company, raised and equipped by

### CAMP at DETROIT 16 AUGUST 1812.

**C**APITULATION for the Surrender of Fort Detroit, entered into between Major General BROCK, commanding His Britannic Majesty's forces, on the one part: & Brigadier General HULL, commanding the North-Western Army of the UNITED STATES on the other part.

1st. Fort DETROIT, with all the troops, regulars as well as Militia, will be immediately Surrendered to the British forces under the Command of Maj. Gen. BROCK, & will be considered prisoners of war, with the exception of such of the Militia of the MICHIGAN Territory who have not joined the Army.

2d. All public Stores, arms & all public documents including every thing else of a public nature will be immediately given up.

3d. Private Persons & property of every description shall be respected.

4th. His excellency Brigadier Gen. HULL having expressed a desire that a detachment from the State of Ohio, on its way to join His Army as well as one sent from Fort DETROIT, under the Command of Colonel M. ARTHUR, should be included in the above CAPITULATION, it is accordingly agreed to. It is however to be understood that such part of the Ohio Militia, as have not joined the Army, will be permitted to return to their homes, on condition that they will not serve during the war, their arms however will be delivered up, if belonging to the public.

5th. The Garrison will march out at the hour of twelve o'clock, & the British forces will take immediately possession of the Fort.

APPROVED { (Signed.) J. Mc DONELL, Lieut. Col. Militia. P. A. D. C.  
(Signed) W. HULL, Brig. Genl. Comg. the N.W. Army.

APPROVED { J. B. GLEGG Major A. D. C.  
(Signed) ISAAC BROCK, James Miller Lieut. Col.  
Major General. 5th. U. S. Infantry.

*Attest Copy.*

ROBERT NICHOL Lieut. Col.  
& Qr. M. Genl. Militia

FAC-SIMILE OF PRINTED ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION.  
[Size of original, 6 x 12 inches.]

himself, detained Elliott as a prisoner, carried him thirty miles, and then released him, retaining his horse, however, to aid in carrying the sick, and they, with Captain Brush and all his command and stores, successfully escaped to Ohio.

The captured Ohio troops were paroled, and sent home by way of Cleveland. The Michigan militia were released. Most of the regular troops were conveyed in flat-bottomed boats down the St. Lawrence to Montreal and Quebec, and some of them were literally "sent to Halifax." General Brock

garrisoned Detroit with two hundred and fifty men, and left it in command of Colonel Proctor with A. B. Woodward, one of the American judges, as secretary of the Territory. A reduced copy of two Proclamations of Colonel Proctor's, from an original 12x15 inches in size, is given.

The news of the surrender of General Hull was received with universal execration and astonishment. Many believed him a traitor, and there are not a few stories and traditions embodying this belief. Rev. Dr. Alfred Brunson, a soldier in General Harrison's army, in a work called the "Western Pioneer," tells of a midshipman on one of Perry's ships, who said it was a fact that Hull sent word "to the British that war was declared before the news of it reached Detroit."

He said that although born in the United States, he lived at Malden, and that before he knew of the war he was warned out of bed and pressed into service, and so closely watched he could not make his escape. That, being a sergeant, he took his turn in being orderly for General Brock, and was so when he landed at Springwells, three miles below Detroit. This brought him in close proximity with Brock. He said that while Brock was waiting behind the sand-hills, at the wells, he sent his aid out three times to see if Hull had raised the white flag. When the aid returned the second time with the word, "No flag yet, General," Brock's knees so trembled that they fairly smote together, and he said, "D—n me, I'm afraid the old dog will trick me yet." But when the aid returned the third time with word that the flag was out, Brock's countenance changed, and he ordered a forward movement to take possession of the city. When they came to the west gate of the city, and saw the cannon planted so as to rake down the road, with lighted matches by them, he, with others, felt and looked pale at the thought of what would have been the consequence if they had been let loose upon them.

And when they saw the rage of the Americans at being thus sold, and without a chance to defend themselves, Brock said it would have been hard taking those men.

"Then," said Brunson to the midshipman, "Hull sold his men, did he?" "Oh, yes, that was understood, or Brock would not have ventured over the river with a force so much less than that of the Americans." "Well, what did Hull get for them?" "Why, he was to have sixteen dollars a head for the men, and pay for the provisions, guns, ammunition, etc. But when Hull lay in Sandwich he sent General McArthur up the St. Clair River to Selkirk's settlement, and took eight hundred merino sheep, which were valued at from twelve to fourteen hundred dollars a head at that time, and butchered them for his army. When Brock had him a prisoner in Montreal, and settled with him, he said, 'You stole those sheep after you had made the bargain, and shall pay for them,' and thus brought Hull in debt and served him right."

A confirmation of a part of this sheep story is found in Colonel J. Snelling's reply to "Hull's Memoirs," published in the Detroit Gazette for September 13 and 20, 1825. Colonel Snelling said:

Among the anomalies in our army was a corps commanded by a militia Lieutenant. I do not believe he reported to the adjutant-general, nor is his name mentioned in any of the papers of those days. My impression is that he received his orders directly from the General. This officer, among other excursions, made one to Beldoon, a settlement then recently established by Lord Selkirk. My company had been ordered to recross the river, to be employed in ordinance duties, and I saw the Lieutenant and his detachment



in command of one of the divisions, was marching towards Detroit. On arriving at the rapids of the Maumee, he learned that the Indians were meditating an attack on Frenchtown, in Monroe County, and immediately sent Colonels Allen and Lewis with six hundred and sixty men to defend the place. On January 18 they defeated the British and Indians, and on the evening of the 20th General Winchester arrived with three hundred additional troops. Soon after reaching Frenchtown, the scouts informed him that he would be attacked on the evening of the 21st by a force from Malden. He did not credit the report, and therefore failed to make adequate preparations for defence. Early on the morning of January 22, his sentinels fired three guns in quick succession. The troops were instantly formed, and almost immediately the British opened a heavy fire on the camp from several pieces of artillery. This was quickly followed by a charge of British regulars, a general fire of small arms, and Indian yells on the right and left.

The American army was soon in confusion. Lieutenant Garret, with fifteen or twenty men, retreated about a mile and a half, and then surrendered. All of his force were massacred, he alone escaping. Another party of about thirty men ran nearly three miles, but were overtaken by the savages, and, after they had surrendered, half of their number was shot and tomahawked. In short, the greater part of the retreating force fell a sacrifice to the fury of the Indians. The snow was so deep, and the cold so intense, that the troops were soon exhausted, and unable to elude their pursuers.

After the surrender Colonel Proctor informed the American officers that his own wounded must be carried to Malden in the first boats, but that early in the morning their wounded should also be removed; and that a guard, in the meantime, should be left with them. About twelve o'clock the prisoners were marched off. Drs. Todd and Bowers, of the Kentucky volunteers, were left with the wounded. The only guard left to protect them was Major Reynolds and two or three interpreters. Soon after the British forces had left, a large body of Indians, painted black and red, came into the town. Their chiefs held a council, in which it was determined to kill all the wounded who were unable to march, to revenge their warriors lost in battle. The houses of Jean B. Jerome and Gabriel Godfroy, which contained most of the prisoners, were immediately set on fire, and the greater part of the wounded were consumed in the flames; many, who were able to crawl, endeavored to get out of the windows, but as fast as they appeared, they were tomahawked, scalped, and pushed back alive. Some, who were not in these houses, were killed and thrown into the flames; and others were scalped

and mangled, and left lying in the road. Sworn testimony in abundance, subsequently submitted to Congress by Judge Woodward, shows that after these events the dead bodies were literally devoured where they lay, by hogs and dogs.

In after years the citizens of Detroit did not fail to do honor to the heroes of Kentucky who were massacred at the Raisin. On June 22, 1818, a meeting was held at the council-house to take measures for collecting the remains of the American officers and soldiers killed at the memorable battle of January 22, 1813. Governor Cass presided. A committee was appointed to remove the remains from the river Raisin to Detroit, and on August 8, 1818, they were buried in the Protestant Burying Ground, with the honors of war. An oration appropriate to the occasion was delivered at the council-house by Samuel T. Davenport, and a large procession accompanied the honored relics to their new resting place.

In 1834 the box containing these remains (all of the skulls showing the mark of the tomakawk) was removed to the City Cemetery on Clinton Street; and from there again removed, in September, 1849, by Colonel E. Brooks, who carried them, with other bones collected in Monroe County, to Frankfort, Kentucky. He arrived there on September 30, and the venerated remains were deposited, with appropriate ceremonies, in the State Cemetery of Kentucky.

After the massacre at the Raisin, the few who were judged able to march were taken to Malden and Detroit, but when any of them gave out they were tomahawked without mercy. Those who could scarcely walk on account of wounded and bleeding feet were compelled to dance on the frozen ground for the amusement of the savages.

On the arrival of the prisoners at Detroit, the inhabitants used great exertions to procure accommodations for the wounded, and to ransom the prisoners from the Indians. Thirty-four or more were ransomed here, seven by Colonel Elliott of Malden, and one by Colonel Francis Baby. Day after day, for a month, the prisoners were brought in; and with the characteristic sympathy of their sex, the women left ordinary duties undone that they might watch at their doors to bargain for the ransom and relief of the sick and wounded.

The unfortunate prisoners were literally hawked about the streets for sale, the price ranging from ten dollars to eighty dollars. The only question with the Indians seemed to be, whether they could get more goods for a live captive than for a fresh scalp. One account says, "They even dug up the dead bodies and tore off their scalps that they might cheat their employers by selling them at the same price as if taken from the newly dead." In their efforts to



satisfy the savages and release the noble Kentuckians who had volunteered for the rescue of Detroit, many citizens absolutely impoverished themselves. Household valuables, clothing, shawls, and blankets from the beds, were given in exchange for the captives.

General Cass, in an article contained in the *North American Review* for April, 1827, shows conclusively that the British Government did not ransom a single prisoner during the War of 1812, and that a positive official order was issued prohibiting American citizens from so doing. He also shows that the order of General Proctor, to allow five dollars for prisoners brought in alive, was not issued until July 20, 1813, long after the time when it could have saved the life of a single person, and then only five dollars a prisoner was offered, when scores had been ransomed by the Americans for fifty dollars and upwards each.

The barbarities of the Indians were under the eye and by the consent of Proctor, whose name should be dissociated from the country he represented; he was a creature without honor or humanity, his character and his acts were infamous. Following up the impulses of his nature, in order to retaliate for the implied condemnation of his course by the earnest efforts of the inhabitants to ransom captives, he forbade any further ransoming, and immediately after the massacre, in the middle of a cold winter, ordered all the leading Americans, some thirty in number, to leave the Territory.

The following is a copy of one of the original notifications, preserved by the State Historical Society:

DETROIT, 1ST FEB., 1813.

GENTLEMEN,

I am ordered by Colonel Proctor to say that he expects you will be prepared to leave the country on Friday next in company with a number of American citizens from this place.

Gentlemen, your most ob't servant,

WILLIAM JONES.

To Messrs. H. J. B. Brewster and William Macomb.

These orders drew out a protest, which is given in full in *Niles' Register*, Volume V, page 185. It was dated February 1, 1813, and began as follows:

Whereas, it has been signified to us, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, resident at Detroit, in the Territory of Michigan, by Colonel Henry Proctor, the British Commanding officer, that it is his will and pleasure we should depart from and leave the said Territory, and he so orders and directs it; leaving behind at the same time, as we necessarily must do, our dearest relatives exposed to all the cruelties and evils incident to a state of war, and our property at the mercy of the marauding savages.

The protest then recites the terms of the surrender of 1812, claims that the order to leave is a gross violation of the conditions of surrender, and that it is the duty of the signers to resist the orders, and requests Judge Woodward to present the protest to

Proctor. It was signed by Lewis Bond, David McLean, William Wilson, John Dicks, Arch. Lyon, Israel Taylor, Anderson Martin, William M. Scott, David Henderson, William Russell, Joseph Spencer, James Patterson, George R. Chittenden, W. Robertson, John Walker, Conrad Seek, E. Brush, Conrad Ten Eyck, Peter Desnoyers, Robert Smart, James Burnett, Richard H. Jones, William Brown, J. McDonnell, John Congsett, Duncan Reid, A. Langan, George Battzes, and James Chittenden.

This protest produced no effect, and the citizens were compelled to leave. At this time, and from the day of the surrender to the day of re-occupation, thousands of Indians, men, women, and children, were collected in and about the town, and as many as twelve hundred rations daily were issued to them. The resources or the willingness of the British officers finally became unequal to the task, and before the Americans, under General Harrison, had arrived, a mortality broke out among them that swept thousands to the grave.

The inhabitants meantime were plundered in every possible way. Upon one occasion an Indian entered Major Dequindre's store, and taking a roll of cloth started for the door. The major leaped over the counter, took the cloth away, and drove him and a comrade out of the store. They instantly raised the war-cry, and Dequindre, seeing there was trouble ahead, locked the door, and ran to the fort to seek protection for himself and his goods. He was coolly told that nothing could be done. He then sought the aid of Colonel McKee, the British Indian agent. Meantime, nearly one thousand Indians had gathered at his store, and broken in his doors and windows. Colonel McKee, who had great influence over the Indians, persuaded them to follow him to the common. He then obtained three barrels of whiskey from Judge McDonnell and Robert Smart, and soon most of the savages were too drunk to fight successfully. The sober Indians were then stationed at the dwellings of citizens most likely to be attacked; and, wrapped in their blankets, lay on the doorsteps as a guard. During the war the Canadians resident at Detroit protected their cattle by designating them with a red mark, and their houses were preserved from pillage by a similar sign.

The following story of these times was related to Mrs. Ellet, author of the "*Pioneer Women of the West*," by General John E. Hunt of Toledo:

On a beautiful Sunday morning in Detroit, I heard the scalp-whoop of a war party coming up the river. When they came near, I discovered that they were carrying a woman's scalp upon a pole, and that they had with them, as prisoners, a family of nine children, from three years old up to two girls full grown. These little captives had nothing on their heads, and their clothes were torn into shreds by the brushwood and the bushes in the way by which they had come. I went to meet them, brought them into

my house, gave them and their Indian captives a meal, with a few loaves of bread for further use, and told the children not to be frightened or uneasy, for that my brother would buy them from the Indians when he should return from Canada, whither he had gone to spend the Sabbath with his father-in-law. The next day the prisoners came again, accompanied by about two hundred Indians. My brother, H. J. Hunt, paid five hundred dollars for their ransom, and sent them home. \* \* \* A young girl who had been thus rescued and taken into a family, seeing a party of Indians pass by one day, uttered a piercing shriek, and fell senseless to the floor. On recovering consciousness, she declared that she had seen her mother's scalp in possession of one of the savages, recognizing it by the long light braid of hair. Her story was confirmed by a person who had seen the mother and daughter brought with other prisoners from near Sandusky, Ohio. The mother being in feeble health, and unable to travel as fast as required, was tomahawked, her daughter being hurried on in ignorance of the cruel murder.

Early in February, 1813, Proctor commenced to plan for the invasion of the valley of the Maumee. To this end, in April, Tecumseh and fifteen hundred Indians had collected at Malden. They sailed, April 23, for Fort Meigs, and attacked that place on May 1, but it resisted all their efforts, and on May 5 Proctor abandoned the attack, returned to Malden, and disbanded the Canadian militia.

The Americans were not inactive. Large bodies of militia were gathered in Ohio and Kentucky, and, under the leadership of General Harrison, were moving towards Detroit. Dr. Brunson, in his "Western Pioneer," gives the following account of soldier fare at the time the troops arrived at Sandusky Bay:

We drew our pork and flour, but we had no camp equipage, not having yet reached our regiment. We kindled fires of drift-wood, found on the beach, and took the flour, some on pieces of bark, and some in dirty pocket handkerchiefs. If we had cups, we ladled the water from the bay into the flour, and those who had no cups lifted the water with their two hands so arranged as to form a cup. The flour thus wet, without salt, yeast, or shortening, was baked, some on pieces of bark before the fire, hoe-cake or johnny-cake fashion. Some removed the fire, and put the dough into the hot sand, wrapped in leaves or paper. Our pork we cooked in the blaze of the fire, on the points of sticks.

#### Other details are thus narrated:

The country was infested with Indians, accompanied by British regulars, and we expected an attack every night for ten days. General Harrison said that his spies reported five thousand regulars and six thousand Indians on the way for that purpose; and knowing that his army of twenty-five hundred men could not resist eleven thousand, he made a requisition on Governor Meigs, of Ohio, for four thousand militia, who were on the march to assist us. The spies reported that the enemy had left Fort Meigs, on the Maumee River, and were heading toward our camp. In view of the near approach of the enemy, the General thought it prudent to fall back toward Upper Sandusky, till he met Governor Meigs, with his reinforcement, and then return to the fight; but he could not retreat and leave Major Croghan at Fort Stevenson, with one hundred and forty-three men, where, with such a force against them, they must be cut off. The General therefore sent an express to the Major to burn his fort, and every thing in it that his men could not carry on their backs, and retreat on the east side of the river, so as to be at Seneca at reveille the next morning. But it so happened — fortunately, as it turned out — that the express

missed his way, got lost in the woods, and did not reach the Major till the next day at ten o'clock A. M. In the meantime, everything was prepared by General Harrison's army at Seneca for a retreat at reveille that morning. \* \* \* Morning came, and no troops from the little fort. It would not do to retreat and leave them. A council of war was called to decide what should be done. \* \* \* When General Cass was asked his opinion, he said, "General, you are in command; you must do as you think best." "But," said Harrison, "two heads are better than one, and I want your opinion." "Well, it is my opinion, then, that we would better not retreat till we see something to retreat from." This settled the question, and every man was set at work to strengthen our defences and prepare for the worst.

Major Croghan, knowing that the failure of the express to reach him in time to obey the order would thwart the General's designs, and that he must wait for further orders, and as his own spies had reported only hundreds, where the General's had reported thousands, believed that he could defend the little fort, if attacked, before another order could be received. As he had to wait for further orders, he sent the express back with this letter: "I have men enough, ammunition enough, and provisions enough, and d——n me if I quit the fort."

The express reached headquarters with this insolent letter about sundown. The General, of course, was nettled. The Major was a pet of his; had seen service with him through the war, from Tippecanoe to this time; and to get such a letter from his pet was rather too much for his friendship to bear; and, besides, subordination must be preserved or the army would be ruined.

The next morning Colonel Wells was ordered to the command of the little fort, and Colonel Ball, with his two hundred dragoons, was ordered to escort him down to it, and bring up Major Croghan under arrest. About noon, the order was executed, and the little Major, only nineteen years of age, was brought into camp a prisoner. \* \* \* When the Major appeared before him he sprang to his feet, and with vehemence said, "Major Croghan, how came you to send me that insolent letter?" "Why, General, did n't the express explain it?" "Explain it! What explanation can be given to such a letter as that?" "Why, General, did n't he tell you that he did n't get there till yesterday morning at ten o'clock?" "Yes, he told me that. But what has that to do with this letter?" "Why, you know I could n't evacuate the fort, and get here by reveille of the morning previous." "Of course not." "Well, I knew that your plans must be thwarted by the circumstance, and that I must wait for further orders; and believing that I was completely invested by the enemy, and that the express and the letter would fall into his hands, I determined, if it did, to send him as bullying a one as possible. But I told the express, the d——d rascal, that if he got through with it to explain it to you. Did n't he do it, General?" "No, he did n't." "Why, General, you know that I understand my business, and the duties of a subordinate too well to send you such a letter, under any other circumstances." "Why, certainly, I thought so; and that was the mystery of the case. But how could I understand it without an explanation? and with this I am satisfied." And before night the Major was restored to his command. \* \* \* In two days after his return, he fought the memorable battle of Fort Stevenson, having but one hundred and forty-three men to repulse eleven hundred of the enemy.

General Proctor, who was thus defeated, had at first determined to attack Fort Meigs. He collected a large number of savages, and reached the fort on July 25, but after a two days' attack they retired, and proceeded to attack Fort Stevenson near Sandusky, where Croghan was in command. The result has been already stated: Proctor lost nearly as many men as the entire number of the garrison, and, on August 3, retreated.

During these weeks the American fleet had been gathering at Erie, and on September 10 Oliver Hazard Perry won, at Put-in-Bay, a most complete and brilliant victory over the British fleet. "If a victory is to be gained, I will gain it," said Perry, as he sailed across the bay. Full well he proved his words, and "We have met the enemy and they are ours" was the laconic of his day.

On September 20 he transported Harrison's army from Port Clinton to Put-in-Bay Island; on the 24th they proceeded to Middle Sister Island, and on the 27th arrived at Malden. The news of Perry's victory, and the onward movement of Harrison's army, reached Proctor on October 26. He immediately commenced to send his heavy baggage and supplies up the river, and on September 28 the last of the British army left Detroit. Mr. Coffin, in his "War of 1812," says that Proctor "transported all the guns across the river to \* \* \* Windsor. His retreat \* \* \* was deliberately organized and judiciously planned." He "sent off his heavy baggage, reserve supplies, women and children, in advance; and on the 28th finally relinquished Detroit, and fell back upon British territory." In his retreat he pressed into his service all the horses which the inhabitants had not effectually concealed. One only—and that a very indifferent one—was left, and this was appropriated by Governor Shelby. The American army proceeded from Malden to Sandwich, where they arrived on the 29th.

Meantime the inhabitants at Detroit were all in anxious expectation of the troops. A daughter of Judge May, afterwards Mrs. Colonel Edward Brooks, found the old flag, which had been secreted by the judge in his garret, and it was hoisted on the top of the old Mansion House. The same day, the 29th, the army arrived at Sandwich, and immediately on their arrival, General McArthur came over and took possession of the town. When his troops landed there were about six hundred Indians back of the town jerking beef. They abandoned their occupation hurriedly as soon as he came, decamping in such haste that they left enough meat behind to supply the brigade for several days.

The Kentucky soldiers—with their blue hunting-shirts, red belts, and blue pantaloons fringed with red—met with a hearty welcome; even before they landed many were weeping tears of joy as they saw the old flag again waving over their homes.

The fort was newly christened Fort Shelby, in honor of the brave Governor of Kentucky, who, when sixty-three years of age, had marched at the head of his troops to the relief of Detroit. His State, during the War of 1812, up to October 12, 1813, had sent over 17,375 troops to the field, and

at one time, in October, 1813, had over 7,000 soldiers in the army.

On the evening of September 25, 1813, Colonel R. M. Johnson, then at Fort Meigs with a regiment of Kentucky cavalry, received orders from General Harrison to march immediately to the river Raisin, as it was probable that the army would land the next day on the Canada shore. Johnson's force pressed forward, stopping at Frenchtown long enough to bury the remains of the Kentuckians massacred the previous January, and late in the forenoon of September 30 the head of the column emerged from the woods of Springwells. The entire population of the town gathered along the river-road to greet the eleven hundred horsemen as they thundered by. Colonel Johnson and his army crossed over to Sandwich on October 1, and on the 2d Harrison and Shelby, with thirty-five hundred troops, left Detroit in pursuit of Proctor,—Perry, with the Ariel and the Caledonia, going up the river. When fifteen miles up the Thames, Perry with his troops left the vessels and accompanied the army.

The battle of the Thames was fought on October 5. Proctor was defeated, and Tecumseh killed. Perry and Harrison returned to Detroit, October 7, the army under Governor Shelby arriving on the 10th.

Several days were spent in taking care of the British prisoners, many of whom were sent to Chillicothe. Soon after October 16, General Harrison started for Niagara, reaching Buffalo the 24th of October. General Cass was left in command at Detroit with the Seventeenth, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-seventh, and Twenty-eighth Regiments of United States Infantry, and Captain Sholes' company of artillery. A few days later a regiment of Pennsylvania militia came. General Cass, as brigadier-general of the United States army commanding the Western District of Upper Canada, exercised authority in both civil and military matters; and many commissions are in existence issued by him to sheriffs, auctioneers, and other officers in Canada.

Before winter set in General Cass, Colonel Paul of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, and many other officers left Detroit, and the command devolved upon Colonel Butler, with Colonel George Croghan as second in command. Concerning this period, one of the soldiers says, "To prepare for winter we had a heavy job before us. The British had burned the fort, leaving nothing but the heavy earthworks. They left nothing combustible, not a board or stick of timber, and we were compelled to go to the woods, from one to three miles distant, or to the islands, still further, to get logs and poles with which to build huts to winter in. Until these could



be got ready, we occupied tents and vacant houses in the city."

Before they had got into their winter quarters the army was attacked by an enemy which decimated their ranks to an extent far greater than their losses by battle. A disease, similar in action to the cholera, carried them off by hundreds. Some of the citizens were also among the victims. Reliable accounts say that fully seven hundred soldiers died in a few weeks. "The surgeons treated their patients as for common bilious attacks, but they died as many as six or eight a day. The surgeons had been careless, and more intent upon their own comfort than that of the sick, until they became alarmed for their reputation and office, when, by a post mortem examination, they discovered the nature of the disease, and then put a stop to it." The entire army on the northern frontier was similarly affected. At Detroit so great was the demand for coffins that finally no one was able to procure them; and pits were dug near the fort, in which many soldiers were buried together as in one grave. Such was the excitement and the fear of infection that burial immediately followed death, and in at least one case a man was about being buried before death had taken place. He was rescued by Victor Morass. A general order required the dead to be buried at twelve, noon. A squad of men under arms, with muffled drums, were in attendance, and one salute was fired over the common grave.

In 1823 the plain where the soldiers were buried was used as the parade-ground, and was covered with the tents of the soldiers then in the garrison. (See Cemeteries.) By January 23, 1814, the epidemic had passed away, and the troops were in fair health. Other events of this time are thus detailed by Dr. Brunson:

As the spring of 1814 opened, the British were gathering in force at the head of the Thames, threatening to descend upon Detroit. A flag-officer was sent to our headquarters on some business, real or pretended, and while there, a regiment of Pennsylvania militia, whose term of six months service had expired, demanded their discharge. No arguments or patriotic persuasions could induce them to remain till another regiment that was to relieve them should arrive. Their time was out and they must go, and go they would, and go they did. Means were taken to have them leave the place by a back way, and not to pass by the window where the flag officer was quartered—being headquarters; but no, they were free men now and they would go where they pleased, and the whole regiment went by, and in sight of the officer, in an unarmed and helter-skelter manner. This must be counteracted, or the officer might make such a report to his chief as would induce an immediate attack upon us.

To do this, the Seventeenth Regiment of Infantry, whose quarters were outside, and east of the fort, just about sundown shouldered their guns and knapsacks, and moved stealthily round back of the fort, and down towards Springwells, and then marched up the road by the headquarters, straggling along as if greatly fatigued from a long and hard march. It was beginning to be dark, so that they could not be seen distinctly from the window of the officer, to enable him to form an opinion of their number; but the line stretched along for half a mile or more. As the head

of the column came up by the gate, at headquarters, Colonel Croghan, by order of Colonel Butler, who was in command, went out to and conversed with the officer in command of the newcomers, to receive his report. After talking some time, while the column was straggling along by, the new officer leaned against the fence, as if greatly fatigued from the long march.

In the meantime the door of the flag-officer's room was purposely left ajar, so that he could hear what was said in the hall between the two Colonels.

When Colonel Croghan came in, he reported to Colonel Butler that the troops just passing were under command of Major —, that they were the advance of General —'s Brigade of Regulars, who would reach there the next day; that this advance had made a forced march of thirty-six miles that day, on account of the militia's leaving, of which they had learned by the express sent them, thinking possibly they might be needed, etc.

All this reached the flag-officer's ear at nightfall. The next morning he was hoodwinked and put across the river, and led some distance, too far off to see anything of the force or fortifications of the place, when he was let loose with a flea in his ear. It had its desired and designed effect, for the enemy kept at a respectful distance, and made no attack.

In February, 1814, Colonel Butler determined to attack some of the advanced posts of the enemy, and Captain Holmes, with a detachment of regulars and some Michigan rangers and militia, was directed to march against Fort Talbot, situated about one hundred miles eastward on Lake Erie; or, if he should deem it more advisable to make an attack on the enemy at Delaware, he was authorized to change his destination to that place. On March 3 they had a skirmish with the British at Longwoods, but no important results were secured, and the force returned to Detroit. About this time Colonel Butler obtained leave to return to Kentucky; and the command at Detroit devolved on Lieutenant-Colonel Croghan; soon after, on March 21, the Americans evacuated Malden.

The presence of Indians in the vicinity of Detroit made the obtaining of fuel of any kind, especially dry wood, almost impossible; and the troops during the winter made free use of the stockade and the fences of some of the inhabitants. In 1824 Congress appropriated \$500 to the heirs of Mr. Brush, and \$363.60 to Solomon Sibley for fences destroyed. And as late as 1830, \$70 was appropriated to James Abbott to pay a similar claim.

During 1814 the Indians again became troublesome, and the following letter was addressed to the adjutant-general of the Territory:

DETROIT, 21st April, 1814.

To Col. M. Douglass:  
SIR,

The threatening manner of the Indians of the River Huron renders it essential that an expedition should march against them in thirty-six hours; the least delay would prove dangerous; it would allow them to concentrate. Could not one hundred and fifty or two hundred militia be collected? Use your utmost endeavors to effect it.

Let to-morrow, ten o'clock A. M., be appointed as the hour of rendezvous. Tell the militia they will be kept only for ten days.

Yours,

G. CROGHAN,  
Lt. Col. Com'd.

### On the original order is this endorsement :

May 1st April, 1814, I complied with the above order, and drafted seven orders to the respective Captains of the 1st Reg't, which were signed by Colonel Godfrey, to assemble their companies at Detroit to-morrow at ten o'clock. In the afternoon Colonel Croghan countermanded these orders, and the militia were directed to hold themselves in readiness at a moment's warning for marching at the Indians.

GEO. McDougall, A. G. T. M.

In April, 1814, Arthur St. Clair, son of Governor St. Clair, was placed in command of a fleet of five vessels for an expedition against Mackinaw. They left Detroit about the first of July, and effected a landing at Mackinaw; but finding the post too strong for them, they returned on August 23. On July 20, 1814, General Harrison concluded a treaty of peace at Greenville with some of the Indian tribes, after which a number of Indians returned with Colonel Cass to Detroit to assist in fighting the unfriendly tribes, who were continually traversing the country and troubling the inhabitants.

The Indians were so bold that they attempted to drive off cattle in full view of the fort; and the guns had to be opened upon them to make them desist. One of their exploits, which took place on September 15, 1814, as narrated by William McVey to Judge Witherell, was as follows:

David and William Burbank and myself were sitting down at the Deer Park, on the Macomb (now the Cass) farm, near where Lafayette street crosses it, watching our cows. Mr. McMillan and Archy passed us. We spoke to them about some apples they were eating. They passed on towards some cows that were feeding near the bushes,—the bushes then came down to near where the Capitol now stands. We kept our eyes on them, thinking danger might be near. When they approached within gunshot of the bushes, we saw three or four guns fired, and Mr. McMillan fall. The Indians instantly dashed upon them and took off his scalp. Archy, on seeing that his father was killed, turned and ran towards us with all the speed that his little legs could supply. A savage on horseback pursued him. As he rode up, and stooped to seize him, the brave little fellow, nothing daunted, turned and struck the horse on the nose with a rod which he happened to have in his hand. The horse turned off at the blow, and Archy put forth his best speed again. Again the Indian came on, but a second blow made the horse sheer off again; and this was repeated several times, until, fearful of losing his prize, the savage sprang from his horse, seized the boy and dragged him off to the woods, and thence he was taken to Saginaw.

### In order to stop these forays, Governor Cass

called for volunteers, and a company was raised consisting of Judge Moran, Judge Conant, Captain Francis Cicotte, James Cicotte, George Cicotte, Colonel H. J. Hunt, General Larned, William Meldrum, John Meldrum, James Meldrum, James Riley, Peter Riley, John Riley, Lambert Beaubien, John B. Beaubien, Joseph Andre, dit Clark, Louis Moran, Louis Dequindre, Lambert la Foy, Joseph Riopelle, Joseph Visger, Jack Smith, Ben Lucas, and John Ruland, with Governor Cass in command. They were mounted on ponies, and armed with shot-guns, rifles, swords, and even tomahawks. They moved along up the bank of the river to the Witherell farm, the west line of which is now Dequindre street, rode up a lane to the woods back of the town, and found an Indian camp, from which the Indians had just fled; so sudden

was the surprise that the Indians left their meat roasting on sticks before a fire. They also found the hat of Archy McMillan. Following closely after the Indians, they came upon them in rear of the Cass farm and killed several; at least, an old squaw, who came into town a few days after, so reported. After this skirmish, the company marched to the Rouge, drove a band of savages out of that settlement, and returned to Detroit on the evening of the same day.

The same month Governor Cass wrote from Detroit to General McArthur, who was probably then at Urbana, Ohio:

The Indians have recommenced hostilities on every side of us. They are murdering the people and breaking up the settlements. There is now a large force of them in the immediate vicinity of this place, most probably within a mile, with the avowed purpose of attacking the town. We have no force adequate to the defense of the country, and none of the description proper for the pursuit of Indians. My opinion is that you should hasten on with the mounted men with all possible expedition.

Soon after, on October 9, General McArthur arrived with seven hundred mounted riflemen to protect the city. Not long after General Brown's army, at Fort Erie, was in a critical condition, and McArthur determined to form a junction with him. He went up to Lake St. Clair, crossed into Canada, and proceeded to Dover, defeating the enemy several times. But on learning that General Izzard had abandoned Fort Erie, the detachment returned, reaching Sandwich on November 17.

In January, 1815, Governor Shelby called for one thousand militia to relieve the troops under McArthur. By this time the war was practically ended. The British officials, however, persisted in their search of American vessels, and in June, 1815, several vessels, while passing Fort Malden, were stopped and examined for British deserters. Governor Cass sent a strong remonstrance to the commandant at Fort Malden, but it was of no avail. In addition to these difficulties, Indians from the other side came over and plundered the inhabitants on Grosse Isle and other islands.

On October 4, 1815, D. R. Macomb found several Indians encamped upon his land at Grosse Isle, and near by the remains of several of his cattle, which, it was evident, the Indians had killed. He remonstrated, and the Indians threatened; one of them levelled his gun at Macomb, and was instantly shot by one of Macomb's men.

The Canadian authorities took up the quarrel on behalf of the Indians, and offered a reward of five hundred dollars for the arrest of the murderer. As the offense was committed on American soil, Governor Cass was justly incensed at their interference, and by proclamation required all citizens to resist by force any attempt by Canadian authority to apprehend the man while within American jurisdiction.

These occurrences caused much bitter feeling;

and for many years the sentiment along the border was the opposite of what it is to-day.

*Date of Reoccupation.*

The date of the reoccupation of Detroit by the American troops in 1813 has been the subject of much controversy.

September 28 was settled upon by a few persons as the date, and was so celebrated in 1876. It was not claimed, however, that the date was confirmed by any official dispatch, or sustained by definite written or oral testimony from any individual who was contemporary with the occurrence. It was merely an opinion, founded chiefly upon a comparison of dates. So much prominence was given to it by reason of the celebration referred to, that it seems desirable, in assigning another date, to be very full and exact.

In obtaining materials for this work, an amount of testimony has been gathered which, from its character and completeness, fixes the date of reoccupation as September 29 with a certainty which admits of no controversy. The evidence upon which the date of September 29 rests is as follows: In an address delivered before the Historical Society, which numbered among its members the leading men of Detroit, Captain Henry Whiting said: "Detroit was occupied on September 29." He gives this date separate from all others; if he had been at all in error, it is reasonable to suppose that some correction would have been made in the volume containing his discourse, which was published by the Historical Society; or that General Cass, who was himself engaged in the war, and was a member of the Society, and probably one of his audience, would have corrected publicly so important a date, if a mistake had been made. General Cass, however, not only did not attempt to correct the date, but he endorsed its correctness by allowing it to be given in his *Life*, prepared by W. T. Young, and published by Markham & Elwood in 1852, while he was still living. On page 65 Mr. Young says, "On the 29th of September General Harrison moved up to Sandwich, opposite Detroit, crossed over, and took possession of the town and territory."

In Volume I. of *Michigan Territorial Laws*, as reprinted by the State in 1871, on page 145, is an Act of October 4, 1814, which provides for the appointment, by the governor, of three auditors to inquire into and liquidate debts due to the Territory, or to the County of Wayne. The Act specially provides that "all debts accruing before the 16th of August, 1812, and those which have accrued since September 28, 1813," shall be kept separate. This Act was passed so soon after the war that it is reasonable to presume that the dates given in it were

the actual dates. About the date of August 16, there has been no controversy. If the Americans entered on the 28th, as has been claimed, the Act in all probability would have provided for the settlement of debts accruing on and from that day, instead of specially providing for the settlements of debts accruing after that date.

Volume V., of Niles' Register, page 174, contains the following, from the *Chillicothe Fredonian*:

DETROIT, October 11, 1813.

On the 27th ult. we landed on the Canada shore three miles below Malden, and marched up to its ruins without opposition the same afternoon. We found Malden burnt; all movable public property either taken away or destroyed; and the enemy flown. The next day we marched on in pursuit towards Sandwich; arrived there on the 29th; crossed over to Detroit the same day, where we were greeted with tearful eyes and joyous hearts by the poor plundered inhabitants.

A letter from Governor Isaac Shelby to General Harrison, dated Frankfort, April 21, 1816, contained in Todd and Drake's *Life of Harrison*, page 94, says, "It is well recollected that the army arrived at Sandwich in the afternoon of the 29th of September." On page 98 of the same book, the date is reiterated in the following words:

When the army reached Sandwich on the 29th, General McArthur was detached, with his brigade, to retake possession of Detroit, which for thirteen months had been in possession of the British and Indians. The latter did not leave it until startled by a few rounds from one of our vessels. On the same day the General, seizing the first moment to abrogate the martial law in force by Proctor, re-established the civil government of Michigan, to the great joy and relief of the inhabitants.

Colonel C. S. Todd, one of the authors of the book just quoted, was an ensign at the time, and was afterwards promoted.

General McArthur, in a letter to the Secretary of War, dated October 6, 1813, given in Volume V., page 129, of Niles' Register, says, "On our arrival at Sandwich, my brigade was ordered across the river to disperse some Indians who were pillaging the town, and to take possession of the place." John McDonald, who was a soldier in the army, and author of "Western Sketches," published in 1838, in narrating the life of General Duncan McArthur, says, "On the 28th we passed the Aux Canards. \* \* \* The next day we reached Sandwich, at two o'clock in the afternoon. At the same time the fleet came up the river to Detroit \* \* \* Ball's legion and McArthur's brigade passed over to Detroit."

Moses Dawson, a soldier in Harrison's army, and afterward editor of the *Cincinnati Advertiser*, published a *Life of General Harrison* at Cincinnati in 1824, and on page 421 he says, "The army left Malden on the 28th, and entered Sandwich on the



29th; and General McArthur's brigade crossed over and took possession of Detroit. On the same evening General Harrison issued his proclamation for re-establishing the civil government of the territory."

In 1816 Robert B. McAfee, a soldier of the War of 1812, published at Lexington, Kentucky, a "History of the Late War in the Western Country." In his preface he says, "In procuring materials for this work, the author is greatly indebted to General Harrison and Governor Shelby for the many valuable documents they furnished, particularly their correspondence with the War Department, and with each other. \* \* \* Most of these papers will remain in the possession of Colonel C. S. Todd, subject to be examined by any person who may wish to see the authorities on which any statement in this history is founded."

On page 374 he states that "General McArthur went over with his brigade and took possession of Detroit; and, on the same evening, General Harrison issued his proclamation for re-establishing the civil government."

It is well known that Harrison's proclamation was dated September 29, and it is given in full, and so dated, in Volume V. of Niles' Register, page 173.

S. R. Brown, in his "Views of the Campaigns of the Northwestern Army," published at Philadelphia in 1815, on page 64 says, "On the 28th we reached Aux Canards. \* \* \* The next day we reached Sandwich, \* \* \* and the brigades of McArthur and Cass crossed over to Detroit."

In Volume I., page 275, of a work entitled "A Full and Correct Account of the Military Occurrences of the Late War between Great Britain and the United States of America," by W. James, London, 1818, the author says, "On the 29th General Harrison was enabled to send another portion of his force, under Brigadier-General McArthur, across to the opposite town of Detroit."

In the Life of Commodore Perry, written by Alexander Slidell McKenzie—who had the use of Perry's papers from his son, G. C. Perry—this passage occurs, Volume I., page 300: "The army took possession of Sandwich on the 29th. \* \* \* On the same day General Harrison embarked with General McArthur's brigade, seven hundred strong, in the squadron, and proceeded with Captain Perry to take possession of Detroit."

This ends the evidence, and such evidence must end the controversy.

#### *Distress after the War.*

After Proctor's defeat, Detroit was so full of famished savages that the rations issued to them failed

to satisfy their hunger, and their squaws and children sought among the refuse of the slaughter-houses for any morsel that could be eaten. It was not the savages alone that were hungry. There was great scarcity of provisions, and much suffering among all classes for several years. On February 26, 1814, President Madison addressed the following letter to Congress:

*To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States.*

It has appeared that, at the recovery of the Michigan Territory from the temporary possession of the enemy, the inhabitants thereof were left in so destitute and distressed a condition as to require from the public stores certain supplies essential to their subsistence, which have been prolonged under the same necessity which called for them.

The deplorable situation of the savages, thrown by the same event on the mercy and humanity of the American commander at Detroit, drew from the same source the means of saving them from perishing from famine; and in other places the appeals made by the wants and sufferings of that unhappy description of people have been equally imperious.

The necessity imposed by the conduct of the enemy in relation to the savages, of admitting their co-operation, in some instances, with our arms, has also involved occasional expense in supplying their wants; and it is possible that a perseverance of the enemy in their cruel policy may render a further expense for like purpose inevitable. On these subjects an estimate from the Department of War will be laid before Congress, and I recommend a suitable provision for them.

JAMES MADISON.

Further information of the deplorable condition of Michigan at this time is contained in the following extract from a letter, dated March 5, 1815, from Judge Woodward to James Monroe, Secretary of State:

The desolation of this territory is beyond all conception. No kind of flour or meal to be procured, and nothing for the subsistence of the cattle. No animals for slaughter, and more than half of the population destitute of any for domestic or agricultural purposes.

The fencing of their farms entirely destroyed by the incursions of the enemy, and for fuel for the military. Their houses left without glass, and in many instances even the flooring burnt. Their clothing plundered from them by the Indians. It is a literal fact, and it will scarcely be deemed permissible to shock the feelings of human nature so much as to state it, that the inhabitants of the river Raisin have been obliged to resort to *chopped hay boiled* for subsistence. Many, possessing neither firmness of mind or body sufficient to sustain the calamities with which they have been assailed, have sunk into the asylum where the wicked cease to trouble and the weary are at rest.

In response to these statements, on May 25, 1815, the Secretary of War authorized Governor Cass to distribute fifteen hundred dollars to the settlers of the Raisin, and the money was expended in flour.

The following official order gives details of the methods employed to distribute the relief afforded by the General Government:

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE OF MILITIA,  
HEADQUARTERS, DETROIT, Sept. 13, 1812.

MILITIA GENERAL ORDERS.

The Governor is authorized by the War Department to issue to the indigent and distressed people of the Territory such relief of provisions from the public stores as their necessities may require. In order that the public bounty may not be misapplied, the Governor has determined that a certificate shall be given by the commanding officer of the company in whose bounds the applicant resides, stating his infirmity or inability to support himself, which certificate shall, if the person be of the Roman Catholic Religion,

be countersigned by the Reverend M. Richard and a Justice of the Peace; and if the person be not of the Roman Catholic Religion, it shall be countersigned by two Justices of the Peace.  
\* \* \* The Governor will not injure the officers of the Territory by supposing, for a moment, that they will not cheerfully lend every assistance, as well to help the indigent and distressed, as to prevent improper persons from obtaining that bounty which, as it is generously bestowed, should be sacredly applied.

By command of His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

GEO. MCDUGALL,  
*Adj. Gen'l of Michigan.*

## CHAPTER XLII.

### THE SURRENDER OF DETROIT.—AN ANALYSIS AND REVIEW OF "HULL'S TRIAL," "HULL'S MEMOIRS," AND "DEARBORN'S DEFENSE."

SHORTLY after the surrender of Detroit, General Hull was officially charged with treason, cowardice, unofficerlike conduct, and neglect of duty. His trial on these charges began at Albany on January 3, and ended on March 28, 1814. He was acquitted of treason, but found guilty of the other charges.

So far as I am aware, the evidence introduced at the trial, and the publications that grew out of it, have never been reviewed by any resident of Detroit; and after careful inquiry and examination, I am confident that no one has ever examined the question in the light of facts that are now accessible. When the gathering of material for this work was begun, I did not expect to devote much space to Governor Hull or his administration. Information that has fallen in my way compels me, in the interest of truth, and of those whom he and his defenders denounce, to review certain statements made by him and by others in his behalf. Some of the attempts to defend him are marvels of mendacity, and it is doubtful if the annals of history afford an instance of more persistent effort to excuse crimes and blunders than the endeavors made to excuse and defend General Hull. In their efforts at defence, both General Hull and his friends claimed that President Madison was a cowardly political trickster; Secretary of War Eustis, a possible traitor; General Henry Dearborn, a fool or a knave, or both; Colonel Cass, a Catiline, and that, in fact (this is the logic of his defense and defenders), all of his subordinate officers as well were without wisdom or honesty, and animated in all their conduct, after the surrender, by the basest of motives.

It is creditable to General Hull that he was able to find defenders among his relatives, and equally creditable to them that they state their relationship. No one, therefore, need be misled into thinking that they viewed the affair from an unprejudiced stand-point. "Hull's Memoirs," first published in a newspaper, were subsequently gathered and printed in book form, and thus found their way into many libraries. General H. A. S. Dearborn published a reply, in defense of his father, in the *American Statesman*, of Boston. In 1824 it was reprinted

in a thin octavo by Edgar W. Davies of Boston, but apparently only a few copies were issued; the writer after much research has only found a single copy. The defense of General Dearborn has, therefore, been almost lost sight of. Fortunately, however, the manuscript of Dearborn's reply, with other important and original letters, have been preserved, and I shall quote therefrom.

It is proper to state here that the distinguished historian, Benson J. Lossing, in a letter to the writer, dated March 18, 1882, says: "To your allusion to Dearborn's Defense of his father, General Dearborn, I reply that I have never seen it and am ignorant of its contents. The pamphlet to which you allude ('Hull's Surrender of Detroit') was an article written by me for the *American Historical Record*, and printed in pamphlet form by a grandson of General Hull. It was prepared with all the light in my possession, and with a sincere desire to discover and record the truth."

Inasmuch as Mr. Lossing was not in possession of all the facts, his mild defense of General Hull cannot be deemed to have the force it would otherwise possess. Rev. James Freeman Clarke, in his *Life of General Hull*, alludes to Dearborn's defense, but it is charitable to believe that he saw only a portion of it.

The Defense of Dearborn, with the evidence it discloses, added to other facts of record, leave little room to doubt that General Hull deserved sentence of death, and it was possibly a mistaken mercy that spared his life, to be afterwards used in vilifying the very President who granted the pardon.

The malignant screed of General Hull called his "Memoirs" is a fit indication of his spirit and manners. His military life at Detroit, both before and during the War of 1812, was a mixed compound of pomposity and pusillanimity. He was alternately a braggart and a coward. In fact, there is nothing, either in his civil or military administration in Michigan, that reflects any credit on his character or ability. As a governor, he was such a failure, if no worse, that he might well have been willing that the country should become a British Province, that his doings might be forgotten, or the records destroyed.



The more it is studied, and the more evidence there is revealed, the worse his record appears. If it be thought that this language is severe, I call attention to the language he applied to many whom the whole country has always delighted to honor. On page 30 of his Memoirs he says, "Both the army and myself have been sacrificed by the Government, and General Dearborn, the commanding general." On page 130 he says, "No language can describe the base injustice I have experienced, or the vile and disgraceful motives from which such injustice originated." On page 141 he says, "For more than a year every possible effort was made to excite this indignation against me; and all the officers who could be induced to become witnesses against me were promoted and patronized before the trial commenced. \* \* \* Neither the administration nor the General (Dearborn) had any other safety than by my condemnation." On page 143 he continues, "I believe, my fellow-citizens, that you will form a correct opinion on this subject, and believe that both the fate of the administration and the fate of the General (Dearborn) depended so much on this trial that they were not willing to trust it to other hands; and likewise that the first court-martial, composed of honorable and independent characters, was dissolved for the same reasons." On page 169 he says, "I was continued by the administration a prisoner in arrest another year, that ample time might be afforded for selecting such a court-martial, and patronizing and promoting officers, who in their testimony would give opinions which would effect the object of the *plot* which had been formed."

Notice that he implies that he had been deprived of his liberty. He complains of being under arrest another year, when, in fact, he was practically under no personal restraint. The reason for the postponement of the trial was that Sir George Prevost notified the Government that he did not recognize the exchange of General Hull and some other officer, and this difficulty was not arranged until December, 1813.

After his trial he was ordered to return to Massachusetts to await the orders of the President. As to this order, he claims, on page 144, that, as he was sentenced to death, this leniency pending the action of the President with regard to the finding of the court was afforded because "it was undoubtedly hoped that the terror of the charges would have driven me from my country, and that such a desertion would have been considered as an acknowledgment of my guilt, and an absolution of the faults of the administration." On page 145 he continues, "The despicable meanness of leaving me in a situation to avoid the sentence of which they were ashamed, no language can describe, and no example can be found from Adam to the present moment."

Surely he was hard to please! In the same series of articles he complains both because he was and because he was not placed under arrest. It was cheap work, however, to carp at, criticise, and defy an administration which had ceased eight years before. On page 170 he says, "The truth is, fellow-citizens, the administration well knew your independent spirit and sense of right, and *dared* not execute that sentence which injustice had pronounced." The thorough dishonesty of his criticisms on the court-martial will be apparent to any one who examines the subject. He stultifies himself and eats his own words over and over again.

The official report of the trial by Colonel Forbes, page 3, says, "The names of the members (of the court-martial) having been called over, the accused was asked if he objected to any of them. He replied in the negative, \* \* \* declaring his confidence in the honor of the court."

In his opening address, as officially reported by Colonel Forbes, page 5, he said, "The rank and character of the honorable members of this court will give a weight and sanction to whatever they may determine." In his defense, as quoted by Forbes, on page 19 of first Appendix, he says, "I rejoice that the time has arrived when I may speak in my own vindication, before an impartial and honorable tribunal." Further along in his defense, page 115, he says, "Allow me, Mr. President, and gentlemen of the court, with the most heartfelt sensibility, to return you my sincere thanks for the manner in which this trial has been conducted. For though I humbly conceive there has been some departure from accustomed forms, in respect to the examination of witnesses, I know that the court has been governed by nothing but its own sense of propriety. The conduct of the members of this court, and of the Judge Advocate, has been such as I had anticipated, and everything that I could expect from honorable, impartial, and humane men. Whatever may be your sentence, I shall always, with gratitude, acknowledge that I have had a fair, candid, and patient hearing."

In the face of the foregoing, his own words, written and delivered at the time of his trial, and then deposited in the War Department, and obtained therefrom by Colonel Forbes, General Hull, on page 146 of his Memoirs says, "Inconsistent, unequal, and tyrannical principles \* \* \* were adopted by the court-martial in the commencement of the trial." On page 217, in referring to the sentence of the court-martial, he says, "It must be evident that a part of the court were opposed to it. I should be happy indeed were it in my power to designate the characters who were only influenced by disinterested and honorable motives."

The calumnious intimations of General Hull are

repeated in the preface to his Life. On page 14 are these words: "His appointed judges were men high in military rank and titles; but many of them had obtained that elevation and distinction without having rendered any service to the country." General Hull, in his Memoirs, and Mr. Clarke, his grandson and chief defender, would have us believe that the court-martial by which he was tried was organized to secure his conviction, and that not only the administration (otherwise James Madison, President of the United States), and the members of the court-martial were "villains of high degree," but that his former associate officers, Brigadier-General Duncan McArthur, General James Taylor, Quartermaster-General, Colonel James Miller of the Sixth Regiment United States Army, Lieutenant-Colonel T. B. Van Horn of United States Infantry, Colonel Lewis Cass, and Majors Daliba, Whistler, Snelling, Jessup, and others, who witnessed against him, were equally guilty of misrepresentation and falsehood. In his Defense, given by Forbes on page 64 of First Appendix, General Hull says:

A great majority of the young gentlemen who have been called by the Judge Advocate have appeared decorated with their two epaulets; these have been bestowed, and sometimes with the augmentation of a star, upon gentlemen who began their military career with my unfortunate campaign. By what services many of these gentlemen have merited such rapid promotion, I have not learned. \* \* \* With the exception of a few of the younger officers there are none of them who have not been promoted to their high station without having had any military experience, and without, so far as I have heard, ever having discovered any military talents or genius.

On page 206 of his Memoirs, he says:

General McArthur was a Lieutenant Colonel in my army, and after the campaign, and before he gave in his testimony, was appointed a Brigadier General in the regular army, without having performed any service to entitle him to it, or ever having had any military experience excepting while under my command. The administration could certainly have had no other motive in superseding all the Colonels in the regular army in making the appointments, than to prepare him to testify against me.

General Hull seems to have forgotten, or possibly he only hoped others had forgotten, that many of these officers won their honors by bravery in defeating the British on the same territory that he surrendered, within a little more than a year after he had basely yielded that territory.

As to other officers who testified against him, he thus speaks (page 206):

Colonel Snelling was a Captain in my army, and before he appeared as a witness against me, was promoted, and soon had a regiment given to him. \* \* \* Major Whistler was a Captain in my army. \* \* \* At my trial he was wanted by the administration, and he was promoted to the rank of Major, and travelled from Ohio in the midst of winter, to testify against me. He was certainly deeply indebted to the administration, and did not fail in his testimony to make a suitable reward.

Regarding these very officers he so vilifies in his Memoirs he used these words in his letter of August 26, 1812, to the Secretary of War, giving an official report of the surrender (see page 16 of Appendix to Trial):

Before I close this dispatch it is a duty I owe my respectable associates in command, Colonels McArthur, Findley, Cass, and Lieutenant Colonel Miller, to express my obligations to them for the prompt and judicious manner they have performed their respective duties. If aught has taken place during the campaign, which is honorable to the army, these officers are entitled to a large share of it. If the last act should be disapproved, no part of the censure belongs to them. I have likewise to express my obligations to General Taylor, who has performed the duty of Quartermaster General, for his great exertions in procuring everything in his department which it was possible to furnish for the convenience of the army; likewise to Brigade Major Jessup for the correct and punctual manner in which he has discharged his duty.

From his Memoirs and Defense many more quotations of similar character might be made, showing the utter inconsistency and recklessness of his statements.

General Hull was born in 1753. At the time of his trial he was sixty-one years of age. Was he in his dotage when he published his Memoirs, ten years later? If there were less pettifoggery and venom therein, we might try to believe him simply a weak old man. A comparison of statements made by him in his Defense with contradictory statements in his Memoirs reveals an utter disregard of both consistency and truthfulness.

His own Memoirs are the best possible illustration of a statement he makes on page 191: "The memory of man is not always correct and retentive; interest, passion, and prejudice frequently have a powerful operation on the mind." Not only is this true of him, but he and his friends seem to have become capable of any audacity in their determination to defend his character. On page 11 of the preface to his Life, in speaking of his Memoirs, it is said:

These memoirs have been before the public for more than eighteen years, and those of his fellow-citizens who have read them, have risen from their perusal satisfied that the cause of failure in the unsuccessful invasion of Canada was not to be imputed to the commanding officer, but to an administration that had rushed into war without foresight or preparation.

Reading only his Memoirs, possibly, but not probably, the reader might come to the conclusion intimated; but it seems inevitable that any one reading the account of his trial, and General Dearborn's Defense, will be forced to the conclusion that General Hull was both cowardly and incompetent. Frequent references are made by him and his friends to his services in the Revolution. The question, however, is not, Was he brave in revolutionary days? but, Was he justified in surrendering Detroit?

It is for his acts at the time of that surrender that he was tried. Much of the effort in his defense is devoted to matters having no practical bearing on the question at issue. The real question is, Did he at any time during the campaign of 1812 exhibit evidences of bravery or good generalship? No such evidence has been presented, either by himself or his friends. In view of the facts, we must believe either that he was lacking in all the qualities that go to make up a safe leader, and deserved the ignominy that has been heaped upon him, or that the officers of the Government and his old associates were guilty of the meanest possible spite and subterfuge.

Concerning the testimony of the witnesses against General Hull, Mr. Clarke, in his *Life of General Hull*, on page 404, says, "Subtract that part of their testimony which is made up of their opinions, and the bulk is much reduced." This sword has two edges. It may be truthfully said that both General Hull and Mr. Clarke make free use of opinions in his Defense, while they continually denounce those whose opinions were unfavorable, and even designate some statements given for absolute facts as mere opinions.

Among the palliating reasons assigned by General Hull for his surrender, one of his strongest was the statement that the Government did not support him with a naval force on Lake Erie. On page 8 of his *Memoirs* he says, "I had every reason to believe, before a war was declared, that such a navy and such an army would have been provided." In the preface to his *Life*, pages 8 and 9, it is stated that when General Hull left Washington in 1812, "he was assured by the Government that a naval force would be placed on Lake Erie, to keep open his communication with his country." It is deemed a full and sufficient reply to these statements to quote from a letter, dated March 6, 1812, addressed by Governor Hull to the Secretary of War. The entire letter was given by him in connection with his Defense, and covers three pages of fine print. In this letter he said:

I think it must be evident that the establishment of an army at Detroit, sufficient to defend that part of the country, control the Indians, and commence operations on the weakest points of defense of the enemy, would be, as an incipient measure, indispensably necessary. \* \* \* A part of your army, now recruiting, may be as well supported and disciplined at Detroit as at any other place. A force adequate to the defense of that vulnerable point would prevent war with the savages, and probably induce the enemy to abandon the Province of Upper Canada without opposition. The naval force on the Lakes would, in that event, fall into our possession, and we should obtain the command of the waters, without the expense of building such a force. The British cannot hold Upper Canada without the assistance of the Indians, and that assistance they cannot obtain if we have an adequate force in the situation I have pointed out.

With regard to his carelessness or stupidity in sending the vessel from old Fort Miami on July 1,

and allowing his baggage and muster rolls to be placed in it, General Hull, on page 9 of his *Memoirs*, says, "This first misfortune was occasioned by the neglect of the administration in not giving me information of the war, eight days sooner." On pages 35 and 36, he says:

At this time I had received no information of the declaration of war, and did not consider there was any hazard in the measure. \* \* \* In time of peace with England, there could have been but one opinion with respect to engaging this vessel in the manner it was employed. Having no information of the declaration of war, I must necessarily have believed it was a time of peace, and consequently no blame could be attached to me.

Was it a time of peace? Was General Hull only playing soldier? Was his march through the woods and swamps merely for amusement? War had been anticipated for more than six months, as General Hull well knew; for he had been in Washington and had discussed the situation.

On page 36 of his *Memoirs* he says, "On the 24th of June I received a letter from the War Department directing me to march to Detroit with all possible expedition." A whole week went by after he received this letter before he sent the vessel, and, according to his *Memoirs*, he must still "have believed it was a time of peace," and therefore, he reasons, he was justified in sending the vessel.

War was anticipated, troops were on the march, orders to hasten had been received, and opposing forces were known to be gathering. Should not ordinary reason have taught him that war was probably declared, and that there was danger in sending the vessel?

On page 22 of his Defense, he says that an order "to repair with as little delay as possible to Detroit," in view of the fact that the enemy would then be at Malden, eighteen miles in the rear, and provided with vessels which would enable them to cut off his supplies, "appeared to me so inconsistent with my military experience that I did not suppose it could have been founded on a declaration of war, or even on a prospect of immediate hostilities."

When such an excuse is deliberately offered, we may be justified in believing that if he had received no word of the declaration of war, and if, after his arrival at Detroit, Proctor or Brock had quietly crossed the river, and taken possession of the fort, he would have offered no opposition, because, as he had not been officially notified of the declaration of war, there could be no danger, and no reason to apprehend any.

These statements are illustrations of his arguments, and his Defense and *Memoirs* are full of similar attempts to prove that he was justified in his actions; but no one valid excuse is offered, no convincing proof is brought forward.



That he was warned that war was imminent, and possibly declared, at the time he sent the vessel, is beyond question. General McArthur testified (see pages 47 and 48 of Forbes' report) that on or about June 26, the time Hull received the first letter, the same mail brought him (McArthur) a letter from a friend at Chillicothe, in which it was stated that "before this reaches you war will be declared," and that it was "the impression at Chillicothe that war was declared;" and further, that these statements were communicated to General Hull, and were the subject of conversation between them; that General Hull "asked what he thought of sending the baggage by water;" and that he replied he thought it would be "rather hazardous, as the British might be informed of the declaration of war and seize the vessel."

General James Taylor, of Ohio, testified at the trial (see page 138 of Forbes' report):

The impression made on my mind, as well as upon others to whom the letter from the Secretary of War, dated 18th June, 1812, was shown, was, that war was inevitable, and that it was substantially, though not formally, declared. I was present when General Hull conversed with Captain Chapin, who commanded the vessel which was sent from the Rapids to Detroit; Chapin talked about dining with the British officers, and asked an exorbitant price for his boat. I told General Hull (whom I called out) that I suspected the vessel was sent there to entrap them, and advised that she should not be employed, but that the effects should be sent by wagons. General Hull, however, looked to the expense, and said he did not know much of Chapin, but he knew him to be an American and believed him honest. Chapin reduced his price from 150 to 60 dollars, and was employed.

As Hull was sent to Detroit in anticipation of war, and as he himself urged that he needed vessels, and knew that the British had them, was it not foolhardy and careless in the extreme to send his military stores and baggage by the vessel? Did he not have reason to expect that war might be declared at any time? Did he not take an unwarranted risk in assuming that war had not been declared, and that there was no danger? He knew that the mails or express were uncertain, he could not help knowing that there was a possibility of the capture of the vessel; and yet he took the risk. Is it an evidence of good generalship to take a needless risk, involving great danger, with no prospect of gain? The blunder of allowing his muster-rolls to be put on the vessel was a blunder so great that it fell but little short of a crime. It was this occurrence that gave rise to the specific charge of treason, of which he was found not guilty. If the statement made in the Philadelphia Aurora of September 22, 1812, was true, even that charge should have been sustained. In that paper Lewis Dent, quartermaster of Colonel Cass's regiment, who was sent with the vessel to take charge of the baggage, is quoted as saying that on examining the vessel after

she was taken to Fort Malden, in a trunk belonging to General Hull, the declaration of war against Great Britain was found, and that he saw it. It will be remembered that Governor Hull always claimed that the letter containing the declaration of war did not reach him until after the vessel sailed.

We come now to the question of his cowardice. Mr. Clarke, on page 363 of his *Life of Hull*, says, "It would have required very little courage to fight." It goes without saying that this was the general opinion at the time. It looks very much as though he did not possess even a very little courage. His courage was all in his proclamations, letters, and memoirs, and was of the Falstaffian order. Battles have been won, and victory wrested from defeat, by really brave generals. Of Hull's bravery in the War of 1812, no evidence has been produced. In his *Defense*, page 60, he says:

I should not, however, have yielded to all these considerations, had the war I was carrying on been only against civilized men. \* \* \* But I knew how sanguinary and remorseless the savages would be, should my army be subdued and the troops be obliged to yield. The whole country would have been deluged with the blood of its inhabitants. Neither men, women, or children would have been spared.

The same idea is repeated in the preface to the *Life of General Hull*. On page 16 are these words:

To the latest moment of his life, when aware he was on the verge of eternity, in the full possession of his mental powers, General Hull still breathed his thanks to his Heavenly Father that he had been the instrument of saving from the cruelties of a savage foe a people who expected and demanded protection at his hands.

Such sentiments are pathetic, but they have no real bearing on the case. The question of surrender was a military question. War in its best form is inhuman, and General Hull had no right to sacrifice Detroit and the territory, a fortified post and an undefeated army, for a possible but really unfounded fear that otherwise the women and children would all be butchered. It was a fear born of cowardice, and not justified by probability. If a battle had been fought, there is no evidence to indicate that, if defeated at all, the defeat of Hull's army would have been so complete and absolute that no further defence could be made, or reasonable terms of capitulation secured. He surrendered without even a pretence of fighting, and the English boasted, and with good reason, that they took Detroit "without the loss of a drop of English blood."

As to Hull's cowardly words and appearance prior to the surrender, the following is pertinent testimony: Captain James Daliba (see page 82, Hull's Trial) testified that he commanded the upper battery on the evening of August 14, and on that

evening conversed with General Hull "on the propriety of driving the enemy from their works" on the opposite shore. He said to General Hull, "Sir, if you will give me permission, I will clear the enemy on the opposite shore from the lower batteries." The general answered, "Mr. Daliba, I will make an agreement with the enemy that if they will never fire on me, I will never fire on them," and concluded his answer with this sentence, "Those who live in glass houses must take care how they throw stones." Major Thomas S. Jessup, of the Nineteenth Regiment of United States Infantry, testified (page 92 of Trial), "I saw General Hull in the fort, and thought him very much frightened when I met him. \* \* \* His voice was, at this time, tremulous." In answer to a question from General Hull, Captain Charles Fuller, of the Fourth Regiment Infantry, said at the trial (page 98), "I have no doubt of your appearance on that occasion being the effect of personal fear: I had none then, I have none now."

With regard to his neglecting to attack and conquer Fort Malden, the following facts appear. On July 9 he received a letter from William Eustis, Secretary of War, dated June 24, with the following order: "Should the force under your command be equal to the enterprise, and should it be consistent with the safety of your own post, you will take possession of Malden, extending your conquests as circumstances will justify." Concerning this letter and order, General Hull, on page 36 of his Defense, says:

This letter informs me that I am authorized to commence offensive operations. This would not have been the language addressed to me upon this occasion if the government had supposed I had a force sufficient to commence such operations. In that case, I should have received a command instead of an authority. In this letter the Secretary adverts to my taking possession of Malden; but not as if he supposed I had the power of doing it.

It may well be doubted whether the annals of any police court afford a more perfect illustration of pettifoggery. Concerning this order, received July 9, General Hull says further, on page 10 of his Memoirs:

The authority I received to attack the enemy's fortress at Malden being discretionary, I wrote to the Government the same day I received it, that my force was not adequate to the enterprise, and stated as a reason that the enemy commanded the Lake and the savages.

On July 14 he must have been more hopeful, for he wrote to the Secretary of War as follows (See the Dearborn manuscript):

The Canadian militia are deserting from Malden in large parties; about sixty came in yesterday. I send them to their homes and give them protection. The probability is that the greatest part of them will desert in a few days. The force under my command, and the movement into their province, has had a

great effect on the Indians. They are daily returning to their villages. I have reason to believe the number of hostile Indians daily decreasing.

Again, on July 19, he wrote the Secretary:

The British force, which in numbers was superior to the American, including militia and Indians, is daily diminishing. Fifty or sixty of the militia have deserted daily, since the American standard was displayed, and taken protection. They are now reduced to less than one hundred. In a day or two I expect the whole will desert. Their Indian force is diminishing in nearly the same proportion. I have now a large council of ten or twelve nations sitting at Brownstown, and I have no doubt that the result will be that they will remain neutral.

On July 22 he addressed the Secretary of War as follows (page 10 of Appendix to his Trial):

It is in the power of this army to take Malden by storm, but it would be attended, in my opinion, with too great a sacrifice under present circumstances. \* \* \* If Malden was in our possession I could march this army to Niagara or York in a very short time.

This letter probably stated the facts as to his ability to take Malden. That he did not do it was one of the chief grounds for believing him cowardly, and his own letter proved the charge.

We now reach his charge that the lack of co-operation, and the armistice entered into by General Dearborn, made his defeat possible, and the surrender necessary. The Dearborn manuscript states that on July 26 the Secretary of War wrote to General Hull:

General Dearborn's headquarters are at Albany. He will be apprised of your situation, and directed to keep up a correspondence with you and the immediate command at Niagara, and to take measures to afford the necessary support.

The same day, as is shown by the Dearborn manuscript, the instructions were sent to General Dearborn, and reached him on July 31. There is no evidence brought forward by General Hull or his defenders that, prior to this date, General Dearborn shared the responsibility of his movements, or was expected to co-operate with him. Indeed, it would have been impossible to have made any definite arrangement sooner, for information of Hull's arrival at Detroit had but just reached Washington on the 26th of July. On August 3 General Dearborn wrote to General Van Rensselaer at Niagara:

Take measures for keeping up a correspondence with General Hull, and ascertain his movements by expresses or otherwise, and \* \* \* make any exertion in your power to co-operate with him, and if your force will not admit of any strong offensive operations it may be well to make such diversions in his favor as circumstances will permit, so as to prevent the enemy from directing any force from the vicinity of Niagara to oppose the movements of General Hull.

This order shows that when Dearborn was directed to co-operate with Hull, he gave directions to that

end. That General Hull himself did not expect that he was in any way responsible to General Dearborn prior to July 26 is clearly evident from the fact that he would not march into Canada without an order from the Secretary of War; and all his letters are addressed to and his orders received from the Secretary of War, which would have been a most absurd arrangement if he was to act under General Dearborn. There is no evidence of any kind brought forward, by Hull or Clarke, to show that Dearborn had anything to do with the raising, equipment, or drilling of Hull's force. General Hull does not claim that Dearborn ordered the march to Detroit, or give any evidence that Dearborn was to act with him prior to the order of July 26. The armistice, as shown in a letter from Dearborn to the Secretary of War, was not concluded until August 9; and, as General Dearborn shows in his letter of that date to the Secretary of War, General Hull was not included in it, because he had been receiving his orders directly from the Secretary of War, and was then believed to be capable of and engaged in offensive operations. In a letter to General Hull, dated August 9, General Dearborn said:

The removal of any troops from Niagara to Detroit, while the present arrangement continues, would be improper and incompatible with the true intent of the agreement. I have made no arrangement that should have any effect upon your command.

General Hull complained that this armistice enabled General Brock to withdraw forces from Niagara, and throw them against him at Detroit. It will be shown, however, that Brock himself did not know of the armistice until after the surrender of Detroit.

On page 166 of his Memoirs, General Hull says:

After the capitulation I first learned from the lips of the British commander the true state of the case—that the armistice of General Dearborn had been eight days in operation, and that that circumstance alone had enabled him to bring such a force against me.

This seems like a positive statement. General Hull, however, on page 124 of his Memoirs, says, of a letter of Colonel Cass, "It ought not to be considered as any evidence. He was not under oath when he wrote it." The same remark will apply admirably to much that General Hull says.

That the armistice in question had no effect upon the situation, and that General Brock himself had no knowledge of it, is positively shown by the letter from General Brock to General Van Rensselaer, dated Fort George, August 25, 1812, given in the Dearborn manuscript. General Brock says, "It was not until my arrival at Fort Erie, late in the evening of the 23d inst., that I learned that a cessation of hostilities had been agreed upon between General Dearborn and Sir George Prevost." Comparison of this letter with the statements of General

Hull makes it evident that one of the two was guilty of falsehood; and all the facts point to General Hull as the guilty one.

In reviewing the entire campaign, General Hull, in his Memoirs, page 11, says:

I remained in the enemy's country about a month, \* \* \* during this time I received \* \* \* certain information that General Brock, with all the regulars and militia of Upper Canada, was proceeding to Malden, \* \* \* under these circumstances I considered it my duty to recross the river, \* \* \* (and) on the 8th of August I recrossed the river to Detroit.

On page 49 of his Defense he says that on August 7,

About one o'clock, an express arrived with letters to me from the commanding officers on the Niagara frontier,—two from Major General Hall and one from General P. B. Porter, \* \* \* to inform me that a large force from the neighborhood of Niagara was moving towards my army.

Comparing these two statements with the well-known fact that the army began moving the night of the 7th, it is evident that the date given in his Defense is the correct one; and the position in which he places himself is this: first, he says that he had "certain information on August 7 that Brock, with all the regulars and militia of Upper Canada, was proceeding to Malden;" second, he claims that the armistice which was entered into a day afterwards, August 8, at Niagara was the only thing that enabled him (Brock) "to bring such a force against me."

Comparison shows the absurdity of these statements. General Hull actually claimed that General Brock was on his way to Malden on the 7th of August, and that an occurrence of the day after was the prime cause of his being on the march. Such an anachronism is fatal to his argument. There was really nothing new in the statement of the fact that General Brock went to and from Malden. As early as June 24 General Hull himself wrote to the Secretary of War, "General Brock, the Governor of Upper Canada, arrived at Malden on the 14th inst., with one hundred British troops. On the 17th he sailed for Fort Erie, in the Queen Charlotte, and it is said she will return with a re-inforcement immediately." His statement on page 11 of his Memoirs only shows that Brock, on August 7, was still going to and from Malden.

On page 95 of his Memoirs General Hull quotes General Brock's summons to surrender, dated August 15, and on page 97 he says, "I ask on what grounds I could have possibly conceived that General Brock had left that vital part of his province?" (meaning Niagara.) There was nothing singular about it. For nearly two months General Brock had been on the march, and General Hull had reason to expect him.





Why did he not realize this impossibility before he took the command of the army? He had lived in Detroit for the seven years previous, and knew its situation and its sources of supplies. In denying the proposition that if Hull had defended himself supplies would have been brought from Ohio, and in order to show that it would have been impossible, Mr. Clarke, on page 373 of his *Life of Hull*, quotes from a letter of General Harrison, of October 22, 1812, as follows: "To get supplies forward through a swampy wilderness of near two hundred miles, in wagons or on pack-horses which are to carry them provisions, is absolutely impossible."

The introducing an extract from a letter written in the fall of the year, when roads and swamps were notoriously bad, as evidence that the transportation of supplies in midsummer over this same route was impossible, is but one of the many absurd arguments resorted to in defense of General Hull. It seems strange, indeed, that if, as General Hull would have us believe, the probable want of provisions was one reason of his surrender, he did not anticipate this difficulty. He was evidently exceedingly prodigal of his supplies, for it will be remembered that on page 203 of his *Memoirs* he claims that a "surplus" of three hundred and ninety-two men, who were not under his command, were included with his army, and fed from the supplies. As late as July 29 he seems to have entertained no fear that the supplies would not hold out, for the original order issued by him on that date, in possession of the State Historical Society at Detroit, shows that he ordered rations given to persons who had fled from the British standard.

Mr. Clarke, on page 360, says:

We have seen that General Hull made three attempts to open his communications to Ohio. The first was on August 4th, by means of Major Van Horn's detachment of two hundred men, which was defeated by a small body of British and Indians. The second was on August 8th, by Colonel Miller's detachment of six hundred men, who defeated the enemy, but returned to Detroit without effecting their object. The third was by means of McArthur's and Cass's detachment, which set out August 14th, to go by a back route.

That this statement is a misrepresentation of the truth is shown by the fact that both of the last named detachments were ordered back by Hull himself, which fact is studiously ignored in the above statement of Mr. Clarke. On page 368 he says:

As to the cattle and flour at the River Raisin within reach of the army, we have seen that before General Brock crossed the river, Major Van Horn and Colonel Miller had both attempted to reach it; the one with two hundred and the other with six hundred men, and that both had failed.

This statement is not true in the sense in which Mr. Clarke would have us believe. Colonel Miller would have gone forward but for lack of provisions,

which were not forwarded in time, and because he was soon ordered back by General Hull. However Mr. Clarke elsewhere concedes the whole case, in so far as lack of provisions having compelled the surrender, for, in the preface to the *Life of Hull*, on page 12, he states that "General Hull could have sustained his post at Detroit had not an armistice, now a portion of history, been entered into by General Dearborn, to the exclusion of General Hull's army and without his knowledge."

General Hull voluntarily tried to include in the surrender the very troops and provisions at the Raisin which had been sent for his relief. Fortunately, however, they refused to be included, and escaped to Ohio.

Among the other reasons assigned for the surrender, General Hull, on page 108 of his *Memoirs*, says that Brock's position at Sandwich was "more elevated than the fort at Detroit." This statement is well known to be absurdly untrue. He would not cross to Canada or attack Malden without orders: why, then, was he in such haste to surrender entirely on his own responsibility? He says distinctly, in his letter of August 26, 1812, to the Secretary of War, giving an account of the surrender, "I well knew the high responsibility of the measure, and I take the whole upon myself."

Even if Brock had as many troops as Hull intimates, his was the attacking force; he had to cross the river and approach a fort. All the advantages and probabilities were against him. Many battles have been fought and won under much greater odds than General Hull claims he had to contend against. It was not, however, the force that Brock really had, but only that which Hull imagined he might have, that led to the surrender. In his *Defense*, on pages 59 and 60, General Hull made these remarkable admissions:

I shall now state what force he (the enemy) brought, or might bring, against me. I say, gentlemen, might bring,—because it was that consideration which induced the surrender, and not the force which was actually landed on the American shore, on the morning of the 16th. It is possible that I might have met and repelled that force. If I had no further to look than the event of a contest at that time, I should have trusted to the issue of a battle. \* \* \* If the British landed at Springwells were not much more numerous than my own troops, I knew they must have a powerful force in reserve, which they could bring to operate on me either by crossing them above the town of Detroit, or by transporting them in their ships to that point, and thus attack the fort on all sides, and place my army between their fire. \* \* \* If the attack of the enemy had been repelled, our triumph would have been but temporary. My numbers must have been diminished by loss in battle. They would have been daily lessened by the cannon of the enemy from the opposite shore. The force of the enemy, augmented as it was by reinforcements under Colonel Proctor, Major Chambers, and the Commander-in-chief, General Brock, would have been daily augmenting.

Yet, at that time, as he elsewhere states, he had reason to expect, and was expecting, the co-opera-

tion of General Dearborn, and reinforcements from Ohio; and two hundred fresh men were less than forty miles away with provisions and supplies. Verily, he had neither faith nor courage!

The statements of General Hull and his friends having been compared and analyzed, I now submit the following copies of original letters, bound up with the manuscript defense of General Dearborn, now in possession of the Wisconsin State Historical Society. Three of the letters were written by ex-Presidents of the United States; and when John Quincy Adams, Thomas Jefferson, and James Madison condemn the conduct of General Hull, we may well believe that his defenders lead a forlorn hope and essay an impossible task.

*Letter of John Quincy Adams, then Secretary of State.)*

WASHINGTON, 16 August, 1824.

*General H. A. S. Dearborn Boston.*

DEAR SIR,

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, with the four newspapers containing your defence of your father against the recent publications of General Hull. Of these I had seen and read only three or four numbers, which had not excited so much interest as to induce me to look for more. While General Hull remained silent, I had, since his pardon, considered him an object of compassion. His present appeal to the public had weakened that sentiment in my mind. Perhaps it is not in his power to forfeit the claim to it altogether. If he could, it would be by the attempt to shed upon honorable men the shame which his country has endured for committing a trust of honor and of danger to him.

I am, with great respect, Dear Sir,

Your very humble and obedient servant,

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

*(Letter from Thomas Jefferson, ex-President of the United States.)*

Thomas Jefferson returns his thanks to Mr. Dearborn for the communication of the papers containing the defence of his father. To him, however, no defence could be needed of a person who has ever possessed his unlimited confidence. It has served to establish radically the opinion before entertained of the degraded being who has excited this new enquiry.

Th. J. salutes Mr. Dearborn with respectful consideration.

MONTICELLO, Aug. 26, '24.

*(Letter from James Madison, President of the United States during the War of 1812.)*

MONTPELIER, Aug. 23, 1824.

DEAR SIR,—

I have received and thank you for the papers containing your reply to General Hull. A part only of his address has fallen under my eye. But the facts you have arrayed before the public can scarcely fail to make him sensible of his indiscretion in provoking a review of his disastrous career. You have done well in performing this task, both as a contribution to the truth of History and as the discharge of a filial duty to one whose solid reputation will be but the more firmly settled on its foundation by attempts to shake it.

I offer you, Sir, my respects and good wishes.

JAMES MADISON.

*Gen'l H. A. S. Dearborn.*

*(Letter from Governor Lewis Cass.)*

DETROIT, Aug. 27, 1824.

DEAR SIR,—

I received by last mail your letter, together with the accompanying papers, containing your observations respecting General Hull's recent publications.

Your refutation of his injurious statements is complete and unanswerable. Your father's fame is based upon too solid a foundation to be affected by the feeble efforts of garrulity and imbecility, striving to shake off a load of obloquy, which must press down the unfortunate man and his memory forever.

I cannot tell what local and ephemeral effect these publications may have produced within the range of the papers which have printed them, but certainly, in the Union at large, they are wholly unknown or disregarded. I have seen but a few of the first numbers, and these accidentally, and finding that, like a "thrice-told tale," they were mere repetitions of what was long since too stale to be told, and too false to be believed, I dismissed them from my recollection. The events connected with the surrender of Detroit are matters of history, and when we learn to believe that Arnold was faithful to his country, and that Gates in his southern campaign displayed the talents of a consummate General, we may, perhaps, believe that General Hull did not forget the most sacred obligations of duty from the effect of sheer cowardice.

Should your father have returned, please to present my best respects to him.

My father early taught me to esteem his character and services.

With great respect,

I am, Dr Sir, your ob't servant,

LEWIS CASS.

*Gen. H. A. S. Dearborn.*



## CHAPTER XLIII.

### THE BLACK HAWK WAR.—TOLEDO WAR.—PATRIOT WAR.—MEXICAN WAR.

#### THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

THE Black Hawk War originated in the refusal of Black Hawk to retire to the Indian Reservation on the west of the Mississippi, which had been set apart for his band by the United States.

In 1831 General Gaines and seven hundred volunteers compelled him to leave Illinois. In August of this year some members of the Sac and Fox tribes attacked and killed nearly twenty Menomenees near Prairie du Chien, and then joined Black Hawk's band. The United States authorities demanded their surrender. Black Hawk refused, and crossed the Mississippi to march on Rock River.

The Government called on Michigan for troops to defend the West, and Governor Mason directed a call to be issued for volunteers. Accordingly, on May 22, 1832, the adjutant-general gave orders to General Williams to raise not to exceed three hundred men; and the same day, the call for three hundred volunteers was made. Two days later, the Detroit City Guards, commanded by Edward Brooks, and the Light Dragoons, under Captain Jackson, responded. The two companies were placed under command of General A. S. Williams, with Edward Brooks as colonel; Jonathan Davis, lieutenant-colonel; B. Holbrook, major; Louis Davenport, quartermaster; and J. L. Whiting, surgeon. They left on May 24, and proceeded as far as Saline, where the infantry were ordered to return. The dragoons went on to Chicago and the troops returned to Detroit, where they arrived on Wednesday, May 30, 1832. On Tuesday, June 3, two companies of United States troops from Fort Niagara, in command of Major Whistler, left Detroit for Chicago in the Austerlitz. On June 30, 1832, General Scott arrived on his way to Chicago; and on July 4, the steamboat Henry Clay came with several companies of troops. While here the cholera broke out among the soldiers, and a large number perished. (See chapter on Diseases.)

Black Hawk was eventually captured and taken to Washington. On his return to the West he arrived at Detroit, on the Superior, about dinner-time on July 4, 1833, and was lodged at the Mansion House.

#### THE TOLEDO WAR.

The origin of the dissatisfaction which caused the so-called "Toledo War" dated back to the admission of Ohio, in 1802, with an indefinite northern boundary.

On January 11, 1805, Congress defined the boundary between Michigan and Ohio by an imaginary line, which, according to present boundaries, would have given Michigan a strip across the north of Ohio, five miles wide on the western end, and eight miles wide on the eastern. As the country became settled and the location of the Lakes better known, it was ascertained that the boundary of 1805 would place Toledo within the bounds of Michigan. Under authority of Congress, a line was run in 1817, by William Harris, which placed the disputed territory within the limits of Ohio, but Michigan continued to control the territory. Early in 1835 Governor Lucas, of Ohio, issued a proclamation assuming the control, and three commissioners were appointed to re-mark the Harris line. The Ohio Legislature at the same time created the county of Lucas, including in it the city of Toledo, and providing for holding a session of the Court of Common Pleas at that place on September 7. In anticipation of this action, the Legislative Council of Michigan had passed an Act making it a criminal offense, punishable by five years' imprisonment and a fine of one thousand dollars, for any other than Michigan or United States officials to exercise, or attempt to exercise, any official authority in the disputed territory. In order to enforce this law, on February 19, 1835, Governor Mason wrote to Brigadier-General J. W. Brown, commander of the Third Division of the Michigan militia, directing him to prevent any of the officers of Ohio from exercising authority in the disputed territory, and to use the civil officers only if possible, but the militia if necessary, to preserve the rights of Michigan; also to report the names of all civil or military officers supposed to favor Ohio, and by visitation find out proper persons to be appointed in their places. Meantime, a public meeting was held at Detroit, and a committee appointed to draft a memorial to the President in relation to the subject; and on March 6, 1835, an adjourned meeting was

held at the Capitol to hear the report of the committee, which contained a strong protest against the claims of Ohio. On April 6 an attempt was made to elect Ohio town officers at Toledo. On April 8, when the fact was made known at Monroe, the sheriff, with a number of persons, entered Toledo, and arrested Messrs. Goodsell and McKay of that place. They were subsequently admitted to bail and returned home. Between April 8 and 14 the sheriff of Monroe County, at the head of two hundred persons, again entered Toledo to make further arrests, but did not find the persons he was in search of.

On April 26 several shots were exchanged between Michigan troops and the Ohio commissioners, who were engaged in running a boundary line about twelve miles southwest of Adrian, and the commissioners, with a portion of their guard, were captured. The next day the Governor of Ohio was at Port Miami, with two hundred militia, to oppose the forces of Michigan; but on May 2 he disbanded his forces. On Saturday, July 18, about 5 P. M., the sheriff of Monroe County again appeared in Toledo, with a *posse* of about two hundred and fifty armed men. Seven or eight persons were arrested on a civil process, and some of the men attacked the office of the Toledo Gazette, and did considerable damage.

These arrests were chiefly on account of individual grievances, but they grew out of the question of jurisdiction. The governors of both States being determined to hold control, troubles began to thicken and troops to gather. Mulholland's in Monroe County was fixed upon as the headquarters of the Michigan troops, and on September 5, about 7 P. M., a detachment from Detroit arrived by boat at Monroe, and soon after left for the rendezvous.

On September 6, 1835, Governor Mason and General Brown, at the head of from eight hundred to twelve hundred men, entered Toledo, to prevent the holding of the session of a court on the 7th, as provided for by the Ohio Legislature.

The judges, however, by agreement, came together immediately after midnight. The proceedings, written on loose sheets of paper, were hastily deposited in the clerk's hat, and the court then literally took to the woods, and ran from their pursuers.

The holding of that court session gave Ohio a judicial and bloodless victory. A further practical victory for Ohio was obtained the next day by the removal of Governor Mason, the order reaching him while he was addressing the troops. His successor as secretary and acting governor was John S. Horner. On September 10 the Michigan troops left Toledo.

The whole affair was regarded by many as simply an executive joke, and the following, from a war-song of the period, illustrates the humor of that day:

Old Lucas gave his order all for to hold a court,  
And Stevens Thomas Mason, he thought he'd have some sport.  
He called upon the Wolverines, and asked them for to go  
To meet this rebel Lucas, his court to overthrow.

Our independent companies were ordered for the march,  
Our officers were ready, all stiffened up with starch;  
On nimble-footed coursers our officers did ride,  
With each a pair of pistols and sword hung by his side.

The troops from Detroit came home on the steamboat General Brady, and the day being the anniversary of Perry's victory, they celebrated that instead of the one they did not win. The occasion was an enjoyable one. John McDonnell was called to the chair, with Franklin Sawyer as secretary. Toasts were offered by Captain Griswold, Colonel Goodwin, Surgeon-General Wall, Colonel Bacon, Lieutenant Howard, of City Guards, K. Pritchette, Captain Bull, Captain Rossiter, Captain Ripley, Major Bucklin, Quartermaster Ten Eyck, Sergeant Sawyer, Tailman of the Rifle Corps, H. G. Hubbard, Mr. McClure, Squire Abbott, Jr., Alexander Bates, and Messrs. Cicotte, Garland, Moran, White, Wilcox, Emmons, and Rice.

Among those arrested by Mason's forces was Major B. F. Stickney, of Toledo. The door of his residence was broken open, he was taken prisoner and brought to Monroe, but he and all of the prisoners captured by Michigan were soon released. An official communication of Governor Horner, dated October 5, 1835, gives the following reasons for their release:

In consequence of an anticipated change of Territorial to State Government, on the first Monday of November next, the Executive lost all legal control over the ministerial and executive offices, the District attorney, James Q. Adams, absolutely refusing to enter a *Nolle Prosequi*. \* \* \* The country was in a great state of excitement and the officers of insubordination. *Salus populi suprema lex.*

Congress would not admit the State of Michigan unless she gave up this territory, and she was finally obliged to yield.

In 1837 the sum of \$13,658.76 was appropriated by the State to pay the expenses incurred in endeavoring to defend and save the territory in dispute.

#### THE PATRIOT WAR.

The cause of this war was similar to that which gave rise to the American Revolution; but the troubles in Canada seemed aggravated by a comparison of the condition of Canada at that time with the prosperity of the United States. The agitation finally found vent in an open war between rival par-

ties in Canada. The Patriots, so-called, fortified Navy Island in the Niagara River, and began to collect troops and munitions of war. The steamboat *Caroline* was fitted out at Buffalo, and plied between Buffalo, Black Rock, and Navy Island, carrying visitors and oftentimes supplies to the Patriots. This exasperated the Canadian officials, and on December 29 she was boarded, twelve persons killed, and the vessel set on fire. This act called forth energetic protests from the United States, and General Scott was sent to the frontier to preserve the peace. The "rebels," as they were called, were defeated at several points by the Canadian Government, and in December, 1837, three hundred and twenty refugees had gathered at Detroit. Threats were made by some excited individuals to pursue them, even here, and to burn the town if they were not delivered up.

Hunters' Lodges, so-called, composed of the friends of the rebels, were soon formed in Detroit and elsewhere, and were in daily receipt of news from the Patriot army.

On Monday, January 1, 1838, a meeting of citizens, friendly to the Patriot cause, was held at the theatre, to assist refugees in the city, and to aid the Patriot army. \$134.56 and ten rifles were subscribed. The *Morning Post* favored the Patriots, and there was much feeling both for and against them. As a measure of safety, four hundred and fifty stands of arms had been stored at the jail, but between 2 and 3 A. M. on January 5 some twenty or thirty men went there, knocked until they aroused Mr. Thompson, the jailor, and when he opened the door rushed in, seized the guns, and carried them off. The next day they seized the schooner *Ann*, and with the stolen arms, one hundred and thirty-two men, and provisions for the Patriots, the boat left the city.

The vessel was chased by an English steamer, and hailed at *Ecorse* by a United States marshal with a *posse* of citizens. She, however, proceeded on her way, was joined by several other boats, and the Patriots and about three hundred Canadian refugees were landed at Gibraltar. The same evening they were joined by sixty men from Cleveland, who came on the steamboat *Erie*, under the lead of a Scotchman, T. J. Sutherland. The design was to go over from Gibraltar and capture Malden.

On the day that the *Ann* left, a public meeting was held at the City Hall to devise means to preserve neutrality; and on January 8, 1838, at 2 A. M., Governor Mason, with two hundred and twenty volunteer militia, embarked on the steamers *Erie* and *Brady*, to arrest the schooner *Ann* for a violation of neutrality, and to gain possession of the arms taken from the jail. The *Ann* escaped to one

of the islands outside of American jurisdiction, and the boats returned at 11 P. M. entirely unsuccessful.

Meantime Sutherland's forces attempted to take possession of Bois Blanc Island, but the Canadian officials rallied their militia, and, with a few troops, took possession themselves, and prevented his landing. Sutherland then retired to Fighting Island, and the Canadians, fearing he would make an attempt on the main land, returned to Amherstburg. Sutherland now ordered Theller, who was in command of the *Ann*, to join him. The next day Theller attempted to do so, but the British soldiers on the shore fired into the *Ann*, and cut her ropes and sails, so that she drifted on shore and was captured, as was also Theller, who was carried to Quebec as a prisoner. Sutherland now retired to Sugar Island, and from there to Gibraltar, on the American side of the river. To aid him in his plans, the Patriots at Detroit, on January 9, 1838, seized the steamboat *Erie*, but the next day they returned her. On January 13 there was a meeting of citizens at the City Hall, held in pursuance of proclamations by Governor Mason and Mayor Howard. Addresses were made by G. C. Bates, T. Romeyn, Mr. Morey, Attorney-General Pritchette, D. Goodwin, and Major Kearsley; and the meeting resolved to sustain the Government in its efforts to preserve neutrality.

On January 27, 1838, the steamboat *Robert Fulton* arrived from Buffalo, with three companies of United States troops in command of Colonel Worth. On February 12 six companies of militia were called out by Governor Mason to go to Gibraltar to preserve the peace. The weather was cold, and the expedition an undesirable one. In order to avoid going, two men endeavored to cross the river on the ice, but they broke through and were drowned.

The militia reached Gibraltar, and Governor Mason induced the Patriots to disband; but they soon began to gather for a new attempt. On February 12, 1838, twelve boxes of arms were brought to the city, from the arsenal at Dearborn. They were stolen by the Patriots, but found on the following Wednesday in a garret over a ball-alley. On February 13 one hundred and one barrels of flour were stolen from the steamboat *General Brady*, by Patriots, as she was lying in the river near the city. The day following a company of troops, commanded by Captain Johnson, arrived from Buffalo; and the same day the *Brady Guards* left for Gibraltar to convoy provisions for troops at Monroe.

Prior to February 19, there had been a great number of Patriots in Detroit and vicinity. They now disappeared, having gone up the river; and on



the 22d the Brady Guards went to St. Clair to prevent them from attacking Port Sarnia. On the 23d, about two hundred men assembled at Thomas's tavern, five miles below Gibraltar. In the night they moved up the river, in three divisions, as far as Ecorce; they remained until 1 P. M. on the 24th, and then crossed over to Fighting Island and began removing arms and ammunition in sleighs. The Canadian troops immediately gathered opposite the island; and the same day a company of United States troops and the Brady Guards left for Ecorce, reaching there about 4 P. M.

On Sunday, the 25th, the Canadians commenced to cannonade the Patriots, and thirteen were killed and forty wounded. The Canadians now moved over to the island, and the Patriots retreated to Gibraltar and along the shore. The American troops intercepted them and took away their arms, taking two of the leaders into custody. On the 26th, General Scott arrived to effect a proper distribution of the United States troops. On March 7 there was a meeting of citizens at the City Hall to consult in regard to warlike preparations made in Canada against Detroit, and also in regard to the treatment of the prisoners taken by the Canadians. A committee of citizens was appointed on the subject, consisting of D. E. Harbaugh, A. D. Fraser, P. Desnoyers, C. C. Trowbridge, and E. Brooks. On March 10 there was firing on both sides of the river by unorganized bodies of men. On March 12 a great meeting of citizens was held at the City Hall; a committee, appointed March 7, reported favoring neutrality, and the meeting protested against statements made in the Canadian Parliament that the citizens of Detroit sympathized with and aided the Patriots. At this meeting, by request, John Farmer read a report of a survey made by him for Governor Stevens T. Mason, which established the fact that the capture of Thomas J. Sutherland by the British authorities was made within British jurisdiction on Detroit River. Sutherland had been accidentally met on the ice by Colonel Prince and captured.

During the summer of 1838 two hundred or more Patriots were in camp near the Bloody Run. Meanwhile the United States made active preparations to enforce neutrality, and between the 14th and 16th of November ten thousand muskets were forwarded to Dearborn.

On November 19 the steamboat *Illinois* left Detroit, and returned on the 21st, having captured a schooner near Gibraltar, with two or three hundred stands of arms designed for the Patriots. During the month reports were rife in Detroit that the Patriots were gathering at Cleveland and Sandusky. General Brady chartered the steamboat *Illinois* and stationed troops along the river to prevent disturb-

ance, and the United States steamer *Erie* sailed up and down the river, conveying troops and supplies. On the 21st of the month the Patriots stole the arms of the Brady Guards, but on the 23d they were recaptured. About this time nearly five hundred refugees gathered at Brest, and from there moved up to the Forsyth Farm, now within the city. On Sunday, December 3, 1838, they were dispersed, and twelve boxes of arms captured by General Brady, who left Detroit at 8 P. M. and returned at 2 A. M.

The Patriots disagreed among themselves as to the plan of the campaign, but on December 4, about 2 A. M., from one hundred and eighty to two hundred and forty persons, under Colonel Harvel and Colonel Cunningham, marched into Detroit, to the wharf where the steamboat *Champlain* lay. They boarded her, and crossed over about three miles above Windsor. There they formed and marched to the Canadian barracks, which they attacked, burning them, together with the steamer *Thames*. Meantime the British regulars had been reinforced from Malden, and the Patriots were forced to retreat in canoes to Hog Island, with a loss of twenty-one killed. Four more were shot by order of Colonel Prince, nearly a dozen were frozen to death, and sixty-five were captured.

Colonel Payne, of the United States Army, fired on the Patriots as they were escaping to Hog Island. So great was the excitement in Detroit on the day of the battle that a night-watch of forty men was appointed, and on the following day an additional watch of one hundred and fifty prominent citizens was appointed.

On December 4, 1838, nearly a year after he was captured, Dr. Theller, who had escaped from Quebec, returned to Detroit. The next day he was arrested for violation of neutrality, gave bail, and on his final trial in June, 1839, he was acquitted.

On December 6, 1838, the Brady Guards were regularly mustered into the United States service for three months, unless sooner disbanded; and all through this war General Hugh Brady co-operated actively with the British forces. Many who sympathized with the Patriots disapproved of the exertions of the United States officers, and on one occasion gathered at the Michigan Garden, Colonel James L. Gillis presiding, where they denounced the United States officers for the part they had taken.

On December 9 Major-General Scott and suite again visited Detroit for the purpose of maintaining neutrality, and on December 12 he delivered an address at the National Hotel on the Patriot question.

As late as December 25, there were one thousand troops at Sandwich, three hundred of them being

regulars; but the war in this region was practically ended.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

The principal cause of this war was doubtless the desire of Southern congressmen to obtain more territory for slave States; but there were also real grievances, consisting of unsettled claims for outrages committed upon American citizens living on the borders of Mexico. These difficulties, together with a dispute as to the boundary line, caused Congress to declare war on May 13, 1846.

Troops were soon called for, and ten new regiments were ordered to be raised for the regular army. Of these A. T. McReynolds was commissioned to raise one company for the Third United States Dragoons, John Brown was commissioned first lieutenant, and J. C. D. Williams second lieutenant.

This was the only mounted company to be raised in Michigan and Wisconsin, and men from both States enlisted. Though none less than six feet in height were accepted, the company was rapidly filled up. It presented so fine an appearance that, on its arrival in Mexico, General Scott pronounced it the finest body of troops he had ever seen, and made it one of the two companies composing his personal escort.

They left Detroit by boat on April 24, 1847, and reached Vera Cruz on May 20. The same day that they left, in honor of victories said to have been won at Palo Alto, Buena Vista, and Resaca de la Palma, a national salute was fired by order of the Common Council. There was a parade of the Frontier and Brady Guards, and in the evening the city was illuminated, and the firemen turned out in torch-light procession. These facts afford the best of evidence that Detroit, at that time, was not too conservative. Indeed, she was literally ahead of the time, for a few days later it was learned that the battles thus celebrated had not yet taken place. The celebration actually occurred about two weeks before the battles had been fought.

At this time the telegraph was not in operation, and any news from the seat of war came by boat. Captain Joseph Taylor, a brother of General Zachary Taylor, was then stationed at Detroit, and was naturally very anxious to hear what was going on. On the day when definite news arrived of the victory of Palo Alto, he spent most of the time on the wharf, awaiting the vessel with the expected news. Judge Wilkins bore him company a part of the evening, but finally went home. Late in the night the judge's door-bell rang, and rang again, each peal accompanied by loud outcries and thundering raps on the door. When the judge opened the door to find out the occasion of all the disturbance, Cap-

tain Taylor was still alternately beating a tattoo and shouting at the top of his voice, "My brother has licked the Mexicans at Palo Alto! Hurrah! hurrah!" Soon after this the memory of victories in Mexico began to be preserved in the names of saloons and hotels. A noted bowling alley on Monroe Avenue was honored with the title of "The Palo Alto or 8th of May Saloon," and the hotel of Colonel Prouty, on the corner of Sixth Street and Grand River Avenue, was named the Buena Vista House, and retained the name for many years.

After the company of dragoons had been filled, it was decided to raise an infantry company, and one hundred and eighteen men were enlisted in sixty days, three fourths of them in Detroit. They were quartered at the old arsenal, and were designated as Company G of the Fifteenth United States Infantry. They were commanded by Captain F. M. Winans, with William D. Wilkins as first lieutenant, and M. P. Doyle as second lieutenant. Early in April, 1847, they were stationed at Mackinaw, relieving some regular troops. In June, 1847, they were ordered to Mexico, and were relieved by a company from Detroit, commanded by Captain M. L. Gage, with A. K. Howard as first lieutenant, and W. H. Chittenden and C. F. Davis as second lieutenants.

This last company, styled the Brady Guards, was mustered into the United States service on June 18. Although called the Brady Guards, they had no connection or relation to the old company which bore that name. They were enlisted for the special purpose of garrisoning the posts at Mackinaw and Sault Ste. Marie, and were disbanded early in 1848. Company G of the Fifteenth Regiment from Mackinaw, on their way to the seat of war in Mexico, arrived at Detroit on June 26, 1847, and left the same evening.

During the year Michigan was called on for a full regiment of volunteers, and the following officers were commissioned: Colonel T. B. W. Stockton, Lieutenant-Colonel A. S. Williams, Major J. V. Ruehle, Adjutant J. E. Pittman. Captains: Company A, F. W. Curtenius; Company B, Grove A. Buel; Company C, A. H. Hanscom; Company D, N. Greusel, Jr; Company E, Isaac S. Rowland; Company F, John Whittenmeyer; Company G, Daniel Hicks; Company H, Walter W. Dean; Company I, John Van Arman; Company K, James M. Williams. Of the men raised for this regiment, six companies under Lieutenant-Colonel A. S. Williams left in December, 1847,—three companies going on the 24th, under Captains Buel, Hanscom, and Greusel; and three more on the 25th, under Captains Curtenius, Rowland, and Whittenmeyer. The second detachment of three companies, under Colonel Stockton, with Captains Dean, Van Arman

and Williams, left on the Albany on February 9, 1848.

The war soon after practically ceased, and on July 8, 1848, part of the First Regiment arrived on the John Owen; others came on the 10th; and on Sunday, July 16, the balance of the regiment and the Brady Guards arrived, coming by way of Chicago and down the Lakes. They were met on Lake

St. Clair by the Ferry Alliance, with the Scott Guards and a number of citizens on board.

The expense to the State of raising the First Regiment was \$10,165.85. On January 15, 1848, the State appropriated \$5,000 to raise the Second Regiment; it was mustered into service, but was not ordered to Mexico. The total cost to the State of all the troops sent was \$17,193.70.



## CHAPTER XLIV.

### THE WAR WITH THE SOUTH.

THE causes of this war are indicated in those famous words of the time, "An irrepressible conflict between slavery and freedom."

At the beginning of the struggle, the hero of the hour was Major Anderson. He transferred his force to Fort Sumter, where he could be more easily provisioned, and make a better defense. On January 8, 1861, a salute of one hundred guns was fired in his honor at Detroit, and on April 12 he was fired on at Fort Sumter. News of this latter event was received at Detroit the same day, and on the 13th a largely attended meeting of the Bar was held, Hon. Ross Wilkins presiding; resolutions in favor of sustaining the Government were adopted. On April 15 there was an immense union gathering at Firemen's Hall. On the next day Governor Blair arrived, and in the afternoon a number of leading citizens were invited to meet him at the Michigan Exchange. At this meeting the governor announced that Michigan had been called upon to furnish immediately an infantry regiment fully armed, clothed, and equipped. The State Treasurer, John Owen, stated that it was estimated that \$100,000 would be required to defray the necessary expense, and that the State had no present means of furnishing the amount. A resolution was then passed pledging Detroit to loan the State \$50,000, and calling upon the people of Michigan to advance an equal amount. A subscription paper was at once circulated, and \$23,000 pledged by those present.

The determination of the people to sustain the Union now began to manifest itself. On April 17 a flag was raised on the Board of Trade building, and patriotic speeches were made. General Cass was present. On the same day the Detroit Light Guards organized for the war. The following day a flag was raised on the Custom House and the Post Office; on April 20, in front of the same building, the oath of allegiance was administered to all government, state, city, and county officers. On the 23d, the Sherlock, Scott, and Brady Guards organized, and a flag was raised on Firemen's Hall. Flag-raising now became general, and churches, schools, stores, and residences displayed the Stars and Stripes.

On April 24 an order was issued from the adjutant-general's office, organizing the First Regiment

of Infantry, and appointing its field-officers. Its rendezvous was fixed at Fort Wayne, and the various companies were ordered to assemble there at once. The day following an immense meeting was held on the Campus Martius in favor of the war for the Union. An address was made by General Cass, a flag was raised on the City Hall, and three thousand children sang "The Star Spangled Banner."

On May 2 the First Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, and on May 11 it paraded on the Campus Martius, when a banner and cockades were presented. The regiment left the city on the 13th, seven hundred and eighty strong, with O. B. Willcox as colonel. It was the first western regiment to arrive at Washington, entering the city May 16. On May 25 the Second Regiment was mustered in, and left on June 5 for the seat of war, with one thousand and twenty men under Colonel J. C. Robinson. The rendezvous of this regiment had been a ten-acre lot, on Clinton Avenue near Elmwood Cemetery. On June 19, 1861, a Camp of Instruction was established at Fort Wayne, with General A. S. Williams in command, assisted by Colonel J. E. Pittman, Major W. D. Wilkins, and Captain H. M. Whittlesey. On August 2 the First Regiment returned and were given a grand reception. They were mustered out on August 7.

The Fifth Infantry was mustered in August 28, and left Detroit on September 11, nine hundred strong, under Colonel H. D. Terry. The Sixteenth Infantry, was mustered in on September 8, and left on September 16, nine hundred and sixty strong, under Colonel T. B. W. Stockton.

September 26, 1861, was observed as a day of national prayer and fasting. The Eighth Infantry was mustered in September 23, and left on September 27, nine hundred strong, under Colonel W. M. Fenton. The First Cavalry was mustered in on September 13, and left September 29, eleven hundred and fifty strong, under Colonel T. F. Brodhead. The Ninth Infantry, mustered in October 15, left October 25, nine hundred and forty-three strong, with W. W. Duffield in command.

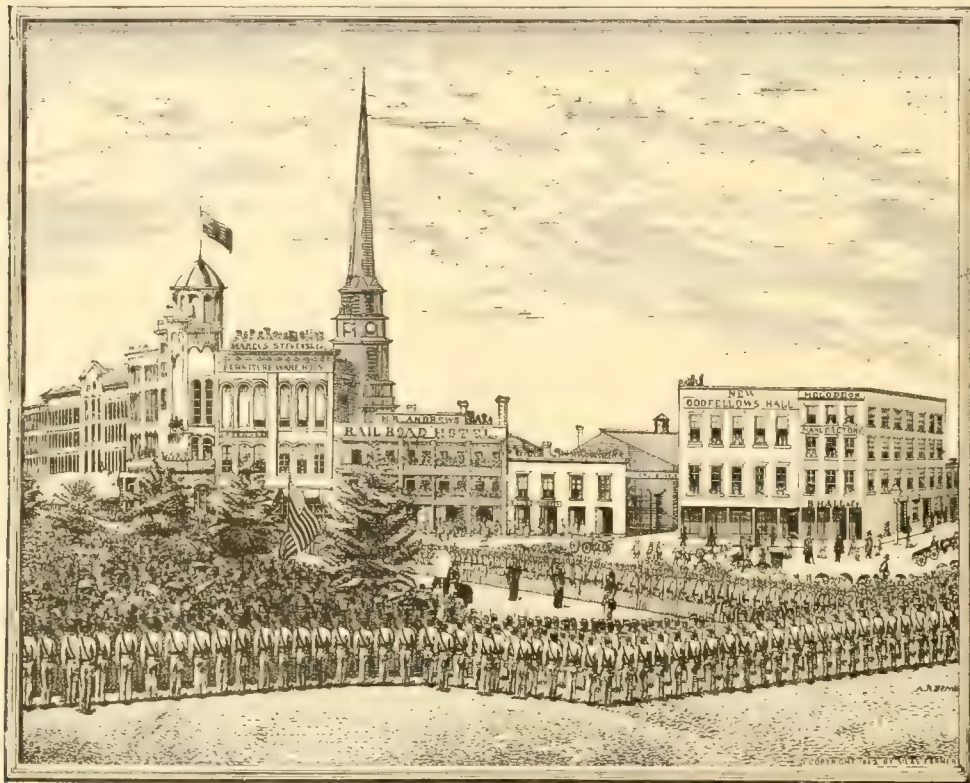
On October 26, a large Union political convention, composed of leading men from both parties, was held, and it was decided that in the fall election

but one ticket, and that a Union ticket, should be nominated. On November 28 a reception was given to Colonel Mulligan, the hero of Lexington, Missouri.

In January, 1862, the Government leased ten acres of the Joseph Campau Farm on Clinton Avenue, between Joseph Campau and Elmwood Avenues, and erected barracks for ten thousand men. The place was called Camp Backus, and in June, 1862, troops were quartered there.

At 7 P. M. on February 17, 1862, news of the

liam A. Howard, Theodore Romeyn, and Colonel H. A. Morrow. The meeting was interfered with by disorderly characters, who feared a draft. The citizens generally denounced the manifestation of mob-spirit, and another and larger meeting was held on July 22, at which speeches were made by Colonel Henry A. Morrow, General Lewis Cass, Major Mark Flanigan, Duncan Stuart, C. I. Walker, H. H. Emmons, Lieutenant-Colonel Ruehle, and James F. Joy. At this gathering for the first time bounties



PRESENTATION OF COLORS TO FIRST REGIMENT.

victory at Fort Donelson was received. A general ringing of the fire bells called the engines together in the vicinity of the post-office. Soon after the military arrived, and at eight o'clock a procession was formed and a number of buildings illuminated. Large quantities of Roman candles had been distributed throughout the procession, and they were burned so extravagantly that at times it was as bright as day along the route.

On July 15, 1862, about five hundred men were required from the city. Calls for troops came frequently, and a large war-meeting was held to incite volunteering. Speeches were made by Hon. Wil-

liam A. Howard, Theodore Romeyn, and Colonel H. A. Morrow. The meeting was interfered with by disorderly characters, who feared a draft.

On July 28 a similar meeting was held in front of the Biddle House and largely aided in raising the Twenty-fourth Regiment, which was composed chiefly of citizens of Detroit and Wayne County. Its rendezvous was at the Fair Grounds on Woodward Avenue.

In 1862, through the efforts of Colonel Arthur Rankin, of Windsor, and Lieutenant-Colonel J. W. Tillman, of Detroit, a regiment of Lancers was raised, and accepted by the Government, but was never called into service.

In order to prevent avoidance of military duty, on August 9 an order was received from the War Department directing that all travel to and from Canada should be interdicted, unless travellers were provided with a permit. The Twenty-fourth Infantry was mustered in on August 15, and on August 26 assembled on Campus Martius, where a beautiful stand of colors was presented.

On the 27th General O. B. Willcox, colonel of the First Michigan Regiment, who had been a prisoner at Richmond, returned to Detroit, and was received with enthusiasm. Triumphant arches, an immense procession, and hearty greetings bade him welcome. The same day the Seventeenth Infantry, which had been mustered in August 21, left the city nine hundred and eighty-two strong, Colonel W. H. Withington in command. The Twenty-fourth Infantry left on August 29, one thousand and twenty-seven strong, under Colonel H. A. Morrow.

Early in September it was evident that more soldiers would be called for, and the citizens were recommended to organize for purposes of drill. Accordingly in most of the wards companies were formed which drilled on Monday and Wednesday evenings.

On September 10, an impromptu Bar-meeting was held, and the propriety of adjourning the Wayne Circuit Court, on account of the condition of the country, was discussed; union of action of all parties was recommended; addresses were made by H. H. Emmons, C. I. Walker, Levi Bishop, D. B. Duffield, and E. N. Willcox; and at an adjourned meeting September 11, the above recommendations were adopted.

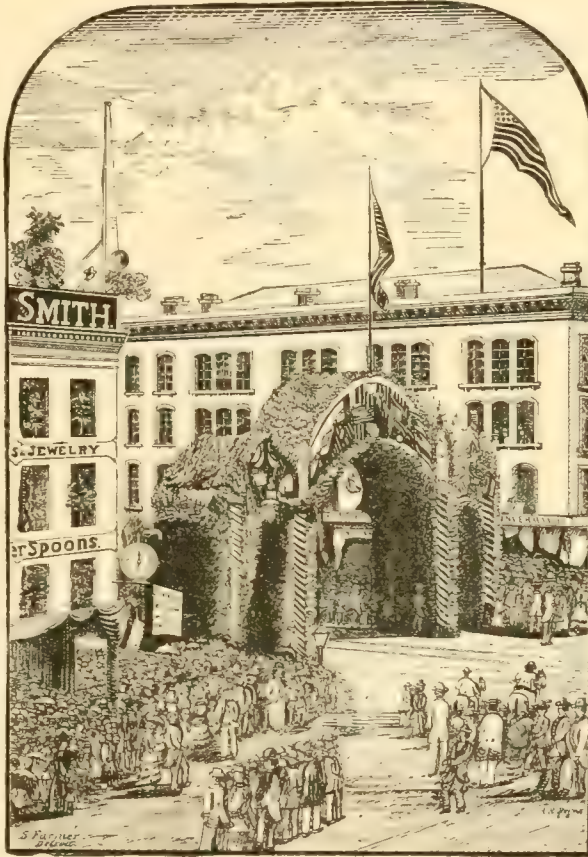
On September 12 the Twenty-first Regiment, which had been a year in service, returned and was given a supper and reception at the M. C. R. R. Depot. The building was handsomely decorated for the occasion.

The Fourth Regiment of Cavalry, which had been mustered in on the 26th, left on August 29 for the front, twelve hundred and twenty-three strong, with R. H. G. Minty as colonel.

The Ninth Battery, one hundred and sixty-eight strong, under Captain J. J. Daniels, and the Fifth Regiment of Cavalry, thirteen hundred and five strong, commanded by J. T. Copland, were mustered in on August 30, and left for the seat of war on December 4.

In July, 1862, the Secretary of War authorized Henry Barns to recruit a colored regiment in Michigan, and with the approval of the governor, he raised the First Michigan Colored Infantry. The organization was completed on the 17th of February, 1863, and the regiment was mustered into the service of the United States as the One Hundred and Second United States Infantry, with eight hundred and ninety-five names on its rolls. It left Detroit on March 28.

An unjustifiable feeling against colored people, caused by the idea that they were in some way responsible for the war and its attendant evils, was the real occasion of a disgraceful riot which occurred on March 6, 1863. A man named Faulkner, an alleged negro, had been arrested on the charge of outraging a white girl, and sentenced to imprisonment for life. The roughs of the city made this an excuse for a general attack on the colored people, and while escorting the prisoner to



THE RECEPTION OF GENERAL O. B. WILLCOX, COLONEL OF THE FIRST MICHIGAN REGIMENT, ON THE RETURN FROM RICHMOND, ON THE 27TH OF AUGUST, 1862.



the jail, the provost guard of seventy-five men, called out by acting mayor F. B. Phelps, was assaulted by the mob. A few of the soldiers fired, killing one and wounding several. The guard then returned to their quarters, and soon after an indiscriminate attack was commenced on the negroes in the vicinity of the jail. The provost-guard were again called for by the mayor, but fearing that in their absence the drafted men would escape, they did not respond. Regular troops from Fort Wayne, commanded by Captain C. C. Churchill, were now called out, as were also the Light and Lyon Guards. Five companies of the Twenty-seventh Infantry, commanded by Colonel D. M. Fox, were also summoned from Ypsilanti. The Scott Guards were mustered, many members of the Board of Trade were sworn in as special police, and the city was divided into thirty patrol districts. During the afternoon and evening, over twenty buildings were set on fire, and thirty-five were burned. A large number of colored people were horribly beaten and driven back into burning houses; though none were killed, several were severely wounded. Large numbers of citizens patrolled the streets all night. No one felt safe in person or property, and, altogether, the occasion was one of the darkest in the history of Detroit. On March 7 a public meeting of citizens was held which condemned the mob, and called for the arrest of the rioters. (See chapter on Slavery and the Colored Race.)

July 2, 1863, brought news of the great battle of Gettysburgh, and the retreat of General Lee from Pennsylvania,—news mingling joy and sorrow, for some of the Michigan regiments were fearfully decimated in that battle.

On July 7 news was received of the capture of Vicksburg, and an informal celebration was participated in by many citizens,

On July 8 the Common Council appropriated \$2,500 to be expended in relieving soldiers of Michigan who were wounded at Gettysburgh; and a committee, consisting of W. C. Duncan, J. C. Gorton, James McGonegal, and Joseph Hoek, was appointed to visit the scene of battle. On July 28 they reported that the "piles of boxes of lemons and oranges, tons of rice, crush sugar, tea and coffee of the best kind, with soups, meat, soft bread, and crackers, left but very little to be added by the committee." They found the wounded at Annapolis, Washington, Baltimore, and Philadelphia "in pleasant hospitals, surrounded with every comfort the most fastidious could desire; in airy rooms, clean beds, with a change of linen every day, mosquito bars, and that cleanliness and quiet so much sighed for by the invalids. It would seem that there is nothing our good Government has forgotten to do for its noble sons." They therefore deemed it necessary to expend only \$795.

On April 27, 1864, two beautiful flags were presented to Colonel H. A. Morrow for the Twenty-fourth Regiment. In honor of the occasion, a large crowd gathered on the Campus Martius, and an eloquent oration was delivered by Judge J. V. Campbell.

On June 20 the Third Infantry returned to Detroit, and the same day was mustered out.

On June 26 the Fourth Infantry returned, and on June 28 was mustered out.

On September 3 news was received of the great victory at Atlanta, and amid great rejoicing an impromptu celebration was arranged. A national salute was fired, brilliant fireworks displayed, and speeches were made by Theodore Romeyn, Jacob M. Howard, and D. B. Duffield.

Early in November, 1863, the War Department was officially notified by Lord Lyons, the British Minister, that a plot was on foot among Southern sympathizers in Canada to take possession of some of the steamers on Lake Erie, surprise Johnson's Island, near Sandusky, and free the Southern prisoners there confined. The plot, however, did not take definite shape until September 19, 1864, when the steamer Philo Parsons was seized. Four of the raiders, including Bennet G. Burley, one of the leaders, had taken passage on the boat at Detroit. On her way to Sandusky, she landed at Sandwich and Amherstburg, where the balance of the raiders, about thirty in number, came on board. Their baggage consisted of only one trunk, which was afterwards found to contain revolvers and hatchets. The boat reached Kelly's Island about 4 P. M., and while proceeding towards Sandusky, the conspirators took possession. Meantime, another party had seized the steamer Island Queen, with about twenty-five soldiers, at Middle Bass Island. Her passengers were put on board the Philo Parsons, and the two vessels went on to within four miles of Sandusky. Not receiving the assistance that was probably expected from that city, the conspirators abandoned the Island Queen and returned to the Detroit River. After landing part of the crew on Fighting Island, they proceeded to Sandwich, where they arrived on Tuesday. Here they plundered and then abandoned the steamer, which was recovered by the owners in a damaged condition, and brought to Detroit. The conspirators had a Confederate flag, and on their trial it was conclusively shown that they were acting under orders from Richmond.

More troops were greatly needed at this time, and in order to secure the full number required from Detroit, on September 27, 1864, the first draft was made for the purpose of filling the quota. A draft was also made on March 21, 1865, but the men then drafted were not called upon to serve.

On October 30 Mayor Duncan received information that there was a rebel plot to burn the city. The military companies were at once organized for active service, and fifty special police were sworn in. The little steamer, E. A. Brush, was also chartered to patrol the river. On November 2 the mayor was warned by telegram from William H. Seward of a similar plot; and at a meeting of the council, the citizens of the several wards were recommended to organize and drill as a home guard. On November 7, arrangements having been made by the State, the soldiers in camp and at the front were allowed to vote at the fall election. On December 10 the Thirtieth Regiment, under Colonel G. S. Wormer, which had been at Jackson, removed to Detroit for

The whole city was at once in mourning; men wept like little children, and intense feeling pervaded all classes.

At this time there existed in the city an organization known as the Union League. Its general design was to bring loyal men together and unite them in their efforts for the good of the nation. At a meeting of this body, on the evening of the day the news of Lincoln's death was received, John J. Bagley, with other leading citizens, was present. In expressing his feelings, he said, "I closed my store and went home. I sat down in the parlor, and the tears would come. My little daughter came to me and said, 'Papa, what's the matter?' I said, 'Mr. Lincoln is dead.' 'What, papa? Our Lincoln? Is



DEATH OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN. MEETING ON THE CAMPUS MARTIUS APRIL 10, 1865.

duty along the border. They were mustered in on January 9, and mustered out on June 30, 1865.

On April 3, 1865, news was received of the fall of Richmond, and a salute of one hundred guns was fired. In the evening illuminations and bonfires were numerous. News was received on April 10 of the surrender of the Confederate army under General Lee. This was the virtual termination of the war, and the announcement caused almost complete suspension of business; and the joy of the citizens found expression in speeches, processions, and illuminations.

Joy was soon turned into mourning, for on the morning of April 15 the city was startled with the news that President Lincoln had been assassinated.

our Lincoln dead?' 'Yes,' I said, 'our Lincoln is dead.' My friends, he was our Lincoln. It's our Lincoln that's dead! Not the Lincoln of five years ago, whom comparatively few people knew; nor the Lincoln of two years ago, whose ability some doubted; but the Lincoln of to-day, of yesterday, whom as a nation we loved, and whom as a nation we mourn. Our Lincoln is dead! But he liveth still, and the spirits of the Brave Boys in Blue, from a hundred battle-fields, give him greeting in the mystic land."

The remarks of Mr. Bagley but voiced the universal feeling. Rage, amazement, grief, were all combined, and stout hearts almost failed from the fear and dread that possessed them. The next day

an immense meeting was held on the Campus Martius to express sorrow for the assassination of the President, and condemnation for those responsible for the deed.

In accordance with the suggestion of a committee of citizens, services were held in the churches at twelve o'clock, noon, on April 19, and on April 25 there was an oration by Jacob M. Howard, and an immense funeral procession, with catafalque and appropriate emblems. Everywhere stores and residences were draped in black, and loving, tender, and patriotic mottoes, displayed in many forms, relieved and enforced the sombre hangings.

May 30 was observed as a national fast day. There was a general suspension of business, and the day was more thoroughly observed than any previous occasion of similar character.

Early in June, 1865, Rev. George Taylor, agent of the Christian Commission, was advised that a regiment of returning soldiers was about to arrive at Detroit. He conceived the idea that they should be welcomed with a bountiful meal, served by the ladies of the city. Notices were sent to the churches calling for provisions, money, and helpers. A public meeting was held and arrangements perfected, with Mr. Taylor as manager. Scores of ladies, both from Detroit and places in the interior, volunteered to serve the tables; and when the regiment arrived the men were welcomed and waited upon. The upper part of the freight depot of the M. C. R. R. was fitted up as a dining-hall, with seats for one thousand persons; and between June 4, 1865, and June 10, 1866, more than twenty-three thousand troops were received and entertained, most of them coming by the Cleveland line of boats. The following gives the dates of the arrival at Detroit of the Michigan regiments in 1865:

Seventeenth Infantry, on June 7; Nineteenth Infantry, June 13; Twenty-first Infantry, June 13; Twenty-fourth Infantry, June 20; Twenty-second Infantry, June 30; Fifth Cavalry, July 1; Twenty-third Infantry, July 7; Fifth Infantry, July 8; Fourth Cavalry, July 10; Sixteenth Infantry, July 12; Fourteenth Infantry, July 21; Twenty-seventh Infantry, July 29; Ninth Cavalry, July 30; Second Infantry, August 1; Eighth Infantry, August 3; Fifteenth Infantry, September 1; Twenty-ninth Infantry, September 12. In 1866: Twenty-eighth Infantry, June 8; Fourth Infantry, June 10; Third Infantry, June 10.

By appointment of the governor, April 19 was observed as a day of fasting and prayer.

On July 4, 1866, one hundred and twenty-three battle-stained and bullet-marked flags, belonging to the Michigan regiments, were formally presented to the State. Many members of the decimated regiments took part in a procession connected with the

exercises, and their appearance with their torn flags brought tears to many eyes. They were welcomed by M. I. Mills, the mayor of the city. The flags were presented by General O. B. Willcox, and an address was delivered by Governor H. H. Crapo; the religious exercises were conducted by Bishop McCoskry and Rev. Dr. Duffield.

The total number of men sent from the State during the war was 90,747, of which Wayne County contributed 9,213, or a little more than one tenth of the whole number, and fully two thirds of those, or over 6,000, were from Detroit.

The number of men lost to the State, as near as can be determined, was as follows: Officers killed, 177; died of wounds, 85; died of disease, 96; total, 358. Men killed, 2,643; died of wounds, 1,302; of disease, 10,040; total, 13,985. Whole total, 14,343.

The associations organized to supply comforts for the soldiers in hospitals, camp, and field were a marked feature of the war. The smoke of the first battle had hardly disappeared before scores of Detroit ladies were busily engaged in scraping lint, and in collecting and preparing needed comforts for the sick and wounded.

Mrs. Morse Stewart and Mrs. Dr. Duffield, acting on the suggestion of Miss Dix, were the first to obtain and forward hospital supplies; and the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society of Detroit, organized November 6, 1861, was the first in the United States. From 1861 to 1865 the following ladies were officers of this society, and of its younger sister, the Michigan Branch of the United States Sanitary Commission:

Presidents, Mrs. Isabella G. Duffield, Mrs. Theodore Romeyn, Mrs. John Palmer, Mrs. Bela Hubbard; vice-presidents, Mrs. John Owen, Mrs. N. Adams, Miss Sarah A. Sibley, and Mrs. Henry L. Chipman; treasurers, Mrs. D. P. Bushnell, Mrs. W. N. Carpenter, Mrs. O. T. Sabin, Mrs. H. L. Chipman, Mrs. George Andrews; auditors, Mrs. D. P. Bushnell, Mrs. W. A. Butler; recording secretaries, Miss Sarah T. Bingham, Miss Kate E. Stevens, Mrs. O. T. Sabin, Miss Lizzie Woodhams; corresponding secretary, Miss Valeria Campbell.

Among the ladies who were specially active in visiting the hospitals, Soldiers' Home, and soldiers' families, were Mrs. Brent and daughter, Mrs. L. B. Willard, Mrs. Walter Ingersoll, Mrs. Cornelia Ludden, Mrs. Edward Kanter, Mrs. Washington Throop, and Mrs. A. A. Fish. These ladies performed an immense amount of invaluable work.

In April, 1862, the Michigan Soldiers' Relief Society was organized, with John Owen as president, B. Vernor as secretary, and William A. Butler, treasurer. This society forwarded hundreds of packages containing delicacies and supplies for the soldiers at the front, and largely sustained the Sol-



diers' Home in Detroit. In 1864 the two societies just named formed an alliance, the Ladies' Aid Society continuing its individual efforts.

The new organization bore the name of The Michigan Soldiers' Relief Society, and had two sets of officers, as follows: president, John Owen; vice-presidents, B. Vernor, P. E. DeMill, J. V. Campbell; treasurer, William A. Butler. Lady officers: Miss S. A. Sibley, president; Mrs. H. L. Chipman, Mrs. N. Adams, vice-presidents; Miss Valeria Campbell, corresponding secretary; Mrs. George Andrews, assistant treasurer; Mrs. William A. Butler, auditor; Miss Lizzie Woodhams, recording secretary. These societies sent thousands of packages to soldiers in the various armies. The total value of the contributions and money expended through their agency was fully \$50,000.

Early in June, 1863, at a public meeting in Chicago, George H. Stuart, Rev. C. P. Lyford, K. A. Burnell, and others set forth the work of the United States Christian Commission as an outgrowth of the Young Men's Christian Association. The work of this commission, at that time, was almost unknown in Detroit. At the close of the meeting the Rev. Mr. Lyford was engaged by the author of this work to go to Detroit and organize a branch in that city. Returning home soon afterwards, several of the churches were induced to give up their Sunday evening services, a large meeting was held in Young Men's Hall, and on June 15 the Michigan branch of the United States Christian Commission was organized, with the following officers: E. C. Walker, chairman; C. F. Clark, secretary; H. P. Baldwin, treasurer; associates, D. Preston, C. Ives, F. Raymond, J. S. Vernor. The Commission sent numerous delegates to hospitals and to the field, and expended over \$30,000 in ministering to the welfare and comfort of the soldiers.

At the beginning of the war provision was made for the relief of families of those who went as soldiers. Under Act of May 4, 1861, and supplemental Acts of January 17, 1862, and March 19 and 20, 1863, persons were appointed in both city and county to seek out and relieve those who were in need of relief; and a sum not exceeding \$15 per month for each family was ordered to be raised and distributed. The amounts granted were payable by the county treasurer; and a total of \$547,200 was paid out for purposes of relief, the city, as part of the county, paying nearly two thirds of the amount.

At a public meeting held July 18, 1862, a committee, consisting of T. M. McEntee, D. B. Duffield, William A. Moore, D. C. Holbrook, W. P. Yerkes, C. Hurlbut, and H. A. Morrow, was appointed to devise means for promoting enlistments. The committee reported in favor of a bounty of \$50 for each single man, and \$100 for each married man who

volunteered. On July 24, 1862, the Common Council accepted the recommendations of the committee, and pledged the city (provided the Legislature authorized it) to raise \$40,000 to pay the bounties named. Messrs. E. Farnsworth, Major Lewis Cass, E. Lyon, H. P. Baldwin, and C. Van Husan were then appointed by the citizens and confirmed by the Council to obtain and distribute the money for these bounties.

On August 26 the Council pledged a further sum of \$20,000, if necessary. The original amount was, however, found to be sufficient, and on July 21, 1863, the comptroller was directed by the Common Council, on the certificates of E. Farnsworth, to refund the amount of \$40,226.25, advanced by citizens to pay the bounties.

On March 22, 1864, \$30,000 additional was voted by citizens toward paying a bounty of \$50 each to veterans or volunteers enlisting under a new call for troops which had just been made; and on March 30, 1864, the comptroller was directed, until the quota of the city was full under the call, to pay a bounty of \$50.

At a citizens' meeting, held in October, 1864, a loan of \$150,000 was authorized to pay bounties of \$100 in cash and \$200 in bonds to those who enlisted; and on January 9, 1865, a citizens' meeting appropriated \$20,000 additional for bounties. Up to April, 1867, the city paid out for bounties the sum of \$203,000. The city also bore its share of the county bounties of \$100 each given in the form of bonds. The total amount of bounties paid by the county amounted to \$660,554.

#### *Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument.*

At a war meeting held July 20, 1861, a resolution was adopted to erect a monument to our "heroic dead," and a committee was appointed to carry the resolution into effect, but for various reasons it was deemed advisable to defer active efforts, and it was not until July 20, 1865, that a committee was appointed to report a plan of work.

On August 11, 1865, the committee reported, the association was organized, and one hundred and six directors with other officers appointed. The first public and inaugural meeting was held at Young Men's Hall, on August 31, 1865, and subscriptions amounting to \$9,500 were then received. During the progress of the work, Rev. George Taylor was the chief financial agent of the association, and, largely through his efforts, several thousand dollars were contributed by the scholars in the public schools; other large amounts were received from the Masonic, Odd Fellow, and Good Templar organizations, and also from various auxiliary Ladies' Monument Associations. Competing designs for the monument were advertised for on February 26,

1867, and on June 7 of the same year the design furnished by Randolph Rogers, of Rome (a former resident of Ann Arbor, Michigan), was accepted, and on September 25 a formal contract was made. The corner-stone was laid in East Grand Circus Park, on July 4, 1867; delegations from various places in Michigan were present, and an immense procession of military, civil, and secret societies preceded the ceremonies.

The association was formally incorporated on August 12, 1867, under the name of the "Michigan Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument Association." The annual meeting is on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in September. The officers in 1882 were: president, C. C. Trowbridge; vice-president, John Owen; treasurer, William A. Butler; secretaries, Thomas W. Palmer and James W. Romeyn. In 1883, after the death of C. C. Trowbridge, H. P. Baldwin was elected president.

After much consultation, and in accordance with the recommendation of Mr. Rogers, it was decided to locate the monument on the Campus Martius, in front of the City Hall. The corner-stone was accordingly removed from East Grand Circus Park, and relaid, and the monument erected by J. G. Batterson, of Hartford, Connecticut.

On April 9, 1872, the monument was formally unveiled, and dedicated with appropriate and imposing ceremonies, which were witnessed by thousands of people from the interior of the State.

The monument is designed as an offering to the memory of the brave men from Michigan who perished in the war with the South, and bears the following inscription: "ERECTED BY THE PEOPLE OF MICHIGAN, IN HONOR OF THE MARTYRS WHO

FELL AND THE HEROES WHO FOUGHT IN DEFENSE OF LIBERTY AND UNION."

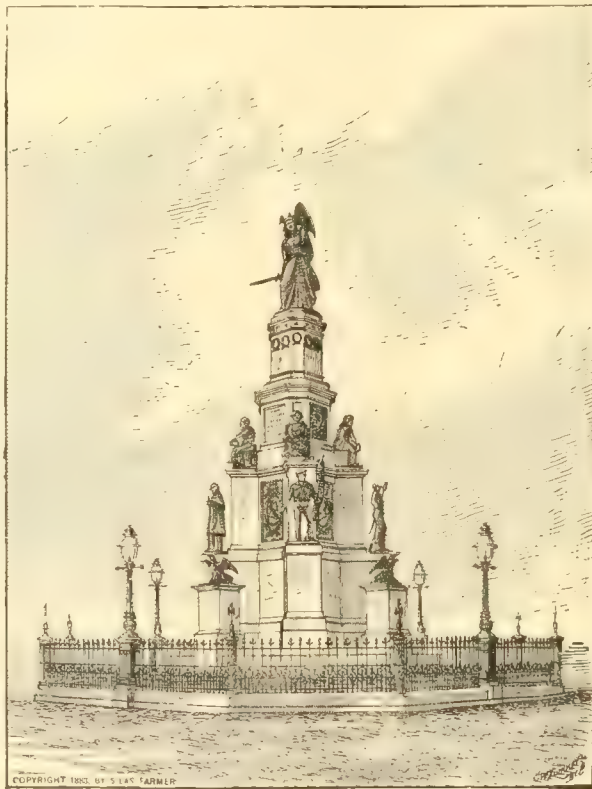
The body of the monument is of Westerly, Rhode Island, granite, and the statues are of golden bronze, cast in Munich, Bavaria. The general design of the monument is embraced in four sections. The first section has, at its corners, four bronze eagles. The second section has four statues, representing the four departments of the United States Service,—Infantry, Marine, Cavalry, and Artillery; each of the statues is seven feet high. The third section has

four allegorical figures, representing Victory, Union, Emancipation, and History. The fourth section, or crowning figure of the monument, is eleven feet high, and represents Michigan allegorically, in aboriginal garb. On the four sides of the monument are bronzed medallions of Lincoln, Grant, Farragut, and Sherman. The height of the monument, including the crowning figure, is sixty feet.

Lack of funds prevented the finishing of the four figures for the third section at the time the monument was unveiled. Finally, on November 17, 1879, they were contracted for, and on July 19, 1881, were set in position and unveiled. Theodore Romeyn delivered

an address, and there was a parade of the military. The total cost of the monument was a little in excess of \$70,000. The cost of the bronzes was as follows: the crowning statue, \$8,000; the four army and navy statues in the second section, \$20,000; the four allegorical figures, \$10,000; the four medallions, \$4,000; the four eagles, \$2,400.

By an Act approved January 31, 1883, the State appropriated \$350 for repairs to the railing and foundation, and provided for the further expenditure of not exceeding \$100 per year, for the care and preservation of the monument,



SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT.

## CHAPTER XLV.

### MILITIA AND MILITARY COMPANIES.

THE militia organizations existing under French and English rule are named in connection with the several wars of those periods. Under the earliest laws of the Northwest Territory all male citizens, between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, were enrolled in companies, and required to parade for two hours every Saturday in the year. Whenever persons so enrolled assembled for public worship, they were required to go fully armed and equipped, or be subject to a fine. No provision was made for a uniform of any kind, and there was little need of any. If a settler was able to kill a squirrel or an Indian at long range, the question as to whether he wore a blue coat, or any coat at all, was of but little moment.

Under Act of December 13, 1799, all persons over eighteen and under forty-five were to be enrolled, and to provide their own guns, ammunition, and accoutrements. The companies from Wayne County were to form a brigade. The Act made no provision for uniforming the commissioned officers or the members of the ordinary infantry companies; and the cavalry and the light infantry companies only were required to wear uniforms. Enlistments in these companies were entirely voluntary.

Under Indiana Territory the same regulations prevailed. On May 11, 1803, there was a parade at Detroit of the First Regiment of Wayne County.

When the State of Ohio was organized, her first militia law, in 1803, provided that the militia should determine for themselves the color and fashion of their regimentals. In 1805, when Michigan Territory was organized, General Hull, on becoming governor, evidently determined to awaken astonishment by introducing a sort of West Point dress and discipline. The usual dress of the poor French settlers and backwoodsmen would no longer do for exhibition on general muster or "training days," and on August 30, 1805, a militia law was passed which provided that all male residents over fourteen and under fifty be enrolled, and that the "commander-in-chief may direct the color and fashion of the uniforms of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the militia, and the occasions on which they shall appear in uniform." The number of the militia at this time is indicated in a return

made by Lieutenant-Colonel Philip Chabert de Joncaire on July 9, 1805, which showed six hundred and twenty-three soldiers in ten companies. The names of the general officers were as follows: commander-in-chief, Governor William Hull; aide-de-camps, François Chabert de Joncaire, George McDougall, and Solomon Sibley; quartermaster-general, Matthew Ernest; adjutant-general, James May.

The officers of the First Regiment were: colonel, A. B. Woodward; lieutenant-colonel, Antoine Beaubien; major, Gabriel Godfroy; adjutants, Christopher Tuttle and Jean Baptiste Cicotte; quartermaster, Charles Stewart; chaplain, Rev. Gabriel Richard; surgeon, William McCoskry; captains, Jacob Visgar, David Duncan, George Cotterell, Lewis Campau, Christopher Tuttle, Louis St. Bernard, Joseph Cerre, dit St. Jean, Henry MacVey, Joseph Campau, Jean Cissne, and James Anderson; lieutenants, John Ruland, Charles M. Campau, Samuel Abbott, John Meldrum, Whitmore Knaggs, Jean Marie Beaubien, Christian Clemens, James Campau, Thomas Tremble, François Chovin, Conrad Seek, and Benjamin Chittenden; ensigns, Allen C. Wilmot, George Cotterell, Jr., James Connor, John Dix, François Rivard, François Tremble, John Ruland, John Burnett, Jacob Aeiller, James F. Griswold, and Peter E. Visgar.

The officers of the Second Regiment were: colonel, John Anderson; lieutenant-colonel, François Navarre; major, Israel Ruland; adjutant, Giles Barnes; quartermaster, Alexander Ewings; surgeon, Ethan Baldwin; surgeon's mate, Bernard Parker; captains, Joseph Jobin, Jean Baptiste Beaugrand, François Lasselle, Hubert La Croix, Jean Baptiste Jeraume, Joseph Menare, William Griffith, and Prosper Thibeau; lieutenants, Hyacinth La Joy, François De Forgeue, Jean Baptiste La Salle, Jacques Martin, Jean Baptiste Couteur, Jacques W. Navarre, Thomas Knaggs, and Andrew Jourdon; ensigns, Joseph Cavalier, James Knaggs, Alexis Loranje, Joseph Bordeaux, Isidore Navarre, Joseph Huntington, and Dominique Drouillard.

The following were officers of the Legionary Corps: lieutenant-colonel, Elijah Brush; major, James Abbott; adjutant, A. F. Hull; quartermaster, Charles Curry; surgeon, John Brown;



captains (of cavalry), James La Salle, (of artillery), John Williams, (of light infantry), George Hoffman, (of riflemen), William McDowell Scott; lieutenants (of cavalry), Richard Smyth, (of artillery), James Dodemeade, (of light infantry), Benjamin Chittenden, (of riflemen), Barnabas Campau; cornet of cavalry, Gabriel Godfrey, Jr; second lieutenant of artillery, Henry F. Hunt; ensigns (of light infantry), George Meldrum, (of riflemen), Pierre Navarre.

The militia of the District of Mackinaw were organized into two companies, and those on the river St. Clair into four.

Following the passage of the Militia Law, on September 27, 1805, General Hull issued the following proclamation:

**UNIFORMS.**—In conformity to a law of the Territory of Michigan, the Commander-in-chief directs the following uniforms for the officers and soldiers of the militia of the said Territory:

**MAJOR GENERAL.**—A dark blue coat faced with buff, buff cape, yellow buttons and langes, two gold epaulets, with two silver stars on each, buff vest and breeches, black cocked hat, black cockade, white and red plumes.

**BRIGADIER GENERALS.**—The same as Major Generals, with this difference, one silver star on each epaulet, and white and green plumes. **MAJOR GENERALS.**—The same as a Major General, with this difference, no star on the epaulets, and a white plume tipped with red. **QUARTERMASTER GENERAL.**—The same as a Major General, with this difference, no stars on the epaulets, and a white plume tipped with green. **AIDS-DE-CAMP OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.**—The same as a Major General, with this difference, no stars on the epaulets, and black and white plumes. **AIDS-DE-CAMP OF MAJOR-GENERALS.**—The same as a Major General, with this difference, no stars on the epaulets, and a black plume. **BRIGADE MAJOR.**—The same as a Brigadier General, with this difference, no stars on the epaulets, and a green plume.

**ALL GENERAL OFFICERS.**—A blue coat edged with gold cord. **FIELD OFFICERS, CAPTAINS AND SUBALTERNs** of the 1st Regiment. A dark blue coat, long, faced with red, red cape, white buttons, white lining, white underclothes, silver epaulets. **THE COLONEL, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, AND MAJOR,** two epaulets. **CAPTAINS,** an epaulet on the right shoulder, a silver strap on the left. **LIEUTENANTS,** an epaulet on the left shoulder, a silver strap on the right. **ENSIGNS,** an epaulet on the left shoulder without any strap. The whole, black plumes tipped with red. The field officers, small swords. The Captains and Subalterns, hangers with white belts. The whole, long boots. The field officers, spurs. The whole, red sashes. The field officers, bearskin holsters, pistols, and blue cloaks edged with silver cord.

**THE REGIMENTAL QUARTERMASTER.**—The uniform and rank of a Lieutenant. **THE REGIMENTAL ADJUTANT,** the same. **THE SURGEON AND SURGEON'S MATE,** long blue coats edged with white, cocked hats, white feathers, white underclothes, long boots, dirks with white handles. **CHAPLAINS.**—Black coats, black underclothes, black gowns, cocked hats, rose cockades.

**THE PRIVATE OF INFANTRY.**—Long blue coats or capots, white plain buttons, white underclothes in summer; white vest and blue pantaloons in winter; half boots or gaiters, round black hats, black feathers tipped with red, cartridge belt and bayonet belt, black. The length of the coat or capot will be precisely to the knee. It will be made so as to sit easy on the body, but so tight as to have a neat and soldier-like appearance. The Colonel of the Regiment will point out the particular form, and furnish a sample, so that the whole will be made similar to each other.

**OFFICERS OF THE 2D REGIMENT.**—Field officers, long blue coats, faced with white, white buttons, white lining, two silver epaulets, cocked hats, white plumes.

The Field officers will point out the uniform of the other officers of the Regiment. The uniform of the soldiers of the 2d Regiment, the same as the 1st Regiment, with this difference, their coats or capots will be edged with white, and they will wear a white feather.

**FIELD OFFICERS OF THE LEGIONARY CORPS.**—Blue coats faced with buff, buff cape, yellow buttons, gold epaulets, buff lining, buff vests and breeches, cocked hats with rose cockades, white feather tipped with red, long boots, silver spurs, and in the summer season they will wear white vests and breeches.

**CAVALRY.**—Red coats, turned up with black velvet, black capes, white vests, buckskin breeches, long boots, leather caps covered with bearskin, blue sash, white feather.

**ARTILLERY.**—Blue coats, skirts turned up with red, red capes, cocked hats, red feather; for the warm season, white vest and pantaloons, black gaiters; for the cold season, blue pantaloons edged with red cord.

**LIGHT INFANTRY.**—Short blue coats faced with buff, buff capes, round hat turned up on one side, black cockade, white feather;—in the warm season, white vest and pantaloons, with black gaiters; in the cold season, blue pantaloons edged with yellow cord.

**RIFLEMEN.**—Short green coats, turned up with buff, buff capes, round hats, black cockades, green feather; in the warm season, white vest and pantaloons, black gaiters; in the cold season, green pantaloons, edged with buff cord.

The Commander-in-chief recommends to the officers and soldiers to procure their uniforms as soon as possible; and directs that each officer and soldier appear in full uniform, when on military duty of any kind, after the first day of June next.

In his communications to the Pittsburgh Commonwealth, John Gentle, of Detroit, shows that General Hull was thrifty as well as æsthetic in his requirements. As to the uniforms Gentle says:

The 6th day of June, 1806, the people of Detroit were gratified with the pleasing intelligence that Governor Hull had arrived at Fort Malden, where he was received with a royal salute, and every royal distinction due to his high merits as a distinguished officer of the United States. The next day he came up by land and crossed the river to Detroit, where he was also received by a salute from the Fort. \* \* \* He brought with him a number of carpenters and bricklayers and a barge of dry goods, consisting of cloths, chiefly blue, cassimeres, and a quantity of swords, epaulets, tinsel ware, &c. So soon as his shop was put in order for business, he issued his general orders, commanding all the militia in the territory to provide themselves with complete suits of uniform clothing, viz.: blue coats, white small clothes for summer, and blue for winter, black hats and feathers, short boots or gaiters.

The chief of the officers complied with his orders, but the soldiers, more from poverty than from contumacy, did not comply. Blue cloth could not be got at that time, in any of the stores where the people were accustomed to traffic, and they could not command money to purchase their uniforms at the Governor's shop.

The same orders were again repeated, and all captains of companies were commanded to enforce obedience to the orders, by fine and imprisonment. By means of this bare-faced imposition, he emptied a considerable store of money out of the pockets of the people in a direct line into his own.

A printed petition to President Madison contains the following statement about this same transaction: "As a Militia Commandant he would first prescribe a particular dress or epaulette, or cord, or facing, and then sell the cloth or lace to comply with it." These statements seem severe, but they are abundantly verified by various documents in possession of the State Historical Society. That uniforms, and

especially uniforms of such costly character, should have been required in this wild western region is of itself evidence either of jobbery, or of martinetism run mad. In the light of all the facts, General Hull's action seems to have been a compound of both. The absurdity of his regulations, and the way in which his efforts were regarded by the rough scouts, woodsmen, and trappers, is thus detailed in the Philadelphia Aurora for September 15, 1812:

Governor Hull, in 1807, took it into his head to take the militia from their natural kind of warfare, and dress and drill them in the Kevenhuller style, with stiff cocked hats and buckram uniforms. They learned nothing, and their only military usefulness was completely destroyed. He also brought with him from the sea-board, in 1806, two small brass field pieces, and proposed to establish a troop of Cavalry mounted and properly equipped, with a number of pistols and sabers, but very probably he was not permitted to accomplish a purpose so prudent and important in an Indian country.

The way in which his orders were received by the settlers is indicated by statements contained on page 322 of the Military and Civil Life of General Hull:

Colonel Anderson of the second Regiment of Militia writes many letters from the river Raisin complaining of his officers because they will not get their uniforms. "The poor Colonel at last wishes to resign his commission, for "the French gentlemen, headed by the Lieutenant Colonel, will not get their uniforms, and the troops, the more I exercise them the less they learn." \* \* \* Out of twenty French gentlemen, officers, only five have any uniform.

Driven desperate, the Colonel, on June 26, 1806, writes that he has arrested his officers, and they write to the governor demanding a court-martial, "as they wish to know their fate."

The following copy of an official document shows the foolish persistence of Governor Hull in this matter of the uniforming of the militia:

HEAD QUARTERS AT DETROIT, July 23, 1806.

GENERAL ORDERS. The present being the season of harvest, the Commander-in-chief excuses the militia from parading for the purpose of exercise, next Saturday.

It will now be more than a month before they will be called for any duty, unless some extraordinary exigence should occur.

This time must be employed in putting their arms and accoutrements in best possible order, and in procuring the uniform according to law. The Commander-in-chief now informs the officers that, hereafter, no indulgence will be granted, but the Law, both as to arms and uniform, will be rigidly executed. At the next parade he will personally inspect the several companies.

The militia of the Territory have been particularly distinguished by the General Government. The Cavalry been furnished with pistols and cutlasses. The Artillery with field-pieces and complete apparatus. The Infantry with arms and accoutrements.

These favors have not been granted to any other citizens of the United States. Let us show by our spirit and conduct that we are worthy of these favors.

By order of the Commander-in-chief.

JAMES MAY,  
*Adjutant-General.*

The injustice of the regulations as to uniforms was so apparent that on August 20, 1806, the Grand

Jury protested against them. During this year war rumors were very numerous; their effect at Detroit is thus described by Mr. Gentle:

Towards the spring of 1806, all the Colonels, Majors, Captains, etc., both military and militia, convened at Smyth's Hotel to consider the warlike rumors. Mr. Walker of Gros Roche, and many others, were called forward to give evidence. The best part of a day was spent taking down the report of the evidence and collecting all the information that was possible on the subject. And when the whole was summed up, to their great surprise, it amounted to nothing at all. A general silence prevailed for a few minutes. Colonel B. then observed that he never suffered these reports to give him one moment's uneasiness, having considered them, all along, the effusions of disordered brains. A whisper went immediately round, that it was easily seen that he was connected on the British side. No confidence ought to be placed in men of his description. Colonel McD. rose in great agitation, and declared that although reports seemed favorable, still he looked upon them as partial. If we were not in immediate danger from the Indians, he was conscious, in his own mind, we were from the English. He, therefore, moved that all true patriots should wear eagles in their hats to distinguish them from British subjects.

The motion was seconded, put to the vote, and carried. And from that day true patriots, from the Colonel down to the kitchen boy, wore eagles on their hats. \* \* \* Soon after, Captain Dyson, commanding officer of Fort Detroit, received a letter by express, from Captain Whipple of Fort Wayne, advising that he had undoubted information that the Indians were making rapid preparations to attack Chicago, Michilimackinac, Detroit, and Fort Wayne, on one and the same day. Captain Connor, from the river Huron, also reported that the day of the eclipse was the day fixed by the Indians to make the attack on the above named settlements. A Council of the principal officers assembled, and after mature deliberation on the state of public affairs, it was resolved that the country was in danger; also "Resolved, that three stockades be erected, one at river Huron, one at Detroit, and one at Erie." Also "Resolved, that they be completed the day previous to the day of the eclipse." General orders followed commanding general musters at nine o'clock on the morning of the eclipse. At twelve o'clock, on the morning of the eclipse, the twelve companies of the district assembled on the Common, armed and accoutred, and ready for action, agreeable to orders. They marched and countermarched, advanced and retreated, into the stockade, and there remained in a state of perfect safety, while their fathers, wives, and children staid at home to protect themselves. With glasses they very distinctly discovered myriads of Indians in warlike array upon the surface of the two planets Venus and Mars, while they were in conjunction, which is the last they have ever seen or heard of them to this day.

In addition to other complaints against Governor Hull, a petition to President Madison stated:

In Upper Canada, African slavery has always existed, and the labor of their slaves is a principal reliance of many families on both sides, for subsistence. Mr. Hull has countenanced the runaways from that Province by embodying them into a military company, and supplying them with arms from the public stores. He has signed a written instrument, appointing a black man to the command of the company. This transaction is extremely dishonorable to the government on this side the river; violates the feelings of the opposite side; essentially injures their interests; and eventually injures our own people, by exciting the others to retaliate in the same way.

Few, if any, of the people had confidence in the military leadership of General Hull. Their opinion was thus expressed in the petition:

From the circumstances of our being on a frontier in a double sense, it is peculiarly necessary to have an officer of judgment and of military science. This gentleman has a kind of reputation of that sort, from his having served as a Major in the army, and from having been a General in the militia; but we have enough to satisfy us here, that it is unmerited. We judge from what we see with our own eyes.

The petition and remonstrances of the people were alike disregarded, and the militia parades followed each other at regular intervals and were alike the joy and dread of the inhabitants. The children enjoyed them because of the drum and fife and gingerbread of training-day; and those who prepared the soup for the soldiers, which was served in iron kettles, enjoyed them because of the emoluments of the occasion; others enjoyed the rough merriment always caused by certain reckless and unruly spirits. Mrs. William Y. Hamlin has preserved this story of one of the most awkward captains of an awkward squad of that period. His name was Jean Cecire. He was full of conceit and exaggerated self-importance, and when dressed in the uniform prescribed by General Hull was, in his own eyes, hardly second to the great Napoleon. Jean went frequently to see the regular troops drill. Their wondrous discipline and military exactness sorely puzzled him, but he thought it must be owing to the fact that the words of command were given in English, and that there was some hidden magic in the language. Calling the roll was also serious business to him, as his own and his sergeant's knowledge of English was almost as limited as their use of the pen, but his ingenuity conquered the latter difficulty. The names of the members of his company having been printed in order, a pin was used to punch a hole after the names of the absentees. His tongue, however, so easy to control in French, could not be drilled to speak other than the most broken English. Assembled on parade,

Captain Jean ordered the Sergeant to call the roll. He proceeded to obey, the Captain standing by in full glory.

*Sergeant.*—"Attention, Compagnie Francais Canadiens! Answer your name when I call it, if you please. Tock, Tock, Livernois." No answer; at last a voice says, "Not here, gone catch his *lambe-rener* (fast-pacer) in the bush."

*Captain to Sergeant.*—"Put pen hole in dat man! Go 'head."

*Sergeant.*—"Laurant Bondy?" "Here, Sah." "Claude Campau?" "Here, Monsieur." "Antoine Salliotte?" Some one answers, "Little baby came last night at his house, must stay at home."

*Captain to Sergeant.*—"Put one preck on dat man's name."

*Sergeant.*—"L'enfant Riopelle?" "Here, Sah." "Piton Laforest?" "Here, Sah." "Simon Meloche?" "Not here, gone to spear muskrat for *argent blanc* (silver money)."

*Captain to Sergeant.*—"Take pen and scratch dat man."

After the roll was called and the absentees pricked, the Captain proceeded to drill his company.

*Captain.*—"Marchee, mes comrades, deux et deux, like oxen, and when you come to dat stump, stop." They all made for the place, and got there in a heap, looking, with their various colored

dressess, like a rainbow on a spree. Disgusted at their awkwardness, the Captain gave them a few minutes' relaxation. Instead of resting *au militaire*, they rushed off, one to smoke his beloved pipe, another to polish his carbine, whilst others amused themselves by sitting on the grass, and telling about the races. The Captain called them to try again. This time he said, "Marchee as far as dat *soutier de bœuf* (old shoe) in the road, den turn! Right gauche, left about! Shoulder mus-keete! Avance donc, back! Drill finceesh!"

The disagreeable features of these drills and other military doings are thus described by Mr. Gentle:

The farmers were commanded to quit their harvest-fields and repair to the city, armed and accoutred with pick-axes and shovels, all day, to dig trenches and to plant pickets round Brush's farm, adjoining the city, without fee or reward, and to stand guard over their lords and masters during the silent night, with hungry bellies; whilst their families in the country are exposed (if the danger was real) to the scalping knife, and their grain to the rot.

Some of the militia grew restive and insubordinate under regulations that they deemed oppressive. In one case of abusive language and threatening action, a court martial, on December 27, 1807, ordered "ten stripes on the bare back." Others were literally dragged from their dwellings and compelled to do military duty. These disturbances gave rise to a conflict between Governor Hull and Stanley Griswold, the secretary of the Territory. Governor Hull, on January 16, 1808, complained to the secretary of State that Mr. Griswold was the chief cause of the troubles between himself and the militia, and enclosed a copy of a proclamation which he had issued calling on the people to discourage all mutinous conduct and to aid in detecting and apprehending all persons who might disturb the public peace. No names were mentioned in the proclamation, but Hull says in his letter that it was made necessary by the actions of Mr. Griswold. It, therefore, seems curious indeed to read at the bottom of the proclamation, "By the Governor. Stanley Griswold. Secy. of Mich. Territory."

The next act in this particular farce was the arrest of Mr. Griswold, and his appearance at court before Justices May, McDougall, and Smyth, the last week in January, 1808, "charged with having enticed one or two of the militia to quit the service and go home, telling them that they could not be hurt for so doing." The testimony was long and confused, but in no point of view did it tarnish the character of the accused. On the contrary, it was plainly evident to every spectator, and even to Justice Smyth, that all the testimony went to show that the accused uniformly advised those members of the militia who asked his advice to serve their time with composure. Still, astonishing as it may appear, Judges May and McDougall declared it their opinion that Griswold was guilty of heinous crimes, and



accordingly recognized him in the sum of one thousand dollars. At the moment this strange judgment was given, Justice Smyth rose, and protested "before God, before the Court, and all the bystanders, that Judges May and McDougall had given a partial judgment." Notwithstanding this protest, the order of the other two judges remained in force. Within two months after the trial, the term of Mr. Griswold ceased; and he was relieved, and Reuben Atwater appointed in his stead.

For the next ten years no records concerning the militia have been found, except such as directly connect them with various wars. All such facts are given in connection with the wars.

In 1818 a company known as the Detroit Town Company was in existence, commanded by S. T. Davenport, and on September 15 of this year there was a militia parade, and another on October 4, 1819.

In 1821 a military court of inquiry was in session, to inquire why delinquents had not been on duty. The court was held September 29, and the record shows that Joseph Dupra was called, and explained that he was "taking care of his mother who was sick." Louis Groesbeck "did not know that the first Monday in September was training day." Jean Bte Garrat "was lame in one of his legs." Another had "hired on board of a scow, and was not present that day, as the scow was at Hog Island taking in a load of bark." And thus with one accord they all made excuse.

On December 27, 1821, on the occasion of the execution of two Indians for murder, the First Regiment of militia was called out and also the volunteer artillery company commanded by Captain Ben Woodworth.

On May 23, 1822, John Roberts, Jr., notified persons liable to militia duty to appear at Military Square on June 3, armed and equipped as the law directs.

On April 6, 1831, a company, called the City Guards, was organized, with Edward Brooks as captain. It was in existence only a year.

The Brady Guards, so named in honor of General Hugh Brady, were organized on April 13, 1836, with A. S. Williams as captain. In 1837 he was succeeded by I. S. Rowland, and in this year, on Washington's Birthday, the company was presented with an elegant standard by Governor Mason. The presentation took place in front of the old American Hotel. In 1839 Mr. Rowland was succeeded by E. R. Kearsley, and in 1840, 1841, and 1842, Mr. Rowland was again serving. On February 2, 1843, the company disbanded, and on February 10 following was reorganized, with A. S. Williams as captain. On February 22 of this year Anson Burlingame delivered an address before the Scott and Brady Guards on the life and character of Washing-

ton. In 1845 C. A. Trowbridge was captain. In 1846 and 1847 Mr. Williams was again serving. On April 10, 1851, General Brady died, and on April 18 the company disbanded.

Just before General Brady died, Rev. Dr. Duffield visited him to inquire into his spiritual condition and preparation for death. General Brady listened to him respectfully, and then, in words worthy of a true soldier, he said, "Sir, that is all right; my knapsack has been packed, and I am ready to march at the tap of the drum." Twenty-five years after his death, on April 13, 1876, twenty-six of the surviving members of the company celebrated the fortieth anniversary of its organization, by a supper at the Russell House.

The Scott Guards were organized October 16, 1841, and reorganized September 2, 1842. J. V. Reuhle served as captain from 1841 to 1846, and was succeeded by N. Greusel, Jr. In 1852 Paul Gies was captain. From 1853 to 1861 F. Reuhle served in that capacity, followed in 1862 by F. Kremer. In 1862 and 1863 there were two companies,—the Artillery, commanded at first by F. Guenther and then by J. Katus; and the Infantry, commanded by F. Kremer. In 1864 the last-named was the only captain, and he served until the company disbanded in December, 1869. In April, 1879, a company by the same name was organized through the effort of Max Hochgraef, who was made captain. In 1880 he was succeeded by August Goebel, who served until 1882, and was followed by F. Herzog.

The Lafayette Guards were organized July 4, 1842, with F. X. Cicotte as captain. In 1845 and 1846 L. D. Clairoux was captain, and soon after the company disbanded.

The Cass Guards were organized on February 27, 1843, with Eugene T. Smith as captain. A preliminary meeting had been held on February 20 at Republican Hall. The company disbanded in about a year. On October 4 of this year, for the first time, all the State uniformed militia went into camp for two months on the Cass Farm. On October 9 there was a grand review on the ground where Fort Street now crosses the farm.

The Montgomery Guards were organized this same year, with A. T. McReynolds as captain. He was succeeded in 1846 by W. O'Callaghan, after which time there is no record of the company.

In July, 1849, a Boy Company, known as the Detroit Lancers, was in existence. The Grayson Light Guards were organized July 29, 1850, and disbanded in 1855. Colonel John B. Grayson was captain until 1853, and was succeeded by A. K. Howard. On October 10, 1854, a State Military Convention was held in the city, at the armory of these Guards.

The Detroit City Guards were organized September 21, 1849. N. Greusel, Jr., was the first captain, and was succeeded in March, 1850, by John Winterhalter, who served until 1854.

The Yager Guards were organized in June, 1853, with A. Lingeman as captain. He served until 1865, when the company practically disbanded.

The National Dragoons, Captain J. P. Whiting, were in existence from 1853 to 1860. The Shields Guards organized in 1853. J. C. White, the first captain, was succeeded in 1855 by P. Dowling. In 1857 Ed Molloy was captain, in 1859, John McDermott, and in 1861 E. Molloy again. In 1862 the company disbanded.

The Detroit Light Guards were fully organized November 19, 1855, the members enlisting for five years. On October 31, 1859, the members were divided into two companies, A and B, and on January 9 they reorganized as one company. On July 5, 1860, they entertained the famous Ellsworth Zouaves, who came to Detroit from Chicago. The Zouaves gave an exhibition drill on Grand River Street near Third, which was witnessed by an immense throng of spectators.

On April 17, 1861, the Light Guards organized for war, and on May 1 the company volunteered as three months troops, with C. M. Lum as captain. They were mustered into the United States service as Company A of the First Regiment of Michigan Infantry.

Those of the company who did not volunteer for the war, reorganized as the Detroit Light Guard Reserve Corps. On August 7, 1861, the three months men returned, and were mustered out at Fort Wayne. The entire company was soon after organized by the original name. The captains in various years have been as follows: 1855-1860, A. S. Williams; 1860-1861, H. L. Chipman; 1861, J. E. Pittman; 1862, Jerome Croul; 1863-1866, E. R. Matthews; 1866-1868, C. M. Lum; 1868, F. W. Swift; 1869-1872, G. L. Maltz; 1872-1875, D. F. Fox; 1875, R. A. Liggitt; 1876-1878, L. C. Twombly; 1878, Max Hochgraef; 1879- , A. P. T. Beniteau.

The Detroit Light Infantry were organized November 16, 1855, and reorganized in 1858, 1860, and 1877. William Hull was captain in 1859, and

W. J. Nesbit in 1861. Since the reorganization of 1877, the following have served as captains: 1877-1880, L. C. Twombly; 1880-1882, Charles Dupont; 1882, Henry Milward; 1883, C. Dupont.

The Detroit Grays, a juvenile company, existed in 1857, with F. Speed as captain. The Michigan Hussars were organized July 15, 1859, with A. Paldi as captain. He served until 1861, when the company disbanded.

In 1860 companies of boys, known as Detroit Zouaves and United States Zouave Cadets, were in existence. In 1861 and 1862 a company of Brother Jonathan Zouaves were commanded by F. A. Ashley. The Holt and the Lyon Guards were organized in the fall of 1861, commanded respectively by W. S. Biddle and G. S. Wormer. Both companies disbanded in 1862. The Jackson Guards, M. McGraw captain, organized and disbanded in 1861. The Emmet Rifles, organized the same year, had an existence equally brief. The Sherman Zouaves made their first appearance on February 22, 1869, with Charles H. Brown as captain. No record has been found of them after 1870.

The Detroit National Guards were organized November 7, 1869. The captains have been as follows: 1870-1872, P. W. Nolan; 1872, John Atkinson; 1873-1879, J. O'Keefe; 1879- , P. J. Sheahan. The Wolverine Rifles were organized October 12, 1870, with J. V. Reuhle as captain; the company existed about a year and a half. The Sarsfield Guards were organized April 7, 1874, with J. E. Lally as captain. He was serving in 1875, and the company disbanded in that year.

The Detroit Scottish Guards organized in September, 1875, with Alexander Witherspoon as captain. He served until 1878, when the company disbanded.

The Detroit Excelsior Guards, P. N. Burkhard, captain, organized and disbanded in 1877.

The Montgomery Rifles were organized in May, 1877, with J. C. Donnelly as captain. In 1880 he was succeeded by Charles Lynch, who served until 1882, and was followed by M. Whelan.

The Detroit City Grays, organized March 15, 1881, have had the following captains: 1881, John G. Cooper; 1882, F. P. Bagley, J. W. Strong; 1883, F. P. Bagley.

PART VI.

SOCIAL.





## CHAPTER XLVI.

### ORIGINAL INHABITANTS OF DETROIT.—INDIAN AGENTS.—EARLY VISITORS.

#### ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

THE origin of the first occupants of this region is shrouded in mystery. Several writers have adopted the theory that they were descendants of the lost tribes of Israel, and they fortify their position with a variety of interesting facts. The founder of our fair domain was a believer in this theory, and the archives of France contain a lengthy memorial written by Cadillac in which he distinctly asserts his belief that the Indians are descendants of the Hebrew race, strengthening his argument with statements of many remarkable coincidences and customs confirmatory of the idea. The researches of Schoolcraft, Prescott, Pickering, and others, indicate that the first comers were from Asia, that they were driven by winds and waves over to the Pacific coast, or made their way by the Aleutian Islands or Behring's Strait to Alaska, and from thence southward to Mexico and South America, afterwards spreading northward and eastward over the American continent.

Elaborate and plausible arguments have been made to prove the converse theory,—that the Chinese are descended from the Aztec race. In support of this supposition it is urged that the trade winds from the Peruvian coast pass directly to China, and that even frail vessels could easily be wafted thither. Unique and ancient bronze implements are found alike in both countries; the picture-writings of the two countries are in many cases similar, and in others are exactly the same; and the Feast of Souls, as celebrated in Central America, is remarkably like certain of the Chinese ceremonies.

The order of the ancient occupancy of the country seems to have been, first the Olmecs, then the Toltecs, then the Aztecs, or Aztecas. Various reasons give rise to the theory that the Aztec race were the first occupants of this particular region. Humboldt was of the opinion that the country of the Aztecas was in this latitude. The meaning of their tribal name is "People of the Lakes;" and there is no place in the United States in which small lakes are so numerous as in Michigan, while the State is nearly surrounded by lakes, which are almost seas in extent. The name Michigan is derived from two Chippewa words,—*Mitchaw*, great, and *Sagiegan*,

lake.—Great Lake. The so-called Indian mounds in various Western States, in their size, form, and contents, add force to the Aztec theory. In the township of Springwells, just below Detroit, were four of these mounds; one of them still remains inside the grounds of Fort Wayne; the second was on property now occupied by the Copper Smelting Works, and the third lay between the other two. They were circular in form, from thirty to seventy feet in diameter, and varying from three to ten feet in height. Two parallel embankments, about four feet high, led to them from the east. One of these mounds was opened in 1837, and the one inside the fort, by permission of the War Department, on May 22, 1876. Both were found to contain numerous skeletons, arrow-heads, and vases or pots of earthenware. The one last opened contained also an iron vessel capable of holding two or three gallons, and several pounds of what appeared to be a sort of paint.

The Great Mound of the River Rouge, about half a mile below Fort Wayne, was at first, probably, fully three hundred feet long and two hundred feet wide. In 1876 it was twenty feet high. It has never been fully explored, but a partial investigation by Henry Gillman resulted in the discovery of stone axes, arrow-heads, fragments of pottery, and human bones much decayed.

An old Indian told a member of the Cicotte family that these mounds were erected as forts, at the time the tribes were fighting each other. Indian tradition also ascribes these mounds to the Tuetle Indians, who preceded the Wyandotts. The name Tuetle is believed to be a corruption of Tuteloes, a tribe once supposed to have emigrated from Virginia only as far north as the Susquehanna; but it now seems probable that some came as far as the Detroit.<sup>1</sup>

Of the more modern Indian tribes who roamed over this region, the Algonquin race was the earliest. They counted among their numbers in the northwest the tribes of the Ottawas, Menominees, Sacs, Foxes, and Chippewas. There were also in this

<sup>1</sup> See Henry Gillman's paper on Mound Builders and Platy-nemism in Michigan, in *Smithsonian Report* for 1873.

vicinity the tribes of the Miamis, Potawatamies, Winnebagoes, and the Ouendats, or Wyandotts. The latter who came to this vicinity about 1680, excelled the other tribes in energy and progressiveness. From time to time the Iroquois also appeared. This nation was composed originally of the Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas, Oneidas, and Mohawks. In 1714 the Tuscaroras of North Carolina united with them, and they were afterward known as the Six Nations. They claimed all of Michigan, and between them and the Algonquins warfare was frequent. Indeed, the Iroquois were the enemies of all the Indians at or near Detroit, and in 1649 they drove the Algonquins from this region. They were unfriendly to the French, and during the French and English war did good service for the English. They were the cannibals of America, and French residents of Detroit, in 1756, stated that the Iroquois actually ate the flesh of persons slain in battle.

It was the settled policy of the French commanders to induce as many friendly Indians as possible to settle near their forts. We find Cadillac, in 1703, urging the Ottawas to move to Detroit. The French records of the same year show that several Miamis were already settled there, and that on June 28 thirty Hurons arrived from Mackinaw and erected wigwams near the fort. The Potawatamies had their village west of the fort, near the mouth of what was afterwards called Knagg's Creek. The Ottawa settlement was where Windsor now is, and the Hurons were gathered on the Canada side, opposite the Cass Farm. In 1705 about two hundred Indians had been persuaded by Cadillac to settle in the vicinity. In furtherance of his plans a great council of chiefs was held, continuing from August 6 to August 10, 1707.

The following translation from a French Colonial Memoir, written in 1707, and preserved at Paris, gives a vivid picture of Indian life at this period :

The village of the Potawatamies adjoins the fort, they lodge partly under Apaquois, which are made of mat-grass. The women do all this work. The men belonging to that nation are well clothed, like our domiciliated Indians at Montreal; their entire occupation is hunting and dress; they make use of a great deal of vermillion, and in winter wear buffalo robes richly painted, and in summer either blue or red cloth. They play a good deal at *la crosse* in summer, twenty or more on each side. Their bat is a sort of little racket, and the ball with which they play is made of very heavy wood, somewhat larger than the balls used at tennis; when playing they are entirely naked, except a breech cloth, and moccasins on their feet. Their body is completely painted with all sorts of colors. Some, with white clay, trace white lace on their bodies, as if on all the seams of a coat, and at a distance it would be apt to be taken for silver lace. They play very deep (*gros jeu*) and often. The bets sometimes amount to more than eight hundred livres. They set up two poles and commence the game from the center; one party propels the ball from one side and the other from the opposite, and which ever reaches the goal, wins. This is fine recreation and worth seeing. They often play village against village, the Poux against the Outaoues or the Hurons, and lay heavy stakes. Sometimes Frenchmen join

in the game with them. The women cultivate Indian corn, beans, peas, squashes, and melons, which come up very fine. The women and girls dance at night; adorn themselves considerably, grease their hair, put on a white shift, paint their cheeks with vermillion, and wear whatever wampum they possess, and are very tidy in their way. They dance to the sound of the drum and sisiquoi, which is a sort of a gourd containing some grains of shot. Four or five young girls sing, and beat time with the drum and sisiquoi, and the women keep time and do not lose a step; it is very entertaining, and lasts almost the entire night. The old men often dance the Medeliane (Medicine Dance); they resemble a set of demons, and all this takes place during the night. The young men often dance in a circle (*le tour*) and strike posts; it is then they recount their achievements, and dance, at the same time, the war dance (*des decouvertes*), and whenever they act thus they are highly ornamented. It is altogether very curious. They often perform these things for tobacco. When they go hunting, which is every fall, they carry their Apaquois with them to hut under at night. Everybody follows, men, women, and children, and winter in the forest and return in the spring.

The Hurons are also near, perhaps the eighth of a league from the French fort. This is the most industrious nation that can be seen. They scarcely ever dance, and are always at work; raise a very large amount of Indian corn, peas, beans; some grow wheat. They construct their huts entirely of bark, very strong and solid; very lofty and very long, and arched like arbors. Their fort is strongly encircled with pickets and bastions, well redoubted, and has strong gates. They are the most faithful nation to the French, and the most expert hunters that we have. Their cabins are divided into sleeping compartments, which contain their misirague, and are very clean. They are the bravest of all the nations and possess considerable talent. They are well clad; some of them wear close overcoats (*juste au corps de capot*). The men are always hunting, summer and winter, and the women work. When they go hunting in the fall, a goodly number of them remain to guard their fort. The old women, and throughout the winter those women who remain, collect wood in very large quantity. The soil is very fertile; Indian corn grows there to the height of ten to twelve feet. Their fields are very clean, and very extensive; not the smallest weed is to be seen in them.

The Outaoues are on the opposite of the river, over against the French fort; they, likewise, have a picket fort. Their cabins resemble somewhat those of the Hurons. They do not make use of Apaquois except when out hunting; their cabins in this fort are all of bark, but not so clean nor so well made as those of the Hurons. They are as well dressed and very laborious, both in their agriculture and hunting. Their dances, juggleries, and games of ball (*la crosse*) and of the bowl, are the same as those of the Poux. Their game of the bowl consists of eight small pebbles (*noyaux*), which are red or black on one side, and yellow or white on the other; these are tossed up in a bowl, and when he who holds the vessel tosses them and finds seven of the whole eight of the same color he gains, and continues playing as long as he receives the same thing. When the result is different, the adverse party takes the bowl and plays next, and they risk heavy stakes on all these games. They have likewise the game of the straws, and all the nations gamble in like manner.

In 1736 there were five hundred Indian warriors at Detroit,—two hundred each from the Huron and Ottawa tribes and one hundred from the Potawatamies. Bougainville, who was here in 1757, says :

The Indians who usually come to trade at Detroit are the Hurons of the same tribe of those of Lorette, near Quebec, a perfidious and deceitful nation in whom we must never put confidence. There are also the Ottawas, the Sautaux, and the Potawatamies; these last named are of all the Indians the most faithful and the most attached to our interests. They have never murdered any Frenchmen, and have often warned us of the plots of other tribes.



Cadillac says that the Ottawas wore, as an ornament, a little stone suspended from their nose, and that "Ottawa," the name of the tribe, signified "the nation with a hole in their nose." The French gave nicknames to most of the tribes in this region. The Wyandotts they designated as Hurons, because of their fierce aspect, comparing them to a wild boar; the Chippewas, as *Sauteurs*, from their residence near the Sault St. Marie; the Menominees were called *Folles Avoines*, from "wild rice," one of their principal articles of food. The name *Potawatamie* was abbreviated into *Poux*. This nation was very uncleanly.

All of the tribes known to the Americans, north of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi, had their council-fire at the village of the Wyandotts, near the mouth of the Detroit River. The Wyandotts alone had the power to convene the tribes, and when a council was to be held, application was made to them, and it was held at their village. This fact gave the locality a peculiar importance and made it familiar to all the Indians.

At various times nearly all the noted Indian leaders visited this post. Pontiac, Tecumseh, and his brother The Prophet, were frequent visitors. John Logan, the Cayuga chief, whose speech to Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, is familiar to every schoolboy, was here in 1774, and after the treaty of Chillicothe, he resided for many years in this vicinity. He became a drunkard, and was killed, between Detroit and Miami, by an Indian.

The French trusted the Indians almost without fear. No seals or locks were placed on the storehouses, and the Indians came and went as they pleased. Under English and American rule the Indians were welcomed inside the stockade during the day, but at night all were turned out except those who were entertained by private persons. The Indians were always persistent beggars, and no Arab of the present day demands backsheesh more clamorously than did the red men of their French and English "brothers." Their requests were generally acceded to, and the presents given them in some measure made up for the exorbitant prices charged them for articles offered in exchange for furs. Their likes and dislikes turned, like a pair of scales, according as they had free range or were restricted in their visitations to the houses. On September 18, 1770, Captain Stephenson, of the Eighteenth Regiment, then in command, wrote to Sir William Johnson:

My children here are quiet at present. They have all been to pay me a visit and suck my breast, to which they made so close an application that I told them I was afraid they would throw me in a consumption. They are very happy at having free access to my house, which my predecessor's delicacy would not admit.

Even after this region was surrendered, the Eng-

lish Government sought the favor of the Indians by annual gifts; and year by year up to 1836 thousands from various tribes gathered at Detroit, Sandwich, or Malden to receive the presents of their Great Father, the King. The American Government was compelled to follow this precedent. On November 24, 1807, Governor Hull wrote to the Secretary of War that within the two or three days previous seven or eight hundred Indians had called at Detroit, on the way to their villages, and that he had been compelled to feed them. In the autumn of 1812, while the city was in possession of the British, the Indians committed many outrages. A party of them went in a body to rob Colonel Lambert Beaubien's orchard, but the Colonel attacked them with his fists, and made so courageous a defense that he drove them from his premises. After the city again passed under American control, Colonel Cass was obliged to feed great numbers of the Indians. In one communication to the War Department he states that for several years he fed an average of four hundred Indians per day. Between 1814 and 1817, he disbursed \$200,000 for the benefit of the Indians. To divide and distribute among them the goods and bounty of the Government was a task vexatious in the extreme, and almost unbearable, for it was impossible to satisfy the stupid and stolid savages. All the year round they came and went, and the agent's family was "driven from one extremity of the house to the other by them." In addition to the annuities the "government blacksmith" repaired, free of charge, their guns and traps. There was always some excuse for their coming, and citizens were not surprised at any time to see a swarthy face at the window-pane; oftentimes the click of the latch was the only warning of the entrance of one of the nation's wards. Some of them were gayly dressed with blankets of scarlet broadcloth, and strings of silver half-moons graduated in size from one to several inches in length, hung from neck to ankles, both in front and down the back. Their moccasins and leggins were gay with beads and the stained quills of the porcupine. The heads of the war chiefs were frequently gayer still with the vermilion and bear's grease which had been rubbed thereon. The squaws were not left behind. There was always some burden for them to carry, and the procession ceased on one day only to begin the next. Indians and more Indians, and still they came! Indians lazy and Indians drunk, Indians sick and Indians hungry, all crying "Give! give!" After receiving their payments, hundreds of them would lie about the city stupidly drunk; in August, 1825, they so disturbed the peace of the city, that the Council, through the mayor, sought aid from the governor to quiet and control them.

A few of these Indians came to buy goods, and

were really trustworthy. An old account book of that period contains charges made against Indians called "Saw Goose's Wife," "Big Wind's Daughter," "The Rat," "The White Devil," "The Old Cow," "The Cow's Sister," "The Old Eagle and Son," "The Red Bird," and "The Turtle."

#### INDIAN AGENTS.

The disbursing of Indian annuities under British rule was intrusted to an officer styled an Indian agent, and an account book of the Macombs shows that Duperon Baby was paid ten shillings sterling per day, for services as Indian agent, from October 10, 1778, to December 24, 1780.

Under an Act of Virginia, on August 1, 1780, John Dodge was appointed Indian agent for this region. By Act of Congress April 18, 1796, Indian agents were provided for, trading houses established, and \$150,000 was invested by the United States to carry them on. They were abolished May 6, 1822. Under the Act of 1805, which organized the Territory of Michigan, the governor was constituted the Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and continued to act in that capacity until Act of June 30, 1834, which provided that after the Territory of Wisconsin was organized, the governor should cease to act as Indian agent.

Since 1836, persons have been appointed to act solely as Indian agents.

The Indian title to land in this region was gradually extinguished; the Iroquois conveyed their title in 1784, and the Wyandotts, Chippewas, Ottawas, and other tribes, by treaties dated January 1, 1785, August 3, 1795, and November 17, 1807. In 1815 the whole number of Indians in Michigan was about 40,000; in 1825 there were nearly 30,000; in 1880 there were 10,141, and 66,632 acres of land were reserved for their use. The following persons have served as Indian agents, the office being located in Detroit up to 1871:

1836-1843, H. R. Schoolcraft; 1843-1845, Robert Stuart; 1845-1851, W. A. Richmond; 1851, C. P. Babcock; 1852 and 1853, William Sprague; 1853-1858, H. C. Gilbert; 1858-1862, A. M. Fitch; 1862-1865, D. C. Leach; 1865-1869, R. M. Smith; 1869-1871, James W. Long; 1871, R. M. Smith; 1871-1876, George I. Betts; 1876-1881, G. W. Lee; 1881- , E. P. Allen.

#### EARLY VISITORS.

It is almost literally true that wherever a stream of water flowed the Jesuits and French commandants followed its course. From the Lakes to New Orleans and eastward to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, travelers, single and in groups, and eventually troops of soldiers, went, apparently with as little

care as one now has in the journey of a hundred miles in a palace coach, through a settled country. It is impossible for us to realize the daring and bravery exhibited in those long and tedious trips.

Champlain is said to have visited this locality as early as 1610; that he came here in 1611 or 1612 is positively asserted in French colonial records. Two of the most important references to this subject are to be found in the ninth volume of the New York Colonial Documents. A translation from a French Memoir, given on page 303, says: "That from 1604 to 1620 he (Champlain) has been more than five hundred leagues into the interior of New France; that he defeated the Iroquois and took possession of their river, and ascended that of Saguenay towards the north. The relation of Sieur L. Escorbot, printed in 1612, confirms the same thing. At page 450 he says that they had received intelligence from upwards of five hundred leagues beyond the first Sault of the river St. Lawrence, including the great lake it flows from; and that they, likewise, had knowledge of the Saguenay country towards the northwest, and of the Iroquois country to the southwest." In the same volume, on page 378, M. de Denonville, Governor of New France, in a memoir on the French possessions in America, says of Champlain: "In the years 1611 and 1612 he ascended the Grand river as far as Lake Huron, called the fresh sea. \* \* \* He passed by places he has himself described in his book, which are no other than Detroit and Lake Erie."

Notwithstanding these positive assertions, there seems to be no definite evidence that Champlain visited the Detroit. In the very complete translation of his works by the Prince Society, is the assertion that the location of the strait was described to him by the Indians as early as 1603; but there is nothing in his works so far as published, to verify the statements made in the New York Documents; and although we do it with great reluctance, we must, at least for the present, concede that there is no satisfactory proof that Detroit was honored by a visit from the great French navigator. Although he may not have visited the site of Detroit, there can be but little doubt that some of the *coureurs de bois* reached here many years before there is any mention of the names of visitors. These adventurous traders and woodsmen went in every direction in their endeavors to procure furs, and they undoubtedly came to the site of Detroit.

One of the earliest Jesuit visitors to the region of the Lakes was Father Marquette. He traversed the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, in 1668, but there is no evidence that he was ever at Detroit. He died at what is now known as Ludington, on Lake Michigan, May 19, 1675,

and in the winter of 1676 his remains were taken to Point St. Ignace, near Mackinaw. The first white traveler through the Detroit was possibly the *Sieur Joliet*; he is believed to have passed here in 1670. In this same year the Sulpitian priests *Galinee* and *Dollier*, with three canoes and seven men, passed through the Detroit and Lake St. Clair. They left *La Chine* July 6, 1669, and arrived at Detroit in the spring of 1670. In his journal *Galinee* says that six leagues from Lake Erie, or not far from the site of Detroit, he found a stone idol, which the Indians regarded as influencing the navigation of Lake Erie, and to which they made sacrifices of skins and food, whenever they were about to embark on the lake. He says, "They broke one of their hatchets in breaking the idol in pieces, and then threw it into the river," adding, "God rewarded us for the pious deed, for we killed, during the same day, a deer and a bear."

The next visitor, so far as known, was *Joliet*. In a letter dated November 14, 1674, *Frontenac* says that *Sieur Joliet* returned to Quebec three months previous, and that "a person can go from Lake Ontario and Fort Frontenac in a bark to the Gulf of Mexico, there being only one carrying place half a league where Lake Ontario communicates with Lake Erie. \* \* \* He has been within ten days journey of the Gulf of Mexico, and he left copies of his journals with the Fathers at Sault St. Marie." These statements make it evident that *Joliet* passed through the Detroit. Unfortunately, on his return trip, near Montreal, his journals were lost.

In the fall of 1678, the *Chevalier de la Salle* sent fifteen men up the lakes to trade with the Indians; and on July 22, 1679, M. Tonty with five men went from Niagara to join them. La Salle, with Father Louis Hennepin, one other Franciscan monk, and thirty artisans, in *Le Griffon*, overtook those who had gone before, at or near the site of Detroit, on August 10, 1679. Taking the others on board, *Le Griffon* proceeded on her way, reached Washington Island safely, and on September 18 started for Niagara, but was lost in the northern part of Lake Michigan. After it became evident that *Le Griffon* was lost, La Salle, with others of the party, crossed from St. Joseph to Detroit by land, arriving about the middle of April, 1680. They then crossed the

Detroit River, on a raft and proceeded to Niagara.

In the spring of 1687 the *Marquis de Denonville*, Governor of Canada, determined on an expedition against the Seneca Indians of New York, who were enemies of the Canadian colonies. In preparing for the expedition, M. de Tonty, who commanded Fort St. Louis in the Illinois country, was ordered to go to Niagara by way of Lake Huron and Lake Erie, and to unite with the force of *Duluth* at the Detroit. Tonty sent his subordinate, *De la Forest*, with thirty men, by way of the lakes, while he came over land direct to Detroit. His memoir, as given in the first volume of *Louisiana Collections*, page 69, thus narrates the occurrence: "After two hundred leagues of journey by land we came, on the 19th of May, to Fort Detroit. We made some canoes of elm, and I sent one of them to Fort St. Joseph (near what is now Port Huron), on the high ground above Detroit, thirty leagues from where we were to give the *Sieur* (*Greyselon*) *Dulud* (*Du Luth*), the commander of this fort, information of our arrival." They took formal possession of the strait as far down as the river St. Denis, this last stream being probably the one now known as the Rouge. Soon after, on June 7, the *Sieurs La Forest*, *Durantaye*, and *Du Luth* joined him at Detroit. The *Sieur de la Durantaye* had with him thirty Englishmen, whom he had captured on Lake Huron while on his way down from Mackinaw. They had been sent by Colonel *Dongan*, Governor of New York, to take possession of Mackinaw and the adjoining region, and to open up trade with the Indians. The entire party, consisting of one hundred and fifty Frenchmen, four hundred Indians, and the thirty Englishmen, soon left Detroit and proceeded to Niagara, where they arrived June 27, 1687, having captured, on Lake Erie, a second party, consisting of Major *McGregor*, sixteen white men and thirteen allied Indians, who were also on their way to Mackinaw.

*La Hontan*, in his travels, makes no mention of a village or post at this place, but says that on September 6, 1687, he passed through the river.

The arrival of *Cadillac* is elsewhere described; after him the first visitor of note was Father Peter Francis Xavier *Charlevoix*, who arrived June 6, 1721, and remained twelve days.



## CHAPTER XLVII.

### BIOGRAPHY OF CADILLAC.—THE FOUNDING AND GROWTH OF DETROIT.— MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.—MARRIAGE LAWS.—MASONIC AND ODD FELLOW SOCIETIES.

ANTOINE LAUMET DE LA MOTHE CADILLAC, the founder of Detroit, was born March 5, 1658, at St. Nicolas de la Grave, in the Department of Tarn and Garonne, France. The old parish records show that he was baptized when five days old by Rev. Father John Boscus, under the name of Antoine Laumet, and that he was the son of "Jean Laumet, Advocate in the Court, and of Jean Pechagut, married."

Previous to the birth of Cadillac, his father lived at Caumont, going from thence to St. Nicolas to serve in the capacity of advocate and judge. That he was a man of wealth is evident from various records of transfers of lands, both at Caumont and St. Nicolas. Some of the lands which Cadillac inherited from his father were known by the name of Laumet, and were in possession of his descendants as late as 1748. The name Laumet is still attached to a portion of the lands, and they are so designated on detailed maps of the province. The house belonging to the manor is one of the most comfortable dwellings in the vicinity, but unfortunately for historic purposes, it has been so thoroughly reconstructed that no trace remains of its appearance at the time our hero was born.

The father and the relatives of Cadillac figure largely in the records of the communal deliberations of Caumont; they were evidently persons of good standing, not members of the nobility, but belonging to the higher class of citizens, who, at that time, found easy access to judicial and military employments.

With regard to the various names assumed by Cadillac and applied to him by others, though there are some things as yet unexplained, there can be no doubt as to the identity of the person to whom they are applied.

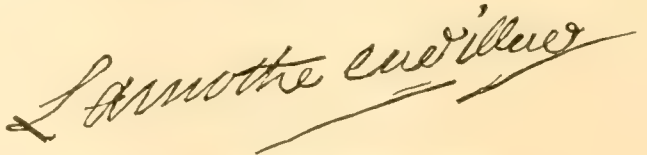
His signature, made at Castelsarrasin in 1729, at the time of the marriage of his daughter, harmonizes closely with his signature, written a quarter of a century before, in the records of St. Anne's Church in Detroit. The name Lamothe, appended to the registry of marriage at Quebec in 1687, is unlike his

later signatures, but changes in form of letters are not at all unusual. The chief trouble with the record of Quebec is that the statement it contains in regard to his father and mother does not harmonize with the facts obtained from France. This, however, may be accounted for by the probability that the record was carelessly taken down, or hurriedly written.

Possibly the intimation which we find in one old manuscript, that Cadillac left France on account of personal difficulties, is true, and if so, this may have been the reason for his change of name. The body of the marriage record gives the name of Cadillac as "Antoine de la Mothe." The name he signed was Lamothe Launay. The record, however, states that he married Marie Thérèse Guyon, and this name accords with all the information obtained elsewhere concerning the name of his wife.

It was not at all uncommon, at that day, or even in later times, for the same person to be designated by two or more names, entirely different from each other. Laumet was undoubtedly his family name; it was used both by him and his wife, as was also the name La Mothe; and sometimes both names were used in the same document.

When Cadillac's granddaughter was married to Bartholomew Gregoire, at Castelsarrasin, she was styled Marie Thérèse de Laumet de Cadillac. In 1741 and 1742 the French records of transfers of land titles give the name of Cadillac's wife as Madame Thérèse de Guyon, wife of Antoine Laumet de la Mothe Cadillac.



SIGNATURE OF LAMOTHE CADILLAC.

The foregoing evidences of identity are conclusive, but if it were desirable, similar proofs could be almost indefinitely multiplied.

Of the early life of Cadillac we have no direct information. That he received a more than ordinary education, for that period, is abundantly evidenced by the style of his numerous letters and memoirs, by the difficult feats of navigation that he performed, and by the various positions of responsibility which he was called to occupy.

He had evidently received a religious training, was in sympathy with the Franciscan order, and his writings teem with illustrations from and allusions to Bible narratives. He was a close observer, and his papers give evidence of exact knowledge. Almost without exception, his plans, as detailed in his letters, evince a statesmanship born of love for France and loyalty to the king. He thought out his work, and planned like a general. He aimed to provide for all contingencies, and in their business details, many of his letters exhibit rare commercial foresight. Those who criticized his actions found him keen and cautious in his retorts and resolute in maintaining his ground. He would neither yield his right of judgment nor his prerogatives as commandant. To quote his own words, he was "like a traveler, and did not propose to stop because all the curs barked at him."

Wherever he was stationed, he studied the place and the people, and in every case made detailed reports concerning both, analyzing the character and needs of each and suggesting plans for the future. Some of his descriptions of scenery are full of poetic feeling.

He was opposed in many of his plans, not only by the trading companies, but by the Jesuits as well. The latter order, for many years, was the dominant political force in the New World, as well as the strongest religious power. That the order hindered Cadillac's project is clearly shown in the correspondence of the period, which is still preserved in France and Canada. While yielding the Jesuit fathers all deference in religious matters, Cadillac would not yield to their dictation in matters pertaining to the civil state. He not only knew his rights, but was able to maintain them, even against large odds, and did so with spirit and determination. He had rare penetration, could discern motives and plans, and as nothing escaped his observation, the members of that order found "a foeman worthy of their steel." As a scholar, Cadillac was nearly equal to the best of them; and whether wielding pen or sword, he grasped it with no uncertain hand. His history is certainly a remarkable one. During twenty years or more, he was a prominent figure in many sections of the continent.

In gathering material for his history, I have been literally compelled to trace his footsteps in France and then in Canada. He was at Nova Scotia, on the

coast of Maine, at Mackinaw, at Detroit, at Mobile, and on the Illinois, and then the Old World claimed his thought and time, and near the place of his birth his grave was made.

The most diligent search in France, Canada, and the United States has failed to discover any portrait of Cadillac. There is in existence but one description of his personal appearance, and that is entirely fictitious, and without historic foundation for a single feature. Indeed, the author of it says, "I never intended it should be received as resting on any other foundation" than that of imagination. Any representation, therefore, of the founder of our city is only of value as it helps to honor the name of Cadillac. A picture of the old church where his bones repose has been obtained, and is deemed an appropriate frontispiece for the history of the city which he founded.

The date of his arrival in the New World is unknown. It is said that he had previously served in the army, and he seems to have held the rank of lieutenant when he came. In 1688 he was styled, in official documents, a Knight of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis. Our history of him in America begins with his marriage at Quebec, on June 25, 1687, to Marie Thérèse Guyon, a native of that city, daughter of Denis Guyon and Elizabeth Boucher. In 1689 Governor Menneville designated him as a resident of Acadia, and said he had a habitation there; Quebec at that time was within the limits of what was styled Acadia. That his marriage was a happy one is evident. In September, 1701, when Madame Cadillac was about setting out from Quebec to join her husband at Detroit, several ladies said to her, "It might do if you were going to a pleasant country where you could have good company, but it is impossible to conceive how you can be willing to go to a desert country where there is nothing to do but to die of ennui." She replied, "A woman who loves her husband as she should has no stronger attraction than his company, wherever it may be; everything else should be indifferent to her."

Madame Cadillac was accompanied on the trip by the wife of Lieutenant Tonty. They came by way of Niagara. So toilsome was the journey that it is no wonder that Father Germain, on August 25, 1701, wrote to Cadillac, "Everybody here admires the nobleness of the two ladies, who have had the courage to undertake such a painful voyage to join their husbands."

Ladies of the present day, imagine it if you can,—a journey of one thousand miles in an open canoe, with Indians and rough canoe-men, in many respects worse than Indians, as companions. It was at a time, too, when winds and rains might be looked for, and we may be sure that their resting places *en*

route were far from being equal to the poorest hotels of to-day.

Surely there was occasion to admire their courage, endurance, and devotion. Cadillac's wife left their two daughters with the Ursulines to be educated. Her little boy, Jacques, born March 16, 1695, came with her. Their oldest son, Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, fils, born April 26, 1692, an ensign in 1707, was already here. He came with his father. A son named Pierre Denis was born June 13, 1699, and died July 4, 1700. A daughter, Marie Anne, born June 7, died on June 9, 1701. The records of St. Anne's Church show that in 1706 there was a daughter here named Magdaline, old enough to act as godmother. The same records also show the names of five other children, as follows: Marie Thérèse, baptized February 2, 1704; Jean Antoine, baptized January 19, 1707; he died April 9, 1709; Marie Agathe, baptized on December 29, 1707; François, baptized on March 28, 1709; and René Louis, baptized on March 18, 1710, he died October 7, 1714. The names of two sons, Joseph and François, are contained in the records of Castelsarrasin, and an old deed, elsewhere referred to, shows that they were both living in 1738. We have therefore the names of eleven children; adding the two daughters left with the Ursulines, we find that Cadillac had at least thirteen children.

The oldest son was alive in 1730, but died before his father's property was divided in 1731. The daughter, Marie Thérèse, was married at Castelsarrasin, February 16, 1729, to Noble Francis de Pouzargues. She died on February 1, 1753, and was buried the next day in the same church where her father had been laid. She left two sons; one, named Joseph, was born October 14, 1730; the name and date of birth of the other have not been found. Joseph Lamothe Cadillac, who afterwards became an advocate in Parliament, was married on June 5, 1732, to Mademoiselle Marguerite de Grégoire, and had two children, Marie Thérèse, born April 29, 1733, and Marguerite Anne, born July 19, 1735. François, the last named of the sons of Cadillac, was married on September 10, 1744, at Castelsarrasin to Demoiselle Angélique Furgole, widow of Pierre Salvignac. They had no children.

All of Cadillac's children, except Marie Thérèse, Joseph, and François, were dead in 1731, when his estate was divided.

His wife, after his death, continued to live at Castelsarrasin, and died in the parish of St. Sauveur, in Castelsarrasin, in 1746.

Joseph Lamothe Cadillac was living as late as 1748, and François in 1741, but both were dead in 1798. Marie Thérèse, daughter of Joseph and granddaughter of Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, married her cousin, Bartholomey de Grégoire, son

of Noble Bartholomey de Grégoire, in May, 1761, at Castelsarrasin. They lived there until they came to America, to prosecute, in person, their claims to the lands granted to Cadillac on the coast of Maine. The history of this grant is as follows: In 1688, Cadillac petitioned the Marquis de Denonville, Governor of Canada and Acadia, for the grant of a "place called Douaquec, near Mageis" (Machias), to consist of "two leagues on the sea shore, with two leagues in depth, within the land, the Douaquec River to divide the said two leagues in depth, one league to be taken on the west side and one league on the other side of said river," with the island of Mount Desert and other islands, which are on the fore part of the said two front leagues, "to hold in fief and lordship with high mean and low jurisdiction, he being desirous to promote an establishment there." The petition, and a concession made by the governor on July 23, 1688, were presented to Louis XIV, at Versailles for confirmation, and on May 24, 1689, he confirmed the grant of the lands to Cadillac. The grant was recorded at Quebec on April 20, 1691. The lands lay in what was then Acadia, all that part of Maine east of the Penobscot River being then included in the territory made famous by the story of Evangeline. They afterwards formed part of the Territory of Penobscot, or District of Maine, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the State of Maine not having been created until 1820.

At the time the Grégoires made their claim, the lands were in the County of Lincoln, and the River Douaquec was then called Taunton. The Grégoires claimed two leagues on the sea shore with two leagues in depth, one league in depth to be on the main land, and the other league to include Mount Desert and the neighboring islands, named A, Beans, Prebbles, Bragdons, Burnt, and Black, the six small islands known as the Porcupines, together with Island B, and the islands known as Jordens, Red, Slave or Stave, Nicholas or Iron Bound, Turtle, and Heron or Seamwells islands. The entire grant included 184,272 acres. While the Grégoires were still in France, on June 15, 1785, the French consul made an application to Massachusetts on their behalf. His communication was referred to the Committee on Unappropriated Lands, and their report was referred to the Committee on Sale of Eastern Lands. They, however, made no report until the matter was again brought to their attention after the arrival in Boston of Monsieur and Madame Grégoire. In anticipation of going to America to prosecute this claim, Madame Grégoire made her will at Castelsarrasin on February 13, 1784, and she and her husband, on their way to America, were in Paris on August 26, 1786. They arrived in Boston a few days prior



to November 6, 1786, coming from France *via* New York. On the date last named their second petition was presented. It set forth the facts above named, and also stated that, from the date of the grant, De la Mothe Cadillac was styled "Lord of Douaquec<sup>1</sup> and Mount Desert."

The records of St. Anne's Church, in Detroit, abundantly bear out their assertion. He so styles himself in many places in those old records. The petition set forth that Cadillac granted leases to lands on Mount Desert, the originals of which were in their possession, and also that he took possession of the lands, and continued to occupy and claim jurisdiction over them until his death in 1730, and that after the treaty of Utrecht, about 1712, the actual possession of the lands could not be proven, as the English usurped possession of the territory, but that as the owner could not be barred of his rights until sixty years' time had elapsed, the petitioners believed their claim to be good. They stated that the marriages, minority, and death of various heirs prevented them from prosecuting their claims earlier, especially as they had no hope of getting justice from England. They brought a letter from La Fayette, recommending them and their claim to consideration, and the petition stated that Thomas Jefferson thought favorably of their claim. The governor brought their petition before the General Court of the Senate and House of Representatives in a special message, dated November 7, 1786, and on the same day a joint committee was appointed to consider the claim. The committee reported that the lands were in part occupied, and the Legislature, in order to ascertain the equities of the case, sought an opinion from the Supreme Court, but the court declined to give an opinion on a case not actually before it. The subject was then referred to the attorney-general, and the Grégoires remained in Boston awaiting a decision.

This was so long delayed that in May, 1787, the French consul again called the attention of the Legislature to the subject, and on June 6, 1787, it was referred to a Joint Committee of the Legislature. On June 29 the Senate reported favorably on the claims of the Grégoires, and on July 5, 1787, the House of Representatives concurred in the decision. All of the lands they claimed, then possessed by the commonwealth, either by original title, confiscation, or forfeiture, were to be given up to the Grégoires, provided they would, within one year, make terms with such of the then possessors of any of the lands as the Committee on Sale of Eastern Lands should deem entitled to consideration. The Legislature also, by special Act, provided for their naturalization; and on October 29, 1787, they and their three

children, Pierre, Nicholas, and Marie, were naturalized.

The conceding of the claim of the Grégoires was really a graceful act, but the good feeling then entertained towards the French nation, on account of services rendered in the Revolutionary War, undoubtedly had much to do with the favor with which the claim was received.

The lands were actually within the limits claimed by Massachusetts at the time Louis XIV. made the concession. Cadillac's selection of the locality did credit to his judgment. Mount Desert Island is the largest on the coast. It has an area of 6,000 acres, is fifteen miles long and from eight to twelve broad. On it there are thirteen mountains, with large and beautiful lakes far up their sides, and the entire island is remarkable for picturesque and beautiful scenery. It now forms part of Hancock County, Maine, and to this day the land titles of the eastern half of the island are all traced from the Grégoires as the first owners.

After obtaining the grant, the Grégoires made their home on Mount Desert Island for several years. On August 4, 1792, they sold their interest to Henry Jackson, and removed to Boston, where they were in August, 1798. They afterwards returned to Mount Desert. Mrs. Clara Barnes Martin, in her account of the island, says that they died about 1810, and that their graves are shown just outside of the present cemetery, near Hull's Cove, on the east side of the island. When the cemetery was enclosed, their graves were left outside by mistake. In 1874 a white wooden cross was erected to mark their site.

In 1882 there was living at Lille, in France, a Madame Grégoire, *née* de Fremiot, probably the only remaining descendant of the Grégoires.

In the time of Cadillac, the French colonies were under the control of the Naval Department, consequently Cadillac and other soldiers engaged in the service of the colonies belonged, not to the army, but to the navy, and were rated as marines. Cadillac may be said to have been both sailor and soldier, and seems to have been equally at home on water and on land. His courage is undoubted; he went fearlessly among the savages, and was always ready to brave the dangers of a new post. Immediately after his marriage he went to Port Royal in Acadia, remaining there between one and two years, and in 1689 going to France, probably to secure the grant of Mount Desert. At this time he seems to have been a captain of infantry, but without much means. When he went to France, he left his wife in Acadia, whither he returned in seven months. Soon after we find him in command of a vessel. A letter from Count Frontenac to the colonial minister, dated October 20, 1691, states that La

<sup>1</sup> Spelled also Donagocet and Donaqueec.

Mothe's vessel had been captured by a Boston "corsair."

In February, 1692, Count Frontenac, the governor-general, proposed to send him to France to give intelligence as to the condition of the Province. Pontchartrain, in reply, asks that he be sent "by the first ship," so that he might give minute information to aid in the proposed attack on New York and New England, as he is considered to be the "best instructed on plans, soundings, and all observations." In fulfilment of this request, Cadillac returned to France. While there, or soon after his return to Canada, he made other suggestions, which are indicated in a letter from the king to Count Frontenac, written in March, 1693.

In this letter the king approved of Cadillac's plan of having vessels of light draft to defend the rivers and lakes of Canada from the English, and authorized Frontenac to give the command to Cadillac. It is doubtful if this was done, for on October 24, 1693, Frontenac wrote to the French colonial minister that an officer named Mome, having been guilty of insolent and unbecoming behavior, he had given the company lately under his command to La Mothe Cadillac.

In 1694 he was at Quebec, and on September 16 Count Frontenac appointed him commandant of Michilimackinac and of all the country beyond. Frontenac says, "We have thought that we could not make a better choice than to appoint Lieutenant de Lamothe Cadillac, Captain of the troops of the detachment of the Marine, whose valor, wisdom, experience, and good conduct have been manifested on several occasions."

On his way to his new command, Cadillac left Quebec September 24, and arrived in November or December at Mackinaw, where he succeeded M. de Lovigny. He remained there until 1699, when he asked to be relieved, and returned to Quebec. His chief motive in asking to be relieved was to further the project he had formed of establishing a post at Detroit.

In order that there may be no break in the history of this post, we temporarily pass over Cadillac's establishment here, and trace his subsequent career.

The date of his leaving Detroit is not definitely known. He was certainly here as late as May 7, 1710, for on that day he certified to the records of St. Anne's Church. He had been appointed the day before to the governorship of Louisiana, but knowledge of the fact could not have reached him for several months, and he was probably at Detroit until the summer of 1711, when there are some indications that he went to France. It is certain that his oldest son and daughter were here until August 19, 1711, for on that day they registered at St. Anne's as godfather and godmother at a baptism.

On September 14, 1712, Antoine Crozat was granted the exclusive commerce of the Province of Louisiana for fifteen years, together with all the lands that he should establish himself upon, and the proceeds of any mines. Cadillac was now newly commissioned by Crozat, and is said to have been promised a portion of the profits from the province.

If Cadillac was in France at this time he probably returned to Acadia before going to Louisiana, for the vessel that carried him there had on board twenty-five Breton girls, who, the record particularly mentions, "came of their own free will."

He arrived at Dauphin Island, near Mobile, on May 17, 1713, in the frigate *Baron de la Fosse*, of forty guns, commanded by M. de la Jonquière. His wife, sons, and daughters came with him, together with several servants. The vessel also brought a large quantity of munitions of war and provisions for the settlement.

During the year Cadillac caused a number of houses to be built, and the settlement prospered. The colony had originally been located further north, but a short time prior to the arrival of Cadillac it was established on the present site of Mobile.

Cadillac sought to obtain supplies for the colony from Mexico, and sent out expeditions in various directions to examine the resources of the country, and discover the mines which almost every one believed to be in existence. He visited the Illinois Country, explored the lead mines near what is now Dubuque, and returned to Mobile in October, 1715. The following month he sailed for France, possibly to report his discoveries. He returned in 1716.

On March 9, 1717, three French frigates arrived at Mobile, bringing M. de l'Epiney, who was commissioned to succeed Cadillac. The *Dudlow*, one of the vessels, returned to France in June with Cadillac and Duclos, the king's commissary, as passengers. Disputes between Cadillac and his associate officers were undoubtedly the occasion of his recall. It is evident that his principal accusers were not trusted by the Government, for M. Duclos, one of the chief defamers of his administration, was recalled by the same order which relieved Cadillac. La Harpe says that the arrival of Cadillac would certainly have produced a good effect in Louisiana but for the jealousy existing between him and Bienville.

It was manifestly Cadillac's clear judgment and strong will that aroused the dislike of his associates. The old records contain abundant evidence of their jealousy and of parties formed against him. M. de Bienville was especially his enemy. He asserts that Cadillac wanted him to marry his daughter, but it is quite as probable that he was a rejected suitor. In view of the judgment and ability displayed elsewhere by Cadillac, some portions of his

dispatches from Louisiana seem weak and ill-advised. That he was dissatisfied with the country, with the position he was placed in, and the shabby support he received from the mother country, is clearly apparent. It has been claimed that in Louisiana he showed himself weak in character, childish in spirit, and utterly without capacity for the position he occupied; but careful examination will show any candid mind that such representations are founded on a partial and imperfect knowledge of the man. It should be remembered that in Cadillac's time, New France, as well as the mother country, was governed by cabal and intrigue. Officials, priests, and traders vied with each other in crafty schemes for personal and churchly aggrandizement. Hundreds of witnesses, in the shape of old letters, can be produced, showing that these different parties were divided by jealousy and distrust, and the evidence is now abundant and conclusive that Louisiana historians have hitherto failed to study Cadillac's doings and statements in the light of his previous life and of the society and circumstances that surrounded him.

We have seen that he sailed for France in 1717. After having wandered all over America, he returned to his birthplace to "fight his battles o'er." In August, 1721, his wife was at St. Nicolas de la Grave, and there are records of the sale of property at Caumont by them in that year. Cadillac himself was then in Paris, having gone thither to obtain the governorship of Castelsarrasin. Just a year later, in August, 1722, a decree authorizing his appointment was issued, but the details were not settled until December 11, when he was duly commissioned governor and mayor. For this office he paid 16,500 livres, 1,500 being for a tax or bonus of two sous per livre on the principal sum of 15,000. He was also to pay 300 livres yearly to the king, but this amount he was authorized to collect of the city. On April 16, 1723, he transmitted his commission from Paris to the council of the city for registration, and on September 9, 1723, it was read to the council at Castelsarrasin and recorded.

His appointment was made under an edict of Louis XIV., of the same year in which was repealed an edict of 1717, giving municipalities the choice of their own officers. How long he held the office is uncertain. In 1724 the king took away the municipal offices he had granted, and Cadillac possibly was superseded. He, however, continued to reside at Castelsarrasin, and his remains were interred in the old church of the Carmelites at that place.

The church was confiscated in 1791, at the time of the French Revolution; becoming national property, it was turned into a prison and greatly changed, therefore the exact location of his tomb cannot be

found. He died at midnight on October 15, 1730, and was buried on the following day.

#### THE FOUNDING AND GROWTH OF DETROIT.

There are circumstances that indicate the possible existence of a trading post at Detroit, fifteen years prior to the coming of Cadillac; but if any such post existed, it was composed of only a few *coureurs de bois*. In Volume IV. of the New York documentary collections are reports of several councils between the English and Indians, which clearly indicate that no permanent post existed at Detroit prior to his coming.

While stationed at Mackinaw, Cadillac became convinced that the Indians must be gathered in one locality before the Government could gain control over them. The soil and situation at Mackinaw were not favorable for a settlement, and Cadillac thought that the English could be more easily prevented from trading with the western Indians if a French post were established at Detroit. Fearing that a written communication would not sufficiently convince the French Government of the wisdom of his plans, the Governor of Canada determined to allow him to present them in person, and accordingly he sailed for France. His plans met with favor, and after an interview with Count Pontchartrain, and a personal examination of his project by Louis XIV., he received the authority he desired. For the building of the fort 1,500 livres was allowed him; he was appointed commandant, and the king agreed to grant an allowance for the subsistence of himself and wife, two children, and two servants.

It was no easy task that Cadillac had undertaken. Even before he came, he knew that his enterprise would be opposed by the Jesuits at Mackinaw and the traders at Montreal. He knew also that the English and the Iroquois would destroy the post if possible. He had, however, fully counted the cost, and had achieved almost perfection in his plans. The friendly Indians were to be gathered about the settlement, so that the *coureurs de bois* could find neither furs nor favorites elsewhere, and in case of attack the Indians and French could help each other. Cadillac was strenuous in urging that the Indians be taught the French language, that they might understand for themselves the proposals of the king, and not be dependent on priests or interpreters, both of whom would, on occasion, accommodate their interpretation to selfish purposes. Cadillac also favored the intermarriage of the French and Indians. This was contrary to custom in many of the settlements, but was permitted at Detroit, and there can be no doubt that these unions greatly served the colony.



The French colonial documents show that on October 16, 1700, M. de Callières wrote to Count Pontchartrain as follows:

I shall send *Seur de la Mothe* and *Seur de Tonty* in the spring to construct a fort at Detroit. My design is that they shall go by the Outaoues (Ottawa) River in order to take possession of that post from the Lake Huron side, by that means avoiding the Niagara passage, so as not to give umbrage to the Iroquois.

Returning to America, Cadillac arrived at Quebec on March 8, 1701. The same day he left for Montreal, where he arrived March 12, and for some weeks busied himself in arranging for the trip. All was finally in readiness, and on June 5 he left Montreal, having with him M. de Tonty as captain, and Messrs. Dugue and Chacornacle as lieutenants, with fifty soldiers in blue coats with white facings, also fifty emigrants and two priests.

The Chevalier de Beauchêne, in a volume published in Paris in 1733, says that he and a company of Algonquin Indians started with Cadillac as an escort, and that, on account of a quarrel, he returned. He gives a detailed account of the affair, but there are various indications that the narrative is one of the fictitious works that were not infrequent at that day.

Cadillac's party came by way of the Ottawa River and Lake Huron, arriving on July 24, 1701. The convoy consisted of twenty-five canoes, which, besides the soldiers and emigrants, brought supplies of various kinds essential to the building and establishment of a new post.

Arriving at Detroit on a hot summer day, the canoes were drawn up on shore, and all of the new comers were soon sheltered in the leafy groves that here and there extended almost to the river's edge. The site of the stockade was selected, and ere long the sound of axes resounded through the woods. Holes were dug for the palisades, and the stockade was soon completed. The locations of chapel, magazine, store, and dwellings were next determined, and before August had passed away, the settlement was fully established.

A few weeks later the soil was broken, and the first wheat sown on the Detroit River was carefully bestowed. On December 6 Cadillac marked out a place for the Huron village, and in February and May of the following year he called the Indians together for a council. These councils, then and after, were the occasions of much local interest, for the Indians were always arrayed in their savage finery; and as they expected gifts they also brought them; as the "talk" progressed, presents were given and received with almost every point made by either side. When the settlement was a year old, lacking three days, Cadillac for the first time left it, going to Quebec to conclude an agreement with the

trading company which had obtained control of the post. He returned on November 6. These days were dark ones. There was so much opposition to the establishment that but little trading was done, and between the king and the company, the soldiers were so poorly paid that, in 1703, nine of them deserted. They were glad to return, however, on a promise of pardon, which Cadillac was quite willing to grant, for soldiers as well as settlers were few in number.

He was constantly seeking to enlarge his force, and finally, in a letter of June 14, 1704, Pontchartrain announced that Vaudreuil had been ordered to give him as many soldiers as he asked, Cadillac only being required to pay for their transportation. Pontchartrain also said that all that was just and reasonable Cadillac should have to help him establish the colony, that he had fully explained the matter to Vaudreuil, and that Cadillac would have no further trouble. The letter concludes with these words: "I am leaving you absolute master of this post. Use your effort to succeed at Detroit, and you will not lack for concessions, nor even for a post more considerable than that which you have."

Notwithstanding the explicit directions to Vaudreuil, the intrigues of traders and others caused him to delay giving the assistance he was required to afford, and in the meantime the trading company brought such charges against Cadillac that in the autumn of 1704 he was compelled to go to Quebec to answer them. In June, 1706, after long delay, he was completely vindicated, and the king again gave him full control of Detroit, and in August of that year Cadillac returned. After his return the colony began to flourish. He induced many families to settle along the strait, and his oldest son, in a memoir, dated 1730, and addressed to Count Maurepas, claimed that he transported one hundred and fifty inhabitants to Detroit, together with cattle, horses, and other animals, at his own expense, and that he expended for various improvements fully 150,000 livres.

The boldness of the early settlers was not exceeded in any other colony on American soil. The settlers of Jamestown and Plymouth Rock were located near the coast, and in an emergency could more easily escape than the first settlers of Detroit, these last established their firesides nearly a thousand miles from the sea, and were literally surrounded by thousands of savages, many of them known to be hostile, and cannibals as well. The colonists were mostly persons of limited means, many of them artisans, whose services were essential in such a colony. Some were gentlemen by birth, who, having failed to inherit a fortune at home, or having

lost their inheritance, brought to this western world their empty titles and well-filled scabbards to make homes and fortunes of their own.

Among those who were specially prominent at an early day, Robert Navarre may be mentioned. In his veins coursed the proudest blood of France. The ancient records of Meaux show that Jean Navarre, who married Perette Barat in 1572, was the son of Antoine, Duke de Vendome, and half-brother of Henri IV., King of France and Navarre, the predecessor of the great line of kings forming the Bourbon dynasty. The Robert Navarre, who arrived at Detroit in 1728, was a lineal descendant of this family. On February 10, 1704, he married Marie Barrois, daughter of François Lothman de Barrois, whose father came to Canada as "Agent Générale of the Compagnie des Indes" in 1665. From this marriage sprang a large family, of whom the most noted was the eldest son, Robert. He was born in 1739, and married Louise de Marsac, a granddaughter of Jacob de Marsac de Lommessprou, an officer who came with the troops when Cadillac founded Detroit. The children of the Navarres intermarried with many of the prominent families, notably the Macombs, Godfroys, Anthons, Brevoorts, and Campaus. The line in France counts among its descendants representatives of the proudest families of the old nobility, among whom we may mention the name of the Count Léon Clément de Blavette, of Versailles, from whose heraldic tree the descent of Navarre was obtained.

The signatures in the early records of St. Anne's Church indicate that most of the officers and early settlers were persons of good education for the time. Very appropriately, the first child born in the colony was a daughter of the founder, Marie Thérèse Cadillac. In a letter, dated August 31, 1703, Cadillac says, "No one has yet died at this post." The first death, so far as known, was that of Father Del Halle, who was killed by an Indian in June, 1706. The first person who died thereafter was Jean Lasalle, who died January 24, 1707. The first marriage, where both parties were French, occurred on May 5, 1710, when Jean Baptiste Turpin was married to Margaret Fafard. The next marriage took place on June 12, 1710, between Martin Cirier and Mary Ann Bone.

The records of St. Anne's show that many of the soldiers brought their wives with them, and nearly all the *habitans* had large families; in one case, one mother is credited with thirty children. "In 1707 there were fourteen births, in 1708, thirteen. At this time they had already begun to build houses outside the fort, and we find in the suburbs a flour mill, and further on, a house and a barn. There were also two hundred and three arpents of cleared ground, ten head of cattle, and one horse."

Up to November 14, 1708, only thirty-nine inhabitants had houses inside of the fort; and the whole number of French settlers was sixty-three, of whom thirty-four were traders. In 1709 the king withdrew the soldiers, and left Cadillac to manage the settlement without military aid. The same year twenty-nine discharged soldiers settled at the post, among them men named Marsac, Durocher, La Ferté, and St. Aubin. The total population was then about two hundred. After Cadillac left, and up to 1719, it was deemed uncertain whether the post would be sustained. Many families therefore left, and the settlement at this time was no larger than when first established.

During this period, the births averaged only two per year. In 1719, under the impetus given by John Law and his Mississippi schemes, emigrants again began to join the colony, and in 1722 the population once more reached about two hundred, and there were from six to eight births per year.

The Chapoton, Godfroy, Goyan, and Laderoute families were among those who came in 1722 or soon after.

Year after year discharged soldiers and emigrants from further east continued to arrive. In 1730 the births averaged ten or twelve yearly, and the population continued to increase. There was, however, great mortality among the children for nearly fifty years. In order to promote emigration, on May 24, 1749, Gajissonnière, the governor-general, published in all the parishes of Canada the following proclamation:

Every man who will go to settle in Detroit shall receive gratuitously, one spade, one axe, one ploughshare, one large and one small wagon. We will make an advance of other tools to be paid for in two years only. He will be given a Cow, of which he shall return the increase, also a Sow. Seed will be advanced the first year, to be returned at the third harvest. The women and children will be supported one year. Those will be deprived of the liberality of the King, who shall give themselves up to trade in place of agriculture.

This proclamation accomplished its purpose, and the same year forty-six persons came to Detroit, most of them from Normandy, on the lower Seine, with nine or ten families from Montreal. The next year fifty-seven arrived, and an official census of the same year showed a population of four hundred and eighty-three, which, with the floating population, made fully five hundred and fifty persons; among them were thirty-three women over fifteen years of age, and ninety-five under fifteen; there was also a garrison of one hundred men. The births at this time numbered about twenty-five per year. The prosperity of the colonists is also shown by the fact that they possessed one hundred and sixty horses, six hundred and eighty-two cattle, and over two thousand domesticated fowls.

In 1751 a large body of immigrants came. The expenses of their journey were paid by the Government, and land was granted to twenty-three of them. Most of those who came in 1751 and 1752 were young men, and Céleron, the French commandant, wrote to the king that wives for the newcomers was their greatest want. In 1752 a bad harvest and the dangers of the war with the English caused immigration for a time to cease.

Other discouragements also beset the colony. On April 21, 1752, M. de Longueuil wrote: "Famine is not the sole scourge we experience; the small-pox commits ravages; it begins to reach Detroit. Over eighty Indians died of the disease at the adjacent villages, including Chief Kinousaki, who was much attached to the French."

The natural growth of the settlement caused the enlargement of the fort in 1754, and by this time the colony had so prospered that there was an average of thirty births, and from seven to eight marriages yearly; and notwithstanding the war, the settlement so fully held its own that in 1760 the births had attained to about forty per year.

In 1755, when the English banished the Acadians from Nova Scotia, many of the fugitives found a refuge in Detroit, and thus, although many about this time went from Detroit to Vincennes, the colony grew and prospered.

In 1764, when Laclède founded St. Louis, many went thither from Detroit, reducing the population of the town and vicinity from two thousand five hundred, to eight hundred, including Indians. A census of 1765 showed that there were three hundred and fifty families at Detroit and in the immediate neighborhood.

The following copies of official documents contained in the Haldimand correspondence, on file in the British Museum at London, and copied for the Department of Archives of Canada, give a variety of interesting details as to the population and resources of Detroit on various dates. The first reads as follows:

A GENERAL RETURN OF ALL THE INHABITANTS OF DETROIT, THEIR POSSESSIONS, CATTLE, HORSES, SERVANTS, AND SLAVES. TAKEN BY PHILIP DEJEAN, JUSTICE OF THE PEACE FOR THE SAID PLACE, THE 20th DAY OF SEPTEMBER, 1773:

	Men.	Women.	Young men from 16 to 20.	Boys from 1 to 15.	Young women from 16 to 20.	Girls from 1 to 15.	Servants.	Men Slaves.	Women Slaves.
South side of Fort	107	31	33	112	30	76	27	6	3
North side of Fort....	134	107	45	137	34	134	36	26	22
The Fort.....	66	36	6	35	4	34	27	14	14
On Hog Island.	1	1	..	..	..	..	3	..	..
Total.....	268	225	84	284	58	240	93	46	39

	Oxen.	Cows.	Heifers.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Acres of land in front.	Acres of land in depth.	Acres of land cultivated.	Houses.	Barns.
South side of Fort	222	83	117	21	31	256	..	1,477	93	63
North side of Fort	211	207	241	424	60	254	30,117	1,172	117	93
The Fort.....	20	83	22	62	45	..	..	68	..	..
On Hog Island..	20	17	32	121	30	..	..	..	2	1
Total.....	473	600	412	628	1,097	312	30,260	4,250	157	157

N. B.—The Troops and Naval Department, with their Cattle, &c., are not included in the above. The men servants are generally more numerous, several being now hunting and at the Indian villages. Although all the farms are calculated at forty acres in depth, eight of them run eighty and one sixty.

P. DEJEAN.

A census of the settlement, taken by order of Governor Hamilton, on April 26, 1778, showed the following totals:

Men, five hundred sixty-four. Women, two hundred seventy-four. Young men and boys, five hundred thirty. Young women and girls, four hundred thirty-eight. Male servants, one hundred seventy-two. Female servants, thirty-nine. Slaves, one hundred twenty-seven. Total, two thousand one hundred forty-four. Oxen, four hundred seventy-eight. Cows, eight hundred eighty-five. Heifers and Steers, six hundred fifty. Sheep, four hundred seventy. Hogs, one thousand three hundred and twelve.

A survey of the settlement of Detroit, taken March 31, 1779, was as follows:

Two hundred thirty-nine in Garrison and Navy. Five hundred Prisoners and Extras. (?) Two hundred seventy-two Male inhabitants. 265 Women, including 34 connected with the army. 253 young men. 100 Young women. 484 Boys. 402 Girls. 60 Male slaves. 78 Female slaves. 413 Oxen. 779 Cows. 619 Steers. 1076 Hogs. 664 Horses. 313 Sheep.

On November 1, 1780, the settlement of Detroit had

304 heads of families. 374 married and young women. 324 young and married men. 100 absent in Indian country. 455 boys from 10 to 15 years. 384 girls from 10 to 15. 79 Male slaves. 96 Female slaves. 772 Horses. 474 Oxen. 703 Cows. 361 Steers. 279 Sheep. 1,016 Hogs; and there were 12,083 acres of Land under cultivation.

The state of the settlement of Detroit, taken the 20th of July, 1782, was as follows:

321 heads of families. 254 married women. 72 widows and married women. 336 young and married Men. 526 Boys. 503 Girls. 78 Male slaves. 101 Female slaves. 1,112 Horses. 413 Oxen. 452 Heifers. 447 Sheep. 1,370 Hogs. 4,075 Bushels of Wheat sown last fall. 524 acres in Indian Corn. 1,344 acres in Oats. 13,770 acres under cultivation. 3,000 bushels Potatoes supposed to be in the ground. 1,000 barrels of Cider supposed will be made.

In 1791 and 1792 the colony received an accession from Gallipolis. Some of the unfortunate emigrants who had been deluded thither by false representations, came to Detroit when that bubble



burst, and found both homes and friends. The large grants of land, with rations for a specified time from the fort, offered by the English, induced the settlement of a number of Scotch and English families of the highest respectability, yet French continued the predominant language, and soon after 1796, when the town passed under American control, a number of French immigrants arrived. After the surrender the English began to build Fort Malden, and the next year many persons went from Detroit and founded Amherstburg.

The first census taken by the Territory of Michigan, on October 1, 1805, showed 525 heads of families at Detroit, and 667 males over sixteen years of age.

About this time emigration from the Eastern States began, but the "Bostonians," as they were called, were not at first made welcome by either French or English. The first American settlers were Solomon Sibley, John Whipple, Dr. William Brown, William Russell, Christian Clemens, James Chittenden, Benjamin Chittenden, Dr. McCoskry, James Henry, Elijah Brush, Henry B. Brevoort, Col. Henry J. Hunt, Augustus Langdon, and Major Whistler.

From 1817 to 1830 the growth of the city was slow but constant. The Gazette did its part to set forth the advantages of the Territory, and a local poet, in one of the numbers for August, 1824, thus sings its charms:

#### MICHIGAN.

Know ye the land to the emigrant dear,  
Where the wild flower is blooming one half of the year;  
Where the dark-eyed chiefs of the native race  
Still meet in the council and pant in the chase;  
Where armies have rallied, by day and by night,  
To strike or repel, to surrender or fight?  
Know ye the land of the billow and breeze,  
That is poised, like an isle, 'mid fresh water seas,  
Whose forests are ample, whose prairies are fine,  
Whose soil is productive, whose climate benign?  
Remote from extremes, neither torrid nor cold,  
'T is the land of the sickle, the plow, and the fold;  
'T is a region no eye ere forgets or mistakes,  
'T is the land for improvement, the land of the lakes.  
Our streams are the clearest that nature supplies,  
And Italy's beauties are marked in our skies,  
And the isle-spotted lakes that encircle our plains  
Are the largest and purest this planet contains.

Of the means that fostered immigration, none were more potent than the maps and gazetteers issued by John Farmer; the first appeared in 1825, and many thousands of copies of his maps (especially in 1830) were sold in the Eastern States, and as they furnished all the information obtainable, and in the most accurate manner possible, they were greatly influential in promoting emigration.

Fifteen thousand emigrants arrived in 1830, and

in 1831, 1834, and 1836 particularly, the steamboats were crowded with passengers for Michigan and the West. The Free Press of May 19, 1831, said:

To say nothing of those who have arrived by land, and through Lake Erie by sail vessel, the following steamboats arrived here within the last week. The Enterprise, with 250 passengers; the Wm. Penn, 150; the Ohio, 350; the Henry Clay, 480; the Superior, 550; the Sheldon Thompson, 200; and the Niagara, 200; amounting to more than 2,000, and nearly all in the prime of life; mostly heads of families who have come for the purpose of purchasing land and settling in Michigan.

Such was the tide of immigration during the entire season of navigation that both steam and sail vessels were crowded to their utmost capacity. On October 7, 1834, four steamboats brought nearly 900 passengers. In January, 1836, three steamboats—two first class and one second class—arrived each day, with an average of 260 passengers each way. On May 23, 1836, 700 passengers arrived, and during the month there were ninety steamboat arrivals, each boat loaded with passengers. The roads to the interior were literally thronged with wagons. A careful estimate made in June by a citizen showed that one wagon left the city every five minutes during the twelve hours of daylight. In 1837 the immigration was fully as large; there was an average of three steamboats a day, with from 200 to 300 passengers each, and on one occasion in the month of May, 2,400 passengers landed in a single day. The larger part of these immigrants were from New York, and the rest mostly from New England. It is probable that, in proportion to its population, Detroit, and in fact the entire State of Michigan, has a larger percentage of New York and New England people than any other western city or State. At one time it seemed as though all New England was coming. The emigration fever pervaded almost every hamlet of New England, and this song was very popular, and is known to have been largely influential in promoting emigration:

#### MICHIGANIA.

Come all ye Yankee farmers who wish to change your lot,  
Who've spunk enough to travel beyond your native spot,  
And leave behind the village where Pa and Ma do stay,  
Come follow me, and settle in Michigania,—  
Yea, yea, yea, in Michigania.

I've hearn of your Penobscot, way down in parts of Maine,  
Where timber grows in plenty, but darn the bit of grain;  
And I have heard of Quoddy and your Piscataqua,  
But they can't hold a candle to Michigania,—  
Yea, yea, yea, to Michigania.

Then there's old Varmount, well, what d'ye think of that?  
To be sure, the gals are handsome, and the cattle very fat;  
But who among the mountains, 'mid clouds and snow, would stay;  
When he can buy a prairie in Michigania?—  
Yea, yea, yea, in Michigania.

Then there's your Massachusetts, once good enough, be sure,  
But now she's always laying a tax upon manure,  
She casts y'n pecks o' trouble which the de'il a peck can pay,  
While all is free and easy in Michigan,  
Yea, yea, yea, in Michigan.

There is the land of Blue Laws, where deacons cut your hair,  
For fear your locks and tenets will not exactly square,  
Where'er that works on Sunday a penalty must pay,  
While all is Scripture measure in Michigan,—  
Yea, yea, yea, in Michigan.

Then there's the State of New York, where some are very rich;  
Themselves and a few others have dug a mighty ditch,  
To render it more easy for us to find the way,  
And sail upon the waters to Michigan,—  
Yea, yea, yea, to Michigan.

Then there's your bold Ohio, I've often heard them tell,  
Above the other places, she surely wears the bell;  
But when you come to view her, I will be bound you'll say  
She falls quite far below our Michigan,—  
Yea, yea, yea, our Michigan.

Then there is Indiana, and Illinois too,  
Besides the grand Missouri which rises to our view,  
All these are fine indeed, and stand in nice array,  
But they must all knock under to Michigan,—  
Yea, yea, yea, to Michigan.

Upon the Clinton River, just through the country back,  
You'll find, in shire of Oakland, the town of Pontiac,  
Which, springing up a sudden, scared wolves and bears away,  
That used to roam about there, in Michigan,  
Yea, yea, yea, in Michigan.

And if you follow downwards, why, Rochester is there,  
And further still, Mt. Clemens looks out upon St. Clair,  
Besides some other places within Macombia,  
That promise population to Michigan,—  
Yea, yea, yea, to Michigan.

If you had rather go to a place called Washtenaw,  
You'll find the Huron lands the best you ever saw;  
The ships sail to Ann Arbor right through La Plaisance Bay,  
And touch at Ypsilanti in Michigan,—  
Yea, yea, yea, in Michigan.

Or if you keep a going a great deal further on,  
I guess you'll reach St. Joe, where everybody's gone;  
There everything, like Jack's bean, grows monstrous fast, they say,  
And beats the rest all hollow in Michigan,  
Yea, yea, yea, in Michigan.

Then come, ye Yankee farmers, who've mettle hearts like me,  
And elbow-grease in plenty, to bow the forest tree,  
Come, take a quarter section, and I'll be bound you'll say,  
This country takes the rag off, this Michigan,—  
Yea, yea, yea, this Michigan.

No considerable number of Irish were here prior to 1833, but at that time numbers of them came. The Germans began coming in the spring of 1832, and the Poles in 1870. The numbers of the various nationalities in the city, according to the census of 1870, were as follows: France, 760; Germany, 12,647; England, 3,282; Ireland, 6,970; Scotland, 1,637; Holland, 310; Hungary, 310; Norway, 523; Poland, 325. Out of a total of 79,577, 44,196 were born in America. The census of 1880 gives the number of citizens born in various states and coun-

tries as follows: France, 721; Germany, 17,292; England, 4,200; Ireland, 6,775; Scotland, 1,783; Holland, 275; Hungary, 64; Norway, 27; Poland, 1,771; Africa, 2; Australia, 15; Austria, 128; Bohemia, 557; British America, 10,754; China, 11; Cuba, 3; Gibraltar, 2; Greece, 1; India, 9; Italy, 127; Malta, 3; Mexico, 6; Russia, 77; Sandwich Isles, 3; South America, 17; Spain, 8; Sweden, 55; Switzerland, 421; Wales, 17; at sea, 24.

Every State and Territory in the Union, except Montana, has contributed to our population. New York heads the list with 7,722, Ohio sent 1,965, Pennsylvania 998, Massachusetts 922, and Illinois 568. Out of a total of 116,340 there were born in America 70,695, and of these 2,300 were colored.

A curious illustration of the lack of knowledge concerning this region is afforded in the address of Mr. Lymbruner, agent of the Province of Canada, read in 1793 before the House of Commons. The address, which had been prepared in Canada, was endorsed by Chief Justice Powell, and contained this passage:

Although there is a small settlement at Detroit, which is, and must be considered of great importance as a post to trade with the Indians, yet it must appear to this Honorable House that from its situation it can never become of any great importance as a settlement. The falls of the Niagara are an insurmountable obstacle to the transportation of such rude materials as the produce of the land. As the farmers about Detroit, therefore, will have only their own settlement for the consumption of their produce, such a confined market must greatly impede the progress of settlement and cultivation for ages to come.

The following figures do not verify the prediction:

#### *Census of Detroit.*

Years.	Population.	Years.	Population.	Years.	Population.
1790.....	50	1830.....	2,222	1870.....	53,170
1810.....	77	1840.....	4,968	1880.....	68,427
1812.....	800	1842.....	9,132	1872.....	70,577
1817.....	900	1845.....	13,095	1874.....	101,225
1819.....	1,110	1846.....	21,019	1889.....	110,342
1830.....	1,442	1854.....	40,127	1884.....	134,834
1838.....	1,517	1860.....	45,719		

The census of 1884 does not do justice to the growth of the city, because many of the people doing business in Detroit, and in suburbs that are practically a part of the city, are counted in Springwells or Hamtramck instead of Detroit. If the census had included all who really form part of the population, the number would have reached fully 150,000.

The per cent. of increase of population by decades is as follows: 1830-1840, 400 per cent; 1840-1850, 102 per cent; 1850-1860, 101 per cent; 1860-1870, 74 per cent; 1870-1880, 46 per cent. An average increase of only fifty per cent. will give the following population in the years named: 1890, 185,000; 1900, 275,000.

The number of families in 1860 was 8,973; in 1870, 14,717; and in 1880, 20,493. The statistics, very carefully taken by the Water Commissioners in June, 1884, showed a total of 29,622 families. As compared with the population, the average in each decade was about five persons to a family. As compared with the school census in the same decades, there was an average of less than two children between five and twenty years of age to each family. The percentage of children to the total population in various decades was as follows: 1840, 22 per cent; 1850, 33 per cent; 1860, 31 per cent; 1870, 33 per cent; 1880, 34 per cent. The number of births in Detroit in 1880 was 4,565, and in 1881, 3,611.

## MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

Many of the earlier colonists mingled freely with the Indians, and adopted so many of their habits that they became more like Indians than white men, for, as Cadillac says in one of his letters, "With wolves one learns to howl." The *courcours de bois* in their habits resembled the wildest and worst of the men in the lumber-camps of to-day, and the rioting and squandering of the lumbermen, on their return from the woods, is paralleled by the doings of these wild and reckless men of the olden time.

Almost every individual was designated, beside his own name, by a *soubriquet* indicative of some characteristic or incident in his life, and frequently these names entirely usurped the original ones.

In the list of claims for farms, and in other old records, we find that Joseph André was called Clark; Chesne, Sequin; La Butte, Laderoute; Godet, Marantette; Casse, St. Aubin; Velair or Villier was called St. Louis and now Lewis; Hubert was called La Croix; Prieur, La Fleur; Trotier, Beaubien; Descompte, Labadie; Vernier, Ladouceur; Billow, L'Esperance; Cerait, Coquillard; Visier was called La Ferté, now spelled Lafferty. In some cases the French name has been Anglicised, Charboneau becoming Cole; Laframboise, Berry; Gobiél, Gubby; Le Blanc, White; Le Noir, Black; La Pierre, Stone; and Meunier, Miller. Several of our most prominent families have thus entirely lost their original names.

The almost universal dress of the male population in the olden time is portrayed in one of Judge Campbell's unpublished fireside poems, as follows:

Each sported as he walked the floor,  
Such garments as the others wore;  
Though some—a careful eye might note—  
Had extra cambric round the throat,  
Not as a sanitary stay  
To ease their creaking vertebræ,  
But as a figurative sign  
Of an unbending moral spine.

But wrapped to meet the wintry air,  
'T would make a modish tailor stare  
To see what garments, quaint and warm,  
Kept off the rigors of the storm.  
Upon the head,—the noblest part,—  
Well fashioned by the hatter's art,  
Clung close and warm an ample cap  
Of seal or otter's downy nap.  
And when the wind more fiercely beat  
And dimmed the air with driving sleet,  
Raised from the shoulders of the coat  
The traveler donned his huge capote,  
Within whose folds he could defy  
The scowling of a polar sky.  
That coat—no dainty cloth of France  
Bedizened with extravagance—  
Was shaped of blanket, black or blue,  
Though not unknown the scarlet hue.  
Bound were the cuffs and pocket flap  
With fur sufficient for a cap,  
And on the collar too enough  
To make his wife a stylish muff,—  
While moccasins of Caribou  
Covered his feet instead of shoe.  
But in the shoe-pac's clumsy bags,  
Stuffed at the toes with blanket rags,  
The dweller in the rural shade  
His stout extremities arrayed.  
Gartered about his knees were seen  
Leggings of baize of lively green,—  
His blanket wrapper 't was polite  
To mention by the name of white,  
For though through darkening hues it went,  
'T was only time or accident.  
His mighty buck or woolen mittens  
Would hold at least a brace of kittens;  
And when he sought to cut a dash  
He girt him with a crimson sash,  
And crowned his long and curly locks  
With spoil of woodchuck, coon, or fox,  
While o'er his shoulders broad the tail  
Streamed like a comet on the gale.  
Some older and sedater folks  
Were draped in flowing camlet cloaks,  
With soft lined collars stiff and high,  
Concealing all beneath the eye,  
Whose bushy brows would overlap  
And seem to fringe the hairy cap.

After the English came, wealthier citizens and officials wore black silk breeches and hose, with shoe and knee buckles, which, with a stiff stock and beaver hat, were signs of gentility. For the women, swanskins were in great demand. They were used to trim bonnets and capes. Bright colors were much in favor; and the French damsels understood the art of tying a handkerchief or a ribbon in the most attractive manner.

Simultaneously with the coming of the English, larger and more attractive stocks of goods gave opportunity for display, and at an evening party, honored by the presence of the wives and daughters of the officers and leading families, there was no lack of silk and satin gowns, hosiery, and ribbons. Silk and "gold-spangled shoes" were worn, and Fashion had her devotees, as in our day. Colonel



De Peyster paid his respects to one of her worshippers in the following lines

TO A BEAUTIFUL YOUNG LADY, WHO HAD ON ONE OF THOSE  
ABOMINABLE STRAW CAPS OR BONNETS IN THE FORM OF A BEE-  
HIVE.

While you persist that cap to wear,  
Miss, let a friend contrive  
So that the bees, when swarming near,  
Shall n't take it for a hive.

For, lest you some precaution take,  
I'll be in constant dread  
That, through a mouth so sweet, they'd make  
A lodgment in your head,

Where such loud buzzing they would keep,  
And so distract your brain,  
That you'd not get one wink of sleep  
Till they buzzed out again.

Wherefore, to disappoint the bees,  
What I'd advise is this:  
Close your sweet lips, when, if you please,  
I'll seal them with a kiss.

Books and papers were practically unknown for very many years. News from the outside world came in the form of letters, and these were few and far between. Personal and family plans and adventures were the usual subjects of conversation, and these, with numerous alarms from the Indians and the changes made by succeeding commandants, filled up the measure of the passing years. The tables were well supplied. Beavers' tails, wild ducks, turkeys, partridges, quails, bear-steaks, venison, whitefish, hulled corn, succotash, and baked French pears were common articles of diet; later on, many of the best families cured their own pork and beef, and hams and shoulders were smoked at the smoke-house of some enterprising grocer. A family of bovines and eight chickens were sent from Montreal in the fall of 1701; they soon multiplied, and the lowing of cows and the cackling of hens helped to make the wilderness seem a home. There was never more stock raised than was needed for home consumption, and after the War of 1812, for nearly twenty years, a large share of the provisions was brought from Ohio and New York.

The Gazette for July 25, 1817, announced that "during the preceding two weeks, more than 1,700 head of cattle were brought from Ohio." Even now little livestock is raised in the vicinity, but in 1883 about 800 cattle, 1,600 sheep and calves, and 1,200 hogs were weekly slaughtered in Detroit. The consumption of flour is nearly 4,000 barrels per week; and a single firm supplies 3,000 gallons of milk daily to customers. Prior to 1830 maple sugar was the only sugar in common use; it was not made in cakes, but was finely grained by stirring. The Indians cooked their fish in the boiling sap, and fish-bones and scales would sometimes stare at you from the bottom of the coffee-cup. It

was used also as sweetening for tea, and the daily drink of many of the early American settlers was "wintergreen tea sweetened with maple sugar." The mention of this delicious drink will bring up many visions of the past to some of the older inhabitants.

A graphic picture of olden days is given by Governor Cass in a letter dated May 31, 1816, addressed to the Secretary of War. He says:

The Indian trade originally furnished the only employment of the people of this country, and their only resource against want. As traders, engages, and voyageurs, they spent one half of the year in labor, want, and exposure, and the other in indolence and amusements.

Associated with the Indians, they contracted their manners and gained their confidence. As a necessary consequence, their farms were neglected, and the agricultural products of the country formed a small portion of the subsistence of the inhabitants. When the failure of game reduced the profits of this trade, and rendered it more difficult for the persons engaged in it to procure employment, the people were driven to other pursuits, and the fatal mistake of educating a whole community for a single and temporary business is now deeply felt and acknowledged. Driven at length to seek resource in tilling the productions of the country, the state of the farms shows the extreme defect of agricultural knowledge.

The spinning-wheel and the loom are unknown in the country. Long since the Territory was ceded to the United States, and to a certain extent, to the present day, the farmers were in the practice of drawing their manure upon the ice of the river during the winter, that it might be carried into the lake in the spring. The wool of the sheep was thrown away, and even now, I presume, a pound of wool is not manufactured in the Territory by any person of Canadian descent, and four fifths of its inhabitants are of this class of population. Within twelve years the making of soap for family purposes was a curiosity which attracted the attention of the people, and although the wonder has ceased with the novelty, yet few have attempted to profit by the experiment.

That there were gentlemen in 1837 cannot be doubted, for Mr. McCabe, in his directory of that year, names fourteen persons whose occupation was that of "gentlemen." Truth compels us to add, however, that according to his record there was but one "gentlewoman" in all the city, or at least only one who was so specified.

At the present time the habits and manners of the people partake largely of the characteristics of both the French and English races. The result of this commingling is manifested in the entire social and business life of the city. Detroit is certainly conservative; but coupled with caution there is a spirit of enterprise that, building upon sure foundations, is yearly pushing the city into the front rank of American cities. There can be no question that it is a remarkably desirable place for those who wish, while making money, to enjoy life as well. Various European nationalities are represented in the population, but no one of them in sufficient numbers to control public sentiment; and, as this is true also of the population of the entire State, both Detroit and Michigan stand for the New England of the West.

Our citizens will compare in personal appearance

with the best representatives of the American people. All qualified observers agree that in no eastern or western city are fine-looking women as numerous as in Detroit; fresh and fair complexions are the rule; and among manufacturers of ladies' shoes it is well known that more fine and small-sized shoes are sold here than in any other city of equal population.

The isolated condition of the first *habitans*, and their consequent dependence upon each other, naturally made them friendly and social; and partly for protection, and partly for companionship, the farms of the early settlers were of narrow frontage on the river, and the houses only a quarter of a mile apart. A number of the first comers were of ancient and gentle lineage, and they brought the graces of an older civilization, "the small, sweet courtesies of life," to the settlement on the Strait. When the English came, the numerous officers of a large garrison, and the Scotch and English merchants that soon followed, contributed to form a society that could hardly have been more attractive. After it was surrendered to the United States, the recognized importance of the post caused it, for many years, to be under the command of noted officers; several wealthy and educated eastern families also made it their home at this period; and after the War of 1812, a number of leading families came from Marietta, Ohio, the then educational centre of the West. The society of this western city thus secured an element quite exceptional in polish and culture, that has affected its characteristics to the present time. Probably no city in the West has possessed, or maintains, more of the old-school friendliness and cordial hospitality than is here manifested. In 1831 a correspondent of an eastern paper made this report:

The society of Detroit is kind, hospitable, and excellent. A strong sense of equality and independence prevails in it. A citizen whose conduct is respectable and decorous is respected by all and associates with all. Very little etiquette is practised here. Genuine friendliness and cordiality are the agreeable substitutes. Afternoon visits even to strangers are as orthodox, and even as frequent, as morning visits. Recently domiciled here, we can speak feelingly upon this subject. A frank, cordial, and general civility, at once peculiarly gratifying, and indicative of the character of the Michiganians, has been extended to us. One of the most agreeable and best established traits of hospitality at Detroit is that decent strangers are always invited to the weddings which take place in the city.

The spirit indicated in this letter now as then actuates the inhabitants of Detroit, and worth is a passport to the best society.

One of the most noticeable social events that has occurred in Detroit, and in view of all the facts, perhaps one of the most notable occurring in the country, was the complimentary banquet tendered to C. C. Trowbridge by the citizens of Detroit, on

December 29, 1882, on the occasion of his eighty-third birthday. That which caused the occasion to be exceptional and unique was the fact that, living in Detroit continuously for sixty-three years, and occupying during that time various positions of trust and responsibility, he had so endeared and recommended himself to two distinct generations, including men of differing political creeds and religious faiths and of various nationalities, that they eagerly embraced the opportunity of doing him honor. The tribute was offered him solely on the ground of his personal worth as the first gentleman of the city, embodying a rare combination of courtesy, scholarship, and business ability.

At the banquet compliments were literally rained upon him, and the highest compliment of all was the universal feeling that he could not be injured by the words and tokens of appreciation so heartily bestowed. It was a remarkable fact that he had witnessed the growth of Detroit from the little French town of 1,110 inhabitants to the metropolis with a population of 130,000.

The reception and banquet took place at the Russell House. The toasts were: "Our Guest," "The Banks and Bankers of the Northwest Territory," "The French and English Rule in Michigan," "The Wars and Military Heroes of Michigan," "Vigorous Age the Product of Virtuous Youth," "The Highways and Byways of Michigan." Hon. G. V. N. Lothrop presided at the banquet, and responded to the first toast. In making his acknowledgments, Mr. Trowbridge read an interesting account of old-time citizens with various reminiscences. The other speakers were Hon. T. P. Handy, of Cleveland, Hon. James V. Campbell, of Detroit, President James B. Angell, of the University, Rev. Dr. T. C. Pitkin, of Detroit, Colonel C. G. Hammond, of Chicago, Hon. R. G. Horr, and Hon. Thomas W. Palmer. Letters of regret were received from General U. S. Grant, General M. C. Meigs, Hon. Hugh McCulloch, General H. H. Sibley, Colonel John N. Macomb, James Watson Webb, and others.

The occasion will be long remembered by all who enjoyed it as one that awakened aspirations after all that is truest and noblest in character. No sermon or address could have been more effective. The testimonial was timely, for a few months later, on Tuesday, April 3, 1883, as the result of what seemed at first only a slight cold, Mr. Trowbridge passed away.

The custom of New Year's calls has been common since the beginning of the century. In 1879 it became the practice to print in the daily papers the names and addresses of those intending to receive calls.

Many persons of various nationalities have or-

ganized societies for the promotion of social feeling. Among those of a purely social character is the Burns Club, organized February 26, 1867, and the New England Society, organized November 6, 1873. This last has no stated times of meeting. The Phoenix Social Club, composed principally of Jewish members, was organized September 15, 1872, and incorporated in November, 1875; it occupies the second and third stories of the block on the southwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Dufield Street. The rooms were dedicated November 24, 1875, and in their own Hall the Club have lectures and readings, dramatic and musical entertainments. A society called the Detroit Club was organized in May, 1875, and had its quarters in an elegant building on West Fort Street, but its members became inactive, and its effects were sold at auction on October 8, 1878. A second club by the same name was or-



DETROIT CLUB HOUSE.

ganized and incorporated October 4, 1882, and fitted up a building at 72 Lafayette Avenue, which was formally opened November 18. The Club subsequently purchased the residence on the northwest corner of Fort and Wayne Streets. The officers of the Club have been as follows: 1882, president, Hugh McMillan; secretary, S. T. Douglas; treasurer, J. V. Moran. In 1883 the officers were the same, except that James V. Campbell, Jr., was treasurer.

#### MARRIAGE LAWS.

Long before the French came, dusky lovers strayed through the primeval forests, exchanged

whispered vows, and made presents of wild roses, water lilies, and *fleurs de lis*. Indian husbands, however, were less attractive than Indian lovers, and the French when they came carried off the fairest of the forest. To their credit be it said that they treated their Indian wives with so much more attention than they usually received that the squaws soon saw the difference, and Cadillac reported that the Indian women "preferred a Frenchman of any sort to a savage." He encouraged these alliances as a means of protection to the settlement, and half-breeds soon formed the larger per cent of the population. There are several families still in Detroit with some ancestral Indian blood in their veins.

In order to provide wives for the soldiers, the commandants, from time to time, applied to the officials in France to send out "widows and marriageable young ladies"; and at various times companies of maidens, with outfits provided by the king, came to cheer and bless the settlement in the wilderness.

No one was allowed to marry without permission. Even Tonty himself, in 1717, was obliged to solicit a marriage permit that he might marry an attractive widow. Of the soldiers, no one was allowed to marry who could not show probable ability to support a family. The presence of the commandant was essential to wedding festivities, and there was much formality attendant upon all the preliminaries. The notary, with his quill and ink-horn, was a man of eminent importance on these occasions, and the contract of marriage which he drew up specified with exact care the dowry of the bride and named at length all who were present at the wedding.

Marriages under the English law were solemnized either by the minister or a justice of the peace. The French maidens were not averse to having English suitors, and were so eagerly sought that they often stepped from childhood into married life. Tradition says that when Dr. G. C. Anthon married Miss St. Martin she had a doll in her arms. Where both parties were French, less than thirty years often covered the united ages of both bride and groom.

Under the laws of the Northwest Territory, males of seventeen years and females of fourteen might be married, but the consent of parents or guardians was required if the man was under twenty-one and the woman less than eighteen years of age. The bans were required to be published for at least fifteen days before the marriage ceremony, either from the pulpit on Sundays or by notice posted in some public place by a justice; or a license had to be obtained.

By territorial law of August 2, 1805, a justice was given authority to marry persons where one of



the parties lived in the justice's district; both parties, however, were required to be over twenty-one years of age, or written consent for the one under age obtained from the father or guardian.

By law of October 31, 1820, fifteen days' notice of an intended marriage was required to be posted in some public place, or a public declaration to be made by some minister on two different occasions, the first publication to be made at least ten days before the marriage; or a license obtained of the clerk of the county court. Under the same law males of eighteen and females of fourteen years of age might be married, but males under twenty-one and females under eighteen were required to have the consent of their father or guardian.

The Revised Statutes of 1838 required that at least one of the parties should be examined on oath as to the legality of the proposed marriage, and under the same law males of seventeen and females of fourteen years of age might marry regardless of the consent of parents or guardians.

The Revised Statutes of 1846 fixed the age at which males might marry at eighteen years, and females at sixteen years; and no change has since been made as to marriageable age.

In the Catholic churches, by church law, the names of persons proposing to marry, and of the parents of each, are required to be announced three times from the pulpit, unless a special dispensation is obtained.

In the Hebrew congregations, the groom is required to obtain from the president of the congregation a permit, and must satisfy him that he can be lawfully married, and give his own and his bride's name; and on presentation of the permit, the rabbi is authorized to perform the ceremony.

Under present state law, any justice of the peace and any pastor of a church may solemnize a marriage, after examining on oath one of the parties as to the legality of the proposed marriage; two witnesses besides the minister or justice and the contracting parties must be present.

The person performing the marriage ceremony is required, within twenty days thereafter, to deposit in the county clerk's office a record of the date and place of the marriage, the Christian and surnames of groom and bride, and the maiden name of the bride if a widow, also the color, age, place of birth, and residence of the parties at time of the marriage, and the names and residences of the two witnesses, together with his own name and official title or position.

#### MASONIC AND ODD FELLOWS SOCIETIES.

Within four years after the post of Detroit was surrendered to the English, a lodge of Masons was

organized. The warrant for its organization was issued on April 27, 1764, by George Harrison, Grand Master of the Province of New York. The warrant provided for a "Lodge of Masons, No. 1, to be held at Detroit under whatever name the said Master and his officers shall please to distinguish it."

Lieutenant John Christie, of the Sixtieth Regiment, was named as Master, Samson Fleming, Senior Warden, and Josias Harper, Junior Warden. The lodge was named Zion Lodge. It surrendered its warrant, and received a new one from the Grand Lodge of New York on December 3, 1806, and was registered as No. 62. This Lodge was in existence, bearing the same number, in 1817.

A second Lodge was instituted in 1773, registered as No. 356, and two years later Union Lodge No. 394 was created.

A fourth Lodge was organized by the Grand Secretary,\* James Davidson, under authority of Thos. Ainslie, of Quebec, Deputy Grand Master. The warrant was dated September 7, 1794, and authorized James Donaldson as Master Mason, Edward Byrn as Senior Warden, and Findley Campbell as Junior Warden, to hold a Lodge "in the City of Detroit, in Upper Canada" on the first Monday of every calendar month. The Lodge thus authorized was duly established on December 19 at the house of James Donaldson, and was known as Zion Lodge No. 10. It was in existence as late as December 28, 1801. A notice of one of the meetings of this lodge, copied from the original document, is as follows:

DETROIT, 23d Aug., 1799.

BROTHER MAY,

You are requested to meet the Master Wardens and the rest of the Brethren at the house of James Donaldson, on the 31st day of Aug., immediately at 6 o'clock in the evening, being a Lodge of Emergency, and this you are to accept as a special summons from Zion Lodge No. 10 of the Registry of Lower Canada. Fail not on your O. B.

By order of the Body

BEN. RAND,  
*Sec. of Zion Lodge.*

Under authority of the Grand Lodge of New York, the fourth warrant organizing a lodge bearing the name of Zion was issued on June 13, 1844, and constituted John E. Schwartz, Master; R. A. Forsyth, Senior Warden; and David Thompson, Junior Warden, of Zion Lodge No. 99.

A fifth warrant, dated June 5, 1844, issued by the Grand Lodge of Michigan, authorized the name of Zion Lodge No. 1, and constituted David Thompson, Master; Ezra Williams, Senior Warden; and R. A. Forsyth, Junior Warden. The annual meeting was at the regular communication preceding the full moon in December of each year.

On December 21, 1821, Detroit Lodge No. 337 was instituted, and a few days after, on December

26, the officers were publicly installed in the Protestant Church on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street, under the direction of Charles Jackson, Jeremiah Moors, and Levi Cook as a Committee of Arrangements.

It appears from old records that Detroit Lodge No. 337 obtained a new charter as Detroit Lodge No. 1, from Michigan Grand Lodge on October 5, 1842, and again from some source on May 28, 1844, and from New York, as Detroit Lodge No. 100, on June 14, 1844, and lastly, as Detroit Lodge No. 2, from the Michigan Grand Lodge, on June 5, 1845.

The following Detroit Lodges were chartered on the dates named: Union Lodge of Strict Observance No. 3, on January 18, 1852; Ashlar Lodge No. 91, January 16, 1857; Oriental Lodge No. 240, January 10, 1868; Schiller Lodge No. 263, April 13, 1869; Kilwinning Lodge No. 297, January 11, 1872.

Monroe Chapter No. 1 was organized at Detroit on February 3, 1818, under a dispensation granted by DeWitt Clinton, of New York. They worked under this until February 7, 1821, when the General Grand Chapter granted them a charter. They were incorporated by Act of March 14, 1851. Peninsular Chapter No. 16 was organized February 11, 1857.

The first Grand Lodge of Michigan was formed on June 24, 1826, by delegates from Zion Lodge No. 3 and Detroit Lodge No. 337 of Detroit, and Menominee Lodge No. 374 of Green Bay, and Monroe Lodge No. 375. Four special communications were held, and one annual one on June 6, 1827, after which the Grand Lodge did not meet until June 2, 1841. At a meeting of the Grand Lodge on May 22, 1844, it was recommended that old lodges obtain new charters from New York; and as a new Grand Lodge was to be organized in accordance with the recommendations of this body, the old Grand Lodge was discontinued, and the present Grand Lodge organized on September 17, 1844.

Detroit Commandery No. 1 was organized January 8, 1851; Monroe Council No. 1, May 19, 1856; Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite Carson Lodge of Perfection, May 21, 1861; Carson Council Princes of Jerusalem, May 21, 1861; Mount Olivet Chapter Rose Croix, May 21, 1862; Michigan Sovereign Consistory S. P. R. S., 32 degrees, May 21, 1862; Detroit Lodge of Perfection, June 18, 1869; Palestine Lodge No. 357, December 20, 1880; the Grand Imperial Council of the Red Cross of Constantine was organized April 10, 1874.

Masonic meetings were originally held at private houses. About 1826 a second story was added to the old council house, on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, and the new story was used for masonic meetings. After the burning of the building in 1848, meetings were held in the

upper story of a brick building afterwards known as the Garrison House, on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Cass Street. The Masonic Hall on Jefferson Avenue, between Griswold and Shelby Streets, was begun in 1851, the corner-stone being laid on September 2. The building was completed in 1852, but the Hall was not formally dedicated until June 24, 1857. In 1876 many of the lodges found quarters in the new building of the Wayne County Savings Bank; and in the summer of 1881, the lease of the property on Jefferson Avenue having expired, all of the lodges left the old hall.



OLD MASONIC HALL.

One of the most notable events in connection with Masonry was the Knight Templar procession of June 9, 1870. Many commanderies from various parts of the United States were present, and over one thousand Knights participated. By a noticeable coincidence, exactly nine years later the visit and parade of the Palestine Commandery of New York took place, and this also was a notable occasion.

The Michigan Masons Mutual Benefit Association was organized June 12, 1874, and incorporated January 7, 1878. It is solely for the benefit of Master Masons not over fifty-five years of age.

The order of Odd Fellows was introduced into Detroit by the institution of Michigan Lodge No. 1, on December 4, 1843, under a charter granted by the Grand Lodge of the United States. Joshua L. Smith and Hartford Joy were the first two elected officers. The lodge was incorporated November 10, 1845, and prospered to such an extent that on April 13, 1844, the second lodge in the State was organized as Wayne Lodge No. 2, with A. R. Terry, John Robinson, Jr., and Charles S. Adams as its first three elective officers. Other lodges were instituted in the following order:

Olive Branch Lodge No. 38, September 20, 1849; Washington Lodge No. 54, February 22, 1851, incorporated January 6, 1873; Detroit Lodge No. 128, February 29, 1867; Ingersoll Encampment

and Larned Streets. It was built in 1846, and dedicated on February 24, 1847. An oration was delivered on the occasion by George C. Bates, in the Baptist Church, corner of Fort and Griswold Streets. The building had a frontage of fifty-two feet on Woodward Avenue and was eighty feet deep. It was owned by a stock company, composed exclusively of Odd Fellows. In 1855 most of the stock of the association and the management had passed into the hands of one or two persons. Two of the lodges and the encampment then leased the two upper floors in Hull's Block, and fitted up a hall which was known as New Odd Fellows' Hall. This hall was dedicated on the 13th of September, 1855, by Grand Master William M. Fenton, and was occupied by all the lodges until the hall on



ODD FELLOWS' HALL, WOODWARD AVENUE, 1857.



ODD FELLOWS' HALL, HEAD OF MONROE AVENUE.

No. 29, March 19, 1868; First French Lodge of the West No. 147, October 15, 1870; Germania Encampment No. 45, November 21, 1870; Sides Lodge No. 155, February 22, 1871; Columbus Lodge No. 215, September 29, 1873; Riverside Lodge No. 303, September 12, 1877; Amity Lodge, January 1, 1880.

The Detroit Patriarchs were organized in September, 1875. The organization is composed of Odd Fellows who have taken the Royal Purple degree. On September 20, 1876, at the Grand Reunion in Philadelphia, they were complimented as the best drilled company present.

The first Odd Fellows' Hall in the city was on the west side of Woodward Avenue, between Con-

Monroe Avenue was built. A small room in the original hall was occupied from 1870 to 1876 by Detroit Lodge. The building was torn down in 1877, to make room for a new block.

In 1874, Washington Lodge No. 54 purchased a lot on Randolph Street facing Monroe Avenue, and built Odd Fellows' Temple thereon. The corner-stone was laid on August 20, 1874, by the officers of the Grand Lodge, at which time an address was delivered by John N. Ingersoll, R. W. Grand Warden. The hall was completed in February, 1875, and occupied by Washington Lodge No. 54, Michigan Lodge No. 1, Detroit Lodge No. 128, and Sides Lodge No. 155. It was dedicated on February 22, 1876.



## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### SLAVERY AND THE COLORED RACE.

SLAVERY began almost with the settlement. The Indians who gathered near the fort brought with them captives taken in battle, and some of these were transferred to the French. In 1760 there were both Indian and African slaves in Detroit. Most of the Indian slaves were from the Pawnee tribe, and a few from the Osage, Choctaw, and other western tribes, who had been captured in war and sold to French and English residents. The Indians made excellent servants and commanded good prices. At the time of the capitulation it was stipulated that the French inhabitants should keep their negroes, but they were to restore those belonging to the English. The following copies of letters from an old manuscript letter-book of Phyn & Ellice, in possession of the Buffalo Historical Society, give an idea of the spirit of these olden times, and detail the methods of sale and the prices paid for slaves for this market :

SCHENECTADY, 7 July, 1760.

*Mr. H. Levy,—*

Before this reaches you we hope every former order will be completed. Above we send you a small memorandum which we beg you'll execute immediately on receipt. \* \* \* We shall be pleased to hear how beaver is selling. \* \* \* If you have wampum, pipes and moons, you may send 'em by first opportunity, and we'll make a trial of them at Detroit this winter. \* \* \*

Yours, &c.

P. & E.

P. S.—Do not fail to purchase the blacks by first opportunity, as the person for whom they are, has contracted to deliver them at Detroit early in the fall.

SCHENECTADY, 23d Aug., 1760.

*Mr. James Stirling, Detroit.*

SIR,

Your favor, 29th June, attending your order, we had the pleasure to receive, and immediately thereon J. P. made a jaunt to New York, with a view to be particular and expeditious in making up the goods. We now inclose you Invoice per L—, the loading of six boats is under the direction of James McDonald, who is engaged to proceed with them to Detroit. \* \* \* We have tried all in our power to procure the wench and negro lads, but it's impossible to get any near your terms. No green negroes are now brought into this Province. We can purchase negroes from eighty pounds to ninety pounds, and wench from sixty pounds to seventy pounds. If such will be acceptable, advise and you shall have them in the spring, and perhaps under, if we can meet with Yankees in the winter.

With great esteem, yours,

P. & E.

SCHENECTADY, 13 August, 1770.

*Mr. Levy :*

SIR,—

We have received two negro boys ; the oldest will do for Mr. Stirling, at Detroit, and is entered in our Order book. But we are entirely at a loss what to do with that fat-gutted boy, having orders for none such for any of our correspondents, and we don't by any means want him for ourselves. \* \* \* Pray, are not bills of sale necessary with these African gentlemen ?

We are, &c.,

P. & E.

SCHENECTADY, 22 March, 1771.

*Mr. Carpenter Wharton :*

SIR,—

Upon your arrival at Philadelphia, please advise us by letter addressed to the care of Mr. Samuel Franklin, Jun., if you can purchase for us two negro lads from fifteen to twenty years, for about fifty pounds, New York currency, each. They must be stout and sound, but we are indifferent about their qualifications, as they are for a Frenchman at Detroit. \* \* \*

Yours,

P. & E.

*To Mr. John Porteous, Detroit :*

DEAR SIR,—

We have contracted with a New England gentleman for some green negroes to be delivered here the first of August, and then your wench will be forwarded, together with a negro boy, in case she may some time hereafter choose a husband. We apprehend he will be useful to you, or advantageous about the sloop, or you can dispose of him as you find best. The price is fifty pounds each.

Yours, &c.,

P. & E.

The official returns made to the governor-general in 1773 showed that there were then ninety-six slaves at the settlement along the Detroit ; five years later there were one hundred and twenty-seven. After another interval of five years the number was reported at one hundred and seventy-five, and in 1782 there were seventy-eight male and one hundred and one female slaves.

Among other old records at Detroit there is a document given by John Askin, grandfather of the late E. A. Brush, dated September 9, 1766, and saying, " I set at liberty and give full freedom unto my Pawnee slave Monnette, which I had from Mons. Barrussa at Michilimackinac." On October 19, 1794, the same Mr. Askin bought of James May a negro man Pompey, for forty-five pounds, and on January 3, 1795, he sold him to James Donaldson for fifty pounds.

The American State Papers (Volume I., page 146) contain an interesting account of an effort to have slavery legalized in this region. The facts were as follows: On November 22, 1802, Governor Harrison issued a proclamation notifying the people of an election to be held in the several counties on December 11. Delegates were then to be elected to a convention called for December 20, at Vincennes; the main object of the convention to be the consideration of the question of securing the repeal or suspension of Article VI. of the ordinance of 1787, which prohibited the holding of slaves in the Territory. No representation was solicited from Wayne County, probably because it was so well understood that Michigan would soon be a separate Territory that it was deemed unnecessary to consult its citizens on a question of this character. Governor Harrison presided over the convention, and it was decided to petition Congress to suspend the said article for ten years. It is an interesting fact that the celebrated John Randolph of Roanoke, the chairman of the Congressional Committee to whom the petition of the delegates was referred, made a report declaring that "the labor of slaves is not necessary to promote the growth and settlement of colonies in that region. \* \* \* The committee deem it highly dangerous and inexpedient to impair a provision wisely calculated to promote the happiness and prosperity of the northwestern country and to give strength and security to that extensive frontier." After hearing the report, Congress refused to suspend the articles, and the Territory was preserved to freedom.

In tracing the question through the years, we find, in a letter, dated April 2, 1803, that William Elliott, of Sandwich, requested James Henry, of Detroit, to keep Mr. Ormsby's man in jail a few weeks until he could sell or dispose of him.

At the time of the fire in 1805 there were six colored men and nine colored women in the town. That their numbers increased is evident, for in 1807 Governor Hull organized a company of negro militia. Many of the older citizens had one or more slaves. Joseph Campau owned ten at one time. One of them, nicknamed Crow, used to ascend the steeple of St. Anne's Church and perform numerous gymnastic tricks for the amusement of those who gathered beneath.

The importation of slaves was discontinued after September 17, 1792, the Canadian Parliament, by law of that date, directing that no slaves should thereafter be introduced, and that all born thereafter should be free at the age of twenty-five. The ordinance of 1787 had previously provided that slavery should not exist in the Northwest Territory. At that time, however, this region was not under control of the American Government, and there was

no barrier to the holding of slaves at Detroit. After its surrender in 1796, slave owners at Detroit continued to hold their slaves under the Jay treaty of November 19, 1794, which provided that the inhabitants of the Territory surrendered to the United States should be protected in their property. The question as to whether slaves could be legally holden was adjudicated in 1807.

A case came before the Supreme Court of the Territory in which Richard Patterson, of Sandwich, sought to apprehend as slaves Joseph Quinn and Jane, then residing in Michigan. The case was tried, and on September 26, 1807, Judge Woodward delivered an elaborate opinion against the claimant, on the ground that slavery was not admissible in Michigan "except as to persons in actual possession of British settlers within this Territory on the 11th day of July, 1796." Those who had possessed slaves under British rule continued to hold them, and the official census for 1810 shows that, at that time, seventeen slaves were held in Detroit. On March 11, 1818, the assessor of taxes for Wayne County gave notice that the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the peace for said county had made negro and mulatto slaves ratable for taxes for the current year. The census for 1830 showed that there were thirty-two slaves in Michigan, but by 1836 all the slaves were either dead or manumitted. Advertisements for runaway slaves appeared in the Gazette as late as 1827.

The feeling of a portion of the citizens in regard to the colored race found expression in the Act of April 13, 1827, which provided that after May 1 the names of all colored persons should be registered in the county clerk's office; and no blacks were to be permitted to reside in the Territory unless they could produce a certificate that they were actually free. The certificate was to be placed on record, and twelve and one half cents paid therefor. The colored people were also required, within twenty days, to file bonds, with one or more freehold sureties, in the penal sum of \$500, for their good behavior; and the bondsmen were expected to pay for their support in case they were unable to support themselves. If this law was not complied with, the blacks were to be sent out of the Territory. The same law provided penalties for kidnapping. No attempt was made to enforce the law until after the riot of 1833, and then the colored people fled to Canada. The history of that riot is as follows: On June 14, 1833, Thornton Blackburn and his wife, who had resided here nearly two years, were claimed and arrested as fugitive slaves from Kentucky. They were taken before a justice of the peace, who directed an officer to take charge of them and deliver them to the claimant. During their examination before the justice, a crowd of colored people

collected in great excitement, and threatened to resist the execution of the law. The alleged slaves were, however, conveyed to the jail, and the crowd dispersed. The next day, which was Sunday, the agent of the owner sought to have the slaves delivered up, but the sheriff, fearing a disturbance, declined. During the day a number of colored persons were permitted to have access to the prisoners, and one woman was allowed to remain in the cell with the female slave till after dark. The latter exchanged clothing with her visitor, and thus made her escape. Meantime the colored people, armed with clubs, assembled in large numbers on the common near the jail, and showed a determination to attempt a rescue; but after the departure of the steamboat in the evening they dispersed, as it was evident that the slaves would not be removed. On Monday they again assembled in increased numbers, gathering in groups in the neighborhood of the jail, armed with clubs, stones, and pistols. There was also a large number of them on the wharf where the steamboat lay. A little before four o'clock in the afternoon, the sheriff went to the jail, and a carriage was driven up to convey Blackburn to the boat; but he was hardly seated before the negroes attacked the carriage; the sheriff then attempted to convey him back to the jail, but as he was going in the negroes made a rush, rescued the slave, put him in a cart, and he escaped to Windsor. He was then arrested by the Canadian authorities and lodged in Sandwich jail. They were requested by the State authorities to deliver him up, but refused to do so, and he was soon set at liberty.

During the *mélée* Sheriff Wilson was dangerously wounded. The excitement in the city was intense, and several colored persons were arrested. There were no sufficient means of preserving order, and Governor Cass, then Secretary of War, who happened to be in the city on a visit, ordered a company of troops from Fort Gratiot to proceed to Detroit to "aid the civil authority in support of the laws." As affording further and more permanent protection, the citizens, at a public meeting, on July 10, decided to establish a city watch, "to consist of sixteen persons, to continue until the trial or discharge of the colored persons who are now under arrest for riotous conduct."

Public sentiment became increasingly opposed to slavery, and on April 26, 1837, the Detroit Anti-Slavery Society was organized. The constitution contained the following articles:

*Article 1.*—This association shall be called The Detroit Anti-Slavery Society, and shall be auxiliary to the Michigan State Anti-Slavery Society.

*Article 2.*—The object of this society shall be the entire abolition of slavery in the United States of America, and the elevation of our colored brethren to their proper rank as men. While it admits that each State alone has, by the constitution of the

United States, the exclusive right to legislate with regard to slavery within its own limits, its aim shall be to convince all our fellow citizens, by arguments addressed to their understanding and consciences, that slave-holding is a crime in the sight of God, and that the duty, safety, and best interests of all concerned require its immediate abandonment.

*Article 3.*—Any person not a slave-holder, or engaged in the traffic of slaves, may become a member of this society by signing its constitution. \* \* \*

*Article 7.*—The annual meeting of this society shall be held on the anniversary of the emancipation of the British West Indies.

The officers of the association for 1837 were: Shubael Conant, president; Edward Brooks, Edwin W. Cowles, and Cullen Brown, vice-presidents; Charles Henry Stewart, secretary; George F. Porter, treasurer; William Kirkland, Alanson Sheley, and Peter Boughton, executive committee. In 1839 Robert Stewart was president, and A. L. Porter, corresponding secretary. The society was in existence only a short time, but its spirit remained, and its principles grew increasingly popular.

In January, 1842, the ex-slave, Henry Bibb, came to Detroit, and in 1844 and 1845 he lectured in Michigan under the auspices of the Liberty Association, a political organization which sought to promote the election of anti-slavery candidates. Horace Hallock was president, Cullen Brown, vice-president, and S. M. Holmes, secretary.

On September 18, 1850, Congress passed the Fugitive Slave Act. It provided that slaves might be arrested in any State, appointed special officers to secure their arrest, and directed that the testimony of fugitives, in any trial growing out of their arrest, should not be admitted. This law greatly incensed many citizens, and increased the strength of the anti-slavery sentiment. The proximity of Canada, where slaves became free men, caused Detroit to become a noted point of departure, and fugitive slaves were constantly passing through the city, and frequent, and sometimes successful, efforts were made by their owners to capture them. In October, 1850, the arrest of a colored man named Rose created so great an excitement that, at the request of the mayor, General Schwartz called out three volunteer companies to preserve the peace; and on October 8, 1850, the thanks of the Council were tendered to John Ladue, then mayor, for his action in the case.

The attempts to retake fugitive slaves were in the main unsuccessful, for the majority of the people were opposed to slavery, and though the law upheld them, the slave-holders were foiled and outwitted. There was a complete chain of persons, extending to the slave States, who were organized for the relief and transportation of fugitive slaves. A paper in their interest, called the *Voice of the Fugitive*, was published, first at Sandwich and then at Windsor, by Henry Bibb. The issue of November 5, 1851, contained the following notice:



## UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.

This road is doing better business this fall than usual. The Fugitive Slave Law has given it more vitality, more activity, more passengers, and more opposition, which invariably accelerates business. We have been under the necessity of tearing up the old strap rails and putting down the regular T's, so that we can run a lot of slaves through from almost any of the bordering Slave States into Canada, within forty-eight hours, and we defy the slaveholders and their abettors to beat that if they can.

We have just received a fresh lot to-day of hearty looking men and women, on the last train from Virginia, and still there is room.

In order to aid the runaway slaves a Refugee Home Society was organized at Detroit, and officered by the active members of the Liberty Association. The society bought a large quantity of land back of Sandwich, and aided in settling nearly fifty families. Its operations covered the period from 1854 to 1872.

In order to hinder the working of the Fugitive Slave Law, the Legislature of Michigan, on February 13, 1855, passed a law prohibiting the use

# STOCKHOLDERS OF THE UNDERGROUND R. R. COMPANY

## Hold on to Your Stock!!

The market has an upward tendency. By the express train which arrived this morning at 3 o'clock, fifteen thousand dollars worth of human merchandise, consisting of twenty-nine able bodied men and women, fresh and sound, from the Carolina and Kentucky plantations, have arrived safe at the depot on the other side, where all our sympathising colonization friends may have an opportunity of expressing their sympathy by bringing forward donations of ploughs, &c., farming utensils, pick axes and hoes, and not old clothes; as these emigrants all can till the soil. N. B.—Stockholders don't forget, the meeting to-day at 2 o'clock at the ferry on the Canada side. All persons desiring to take stock in this prosperous company, be sure to be on hand.

*Detroit, April 19, 1853.*

By Order of the  
BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

FAC-SIMILE OF HAND-BILL OF UNDERGROUND RAILROAD. (Half size.)

On December 3, 1851, the paper contained this item:

#### PROGRESS OF ESCAPE FROM SLAVERY.

In enumerating the arrivals of this week we can count only seventeen, ten of whom came together on the Express train of the Underground Railroad. This lot consisted of a mother with six children, and three men. The next day there came four men, the next day two men arrived, and then one came alone. The latter tells of having had a warm combat by the way with two slave catchers, in which he found it necessary to throw a handful of sand in the eyes of one of them; and while he was trying to wash it out he broke away from the other, and effected his escape.

The above fac-simile reduced, half size, of a hand-bill of that day, shows the spirit and humor that were sometimes indulged in.

of the county jails to detain persons claimed as fugitive slaves, and directing the prosecuting attorneys in the several counties to defend them. On March 12, 1859, John Brown arrived in Detroit, with fourteen slaves from Missouri. One of these slaves gave birth to a son while on the journey, who was named John Brown, and lived for many years in Windsor. Besides the slaves, John Brown had five of his own men with him. By a most remarkable coincidence, or as the result of a pre-arranged plan, Frederick Douglass, the colored orator, was present in Detroit, and lectured on the same evening that Brown arrived. After the lecture Douglass and Brown, with George De Baptiste, William

Lambert, John Richards, Dr. J. Ferguson, William Webb, and a few others, met at the house of William Webb, who was then living in the building now known as 185 Congress St. East, and held a preliminary meeting which resulted in the organization of the Harper's Ferry raid. Their plan was to make the vicinity of Harper's Ferry a place of rendezvous, and there assemble the fugitive slaves in sufficient numbers to protect them in their freedom. The treachery or folly of one of their number, who made known their plans, forced them to make a premature movement, and the result is a matter of general history.



THE JOHN BROWN HOUSE.

The Emancipation Proclamation was one of the legitimate results of the meeting in Detroit. The first celebration in honor of the day of its issue was held on January 6, 1863, at the colored Baptist Church.

One of the darkest pages in the history of Detroit is the record of March 6, 1863. The events that led to the doings of that day are as follows: A mulatto named William Faulkner, had been arrested, tried, convicted, and sentenced to prison for life for an alleged outrage on a little girl. The war with the South was then in progress; a draft was feared, and the ignorant and vicious were glad of an opportunity to vent their ill-nature on a race which was

claimed to be the cause of the war. Faulkner was arrested on February 26. His trial began on March 5, and on that day, while he was being conveyed back to jail, he was struck on the head with a paving-stone and knocked down. The mob which surrounded him then sought to seize him, but the officers succeeded in getting him inside the jail. The next day he was again taken to court. The trial was concluded and he was sentenced. While he was being conveyed back to jail, a squad of the provost-guard, who were aiding the sheriff, were attacked. They fired, and one man was killed. The mob now became infuriated, and an attack was begun on the colored people. Many of them were fearfully beaten; their buildings were set on fire for the purpose of burning those who were inside; and paving-stones were torn up and thrown at those who tried to escape, thus driving them back into the flames. Many had always doubted Faulkner's guilt, and after seven years had passed, the doubt becoming almost a certainty, a pardon was procured, and on Friday, December 31, 1869, greatly to his surprise, he was released. A number of gentlemen contributed a sum of money, and he was established at a stand in the market, which he occupied until his death, about seven years after he was pardoned.

This riot caused great excitement, but it was the last manifestation of the prejudice against the colored people, who were soon after made citizens and clothed with full power of self-defense. Their efforts to obtain citizenship began in 1843, in which year a State convention was held on October 26 and 27, at the church on Fort Street, and they petitioned for the privilege of citizenship. In November, 1850, the question of conferring the right of suffrage on colored people was voted on, and the vote in Wayne County was 608 for and 3,320 against conferring such right. On January 25, 1865, a second State convention was held at the Croghan Street Baptist Church, and the Legislature was petitioned to grant the right of suffrage. The petition was not granted, but the Fifteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which, on March 30, 1870, the Secretary of State declared fully ratified, made them citizens and voters. The restrictive word "white" was stricken from the Constitution of Michigan by a vote of the people on November 8, 1870, and the votes of the colored citizens were first cast in Detroit on the same day.

## CHAPTER XLIX.

### RECREATIONS AND AMUSEMENTS.

THE early French colonists had abundant opportunities for the manifestation of their natural gayety, even in this far-off wilderness. The whole region was a natural preserve, and its hunting and fishing facilities would have satisfied the most enthusiastic sportsman that ever threw a line or carried a gun. Oars plashed here and there along the river, and in handling the light canoe the dark-eyed French girls showed great skill and grace. Sunday afternoon and evening were especially given up to gayety. The people had been to mass in the morning, the penitents had been duly shrived, and the benedictions of the priests rested upon them: why should they not be gay? They, at least, seemed to know no reason, and in groups and parties they "carried" along the beach or paddled near the shore; young lovers strolled beneath the old pear-trees, and those tall, strong sentinels of the river-side dropped mellow offerings at their feet. Often the sound of music came through open doors, and within light heels and hearts chased the time away. Guns and fish-poles were alike in use, and the finny and feathery tribes should have known when Sunday came, for then there was danger all around. Bougainville, who came here in 1757, thus describes the foot-races of that day:

There are in Detroit some foot-races between Indians and Canadians, and they are as celebrated as those of horses in England; they take place in the spring; from five hundred up to fifteen hundred Indians are generally present at them; the length of the race is one mile and a half (go and return), from Detroit to the village of the Pottowatamies; the road is broad and beautiful; there are some posts fixed in the ground at both extremities; the bets are very high on each side, and consist of furs on one part and French merchandise on the other, for the use of the Indians. The most celebrated racer is a Frenchman named Campau; his superiority is so well recognized that he is no more admitted into the races.

In 1761, during a visit of Sir William Johnson, notwithstanding the dangers of the time, the following extracts from his diary show that amusements were not forgotten:

Sunday, 6th (September). A very fine morning. This day I am to drive with Captain Campbell, who is also to give the ladies a ball, that I may see them. They assembled at 8 o'clock at night to the number of about twenty. I opened the ball with Mademoiselle Curie,—a fine girl. We danced until five o'clock

next morning. Saturday, 12th.—This morning four of the principal ladies of the town came to wait on me. I treated them with rusk and cordial. After sitting an hour they went away. Sunday, 13th. \* \* \* At 10 o'clock Captain Campbell came to introduce some of the town ladies to me at my quarters, whom I received and treated with cakes, wine, and cordial. Monday, 14th. \* \* \* I took a ride before dinner up toward Lake St. Clair. The road runs along the river side, which is all settled thickly some miles. A very pleasant place in summer, but at other seasons too low and marshy. The French gentleman and the two priests who dined with us got very merry. Invited them all to a ball to-morrow night which I am to give to the ladies. Tuesday, 15th. \* \* \* In the evening, the ladies and gentlemen assembled at my quarters, danced the whole night until 7 o'clock in the morning, when all parted very much pleased and happy. Promised to write to Mademoiselle Curie as soon as possible my sentiments; there never was so brilliant an assembly here before.

The several allusions to Mademoiselle Curie make it evident that his diary was not kept for the benefit and instruction of Mollie Brant and the ten children from whom Sir William was absent for a time. Another reference to the lady in question is contained in a letter from Captain Donald Campbell to Sir William Johnson, dated Detroit, June 9, 1762. He says:

I gave a ball on the King's birthday, when a certain acquaintance of yours appeared to great advantage. She never neglects an opportunity of asking about the General. \* \* \* I think by her talk Sir William had promised to return to Detroit. She desires I should present her best compliments.

It is evident that these compliments were renewed through Captain Gladwin, for on April 7, 1763, Sir William Johnson wrote from Johnson Hall to Gladwin at Detroit:

I have not forgotten the powerful effect of the charms of the lady who honors me with a place in her remembrance, and should be very happy in any opportunity which might offer of paying her my devoirs.

The lady, however, yielded to the suit of one of the Detroit merchants, as appears from the following extract from a letter of James Stirling to Sir William Johnson, dated Detroit, April 27, 1765:

Soon after my arrival here I was married to Miss Cuillierrie, who desires to be remembered to you in the most grateful manner and returns you hearty thanks for your civilities to her whilst at this place.

Although several different names are given in these extracts, they all referred to the same lady,



Miss Beaubien, who was notably brilliant and accomplished.

All gatherings of young people were enlivened by music and dancing, and if no violinist was to be obtained there were not a few demoiselles who could lilt the dancing tunes so blithely and so well as to make the violin almost needless. When the English came the officers made sad havoc with the time and thoughts of the lively maidens of that time; and in the warp and woof of revolutionary days, the scalp-cry of the Indians, the drum-beat of the garrison, and the howl of wolves, were mingled the music of the ball-room and the gay laugh of merry dancers. Captain Grant, of the navy, wrote to a friend, "We hop and bob every Monday night at the council-house."

Later on dancing parties or assemblies were arranged for by subscription, and several invitations to these gatherings, written on the back of playing cards, are preserved. Some of the amusements of 1789 are described in a letter written by Miss Ann Powell, who was here in May of that year. She says:

As soon as our vessel anchored, several ladies and gentlemen came on board; they had agreed upon a house for us, till my brother could meet with one that would suit him, so we found ourselves at home immediately. The ladies visited us in full dress, though the weather was boiling hot. What do you think of walking about when the thermometer is above ninety? It was as high as ninety-six the morning we returned our visits. Whilst we staid at the fort, several parties were made for us,—a very agreeable one by the 65th, to an island a little way up the river. Our party was divided into five boats; one held the music, in each of the others were two ladies and as many gentlemen as it could hold. Lord Edward<sup>1</sup> and his friend arrived just time enough to join us; they went round the Lake by land to see some Indian settlements, and were highly pleased with their jaunt. Lord Edward speaks in raptures of the Indian hospitality; he told me one instance of it which would reflect honor on the most polished society. By some means or other, the gentlemen lost their provisions and were entirely without bread, in a place where they could get none. Some Indians travelling with them had one loaf, which they offered to his Lordship, but he would not accept it; the Indians gave him to understand that they were used to do without, and that, therefore, it was less inconvenient to them; they still refused, and the Indians then disappeared and left the loaf of bread in the road the travellers must pass, and the Indians were seen no more. Our party on the Island proved very pleasant, which that kind of parties seldom do; the day was fine, the country cheerful, and the band delightful. We walked some time in the shady part of the Island, and then were led to a bower where the table was spread for dinner. Everything here is on a grand scale; do not suppose we dined in an English arbor! This one was made of forest trees and bushes, which being fresh cut, you could not see where they were put together, and the bower was the whole height of the trees, though quite close at the top. The band was placed without and played whilst we were at dinner. We were hurried home in the evening by the appearance of a thunder storm; it was the most beautiful I ever remember to have seen.

The winter season furnished many a scene of gay festivity. The little French or Canadian ponies

were so plentiful as to be had for almost nothing; and box-runners, then much in vogue, were so easily constructed that every one could procure a "turn-out," and not only the river, but the Grand Marsh on the east, and the River Rouge on the west, became race-courses for the whole community. This last locality, the Red River, as the English always called it, was the favorite place for this sport, and fast pacers were in special demand on these occasions. The officers and ladies of the post, dressed in sable-lined robes, with masks to protect their faces, and beaver caps for the heads, were well sheltered from the winds. De Peyster in one of his poems relates at length how, on occasions, dinners of venison were barbecued in the open air, and served on the bank, with bearskins for seats, and no sign of a table,—a picnic in the winter time, with the deers and bears as lookers-on.

The following advertisement, from the *Gazette of January 21, 1825*, gives characteristics of the sports on the Rouge:

#### TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN AGAINST NORTH AMERICA.

##### *To Sportsmen.*

The subscriber will pace his horse Bas Blanc against any trotting or pacing horse, mare, or gelding in North America, from two to five miles, for any sum from fifty to ten thousand dollars. The race to take place on the ice, the present winter, at some place within the Territory, and the horses to be driven before a carrieole, or rode, as the parties please.

ISADORE NAVARRE.

RIVER RAISIN, Jan. 18, 1825.

Other sports on the ice, as practiced in his boyhood days, are thus described by Judge Campbell:

When the sharp winter moved along,  
And the ice on the river was smooth and strong,  
From Bloody Bridge to fair Belle Isle  
Was seen the flash of the ringing steel,  
As over the bar the skaters pass,  
And through the crystal, clear as glass,  
Gaze at the fish, that turn and stare  
At the strange doings in the air.  
On the wide shallows of Grand-Maraix  
Before the breeze the rushes sway,  
And domes of plaited reeds appear,<sup>1</sup>  
Tempting the hunter's cruel spear.  
But livelier far, as the boys rush down,  
Is the clear, deep river before the town.  
From shore to shore they glide and swing  
Quickly as swallows on the wing,  
Or backward sweep in a circus ring,  
Or spread the eagle, or carve the ice  
With names, and many a strange device.  
And in the moonlight's silvery flow,  
Nimble and tireless as the roe,  
Again on the river the swarm flies out,  
Dodging and sliding and wheeling about,  
As when for the season the school is out,  
And urchins, fearless of disaster,  
Caper undaunted before the master.

<sup>1</sup> Lord Edward Fitzgerald, then at Detroit.

<sup>1</sup> The houses of the musk-rat.

With cutting sticks in their mouths,  
 They draw the whirling ball away,  
 Or scamper in a mile-long race,  
 To reach the bounds of prisoner's base.  
 Or, twisting tight their 'kerchiefs stout,  
 Hard and stiff as a Russian knot,  
 And counting slowly up to ten,  
 Call the Red Lion out of his den,  
 And scurrying off in the goalward track  
 Laugh as the clumsy loiterer's back  
 Winces beneath the sounding whack.

For picnic grounds the Woodbridge Grove, located at what is now the corner of Michigan and Trumbull Avenues, and also the grounds near the fort, were deemed desirable as late as 1850. On Saturday afternoons and holidays the children could ramble in the woods, inside the present city limits. In the spring there were wintergreen berries and sassafras to be gathered; and later on, mandrakes, wild strawberries, and huckleberries called many to the fields. In the fall, hickory and hazel nuts gladdened the eyes and stained the fingers of those who went in search of them. On the route out, bullfrogs and tree-toads frequently livened the way, and on the homeward trip, fireflies illumined the path. Each period of the year brought its own peculiar games, and then as now kites, hoops, tops, marbles, and ball followed each other as regularly as the signs of the zodiac.

Public exhibitions found but little favor, and the Solons of the Territory did not encourage them. On April 13, 1827, a law was passed providing that "If any person, or persons, shall exhibit any puppet show, wire dancing, or tumbling, juggling or sleight of hand, within this territory, and shall ask or receive any pay in money, or other property, for exhibiting the same, such a person, or persons, shall for every such offense pay a fine of not less than ten nor exceeding twenty dollars."

The most enterprising caterer to the amusement-loving public was Major D. C. McKinstry. In 1834, when the city had a population of only about five thousand, he was at the same time proprietor of a theatre, a circus, a museum, and a public garden, all of them separate and distinct from each other; and in size and management they would be creditable even in the present day. The Circus occupied a large wooden building on the northeast corner of Gratiot and Farrar Streets; it was afterwards used as a theatre, then as a furniture factory, and was finally burned. The Michigan Garden, as it was called, is identical in location with what was recently known as Brush's Garden; it was bounded by Randolph, Brush, Lafayette, and Croghan Streets. The garden, in 1837, was described as being "located at the northern extremity of the town." It contained a restaurant and bath-rooms; also many kinds of fruit trees, and plants in great variety.

The following literal copies of advertisements from the papers of that day furnish details concerning the garden and the entertainments there given:

#### THE MICHIGAN GARDEN.

Rare sport at the Michigan Garden! Two Bears and one Wild Goose will be set up to be shot at, or chased by dogs, on Tuesday, 20th October, at two o'clock P. M.

N. B.—Safe and pleasant seats will be in readiness for Ladies and Gentlemen.

DETROIT, Oct. 17, 1835.

#### MICHIGAN GARDEN.

The public are respectfully informed that the Garden continues open to visitors. The Museum, consisting of some of the finest specimens of Ornithology, Minerals, Coins, natural and artificial curiosities, and a Grand Cosmorama occupying one building of the Garden; another containing thirty-seven wax figures, of some of the most interesting characters. The Garden will be illuminated every fair evening, and a band of music will heighten the enjoyment of a walk through upwards of three thousand feet of promenade walk.

Refreshments as usual. The Baths are likewise in order for company.

Aug. 13, 1840.

The Museum was opened on May 13, 1834, occupying the two upper stories of the four-story building then owned by Mr. Godard, on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. It was burned out in the fire of January 1, 1842.

In after years several valuable private museums and collections existed, to which the public had access without charge. The collection of S. W. Higgins, who lived on the northeast corner of Williams and Elizabeth Streets, though not large, possessed much of value. It was gathered chiefly by his son, who, as an officer in the United States Navy, visited the Mediterranean and other foreign ports; it was especially noted for its specimens of cutlery from the interior of Africa. The best private museum was that of Dr. Louis Cavalli, located on Franklin Street, east of St. Antoine. It was established about the year 1846, and was open daily to all visitors, free of charge, until 1852 or 1853. The collection embraced many rare stones, shells, and minerals, and was especially complete in insects. There were also many rare curiosities from Herculaneum. The celebrated men of the fourteenth and eighteenth centuries were represented in a series of fourteen hundred medals; there were also engravings in great variety, and copies of paintings by Raphael and Correggio. On the death of Dr. Cavalli, the collection was sold to the Smithsonian Institute.

Among out-door sports, skating and coasting were always popular, and a favorite resort was known as Piety Hill. This hill, probably fifty feet high, lay inside of the Catholic grounds between Randolph, Bates, and Larned Streets and Michigan Grand Avenue. Sleds would go from the summit,

near the corner of Randolph and Congress Streets, through to Bates Street. Congress Street was finally cut through the hill, and the elevation was levelled many years ago. About 1850 Shelby Street, from Jefferson Avenue to the river, afforded a fine opportunity for coasting, and sleds oftentimes went nearly a third of the way across the river.

On December 7, 1860, the first skating rink was opened. It was located between Third and Fifth, Beech and High Streets. Another was subsequently opened on the northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Davenport Street. A rink was also built on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Edmund Street; and in 1861, and for several years after, skating was a popular pastime with beaux and belles.



RECREATION PARK ENTRANCE AND RECEPTION BUILDING.

As a place for out-door entertainments, Recreation Park affords all facilities that can be desired. It is located on the Brush Farm, the entrance being a few blocks east of Woodward Avenue, on Brady Street. The grounds, embracing eighteen acres, are fitted up to accommodate exhibitions of various kinds. The Reception Building has every needful appliance for comfort and convenience. The Park was opened on May 10, 1879.

A Zoological Garden was established on Michigan Avenue, near Tenth Street, and first opened on September 5, 1883. It was conducted by a corporation, and a large amount of money was expended,

but the enterprise did not prove a financial success, and the garden was closed July 29, 1884.

Between 1830 and 1840 many of the prominent merchants were accustomed on Saturday afternoons to engage in a game of football, and in rolling cannon-balls on Jefferson Avenue, between Griswold and Wayne Streets. Billiard-tables were in use prior to 1805. George Meldrum, in his estimate of losses by the fire of that year, notes "one billiard-table, \$25." A noted game of billiards was played at Detroit on April 12, 1859, between Michael Phelan, of Chicago, and John Seereiter, of Detroit. The match took place at Firemen's Hall, Phelan winning by ninety-six points.

Among the noted events, in the way of recreation, was a series of amusement meetings held in Young Men's Hall. The use of the hall was given by Luther Beecher, and the first of a series of night entertainments, which lasted about two weeks, took place on March 10, 1874. Those who aided gave their services; songs, stories, and music formed the programme, and the hall was filled to overflowing every evening.

On June 7, 1875, under the joint auspices of the Young Men's Christian Association and the Home of the Friendless, the Authors' Carnival began at Young Men's Hall, and continued for a week. The aim of the entertainment was to represent appropriately the works of noted authors, and it was admirably carried out at an expense of over \$5,000.

Roller skates and velocipedes came into common use in 1875.

The city license fees for amusements are as follows: Theatres, from \$50 to \$200 per

year; circuses, \$75 for first day, and \$50 for each succeeding day; ball-alleys and billiard-tables pay \$5 per year for each alley or table.

Athletic and aquatic sports have been encouraged by the organization of numerous societies. The Social Turn Verein, or German Gymnastic Association, was organized June 17, 1852, and incorporated February 6, 1855. In 1860 the society erected a building on the south side of Sherman Street, between Russell and Riopelle Streets, at a cost of \$4,000. The Peninsular Cricket Club was organized in 1858. The cricket grounds are on the west side of Woodward Avenue, just north of Fremont



Street. One of the most noted games was played with the All England Eleven on September 25, 1879, the English cricketers being victors. On August 13, 1867, a great Base Ball Tournament began on the cricket grounds and lasted nearly a week.

The Detroit Gymnasium, an organization now extinct, grew out of a private gymnasium belonging to persons connected with the Lake Survey Office. Their apparatus was obtained by D. Farrand Henry, and he and Messrs. W. A. Throop and A. Selleck fitted up a gymnasium for personal use over a bookstore on Woodward Avenue, near Congress Street. Others desiring to participate, on February 9, 1858, a club was organized, the members to pay five dollars per year each. On April 6, 1859, a new constitution was adopted, and in 1860 the Gymnasium was moved to the Seitz Building. Here it was largely patronized and became very popular. It was then moved to Congress Street, near Larned, to what was known as the Gymnasium Building. Here it lost its popularity, and in 1867 was practically closed. In 1876 the apparatus was turned over to the Young Men's Christian Association, and is still in use by that organization.

Scottish games and memories are kept alive through the Detroit Caledonian Club, organized in 1867. The Detroit Schuetzenbund, or German Shooting Club, was organized in April, 1855, and incorporated July, 1866. Its building is located in a park of eleven acres, in Hantramck, on the Mack Road. It was erected in May, 1873, at a cost of about \$4,000; the entire property is worth \$10,000. The Audubon Club, originally organized on February 24, 1868, to secure the preservation of game, has now become a social club.

The most popular and flourishing sporting organization is the Lake St. Clair Fishing and Shooting Club. It was organized April 11, 1872, and incorporated on June 4 of the same year. The original plan was to limit the club to twenty-five members; the number was then increased to fifty, and finally to two hundred and twenty. A stock company was formed, which owns the buildings and apparatus. Members must be owners of one share of stock and pay an initiation fee of twenty-five dollars. The club-house cost \$5,000, and is located at the north end of the St. Clair Flats Canal. The boats are free to members of the club. The house is in charge of a steward, and members pay a stipulated sum per day for board and lodging while at the house. Friends of members may be invited to the house, if they are not residents of Detroit or towns immediately adjoining. The Star Island House, a public hotel located near by, is a favorite resort in the summer season.

The width, length, and general smoothness of the

Detroit River makes it extremely favorable for boating and for regattas. These opportunities are every year increasingly appreciated, and the boat clubs of Detroit are a marked feature in the sporting life of the city. There are few finer sights in a summer evening than the boating parties; the boats are often manned in part by ladies, and the gay uniforms and bright flags, the measured dip of the oars, and merry laughter, make a pleasing combination of sight and sound.

The oldest boat club is the Detroit. It was organized February 18, 1839, and re-organized August 23, 1856. It owns one of the finest boat-houses in the country, erected in 1873, at a cost of \$5,000. It was originally located between Hastings and Rivard Streets, and was moved to its present location, between Joseph Campau and McDougall Avenues, in 1877.

The Excelsior Boat Club was organized on May 14, 1867, and incorporated June 14, 1871. Amended articles were filed January 8, 1878. The club-house, at foot of Joseph Campau Avenue, was erected in May, 1867, and has since been improved; with the boats and other property of the club, it is valued at \$5,000.

The Zephyr Boat Club was organized in June, 1867, incorporated May 12, 1875, and disbanded in 1881.

The Centennial Boat Club was organized September 14, 1875, and incorporated March 2, 1876. Its boat-house, between Chene Street and Joseph Campau Avenue, cost \$550, and was dedicated June 30, 1877.

Other boat-clubs have been organized from time to time, but most of them may be said to be lying on their oars. For the purpose of general practice and the management of regattas and races, several of the clubs were united under the title of the Detroit River Navy. It was organized in August, 1867, and re-organized in June, 1868, and again on June 8, 1874.

Among the occasions of special interest to boat-clubs were: The annual regatta of the Northwestern Amateur Boating Association, July 14, 1870; the opening day of the Northwestern Regatta, on August 14, 1877; and the arrival of the Shoe-waeca-mette Boat Club, of Monroe, on August 3, 1878, on their return from England; August 6, 1878, was the opening day of Detroit River Navy Regatta, and August 7 of the same year the opening day of Northwestern Regatta.

On June 28, 1879, the Detroit River Navy Regatta took place. The Wyandotts won a two-oared race, the Michigans won the four-oared, and the barge race was won by the Detroit Club.

The National Rowing Regatta for 1882 was held at Detroit, beginning on August 8.

## CHAPTER L.

### MUSIC AND THE DRAMA.—ART, ARTISTS, AND INVENTORS.

MUSIC is indigenous to this region. The first settlers heard not only the rude rattles of the Indians, but the air was vocal with the songs of bobolinks, larks, and robins, to which the chatter of squirrels and the call of the wild ducks as they swept over the town formed a fitting chorus. There were soon added the din of drums, the plash of paddles, and the lusty songs of the traders as they rowed up and down the river.

Music was needed to cheer the loneliness of those so far from home, therefore fife and fiddle were in constant play; and the echoes of their tones linger still about the town, and their memories are linked with the music of to-day.

In olden times, as now, the churches were the foster-mothers of all singers. The records of St. Anne's for May 15, 1755, mention the marriage of Jean Baptiste Rocoux, "Chorister of the Parish;" and the Pontiac Manuscript tells of an instrumental concert given on June 3, 1763, in honor of the conclusion of peace.

Later on, in 1815, there were many excellent singers among the troops stationed here. Their favorite resort was the Yankee Boarding House on Bates

Street, where they would gather to sing and to drink "hot flip." In more recent days the singers of the city occasionally united in musical societies, and on such occasions the dining-room of some one of the hotels would be transformed into a concert

hall. Among the noted local vocalists Madame Varian Hoffman was prominent, and in more recent days Edward Scovel and D. V. Bell, Jr., have attained more than local fame. Ronaldson Hunt, one of the best of character singers, went from here to California.

At various times we have been favored with visits from musical artists whose fame is in all lands. Theresa Parodi and Amalie Patti were here October 23, 1851; Adelina Patti, July 1, 1860; Gottschalk, April 21, 1862; Carlotta Patti, February 10, 1882; and Nilsson, Lucca, Mario, Anna Bishop, Capoul, Cary, Kellogg, Phillips, and Campanini at other times. William H.

Doane and Philip Phillips have sung several times in Detroit; and Dudley Buck, the great organist, Carl Zerrahn, director of the Boston Handel and Haydn Society, and Lyman Wheeler were in attendance at a Normal Musical Institute in July and August, 1876, and also in 1877. These Institutes

# CONCERT

## AT THE CAPITOL BY

# MR. BLISSE,

### THE TYROLESE MINSTREL,

**Who has performed in the cities of Boston, New York, Philadelphia and New Orleans, and all the principal cities, of the U. States with great applause, respectfully informs the Ladies and Gentlemen of this place, that he will give a Concert at the Capitol on *Thursday and Friday* evenings.**

### ORDER OF PERFORMANCE.

- |                                          |                                  |
|------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <b>1st. Tyrolese Song,</b>               | <b>6th. Ship at sea (German)</b> |
| <b>2d. Sweet Home,</b>                   | <b>7th. The Cuckoo,</b>          |
| <b>3d. Tyrolese Song of Friendship,</b>  | <b>8th. The Swiss Boy,</b>       |
| <b>4th. Oh no, we never mention her,</b> | <b>9th. It's all the same.</b>   |
| <b>5th. Tyrolese Song for Liberty,</b>   |                                  |

We send the following to the New-York Courier and Enquirer of a late date.  
"Carle Blisse, a Tyrolese, sang on Saturday some airs at the Chatham Theatre, in the manner peculiar to the peasantry of his country; it is impossible to describe the singular tokens he produced. It is, however, the same mode of singing as that which excited so much astonishment in London, from the Tyrolese Minstrel, a year or two since." We have had an opportunity of hearing Carle Blisse, the Tyrolese minstrel, referred to in the above paragraph, and are free to confess that we know not in what terms to express our admiration. His style of singing was entirely new to us, and produced the most pleasant sensations. We could have listened to him for a long night without weariness or fatigue.

The Boston Traveller says: There is now at the Tremont a Swab, who, in our opinion, is a phenomenon of some importance in the history of music. He produces sounds such as we should think no other voice was ever able to bring forth and very fine delicate and delightful sounds they are. Next to his singing commend us to his bow.

**Admittance—25 Cents. Tickets to be had at Woodworth's and at the Mansion House.  
Detroit, June 21, 1832.**

FAC-SIMILE OF CONCERT BILL OF FIFTY YEARS AGO. (Half size.)

were arranged by Professor S. S. Jackson, and were greatly enjoyed by all who participated.

Among the musicians and teachers formerly residents of Detroit, the best known were P. De Costa, Professor Mercerson, J. Monds, C. H. Levering, the Sofges, Sig. Martiney, C. Hess, H. Schumacher, G. A. Metzgar, E. Hoffman, the Yarndeleys (Thomas, Richard, and Joseph), Signor P. Centemeri, Professor Philbrick, C. Swinscoe, T. M. Towne, J. Zundel, L. H. Blaisdel, J. Hammill Marum, and E. S. Mattoon.

The oldest musical association in the city is the Harmonie Society. It was organized on June 1, 1849, and incorporated in 1852. The corner-stone of its beautiful and convenient building, on the



HARMONIE HALL.

southwest corner of Lafayette and Beaubien Streets, was laid October 22, 1874, and the hall dedicated on November 11, 1875. The lots, building, and furniture cost about \$60,000. The property is managed by nine directors, five of them, and then four, being elected on alternate years. The society employs a musical director, secretary, and steward; and its annual expenses are \$7,500. Although offered and managed by Germans, it numbers among its members many leading citizens of other nationalities. The musical directors of the society have been: 1849-1851, — Wiehle; 1851-1863, John Marx; 1863-1866, Charles Stein; 1866-1871, H. Bishop; 1871-1873, Carl Hintz; 1873- , F. Abel.

A society called the Detroit Musical Association was organized on November 2, 1850, with the following officers: U. T. Howe, president; C. S. Adams, vice-president; C. H. Avery, treasurer; W. T. Cole, secretary. The committee on music con-

sisted of J. L. Whiting, C. A. Trowbridge, C. Hess, C. R. Morse, and U. T. Howe. Under their auspices and managed by Professor Charles Hess, a musical convention was held from June 10 to 14, 1851, at the First M. E. Church, on the corner of Woodward Avenue and State Street. Professor Saroni, of New York, was present and delivered an address.

The Detroit Philharmonic Society was organized in 1854. It was under the direction of P. Centemeri, and flourished until about 1860, when the director moved to New York. From 1868 to 1870 another society, with the same name, was in operation, with A. Elder as president.

The Concordia Society was organized on February 22, 1865, under the leadership of W. Kopp. In July, 1867, he was succeeded by F. Apel, and two months later by J. Tinnette. He was followed in 1872 by Professor Abel. H. Bishop became the leader on June 1, 1874, and G. Freytag on January 15, 1881. The society was incorporated April 10, 1873, and meet at 175 Gratiot Avenue, between St. Antoine and Beaubien Streets.

The Nicolao Philharmonic Society, with Joseph Nicolao as leader, was organized in 1873, and continued for several years.

A musical society was commenced about 1870 in connection with the German Workingmen's Aid Society, and maintained for some years.

The Detroit Musical Society was organized in the fall of 1870 in the parlors of the Michigan Exchange. In February, 1872, the services of Professor Abel were secured as musical director, and a society was organized by the name of St. Cecilia, but this name was soon exchanged for that of Detroit Musical Society. From its organization until the fall of 1880 the rehearsals were held in Merrill Hall, except for the second year, when they were held in the Baptist Church, on the corner of Fort and Griswold Streets. On the completion of the new Music Hall, on Randolph, between Croghan and Lafayette Streets, the society, for a time, made the building its headquarters, and then returned to Merrill Hall. In 1881 it numbered about two hundred active members, who paid five dollars per year, and three hundred honorary members who paid ten dollars per year. S. K. Stanton served as president until 1878, and was succeeded by C. H. Wetmore. The secretaries have been: 1875, Joseph Colt; 1876, J. G. Erwin; 1877, to October 2, 1882, F. T. Sibley. Owing to differences of opinion among the members, the meetings for practice were discontinued, and the society practically disbanded on October 2, 1882.

From 1876 to 1879 a Catholic Musical Society was conducted under the direction of Professor Freytag.

The Detroit Chorus Union was organized January 19, 1872, under the direction of Professor Jackson.

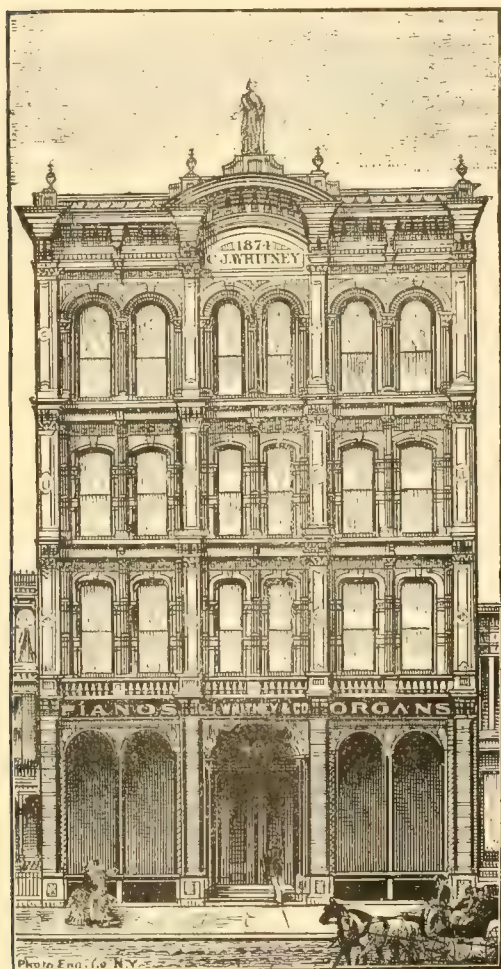


He resigned May 17, 1872, and was succeeded by Professor Albert Miller. After practicing ten years, the society discontinued its meetings in 1882.

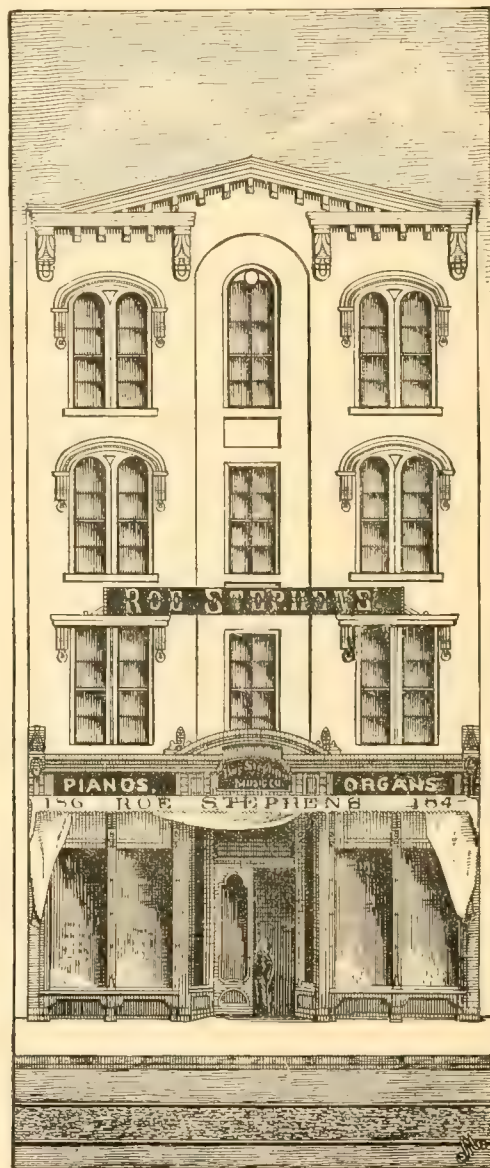
The Orpheus Musical Society, with E. C. Gore as director, and L. H. Thomas as pianist, was organized in 1873, but has been harmoniously inactive for several years past.

The Arion Glee Club was organized in February, 1874, with C. H. Thompson as director, and J. C.

directors. It has an active membership of over one hundred, and has given several successful concerts.



MUSIC STORE OF C. J. WHITNEY, 40 FORT ST. WEST.  
Built in 1874.



MUSIC STORE OF ROE STEPHENS, 184 AND 186 WOODWARD AVE.  
Built in 1859.

Batchelder as pianist. It was short lived. In 1878 a new society by the same name was organized, with G. B. Sihler as director. He was also director of the Detroit Zither Club, organized in May, 1877.

The Schumann Society was organized September 24, 1883, with Oliver J. De Sale as chorus master, and J. De Zielinski and L. H. Thomas as associate

The meetings of the North American Saengerbund, June 24-27, 1857, and the Peninsular Saengerfest, which began August 30, 1880, under the auspices of the German societies, were both notable events.

The first piano brought to Detroit was the property of Mrs. Solomon Sibley, formerly Miss Sproat.

She had used it while attending school at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and after her marriage, in 1803, brought it with her to Detroit. It was transported on horseback from Bethlehem to Marietta, and we may, therefore, be well assured that it did not compare in size with the pianos of to-day.

The first organ was brought here by Father Richard. During the War of 1812, while he was occupying the farm in Springwells, the Indians removed the pipes of his organ and used them as horns, making the woods ring with their shouts and tooting. Either this organ was repaired or a new one procured by Father Richard, for after his death in 1832, an organ which had been used in St. Anne's was given to Trinity Church, and was subsequently in use at St. Joseph's Church. In 1831 St. Paul's Episcopal Church procured a new organ, and on the occasion of its first trial, on Friday, September 30, a concert was given under direction of Mr. Newell.

The musical compositions of several Detroit authors have found numerous purchasers. Of various pieces here published, it is safe to say that over a million copies have been circulated. A single instrumental piece, the Detroit Schottische, composed and published by Adam Couse about 1854, reached a sale of over one hundred thousand copies in America, and was republished in several foreign countries. Signor P. Centemeri published a number of songs, meditative in character, that were deservedly popular. Of two songs written by C. T. Lockwood, of Pontiac, and published by Whittemore & Stephens, "Don't you go, Tommy," has reached a circulation of some five hundred thousand, and "Lottie Lee" nearly half as many. Of his "Bouquet March," nearly fifty thousand copies have been sold. Mr. J. H. Whittemore composed many pieces, some of which had a large sale. "T is for him that mother's weeping," published in 1867, sold to the extent of one hundred thousand copies; half as many more of "By old Oak Orchard's rippling stream" have been disposed of. Several other of his pieces have sold to the extent of thousands of copies each. E. S. Mattoon published several pieces of merit, one was entitled "The Wood Nymph." J. C. Macy, a former resident, produced some very successful compositions. "The Little Flower you gave me" and "Bring back the Old Folks" have reached a sale of fifty thousand copies each. Messrs. C. H. Levering, C. Stein, and Richard Yarndley all published instrumental pieces, which find occasional purchasers. Professor S. Mazurette has written several pieces, of which "Home, Sweet Home, with variations," has probably had the largest sale. Of the compositions of M. H. McChesney, "There is no one to welcome me home" has sold to the extent of fifty thousand copies, and of "I've been dreaming of my

childhood" twenty-five thousand copies have been sold. Of the various compositions of J. L. Truax probably one hundred thousand copies have been issued; the "Wounded Heart," probably the most popular, has reached a sale of twenty-five thousand copies. The compositions of James E. Stewart and O. F. Berdan are carefully written, and have found many purchasers.

Among the popular leaders of brass bands in former days the names of W. H. Barnhardt, H. Lucker, H. Bishop, and H. Kern were prominent. The last-named leader was portly in the extreme, and able, apparently, to blow any horn that could be made. During the war with the South he went with the first regiment, and President Lincoln pronounced him "the biggest blower in the service."

Among the leaders of the Opera House Band Ernest Sieger was prominent. He succeeded Kern, and was followed by Charles Graul; then came William Bendix, and then for ten years H. Bishop was leader of the band. He was succeeded in 1877 by R. Spiel.

Gideon's Band—they of the fife and drum—were so called from Gurdon O. Williams, the amateur leader. They created much amusement between 1857 and 1861.

In 1882 there were five brass bands in the city,—the Great Western, M. Hayek, leader; the Opera House, R. Spiel, leader; the Light Guard, led by J. D. Elderkin; Gardner's Band, J. H. Gardner, leader; and Detroit National, led by M. Steyskal.

The Theatre in Detroit seems to have been an American institution, for no record of any theatrical exhibitions is found until after the coming of the United States troops. In 1798 military and civic entertainments were common, and generally given in the old council-house. In 1816 a theatre was fitted up in the upper part of the large brick storehouse at the foot of Wayne Street. The soldiers made the scenery, and the officers' wives painted it. Among the amateur performers in 1829 were Major John Biddle and Lieutenant (afterwards General) James Watson Webb. This theatre was in operation almost continuously in winter seasons until about 1830. In that year a theatrical exhibition was given in a barn belonging to the Steamboat Hotel, kept by the well-known Ben Woodworth. Parsons, the manager, was a man of considerable talent, who subsequently doffed the sock and buskin, and became a clergyman.

In the summer of 1834 a theatre was fitted up in the second story of the Smart Block, on the northwest corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues. The same year the brick building, still standing on the southeast corner of Gratiot and Farrar Streets,



built for a Methodist Church but never dedicated, was purchased and fitted for a theatre. In 1836 and 1837 a wooden building, on the opposite side of Gratiot Street, was in use for theatrical exhibitions, as was also the Museum at the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. After the fire which destroyed the Museum, the old wooden building on Gratiot Street was again used. In 1848 theatrical entertainments were given at the City Hall. In 1849 the Metropolitan Theatre, on Jefferson Avenue opposite the Biddle House, was opened; it was subsequently called "The Varieties," and then the "Theatre Comique." It was burned and rebuilt, and in 1883 was turned into a livery stable.

About 1864 an old church on the corner of Randolph and Congress Streets was converted into a theatre. It was called the Athenæum, and used for theatricals several years. The old Baptist Church on the corner of Fort and Griswold Streets was also at one time used as a theatre.

The Park Theatre, on Michigan Avenue opposite the City Hall, was built in 1878 and rebuilt in 1881. After the building of the opera houses, the better class of theatrical exhibitions were given in them.

The first German theatre was located on the east side of St. Antoine Street, near Gratiot Street. In late years German theatricals have been given in Concordia Hall, on the east side of Rivard, between Croghan and Lafayette Streets.

Among the more noted actresses who have appeared on the Detroit stage may be mentioned Julia Dean, who was here on October, 1849, and Charlotte Cushman, August 4, 1851. Ristori, the great Italian tragedienne, played on January 11 and 12, 1867. C. B. Palmer and G. A. Hough—the former proprietor, and the latter manager, of the Detroit Athenæum—gave five thousand dollars for the two entertainments. The plays given were "Marie Stuart" and "Elizabeth." The price of reserved seats was five dollars, general admission three dollars. The performances were given at Young Men's Hall, at that time the largest public auditorium in the city. The enterprise was not profitable, the net loss being about three hundred dollars.

Modjeska was here December 12, 13, and 14, 1878, and again in October, 1883, and Janauschek from the 3d to the 6th of March, 1882. Mary Anderson, Sothorn, Jefferson, Booth, and Barrett have visited Detroit repeatedly.

Detroit is particularly noted as the birthplace of Bronson Howard, one of the most successful dramatists of our time. The American plays he composed have given pleasure to thousands. His "Fantine," a drama in five acts, founded on "Les Misérables," was first produced in September, 1864, at the Detroit Athenæum. "Saratoga," his next piece, a comic drama in five acts, was produced at the Fifth

Avenue Theatre in New York, in December, 1870, and was performed continuously for one hundred and one nights, and twice revived at the New Fifth Avenue Theatre. "Brighton," an English version of "Saratoga," was played by Charles Wyndham in London in 1874-1875 at the Court Theatre, and subsequently at the St. James, National, Standard, Criterion, and Haymarket theatres. It was presented two hundred and forty times in the years named. It was also adapted to the German, and produced in Berlin. In 1880 it was revived and played in many cities throughout Great Britain. "Diamonds," a comedy in five acts, first produced at the Fifth Avenue Theatre, New York, in September, 1872, ran fifty-six nights. "Moorcroft," a comedy in four acts, produced in the fall of 1874 at the Fifth Avenue Theatre, was less successful, running only two weeks. "Hurricane," a comedy in three acts, was first brought out in Haverly's Theatre, Chicago, in May, 1878, and in the fall of 1879 was played for four weeks at the Park Theatre in New York, and then in various other places. "Truth," the English version of "Hurricane," was produced at the Criterion Theatre in London, in February, 1879, and ran one hundred and fifty-two nights; in 1880 it was performed in other of the principal English and Scotch cities, and up to 1883 had been produced over three hundred times in London. "The Banker's Daughter," a drama in five acts, was first performed November 30, 1878, at the Union Square Theatre, New York. It ran one hundred and thirty-eight nights, and has been performed repeatedly in the principal cities of the country. The English version, entitled "The Old Love and the New," was produced at the Court Theatre, London, on December 15, 1879, running one hundred nights or more, and has been given at least one hundred times in another English theatre. "Wives," a comedy in five acts, also produced in 1879, and "Old Love Letters," a one-act comedy of 1878, also achieved success. Among his later productions are "Green-room Fun" and "Baron Rudolph." In 1882 a four-act comedy, entitled "Young Mrs. Winthrop," began a successful run.

In the way of comic operettas and farces, F. J. Thomas has achieved a local reputation. All of his plays were written especially for entertainments given by the Board of Trade for the benefit of the Industrial School. "A Child for Adoption" was performed in 1873; "The Honest Burglar" in 1874; "Our Mamma" in 1876, and "Engaged" in 1877.

#### ART, ARTISTS, AND INVENTORS.

Before the present century began, there were silversmiths in the city who produced elaborate and costly silver ware and ornaments, and skilled work-

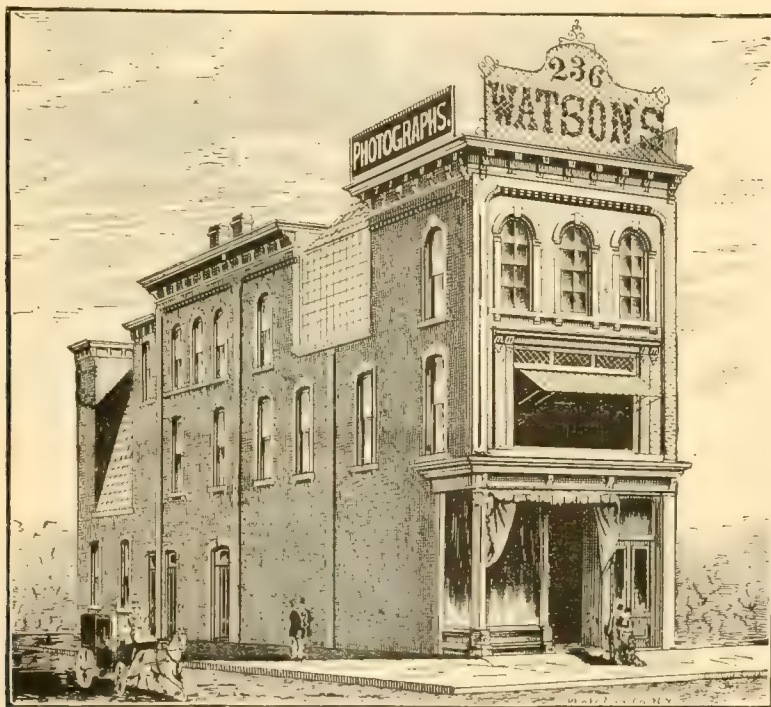


men in gold and silver have always found employment.

Among our former *quasi* residents was Randolph Rogers, who, while living at Ann Arbor, was frequently in Detroit. His "Nydia," now in the University Museum, was exhibited here on April 10, 1862, at Young Men's Hall; his "Ruth" and "Isaac," the superb bronze doors in the Capitol at Washington, and our own Soldiers' Monument, all attest his well-earned fame.

J. M. Stanley chose Detroit for his home in 1835.

and studies. One of his best known single paintings is called "The Unveiling of the Conspiracy;" it portrays the Indian girl informing Gladwin of Pontiac's treachery. Another, "The Trial of Red Jacket," represents that chief in the centre of a group of warriors on trial for witchcraft. Seven of his works, "Uncas Gambling for the Buck," "The Trial of Red Jacket," "Indian Telegraph," "Blackfoot Card Players," "Hunters," and "On the War Path" have been chromoed; all, except the last, were produced in Berlin.



THE WATSON GALLERY, 236 WOODWARD AVENUE, CORNER OF JOHN R STREET.  
Built in 1870-1882.

After a few years' residence, he wandered over all the West, gathering material for his brush. He returned in 1863. During his absence he painted from life representative heads from forty-three different tribes, his collection including the portraits of one hundred and fifty-two Indian chiefs and noted characters. In anticipation of their purchase by the Government, the pictures were deposited in the Smithsonian Institute, and the nation suffered an irreparable loss in their destruction on January 24, 1865, when a portion of the building was burned. In addition to these, Mr. Stanley produced one hundred and fifty other paintings, chiefly Indian scenes

The name of Alvah Bradish is familiar to the older citizens. He came to Detroit as early as 1837, and at intervals since then has resided here. From 1852 to 1864 he was Professor of Fine Arts in the university. He painted portraits of Stevens T. Mason, John Biddle, Judge Morell, Elon Farnsworth, H. S. Cole, E. P. Hastings, Z. Pitcher, R. S. Rice, D. Houghton, Hugh Brady, Lewis Cass, J. Kearsley, D. Cooper, Thomas Palmer, E. B. Ward, John R. Williams, A. S. Williams, Charles Larned, S. Conant, George Duffield, and William E. Armitage.

The name and fame of T. H. O. P. Burnham are

preserved through his picture of the election scene of 1837.

C. V. Bond was here from 1846 to 1853, and is favorably remembered.

A Fine Art Exhibition at Firemen's Hall, commencing February 1, 1851, lasted three weeks; it was repeated in February, 1853, and no local exhibitions of equal merit were held in Detroit up to 1883. Both exhibitions brought together articles old and new, curious and rare, expensive and desirable, and embraced nearly every department of fine arts. Crowds thronged the hall, and the exhibitions were in every respect creditable to the city. They were given under the auspices of the Fire Department Society, and their success was due very largely to the efforts of James A. Van Dyke.

Among the local artists and amateurs represented in that exhibition were, F. E. Cohen, —. Von Brandis, L. T. Ives, George Watson, Robert Hopkins, R. S. Duncanson, George W. Clark, W. A. Raymond, D'Almaine, Mrs. R. W. Baird, C. F. Davis, A. Smith, Jr., —. Bowman, and A. F. Banks.

From June 25 to 28, 1862, a Loan Exhibition, managed by the ladies of the First Presbyterian Church, was held at Young Men's Hall, and many excellent works were brought together. Among the paintings were the following, claimed as originals: "Martin Luther," by Raphael, a landscape, by Salvator Rosa, and "Ecce Homo," by Guido.

At various times some of the noted paintings of the world have been exhibited in Detroit. Dunlap's "Bearing the Cross" was here in September, 1826, and his "Calvary" at the Presbyterian Church in August, 1830, and in May, 1840, with his "Christ Rejected," at the Baptist Church. Benjamin West's painting of "Christ Healing the Sick" was exhibited in July, 1844, and Peale's "Court of Death" in July, 1847. Rossiter's great paintings of "The Return of the Dove to the Ark" and "Miriam, the Prophetess, exulting over Pharaoh" were exhibited on September 30, 1851, and for several days following, at Firemen's Hall. The following month, commencing with October 7, Dubufe's "Adam and Eve" was on exhibition at the City Hall. It had been on view at Detroit sixteen years before. About 1853 Powers' statue of "The Greek Slave" was on exhibition. Two French paintings, "Jerusalem in its Grandeur" and "Jerusalem in its Decay," were exhibited in 1878. They were valued at \$30,000.

In photographic work, Mr. J. E. Martin and the Messrs. Sutton were the first to give satisfactory results in Detroit. On March 6, 1855, there was a notice in the papers to the effect that the Messrs. Sutton had photographed by Turner's process with great success. Since then we have had daguerreotypes, ambrotypes, tintypes, ivorytypes, and photographs; and in no city is finer work produced, and

nowhere in America are there larger or better equipped establishments. Large photographic work, crayon and India-ink portraits are made.

From May 30 to June 1, 1883, nearly fifty large and choice oil paintings by noted artists were exhibited at Randall's Art Gallery.



C. C. RANDALL'S PHOTOGRAPHIC STUDIO, AND THE DETROIT ART STORE, CORNER MADISON AVE. AND WILLIAMS ST.  
Built in 1882.

All previous local exhibitions were dwarfed into insignificance by the Art Loan Exhibition projected by W. H. Brearley, and held in the fall of 1883. The first meeting in relation to it was held at the residence of Mrs. James F. Joy on December 6, 1882; a subsequent meeting was held at the office of Newberry & McMillan, and a resolution passed favoring the proposed exhibition, provided a sufficient guaranty fund was pledged to make good any deficiency. Through the efforts of the promoter of the Art Loan, the following persons subscribed \$1,000 each as a guarantee: R. A. Alger, H. P. Baldwin, H. B. Brown, Clarence Black, W. Boeing, C. H. Buhl, W. A. Butler, Mrs. Jessie W. Brodhead, W. H. Brearley, A. H. Dey, James L. Edson, Moses W. Field, D. M. Ferry, E. S. Heineman, Charles C. Hodges, George H. Hammond, James F. Joy, Edward Kanter, W. W. Leggett, G. V. N. Lothrop, E. W. Meddaugh, W. A. Moore, C. R. Mabley, Mrs. C. R. Mabley, S. R. Mumford, James McMillan, Hugh McMillan, Richard McCauley, S. J. Murphy, Thorndike Nourse, John S. Newberry, C. A. Newcomb, David Preston, Thomas W. Palmer, Francis Palms, Philo Parsons, George Peck, Thomas Pitts, C. C. Randall, George B. Remick, M. S. Smith, E. Y.

Swift, James E. Scripps, George H. Scripps, Thomas S. Sprague, Allan Shelden, W. H. Tefft, David Whitney, Jr., Richard Storrs Willis, Willis Walker.

An organization was effected, and committees were appointed as follows:

Executive Committee: W. H. Brearley, chairman; Fred E. Farnsworth, secretary; John L. Harper, treasurer; H. P. Baldwin, Mrs. Richard Storrs Willis, Mrs. H. H. H. Crapo Smith, Mrs. Morse Stewart, Miss Adams, Mrs. E. C. Skinner, Mrs. E. G. Holden.

City Loan Committee: Mrs. Richard Storrs Willis, chairman; Mrs. Dr. Fitzhugh Edwards, secretary.

Foreign Loan Committee: Mrs. H. H. H. Crapo Smith, chairman; Mrs. Justin E. Emerson, secretary.

Printing Committee: Mrs. Morse Stewart, chairman; Miss Jenny Coyl, secretary.

Transportation Committee: Miss Adams, chairman; Mrs. Gen. King, secretary.

Property Committee: Mrs. E. C. Skinner, chairman; Mrs. Alexander Chapoton, secretary.

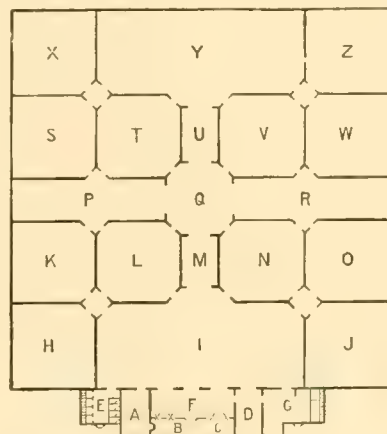
Hanging and Arranging Committee: Mrs. E. G. Holden, chairman; Mrs. Alfred Russell, secretary.

Finance Committee: H. P. Baldwin, chairman; Clarence Black, secretary.

It was at first proposed to have the exhibition at Music Hall, and on April 5, 1883, a meeting to ratify the proposed plan for the exhibition was held at that place, and addresses were delivered by Bishop S. S. Harris, D. D., LL. D., Rev. C. Reilly, D. D., Rev. C. R. Henderson, S. M. Cutcheon, and O. W. Wight, M. D. At the meeting a letter was read from T. W. Palmer pledging \$10,000 towards a permanent Art Loan, provided \$40,000 additional was raised. Doubts having been expressed as to the safety from fire of Music Hall, it was decided to erect a building especially for the exhibition, and a tract of land on the north side of Larned Street, between Bates and Randolph Streets, was rented for the sum of \$500. Plans were procured, and at a total cost of \$15,000 a one-story brick building, 135 x 153 feet, was erected. The plan and contents of the several rooms were as indicated in the annexed diagram.

A very complete catalogue of one hundred and seventy pages, furnished for the sum of twenty-five cents, showed the following list of articles: Oil paintings, 950; water-color paintings, 260; examples in sculpture, 102; bric-à-brac, 250; etchings, engravings, and other examples in black and white, 1,000; designs in bronze, 56; textiles and fabrics, 103; curios and miscellany, 280. Total, 3,100. Supplementary exhibits brought up the total number to 4,851. An idea as to the completeness and variety of the exhibit is given by the statement that the

various schools of art were represented by the works of one hundred and ninety-six American, one hundred and five French, sixty-four Italian, fifty-eight German, forty-five English, thirty-seven Holland, and twenty-three Spanish artists.



PLAN OF ART LOAN BUILDING.

A—Office; B, entrance; C, exit; D, cloak room; E, gentlemen's room; F, entrance corridor; G, ladies' room; H, refreshment room.

H—Collections of Senator Palmer, Fela Hubbard, and a portion of the Home Loan.

I—Foreign Loan (paintings from outside the City and State).

J—The Cleveland, O., Loan.

K—James McMillan's Collection.

L—Annex to the Foreign Loan.

M—Textiles, sculpture, etc.

N—The C. F. Haseltine (Philadelphia) Collection.

O—Combined collections of K. A. Alger, James F. Joy, H. P. Baldwin, L. Buhl, Mrs. C. H. Buhl, M. S. Smith, and Allan Shelden.

P—Textiles and part of Home Loan.

Q—Floral and Curios.

R—Amateur Department.

S—City Loan and Works of Detroit Artists.

T—Detroit Water Color Society and other Water Colors.

U—The Century Collection of original drawings.

V—J. E. Scripps' collection of etchings, engravings, etc.

W—The Colonial room (collections of rare and ancient furniture, pictures, etc.).

X—Bric-à-brac, textiles, fabrics, statuary.

Y—Architectural photographs, Cesnola and Morgan pottery exhibits, refreshments.

Z—Ancient paintings and religious pictures.

The following Detroit artists had each one or more oil paintings on exhibition: W. B. Conely, L. T. Ives, J. A. Hekking, Robert Hopkins, Percy Ives, W. H. Machen, G. J. Melchers, J. C. Rolshoven, Mortimer L. Smith, George Watson, S. A. Whipple, John Antrobus, Miss Hattie Leonard, Miss Anne Pitkin, and Delos Bell.

The exhibition opened on Saturday evening, September 1, 1883, and was continued during the months of September and October, and up to November 10. A total of 134,050 persons visited the building; the highest attendance was on October 27, when 6,476 persons were admitted; the lowest was on September 7, when there were 711 admissions. Originally a silver quarter was required as an en-



trance fee, but to accommodate those who wished to present tickets to their friends, ordinary tickets were finally placed on sale. The exhibition closed with a reception on Monday evening, November 12. The total receipts were about \$45,000, and the expenses footed up \$42,500.

During the progress of the loan and immediately after, a canvass was made for subscriptions to a fund of \$40,000, to be used in the purchase of grounds as a site for a permanent Museum of Art. For this fund each of the following persons subscribed one thousand dollars: R. A. Alger, H. P. Baldwin, Joseph Black, F. J. F. Bradley, W. H. Brearley, C. H. Buhl, James L. Edson, Charles Endicott, D. M. Ferry, Geo. H. Hammond, Bela Hubbard, G. V. N. Lothrop, C. R. Mabley, James McMillan, Geo. F. Moore, W. A. Moore, S. R. Mumford, C. A. Newcomb, T. W. Palmer, Francis Palms, J. E. Scripps, G. H. Scripps, Allan Shelden, M. S. Smith, Frederick Stearns, R. P. Toms, E. W. Voigt, Hiram Walker, E. C. Walker, Willis E. Walker.

By request of Thomas W. Palmer, and as a testimonial of their services in behalf of the Art Loan, his pledge of \$10,000 was applied to constitute the following persons subscribers to the fund for the site of the proposed building: Fred. E. Farnsworth, John L. Harper, Mrs. E. G. Holden, L. T. Ives, Mrs. E. C. Skinner, Mrs. H. H. H. Crapo Smith, Mrs. Col. J. T. Sterling, Mrs. Morse Stewart, John L. Warren, and Mrs. R. S. Willis.

A majority of the persons named met on February 27, 1884, a temporary organization was effected, and a committee on site appointed, and the further prosecution of the plan is gradually going forward.

At a meeting held on May 17, 1884, Mr. Brearley announced the purpose of James E. Scripps to give the munificent sum of \$50,000 in furtherance of the enterprise.

#### *Inventors and Inventions.*

In variety and importance, the inventions of certain of our citizens are deservedly famous. Burt's solar compass, one of the most valuable of inventions, was patented by William A. Burt on February 25, 1836, and fully perfected in 1850. It was examined and commended by Sir John Herschel in 1851, and received a prize medal at the World's Fair of that year. It is called a solar compass because, by an ingenious arrangement, the rays of the sun are utilized by the instrument, which enables the surveyor to determine exactly the position of a due north and south line. By its use surveys can be accurately made in mineral districts where the old style of compass would be almost useless. Its value is so thoroughly appreciated by the Government that it is required to be used in government surveys;

and without it a large amount of government land could have been properly surveyed only by the outlay of more money than the land was worth. The Calumet and Hecla Mine of Lake Superior, the largest and most productive copper mine in the world, was discovered through the use of this instrument.

In connection with the subject of inventions, it is of interest to note that from 1860 to 1863 Thomas A. Edison, while a train-boy on the Grand Trunk Railroad, was frequently in Detroit, and divided his time between the Telegraph and Free Press offices and the Public Library. While here he formed the idea of reading all the books in the library, and beginning with those on a lower shelf, he actually read a row of books occupying a shelf fifteen feet in length before other plans and duties caused him to desist. Among the books on that lower shelf were Newton's "Principia," Ure's Dictionary, and Burton's "Anatomy of Melancholy."

With his name that of Charles Van De Poele should be mentioned; his electric light was first publicly exhibited on July 6, 1879.

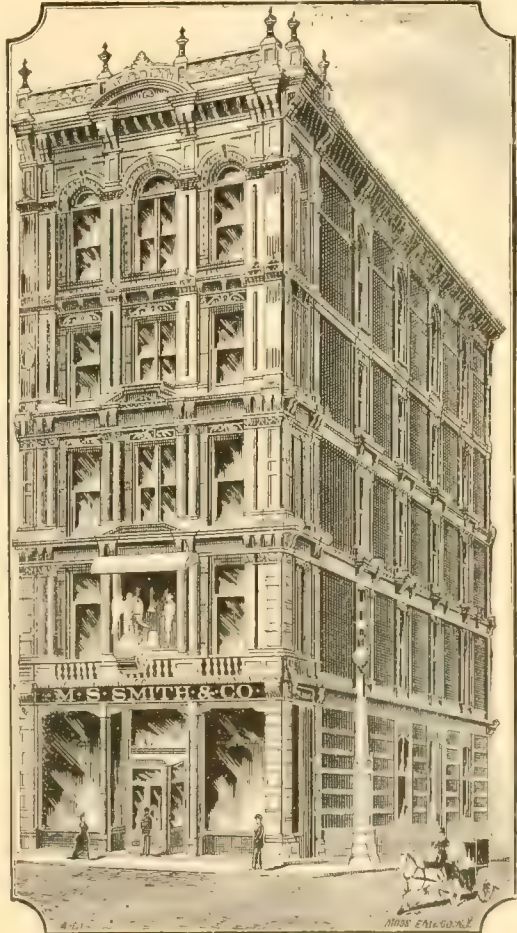
The astronomical clock invented by Felix Meier is worthy of special mention, as in many respects it is the superior of all others. It was first exhibited in 1879. It is eighteen feet high, eight feet wide, and five feet thick, and weighs four thousand pounds. It is run by weights weighing seven hundred pounds, and is wound up once in twelve days. The case is of black walnut, elegantly carved, and engraved with symbols of the United States. At the top is a marble dome, with a figure of Washington in his chair of state, protected by a canopy surmounted by a gilded statue of Columbia; on either side of the figure of Washington are colored servants in livery, guarding the doors between the pillars that support the canopy; on the four corners of the clock are figures emblematic of the march of life; the two lower corners are supported by female figures with flaming torches, one that of an infant, the second a youth, the third a man in middle life, and the fourth an aged man; still another figure, directly over the center, represents Death. All of these figures are furnished with bells and hammers, and at the end of every quarter of an hour the infant strikes its bell, at the end of the half hour the youth strikes, the man strikes every three quarters of an hour, the old man strikes the hour, and the figure of Death gives the appropriate number of strokes for the hour. The infant's bell is small and sweet-toned; the youth's bell larger and louder; the bell of manhood strong and resonant; that of old age diminishes in strength, while the bell of the skeleton has a deep, sad tone. When Death strikes the hour, a music-box concealed within the clock begins to play; the figure of Washington slowly rises from the chair,

and extends the right hand, presenting the Declaration of Independence; the door on the left is opened by the servant, and all the Presidents from Washington to Hayes enter in procession, dressed each in the costume of his time. Passing before Washington, they raise their hands as they approach him,

planetary system. The astronomical and mathematical calculation, if kept up, would show the correct movement of the planets for two hundred years. When the clock is in operation it shows local time in hours, minutes, and seconds; also the time at New York, Washington, San Francisco, Melbourne,



SMITH'S CORNER, COR. OF JEFFERSON AND WOODWARD AVES.  
Built in 1835-68. Occupied for twenty years preceding 1853  
by M. S. Smith & Co., Jewelers.



NEW JEWELRY STORE OF M. S. SMITH & CO.,  
COR. WOODWARD AVE. AND STATE ST.  
Built in 1853

walk across the platform, and disappear through the opposite door, which is promptly closed by the second servant. Washington then resumes his chair, and all is again quiet, save the measured tick of the huge pendulum. Figures of William Cullen Bryant and of Professor Morse, inventor of telegraphy, rest upon the pillars that support the

Pekin, Cairo, Constantinople, St. Petersburg, Vienna, London, Berlin, and Paris; the day of the week, calendar day of the month, month of the year, and seasons of the year; the signs of the zodiac, the revolutions of the earth on its axis and also around the sun; the revolutions of the moon around the earth, and with it around the sun; also,

the moon's changes from the quarter to the half, three quarters, and full; and the movement of the planets around the sun.

In connection with this clock, mention may be appropriately made of the clock set up by the firm of M. S. Smith & Co. on the outside of their store, on the corner of Woodward Avenue and State Street. It occupies the front of the second story and is both a curiosity and a public convenience; the dials are five feet in diameter and are illuminated at night. There are two life-size figures in connection with the works, one representing a smith with his hammer, and the other the emblematic Father Time, the figures together symbolizing "Smith's Time." Upon bells hung in full view both figures, in quick succession, give one stroke every quarter of an hour, two every half-hour, and three strokes a quarter of an hour before every full hour; four strokes are given every hour, and immediately thereafter an appropriate number for the particular hour. The clock and its fittings cost \$6,000, and was first publicly shown on February 27, 1884. It is the only one of the kind in the United States, and there is but one similar to it in the world.

The first successful gold pens were made by Levi Brown about 1840. He then lived in Detroit, but subsequently moved to New York.

An invention of practical importance is the street-railway track-cleaner and snow-plough of Augustus Day. It is used in many States by several roads, and is prized for its simplicity and efficiency. The planing machine of A. A. Wilder was at one time highly appreciated. He also invented a propeller wheel, still in general use. The patent refrigerators and freezing processes invented by William Davis have revolutionized the business of transporting flesh and fish. The use of kerosene to increase the illuminating power of coal gas, invented by F. H. Eichbaum, has come into general use. E. Fontaine's locomotive had trial trips on December 3, 1880, and May 5, 1881, on the Canada Southern, where it made one hundred and eleven miles in ninety-eight minutes. The patent double-faced valves of James Flowers, for water, steam, and gas connections, are in use all over the United States, as are also the seamless copper and brass tubes invented by John Bailey.



PART VII.

ARCHITECTURAL.



## CHAPTER LI.

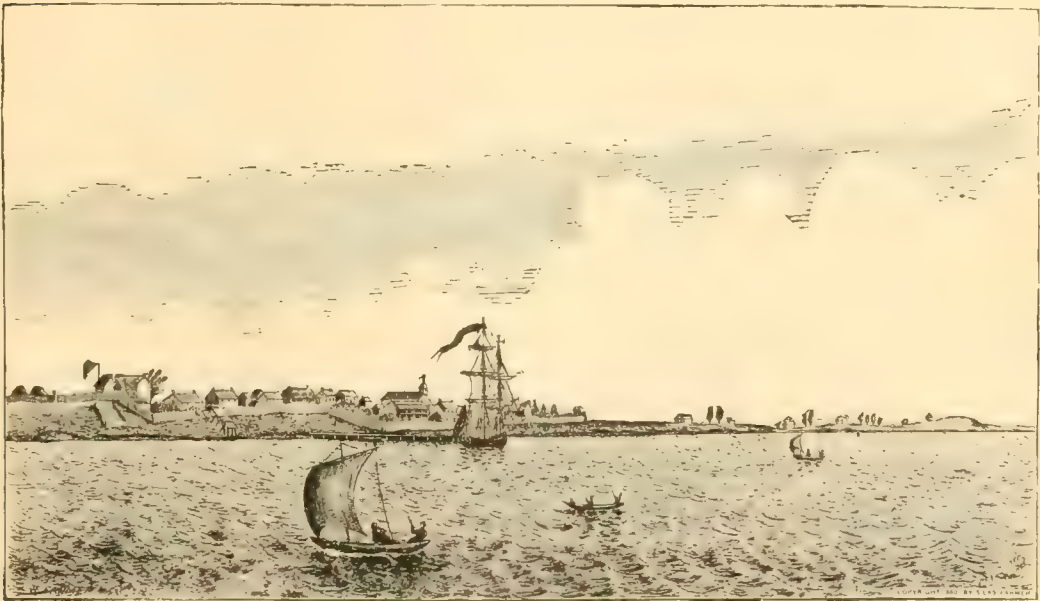
### HOUSES AND HOMES. STORES AND BUSINESS BUILDINGS. HOUSE AND STORE NUMBERS.—LIGHTING AND HEATING.

#### HOUSES AND HOMES.

THE houses of the first colonists were few and simple in construction. Less than a score of log huts, covered with birch bark or thatched with grass, within a stockade of wooden pickets, made up the embryo city.

It is safe to say that a more perfect "scene of quiet beauty" could nowhere else be found; the

commodate them; in 1708 buildings were erected outside, and from time to time, as grants of land were made, or permits given, log houses in increasing numbers dotted the banks of the Detroit. They were scattered along at intervals of from a quarter to a half mile, and finally reached from the Rouge to Lake St. Clair, on both sides of the Strait. The growth, however, was slow; after the lapse of fifty



VIEW OF DETROIT IN 1796, FROM THE ORIGINAL PAINTING IN PARIS.

Citadel. Present Wayne St. St. Anne's Church. Eng Gen. Gage.  
Old Council House.

Griswold St.

gray and brown of the roof, the rugged layers of unhewn logs, the whitewashed chimneys, the green of the surrounding forests, and the sheen of the placid river, afforded a rare combination of colors and a view that an artist might covet to portray.

As the years went on and the number of houses increased, the stockade became too narrow to ac-

years there were only from seventy-five to one hundred houses within the stockade, which was several times enlarged. The houses were usually built of oak or cedar logs. In 1749, and probably before that time, stone for chimneys and ovens was obtained from Monguagon and Stony Island. In 1763 there were lime-kilns near, and several stone build-





the Macombs, and while he resided there a soldier with fixed bayonet was usually pacing to and fro in front. It next became the property of O. Newberry, and subsequently had several different owners. It was originally located quite near the river, and in 1836, when the front of the Cass Farm was graded down, the house was left twelve feet above the street. It was then cut in twain, removed to its recent location, and repaired. There is some ground for believing that it was originally built in 1703. Mrs. Sheldon, in her History of Michigan, quotes a letter from Cadillac, in which he says he has built a house for the chief of the Hurons on a little eminence which overlooks their village, situated on the Canada shore. It was forty feet long and twenty-four feet wide and built of oak. The original site

But straight its roof, its frame was sound  
From gable peak to level ground,  
Of sturdy beams so square and stout  
That time could never wear them out;  
For many a frigate safely rides  
With lighter keel and frailer sides.

Strangers would pause to ponder o'er  
The low browed eaves and deep set door,  
And wondering ask what freakish fate  
Had saved that homely pile so late,  
When all beside was new and strange  
And change had oft succeeded change.

But men are hurrying to and fro,  
Intent to lay its glories low;  
Thick through the air the shingles fly,  
The roof no more shuts out the sky,  
But vain each furious effort seems  
To wrench apart the seasoned beams,  
The oaks that lent them largest stood  
Of all the giants of the wood,



THE OLD CASS HOUSE, COR. LEXINGTON STREET, JUST PRIOR TO ITS DEMOLITION.

of the Cass House fulfills these conditions, and as to the house itself, Governor Cass said to Mr. McKenney in 1826, "it is anterior to the time of Pontiac's war, there being on it now the marks of the bullets which were shot into it then." The house was demolished in August, 1882.

The memories and romance that clustered about its oaken beams and rafters of fine-grained pine are admirably preserved in a historic poem by Judge Campbell, which, though not written for the public eye, has been kindly granted for this work.

#### CASSINA.

Half hid beside the noisy street,  
Gray with old storms and summer's heat,  
The ancient house seemed all alone,  
Hemmed in by walls of brick and stone,

That towered aloft, serenely great,  
When bold Champlain sailed down the strait  
And first a wither'd bough was seen  
Or blemish on their crowns of green,  
When the shrewd lord of Mont Desert  
First spoiled them of their branches fair,  
And bade his artisans to bring  
And shape them for the Huron King.  
Well-matched joints with fast and brace  
Held the great timber in their place,  
Unmoved by storm or earthquake shock  
As buttresses of living rock,  
Now all decayed, far by day,  
Washed and blown in pieces away;  
And deep-sunk balls and hatchet scars  
Give token of long ended wars,  
When rival tribes came prowling round,  
And made the spot a little ground  
And day by day a curious throng  
Marks the dull task, and tarries long,

Well pleased to find some relic slight  
Memorial of its former plight,  
Perchance a hammered belt or key  
Brought hither from beyond the sea  
When great King Louis neared the throne,  
And claimed this region as his own.

One stands aloof whose earnest face  
Bears witness to his Gallic race,  
With shoulders bent, and feeble frame,  
But eyes that glow like burning flame,  
He sees among that rubbish cast  
The records of a glorious past,—  
Of brave explorers, on their quest  
To open wide the fabled west;  
Of fearless nobles, trained to know  
All haps that fortune can bestow;  
Of men of war and men of state,  
Who there were born or bowed to fate,  
And now beneath the clover lie,  
But leave a fame that cannot die.  
Those eyes look backward through the gloom,  
And see within the generous room  
Gay crowds of fair and joyous guests,  
With cheerful words and harmless jests,  
And pleasant songs of old romance,—  
Their heritage from beauteous France;  
While music sounds, and dancing feet  
The solid floor in cadence beat,  
Or circle round in merry games,  
Lit by the chimney's crackling flames.  
There gathering with the closing year  
Old friends rejoice with Christmas cheer,  
While youths no more the past review,  
But turn impatient towards the new.  
And old and young observe the rite  
When crowns are worn but one brief night,  
And all the pomp of king and queen  
Hangs on the fortune of the bean.

The past goes by him as a stream  
That flows in some enchanting dream,  
And in that waking dream he stands  
With smiling lips and folded hands,  
Serene as in his youthful prime,  
While fancy triumphs over time.  
He hears all tuneful sounds that lie  
Within the sphere of harmony,  
While in his fragile hand is skill  
To summon music at his will.  
He knows the wood whose even grain  
Will echo back the sweetest strain,  
And whence the subtle charm is lent  
To the great master's instrument.  
With anxious care his eye explores  
The rafters broad and well laid floors,  
And in a narrow plank of pine  
He finds the riches of a mine;  
For deftly carven, smooth and thin,  
Set in a shapely violin,  
In sweet accord its shell will ring  
A clear response to every string.  
So, gaining sweetness evermore,  
'T will charm him with the sounds of yore,  
And make him lord, while life shall last,  
Of all the treasures of the past.

Roused by that spell, his spirit woke,  
And plain before his sight there stood,  
Surrounded by a spreading wood,  
The new-raised frame of jointed oak.  
Behind a murmuring river flowed,  
And sheltered in the low ravine  
Along its grassy banks were seen

In every clear and sunny spot  
The lodges where the Wyandot  
Had found at last a safe abode.  
But fairer seems the view before  
The spacious mansion's open door.  
The bluff, a few short steps away,  
Looks down upon a tranquil bay,  
Through terraced trees that spread between  
An amphitheatre of green.  
The elm tree waves its drooping plume,  
The dark acacia wastes perfume  
That mingles in the dewy morn  
With fresher fragrance of the thorn;  
And emerald grass and blossoms sweet  
Reach the still waters at its feet.

A deep ship-channel skirts the bay  
Southward a furlong stretch away,  
And eastward at the early gun  
The fort's broad standard greets the sun,  
While, loudly pealing, as it floats,  
They hear the mellow bugle notes.

His fancy sees the changes wrought  
By age to age in deed and thought,—  
The woodland vanished with the stream,  
Within the bay no waters gleam,  
The verdant slope a level made  
For populous thoroughfares of trade,  
And all things modern in the town,  
But those old timbers scarred and brown.

So homeward plodding, sad and still,  
His thoughts go wandering at their will,  
Till, murmuring gently as they throng,  
They prompt him to a homely song.

The Englishmen of Orange  
With promises and bribes  
Are sending out their runners  
To reach the northern tribes,  
And the chiefs of the great Five Nations  
Think fiercely of the day  
When the Frenchmen sacked their strongholds  
And spoiled them of their prey.  
And they long for the beaver meadows  
They won from the Huron braves,  
And the land of deer and bison  
Beyond Lake Erie's waves.  
But they shrink from the rough bushlopers,  
Who heed no forest law,  
And they fear the Lord of Cadillac,  
Who rules at Mackinaw.

But the Fathers of the Black Robe  
Strove sharply with Lamothe,  
And the greedy horde of traders  
Would bring him fain to nought.  
For he deemed a land well peopled,  
A land of Christian men,  
Was better far than all the spoil  
That ever paid the hunter's toil,  
Or all the beasts that roam the wood,  
Or feed in trackless solitude  
Or lurk in rocky den.  
And he sued before King Louis  
On Erie's pleasant strait  
To plant a town and build a fort,  
Where all the nations might resort,  
And in their children's days might see  
In peace and true prosperity  
The founding of a State.

His foes were strong and cunning  
While he stood all alone,



But he pleaded true and fearless  
Before the monarch's throne ;  
And when his boon was granted,  
In triumph o'er the sea  
He hasted to lead westward  
His gallant company.  
Down the broad channel swift they flew  
In roomy barge and light canoe,  
And landed at the middle gate,  
The narrowest pass of all the strait  
Where the great Idol met its fate  
Beneath the waters blue.

The tribes of the northern rivers,  
The tribes of the western plain,  
Came near, and built their wigwams  
Beside the fort domain.  
The warriors of the Mohawk  
No more the path beset  
And the Seneca came suing  
To smoke the calumet.  
While the great king Sasataretsi  
Chief of the Huron clan  
Close by his good French brother  
To raise his fort began.  
He begged Lamothe to teach him  
In all the Frenchman's ways,  
That his children might grow wiser  
And live in peaceful days.  
And so in the coming ages  
Their races should combine,  
And plant their corn and till their land,  
And fight beneath the same command,  
And bow in one cathedral grand  
Before a common shrine.

Then quick made friendly answer  
The valiant chevalier,—  
The Huron's soul is honest,  
The Huron's eye is clear,  
And gladly will I listen  
To hear in the cabin's gloom  
The humming of the spindle,  
The rattling of the loom.  
No softer fleece is gathered,  
To card, or weave, or spin,  
Than the dusky wool of the bison  
Or the fur of the beaver skin ;  
And the low-voiced Huron women,  
As they sing in an undertone,  
Have fingers strong and supple  
As the maids that spin by the Rhone.  
And in the Huron clearings  
The corn grows tall and green,  
And the mats that deck their wigwam  
Are fit for a weary queen.

Lamothe employed his craftsmen  
To build a house of frame,  
Where tall king Sasataretsi  
First lit the chimney flame.  
There oft in peace together  
The white chief and the red  
Were joined in friendly council  
Or broke as friends their bread,  
Till, restless at the malice  
Of knaves, who grudged his place,  
And smirched his name with slander,  
He won a further grace.  
Then from his western seigneurie  
He homeward sailed across the sea,

And other chiefs with other thought  
Confounded all the work he wrought,  
And right was sold, and wrong was bought,  
With treachery bold and base.

The Hurons left their village,  
And sought the Isle of the Lynn,  
But the house was all too pleasant  
That none should dwell therein ;  
And threescore years were ended,  
And the lily flag was down  
When Pontiac and his allies  
Encamped before the town.  
But safely stood the mansion,  
Unspoiled of bolt or bar,  
For the Indians loved St. Martin,  
And the gray hairs of Navarre.  
Sprung from an old and kingly race,  
The glory of his dwelling place  
Came from his honored children more  
Than from his ancestry of yore  
Bedecked with cross and star.

Behind the dormer windows  
That open on the strait  
First cradled were the Anthonys,  
Renowned in church and state.  
The good and wise physician,  
Of all the red men known,  
Had lore of the German forest,  
Of star and mine and stone ;  
And the slender, dark-eyed mother  
That held them on her knees,  
Sang songs of the Spanish border,  
The land of the Pyrenees.  
Who knows what golden threads of thought  
Before the infant memory brought,  
In manly eloquence were wrought  
Beneath those waving trees ?

There on the New Years gathered,  
Within the largest room,  
Around the roaring chimney,  
The household of Macomb.  
Straight sat the keen De Peyster,  
With learning quaint in store,  
But first, at sound of the fiddle,  
To dance on the well-rubbed floor.  
And there were the great fur traders,  
Whose will in the woods was law,  
With heart of a Highland chieftain,  
And grip of a lion's paw.  
And all were gay together  
With New Year's mirth and glee,  
While the children romped with the elders  
Or teased the grave Pani.  
And little they dreamed, in childish sport,  
Of high command in field and fort,  
And brilliant scenes in hall and court,  
At home and o'er the sea.

The hale old house had flourished  
A hundred years and ten,—  
Above the fort was floating  
The flag of stars again.  
A brave and honored soldier  
Came up to hold the town,—  
A wise and manly ruler,  
A scholar of renown.  
And here he made his homestead  
And lived in quiet state,

Before the wandering migrants  
 Began to crowd the strait,  
 Along the sloping bank side,  
 In front of his open door,  
 The tents of the forest chieftains  
 Are mustered as of yore.  
 And painted warriors, as they pass,  
 Or smoke in groups upon the grass,  
 Smile grim applause when stately Cass  
 Moves downward to the shore.

The spreading town has shouldered  
 The useless fort away,  
 The grasping hands of Commerce  
 Are closing on the bay,  
 The garden and the orchard  
 No ripened fruit retain,  
 And idlers cross the wheat-fields  
 And trample down the grain.  
 Alas for the brave old mansion!  
 Alas for its ancient fame!  
 Old things make room for the present  
 As ashes follow the flame.  
 But all of the massy timbers  
 Are sound and stiff and strong,  
 And in their seasoned fibre lies  
 A store of precious memories,  
 That, wakened by the sounding bow,  
 May murmur music sweet and low,  
 Or quiver into song.

The old Moran House, built about 1734, was still standing in 1883, on Woodbridge Street, between St. Antoine and Hastings Streets. The Lafferty House was on the river, between what are now Twelfth and Thirteenth Streets. The main portion of this building was erected in 1747; an addition was built in 1815. The house was burned or demolished in 1861.



THE OLD MORAN HOUSE.

After the fire of 1805 the first house built inside the limits of the old stockade was owned by Peter Audrain. It was on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, just below the Michigan Exchange.

In 1807 Governor Hull built a brick residence fifty feet square, on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street. It was the first brick house in the town, and, up to



THE OLD LAFFERTY HOUSE.

about 1820, the only one. In the fall of 1813 General Harrison occupied it as headquarters, but during the sickness in the army in the latter part of 1813 and early in 1814 the officers' quarters were removed to the Cass House, and the Hull

House became the general hospital; later on it again became the officers' quarters. It was used by General Macomb, and was subsequently occupied by William Woodbridge while secretary of the Territory, and then by Major John Biddle, brother of Nicholas Biddle, of United States Bank fame. In 1823, when Mr. Biddle became United States Register, he used it for the Land Office. About 1830 an addition, extending to the avenue, was built on the west side. This was occupied by Z. Chandler as a dry goods store. In June, 1834, Mrs. Snelling, widow of Colonel Snelling, of the United States Army, leased it for a boarding house. It subsequently became the American House.

The Campau House, torn down in March, 1880, was on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, midway between Griswold and Shelby Streets, and is said to have occupied the site of the original headquarters of Cadillac. It was erected in 1813, on an old stone foundation,

for Joseph Campau, by Ignace Moross, at a cost of about \$6,000. It was one of the most ancient, and at the time of its destruction the best preserved

poses. Fifty-one buildings had been erected the previous year. Up to this time the houses were built almost exclusively of hewn logs, many of them



RESIDENCE OF GEN. WM. WOODS, ON WESTERN STREET (Faint down hill).

of any of the French houses of the olden time. The engraving of it is from a painting by Mr. Cohen in 1853.

In 1813 there were about one hundred houses in

boarded on the outside. The roofs were very steep, coming within a few feet of the ground. From one to three dormer windows were inserted, and frequently the edges of the roof were notched and painted red. The shingles were of white cedar, and often covered not only the roof but the sides of the house.

Some houses were coated both outside and inside,



GOV. HULL'S RESIDENCE.



THE CAMBAC HOUSE.

Detroit. In June, 1819, an official count showed one hundred and forty-two dwellings, and one hundred and thirty-one buildings used for other pur-

with plaster laid over cedar lath split so unevenly that the plaster varied from half an inch to several inches in thickness. Some of the older houses were



lined with birch bark, and mention is made, in one old trader's book, of deerskins sold for house linings. The outer front door was divided crosswise in the middle. The upper part might thus be open while the lower half was closed. If the door was painted a bright green, it was an evidence of the taste and wealth of the householder. Each part of the door had its own fastening, and locks nearly a foot square; and knockers that would "knock up" a neighborhood were a part of the appurtenances. Door-bells and gongs are of comparatively recent introduction. Tight board shutters were provided for all the windows. The glass in the windows was of the smallest size, and, in many cases, so thor-

purpose, to make many a blazing fire. On the wall a crucifix hung; and in winter, spread in front of the bed, a bear or deer skin, dressed with the fur on, was deemed an essential.

About the year 1828 the city began to grow more rapidly, but the number of houses erected barely kept pace with the demand, and almost any sort of a dwelling commanded a high rent.

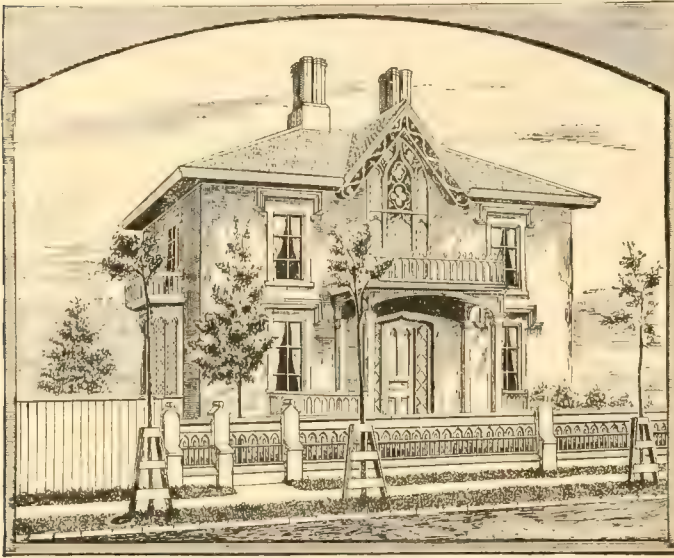
In 1852 there was a total of 4,685 buildings, of which 601 were of brick, 7 of stone, and 4,077 of wood. The number of houses in the city in 1853, and their location, is indicated in the facsimile of the Henry Hart Map, published in that year. In 1860 there were 8,243 dwelling houses;

in 1874 there were 4,046 brick, and 16,255 wooden buildings, valued at about \$22,000,000. Since 1877, under the regulation which provides that the fire marshal shall inspect all new buildings or additions, an account has been kept of the value of the buildings erected each year, and, making allowance for the fact that the cost of a building almost invariably exceeds the original estimate, it appears that in 1878 fully \$1,000,000 was expended for new buildings, and an average of nearly \$2,000,000 per year has been invested in buildings since that date. In 1882 there were 28,345 buildings assessed for taxes, and 1,310 new buildings erected.

The first building moved in Detroit was the old church of the First Protestant Society. The work was accomplished by a man who came for the purpose from Buffalo, bringing his rollers with him. Another re-

moval of note occurred in 1862, when the brick house just east of the residence of James F. Joy, on the corner of Fort and First Streets, was moved a distance of sixteen feet,—a family living in and occupying it while the work was in progress. This was the first time such a feat was performed in Detroit. The Van Dyke residence, built in 1836 by F. H. Stevens, is said to have been built with the first pressed brick made in the United States.

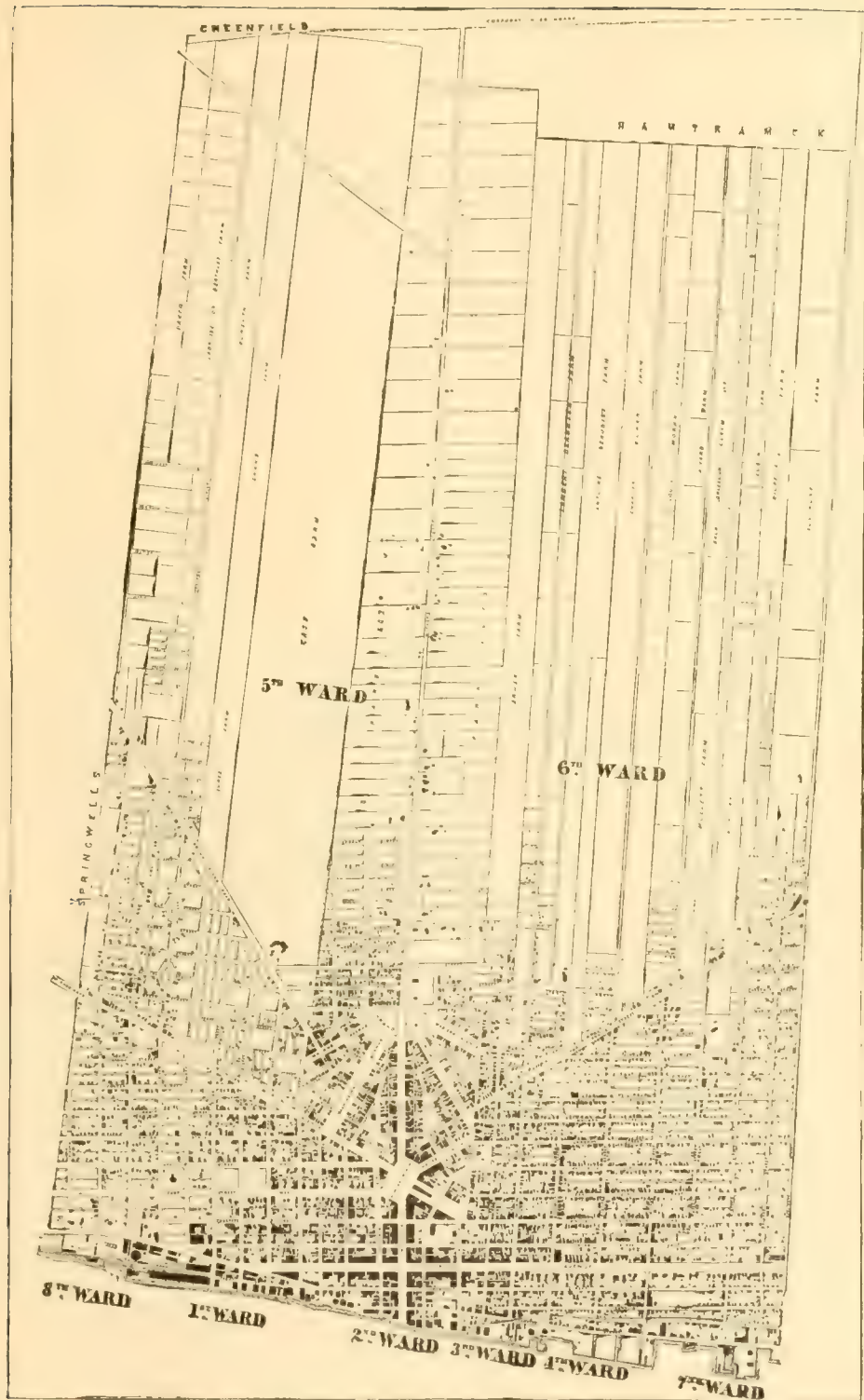
The first gravel roof was laid in 1848 on a small addition to store No. 115 Woodward Avenue. Slate roofs were first used about 1853, one being then placed on the Newberry Warehouse at foot of Wayne Street. Ten years later they were common. The first row of brick dwellings under one roof was



FORMER RESIDENCE OF T. H. HINCHMAN. ONE OF THE EARLIEST GOTHIC HOUSES IN THE CITY.

117 Fort Street West. Built in 1848, removed in 1868.

oughly patched up that half the light was excluded. All of the nails used were made by hand, and as wood was plentiful, the beams and rafters were large enough to do duty in any building of the present day. As a matter of course, a large chimney of stone occupied the center of the house. The inside furnishing was simple in the extreme. Carpets were almost unknown; Indian mats on yellow floors often supplied their place, and sometimes the floor was sanded. Here and there were a few rush or wooden chairs; a plain deal table stood at one side, and a dresser on the other, on which Queen's ware and shining pewter were displayed. In the bedroom was a wooden chest, and a high-post bedstead, with wood enough in it, if used for that



FAC-SIMILE OF MAP OF 1888, SHOWING LOCATION OF ALL BUILDINGS THEN IN THE CITY.

erected by B. Wight in 1853 on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Russell and Riopelle Streets. Bay windows were introduced in 1860.



THE JAMES ALLCOTT RESIDENCE.  
Southeast corner of Griswold and Fort Street.  
Erected in 1853. Torn down in 1891.

With the introduction of street cars in 1863, the suburbs of the city began to build up rapidly and all property on the outskirts greatly increased in value. At the same time, in part owing to the wealth accumulated during the war, new departures in architecture were constantly inaugurated, and now every year marks an increase of elaboration in both stores and residences, and the streets grow increasingly attractive. Mansard roofs were introduced in 1870. No street or avenue has a monopoly of fine residences. In every ward there are many elegant houses. Indeed, the city is noted for the unusual number of tasteful and elaborate homes it contains, and Detroit has probably several times the number of desirable residence streets of any city of its size. The exceptionally numerous and thrifty shade-trees are the pride of its citizens and the admiration of visitors; so numerous are they that from the top of the City Hall tower there seem to be as many trees as houses. The soil is well adapted for lawns and flower-

beds, and the grounds of hundreds of citizens give ample evidence that there is no lack of æsthetic taste. Many of the houses have neat and well-kept lawns, and the introduction of lawn mowers in 1868, and their general use since 1870, afford facilities for keeping lawns in order that yearly increases their number. Few, if any, cities have so large an area in proportion to population, or furnish so much dwelling room to their inhabitants. The United States census of 1880 shows that Detroit has a greater number of dwellings in proportion to its population than any one of one hundred of the largest cities in the United States. The average number of persons to each house is only 5.68.

Where dwellings are rented the lease usually expires on the first of May. The rent of dwellings varies from five dollars to two hundred dollars per month; an average dwelling in a good location can be had at from twenty dollars to fifty dollars per month.

Most of the houses, however, are owned by their occupants, and the numerous engravings contained herein give ample evidence of beauty and variety of architectural style. The date of erection, given



THE JOHN PALMER HOMESTEAD.  
Northeast corner of Griswold and Fort Streets.  
Built in 1829. Removed in 1869.

in connection with each building, is of interest as showing the growth of the city and changes in styles of architecture.





THE JOHN LARSEN RESIDENCE,  
Northwest corner of Farrar and Bates Streets. Built in 1840.



THE JOHN LARSEN PROPERTY, in 1880.  
South side of Farmer Street, between Monroe Avenue and Bates Street.



RESCUE HOME, GEN. LEE'S CARE,  
Northwest corner of Fort and Cass Streets. Built about 1840. Renowned in 1855.



THE DUFFIELD HOMESTEAD,

Residence of Rev. Geo. Duffield, D. D., northeast corner of Woodward Ave. and High Street.

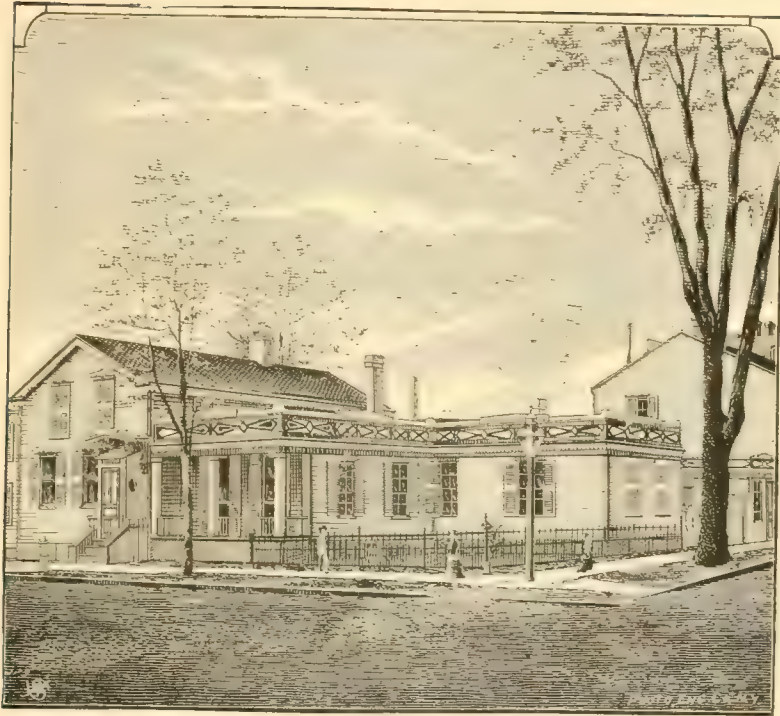
Erected in 1846. Torn down in 1880.



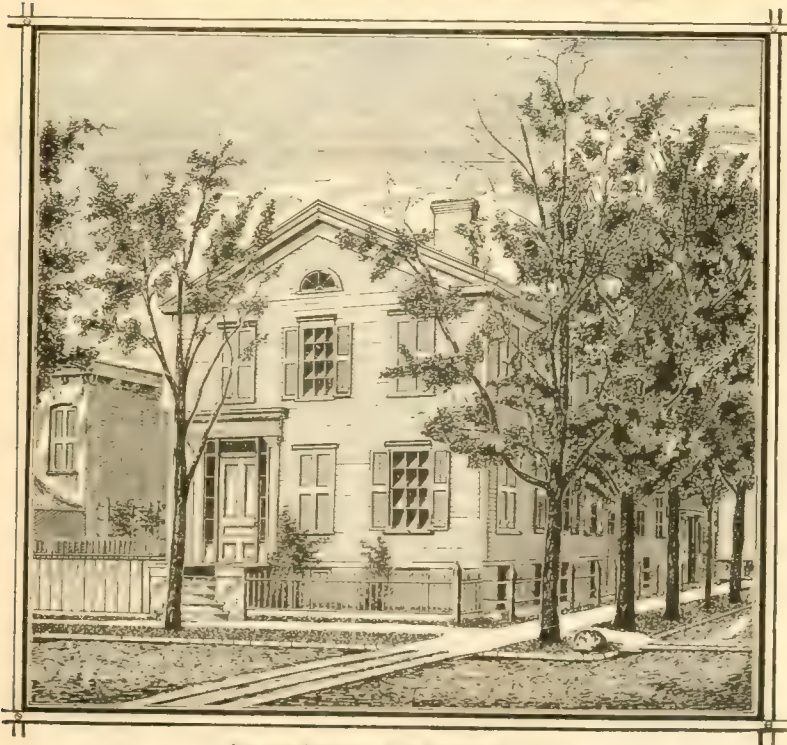
THE BRUSH HOMESTEAD, in 1850,

Between Randolph, Brush, Lafayette and Croghan Streets.

Looking north from Lafayette Street.

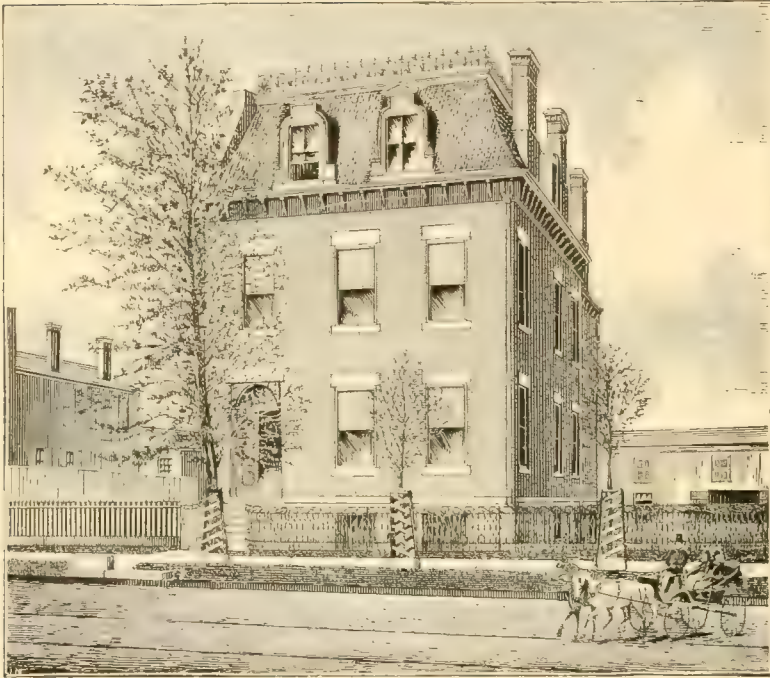


RESIDENCE OF WM. BARTON, 75 Parlay Place. Built in 1857.



FRANK ROBERTS, 115 SUMMIT STREET.  
Southeast corner of Farmer and Davis Streets. Built in 1857. Removed in 1883.





RESIDENCE — MRS. JAMES A. VAN DYKE, 105 JEFFERSON AVE. Built in 1876-7.



RESIDENCE OF LEASE, P. C. C., 105 JEFFERSON AVE. Built in 1845.

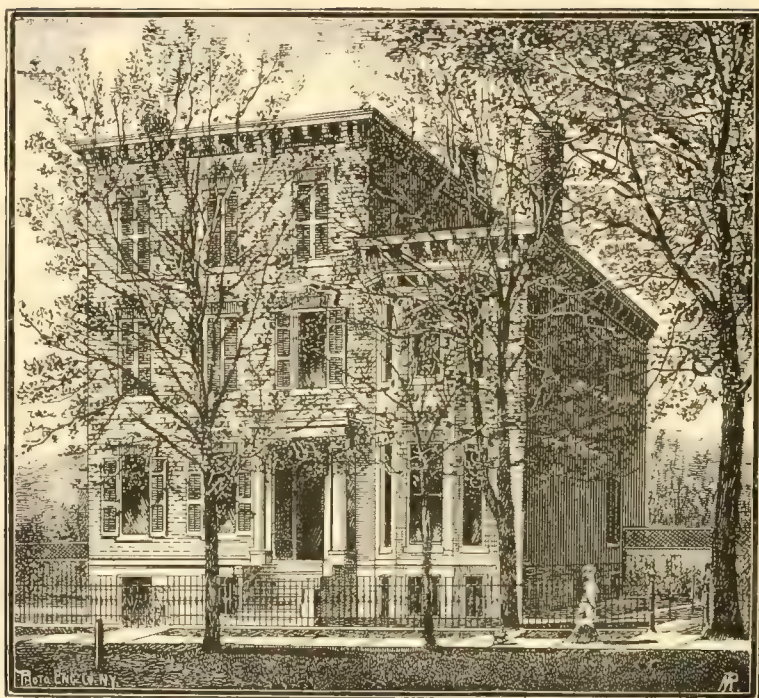


RESIDENCE OF J. L. FLETCHER, 34 JEFFERSON AV., BROOKLYN.

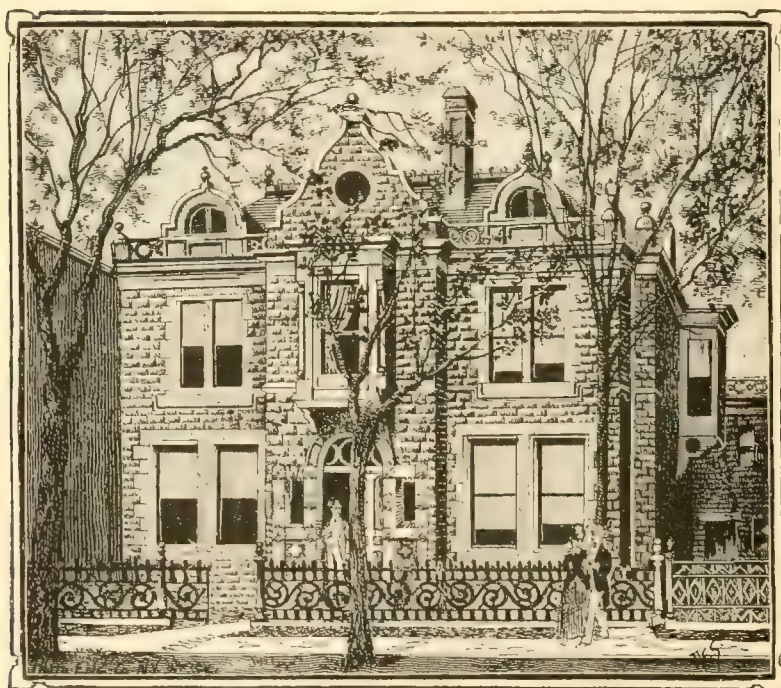


RESIDENCE OF R. H. HALL, 42 JEFFERSON AV., BROOKLYN.



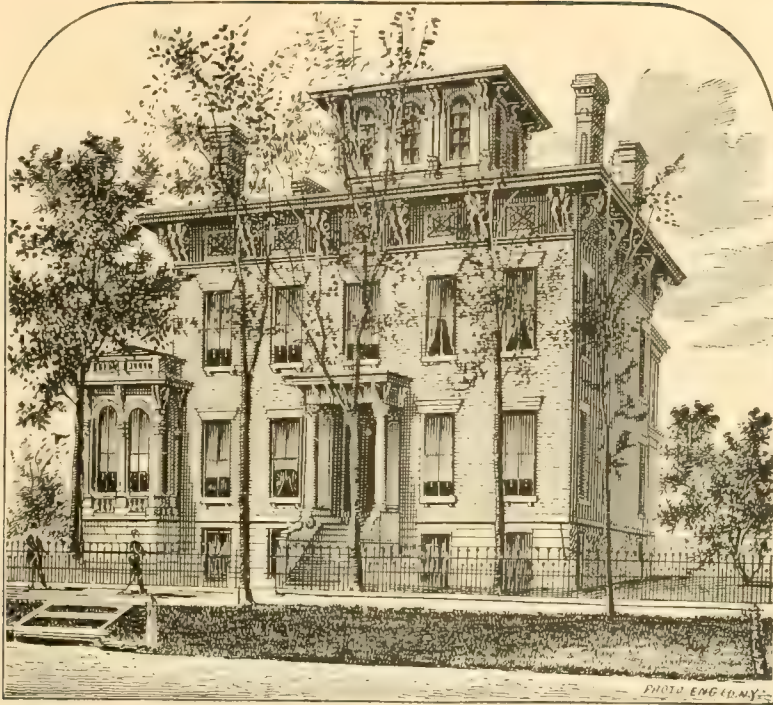


RESIDENCE OF F. E. WIGHT, 418 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1871.



RESIDENCE OF A. H. DEY, 418 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1892.

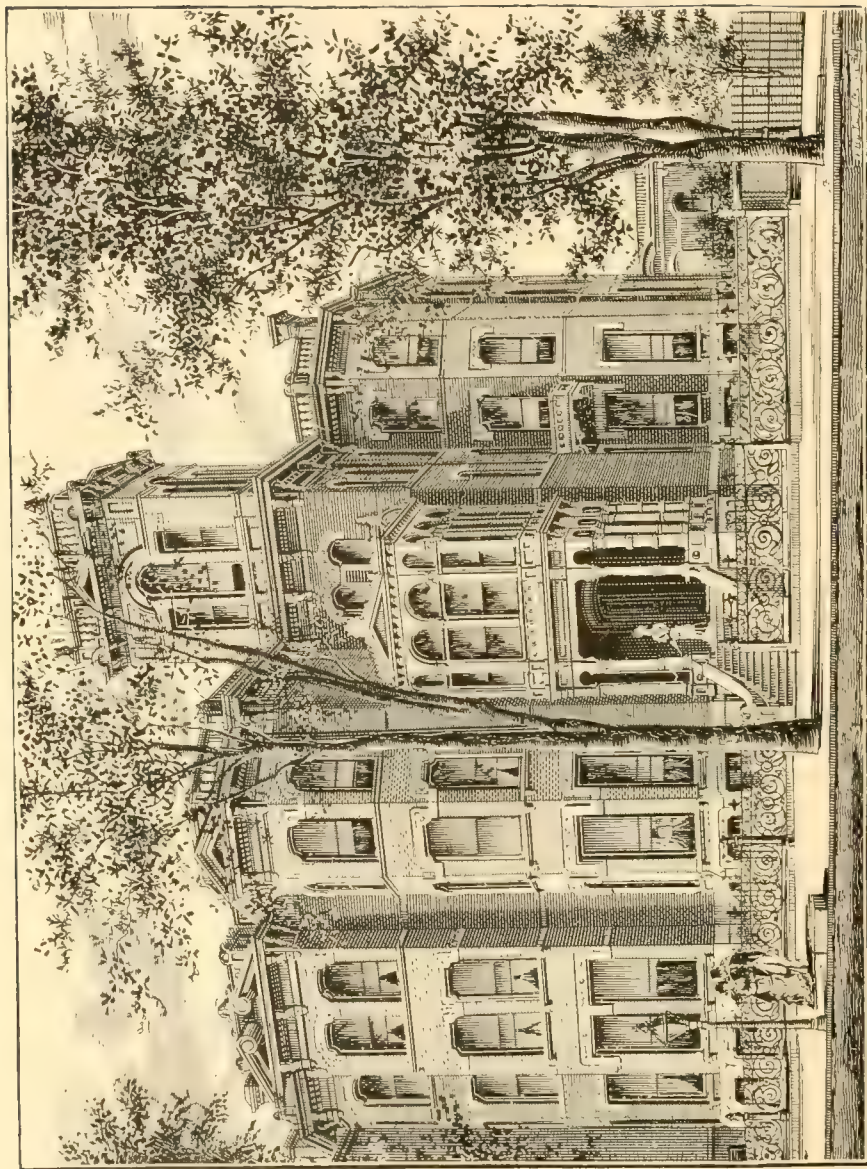




RESIDENCE OF A. C. MCGRAW, 460 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1852.

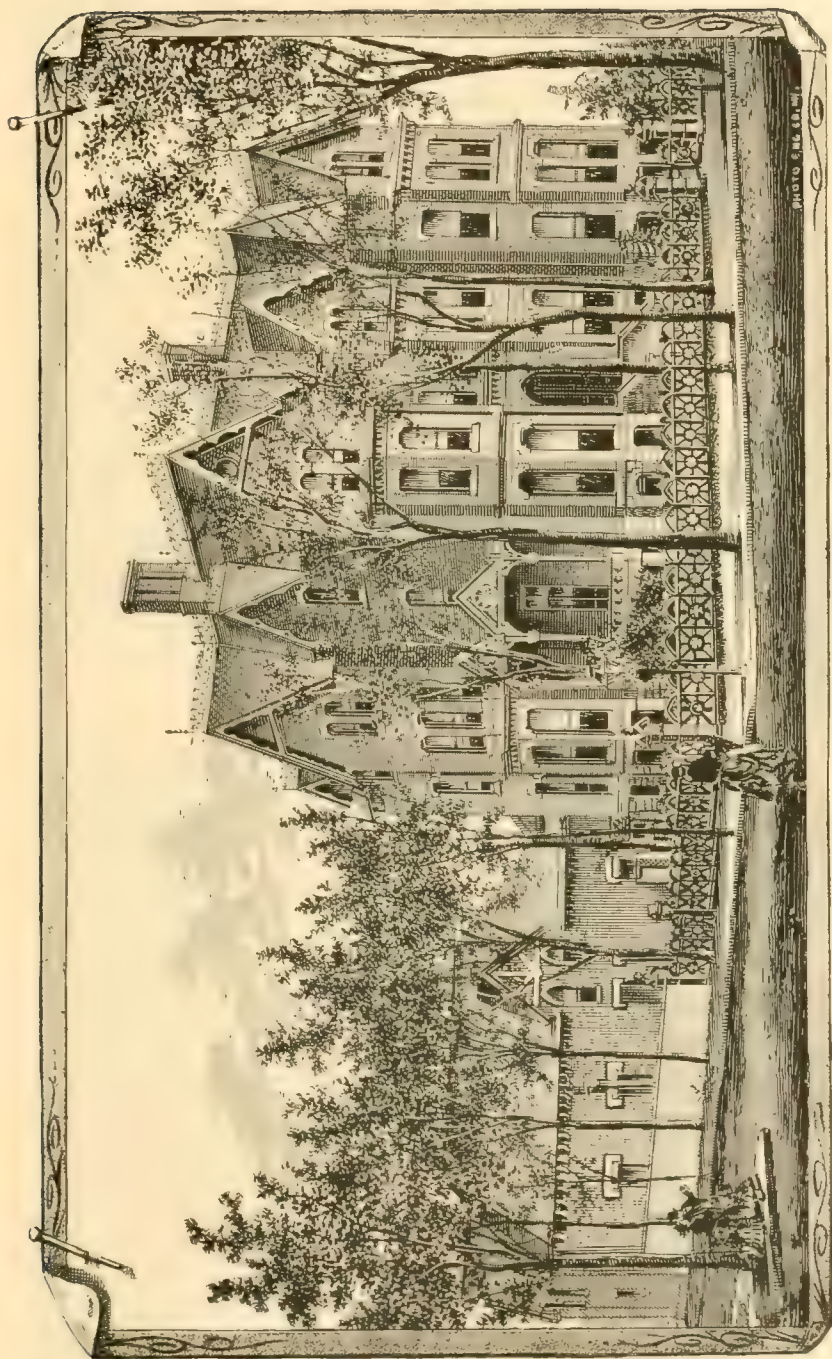


RESIDENCE OF A. E. BRUSH, 462 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1828-70.



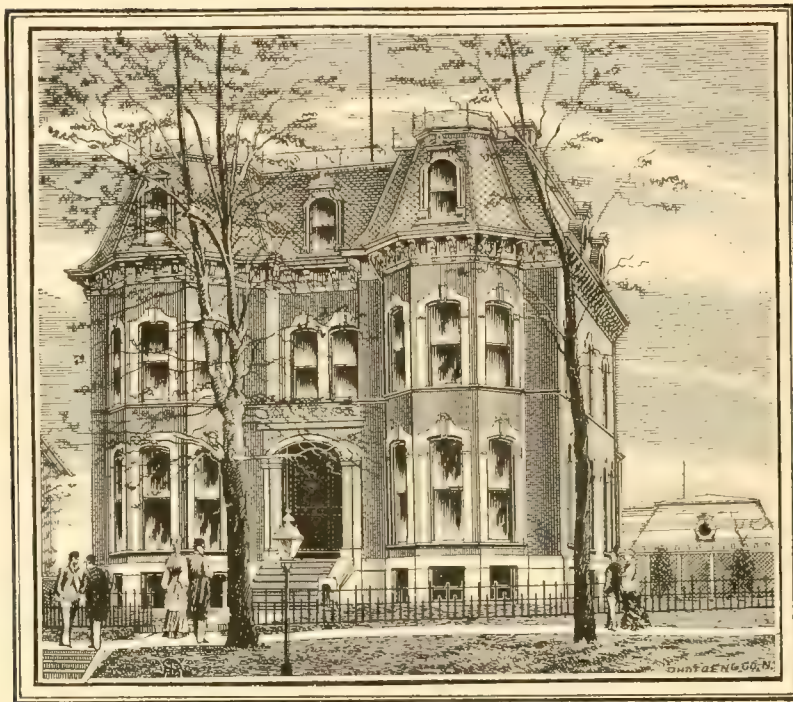
RESIDENCE OF JOHN S. NEWBERRY, 45, Jefferson Ave. Built in 1878.



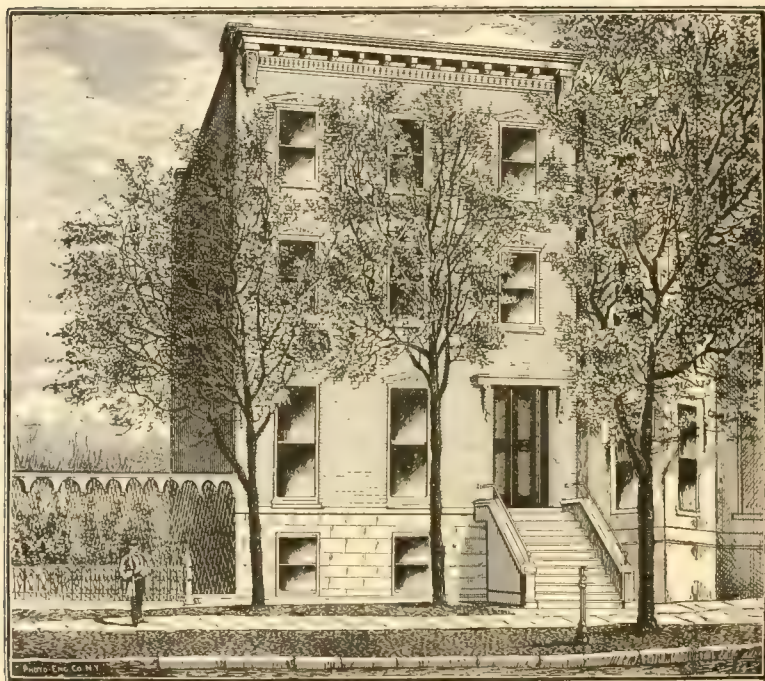


Residence of JAMES M. MILLER, 414 Jefferson Ave., built in 1880.





RESIDENCE OF W. G. THOMSON, 478 JEFFERSON AVE. Built in 1897.



RESIDENCE OF H. R. NEWBERRY, 481 JEFFERSON AVE. Built in 1882.

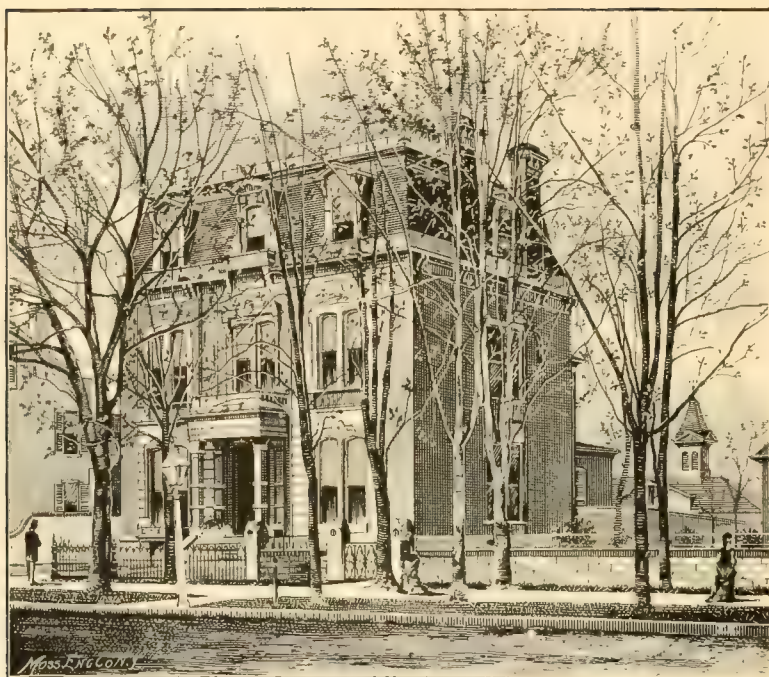


RESIDENCE OF THOMAS FERGUSON, 321 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1833-83.



RESIDENCE OF S. D. MILLER, 4 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1864.





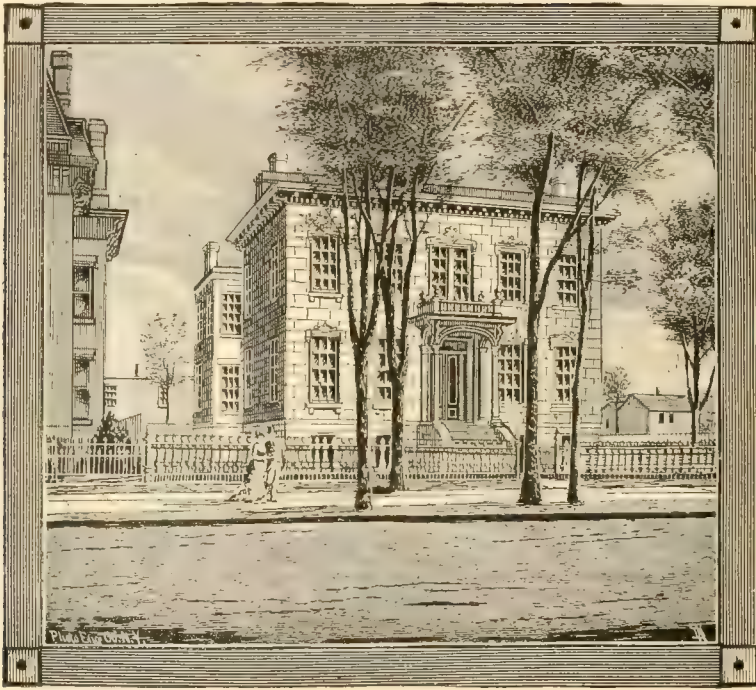
RESIDENCE OF THE LATE ROBERT P. TOMS, 100 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1871.



RESIDENCE OF MR. H. F. BENSON, 100 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1870.





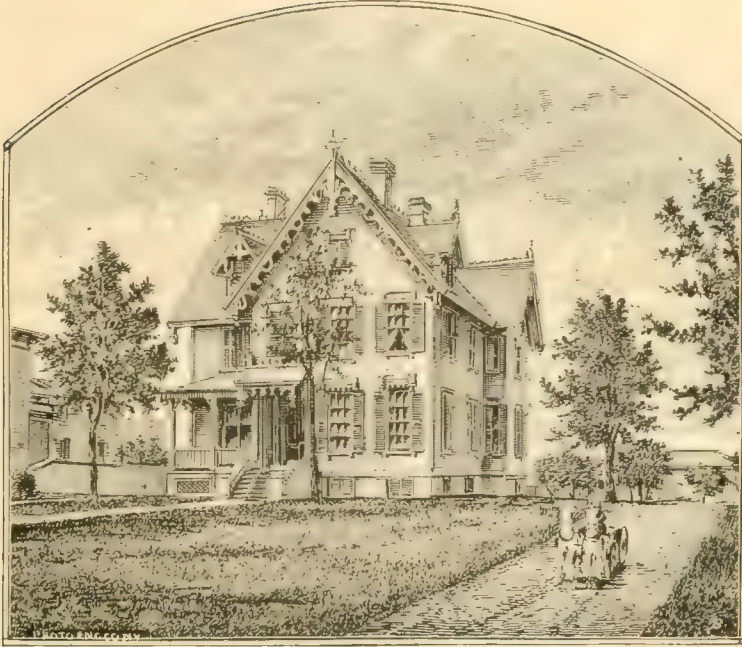


RESIDENCE OF CHAUNCEY HURDUT, 161 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1856.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE McMILLAN, 740 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1875.



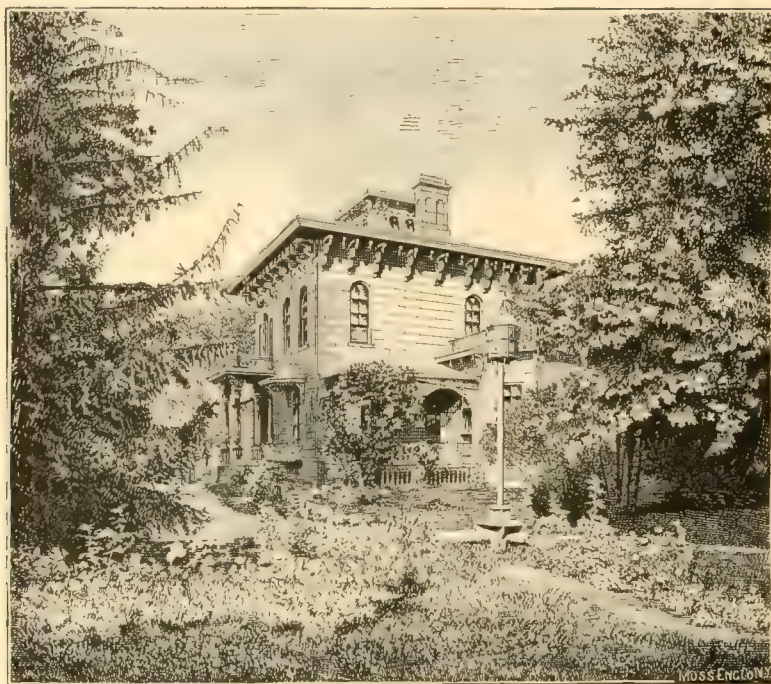


RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HUGH M. VENT, 740 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1861.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE S. DAVIS, 760 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1861.

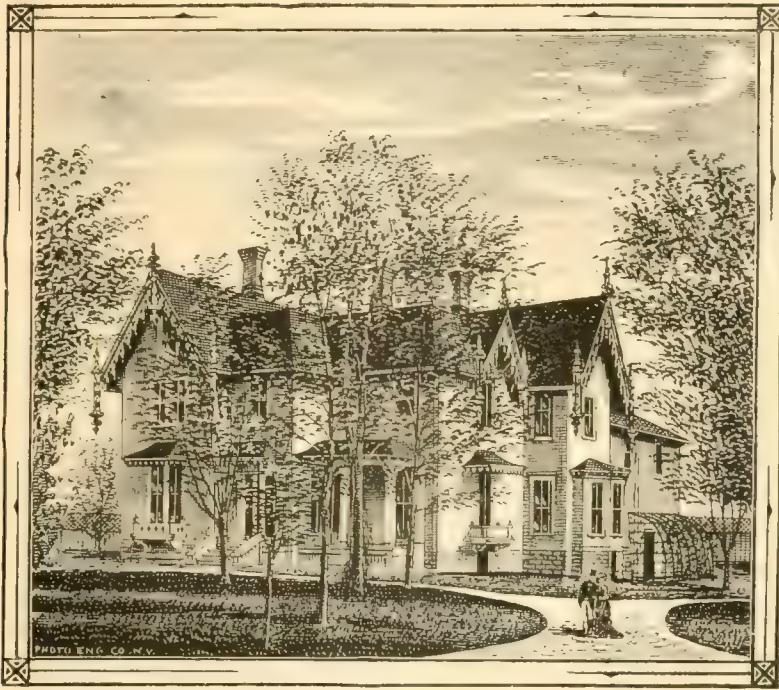




RESIDENCE OF S. E. GRIMM, 110 Jefferson Ave.



RESIDENCE OF MR. CHARLES DUDLEY, 114 Jefferson Ave. Built in 1892.

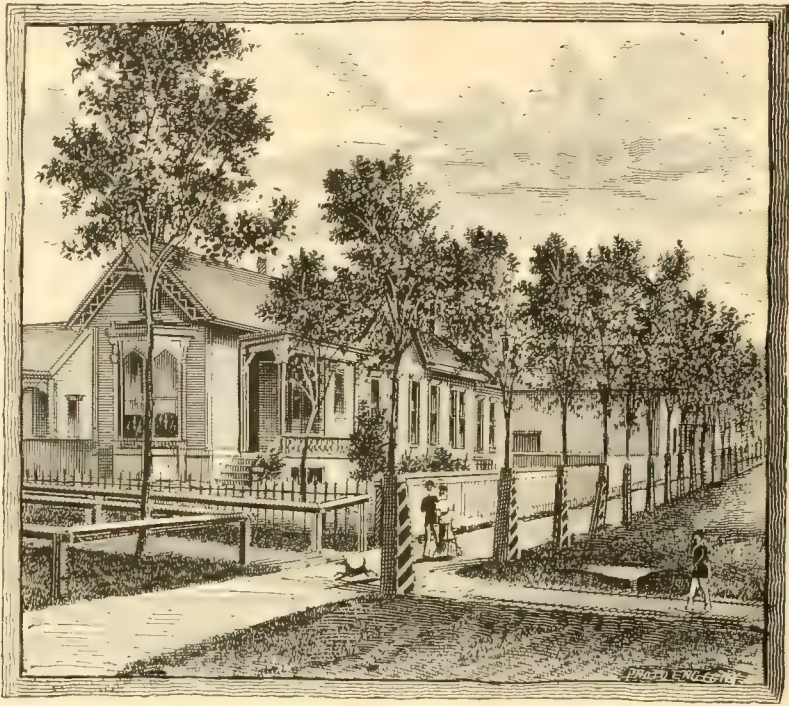


RESIDENCE OF N. D. FLETCHER, SOUTH SIDE OF JOHNSON AVE., HAMTRAMACK. BUILT IN 1877.



RESIDENCE OF W. F. WILSON, SOUTH SIDE OF JOHNSON AVE., HAMTRAMACK. BUILT IN 1882.



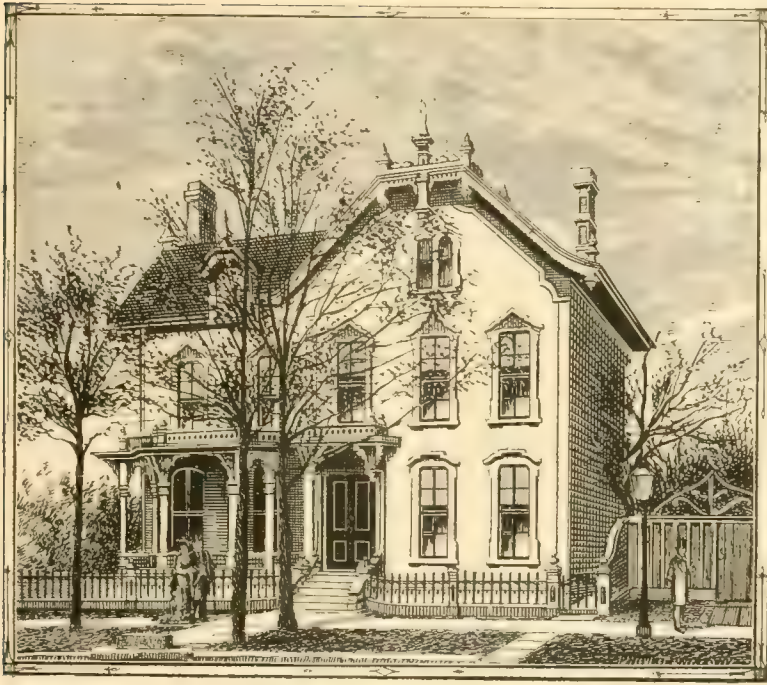


RESIDENCE OF J. GREENSTADT, 100 McDougall Ave. Built in 1876.

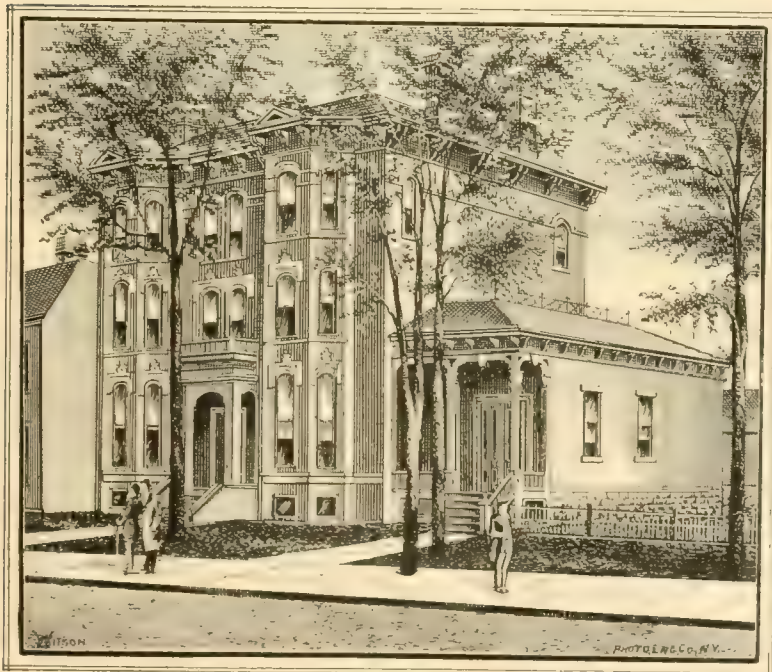


RESIDENCE OF J. MICHELS, 120 McDougall Ave. Built in 1876.

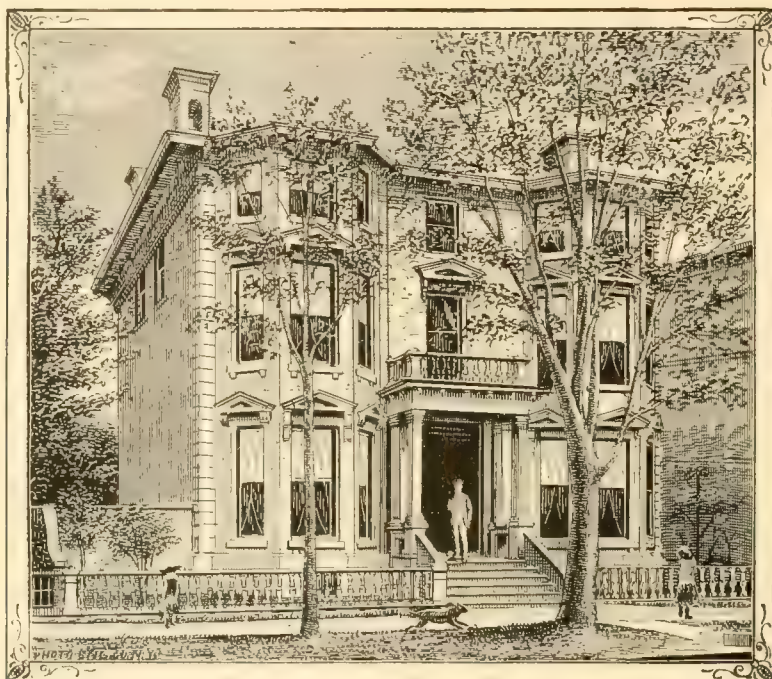




RESIDENCE OF C. I. WALKER, Fort St. West. Built in 1876.



RESIDENCE OF L. J. CLARK, Fort St. West. Built in 1877.

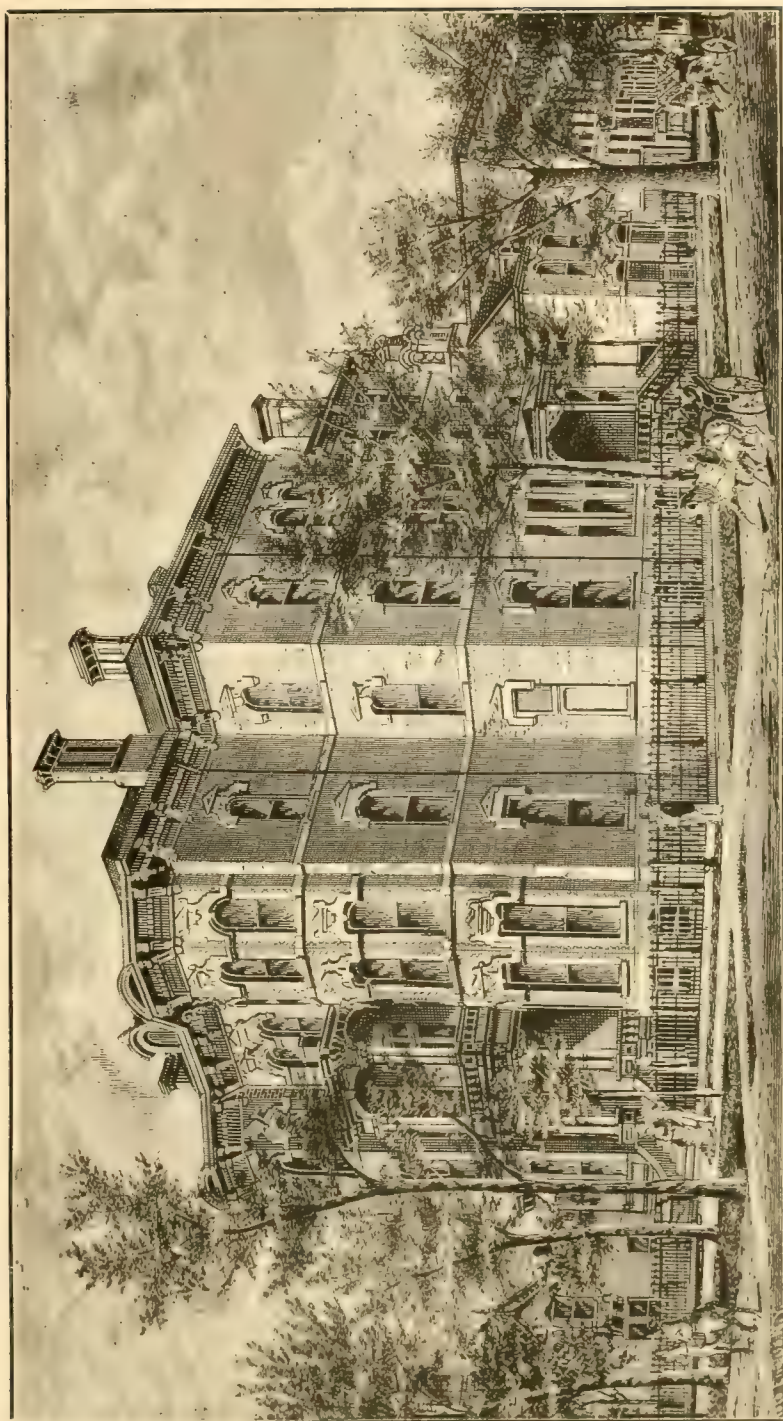


RESIDENCE OF G. V. N. LOTHROP, 94 Fort St. West. Built in 1860-82.



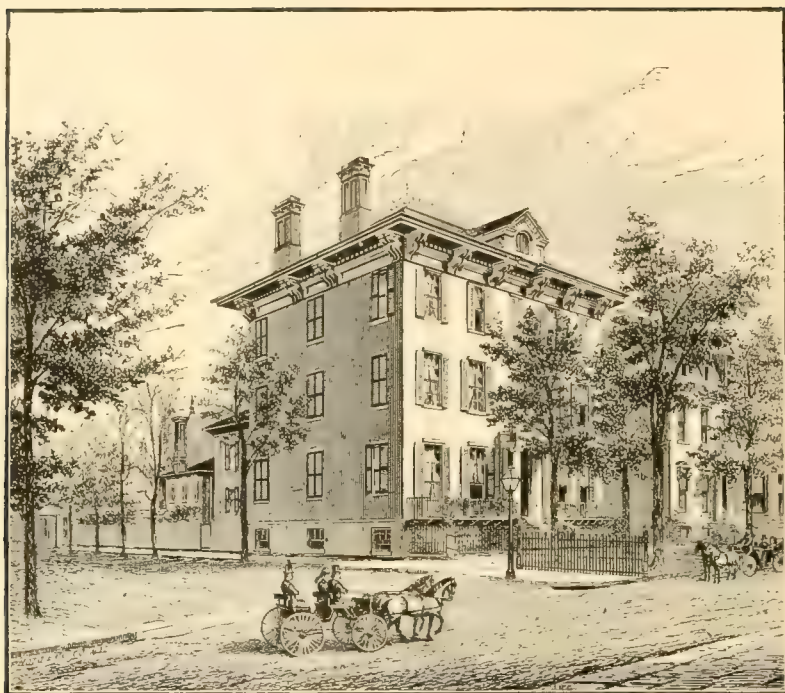
RESIDENCE OF CHARLES ROOT, 134 Fort St. West. Built in 1845-70.





RENDERED BY THE ARCHT. H. P. BAYLOR, AT FORT ST. WEST. BUILT IN 1855.





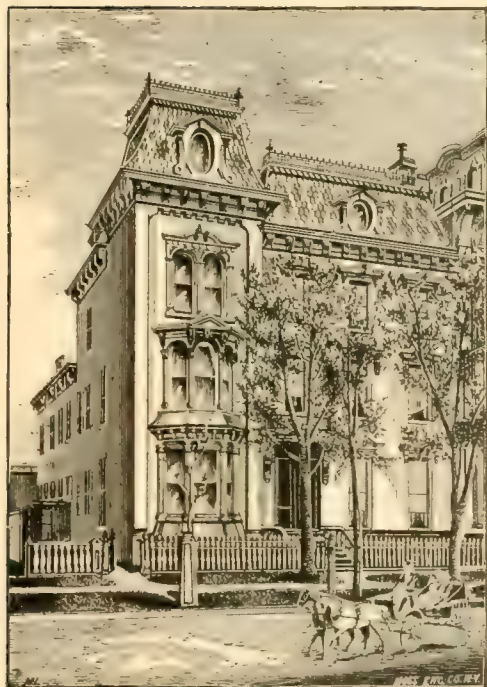
RESIDENCE OF JAMES F. JOY, 14 Fort St. West. Built in 1845 & 1852.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. ZACHARIO CHANLER, 174 Fort St. West. Built in 1858.



RESIDENCE OF H. A. NEASE, 175 Fort St. West. Built in 1874.



RESIDENCE OF C. D. VAN HANSEN,  
165 Fort St. West.  
Built in 1872.

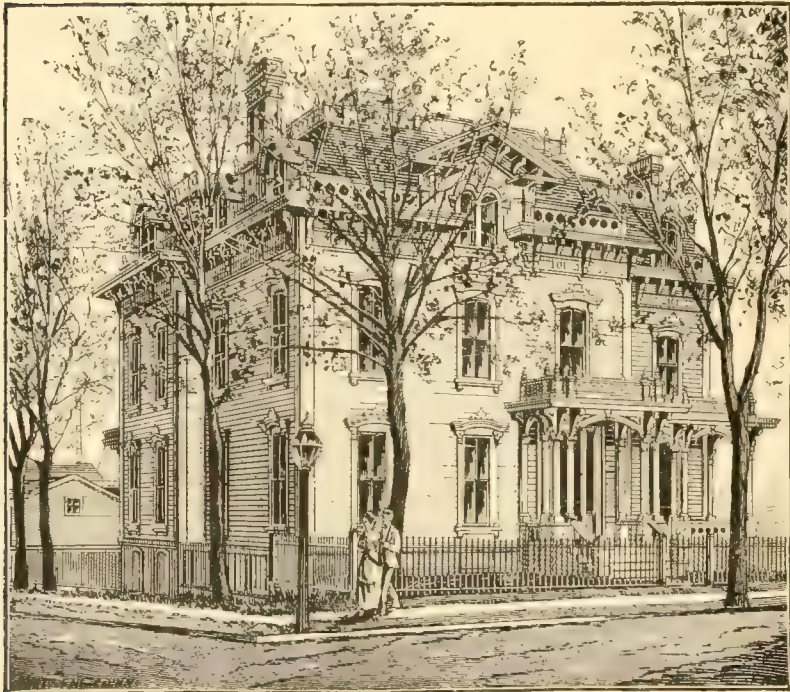


RESIDENCE OF G. A. BROWN, 175 Fort St. West.  
Built in 1874.



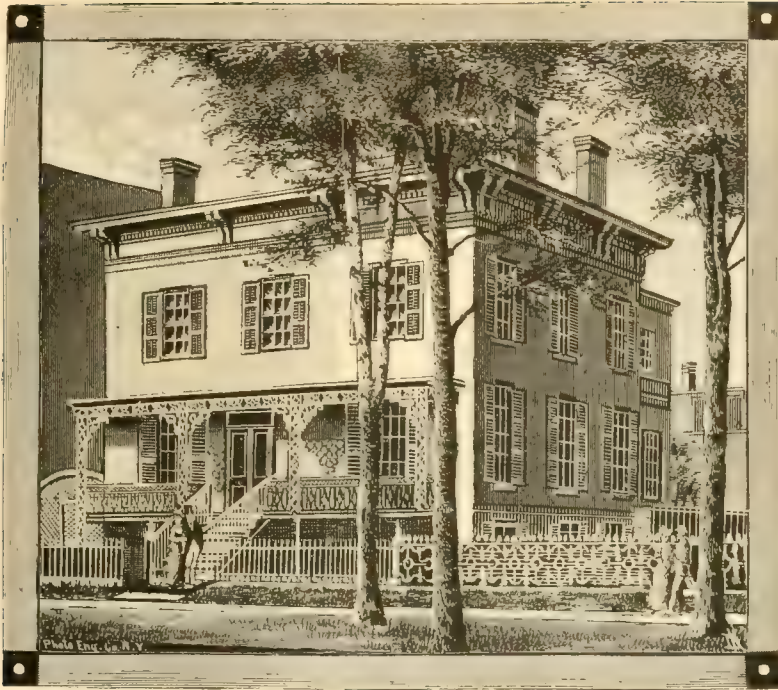


RESIDENCE OF ALVAN SHELDON, 60 EIGHTH ST. West. Built in 1875.



FRONT RESIDENCE OF G. S. FOSB, southwest corner of Fifth and Third Sts. Built in 1845-60.





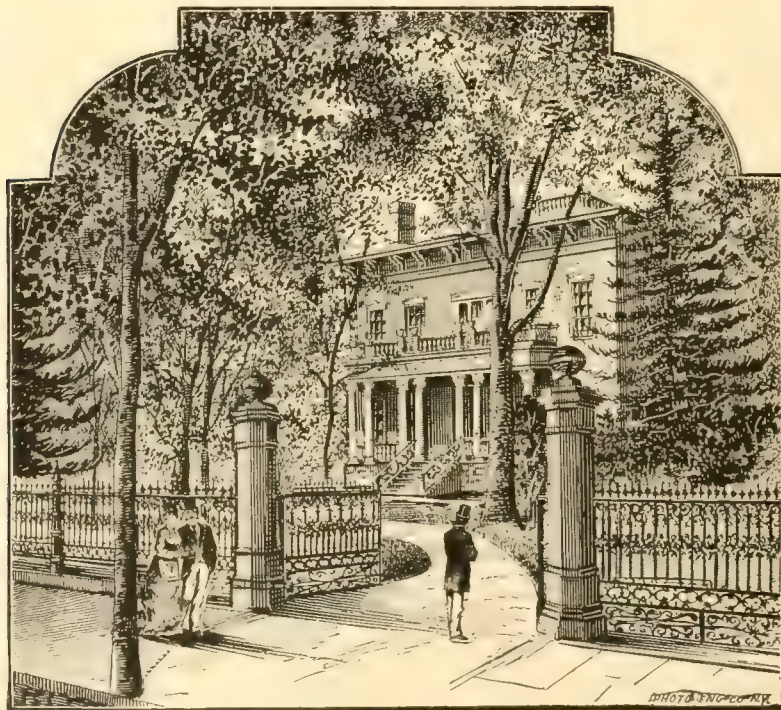
RESIDENCE OF BENJAMIN VEATCH, 12 FORT ST. WEST. Built in 1851.



RESIDENCE OF D. M. DEAN, 1 FORT ST. WEST. Built in 1851.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. N. W. BROOKS, 233 FORT ST. WEST. BUILT IN 1861.

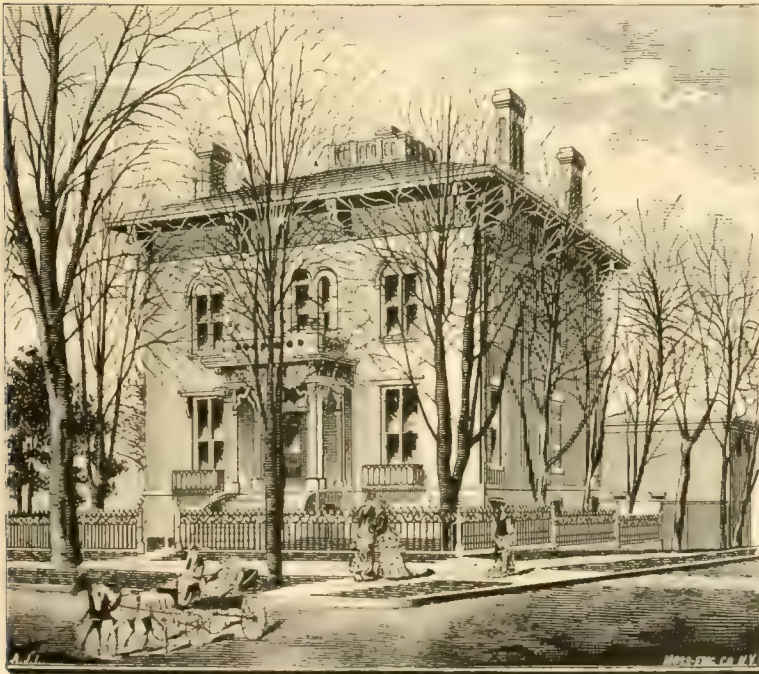


THE DR. GARLAND JONES RESIDENCE, FORT ST., BETWEEN FOURTH AND FIFTH STS.  
BUILT IN 1861, MOVED FORWARD IN 1882.





RESIDENCE OF ALEXANDER DELANEY, 74 FORT ST., CORNER OF FIFTH ST. BUILT IN 1885.

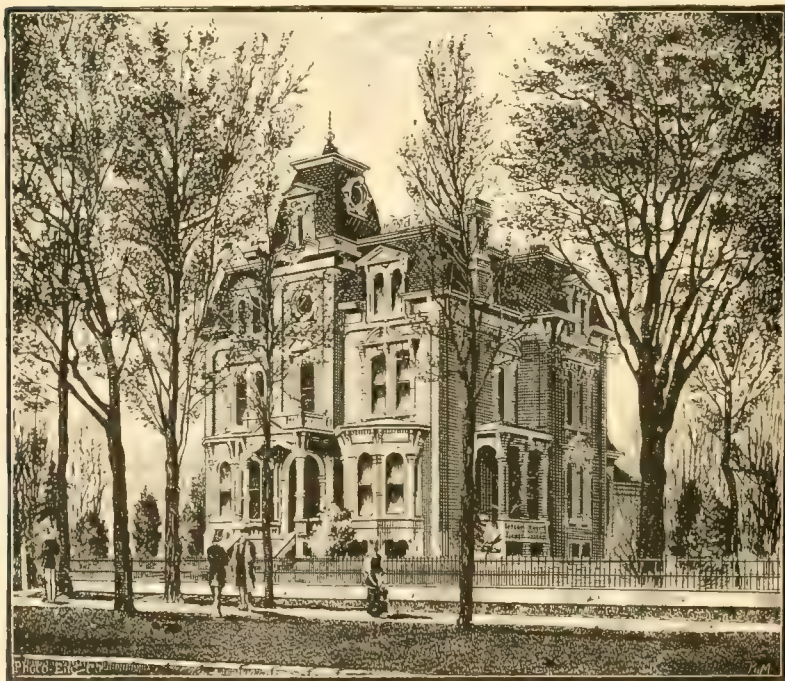


RESIDENCE OF MR. T. F. AGOSTINI, 257 E. 40th ST. WASH. BUILT IN 1885.

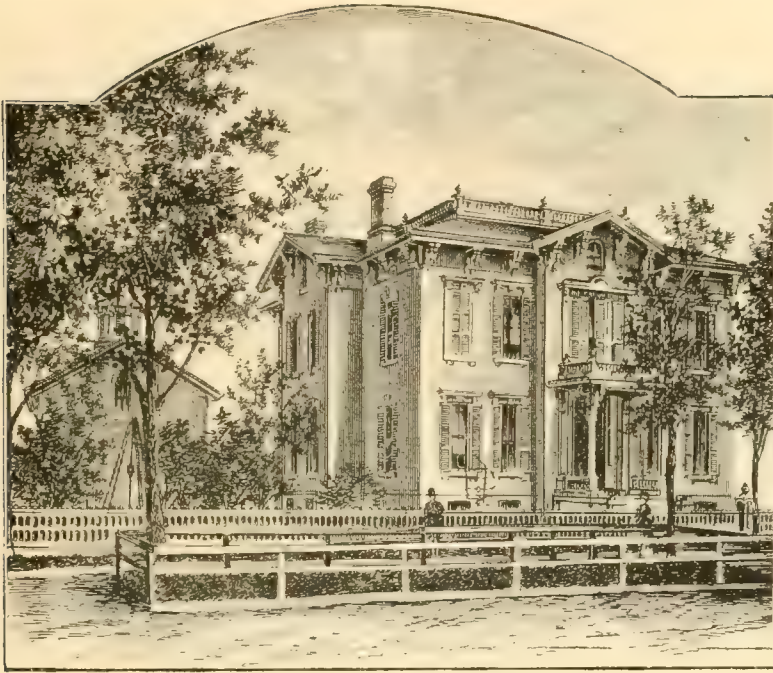




RESIDENCE OF J. P. PHILLIPS, 111 Fort St. West. Built in 1874.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE E. LEECH, 111 Fort St. West. Built in 1874.

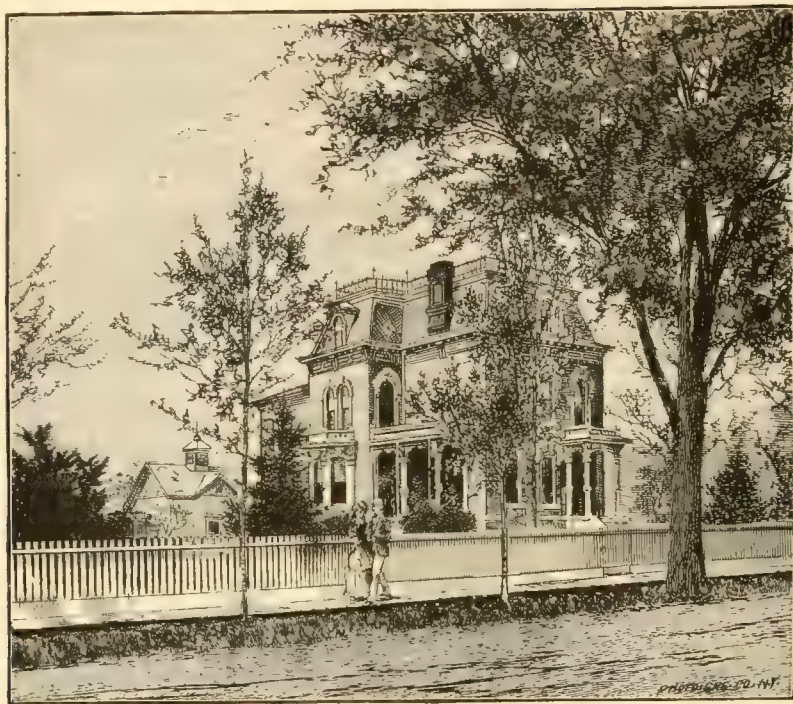


RESIDENCE OF EMILY WALSH, 807 FORT ST. WEST. BUILT IN 1899.

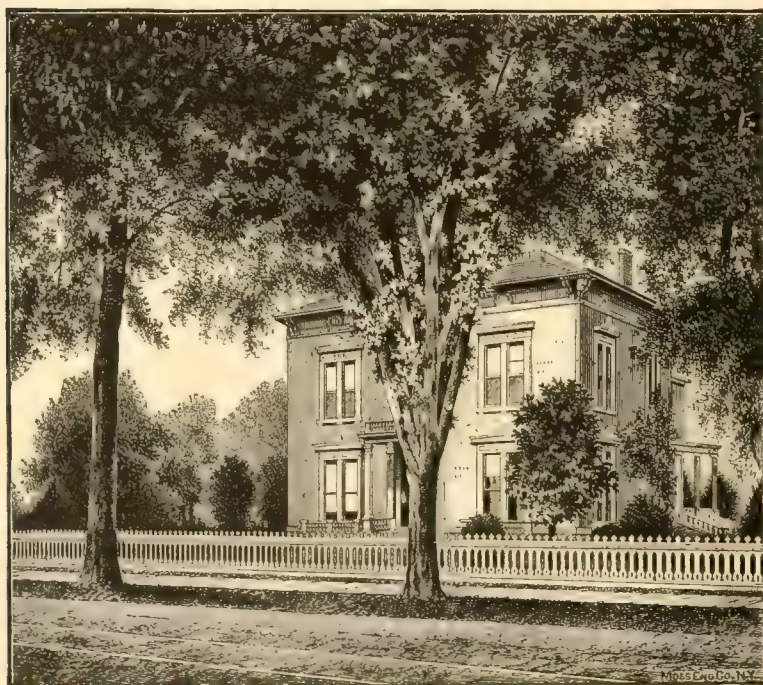


RESIDENCE OF HENRY H. LINDEN, 146 FORT ST. WEST. BUILT IN 1894.





RESIDENCE OF EDWIN REIDER, Indian Ave., near Fort St. Built in 1875.

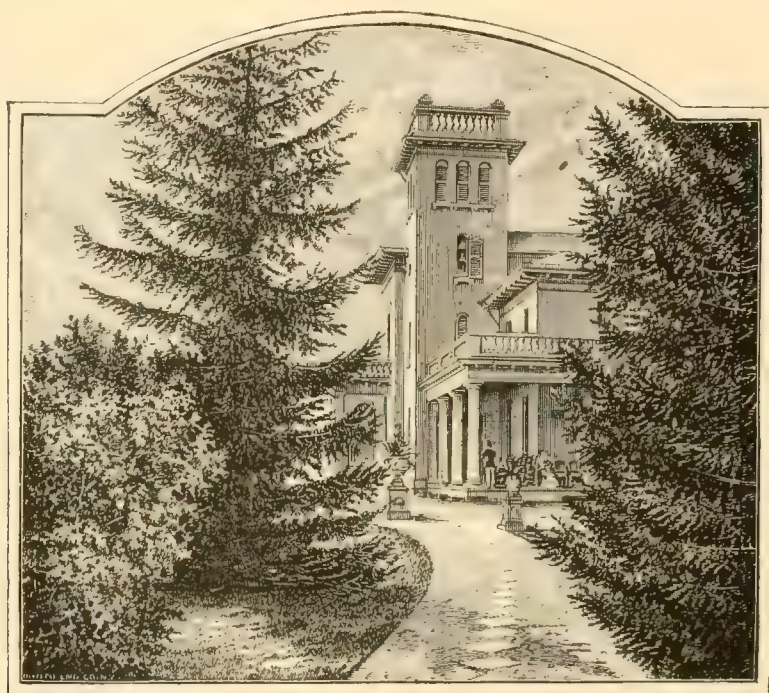


RESIDENCE OF W. F. FAY, northwest corner of Fort St. and Vinewood Ave. Built in 1871.





RESIDENCE OF FREDERICK BENT, south side of Fort St., near Twenty-fourth St. Built in 1854.



RESIDENCE OF DANIEL SCOTTEN, Vinewood Ave., near Fort St. Built in 1886.



RESIDENCE OF BELA HUBBARD, Vinewood Ave., near Fort St. Built in 1887.





RESIDENCE OF C. H. B. H., 100 E. 4th St. — Built in 1848.

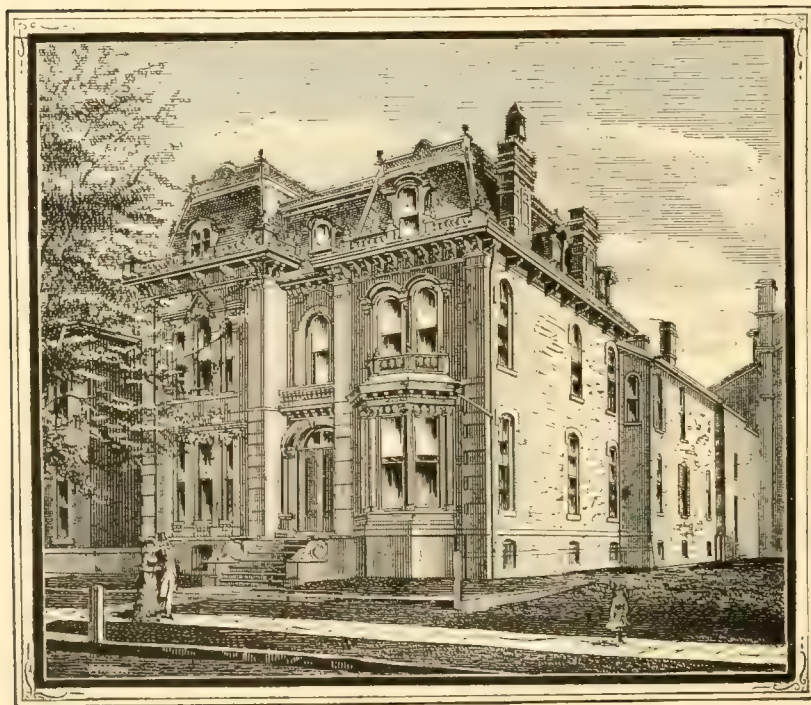


RESIDENCE AND OFFICE OF WM. F. H. H., M. D., 100 E. 4th St. — Office of Wm. F. H. H., M. D.

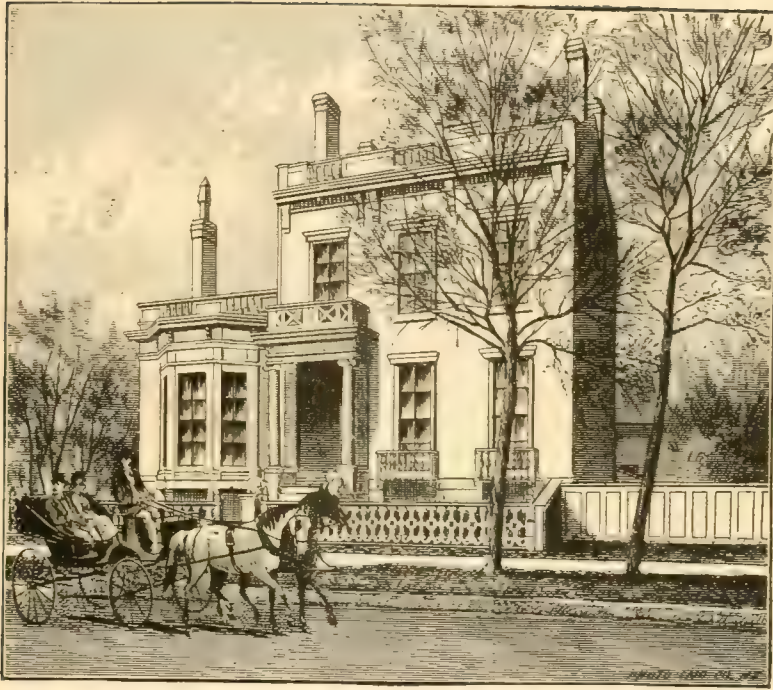




RESIDENCE OF M. S. SMITH, 125 Lafayette Ave. Built in 1872.



RESIDENCE OF T. D. BOHLE, 143 Lafayette Ave. Built in 1872.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE W. BINSITT, 144 Lafayette Ave. Built in 1885.

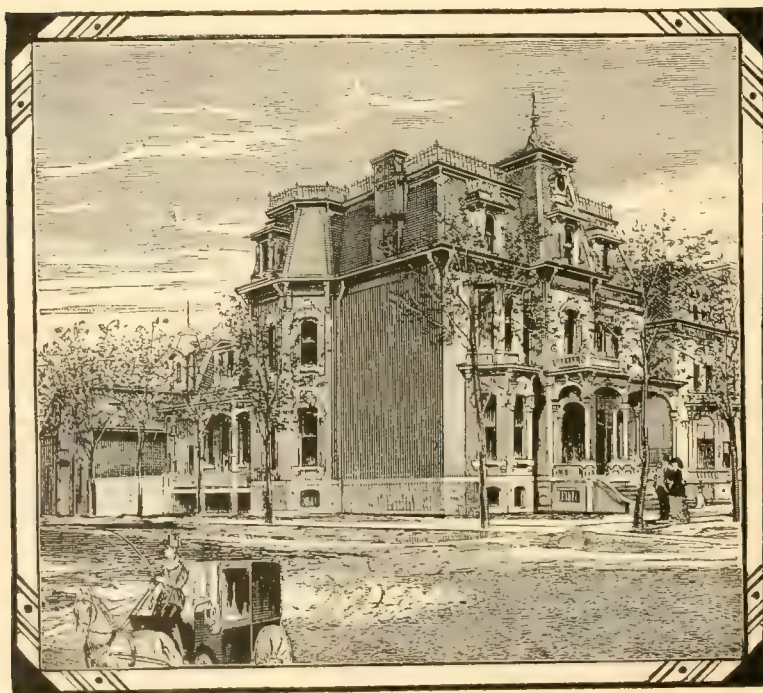


RESIDENCE OF F. V. SMITH, 104 Lafayette Ave. Built in 1887.





RESIDENCE OF W. A. BUTLER, 185 Lafayette Ave. Built in 1875.

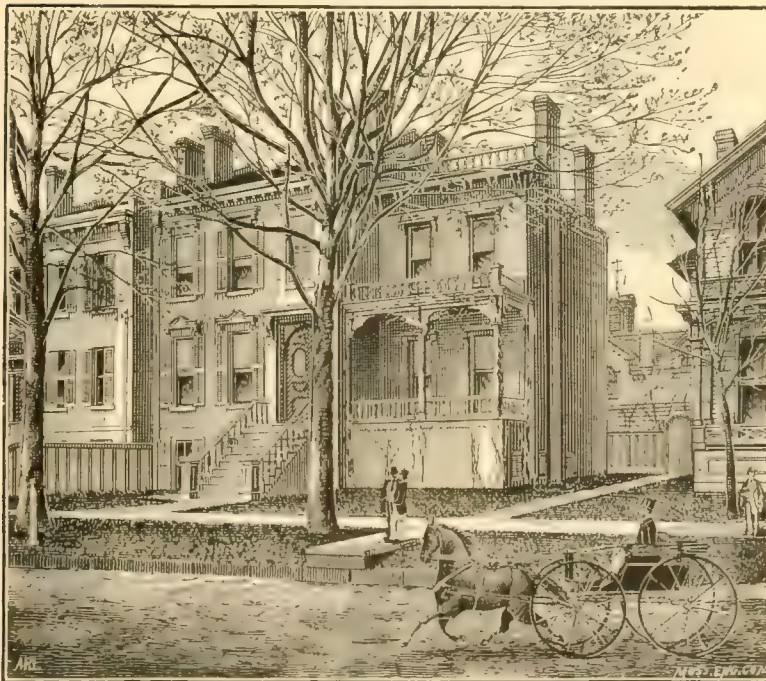


RESIDENCE OF W. H. TEELT, 210 Lafayette Ave. Built in 1874.

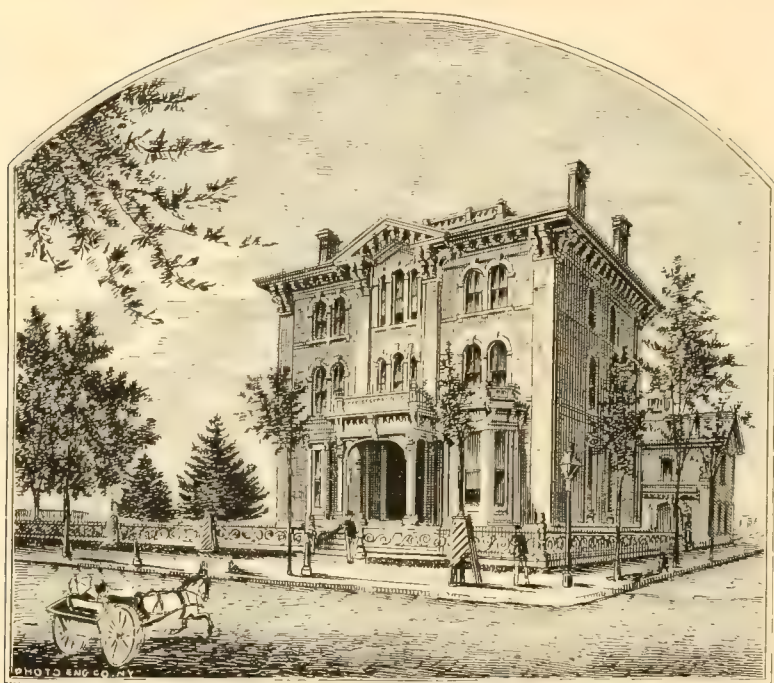




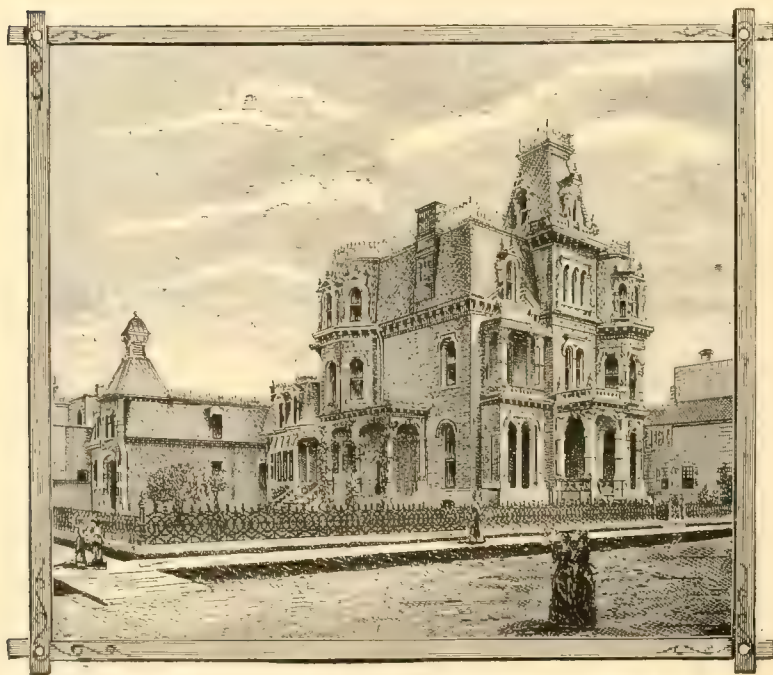
FORMER RESIDENCE OF ALFRED RUSSELL, 25 ELMWOOD AVE. BUILT IN 1885.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE C. LEE, 104 ELMWOOD AVE. BUILT IN 1885.



RESIDENCE OF D. M. RICHARDSON, 402 Lafayette Ave. Built in 1868.

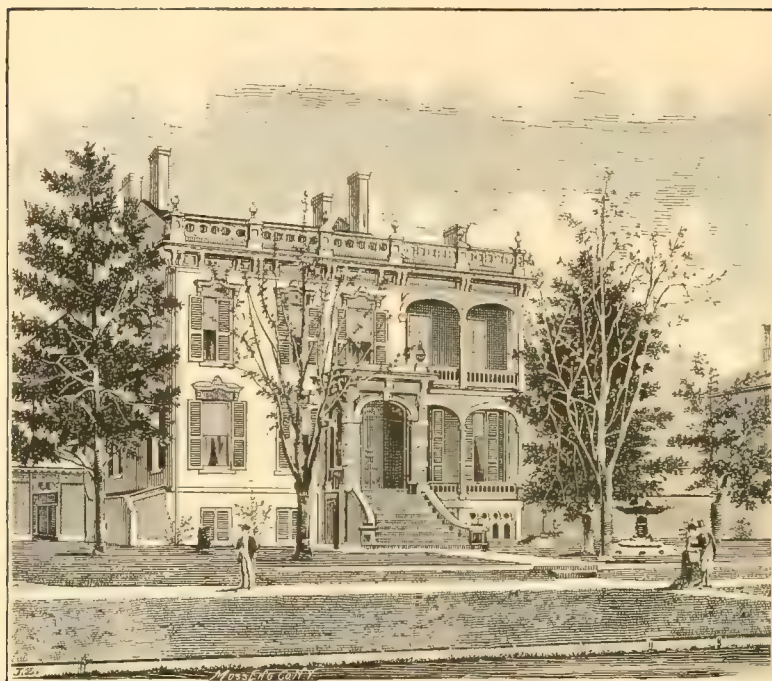


RESIDENCE OF GEORGE H. HAMMOND, 143 Howard St. Built in 1876.

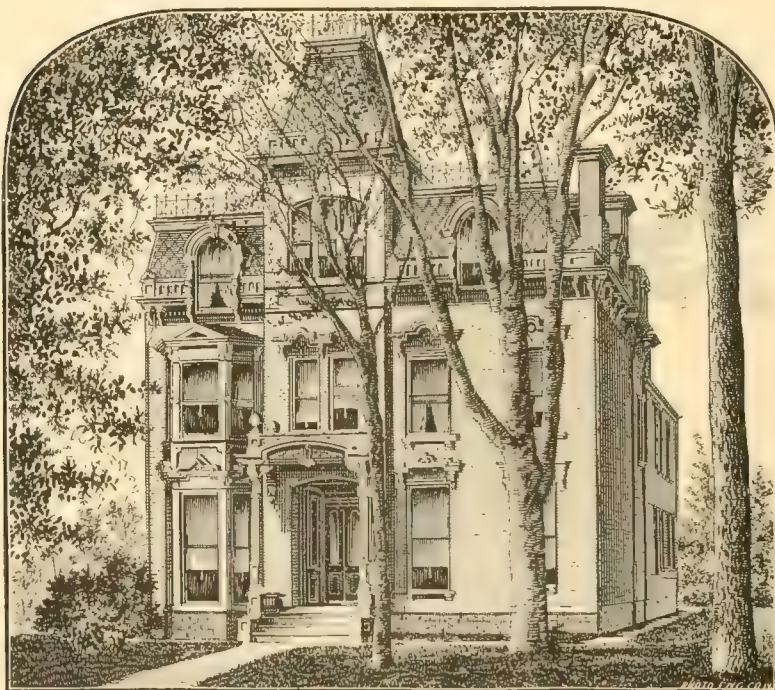




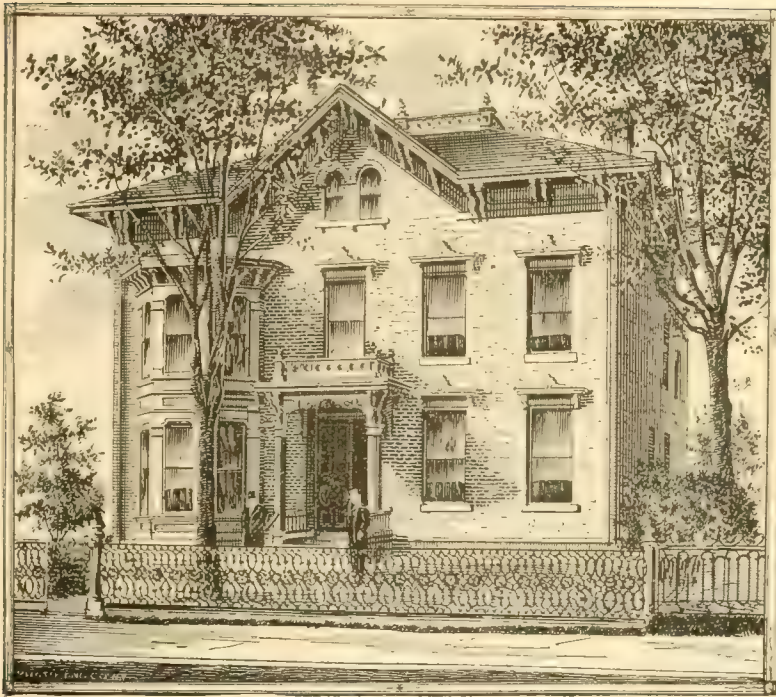




RESIDENCE OF J. W. WATKINS, 70 Washington Ave. Built in 1841.



RESIDENCE OF F. M. McMillan, 75 Washington Ave. Built in 1841.

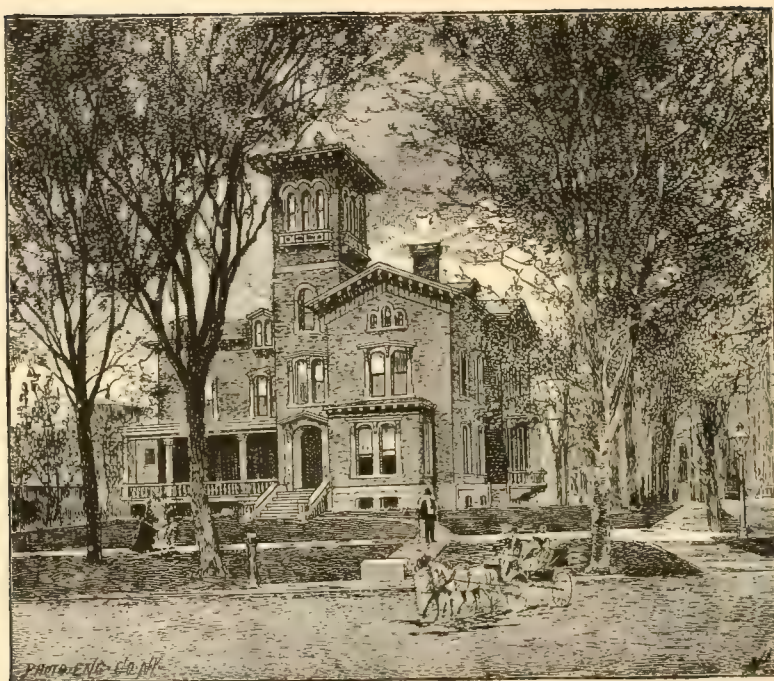


RESIDENCE OF THE LATE M. J. MILLER - WEST 10TH AVE. - BROOKLYN.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN MILLER - WEST 10TH AVE. - BROOKLYN.





RESIDENCE OF THE LATE EX-GOVERNOR JOHN J. BAGLEY,  
Corner Washington Ave. and Park St. Built in 1864.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE S. F. HODGE, 108 Henry St. Built in 1869.

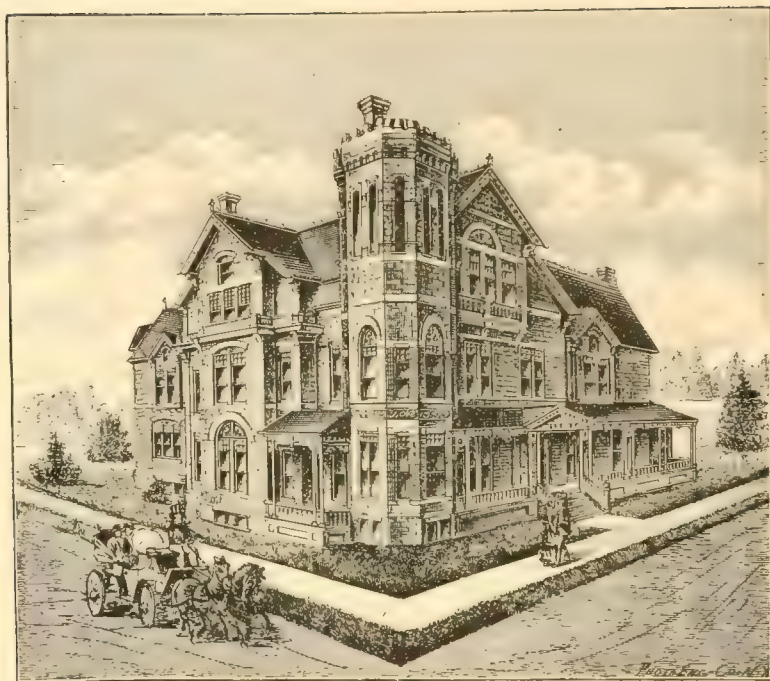




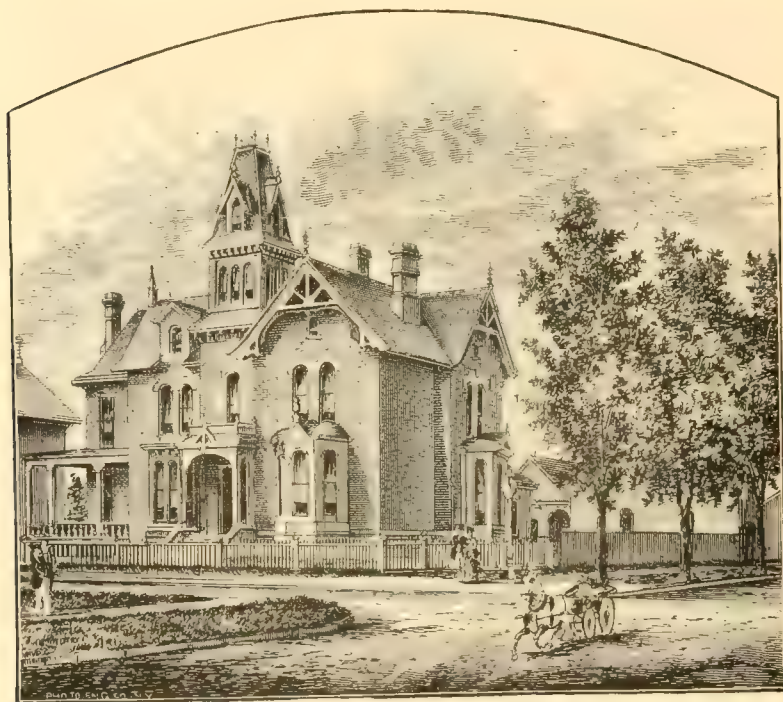
RESIDENCE OF DAVID PIERSON, 45 Page St. Built in 1860.



RESIDENCE OF J. S. V. 104 Page St. Built in 1860.



RESIDENCE OF E. W. VOGLT, northeast corner of Second Ave. and Ledyard St. Building in 1884.

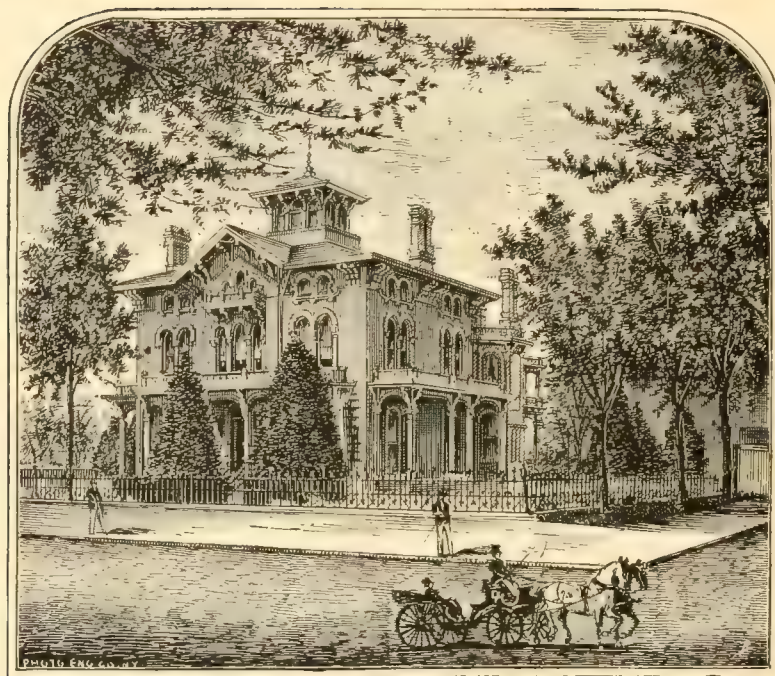


RESIDENCE OF J. R. WAYNE, 427 Second Ave., corner of Bagg St. Built in 1876.

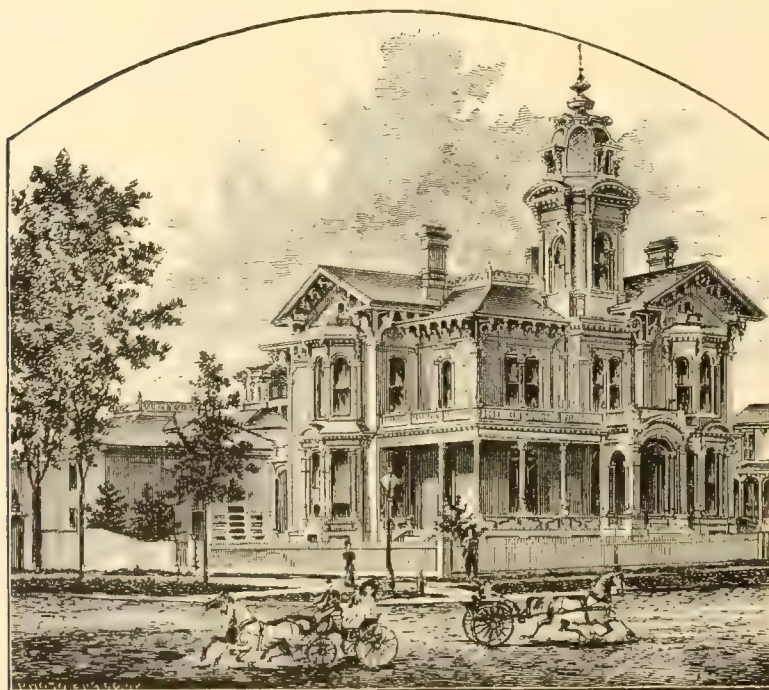




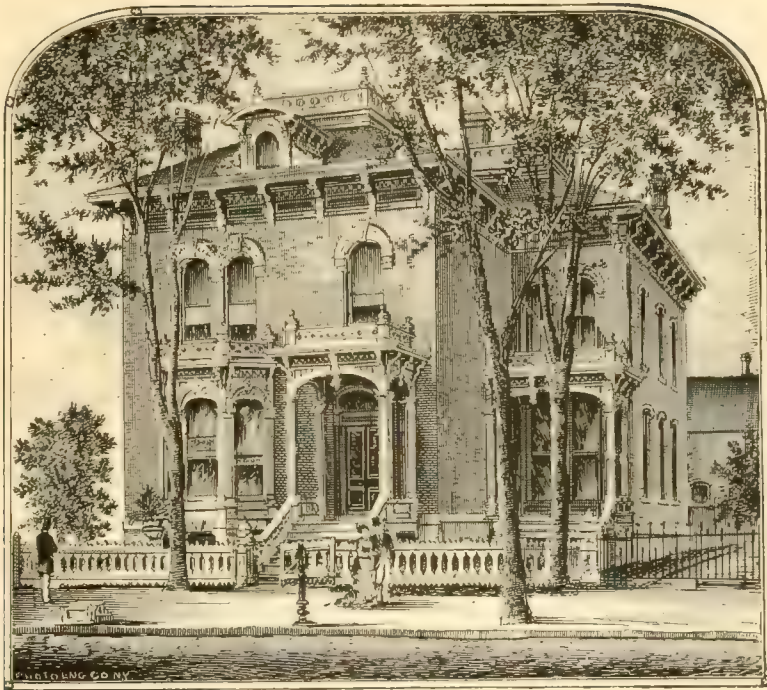




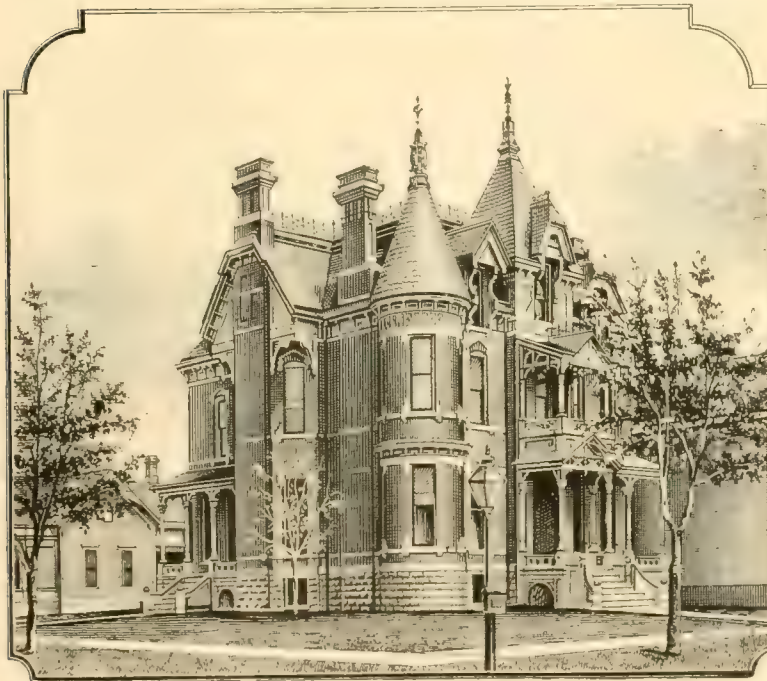
RESIDENCE OF DAVID WARE, 439 Cass Ave. Built in 1864-80.



RESIDENCE OF G. O. RUTINSON, 425 Cass Ave. Built in 1876.

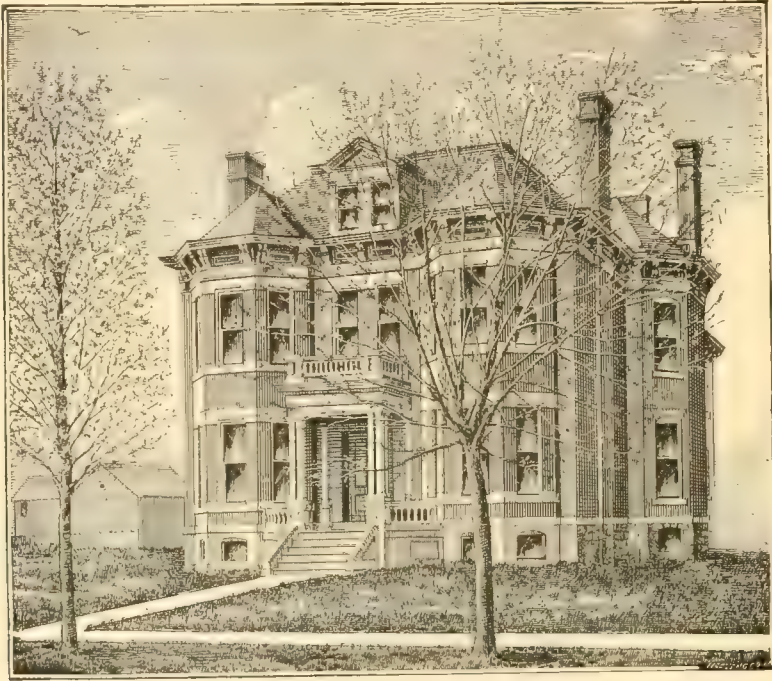


RESIDENCE OF O. W. SHUMAN, 45 Cass Ave. Built in 1877.

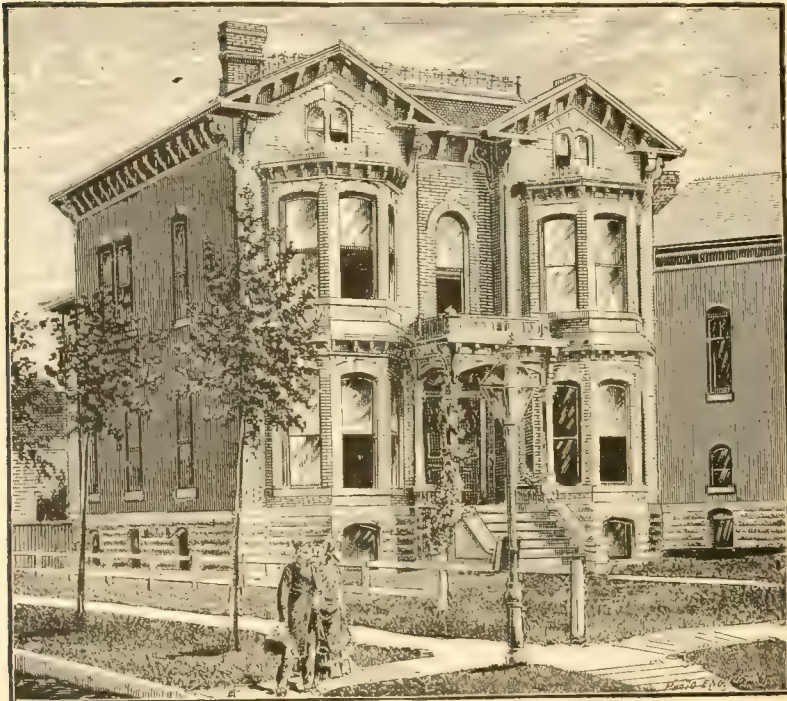


RESIDENCE OF F. B. DICK, northeast corner of Second and Alexandrine Aves. Built in 1877.





RESIDENCE OF J. G. DEERINSON, 4 Canfield Ave. Built in 1882.



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM COWIE, 11 Canfield Ave. Built in 1885.





RESIDENCE OF EDWARD D. BROWN, 1601 H. AVE. BUILT IN 1894.



RESIDENCE OF J. E. S. BROWN, 1601 H. AVE. BUILT IN 1894.



RESIDENCE AND BUILDINGS OF H. A. LE ROY, 271 Woodward Ave. Built in 1874.

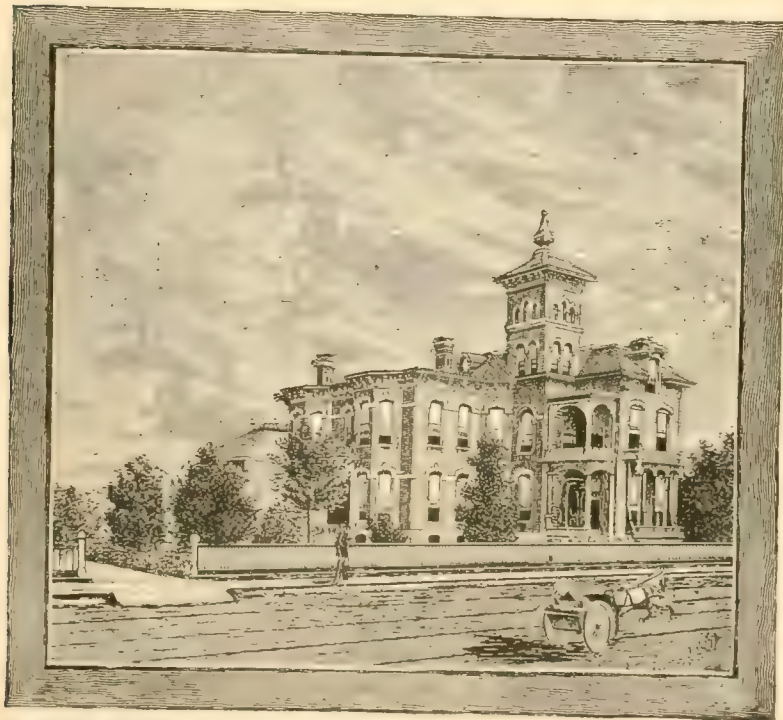


RESIDENCE OF F. S. HENSTMAN, 425 Woodward Ave. Built in 1875.



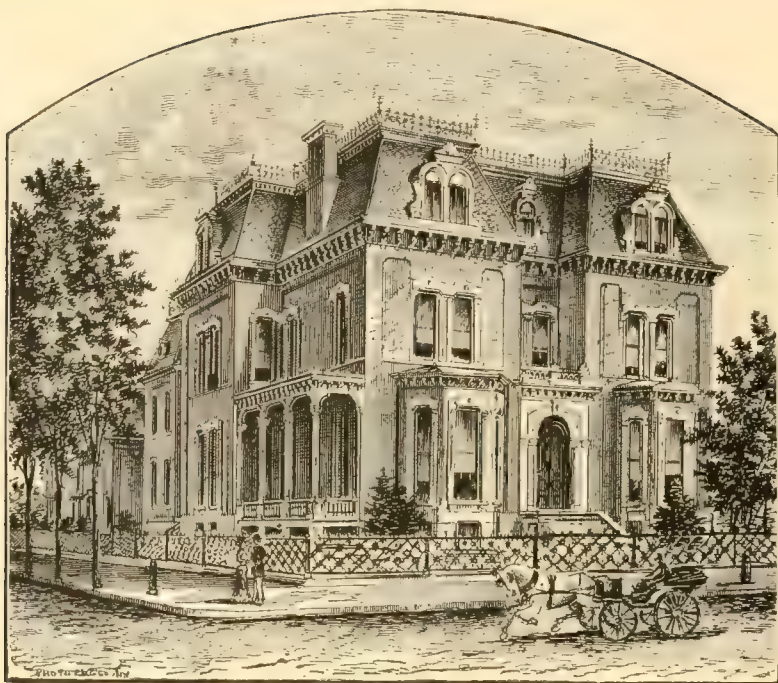


RESIDENCE OF MRS. I. R. MORTON, 144 Westward Ave. Built in 1871.



RESIDENCE OF C. J. WOOD, 142 Westward Ave. Built in 1880.

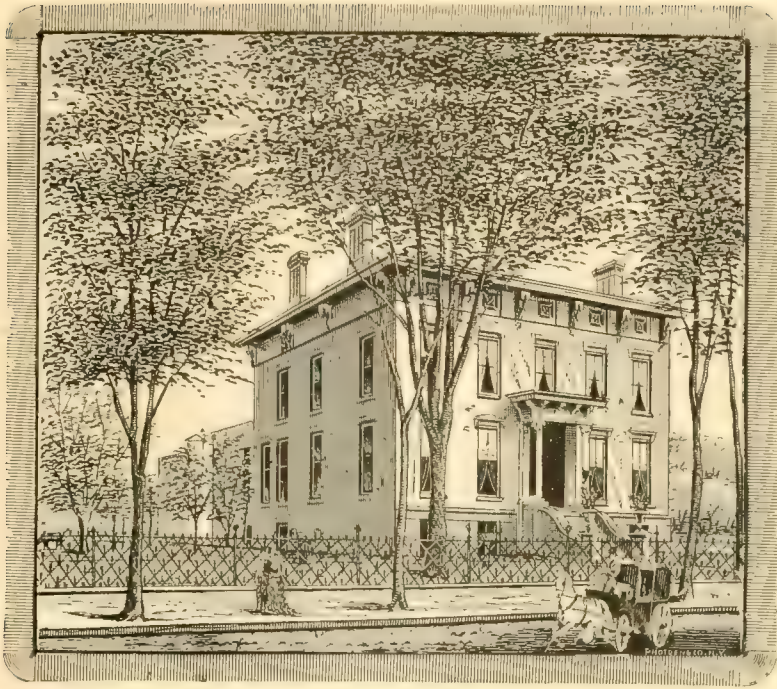




RESIDENCE OF DAVID WHITNEY, JR., 44, Woodward Ave. Built in 1870.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN PRIDGON, 49 Woodward Ave. Built in 1868.



RESIDENCE OF J. S. LAURAND, 457 Woodward Ave. Built in 1854.

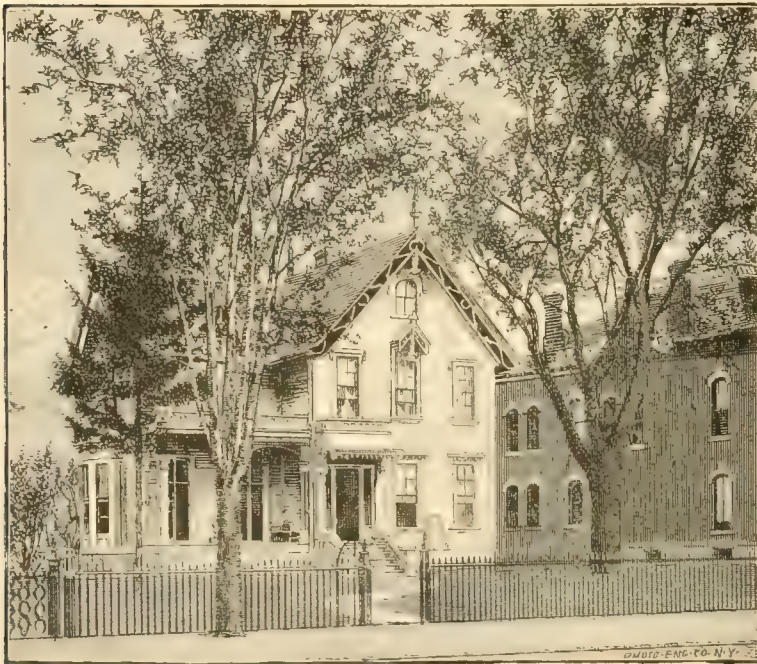


RESIDENCE OF SCOTT HUNTER, 46 Woodward Ave. Built in 1854.





RESIDENCE OF MRS. HELEN S. FRUE, 451 Woodward Ave. Built in 1870-84.



RESIDENCE OF R. W. KING, 45, Woodward Ave. Built in 1897.

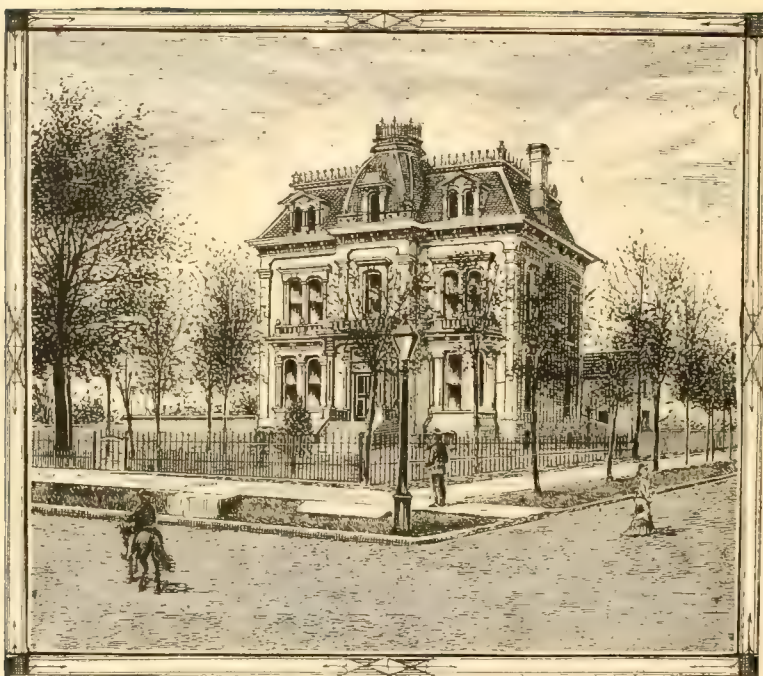




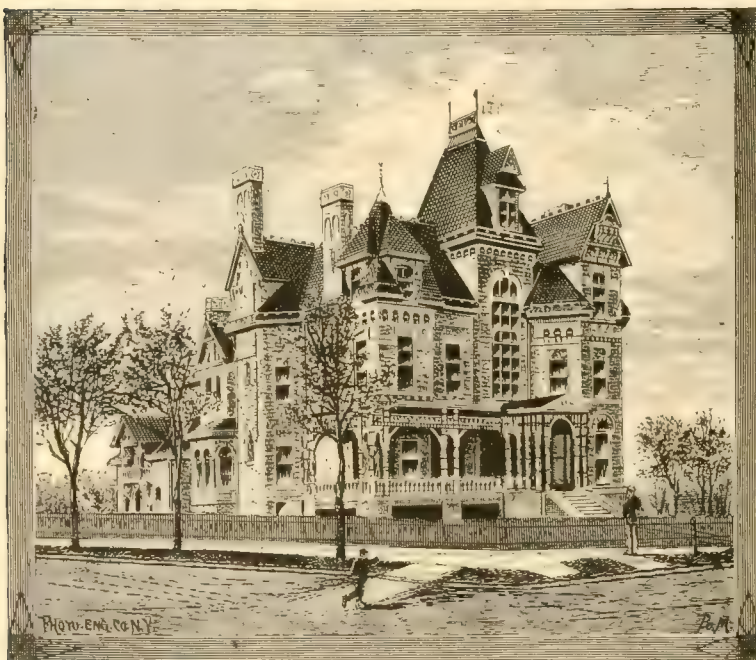
RESIDENCE OF W. C. WELLES, 50 Woodward Ave. BUILT 1872



RESIDENCE OF P. H. P. S. S., Woodward Ave. BUILT 1872

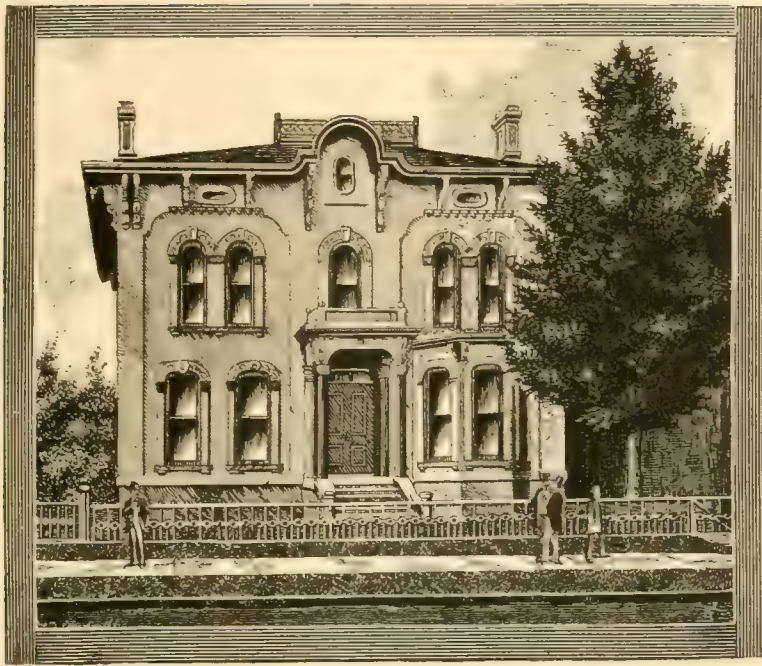


RESIDENCE OF F. W. HAYS, 605 Woodward Ave. Built in 1870.

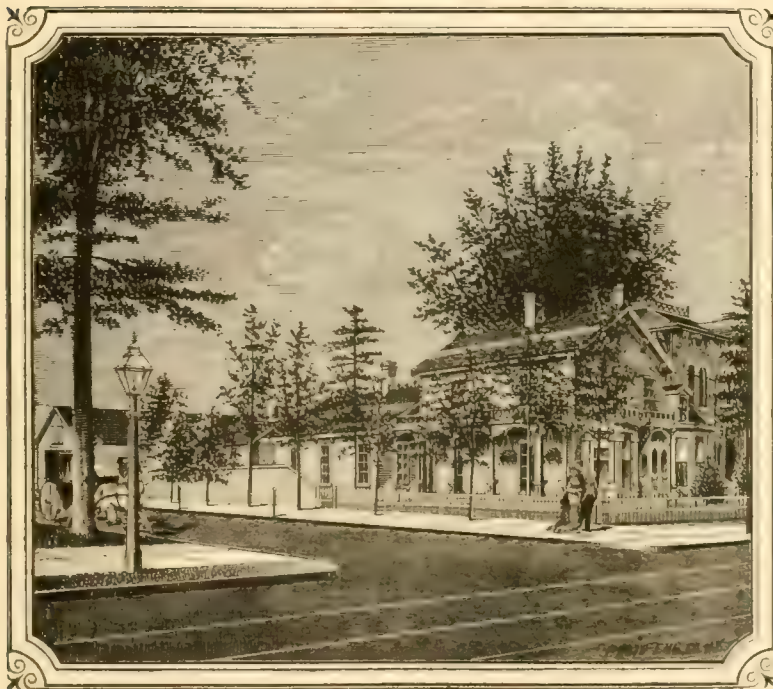


RESIDENCE OF W. W. LEGGETT, 648 Woodward Ave. Built in 1883.





RESIDENCE OF JOHN FACCHINI, 742 Woodward Ave. Built in 1872.



RESIDENCE OF J. L. F. N. 84 Woodward Ave. Built in 1872.

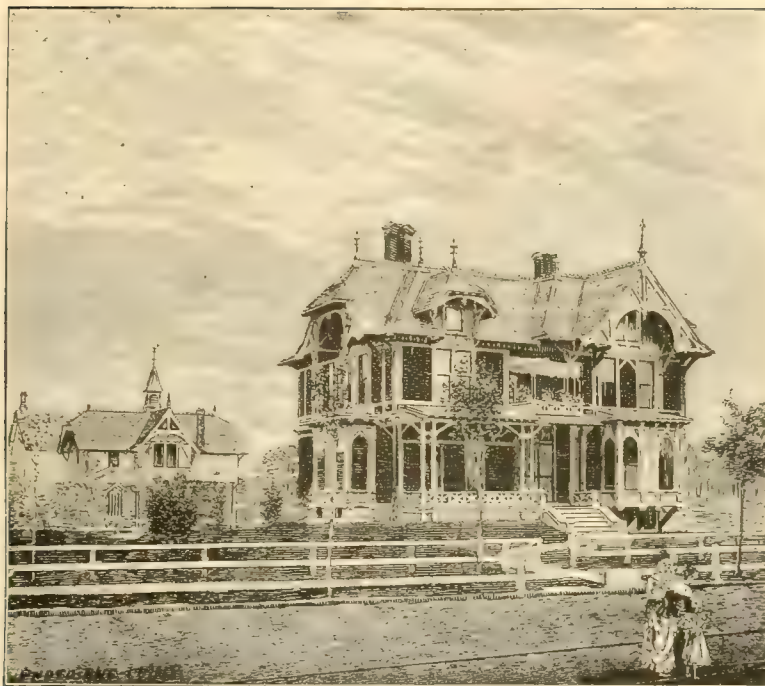




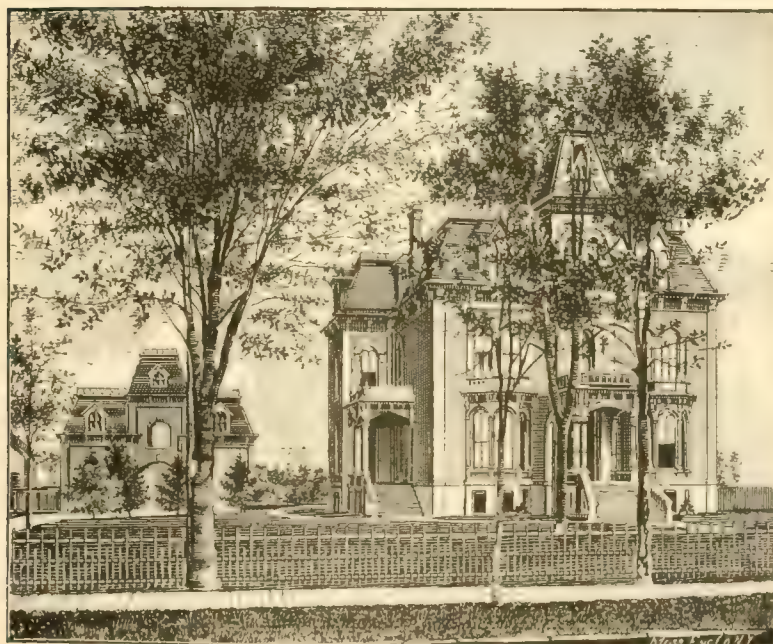
RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH BEACH, 608 Woodward Ave. Built in 1878.



RESIDENCE OF A. G. LINDSAY, 581 Woodward Ave. Built in 1880.

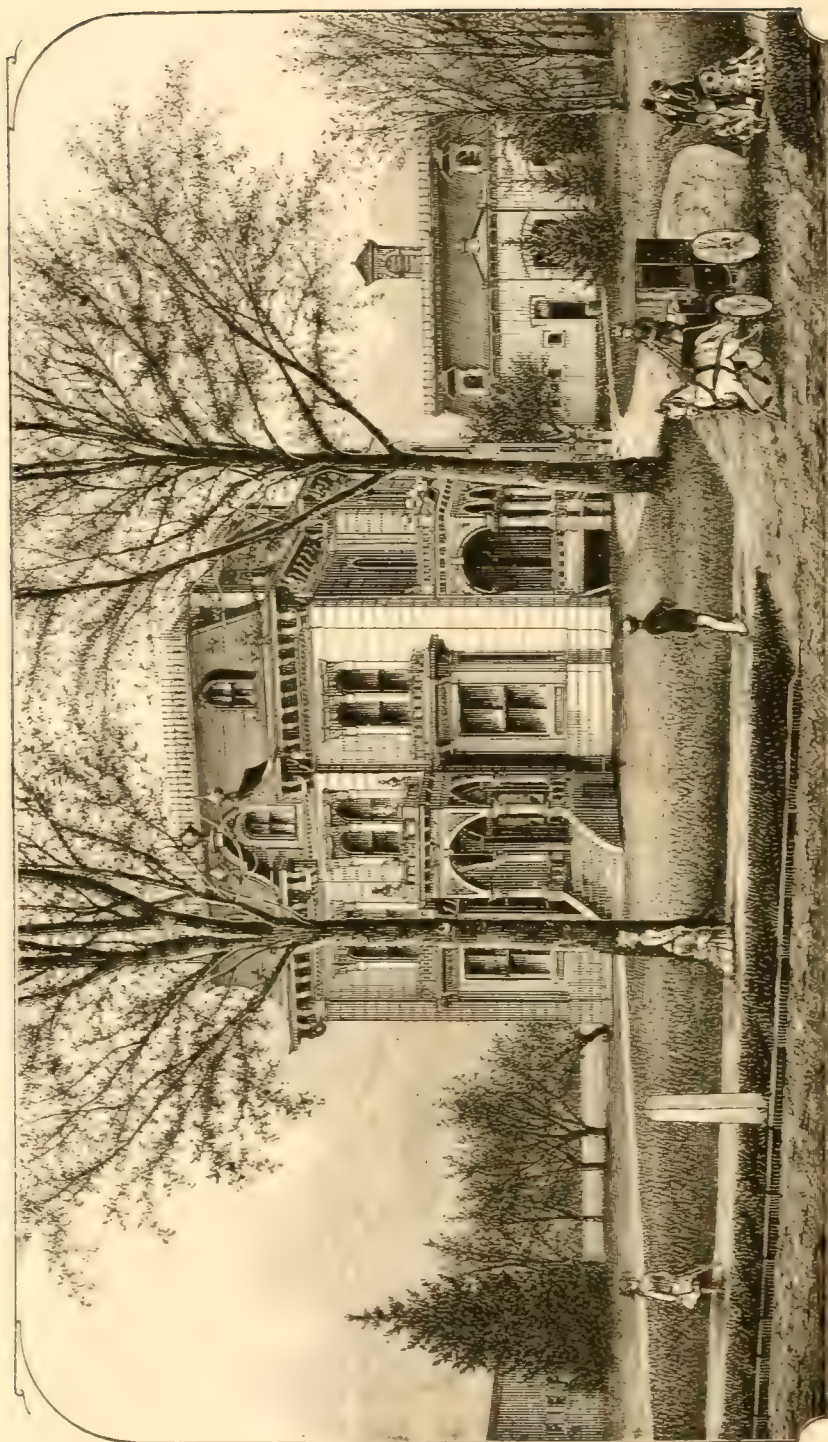


RESIDENCE OF R. H. FORD, 125 W. 14th St. N. Y. 1897



RESIDENCE OF R. H. FORD, 125 W. 14th St. N. Y. 1897



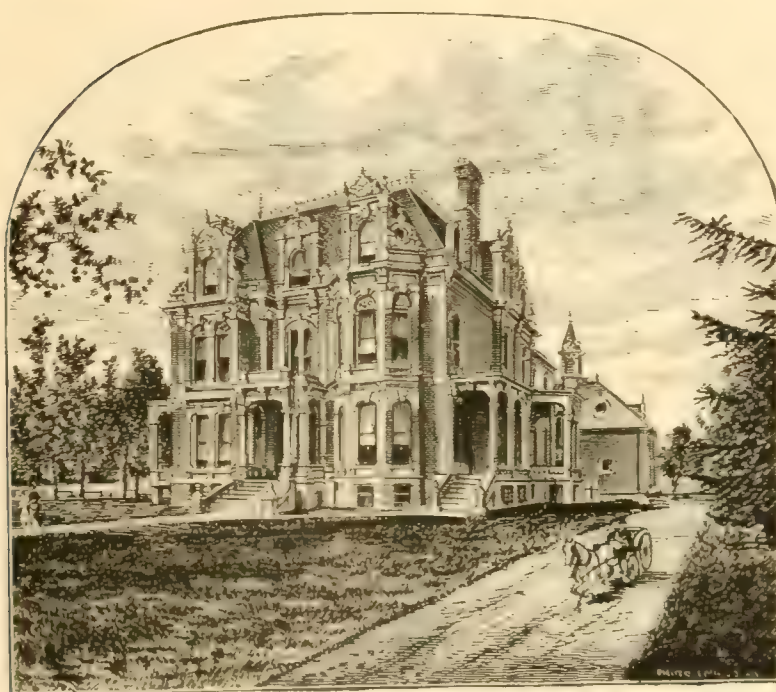


REVEREND HENRY SUMNER, 66 Woodward Ave. Built in 1874

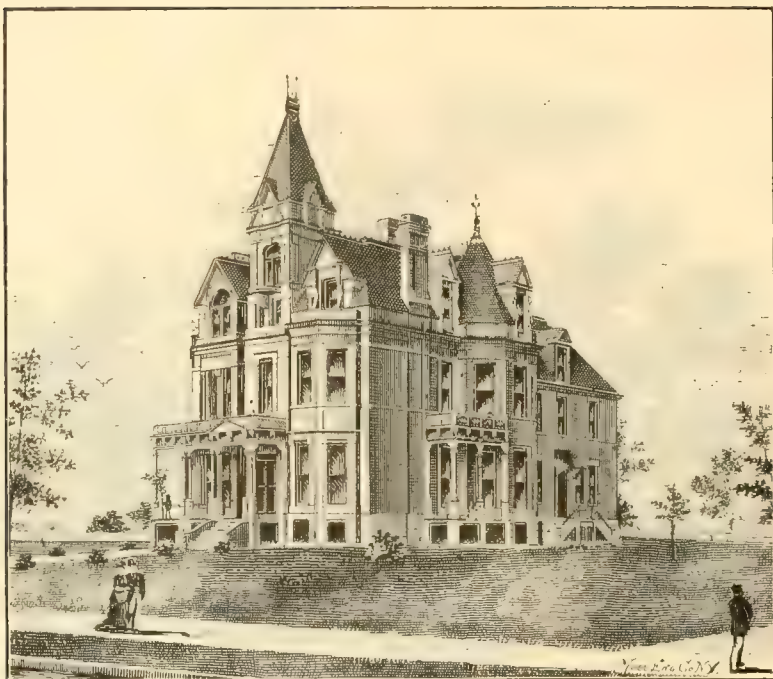




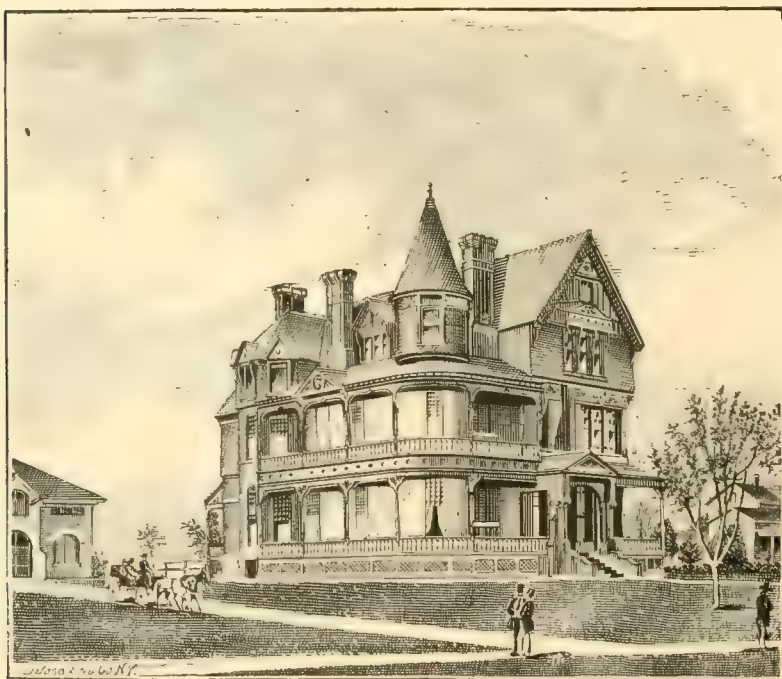
FORMER RESIDENCE OF C. D. FAULTON, ESQ. W. J. WARD & CO. BUILT IN 1870, BROOKLYN, N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE T. MANNING, ESQ. W. J. WARD & CO. BUILT IN 1871

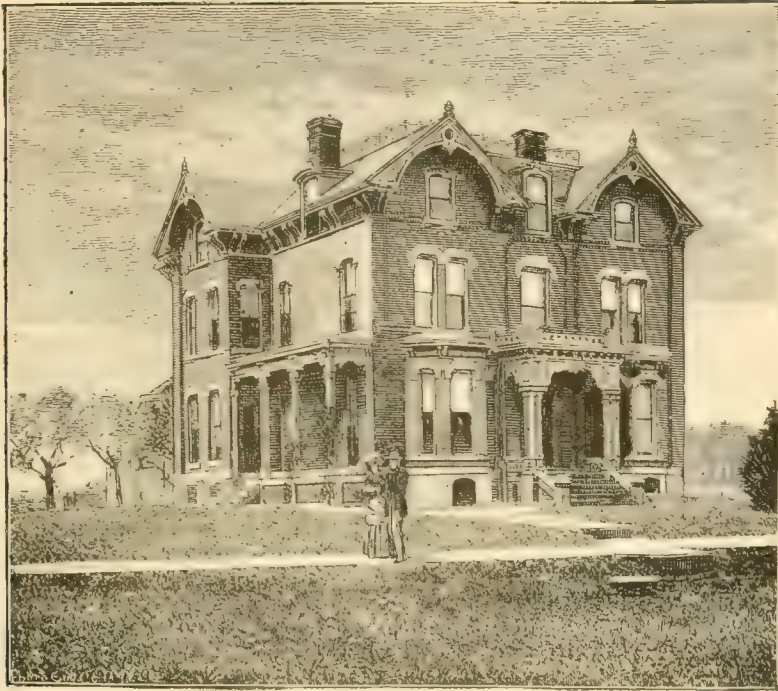


RESIDENCE OF JOHN BULL, 1073 Woodward Ave. Built in 1883.

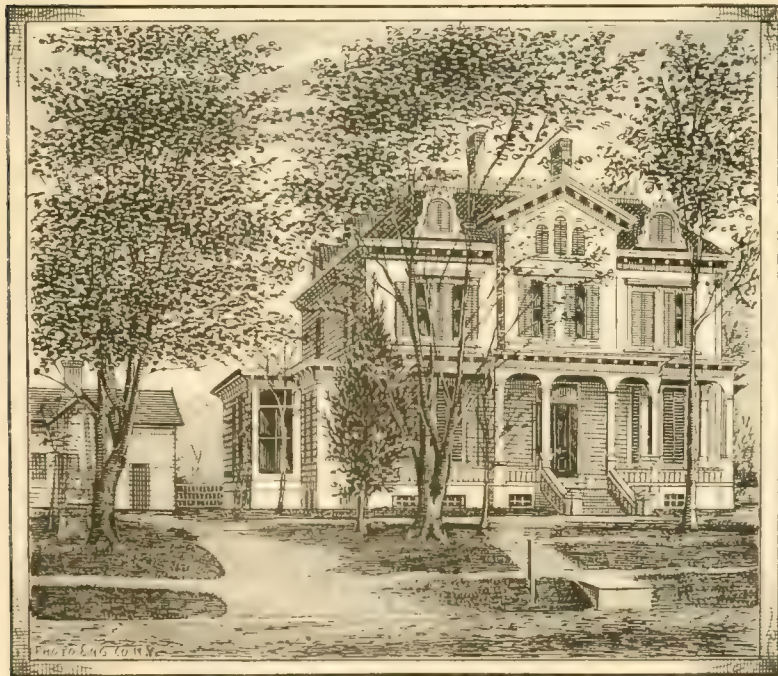


RESIDENCE OF WELLS BULL, 1075 Woodward Ave. Built in 1883.



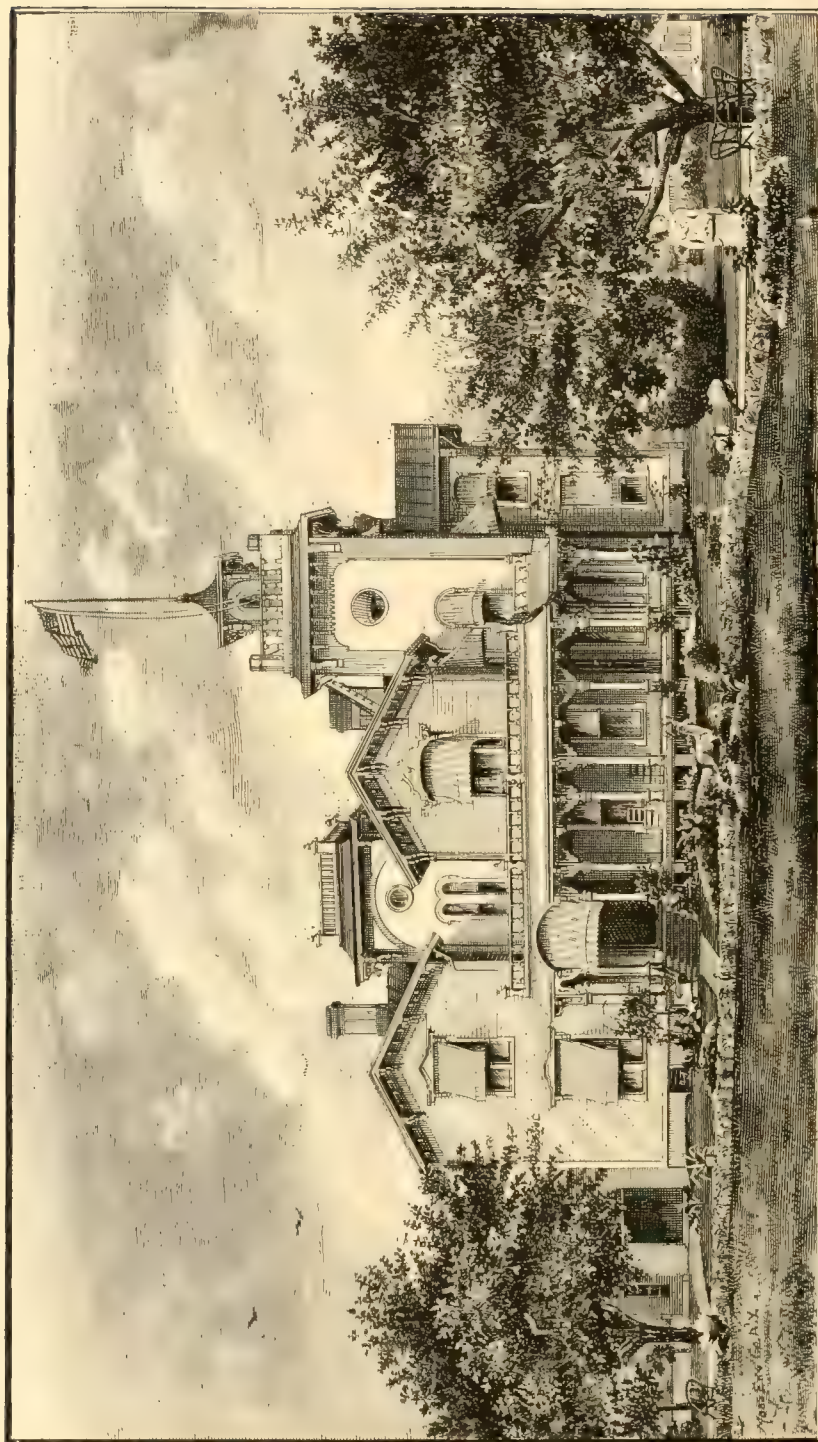


RESIDENCE OF W. H. S. O. N. E. W. J. A. R. D. A. G. B. U. I. L. T. 1875.

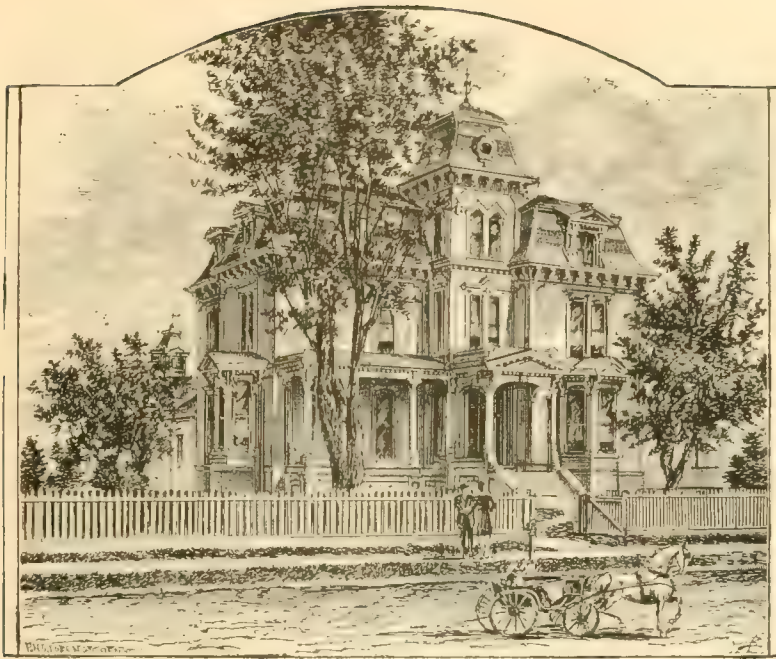


RESIDENCE OF W. A. M. O. R. E. W. J. A. R. D. A. G. B. U. I. L. T. 1875.

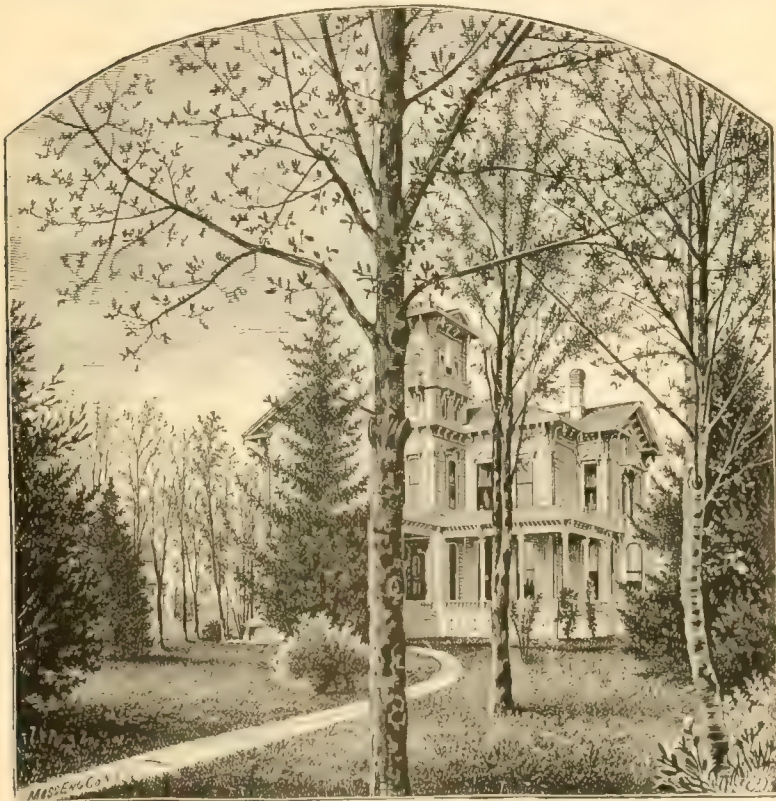




RESIDENCE OF THOMAS W. PALMER, 1040 Woodward Ave. Built in 1894-74

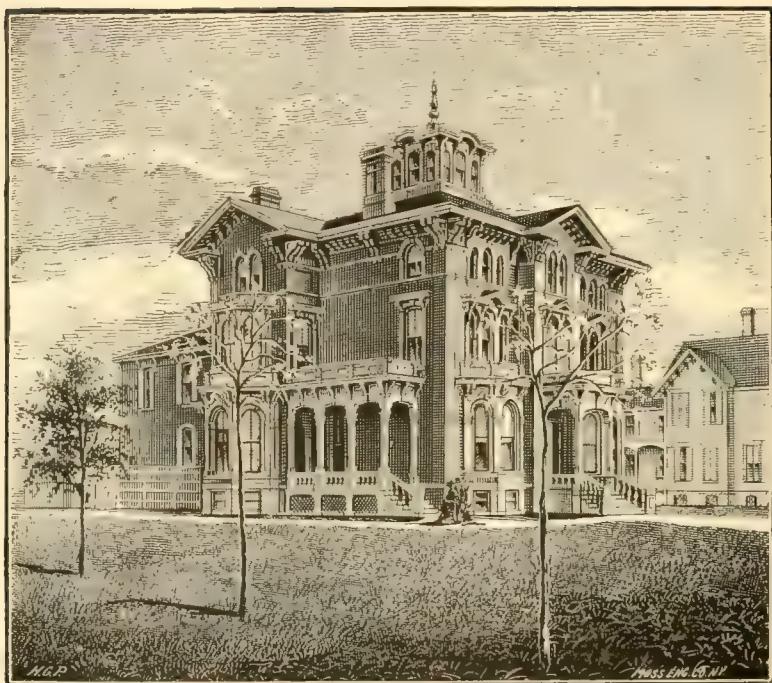


RESIDENCE OF MRS. C. W. LAYTON, 135 Woodward Ave. Built in 1872.



RESIDENCE OF L. J. FENWOOD, 110 Woodward Ave. Built in 1870.



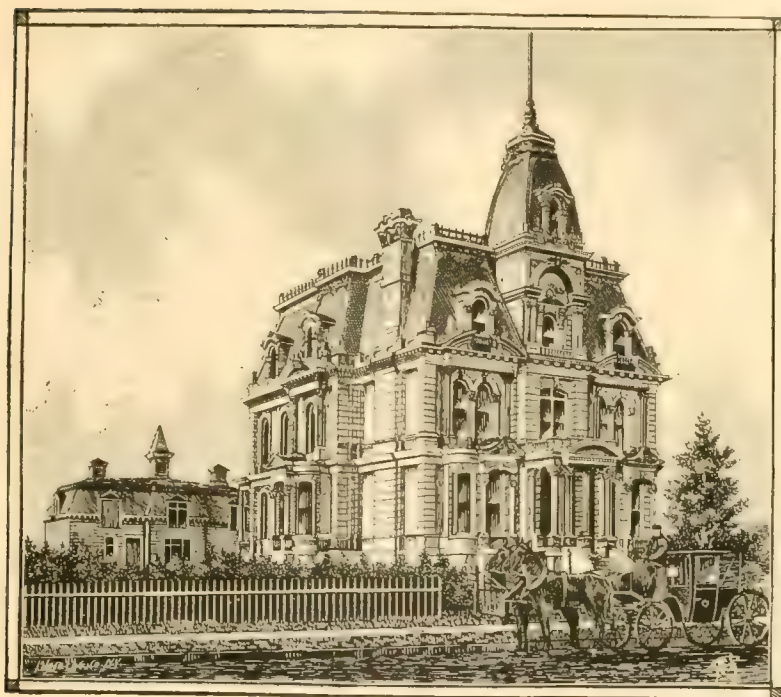


RESIDENCE OF C. A. NEWCOMB, 198 1/2 Woodward Ave. Built in 1894.



RESIDENCE OF C. C. BOVEN, 198 1/2 Woodward Ave. Built in 1895.





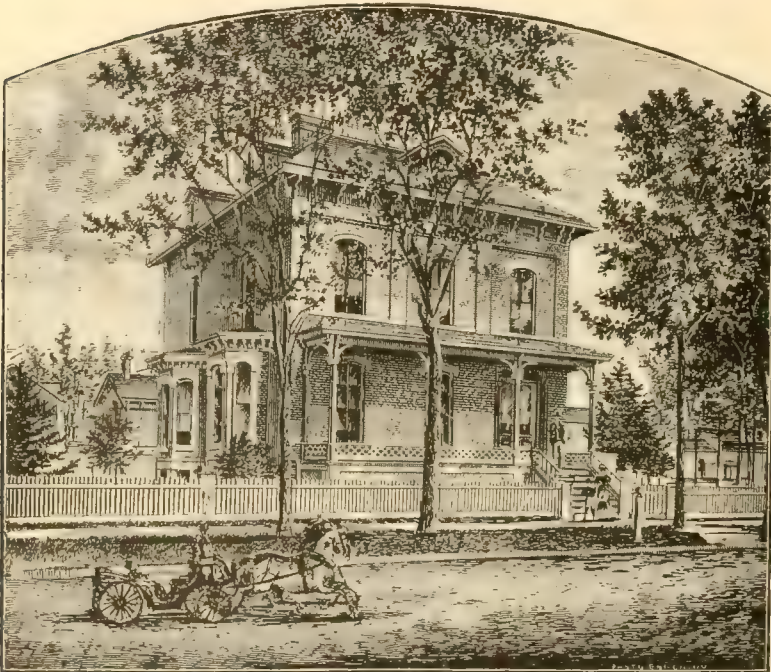
RESIDENCE OF WM. FORD, 11-1 Woodward Ave. Built in 1875



RESIDENCE OF C. R. M., 100 Woodward Ave. Built in 1877

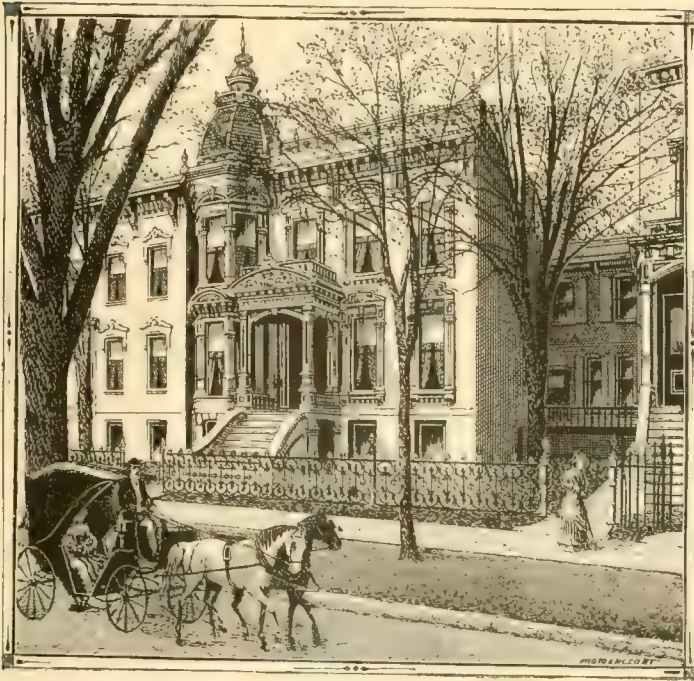


RESIDENCE OF CHARLES ENDICOTT, 1141 Woodward Ave. Built in 1871

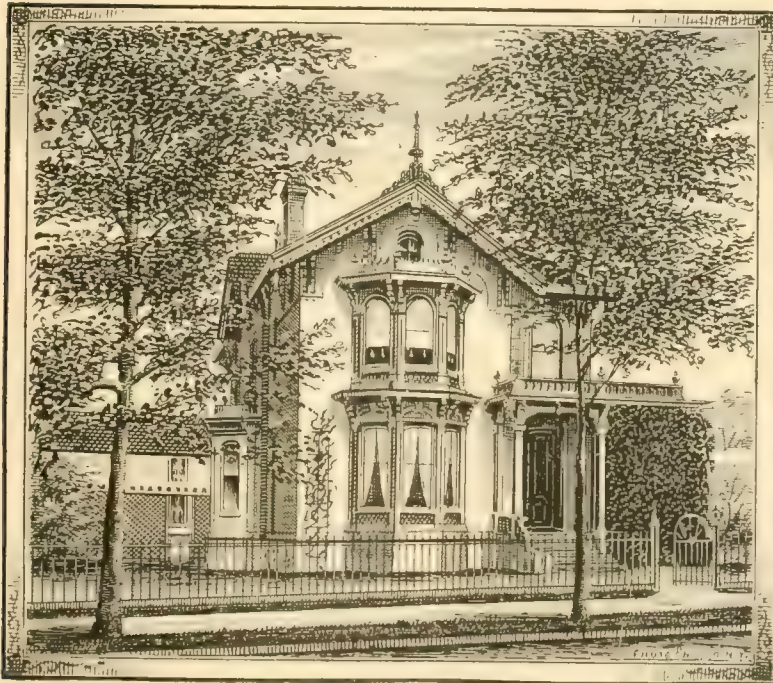


RESIDENCE OF W. J. WATERMAN, 33 Adams Ave. East. Built in 1865.



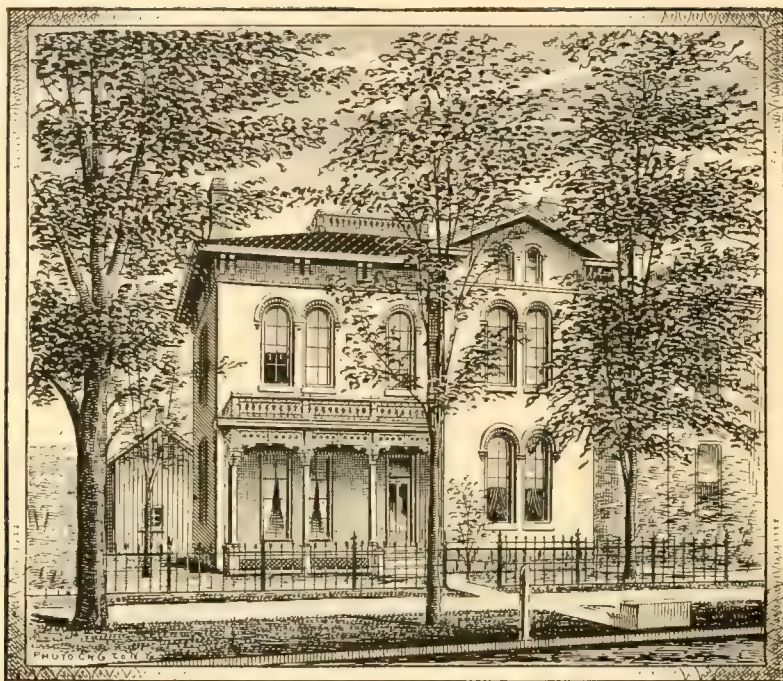


RESIDENCE OF G. S. WORMER, 55 High St. East. Built in 1854-77.

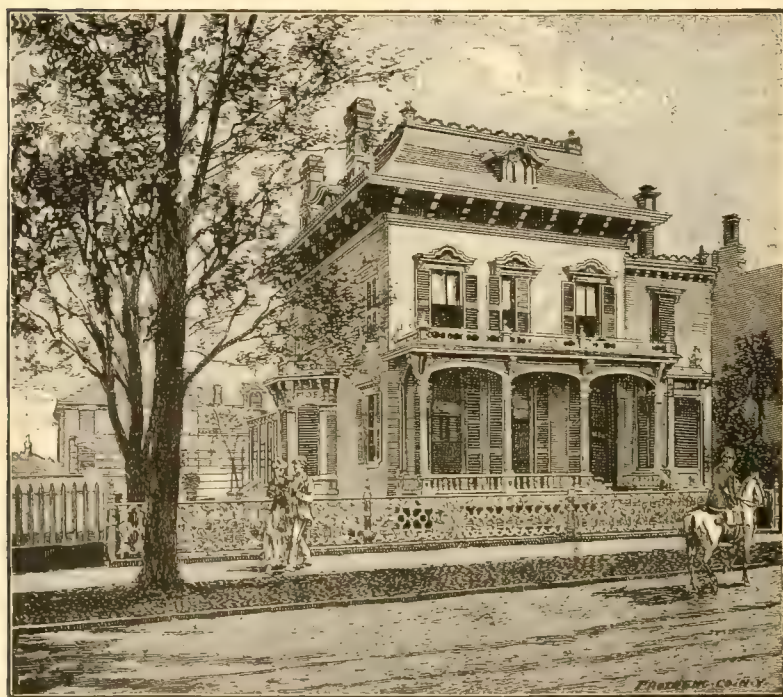


RESIDENCE OF H. R. WILSON, 30 High St. East. Built in 1854-55.





RESIDENCE OF A. H. WILKINSON, 111 High St. West. Built in 1875.



RESIDENCE OF D. M. FEENEY, 11 Winder St. Built in 1869.



RESIDENCE OF SIMON H. HUNTER, JR., 4 WINDOL ST. Built in 1870.

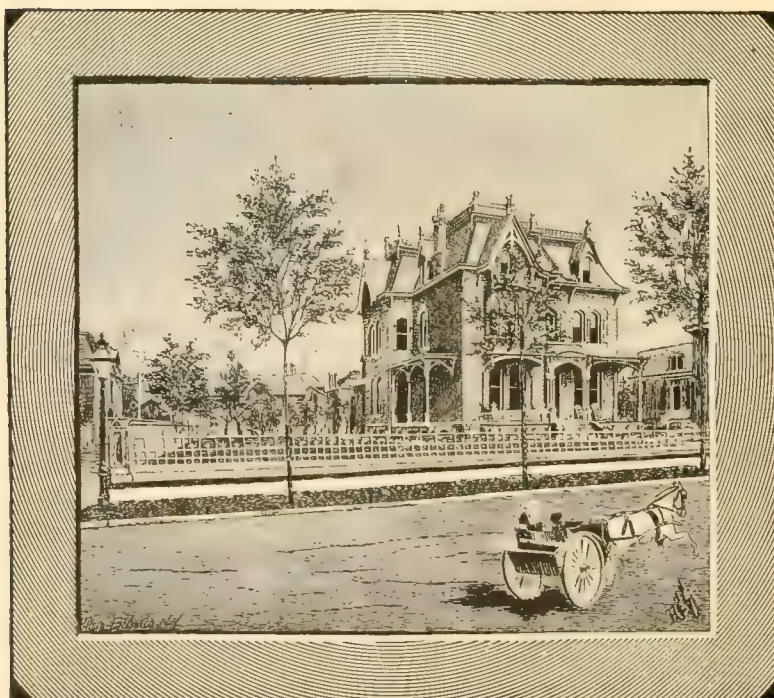


RESIDENCE OF GEORGE C. CUNNINGHAM, 7 ALBION ST. Built in 1874.



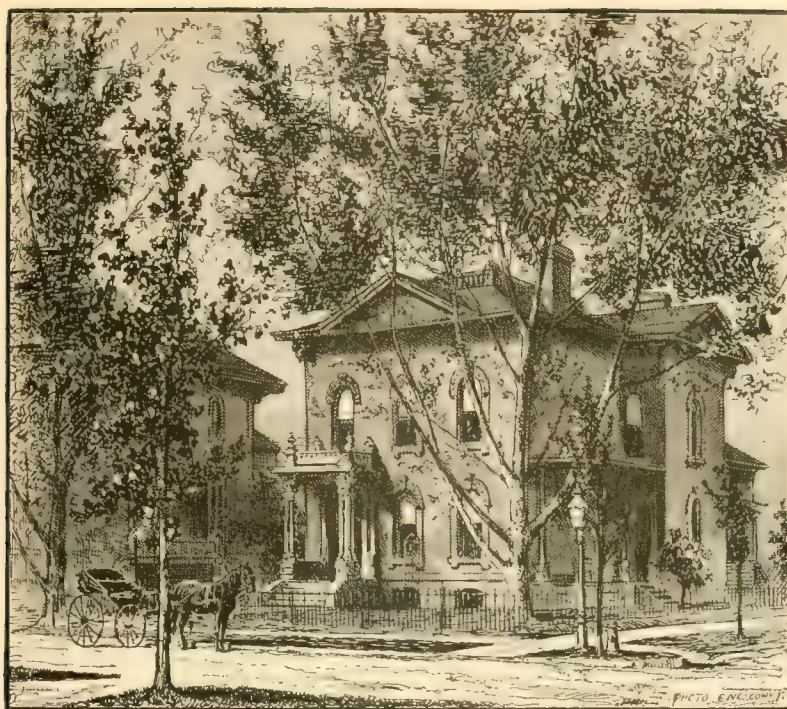


RESIDENCE OF G. M. TRAVER, 45 Adelaide St. Built in 1868



RESIDENCE OF FISHA TAYLOR, 18 Alfred St. Built in 1872





RESIDENCE OF A. E. F. WHITE, 41 Alfred St. Built in 1872



RESIDENCE OF J. A. C. 41 Alfred St. Built in 1877



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE JEROME, 88 ALFRED ST. BUILT IN 1877



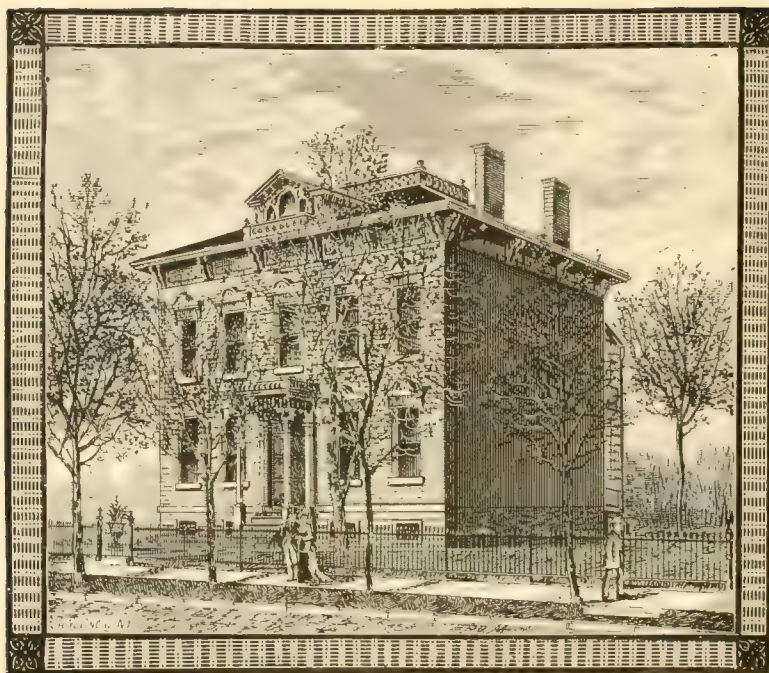


RESIDENCE OF G. S. FROST, 26 Edmund Place. Built in 1884.



RESIDENCE OF C. W. N. 26 Edmund Place. Built in 1887.

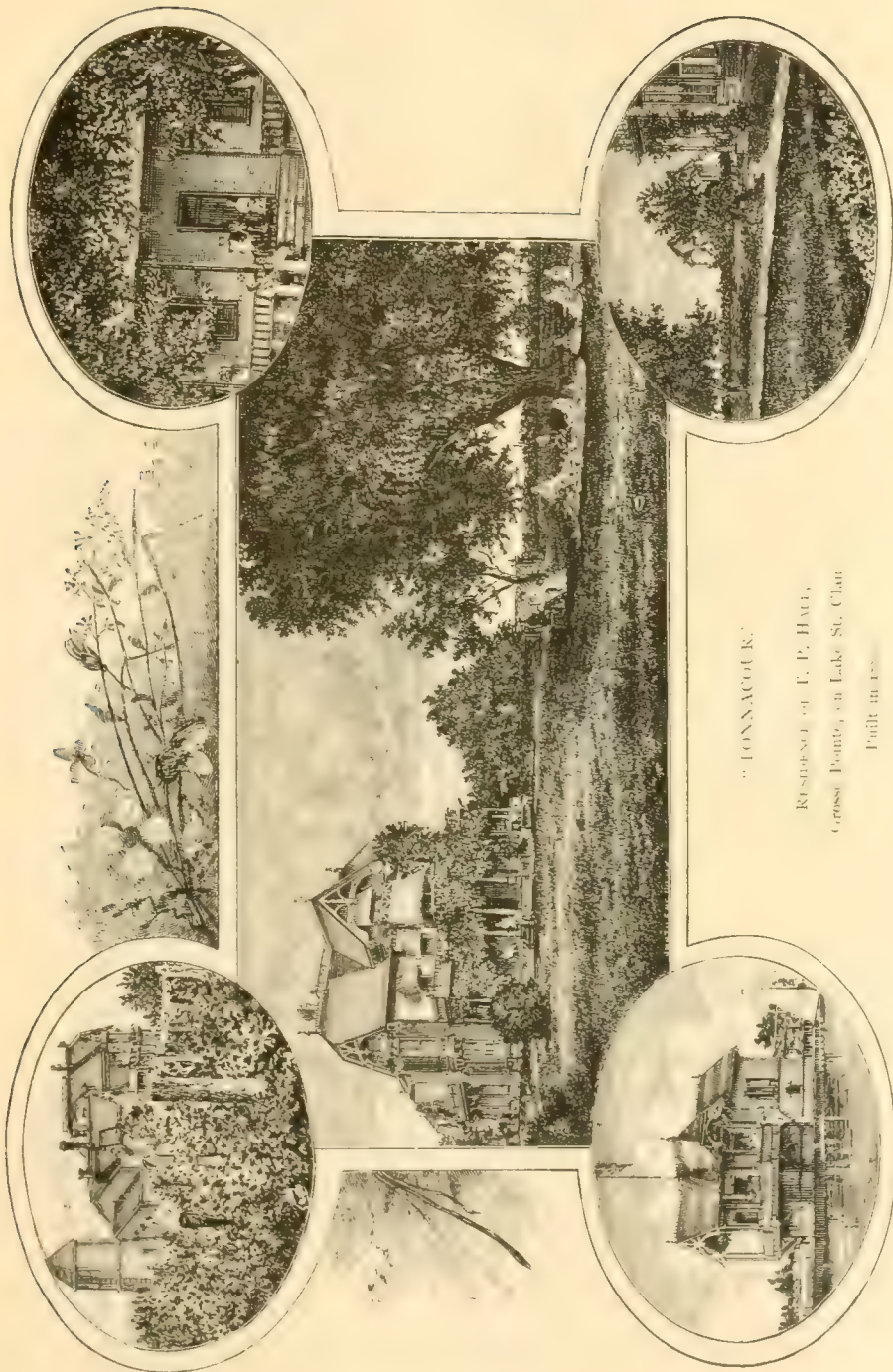




RESIDENCE OF THE LATE HENRY P. BRIDGE, 116 CONGRESS ST. EAST. BUILT IN 1848.



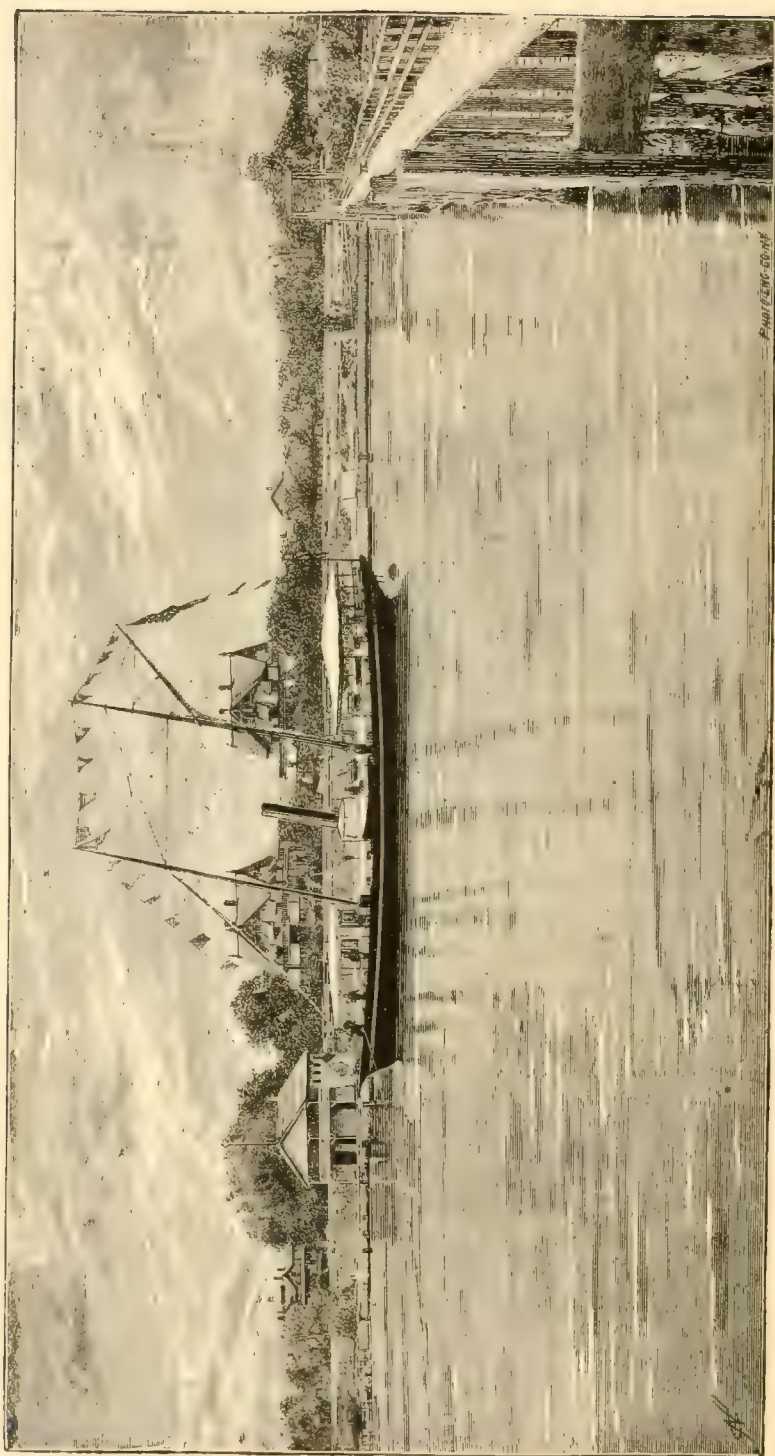
FORMER RESIDENCE OF WM. AND WALTER S. HAESLER, 113 LARSEN ST. WEST. BUILT IN 1845.



# "LONNACOCK"

RESIDENCE OF E. P. HALL,  
 CROSS POINT, ON LAKE ST. CLAIR.  
 PAINTED BY





RESIDENCES OF JOHN S. NEWBERRY AND JAMES McMILLAN, GROSSE POINTE, ON LAKE ST. CLAIR. BUILT IN 1875.

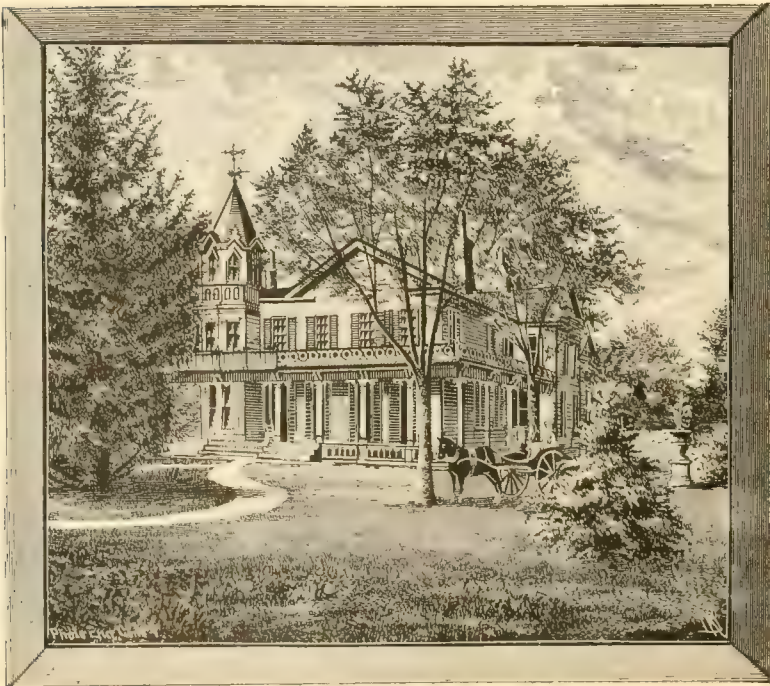




RESIDENCES OF H. B. LEECH AND HENRY McMEYER, Grosse Pointe, Built in 1888.



RESIDENCE OF J. I. DAVID, Grosse Isle Built in 1873.



RESIDENCE OF THE FAIR FARMER, Grosse Isle Built in 1877.



## STORES AND BUSINESS BUILDINGS.

In olden times, much more than now, the corners of business streets were designated by the names of the owners or occupants of the buildings thereon. The southwest corner of Woodward and Jefferson Avenues was called Curry's Corner, and is so designated in the Act of Incorporation of 1806. Years afterward it was known as Hall-lock's Corner. The first business place built of brick was a small, square, one-story building on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street,

in 1820 by Thomas Palmer. It was on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. The second was built in 1821 by Peter Desnoyers, near the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Bates Street. Smart's Block, on the

northeast corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues, was erected in 1822, and was deemed at the time a very substantial and even elegant business building. It was torn down in 1857 to make room for the Merrill Block. The property on the southeast corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues was known as King's Corner; it was



THE SMART BLOCK, PRESENT SITE OF MERRILL BLOCK.



VIEW OF THE NORTH SIDE OF JEFFERSON AVENUE AND GRISWOLD STREET IN 1837.

From an original sketch by Wm. A. Raymond.

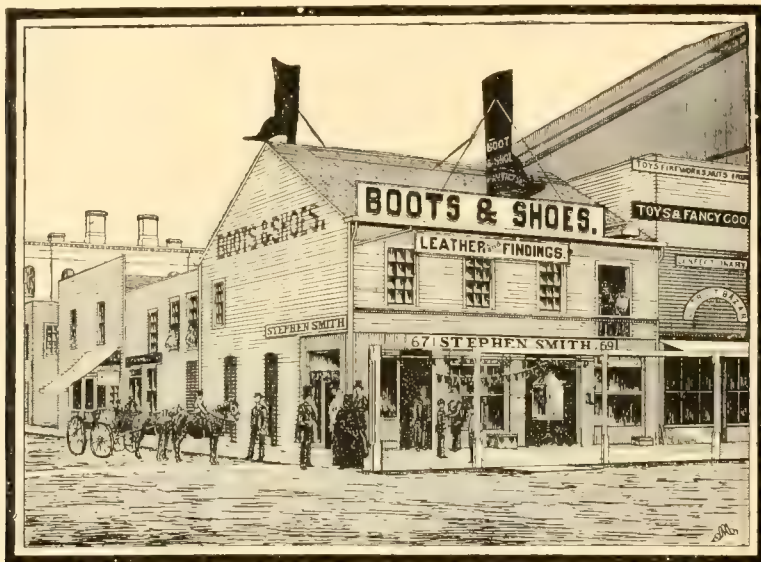
erected in 1806 for the Bank of Michigan; the next was the Government Warehouse at the foot of Wayne Street. The first brick store was built

occupied until a few years ago by J. L. King as a clothing store. The building was commenced in May, 1832, and finished in the winter of 1833.



In the fall of 1857 an additional story was added and other improvements made. Almost as soon as the store was built the basement was occupied

the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Bates Street. It was built for John R. Williams in 1833 and torn down in 1881. Large plate-glass store



NORTHWEST CORNER OF WOODWARD AVENUE AND LARNED STREET IN 1862.

for restaurant purposes, and has continued to be so used ever since. This fact gave rise to a conundrum which obtained the prize at a minstrel show many years ago. The question was, Why is a man's

windows were first introduced by George Doty. The following, from the Daily Advertiser of September 19, 1849, gives interesting details concerning this window:



THE ABBOTT BLOCK IN 1845.

Woodward Avenue, between Woodbridge and Atwater Streets.

nose like King's clothing store? *Answer.*—Because there is an eating establishment below.

The first four-story brick building was located on

#### SHOW WINDOWS.—THE LARGEST GLASS YET.

George Doty, jeweler, has purchased, and is fitting up the building on the west end of the Daily Advertiser block, in a style superior to anything in the Western States. His show windows

will be a curiosity. The main glass in each of them is imported French plate, 5 by 7 feet in size, and cost \$300. We believe these are the largest glass west of New York City, not excepting the large, fine ones in Cincinnati.

The last years have witnessed many changes

the finer commercial structures in various localities are the Ferry, Palms, Moffat, Godfrey, Schmidt, Newberry & McMillan, Campau, Williams, Buhl, Chandler, and Wesson buildings. There are, besides, a great number of costly



ROTUNDA BUILDING.

Southeast corner Griswold and Larned Streets. Torn down 1879.

and improvements in the construction of stores and business blocks. Nearly all the newer buildings are now provided with plate-glass fronts, and cut stone and ornamental iron-work are freely used. The upper stories of many large blocks are fitted up for offices. On Griswold Street, for nearly its whole length, the buildings are thus arranged. The first building erected especially with a view of furnishing office accommodations was the Rotunda, on Griswold Street. It was built in 1852. In August, 1879, it was torn down to make way for the Newberry & McMillan Building. Most of the banking, insurance, real estate, and legal business is done on Griswold Street, making it the financial center of the city,—the Wall Street of Detroit. Among

and ornamental stores, many of them provided with elevators, operated by steam or hydraulic power. The Moffat Building was the first which had an elevator.

Rents of stores and offices are as varied as the styles and locations of the buildings, and range from \$10 to \$400 per month. An average store in a desirable location commands from \$800 to \$2,000 per year, while others bring \$3,000, \$4,000, and even more. The former names of the older blocks and buildings are unknown to many of our citizens, and for purposes of reference a list of the more im-



VIEW OF S. W. CORNER OF GRISWOLD AND LARNED STREETS IN 1870.

portant old and new buildings, with their location and date of erection, is appended. Those marked with a star are no longer known by the name given:

- Arcade, n. s. Larned near Shelby, 1867.  
 Abbott, w. s. Woodward Ave., bet. Atwater and Woodbridge, 1851.  
 Bank, s. w. cor. Congress and Griswold, 1868.  
 Burns, e. s. Griswold, bet. Larned and Congress, 1874.  
 Bateson, s. s. Michigan Ave., bet. Cass and First, 1869.  
 Bagley, s. w. cor. Bates and Woodbridge, 1876.  
 Butler, e. s. Griswold, bet. Larned and Congress, 1860.  
 Bartholomew, s. s. Michigan Ave., bet. Fourth and Fifth, 1865.  
 Baldwin, w. s. Woodward Ave., bet. State and Michigan Ave., 1871.  
 Barns, w. s. Woodward Ave., cor. Grand River Ave., 1868.  
 Bressler, s. s. Michigan Ave., bet. Griswold and Shelby, 1860.  
 Coyl, e. s. Woodward Ave., facing Campus Martius, 1860.  
 Colburn, n. s. Congress, near Bates, 1879.  
 Conant, s. s. Jefferson Ave., near Griswold, 1852.  
 Chandler, s. s. Jefferson Ave., bet. Griswold and Woodward Ave., 1879.  
 Cranage, s. e. cor. Shelby and Lafayette Ave., 1878.  
 Canfield, n. s. Michigan Ave., bet. Third and Fourth, 1866.  
 Crane, n. s. Grand River Ave., bet. Adams Ave. and Elizabeth W., 1861.  
 Campau, s. w. cor. Griswold and Larned, 1883.  
 Cleland, s. s. State, near Griswold, 1881.  
 Desnoyers, n. w. cor. Jefferson Ave. and Bates, 1834.  
 Darling, n. w. cor. Griswold and Congress, 1855.  
 Ferry, e. s. Woodward Ave., bet. State and Grand River Ave., 1880.  
 Fisher, w. s. Woodward Ave., facing Campus Martius, 1860.  
 Godfrey, w. s. Woodward Ave., bet. State and Grand River Ave., 1860, 1871.  
 Hough, n. w. cor. Griswold and Congress, 1876.  
 Hall, n. w. cor. Michigan Avenue and Griswold, 1877.  
 Hopson, n. e. cor. Randolph and Gratiot, 1850.  
 Hodges, w. s. Woodward Ave., near Grand River Ave., 1877.  
 Hawley, n. w. cor. Bates and Woodbridge, 1858.  
 Hilsendegen, s. s. Monroe Ave., bet. Farrar and Randolph, 1878.  
 \*Johnson, e. s. Monroe Ave., bet. Michigan Ave. and Farmer, 1852.  
 Lewis, e. s. Griswold, bet. Larned and Congress, 1874.  
 Merrill, n. e. cor. Jefferson and Woodward Aves., 1859.  
 Mechanics', s. w. cor. Griswold and Lafayette, 1875.  
 Mather, e. s. Woodward Ave., bet. John R. and Williams, 1868.  
 Moffat, s. w. cor. Fort and Griswold, 1871.  
 Newberry & McMillan, e. s. Griswold, bet. Jefferson and Larned, 1879.  
 \*Phoenix, s. s. Jefferson Ave., bet. Griswold and Woodward Ave., 1843.  
 Preston, s. s. Grand River Ave., cor. Griswold, 1868.  
 Palms, s. e. cor. Jefferson Ave. and Bates, 1883.  
 Parker, s. w. cor. Woodward Ave. and State, 1883.  
 \*Rotunda, s. e. cor. Griswold and Larned, 1852.  
 Rentz, n. s. Grand River Ave., bet. Fifth and Sixth, 1870.  
 Reed, n. s. Grand River Ave., near Third, 1863, 1874.  
 Standish, s. s. Congress, near Bates, 1850, 1861.  
 Seitz, n. s. Griswold, near Congress, and on Congress, 1860, 1870.  
 \*Smart, n. e. cor. Jefferson and Woodward Aves., 1822.  
 Stimson, s. w. cor. Shelby and Woodbridge, 1868.  
 Sheley, e. s. Woodward Ave., near Gratiot, 1854, 1871.  
 Scott, w. s. Woodward Ave., near Campus Martius, 1881.  
 \*Strong, n. w. cor. Jefferson Ave. and Shelby, 1836.  
 Schmidt, w. s. Monroe Ave., near Farmer, 1872.  
 Telegraph, s. e. cor. Griswold and Congress, 1872.  
 \*Union, s. s. Jefferson Ave., bet. Cass and First, 1849.  
 \*Waterman, s. e. cor. Woodward Ave. and Larned, 1854.  
 \*Williams (Old), s. e. cor. Jefferson Ave., and Bates, 1833.  
 Williams (New), cor. Michigan and Monroe Aves., 1873.  
 Willis (formerly Sheldon), n. s. Jefferson Ave., bet. Congress and Shelby, 1838.  
 Walker, s. e. cor. Woodward Ave. and Woodbridge, 1852.  
 Wesson, n. w. cor. Woodward Ave. and State, 1880.

The old block which, until 1882, stood on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Shelby Street was originally called the White Block because it was painted white; subsequently after being occupied as the Waverly House, it was called the Waverly Block, and then Strong's Block.





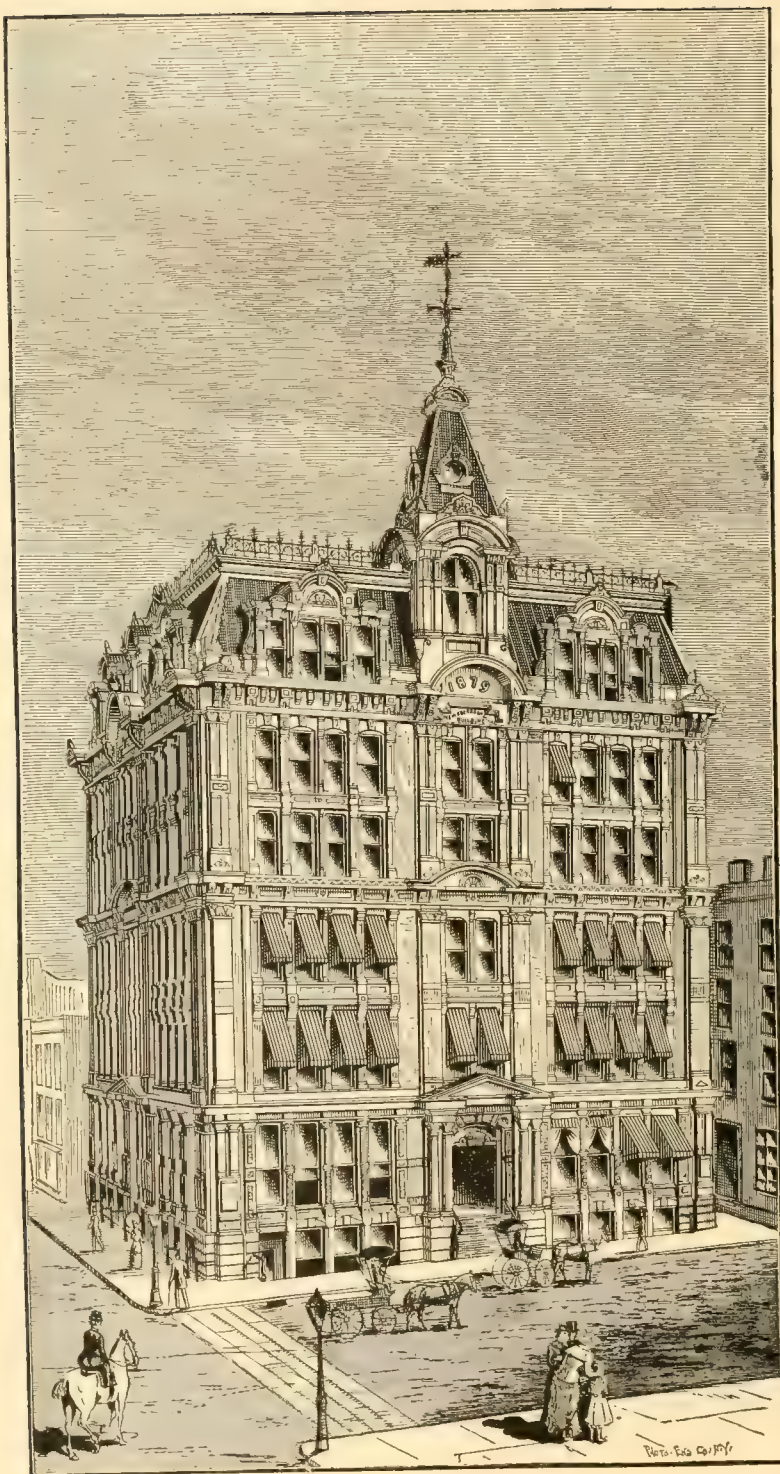
CAMPAU BLOCK, S. W. CORNER OF GRISWOLD AND LARNED STREETS.

Built by Daniel J. Campau, in 1824.

D. Preston & Co., Bankers.

Occupied by

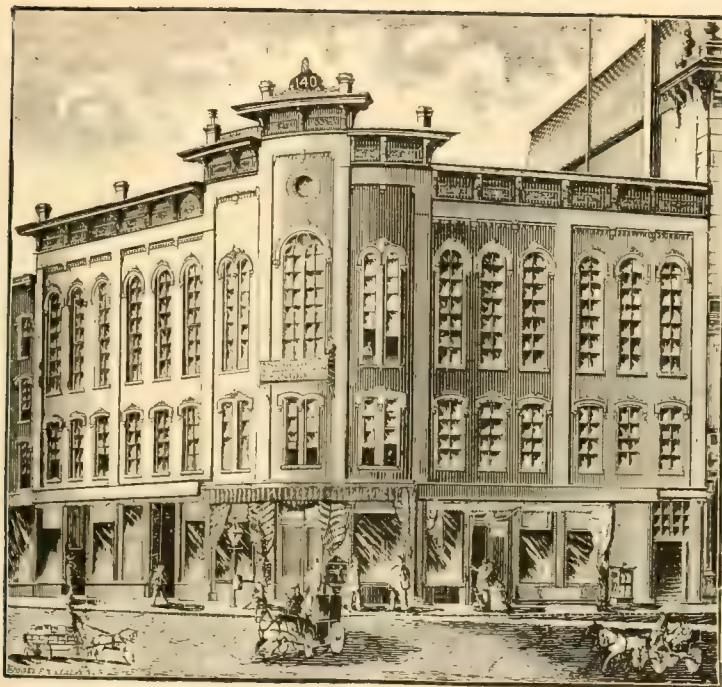
Commercial National Bank.



THE NEWBERRY & McMULLAN BUILDING.

Southeast corner of Griswold and Larned Streets. Built in 1879.



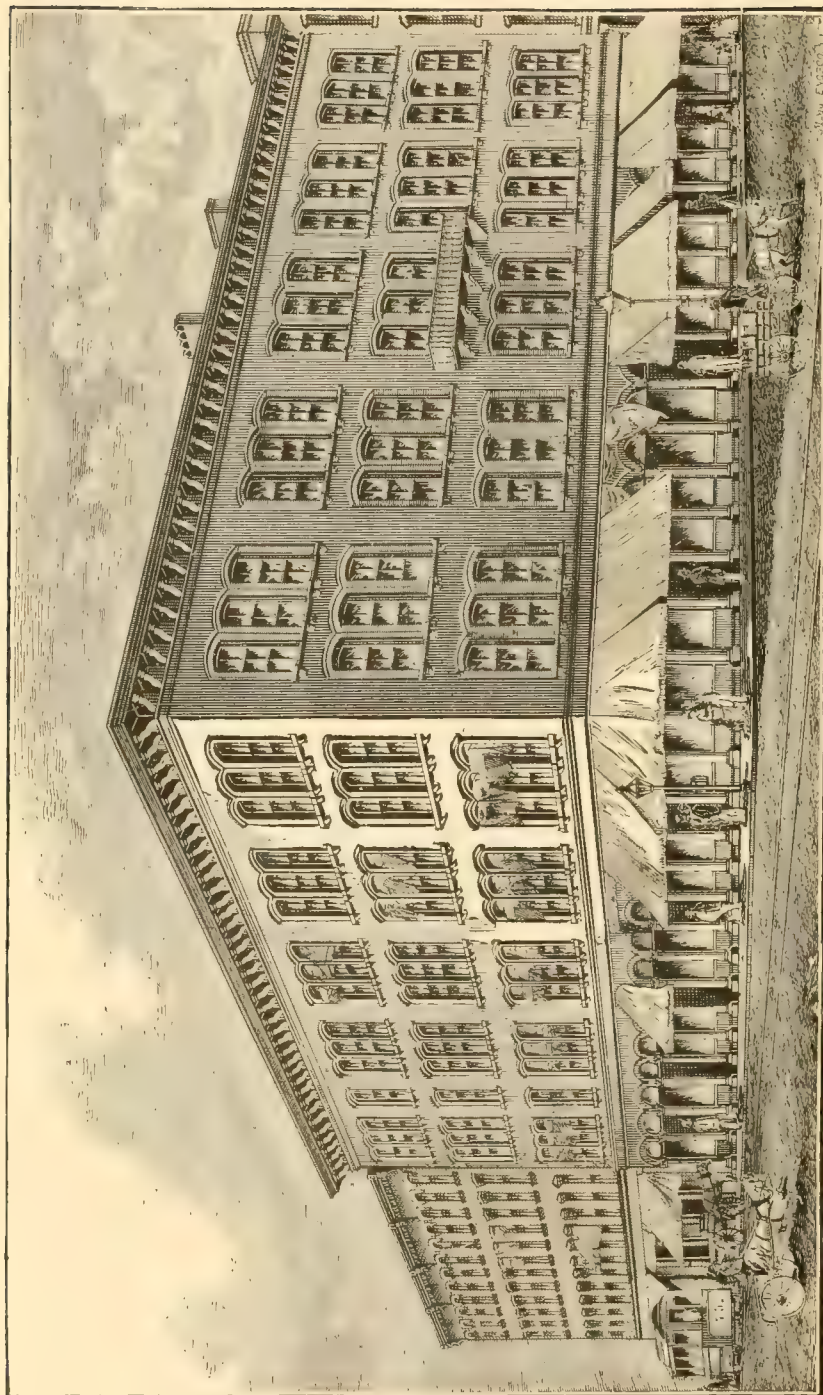


THE COYL BLOCK.  
 Northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Campus Martius. Erected by W. K. Coyl in 1860.



THE CANAGE BLOCK.  
 Southeast corner Lafayette Avenue and Shelby Street. Built by Thos. Canage in 1878.





THE MERCANTILE BLOCK.  
Northeast corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues. Built in 1854-59.



THE FERRY BUILDING.

Newcomb, Endicott, & Co.'s Dry Goods and Carpet Stores, 130 to 230 Woodward Avenue, between State and Grand River Streets.

Built by D. M. Ferry in 1879.

[165]





THE WESSON BUILDING.

Taylor, Woolfenden & Co., Dry Goods Stores

Built by Wm B. Wesson in 1880.



## HOUSE AND STORE NUMBERS.

The first provision for numbering houses was made on December 23, 1845. The Council then provided that the houses on streets each side of Woodward Avenue should be numbered east or west of that avenue. The regulation did not apply to the streets, and there is no authority for designating the streets themselves "east" or "west." The first ordinance definitely providing for the numbering of buildings was passed on February 10, 1846. On June 10, 1869, the matter was thoroughly systematized by an ordinance which provided for numbering the houses in accordance with sets of numbers arranged in books by the city surveyor and deposited with the city clerk.

The regulations provide one number for every twenty feet, the numbers alternating from one side of the street to the other. On all streets running nearly north and south, or at right angles to the river and parallel with Woodward Avenue, the numbers begin at the south end of the street, or the end nearest the river, and number towards the city limits; and when the streets do not extend through to the river, the numbers begin at their southerly end, near some one of the principal avenues, — Jefferson, Michigan, Grand River, or Gratiot. Going from the river, the odd numbers, as 1, 3, 5, and 7, are on the left hand, and the even numbers, as 2, 4, 6, and 8, on the right-hand side of the street. On all streets east of Woodward Avenue, and running nearly east and west, or at right angles with Woodward Avenue and parallel with the river, the numbers begin at Woodward Avenue, or the end nearest to it, and number outwards towards the city limits, the odd numbers on the north or left-hand side going from Woodward Avenue, and the even

numbers on the south side of the street. On all streets west of Woodward Avenue, and running nearly east and west or at right angles with Woodward Avenue and parallel with the river, the numbers begin at Woodward Avenue, or the end nearest it, and number outwards towards the city limits; the odd numbers being on the south or left-hand side of the street, and the even numbers on the north side of the street. The only exception to this

rule is in the case of Jefferson Avenue, where the numbers begin at Third Street and run east, the odd numbers being on the north side of the street, and on Madison Avenue, where the even numbers are on the south side. There is an average of about forty numbers to a block, including those on both sides of the street.



THE CLELAND BUILDING, STATE NEAR GRISWOLD STREET.  
Built by H. A. Cleland in 1881.

## LIGHTING AND HEATING.

In the long ago people were economical in all things; even a spark was not needlessly wasted. If a fire was needed for any purpose, the flint and fire steel were brought together, and "behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth." The cricket on the hearth never feared the cold, for the fire was seldom out; like that on vestal altars, it was kept constantly burning; if by accident it failed, perchance the old flint-lock was taken down, and the tow and wood were kindled by its use.

Matches were introduced as early as 1815. They consisted of little sticks dipped in sulphur; with which was supplied a small vial of oxide of phosphorus. The sulphur sticks, when inserted in the phosphorus, would at once take fire. This was considered a wonderful invention. In 1829 matches that would light upon being drawn through a prepared and folded paper were first used. A few

years later the ordinary friction matches became common. In 1780 wax lights or tapers were used sparingly, even by the rich. These lights were often made from the berries of the candleberry tree or bayberry bush, which usually grew near the sea. The berries were gathered in the autumn, and put into boiling water; a fatty substance exuded, which, on being skimmed off, melted, and refined, produced a beautiful green, transparent wax, from which candles were made. They would not easily bend or melt even in midsummer, and gave out an agreeable

4, 1879. On March 21, 1880, the Van De Poel light was publicly shown in front of the Detroit Opera House. In July, 1880, several Brush lights were put up on trial in the warehouse of D. M. Ferry & Co., but the light was not systematically tried until introduced by Wells W. Leggett, on September 13, 1880. He obtained his power from the engine of the Detroit Free Press Company, and on the evening of the day above named, lights were put in operation at the following places: Two at the store of M.



THE MOFFAT BUILDING, S. W. CORNER FORT AND GRISWOLD STREETS.  
Erected by Hugh Moffat in 1871.

odor while burning. "Tallow dips" or mold candles, also sperm and lard oils, were more largely used. In 1850 star and stearine candles were popular illuminators, and soon after, burning fluid was introduced. Early in 1850, and over a year before gas was manufactured elsewhere in Detroit, H. R. Johnson made gas for his hotel at the foot of Third Street, and continued to do so until the Gas Company went into operation. In the fall of 1851 gas was first supplied by a Gas Company. In 1861 kerosene oil began to be extensively used. The Brush electric light was publicly exhibited for the first time in connection with a circus, on June

S. Smith, three at Steinfeld's clothing house, two at the Russell House Bazaar, one at Prittie's drug store, two each at the Detroit and Whitney Opera Houses, two at the Coliseum, one each at Frizelle's and Stearns' drug stores, and one at the tailor shop of Mr. Tripp. In May, 1881, a stock company was organized in Detroit to supply the power and lights, and on September 13, 1881, they were supplying thirty-two lights; on September 13, 1882, one hundred and thirty; on January 1, 1883, two hundred and forty-five, and on January 1, 1884, three hundred and fifty. Their works are located on the west side of Third Street, between Fort and

Congress Streets. The price charged varies from sixteen dollars to eighteen dollars per month per light, according to the number of hours that a light is required.

The Edison incandescent light was first introduced and used in Metcalf Brothers' dry goods store on January 27, 1883. The Excelsior Electric Light Company was incorporated September 7, 1883, and on November 1 had four lights in operation.

The light of the United States Electric Light Company is in use in the establishment of C. R. Mabley & Co., who own the apparatus for and make their own light. It was first used on December 24, 1883.

The lighting the streets of Detroit by public lamps was first discussed in 1827, and on March 12 a committee of the Common Council reported in favor of lighting Jefferson Avenue. Nothing further was done until May 21, 1834, when a council committee reported in favor of lighting the avenue from Cass to Randolph Street. They presented the following estimate: "Twenty lamps, including posts, at \$5; three quarts of sperm oil per night, seventy-five cents; total cost per year, \$262.50." On January 2, 1835, the committee was ordered to carry into operation the plan, and on the 29th James Delaney was appointed lamplighter at \$10 per month. On February 19 forty lamps were ordered, and soon after an ordinance in regard to public lamps was passed; but both lamps and ordinance "went out" in about three months, and again darkness reigned.

On March 14, 1849, the City of Detroit Gaslight Company was incorporated. The company was slow in its operations, and on March 8, 1851, was re-organized under the title of the Detroit Gaslight Company. The work was now successfully prosecuted, and on September 24, 1851, the streets, for the first time, were lighted with gas. The works were on the north side of Woodbridge Street west, between Fifth and Sixth Streets. In 1867 new works were erected at the foot of Twenty-first Street, and gas was first supplied from there on September 27 of that year. In 1871 additional works at the corner of Chene and Franklin Streets were completed. Up to 1881 nearly fifty miles of street pipe had been laid by this company. The Mutual Gaslight Company was incorporated in 1871, and re-organized in 1878 as the Mutual Gas Company. Its works are in Hamtramck, just outside of the city. They went into operation on November 26, 1872. In 1881 the company had nearly sixty miles of street pipe.

The two companies engaged in a lively competition for several years, but after July, 1877, by agreement between the companies, the Detroit Gas Company supplied gas only to consumers on the

west of Woodward Avenue, and the Mutual only to persons on the east of Woodward Avenue. The increasing demand for gas is shown in the fact that in 1860 the Detroit Gaslight Company produced only 26,892,000 cubic feet. In 1870 the amount produced reached 85,427,000 cubic feet, and in 1880 the combined product of the Detroit and Mutual Companies amounted to 162,775,000 cubic feet, the two companies in that year consuming about twelve thousand tons of coal and five hundred thousand gallons of naphtha.

Street lamps lighted by the use of naphtha were introduced on July 12, 1877. The lamps were put up and supplied under contract with the Michigan Gaslight Company. In 1878 naphtha lamps exclusively were used. On January 1, 1884, there were in use 1,929 gas lamps and 1,743 naphtha burners.

The expense for lighting the lamps in 1883 was \$72,301; they burn an average of seven hours.

On July 3, 1883, the council voted to light a portion of Woodward and Jefferson Avenues with twenty-four electric lights, to be supplied by the Brush Company. In June, 1884, a contract was made with the same company to light the entire city with electricity, and in July the company commenced the erection of seventy-two towers made of iron tubing, the towers to be from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet high, the electric lights being placed at the top.

The office of gas inspector was established by ordinance of December 2, 1861, under the title of "inspector of gas meters." The inspector was appointed by the Council. A strange provision of the ordinance was that his salary of \$600 a year was to be paid by the gas company whose products and apparatus he was to inspect. Under the revised ordinances of 1863, as amended September 7, 1870, the gas company was to pay \$600 of his salary, and the city to supplement it with \$400 more. In 1871 the lamplighters were selected by the Gaslight Company, who paid for one third of their time, the city paying for the other two thirds; yet all of their time not employed in lighting or cleaning lamps was given to the gas company. Since the ordinance of March 16, 1872, the title of the incumbent of the office has been "gas inspector," and the entire salaries of the inspector and lamplighters are now paid by the city. The inspector is appointed yearly by the Council, and is charged with the duty of testing the meters and the quality of gas supplied. The lamplighters are selected by the inspector. In 1883 there were twenty-two, at a salary of \$55 each per month.

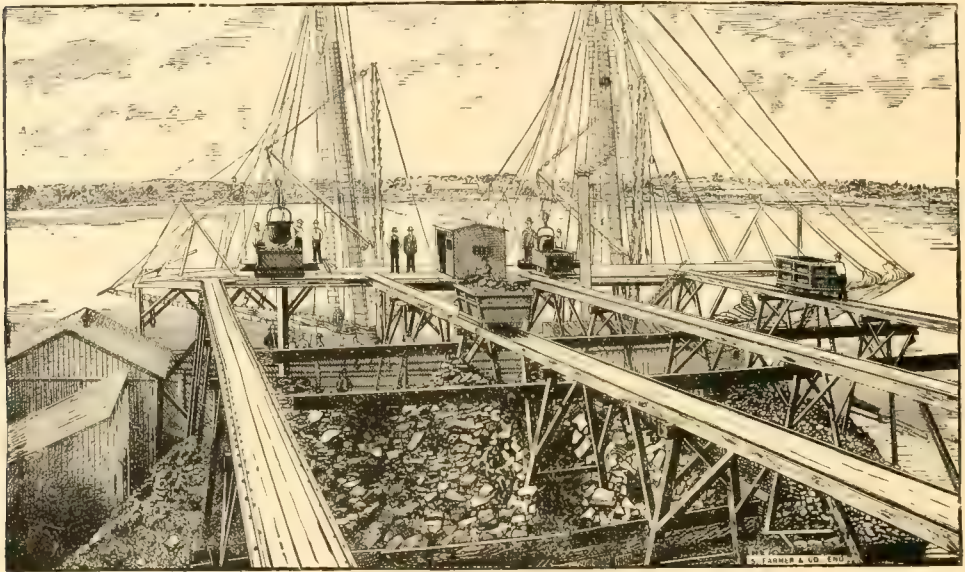
The inspectors have been: 1862-1871, Alfred Marsh; 1871-1875, James T. Wright; 1875-1877, Christian Blattmeier; 1877, Julius S. Kloppenburg;



1878, Michael Quinn; 1879, George H. Moore; 1880-1884, John Archer; 1884, John O'Riley.

Originally, the inhabitants of Detroit found fuel near at hand and easily procured, except during the days of war. At the time of Pontiac's Conspiracy it was brought in boats from Belle Isle. During the War of 1812 laborers were so few, and soldiers so lawless, that the farm fences near the town were freely used for fuel, and in after years the Government paid a considerable sum for damages on this account. The earliest record as to stoves is found in a letter dated Pittsburgh, September 30, 1797, from Quartermaster-General John Wilkins, Jr.,

others began to keep small lots for sale. In 1850 P. I. Price made a specialty of the business. Two years later the firm of Pittman, Trowbridge, & Jones began. Since then various firms have engaged in selling coal. The amount of coal sold in Detroit in several decades is estimated to be as follows: between 1840 and 1850, an average of 1,000 tons yearly; between 1850 and 1860, an average of 10,000 tons; between 1860 and 1870, an average of 30,000 tons, and between 1870 and 1880, an average of 80,000 tons. The use of coal for fuel became increasingly popular with the year 1873, the Argand stove extensively introduced that year



J. E. PITTMAN'S COAL DOCK.  
On River, foot of Riopelle Street. Built in 1875.

to Matthew Ernest at Detroit. He says, "By boat which went a few days ago, I sent twenty stoves for the use of the garrison at Detroit. These will aid in making the soldiers more comfortable and save firewood." During this period, and as late as 1825, stoves were obtained from Montreal, and rented during the winter season. They hardly came into general use until about 1830. Coal was introduced in 1836. In the fall of this year three coal stoves were procured by C. C. Trowbridge,—one for himself, one for St. Paul's Church, and one for Judge Sibley. The coal and transportation cost eighteen dollars a ton. The use of coal was only occasional and confined to a few persons, until 1848, when E. W. Hudson, B. L. Webb, and one or two

affording advantages not previously possessed. So rapid is the increased use that it is estimated that in 1883, about 100,000 tons of anthracite and 200,000 tons of bituminous coal were sold in Detroit, and not less than 200,000 cords of wood. The use of steam for heating buildings was first known in 1857. The first building fitted for the purpose was the residence of E. A. Brush, in the old Michigan Garden. The fittings were put in by J. Flower & Brothers. Soon after this, steam began to be used in the larger tanneries, and now it is used in scores of establishments and residences. On September 12, 1878, the Detroit Steam Supply Company was organized, with a capital stock of \$85,000. The company supplied steam either for

power or heating purposes; it was generated in a series of ten boilers of one hundred horse-power each, located on the corner of Atwater and Griswold Streets; four miles of iron pipes, covered with wood, conveyed the steam through various streets, and from them it was supplied to customers. The company began to supply steam on December 25, 1878, and ceased to do so on September 1, 1884, the profits not warranting a continuance.

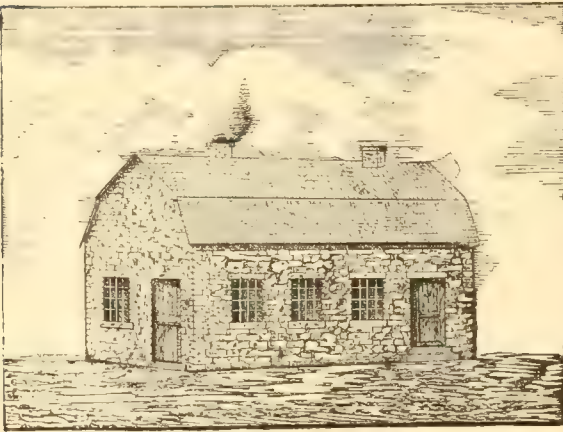
Under ordinance of 1881, all steam boilers are now subject to yearly inspection, and all engineers are required to pass an examination as to fitness for their position. W. J. Wray, the first city boiler inspector, was appointed September 27, 1881, for a term of three years. During 1883 he inspected three hundred and thirty-nine boilers. His successor in 1884 was John Carroll.

## CHAPTER LII.

### COUNCIL HOUSES.—COURT-HOUSE OR CAPITOL.—CITY HALLS.— OPERA HOUSES AND PUBLIC HALLS.

#### COUNCIL HOUSES.

AT different periods of time three several buildings have been designated by the title of "Council House."



OLD COUNCIL HOUSE.  
Southwest corner Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street.  
Original appearance

The first, a large wooden building with arched ceilings, was near the river, on the east side of the alley known in early days both as St. Antoine Street and Campau Alley. It was burned in the fire of 1805.

The second stood on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street. The following facts make it evident that the building was a relic of British occupation: In 1851 the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank filed a bill in chancery against the city and others to recover the value of "the Indian blacksmith and carpenter's shop lot." The lot had also been occupied by Woodworth's Hotel, and was immediately in the rear of the Council House. During the trial Governor Cass testified as follows: "I understood that the British Government had some Indian Department Buildings on said premises. The Council House was on these premises

before I came, built, as I suppose, by Governor Hull. It was understood to be a reservation, and was in possession of the officers of the Government long before I came here. I don't know how the reservation was made, but it was understood to be a Government property under the British Government before it became the property of the United States. This was the tradition relative to these premises." B. Woodworth testified that "the Indian Department lot was treated as a reservation by the Indian Department, and was occupied by said Department for ten years prior to 1816, to my knowledge." The records of the Governor and Judges contain no reference to the erection of the building, and when the lot was surveyed by Abijah Hull, on February 9, 1807, it was marked as belonging to the United States. At one time there was in the city clerk's office an unexecuted deed from the Governor and Judges to the United States, dated February 11, 1807; and a memorandum, without date, found among



COUNCIL HOUSE, AS ENLARGED.

the Governor and Judges' papers, apparently written about the time the deed was dated, says: "Lot 12,



section 4, is built on as Council House." The building was certainly in existence as early as May 4, 1807, for old court records show that the District Court, for the District of Huron and Detroit, met in it on that date. An official order from James May, adjutant-general of the Territory, dated August 11, 1807, makes several references to the building; and a military order in possession of the Historical Society, dated December 15, 1807, says, "His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, having obligingly given up the Indian Council House, you will have to fit it up for the militia as the Major Commandant may direct." The same manuscript speaks

on Fort Street. In 1827 it became the property of the city. In September of that year it was decided to open Fort Street from Woodward Avenue to the Cass Farm, and this necessitated the moving of the building. The First Protestant Society offered to give it room in the rear of their church on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street, provided they could have occasional use of it. Their terms were accepted, and on September 9, 1827, the Council appointed a committee to superintend its removal and repair; on October 19, 1827, De Garmo Jones was paid fifty dollars for moving the building. In the spring of 1833, after the First



THE COURT HOUSE OR CAPITOL.

of providing materials "for putting the Indian Council House in a proper situation for the accommodation of troops." The house was built of stone, and was originally but one story high. In 1826 or 1827 the Masonic Order was allowed to add another story, made of boards with split lath and plaster on outside, and to use it for their meetings. The lower room would accommodate about two hundred persons. It was used for almost every purpose; courts, fairs, and elections were held in it, and religious and political societies used it in turn. The Indian Department occupied a portion as late as 1831. It was burned in 1848.

The history of the third Council House is certainly a moving one. It was originally called Military Hall, and occupied part of the old cantonment

Protestant Society built their brick session room on Woodward Avenue, they had no further use for the building, and on June 5 the Council gave the First M. E. Church permission to move it to the rear of their lot, on northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street. In its new location, as on Larned Street, it was occupied by the Common Council, and gained the name of Council House. After tarrying on Congress Street for six years, on July 9, 1839, the Council gave the building to the colored M. E. Church, and they moved it to Croghan Street near the northwest corner of Hastings Street. In 1841 it was moved to the north side of Fort Street, between Brush and Beaubien Streets. Here it was used as a Methodist Church, and about 1848, after the society had built a brick church, it was torn down.

## THE COURT HOUSE OR CAPITOL.

"Far off, in solitary pride,  
Lonely amid the pastures wide,  
The Territorial Court House stood  
In bold relief against the wood.  
Behind, from bone-strewn plains, arose  
A noisy crowd of carrion crows,  
Disturbing by their clamorous caws  
Those who both made and dealt the laws."

—CAMPELL.

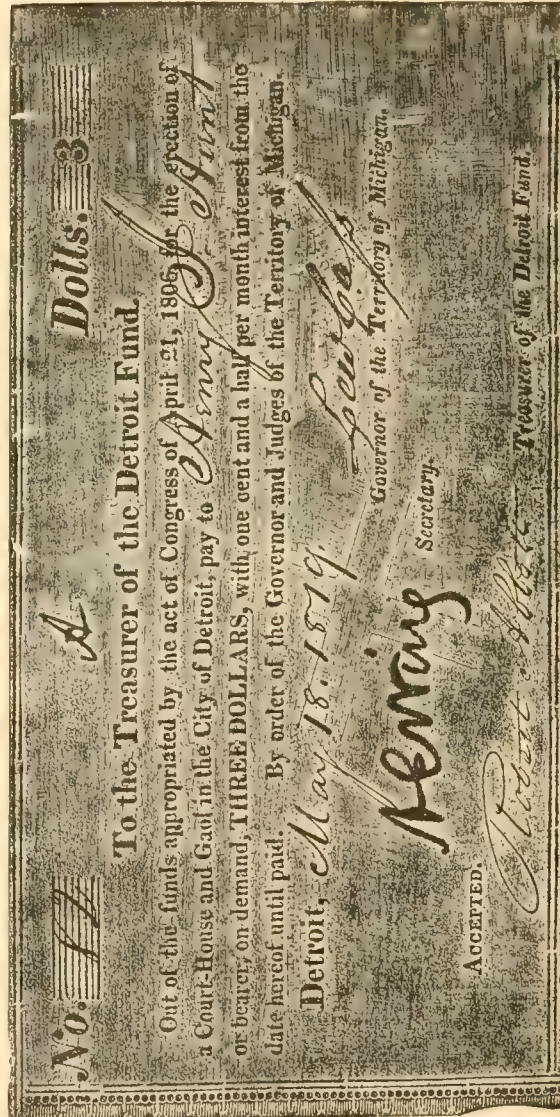
After the fire of 1805, an Act of Congress of April 21, 1806, authorized the laying out of a new town of Detroit and of ten thousand acres adjoining. The Act gave the Governor and Judges power to dispose of the ten thousand acres, and such portion of the town lots as were not needed to satisfy the claims of inhabitants, and to devote the proceeds towards building a Court House and a Jail. On September 13, 1806, the Governor and Judges decided that the Court House should be built in the center of the Grand Circus, and on November 3 following \$20,000 were appropriated for its erection. Nine years passed away without further action, and then, by Law of November 7, 1815, the Act locating it on the Grand Circus was repealed, and it was decided to locate it at the head of Griswold Street. Nearly nine more years elapsed, and

then plans were solicited. Various drawings were submitted; that made by Obed Wait was accepted,

and he was eventually paid \$600 for superintending the erection of the building. Mr. Wait's estimate of the cost was \$11,250.99, but on May 31, 1823, D. C. McKinstry offered to build it for \$7,000. There must have been a mistake somewhere, for on July 25, 1823, the Governor and Judges contracted with D. C. McKinstry, Thomas Palmer, and De Garmo Jones to erect it for \$21,000. The bill for

extras footed up \$3,500 additional. The terms of this singular contract were as follows: The contractors were to have 6,500 and 92-100 acres of the Ten Thousand Acre Tract at \$2.12½ per acre, and one hundred and forty-four city lots, named in a schedule, at an average price of \$50 per lot. In addition to erecting the building they were to pay the creditors of the Detroit Fund, within three years, \$12,000, and to have \$3,000 of the debts due said fund. The building was to be completed before December 1, 1824. The corner stone was laid in ancient masonic form on Monday, September 22, 1823, by the members of Zion, Detroit, and Oakland Lodges. The Masons met at their hall at eleven o'clock, and proceeded in procession to the place; at 12 M. William A. Fletcher delivered the address, and at the conclusion a

bountiful dinner was provided at the expense of D. C. McKinstry.



FAC-SIMILE OF SCRIP ISSUED BY THE GOVERNOR AND JUDGES TO AID THE CONTRACTORS IN BUILDING THE COURT HOUSE AND JAIL.



In those days the erection of so large a building was an extensive enterprise. The finishing consumed several years, and no part was occupied until May 5, 1828, when the Legislative Council met for the first time within its walls. In his opening address at that time the president of the Council said, "Permit me, gentlemen, to congratulate you on the honor that is conferred on us in being the first to occupy this splendid hall as a legislative body, and may the laws we here enact be as creditable to us as this noble edifice is to its projector and its architect."

In order to aid the contractors who built the Jail, as well as those who built the Court House, the Governor and Judges, between the years of 1819 and 1826, issued scrip to the amount of \$22,500, in sums of \$2.00, \$3.00, \$5.00, \$10.00, and \$20.00, receivable in payments for lands, or redeemable out of moneys received from sale of lands. The lands were sold at such low prices that, on June 23, 1828, the Council were impelled to pass an Act guaranteeing the scrip issued by the Governor and Judges, and pledging the faith of the Territory to make good any deficiency arising from sale of the lands; the same act authorized the Governor and Judges to accept the Capitol. The building was sixty by ninety feet in size, and the cupola, one hundred and forty feet high, was a favorite place from which to view the city. In 1847 it was decided to remove the State Capitol to Lansing, and the last session of the Legislature held in the building closed on March 17 of that year. For the subsequent history of the building, see chapter on Board of Education.

#### CITY HALLS.

The old City Hall, size fifty feet by one hundred feet, was located just east of Woodward Avenue, in the middle of Michigan Grand Avenue; the history of its erection is as follows: On December 21, 1833, a committee of the Council was appointed to select a site for a Market and City Hall. It was thought that Michigan Avenue would be selected, and on December 27 a meeting of citizens opposed to that location, was held, but on the same day the committee of the Common Council reported in favor of the site named. On January 3, 1834, C. C. Trowbridge and Henry Howard were appointed a committee to procure a design. On March 19, 1834, a plan was presented by Mr. White, and on April 10 following a contract was entered into with John Scott to erect the building for \$11,449, one fourth payable in advance. The lime used in its erection was burned on the Campus Martius, and the building was completed and first occupied on November 18, 1835. It cost \$14,747, this sum representing the visible proceeds of the lots sold by the city on the Military Reserve. The lower part,

up to the spring of 1856, was occupied by stalls for the sale of meat; it was then fitted up for city offices, a safety vault being added in 1863. The city clerk and collector had their offices in the second story.<sup>1</sup>

The council-room in the upper story of the old City Hall was used for various public entertainments, and was at one time rented continuously for weeks as a theatre. Courts held their sessions there, and several religious bodies, at different times, had the use of it. Originally of a brick color, the building was afterwards painted a slate color. After the completion of the new City Hall, it was formally vacated by the Common Council on July 18, 1871. It was afterwards given to the Board of Education, to be fitted up for the public library, but they surrendered it on receiving the site in Center Park. It was finally sold for \$1,025, and torn down in November, 1872.

The new City Hall has probably no superior among the municipal halls of the country; both the building and its site command universal admiration, and are in every way well adapted for the convenience of the people and the officials. The grounds embrace an entire square, bounded east and west by Woodward Avenue and Griswold Street, and north and south by Michigan Avenue and Fort Street.

A portion of the square was purchased by the city in 1854 for \$18,000. Five years later, on September 30, 1859, a citizens' meeting voted \$250,000 towards the erection of the building, and on November 15 a committee on plans was appointed, consisting of C. H. Buhl, mayor; B. L. Webb, comptroller; J. Shearer, J. S. Farrand, and E. Le Favour. On March 6, 1860, so much of the square as formed part of the Campus Martius was set apart by the city as a portion of the site. On April 23, 1861, the committee on plans reported in favor of designs submitted by James Anderson.

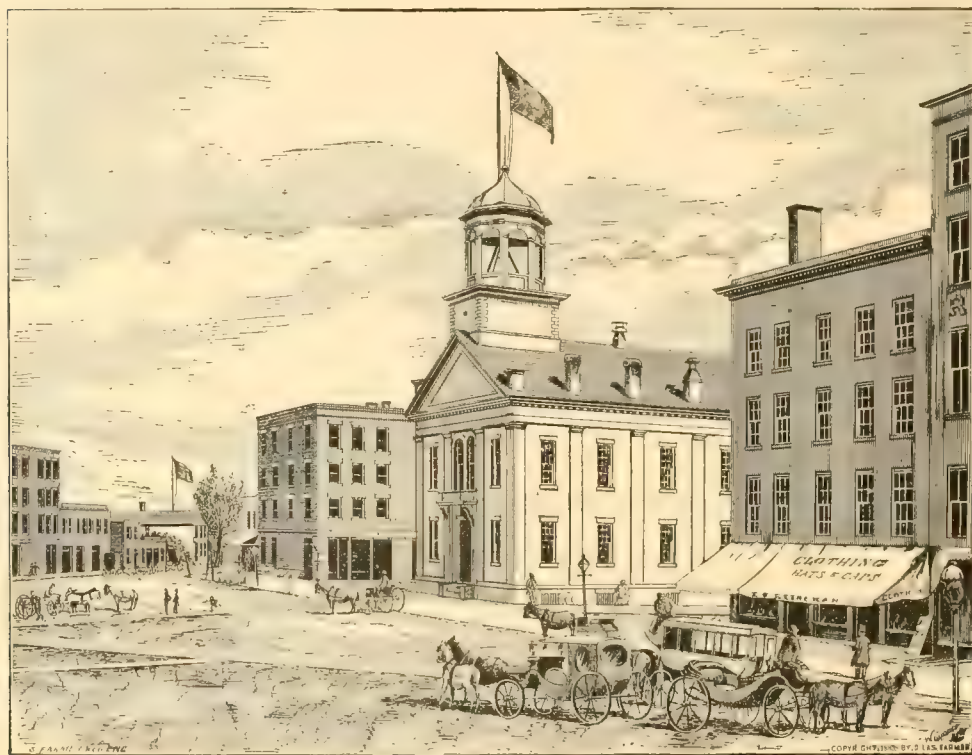
The war with the South delayed the erection of the building, and nothing further was done until August 28, 1866. A contract was then made with Charles Stange to build the basement for \$58,625. On April 23, 1867, A. W. Copland, W. H. Langley, and J. W. Waterman were appointed a committee to go East and inspect methods of heating. On May 21, 1867, A. Chapoton was appointed superintendent of construction, and on November 26 of the same year the comptroller was directed to advertise for proposals for completing the building.

<sup>1</sup> In 1857 the offices of the mayor, sewer commissioners, surveyor, and assessors were located in the old City Hall. The growth of the city business required more space, and in 1863 the offices of the city surveyor, board of sewer commissioners, and some other city officers, were located in the Williams Block on Monroe Avenue.



On February 13, 1868, the bid of N. Osborne & Son, of Rochester, N. Y., for \$339,578, was accepted. Five days later they reported to the Council that, by an error in the footings, \$60,000 was omitted from the total of their bid, and that, although the next lowest bid was \$469,500, they would do the work for \$379,578, or \$20,000 less than the sum they originally intended for their bid. In accordance

Auditors, subject to approval of the Common Council and Board of Supervisors, under which the county was to pay \$12,000 a year, quarterly, in advance, for fifteen years, the county to fit up its own rooms, except that the city was to pay part of the expense of fitting up the Circuit Court room. The agreement was accepted, and city and county officers occupy the building. In 1883 the county obtained



OLD CITY HALL AND SURROUNDINGS IN 1862.

with their proposition, a contract was made the following day.

On August 6, 1868, the corner-stone was laid with imposing ceremonies; an address was made by C. I. Walker.

The original contract called for a plain flat roof, but the Council decided in May to have a mansard roof, at an additional cost of \$3,500.

It was expected that the county offices would be located in the building, and a special committee of the Common Council was appointed to decide upon the rooms to be occupied by them and the price to be paid by the county. On March 1, 1870, the committee reported an agreement with the Board of

a new lease and considerable more room than they had previously occupied.

On June 20, 1871, the last payment was made to the contractors, and the city took formal possession. On July 4 the building was formally opened, the occasion being celebrated by a procession, speeches, etc., and on July 18 the City Council held its first session in the new council chamber.

The building is on the western half of the square. It has four fronts, but the principal entrance is on Woodward Avenue. It is two hundred and four feet long from north to south and ninety feet wide. The first story is thirteen feet high, the second eighteen, and the third twenty-one; the height of

the building to the cornice is sixty-six feet, and to top of flag-staff two hundred feet. The style is Italian, with a mansard roof. The walls are of Amherst sandstone, from near Cleveland. The building is intended to be fire-proof. The halls have marble floors, and the main floors rest on brick arches, supported by iron beams. The total cost of the building was \$600,000, and the square of land on which it stands is worth as much more. On the several cornices of the first section of the tower are stone figures, each fourteen feet high, representing Justice, Industry, Art, and Commerce. The number of steps to the top is: from sidewalk to entrance door, 13; to stairway, 67; to the clock, 143; to the top of the tower, 213. From the tower, which is reached by iron stairways, a magnificent view is afforded. The usually clean streets look cleaner still in the distance; the groves of shade-trees, the elegant residences, the river and its shipping, the Canadian shore and Belle Isle, all unite to form a panorama not often excelled. The weight of the bell in the tower is 7,670 pounds, and it cost \$2,782. The clock is the largest in the United States, and

there is but one larger in the world; it cost \$2,850, and was set running on July 4, 1871. The pendulum weighs one hundred and twenty-five pounds. The striking part is wound once in eight days, and the running part every thirty days. The weights have a fall of one hundred and twenty feet. The clock has four dials, each eight feet three inches in diameter. In the evening the dials are illuminated, and the figures can be plainly seen. The contract for keeping it in order is awarded yearly.

On either side of the eastern portico is an old cannon. These cannon originally belonged to the fleet of Commodore Barclay, and were captured at the battle of Lake Erie on September 10, 1813. After the battle the fleet was taken to Erie, Penn. When that station was abandoned as a naval dépôt

by the Government, the guns were ordered removed to Detroit. Here they were placed on the Government Wharf, between Wayne and Cass Streets. Several years later the wharf and these guns were purchased by Oliver Newberry. The guns were set in the ground, and for a long time, as occasion required, vessels were fastened to them. One of the cannon eventually came into possession of a foundry, and was about to be broken up, when a subscription of one hundred dollars was raised for its purchase, and on April 12, 1872, it was presented to the city. On May 17 following, its mate was presented by Messrs. Moore, Foote, & Co., and on July 4, 1874, both guns were mounted in their

present position, and addresses appropriate to the occasion delivered.

A presentation of still greater historic interest was made in August, 1884. One of our oldest citizens, Bela Hubbard, having caused statues of Cadillac, La Salle, and Fathers Marquette and Richard to be prepared by Julius Melchers, presented them to the city, and had them placed in the niches provided for statues on the east and west fronts of the building. The statues cost several

thousand dollars, and are worthy of the building and the donor.

#### OPERA HOUSES AND PUBLIC HALLS.

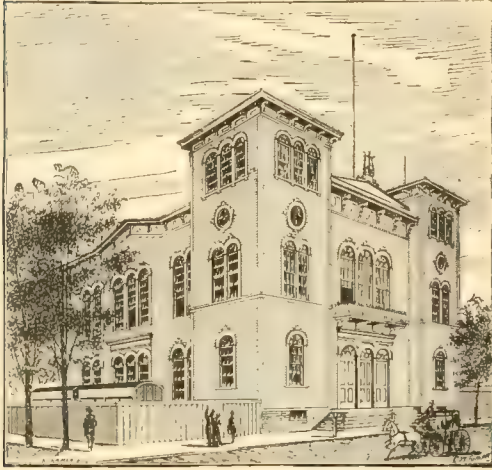
In olden times the Indian Council House, near the river and east of Griswold Street, was in requisition for balls and other entertainments. After the fire of 1805 the Council House, on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, became the place where public meetings of every sort were held. Woodworth's Hotel was also a favorite meeting place.

In the spring of 1833 the Presbyterian Session Room was completed. It was a small brick building on the east side of Woodward Avenue, in the



THE CITY HALL.

center of the block between Congress and Larned Streets. It was a favorite lecture and debating hall; and, up to 1850, all the public exercises of the then



ARBEITER HALL.

very popular Young Men's Society took place within its walls.

The State Capitol was also used for lectures and exhibitions of various kinds.

Young Men's Hall, on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph Streets, was dedicated November 27, 1850. It seated about 500 people, and was the wonder and pride of the city for many years.

Firemen's Hall, located on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, was opened October 23, 1851. It seated nearly 1,000, and was deemed exceedingly desirable for concerts.

Merrill Hall, in the Merrill Block, on northeast corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues, was the next hall used for public entertainments. It was opened November 1, 1859, and, with the gallery, will seat 1,000 persons.

Young Men's Hall, in the Biddle House Block, was first used November 21, 1861. It seated 1,500, and for many years was a popular place of resort. Since 1875 it has been but little used for lectures.

Arbeiter Hall, owned by the German Workingmen's Aid Society, located on the northwest corner of Catherine and Russell Streets, seats 1,300; it is chiefly used by German citizens. It was opened May 17, 1868.

St. Andrew's Hall, formerly the Woodward Ave-

nue M. E. Church, was fitted up as a public hall, and first used as such by the St. Andrew's Society in 1867. The building was torn down in April, 1883.

The Detroit Opera House, facing the Campus Martius, was opened March 29, 1869. It is elegantly fitted up, and seats 1,800.

Whitney's Grand Opera House, on northwest corner of Shelby and Fort Streets, seats 1,400, and was first used September 13, 1875.

The large and imposing building of the Harmonie Society is located on the southwest corner of Lafayette and Beaubien Streets; it seats 1,300, and was dedicated November 11, 1875.

The Gymnasium, Hall and Rooms of the Detroit Young Men's Christian Association were formerly located on west side of Farmer Street, between Monroe and Gratiot Avenues. The building was dedicated February 14, 1876, and the hall, with the rooms opening into it, would seat 800 persons. In 1882 the Association sold the property to the Detroit Medical College.

Coyl's Hall, facing the Campus Martius and adjoining the Detroit Opera House, was built in 1860,



DETROIT OPERA HOUSE.

CLOTHING STORES OF J. L. HUDSON, 2 AND 3 OPERA HOUSE BLOCK.

and could accommodate 600 persons. It is chiefly used for business purposes.

Masonic Hall, on north side of Jefferson Avenue,



between Griswold and Shelby Streets, was dedicated June 24, 1857.

Good Templars' Hall is on north-east corner of Woodward Avenue and Grand River Street. Kittelberger's Hall is on Randolph Street near Monroe Avenue. Funke's Hall was on south side of Maccomb near Beaubien Street. It has been used as a dwelling for many years. Barns' Hall, in the Barns Block, corner of Woodward and Grand River Avenues, was first fitted up as a hall by the Red Ribbon Club, and dedicated on June 10, 1879, as Reform Hall. After the disbanding of the club it took its name from the block in which it is located.

White's Grand Theatre, formerly Music Hall, facing Randolph Street, and between Croghan and Lafayette Streets, was erected in 1880, and opened as Music Hall on August 31 of that year; it seated

3,000, and was much the largest hall in the city. In the summer of 1883 it was arranged for a theatre.



WHITNEY'S OPERA HOUSE.



FORMER MUSIC HALL, NOW WHITE'S GRAND THEATRE.

Under the provisions of State Laws, approved May 24, 1879, and March 18, 1881, requiring the mayor to appoint three building inspectors, the Council, by ordinance of August 18, 1882, provided for their appointment, with power to inspect all buildings or platforms erected, or to be used for public gatherings, and to decide on the safety of all such structures. Inspections are made at the request of owners, agents, or lessees, or of any member of the Metropolitan Police, and are certified to if satisfactory. For such services the commissioners are paid at the rate of \$3.00 per day by owners or agents. The first commissioners, appointed February 10, 1882, were P. H. McWilliams, Geo. D. Mason, and Henry Spitzley. On November 2, 1883, Mr. Mason was succeeded by E. W. Simpson.

## CHAPTER LIII.

### OLD TAVERNS AND NEW HOTELS.

IT is not proposed in this article to include the minor establishments, but only the older or more important public houses, and in these the changes have been numerous, making it evident that few persons "know enough to keep a hotel."

After the city came under American control, and as early as 1805, the Dodemead House, near the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Shelby Street, was one of the best-known taverns. At the same time, and until 1827 or later, Colonel Richard

known characters of that time. He came to Detroit in 1806, and as early as May, 1812, was keeping a hotel on the northwest corner of Woodbridge and Randolph Streets. In 1818 he built a new house on the same site, and opened it in March, 1819. This house was the chief headquarters for passengers by vessel and steamboat, and in it the various stage lines had their offices. The "long room" was in almost constant requisition for fairs and public meetings, and for many years no public dinner was



WOODWORTH'S STEAMBOAT HOTEL.

Smyth was keeping Smyth's Hotel, called, in 1823, the Sagina Hotel, and subsequently the Michigan Hotel. It was on the west side of Woodward Avenue, between Jefferson Avenue and Woodbridge Street. From 1830 to 1834 it was kept by John Brunson.

The most noted caravansary was Woodworth's Steamboat Hotel. The landlord, familiarly known as "Uncle Ben," was a brother of the author of "The Old Oaken Bucket," and one of the best-

all that it should be unless given at this noted resort. In the spring of 1844 the house was purchased by Milton Barney, and on May 9, 1848, it was burned.

The same fire destroyed the Wales Hotel in the adjacent block, on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, just east of Randolph Street. The building which formed the nucleus of that hotel was erected by Governor Hull in 1807. In February, 1835, it was fitted up for a hotel, and in May following was opened by John Griswold as "The American." He

was soon succeeded by Mr. Pratt, and in May, 1838, Petty & Hawley were proprietors. They were succeeded by Colonel Dibble, and he by Austin Wales. During 1840 Simon Burk and S. K. Harrington officiated as landlords. In May, 1841, they were succeeded by H. A. Chase and Joshua Van Anden, from Rochester, N. Y. In September, 1841, or earlier, Mr. Chase retired. Mr. Van Anden continued until August, 1845, when the house was extensively refitted, and opened on January 1, 1846, as Wales' Hotel, by Austin Wales and his two sons. They were proprietors of the house when it was burned. Harriet Martineau, who visited Detroit in June, 1836, in her "Society in America," gives this account of her stay at this house:

We reached the American just in time for breakfast. At that long table I had the pleasure of seeing the healthiest set of faces I had beheld since I left England. The breakfast was excellent, and we were served with much consideration; but the place was so full, and the accommodations of Detroit are so insufficient for the influx of people who are betaking themselves thither, that strangers must patiently put up with much delay and inconvenience, till new houses of entertainment are opened. We had to wait till near one o'clock before any of us could have a room in which to dress.

Another noted hostelry of the past, known as the Mansion House, was located near what is now the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Cass Street. The building had a varied history. Erected by James May after the fire of 1805, from the remains of the old stone chimneys, it was successively a residence, jail, court-house, the British quarters, again a residence, and finally a hotel. Originally it was a story and a half high. From 1815 to 1824 it was kept by Major Whipple, an old captain in General Wayne's army. He was succeeded by John Brunson, who kept it until 1827, when it was purchased by John E. Schwartz, who raised it, greatly enlarged it on both sides, and built a verandah in front and on the western side. He opened it as a hotel on Thursday, May 3, 1827. In July, 1829, Isaac J. Ullman was proprietor. In 1830 the house was sold to Colonel Andrew Mack, and on May 24 formally opened by him. Three years after it was closed as a hotel. As seen from the river, the house and its surroundings presented a homelike and at-

tractive appearance. The hotel contained thirty bedrooms; it had a frontage of seventy feet, and was two hundred feet deep, extending through to Larned Street. It was torn down about 1836.

In 1817, and for some years after, John Palmer was keeping a hotel on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph Streets. About 1828 John Garrison built and kept a house called the "Yankee Boarding House," on the east side of Bates Street, between Jefferson Avenue and Larned Street. He was succeeded by Mr. Wattles. In 1831 the house changed hands, Mr. Sherward becoming proprietor. Mr. Williams followed Mr. Sherward, and kept the house until 1833. D. Petty succeeded him, and changed the name of the house



THE MANSION HOUSE.

to the New York and City Hotel. Soon after this Mr. Anderson took charge, and was followed by Horace Heath. In 1837, or earlier, Orson and Valentine Eddy succeeded Mr. Heath. Mr. Eddy died in 1838, and the house remained closed until 1840.

We now turn back to 1835 or 1836, when Russell Chase rented of Mrs. McMillan a house which he called the Franklin House, on the southwest corner of Bates and Larned Streets. In the spring of 1837 J. C. Warner became the proprietor, and kept it until 1840. He then purchased of John Largy the old New York and City Hotel, and named it the Franklin House. From 1840 to 1845, liquor was sold here, as at other houses, but after that date no bar was kept on the premises. In 1846 S. Finney



succeeded J. C. Warner, and kept the house five years. After 1846 the name of the house was changed from Franklin to Franklin Coldwater House, and J. C. Warner again became the landlord. He continued in charge until the summer of 1854, when he erected and took charge of a new brick hotel called the Franklin House, on the southeast corner of Bates and Larned Streets; on October 1, 1856, he leased it to John R. Tibbetts, who kept it until December 1, 1865. Messrs. Winn & Emery then became proprietors. From 1866 to September, 1869, A. H. Emery managed it alone. He was succeeded by Charles Ruhl, who remained until May 1, 1876, and was followed by A. Montgomery. On July 1, 1879, Messrs. Montgomery & Peoples became proprietors. In September, 1880, they sold their interest to Messrs. Andrew & J. C. Warner. Soon after the management was assumed by Warner & James, and on December 1, 1881, C. Friedman became manager.

The Eagle Hotel, on the south side of Woodbridge Street, near Griswold, was erected about 1830 by Alexander Campbell. In 1837 Horace Heath, the proprietor, was a zealous advocate of the cause of the patriots during the Patriot War. In April, 1838, the house was purchased by William Shaw, and in November of the same year by Messrs. Crawford & Murray. In 1845

B. B. Davis was the landlord. B. S. Farnsworth bought the building in 1853, and kept it as a hotel for ten years. He was succeeded by W. Hickey, who kept it two years, after which it ceased to be used as a hotel, and on April 13, 1866, it was burned.

In 1832, and for at least five years after, Thomas Cliff kept a tavern on the west side of Woodward Avenue, just above Clifford Street. He was succeeded by Mr. Busby, and in 1840 Mr. Turk was keeping the house.

The New York and Ohio House, made memorable by the great fire of January 1, 1842, which originated in or near it, was in existence as early as 1834. J. & L. Ward were the proprietors until 1837, when it was purchased by T. G. Hadley. In

December, 1838, he sold to William Shaw, who was occupying the hotel at the time the entire block in which it stood was burned.

Of the leading hotels of the present day, the Michigan Exchange is a few months the oldest. It was opened on June 27, 1835, by E. A. Wales. In 1837 it was managed by Austin Wales. Soon after it was sold to O. B. Dibble, who, in 1846, sold it to Mr. Goodnow, and he to Edward Lyon, who opened it on January 1, 1847. In 1851 H. A. Barstow was associated with Mr. Lyon in its management, under the firm name of H. A. Barstow & Co. In 1852 the firm name was Fellers & Benjamin. In 1835 a five-story addition was built, with one hundred feet front on Shelby Street by one hundred on Woodbridge Street, and this year Lyon & Barstow were managers, followed in 1859 by Fellers, Barstow, & Benjamin. In 1868 an enlargement was made on Jefferson Avenue by the then proprietors, E. & F. Lyon. From 1874 to 1879

H. Porter was associated with Edward Lyon, after which the hotel was conducted by Mr. Lyon until May 1, 1881, when he retired, and was succeeded by J. D. Lyon and W. J. Ferguson. In May, 1882, Mr. Lyon retired, and Mr. Ferguson became sole proprietor.

The Russell House inherited the site and the business of the old National. The last-named house was opened



THE NATIONAL HOTEL IN 1846.

on December 1, 1836, with S. K. Harring as proprietor. In April, 1838, Austin Wales was manager. In April, 1840, it was newly furnished and opened by Edward Lyon. He was succeeded on January 1, 1847, by H. D. Garrison, who soon gave place to H. A. Barstow, and under his management, in September, 1847, the hotel was enlarged by a brick addition of thirty-five feet, by seventy-five on Woodward Avenue. In April, 1851, the house was closed for the purpose of being rebuilt and improved. The wooden portion on Michigan Avenue was moved away, and in 1852 a practically new hotel was opened by Fellers & Benjamin. In 1857, William Hale bought the property, enlarged and improved the hotel, and on September 28 it was opened as the Russell House by

W. H. Russell, with William J. Chittenden as chief clerk. On December 1, 1861, Mr. Russell was succeeded by L. T. Minor, Mr. Chittenden continuing as clerk. In 1863 H. P. Stevens was proprietor. The next year W. J. Chittenden and C. S. Witbeck entered into a partnership as proprietors of the house. In 1875 a large addition was made on the southerly end of the Woodward Avenue front, and a similar enlargement in 1876 on the Michigan Avenue side. The same year L. A. McCreary became associate proprietor. In 1881 Mr. Witbeck died, and in that year the central portion of the hotel was torn down and a new building was erected, and first

present Detroit Opera House. The original building was moved from the Jones Farm by Mr. Ballard, and opened as a hotel 1838. In 1840 it was kept by Patrick & Andrews. An advertisement in 1844 announced that they would carry passengers to and from their hotel and give them a dinner for twenty-five cents. After one year Mr. Patrick retired. Mr. Andrews continued the hotel until 1861, when the property was sold to J. F. Antisdell & Brother, and in 1867 to Dr. E. M. Clark; the house was then torn down.

A hotel bearing the name Mansion House, on the west side of Griswold Street near Atwater, was



RUSSELL HOUSE,  
Corner Michigan Grand and Woodward Avenues.

used in March, 1882. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, the Grand Duke Alexis of Russia, Lady Jane Franklin, and Miss Elizabeth Dix, the great philanthropist, have been guests at the Russell.

The St. Joseph House, kept by Amos Lewis, on the corner of Bates and Woodbridge Streets, was burned April 27, 1837.

The Detroit Cottage, kept by O. Field, was of some note from 1837 to 1840. It had been the Larned residence, and was near the southwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street.

Andrews' Railroad Hotel occupied the site of the

built and conducted by J. Hanmer, as early as 1837. On February 16, 1840, it was partially destroyed by fire. After being repaired it was kept by B. S. Farnsworth. In March, 1849, John Moore became landlord, remaining until 1852. Since then it has frequently changed proprietors.

The United States Hotel was located on Woodbridge Street, between Griswold and Shelby Streets. It was in use in 1837. In 1840 H. Heath was the landlord. After the burning of the New York and Ohio House, William Shaw became proprietor and continued until 1845. From 1845 to 1846 it was

kept by M. T. Robinson. On October 31, 1848, it was burned.

The Central Railroad House, kept by John Chamberlain, on the northeast corner of Michigan Avenue and Griswold Street, was burned on May 17, 1841. In 1846 William Shaw was keeping a tavern called the Michigan Railroad Hotel, on the northwest corner of Michigan Avenue and Griswold Street. In 1849 he sold the building to W. Garrett, and on September 23, 1850, the house was burned. The Coyl House, located on the west side of Woodward Avenue just north of Woodbridge Street, was burned in the fire of January 1, 1842. The same year Messrs. Hobert & Terhune were keeping a temperance hotel at the corner of Washington and Michigan Avenues. In 1843 the landlord was William Champ.

remaining until 1868, when he was succeeded by H. W. Graves. In 1869 the names of Hackett & Ross appear as proprietors; in 1870 and 1871 Mr. Hackett was sole proprietor. In 1872 he was succeeded by M. G. McCall, and after that time the building was used for other purposes.

In 1846 the Grand River House, on the northwest corner of Griswold and Grand River Streets, was conducted by Marvin Salter. He was succeeded in 1848 or 1850 by S. & J. French. In 1862 the proprietor was A. Goodman, who, six years later, erected the Goodman House on the same site.

The Northern Hotel, on the east side of Woodward Avenue, near the Grand Circus, was opened in March, 1846. In December, 1847, William Perkins, Jr., became proprietor of a hotel on the northeast corner of Grand River and Middle Streets. In



ANDREWS' RAILROAD HOTEL AND PONTIAC DEPOT.

The Commercial Hotel, on the southwest corner of Woodbridge and First Streets, was conducted by John Murray in 1842, and was burned on October 6. A new hotel by the same name was erected on the old site, and opened March 23, 1846, by John Murray. In June, 1850, B. S. Farnsworth became proprietor and remained four years. The house was burned August 19, 1856.

From 1845 until the great fire of May, 1848, A. Leadbeater kept the Indiana House, on the south side of Atwater Street near Randolph. Soon after the fire he opened the Western Hotel, on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Third Street,

1856 he built a large brick addition on Middle Street, and in 1877 a large four-story addition on Grand River Avenue. He is still (1884) proprietor, and has always had a large patronage.

Johnson's Hotel, on the southeast corner of Third and Woodbridge Streets, was opened early in June, 1848, by H. R. Johnson. Mr. Johnson retired in 1852, and for the next seventeen months the house was kept by Czar Jones. During 1853 Mr. Johnson resumed the management, and continued till 1857, when S. B. King became the proprietor. In 1861 the name was changed to Bagg's Hotel, and it was conducted by McDonald, Russell, & Co. In



1862 and 1863 R. McDonald & Co. were proprietors. In 1864 Sheldon & Graves were conducting the hotel, and they changed the name to Cass House. In 1865 Sheldon & Tyrrell were managers, and from 1866 to 1878 the Tyrrell Brothers. In 1878 it was kept by Johnson & Ferguson, and in 1879 E. Ferguson became sole proprietor.

From the spring of 1850 for nearly three years William Shaw kept a hotel on the southeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Grand River Street. The building was then turned into stores.

In 1848 Colonel N. Prouty was landlord of the Buena Vista House. The building is still standing on Sixth Street, between Walnut Street and Grand River Avenue.

Randolph, and Brush Streets, and as he owned the balance, he controlled almost the entire block. In 1872 he purchased the rights of the Young Men's Society, and in 1873 the Woodbridge front of six stories was added. Many thousands of dollars have been spent upon the house for alterations and enlargements, but during much of the time for the last ten years the house and stores underneath have been unoccupied; and speculations and rumors as to probable occupants are as common as remarks upon the weather. The house was first opened on June 7, 1851, by Colonel O. B. Dibble and his son Charles. After the enlargement of 1861, on November 4, it was opened by J. & A. B. Tabor. They were succeeded in August, 1871, by J. F. An-



WILLIAM PERKINS' HOTEL AND STORE,  
Northeast corner of Grand River Avenue and Middle Street. Hotel built in 1838-56. Store in 1877.

The Biddle House was erected in 1849 by a stock company upon the site of the old American or Wales Hotel, on ground belonging to the estate of John Biddle. Various changes took place in the company, and finally Luther Beecher became sole proprietor. In 1860 and 1861 a large addition was built on the east side, and Young Men's Hall erected in the rear. On July 1, 1871, Mr. Beecher obtained a one-hundred-year lease of about two thirds of the block bounded by Jefferson Avenue, Woodbridge,

tisdell, who remained two years, and was followed by H. P. Stevens. On February 7, 1874, John Stevens became the manager. In 1875 J. M. Maxwell was in charge; and his successors, at various times up to 1880, have been Howell & Schoaff, Gay & Van Norman, and N. H. Williams.

The City Hotel on Lafayette Avenue, on the site of the present Abstract Building, was built by Rodman Stoddard in 1850. Upon his death, in 1853, Nathan Stone became the proprietor. From 1856

to 1859 it was kept by C. M. Stoddard. He was succeeded in 1859 by H. L. Reeves, who remained till 1862, when C. M. Stoddard resumed the management. In 1866 Nicholson & Emery became managers, and in 1868 were succeeded by E. Polhemus, who was the last to occupy the house as a hotel. The building was torn down in 1874.

From 1850 to 1859 H. R. Andrews, with G. W. Thayer as clerk, kept the American Temperance House in the old arsenal building on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street. The building was afterwards used as a Soldiers' Home, and was demolished in 1868.

At various times a building on the southeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Williams Street was occupied as a hotel; and on December 22, 1851, a wooden building there located, known as the Grand Circus Hotel, was partly burned. In 1852 N. Stone was the proprietor, and in 1863 S. Weaver. A later brick building was at one time called Purdy's Hotel, and in 1875 was known as the Pierson House; it subsequently became a Turkish Bath establishment.

The Merchants' Exchange, on the southeast corner of Griswold and Woodbridge Streets, was built by James Abbott, and opened by John Moore on September 22, 1852. He remained until December 31, 1866, when the building was converted into stores.

The Peninsular Hotel, originally part of the old National, was moved to the southeast corner of Macomb and Grand River Avenues, by Charles Selkrig, in 1852. After him W. T. Purdy was manager for two years, and then John Small. From 1862 to 1865 W. Eisenlord was proprietor. In 1867 the names of J. T. and L. M. Ives appear as managers, and in 1869 J. T. Ives only. Other landlords succeeded, but none remained long, and in 1879 the building was torn down.

Blindbury's Hotel, on the corner of Michigan and Washington Avenues, was erected by John Blindbury in 1852. He kept it until his death in 1864. B. C. Hills succeeded him, followed by R. D. Johnson, who was proprietor from 1865 to 1867. In 1868 J. F. & W. W. Antisdell became managers, and the name was changed to Antisdell House. After a few years W. W. Antisdell became sole manager. In May, 1883, W. A. Scripps bought the property, and W. W. Antisdell became a partner with him in conducting the house.

The Garrison House was for many years an unfinished brick building on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Cass Street. In 1854 it was enlarged, finished for a hotel, and opened on January 1, 1855, by A. A. & S. P. Pond. In 1856 and 1857 George Millard was manager. In 1859 it was kept by J. J. Garrison, and in 1860, 1861, and 1862 by

Garrison & Gillman. In 1863 and 1864 it was kept by D. C. Goodale, in 1865 by Cole & Kingsley, in 1866 and 1867 by H. H. and J. E. Cole, in 1868 and 1869 by J. J. Rhodes, and in 1870 and 1871 by Rhodes & Kingsley. After Mr. Rhodes' death in 1871 the house was rebuilt and turned into stores.

The hotel now known as the Madison, on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, was originally called the St. Charles Hotel, and was opened by W. T. Purdy and S. Cosens in 1852. In 1853 G. F. R. Wadleigh was proprietor, and A. H. Goodrich in 1855, and the name was then changed to Tremont House. In 1862 and 1863 D. S. Headley was proprietor, from 1866 to 1870 D. C. Goodale, and in 1870 G. Tucker. In 1873 the name was changed to Revere House, and W. Gray was proprietor, followed in 1874 by O. W. Penny. He was succeeded in 1879 by Cunningham & Barnard, and they in 1880 by W. H. Leland, who changed the name to Leland House. In November, 1880, the hotel was closed for repairs, and opened March 9, 1881, by George H. Martin & Co. as the Madison. On June 1 following M. V. Borgman took possession, and on August 20, 1883, George Scheller. In December, 1883, the lease and good will of the house was purchased by J. L. Wilder.

The Waverly House, immediately opposite the Michigan Exchange on Jefferson Avenue, was opened by Cook & Baldwin in April, 1852. They kept it until November, 1853. J. P. Whiting then managed it for a year, and Whiting & Luff for several years. After this time it was rented for other purposes.

The Howard House, on Congress Street, between Woodward Avenue and Griswold Street, was opened in 1853, with J. C. Davis as proprietor. In 1855 he was succeeded by George Millard, who remained three years or more. In 1862 M. W. Burchard was acting landlord; in 1863 Mrs. R. A. Bishop; in 1864 J. Haggenbach; from 1865 to 1869, A. A. Corkins. In 1869 G. O. Williams was proprietor, succeeded in 1870 by Mrs. G. O. Williams. From 1871 to 1875 it was conducted by J. B. Hamilton, in 1875 by Hamilton & Clark, in 1876 by Booth & Root, in 1877 by G. P. Booth, and in 1878 by L. J. Clark. On May 3, 1880, Van Est & Graves became proprietors, and the name was changed to Griswold House. In 1881 the house was enlarged on the north side and extensively refitted.

The Larned House, on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Third Street, was opened by O. Whitney on May 30, 1853. In 1862 M. W. Warner was in charge, and in 1865 George Niles. It was never a popular house, was often closed for long periods of time, and was finally rented for offices.

The Railroad Exchange, on the south side of Michigan Avenue, between the Campus Martius and Bates Street, was opened by C. J. Beardslee, who kept the hotel until 1868. In 1870 J. F. Lobdell was manager. After 1878 the building was torn down, and the Mansfield Market erected on its site.

The Finney House was built in 1854 by Seymour Finney, who kept the house until 1857. In 1858 Parshall & Antisdel were proprietors. From 1859 to 1870 J. Parshall was sole manager; in 1870 C. P. Lord; from 1872 to 1876, A. H. Emery; from 1876 to 1883, N. H. Williams. In 1883 A. H. Emery again became manager.

1866. One or more additions have since been made to the building.

Hotel Henry, at the head of Monroe Avenue, was erected in 1870, and up to 1882 was conducted by John Henry.

Hotel Renaud, on the northeast corner of Adams and Grand River Avenues, was so named in 1875 by its owner, George F. Renaud.

Hotel Goffinet, on the southeast corner of Randolph and Larned Streets, also dates from 1875. It was conducted by James Goffinet until 1878, when M. V. Borgman became the proprietor, and the name was changed to Bernard House. On January



EISENLOORD HOUSE, 1011 CASS STREET. Built in 1864-75.

The Brighton House, on the southeast corner of Grand River Avenue and Gillman Street, was erected in 1863 by Harvey King.

The block on the northeast corner of Fort and Randolph Streets was fitted up as a hotel in 1865, and conducted until 1879 by C. D. Erichsen. He then moved to a building on Farmer Street, between Randolph and Bates Streets. The first-named building was turned into stores, and the hotel name transferred to the new location.

The Eisenlord House, on the corner of Cass and Lewis Streets, was built by William Eisenlord in

15, 1881, the property was sold to W. A. Jones. In 1883 he was succeeded by R. J. Calvert.

The Brunswick House, on the southeast corner of Griswold and State Streets, was opened in 1878 by A. M. Van Duzer and J. D. Tucker. In 1879 E. H. Hudson was proprietor, in 1880 J. M. Hanaford, in 1881 M. W. Field, and on June 29, 1882, the house was sold to Messrs. Dickinson & Carr.

The Standish House, on the north side of Congress Street near Woodward Avenue, was opened in 1879 by L. B. Clark. Rice's Hotel, occupying a



part of the same block with the Standish House, was opened in 1879 by John D. Rice.

In 1881 the Williams Block, on the north side of Michigan Avenue, facing the Campus Martius, was fitted up as a hotel, and opened on August 11 as the Kirkwood, with C. P. Howell as proprietor. He

was succeeded on April 30, 1882, by Messrs. Hartzell & Co. In July, 1882, owing to difficulties between landlord and proprietors, the house was closed. In 1883 a portion of the building was again opened as a hotel with the same name, and conducted by John C. Williams.

## CHAPTER LIV.

### IMPORTANT FIRES.—FIRE MARSHAL.—FIRE LIMITS.—CHIMNEY SWEEPS.

#### IMPORTANT FIRES,

MANY of the fires which have occurred at Detroit are vitally connected with important historical facts. Some of them affected all the future of the city. The mention of many will recall collateral circumstances, locate various events, and suggest items of interest. In the following list there has been no endeavor to recall every fire, but only those which destroyed one building or more, or an exceptionally large amount of property. Soon after it was founded the settlement suffered from torch and flame.

**1703.** This year Indians set fire to a barn filled with corn and other grain, located outside of but adjoining the stockade. There was a high wind at the time, and the flames spread, consuming the church and the houses of the priest, Commandant Cadillac, and M. Tonty, as well as part of the stockade. At this fire Cadillac's hand was burned and many of his papers destroyed.

**1712.** The Mascoutins and Outagamies, when they besieged the fort, threw hundreds of burning missiles inside the pickets, which set fire to the thatched roofs of the houses. The inhabitants put out the fire with swabs attached to long poles, and then covered the roofs with bear and deer skins. At this time the church, storehouse, and several other buildings outside the stockade were demolished because they were so near as to endanger the fort if set on fire.

**1805.** The next fire of which any record has been preserved was the notable one of June 11, 1805, which, on account of its results, was the most important local event that has taken place in Detroit. The town came out of this fire entirely changed,—built on a new plan, with new streets and new names, a new basis for the land titles, and a new and original system of local government; in fact, every interest of the inhabitants, social, political, and commercial, was affected by the event so appropriately commemorated in the seal of the city. The inhabitants of Detroit, especially the trustees, seem to have had a premonition of the calamity which so completely swept away the town; the very first ordinance passed was in regard to protection from fires, and the records show that a large portion

of each of their sessions was spent in framing regulations about fires, and fining the inhabitants for not obeying them. At their last meeting on June 3, eight days previous to the fire, the inspectors were ordered to inspect the premises of householders once a week, to see if their fire-buckets and fire-bags were in order.

The fatal day arrived. A careless laborer, in the employ of John Harvey, a baker, was sent to harness the horses in a small stable situated on St. Anne Street, on what is now the north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Shelby and Wayne Streets. The fire of the man's pipe was communicated to the hay, and about nine o'clock in the morning the conflagration began. There was little or no wind at first, and no one was much alarmed. The old fire-pump was brought into use, but as supplying it from the river was a slow and tedious process, the firemen resorted for water to a hatter's vat. The fur and shreds from the vat soon clogged and disabled the engine, and the fire spread apace, in less than an hour reaching the pickets on the eastern side of the town.

Meantime the inhabitants were not inactive. They formed in double lines, obtained water, passed it from hand to hand, and poured it on the flames; but the effort availed but little, and was soon discontinued. Some of the people continued to throw water from buckets and basins; others rushed hither and thither with ladders and fire-bags, but all in vain. Boats, pirogues, and canoes were now in requisition. Furs and flannels, beds and bundles, goods and groceries, were placed therein, and with heavy hearts and heavy loads the boats were pulled away, in many cases only to be overtaken and destroyed by the burning shingles that filled the air. The margin of the river was thickly lined with tables, chairs, chests, and bedsteads. In many cases household goods and household gods were preserved only by being thrown into the water. The excitable French population grew almost frantic as they saw houses, shops, and barns, one after another, turned to ashes almost in a moment. The thatched buildings, many of them a century old, moss-grown, and made sacred by a thousand memories and traditions, handed down from those who risked their

all in the first settlement on the banks of the Detroit, flamed and flashed, and faded out of sight. The narrow streets, ranging from twelve to twenty feet in width, offered little or no hindrance to the spread of the fire, and by one o'clock, out of nearly two hundred buildings inside of the stockade, but one was left, the stone chimneys alone remaining to mark the sites of the others.

The building left standing was owned by Robert McNiff, and was located on St. Anne's Street near the site occupied in recent years by the Campau House. A warehouse just outside of the stockade, at the foot of what is now Wayne Street, on the southeast corner of Woodbridge Street, was also saved; it was owned by Angus McIntosh, and occupied by Colonel H. J. Hunt.

On the western side of Woodward Avenue there were a number of buildings untouched by the fire, which extended no farther than the middle of the block between Griswold Street and Woodward Avenue.

Rev. John Dilhet, a Roman Catholic clergyman, gives this account of the fire:

I was occupied with Mr. Richard when a messenger came to inform us that three houses had been already consumed, and that there was no hope of saving the rest. I exhorted the faithful who were present to help each other, and immediately commenced the celebration of low mass, after which we had barely time to remove the vestments and furniture of the church, with the effects of the adjoining presbytery, when both buildings were enveloped in the flames.

In the course of three hours, from 9 o'clock till noon, nothing was to be seen of the city except a mass of burning coals, and chimney-tops stretching like pyramids into the air. Fortunately there was no wind during the conflagration; this allowed the flames and smoke to ascend to a prodigious height, giving the city the appearance of an immense funeral pile. It was the most majestic, and at the same time the most frightful spectacle I ever witnessed. The city contained at least one hundred and fifty houses, mostly frame, which caused the fire to spread with the utmost rapidity. The number of people in the town being unusually large, there was ample force for removing the merchandise and furniture of the inhabitants, which were in a great measure saved. No personal injury was sustained during the fire.

This last statement is evidently a mistake, for an appropriation bill of December 8, 1806, contains an item that not over \$20.25 was to be paid to Catherine Lasselle for "nursing a child crippled by the conflagration of the 11th day of June." Other injuries are spoken of and further particulars narrated in the following letter from the agent of the public stores at Detroit to Governor Harrison:

DETROIT, June 14, 1805.

SIR,—

I have the painful task to inform you of the entire conflagration of the town of Detroit. About ten o'clock on Tuesday last a stable, immediately opposite the factory, was discovered on fire. The first intimation I had of it was the flames bursting through the doors and windows of the house; I immediately gave the alarm, and with great exertion saved my papers, and about two thirds of the goods of the factory; my private property was entirely consumed.

In less than two hours the whole town was in flames, and before three o'clock not a vestige of a house (except the chimneys) visible within the limits of Detroit. The citadel and military stores were entirely consumed, and the furniture belonging to the estate of Colonel Hamtramck shared nearly the same fate; the china is the only thing I can mention to be the contrary.

I have removed the factory goods to the ship yard, and am now fixing a place to arrange them for disposal, agreeable to the original intention of the establishment, and I will speedily forward a statement of the loss that has been sustained. The situation of the inhabitants is deplorable beyond description; dependence, want, and misery is the situation of the former inhabitants of the town of Detroit. Provisions are furnished by contributions, but houses cannot be obtained.

Mr. Dodemead lives in a corner of the public storehouse at the ship yard; Mr. Donavan with his family have gone to Sandwich; and Mr. Audrain, with many others, occupy the small house below Mr. May's. A number of families are scattered over the commons without any protection or shelter.

I have been very much bruised and hurt by my exertion to save the property. My right arm particularly is so much swelled that I can hardly hold the pen to write these few lines, and my mind is equally affected with the distressing scenes I have witnessed for the last three days.

I am, Sir, your ob't serv't

ROBERT MUNRO.

Just previous to the fire, Jacques A. Girardin, a baker, kneaded a batch of bread and placed it in his oven. When the fire ceased burning he be-thought him of his loaves, and proceeded to his bakery. To his astonishment he found that the bread was not only uninjured, but well baked. It was dinner time and also a time of need; and his hot and hungry neighbors were generously supplied from this unexpected store.

A list of losses by the fire, presented to a committee of citizens, foots up £39,847, but the total loss must have been much greater, as the names of several score of persons, known to have been living in the town at the time, are not included in the list.

After the fire some of the people were cared for in farm houses along the river; others erected tents and shanties on the commons in the rear of the old town. In a letter to James Madison, Secretary of State, dated August 3, 1805, Governor Hull says, "On my arrival (July 1st) every house was crowded, and it was more than a week before I could obtain the least accommodation. I am now in a small farmer's house about a mile above the ruins, and must satisfy myself to remain in this situation during the next winter, at least."

It was fortuitous, indeed, that the fire did not occur in winter, for although there was much discomfort, the mild weather made it endurable for a time. The country people soon poured in, with materials to be paid for when the citizens were able, and also offered their assistance to raise new buildings. Timber, plank, stone, lime, brick, and other materials necessary for building were of course in great demand,—a state of affairs which appears to have been peculiarly satisfactory to the lumbermen, and in a letter to James Madison, written August



3, 1805, and on file at Washington, Governor Hull makes known the horrible suspicion of the people. He says, "It has not been ascertained how the fire took place, but it is generally believed it was by design, and by persons interested in the lumber trade. Contracts had been previously made for all the lumber at the mills, and which could be sawed this season, which was a novel arrangement in this country." Was it in deference to this belief that Governor Hull issued a proclamation on September 4, 1805, forbidding all persons, on pain of fine and imprisonment, to cut any timber in the St. Clair pinery? or was it because he purposed to prevent, as he did prevent, the people from building on their old lots, in order to secure the adoption of a new and really better plan? Such, at least, was the result of his efforts, for no houses were built during all that year.

In connection with plans for the relief of the people, some curious statements are made by Mr. Gentle. He says:

Two or three days after the fire, the sufferers met in McComb's orchard and appointed a committee to forward petitions to different parts, and to receive contributions for the relief of the sufferers. Through neglect the petitions were not forwarded until about six weeks afterwards. By that time the public commiseration had in a great measure subsided; and this, we may suppose, was the reason why in all the United States not one cent was raised for our relief. Three weeks after the fire a vessel arrived from Michilimackinac and brought a contribution of nine hundred and sixty-one dollars, addressed to Frederick Bates, James Henry, and Robert Abbott, to be distributed amongst the most necessitous of the sufferers. Soon after, a bill of exchange of one thousand and ten dollars was received from Montreal by Elijah Brush for the same purpose. Mr. Brush disposed of the bill to R. and J. Abbott, and received four hundred dollars prompt payment. Meantime Mr. Bates gave up his part of the charge to Mr. Henry. Some part of the Michilimackinac money being in bills on Montreal, Mr. Henry gave them over to R. and J. Abbott, to the amount of \$336. The whole in R. and J. Abbott's hands is \$1,400; in Mr. Brush's, \$1,400; in all, \$2,800.

Towards spring, 1806, a meeting of the sufferers was held, and a committee empowered to compel those to whom this money was intrusted to give an account of its expenditure. A demand was made, but the answer not being satisfactory, it was resolved to enter suits against them at the following September term, if previous to that time they did not comply with the above demand.

The disposal of these contributions gave rise to much controversy, and the matter was considered by the Governor and Judges on October 22, 1808, when "Judge Woodward laid on the table a resolution for the appointment of a committee on the subject of sundry considerable sums of money subscribed by the inhabitants of Montreal and Michilimackinac for the relief of the sufferers by the conflagration of Detroit."

It does not appear from the old records that a settlement was then made, and it is not probable that any settlement would have been thoroughly satisfactory to all parties. There is no evidence that any of the funds were misappropriated. As late as October 20, 1817, Solomon Sibley, who, in

some way, became the custodian of a part of the funds, turned over to the University the sum of \$625.67, as part of the donation received from the citizens of Mackinaw, and from some other party, enough more (part or all of which came from Montreal) was turned over to make up the sum of \$940. (See History of the University).

The remembrances of 1805 made the people careful and vigilant; and for twenty years thereafter no record or memory exists of a single conflagration.

**1825.** On the 27th of September the brewery of Abbott & Converse was consumed, with a large quantity of beer and barley.

**1827.** Two years later the Detroit Gazette announced the second burning of the brewery on the 17th of February, as follows:

Between 8 and 9 P. M. a fire broke out in the brewery of Messrs. Abbott & Converse, situated on Palmer & McKinstry's wharf, adjoining the storehouse and wharf of Dorr & Jones. After most severe and unceasing exertions for upwards of four hours, the fire was so far checked as to warrant the hope that no farther damage would be done by it. On taking a survey of its ravages, it was found that in addition to the brewery, the ashery of Thomas Palmer, the shop of R. W. Paine, wagon maker, and the shop of Mr. Ewers, cooper, were destroyed. Several small buildings were torn down and others damaged.

**1830.** On April 26 the Detroit Gazette office, the dwellings of John Smith and Judge McDonnell, the stores of Major Brooks and Mr. Griswold, and the offices of Dr. Clark and Thomas Palmer were burned.

**1831.** On Sunday, January 16, at one P. M., a building on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, occupied by Mr. Heartt as a hardware store, and also by Mr. Wendel, was burned. The flames extended to an adjoining building, occupied by Dean & Hurlbut as a saddle and harness store; also to the adjacent dwelling house occupied by the Messrs. Moon, Cole, Porter and Dr. Henry, which was destroyed, together with many household goods belonging to John Farmer, stored, during the absence of the family, over Dean & Hurlbut's. Total loss, about \$8,000; insurance, \$4,000.

June 8, Judge Leib's house in Hamtramck was burned.

December 9, the dwelling of Julius Eldred, French & Eldred's woolen factory, S. Phelps' grocery and bath-house, also a house owned by B. Campau and occupied by Mr. Moon as a grocery and by Mr. Fairbanks as a dwelling, were destroyed. All were located on and near the corner of Randolph and Atwater Streets. Loss, \$9,000.

**1832.** March 16, a cooper shop, with dwelling occupied by Mr. Sutton was burned.

March 28, house and stable owned by Mrs. Hanks, occupied by J. Keeney. Two horses burned.

September 15, stable of Robert Abbott, below the city, burned.

**1833.** July 15, Mr. Goodell's barn, near the jail.

August 15, the new dwelling of Mr. Beaubien took fire; Lieutenant Morris, with several U. S. soldiers, aided in putting out the fire.

October 5, a fire at 1 A. M. in Z. Kirby's leather store and W. & F. Brewster's dry goods store, in or next to Smart's Block. Roof burned and some of the goods.

**1834.** Sunday, January 12, cabinet warehouse of Moore & Britton, corner of Randolph and Atwater Streets, entirely consumed.

January 15, Beardsley's blacksmith shop.

August 21, steamboat, Oliver Newberry, partially burned; loss, \$1,000.

**1835.** On Sunday, December 13, at 10.30 A. M., a fire, corner of Larned and Brush Streets, burned an unfinished building belonging to the proprietors of the Journal and Courier; one adjoining building was also entirely destroyed, and several others partially burned.

**1836.** February 17, a fire began about 8 P. M., which burned N. T. Ludden's grocery and John Hale's dry goods store and shoe shop on Atwater Street, near Berthelet Market.

September 6, Rice & Clark's steam saw-mill and sash factory. Loss, about \$15,000.

**1837.** January 4, at 3 P. M., a fire on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Shelby Street, in T. C. Sheldon's block, burned the Free Press office, H. A. Naglee's confectionery and bakery, Rufus Brown's grocery and A. Chaffee's blacksmith shop. Total loss, about \$23,000.

April 27, at 12.30 A. M., a fire broke out in the bakery of Mr. White on Woodward Avenue, which burned seventy-three buildings. It extended on Woodward Avenue from Woodbridge to Atwater, on Atwater, both sides, from Woodward to Randolph; on both sides of Woodbridge to the Steamboat Hotel, near Randolph Street, leaving in three blocks only one brick house and a range of low wooden buildings, opposite the Steamboat Hotel. Loss, about \$200,000. Following is a list of the property destroyed: John Farmer, block of three stores; J. L. Whiting, storage and forwarding house; J. White, bakehouse; M. Bishop, provisions and groceries; McKenzie & Graves, provisions and groceries; F. Moore & Co., provisions and groceries; S. Fletcher, Hall of Amusement; Garrison & Holmes, grocery; J. Roberts, cigar manufactory; Little & Wells, chair manufactory; A. C. Pierce & Co., wholesale grocers; H. Farrar, liquor store; Jesse McMillan, grocery and liquor store; Robert Terhune, crockery warehouse; Amos Lewis, St. Joseph House; Michael Dougherty, upholsterer;

William Dickenson, groceries; William Andrews, groceries; Mrs. Copland, bakery and confectionery; George Miller, groceries; Michael Kelly, provisions and groceries; C. L. Bristol, new block of five stores.

**1838.** May 1, building on northwest corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues burned. The occupants were: John McReynolds, loss \$11,000, insured for \$6,000; T. H. Hickcox, loss \$3,000; George Doty, loss \$5,000; De Graff & Townsend, loss \$1,000, insured; William Phelps, loss \$300.

December 17, a bowling alley, tailor shop, grocery and barn, at foot of Woodward Avenue, burned at 1 A. M.

**1839.** February 9, at 3 A. M., a woodshed, stable, two horses and a cow, belonging to Mr. Wilkins on Jefferson Avenue.

June 26, Wednesday, at 10 P. M., T. M. Ladd's two-story house on Cass Farm.

September 1, evening, Great Western, at the wharf of Gillett & Desnoyers.

**1840.** September 26, 4.30 A. M., corner of Griswold and Larned Streets, a barn and four horses burned; the property of O. Field.

October 31, a barn and several small buildings on southeast corner of Monroe Avenue and Farmer Street, belonging to Major Kearsley.

December 17, Fletcher's Hall of Amusement and Campbell's liquor store, foot of Woodward Avenue.

**1841.** Sunday, January 3, at 6.30 A. M., Major Dequindre's house, corner of St. Antoine and Woodbridge Streets.

May 17, C. L. Bristol's house, opposite the Capitol, and Central Railroad House, on Michigan Avenue, kept by John Chamberlain. Loss, \$9,000.

**1842.** On Saturday, January 1, a fire broke out about 10 P. M., either in the Coyl House or the New York and Ohio House, old wooden buildings, located on the northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street. The fire burned over the entire block, bounded by Woodward and Jefferson Avenues, Griswold and Woodbridge Streets, consuming twenty-five buildings, including the two finest four-story brick stores then in the city. Entire loss, \$200,000.

Among the buildings were those of Messrs. Ludden, Garrison, John Palmer, Webb & Douglass, Dequindre, Moore, Chandler and Dwight. The following business places were burned out: Advertiser and Free Press offices, the Museum, F. Raymond's clothing store, Warren's confectionery, Gardner's crockery store, G. & J. G. Hill's drug and grocery store, A. C. McGraw's shoe store, E. Bingham's drug store, Nelson's grocery, Salisbury's grocery, Johnson's tailor shop, the Custom House, and many small establishments.

At this fire the officers and soldiers of the Fifth

United States Regiment did effective service, for which they were thanked by the Common Council.

April 27, the Canadian steamer Western burned at Watkins & Bissell's dock.

October 6, 11 P. M., O. Newberry's warehouse and part of the Commercial Hotel. Loss, \$3,000.

**1843.** February 20, at corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street, a building occupied by A. H. Stowell, B. B. Moore, and Witherell's law office. The adjoining buildings, occupied by A. M. Bartholomew and M. F. Dickinson, were much injured.

August 12, several small buildings, also a horse, corner of Woodbridge and Beaubien Streets.

October 18, at 1.30 A. M., on south side of Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph Streets, the building occupied by George Egner, confectioner; Tyler & Beaufait's hat store; Dr. Bartholick, druggist; and Gantry, tailor, were burned; also Barney Campau's dwelling.

**1844.** November 4, the house of G. Mott Williams, corner of Congress and Wayne Streets. This was the first fire that had occurred since the one last noted, over a year previous.

December 13, early in the morning, Campau's Block, on northwest corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues, partly burned. The stores were occupied by W. & D. Bennett, druggists. Loss, \$5,000. Adjoining store of De Graff & Townsend slightly damaged.

**1845.** March 15, 2 A. M., Detroit Iron Company's Foundry entirely consumed.

**1846.** August 28, Mr. Holmes' residence on Larned Street much injured; barn burned, also a carpenter shop and R. H. Hall's stable.

**1847.** March 8, dwelling on Woodward Avenue, owned by C. W. Morgan, occupied by J. C. W. Seymour. Loss, \$600.

July 24, dwelling near Central Depot, owned by Mr. Lothrop, of Jackson, occupied by Mr. Le Roy.

September 15, tannery of W. Parker, near Water Works, burned. Loss, \$10,000.

December 21, an extensive fire broke out about 11 o'clock in the block on north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Randolph and Brush Streets. It was first discovered in Long's wagon shop. It spread rapidly half way to Brush Street, west to Randolph Street, and north to the alley between Jefferson Avenue and Larned Street, burning all as far east as William Moore's livery stable.

**1848.** January 24, residence of Samuel Pitts on Jefferson Avenue. Loss, \$3,000.

April 12, 9 P. M., barn used by D. Smart, corner of Russell Street and Jefferson Avenue.

May 4, Odd Fellows' Hall, on Woodward Avenue, considerably damaged.

May 9, an extensive conflagration occurred. It

burned more buildings and destroyed much more property than any previous fire.

It originated in De Wolf's storehouse, better known as the "old yellow warehouse," located on the river between Bates and Randolph Streets, and was caused by sparks from the propeller St. Joseph, then lying at the dock. The fire extended from this point northeast nearly to the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Beaubien Street, burning most of the buildings, nearly three hundred in all, south of Jefferson Avenue to the river; and from the middle of the block between Bates and Randolph Streets to the middle of the block between Brush and Beaubien Streets,—a space equal to six squares. For many years the locality was designated as the "burnt district." Of the buildings burned, one hundred and seven were dwelling-houses, and between three hundred and four hundred families were left homeless. Among the more prominent buildings burned were the old Council House, the Berthelet Market, Wales Hotel or the American House, and Woodworth's Steamboat Hotel. The fire broke out at 10.30 A. M., and lasted till 4 P. M. The sparks were so numerous and so large that, east of Woodward Avenue, nearly every house had to be watched, and sparks brushed from the roofs. The whole city was alarmed, and there was great fear that the fire could not be subdued. Several buildings were blown up and others torn down, to hinder the progress of the flames. Furniture was carried for safety to points a mile distant, and many families, nearly that distance away, commenced to pack their most valuable goods. The total loss exceeded \$200,000, on which there was but \$34,000 insurance. Sufferers by the fire were relieved by committees of citizens.

August 22, William Barclay's foundry burned; it was a large wooden building, on the corner of Lafayette Avenue and Shelby Street. Loss, about \$12,000.

October 31, 11 P. M., United States Hotel, on Woodbridge between Griswold and Shelby Streets.

**1849.** February 14, three wooden buildings near the Commercial Hotel. One entirely, and two partially consumed.

April 14, Born's shoe shop and dwelling on Larned Street, between Bates and Randolph Streets, burned.

May 22, twelve o'clock midnight, a fire broke out in the machine shop and engine buildings of the Pontiac Railroad Depot, and the buildings and their contents, including many valuable patterns, tools, etc., were destroyed. The engines were removed without injury. The depot was on the southwest corner of Gratiot and Farmer Streets.

June 5, Wilcox's carpenter shop, on the north side of Farrar, between Monroe and Gratiot Avenues,



entirely, and the adjoining old brick theatre partially destroyed.

June 14, John Edwards' old Ferry House, at the foot of Woodward Avenue, was burned.

August 23, a fire on Monroe Avenue, near Randolph, burned Northrop's blacksmith shop, Graves' paint shop, and a carpenter shop.

December 7, a fire on south side of Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph Streets, originating in a frame building next to M. H. Webster's hardware store, burned Stewart's botanic store, Hirsch & Silberman's cigar store, William Lambert's clothes cleaning establishment, and other business places.

November 19, officers' quarters at Fort Wayne burned.

**1850.** March 28, about three o'clock A. M., a fire broke out on northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, and Collins' eating house, Banks' clothing store, Rankin's shoe store, Marsh's jewelry store, and the stores of Rowe & Co., oyster dealers, and Bates & Henderson, tailors, were destroyed.

May 11, the Williams' Block, on south side of Jefferson Avenue, corner of Bates Street, was damaged by a fire in the upper stories; building occupied by Carpenter & Rice, J. & W. Thompson, and James Lowry.

June 17, a grocery, on corner of Jefferson Avenue and Beaubien Street, and several wooden buildings were burned.

September 23, a barn attached to the Michigan Railroad House, on northwest corner of Griswold Street and Michigan Avenue, was set on fire, and the flames communicated to the hotel, which was totally destroyed.

October 29, fire in a carpenter shop on State Street, in rear of O. M. Hyde's dwelling and First M. E. Church. The last two buildings somewhat damaged.

November 19, the M. C. R. R. Depot, with all its contents, was burned. Loss, \$150,000. The burning of this depot was the culminating act in the "Railroad Conspiracy Case," and had much to do with that celebrated trial.

**1851.** April 11, the Seamen's Home Hotel, on Atwater Street, together with three or four other wooden buildings.

May 3, F. P. Markham & Brother's book store, on Jefferson Avenue, next to Firemen's Hall, also James Riley's house in the eighth ward.

December 22, Grand Circus Hotel and barn.

**1852.** January 23, car manufacturing shop of M. C. R. R. and much lumber.

April 16, Cooper Block, on Jefferson Avenue, between Griswold and Shelby Streets, nearly consumed.

September 28, three dwellings and two barns, corner of Congress and Russell Streets.

October 15, C. C. Jackson's house, on Woodward Avenue, between State and Grand River Streets, burned, and D. C. Holbrook's much injured.

**1853.** February 10, the furniture factory of Stevens & Weber, above Grand Circus, burned.

February 15, Ellis's dry goods store, southeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street.

June 23, a fire on Gratiot Street, near Beaubien; four buildings entirely, and several others partially destroyed.

May 30, the dry kiln of Sutton's pail factory, on Fort Street West, burned.

August 15, a pottery on Orleans Street, near Gratiot, was totally destroyed, and a man burned to death.

November 8, old Bowling Alley, on Monroe Avenue near the Campus Martius, known as the Palo Alto Saloon, and two adjoining buildings, occupied as a bakery and a meat shop, were burned.

**1854.** January 10, the First Presbyterian Church, on northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street, with half the block between Larned Street and Jefferson Avenue, the fire extending to the old Boston shoe store of L. L. Farnsworth. The fire began in Smith & Tyler's shoe store, on Woodward Avenue, and consumed the grocery stores of T. Lewis and George Davis, T. H. Armstrong's hat store, Foster's paint shop, a barber shop, P. Teller's residence on Larned Street, and the Presbyterian Church. The burning of the church was a sad but splendid sight; as the flames streamed up and enveloped the steeple, they illuminated half the city.

The picture given of the fire is from an oil painting produced from a sketch made by Robert Hopkins the morning after the fire. The original appearance of the church is more accurately shown in connection with the history of the churches.

January 22, M. C. R. R. offices, at foot of Third Street, burned. Loss, \$10,000.

June 26, Colored Baptist Church, known also as Liberty Hall, on Fort Street East, between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets.

June 29, Phillips' sash factory, part of the Peninsular Hotel barn, a bakery, and four dwellings, burned.

August 6, Lutheran Church, on Monroe Avenue, corner of Farrar Streets, and two frame dwellings.

August 19, a number of barns and sheds between Larned Street and Jefferson Avenue and Brush and Beaubien Streets.

September 19, two wooden buildings on Atwater and First Streets burned and two others injured.

October 20, Ingersoll's carpenter-shop, on Woodbridge, between Bates and Randolph Streets, burned.

December 22, cooper shop and three dwellings on Gratiot Avenue.

December 23, Wenzell's tin shop and adjacent buildings, on Woodward Avenue near the Campus Martius.

**1855.** January 24, Wilcox's carpenter shop on Farrar, between Monroe and Gratiot Avenues, consumed.

March 7, Long's livery stable, on Woodbridge Street in rear of Firemen's Hall.

May 28, grocery and feed store of Todd & Van-

August 17, Mechanics' Hall, on Griswold Street, partially consumed.

August 19, Commercial Hotel, on Woodbridge and First Streets.

September 19, dwelling houses, occupied by the Misses Scott and Mrs. J. C. Ladue, corner of Hastings and Larned Streets, partly burned.

December 24, C. & P. Mellus's saw factory, on Fort Street East, near Beaubien.

**1857.** January 13, old Abbott Block, on Atwater Street.



BURNING OF FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

derworker, southeast corner of Woodward and Grand River Avenues.

September 4, Cass Warehouse, foot of First Street, occupied by Williams & Buckley, burned. Loss, \$30,000.

**1856.** May 13, German Theatre, corner of Rivard and Macomb Streets, burned, two other buildings injured.

May 18, Tribune Building, northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street.

February 12, New York Boiler Works and Hall's Hotel, on Atwater near Hastings Street.

June 20, fire in Tenth Ward, caused by inhabitants seeking to drive disreputable persons out of the ward.

**1858.** February 5, the old Smart Buildings, known also as the "Scotch store" of Campbell & Linn, on northeast corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues; also the adjoining brick stores on Woodward and Jefferson Avenues, occupied by

Sheldon & Brother and Amberg & Co., were burned. Loss, \$55,000.

February 14, large wooden building, corner of Brush and Gratiot Streets, occupied by Moross & Provost.

March 7, old wooden theatre on northwest corner of State and Farrar Streets. The old brick theatre opposite partially burned.

April 11, Hyde's planing mill, in Tenth Ward.

April 16, Moffat's saw mill, in Tenth Ward.

September 20, old barn on Cass Farm, belonging to Mr. King.

December 31, Tribune Building, northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street.

**1859.** February 8, stables of Grand River House, near corner of Griswold and Grand River Streets.

March, 24, Funke's hat store, King's clothing store, and Elliott's paint shop, on north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Woodward.

April 25, Grigg's chair factory, on northwest corner of Brush and Gratiot Streets (formerly used as a warehouse by the D. & P. R. R. Co.), and eight other buildings.

May 22, dwelling of A. H. Stowell, on northeast corner of Griswold and Grand River Streets, partially burned.

June 15, old railroad freight building, on Michigan Avenue, site of New City Hall, partially burned.

June 20, William Phelps & Company's store, 98 Jefferson Avenue, damaged, and three or four other stores burned. At this fire R. W. Wright, by overexertion or inhaling of smoke, was much injured.

July 29, W. F. Belman's grocery, corner of John R Street and Woodward Avenue.

**1860.** January 1, old Whig Cabin, next to Bidle House, occupied by several small firms. Loss, \$5,000.

January 19, Blindbury's planing mill, on Atwater Street, between Rivard and Riopelle Streets. Loss, \$3,000.

January 29, frame house, corner of Larned and Brush Streets. Loss, \$1,000.

March 5, box factory, rear of 200 Macomb Street. Same day, old oilcloth factory, on Jefferson Avenue, near St. Aubin Avenue. Loss, \$400.

March 18, residence of H. H. Wells, corner of Jefferson Avenue and Rivard Street, greatly damaged.

May 3, two houses on Hastings, between Fort and Lafayette Streets. Loss, \$1,000.

May 15, dwelling on Larned Street in rear of the Cathedral.

May 30, a row of one-story buildings, corner of Michigan Avenue and Third Street. Loss, \$1,000.

June 3, several piles of lumber at Pitts' Mill. Same day, D. M. Richardson's match factory. Loss, \$12,000.

June 17, J. Taylor & Co.'s grocery, a two-story building, corner of Macomb and Grand River Streets. Loss, \$4,000.

July 4, old Detroit Institute, or Fowler School-house, in use as a livery stable, with eleven horses, burned. Loss, \$3,200.

July 7, barn near Woodward Avenue and between Columbia and Elizabeth Streets.

July 11, frame dwelling, corner Park and Sproat Streets, occupied by Mr. Deming, burned; several others injured.

August 11, several stables in alley near Beaubien and between Congress and Larned Streets. Loss, \$1,500.

August 12, two buildings, on Larned near St. Antoine Street, partially burned.

August 29, fire on the dock between Cass and First Streets; Newman's roofing establishment and Pittman's warehouse burned, and other buildings damaged. Loss, about \$5,000.

December 1, stores of J. Van Baalen, P. Carr, W. G. Peters, H. S. Lapham; Wanbeq & Musche, J. O'Connor, and D. McCormick, burned; they were on north side of Michigan Avenue, between Griswold and Woodward Avenues.

**1861.** January 4, fire on north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Griswold and Woodward Avenues. D. Amberg's clothing store burned and S. Grigg's furniture store badly damaged.

January 25, Traub Brothers' jewelry store, on south side of Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph Streets.

February 1, old wooden buildings on west side of Woodward Avenue, from Atwater Street to dock, including Brady warehouse. All burned. Loss, \$7,000.

February 22, fire in Scotten, Granger, & Lovett's tobacco factory, on Randolph Street, and in A. Lingeman's jewelry store, at head of Michigan Grand Avenue.

March 15, Mechanics' Hall, in use for police court, on Griswold Street, partly burned.

May 5, residences of S. E. Pittman and Mrs. Van Anden burned, also two or three smaller buildings on Woodbridge Street, near St. Antoine.

May 29, building on Sixth and Locust Streets, occupied by Mrs. Starkey's select school.

June 1, F. E. Eldred's tannery, in Springwells, badly damaged.

June 10, Quinlan's grocery, corner of Seventh and Grand River Streets. Loss, \$2,500.

July 4, house belonging to Mr. Flattery, occupied by Mr. Elliott, also adjoining residence and two barns, corner of Rivard and Larned Streets.

July 13, old building, formerly a Catholic Church, on the Church Farm in Hamtramck.

July 18, Michigan Oil Company's store, 111 Woodbridge Street.



August 22, two houses on Maple, between Orleans and Dequindre Streets.

September 6, large barn and shed in King's stockyard, also a bull.

December 23, store on corner of Macomb and St. Antoine Streets.

December 26, residence of Mr. German, corner of Clinton and Chene Streets.

**1862.** April 2, M. C. R. R. engine house. Eight locomotives badly damaged, \$20,000 worth of property destroyed.

August 12, steam sawmill of H. A. & S. G. Wight. Loss, \$75,000.

**1863.** January 1, fire at Heavenrich Brothers' store, 78 Woodward Avenue. Loss, \$5,000.

January 7, twelve o'clock P. M., W. E. Tunis's store, near northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street, upper part occupied by Pelgrim & Gray.

February 3, T. J. Haywood's store, on Atwater Street, between Griswold Street and Woodward Avenue.

March 6, during the riot against the negroes in connection with the trial of Faulkner, the city was fired in some twenty places, and eighty-five buildings on Lafayette, between Brush and St. Antoine Streets, on Brush near Congress, and on Beaubien near Croghan, were burned.

July 18, Congress Street M. E. Church nearly destroyed.

**1864.** September 23, warehouse occupied by B. O'Grady and Black & Young, on dock at foot of First Street.

September 30, large brick factory and shop of Morhous, Mitchell, & Byram, on south side of Woodbridge, between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets.

**1865.** April 23, Campbell & Linn's dry goods house, on northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street. Loss, \$50,000.

October 18, M. C. R. R. freight house and large quantity of freight. Loss, \$1,500,000.

**1866.** April 26, in the evening, the passenger and freight offices and depots of the D. & M., and M. S. & L. S. Railroads, also the freight depot of the G. W. R. R., at foot of Brush Street and extending to St. Antoine Street, were burned, together with over eighty cars, the steam ferry Windsor, and an immense amount of freight. Loss, over \$1,000,000. Eighteen lives were lost at this fire, and in this respect it was the most disastrous the city ever experienced.

May 6, three distinct fires took place, burning the hardware store of Charles Busch, on north side of Jefferson Avenue, near Bates, a carpenter shop at 112 Randolph Street, and a two-story house on Clinton Street.

October 9, Frost's woodenware works, on Wight at foot of Leib Street. Loss, \$20,000.

November 24, the paint shop of M. C. R. R. Loss, \$80,000.

**1867.** June 3, Worcester, Standish, & Co.'s paint factory and eight dwellings. Loss, several thousand dollars.

June 28, the box factory of Dewey & Brady, and last factory of Mumford, Foster, & Co., on Atwater Street, at foot of Riopelle Street.

**1868.** January 2, old wooden building, on northeast corner of Atwater and St. Antoine Streets, occupied as City Mission Lodging House.

April 4, part of the old Merchants' Exchange Hotel. It was occupied by the Detroit Stove Works and H. P. Baldwin & Co.

December 7, Hubbard & King's planing mill. Loss, \$20,000.

**1869.** January 23, old Athenæum, formerly Congress Street M. E. Church.

June 29, Fulton Iron Works, corner of Franklin and Brush Streets. Two firemen badly injured. Loss, about \$50,000; insurance, \$20,000.

July 1, the picture frame factory of Date & Berry, on southwest corner of Randolph and Atwater Streets. Loss, \$60,000.

**1870.** January 9, a two-story frame building, used as grocery and dwelling, on Wight Street, between Walker Street and Joseph Campau Avenue. Five persons burned to death.

**1871.** February 11, Trowbridge Block, at foot of Bates Street, on west side, partially burned. Loss, \$60,000.

March 1, Peninsular Dressed Lumber Company's Works, on southeast corner of Atwater and Riopelle Streets. Loss, \$50,000.

May 11, Pullman Car shops, on northeast corner of Croghan and Dequindre Streets; three cars and one of the shops burned. Loss, \$50,000.

June 11, F. Stearns' drug store, on west side of Woodward Avenue near Larned Street. Loss, \$16,588.

July 31, Excelsior Club Boathouse and boats, on south side of Atwater, between Chene Street and Joseph Campau Avenue; also four ice-houses belonging to Seitz Brothers.

December 4, the tobacco factory of M. Rosenfield & Co., 19 Jefferson Avenue, on north side, between First and Second Streets. Loss, \$20,000.

December 30, F. Stearns' drug store, on west side of Woodward Avenue, burned,—second time this year; four lives lost. Loss, \$64,000.

**1872.** July 14, brick store at 522 Gratiot Street. Loss, \$10,000.

July 29, four stores, numbers 948 to 954, on Michigan Avenue. Loss, \$9,500.

August 5, match factory, on corner of Grand

River Avenue and Thirteen-and-a-half Streets. Loss, \$20,000.

September 10, the gymnasium building, on the southwest corner of Congress and Randolph Streets; also a picture-frame store on Jefferson Avenue. Loss, \$30,000.

October 7, brick store, 145 Woodward Avenue. Loss, \$43,000.

November 15, brick carpenter shop and wood-working room of M. C. R. R. Loss, \$100,000.

December 5, fire at Pullman Car Works. Loss, \$18,000.

**1873.** February 9, foundry on corner of Atwater and Dequindre Streets. Loss, \$11,500.

April 13, Tribune printing building, on north side of Larned, between Griswold and Shelby Streets; also property belonging to the Michigan Farmer and Commercial Advertiser offices. Loss, \$112,000; insurance, \$55,000.

May 15, Schulenburg's billiard factory, on Randolph Street, partly burned. Loss, \$15,000.

June 7, Propeller Meteor and Bulkley's warehouse, at foot of First Street. Loss, \$87,000.

June 30, destructive fire in K. C. Barker & Co.'s tobacco factory, south side of Jefferson Avenue, near Cass Street.

September 2, Republic Brewery, on Elmwood Avenue. Loss, \$14,000.

October 11, Weber's planing mill and lumber yard, a brewery, nine dwellings, and other buildings in the block bounded by Hastings, Rivard, Maple, and Sherman Streets. Loss, \$35,000.

November 27, distillery on corner of Larned and First Streets. Loss, \$12,000.

December 20, Hinnian's oil store, 54 Jefferson Avenue. Loss, \$12,000.

December 30, Farrington, Campbell, & Co.'s spice mills. Loss, \$25,000.

**1874.** February 18, tobacco works, 152 Randolph Street. Loss, \$20,000.

March 5, Kieler's Hall, 339 Lafayette Street East.

April 14, burial-case factory, on southeast corner of Congress and Third Streets. Loss, \$75,000.

**1875.** April 29, at night, Weber's furniture factory, on corner of John R., between High and Montcalm Streets; also fifteen dwellings. Loss, \$250,000.

June 14, Adams' saw mill. Loss, \$8,000.

June 30, bridge and iron works, on Foundry Street, near Michigan Avenue, partially burned. Loss, \$30,000.

**1876.** March 25, Fort Street Presbyterian Church, on corner of Third and Fort Streets, a large and elegant stone building, was almost entirely destroyed. The fire was probably caused by a defective chimney. Loss, about \$100,000.

June 13, market shed on Michigan Grand Ave-

nue. The heat was so intense that the plate-glass windows in the Russell House, McKinstry and Williams Blocks, were largely destroyed.

December 30, Wight's saw mill. Loss, \$30,000.

**1877.** May 7, Phillips's show-case factory and D. M. Ferry & Co.'s box factory, on northwest corner of East Fort and Beaubien Streets. Loss, \$23,000.

May 29, seven small houses and three barns on corner of Hastings and Marion Streets. Loss, \$8,000.

June 5, Charles Tegler's planing mill and other buildings on north side of High near Beaubien Street. Loss, \$15,000.

June 10, steamer R. N. Rice, of the Cleveland line, burned at foot of Wayne Street. Loss, \$40,000.

July 5, house, barn, and sheds, 46 Lewis Street. Loss, \$2,600.

July 22, Theatre Comique, on Jefferson Avenue opposite the Biddle House. Loss, \$12,000.

September 17, the cracker factory of Vail & Crane, on southeast corner of Woodbridge and Randolph Streets. Loss, \$9,700.

September 20, several factories at 34 Atwater Street, occupied by C. B. Seitz, W. H. Scott, and W. O'Callaghan. Loss, \$7,000.

November 9, frame store and dwelling, 111 Joseph Campau Avenue. Loss, \$2,200.

December 14, M. M. Gisler's house, 1062 Woodward Avenue. Loss, \$4,000.

**1878.** January 13, Amos Chaffee's brick store, occupied by Barnes Brothers and Hazard & Brewster, on Jefferson Avenue. Loss, \$32,000.

March 26, tower of engine-house on Alexandrine Avenue struck by lightning and destroyed.

April 29, Free Press Building burned. Loss, \$44,000.

May 22, coal-shed and coal of Gas Company, and Bigley's packing and ice houses, at foot of Twenty-second Street. Loss, \$12,000.

May 23, Berry Brothers' varnish factory. Loss, \$45,000.

August 11, several one-story stores, dwellings, and sheds, at 485 Grand River Avenue. Loss, \$6,500.

October 24, Doane's flour mill, corner of Larned and Second Streets. Loss, \$12,000.

**1879.** May 11, Post and Tribune Company's printing office. Loss, \$30,000.

May 28, Holy Trinity Anglo-Catholic Church and rectory partly burned. Loss, \$2,000.

August 13, propeller Steinhoff and a warehouse at foot of Griswold Street. Loss, \$19,000. Two persons burned to death.

November 23, brick house, 169 Fort Street West. Loss, \$5,500. Also, Kaiser's brick tannery, 219 Riopelle Street. Loss, \$4,000.

**1880.** May 3, M. Maier's trunk factory, 55 Monroe Avenue. Loss, \$6,000.

July 27, brick store and dwelling, 316 Rivard Street. Loss, \$4,200.

October 13, old warehouse, corner of Second and Front Streets. Loss, \$4,700.

November 4, H. McCain's dwelling, 379 Clinton Street. Loss, \$2,000.

**1881.** January 2, M. J. Reardon's store and dwelling, 445 Trumbull Avenue. Loss, \$1,250.

January 12, boiler explosion and fire at Union Steam Mills, corner of Ninth and Woodbridge Streets. Loss, \$25,000.

January 22, comb factory, 203 Mullett Street, owned by William Roth. Loss, \$4,303.

February 6, a two-story dwelling, 474 Congress Street East, occupied by H. Hunter. Loss, \$1,000.

February 27, store of Amos Chaffee, 141 Jefferson Avenue, occupied by Barnes Brothers.

March 18, two dwellings, 280 Congress Street East. Loss, \$1,000.

March 31, G. M. Traver's store, 111 Woodward Avenue. Loss, \$8,000.

April 20, store and dwelling, 646 Twelfth Street. Loss, \$1,500.

April 30, Frost's woodenware works, Wight near Adair Street. Loss, \$41,000.

May 4, barns and dwelling, 268 to 272 Alfred Street. Loss, \$1,500.

May 6, Detroit Lithographic Office, 54 Bates Street. Loss, \$6,000.

May 16, frame store and dwelling, 356 Chestnut Street. Loss, \$1,200.

July 20, J. E. Davis & Co.'s store, corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street. Loss, \$45,500.

August 23, frame buildings, 70 to 74 Catherine Street. Loss, \$6,500.

September 3, Delray Glass Works burned.

October 27, L. Laurence's moulding factory, on Atwater Street near Bates. Loss, \$2,000.

December 5, Sowden's Mills, on Gratiot near Dequindre Street. Loss, \$1,325.

December 12, store 271 Michigan Avenue. Loss, \$1,100.

December 29, J. E. Davis & Co.'s drug store, on Woodbridge Street near Bates. Loss, \$3,000.

**1882.** January 20, C. Schulte's soap factory, Woodbridge Street West. Loss, \$1,768.

January 22, Horace Turner's upholstering stores, foot of Woodward Avenue. Loss, \$17,550.

March 7, Barnum's wire works, 12 and 14 Atwater Street East. Loss, \$5,549.

March 23, T. Hawley's building, 280 Atwater Street East. Loss, \$6,500.

May 1, Martz Brothers' brewery, 487 Orleans Street. Loss, \$4,500.

June 19, Shefferly's planing mill, 193 Croghan Street. Loss, \$16,300.

July 22, McGregor's machine shop, corner of St. Antoine and Atwater Streets. Loss, \$3,500.

August 5, J. Hartness's soap factory, 119 Father Street. Loss, \$2,500.

September 11, Seitz's icehouses, foot of McDougall Avenue. Loss, \$2,500.

September 20, Detroit Dry Dock Co.'s sawmill, foot of Orleans Street. Loss, \$18,000.

October 24, Backus & Sons' planing mill, corner of Fort and Eleventh Streets. Loss, \$150,000.

November 14, William Saur's cooper shop, Berlin Street. Loss, \$10,000.

November 18, Backus & Sons' lumber yard, corner of Fort and Eleventh Street. Loss, \$4,682.

December 30, carriage factory, Randolph Street. Loss, \$5,776.

**1883.** January 1, candy store at No. 8 Grand River Avenue. Loss, \$3,296.

January 8, Telegraph Block, southeast corner of Congress and Griswold Streets, badly damaged. Loss, \$19,414.

January 22, factory on the corner of Randolph and Atwater Streets. Loss, \$3,058.

February 28, Miller's soap works at 606 Woodbridge Street West. Loss, \$7,100.

March 30, Gisler's carriage shop, on Larned Street West. Loss, \$6,000.

April 4, lumber yard of Mr. Japes, at 643 Gratiot Avenue, burned. Loss, \$5,500.

April 13, furniture stores at 47, 49, and 51 Jefferson Avenue. Loss, \$30,410.

May 10, John Marr's cooper shops at corner of Bagg and Twelfth Streets. Loss, \$5,000.

May 21, explosion of boiler and fire at Wolverine paper mills. Loss, \$14,650.

August 2, Henkel & Voorhees's flour mill at southwest corner of Randolph and Woodbridge Streets. Loss, \$31,450.

August 10, Saur's cooper shops at corner of Arndt and Berlin Streets. Loss, \$18,376.

November 21, Detroit Dry Dock engine works badly damaged. Loss, \$5,747.

Since the organization of the Fire Commission, great care has been taken to keep a record of fires, with the following result:

Year.	Number of Fires and Alarms.	Total Loss.	Year.	Number of Fires and Alarms.	Total Loss.
1867	212	\$185,473	1876	232	202,433
1868	137	99,828	1877	340	238,832
1869	152	240,490	1878	234	177,933
1870	190	172,960	1879	261	89,687
1871	191	239,006	1880	191	77,619
1872	128	192,935	1881	230	150,011
1873	154	390,315	1882	226	290,134
1874	240	195,249	1883	283	210,767
<b>1875</b>	<b>222</b>	<b>250,909</b>			



## FIRE MARSHAL.

This office was first established by ordinance, approved April 3, 1860. The ordinance greatly curtailed the powers of the chief engineer, and gave the marshal power to enforce ordinances as to fires, to cause chimneys to be cleaned, to examine premises as to their safety against fire, and to oversee the fire wardens. The salary of the marshal was fixed at \$600, and that of the chief engineer reduced from \$500 to \$200. The proposed action greatly displeased some of the firemen, and on April 2, 1860, they held a large meeting at Firemen's Hall to protest against it. Their protest, however, was of no avail, and the ordinance was approved the next day. The office of fire marshal was abolished on March 26, 1867, by the Act creating the Fire Commission.

The following persons have served as fire marshals: 1861, H. A. Snow; 1862, James Battle; 1863-1866, William Champ; 1866, J. H. Van Schoick,

By Act of May 23, 1877, the office was revived, but with such additional power and increased duties as to make it virtually a new office. The Act provided that a fire marshal, and, if need be, an assistant fire marshal, should be nominated by the fire commissioners, and appointed by the council.

It is the duty of the marshal to be present at all fires, to inquire into their origin, recommend precautionary measures, and to prevent the transportation and storing of dangerous materials; and all persons erecting or altering buildings are required to get a permit from him. The charge for a permit within the fire limits is, for repairs costing less than \$1,000, one dollar; for repairs costing over \$1,000 and less than \$5,000, two dollars; and for every additional \$1,000, twenty cents.

The marshal has power to stop repairs or alterations in a building, in case they increase the fire risk. George Dunlap was the first marshal under the law, serving till April 1, 1880, when he was succeeded by W. H. Baxter.

## FIRE LIMITS.

Fire limits were first prescribed by ordinance passed October 7, 1845, the limits including all the territory between Randolph and Cass Streets to

Larned, along Larned to Griswold, up Griswold to Michigan Avenue, on Michigan Avenue to Bates Street, on Bates to Larned, along Larned to Randolph, and down Randolph to the river. Within these limits no building was to be erected over twenty feet in height, unless built partly of stone or brick, with fire walls ten inches above the roof.

After the great fire of May 9, 1848, a new ordinance was passed, which prescribed that wooden buildings of more than twelve feet in height, twenty feet in length, and sixteen feet in width, should not be erected within the limits defined by the following streets: Beaubien from the river to Congress, along Congress to Randolph, along Randolph to Monroe, down Monroe and Campus Martius to Michigan Avenue, on Michigan Avenue to Shelby, down Shelby to Fort, on Fort to the west line of the city, which, at that time, extended only to the Forsyth Farm. Since 1848 the limits have been gradually extended, and they are frequently changed.

## CHIMNEY SWEEPS.

The oversight and cleaning of chimneys received the attention of the trustees in 1802. Fines were then inflicted for dirty or defective chimneys, and, in some instances, dangerous chimneys were ordered to be torn down.

A curious illustration of the changes that take place in public opinion and in law is afforded by the fact that, by ordinance of 1836, the fire-wardens were authorized to "cause chimneys to be burned out," while later and present ordinances provide that if any chimney burns out, the owner shall be fined for not preventing it.

By ordinance of November 18, 1845, and up to 1859, the fire-wardens were to nominate, and the council to appoint a chimney sweep; the fire-wardens, however, held no regular meetings, and oftentimes no sweeps were appointed. By ordinance of November 15, 1869, the office was dignified and disguised under the title of inspector of chimneys. Two or more sweeps are appointed yearly by the council. The present ordinance allows the chimney sweep to charge twenty-five cents for each story that the chimney passes through, and when the chimney has more than one flue, ten cents per story for each additional flue.

## CHAPTER LV.

### THE OLD FIRE DEPARTMENT. — THE STEAM FIRE DEPARTMENT. — THE FIRE DEPARTMENT SOCIETY.

#### THE OLD FIRE DEPARTMENT.

THE earliest fire extinguishers consisted of long poles with swabs attached, and with these the first *habitans* of Detroit literally mopped out the fires. When the sparks flew so thickly as to be dangerous, packs of furs were opened, and deer and bear skins, with the fur downwards, were spread upon the roofs; if they were green they would not be injured, and in any case a little water did not hurt them, and they often did as good service in protecting their owner's property from fire as they had originally done in protecting their four-footed wearers from the cold.

The first mention of a fire engine occurs in connection with the proceedings of the Court of Quarter Sessions. It reads as follows:

Tuesday, March 13, 1798. The Court received the account of Thomas Cox respecting the engine, by which it appears there is a balance remaining in his hands of \$16.47½.

How this money came into his hands does not appear; possibly it had been collected to pay for repairing the engine left by the English when the post was surrendered.

At the second meeting of the trustees of the town, on February 23, 1802, an ordinance entitled "Regulations for securing the town of Detroit from injuries from fires" was drafted. It was the first that they acted upon, and was adopted two days later. It required all chimneys to be swept every two weeks between October and April, and every four weeks the rest of the year, the sweeping to be done on Saturdays before 9 A. M., under a penalty of \$5.00, and a further penalty of \$10.00 if a chimney took fire. Each householder and shopkeeper was also required to have two bags holding three bushels each, to place goods in, in case of fire, and to keep at his shop, where it would not freeze, a keg or light barrel filled with water, having ears on each side, with a lever or pole to pass through them so that two men could carry it. Two buckets, holding about three gallons each, one ladder to each chimney fastened on the roof, and one other long enough to reach up to it, were also to be provided. The householders and shopkeepers were required to take

or send the kegs or buckets to every fire under a penalty of \$5.00 for each neglect, and every householder capable of assisting was directed to turn out on the first cry of fire; a line was then to be formed from the river to the fire for the purpose of passing water, and any person refusing to appear, or concealing himself, was fined \$2.00 or imprisoned for two weeks. James May, Jacques Girardin, and Auguste Laffrey, together with twelve United States soldiers, were required to assemble at the engine house, and take the engine out on the first notice of fire, under penalty of \$5.00 for any neglect or refusal; and Francis Frero, director, Presque Coté, Sen., Theophilus Mettez, Baptiste Peltier, Charles Poupard, and Presque Coté, Jr., were required to appear at the same time, each armed with a good felling axe, to be used as circumstances might require. Any one of the above not appearing when alarm was given was to be fined \$5.00.

It appears that the trustees were not observant of their own regulations, for on March 24, 1803, they fined three of their own number, and also their secretary and assessor, for violation of the fire ordinance, and the next day another trustee, Joseph Campau, was also reported to be fined.

On May 2, 1803, Joseph Harrison and Joseph Campau were appointed inspectors of ladders, buckets, fire bags, water barrels, etc.

There was continual trouble in enforcing the fire ordinance, the inspectors reporting some persons without buckets, others without ladders; the barrel of water frozen in some places, and the barrel empty in others, the shop bags filled with goods instead of being ready for use, the ears off the barrels and the poles missing. In a word, then as now, ordinances were not obeyed. On one of their rounds a quick-witted widow saw the inspectors coming, and knowing that her barrel was empty and that her excuses for previous neglect would not avail, she jumped into the water-cask herself, saying, "You see, gentlemen, the cask is full." Of course there was a hearty laugh, and the gallant inspectors could do no less than to obtain water and fill the widow's cask themselves.

The old records make it evident that the trustees

were morbidly apprehensive of fire; regulations were made and inspectors of chimneys appointed at almost every meeting. On September 19, 1803, a committee was appointed to ascertain whether the engine was in order for immediate use; on September 26 thirteen persons were appointed to work the engine, under direction of "Dr. Wm. M. Scott, Esq.," and on Monday, March 4, 1804, James Dode-mead was appointed in his stead. On May 11 Charles Curry and J. Bte. Piquette were appointed inspectors of fire regulations. On Monday, October 1, the trustees ordered "the screws of the engine to be put in good order." May 11, 1805, they resolved that "the Board do determine that from and after the first Monday in June next, the Inspectors of fire regulations do go around once every week during the time of their appointment." On Monday, June 3, Dr. McCoskry and Robert Munroe were appointed inspectors of fire regulations "within the pickets," and John Gentle and John Harvey "for the suburbs," with orders to go around once a week. Before the time for their second tour there were neither houses nor chimneys to inspect, for the fire of June 11 had destroyed the town. (See history of fire.)

After the fire of 1805, no traces of fire regulations or apparatus appear until April 1, 1811. George McDougall then applied to the Governor and Judges for a donation lot in the city of Detroit, near the center thereof, whereon to erect a frame building for the fire engine. There is a tradition that during the War of 1812 Commodore Perry's flag-ship was provided with a fire-pump, which, after the war, became the property of Detroit.

On December 4, 1815, an ordinance provided for the appointment, by the trustees, of six householders, who were to be furnished with three "battering rams," to demolish buildings in case of fire; and another, of January, 1816, appointed twelve householders as "axemen," six as "battering men," and twenty-four as "fire-hook men." On February 5, 1817, the ordinance was revised, but no important changes were made. The next year, on September 23, the Board of Trustees organized a fire company of eleven axemen, with B. Woodworth as captain; fourteen fire-engine men, with D. C. McKinsty as captain; and fourteen bagmen, with H. J. Hunt as captain. There was evidently much trouble this year occasioned by evil or mischievously disposed persons stealing or hiding some of the apparatus. On September 30 the secretary of the trustees was directed to "procure information as to where the Fire hooks and Battering rams are," and on November 14 John R. Williams was authorized to provide eight battering rams and two fire hooks. The Gazette of December 16, 1818, contained the following:

## NOTICE.

Any person who will give such information as will lead to the recovery of the fire hooks and battering rams belonging to the city, which have for some time been lost or concealed, will be duly rewarded.

THOS. ROWLAND,  
*Secretary.*

The notice was evidently of no avail; new fire-hooks had to be obtained, and at a meeting of the trustees, January 28, 1819, Harvey Williams presented an account of \$55 for making them. On March 13, 1819, a meeting of the citizens was held at the call of the trustees "to consider the propriety of raising a tax to buy a fire engine." The tax was voted down, because a scheme was in progress to procure one by means of a lottery to come off April 1. A communication in the Gazette of March 26 made the following plea for the plan: "Let every citizen buy a lottery ticket as soon as possible in order to procure the means to lessen the danger from fire." Ten per cent was to be deducted from the eighty-four prizes for the purpose of purchasing the engine. The value of the property put up was \$4,040, and it was to be disposed of by selling 808 tickets at \$5.00 each. The lottery did not draw, and meantime the old engine was repaired and the following notice appeared:

## FIRE! FIRE!

The members of the Eagle Engine Company are hereby informed that the engine is now fit for use, and that agreeably to the by-laws of the Company, they must assemble every Monday morning at *sunrise* for the space of six months.

N. B.—There not being a suitable building erected in which to keep the engine, it is in the care of Captain H. Sanderson, at whose house the Company will meet until further directions.

By order of the Acting Captain.

J. W. COLBORN,  
*Clerk.*

March 31, 1819.

On April 28, 1819, a bill for repairing the engine, amounting to \$87.10, was presented by H. Sanderson; it was paid May 11, and on the same day John W. Tompkins was paid \$130 for building a house for the engine and for fire-hooks.

In January, 1820, J. D. Doty was secretary of the fire company and Robert Irwin director. On September 11 following, another meeting was held to consider the voting of a tax to purchase an engine, but the people again voted against taxation. The condition of affairs at this time is set forth in the following from an editorial in the Gazette for January 19, 1821.

The Corporation, it is true, is in possession of a small engine, but it is much too small and is believed to be out of repair and unfit for use. The fire company met once a week at sunrise for several weeks for drill, but at this date the organization is extinct.

The article further argued that buckets were preferable to "tubs with ears" to be carried on a pole, and complained of the unwillingness of the citizens



to "shoulder their tubs when alarmed by cry of fire."

On March 29, 1821, the chairman of the Board of Trustees and H. J. Hunt were appointed a committee to wait on the Governor and Judges, and solicit an appropriation towards procuring an engine. It is to be presumed that the committee were unsuccessful, for on April 9 a citizens' meeting voted \$400 to procure one, the amount to be collected by a tax on real and personal property.

Meantime the editorial in the Gazette bore some fruit, for on May 16 the board of trustees repealed that part of the ordinance which required a wooden vessel with loops and pole to be kept by citizens.

Notwithstanding the vote in favor of purchasing a fire engine, the trustees were slow in procuring it; but finally, on December 24, they resolved "to carry into immediate effect the vote of April 9 last, and to raise \$600 instead of \$400 to purchase a fire engine." This resolution, like many others, was never carried out.

On October 16, 1824, a committee of the newly created Common Council was appointed "to ascertain where a suitable site for the Engine house could be obtained, and to make an estimate of the expense of removing said building," and application was made to the trustees of the university for the privilege of "placing the engine house in front of the academy."

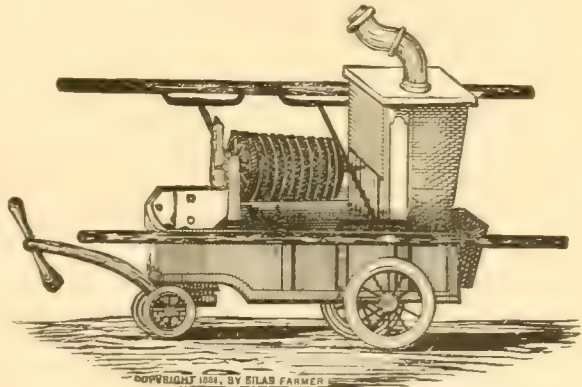
On March 2, 1825, the council appointed a "committee to procure information from New York, Philadelphia, and such other places as they may think proper, relative to the price and quality of a Fire Engine for the City," and on March 15 the committee "was authorized to remit the funds in the Treasury, applicable to the purchase of a Fire Engine, directly to such maker of engines as they might think proper, accompanied with an order for the immediate forwarding of a Fire Engine; provided the price thereof did not exceed six hundred dollars." On April 7 a committee was appointed to apply to the Legislative Council for such exemptions and other provisions as would facilitate the establishment of a Fire Company; and on June 4 a committee of the Council was appointed "to superintend the removal, repairs and painting of Engine House." The building was moved "in front" of the old academy, on the site now occupied by the store of Farrand, Williams, & Co.

On June 4, 1825, an elaborate fire ordinance, modelled after the New York ordinance, was passed; among its various provisions was one making it the duty of every watchman or patrolman, upon the breaking out of fire, to alarm the citizens by crying "Fire!" mentioning the street where it was, that

the firemen and citizens might know where to go, and householders were enjoined to "place a lighted candle at the windows of their respective dwellings, in order that citizens might pass along the streets with greater safety." This custom was kept up until the telegraph alarm went into operation, and many a time the nights were filled with terror by the hoarse shouting of "Fire!" the hurrying crowds of men and boys, and the rattling of the engines as they were pulled over the uneven walks and pavements.

On September 28, 1825, the council gave notice that a Fire Company would be organized the succeeding day, and it was resolved "that it be the duty of the Chief Engineer to raise a hook and ladder company, to consist of not less than eighteen men." On October 4 inquiry was made in the Detroit Gazette as to the whereabouts of the fire engine, for which the citizens had paid four or five years previously.

The engine finally arrived, and the Common Council records for December 1, 1825, say that "an account was audited and allowed of \$54 for transportation and storage of a Fire Engine from New York." On January 11, 1826, the council tendered the thanks of the corporation to W. & J. James, of New York, for gratuitous commission services, in procuring a fire engine on September 21, 1825. As the balance due William & John James, in payment for the engine, was not remitted until June 13, a resolution of thanks was certainly their due. The engine, the first one really purchased by the corporation, was named "Protection No. 1." It remained in use for upwards of thirty years, and



OLD NO. 1, "THE GOOSENECK."

served as the organizing machine for Engine Companies Nos. 3, 4, 5, 8, and 9. For many years after it was laid aside it occupied the post of honor on review days, and in Fourth of July processions was drawn about on a platform. Concerning the man-

agement of this engine at a fire, on February 17, 1827, the *Detroit Gazette* says:

Those citizens who had the management of our little engine deserve praise for their activity and perseverance, yet it was a general remark that not sufficient alacrity was displayed by them in getting their engine to the scene of action. The disaster will doubtless lead to the permanent organization of a fire company, and to the adoption of such regulations, by our citizens generally, as will, at a future time, prevent a recurrence of the confusion which then existed.

A few days after, on February 22, the records of the council show the appointment of a "committee to ascertain the practicability of repairing the old Fire Engine belonging to this city, and to contract for said repairs at any sum not exceeding \$25." At the same meeting it was resolved that "E. P. Hastings, Marshall Chapin, R. A. Forsyth, Henry S. Cole, and Edmund A. Brush be requested to associate to themselves such persons as they may think proper for the purpose of taking care of said Engine;" also that "Aldermen Palmer and Chapin be a committee to ascertain the number and condition of the fire hooks belonging to this city; and, if necessary, to procure so many as that the whole number shall amount to six; and, also, to report on the practicability of converting the Flag staff at the cantonment into ladders for the use of the city."

On March 12 a council committee on improvements reported in favor of purchasing a new engine, repairing the old one, procuring twelve good fire hooks, well provided with handles, the organization of suitable fire companies, and the procuring of a "triangular bell for fire alarms only."

On March 31 Fire Company No. 2, with thirty-one members, was organized, and required by the council to have the old engine repaired at a cost of not exceeding \$127, and to use the same for a time. On May 14 they were authorized to increase their number to thirty-six; on September 9 the old fire engine was again ordered to be repaired at a cost of not exceeding \$275, and on November 26 a bill for repairs was audited at \$313.63.

Great encouragement was afforded to firemen by an Act of the Legislative Council of April 4, 1827, which exempted them from military service in time of peace and from serving on a jury. By Act of July 31, 1830, the number exempted was limited to forty. By Act of March 14, 1840, all firemen were exempted from military and jury duty.

On January 21, 1830, the council contracted for four additional fire ladders. On April 28 they decided to organize a Hook and Ladder Company, and the chief engineer was directed to procure more fire hooks, also six ladders, and caps and wands for use of himself and wardens. The following day the first firemen's inspection and review was held. It took place on the Public Wharf at 4 P. M., and

was participated in by Companies Nos. 1 and 2, and the newly organized Hook and Ladder Company. The organization of the last company was fully perfected two days afterward.

In January, 1831, a new engine was procured for Eagle Company No. 2, and on April 13 following the council borrowed \$800 of the Bank of Michigan to pay for it. On September 14, 1831, the chief engineer was directed "to procure a tub or cask mounted on wheels, to be attached to one of the engines for use in case of fire." On May 3, 1832, the council supplemented that primitive arrangement by ordering "six reservoirs, to contain 10,000 gallons each, to be built and connected with logs of five-inch calibre for use in case of fire." On September 4, 1833, the council disbanded Company No. 2 for neglect of duty.

The organization of a hose company was recommended by a committee of the council on July 9, 1834, and on October 8 a hose company was organized, and also a new company for No. 2.

On December 2, 1835, Company No. 3 was organized, placed in possession of the "old original" engine, and located near the Berthelet Market, at northwest corner of Randolph and Atwater Streets. On April 13, 1836, the company was disbanded by the council, and another company, consisting of David Smart and twenty-two others, was recognized as Company No. 3.

On August 11 the council

*Resolved*, that a committee be appointed with authority to contract for the erection of a building on the Female Seminary lot, on northeast corner of Fort and Griswold streets, for use of Engine Company No. 2.

The building was duly erected, and occupied by the company until December 12, 1853; they then moved into their new building, on the north side of Larned Street, between Woodward Avenue and Bates Street. This building was elegantly fitted up, and at the time, and for many years, was the finest in the city. The engine house for No. 3 was on the north side of Larned, between Brush and Beaubien Streets, and in 1884 is still standing.

In September, 1836, a new and elaborate fire ordinance was passed by the council. It provided that at the time of a fire the mayor, recorder, and aldermen should severally carry "a white wand with a gilded flame at the top, and each of the engineers shall wear a leathern cap, painted white, with a gilded front thereto, and a fire engine blazoned thereon; and shall, also, carry a speaking trumpet, painted black, with the words 'Chief Engineer, Engine No. 1,' etc., as the case may be, in white letters." Each of the fire wardens was to wear a similar cap, painted white, with the city arms emblazoned on the front, and to carry a speak-

ing trumpet, painted white, with the words "Chief Fire Warden," and "Fire Warden No. 1," etc., in black letters. The cap of each foreman was to have the word "Foreman" painted on the front, together with the number of the company to which he belonged, and each member was to have the number of his company painted upon the front of his cap.

The same ordinance required each building in the city to have one fire bucket for every fireplace or stove, to hold two and a half gallons each, marked with owner's name, number of his house, and name of street; the buckets were to be "suspended in some conspicuous place in the entry near the front door of each house, so as to be ready for delivery and use in extinguishing fires." One half of the number of buckets required might be deposited with the city, and if lost two dollars was paid the owner for them. After a fire all buckets that were unclaimed were left at the market house, to be called for by their owners.



AN OLD FIRE BUCKET.

By the same ordinance the council, in the month of May of each year, was to appoint one or more fire wardens in each ward, who were clothed with power to enter any house and examine all chimneys and fireplaces. They were also authorized, at the time of a fire, to "direct the inhabitants to form themselves in ranks for the purpose of handing buckets and supplying water." Soon after the passage of this ordinance the number of wardens was increased to five in each ward. In 1845 there were three for the first ward, and two each for the other wards; the following year there were four in the first, and three in each of the other wards. The number of wardens was subsequently increased to a chief and four assistants, and finally seven wardens were assigned to each ward; the office by this time became a sinecure, and in June, 1857, it was publicly affirmed that, with a single exception, not a warden had been present at a fire for two years

previous. The office existed in name up to 1867, but on the creation of the Fire Commission it was discontinued.

In 1836 the council provided for paying five dollars to the person first giving an alarm and ringing the bell. At this time the bells were tolled instead of rung. In 1841, a change from tolling to ringing was made, and those who had charge of the bell rung it so effectively that the whole city was startled by the quick and rattling character of the alarm.

In 1847 the council divided the city into districts, and a watch was kept in the steeple of the Presbyterian Church, on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street. The locality of a fire was indicated, then as now, by taps upon a bell. A night watchman was subsequently stationed in the cupola of the National Hotel, now the Russell House, and afterwards in the steeples of the State Street and Jefferson Avenue Presbyterian Churches. In March, 1857, a steel triangle was ordered, upon which alarms were to be given. It was hung in the cupola of the old City Hall, and for years periodic efforts were made to so place it that it would give a satisfactory alarm, but all efforts were fruitless.

In 1858 the city was divided into two districts, the first, second, fifth, eighth, and ninth wards composing the First District, and Companies 2, 4, 5, 8, 10, and 12, and the Hook and Ladder Company were to do duty therein. The Second District comprised the third, fourth, sixth, seventh, and tenth wards, and Companies 1, 3, 6, 7, 9, and 11, and the Hook and Ladder Company were to attend all fires in the district.

In 1866 the entire city was divided into five fire districts, and two companies were designated to attend all fires and alarms originating in each district. A general alarm was first sounded by ringing all the bells, and then the number of the ward was given.

Turning again to the history of the companies we find that on October 4, 1836, the mayor notified the council that he had contracted with Mr. Smith of New York for a new fire engine of the most approved kind, to be delivered in New York, October 15. On January 23, 1837, the Committee on Fire Department was "requested to ascertain the most eligible site which can be obtained for the erection of a permanent building for the use of Engine Company No. 1, the Hook and Ladder Company and a Hose Company, and the terms upon which such site can be had, and whether by purchase or by lease." On February 3 it was resolved "that the fire engine lately arrived be delivered to Engine Company No. 3, provided the number of members of that company shall be increased to not less than twenty-five by the 18th inst." It was also resolved "that the sum of fifty



dollars be appropriated, and expended under the direction of the Chief Engineer, for painting the engine formerly belonging to Company No. 1, and lately in possession of Company No. 3, and that said engine be hereafter designated and considered as engine No. 4," also that "the Chief Engineer be requested to use his efforts to embody a company to be attached to Engine No. 4." The effort to organize this company was not immediately successful. A house was built for them in the rear of Washington Market in the summer of 1840, but the company was not officially organized until May 18, 1841.

The names of the officers of the companies in January, 1837, were:

Company No. 1: C. Hurlbut, foreman; John Owen, assistant foreman; A. Ewers, treasurer; R. E. Roberts, secretary; James W. Sutton, steward.

Company No. 2: Thomas J. Reese, foreman; G. H. Jones, first assistant foreman; Charles C. Trowbridge, second assistant foreman; H. J. Caniff, secretary and treasurer; W. H. Wells, engineer.

Company No. 3: Francis E. Eldred, foreman.

In January and April of this year very disastrous fires occurred; the supply of hose was insufficient, and the firemen declared that they were unable, on that account, to do good service. There can be no question of the heroism that some of them displayed. The members of Company No. 1 suffered severely, and many had their coats entirely destroyed by the flames. At the burning of the Great Western, in 1839, the gallant boys of No. 4 stationed themselves within fifteen feet of the fierce flames, and remained until they were extinguished. The heat was so intense that it was necessary to throw the water over them as they stood at the brakes.

On June 6, 1837, Hurlbut Hose Company No. 1 was formed, and in February, 1844, LeRoy Hose Company No. 2.

In 1838 the firemen had so increased in number that plans for mutual improvement began to be suggested, and on August 21 they opened a reading room and library.

In January, 1839, the council obtained the use of the lot on the northwest corner of Larned and Bates Streets, and the same year the first Firemen's Hall was erected, at a cost of \$3,300. It was paid for by the city, aided by the firemen. It was of brick, thirty by fifty feet, and was first occupied in December, 1839. The lower story was used by Protection Company No. 1, Hurlbut Hose Company No. 1, and the Hook, Ladder, and Axe Company. The upper room was used for some time by the common council, and in 1852 for a public school; it afterwards became the office of the Water Works. The entire building was finally occupied for business purposes. It was torn down in 1872, to make room for the store of Farrand, Williams, & Co.

During 1842 one thousand feet of hose was contracted for, and for nearly six months the question of how to obtain \$860 in good money, to pay for it, was before the council. So difficult was it for the city to support the department that a proposition to turn over the engines and apparatus to the Fire Department Society was seriously discussed. The records of the council for June 15, 1842, contain the following:

*Resolved*, that a committee, with the Mayor as chairman, be appointed to receive proposals from, and to confer with the Fire Department of the city, relative to the sale to them of the fire engines, hose, hose carts, and other apparatus now in use by the Fire Department. And that said committee be authorized to make such sale and conveyances for such consideration as they deem most advisable for the city.



OLD FIREMEN'S HALL.

On June 27, 1843, the council further

*Resolved*, that the Recorder be authorized, in consideration of the valuable services rendered the city by the firemen thereof, to sell and convey, for and on behalf of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Firemen of the city of Detroit, all the fire engines, hose, hose carts, hooks and ladders, trucks and the appurtenances of the various fire companies, and now owned by the said city, to the Fire Department of the city of Detroit, provided that said matters and things continue to be used for the purposes for which they were obtained.

As the Fire Department Society did not dare to assume the risk which the purchase would involve, this piece of financiering failed. The hard times finally passed away, and there was no occasion for further considering the proposition. The credit and ability of the city was, however, so uncertain that, lest the property should be attached, a law of Feb-

ruary 6, 1843, and amendment of March 9, 1844, exempted it from execution.

By this time the growth of the city made another company desirable, and on August 19, 1845, Phoenix Company No. 5 was organized. A new engine was then procured, and in 1846 an engine house was built for this company, on Clifford, at the head of Griswold Street.



OLD NO. 5 ENGINE HOUSE, CLIFFORD STREET.

About this time it became the custom for firemen to visit other cities and receive visits in return. On these occasions the Detroit Fire Department always performed its part thoroughly and well. Concerning the preparations for one of these events a paper of August 12, 1845, says:

At a meeting of the committee on behalf of the Fire Department of the city of Detroit, convened at the National Hotel on the morning of the 11th inst., the following preamble and resolutions were adopted. Whereas, Ithaca Hook and Ladder Co. No. 4, having complimented us by a visit to the "City of the Straits,"

*Resolved*, that there be a torchlight procession, to form at eight o'clock this evening at King's Corner.

*Resolved*, that we invite our guests of Ithaca to partake of a dinner on the late Camp ground on Jefferson Avenue, at two o'clock P. M. on Tuesday.

On July 2, 1849, Company No. 2 went to Rochester, New York, on the steamboat Baltic; their engine was sent on the Mayflower.

The popularity of these occasions made the office of a fireman attractive, and when the growing city required a new company its formation was not difficult. The residents of the Third and Fourth Wards met on Monday, September 22, 1845, at the Firemen's Hall, and resolved to form a company, to be called Michigan Engine Company No. 6.

The following temporary officers were appointed: N. Greusel, foreman; F. Raymond, assistant foreman; W. W. Duffield, secretary. The name of the company was soon changed to "Alert," and then to "Rough and Ready." A new engine was provided in October, and the company was officially recognized by the council on November 6, 1846. A building was erected for them in 1857 on the northwest corner of Larned and St. Antoine Streets.

In January, 1849, two companies, Union No. 7 and Mechanics No. 8, were organized. The house of No. 7 was on the corner of Larned and Riopelle Streets. Company No. 8 was located on Third Street, between Lafayette and Howard Streets.

From the year 1830, it had been customary to have an annual review of the Department. In 1849 a firemen's parade was arranged for September 26, during the session of the State Fair, and a torchlight procession for the evening. For some reason, Company No. 1 was disaffected, and voted not to turn out, and on November 20 it was disbanded. The other companies paraded, adding greatly to the attraction of Fair week. These parades were always occasions of great interest. The gayly decorated engines, polished to the last degree of brightness, the festoons and wreaths of flowers with which they were ornamented, the red shirts and spotless black pantaloons of the firemen, and the firemen themselves, were the admiration of all eyes; and the "throwing" was watched with anxiety and delight by both boys and men. Members of the company which threw the largest stream, highest or furthest, were as proud as Grecian victors. A victorious engine was mounted with an immense broom, and sometimes with several, and to say "She carries the broom" was the highest praise. The steeple of the Presbyterian Church, on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street, the steeple of the Baptist Church, on the corner of Fort and Griswold Streets, and the Cupola of the City Hall, were favorite places for testing the "highest water."

Different companies often challenged each other in order to test the muscle of members and "machines." Sometimes bonfires were built, or false alarms raised, that one company might mislead or defeat another and be first at a fire. In case defeat seemed probable in a trial of skill, members of some companies did not hesitate to cut their own hose, or the hose of other companies, in order to carry out their plans or make good their claims.

These were days when not only the safety of the city was in care of the firemen, but they also held the balance of political power, and neither council nor citizens dared refuse their requests. Because of the power the organizations possessed, disreputable persons sought to become firemen, and in some

companies they were admitted. The firemen's balls then became disgraceful routs, and as these balls succeeded each other in rapid succession, and as every one was expected to buy a ticket whenever asked, the tax became somewhat oppressive. The worst characters among the firemen, however, would, at the time of a fire, do deeds of daring that were the admiration and pride of the city.

A fire of any moment afforded a scene of excitement that now is never paralleled. The loud cries, the hoarse shouting, the rattling thud of the breaks, and the picturesque dress of the firemen, were in marked contrast with the quiet and system of the present day. "Start her lively!" "Jumper!" were the cries heard as the brave and boisterous "b'boys" tugged at the ropes, and "pulled away" for a fire. Oftentimes a rival company reached the scene before their hose-cart arrived, and to prevent another company from getting water that they wanted themselves, a barrel or box would be hastily thrown over the hydrant, and it could not be had without a struggle. If noise

could have drowned a fire, few fires would have made any headway after the engines were fairly at work. In his energetic endeavors the foreman often mounted the "machine," and "Up with her, boys!" "Down with the brakes!" "Be lively!" and a hundred other ejaculations flowed from his lips as fast as the stream from the nozzle. Often, just as the stream began gaining on the fire, the hose would burst and drench the bystanders, and then there was loud and fervent comment. Sometimes, owing to the scarcity of water or of hose, one machine played into another, and an engine that could not throw out water as fast as another threw it in was said to be

"washed." This was considered a deep disgrace, and when such instances occurred, firemen have been known to throw up their hats and abandon the engine. In order to avoid such difficulties, great care was taken that no one of the companies was supplied with an engine better than the others.

During these years the duties of firemen were very laborious and exhaustive, and it became customary to supply them with refreshments after a fire, especially if in the night. Citizens whose property was saved often vied with each other in the hospitalities which they proffered to the faithful firemen, and many gallons of coffee and baskets of hard boiled eggs, with other accessories were provided. The following notices tell their own story:



A "MOSE" OF THE OLDEN TIME.  
(From a painting by Robert Hopkin.)

The undersigned takes this method of gratefully acknowledging his indebtedness to the firemen of the city for their prompt efficiency in saving his residence from destruction by fire on Sunday morning; and to his neighbors for the important assistance rendered by them, in arresting the conflagration.

Z. PITCHER.  
April 1st, 1851.

Protection Co. No. 1 tender their thanks to Dr. Pitcher and

Mr. Thomas C. Sheldon, for refreshments after the fire on the morning of the 30th ult.

JESSE McMILLAN,  
Secretary.

Money was frequently sent to the companies or the Department in acknowledgment of services rendered, and from time to time elegant speaking-trumpets of silver were presented. One such was presented by the citizens of Windsor for valuable services rendered at the time of a fire.

If the people neglected to furnish refreshments, the companies after a fire often regaled themselves with hot coffee and "sundries" at their own houses.



On such occasions the following song was popular with many of the firemen:

#### FIREMEN'S DRINKING SONG.

Here is to Number One, drink her down,  
Here is to Number One, drink her down,  
Here is to Number One, for their boys are full of fun,  
Drink her down, drink her down, drink her down.

The first two lines of each verse were constructed alike, and the refrain was the same in all, the third lines of the verses were as follows:

Here is to Number Two, for their boys are good and true,  
Here is to Number Three, and you 'd better let her be,  
Here is to Number Four, for the boys they make her roar,  
Here is to Number Five, for the boys are all alive,  
Here is to Number Six, for the boys they give her fits,  
Here is to Number Seven, for they are all a going to heaven,  
Here is to Number Eight, for they never get there late,  
Here is to Number Nine, for they make the best of time,  
Here is to Number Ten, for they are all Irishmen,  
Here is to Number Eleven, hope to meet them all in heaven,  
Here is to Number Twelve, they 're too far away to hear the bells.

Further recollections of the "old days" are contained in the following lines, written by William H. Coyle, and forming part of an ode read at a firemen's benefit at the National Theatre on July 8, 1850:

When, in the deep and dim midnight,  
Is heard a cry of wild affright,  
A shriek, that pierces slumber's ear,  
And chills the blood with horrid fear,  
While peals th' alarm from many a spire,  
And the dread sound of "Fire! Fire!"  
Wakes the still city, who appears,  
Swift thro' the darkness, with loud cheers?

"Protection," gallant Number One,  
When bell and trumpet calls each son  
Of daring forth, lifts her broad shield,  
The first to rescue, last to yield.

The noble "Eagle," Number Two,  
Often tried, and ever true,  
With engine new, that can't be beat,  
Comes thundering down the torch-lit street.

The "Wolverine" next, Number Three,  
No laggard in the field will be,  
Stout arms are theirs, that never tire,  
But bravely work, thro' smoke and fire.

Old "Lafayette," staunch Number Four,  
A torrent, long and strong, will pour;  
With zealous pride in her loved name,  
She 'll front the hottest, fiercest flame.

Heroic "Phoenix," Number Five,  
Impatient, dashes on, to strive  
Against the foe, on fearless wings,  
And from the ashes conquering springs.

Old "Rough and Ready," Number Six,  
Mounts foremost on the roof to fix  
Her pipe; in peril sure and steady,  
At the bell tap always ready.

Intrepid "Union," Number Seven,  
When cinders flash and fly to heaven,  
Wheels into line, a Spartan band,  
And fights the fire-fiend hand to hand.

"Mechanic," veteran Number Eight,  
On duty never known too late,  
Mans her brakes, and makes them ring,  
As flood on flood the quick strokes fling.

Now "Hurlbut Hose," and young "Le Rôys,"  
Take each their post, while 'mid the noise  
And smothering smoke, the trumpet blows,  
"Clear the track!" "Keep off that hose!"  
"Hook, Axe, and Ladder, scale the walls!"  
"Pull hard, my lads! it rocks, it falls,  
Down tumbling in a blood-red blaze!  
Hurrah!" And now in chorus raise  
Three cheers, my boys, we 've won the fight;  
Three more! Good night! good night! good night!

The mottoes of the companies also indicated the spirit of the times. That of No. 1 read, "Deeds are fruits, words are but leaves." The motto of No. 4 was "When danger calls we're prompt to fly, and bravely do, or bravely die." The back of Engine No. 5 bore the legend, "Man the brakes and keep me clean, and I'll take the butt from any machine." Rescue Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 had for a motto the words, "We raze to save."

In 1851 the condition of the Department was as follows:

Protection 1, eleven members, engine built 1835, 250 ft. hose.

Eagle 2, fifty-one members, engine built 1848, 500 ft. hose.

Wolverine 3, forty-four members, engine built 1851, 350 ft. hose.

Lafayette 4, fifty-four members, engine built 1851, 400 ft. hose.

Phoenix 5, forty-three members, engine built 1848, 500 ft. hose.

Rough and Ready 6, twenty-nine members, engine built 1846, 500 ft. hose.

Union 7, forty members, engine built 1851, 500 ft. hose.

Mechanics' 8, thirty-two members, engine built 1850, 400 ft. hose.

There were also four old engines not in use. Hook and Ladder Company had no members. The company officers consisted of a foreman, first, second, and third assistants, and a secretary. Committees were appointed by each company monthly, to care for the engine.

The upper story of each engine house was fitted up as an assembly room, and many of the rooms were really elegant and inviting. Oftentimes the firemen plated their engines at their own expense, and the members of some companies contributed more than the city to further the objects of their organizations.

The condition of many of the streets at this period oftentimes made the drawing of the engines a very hard task, especially if but few members of a company were present.

There was great rivalry among the companies to get the "first stream on." Drays were frequently used, and paid for by the council; if no dray was at hand, the companies ran on the sidewalks, to the danger of pedestrians, and the damage of shade-trees and other property. As the companies increased in number, the rivalries increased in intensity, until legitimate and praiseworthy emulation was transformed, in some cases, into petty and malignant jealousy, and in the effort to be first at a fire, some of the companies would crowd others from the walks, and even run into them, damaging the engines, and making the costs for repairs frequent and expensive. There was also much disturbance at the engine houses caused by the boy members of the hose companies, and for this reason in March, 1855, the boy companies were disbanded, and the hose was thereafter cared for by the men.

This entailed more work and increased the dissatisfaction and disorder.

In order to remedy some of the existing evils, the council, on April 24, 1855, prohibited the running of fire engines upon the sidewalks of paved streets between the hours of 6 A. M. and 10 P. M., and prescribed a penalty of five dollars, or five days' imprisonment, at the discretion of the mayor's court. This greatly displeased the firemen, and on the following week the council repealed the clause imposing the penalty of imprisonment, and adopted an ordinance providing for the expulsion or suspension of the guilty party from the Fire Department. Certain of the firemen, however, were still dissatisfied, and at the semi-annual review, on May 2, they held a meeting to discuss their grievances, after

which some of the members of Companies 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 abandoned their engines and left the service; numbers of them marched through the streets with hats reversed. On the same day, at the call of the mayor, a meeting was held, and a large number of prominent citizens, many of them old firemen, tendered their services for the protection and management of such engines as were unmanned. On the following day the employees of the M. C. R. R. and of Jackson and Wiley's Foundry organized a fire company, called Mayflower No. 76, and volunteered to go to all fires needing their services. On May 15 new companies for Nos. 5, 6, and 8 were organized by the council, and by June 13 eight new

companies had been formed. The names of some companies were then changed as follows: Phoenix 5 to Washington, and then back again to Phoenix; Rough and Ready 6 to Neptune 6; and Mechanics' 8 to Continental 8. The members of this last company were uniformed in Continental-soldier style, and in the summer of 1857 the company built a new house on the site of the old one. Besides



FIREMEN'S BANNER, COMPANY NO. 4.

the furnishing it cost something over \$5,000, of which the company raised \$3,000, and the remainder was paid by the city. The speedy and successful reorganization of the Department did not please the dissatisfied members of the old companies, and for nearly a year there were numerous false alarms believed to have been given by former firemen.

On June 10, 1856, Detroit Company No. 9 was organized, and on November 21, 1856, took possession of a new brick building on north side of Gratiot near St. Antoine Street. They were provided with a new engine, which was first used on May 26, 1857.

On June 9, 1856, Operative Company No. 10 was organized. They occupied a brick building on the north side of Orchard, corner of Fifth Street. A

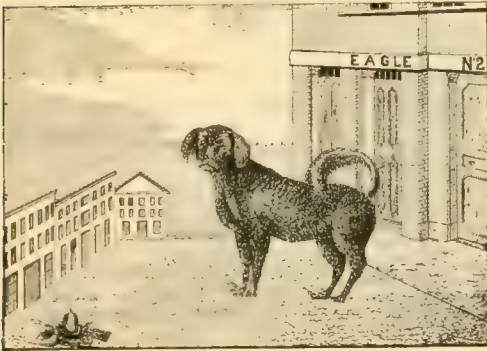
new engine for this company arrived, and was tested at the same time as the new engine of No. 9.

A company known as Spouters No. 11 was organized February 11, 1857. They were originally designated the Hamtramck Spouters. Their engine house, built in 1859, was located on the corner of Jefferson and St. Aubin Avenues.

Woodbridge Company No. 12 was organized in March, 1857. They were located on the corner of Fort and Thompson, now Twelfth Street.

A company, styled Gratiot Fire Company No. 13, was organized November 23, 1857, but a committee of the council reported against accepting it.

By firemen, and especially by members of Company No. 2, "Old Joe," the firemen's dog, will be remembered. He was a large black Newfoundland, bought, when two years old, by John Atkinson of a sailor, and given to Robert McMillan. He belonged to Eagle Company No. 2 for six or seven years, was always on hand at fires, and ready at the first tap of the bell to seize the ropes and bark the alarm. He was provided with a fine collar, and was a general favorite, and on his death, in May, 1858, was sincerely mourned. The accompanying picture of Old Joe is from an oil painting, and the painter alone is responsible for the perspective.



OLD JOE, THE FIREMEN'S DOG.

Even after the reorganization of the department in 1855, peace did not always reign, and among those who joined the companies were many unworthy members. On August 4, 1858, some members, or pretended friends, of Company No. 4 started a dangerous bonfire on the corner of Larned and Wayne Streets, and when No. 8 arrived they cut their hose and threw stones at the men. In fact, the disorder was almost as great as it had been in 1855; the property of the companies was neglected, and the hose allowed to go uncared for until much of it became unfit for use. September 2, 1858, marked the beginning of a new era. On that

date a steam fire engine was first tried in Detroit. It was one of Silsby & Co.'s make, and by agreement its merits were to be compared with the service rendered by hand engines. The trial took place on the Campus Martius.

The engines on a bell signal were to start at 2 P. M., and meet in front of the City Hall. Long before two o'clock the avenue was thronged with people anxious to see the race and the trial. Engine companies 8 and 10 were selected as representing the hand-engine companies. The time of arrival and commencement of throwing was as follows:

	Arrival.			Commenced to throw water.		
	Hour.	Min.	Sec.	Hour.	Min.	Sec.
No. 10,	2 o'clock	9	47 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 o'clock	10	54 $\frac{3}{4}$
No. 8,	2 "	11	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 "	13	47 $\frac{3}{4}$
Steamer, 2	"	11	20 $\frac{3}{4}$	2 "	22	46 $\frac{1}{4}$

On the succeeding day the steamer was again tested, and for two hours it threw a continuous stream with great force, abundantly evincing its advantage in endurance over hand power. On November 5, 1859, another trial took place, and the steamer won still more favor.

By this time interest in the volunteer companies had almost passed away. Company No. 2 disbanded on December 31, 1859.

Upon the introduction of steam fire engines the city authorities took possession of the different engine houses, but a number of the companies still kept up a sort of club organization, and at their meetings it was customary for them to sing this song, composed by a member of Lafayette Company No. 4:

#### THAT OLD MACHINE AND HOSE.

Air. "The Floating Score of Old Virginny."

The sun has gone down in the western sky,  
Night's putting her mantle on,  
The moon and stars are taking their place,  
To shine when the sun is gone.  
There is scarcely a breath to stir the leaves,  
All nature seems in repose,  
And the door is locked on the old machine,  
The old machine and hose.

Chorus.—Then give us back that old machine,  
That old machine and hose,  
Oh! give us back that old machine,  
That old machine and hose.

'T is now the fireman seeks for rest,  
His labors all being done,  
And kind emotions fill his breast  
As he reaches his welcome home.  
His mind is free from sorrow and care,  
He banishes all his woes,  
And only thinks of the old machine,  
The old machine and hose.

Chorus.



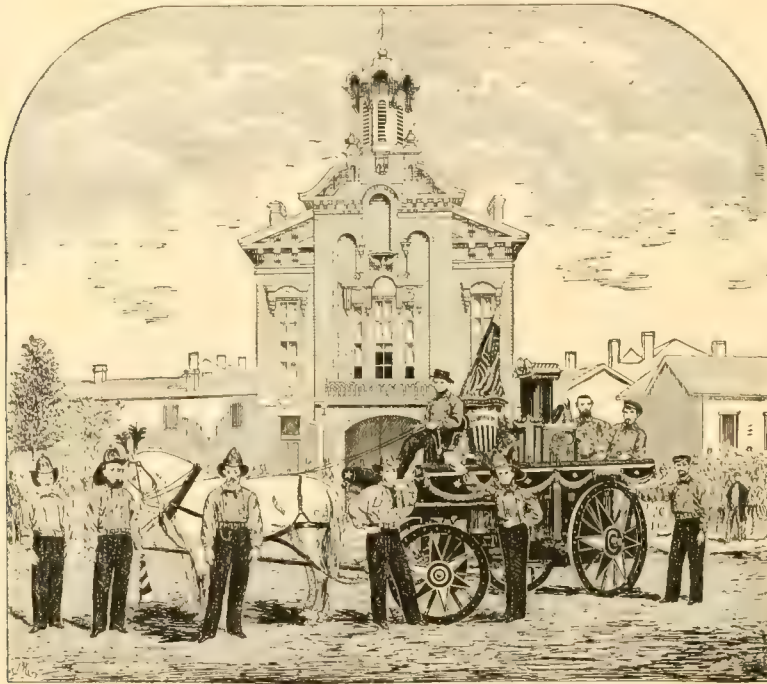
Now the fireman is growing old,  
 His race is nearly run,  
 But he has nothing to regret,  
 His duty he's nobly done.  
 So when he is dead and gone to rest,  
 And taking his last repose,  
 Drag over his grave that old machine,  
 That old machine and hose.  
*Chorus.*

On January 24, 1860, the Council Committee on Fire Department was requested to report on the expediency of procuring one or more steam fire engines for the city; and soon after this, proposals

nies 3 and 4 disbanded. The second steamer arrived January 7, 1861, and, under the name of Neptune No. 2, was located in the engine house of old No. 6, on the corner of Larned and St. Antoine Streets.

On July 24, 1861, a third steamer, known as Phoenix No. 3, was procured, and located in the house of old No. 5, on Clifford Street.

On June 25, 1861, an ordinance was passed which provided for paid hand fire engine companies; the foremen and stewards were to be paid \$50 a quarter and members \$25 a quarter, and twenty-three men were appointed for each of four companies



PHOENIX STEAM FIRE ENGINE NO. 3, AS IT APPEARED IN THE FUNERAL PROCESSION OF  
 PRESIDENT LINCOLN, APRIL 25, 1865.

for furnishing steam engines were invited. On May 29 propositions were received, and on June 26 a contract was made with the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company of Manchester, N. H., for a steamer to cost \$3,150. The engine was duly received, and on October 4, 1860, it was housed and manned for service. It was named Lafayette No. 1, and was located on the northeast corner of Larned and Wayne Streets. On October 9 the council formally appointed the officers and members, and a paid Steam Fire Department was inaugurated.

A second steamer was ordered November 20, 1860, and on the 27th of the same month Compa-

nies 3 and 4 disbanded. Members of the hook and ladder companies were to be paid \$120 a year, and by ordinance of June 17, 1864, this was increased to \$160.

The steamer K. C. Barker No. 4 arrived February 1, 1865, and was stationed in the engine house at the corner of Orchard and Fifth Streets. It cost \$4,500, and was ready for use February 11.

On February 17, 1865, the paid hand fire engine companies were disbanded, and on May 16 the chief engineer resigned.

On June 27 the steamer James A. Van Dyke No. 5 was procured. It was located on the corner of Larned and Riopelle Streets.

In October, 1866, the city contracted for a fire alarm telegraph. It was known as the Key and Bell plan, and had wooden boxes. The work of putting it up was begun December 26, and it was accepted the same month. The apparatus cost \$5,700. On January 4, 1867, it was tested by the Committee on Fire Department, the fire marshal, and members of the council, and gave good satisfaction.

By this time public opinion was ready for the establishment of a Fire Commission, and on March 26, 1867, it was created.

The chief engineers of the old Fire Department were appointed by the council, with salaries varying from \$300 to \$500.

Their names and terms of office were:

1825, D. C. McKinstry; 1830, Levi Cook; 1831, J. L. Whiting; 1832, Marshall Chapin; 1833-1835, Levi Cook; 1835, Noah Sutton, H. V. Disbrow; 1836, H. V. Disbrow; 1837, Chauncy Hurlbut; 1838, Theodore Williams; 1839-1842, C. Hurlbut; 1842, Matthew Gooding; 1843-1845, H. H. LeRoy; 1845-1847, James Stewart; 1847-1849, William Barclay; 1849-1851, William Duncan; 1851, L. H. Cobb; 1852-1854, John Patton; 1854-1857, William Duncan; 1857, William Lee; 1858, William Duncan; 1859, William Lee; 1860, William Holmes; 1860-1863, James Battle; 1863, Thomas Oakley; 1864-1867, James Battle.



FIRE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE, AND ENGINE HOUSES,  
CORNER LARNED AND WAYNE STREETS.

first Act took the oath of office and entered upon their duties on April 1, 1867. They at once found much to do; the houses needed fitting up, and the machines needed repairing. The hand engines and some lots and buildings which seemed undesirable were sold; and from year to year, since the organization of the commission, the value of the property and the efficiency of the force have steadily increased.

The department is managed upon military principles, each person being held strictly accountable for the work assigned to him; everything is required to be done and reported with much precision, and all details come before the board at its weekly meetings.

The captain of each company reports to the chief engineer the facts as to all alarms given and fires attended, specifying, on each occasion, the presence or absence of each member of the company. These reports are made daily, certified to by the chief engineer, and reported to the board. For all expenditures a system of checks and balances is provided, and a complete record is kept of all articles used. All orders for supplies of any kind

must be signed by the president of the commission; each company is charged with the supplies furnished, and the chief engineer and captain of each company are required to certify that articles are needed before they are furnished or procured.

The yearly expenses and the value of the property of the department have been as follows:

#### THE STEAM FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The present Steam Fire Department is believed to be one of the best organized in the country. It was created by Act of March 26, 1867, and reorganized by Act of March 18, 1871. The latter Act reconstituted the commission, remedied some defects in the law first passed, and defined more fully the powers of the board. A further Act of March 31, 1871, legalized some technically illegal acts of the commission. The commissioners named in the

Years.	Expense.	Inventory.	Years.	Expense.	Inventory.
1867	\$63,469	\$131,852	1876	\$109,423	\$344,334
1868	71,138	152,529	1877	112,059	360,189
1869	69,025	166,778	1878	103,655	367,272
1870	78,106	202,730	1879	104,022	398,895
1871	85,845	217,155	1880	111,197	417,867
1872	71,062	241,691	1881	117,290	412,384
1873	105,806	299,382	1882	142,536	439,041
1874	109,799	334,630	1883	177,869	478,235
1875	109,766	338,939			

*Engine Houses.*

Prior to the organization of the commission, and for several years thereafter, the engine houses were

Built.	Location.
1882	Sixteenth at head of Baggy Street.
1883	N. W. corner Gratiot and Grandy Avenues.
1884	Twentieth Street near Michigan Avenue.
1884	Larned near St. Antoine Street.



ENGINE HOUSE, CORNER LARNED AND ST. ANTOINE STREETS.

used as polling places and occasionally for political meetings. In the fall of 1870 the board prohibited the use of the engine houses for any purpose not actually connected with the work of the department. The upper part of each house is neatly fitted up with beds and furniture for the accommodation of the firemen, and all the regular force are required to lodge in the building. Each house is provided with a tower about seventy feet high, and a continuous watch is kept from 8 P. M. to 6 A. M., the time being apportioned between the members of the company. All the hours are struck by those in charge of the tower. In the City Hall tower a watchman is on duty day and night. In 1883 there were sixteen buildings belonging to the department. The location and date of erection of each building is shown in the following table. Some of the houses, however, have been almost entirely rebuilt since the date given:

Built.	Location.
1849	Corner Larned and Riopelle Streets.
1856	Orchard near Fifth Street.
1857	Corner Larned and St. Antoine Streets.
1857	Corner Larned and Wayne Streets.
1867	Corner High and Russell Streets.
1870	Corner Larned and Wayne Streets.
1871	Corner Sixth and Baker Streets.
1873	Corner Elmwood Avenue and Fort Street.
1873	Eighteenth near Howard Street.
1874	Hastings near Larned Street.
1876	Alexandrine near Cass Avenue.
1879	Montcalm West near Park Street.
1879	Clifford near Woodward Avenue.

*Engines.*

When the Fire Commission organized, it came into possession of five steamers, all of which, except one, were still in use in 1883; some of them, however, have been so thoroughly rebuilt as to be practically new.

Vermilion red, as an emblematical color, is the distinguishing mark of all the department property. The body of the engines, hose carriages, supply wagons, the fire-alarm boxes, and posts indicating location of cisterns, are all of this color. The ordinary steamers weigh from two to three tons each, cost an average of \$4,000, and have a capacity of from five to six hundred gallons per minute. The self-propeller weighs four and a half tons, was pur-



ENGINE HOUSE, CORNER LARNED AND RIOPELLE STREETS.

chased in January, 1874, at a cost of \$5,000, and was the third machine of the kind built in the United States; it can propel itself on the paved streets

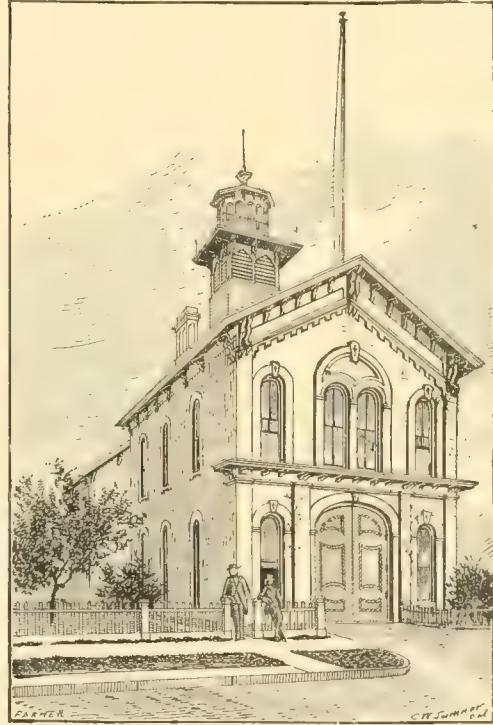


at the rate of a mile in four minutes. Each steamer is supplied with a patent heater, by which the water in the boilers is kept at such a temperature that steam can be generated in two or three minutes, and the kindling and coal are always in place in the fire-box. In 1874 Beaufait's automatic lighter was supplied for each engine. It consists of a match so arranged that, as the engine is drawn out of the house, it comes in contact with a rough surface, and

with all the engines except the self-propeller, are drawn by two horses. The stalls are so arranged that the horses' heads face towards the front of the engine, and on an alarm being given, they can pass without delay to their proper places. When an alarm is given from any box, the same stroke of the hammer that strikes the gong in the engine house, disconnects a wire and allows a weight that holds the stall-doors to drop. The doors of the stalls then fly open, the horses are released, and actually bound to their places; the harness, which is sus-



ENGINE HOUSE, CORNER FORT ST. AND ELMWOOD AVE.



EIGHTEENTH STREET ENGINE HOUSE.

the fuel is ignited. In 1872 the engines were supplied with Mayor's relief valves, which regulate with ease the size and flow of the stream. Ten years later Siamese connections, by which the force of several streams can be concentrated in one, were adopted.

Each engine is provided with a hose-carriage, carrying from 800 to 1200 feet of hose, which, with the carriage, weighs about two tons. In 1883 the department had nearly 23,650 feet of hose. Prior to 1873 all the hose-carts were two-wheeled and drawn by one horse. On January 8, 1873, the first four-wheeled cart was introduced, and since 1878 all the hose-carts have been four-wheelers, and they,

pendent over the place where the horses take their position, is dropped upon them and adjusted; and within seven seconds from the time of an alarm, the engine can leave the house. The horses are exceptionally well cared for, and since 1882 an infirmary has been maintained in connection with the engine house on Alexandrine Avenue, and disabled horses are there cared for.

When the commission was organized there was but one hook and ladder company, the truck for which was built in 1852. It was replaced by a new one on November 17, 1870. A second hook and ladder company was organized August 12, 1871, and a third in February, 1881. Company No. 2

has a patent fire escape extension ladder. A reserve fire escape ladder and truck went into service in January, 1880. Each truck is provided with ladders, buckets, axes, ropes, crowbars, lanterns, and Babcock fire extinguishers. Two chemical engines, or large Babcock fire extinguishers on wheels, were procured in 1876; they throw a fluid that quickly smothers an incipient fire.

On January 1, 1883, a protective company, composed of seven men, was established. They were stationed at the Hastings Street engine house, and are provided with a two-wheeled, eight-gallon chemical engine, and a large number of waterproof covers to spread over articles that would be damaged by water.

The names of the engines in 1883 were: Lafayette No. 1, Neptune No. 2, Phoenix No. 3, K. C. Barker No. 4, Jas. A. Van Dyke No. 5, Detroit No. 6, L. H. Cobb No. 7, Continental No. 8, and Chauncey Hurlbut No. 9. Nos. 10 and 11 are unnamed. Rescue Hook & Ladder No. 1, Eagle No. 2, Alert No. 3, and — No. 4. Chemical No. 1, Chemical No. 2, Chemical No. 3. In 1883 there were also three reserve engines, for use in special emergencies.

#### *The Fire Alarm Telegraph.*

The telegraph which was put up in 1866 proved so unreliable that in 1869 a contract was made for the Gamewell apparatus. It was completed and tested November 3, and accepted on November 7, 1870. The cost of the apparatus and putting up was \$8,500; with it were furnished seven hundred white cedar telegraph poles, six repeaters, seven engine-house gongs, seven galvanometers, and sixty boxes.

Up to 1883, these had been increased to one hundred and thirty-four miles of wire and fourteen hundred poles. On the erection of the apparatus, the services of the bell-ringer in the steeple of Dr. Duffield's church were dispensed with, and on January 20, 1872, an electro-mechanical bell-striker was put up in the City Hall, for the purpose of

giving alarms on a large bell there located. Since these improvements, the Detroit fire alarm is believed to be almost perfect. There is a complete metallic circuit starting from and returning to the central office on Larned, near St. Antoine Street. The line, as it passes about the city, is "looped" at convenient intervals; each loop embraces several boxes, and is supplied with a repeating wire which conveys the alarm from the loop to the central station, from whence it is conveyed to all the other stations. Each loop is connected at the central station with a galvanometer, similar to a compass in its construction. When the loop is in good working order the pointer of the galvanometer (a magnetic needle) is always deflected from its natural position. If an examination of the galvanometer of any particular loop shows the needle to be in its natural position due north, it becomes evident that the loop is out of order or

broken. With the aid of what is called a "switch board" any portion of the loop line may be disconnected from the battery, and in case any of the wires are out of order, the particular part of the loop that is affected is readily determined.

On the arrival of an alarm from any loop, a repeater at the central station shuts off an alarm



ENGINE HOUSE, HASTINGS, BETWEEN CONGRESS AND LARNED STREETS.



ENGINE HOUSE, ALEXANDRE AVENUE.

from any other loop until the first alarm is fully given. If two alarms are given from two different boxes on the same loop, at about the same time, an automatic non-interference arrangement connected with each box shuts off the completion of an alarm from the second box until the alarm first given is completed.

The fire-alarm boxes are kept locked, and the keys deposited in the nearest and most convenient store or house; all members of the police force are also provided with keys. Within each box is a brass hook, and in giving an alarm the hook is pulled firmly downwards as far as it will go, once, then allowed to slide back. If the line is in working order, a small bell in the same box will at once ring. The pulling of the hook causes an alarm to be struck on the gong at the engine houses, and rings the bells in all the fire boxes. If the bell in the box does not ring, it is evident that that box or part of the line is out of order, and an alarm should then be given at the next nearest box. If on going to a box the bell within is heard giving an alarm, the signal should be counted, the same as the signals are counted from the tower bells; if it is evident from the number that

the alarm is not for the same fire, then the hook should be pulled. Each box has a particular number, and the pulling of the hook causes the slipping of a bar into certain notches, thus registering the number of the box. On an alarm being given, the City Hall bell and the tower bells immediately strike the number of the box, in this manner: Ten regular strokes are first given, indicating that a fire has broken out; the number of the box from which the alarm comes is then given. If the alarm comes from Box 73, seven regular strokes are given; then, after a short pause, three strokes;

the general alarm of ten strokes and the number of the box given is twice repeated. Lists of the number and location of each box are printed, and reference to a list will show the vicinity of the fire. At each of the engine houses the fire-alarm instrument is enclosed in a walnut case with a glass front, which shows the working of the machinery. Connected with each fire-alarm box, but entirely distinct from the other apparatus, is a small bell, attached to a wire that reaches all the boxes and all the engine houses, and with these bells by a system of signals information is conveyed, or help summoned, from any engine house.

To protect the apparatus from damage during thunder storms, nearly all the fire-alarm boxes are provided with large copper wires, which extend to the ground, and carry off any surplus of electrical currents. The following shows the number of fire-alarm boxes in use in various years:

Year.	Boxes.
1867	49
1868	50
1869	51
1870-1872	60
1872	68
1873-1875	77
1875	89
1876	104
1877	96
1878-1881	106
1881-1883	124
1883	138



ENGINE HOUSE, CORNER HIGH AND RUSSELL STREETS.

In addition to the care of the engines, hose, horses, and apparatus, the department has the care of the fire hydrants and cisterns, each company having charge of those within its district, and it is the duty of the captain to see that those in his district are kept in order, and that ice and snow do not accumulate on or about them. In 1883 posts were set up near the hydrants to denote their location. The cisterns hold from one hundred to five hundred barrels and cost from \$65 to \$1,100, and both they and the hydrants are paid for by the Fire Commission. The following table gives the number of cisterns and hydrants in different years:



Years.	Reser- voirs.	Hy- drants.	Years.	Reser- voirs.	Hy- drants.
1867	134	265	1875	170	601
1868	144	305	1876	171	606
1869	144	330	1877	172	662
1870	136	365	1878	172	689
1871	135	394	1879	172	746
1872	134	420	1880	175	758
1873	146	463	1881	175	809
1874	157	535	1883	202	954

### *Commissioners.*

The Act of March 26, 1867, determined the length of term of each of the first four commissioners, and



ENGINE HOUSE, CORNER SAND AND BAKER STREETS.

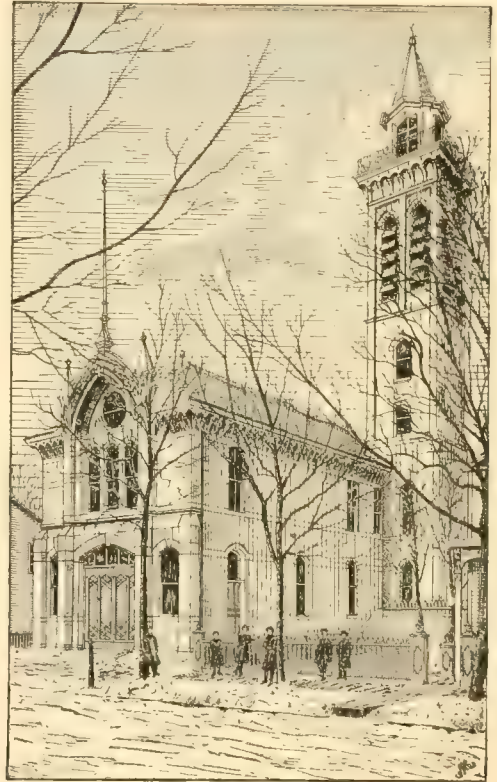
on the expiration of their terms, others were to be nominated by the mayor and appointed by the council for terms of four years each. The commissioners serve without pay and cannot hold any political office; if nominated for any such office, a commissioner must decline within ten days or his place will be deemed vacant. Each commissioner serves as president of the board during the last year of his term.

Their first meeting was on April 1, 1867. Regular meetings are held every Monday at 4 P. M. at the office, corner of Larned and Wayne Streets.

The commission is divided into eight committees, viz., on Finance, Supplies, Men, Horses, Water,

Apparatus, Buildings, and Telegraph. Each member of the commission is chairman of, and serves on two committees.

The commissioners named in the original Act were T. H. Hinchman, William Duncan, L. H. Cobb, and J. W. Sutton. The term of T. H. Hinchman expired April 1, 1871. He was re-appointed for two full terms. On his election to the State Senate in the fall of 1876, he resigned, and was succeeded in December by L. H. Cobb, who,



ENGINE HOUSE, MONTCALM STREET WEST.

as one of the first commissioners, had previously served from 1867 to 1873. Mr. Cobb died April 1, 1879, and T. H. Hinchman was appointed his successor, retaining the position until November, 1880, when he resigned, and was succeeded on November 5 by R. W. Gillett. On April 1, 1872, Jerome Croul was appointed as the successor of William Duncan, and has since been three times re-appointed. On April 1, 1873, Joseph Godfrey was appointed the successor of L. H. Cobb. Mr. Godfrey died January 7, 1875, and the same month Peter Henkel was appointed to fill the vacancy, and he has since been re-appointed. The term of

J. W. Sutton expired April 1, 1870. Benjamin Vernor was appointed as his successor, and has since been three times re-appointed. The chief officers appointed by the commission, and their terms of service, have been: Secretaries, B. F. Baker, April 1, 1867, to July 24, 1871; F. H. Seymour, July 24, 1871, to January 1, 1881; James E. Tryon, from January 1, 1881; Chief Engineer, James Battle, from April 1, 1867; Assistant Engineer, J. R. Elliott, from April 1, 1867; Superintendent of Telegraph, M. H. Gascoigne, from 1873; Surgeon, William Brodie, M. D., from 1873; Veterinary Surgeons, A. J. Murray, 1876 to 1879; Robert Jennings, from 1879.

### Firemen.

All members of companies are required to be citizens of the United States, and overtwenty-one years of age; they are also required to furnish reliable references, to pass a medical examination, and also an examination as to business ability and moral character. The endeavor of the commissioners from the first has been to secure the best men possible consistent with the pay allowed, and as a result, the character and *morale* of the force is calculated to reflect credit on the city. The bravery and devotion of the men and their faithfulness in time of danger are worthy of all praise. Many of them have suffered serious injury, as the result of heroic efforts to save life and property. In July, 1881, one of the firemen, Mr. McQueen, was instantly killed by falling walls. It was the first fatal accident in fourteen years.

The uniform was adopted in November, 1870. It is of blue cloth with brass buttons, upon which are the letters D. F. D.

All members of the department are required to join the Firemen's Fund Association within one month after their appointment. Leave of absence for not more than five hours may be granted by the

captains of either engine or hook and ladder companies, provided not more than one stationary man or one pipeman is granted leave of absence at the same time. Leave of absence for engineers of steamers, for men of hook and ladder companies, may be granted only by the chief engineer. Permission to be absent for more than five hours is granted only by the president, upon the endorsement of the captain, countersigned by the chief engineer. Substitutes, in all cases, must be procured by those who wish to be absent. Daily reports are made of the absences of each member of

the company, the condition of the apparatus, and the visits of the officers, and a summary of these reports is made by the chief engineer to the board. Money or rewards for services can be received only by the chief engineer, must be turned over by him to the board, and cannot be used except by permission of that body. A fire company consists of ten persons,—one captain, one engineer, one fireman, one engine-driver, one hose-cart driver, and five pipemen.

The number of men employed during the several years has been: 1867, 62; 1868-1871, 72; 1871, 78; 1872-1874, 81; 1874-1877, 107; 1877, 119; 1878, 115; 1879, 127; 1880, 137; 1881, 142; 1883, 187. Of those serving in 1883 only one hundred and seventeen devoted their full time; the rest of the force, who are under engagement to serve when needed, are men engaged in various business occupations, who pursue their ordinary avocations during the day, and report and sleep at the company quarters at night. They are paid from \$240 to \$300 per year; the salaries of the men in constant service range from \$650 to \$1,000 per year.

*The Detroit Firemen's Fund Association* was incorporated on April 17, 1867; its objects are



ENGINE HOUSE, CLIFFORD STREET.



to afford relief to sick and disabled firemen who are connected with the Fire Department, and to relieve the widows and children of deceased members.

Any member incapacitated from attending to his work is entitled to five dollars per week, for such time as a committee deem proper; and by a two-thirds vote of the trustees, a larger sum, not exceeding twelve dollars per week, may be granted. In case of death, a sum of not over one hundred dollars may be appropriated for funeral expenses. Widows and children are relieved by such monthly payments, and for such length of time, as the trustees may agree upon.

The initiation fee of active members is five dollars, with annual dues of four dollars, payable quarterly. Honorary members pay five dollars a year, but have no privileges. The annual meeting is on the first Monday of April. Twenty trustees are elected on the last Saturday in March before the annual meeting, each fire company being entitled to one trustee.

All active members of the Fire Department are members, and there are besides a large number of honorary members.

#### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT SOCIETY.

The public interest felt in the Fire Department, and the facilities which old Firemen's Hall afforded for meetings, led to the organization of this society. A constitution was drawn up by James A. Van Dyke, and adopted in January, 1840. The first election was held January 20, when the following officers were chosen: Robert E. Roberts, president; Frederick Buhl, vice-president; Edmund R. Kearsley, secretary; Darius Lamson, treasurer; Elijah

Goodell, collector. The Board of Trustees was composed of the officers of the society, the chief engineer, and delegates elected from each company.

The object of the organization was thus stated:

The purpose of this Association shall be the more effectually to enable the Firemen of said city to perfect the object of their organization, and to provide for the relief of disabled and indigent firemen and their families.

All firemen while doing duty as such, and being indigent, all firemen who have been disabled while doing duty as such, and having become indigent and infirm; and all firemen having served the time prescribed by law as such, and who shall resign thereafter, and having become indigent and infirm, shall be entitled to relief from the Fire Department fund. The widows and orphans of all such persons shall, also, be entitled to assistance from the fund aforesaid.

On February 14, 1840, the society was incorporated under the name of the Fire Department of the City of Detroit. Membership certificates were fixed at two dollars each; other funds were received from entertainments of various kinds, from donations of citizens whose property was saved from loss, and from sources in part indicated by the following letter, found among the old records:



ENGINE HOUSE, SIXTEENTH, HEAD OF BAGG STREET.

DETROIT, March 3d, 1841.  
John Owen, Esq., President  
of Fire Dept. of City of  
Detroit.

DEAR SIR,—

Enclosed you will find a warrant on the city Treasurer

for \$100, which I received for services as Chief Engineer. Being a believer in Franklin's doctrine that no man should grow rich by emoluments of office, I remit the warrant to you for the benefit of the Fire Department.

Very respectfully yours,

CHAUNCEY HURLBUT.

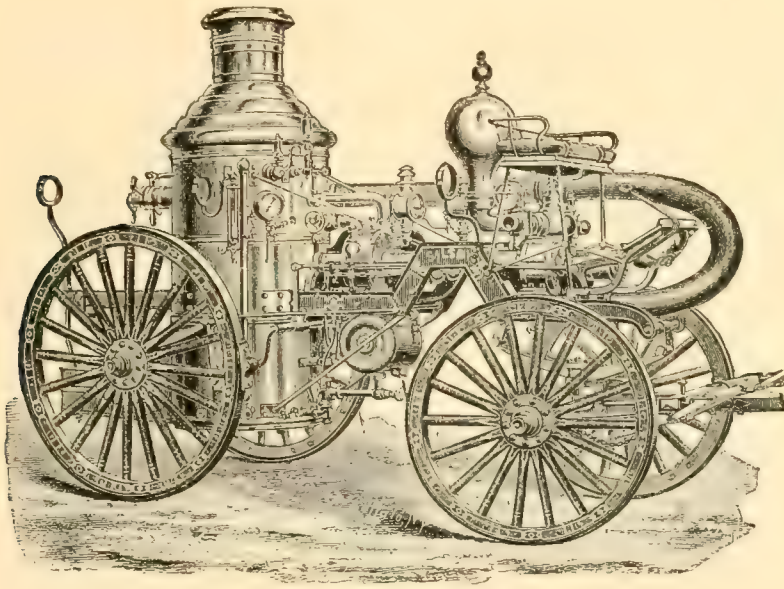
The funds of the society grew quite rapidly; in September, 1848, there was \$6,000 in the treasury, and it was decided to build a large Firemen's Hall. The lot on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, from which the old Council



House had a few months before been swept by the fire, was purchased, and on January 15, 1849, J. A. Van Dyke, H. H. LeRoy, and Hugh Moffat were appointed as a building committee. Comparatively little was done until a year later; then, on January 26, 1850, it was resolved to solicit loans of money in sums of fifty dollars and upward, and gifts of building material, or goods of any kind that could be turned to account in erecting the structure. From this time the work went forward; on July 4, 1850, the corner-stone was laid, and the occasion celebrated by a parade of all the fire companies, the reading of the Declaration of In-

Mr. Van Dyke retired from the presidency; the department tendered him its thanks for his untiring zeal and successful efforts in its behalf, and resolved, as a token of high esteem and affectionate regard, to procure his portrait to adorn the walls he had spent so much time to raise. The portrait, a very striking one, was painted by Hicks of New York, and cost, with its elegant frame, nearly \$700.

After the completion of the Hall the department inaugurated a course of lectures, the first of which was given on January 7, 1853, by J. A. Van Dyke; his subject was "The Fire Department of Detroit,—



A STEAM FIRE ENGINE.

dependence, an original ode by W. H. Coyle, and an oration by U. Tracy Howe.

On February 14, 1851, the department gave a supper and concert in aid of the enterprise, which were very successful, and on October 23, 1851, the Hall was opened with a concert by Theresa Parodi. She subsequently addressed a letter to the president of the department, in which she complimented the Hall by saying, "I think it one of the very best that I have ever sung in." The formal dedication, by a grand ball, took place on Thursday evening, December 4.

The lot cost \$9,000 and the building \$18,000. The Hall is fifty-six by seventy-five feet and twenty-six feet high. It was originally seated with arm-chairs, and was for many years the best public hall in the city. On the completion of the Hall,

Past, Present, and Future." One month later U. Tracy Howe delivered an address on "The Fine Arts." During 1854 a donation of \$100 was received from James Stevens, and on January 15, 1855, the department adopted the following:

*Resolved*, that this Fire Department appropriate the \$100 received from Mr. James Stevens towards the purchase of a lot in Elmwood Cemetery, to be used for the interment of deceased firemen.

During 1876 the society erected an elegant Firemen's Monument on the lot. It cost \$5,083.

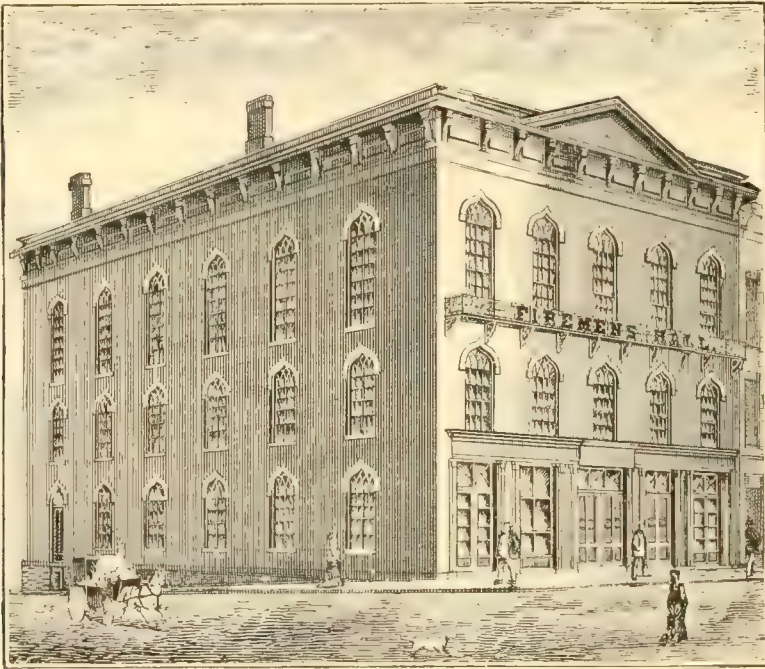
In 1858 the walls of the Hall were raised and the front and roof re-constructed at a cost of \$6,000. The Hall was re-opened on July 8 with a concert by Miss Caroline Richings. On August 21, 1858, the department opened a library and reading room.

The wealth of the corporation continued to increase, and on January 25, 1859, an Act of the Legislature gave it power to hold \$60,000 worth of property, and exempted it from taxation.

The disbanding of the companies, caused by the introduction of steam engines, made it impracticable to elect trustees from the several companies, and, by Act of March 15, 1861, it was therefore provided that, on approval of the society, twelve trustees should be elected by ballot at the annual meeting on the third Monday of January, six to be chosen for one, and six for two years, and six annually thereafter. These trustees, with the president, vice-

28, 1870, but no practical results grew out of the action.

Meanwhile, many members neglected the payment of their dues; the officers held that they had thus forfeited their rights as members; and on May 21, 1877, the Legislature provided that every member who had failed for three years or more previous to January 1, 1878, to pay his dues should cease to be a member; and that members failing for three years after that date to pay their dues should forfeit their membership; the Act also provided that new members, selected by the trustees, might be admitted by a two-thirds vote of the society at any lawful



FIREMEN'S HALL, S. W. CORNER OF JEFFERSON AVENUE AND RANDOLPH STREET.

president, and secretary, were to manage the affairs of the society. On November 30, 1861, the society voted in favor of this method, and provision was made for reducing the dues to fifty cents per year. Notwithstanding this reduction, the membership constantly decreased, and as there was little occasion to apply its funds to the use originally intended, the Legislature, on April 3, 1869, authorized the society to maintain "an Institution or Institutions for moral and intellectual improvement and the relief and instruction of such homeless and destitute persons of the city of Detroit as the Board of Trustees may select." The society accepted the provisions of the Act on September

meeting. By an Act approved April 21, 1883, it was provided that property to the amount of \$120,000 should be exempted from taxation, and each member was authorized to appoint some one to succeed him on his demise; and in case any member neglected to appoint his successor, the trustees were authorized, on the death of a member, to name a successor, who should have and exercise all the rights of the original member.

In 1883 there were about one hundred and thirty members, and the property of the corporation amounted to nearly \$100,000, about one half being in cash or its equivalent.

The presidents of the society have been: 1840,

Robert E. Roberts; 1841-1843, John Owen; 1843, Chauncy Hurlbut; 1844-1847, David Smart; 1847-1852, James A. Van Dyke; 1852-1855, Eben N. Willcox; 1855-1857, John Patton; 1857, Robert T. Elliott; 1858, Robert E. Roberts; 1859-1861, John D. Fairbanks; 1861, Benjamin Vernor; 1862, H. H. Wells; 1863, H. W. Newberry; 1864-1866, L. H. Cobb; 1866-1868, S. G. Wight; 1868-1870, T. H. Hinchman; 1870-1872, Robert McMillan; 1872-1874, Jerome Croul; 1874-1876, W. S. Penfield; 1876-1878, J. S. Vernor; 1878, T. H. Hinchman;

1879, William Adair; 1880-1882, Alexander Copland; 1882-1884, R. S. Dillon; 1884, John Campbell.

The secretaries have been: 1840, E. R. Kearsley; 1841, W. B. Wesson; 1842-1846, H. M. Roby; 1846-1848, B. D. Hyde; 1848, P. C. Higgins; 1849-1851, R. W. King; 1851-1854, R. E. Roberts; 1854-1857, C. S. Cole; 1857-1859, B. Vernor; 1859-1861, G. W. Osborn; 1861, H. Starkey; 1862-1877, George W. Osborn; 1877-1879, G. C. Codd; 1879-

Mark Flanigan.





PART VIII.

RELIGIOUS.





## CHAPTER LVI.

### ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSIONARIES AND PRIESTS.—CHURCHES.—BISHOPS AND DIOCESES.—THE CATHOLIC UNION.

#### MISSIONARIES AND PRIESTS.

THE first settlements in the West differed from nearly all the eastern colonies, in that the settlers were not Puritans, but members of the Roman Catholic Church. Long before the first posts were established, the Jesuit and Sulpitian missionaries, with unsurpassed devotion to their faith, and with skill and courage that no difficulties could overcome, traversed the entire West, exploring, studying, and planning for the future of their Church. One after another they visited the region of the lakes, and the Indian soon learned to respect the "black gowns," and in form, if not in fact, to adore the Crucified. Father Sagard came to Michigan in 1632; Fathers Raymbault and Jogues, in 1641; Dablon, in 1655; Menard, in 1660; Allouez, in 1666; Marquette, in 1668; and, in the spring of 1770 the Sulpitian Galinee was at Detroit with La Salle.

A bishop and nuns from the highest ranks, representing the best blood of France, followed in the footsteps of these priestly explorers. Father Hennepin came in 1679. Twenty years later the settlement was determined upon, and in 1701 the cross was set up on the shores of the Detroit. It was well that the old faith was represented by the ancient Gallic Church: independent but faithful, zealous but liberal, the impress of her spirit remains to this day.

#### *St. Anne's Church.*

One of the first acts of Cadillac was to provide a place of worship. He arrived on July 24, which was St. Anne's Day, and two days later he laid the foundations for a chapel. Father François Valliant, a Jesuit, and Father Nicholas Constantine del Halle, a Franciscan, both aided in the pious work.

Cadillac's letters and various other old manuscripts make it evident that he preferred the Franciscans, who were usually in charge of the posts. The directors of the colony, however, chose to establish a Jesuit missionary, and agreed to allow 800 francs yearly, necessary food and clothing, and free transportation for those who were sent to the settle-

ment. The personal preferences of Cadillac did not trouble the colonists, and ere the settlement was a month old the little log church just outside the stockade was completed, the rude cross pointed to the sky, and thereafter the bell was daily rung and daily prayers were said; and when harvest time had passed, the priest's granary was full.

Father Valliant and Cadillac did not agree, and early in the fall of 1701 Valliant left the settlement. The presence of a Franciscan priest was distasteful to the Jesuits, and, hoping that the settlement would prove a failure and that the Indians would return to Mackinaw, they evaded the king's orders directing them to establish themselves at Detroit, and for several years after Valliant left there were no Jesuits at Detroit.

In 1703 some Indians, who had become disaffected, set fire to a barn, and as a result the church and the home of the priest were burned, together with other buildings. A new church was immediately erected, in which, as will appear, Father del Halle was buried.

With the year 1704, so far as is now known, the records of the church began; and, excepting those of the Roman Catholic churches of St. Ignace and Kaskaskia, which date back to 1695 and 1696, there are no manuscript records in the West so ancient and so interesting as those contained in the thin quarto volumes now in possession of the parish priest of St. Anne's. The records are complete from the beginning, and the faded and yellow pages tell the history of events that thrilled the hearts of the colonists of Detroit for generations before the war of the Revolution. Their authenticity is attested by the signatures (as witnesses at weddings and burials) of Cadillac, De la Forest, De Noyelle, Tonty, Bellestre, Dubuisson, Boishebert, and other noted military characters. The record of births, deaths, and marriages, from 1704 to 1744, is contained in a small book of three hundred and thirty-four pages. The following translation of one of the pages gives evidence of a care which has preserved them to the present time:

The undersigned Recollect Priest, exercising vicarial functions at Fort Pontchartrain of Detroit, declares that the present book

Etienne de moy frere constantin Delhaller frere c. m. i. a. i. a. l. e.  
 Marie Alexe de la Collette et armer au fort de port habor  
 Marie Alexe de la Collette confere le saint Bastien au  
 cadillac armer de la Collette fille legitime de Monrion  
 armer de la Collette commandant pour la  
 Roy au dit fort et de Madame Marie  
 Theres Guon set pere et mere nous pour  
 parain Mr Beotrand Arnould et pour  
 Marine Adelle Genesiere le Renon. enfoy  
 Dequoy nous avons signe le 2me fevrier  
 de l'an 1704

frere constantin Delhaller. Vicar  
 Arnould  
 Genevieve le Renon

Etienne de moy frere constantin Delhaller frere c. m. i. a. i. a. l. e.  
 De marguerite le Roy le 27 d'août. 1704 & fut baptise au fort de port habor  
 armer de la Collette en detroit marguerite sa fille legitime de  
 pierre Roy et de Marguerite ovalankikoussant pere  
 parain Henry belille et sa pour Marine Theres Guon  
 en foie de quoy nous avons signe le 2our et lan. ann. de l'an  
 de constantin Delhaller. Vicar

La Marine declare ne pouvoit  
 signer

contains thirteen sheets of paper, being the veritable first Book or Registry of Baptisms and Interments at Fort Pontchartrain, and that it has been prepared and arranged by the venerable Père Dominique de la Marche, formerly Professor of Theology and Recollect Priest, my predecessor at this said mission of Fort Pontchartrain; and for the purpose of giving to this Registry all necessary force and value, I have requested Monsieur Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, Commandant for the King at said Fort, to honor it with his signature. Done at said place the 15th of January, 1709.

FRÈRE CHERULIN DUSAN,  
*Recollect Miss. Priest.*

We, Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, Lord of the places of Douaquet and Mont Desert, Commander for the King at Fort Pontchartrain, certify that the present book contains thirteen sheets, being the First Registry of Baptisms and interments; in faith of which we have signed.

Done at said Fort, January 16th, 1709.

LA MOTHE CADILLAC.

A reduced fac-simile is given of the first page of the record;<sup>1</sup> the size of the original is seven by eight and three quarters inches.

The second entry tells of the baptism of the child of a soldier and an Indian woman.

From 1704 to 1709 three or four other books of registry were formally opened by the priests in charge, and a special registry is preserved, in which baptisms of savages, principally of the Huron tribe, are noted.

Between August 24 and August 16, 1706, during an attack on the fort by the Indians, while walking in his garden outside of the stockade, Father del Halle was seized; he was soon released, but as he turned to enter the fort he was shot and instantly killed by one of the Indians; the place of his burial was the chapel in which he had officiated. In after years, when newer and larger churches were erected in different localities, the remains of del Halle were four times removed, the first time in 1709. Two of the removals are described in the following translations from the records:

In the year of our Lord 1723, May 13th, at the request of Rev. Father Bonaventure Leonard, Franciscan Missionary for the post of Detroit on Lake Erie, we the undersigned declare having been on the ground where was formerly the church in which had been buried the late Rev. Father Constantine del Halle, Franciscan, fulfilling the functions of a missionary for the said post; and, according to the indication given us, we recognized the exact spot where his remains would be found. The Rev. Father Bonaven-

ture paid two men to make researches in the said ground. The same day these men found the coffin of the late Rev. Father, who was recognized by the marks every one has seen; that is, a small cap, many pieces of cloth of his cloak, very distinct marks on his body of a string and of haircloth. After that examination the Rev. Father Bonaventure ordered the body to be taken into the church.

In testimony whereof we assure whomsoever it may concern of the truth of our present attestation. Made at the Post of Detroit on Lake Erie, May 13th, 1723.

(Signed) H. CAMILLON. PIERRE HOTTET LARON.  
CHS. CHESNE. BONAVENTURE.

In the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, the thirteenth day of July, we, priest, Franciscan, and chaplain at the Fort of Detroit, in the name of His Majesty, the King Louis, and fulfilling in the said place the holy functions of priest, rector in St. Anne's parish, according to the resolution taken December 24th of the preceding year (1754) have transferred from the old church into the new one, first, the remains of the venerable Father Constantine del Halle, heretofore Franciscan Missionary, who had been killed by the Indians in 1706, in the performance of his holy duties.

In the year 1723 these remains had been already transferred into the said old church, and buried under the steps of the altar by our predecessor, Rev. Father Bonaventure Leonard.

We have deposited them, *pro tempore*, under the steps of the altar in the new church, until the lengthening and other improvements may be made; then we will give him a last sepulture conformable to his dignity and to the miracles performed through his intercession; these miracles are related by many persons worthy to be trusted.

Finally, we have transferred also to the new church all the other bodies and bones found in the old one, and we have said a Requiem Mass for the rest of their souls.

(Signed) SIMON BOUQUET,  
*Priest, Franciscan Missionary.*

Immediately after the death of Del Halle, Cadillac induced two Franciscans to take charge of the little flock, one of whom remained three years.

In 1708 it was decided to build a new church, and in the following year it was erected, proof of which is found in papers deposited with the Department of Marine in Paris.

In 1712, at the time of the attack of the Outagamies, the commandant burned the church lest it should afford a place of refuge to the Indians. About this time, on account of the discouraging condition of affairs, many of the inhabitants left the settlement, and consequently there were several unoccupied houses, one of which was used for church purposes.

On June 6, 1721, Pierre Francis Xavier de Charlevoix, a Jesuit missionary, arrived on a visit to the colony, and remained nearly two weeks. Two years later, on May 13, 1723, Father Bonaventure arrived, and within a year he began the erection of a church, which was duly completed and was the first to receive the name St. Anne's. It was situated near the stockade, and was probably the first church located inside the pickets. Both the church and the cemetery then occupied a portion of the property now lying between Griswold and Shelby Streets, on the north side of Jefferson Avenue.

<sup>1</sup> Translated, the entry reads:

I, brother Constantine del Halle, missionary, Recollect Priest, and Chaplain at Fort Pontchartrain, certify that I have conferred holy baptism on Marie Therese, legitimate daughter of Monsieur Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, commandant for the King, and of Madame Marie Therese Guoin, the Father and Mother. There was for Godfather, Bertrand Arnault, and for Godmother, Md'lle Genevieve le Tendre. In faith of which we have signed, this 2d of February, 1704.

FRÈRE CONSTANTINE DEL HALLON.  
*Recollect.*  
ARNAUT.  
GENEVIEVE LE TENDRE.



Concerning priestly life and labor at this time, Father Emanuel Crespel, who visited the settlement in 1729, says:

In the spring I made a journey to Detroit on the invitation of a brother of our order, who was there on a mission. In seventeen days I reached Detroit, and was received by the priest I went to visit with a warmth which showed the extreme pleasure we experience in meeting one of our countrymen in a distant region; besides, we are brethren of the same order, and quitted our country for the same motive.

I was therefore welcome to him on many accounts; nor did he omit any opportunity of convincing me how pleased he was with my visit. He was older than I, and had been very successful in his apostolic labors. His house was agreeable and convenient; it was, as I may say, his own work, and the habitation of virtue. His time which was not employed in the duties of his office was divided between study and the occupations of the field. He had a few books, the choice of which afforded a good idea of the purity of his morals and the extent of his knowledge. With the language of the country he was familiar; and the facility with which he spoke it made him very acceptable to many of the Indians, who communicated to him their reflections on all subjects, particularly religion. Affability attracts confidence, and no one was more deserving of the latter than this good man. He had taught some of the inhabitants the French language; and among them I found many whose good sense and sound judgment would have made them conspicuous even in France, had their minds been cultivated by study. Every day I remained with this man I found new motives to envy his situation. In a word, he was happy, and had no cause to blush at the means by which he became so.

In 1738, Father de la Richardie was here as missionary to the Hurons. He afterwards went to Montreal, and was succeeded by Father Louis Antoine Pothier, who as early as 1742 was in charge of a mission among the Hurons on Bois Blanc Island. In June, 1747, the Hurons fell out with the French, and Pothier returned to Detroit. In 1748 friendship was restored, and Fathers Pothier and De la Richardie built a church and established a mission among the Hurons at Sandwich. For several years prior to 1761 Father J. B. Sallenaue was in charge of the Sandwich mission, and then Father Pothier, who in the interim had been in Detroit, was again at Sandwich.

Concerning Father Pothier, the Pontiac manuscript says, "The French, who knew and respected the Jesuit Father as a worthy ecclesiastic, considered him as a saint upon earth." He spent much of his time in Detroit, where he died July 16, 1781. His death was occasioned by a fall which fractured his skull.

In 1754 Father de la Richardie was again in charge of the Huron mission, which was still at Bois Blanc Island.

With the year 1749 immigration took a new start, and so great was the increase of the inhabitants in Detroit that a larger church became a necessity; and in 1754 Father Bocquet, who then had charge of the parish, determined that one should be erected. Accordingly, either on the old site, or in

its immediate vicinity, just west of the present Griswold Street, and covering a part of Jefferson Avenue, the church was erected. In March of the following year it was consecrated by the Right Rev. Henri Dubreuil de Pontbriand, Bishop of Quebec. He was here the 16th of March, and spent several weeks in the vicinity.

It will be borne in mind that, at this period, in addition to the inhabitants inside the stockade, there was a large number of settlers on both sides of the river and on either side of the fort. It was not always safe or convenient for them to attend services at the fort, and therefore as early as 1763, and probably soon after the capitulation of 1760, Jacques Campau, in pursuance of a religious vow, built a small church, about twenty by thirty feet in size, on his farm, now known as the James Campau Farm, or east half of Private Claim 91. The building stood near the river, and was known in more recent times as the Red Chapel. On May 13, 1787, Father Frechette, for the first time, said mass in it, and the odor of incense mingled with the smell of apple-blossoms from the surrounding orchards. The building was burned in August or September, 1843. It was doubtless at this church that these services alluded to in the Pontiac manuscript took place:

On Sunday, 1st of May, about three in the afternoon (the French then returning from vespers), Pontiac, with forty chosen men, appeared at the gate.

On the Moon day, the 9th of May, the first day of Rogations, according to custom, the curate and all the clergy made a procession out of the Fort very peaceably. The mass was celebrated in the same manner.

With regard to the feelings of the Indians towards Pothier, the manuscript says:

Father Pothier, a Jesuit missionary of the Hurons, who in the quality and by the power he had over them, had brought part of them, particularly the good band, within the bounds of tranquillity, by refusing them the sacrament.

We find also in the same document the following interesting item:

Thursday, June 16th. It is usual, in places besieged and blockaded, to observe silence, and not on any account to ring the bells of the churches, in order that the enemy might not know the time the people go to church. The bell of the French church of this place had not been rung since the commencement of the siege. The commander having inquired of the curate why the bell was not rung, permitted it to be rung, and it commenced its function by ringing the Angelus.

Trustees for the parish of St. Anne's were appointed as early as 1744, and the pews were probably first rented about that time. An old account book in possession of the writer contains this entry:

Widow McDougall, Dr. September 28th, 1781, cash paid her seat in the church, 16s.

The best known of the older priests was the

Rev. Gabriel Richard, of the order of Sulpitians. He arrived here on the feast day of Corpus Christi, in June, 1798. He was a man of great catholicity of spirit, much esteemed by both Catholics and Protestants, and for nearly a quarter of a century labored assiduously for the interests of his flock, and the whole city as well. His connection with educational and publishing interests is set forth elsewhere. In 1807, on the invitation of Governor Hull and others, he preached several times in the Council House. Although an accomplished French scholar, his English was defective; yet his discourses commanded respect because of the character of the man, and because they were devoid of churchly assumption. During the War of 1812 he was imprisoned for a time at Sandwich, because of loyalty to the United States. After his release, during the period of distress that succeeded the war, he was actively engaged in ministering to the necessities of the people.

In 1823 he had the rare honor, for a priest, of being elected a delegate to Congress; he served until 1825. This is the only instance in the history of the Territory or the State where a clergyman held this position. A short time before his election one of his flock married a second wife, without having obtained a divorce from the first. For this he was excommunicated by Father Richard, and so injurious were the consequences that he sued for damages, and obtained a judgment for \$1,116. Father Richard was unwilling or unable to pay the amount, and was imprisoned in the old jail, remaining there three or four weeks. After he was elected to Congress, Messrs. Louis Beaufait, Charles Rivard, and Joseph Bartlett became his bail, and one evening, about nine o'clock, he was released, and proceeded to Washington, where he faithfully served the Territory.

At the time of the first visitation of the cholera he was unselfishly active in affording temporal and spiritual relief to the sick and dying; finally, on September 13, 1832, at 3 A. M., he was himself carried away by the dread scourge. His decease was universally lamented, and both Protestants and Catholics were sincere mourners at the funeral, which took place at 5 P. M. He was buried in a crypt beneath St. Anne's. Beside him, in other crypts, are the remains of Fathers Vanderpoel and De Bruyn, Louis Antoine Beaubien, and a sister whose name is unknown. A memorial window, bearing an excellent likeness of Father Richard, occupies a conspicuous place at the left, as you enter the church. It cost \$400.

The church in which Father Richard first officiated is shown in the view of the city as it was in 1796. It was a large building, towering far above the surrounding houses. In the fall of 1799 it was

repaired and enlarged at an expense of about \$3,000. On June 11, 1805, it, with the rest of the town, was burned. At this time Rev. John Dilhet was associated with Father Richard. The ruins of the old church, overgrown with weeds, remained on what is now Jefferson Avenue until 1817 or later.

After the fire a tent was erected on the Commons, and for a short time services were held therein. Meldrum's warehouse, which stood not far from the foot of the present Woodward Avenue, was next negotiated for, the trustees, on August 27, voting to offer \$300 New York currency for the property. Whether they bought it or not does not appear, but for about four years it was occupied by the church. From the Meldrum Warehouse, as early as the first of January, 1809, the services were transferred to Spring Hill Farm, so called, now known as Private Claim 30 in Springwells. This farm was rented of the United States, for \$205 per year, by Father Richard. The Government had taken the farm in settlement of its account against Matthew Ernest, who, while collector of customs in Detroit, became a defaulter to the amount of \$6,000 or \$8,000. Father Richard remained on the farm until November 1, 1810, or later, and was so unfortunate that in 1811 the United States had to sue for a portion of the rent. During this period occasional services were held in a chapel built on the Melcher or Church Farm in Hamtramck.

It was evidently the congregation which worshipped in this chapel that had the disagreement with Father Richard spoken of in Spalding's "Life of Bishop Flaget." The trouble seems to have grown out of the proposed removal of the old cemetery from the church grounds, through which Jefferson Avenue had been extended. The disagreeing members were also opposed to the building of St. Anne's on the site it now occupies. On February 24, 1817, Bishop Flaget issued a pastoral letter reproving the schismatic members at Detroit and interdicting their church. In order to fully settle the difficulty, the bishop, in company with Reverend Fathers Bertrand and Janvier, and Messrs. Godfroy and Knaggs, left St. Thomas for Detroit on May 15, 1818. They made the entire journey on horseback, and on June 1, when within ten miles of Detroit, they were met by a number of persons who escorted them into the city. The bishop soon brought about a reconciliation between the chief members of the congregation on the Melcher Farm, and they agreed on behalf of the congregation

to remove their dead from the street and lot, to contribute towards the erection of the new church in Detroit, and not to speak of the past, but to bury it in oblivion. On his part, the bishop promised to raise the interdict on their church, to permit burials in the cemetery, and to send them a priest once a month.

The preliminaries of the reconciliation having been satisfac-

torily adjusted, the bishop determined to render the ceremony of removing the interdict as public and solemn as possible. Accordingly, on Tuesday, the 9th of June, 1818, he was conducted to their church in grand procession, the discharge of cannon announcing the approaching ceremony, and the music of the regimental band mingling with that of the choristers. Addresses were delivered in English and French. An affecting public reconciliation took place between the schismatics and their pastor, M. Richard, who shed tears of joy on the occasion. A collection of \$500 was taken up on the spot, which the bishop considered a substantial omen of a permanent peace."

The corner-stone of St. Anne's was laid the same day. Later in the day, while the bishop was returning from a dinner party at General Macomb's, his horses took fright, and he was thrown down the high bank, then existing below what is now Cass Street, receiving a severe injury on the right shoulder from which he never fully recovered.

On June 17 the bishop, with Father Bertrand, left in a sailing vessel for Montreal. He returned on July 27, and remained until September 3, when he went up to Sault St. Marie, returning on the 11th of October. When he arrived he was quite ill, but gradually recovered, and on November 1 he confirmed two hundred persons. Soon after this he commenced a "spiritual retreat" at the Melcher Farm church, discontinuing it on the 17th for a trip to the River Raisin, and resuming it after his return on December 30. The exercises were abundantly profitable to the people. On April 19, 1819, he again visited the River Raisin, returning in May. On the 29th he took his final departure from Detroit, going by steamer to Erie.

The first church on the Melcher Farm was built of logs, and was consecrated May 10, 1809. During the year 1834 it was repaired. The following extract from a letter of Rev. Mr. Kundig to Bishop Le-fevere, dated January 12, 1857, gives interesting particulars as to its condition at that time:

He, Bishop R  se, ordered me to repair the old shabby church, which I did by taking off the casing and shingles. But the night following, February 22d, 1834, the whole concern was, by a great storm, blown to the ground. It had looked as old as if it was No  's Ark itself. He then put up a new church, he built the additions to the old and worthless house and repaired it, and from that time he took care to have a clergyman remain there.

The new church was built by a man named Payee, and was consecrated by Bishop Fenwick. At various times Fathers Bernier, Warlop, Vanderpoel, Kilroy, Maxwell, and Dubois were stationed here. Father Dubois procured a bell for the church in 1848. The building was burned on July 13, 1861.

Returning to the history of St. Anne's Church, we find that in 1798 the use of about an acre of ground was given for a cemetery. Seven years later, on account of the wider streets laid out in rebuilding the city, after the fire of 1805, a new church location became desirable. Accordingly,

Father Richard presented a petition asking for a definite grant of the ground the church had been using for a cemetery, and on October 4, 1806, the Governor and Judges passed the following:

*Resolved*, that the Roman Catholic Church be built in the centre of the little military square, on section No. 1, on the ground adjacent to the burying ground, the said lot fronting on East and West Avenue (Michigan Avenue) two hundred feet wide and running back two hundred feet deep, and bounded on the three sides by three other streets.

It will be noticed that no title was conveyed by the above resolution, and the description does not define all the land which was actually conveyed at a subsequent date. About six months after the passage of the resolution, "The Catholic, Apostolic, and Roman Church of St. Anne, of Detroit," was incorporated under a general law for the incorporation of religious societies, passed a few days before. One of the provisions of this law was that trustees could acquire and hold personal property, "slaves excepted;" but no society could hold more than two thousand acres of land at one time, and the property was liable to taxation.

The articles of incorporation were drawn up and signed April 12, 1807, and recorded three days later, in Liber 2 of Deeds, page 149.

The following persons were named in the articles as trustees: Antoine Beaubien, Fran  ois Chabert, Gabriel Godfroy, and Jacques Campau. The incorporators were Charbert Joncaire, Henry Berthelet, Pierre Desnoyers, Charles Poupard, Joseph Beaubien, Antoine Cecille, Etienne Dubois, Alexis Cerat, Joseph Cot  , Presque Cot  , Gabriel Godfroy, and Francis Frerot.

On January 11, 1817, in consideration of the relinquishment by the church of all right to the property lying within the limits of the then new Jefferson Avenue, the Governor and Judges conveyed to the church certain property which they had previously occupied on Jefferson Avenue, near Griswold, and also the interior triangle of Section 1, sixteen lots in the block adjoining on the north, and thirteen lots in Section 9. Under the treaty of Fort Meigs, of September 29, 1817, St. Anne's Church also obtained an undivided half of the six sections of land given by the Indians. This land was located in Monroe County, and was sold about 1840.

On March 26, 1834, the Governor and Judges gave a new deed for the interior triangle of Section 1 and the sixteen lots adjoining on the north, shown on John Farmer's map of 1831. The chief point of difference between this deed and that of 1817 was, that the new deed gave the church the right either to dispose of the property or to erect buildings for any use, instead of exclusively for church purposes. In 1836 a brick residence for the bishop, facing Randolph Street, was erected on the property.



The house was built about an old wooden dwelling. Tradition says that the property on which the wooden house stood was given to the church to be used as long as the building should remain standing, and that the brick encasement was designed to preserve the inner building. A careful investigation of the deeds fails to afford the slightest evidence upon which to found any such tradition.



RESIDENCE OF THE BISHOP, DETROIT.

As to the erection of the church, the following advertisement from the *Detroit Gazette* of August 19, 1818, gives interesting facts :

**GREAT BARGAIN!** Offered by Gabriel Richard, rector of St. Anne, 200 hard dollars will be given for twenty toises of long stone, of Stony Island, delivered at Detroit, on the wharf of Mr. Jacob Smith, or two hundred and forty dollars, if delivered on the church ground. 100 barrels of lime are wanted immediately. Five shillings will be given per barrel at the river side, and six shillings delivered on the church ground.

It has been said that the stone for St. Anne's was brought in bateaux up the Savoyard Creek, but the above advertisement indicates nothing of the kind, and the late Peter Desnoyers, on two different occasions, told the writer that the statement as to the conveying of the stone up the Savoyard was entirely incorrect. The stone was furnished by J. B. St. Armour and Louis Desolcour. The timber was supplied by Messrs. Young and St. Barnard, and was obtained on Pine River, St. Clair County. It was while this church was in process of erection that Father Richard issued the "shinplasters" which were so extensively counterfeited.

It was at first intended to have a row of pillars about the outside of the church, and numbers of them were procured. This plan, however, was reconsidered and abandoned; several of the pillars were finally used in building a porch in the rear of the bishop's residence.

The steeples were completed and tinned over in

the fall of 1820. While putting on the tin, the workmen used a pot of live coals to heat their irons, and by some carelessness one of the steeples took fire. It was late at night when it was discovered, and one of the firemen, who had been out on a hunt all day, was thoroughly tired out; when aroused and warned to hurry up, he carelessly turned over in bed, saying, "Oh, never mind! It won't burn much till morning; it's all green timber." His careless prophecy proved true, and the old steeple still remains.

In 1820 the basement was opened for use. The upper portion of the church was completed and first used December 25, 1828. There was placed in it the pulpit and two of the side altars saved from the fire of 1805, and these relics are still preserved. The old bell, with its birthmark of 1766, rescued from that fire, no longer rings the Angelus, but is laid away as a memorial of the past.

The size of the church is sixty by one hundred and sixteen feet. Originally there was in the center an octagonal dome, thirty feet in diameter and thirty feet high, and two small cupolas at the rear. The center dome was surmounted by a representation of the sun, on which was a human face, and over it a cock. On the smaller cupolas were representations of the moon and a fish. The center dome and the cupolas were removed in 1842. The next year the towers were fully enclosed and the front porch erected. In the spring of 1850 the brick extension in the rear was added. In 1880 the church sold a portion of the property, fronting two hundred and fifty feet on Larned Street, and extending along Randolph Street through to Congress Street, for the sum of \$100,000.

The changes of the passing years have affected not only the property, but the customs of the church. A curious illustration of past scenes, and of the mingling of the duties of the territorial militia with those of the church militant, half a century ago, is afforded by the following copy of an official letter on record at Lansing :

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
DETROIT, May 21, 1868.

SIR,—

By general order of the 21st inst., which will be inserted in the next Gazette, the company lately commanded by Captain Beauchamp in the second Battalion of the first Regiment, has been consolidated with that commanded by you. It therefore becomes necessary that you should take immediate measures to carry that provision of the General Order into complete effect on or before the first Monday of June next. You are also hereby directed to cause your company to be assembled at 3 o'clock P. M. of that day, at which time the Adjt. and Insp. General will attend in person for the purpose of inspecting the state of their discipline, and of introducing the system of discipline established by law.

It is further ordered that you proceed with your company, on the General Parade ground in the rear of this city, on Saturday next at 10 o'clock A. M., with your proper uniform, to attend as a military escort at the celebration of the anniversary of

the institution of the feast of the blessed sacrament of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Your obt. serv't,

JOHN R. WILLIAMS.

*To Capt. Jacques Campau, and  
to Capt. P. Godfrey, on the  
subject of the institution  
of their companies.*



ST. ANNE'S CHURCH.  
Original appearance.

A further relic of the olden time is the following advertisement from the Gazette of June 2, 1820, which has reference to the same occasion :

#### NOTICE.

According to ancient custom, the solemn Procession in commemoration of the Blessed Sacrament, commonly called the Lord's Supper, will take place on Sunday next at 5 o'clock P. M., within the enclosure of the Church of St. Anne. A short address, explanatory of the ceremony, will be delivered at half past four. Christians of all denominations are welcome. It is expected, however, that they will conform to all rules observed by Catholics on such occasions by standing, walking and kneeling. The Military on duty only may remain covered.

It is enjoined on all persons to preserve profound silence during the whole ceremony.

N. B.—A collection will be made, the proceeds of which will be employed in completing the steeples of the Church of St. Anne, and covering them with tin.

In earlier days, this procession on Pentecost, or Whitsunday, was succeeded by the feast of Corpus Christi. On such occasions, almost the entire settlement turned out, and nearly all united in the procession. Priests with lighted candles and acolytes bearing small flags preceded the host, which was held aloft enclosed in the ostentorium, and shielded by a canopy, which was usually borne by four

prominent citizens. The highest military officers often assisted in this service; and it was no unusual sight to see Major-General Macomb, of the United States Army, and General John R. Williams, of the Territorial Militia, assist in carrying the canopy. This naturally secured the co-operation of the troops and the militia; and thus, with the booming of cannon and a general parade of soldiers, these occasions possessed uncommon interest. The procession usually formed at St. Anne's, proceeding from thence to the little chapel on the Campau Farm, or to similar chapels on the Lafontaine and Godfroy Farms on the west of the town, and to other shrines temporarily erected. These public processions were kept up until about 1825. At this same period, during the last week of Lent, the church bell hung untolled and unring; and instead thereof, men stood upon the street corners, and with crécelle or rattle called the people to prayer. The Rogation days, spoken of in the extract from the Pontiac Manuscript, were publicly observed up to 1828, and probably



ST. ANNE'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

somewhat later. On these days the procession proceeded from St. Anne's, circled about the farms, and blessed and prayed for the fertile fields, while seeds and grain were brought to the altar to receive the priestly blessing. These were the halcyon days of security and peace.

The corporation of St. Anne obtained possession of a large amount of land when it was of comparatively little value, and as a natural result is now the wealthiest church organization in Detroit. It has also received at least one valuable gift. On February 15, 1845, Presque Côté, one of the original corporators, deeded to Bishop Lefevere, for the church, Lot No. 61 in Section 2, located on the west side of Woodward Avenue near Larned Street, and now occupied by the stores of T. A. Parker and James L. Fisher. The deed, which is recorded in Liber 16, page 157, provided that the property could never be alienated, sold, or rented away from the corporation, and imposed the further condition that forty masses annually be said for the repose of the souls of the father and mother of the grantor, his brother Joseph and sister Madeline; and ten masses yearly for himself, after his decease. This property affords a yearly income of about \$4,000. The estimated value of the whole property belonging to the church is not far from \$250,000.

The priest's residence, erected in 1858, cost \$3,200. The church seats eight hundred and fifty, and in 1880 there was an average attendance of five hundred and fifty. At that time, the priest's salary was \$700; the expenses for the choir, \$700, and for sexton, \$300. The total annual expenses were \$3,500, and the receipts from pew rents \$2,500. The parish then contained eight hundred families, and included all French inhabitants west of Riopelle Street. The following is a list of the priests whose names appear in St. Anne's records. The date of the first and last entry by each is given. It will be noticed that several must have been here only on a visit, their names appearing but once:

1. Constantine del Halle, Priest, Franciscan Missionary. February 14, 1704; April 24, 1706.
2. Dominique de la Marche, Priest, Franciscan Missionary, First Lecturer in Theology. August 16, 1706; July 29, 1708.
3. Cherubim Deneau, Priest, Franciscan Missionary. January 14, 1709; May 11, 1714.
4. Hyacinthe Pelfresne, Priest, Franciscan Missionary. August 20, 1715; March 25, 1718.
5. Calvarin, Priest of the Foreign Missions, Vicar-General of the Mission. March 1, 1718; August 3, 1718.
6. Jean Mercier, Priest of the Foreign Mission. Officiated at baptism. August 3, 1718.
7. De Thaumur, Vicar-General, Superior of the

Mission of the Holy Family. August 3, 1718; March 25, 1728.

8. Antoine de Levis, Priest, Franciscan Missionary. December 12, 1717; March 9, 1722.

9. Bonaventure Leonard, Priest, Franciscan Missionary. June 28, 1722; July 8, 1757.

10. P. Daniel, Priest, Franciscan Missionary. August 31, 1735; June 19, 1738.

11. Lamoirinie, Jesuit Missionary. November 1, 1738; April 13, 1739.

12. Jean Baptiste de la Rivière, Jesuit Missionary, witness of a wedding. January 27, 1737.

13. C. de la Richardie, Jesuit Missionary. October 19, 1741; August 17, 1743.

14. De Gasmar, Jesuit Missionary, officiated at Baptism. September 1, 1743.

15. Simple Bocquet, Franciscan Missionary, Vicar General. September 18, 1754; January 14, 1781.

16. Louis Coller, Chaplain for the Troops. January 14, 1760.

17. S. Payet, Rector. September 30, 1782; July 4, 1785.

18. Pierre Hubert, Vicar-General; afterwards Bishop of Quebec. October 31, 1784; December 1, 1784.

19. Pierre Frechette, Vicar-General. November 29, 1785; August 4, 1789.

20. Dufaux, Vicar-General; died in Sandwich, buried in the church. August 30, 1793; July 14, 1798.

21. Edmund Bastie, Vicar-General. November 3, 1794; November 3, 1797.

22. Michael Levadoux, Vicar-General. August 16, 1796; June 4, 1801.

23. Gabriel Richard, Vicar-General. October 23, 1797; September 13, 1832.

24. John Dilhet, Rector. August 18, 1803; June 11, 1805.

25. Marchand, Rector; died in Sandwich, buried in the church. June 4, 1809; July 3, 1823.

26. R. Janvier, Rector. March 4, 1814; 1822.

27. R. François, Rector. May 1, 1815.

28. F. V. Badin, Vicar-General; first priest consecrated in the United States. June 1, 1815; 1828.

29. P. D. Kelley, Rector. July 2, 1815.

30. Hermant. 1826; 1827.

31. Patrick Kelley. 1829; 1831.

32. Jean Baptiste Hatchey, Priest. September 4, 1830.

33. F. Baraga, Vicar-General. September 15, 1832.

34. Francis Vincent. 1832; 1842.

35. P. Lastrie, Rector. June 2, 1833.

36. Vanderpoel. May 1, 1834.

37. J. Kinderkins, Vicar-General. October, 1842; May, 1848.

38. P. Hennaert, Vicar-General. May, 1848; July, 1853.



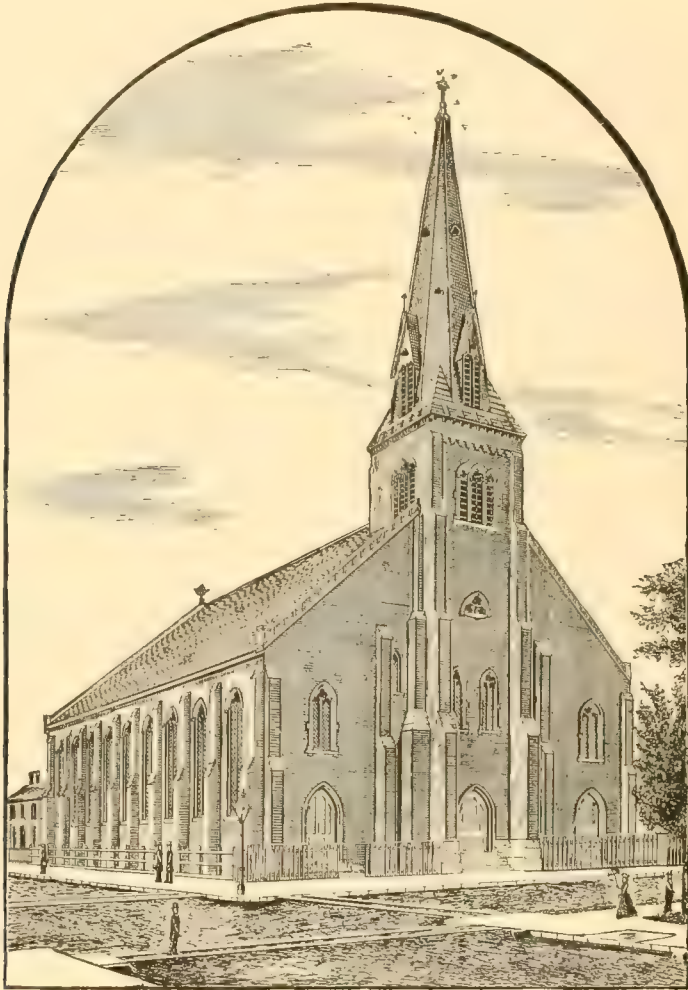
39. C. Moutard. July, 1853; October, 1856.  
 40. B. J. Soffers. October, 1856; October, 1871.  
 41. T. Anciaux. October, 1871.

*Holy Trinity Church.*

This society was the second Catholic parish organized in Detroit. Its first house of worship

was added and other alterations made in August, 1839. In August, 1849, the building was moved to the northeast corner of Porter and Sixth Streets, where it did good service until June, 1856, when it was demolished to make room for a brick edifice, which was consecrated October 29, 1866.

This building will accommodate 1,134 persons,



HOLY TRINITY CATHOLIC CHURCH.

occupied the northwest corner of Michigan Avenue and Bates Street, and was purchased of Alpheus White, in August, 1834. The building was originally owned and used by the First Protestant Society, and a picture from a sketch made December 21, 1840, by Robert T. Elliott, is given in connection with the history of that organization. The steeple

cost \$30,000, and was extensively repaired in 1870 at a further cost of about \$10,000. In 1880 the value of the church property, aside from the school, was \$50,000. The priest's residence, built in 1851, cost \$2,000, and with the lot was valued, in 1880, at \$5,000. Three services of mass are held each Sabbath, the average attendance at each in 1880 being

respectively 1,200, 800, and 1,000. The choir cost \$700 per year, and the total yearly expenses were \$4,000. The pew rents amounted to about \$3,400.

In March, 1881, an elegant white bronze tablet, at a cost of \$375, was erected in memory of the seventeen acolytes and members of the church who perished in the Mamie disaster, which occurred on the Detroit River, July 22, 1880. The parish, in 1881, embraced the territory bounded by Third

February, 1848; Rev. M. E. E. Shawe, March to December, 1848; from January, 1849, to August, 1850, mass was celebrated by priests from the bishop's residence; Rev. M. F. l' Etourneau, August, 1850, to March, 1851; Rev. Patrick Y. Donahoe, March, 1851, to December, 1852; Rev. Francis H. Peters, December, 1852, to February, 1869; Rev. A. F. Bleyenbergh, February, 1869, to December, 1883. In December, 1883, Rev. Robert Doman was placed in charge of the parish. Rev. J. Savage



THE MEMORIAL TABLET.

Design furnished by J. H. Eakins, founder of the Detroit Bronze Company.

Street, Grand River Avenue, Eleventh Street, National Avenue, and the river, and numbered eight hundred families.

The regular clergymen have been as follows: Rev. Bernard O'Cavanagh, 1834-1839; Rev. Martin Kundig, July, 1839, to May, 1842; Rev. Lawrence Kilroy, January, 1841, to October, 1847; Rev. John Kenny, March to June, 1843; Rev. M. Gannon, July, 1843, to May, 1844; Rev. W. Quinn, July to October, 1844; Rev. E. Dillon, May, 1846, to December, 1847; Rev. John Farnan, October, 1847, to

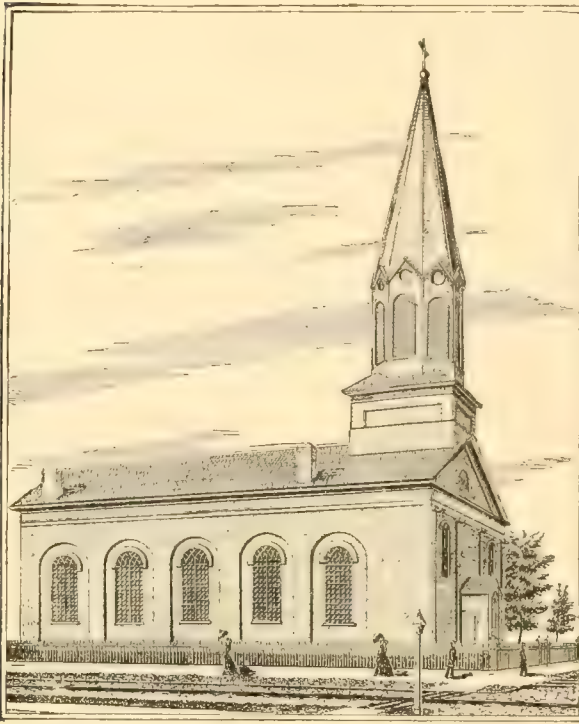
became assistant priest on July 24, 1870, and was succeeded by Rev. Fathers James Byrne, Peter Leary, P. A. Baart, and D. Coyle.

#### *St. Mary's Church (German).*

The first Roman Catholic services in German were conducted by Father Martin Kundig in St. Anne's Church, on Sunday, between 8 and 10 o'clock A. M. in October, 1833. In 1836 Rev. Anton Kupp conducted the services, and in 1837 he was succeeded by Rev. Clemens Hammer, who remained

till August, 1840, when Martin Kundig again took charge of the flock. He soon made preparations

remained until 1861. Fathers T. Majens, J. Nagle, and L. Cloessens, of the Redemptorist order, were then in charge for several years. In 1866 Father F. N. Van Emstede was in charge; in 1867 and 1868 Rev. J. B. Hespelein, and from 1868 to 1872 Rev. John D. Dyker. In May, 1872, the church was placed under the care of the Franciscan Fathers, and in 1877 an elegant residence was erected for their use on Croghan Street, adjacent to the church, at a cost of \$20,000; the lot cost \$3,000.



ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH. (Original building.)



FRANCISCAN FATHERS' HOUSE, ST. MARY'S CHURCH.

for a church building on the southeast corner of St. Antoine and Croghan Streets, and on June 10, 1841, the corner-stone was laid. The church was consecrated June 29, 1843. It was 60 by 125 feet; and had 231 pews, with seating capacity for about 1,000 persons. Its original cost was about \$15,000. The value of the church, priest's house, and lot, in 1880, was \$50,000. Fathers Skolla and Godez succeeded Father Kundig in 1842, and on the completion of the church Rev. Mr. Kupp was put in charge of the parish. In January, 1847, Rev. Martin Hasslinger took charge, and the society was incorporated on September 28, 1847. In 1853 Rev. A. Schefflar became the priest, and in 1856 or 1857 he was succeeded by Father Bernick, who



PRIESTS' HOUSE, ST. ANNE'S CHURCH, Corner of Larned and Bates Streets.



In 1880 the total yearly expenses of the church were \$10,000, of which amount \$500 was for the choir. About \$3,000 was received from the pews. The average attendance was eight hundred. Five hundred and seventy-five families belong to this parish, which in 1881 included all the Germans between Russell and Third Streets, and south of the line of Napoleon Street. During 1884 the old church was torn down and the erection of a new building was begun. The estimated cost is \$65,000. It will seat 1,500, and is to be completed during 1885.

#### *SS. Peter and Paul's Church.*

The corner-stone of this church, on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and St. Antoine Street, was laid on June 29, 1844, and the church was finished and consecrated four years after, on June 29, 1848. Archbishop Eccleston, of Baltimore, preached in the morning, and the vesper service was conducted by Archbishop Kendrick, of St. Louis. While Bishop Lefevere was in charge of the diocese it was called the Cathedral. It is built of brick, is eighty feet in width, one hundred and sixty feet in length, and seventy-two feet high. It seats 1,000, and cost \$30,000. A chime of bells costing \$4,000, presented by Mrs. Ann Keveny, was consecrated on April 15, 1879. The priest's house, next to the Cathedral, was built in 1858, and cost \$7,000. The property in 1880 was estimated as worth \$80,000.

The first priest was Rev. John Farnan. He was succeeded, as early as 1850, by Father M. E. E. Shawe, who was followed by Father Duffy. After him came Father Hennaert, who had charge for twenty-three years, Fathers Hennesy and Gonnesse being associated with him a part of the time. After Father Hennaert came Father Ernest Van Dyke, who remained in charge one year, and was succeeded by Father O'Donovan, who remained until June 3, 1877, at which time the Jesuit Fathers took charge, Father Mije serving until June, 1880, when he was succeeded by Father J. G. Walshe.

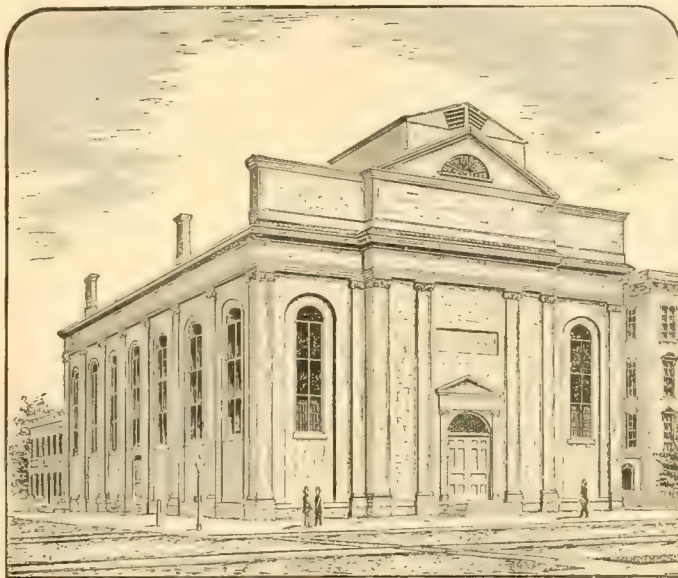
The number of families worshipping at this church in 1880 was about three hundred, representing one thousand five hundred persons. The average attendance at the earliest mass was fully 1,000. The parish is bounded on the east by Dubois Street, on the west by Randolph Street, on the north by Gratiot

and Adams Avenues, and on the south by the river. The church expenses for 1880 were \$3,500.

#### *St. Joseph's Church.*

This church was originally located on a part of a large triangular tract of land owned by the society on the south side of Gratiot Avenue, between Riopelle and Orleans Streets. It was a wooden building, forty-four by one hundred feet in size, cost \$5,000, and seated five hundred people. It was consecrated May 25, 1856. After the completion of a new church the old one was moved to Jay Street, and used for school purposes. On August 3, 1881, it was partially destroyed by fire.

In 1863 a residence for the priest was erected on



CHURCH AND FORMER CATHEDRAL OF SS. PETER AND PAUL.

Orleans Street, at a cost of \$5,000. In August, 1870, the foundations of the present church building were laid. It is situated on the southeast corner of Orleans and Jay Streets, on a lot facing one hundred feet on Jay Street, and extending two hundred and thirty feet on Orleans through to Antietam Street. The edifice is built of stone, and is seventy by two hundred feet in size. It was completed, excepting the tower, and consecrated on November 16, 1873. It will seat 1,500. The cost, without the tower, was about \$125,000. After ten years, in the fall of 1883, the erection of the tower was begun; it is estimated to cost \$18,000.

The value of the church property in 1880 was \$130,000. The total yearly expenses, aside from interest, was \$3,000, of which \$1,000 was for the

priest and \$550 for the choir. The pew rents amount to \$5,500 per year. The parish numbers one thousand two hundred families. At the six o'clock morning mass there is an average attendance of 500; at half past seven, 1,500; at nine o'clock, for children, 1,000.

In 1856 a mutual benefit society was established

cost \$10,000, and the original structure \$15,000. It was enlarged in 1872 at a cost of \$30,000, and now seats 1,200. The lot for the priest's house cost \$9,050, and the house itself, which was built in 1867, cost \$7,000. The property was valued in 1880 at \$100,000. The salary of the priest was \$700; the choir cost \$450, and the total yearly expenses were \$3,400. The yearly receipts from pew rents were \$2,800. Mass is celebrated twice each Sabbath, with an average attendance at each of 900 persons.

The first priest, Rev. J. A. Hennesey, served until his decease on October 11, 1875. He was succeeded by Rev. Charles Reilly, D. D., who continues in charge of the parish, which includes all north of the alley between Columbia and Elizabeth Streets, and is bounded on the west by Grand River Avenue, and on the east by Gratiot Avenue.

#### *St. Vincent de Paul.*

This church is located on the east side of Fourteenth Street, between Dalzelle and Marantette Streets. The building was con-



ORIGINAL ST. JOHN'S CHURCH AND PRIEST'S HOUSE.

in connection with the church, the members of which receive \$5 a week in case of sickness, and in case of death the funeral expenses are paid. The parish includes all the German-speaking Catholics east of Randolph Street.

The priests have been: 1856-1859, Rev. Francis Van Campenhaut; spring to fall of 1859, Rev. John A. Koenig; fall of 1859 to 1861, Rev. Charles Chambille; 1861, Rev. A. Durst; 1862 to —, Rev. J. F. Friedland.

#### *St. Anthony's Church*

is located on the Gratiot Road, just outside the city limits. The building cost \$6,000, and was completed and blessed on July 5, 1857. It seats 300, and the average attendance at early mass in 1880 was 300. The total yearly expenses were \$1,075. The names of the various priests have been: 1857 to August, 1858, Rev. Leopold Panlonski; 1859, Rev. J. A. Koenig; 1860, Rev. P. Nagel; November, 1860, to January, 1864, Rev. August Durst; January, 1864, to October 9, 1867, Rev. J. F. Friedland. Rev. P. André commenced his term in 1867, and is still in charge in 1884.

#### *St. Patrick's Church.*

This church, located on the southwest corner of Adelaide and John R. Streets, was consecrated on March 17, 1862. The lot



ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

secrated December 2, 1866. The lot cost \$2,900, and the church about \$16,000. It contains two hundred pews and will accommodate 800 persons. The priest's house, built in 1866, cost \$4,800, and the lot on which it stands, \$3,000. In 1880 the church property, exclusive of the school, was estimated to be worth \$28,000. The parish then contained 1,100 families, and included all Catholics west of Eleventh Street and National Avenue to Twenty-sixth Street, and all south of Grand River Avenue. The priest's salary was \$700, the choir expenses \$400, and the total expenses \$3,000 yearly. About \$2,000 per year was received from pew rents. Mass is said three times on Sunday, with an average attendance at each service of 900.

Rev. A. F. Bleyenbergh, the first priest, took charge in December, 1866, and left in February, 1869. He was succeeded by Rev. M. Willigan, who left in the fall of 1871, and was succeeded by Rev. E. Van Pamel, who remained until June 1, 1877, when Rev. M. O'Donovan took charge.

Streets, and was consecrated December 8, 1867. It is of brick, fifty by one hundred and ten feet in size, and cost \$10,000. It will seat 900 persons,



ST. PATRICK'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

and there is an average attendance at each service of mass of about 400. Value of property aside from school in 1881, \$15,000.

The parish extends from Dubois Street to Connor's Creek and includes all south of Gratiot Avenue. In 1880 the salary of the priest was \$700; the yearly expense of the choir \$300; and the total expenses \$1,500.

The priest's house cost \$2,000. The first priest was Rev. G. E. M. Limpens. He was succeeded in 1877 by Rev. J. C. Pulcher, who was succeeded in 1881 by Rev. James Savage.

#### *St. Boniface Church.*

This congregation was organized in the fall of 1869, and for fourteen years met in the chapel of their school building, on the west side of Thirtieth Street near Michigan Avenue. It seated 400, and in 1880 there was an average attendance of fully that number. The income from pew rents in the same year was \$2,000. The total church expenses were \$3,000.

The priest's house, of brick, was erected in 1873, at a cost of \$6,000. The first priest, Rev. A. Kullman, remained until October, 1872. He was succeeded by Rev. B. J. Wermers. In 1880 there were two hundred families in the parish, which included all the German Catholics west of Third Street.

During 1882 and 1883 the society erected a church on the southeast corner of High and Thirtieth Streets. The corner-stone was laid on August 13, 1882, and the church was consecrated August 19, 1883. The building cost about \$30,000, and the lots in 1883 were valued at \$5,000.



ST. ANTHONY'S GERMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

#### *Our Lady of Help.*

This church is located on the west side of Elmwood Avenue, between Larned and Congress



*St. Albert's Church.*

This parish was organized in 1870. The church is on the west side of St. Aubin Avenue between Winter and Fremont Streets, and was consecrated on July 14, 1872. The lot cost \$2,000 and the church \$11,000. It seats 1,200, and the average



ST. VINCENT DE PAUL CATHOLIC CHURCH AND PRIEST'S HOUSE.

attendance in 1880 was 750. The parish includes all Poles in the city east of Woodward Avenue. The priest's house, built in 1872, cost \$1,600, and his salary is \$700. The expense of the choir in 1880 was \$420 and the total church expenses \$2,400. The church property was then valued at \$15,000.

The several priests of the parish have been: 1871-1873, Rev. Simon Wieczorek; 1873-1875, Rev. Theodore Gierzyk; 1875-1879, Rev. A. Dombrowski; 1879-1882, Rev. John Wollouski; 1882—, Rev. D. H. Kolasinski. Early in 1884 the society began the erection of a new church on the southwest corner of St. Aubin Avenue and Fremont Street. The building is intended to seat 2,450 persons and will cost \$80,000. The corner stone was laid June 29, 1884.

*St. Aloysius (Pro-Cathedral).*

The building occupied by this congregation, originally built for the Westminster Presbyterian Church, is located on the east side of Washington Avenue, near State Street. It was bought by Bishop Burgess in the spring of 1873 for \$25,000; \$12,000 additional were spent in improvements, and it received the name of St. Aloysius and was opened on August 24, 1873. The priest's house, which was bought at the same time as the church, cost \$15,000. The church seats 728, and in 1880 there was an average attendance of 400 at each mass.

The parish is bounded on the north by the alley between Columbia and Elizabeth Streets, on the

east by Randolph Street, on the west by Third Street, and it extends to the river. The salary of the priest is \$700, the cost of the choir \$1,000, and total yearly expenses \$4,000. From pew rents \$2,300 are yearly received. Rev. Ernest Van Dyke has been in charge since the church was first organized. The estimated value of the church property in 1880 was \$35,000.

*St. Joachim's Church (French), formerly Church of the Sacred Heart.*

The wooden building, used for both school and church purposes by this congregation, was blessed on June 11, 1875; it is located on the north side of Fort Street East, between Chene Street and Joseph Campau Avenue. The lot cost \$1,150, and the building \$4,000. It seats 300. The parish includes all French Catholics east of Riopelle Street to Connor's Creek. The priest's house cost about \$3,500, and the lot \$1,000. The total yearly expenses in 1880 were \$1,800. Value of property, aside from school, \$5,000. In 1882 the name of the church was changed to St. Joachim. The first priest, Rev. M. L. Laporte, is still (1884) in charge.

*Church of the Sacred Heart (German).*

The brick church of this congregation is on the southwest corner of Prospect and Grove Streets. It cost \$15,000, and was consecrated June 27, 1875. It seats 800, and in 1880 there was an average attendance of 400 at mass. The total yearly expenses



CATHOLIC CHURCH OF OUR LADY OF HELP.

of the church in 1880 were \$1,300, and about \$1,800 was received from pew rents. The cost of the choir was \$240. There were then 275 families in the parish. Rev. Eugene Buttermann, O. S. F., the first

priest, remained until 1878, when he was succeeded by Rev. David Kersting, O. S. F. The parish in 1880 included all Germans living north of Napoleon Street and between Third and Russell Streets.

The priest's house was built in 1875, costing about \$2,000. The value of the church property in 1880, aside from the school, was \$20,000.

*St. Wenceslaus' Church.*

This society includes all the Bohemians in the city. The church, a wooden structure, is located on the north side of Leland Street, between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets; it cost \$4,000, and seats about 200. It was consecrated in 1874. The lot was given by the executors of the Van Dyke estate. The society began with sixty families, and in 1880 there was an average attendance at mass of 250 persons. Father Tichy, the first priest in charge, remained till 1877, and was succeeded by Rev. Wenceslaus Tillek, who remained till March, 1879. From that time there was no priest in charge until April 26, 1884, when Rev. W. Koerner was appointed. The yearly expenses in 1880 were \$550.

*Church of the Holy Redeemer.*

This society began church services in March, 1880, in a hall over P. Ratigan's grocery on the Dix

Road. The Redemptorist Fathers, who were in charge, soon obtained a lot on the southwest corner of Dix Road and Grand Junction Avenue in Springwells, and on July 17, 1881, the church, costing

\$5,000, was consecrated. It seats 850 people. A house for the priest was built at the same time. The parish includes all of Springwells as far east as Twenty-sixth Street. In 1884 the following fathers had charge of the parish: Rev. E. Smulders, Rev. Terence Clarke, and Rev. C. Kern.

*St. Cassimer's Church.*

The church and school of this society occupy a brick building on the southwest corner of Twenty-third and Myrtle Streets. The six lots owned by the society cost \$2,330. The building cost \$7,670, and was consecrated April 29, 1883. Rev. Paul Gutowski, the first priest, was still serving in 1884, and the school in the same building was taught by three Polish Franciscan Sisters. The parish includes all Polish Catholics living west of Woodward Avenue.



ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

*St. Bonaventure Church and Monastery.*

This establishment, under the management of the Capuchin Fathers, is located on the east side of Mt. Elliott Avenue, opposite the entrance to Mt. Elliott Cemetery. The grounds embrace about four acres. The Fathers arrived on May 8, 1883, and tempo-

rarily occupied a residence formerly connected with Mt. Elliott Cemetery. On July 29, 1883, the corner-



ST. ALERIK'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

stone of one of their buildings was laid. It is of brick, one hundred and fifty feet square, and includes a church forty-five by one hundred and ten feet in size, fronting on Mt. Elliott Avenue, and also a chapel. The church will seat 500. It was consecrated July 14, 1884. The monastery in rear of the church is intended to accommodate thirty persons. The estimated cost of the two structures is \$75,000.

*Grotto of the Blessed Virgin Mary.*

One of the most attractive, and for this country most peculiar, structures connected with church life is the grotto erected

"in memory of the apparition at Lourdes." It is near the Church of the Assumption, in the township of Hamtramck, about seven miles from Detroit on the Gratiot road. It was built through the exertions of Rev. Father Amandus Vandendriessche, who has been in charge of the parish since 1851. The grotto is located at the end of an avenue of trees nearly 1,000 feet long, planted through the same zeal that caused the grotto to be reared. The entire cost of the structure is estimated at \$6,000, though much of the work has been gratuitously performed. It was begun by the blessing of the ground, on the last Sunday of May, 1881, and just a year from that time mass was said for the first time.

Within the grotto, ten feet of the wall on either hand are occupied by four rows of massive stones, all dressed to the square, the face of each stone bearing an emblem of the church or of the Virgin. They are also inscribed with the names of various deceased priests.

On each of the stones in the ceiling will be engraved the name of one of the popes, with the date of his death, and the name of the donor of the stone. At the base of the arch is a narrow projection or cornice of stone, bearing on its sides the inscriptions: "Hail, Mary, full of grace; the Lord is with thee"; "Holy Mary, mother of God, pray for us sinners," the words being separated by stars. On the rear cornice is the word "sanctus" thrice repeated. The floor will be of marble.

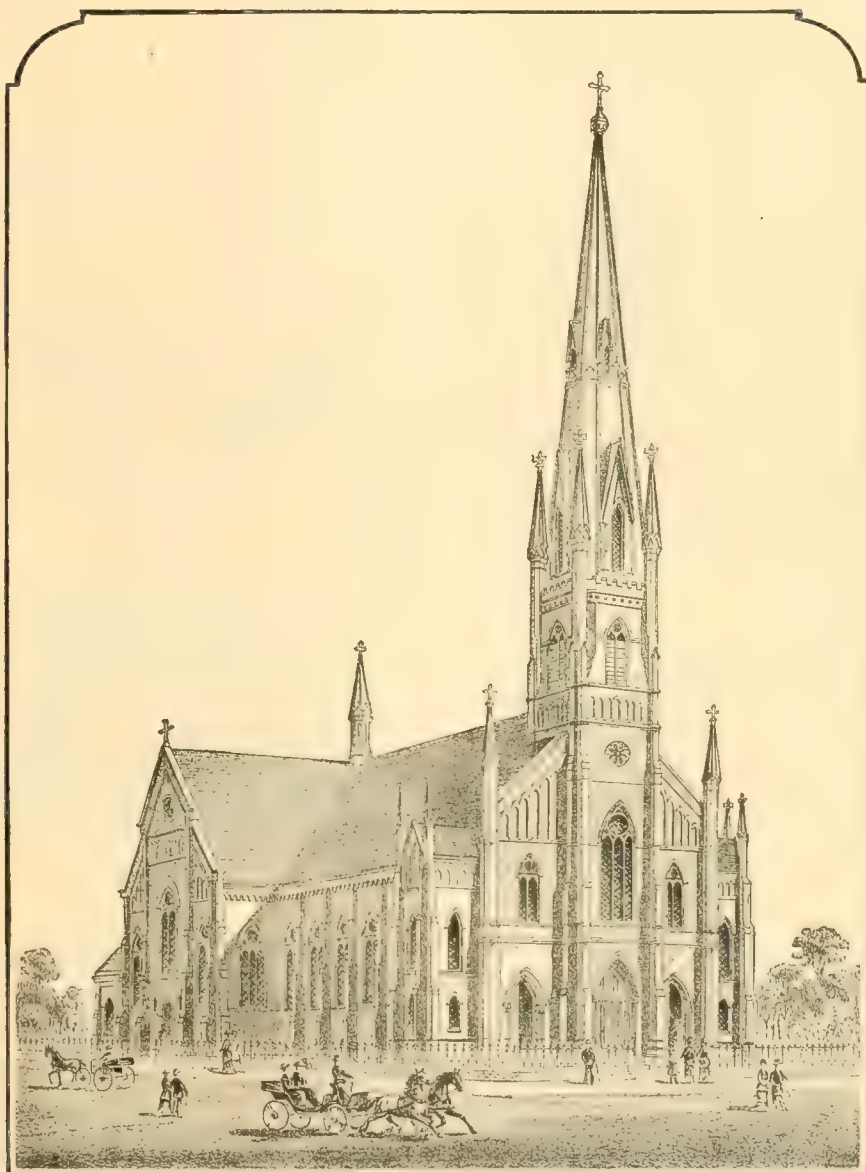
ROMAN CATHOLIC BISHOPS AND DIOCESES.

A diocese was first created for New France on June 3, 1658, and Francis de Laval de Montmorency



ST. ALOYSIUS PRO-CATHEDRAL AND PRIEST'S HOUSE.





ST. ALBERT'S POLISH CATHOLIC CHURCH.

[In process of erection.]

was made Bishop of Petrea *in partibus infidelium*, and vicar apostolic of Montreal.

He arrived at Quebec on June 6, 1659. In 1670 he was made Bishop of Quebec, and the episcopal



ST. JOACHIM FRENCH CATHOLIC SCHOOL AND CHURCH.

residence was transferred to that place. On January 24, 1688, he resigned. The following bishops succeeded him :

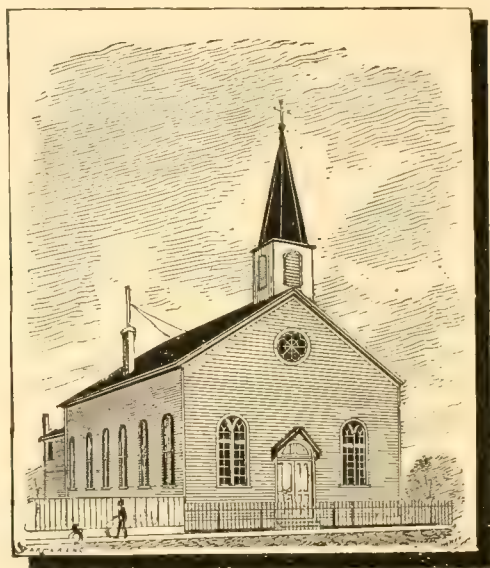
John Baptist de la Croix Chevières de St. Valier, consecrated January 25, 1688 ; died December 26,



SACRED HEART CATHOLIC CHURCH AND SCHOOL.

1727. In 1728 M. Boullard was vicar capitular. The same year Louis Francis Duplessis de Mornay was made bishop ; he died November 28, 1741. In

1734 Pierre Herman Dosquet was acting bishop ; he died March 4, 1777. He was succeeded in 1740 by Francis Louis de Pourroy de l'Auberivière, who died August 20, 1740. MM. de Miniac and Hazeur then served as vicars capitular for a year, and in 1741 Henri Marie Dubreuil de Pontbriand was made bishop. So far as is known, he was the first bishop who visited Detroit. He was here March 16, 1755, and spent several weeks in this vicinity. He died June 8, 1760. Between 1760 and 1766, Rev. Fathers Briand, Perrault, and Montgolfier were vicars capitular. In 1766 John Oliver Briand was bishop ; he died June 25, 1794. As early as 1784 Louis Philippe Mariauchau d'Esglis was in charge



ST. WENCESLAUS' CATHOLIC CHURCH.

of the diocese. He died June 4, 1788, and was immediately succeeded by John Francis Hubert, who died October 17, 1797. Peter Denaut was immediately appointed to the vacant bishopric, and visited Detroit in June, 1801. Old records show that he went to Monroe on June 18 ; returned on June 25, and confirmed several persons in the vicinity of Detroit. He died January 17, 1806.

About this time Detroit was included in the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Baltimore, under the care of John Carroll, who was consecrated August 15, 1790. Leonard Neale was made coadjutor of Bishop Carroll, December 7, 1800. Bishop Carroll died in 1815, and Father Neale in 1817. The Diocese of Bardstown, to include Detroit, was created April 8, 1808, but Benedict Joseph Flaget, who was to be the bishop, declined the honor, and Detroit was

practically in the Diocese of Baltimore until June 4, 1811, when Flaget consented to serve, and entered upon his duties. He was consecrated November 4, 1810. John B. David was consecrated coadjutor to Flaget and Bishop of Mauricastro on August 15, 1819.



CHURCH OF HOLY REDEEMER.

In 1882 Detroit was included in the Diocese of Cincinnati, presided over by Bishop E. Fenwick. When Father Richard died, in 1832, Bishop Fenwick was with him, and that same year he also passed away. The Diocese of Detroit was now created, and Detroit became a cathedral city. Frederick R  se, the first bishop of the diocese, was consecrated at Cincinnati on October 6, 1833, and arrived in Detroit January 7, 1834. Within six years after, unfavorable reports concerning him were forwarded to Rome and he was summoned there to answer them. He never returned, but in accordance with the custom of the church he retained the title of Bishop of Detroit until his death, on December 29, 1871. By an instrument dated Rome, December 4, 1840, he constituted Rev. John M. Odin his coadjutor and attorney at Detroit. On the 18th of May, 1843, Father Odin, who had become Vicar of Texas, transferred his legal authority over the property of the church to Rev. Peter Paul Lefev  re, who, on November 21, 1841, had been appointed Bishop of Zela *in partibus infidelium*, and Coadjutor Administrator of Detroit. He arrived in December, 1841. He died on the 4th and was buried on the 9th of March, 1869. There were two bishops and seventy-nine priests in attendance at his funeral. It will be noticed that his death took place two years before that of Bishop R  se, so that he never actually possessed the title of Bishop of Detroit.

The Right Rev. C. H. Borgess was consecrated

bishop of the diocese on April 24, 1870. On November 1, 1853, Frederick Baraga was consecrated Vicar Apostolic of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, and fixed his residence at Sault Ste. Marie. In 1857 the Diocese of Marquette and Sault Ste. Marie was created, and in 1865 Baraga removed to Marquette. He died on January 19, 1868. On February 7, 1869, Ignatius Mrak was consecrated bishop of that diocese. He resigned in 1878, and on September 14, 1879, John Vertin, D. D., was consecrated in his stead. On May 19, 1882, the Diocese of Grand Rapids was created by bull of Leo XIII. This diocese embraces all the country north of the south boundaries of Ottawa, Kent, Montcalm, Gratiot, and Saginaw Counties, and all west of the east boundaries of Saginaw and Bay Counties. The first bishop of the diocese, Henry Joseph Richter, D. D., was consecrated at Grand Rapids on April 22, 1883.

All of the vicar-generals of the Diocese of Detroit, save one, the Rev. Edward Joos, of Monroe, have at some time officiated at St. Anne's, and their names will be found in connection with the history of that church.



ST. CASSIMER POLISH SCHOOL AND CHURCH.

The secretaries of the Diocese of Detroit have been: Rev. H. J. H. Schutjes, January, 1874, to March 15, 1880; Rev. C. P. Maes, from March 15, 1880.



CATHOLIC UNION SOCIETY AND YOUNG MEN'S  
CATHOLIC UNION.

An association named the Catholic Union was organized December 25, 1868, and incorporated March 29, 1869. Its objects were "to promote the cause of the Catholic Church by every available means, among which will be the founding of reading rooms, libraries, and places of innocent amusement, performing works of charity, educating the poor, procuring the delivery of lectures to the public, etc."

Its affairs were managed by nine directors, elected annually in sets of three persons, for terms of one, two, and three years, and all of them were required to be in full communion with the Catholic Church. Any Roman Catholic, eighteen years of age, could become a member by vote of the direc-

tors at any of their meetings and by paying the fees prescribed. The active members of the Union enjoyed all the rights and privileges under the Articles of Agreement and By-Laws, including the right to vote at the meetings of the corporation; associate members were admitted to all the rights and privileges except that of voting at the meetings of the corporation. No initiation fee was charged, but active members paid quarterly in advance an annual fee of twelve dollars, and associate members quarterly in advance an annual fee of six dollars.

Regular meetings of the directors were held on each Monday evening. The annual meeting was on Easter Monday. The total yearly expenses averaged about \$1,500, of which \$600 was for salaries. The rooms of the society were at first located at 146 Woodward



ST. BONAVENTURE CATHOLIC CHURCH AND MONASTERY.



GROTTO OF CHURCH OF THE ASSUMPTION, CONNOR'S CREEK.

Avenue, but in September, 1877, they moved to the third and fourth floors of the Williams Block on Monroe Avenue, and on November 27, 1881, to the Hilsendegen Block. The rooms included gymnasium, bowling alley, billiard room, and reading room. The presidents and secretaries have been:—

Presidents: 1869, R. S. Willis; 1870–1871, C. J. O'Flynn; 1872, R. R. Elliott; 1873, John Heffron; 1874, Bishop Borgess; 1875–1876, W. B. Moran; 1877, William Foxen; 1878–1879, A. Chapoton, Jr.; 1880–1883, M. W. O'Brien; 1883, Rev. Charles Reilly, D. D.

Secretaries: 1869–1874, W. B. Moran; 1874, C. J. O'Flynn; 1875–1882, J. B. Moore; 1882, John J. Enright; 1883, John Letteker. On November 21, 1883, this society was consolidated with a younger society known as the Young Men's Catholic Association, the two societies uniting under the name of the Young Men's Catholic Union, with practically the same objects. They occupy the rooms in the Hilsendegen Block. The president in 1884 is Jeremiah Dwyer and the secretary, J. A. Russell.

## CHAPTER LVII.

### EARLIEST PROTESTANT MINISTERS.—THE MORAVIANS.—LATER MISSIONARIES AND CLERICAL VISITORS.—FIRST REGULAR PROTESTANT SERVICES.

WHEN the English troops arrived, Protestantism for the first time entered the palisades. At that time Protestants were as rare a sight in Detroit as Mohammedans would be now. The official records show that in 1770, aside from the soldiers, there were only 360 adult male Protestants in Canada, while of Catholics there were 150,000. The army lists of England, however, show that, with scarce an exception, each regiment had its chaplain, whose name was given with as much regularity as that of the colonel and other officers. Of necessity, he belonged to the Church of England; and as the English troops came to Detroit in 1760, and members of the Eighth, Fifty-fifth, Eightieth, and other regiments were stationed here, it is probable that each of those regiments was accompanied by its chaplain.

General Bradstreet, who was in Detroit in 1765 with an army of twelve hundred men, undoubtedly composed of parts of two or more regiments, probably had at least one chaplain with him; and as he stationed seven companies of soldiers here, we may presume a chaplain was left with them.

The earliest record found of the presence of a chaplain is contained in Professor C. E. Anthon's "Narrative of the Anthon Family." He states that Doctor G. C. Anthon and Mariana Navarre were married in Detroit by Chaplain Turring of the Fifty-third Regiment, on August 13, 1770. After that date we have no positive knowledge of the presence of Protestant clergymen in Detroit until those devoted missionaries, the Moravians, were brought here as prisoners, on suspicion of having aided the Americans during the War of the Revolution. Under the orders of Colonel De Peyster, brethren Zeisberger, Senfeman, Heckenwaelder, and Edwards were arrested near what is now Sandusky, by two Delaware Indians who had allied themselves to the English. They were brought to Detroit on November 3, 1781. It is evident that the Indians were accompanied by an English guide or officer, for an account book of a government official, now in possession of the writer, contains this item:

Obediah Robbins, Cr. 1781, By Indian account expenses bringing off Moravians, £41 10s.

The Moravians were tried on November 9, and acquitted, the Indians confessing that they had wrongly accused them. On November 14 they left Detroit, and reached Sandusky on the 22d.

The renegade Girty still suspected them, and on the 1st of March, 1782, he produced a letter from the commandant at Detroit announcing that, on the request of Half King, an Indian chief, he had determined to remove them from among the Indians. Accordingly on March 15, in deep sorrow because of this overwhelming calamity, six of the teachers, with four women and two children, started for Detroit under the escort of Matthew Elliott and an officer named Leslie. Owing to the non-arrival of vessels, they were obliged to wait for some time in Lower Sandusky. At length two ships came, with a corporal and fourteen riflemen, and on April 14 they again set out, and reached Detroit in safety on the 20th. A large room in the barracks was given to them, and many English, French, and German officers visited them and treated them very kindly.

Colonel De Peyster offered them the use of his own house, and gave orders that they be provided with clothes and other articles. They had been robbed of their watches, and De Peyster bought them back of a trader to whom the Indians had sold them, and returned them. He also told the missionaries that they might remain at Detroit or go to Bethlehem, as they preferred. After several weeks, they left the barracks, and moved into a house at a small distance from the fort. Loskiel, their historian, tells this story of their stay in Detroit:

On the 2d of July the missionaries had the inexpressible satisfaction to bid two families of their beloved Indian flock welcome. These were soon followed by Abraham, a venerable assistant, with his and another family, who immediately erected huts near the Missionaries' house. Brother Richard Connor arrived likewise with his family at Detroit. One of the dispersed came with some Heathen warriors painted like a savage. He did not expect to find the missionaries still here, but upon seeing them said, "You see, my brethren, that I have no more the appearance of a brother. I despaired of ever hearing the word of God again from the brethren; I therefore thought that I ought to live peaceably with the heathen and do as they do, lest they should persecute me. But as I perceive that the Indian congregation is gathering together again, and our teachers are with them, I pray that they would kindly receive me again." This request was granted with



pleasure. The rest of the dispersed Indians rejoiced greatly at the friendly message sent them by the Governor and the Missionaries, but suffered themselves to be intimidated by the threat of some malicious people, who wished to prevent them from returning to the brethren, and resolved therefore to wait a little longer. In the meantime the missionaries began their usual daily meetings with their Indians, and met in the open air for want of a chapel. They were commonly joined by the neighbors, prisoners, and other strangers, to whom it was a new and interesting sight to see such devotion among the Indians; and the sweet singing of the Christian Indians was particularly admired. Here the missionaries had a good opportunity of bearing many a testimony of the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom they invited all the weary and heavy laden. As they were frequently desired to baptize children, or to bury the dead, they improved these opportunities to preach the gospel, both in the English and German languages.

Brother Zeisberger delivered also several discourses to the prisoners, many inhabitants of Detroit being present. By this time twenty-eight believing Indians had returned to the Missionaries, and they therefore resolved, with the consent of the Governor, to begin the building of a new settlement. \* \* \*

The Governor liberally assisted them in various ways, furnished them with provisions, books, plank, and the necessary utensils from the royal stores, and gave them some horses and cows. His Lady presented them with a valuable assortment of seeds and roots, and both of them gave the most obliging proofs of their benevolent disposition.

The brethren were more particularly thankful to the Governor that he assisted them in renewing their correspondence with Pennsylvania and Europe, so that they could again procure money which was remitted by way of Montreal. \* \* \* On July 20th, 1782, the brethren Zeisberger and Jungman with their wives, and the two single brethren Edwards and Michael Jung, set out with nineteen Indian brethren and sisters from Fort Detroit. Many of the inhabitants had conceived so great a regard for them during their abode there that they shed tears at seeing them depart.

The brethren Senfeman and Heckenwaelder with their families remained with the rest of the believing Indians at Detroit, to attend to the concerns of the reviving mission in this place. The travelers passed over Lake St. Clair into the River Huron, arrived on the 21st in the evening at the place destined for their future residence, and chose on the following day a convenient spot on the south side of the river, where they marked out a settlement, calling it Gnaden-huetten,<sup>1</sup> in remembrance of their settlement on the Muskingum.

In August they began to build, and first erected only one street of block houses. Towards the end of the month those who had staid in Detroit followed them to New Gnaden-huetten, and the missionaries moved into their new house. September 21 they had a solemn celebration of the Lord's Supper, which appeared as new to the Indians as if they now partook of it for the first time. \* \* \* Whenever our Indians passed through Detroit to New Gnaden-huetten, the Governor always provided them with food and, if needful, with clothes. Even the inhabitants of New Gnaden-huetten went now and then to Detroit to fetch provisions, which the Governor kindly ordered to be given them gratis till they could reap their own fruits. \* \* \*

On November 5th, the small flock of believing Indians collected here, to the number of fifty-three persons, met to consecrate their new church unto God. \* \* \* In May, 1783, the missionaries received the joyful news of the conclusion of peace between England and the United States, and in July they had the pleasure

to see the brethren Wyand and Senfeman return to them after a journey of above seven weeks, by way of Albany, Oswego, Niagara, Fort Erie, and Fort Detroit.

As it happened that no ordained Protestant divine resided in Detroit at that time, the missionaries, at the request of the parents, baptized several children when they visited the fort. Some parents brought their children to the New Gnaden-huetten to be baptized there; and a trader, who had two unbaptized children, went thither with his wife and whole family, and publicly presented his children to the Lord in holy baptism.

On November 14, 1784, the first grown person was baptized at New Gnaden-huetten. About this time the governor of Detroit sent word that their labor of clearing lands and building might be lost, as no guarantee could be given that the Government would allow them to stay; the Indians also threatened them, and the missionaries determined to remove to the south side of Lake Erie. In May, 1785, Missionaries Jungman and Senfeman passed through Detroit on their way to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. In March, 1786, it was fully determined that New Gnaden-huetten must be inhabited by white people, a survey was made, two hundred dollars were paid to the missionaries for their houses and fields, and preparations were made for their departure.

April 20th they met for the last time in the Chapel at New Gnaden-huetten to offer up praise and prayer unto the Lord, thanking Him for all the benefits and mercies received in this place and commending themselves to His grace and protection. Then they all set out in twenty-two canoes, except the family of Richard Connor, who stayed behind. The white inhabitants of that country, both English and French, came from all places to take leave of our Indians, and expressed great sorrow at their departure; having always found them upright and punctual in their dealings. At Detroit they were well received by the Governor and treated with great hospitality for several days.

On April 28, 1786, they left for Cuyahoga River, going in two trading vessels, the Beaver and the Mackina.

After the departure of the Moravians, no record has been found of the presence of any Protestant clergyman in Detroit until 1795; the Simcoe papers at Ottawa show the presence here in that year of Rev. Mr. Burke, who was chaplain of the Queen's Rangers, then stationed at Detroit. Next after Mr. Burke we note the arrival of the Rev. David Jones, a Baptist minister, and chaplain in General Wayne's army. Mr. Jones's journal says:

August 25th, 1796. Landed three miles below Detroit where we shaved and changed our clothes. The wind rising high we were obliged to walk to town, leaving the soldiers with our goods, and Major Henry sick, who came next morning. Through the care of that God who has preserved me all my life, I came safe and enjoyed the happiness of seeing General Wayne in good health. October 2nd, preached to the troops in the citadel. October 30, Sunday, preached in the Council House.

Soon after this he left Detroit.

Four years later the city was visited by Rev.

<sup>1</sup> This New Gnaden-huetten was on the Clinton River, then called the Huron. The location was about two miles west of what is now the village of Mount Clemens in the township of Clinton. The lands they occupied were confirmed by the Commissioners of Claims of the United States as Private Claims 177 and 138, to the heirs of Richard Connor, who, as we shall see, was left behind at the time the missionaries went away in 1786.

David Bacon, sent out by the Congregational Missionary Society, of Connecticut. He left Hartford on August 8, 1800, on foot and alone, carrying his own baggage. He arrived September 11, having made the distance from Buffalo, by sail-vessel, in three days. He was received and entertained by Major Hunt, and on the 13th left for Mackinaw to look over that field. He was detained at Harson's Island by adverse winds, and finally concluded to return to Detroit, where he arrived September 30. On his return he found two ministers here, sent to obtain information respecting the Indians, with a view of sending missionaries. They had been here about ten days, but had had little opportunity to inform themselves, as the Indian agent was absent with General Tracey; they sailed about half an hour after Mr. Bacon's return. These ministers were the Rev. Joseph Badger of Connecticut, and Rev. Thomas E. Hughes of Pennsylvania. Mr. Badger reported respecting Detroit that "there was not one Christian to be found in all this region, except a black man, who appeared to be pious."

On October 7, 1800, Mr. Bacon attended a grand council of Indians, and was introduced to them by General Uriah Tracey, who told them of his desire to benefit them. Soon after Mr. Bacon left Detroit for the East, arriving at Hartford about December 15. On the 24th of December he was married to Miss Olive Parks, and on the last day of December was commissioned as a missionary to the Indians of the West.

Departing from Manchester on February 11, 1801, with his wife and Beaumont Parks, her fifteen-year-old-brother, he set out for the woods and wilds of Michigan in a two-horse sleigh. At East Bloomfield, in Ontario County, he sold the sleigh, and about April 1 they proceeded to Buffalo, taking turns in riding the horses. When within about fifty miles of Detroit, Mr. Bacon sold one of the horses, and the rest of the way he and his brother traveled on foot, reaching here on Saturday, May 9. He was too much fatigued to preach the next day. On the following Sabbath he preached, and of these services he says:

In the forenoon I gave them an introductory discourse showing the need and advantages of Divine revelation and of a regular ministry of the word. The assembly, which was more numerous than I expected, appeared to be all attention. We make use of the court-house, which is very convenient for the purpose. As the congregation is more numerous in the forenoon (on account of their being in the habit of visiting and riding out for pleasure in the latter part of the day), if I have a sermon of my own, I deliver it in the forenoon. I am so cold and lifeless through the week that it seems as if I should be in no way useful to this people. But when the Sabbath comes, I am generally so unexpectedly assisted, and the people appear so uncommonly attentive, that I cannot but hope there is mercy in store for them, and that it will be poured out upon them in answer to the prayers of thousands who are pleading for my success. I use notes, but the best of my sermons often come to me while I am preaching.

Four or five of my hearers are men of liberal education, but I have not heard that they have made any unfavorable remarks. Indeed, I am treated with much more respect by all classes of people than I had any right to expect. \* \* \* Though I have been enabled, as I believe, to declare to this people the counsel of God without reserve, yet the number of my hearers increases.

The people all demanded baptism for their children, and seemed to think that this was the principal thing for which they wanted a minister. He refused to baptize the children of parents making no profession of religious experience, and this caused much comment.

On August 25, 1801, he wrote that Mr. Denkey, one of the Moravian ministers from Fairfield, Canada, had been to see him, to inquire whether he had any objections to his laboring among the Chippewas on the St. Clair River. Soon after Mr. Bacon discontinued his afternoon services, and held instead a service about six miles from the town on the Rouge.

About September 25, a second visit was received from Rev. Messrs. Badger and Hughes. The latter preached on the Sabbath morning to but few hearers; in the evening Mr. Badger had a large audience, several of whom expressed their disapproval by "winking and grinning."

Meantime Mr. Bacon was casting about for a favorable place for a mission among the Indians, and making himself acquainted with their language and logic. On February 19, 1802, he was gladdened by the arrival of his first-born, the late Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon of New Haven.

The following incident of those days is given by the last named in a sketch of his father's life:

It was while my parents were living in Detroit, and when I was an infant of less than four months, that two Indians came as if for a friendly visit; one of them a tall and stalwart young man: the other shorter and older. As they entered my father met them, gave his hand to the old man, and was just extending it to the other when my mother, quick to discern the danger, exclaimed "See! he has a knife!" At the word my father saw that while the Indian's right hand was ready for the salute, a gleaming knife in his left hand was partly concealed under his blanket. An Indian coming to assassinate waits for a moment when his intended victim is looking away from him, and then strikes.

My father's keen eye was fixed upon the murderer, and watched him eye to eye. The Indian found himself strangely disconcerted. In vain did the old man talk to my father in angry and chiding tones; that keen black eye was watching the would-be assassin. The time seemed long. My mother took her baby from the birch-bark cradle, and was going out to call help, but when she reached the door she dared not leave her husband. At last the old man became weary of chiding; the young man had given up his purpose for the time, and they retired.

The last week in April, 1802, Mr. Bacon made a missionary visit to the Indians on the Maumee, remaining there nearly three weeks; he returned to Detroit May 18, and about June 2 went to Mackinaw on a similar errand. He remained there until August, 1804, and then returned to Detroit, intend-

ing to go to Cleveland, but was detained by sickness nearly two months, after which he started for his destination, and his connection with Detroit terminated.

The next religious event of note was the arrival, in the spring of 1804, of Daniel Freeman, an elderly local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church from Canada. Soon after he arrived he announced that he would preach on the following Sabbath afternoon. He faithfully fulfilled his promise, his sermon proving profitable to at least one person, and though he stayed but a few days, his name and his mission were long remembered.

In this same year Rev. Richard Pollard was rector of the Church of England in Sandwich, and the records of that church show that he frequently held services in Detroit, and performed the ceremonies of baptism and marriage. William McDowell Scott, an Episcopal layman, also occasionally read collects for particular days.

Rev. Nathan Bangs, subsequently one of the most eminent ministers and authors of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was the next clerical visitor. He had been appointed by the New York Conference in July, 1804, to preach in this region. He arrived, probably in August. In his History of the M. E. Church, he says :

When the writer of this history visited Detroit in 1804, he obtained an old building called the Council House to preach in.

On his second visit, while preaching in the evening, there arose a tremendous storm, accompanied with the most vivid lightning and awful peals of thunder. He continued the sermon, however, reminding his hearers that this war in the elements was but a faint resemblance of that day "when the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." He was afterwards informed that some of the "baser sort" of the young men, after the candles were lighted, deposited some powder in them at such a distance from the blaze that they supposed it would take fire and explode during the sermon. They were disappointed. The exercises closed without any explosion, because the candles had not burned down to the powder. These wags, after all was over, informed their associates of what they had done, and remarked that while the peals of thunder were bursting over the house, they were fearful that the Almighty was about to hurl a bolt at their heads as a punishment for their wickedness, and hence they sat trembling for their fate during the greater part of the sermon.

On this visit he met the Rev. David Bacon, who, as has been shown, was detained by sickness in the fall of 1804. Concerning the meeting a note in Mr. Bangs' history states that he

was introduced to a Congregational minister, who told him that he had preached in Detroit until none but a few children would come to hear, and said he : "If you can succeed, which I very much doubt, I shall rejoice." On his third visit, which was on the Sabbath, sure enough, only a few children came to the place of worship ; and no one appearing to take any interest in hearing the Gospel preached there, our missionary shook off the dust of his feet as a testimony against them and took his departure.

Thus even the Methodists at that time gave up Detroit.

In connection with the history of Protestantism, we next notice this entry in the records of the Governor and Judges, for April 27, 1807 :

A petition for a spot of ground on which to build a Protestant Church was presented and read, and it was thereupon resolved that a committee be appointed to report on said petition, and it was ordered that the committee consist of one, and that Judge Griffin be the said committee.

On May 13, 1807, the following entry appears :

The committee to whom was referred the petition of the Presbyterian Church, made a report, which was ordered to lie upon the table.

It will be noticed that the word "Presbyterian" is used in this latter entry, instead of "Protestant," but it undoubtedly refers to the petition of April 27, and the change may be accounted for by the fact that the entries were made by two different individuals.

On May 18, 1807, the Governor and Judges

*Resolved*, that a committee be appointed to report on the petition of William Scott, Esq., in behalf of the members of the Presbyterian Church. Ordered that said committee consist of one, and that the Governor be the said committee.

No further references to the matter appear in the records.

With the year 1809 a second and successful effort was made by the Methodist Episcopal Church to establish services at Detroit.

At a session of the New York Conference, held in May of that year, Rev. William Case was appointed to this locality as a missionary. In a letter to Bishop Asbury, dated Chatham, N. Y., May 16, 1810, Mr. Case says :

\* \* \* According to your appointment, I set out from Ancaster to Detroit, the 22nd of June. \* \* \* I had thought to have visited Detroit immediately on my first coming into the country ; but by reason of the revival, my whole attention was necessary on the Canada shore, so that I did not visit that town till, I think, about the last of September. \* \* \*

Our Lord has instructed us, that into whatsoever place we enter, we are to enquire who in it are worthy ; but as I could not understand that there were any serious persons in the town, and as I knew of none more worthy than the rulers ought to be, I immediately went to the governor, and having introduced myself to him as a minister of the Gospel, I requested the privilege of the Council House to hold meetings in. He appeared very friendly, and used me as a Christian minister, and ordered the Council House to be prepared for meeting, where I preached to crowded and listening congregations during the time I staid in that country. As yet there is no society formed in this territory, (Michigan, Detroit being the principal town), though some few were brought under awakening, and three or four had found peace in believing, and expect to join in society when a minister shall again be sent among them.

Mr. Case preached frequently at Detroit, and on one occasion some of the boys of the place, offended at his denunciation of their follies, broke into the stable



where his horse was kept, and closely sheared the mane and tail of the unfortunate animal. In the morning the dauntless minister mounted his horse, and exhibited his condition by riding through the town. Several of the leading citizens were so mortified at the occurrence that they offered a large price for the horse, but Mr. Case declined to sell, and was not again molested during the year that he remained. In 1810, about three months after he had left, he was succeeded by Rev. William Mitchell, a member of what was called the "Western Conference," and in the autumn of this year a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized.

This, the first Protestant church in the Territory, on its organization numbered seven members, namely, Robert Abbott and wife, William McCarty and wife, William Stacy and wife, and Sarah Maccomb.

It is evident that, by this time, the Methodist Church was fully alive to the importance of Detroit, for in this year two ministers from two different conferences were sent hither, one of whom was the Mr. Mitchell before mentioned, the other the Rev. Ninian Holmes, who came from the Genesee Conference; finding Mr. Mitchell on the ground, he crossed over to the Canada side, and labored there for a year, and in 1811 held services in Detroit.

In the spring of 1811, according to Pilcher's History of Methodism, the ordinance of baptism and sacrament of the Lord's Supper, with other services, were observed by the church at the house of William Weaver, a Roman Catholic who lived on the Rouge. At this time the church numbered about thirty members, some of whom lived in Detroit and others at the Rouge. In the autumn, services were conducted at the house of Robert Abbott in Detroit, by Rev. Henry Ryan, the presiding elder, and by Rev. Ninian Holmes. Mr. Holmes remained until August, 1812, and perhaps longer. On August 16, the day of the surrender, he baptized a child.

In 1811 Rev. Silas Hopkins was appointed to assist Mr. Holmes on the circuit, and by July, 1812, about fifty persons, most of whom lived in or near Detroit, had united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in Michigan.

In July of this year, Rev. George W. Densmore was appointed to Detroit, but the war prevented his coming, and scattered the little flock that had been gathered.

When the city was recovered by the Americans in September, 1813, the destitution of its inhabitants as to bodily comforts symbolized their condition as to spiritual good, so far as Protestant services were concerned.

Each brigade of the American troops had a chaplain. The late Rev. Dr. Alfred Brunson, in a letter to the writer, said that he heard one of them preach

at Detroit in 1814. Mr. Brunson was then a private soldier in the Twenty-seventh United States Infantry. It is quite possible that this chaplain was the Rev. James T. Wilmor, who died at Detroit on April 14, 1814, after a long and painful illness. He was a brigade chaplain in the northwestern army, and prior to his appointment as an army chaplain had served for thirteen years as chaplain in Congress.

No effort appears to have been made by any one to re-establish Protestant services until July, 1815, when the Rev. Joseph Hickcox of the Genesee Conference was appointed to this place. On his arrival he found no members except the original seven; truly a "perfect number," they held fast their profession through all the storms of war, and all of them remained acceptable members of the church during life.

Mr. Hickcox was received very cordially by Governor Cass, who said that the Council House would always be at his service, and that himself and his family would be constant attendants at the services.

The morals of Detroit at this time were in a deplorable condition. Soldiers and Indians were frequently seen intoxicated in the streets; profanity and unbelief were rife; indeed, the whole population were draining the dregs from the cup of war, and giving abundant reason for the passage, on November 4, 1815, of the following law, which savors a little of the old Blue Laws:

If any person shall wilfully blaspheme the holy name of God by denying, cursing, or contumeliously reproaching His being or providence, or by cursing or contumeliously reproaching Jesus Christ or the Holy Ghost, or the Christian Religion, or the holy word of God, that is, the canonical Scriptures contained in the books of the Old and New Testament, or by profanely scoffing at, or exposing them or any of them to contempt or ridicule, then any person so offending shall, on conviction, be punished by a fine not exceeding \$200, or an imprisonment at hard labor, not exceeding twelve months, or both, at the discretion of the court.

Mr. Hickcox preached at Detroit once in three weeks on Sabbath evening, and in the interim at the Rouge and also in Canada. Going to the latter place in winter was a perilous undertaking; on one occasion at least he crossed the river on floating ice, leaping from cake to cake.

At the time Mr. Hickcox arrived, Governor Cass and Generals Harrison and Brown were holding a conference with the Indians. A large number of soldiers were also stationed at Detroit. In his diary Mr. Hickcox says:

In this state of society but little impression could be made by a sermon once in three weeks. True, the Council House, a large and commodious building, was always filled with attentive auditors, the superior officers setting a decorous example by their *uniform* presence and respectful attention. But in my hurried rounds on a three weeks circuit, traveling some three hundred miles, my stay in Detroit was necessarily so short that I could not

follow up, to any extent, by pastoral visitation, any impression that might have been made by the labor of the pulpit.

In the latter part of 1816, during his second year in Detroit, Mr. Hickcox was greatly aided by the services of Rev. Joseph Mitchell, an elderly local preacher of real ability, who soon filled almost all of the appointments on this side of the river. He became very popular with all classes by reason of his sturdy independence, but his popularity did not dull his weapons or cause him to forget his duty. He was still faithful in reproof and warning. On one Sabbath, when his theme was "The New Birth," the old Council House was crowded with territorial, military, and city officers, together with leading citizens. Near the close of his sermon, addressing the parties almost by name, he called out, "You, governor! You, lawyers! You, judges! You, doctors! You must be converted and born again, or God will damn you as soon as the beggar on the dung-hill." The next morning Governor Cass sent him a five-dollar note, and expressed his kindly thanks, saying that the sermon was the best he had ever heard.

At the close of his second year, in the summer of 1817, Mr. Hickcox reported thirty members for Detroit Circuit. In June of this year the Rev. Gideon Lanning was appointed to Detroit, and was so well liked that when he preached the Council House, yard, and adjacent street were filled with listeners. The Detroit Gazette of August 1 contains the following announcement of one of his services:

On Sunday evening the Rev. Mr. Lanning, a missionary from New York, will deliver a discourse in the Council House. People are requested to attend at early candle lighting.

In a letter to Rev. Dr. Carroll, quoted in his Case and his Contemporaries, Mr. Lanning says:

Detroit in 1818 was a mission-field embracing the whole of Michigan and a small section of Ohio. It did not extend into Canada, as had been the case previously, but was attached to the Upper Canada District still. In Detroit city I found no society, and only two members (Judge Abbott and his wife), belonging to a society seven miles distant; but I had a large congregation which met in the Council House, there being no church of any denomination in the place. I found but one class of twenty members, and a few other names at various points, making a grand total of thirty members in all in my hands! But there were many doors open to receive the Gospel message, and I had the honor of preaching in many places where no one had ever preached before. In consequence of failing health I had to leave this most inviting field of ministerial toil after the lapse of a few months; and one Thomas Harmon, a local preacher from Canada, officiated the balance of the year.

On account of sickness, Mr. Lanning remained only until New Year. He had been assisted, especially at the Rouge, by a local preacher named Thomas Harmon, who filled the rest of the appointments for the conference year, which ended in June,

1818. There were reported this year forty members for the circuit. It was under Mr. Harmon's labors that the log church on the Rouge was erected. This location was selected, in part at least, through the influence of Rev. J. Hickcox, who had entered a tract of land on that river. The church was situated on Private Claim 52, then known as the Sargeant Farm. The deed for a square acre of land is dated November 21, 1817, and was recorded in Liber 6, page 89, of County Records, on April 24, 1821. It was made by Thomas and John Sargeant and their wives for the consideration of one dollar. The lot was on the north side of the Rouge, about one hundred and twenty rods from the river, and twenty rods west of the town line which forms the eastern boundary line of Private Claim 52, in the town of Dearborn.

The church was twenty-four by thirty feet in size, and of course a rough affair, remarkable only as being (except the one built by the Moravians in 1782) the first Protestant church built in Michigan. It was erected March 31, 1818. Disaffections arising in the society, the building was used for church purposes only about ten years. It then became a school-house, and finally "fell from grace," becoming a place of evil resort. In 1843 the neighbors set fire to it, and then pulled it down. In 1882 the site was occupied by an orchard.

In July, 1818, Alpheus Davis was appointed to Detroit Circuit, but on account of ill health he was soon transferred to Ancaster circuit, in Canada, and was succeeded at Detroit by Samuel Belton, who served the rest of the year. He was followed by Truman Dixon, who at the close of his year in 1819 reported sixty-six members.

In 1820 Rev. John P. Kent was put in charge of the circuit, which was probably divided this year, as Mr. Kent reported only twenty members. In the summer of 1821 he was taken sick, and his appointments were filled for two or more Sabbaths by Rev. J. B. Finley. So acceptable were his sermons that Governor Cass, the Messrs. Hunt, and other prominent citizens sent a request to the bishop to have him stationed at Detroit, but he did not accede to their wishes. In September Platt B. Morey was appointed to this circuit, but he died soon after his appointment, preaching in Detroit only once. His predecessor, John P. Kent, having recovered his health, finished the year, preaching frequently in the First Protestant Church. He reported one hundred and thirty members on the circuit, an increase of one hundred and ten.

On January 25, 1822, the charge was visited by Rev. John Strange, the presiding elder, who preached in the Council House, greatly edifying his hearers.

We now turn back to 1816. In that year correspondence with one of the professors of Princeton

College resulted in the appointment of the Rev. John Monteith to Detroit by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. A month's pay (\$40) was advanced him, until arrangements could be made for his salary among those for whom he was to labor. In due time he reached the city, and on June 30, 1816, he preached his first sermon in the Council House. On August 8, at a public meeting called for the purpose, a committee of three, consisting of Governor Cass, H. J. Hunt, and James Abbott, was appointed to represent the people, and they made an arrangement with Mr. Monteith to stay one year for \$800. He preached regularly every Sabbath in the Council House, except that on every third Sabbath in the evening the services were conducted by a Methodist minister.

The next year on September 15, 1817, an association, comprising all persons who chose to belong, called the First Evangelistic Society of Detroit, was organized with the object of sustaining the services. It was in no sense a church, but simply an association. About this time it was decided to fit up the upper story of the new University Building as a place of worship, and on October 24, 1817, the *Detroit Gazette* contained the following notice:

The citizens of Detroit and vicinity are informed that the upper story of the building now erecting and belonging to the University of Michigan, is to be laid out and furnished for the accommodation of the Protestant Congregation as a place of worship, and that the pews will be sold for one year to the highest bidder, on Monday next at 3 o'clock P. M. at the Council House, where a plan of the pews will be exhibited.

This project apparently did not succeed, for services were still held in the Council House, as appears from the following notice, in the *Gazette* of December 26, 1817:

The Musical Society and others are requested to assist in the public exercises to-morrow at the Council House. The hymns will be selected from Dr. Watts.

It appears that there were some persons who did not approve of the form or the name of the organization of 1817; the *Gazette* of March 27, 1818, contained the following editorial:

*First Evangelic Church of Detroit.*—On the morning of the 23d inst. an assembly was held at the Council House in this city for the purpose of establishing a Protestant religious society, there being no Protestant Church yet established in this Territory. One of the judges of the Territory addressed the assembly, and deduced the origin of the word Protestant from the publication on the Church door of Wittemberg, on the 31st day of October, 1517, of the theses of Luther, containing ninety-five propositions against indulgences; and the subsequent protest and union

of certain potentates of Germany, published on the 19th day of April, 1529. He then stated the events connected with the Centennial anniversary of October the 31st, 1817, and the resolution to reduce the Protestant sects into one general denomination under the name Evangelic. He read parts of the decree signed by the Minister of the Interior at Berlin on the 30th day of June, 1817; reducing the Protestant sects into one denomination; and assigning the reasons for abolishing the term Protestant and substituting the term Evangelic.

After some further explanations it was successively resolved to adopt the term Evangelic in lieu of the term Protestant, or any less general Sectarian denomination, to designate the first religious society established within the Territory of Michigan, of a persuasion different from that of the Roman Catholic.

The judge who delivered the learned dissertation could have been no other than the pedantic Woodward, and the article in the *Gazette* bears marks of his authorship. The next *Gazette*, of April 3, 1818, contained the following:

The notice contained in our last number respecting the establishment of a Church we found to be incorrect. We published it hastily according to the information we received, supposing that although there had been for a long time regular worship in this city, there probably was nothing before that could be called a church. In this, however, our informant was mistaken. No organization of a Society took place on the 23d ult.

The Protestant Church in its present form existed before, and in some form or other has existed more than ten years.

The following was published for the first time in the same *Gazette*:



FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH AS IT APPEARED WHEN IN USE BY TRINITY CATHOLIC CHURCH.



## THE FIRST PROTESTANT CHURCH IN THE TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN

was erected at the River Rouge on the 31st ultimo by a society of Methodists, a body corporate belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States. The said society was established at the River Rouge in the year 1810, and, through the mercies of God, has remained inflexible through the storms of war and various other trials, and by the Divine blessing is still in a prosperous way.

ROBERT ABBOTT,

*One of the Trustees of the M. E. Church.*

RIVER ROUGE, April 2d, 1818.

No further efforts were made to change the name of the Evangelistic society, and the services went on. The natural growth of the city and Mr. Monteith's popularity rendered a larger room desirable, and on January 17, 1819, Mr. Monteith was authorized by the society to go East and solicit funds to aid in building a church. His mission proved successful, and on June 17 he returned with \$1,122.46. Preparations were at once made for erecting the building, and as a preliminary step, on July 26, 1819, the Governor and Judges

*Resolved*, that the burying ground adjoining upon Woodward Avenue be granted to the Trustees of the Protestant Religious society of Detroit by their legal designation for the use of said society, exclusive of the streets and alleys therein; and that the surveyor make an accurate survey and plat of the Protestant burying ground for this Board.

It is said that one of the judges had scruples about giving lots for a church, and therefore no deed was granted at this time. The church, however, was at once erected on a part of the burying ground on Woodward Avenue, about one hundred feet north of Larned Street. It cost \$7,000. The pews were sold at auction on Saturday, February 26, 1820, at 10 A. M., and the next day the church was dedicated.

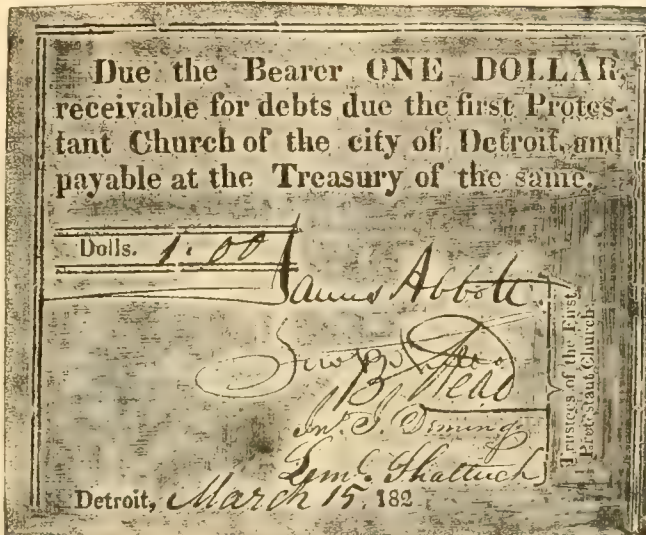
The Gazette of March 3 contained this notice :

## DEDICATION.

The dedication of the First Protestant Church of Detroit took place on Lord's Day, 27th ult. The sermon was delivered by the Rev. John Monteith, Bishop of the Church, from Psalm cxxii. 1, "I was glad when they said unto me, let us go into the house of the Lord." A Christian society was then formally organized and three elders ordained with the imposition of hands. In the afternoon a sermon was preached by Mr. Moses Hunter, a missionary of the General Assembly, from Canticles, 85, "Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness leaning on her beloved?"

The sacraments of baptism and the Lord's Supper were then administered. The assembly was large and remarkably attentive and solemn. The music was good and particularly the tunes of Denmark and Tamworth were well performed.

The society was still composed of Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Methodists, Congregationalists, and persons holding no particular creed; and it was, perhaps, in deference to the Episcopalians or Methodists that Mr. Monteith received the appellation of "Bishop" in the notice. The Presbyterians were conciliated by the ordaining of three elders, Messrs. J. J. Deming, Levi Brown, and



FAC-SIMILE OF SCRIP ISSUED BY FIRST PROTESTANT SOCIETY.

Lemuel Shattuck; and as all pew-holders, or those who paid \$5.00 a year, had a right to vote on questions connected with the society, the Congregationalists must have been satisfied.

The precentor of this period was Abraham Delamater, a drummer or fifer connected with the United States troops then stationed at Detroit. He led the singing dressed in his regimentals, a bright red coat being part of his attire. The trustees were D. G. Jones, H. J. Hunt, S. Mack, L. Shattuck, and J. Abbott. The secretary was James D. Doty, who afterwards became Governor of Wisconsin.

Only nine tenths of the pews were sold up to April, 1820, but enough was realized to more than pay the cost of the building. The people, however, did not respond readily to the calls for money, as is evident from the following statement, published in the Gazette of November 17, 1820:

## SABBATH COLLECTIONS.

We have been informed from respectable sources that some of our citizens who belong to the Protestant Association make objections to the practice of collecting money on each Sabbath, previous to the dismissal of the congregation. To do away with these objections we are requested to state that the money collected is to be applied to the enclosing of the Protestant burying ground. There have been already several collections made exclusively for that purpose, but enough has never been collected to defray more than one half of the probable expense of the contemplated enclosure, and it will not be commenced until a sufficient sum is collected to complete it.

Money was also needed to pay Mr. Monteith, yet, notwithstanding all the efforts made, it could not be raised, and as a last resort, the society issued due-bills to the amount of \$700, in sums of one, two, and three dollars each, dated March 15, 1821. These due-bills were paid over to Mr. Monteith on account of salary. They were evidently intended to be circulated as money, for almost every merchant and corporation at that time issued their own bills; but the credit of this church corporation was so poor, or the time of Mr. Monteith's stay so limited, that the bills were never circulated or redeemed, and consequently Mr. Monteith was never paid.

On April 13, 1821, James Abbott, as treasurer of the Protestant Church, gave notice in the Gazette that persons could be accommodated with single seats at fifty cents a quarter, and on June 30 following he gave further notice to "all persons who owe subscriptions or taxes on the pews, that if they are not paid by July 6, coercive measures will be resorted to for their immediate collection." Possibly the funds were needed to pay Mr. Monteith, for he left on the 23d of July, when an appropriate address was voted him.

On October 15 a meeting of the corporation was held, and the following persons were elected trustees for one year, namely: James Abbott, Austin E. Wing, Thomas Rowland, Henry J. Hunt, DeGarmo Jones, and C. C. Trowbridge. The last named served also as secretary of the board.

At a subsequent meeting of the corporation a new constitution and articles of incorporation were agreed upon, under the title of First Protestant Society of Detroit. The society was incorporated under a general law of April 12, 1821. On Decem-

ber 7 the articles were signed by the following citizens: Charles Larned, A. E. Wing, Thomas Palmer, J. D. Doty, Thomas Rowland, Stephen C. Henry, Francis Audrain, William Woodbridge, John Hunt, Justin Rice, James Abbott, Henry J. Hunt, Henry Sanderson, DeGarmo Jones, John P. Sheldon, J. J. Deming, Lewis Cass, B. Woodworth, Arthur Edwards, and B. F. H. Witherell.

No important change was made in the government or management of the society at this time, and it was entirely destitute of any denominational predilection. It was organized "to secure the regular public worship of Almighty God, and the enjoyment of the many advantages resulting therefrom."

After the departure of Mr. Monteith, the services were conducted occasionally by Rev. John P. Kent, a Methodist clergyman, and also by Rev. A. W. Welton, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, who became a resident of Detroit in November, 1821, but was not settled as a pastor. On May 10, 1822, he was engaged for a few weeks as a supply.

Soon afterwards C. C. Trowbridge, secretary of the society, called a meeting for July 11, to arrange "to supply the pulpit with preaching." This evidently had reference to the coming of Rev. Joshua Moore, the second preacher sent here by the Presbyterian Board of Missions. He arrived on the day appointed for the meeting. Two days before he came the Rev. Mr. Gratton had been engaged to fill the pulpit, and therefore the engagement of Mr. Moore for a year did not begin until September 22. On September 23 a meeting was called by Mr. Trowbridge "to consider about levying a tax on the pews for the regular preaching of the gospel for some definite term." Mr. Moore served until October, 1824, when he was obliged to leave, as the society was unable to pay him. On the final settlement the society gave him a note for \$1,450, which was never paid.

On January 23, 1825, the First Protestant Society and Church was reorganized, and Articles of Faith adopted which, for the first time, fully committed the organization to the Presbyterian doctrines and government. Its history will be found in another chapter.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.—EVENTS OF INTEREST TO THE DENOMINATION.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

THE advent of Methodist "circuit riders" in this region, and the services they held, have been already detailed. The present article concerns the corporate body known as the First Methodist Episcopal Society, and later churches of the same denomination.

Several notable facts serve as an appropriate introduction to the history of this particular church. As is elsewhere shown, the Methodist Episcopal Church was the first Protestant organization that appointed a minister to labor with the white people of this region, and the earliest continuous church services were conducted by a Methodist minister.

#### *First M. E. Church.*

The first Protestant church building in Michigan, other than that of the Moravians, was built by and for the Methodists, and the society named above was the first Protestant denominational church organized in the Territory, and the first to become incorporated.

The effort to build a Methodist church especially for Detroit dates from 1820. A meeting was held on May 16 of that year, for the purpose of consulting in regard to it, and committees were appointed on site and subscriptions. The following notice then appeared in the *Detroit Gazette*:

#### NOTICE

The committee of arrangement who were appointed to procure a suitable site for the erection of a Methodist Episcopal Church in the city of Detroit, and to receive subscriptions for building of the same, will meet at the Council House in said city at 6 o'clock P. M. on Monday, the 22nd day of May, 1820, at which time and place the citizens of Detroit are respectfully requested to attend.

ROBERT ABBOTT,  
S. T. DAVENPORT, JR.,  
WILLIAM W. PETTIT.

*Com.*

DETROIT, May 16, 1820.

At an adjourned meeting on Monday, May 22, the committee previously appointed made a report, but it is evident that the enterprise was not vigorously prosecuted, for the meeting was adjourned to May 29 and then to June 6. On June 6 Robert Abbott, Jerry Dean, and Edwin W. Goodwin were

appointed a committee to draft a constitution. After this action, promoters and committee apparently rested from their labors, for nothing further was done for nearly two years.

Then, under an act of April 12, 1821, a society was organized. The original copy of the articles, drawn up by John Farmer, is still preserved, and the writer identifies, beyond a doubt, the heading and the body of the document as the work of his father's hand. The articles were dated March 21, 1822, and are the only articles of incorporation of a Protestant church organized under territorial law now known to be in existence. The following twenty signatures are appended: Robert Abbott, Joseph Hickcox, William Hickcox, Joseph C. Corbus, Israel Noble, James Kapple, Nathaniel Champ, William McCarty, James L. Reed, John Ramsay, Joseph Donald, James Abbott, H. W. Johns, Edwin W. Goodwin, William R. Goodwin, P. Warren, Jerry Dean, Joseph Hanchett, Robert P. Lewis, and John Farmer.

It is worthy of mention that the Joseph Hickcox whose name appears as one of the corporators was the minister who came after the war, in 1815, and reorganized the Methodist Church, afterwards retiring from the ministry and settling on the Rouge. And as Robert Abbott, Joseph Hanchett, Joseph C. Corbus, William McCarty, and possibly some others of the twenty, had been members of the church on the Rouge, the new organization may be properly considered the legitimate successor of that church.

The articles of incorporation bear the signatures and approval of A. B. Woodward and James Withereil, judges; Charles Larned, attorney-general; and Lewis Cass, governor of the Territory. The society was thus doubly legalized, for it was not only duly organized under the Act, but the articles received the specific and written endorsement of the governor and two of the three judges; and as the Governor and Judges then possessed legislative power, the articles had almost the force of a special enactment.

March 21, 1822, was named in the articles as the time for the first election of officers of the society, and on that date the following persons were elected



# Constitution

## The first Methodist Episcopal Society OF THE CITY of DETROIT. *in*

To all to whom these Presents shall come *Know Ye*, that *We*, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being desirous of establishing a Methodist Episcopal Society in the City of Detroit, for the purpose of acquiring and enjoying the powers and immunities of a Corporation, or body politic in law, according to an Act of the Senatum and Judges of the Territory of Michigan, entitled "An Act to confer or certain Associations the powers and immunities of Corporation or Bodies politic in law," do therefore by these presents associate ourselves together for the said purposes, by the name, style, and title of *The first Methodist Episcopal Society of the City of Detroit*, under the articles and conditions following, to wit:

Sec<sup>1</sup> The said subscribers and their Successors, shall, according to the above recited act, become and be a Corporation or Body politic in law, and in fact, to have continuance by the name, style, and title of the *First Methodist Episcopal Society of the City of Detroit*, and as such shall have full power and authority to make, have and use, one common seal, with such device and inscription, as they shall deem proper, and the same to break, alter or renew, at their pleasure; and by the name, style, and title aforesaid, be able and capable in law to sue and be sued, plead and be impeached, in any Court or Courts, before any Judge or Judges, Justice or Justices, in all manner of suits, Complaints, pleas, causes, matters and demands whatsoever, and all and every matter or thing to do, in as full and effectual a manner as any other person or persons, Bodies politic or Corporate, within the Territory of Michigan may or can do: and shall be authorized and empowered, to make rules, by-law and ordinances, and to do every thing needful for the good government and support of said Society. Provided that the said by-law, rules and ordinances, or any of them be not repugnant to the Constitution and laws of the United States, or to laws of the Territory, or to the present instrument upon which the said Society is founded and established. And provided also, that the said by-law, rules and Ordinances shall not extend to the dissolution of said Society, without the consent of all the members thereof.

Sec<sup>2</sup> The said Society and their Successors, by the name, style, and title aforesaid, shall be able and capable in law, according to the terms and conditions of these Presents to take, receive and hold all manner of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Annuities, Francises and Hereditaments, and any sum or sums of money, and any manner

and portion of goods and chattels given and bequeathed unto them, to be employed; disposed of, according to the object, articles, and conditions of this Instrument, the By-laws of the said Society, or of the will and intiation of the Donor: *Provided* that the clear yearly value, or income of the Messuages, Houses, Lands and Tenements, Rents, Annuities or other Hereditaments, and real estate of the said Society and the interest of the money by them lent, shall not exceed the sum of two thousand five hundred Dollars.

Sec. 3<sup>d</sup> There shall be elected annually, nine Trustees, on the third Monday in May, (a majority of whom shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business) a Treasurer and a Secretary, who shall be governed in their duties by this Instrument and by the By-laws and ordinances of the Society.

Sec. 4<sup>th</sup> The society shall have authority to make by-laws and ordinances for regulating the admission of new members to this Society; but no member shall be eligible to the office of Trustee, Treasurer, or Secretary, unless he be a member in regular standing and communion with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Sec. 5<sup>th</sup> The officers who may be appointed by virtue of this Constitution, shall hold their office until the third Monday in May, in each year and till others shall be appointed in their places.

Sec. 6<sup>th</sup> All deeds, titles, conveyances of all Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments and of all goods and chattels, made to this society shall be given to the Trustees, in trust for the Society; and all deeds, titles and conveyances of the like property from this Society, shall be given by the Trustees; but no property of the Society shall be sold without their consent.

Sec. 7<sup>th</sup> The first election of officers for the Society shall be held on the Twenty first day of March, one thousand eight hundred and twenty two; and elections may be held at any time to supply vacancies, on public notice being given by the Trustees, and a majority of members present; at any such meeting, or at any other meeting of the Society held pursuant to notice given as aforesaid, or at the annual elections, shall constitute a quorum for the transacting of business.

Sec. 8<sup>th</sup> It shall be competent for the Society, at any meeting held pursuant to notice given by the Trustees as aforesaid, to levy such sum or sums of tax or taxes, as they may deem expedient upon each and every member of the Society.

Sec. 9<sup>th</sup> The Society shall have power to elect such other officers as may be

deemed necessary for the transaction of the business of said Society.

Dated at the city of Detroit, the Twenty first day of March,  
In the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and  
Twenty three.

Robert Abbott

Joseph Hickox

William Hickox

James Abbott

Wm. Johns

Edwin W. Grosvenor

William M. Barty

Joseph C. Corbush

J. F. Farnes

Samuel H. F. F. F.

Ben. Rammann

Joseph D. D.

Wm. R. Goodwin

Israel Hope

Henry Deane

Wm. Champ

Joseph Hamblitt

Samuel L. Reed

Wm. H. Farnes

John V. V.

Territory of Michigan, <sup>known</sup>

I have perused and examined the foregoing instrument  
and do hereby certify the same pursuant to the Statute  
in title as "An Act to confer on certain  
Associations the powers and immunities  
of Corporations, or bodies, politic in Law."

In Testimony whereof I hereunto  
my hand this 13<sup>th</sup> May 1823

I have examined the foregoing  
Instrument, and consider it to be  
within the provisions of the Act of the  
Governor & Judges of this Territory:  
in title as "An Act to confer on certain  
Associations the powers and immunities  
of Corporations, or bodies, politic in Law."

Attest:  
Wm. G. G. G.

Wm. H. Farnes



Michigan to wit:

I should greatly prefer the union of all protestants, under the name of evangelic churches, as adopted in Germany and Prussia, at the three-centennial anniversary, October 31<sup>st</sup> 1817, to the retention of the existing sectarian distinctions. The objects, however, and the articles and conditions, set forth and contained in this instrument, are, in my opinion, lawful.

A. B. Woodward,  
One of the Judges in and over  
the Territory of Michigan, and  
Presiding Judge of the Supreme  
Court thereof.

Tuesday, May 14. 1822.

*The preceding articles of association will  
be recorded by the Secretary of the  
Territory at the expense of the applicants.*

*Dated May 14. 1822*

*L. Noble, Governor  
of the Terr. of Michigan*

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION, PAGE 4.

as trustees: Robert Abbott, Philip Warren, Jerry Dean, Edwin W. Goodwin, Seth L. Pappino, Robert P. Lewis, James Kapple, Timothy Murphy, and Joseph Donald.

At the next meeting, held October 30, 1822, it was

*Resolved*, that John Ramsay, John Farmer, B. F. H. Witherell and Israel Noble be appointed to supply the vacancy occasioned by the removal of Timothy Murphy, Joseph Donald, Seth L. Pappino, and Edwin W. Goodwin.

In September, 1822, Alfred Brunson and Samuel Baker were appointed to Detroit Circuit. Concerning his stay in Detroit, Dr. Brunson gives this account:

The house I rented had been occupied by the Indian blacksmith, his shop answering for a stable. My wife had feared that

she would be afraid of the Indians, especially when I should not be at home. But she soon got bravely over it. The Indians, not knowing of the death of their blacksmith, came to the shop to get work done, but finding no smith, they came to the house or to the door to inquire for him, when my wife, by the best signs she could make, informed them of his death. Upon this they would step back in apparent deep distress, and sit on the woodpile before the door, at a loss to know what to do. She, seeing their distress, and that they showed no disposition to molest her or the children, soon felt her sympathies for them roused up, and gave them food. This they received with so much apparent gratitude, that she soon became attached to them, and they reciprocated her feelings and made presents of brooms, baskets, and bowls wrought out of ash knots.

While here in Detroit I saw, what I have since seen more clearly exhibited, that the missionary spirit is the millennial spirit.

There was but one Protestant minister in the Territory besides myself and colleague; he was a Presbyterian licentiate, and not being in orders himself, he requested me to give his little flock

the Sacraments of the Lord's Supper and Baptism. To accommodate him and them, as well as my own charge, I administered the Eucharist once a quarter, inviting them to attend, and baptized them and their children, when requested to do so.

In the missionary field we met as brethren, laborers with God in one common cause. No controversy between ourselves, on non-essential doctrines, and no seeking of the supremacy one over the other was apparently thought of; but Christian courtesies, as of brethren in one common harvest-field, seemed to prevail. In this is plainly seen the spirit that will prevail in the millennium, when the watchmen of Zion will see eye to eye.

For the first three months that Mr. Brunson was here, he and Mr. Baker preached on alternate Sundays at the Council House, and then the service was left entirely in charge of Mr. Brunson.

The next year the following notice appeared in the *Gazette*:

Ordered by the Trustees of the First M. E. Society of the city of Detroit, that the Secretary give notice, in the *Detroit Gazette*, that the trustees will receive proposals till the 25th of February for the furnishing to said society 80,000 good merchantable brick, to be delivered on the banks of some navigable water within a few miles of the city of Detroit, on or before the 1st of July next. And also proposals for the mason and carpenter work, to erect a brick church, of the dimensions of fifty feet in length by thirty-six in breadth, and twenty in height; the proposals for the brick and stone work to be made separately.

All proposals to be delivered sealed to the Secretary.

JAMES L. REED,  
*Secretary.*

N. B.—The plan of the building may be seen at my store.

J. L. REED.

DETROIT, Feb. 6th, 1823.

Soon after, this notice appeared:

M. E. MEETING HOUSE.—The Trustees of the First M. E. Church of this city contemplate building a meeting house during the present season, of the dimensions of 50 by 36 feet, two stories high, with a suitable cupola. The funds necessary are to be raised by subscription, and we trust that the usual liberality of the citizens of Detroit will display itself on this occasion.

*March 7th, 1823.*

The next publication was as follows:

NOTICE is hereby given to those who have subscribed moneys, etc., for the erection of the Church of the First M. E. Society, of the city of Detroit, that the society are about to commence the erection of their church, and that the subscribers will shortly be called on to comply with the terms of their subscription.

By order of the Society,

JAMES L. REED,  
*Secretary.*

On April 22, 1823, the Governor and Judges gave Lots 55 and 56 in Section 7, on the southeast corner of Gratiot and Farrar Streets, to "Robert Abbott, Philip Warren, Jerry Dean, Robert P. Lewis, James Kapple, John Ramsey, John Farmer, B. F. H. Witherell, and Israel Noble," as the trustees of the society. The deed provided that a church should be erected before March 19, 1826. The erection of the church was commenced soon after the deed was received, but the work moved slowly, and the funds were all gone before the walls were completed.

In September of this year Elias Pattee and B. O. Plympton were stationed on Detroit Circuit, and the next year Pattee was returned with Isaac C. Hunter as his associate. During 1824 Mr. Pattee was commissioned to collect funds to finish the church, and on April 22, he reported that he had collected in Ohio, over and above his traveling expenses, \$291.82, and this amount was paid over to the trustees. In 1825 he was sent on a similar trip, and a story has been put in print that his expenses were \$2.50 more than the sum he collected, and that the trustees were obliged to make up this deficit. The official records, however, disprove that story, for they show that he collected "\$625.25 over all expenses," and that out of this amount he was paid \$175.00 for his services.

Rev. J. B. Finley, in his history of the Wyandotte Mission, gives incidentally the following account of one of his visits to Detroit, during this period:

We set off next morning (December 16, 1823, from Brownstown) for Detroit city. Here we were joyfully received by my old friend, brother Dean. The news got out that some of the Christian Indians were with me, and this called together some who were skeptical on the subject of the possibility of Indians being religious. They conversed with them on the subject and found that they were not at a loss to give a reason for the hope that was in them. They could tell of their conviction, conversion, and progress in godliness as well as though they had been taught to read, or were brought up by Christian parents.

After the conversation ended, in which I took no part, but left them to make the examination for themselves, I asked the Indian brethren to sing a hymn in Wyandott, which they did to the astonishment of the company. Then I asked Mononcue to pray, which he did with great fervor and zeal, and before he was done, the company were affected to tears, to hear a poor Indian pray with such power. When we arose from our knees, they sung again, and with their faces wet with tears, went around the room and shook hands with all present. This put an end to all their unbelief, and they most cordially received and embraced them as children of God, born of His spirit, and bound for the land of Canaan. It was a blessed evening to me and all present.

The next morning (December 17, 1823) we visited Governor Cass, and were received with great kindness, and obtained from him all the information he was in possession of, in reference to the situation of the Indians in that region of country. We were referred by the Governor to Major Baker, commandant of the garrison, who had recently built the military works at Saginaw. Brother Mononcue and myself dined with the Governor, who treated us with the greatest respect. I tried to preach at candle-light, from Romans vi. 23: "The wages of sin is death," etc.; and God owned his word. Many were cut to the heart, and enquired the way of salvation.

On the morning of the 18th we took breakfast with Brother Lockwood. \* \* \* On the 26th I preached on the Rouge river, at brother Robert Abbott's, from Ephesians v. 15, 16: "See that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil." We had a time of feeling, many wept, and a few joined class.

I returned to Detroit (on Sunday, Dec. 28th) and preached at night from Rev. xx. 12. "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God, and the books were opened," etc. This night will be remembered in eternity. Such were the cries for mercy that my voice was drowned. More than forty came forward to be prayed for, and several experienced the pardon of their sins, while many others resolved never to rest until they found redemption in the blood of the Lamb. This city seemed now

to be visited with a cloud of mercy, and it appeared next day as if all business was suspended. I went from house to house and exhorted all to turn to Christ. I went into the barracks among the officers and soldiers, and preached to them Jesus and the resurrection. I prayed in every house which I visited, and there was an awful shaking among the dry bones. About sixty joined the church, as the fruit of these meetings; and, if I could have staid, I have no doubt that many more would have joined; but it was imperiously necessary for me to return home.

In 1825 William Simmons was appointed to Detroit, and during his ministry services were held in the old University Building, on Bates Street near Congress.



FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.  
Original brick building.

In 1826 Zarah H. Coston was appointed as pastor. He undertook to fit up the church, making a pulpit himself; there was a gallery on three sides, and the seats were rough boards, supported at either end by pieces of short plank piled together. The building, though never formally dedicated, was used from 1826 to 1833. It was far out on the commons, with only an occasional board or stone for a walk, and in wet weather there was no lack of room for those who attended. The society realized, as early as 1828, that the location was an unfortunate one, and sought to exchange with the Governor and Judges for a more eligible site, but no exchange could be made. During 1827 Rev. Wm. Runnels, one of the preachers for Detroit circuit, preached several times in this church. Rev. Arza Brown, who was pastor in 1828-1829, obtained funds for and laid a plank walk to the church, and the attendance was greatly increased.

In September, 1829, the membership was seventy-eight. During these years, when the pastor was unavoidably detained, one of Wesley's sermons was

occasionally read by a young man named John Owen. In 1830 Alvan Billings was pastor. He was succeeded in 1831 by Henry Colclazer.

The following full record of the proceedings of one quarterly conference during the pastorate of Mr. Colclazer affords several illustrations of old-time methods:

PROCEEDINGS OF THE QUARTERLY MEETING OF THE CHURCH HELD  
IN ROBERT ABBOTT, ESQ.'S OFFICE, OCTOBER 24TH, 1832.

After some consultation, it was

*Resolved*, 1. That John Owen and Orson Eddy be a committee to prepare the stoves for winter service.

*Resolved*, 2. That the preacher in charge be authorized to select his place of boarding for the ensuing year.

*Resolved*, 3. That in order to raise funds we attend, 1st, to our quarterly collection among the members; 2nd, that we have a penny collection after each service on the Sabbath; 3rd, that we at a suitable time circulate a subscription amongst the citizens.

*Resolved*, 4. That we change the manner of sitting in the congregation so that the men will occupy the seats on left of the aisle, and the women on the right.

*Resolved*, 5. That Thomas Knapp, Jerry Dean, and Mr. Owen be a committee to select and purchase a lot for the purpose of building a church thereon, after which the meeting adjourned.

JERRY DEAN,

H. COLCLAZER, *Pr.*

*Secretary.*

On June 18, 1834, the trustees were authorized by special Act to dispose of the old lot. On May 15, 1833, Mr. Witherell, on behalf of the church, paid \$1,100 for the lot on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street. On June 11, 1833, the society ordered that the old church and lots be advertised for sale, and Messrs. Witherell and Owen were appointed a committee to obtain plans for a new church; and on June 27, this notice appeared in the Journal and Advertiser:

The trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church contemplate erecting a new House of Worship, and offer the one they now occupy for sale, together with the two lots on which it stands. For terms apply to

J. DEAN.

On January 24, 1834, the committee reported the sale of the old church and lots for \$1,500, payable one third in cash, one third in six months, and one third in nine months. Prior to this sale, on June 5, 1833, the Common Council had given the society permission to remove the Council House from Larned Street near Woodward Avenue to the lot on Congress Street, in the rear of the church they were about to erect. In this new location the building was used for services until the completion of the church. The new church, built of wood, cost \$3,000, and was dedicated July 13, 1834, during the pastorate of Elijah Crane; he came in the fall of 1833 and remained two years. On July 11, 1834, on account of a debt hanging over the building, the trustees resolved to rent one half of the slips in the church at a minimum price of six dollars each, with the privilege of retaining them for five years by



payment of the rent yearly in advance. The pastor's salary, in 1840, was \$636.

The successive pastors after Mr. Crane, up to 1850, were: 1835, William Herr; 1836-1838, Rev. (subsequently Bishop) Edward Thompson; 1838, J. E. Chaplain; 1839-1841, Henry Colclazer; 1841, A. M. Fitch; 1842, James S. Harrison; 1843, James S. Harrison and Jonathan Blanchard; 1844, James V. Watson; 1845-1847, J. A. Baughman; 1847, O. Mason and E. Crane (temporary supply); 1848-1850, S. D. Simonds.

Early in 1848 the building of a new church began to be agitated, and on February 16 it was resolved to sell the property then occupied.

In selecting a site for a new church the choice lay between a lot on the corner of Lafayette and Shelby Streets and the lot on the northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and State Street. The trustees finally decided to buy the first-named lot, but as their decision was not wholly satisfactory, the subject was referred to the class leaders of the church, and they reported in favor of the lot on Woodward Avenue. On June 26 it was agreed to purchase the lot on Woodward Avenue at \$2,000, and four days after the deed was made.

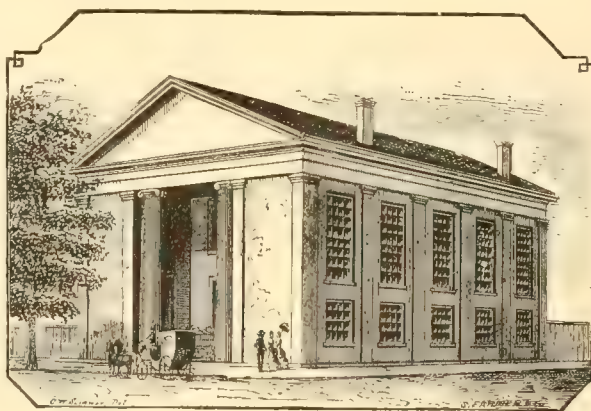
On March 22, 1849, the lot on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street was sold for \$7,000. The erection of a brick church on the new lot was begun, and on Sunday, April 8, 1849, the basement was first used for public worship. During the previous week the old church was moved to the northeast corner of Lafayette and Fourth Streets to be used as a Mission Church.

The new church was fifty-five by seventy-eight feet and cost \$11,000. It had galleries on three sides, and could seat seven hundred persons. The audience room was dedicated on June 2, 1850. The morning sermon was by Dr. Edward Thompson, then president of the Ohio Wesleyan University. In the afternoon Professor Seager, of Buffalo, preached. From 1850-1852, E. H. Pilcher was pastor; 1852-1854, W. H. Collins; 1854-1856, A. D. Wilbor; 1856-1858, F. A. Blades; 1858, S. Clements; 1859-1861, S. Reed; 1861-1863, John

M. Arnold; during the pastorate of Mr. Arnold an entrance to the church on the south side was built, and other improvements made, and on July 14 the audience room was re-opened for service. From 1863-1865 J. M. Buckley was pastor. The sermons of Mr. Buckley were highly appreciated, and during his pastorate many persons who had not been in the habit of so doing commenced to attend the church, and the building became too small for the congregations.

It so happened that a few weeks prior to the coming of Mr. Buckley the church building of the Congress Street M. E. Society was destroyed by fire; that society soon decided to build in a new location, and purchased five lots on the northeast corner of Woodward and Adams Avenues for \$8,600. Meantime, while arranging their plans, the congregation worshiped in various public halls. At the

same time the trustees of the First Church had under consideration the selection of a site for a new church. Ere long committees from the two churches were in consultation, and after several conferences, in February, 1864, it was agreed to unite the property and influence of the two societies and build a stone church, to cost not less than \$50,000,



FIRST M. E. CHURCH, CORNER WOODWARD AVENUE AND STATE STREET.

on the site selected by the Congress Street Church, the building to be erected in the name of the First M. E. Church as the older corporation, but to be known by the name of the Central M. E. Church, which name had been selected by the Congress Street Society. There was also included in the agreement the contribution of \$2,500 towards the erection of a chapel on Jefferson Avenue, and the partial support of a pastor there for three years.

On March 14, 1864, the following persons were appointed as a building committee for the new church: John Owen, David Preston, L. L. Farnsworth, John Kendall, Aaron C. Fisher. The estimated value of the property possessed by the First Church was \$18,000, and that of the Congress Street Church \$17,500. The old edifice of the First Church was finally sold for \$23,000, and the property of the Congress Street Society, aside from the lots, netted \$13,500.

The Sunday schools of the two churches were united, and met together for the first time on September 25, 1864. The occasion was observed with appropriate exercises.

It was soon decided to build a chapel as well as a church; this necessitated more ground, and on October 21, 1864, two lots facing on Adams Avenue were purchased for the sum of \$2,500. The erection of the chapel was commenced, and on September 21, 1865, the building was dedicated. The total cost, including the furnishing, was \$27,834; the size of the building is fifty-two by ninety-four feet, and it seats five hundred persons.

On the completion of the chapel, as neither it nor the old church was large enough for the congregation, the Detroit conference appointed Rev. J. H. McCarty as associate pastor, and he and Rev. J. M. Buckley preached alternately, morning and evening, to the two congregations. From the fall of 1866 to that of 1867 Rev. J. H. McCarty and Rev. L. R. Fiske were associated in the same way, and then Rev. L. R. Fiske became the sole pastor.

On July 2, 1866, at a meeting of the members and friends of the church, \$13,200 was subscribed towards a church building, and on the next day the corner-stone was laid with appropriate exercises. On November 17, 1867, it was completed, and dedicated with services conducted in the morning by Bishop M. Simpson, in the afternoon by Dr. T. M. Eddy, and in the evening by Rev. J. M. Buckley.

The burden of soliciting the funds for the erection of both chapel and church fell largely upon David Preston, and his presentation of the claims of the church, and plea for funds, on the day of dedication, was a combination of power and eloquence, born of feeling, probably never excelled on any similar occasion. In the work of paying for the church, the services of John Owen, its long-time treasurer, were especially valuable; under his management no bills have ever gone unpaid, whether the church was or was not in possession of funds.

The entire length of the church is one hundred and twenty-three feet, general width, fifty-eight feet, width including transepts, ninety feet; height from ground to ridge of roof, seventy feet, to top of tower, one hundred and seventy-five feet. It seats 1,200 and can accommodate 1,500. Including the furnishing, it cost \$92,000 exclusive of the ground and not including the cost of the chapel.

In order to insure light on the eastern side of the chapel, and as a site for a parsonage, the church, on September 28, 1868, bought Lots 8 and 9 on Adams Avenue for the sum of \$4,800, making the total amount paid for the grounds \$13,900. The frontage on Woodward Avenue is 100 feet and on Adams Avenue 238.79 feet.

The pastorate of Mr. Fiske ceased about two years

after the dedication of the church, and from the fall of 1869 to the fall of 1870 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Dr. B. F. Cocker, Rev. D. D. Buck, and Rev. G. G. Lyon. From 1870-1873 Rev. W. X. Ninde, D. D., was in charge, assisted the first year by Rev. C. C. Yemens. In 1873 Rev. L. R. Fiske, D. D., again became the pastor, and remained for three years. He was assisted the last two years by Rev. J. B. Atchinson, who had the morning mission Sunday school especially in charge.

During Mr. Fiske's pastorate, in May, 1874, the church published five hundred copies of a hymnal of two hundred pages, compiled under its direction by the organist, Professor L. H. Thomas. It found favor with several other congregations, and was used until displaced by the denominational hymnal.

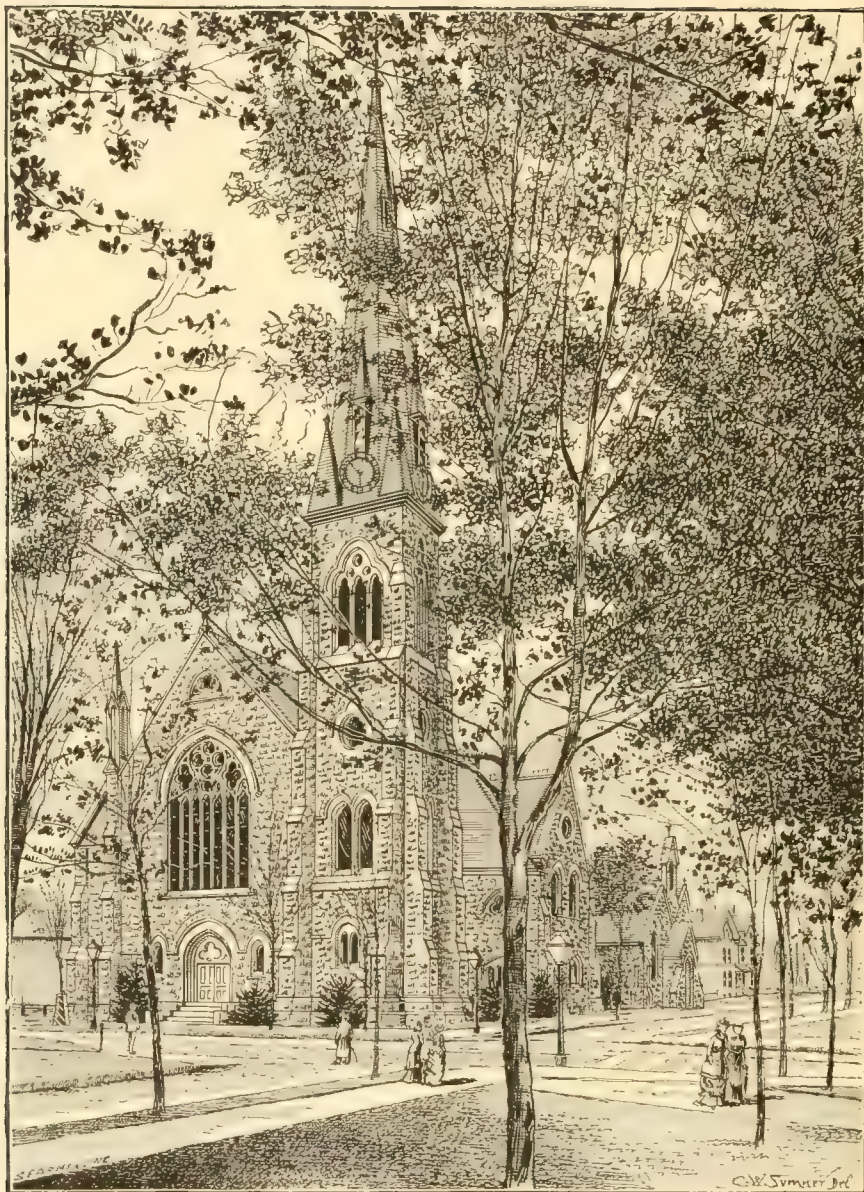
In the fall of 1876 Rev. W. X. Ninde, D. D., (now Bishop), was for the second time appointed pastor, and served until the fall of 1879. He was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Bayliss, D. D., who remained until the fall of 1882, when the Rev. W. W. Ramsay, D. D., entered upon the pastorate. This year, for the first time, the pews were rented for one year with the privilege of retaining for three years at the same rental, and they brought a larger price than ever before.

As is the case in many of the larger churches, various societies for the promotion of particular lines of church work have been organized among the members. A Ladies' Missionary Society was organized May 14, 1844, reorganized as a Missionary and Benevolent Society on November 7, 1855, changed to a Church Furnishing Society in 1864, and on December 10, 1867, again organized as a Benevolent Society. Its special object is the care of the sick and poor of the church, but from time to time it has turned its efforts in various other directions. The first young people's prayer-meeting in the city was organized in connection with this church in November, 1855. It has been continuously successful, and is now in charge of the Young People's Society. A branch of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society has been in successful operation for nearly ten years.

During 1883 the society erected an elegant parsonage with stone front facing Adams Avenue. It cost, with its furnishings, about \$12,000. The annual expenses of the church average about \$8,000. In 1883 \$7,000 was realized from pew rents. About \$1,000 is received annually from ordinary Sunday collections. The pastor is paid \$3,000, the sexton \$700, and the choir costs about \$1,100 a year. The value of the property in 1880 was \$150,000. The society is entirely free from debt.

The average attendance at morning service in 1880 was 600. The number of members in the several decades has been: 1830, 78; 1840, 241; 1850, 198; 1860, 269; 1870, 600; 1880, 769. Since January 1, 1879, a paper, called *The Central Mirror*,





CENTRAL METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CHAPEL AND PARSONAGE.



has been published, devoted to the interests of the church and Sunday school. From 1870 the church has had especially in its charge a morning mission Sunday school, organized in 1844.

" Its pastor and founder were both the same,  
A German brother, Helwig by name,  
He gathered in from lane and street,  
He was zealous, and wise, and also discreet.  
An old wood building, yellow and gray,  
Sheltered the school on its natal day,  
On Brush, near Larned, the school began,  
'T was founded on the union plan.  
It flourished there for several years,  
Its teachings watered with prayer and tears.  
In forty-nine a home it found  
In the German Church new to the ground,  
On corner of Croghan and Beaubien Street,  
And memory lingers o'er many a sweet  
Which came to our hearts while laboring there  
With souls new filled with joy and prayer.  
In singing we used the " Sunday School Bell,"  
And then the " Harmonist " as well,  
And " Chain," and " Shower," and " Censer " all,  
With " Singing Pilgrim " made their call ;  
" Fresh Laurels," too, were strewed along,  
And " Brightest and Best " was full of song,  
And " Jewels " with setting of " Pure Gold,"  
Shed rays of joy on young and old,  
And " Diamonds " brighter than the day  
Lured us on in the upward way  
And as we sung along the road  
We never called the work a load,  
But gladly gave both means and care,  
For benedictions filled the air ;  
And many a soul is nearer heaven  
Because of lessons therein given."

On July 17, 1870, the school was opened in a new location, on the southeast corner of Clinton and Hastings Streets. The original cost of the property was \$4,000, and \$2,000 additional was spent in improvements. In June, 1883, the property was sold for \$3,458. The school was then reorganized and continued in the same location.

#### *Congress Street Church.*

At the conference of 1843, Rev. Jonathan Blanchard was appointed to Detroit to aid in organizing this church. Under his leadership several members of the First Church, with some new members, organized this society. In 1844 Rev. R. R. Richards was appointed as the first pastor and served two years. Services were at first held in Mechanics' Hall, then in the Capitol, and in May, 1845, the society began worshipping in the United States Court Room, on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street.

The first meeting of the trustees was held on March 17, 1845. The following persons were present: William Scott, S. W. Higgins, William Phelps, J. S. Trask, Charles Lee, J. H. Van Dyke, and L. L. Farnsworth. At a meeting held on the following day, it was resolved to purchase the lot on the

northeast corner of Congress and Randolph Streets for \$900, and to build a brick church at an estimated cost of \$3,754.

The church, forty-two by sixty-seven feet, was completed and the basement dedicated with a sermon by Rev. Noah Levings, on September 14, 1845. The body of the church was dedicated July 24, 1846, with a sermon by the eloquent and eccentric Rev. John N. Maffitt. Some days after Mr. Maffitt delivered a lecture, as appears from the following newspaper notice:

Rev. Professor Maffitt will deliver a lecture in the new brick Methodist Episcopal Church on Congress Street, this evening, July 28th, at 8 o'clock. Subject: Glory of Mechanism; the Mechanism of the Heavens and the Earth; of Man; of Mortals; of Religion, and Eternity, and the Phoenix Bird of Immortality. Admission, 25 cents. The lecture for the benefit of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1846 Rev. James F. Davidson served as pastor, and was succeeded in 1847 by Rev. Harrison Morgan. The salary of the pastor at this time was \$400, and of course donation parties were made use of to help raise the amount. It is not to be regretted that these misnomers are things of the past in Detroit, and yet they were marked occasions, for the good cheer and friendly intercourse that prevailed. The parsonage during this period was on Congress Street in the rear of the church.

In the fall of 1849 Rev. George Taylor became the pastor. During his pastorate, in the spring of 1850, through an introduction from Colonel J. B. Grayson, he made the acquaintance of Lieutenant U. S. Grant, and as a result Lieutenant Grant rented a pew in the church and was a regular attendant during his stay in Detroit. When General Grant became President, he testified on several occasions his esteem for his former pastor, both by word and deed.

In the fall of 1851 Rev. John Russell was appointed pastor; in 1852, Rev. C. C. Olds; in 1853, Rev. William Mahon, and then for two years Rev. M. Hickey was pastor.

In 1855 the old steps in front of the church were removed, and a new entrance with other improvements made. At this time a Library Association, with several hundred volumes, was in existence, regular meetings were held for social intercourse and the exchange of books, and there was much activity and interest in the affairs of the church.

From 1856 to 1858 Rev. A. J. Eldred was pastor. On October 1, 1856, the society purchased the Goodrich property on Randolph Street for a parsonage, at a cost of \$6,000. From 1858 to 1860 Rev. F. A. Blades was pastor. Soon after his appointment, on October 18, 1858, it was resolved to take in the old parsonage lot on Congress Street and increase the length of the church fifty feet.

The extension was completed and the church reopened on January 22, 1859. The cost of the improvements was \$2,500, including the fitting up of



CONGRESS STREET M. E. CHURCH.

two stores in the basement. On February 20, 1860, the Goodrich property was sold to Peter Henkel for \$6,500. This year Rev. F. W. May was pastor; in 1861 he was succeeded by Rev. O. W. Sanborn, and during his pastorate, on January 14, 1862, the society bought of Governor Cass two lots on the northeast corner of Second and George Streets for \$1,200, and soon after erected a parsonage thereon at a cost of \$2,000.

In the fall of 1863 Rev. J. S. Smart was appointed to the church, and became the last pastor of the organization.

The church was wholly destroyed by fire on July 18, 1863. Immediately after the fire services were inaugurated in a hall on Woodward Avenue, between State and Grand River Streets, and continued until October 25. The society then commenced to hold services in Young Men's Hall, remaining there

until January 3, 1864. The last public services of the organization were held on that day, as the society had virtually decided to unite with the Woodward Avenue Church, and build on the corner of Woodward and Adams Avenues.

The number of members in 1850 was 150; in 1860, 182.

#### *Tabernacle Church.*

This society, which at different times was designated also by the names of "Lafayette Street" and "Trinity," was organized and incorporated May 1, 1849. Their first church, a wooden building, was on the northeast corner of Lafayette Avenue and Fourth Street. It was the old building formerly located on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street. On its removal to the new site the building was extensively repaired, and on October 14, 1849, it was dedicated anew. The parsonage, in rear of the church, was built about 1854.



TABERNACLE M. E. CHURCH.



ORIGINAL LAFAYETTE STREET M. E. CHURCH.

Early in 1868 the church was again repaired at a cost of about \$5,000, and on February 2 was rededicated with a sermon by Bishop Thompson. After five years more of service, it was decided to sell the property and build elsewhere, and accordingly the last service in the old church was held on August 24, 1873. The property was sold for \$11,000 and the church torn down.

Meantime lots had been purchased on the northeast corner of Howard and Fourth Streets at a cost of \$8,000; the chapel built thereon was dedicated October 26, 1873. On September 13, 1874, the church was dedicated. It seats 875. The church and chapel, including the furnishing, cost \$38,700. The

pastor's salary in 1880 was \$1,700. The total annual church expenses were \$2,500, and \$1,100 was received from pew rents. The choir cost \$100 a



WALNUT STREET M. E. CHURCH.

year, and the property at that time was valued at \$40,000. The average attendance at morning service in 1880 was 325. Number of members in 1850, 43; 1860, 58; 1870, 225; 1880, 234.

The following is a list of the pastors: 1849, J. J. Perry; 1850, L. D. Price; 1851, George Taylor; 1852-1854, M. Hickey; 1854-1856, William H. Perrine; 1856-1858, J. F. Davidson; 1858, Robert Bird; 1859-1861, D. C. Jacokes; 1861, Seth Reed; 1862-1865, J. C. Wortley; 1865-1867, O. Whitmore; 1867-1870, E. E. Caster; 1870-1873, J. McEldowney; 1873-1876, W. H. Pearce; 1876, L. R. Fiske; fall of 1877 to 1880, C. T. Allen; 1880 to fall of 1882, William Dawe; fall of 1882 to 1883, John Alabaster; 1883 to , E. W. Ryan.

#### *Simpson Church.*

This society, also formerly designated as "Seventh Street," "Walnut Street" and "Sixth Street" M. E. Church, grew out of a mission Sunday school established in 1853 by Rev. M. Hickey and Wellington Willets. The school was designed as a help to the Lafayette Ave. M. E. Church, where Mr. Hickey was then stationed. It began in the parlor of a Mr. Elliott, on Seventh Street near Walnut. Through the agency of the Methodist Sunday School Union a church with ten members was organized in September, 1856. The first brick church was built on a lot donated by Colonel N. Prouty, on the north-west corner of Seventh and Walnut Streets, then worth \$300. The building was dedicated June 15, 1856, Dr. E. O. Haven preaching the sermon. The church seated 150, and cost \$1,500.

A Board of Trustees had been created on February 14, 1854, to hold title to the lot donated. In 1868, under the direction of the Church and Sunday School Union of the M. E. Church, and especially

through the efforts of David Preston, a large lot, fronting one hundred and fifty feet on south side of Grand River Avenue and two hundred and forty-nine feet on east side of Sixth Street, was purchased for \$4,500; and on August 24, 1868, the corner-stone of a new church was laid, and on December 5, 1869, the basement was dedicated. The main audience room was dedicated July 22, 1870.

The old church property sold for \$2,600. The new building cost \$37,325, and seats \$1,000 persons. The average attendance in 1880 was 300. It is named Simpson Church, in honor of Bishop Simpson.

In 1876 the brick parsonage was built in the rear of the church at a cost of \$5,000. The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$1,600. The total annual expenses were then \$4,000, of which \$250 were for the choir. The yearly receipts from pews was \$3,000. Number of members in 1860, 30; in 1870, 124; in 1880, 371. Value of property in 1880, \$40,000. During the summer of 1883 extensive repairs and



SIMPSON M. E. CHURCH.



improvements were made to the church, and it was formally reopened October 14, 1883, with a sermon by Rev. Dr. W. X. Ninde.



JEFFERSON AVENUE M. E. CHURCH.  
Original Building.

The names of the pastors in charge, and their years of service, have been: 1856, M. Hickey; 1857, J. Levington; 1858, J. A. Baughman; 1859, Arthur Edwards; 1860, John Levington; 1861-1863, J. W. Kellogg; 1863, J. M. Arnold; 1864, H. N. Brown; 1865, S. P. Warner; 1866, M. Hickey; 1867, S. E. Warren; 1868, W. J. Campbell; 1869-1871, T. J. Joslin; 1871, W. H. Shier; 1872-1875, Thomas Stalker; 1875-1878, W. W. Washburn; fall of 1878 to fall of 1879, D. Casler; fall of 1879 to fall of 1882, W. H. Poole; fall of 1882 to —, C. T. Allen.

*Palmer Memorial M. E. Church, formerly Jefferson Avenue Church.*

The erection of this church was provided for at the time the Congress Street and First M. E. societies united. The nucleus for the enterprise was a Sunday school, established mainly through the efforts of Mrs. D. E. Rice, in the machine-shop of her husband on Atwater Street. The school was subsequently removed to a boat-house farther up the river, and merged into the church school when the building of this society was erected.

The original church, on the south side of Jefferson Avenue near the west corner of St. Aubin Avenue, cost \$3,675. The lot, which is ninety-six by two hundred feet, cost \$3,500. The church was dedicated on December 23, 1866, Rev. E. O. Haven preaching the sermon. The society was incorporated December 30, 1866, at which time thirty-six persons became members.

In the fall of 1875 the building was enlarged by the addition of a wing on each side; twenty-eight additional seats were gained, making the total num-

ber of seats 400. The cost of the alterations and improvements was \$3,700. On December 19, 1875, it was reopened. In 1880 there was an average attendance of 325. The pastor's salary was then \$1,700. The choir cost \$300. The total yearly expenses were \$2,375, and the annual receipts from the pews, \$650. Number of members in 1870, 101; in 1880, 207. Value of property in 1880, \$20,000. In October, 1883, it was sold for \$14,500. The society then bought a lot on the southwest corner of Lafayette Street and McDougall Avenue, which cost \$6,000, and a church estimated to cost \$24,000 is in process of erection. The corner stone was laid May 14, 1884. The society during this year



PALMER MEMORIAL M. E. CHURCH.  
(Mason & Rice, Architects).

(1884) was newly incorporated as the Mary W. Palmer Memorial M. E. Church in honor of the mother of Thomas W. Palmer. She was one of the earliest Methodists residing in Detroit, and her son has been a liberal contributor to this and other Methodist interests.

The pastors have been: 1866, M. Hickey; 1867-1870, A. F. Bourns; 1870-1873, E. E. Caster; 1873-1875, A. R. Bartlett; 1875, J. M. Fuller; 1876, E. H. Pilcher and D. C. Jacokes; 1877-1880, R. S. Pardington; 1880-1882, C. T. Allen; fall of 1882 to —, William Dawe.

#### *Fort Street Church.*

This society may be called in part the outgrowth of a mission Sunday school, established in 1856, under direction of a City Methodist Sunday School Union, in a private house on Thompson, now Twelfth Street. In 1857 the school was moved to the public school building on Lafontaine, now Fifteenth Street, holding its first session there on June 14. In the fall of 1858 it was again moved, this time into the newly erected Second German

M. E. Church. A mission school was also established, at a later day, in Springwells, by Edwin Reeder, at the corner of Indian Avenue and Fort Street.

In 1871 several persons who had been specially interested in these mission schools decided to erect a building for their permanent home. A lot was purchased on the northeast corner of Fort and



FORT STREET M. E. CHURCH.

Twenty-second Streets at a cost of \$2,000, and a wooden building, forty by forty-six feet, seating 400, and costing \$7,500, was erected. It was dedicated October 15, 1871. Both of the mission Sunday schools were moved into the building. The society was incorporated in 1873, and on February 22, 1874, a church was organized with 30 members. In 1880 the membership was 125.

The church was in charge of Rev. E. H. Pilcher, presiding elder, until the fall of 1874, when Rev. R. S. Pardington was appointed pastor, and served until the fall of 1877. He was succeeded by Rev. W. Q. Burnett, who remained until the fall of 1880, and was followed by Rev. G. W. Lowe. In the fall of 1881 Rev. H. A. Merrill became pastor, serving until 1883. He was succeeded by Rev. C. M. Stuart.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$1,200, and the total yearly expenses \$1,800. The value of the property was \$8,000. The average attendance was 120.

#### *Sixteenth Street Church.*

The beginning of this society dates from a mission school begun in May, 1869. It was soon deter-

mined to establish a church, and a society was incorporated August 22, 1871. On September 11, 1871, the corner-stone of the brick church, fifty-six by sixty-seven feet, on the west side of Sixteenth Street at the junction of Walnut (now Bagge) Street, was laid. It was completed and dedicated July 28, 1872. It occupies two lots, which cost \$1,200. The building cost \$10,000, and can seat 350. The average attendance in 1880 was 150. The pastor's salary was \$800, and the total yearly expenses of the church \$1,200. The property was valued at \$11,000. The number of members was 82.

The following is the list of pastors: 1873, H. N. Brown; 1874-1876, L. P. Davis; 1876, L. H. Dean, S. E. Warren; 1877-1878, John Russell, L. H. Dean; 1879, J. C. Higgins; 1880-1881, L. E. Lennox; 1881-1883, T. H. Baskerville; 1883-C. B. Spencer.



SIXTEENTH STREET M. E. CHURCH.

#### *Junction Church.*

In the fall of 1875, through the efforts of the presiding elder, Rev. E. H. Pilcher, this church was erected on the east side of Clippert Avenue, between Audrain and Edwards Streets, in Springwells. Although unfinished, without even being lathed, it was dedicated on Sunday afternoon, June 18, 1876, and from that time services were held regularly on the Sabbath.

The following month a weekly prayer-meeting commenced, and on July 9 a Sabbath school was organized. The last service in 1876 was held on

September 17. As the church building was too uncomfortable for further use, a room near the present location was leased, and a union Sunday school organized. On February 4, 1877, Rev. J. M. Kerridge began to hold services at the Junction, and on March 11 a church class with ten members was organized. During this year a lot in a new location was given the society by Mr. A. Leavitt, but it was deemed too small for the church. Mr. C. R. Mabley then gave one lot to the society, and sold it another, and the church was moved from Clippert Avenue to the north side of Leavitt Street, between Hammond and Welch Avenues. In its new location it was dedicated on October 28, 1877, by Rev. F. A. Blades. In the fall of 1880 the lot given by Mr. Leavitt was sold, and the cost of moving and fitting up the church paid in full. The entire property, as it was

W. Field. The first regular pastor, Rev. S. P. Warner, was appointed in the fall of 1882. Number of members in 1882, 56. The names of the first trustees were recorded in the county clerk's office December 16, 1882. During 1883 an addition to the church, costing \$400, was erected.



DELRAY M. E. CHURCH.

*Wesley Church.*

This society had its beginnings in a Sunday school established by the M. E. Church and Sunday School Union. The school, under the superintendence of Mrs. George Hargreaves, began on February 12, 1882, in a room on Indian Avenue near the Dix Road, previously occupied as a saloon. The school flourished, and a lot was procured on the northwest corner of Vinewood Avenue and Dix Road, at a cost of \$1,700. A building was erected at a cost, including furnishing, of \$2,700, and on January 28, 1883, it was dedicated. It seats 270 persons, and can be made to accommodate about 50 more. The average attendance at the school at time of dedication was 180.



WESLEY M. E. CHURCH.

*Cass Avenue Church.*

This society was organized May 8, 1882, by the election of nine trustees and a Board of Stewards.



JUNCTION M. E. CHURCH.

in 1880, had cost \$2,000 and was worth \$2,500. The church had 180 sittings, and there was an average attendance of 50 persons. Up to the fall of 1882 it had no regular pastor, but was cared for by Rev. F. A. Blades; Rev. J. A. Lowry was then appointed to the charge. He was succeeded in the fall of 1883 by Rev. H. A. Merrill, who was placed in charge of this, and also of the missions of Delray, Wesley, and Asbury chapels.

*Delray Church.*

This society is the result of a Sunday school established in the upper story of a public school building on May 1, 1881. On November 20, a church was organized, and on June 1, 1882, its building, on the south side of the river road, just east of the village of Delray, was dedicated. It cost \$1,550; the lot, valued at \$500, was donated by M.



The lot on the northwest corner of Cass and Selden Avenues was purchased and held for the society by David Preston; including the interest, it cost nearly \$9,000. The chapel, with its furnishings, cost about \$11,000. It was dedicated December 2, 1883, Rev. J. H. Bayliss, D. D., preaching in the morning and Rev. R. M. Hatfield, D. D., in the afternoon. The first pastor, Rev. Dr. W. W. Washburn, was appointed in September, 1883.



FIRST GERMAN M. E. CHURCH.

cated. It seats 300. The lot cost \$300 and the building \$3,000. In 1873 \$2,600 was expended in repairs, and the front of the building was much improved. The parsonage, built in 1857, is in the rear of the church, and cost about \$800. The salary of the pastor is \$600; and the total annual expenses are \$1,000. Value of property in 1880, \$10,000. Amount of debt, \$750.

#### *Asbury Mission Chapel.*

This enterprise is the outgrowth of a Sabbath school established in an unoccupied building by the M. E. Church and Sunday School Union. The chapel is located on the north side of Garfield Avenue just east of Chene Street. It is thirty-two by forty-eight feet in size, and with the lot, cost about \$1,700. It was dedicated October 7, 1883.



ASBURY M. E. MISSION CHAPEL.

#### *First German Church.*

This society was organized and incorporated in May, 1847, and held their first meetings in an old yellow building on Brush Street, near Larned. On July 5, 1848, the corner-stone of their brick church, on the northeast corner of Croghan and Beaubien Streets was laid; and in May, 1851, the church was dedi-

The average attendance in 1880 was 110. The number of members in 1850 was 48; in 1860, 78; in 1870, 92; in 1880, 133. The pastors have been: 1846, Charles Helwig; 1847, John M. Hartman; 1848, Charles Helwig and C. Grimm; 1849, Charles Helwig; 1850-1851, John A. Kleine; 1852-1853, Jacob Rothweiler; 1854-1855, Peter F. Schneider; 1856, Emil Baur; 1857-1858, N. Nufer; 1859-1860, John Schweinfert; 1861-1862, George Nachtrieb; 1863-1866, George Reu-

ter; 1866, Charles Melitzer; 1867-1870, Geo. Schwinn; 1870-1872, Anton Warns; 1872-1875, H. Pullman; 1875-1878, Charles G. Hertzner; 1878-1880, A. Loebenstein; 1880-1883, Charles Treuschel; 1883- , G. Weiler.

#### *Second German Church.*

This society was organized in 1857, and on September 5, 1858, dedicated the brick church



CASS AVENUE M. E. CHAPEL.

on east side of Sixteenth Street, then called Lasalle Avenue, between Michigan Avenue and Dalzelle Street. A large portion of the purchase price of the lot, \$100, was donated by J. W. Johnston. The church cost \$1 500. It seats 200, and the average attendance in 1880 was about 100. The number of members in 1860 was 25; in 1870, 74, in 1880, 88. The salary of the pastor was \$600, and the other church expenses in 1880 footed up about \$100. All the pews are free. The parsonage was built in 1859 and cost \$300.

The following persons have served as pastors; 1856, Gustavus Laas; 1857-1859, Gustavus Bertrams; 1859-1861, William A. Boerns; 1861, Jacob

teer Christian teacher. His mission proved a success, as he was both well received and well adapted for the work. In 1819 his mission was taken in charge by the Ohio Conference, and the same year the Missionary Society of the M. E. Church was organized and his mission continued.

A colored Methodist society was organized in Detroit in 1839, but was not originally connected with the African M. E. Church. Their first meetings were held in an old building located on north side of Congress Street near Woodward Avenue, known as Military Hall or Council House. It was granted by the Common Council to the colored Methodist Church on July 9, 1839, and removed within a few weeks to Croghan Street near the northwest corner of Hastings Street, on what was known as Father Armstrong's lot. While the society was there located, John M. Brown, now a bishop, was an exhorter in the church. The society remained on Croghan Street for a year or two, and on May 10, 1841, was organized under the direct control of the African M. E. Church. The building was then moved to Fort Street East, a little west of Beaubien Street, neatly fitted up, and formally dedicated on June 14, 1842; it was used by the society until the brick church on the south side of Lafayette Street, immediately in the rear, was completed. The lot on Lafayette Street was bought June 5, 1845, for \$300. The church, forty by fifty feet, was dedicated September 19, 1847, and cost \$2,000.

On July 30, 1849, the society was incorporated. On December 2, 1866, after being extensively repaired, the church was re-dedicated. The repairs cost about \$4,000, increasing the size of the building to forty by sixty-eight feet, and 100 seats were gained. The church now seats 500.



SECOND GERMAN M. E. CHURCH.

Braun; 1862-1865, C. G. Hertzger; 1865, Henry Maentz; 1866-1868, John S. Schneider; 1868-1870, William Borcharding; 1870, A. Meyer; 1871-1874, Jacob Braun; 1874-1876, Henry Krill; 1876-1880, George A. Reuter; 1880-1882, William Miller; 1882- \* , E. Wunderlich.

#### *Thirty-second Street German Church.*

This society was organized, and the church on Thirty-second Street, near Michigan Avenue, dedicated on February 26, 1882. The lot cost \$500, the building cost \$1,100 and seats 200. Rev. R. Pludde-man, the first pastor, is still serving, in 1884.

#### *Lafayette Street African Church.*

It may be mentioned to the credit of the colored race that one of the first Protestant missionaries to the Indians in this region was John Stewart, a free man of color and a Methodist, born in Powhattan County, Virginia. In November, 1816, he arrived at the Wyandotte Village, near Detroit, as a volun-



THIRTY-SECOND STREET GERMAN M. E. CHURCH.

In 1880 the average attendance was 300, the pastor's salary was \$700, and the total church expenses about \$1 500 per year. The value of the property was \$12,000. The number of members in 1840 was 40; in 1850, 100; in 1860, 135; in 1870, 200; in 1880, 308.

The names of the pastors are as follows: 1842-1844, Mr. Hargraves; 1844-1846, J. Thomas; 1846-1847, Edward Davis; 1847-1848, Edward

first occupied its own building on Calhoun Street. In 1874 the old Second Congregational Chapel was purchased, and moved beside the former meeting-house of the society; it was dedicated in its new location on September 5, 1874, with a sermon by Bishop W. A. Wayman. The old building was then transformed into a parsonage. The present church seats 500.

The average attendance in 1880 was 125. The pastor's salary was \$400, and total annual expenses, \$800. The value of the property was \$3,500, and the number of members 83.

They had no pastor until 1873; since then the pastors have been: 1873, C. H. Ward; 1874, L. D. Crosby; 1875, H. H. Wilson; 1876-1878, R. Jeffries; 1878-1881, J. Simpson; 1881 to 1884, L. D. Crosby; 1884- , T. Price.

#### *Zion African Church.*

A society with seven members, called the First Independent M. E. Church, was organized in April, 1870, by Rev. Henry Henderson, and a wooden church, on the south side of Calhoun Street, between Hastings and Prospect Streets, was dedicated October 15, 1871. Mr. Henderson remained until the fall of 1871, and was succeeded by Bishop A. R. Green, who remained five months. Rev. John Green was then pastor for two years. In 1874, and until about the close of 1875, Rev. James Simpson was pastor. The church then became disorganized, and many of the members joined other congregations.

The present Zion Church was organized in 1875, with five members. In 1880 it had nineteen mem-

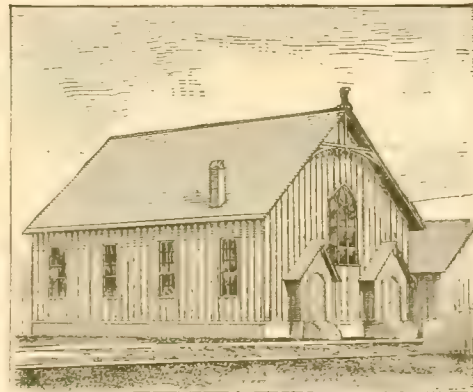


LA VETTE STREET AFRICAN M. E. CHURCH.

Heart; 1848 to August, 1850, Peter Gardner; August, 1850, to March, 1851, J. Bowman; August, 1851, to August, 1852, E. Heart; 1852-1854, Isaac Williams; 1854-1856, John A. Warren; 1856-1858, A. H. Turpin; 1858-1860, A. R. Green; 1860-1862, John A. Warren; 1862-1864, R. A. Johnson; 1864-1865, H. J. Young; May, 1865, to August, 1867, A. McIntosh; 1867-1869, W. S. Lankford; 1869-1872, G. C. Booth; 1872-1874, A. T. Hall; January, 1874, to August, 1875, William C. Trevan; 1875 to March, 1877, W. S. Lankford; March, 1877, to August, G. C. Booth; August, 1877, to August, 1879, J. Mitchem; August, 1879, to August, 1882, D. P. Roberts; August, 1882, to 1884, A. A. Burleigh; 1884- , J. Bass.

#### *Ebenezer African Church.*

This society, located on the north side of Calhoun Street, between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets, was organized, with thirteen members, by Rev. G. C. Booth, in Cook's Hall, corner of Prospect and Watson Streets, on November 2, 1871. The Sunday school began the following Sunday with twenty-three members. In August, 1872, the society



EBENEZER AFRICAN M. E. CHURCH.

bers. The church was cared for by various elders until October, 1879, when Rev. A. A. Wilson, of Pontiac, began to serve as pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. G. W. Gordon, who preached his first sermon October 16, 1881. In the winter of



1880 the building was torn down, and the society then procured, for \$75, a leased lot and building on the north side of Ohio Street, between St. Antoine and Hastings Streets. The building accommodates eighty persons, and in 1880 there was an average attendance of 50.

*French Church. (Extinct.)*

This society was an outgrowth of the labors of Rev. Thomas Carter. The first services were held in the old Congress Street M. E. Church. Success attending these endeavors, a lot costing \$300 was purchased on the east side of Rivard Street, between Croghan and Lafayette Streets, and a substantial brick building, costing \$4,000, erected. It was dedicated on November 20, 1853. In this year fifteen members were reported.

In 1856 Mr. Carter was called to another field, and the church, for the next three years, formed part of the City Mission, and was supplied, for one year each, by Revs. M. Hickey, J. Levington, and J. A. Baughman. Most of the members then joined other churches, and in the summer of 1861 the church building was sold to a congregation of Jews for \$3,500, and was set apart by them on August 30, 1861. It was subsequently sold to be used for business purposes.

The money received by the Methodist society from the sale of the property was invested in a lot on Jefferson Avenue, a church was erected thereon, and the name of the French M. E. Church changed to Jefferson Avenue M. E. Church on May 31, 1875.

*Pine Street Protestant Methodist Church.  
(Extinct.)*

A society of Protestant Methodists was organized on February 10, 1867, by Rev. W. H. Bakewell, and a wooden church erected on the north side of Pine Street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets. Although not completed, it was dedicated on November 29, 1868. The society then had thirty members. Rev. W. M. Goodner, who served in 1869, was the last pastor. The building was subsequently turned into a machine shop and eventually burned.

*Bethel Evangelical Association Church.*

This society, although not connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, is nearly the same in its doctrines and usages as the German M. E. Churches. The society in Detroit was organized August 20, 1856, with twenty-six members, and incorporated July 3, 1879. The wooden church on the southeast corner of Hastings and Montcalm

Streets was dedicated July 25, 1858. The three lots on Hastings Street cost \$800; the church cost \$1,700, and seated 300. The parsonage was built in 1859, and cost \$300. On June 26, 1883, the property was sold for \$3,180, and a lot on the northwest corner of Catharine and Dubois Streets purchased for \$1,200. In the fall of 1883 a church costing \$5,700 was erected thereon; it was dedicated November 4, 1883. It seats 300. The average attendance on Sunday morning in 1880 was 60. The salary of the pastor was \$500, and the other church expenses \$125 per year. The number of members in 1860 was 24; in 1870, 25; and in 1880, 70.



BETHEL CHURCH OF EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.  
Original Building.

The following persons have served as pastors: 1857-1859, J. P. Schantz; 1859-1861, C. Tramer; 1861-1863, J. Meek; 1863-1866, J. M. Haug; 1866-1868, J. C. Ude; 1868-1870, M. Speek; 1870-1872, J. M. Fuchs; 1872-1875, C. Deike; 1875-1878, J. F. Mueller; 1878, J. Frankhauser; 1879 to April, 1880, C. G. Koch; April, 1880, to 1883, Frederick Klump; April, 1883, to , W. T. Zander.



NEW BETHEL CHURCH OF EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

## EVENTS OF INTEREST TO THE DENOMINATION.

1837.—September 6, first session of Michigan Conference held in the church on corner of Woodward Avenue and State Street, Bishop R. R. Roberts presiding.

1839.—July 17, Centenary celebration of founding of Methodism in England. Convention in Detroit.

1839.—Sunday, September 1, Rev. Bishop Soule preached in the church corner of Congress Street and Woodward Avenue.

1845.—September 10, Session of Michigan Conference held in Congress Street M. E. Church, Bishop E. S. Janes presiding.

1847.—March 7, Sunday farewell missionary meeting on the occasion of the departure of Rev. Judson D. Collins, of Michigan, to China, at the Congress Street M. E. Church. He was the first Methodist missionary sent to that country.

1851.—June 8, Wednesday, Procession of seven hundred Sunday school scholars. Dinner served in basement of the church corner of Woodward Avenue and State Street.

1853.—September 14, Michigan Conference session held in State Street M. E. Church, Bishop B. Waugh presiding.

1854.—November 23, Detroit Methodist Sunday School Union organized, composed of ministers, officers, and teachers of all the Methodist Sunday schools, with the design of improving the methods of instruction and increasing the membership of the schools. Quarterly meetings were held on the Sabbath at different churches at which all the children were gathered. Addresses and singing constituted the exercises, which were always enjoyable. It was under the direction of this Union that the Sunday schools were established which resulted in the forming of the Fort Street and Simpson M. E. Churches.

1855.—August 2, General Sunday School celebration of the M. E. Churches of the city. Excursion to Wyandotte on May Queen, and picnic there, 1,400 participants.

1856.—May 25, Sunday, Dr. F. J. Jobson of the British Conference in Detroit. He stopped at the Biddle House. In his book on "America and American Methodism," he says, "We passed the Sabbath in Detroit, and as our Sabbaths in America had been wholly spent among the Methodists, we resolved, after a visit to the Methodist Church, to attend on that day the services of other denominations."

1860.—October 21 and 22, Anniversary exercises of the General M. E. Sunday School Union. Sermons and addresses were delivered by Rev. Dr. (after-

wards Bishop) D. W. Clark, Rev. Dr. Wise, editor of the Sunday School Advocate, Rev. J. H. Vincent, D. D., and Rev. T. M. Eddy, D. D.

1861.—September 25, Detroit Conference session in Woodward Avenue M. E. Church, presided over by Bishop E. R. Ames.

1863.—January 19, General Methodist Missionary Meeting at Young Men's Hall. Addresses by Rev. R. M. Hatfield, Rev. M. A. Dougherty, Rev. T. C. Gardner, Rev. B. F. Cocker, and others.

1866.—October 25, Centenary Jubilee of founding of American Methodism. Services in chapel of Central M. E. Church, sermon by Rev. E. O. Haven, Union Love Feast, addresses, etc.

1868.—January 31, The Sunday School and Missionary Union of the M. E. Church of Detroit was organized; it made itself chiefly useful in stimulating the building of the Simpson M. E. Church.

1869.—September 1, Detroit Conference met at Detroit in Central Church, Bishop Levi Scott presiding.

1872.—November 25 and 26, Anniversary exercises of General M. E. Tract Society held at Detroit.

1874.—August 30, Bishop J. T. Peck, while in attendance at the German Conference, preached Sunday morning at Central M. E. Church.

1876.—April 14, Quarterly and ninth annual meetings of Northwestern Branch of Women's Foreign Missionary Society in Central M. E. Church.

1876.—August 30, Detroit Conference session at Tabernacle Church, Bishop E. R. Ames presiding.

1878.—July 15, The M. E. Church and Sunday School Alliance was formed to further the interests of the Methodist Church in Detroit. Soon after it was organized, the project of uniting all the churches in an effort to pay off the united debts of the English-speaking Methodist churches was proposed, and, after various meetings, ratified by the official boards of the several churches. As a result, there was raised the sum of \$35,500, and on November 25, 1880, at a jubilee thanksgiving service, held in the Central M. E. Church, the total of the debts of the several churches was reported, not only as subscribed but actually paid in, so that the cancelled mortgages and obligations were presented to the officary of the several churches.

1882.—May 10, The semi-annual meeting of the Bishops of the M. E. Church began. There were present Bishops Simpson, Foster, Peck, Wiley, Hurst, Merrill, Warren, and Andrews. On Sunday, May 14, they occupied the several Methodist pulpits, and the annual missionary collections were taken up.

1882.—September 19, Closing session of Detroit Conference at Central M. E. Church.

*Presiding Elders of the District, including Detroit.*

New York Conference.	{ 1804, Samuel Coate.
	{ 1809, Joseph Sawyer.
Genesee Conference.	{ 1810-1813, Henry Ryan.
	{ 1815, William Case.
	{ 1816-1820, Henry Ryan.
	{ 1820, James B. Finley.
	{ 1821, John Strange.
	{ 1822, James B. Finley.
	{ 1823, John Strange.
Ohio Conference.	{ 1824, James B. Finley.
	{ 1825, William Simmons.
	{ 1826-1829, Z. H. Coston.
	{ 1829-1832, Curtis Goddard.
	{ 1832-1836, James Gilruth.

## Michigan Conference.

1836-1837, William Herr.
1838-1842, George Smith.
1842-1843, E. H. Pilcher.
1844-1848, Elijah Crane.
1848-1852, James Shaw.
1852-1853, J. A. Baughman.
1854-1856, W. H. Collins.
1856-1857, W. H. Collins.
1858-1859, J. F. Davidson.
1860-1864, M. Hickey.
1864-1868, S. Clements, Jr.
1868-1872, F. A. Blades.
1872-1876, E. H. Pilcher.
1876-1880, J. M. Fuller.
1880-1883, W. W. Washburn.
1883- , J. McEldowney.

## Detroit Conference.



## CHAPTER LIX.

### THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.—BISHOPS, DIOCESES, AND CONVENTIONS.—ANGLO-CATHOLIC AND REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

##### *St. Paul's Church.*

THE first organization of a Protestant Episcopal Church in Detroit dates from November 22, 1824, at which time a few persons met in the Council House on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, and, aided by the Rev. Richard F. Cadle, who had arrived July 12 organized St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, the first of the denomination in Michigan. In February, 1825, under a general law, the church was incorporated.

The city government seems to have specially favored Episcopalian ministers, for when it came into possession of several dwellings on the Military Reserve granted by Congress, the Council, on November 18, 1826, reduced the rent of Rev. Mr. Wells, the Presbyterian minister, from seven to five dollars per month, while the Rev. Mr. Cadle's rent was reduced from four dollars to one dollar per month.

The church services were held in the Council House and Fort for some four years, and then, under Mr. Cadle's ministrations, it was determined to erect a church. The First Protestant Society, at this time, had become a regularly organized Presbyterian Church, but retained possession of the entire property of the old society. The members of St. Paul's Church claimed a portion of the land, on the ground that they were a part of the original owners; and on August 7, 1827, a lot sixty by one hundred was deeded to the rector, wardens, and vestrymen of St. Paul's, on condition that they would move the wooden church, then owned by the Presbyterians, from the middle of the lot to the corner of Larned Street. This was done at a cost of \$150, and on August 10, 1827, the corner-stone of St. Paul's Church, on Woodward Avenue, was laid. The church was completed and pews sold on July 26, 1828, and on August 24 it was consecrated. It was a very plain brick building, forty by sixty feet, costing, with its furnishings, \$4,500. Rev. Eleazer Williams, the reputed Dauphin of France, read the consecration service. The sermon was by Bishop John H. Hobart, of New York.

In June, 1829, Mr. Cadle left on account of failing

health, and on March 30, 1830, Rev. Richard Bury was installed as his successor. In August, 1831, an organ was procured. Mr. Bury was compelled to resign the rectorship on account of illness in March, 1833, and was succeeded in April by Rev. Addison Searle. In 1834 the church had sixty-eight communicants and a Sunday school of one hundred and eighty members, with an average attendance of 120. This year an addition forty-seven feet in length was made to the rear of the building; galleries were also put in, and a tower one hundred and fifteen feet high added. The total cost of these improvements was \$3,000. (See picture given in a general view in connection with history of First Presbyterian Church.)

Mr. Searle served as rector until January, 1835. Rev. Hugh Smith, of New York, then came and preached, but declined a call. On June 29, 1836, Rev. S. A. McCoskry was made rector. He arrived at Detroit in August.

Mrs. Jameson, who was in Detroit in July, 1837, thus speaks of the church and its services at the time of her visit:

On entering I perceived at one glance that the Episcopal Church is here, as at New York, the fashionable church of the place. It was crowded in every part; the women well dressed, but, as at New York, too much dressed, too fine for good taste and real fashion. I was handed immediately to the "strangers' pew," a book put in my hand, and it was whispered to me that the bishop would preach. Our English idea of the exterior of a bishop is an old gentleman in a wig and lawn sleeves, both equally *de rigueur*. I was therefore childishly surprised to find in the Bishop of Michigan a young man of very elegant appearance, wearing his own fine hair, and in a plain black silk gown. The sermon was on the well worn subject of charity as it consists in giving,—the least and lowest it may be, of all the branches of charity, though indeed that depends on what we give, and how we give it.

We may give our heart, our soul, our time, our health, our life, as well as our money; and the greatest of these, as well as the least, is still but charity. At home I have often thought that when people gave money, they gave counters; here when people give money they are really charitable; they give a portion of their time and their existence, both of which are devoted to money-making.

On closing his sermon, which was short and unexceptionable, the bishop leaned forward over the pulpit, and commenced an extemporaneous address to his congregation. \* \* \* I have never heard anything more eloquent and more elegant than this address. It was in perfect good taste besides being very much to the purpose. He spoke in behalf of the domestic missions of

his diocese. I understood that the missions hitherto supported in the back settlements are, in consequence of the extreme pressure of the times, likely to be withdrawn, and the new, thinly peopled districts thus left without any ministry whatever. He called on the people to give their aid towards sustaining these domestic missionaries, at least for a time, and said, among other things, that if each individual of the Episcopal Church in the United States subscribed one cent per week for one year, it would amount to more than \$300,000.

This address was responded to by a subscription on the spot, of above \$400,—a large sum for a small town, suffering, like all other places, from the present commercial difficulties.

In October, 1842, the services at St. Paul's were so largely attended that the bishop commenced holding extra services in the City Hall, and in November, 1842, the following appeared in a daily paper:

Owing to the want of room in St. Paul's Church, Detroit, the Bishop of the Diocese has organized a chapel in connection with said church, and has procured the use of Mechanics' Hall, where Protestant Episcopal services will be held morning and afternoon each Sabbath, at the usual hours.

The attendance did not warrant their continuance, and they were given up; but the growth of the church and the progress of the times made it necessary to erect a larger building, and accordingly a new site was selected on the northeast corner of Congress and Shelby Streets. In March, 1851, and 1852, the property on Woodward Avenue was sold to several parties for a total of \$12,642, and in April, 1852, the old church was demolished. The

last service was held on Easter Monday. Services were then held in Firemen's Hall until the church was completed.

The new building and its furnishings cost \$43,000, it was dedicated December 19, 1852. Its size is

seventy by one hundred and thirty-three feet. It has one hundred and sixty-six pews and seats eight hundred and fifty persons. The lots cost \$4,400. The rectory near the church, built in 1852, cost \$3,000, and the lot \$4,500.

Rev. Dr. McCoskry resigned the rectorship in 1863, and was succeeded on October 1 by Rev. Milton C. Lightner. He was followed in October, 1867, by Rev. Dr. T. C. Pitkin, who served the parish until April, 1877, and during his pastorate, on November 22, 1874, the semi-centennial of the organization of the church was appropriately observed. Rev. Rufus W. Clark became rector September 12, 1877.

The rector's salary, in 1880, was \$2,500 and the use of the rectory. The cost of the choir was \$1,600, the sexton's salary, \$475, and the total annual expenses, \$7,000. The receipts from pew rents were \$5,000. Value of the prop-

erty \$100,000. The average attendance at Sunday morning service in 1880 was 500. Number of members in 1830, 40; in 1840, 291; in 1850, 250; in 1860, 265; in 1870, 296; in 1880, 448. In 1883 the three missions of All Saints, St. Barnabas, and



ST. PAUL'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

St. Thomas, were under the care of St. Paul's Church. The former rectory, now known as St. Paul's building, is occupied by a classical school taught by Rev. Paul Ziegler.



CHRIST PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH, ORIGINAL BUILDING.

#### *Christ Church.*

This, the second parish of the denomination in Detroit, was organized on May 26, 1845. The articles of association were signed by sixty-seven persons. As the State law under which it would have been necessary to incorporate was then unsatisfactory, the society was not incorporated until March 27, 1857.

In 1845 a lot on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, between Hastings and Rivard Streets, was procured, and a frame church, forty-two by seventy-two feet, erected at a cost of \$1,500. It seated 300, and was consecrated May 31, 1846. The first rector was Rev. W. N. Lyster. He served until April, 1849, and was succeeded in July by Rev. Charles Aldis, who remained until June, 1851. During that summer the church was enlarged by an addition of thirty feet on the rear, at a cost of about \$3,000. The seating capacity was thus increased to 500.

In November, 1856, Rev. T. R. Chipman became rector, and remained until November, 1859. In February, 1860, Rev. B. H. Paddock took charge of the parish, and on October 19 following, the corner-stone of the stone chapel on the rear of the lot was laid. The chapel was fully completed and consecrated on June 9, 1861. It seats 300 persons and cost \$5,706. The old church was then torn down and the erection of a new edifice begun.

On April 9, 1863, it was consecrated. The cost of the building and its furnishings was \$28,150. It is built in the form of a Latin cross. The total length inside is one hundred and twelve feet, the width across the nave forty-four feet, and across the transept seventy-seven feet; height from floor to ridge of roof, fifty-five feet. It seats 900 persons.

In October, 1864, a chime of nine bells was placed in the tower, at an expense of \$5,409. The several bells were contributed by the following parties: Bell No. 1, by the Ladies' Society; No. 2, by Mrs. C. C. Trowbridge; No. 3, by the Sanger family; No. 4, by the children of the Sunday school; No. 5, by the young men of the parish as a testimonial to the senior warden, Mr. C. C. Trowbridge; No. 6, by J. N. Ford; No. 7, by J. E. Pittman; No. 8, by Edward and Martha Lyon; No. 9 by Mary S. Mandelbaum.

In 1864 the rectory on Woodbridge Street, in rear of the church, was purchased for \$2,500, and in 1866 it was enlarged at a cost of \$3,000.



CHRIST PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



In April, 1869, Rev. Mr. Paddock resigned his rectorship. He was succeeded in January, 1870, by Rev. J. W. Brown, who remained until February 1876. In August, 1876, Rev. William J. Harris became rector, and in December, 1881, he was succeeded by Rev. Chauncey B. Brewster.

In 1877 the tower of the church was completed, at a cost of \$4,000.

A short time before his death the senior warden, Mr. C. C. Trowbridge, presented the church with an elegant memorial window, bearing a representation of the Good Shepherd, with this inscription, "I am the Good Shepherd. In memory of Rev. William N. Lyster, first rector of this parish, and of Ellen E., his wife."

The rector's salary in 1880 was \$3,000. The annual expenses for the choir are \$1,000. The sexton is paid \$300. The total yearly expenses in 1880 were about \$5,000, and the receipts from pews \$4,500. The average attendance at the morning service was from 250 to 300. Number of communicants in 1850, 94; in 1860, 149; in 1870, 399; in 1880, 500. Value of property in 1880, \$120,000. Amount of debt, \$2,700.

#### *Mariners' Church.*

This church owes its existence to the liberality of Miss Charlotte Ann Taylor and her sister, Mrs. Julia Ann Anderson. Miss Taylor died February 1, 1840, bequeathing all her property to her sister, but with a verbal and well-understood agreement between them that Mrs. Anderson would eventually bequeath it, with her own property, to establish a mariners' church. Both ladies were, at the time of their death, communicants of St. Paul's.

Mrs. Anderson died October 28, 1842, aged forty-nine years. Her will, dated eight days before her death, gave the lot fifty by one hundred feet on northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street, as a site for a church, to be called the Mariners' Church of Detroit, and directed that it be built of stone. For the purpose of building and maintaining the church, she gave a lot of land in Monroe, and a lot in the rear of the church, on Woodbridge Street, extending through to Griswold, with a front of forty feet on that street, together with \$13,100 in cash.

On March 29, 1848, by special Act of the Legislature, C. C. Trowbridge, who had been appointed a trustee by the executors, and eight others who were to be appointed, were constituted a corporation under the title of Trustees of the Mariners' Church of Detroit. The Act provided that the pews in the church to be erected should be forever free.

The erection of the church was begun in the spring of 1849. On October 24, Rev. Horace Hill

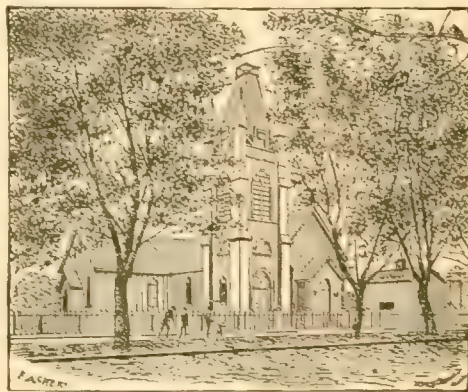
was chosen rector, and on December 23, 1849, the church was consecrated. It is fifty by one hundred feet in size, and seats about 500 persons. The entire cost was \$15,000. The lower story has always been used for business purposes; it was first occupied by the post-office, and has since been rented to various business firms. (See picture given in connection with chapter on Merchants and Trading.)

Mr. Hill resigned in December, 1856, and was succeeded by Rev. Rufus Murray. He remained until March 27, 1860, and on April 28 of this year, Rev. A. L. Brewer became rector. He resigned in December, 1864, and the parish was cared for by the bishop until November, 1865, when Rev. A. M. Lewis began his term. In May, 1872, he resigned, and on October 1, Rev. E. W. Flower was appointed. He resigned October 1, 1876, and was succeeded on February 14, 1877, by Rev. William Charles.

The revenue of the church from rents amounts to about \$2,500 per year, and is used in its maintenance. The rector's salary is \$1,400; the annual expenses of the choir and sexton are \$200 each; and the total expenditures, about \$2,000. The average attendance at the church in 1880 was 130. Number of members in 1850, 63; in 1860, 134; in 1870, 136; in 1880, 52. Value of the property in 1880, \$100,000.

#### *St. Peter's Church.*

This society held its first services in a private house on the corner of Baker Street and Trumbull Avenue. On February 12, 1858, it was incorpor-



ST. PETER'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

ated. A small house on Levette Street, near Trumbull Avenue, was then fitted up, but as it could not be used in cold weather, the services were conducted in a store on the northwest corner of Baker Street and Trumbull Avenue, subsequently at Mor-

ris's Hall, and then in an old engine house on Third Street. In 1859 Governor Woodbridge gave the society a lot on the corner of Church Street and Trumbull Avenue.

The society purchased the adjoining lot, and a plain wooden church, costing \$1,200 and seating 250, was erected, and first used in December, 1860. On April 25, 1861, it was partially destroyed by fire. It was repaired, and again in use early in the fall. In 1866 the church was moved back thirty feet, and an addition thirty by seventy-five feet and a tower ninety feet high erected. These improvements cost \$4,500. The church, seating 360, was re-opened after these additions on April 22, 1866.

On April 29, 1883, a memorial window, erected by a Masonic Society as a memorial to Thomas Maybury, one of the former wardens, was formally presented to the church.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$800, the total church expenses \$1,700, and the receipts from the pews \$400. Value of property, \$10,000. Number of members in 1860, 40; in 1870, 71; in 1880, 180.

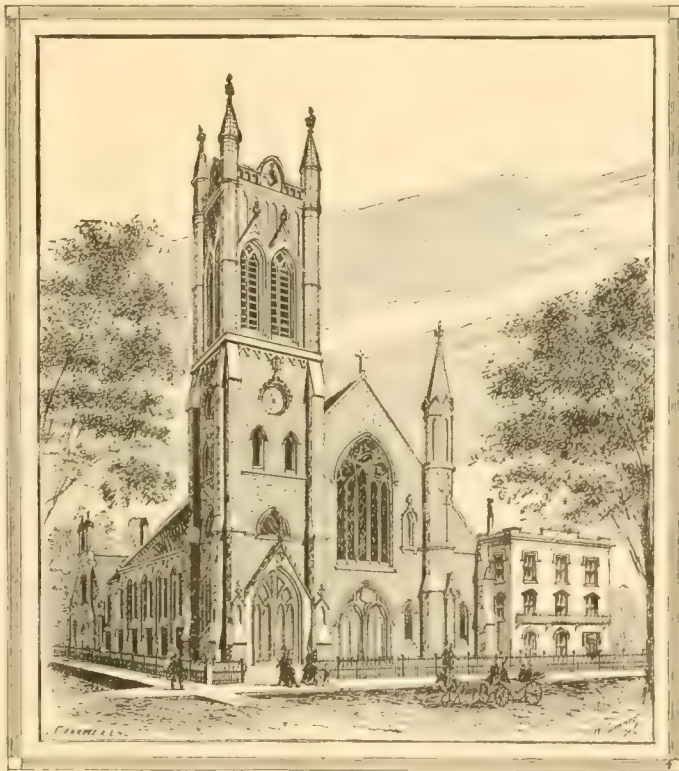
The rectors have been: March to November, 1859, Rev. C. Reighley; December, 1860, to June, 1861, Rev. E. Denroche; winter of 1861 and 1862, Rev. Osgood E. Fuller; July, 1862, to May, 1865, Rev. H. J. Brown; June, 1865, to November, 1866, Rev. A. P. Crouch; January, 1867, to August, 1869, Rev. G. E. Peters; January, 1870, to April, 1871, Rev. J. L. Taylor; July, 1871, to January, 1876, Rev. W. R. Tillinghast; July, 1876, to April, 1879, Rev. W. H. Watts; May, 1879, to fall of 1883,

Rev. Paul Ziegler; December 2, 1883, to . Rev. Dr. J. H. Hartzell.

### *St. John's Church.*

This society was organized and incorporated on December 13, 1858. Its existence is largely due to the liberality of H. P. Baldwin, who gave the society a lot valued at \$10,000, fronting one hundred and twenty-five feet on Woodward Avenue by one hundred and seventy-five feet on High Street, and built a rectory at a further cost of \$7,000. The corner-stone of the stone chapel was laid April 19,

1859, and on June 29 following it was resolved to invite Rev. William E. Armitage to become rector of the parish. He came in October, and on November 19, just seven months from the laying of the corner-stone, the chapel was consecrated. It cost \$10,576. Two days afterward the pews were rented, and it at once became evident that the chapel was too small for the congregations that gathered. Within two weeks after the chapel was opened,



ST. JOHN'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CHAPEL, AND RECTORY.

Mr. Baldwin offered to give \$17,000 additional, on condition that a church to cost not less than \$32,000 be erected. In addition to this amount he subsequently gave \$8,000 and then \$10,000 to the enterprise.

The corner-stone of the church was laid June 6, 1860, and on December 19, 1861, it was consecrated. Rev. George Burgess, Bishop of Maine, and many clergymen of note were present. The total cost of the church and its furnishings was \$48,512. It seats 1,000. In order to relieve the rector, who needed rest, on June 1, 1863, Rev. M. Sweetland, of New

York, was engaged to take his place for three months, and in November, 1864, on the invitation of Mr. Baldwin, Mr. Armitage accompanied him on a trip to Palestine and the East. They returned in July, 1865, their tour having lasted some eight months.

On September 29, 1866, Mr. Armitage announced to the vestry his acceptance of the Bishopric of Wisconsin, to which he had been elected, and his resignation took effect October 1, 1866.

On November 10, Mr. Baldwin donated to the church a lot twenty-five feet front on Woodward Avenue by one hundred and seventy-five feet deep, adjoining the rectory on the south.

In March, 1867, Rev. John J. McCook was called as rector, but being unable to come till October, Rev. Dr. McCullough temporarily served as rector. Mr. McCook came in October, but before he had served a year, the failing health of himself and wife compelled his resignation, which took effect on April 27, 1868. On June 23 following, Rev. George Worthington was called, and on September 6, 1868, he preached his first sermon in the parish.

In December, 1873, Bishop Armitage died. The intelligence brought deep sorrow to his friends in Detroit; his remains were brought here, and buried in Elmwood. The funeral, on December 11, 1873, was largely attended by clergy from several States.

The parish of St. John's is pre-eminent in missionary work. Its members organized and pushed into successful operation the church of St. James and St. Mary's Mission. In order to give information and aid in their church work, a monthly paper, called St. John's Chronicle, has been issued since November, 1874.

The average attendance at Sunday morning service in 1880 was 600. The rector's salary was \$2,500, the choir cost \$1,000, and the total annual expenses were \$9,675. The yearly receipts from the pews were \$5,000. Value of property, \$110,000. Number of members in 1860, 140; in 1870, 630;

The assistant rectors of the parish have been: March, 1866, to Easter, 1867, John K. Dunn; May, 1867, to February 1, 1874, W. Charles; 1874, John L. Taylor; 1875 to February, 1877, W. Charles; March, 1876, to February 1, 1880, S. B. Carpenter; February, 1880, to July, 1882, S. W. Frisbie, in charge of St. James' Chapel; September, 1880, to November, 1882, W. J. Roberts, in charge of St. Mary's Chapel; January, 1881, to April, 1882, G. Mott Williams; April 9, 1882, to September 25,

first assistant, E. L. Turquand; second assistant, W. W. Williams.

### *Grace Church.*

This society was organized and incorporated July 12, 1867. The first service was held on Sunday afternoon, September 2, 1867, in the Lafayette Avenue M. E. Church. Afternoon services were subsequently held in the Congregational Church, and then St. Andrew's Hall was rented, and here the congregation remained until their church was completed. On December 21, 1867, Rev. M. C. Lightner was called to the rectorship, and exactly three years after, on December 21, 1870, their brick church, on the northeast corner of Fort and Second Streets, was opened for worship.

The lot, seventy-four by one hundred and twenty



feet, and then worth \$13,000, was given by E. W. Hudson. The building is sixty-six by one hundred and twenty feet, and with its furnishings, cost \$75,000. It will seat twelve hundred persons. In 1879 a mortgage of \$16,000 on the property was paid by J. W. Waterman, who presented the society with the cancelled document. As the church was now free from debt, on January 7, 1880, it was consecrated.

The average attendance at Sunday morning services, in 1880, was 300. The rector's salary was \$3,500, the choir cost \$1,500, the sexton was paid \$350, and the total annual expenses were \$6,000. The pew rents amounted to \$4,500 per year. The value of property was \$90,000. Number of members in 1870, 409; in 1880, 535.



Rev. Mr. Lightner resigned September 13, 1873, and on September 28, 1874, the Rev. Lewis P. W. Balch was elected as rector. He died on June 4, 1875, and on June 11 Rev. C. H. W. Stocking was chosen his successor. He resigned in 1883, preaching his last sermon on August 5. In January, 1884, Rev. J. McCarroll accepted a call to serve as rector.

#### *St. Stephen's Church.*

The building of this society is located on the north side of Catharine Street, between Dequindre Street and St. Aubin Avenue. The society was organized in 1868 by Rev. M. C. Lightner. The church building was consecrated November 18, 1873. It seats 300. The lot cost \$500, and the building \$1,500. In 1870 there were seventy-five communicants, and in 1880, 30. The average attendance at morning service, in 1880, was 30. The total yearly expenses were \$150. The estimated value of the property was \$1,500.

The following rectors have officiated in the order in which they are named: Rev. M. C. Lightner, Rev. Milton Ward, Rev. E. W. Flowers, Rev. William J. Harris, Rev. William Charles. In 1883

Avenue. They were begun in the fall of 1872 and continued until June, 1873. Services were next held in the chapel of the First Baptist



FIGURE 1. St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church.



ST. STEPHEN'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

the church was cared for by Rev. C. B. Brewster, of Christ Church.

#### *Emanuel Memorial Church.*

This church grew out of services instituted by Rev. Henry Banwell in his house on Forest

Church on Bagg Street. In the fall of 1873 Rev. Moses Hunter took charge of the work, and in February, 1874, services were held in the building of the Peninsular Cricket Club, on Woodward Avenue just above Fremont Street. Mr. Hunter retired from the work on October 25, 1874, and on November 30 the church was incorporated. A lot just north of the Cricket building, eighty-eight by two hundred feet, was then leased, and a church erected which cost \$4,035. The entire amount was given by Mrs. L. R. Medbury, as a memorial of her husband, Samuel Medbury.

On January 27, 1875, Rev. J. T. Webster was called as the rector. The first service in the new building was held on February 14, 1875. Although present at this service, Mr. Webster did not enter upon the rectorship until April 4, and in the meantime services were conducted by Rev. Paul Ziegler and Rev. C. A. Cary. On June 7, 1875, the church was consecrated. Two years later the society purchased two lots, eighty feet front on the north side of Alexandrine Avenue, between Cass and Woodward Avenues, for \$4,400. The church building was moved thither, and alterations and repairs made which cost \$2,500.

On August 26, 1877, the building, seating 600, was opened for worship. In 1878 a rectory costing \$2,000 was built on the lot formerly occupied by the

church. Mr. Webster resigned on December 31, 1879. Rev. G. E. Peters then served until the first Sunday in Lent, when Rev. M. C. Dotten became rector. The number of members in 1880 was 220. The average attendance at Sunday morning service was 200. The rector's salary was \$1,200, in addition to the use of rectory. The total annual expenses amounted to \$5,500, and nearly \$1,300 was received from pew rents. The property was valued at \$15,375; amount of debt, \$4,000.



ALL SAINTS' P. E. MISSION

#### *All Saints' Chapel.*

This mission was established in 1873. The first services were held in a hall on Michigan Avenue near the Railroad Junction. In 1874 three lots were purchased on the northwest corner of Otis and Wesson Streets, in Springwells, at a cost of \$900, and a building erected which cost \$1,000. It has 120 sittings, and the average attendance at Sunday morning service, in 1880, was 60, and there were 41 communicants. The yearly expenses were \$450.

The rectors in charge have been: 1874-1877, Rev. E. H. Rudd; August 5, 1877, to February 1, 1880, Rev. S. W. Frisbie. After that date Rev. William Charles and Rev. H. J. Brown continued the services for a time, and then they ceased until resumed under the direction of Rev. Mr. Clark of St. Paul's Church.

#### *St. James's Church.*

This church is the outgrowth of a mission established on May 17, 1868, by St. John's parish, in the upper story of a building on Grand River Avenue near Sixth Street. In 1874 the property on the northwest corner of Walnut and Seventh Streets,

which had been owned and used by the Simpson M. E. Church, was purchased for \$2,600. The old church was torn down, and a new one, costing \$13,000, was erected. It was first opened for public worship on February 1, 1876. It was consecrated June 8, 1880. Number of sittings, 400. Average attendance at morning service in 1880, 120. Number of communicants, 150. The rector's salary was \$1,000, and the total annual expenses \$1,850. The receipts from pew-rents were \$600. Value of property, \$18,000.

The rectors in charge have been: Rev. J. T. Webster, Rev. J. L. Taylor, Rev. William Charles, Rev. S. B. Carpenter, and Rev. S. W. Frisbie. The term of the last named began February 1, 1880.

On February 1, 1882, the society became a regular parish, severing the connection it had previously sustained as a mission of St. John's.



ST. JAMES P. E. CHURCH

#### *Mission of the Messiah.*

This mission was established by Christ Church in June, 1874, in a three-story brick building, No. 1160 Jefferson Avenue, near Mt. Elliott Avenue. It proved so successful that a lot on the southeast corner of Mt. Elliott Avenue and Fort Street was purchased, at a cost of \$800, and a building erected costing, with the furnishing, \$1,700. It was first used on November 9, 1879. It seats 200. In 1880 the property was valued at \$3,000. The average attendance at service in 1880 was 80, and there were thirty-five communicants. The yearly expenses were \$600.

The rectors in charge have been: Rev. C. A. Cary, to September, 1875; Rev. W. A. Cochran, from September, 1875, to July, 1877; Rev. Lucius

1880 was 100 and the number of members 20. The yearly expenses were \$650. The value of the property in 1880 was \$2,500. Amount of debt, \$300.

The following clergymen have been in charge about a year each, dating from 1875: Rev. Paul Ziegler, Rev. William Charles, Rev. S. B. Carpenter, Rev. J. W. Prosser, Rev. S. W. Frisbie. The term of Rev. W. J. Roberts began September 1, 1880, and ceased in November, 1882. He was succeeded January 1, 1883, by Rev. E. L. Turquand.

*Mission of the Good Shepherd.*

This mission was inaugurated by the establishment of a Sunday school in July, 1881, in a building on Vinewood Avenue, owned by George Hendrie.



PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL MISSION OF THE MESSIAH.

Waterman, from July, 1877, to June, 1879; Rev. J. J. Morton and Rev. Mr. Alcorn, from June, 1879, to September, 1879; Rev. H. Banwell, from November, 1879, to February, 1881; Rev. W. J. Roberts, from February, 1881, to January 1, 1882; Rev. G. M. Williams, from January 1, 1882.

*St. Mary's Mission.*

This mission was established February 7, 1875, in Cook's Hall, on the corner of Prospect and St. Antoine Streets. On December 29, 1878, the pres-



GOOD SHEPHERD P. E. MISSION.

Regular church services, under the charge of Rev. G. E. Peters, were commenced in the same place in April, 1882. A lot for a church, located on the east side of Vinewood Avenue, between Michigan Avenue and the M. C. R. R. was donated by Mr. Hendrie, and a church building begun in 1882, and finished at a cost, including furnishing, of about \$3,500. The value of the entire property is about \$4,000. The building was first used by the Sunday school on December 25, 1883. Church services was held in it for the first time on May 11, 1884.

*St. Thomas's Mission.*

This mission Sunday school, located on the northeast corner of Twenty-sixth Street and Shady Lane, was established by the members of St. Paul's Church in December, 1882. Their new building was consecrated August 3, 1884.

*St. Thomas's Mission.*

This mission was inaugurated July 15, 1883, on Grand River Avenue near Sixteenth Street. Their



ST. MARY'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL MISSION CHAPEL.

ent church, on the southeast corner of Benton and St. Antoine Streets, was first used. The lot cost \$1,000 and the church \$1,440. It seats 200. The average attendance at Sunday morning service in



chapel, on the corner of Grand River Avenue and Fourteenth Street, was first used on October 14, 1883. The lot and building cost nearly \$3,000. The mission was originally under the care of Rev. S. W. Frisbie, and Rev. G. Mott Williams. On January 1, 1884, it was placed in charge of Rev. Paul Ziegler.



ST. BARNABAS P. E. MISSION.

*Holy Trinity Mission.*

This mission was established by authority of the bishop, in the building formerly occupied by the Holy Trinity Anglo-Catholic Church on the corner of Fourteenth Avenue and Howard Street. The first services were held on December 16, 1883. The mission began under the care of Rev. G. Mott Williams and Rev. C. A. Cary.



HOLY TRINITY P. E. MISSION.  
Formerly the Anglo-Catholic Church.

*St. Luke's Memorial Chapel*

is located on the grounds of St. Luke's Hospital, just west of the main building. It is of brick, cost \$7,000, and was consecrated February 27, 1881, the anniversary of the birthday of the wife of C. C. Trowbridge. It was erected by Mr. Trowbridge as a tribute to her memory, and is an elegant and substantial testimonial, both of the worth of the

dead, and of the wisdom that remembers the dead by doing good to the living. It is designed to accommodate the inmates of the hospital, and others in that neighborhood, and will seat 125. Services were conducted by the chaplain of the hospital, Rev. August Bush, until his death in May, 1883.



ST. LUKE'S MEMORIAL PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHAPEL

*St. Matthew's Church (Colored).*

The congregation thus designated first met for worship, in 1847, in an old building on Fort Street, west of Beaubien Street, previously occupied by the African M. E. Church. The society remained there until their church, on the southeast corner of Congress and St. Antoine Streets, was completed. This was built in the fall of 1851, but being encumbered by debt, it was never consecrated.

Services were conducted by Rev. W. C. Monroe until 1859. Rev. Mr. King then served the church for a brief period, and as early as April, 1859, Rev. S. V. Berry was in charge. The church had no members, as such, because it was not fully organized. Many of those who attended held membership in other parishes. The present Bishop of the Island of Hayti, James Holly, attended this church. In 1864 the building was sold to the Hebrew congregation, Shaary Zedec. A portion of the avails was invested in a lot on the southwest corner of St. Antoine and Elizabeth Streets, on which, in 1883,

a church was erected, which, with the lot, cost \$8,000. The building was dedicated May 13, 1883,

sittings, was erected. The society was fully organized April 22, and incorporated on May 2, 1874. Mr. McGee left in 1876, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Rudd, who remained only about six months.

Rev. G. E. Peters then served for a short time, and in 1877 services were conducted by a lay reader. On February 14, 1879 the society transferred the property to Emanuel Reformed Episcopal Church; it was subsequently returned to the Protestant Episcopal Church, and on May 25, 1880, was sold to a society styled St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church.

#### BISHOPS, DIOCESES, AND CONVENTIONS.

When the diocese of Michigan was created, a canon of the church provided that any diocese with six presbyters might elect a bishop. The Episcopalian Church in this region had been classed as mission ground, but it was decided to create the

Diocese of Michigan, and on September 10, 1832, this was done. In 1833 the standing committee voted to put the diocese under the care of Bishop McIlvaine of Ohio. At the convention of 1835, held at Tecumseh, Henry J. Whitehouse was elected bishop. He declined, and as one of the clergymen in charge of a parish soon after left, there was no legal authority to elect a bishop. By the passage of a new canon the House of Bishops was allowed to elect a bishop for a dio-



ORIGINAL ST. MATTHEW'S P. E. CHURCH.

with a sermon by Rev. George Worthington. On January 1, 1882, it was placed in charge of Rev. G. Mott Williams.

#### *St. Joseph's Memorial Chapel.*

This chapel is located on the northeast corner of Woodward and Medbury Avenues. It is forty by fifty-five feet, is built of Ionia stone, and cost about \$9,000. The lot was donated and the chapel erected by Mrs. L. R. Medbury. It was consecrated July 9, 1884.



ST. JOSEPH'S MEMORIAL CHAPEL.

#### *Trinity Church. (Extinct.)*

This society was incorporated June 25, 1838. It worshiped in the old capitol, and in 1839 reported forty-three communicants, with Rev. Richard Bury as rector. It existed only a year.

#### *St. Mark's Church. (Extinct.)*

This enterprise was commenced as a mission in rented rooms on Twenty-fourth Street, near Michigan Avenue, in August, 1873, by Rev. Mr. Lightner, then in charge of Grace Church. After two months' labor, Mr. Lightner transferred the work to Rev. E. McGee. Under the supervision of Mr. McGee two lots, on the southwest corner of Twenty-third and Ash Streets, were purchased at a cost of \$950, and a brick church, costing \$2,500, with one hundred



ST. JOHN'S MEMORIAL P. E. CHURCH.

cese on application, even if there were not the requisite number of clergymen with charges in the diocese. Under this last canon, in June, 1836, Rev. S. A. McCoskry was elected bishop, and on July 7, he was consecrated at St. Peter's Church in Philadelphia. On December 2, 1874, Michigan was divided into two dioceses, and on February 24, 1875, at Grand Rapids, Rev. George B. Gillespie was consecrated Bishop of Western Michigan.

Bishop McCoskry resigned on March 11, 1878, and was succeeded by Rt. Rev. S. S. Harris. He was elected June 6, and consecrated September 17, 1879, at Detroit.

This city has had the honor of furnishing three bishops for other dioceses: the Rev. W. E. Armistage, rector of St. John's Church, consecrated Bishop of Wisconsin; Rev. B. H. Paddock, rector of Christ Church, consecrated Bishop of Massachusetts; and Rev. W. E. McLaren, formerly pastor of Westminster Presbyterian Church, now Bishop of Illinois.

Conventions of the diocese were held at Detroit in November, 1835; October, 1836; June, 1840, 1845, 1847, and 1851; November, 1852; June, 1853, 1855, 1857, 1860, 1862, 1867, 1871, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, and 1883. At the first convention, April 20 to 27, 1834, Bishop McIlvaine of Ohio was present, and preached on the first and last day of the session.

The diocese owns an episcopal residence, bought in 1866, at a cost of \$12,000. In 1879 it was enlarged, and partly rebuilt, at a cost of \$8,000. Its estimated value in 1880 was \$20,000. The creation of a diocesan fund, the interest to be used to pay the salary of the bishop, was begun in 1854. In 1883 the fund amounted to \$84,000, which sum is invested, and in the care of trustees appointed from year to year by the convention.

On January 30, 1880, the Church Association of Michigan was organized to assist the religious, charitable, and educational interests of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Michigan, by acting as the trustees of gifts or legacies given in aid of any of the enterprises of the church. From 1880 to 1883, C. C. Trowbridge was president, and John H. Bissell secretary and treasurer.

#### ANGLO-CATHOLIC AND REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

##### *St. Alban's, formerly Holy Trinity, Anglo-Catholic Church.*

This organization, established May 1, 1876, met for six weeks in St. Andrew's Hall. It then moved to the store No. 842 Fort Street West, near Twentieth Street, which was fitted for church purposes. The room was first opened for service on July 18,

1876, and the pastorate of W. R. Tillinghast then began.

On July 29, 1877, the society dedicated a building on the northeast corner of Fourteenth Avenue and Howard Street. The lot cost \$1,500, and the church and furnishing about \$4,500. The building seats 600. It was badly damaged by fire on May 28, but was repaired, and again opened on July 5, 1879. On August 19 following, the rector was accidentally shot and killed by a boy, at Fox Island. His successor, Rev. E. B. Taylor, served from August 30, 1879, to May 23, 1880. Rev. R. M. Edwards began his pastorate in August, 1880.

Number of members in 1880, 84. Average attendance at Sunday morning service, 75. Pastor's salary, \$820. Total yearly expenses, \$1,000. The society was incorporated April 14, 1881, and the church debt at that time amounted to \$2,300. In 1883, owing to the fact that the title to the church property was vested in the widow of the first pastor, the Rev. R. M. Edwards and a portion of the congregation withdrew and began services at 746 Fort Street West, their opening meeting at that place being held on November 25, 1883. On June 22, 1884, Mr. Edwards resigned, and the society ceased soon after.

##### *Epiphany Reformed Episcopal Church.*

This society was organized and incorporated March 10, 1880, with fourteen members; during the year the number increased to forty. The first



EPIPHANY REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

services were held in what had been St. Mark's Protestant Episcopal Church, and the society for a time controlled that property. It was eventually turned over to its original owners, and the society built a new church on the south side of Myrtle Street near Trumbull Avenue. The lot cost \$600 and the church \$1,400.



The church was first used on Easter Sunday, 1880. It has two hundred sittings, and the average Sunday morning attendance during that year was 60. The total annual expenses were \$400.

Up to 1883 the society had no regular ordained pastor, although in 1882 it was supplied for a time by Rev. Dr. W. H. Poole. The services since that time have been conducted by Rev. Frederick Woolfenden.

*Emanuel Reformed Episcopal Church. (Extinct.)*

This society was organized in January, 1879, by Rev. P. B. Morgan. The first meetings were held in

the First Congregational Church, and subsequently in Young Men's Hall, in the Tabernacle Church on south side of Duffield Street near Woodward Avenue, in the Y. M. C. A., and St. Andrew's Halls, in the Opera House, the Industrial School building, and then again in the Tabernacle Church. The society was incorporated on February 13, 1879. Rev. Dr. Morgan left in January, 1881, and after that date services were conducted by lay readers.

Number of members in 1880, 110. Average attendance, 35. Total yearly expenses, \$350. In March, 1882, the society disorganized.

## CHAPTER LX.

### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.—OCCASIONS OF INTEREST TO PRESBYTERIANS.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

##### *First Presbyterian Church.*

THE organization known as the First Protestant Society inherited the title, building, and property of the old society whose name it bears. By the adoption of certain Articles of Faith, on January 23, 1825, it became a Presbyterian Church, with twelve male and thirty-seven female members, and became the third Protestant denominational

Mary Hunt, Sarah Hubbard, Theodocia C. Petit, Nancy Caniff, Mary Gillett, Sophia Seymour, Lucy Brown, Melicent Hunt, Mary Rice, Mary Owen, Matilda Hurd, Asenath Lee, Emily Deming, Ann Henry. At this time the society had no minister. Rev. Noah M. Wells, who had been previously called, arrived in May, 1825, and became the first pastor. On November 5, 1825, the Governor and Judges "ordered that a Deed issue to the trustees of the Protestant Church for the ground heretofore ordered



VIEW OF CHURCHES ON EAST SIDE OF WOODWARD AVENUE IN 1846.

1. First Methodist Episcopal Church. 2. Congress Street. 3. Old Burial-ground Building. 4. St. Paul's Episcopal Church. 5. Session Room. 6. First Presbyterian Church. 7. Larned Street.

church organized in Detroit. The names of the first members were as follows: Stephen C. Henry, Eurotas P. Hastings, John J. Deming, Ashbel S. Wells, Elijah Converse, J. W. Woolsey, Seth Beach, Cullen Brown, Justin Rice, Wm. B. Hunt, Phebe Crosby, Mary Chapin, Catharine Jones, Fanny Mack, Hannah Roby, Elizabeth Noble, Temperance Mack, Lovicy Cooper, Rebecca Converse, Elizabeth Cass, Margaret Audrain, Jane Kelly, Jane Palmer, Martha Ten Eyck, Mary J. Scott, Almira Willcox, Lydia Sanderson, Mary McMillan, Abigail Goodwin, Mary Brewster, Achsah Goodin, Lucretia Goodwin, Catharine Bronson, Ann Hunt, Ruthy Edwards,

to be conveyed to them." This deed, which was the first one made for the property, gave them what was known as the "English burying-ground," on Woodward Avenue, including all of the block west of the alley between Woodward Avenue and Bates Street. The deed is dated December 9, and was recorded December 21, 1825. The gift was certainly a munificent one, even at that day.

In 1827 the city came into possession of the Military Reserve and buildings of old Fort Shelby, on Fort Street, and in September the Assembly Room, or Military Hall, was removed to a lot on Larned Street in rear of the church. It was there used as

a session-room, both by the Common Council and the church. This same year the presbytery of Detroit was created, consisting of Rev. Noah M. Wells, of Detroit, Rev. E. Prince, of Farmington, Rev. Isaac W. Ruggles, of Pontiac, Rev. William M. Ferry, of Mackinaw, and Rev. William Page, of Monroe.

In March or April, 1832, there was a revival at Detroit, and seventy persons joined the church. In the spring of 1833 the church erected a brick session-room on Woodward Avenue, and during the year Mr. Wells resigned. After his departure the pulpit was supplied by Rev. George Hornell and Rev. George Sheldon until June, 1834, when Rev. J. P. Cleveland became the pastor.

A plan for a new church had been drawn by Alonzo Merrill, as early as 1831. In the spring of 1834 the work of erection was begun. Alanson Sheley was the contractor. As a preliminary step, the old wooden church was sold. It was purchased by Robert Hilton, who, with Mr. Caniff, John Farrar, and others, proposed to establish a Universalist Church. The building was moved to the northwest corner of Michigan Avenue and Bates Street, where it became a Roman Catholic Church. After the sale of the church the congregation met in the Capitol until their new church was completed. It was of brick, sixty by ninety feet, with a steeple one hundred and thirty feet high. The total cost reached \$30,000.

It had one hundred and forty-six pews, with galleries on three sides, and seated nearly one thou-

sand persons. It was dedicated April 28, 1835, with a sermon by the pastor, and the exercises were made particularly interesting by the singing of an original hymn written by Mrs. L. H. Sigourney. On May 27, 1835, Rev. Mr. Cleveland was regularly installed. At this time the church had two hundred and twenty members. Mr. Cleveland resigned in 1837, and on November 26 preached his farewell

sermon from Jonah iii., 2. On October 1, 1838, Rev. Geo. Duffield became the pastor. On October 16 following, a clock, which had been contracted for three months before, was completed and began to keep town time in the tower. In January, 1840, Horace Hallock started a branch Sunday school in the City Hall, which was continued for nearly three years, with an average attendance of some three hundred scholars.

In December, 1844, the society lost a number of its members by the organization of the First Congregational Church. On February 11, 1849, other members left the congregation and founded the Second Presbyterian Church. In February, 1851, the old brick session-room, with the ground on which it stood, was sold; the building

was torn down, and a brick block erected the same year.

In the fall of 1852 Dr. Duffield visited Europe and Palestine in search of needed health and rest. He remained abroad about a year, and during his absence the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Myron Barrett.

On January 10, 1854, the church, with several



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.



other buildings in an adjacent block, was entirely burned. When the flames caught the tall steeple it was a magnificent sight. After the fire the remains of the old bell which had called thousands to prayer and praise were dug out of the ruins, and numerous souvenirs in the shape of tea-bells were cast. They were inscribed, "Part of the old bell destroyed January 10, 1854," and readily sold at \$5 each, bringing many dollars into the fund for a new church. The old bell rings no more for fire, but its voice in many households gives a welcome call to tea and toast.

On July 15, the first Sunday after the fire, services were held in Firemen's Hall, and in the old Young Men's Hall on January 28, and continuously thereafter until the completion of the new brick church on the northwest corner of State and Farmer Streets. This building was dedicated September 9, 1855. The lot, one hundred by one hundred and twenty feet, cost \$8,000; the church, seventy by one hundred, cost \$40,000. It has one hundred and forty pews, and seats about 700. To aid in building their church the society received about one half the net proceeds from the sale of the old property; the rest was given to the Jefferson Avenue and Fort Street Presbyterian churches.

In March, 1862, the side galleries in the audience room were removed and other improvements made. In April, 1865, Rev. W. A. McCorkle was called as associate pastor. Three years later, in June, 1868, while Dr. Duffield was giving an address of welcome to the delegates of the International Convention of the Y. M. C. A., a sudden illness seized him, from which he did not recover. He died June 26. An elegant marble tablet, with medallion portrait, was erected as a memorial at the right of the pulpit. His associate continued as pastor until May, 1871, when he resigned. In September, 1871, Rev. Dr. G. D. Baker became the pastor. He was installed on October 3.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$3,000. The cost of the choir, \$1,200. The sexton was paid \$300. The total annual expenses, reaching \$6,000, are almost entirely defrayed by the receipts from pew rents. The property in 1880 was estimated to be worth \$55,000. The average attendance at the morning services was 400. Number of members in 1830, 86; in 1840 and 1850, the same number, 448, is reported in each decade; in 1860, 300; in 1870, 368; in 1880, 753.

This society has the favored distinction of being the only one that has ever attempted to sustain a school for the Chinese. Since 1872 a number of these "Celestials" have been found here on every Sabbath, in the care of faithful and benevolent teachers.

### *Scotch or Central Presbyterian Church.*

The preliminary meeting which resulted in the organization of this church was held in a room in the old City Hall, on November 10, 1842. Two weeks after, the lot on the northwest corner of Farmer and Bates Streets was purchased for \$500, and a plan for a wooden church, forty by seventy feet, agreed upon.

The building was opened for worship in an unfinished state on September 6, 1843. Regular services



THE CENTRAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

in the completed church began in October, 1844. It cost \$3,500 and seated 600. On February 21, 1845, the society decided to unite with the United Associate Church of Scotland, and on April 14 following a church was fully organized, with sixty-five members, and Rev. David Inglis as pastor. He resigned on May 1, 1846, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Torrance, who preached for about six weeks. Rev. Mr. Dalrymple, from Scotland, then served the church for two months, but declined a call.

Rev. John McLellan entered upon the pastorate in December, 1847, was installed in 1848, and resigned in April, 1854. Rev. John Hogg, the next

pastor, served from December, 1854, to April, 1858. He was succeeded by Rev. Stephen Balmer, who was ordained in November, 1860, and resigned July 1, 1866. During the next three years there was no regular pastor. On July 29, 1869, Rev. George McBeth Milligan was installed. During his pastorate the old church was sold, and moved to Washington Avenue.

A brick church was begun, and the basement first used on July, 3, 1871. On November 5 following, the main audience room was dedicated. Including the galleries, the church seats 1,200, and cost \$26,000. On April 12, 1879, the congregation decided to unite with the American Presbyterian Church, and the name of the church, except for corporate purposes, was changed to Central Presbyterian. Mr. Milligan soon after resigned the pastorate, preaching his farewell sermon on October 1, 1876. He was succeeded by Rev. William Stephenson, who was called on October 24, entered upon his duties November 15, was regularly installed on December 11, 1876, and resigned on February 25, 1878. On April 25, 1879, Rev. J. F. Dickie was installed as his successor.

The average attendance at morning service, in 1880, was 400. The pastor's salary was \$2,000. The total church expenses were \$2,760. The number of members in 1850 was 300; in 1860 and 1870 the number is given at 350 for each decade; in 1880 there were 292 members.

#### *Fort Street Church.*

The beginnings of this society gave no indication

of its present strength and influence. The first record states that on August 7, 1848, the First Presbyterian Church appointed a committee to co-operate with Rev. R. R. Kellogg in establishing the society. On September 10 he commenced holding services in the old capitol; on February 21, 1849, a society was fully organized with twenty-six members, and on March 19, 1849, was incorporated as the Second Presbyterian Church. In August following they began the erection of a brick church on the southeast corner of Lafayette Avenue and Wayne Street.

The building, forty-five by seventy-five feet, was dedicated on April 7, 1850. It cost \$4,364. On May 21, 1850, Rev. R. R. Kellogg was installed as the pastor, and continued as such until he resigned on September 1, 1853. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Neill, who entered upon the pastorate in January, and was installed October 18, 1854. During his pastorate the church building on the southeast corner of Fort and Third Streets was erected. The lot cost \$7,000, and the building \$70,000.

It was dedicated November 18, 1855. It was built of lime-stone, the main audience room was sixty by ninety feet, had 120 pews, and seated 1,000 persons. The basement was twelve feet high and would seat 400. The height of the spire from the ground to the top was two hundred and thirty feet. On the completion of the new building, the old church was sold to the United Presbyterian Society.

On June 17, 1857, Mr. Neill resigned. The church was then supplied for three months by Rev. P. S. Byington. He was succeeded by Rev. James Means, who remained six months. Rev. Dr. Ervin



FORT STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Hall then preached two months, and was followed by Rev. W. A. McCorkle. Rev. Azariah Eldridge was installed pastor on December 2, 1858. On March 19, 1859, by special Act of the Legislature, the name of the society was changed to Fort Street Presbyterian Church. Mr. Eldridge resigned on June 4, 1865. Rev. W. H. Clark then supplied the pulpit for three months. In October, 1865, Rev. S. T. Clarke began his ministry. He was installed July 1, 1866, and resigned in November, 1868. On February 8, 1869, a call was extended to Rev. Arthur T. Pierson, of Waterford, New York, who was installed May 5, 1869. In August, 1882, he resigned, and on January 7, 1883, Rev. A. P. Tinker entered upon the pastorate as his successor. Owing to poor health, he was able to serve but a few months, and on March 1, 1884, he resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. H. T. Miller, who commenced to serve as pastor in April, 1884.

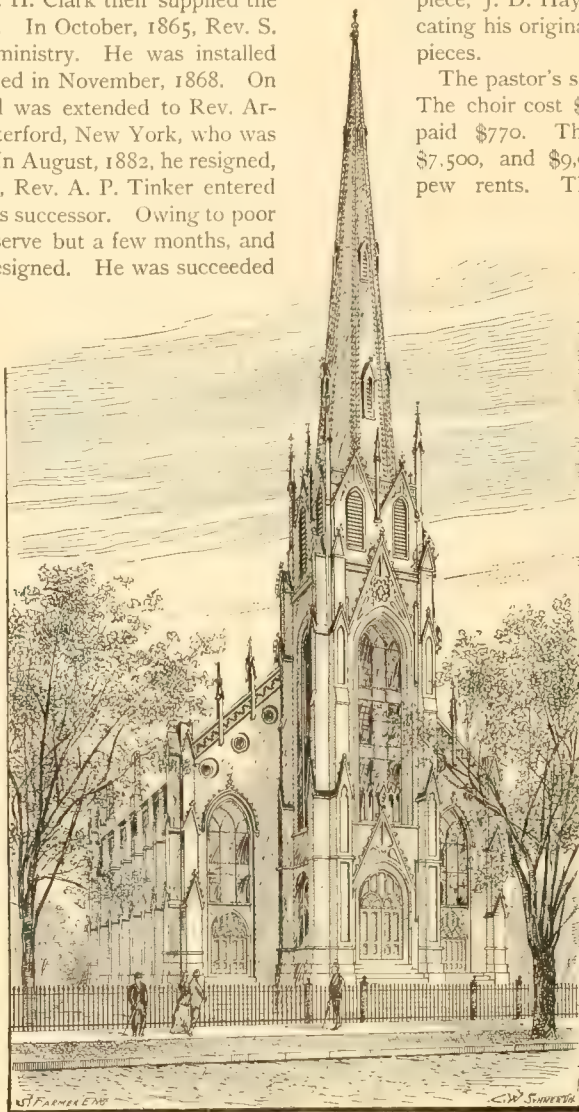
On January 30, 1870, a young people's prayer meeting was established, and this year the entire interior of the church, and as far as necessary the exterior also was repaired and improved at a cost of \$30,000, and on the evening of December 29, 1870, the church was reopened with a vocal and instrumental concert. About 5 A. M. on March 25, 1876, a fire broke out in the church which destroyed the building. Whitney's Opera House was then engaged for the Sabbath services, and the public, as well as the old congregation, thronged the building from Sabbath to Sabbath. Meantime the work of rebuilding the church went forward, and as the old plan was closely followed, the present building is almost a fac-simile of the original.

It was dedicated on June 10, 1877. The expense

of reconstructing amounted to about \$90,000, two thirds of the amount being provided by the insurance. All the appointments of the church are exceptionally complete, even to a service of tableware for festival use, made expressly for the church, with a picture of the building on each piece, J. D. Hayes, after the fire, duplicating his original gift of fifteen hundred pieces.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$4,500. The choir cost \$1,300. The sexton was paid \$770. The total expenses were \$7,500, and \$9,000 was received from pew rents. The property was then valued at \$100,000.

The church has sittings for 1,300. The average attendance at Sunday morning service in 1880 was 850. Number of members in 1850, 62; in 1860, 196; in 1870, 282; in 1880, 686. In addition to its own Sunday school, the church sheltered for many years a Sunday school which was established in 1853 in a public school building in the Eighth Ward. When school buildings could no longer be used for Sunday schools, the school was removed to this church, where it was held until 1874, when its continuance was no longer deemed desirable. In its earlier life it accomplished great good.



JEFFERSON AVENUE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

*Jefferson Avenue  
Church.*

This society was incorporated January 25, the church was organized February 8, 1854, and began Sunday-school services in the old Detroit Institute, a school building on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets.



From here, in October, they moved to the old Congregational Church, on Jefferson Avenue. The Rev. Joshua Cook was then serving as

he resigned in September following. The next regular pastor, the Rev. Thomas A. Hoyt, began his labors in April, 1883, and in May, 1884, was succeeded by Rev. T. S. Hamlin.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$3,250. The choir cost \$1,000. The sexton was paid \$365. The total yearly expenses were \$5,250, and \$4,250 were raised from pew rents. Number of members in 1860, 189; in 1870, 346; in 1880, 360. The average attendance at morning service in 1880 was 300.

This church for a time had charge of a mission school in Hamtramck, which was commenced in 1863, in a room at the Marine Hospital. On February 6, 1870, a new building erected for the school was dedicated. It is located on the southeast corner of Frontenac Avenue and Congress Street. The lot cost \$500, and the building \$3,500. It seats 300. In 1882 the school was placed in charge of the Presbyterian Alliance.



FRONTENAC AVENUE PRESBYTERIAN MISSION.

pastor. In the spring of 1855 Rev. Hugh McElroy took charge of the congregation, and on December 9 of the same year the brick church on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Russell and Rivard Streets, was dedicated. The church with lot cost \$50,000. The audience room is sixty by ninety feet, with one hundred and seventy pews, and will seat 1,000. Mr. McElroy was installed as pastor on July 2, 1856, and died December 24, 1857. A tablet of Italian marble, in the church, bears testimony to his worth.

He was succeeded by Rev. William Hogarth, D. D., who was installed June 30, 1858, and resigned July 13, 1873. The pulpit was then supplied by various clergymen until May 6, 1875, when Rev. R. J. Laidlaw was installed. He resigned February 8, 1878, and was succeeded in May by Rev. E. B.

Mason, who was installed on May 15, 1879. In December, 1881, he resigned, and on April 19, 1882, Rev. A. H. Kellogg was ordained his successor;

#### *Westminster Church.*

This society was organized with thirty-one members, on October 6, 1837, and incorporated on October 26. The first services, with Rev. Henry Neill as pastor, were held in the United Presbyterian Church on Lafayette Avenue, corner of Wayne Street. The society worshiped there until January 13, 1861, when the brick church, on the east side of Washington Avenue, between State and Grand River, was dedicated. The building was



WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

sixty-six by one hundred feet, and seated five hundred and fifty persons.

In April, 1861, Mr. Neill resigned. On July

14 Rev. G. W. Prime entered upon the pastorate, and was installed October 23, 1861. In the summer of 1866 his health failed, and he went abroad. The church was then temporarily supplied by various clergymen until July, 1867. Rev. W. E. McLaren then became the pastor, and soon after the building was extensively enlarged and repaired at a cost of \$17,000. It was rededicated December 8, 1867. Mr. McLaren was installed January 12, 1868, and resigned in February, 1872. He was succeeded in April by Rev. William Aikman, D. D., who was installed June 5, 1872.

On March 1, 1873, the society sold their property, and it passed into the possession of the St. Aloysius Catholic Church. The last service of the Presbyterian Society was on March 2, 1873. On the first Sunday of the previous November evening services had been commenced in one of the buildings of Harper Hospital, and on and after March 9 all the church services were held at the same place. A Sunday school had been conducted in the building by R. C. Smith since 1865, and this was now transferred to the church.

Prior to their removal, the society had bought, for \$16,000, a lot on the northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Parsons Street. A large brick chapel, costing \$20,000, was erected on the rear end of the lot, and on May 10, 1874, it was dedicated. It seated three hundred and sixty persons.

Dr. Aikman resigned on May 1, 1877, and was succeeded by Rev. Frank T. Bayley, who preached his first sermon January 27, and was installed March 7, 1878. On February 11, 1883, he resigned on account of his wife's health, and soon after removed to Portland, Maine. In June, 1883, Rev. Nathaniel West, D. D., entered upon an engagement for six months; his term expired in November, and on the 26th of that month a call was extended to and accepted by Rev. G. H. Duffield, and on April 10, 1884, he was installed.

In 1879 the audience room of the chapel was enlarged, increasing its capacity about fifty sittings.

The church cost \$35,000 and seats 860. It was first used November 13, and was dedicated November 29, 1881. The estimated value of the church property is \$65,000.

The plan of the church contemplates a tower on the southeast corner, to cost \$7,000.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$3,000. The choir cost \$550. The number of church members in 1860 was 72; in 1870, 192; in 1880, 252. The average attendance in 1880 was 350.

#### *Calvary Church.*

This church is an outgrowth of a mission Sunday school. The school was started in May, 1868, in a small building on Harrison Avenue which had been

a grocery; in October it was moved to a cottage on Michigan Avenue near the toll-gate. In the summer of 1869 a lot was purchased on the southeast corner of Mayberry Avenue and Butternut Street, and a frame building, thirty-six by seventy-five feet, was erected at a cost of \$3,500. It was dedicated December 13, 1869.

On October 3, 1872, a church was organized and incorporated with sixteen members. Rev. Dr. J. G. Atterbury, the first pastor, served until August, 1874. He was succeeded by Rev. William Grandy, as stated supply. On November 24, 1878, Mr. Grandy resigned, and on October 29, 1879, Rev. G. W. Barlow was installed.

The church seats 300. The average morning attendance in 1880 was 200. The number of members, 115. The pastor's salary was \$1,400, and the total annual expenses, \$1,800.



CALVARY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

#### *Union Church.*

This society had its beginnings in a mission Sunday school established by Z. R. Brockway. He was efficiently aided by John S. Newberry, James and Hugh McMillan, Mrs. H. A. Wight, and many others. The school was opened March 8, 1863, in a primary room of the Bishop School. It was largely attended from the first, and within a year subscriptions were obtained from persons of every denomination, to erect a building for the school. The last \$400 of the amount received was obtained at a union meeting at the Jefferson Avenue Presbyterian Church, D. L. Moody, of Chicago, making an appeal for the money.

On March 20, 1864, the chapel, a neat wooden building, was first occupied. It was located on the northwest corner of Russell and Napoleon Streets, and in 1866 was enlarged by an addition, twenty by thirty feet in size. In the summer of 1868 it

Ward Public School building on Larned Street. The school did not flourish, and in the fall of 1854 it was transferred to the primary school building on Clinton Avenue near St. Aubin Avenue. In September, 1866, the buildings near by, which had been used as barracks, were sold at auction; the one which had served as a hospital was purchased for the school at a cost of \$325. Lot 70 of the Chene Farm, on Clinton Avenue opposite the Duffield Union School, was leased for a term of fifteen years, and on December 31, 1856, the Clinton Avenue Mission Chapel Society was incorporated.

The building was fitted up, and first opened on January 27, 1867; and here the school grew and prospered.

During 1880 Mr. Leonard Laurence, who had been connected with the school for many years, conceived the idea of building a Memorial Chapel in memory of his deceased wife, who had been a zealous worker in the school. Rev. D. M. Cooper proposed to unite in the enterprise, and erect a church with the chapel, as a memorial of his deceased father, mother, and wife. The project was entered upon, and the chapel was dedicated January 16, 1881, and on January 27, 1881, a church with fifty-one members was organized, with Rev. D. M. Cooper as pastor; he was installed on November 21, 1883. The church was erected at the same time as the chapel, but was not finished until December 17, 1882, on which day it was formally dedicated. The total cost of lots, chapel, church,



UNION PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

was moved across Russell Street to the grounds of the old City Cemetery in order to make room for a new brick building, seventy-five by eighty feet, which was dedicated February 17, 1869. It could seat 2,150 children, and cost \$16,000.

Mr. Brockway did not favor a church organization, and it was difficult to determine the full results of the efforts put forth. In 1872 he was called to another field of labor, interest in the school began to wane, and for a time it was entirely closed.

On May 15, 1874, the Presbyterian Alliance secured the property, and on February 18, 1875, a church was organized with sixteen members. Rev. A. E. Hastings was appointed pastor, and continued as such until his death on November 28, 1880. Rev. Lewis R. Fox succeeded to the pastorate on April 10, 1881.

The building can accommodate 1,200 adults. The pastor's salary in 1881 was \$1,500, and the total yearly expenses, \$2,000. Number of members in 1880, 105. Average attendance Sunday mornings, 100. Value of property, \$20,000.

#### *Memorial Church.*

This church is the outgrowth of one of the oldest mission Sunday schools in the city. The school was first established on February 21, 1858, in the German Reformed Zion Church, on Russell between Sherman and Catherine Streets. On July 20, 1862, the school was moved to a hall on Clinton Street between Russell and Riopelle Streets, and on October 19 of the same year it was moved to the Tenth



MEMORIAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

and furnishing was \$35,900, of which amount \$2,000 was received from the sale of the old property. To make up the balance, Leonard Laurence gave \$5,000, Rev. D. M. Cooper, \$25,500, Adeline S. and Irene Sprague, each \$1,000. In addition to the amount already mentioned, Mr. Cooper made



provision for the erection of a parsonage adjoining the church, to cost not less than \$6,000. The church is provided with a chime of four bells, and several stained glass windows, which reproduce the exceedingly elaborate emblems and decorations prepared at immense cost of time and labor for the ter-centenary Presbyterian celebration held at Philadelphia in 1872. They have not been produced for any other edifice, and are artistically and historically the most valuable memorials to be found in any church in the country. Following the dedication, the pastor arranged for a series of memorial discourses, the first on December 24, 1882, by Leonard W. Bacon, D. D., upon his grandfather, David Bacon, and his father, Dr. Leonard Bacon, who was born at Detroit. On the day of this address, an elegant memorial tablet, placed in the church by himself and his relatives, was for the first time unveiled.

Addresses were subsequently delivered:

On Rev. John Monteith, by John Monteith, of Missouri.

On Rev. Noah M. Wells, by George D. Baker, D. D.

On George Duffield, D. D., by D. Bethune Duffield.

The subjects suggested by the memorial windows were discoursed upon as follows: Italy, by Rev. Henry C. McCook, D. D., of Philadelphia; Scotland, by Rev. James F. Dickie, of Detroit; Ireland, by Rev. James McLeod, of Buffalo; England, by Rev. Wm. M. Blackburn, D. D., of Cincinnati; France, by Rev. Wm. P. Breed, D. D., of Philadelphia; Switzerland, by Rev. H. A. MacCracken, D. D., of Pittsburgh; Bohemia, by Rev. A. T. Pierson, D. D., of Indianapolis; Holland, by Rev. J. Ambrose Wight, D. D., of Bay City; Germany, by Rev. Zachary Eddy, D. D., of Detroit; Hungary, by Rev. David M. Cooper.

The average attendance in 1880, on Sunday morning, in the chapel, was 180. Total yearly expenses in 1880, \$500. The church has accommodations for 500 persons; the chapel for 300.

#### *Trumbull Avenue Church.*

This enterprise began with a Sunday school, organized March 18, 1877, in a small wooden building at No. 484 Trumbull Avenue. The present building is located on the southeast corner of Trumbull Avenue and Fulton Street. The lot is one hundred feet on Trumbull Avenue by one hundred and twenty-four on Fulton Street. The society was organized August 28, 1881, with 72 members. The lot cost \$2,500, and the building and furniture \$7,300. The chapel was dedicated July 3, 1881. It is of brick, forty-six by eighty-one feet, and seats 500. Rev. Allen M. Dulles became the first pastor in November, 1881.

#### *United Presbyterian Church.*

This society was organized May 8, 1853, and held its first meetings in the old Wayne County Court



TRUMBULL AVENUE PRESBYTERIAN CHAPEL

Room, corner of Griswold and Congress Streets, moving from there to the old City Hall, and then purchasing, for \$6,500, a church which had been erected by the Second Presbyterian Society, on the southeast corner of Lafayette Avenue and Wayne Street. The first service of the new owners was



UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

held on December 23, 1855. In 1869 the building was extensively improved, at a cost of about \$11,000, and the seating capacity increased from 500 to 650. It was rededicated on September 12, 1869.

The first pastor, Rev. Samuel Patton, was installed December 27, 1854. Mr. Patton died after serving about two and a half years. Rev. J. P. Scott, D. D., began his labors July 29, was installed November 30, 1859, and on January 20, 1878, resigned the pastorate, preaching his last sermon February 24. He was succeeded by Rev. R. Turnbull.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$1,500, and the total yearly expenses \$3,000. The number of members in 1860 was 30; in 1870, 123; in 1880, 301; The average attendance Sunday morning in 1880 was 375. The church had a debt of \$5,000, in 1880, which has since been paid.

An occasion of special interest to this society was the annual convention of the first synod of the West, which commenced its sessions in the church on August 28, 1883.

*French, or French and German Presbyterian Church. (Extinct.)*

A society known as the French Presbyterian Church was organized as early as March 3, 1854, and purchased on that day a lot on the south side of Catharine Street near Russell Street for \$700. On September 1, 1856, a society called the French and German Presbyterian Church was incorporated, and on October 18 following the original society transferred the lot to the new organization. A wooden church was then erected, which was dedicated February 22, 1857. The society did not prove harmonious or successful, and on April 22, 1861, a society in charge of Rev. H. Miller, a branch of St. John's Lutheran Church on Monroe Avenue, obtained the use of the building. It was subsequently sold to still another Lutheran congregation.

*Reformed Church of America.*

This society was organized in December, 1872, with 42 members. In August, 1874, they dedicated their church, which is on the south side of Catharine Street in the middle of the block between Dequindre Street and St. Aubin Avenue. The lot cost \$650 and the building \$1,100. The building seats 200. It is held in trust by the Board of Home Missions. Rev. H. R. Boer was the first pastor, serving from 1872 to 1874. Rev. M. Kirkenoeld took charge in 1875, and on account of failing health resigned in 1877. The church remained without a pastor until June 25, 1882, when Rev. G. Niemeyer became pastor and served until June, 1884. The number of members in 1880 was 38.

OCCASIONS OF INTEREST TO PRESBYTERIANS.

1833, October 12.—Meeting of Synod of Western Reserve in Detroit.

1837, October 23.—First meeting of Synod of Michigan in Detroit.

1842, October 14.—Synod again met in Detroit.



DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH.

1845, June 19 to 24.—Joint Convention of Congregational and Presbyterian ministers and delegates from churches in northwestern States.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Lyman Beecher and Professor Calvin E. Stowe were present.

June 9, 1848.—Meeting of State Synod.

May 16 to 29, 1850.—The Presbyterian General Assembly convened at Detroit. Many distinguished persons present.

October 27, 1864, and July 12, 1870.—Meetings of State Synod.

May 16 to 30, 1872.—Presbyterian General Assembly in session in Detroit.

In November, 1872, the Presbyterian Alliance of

<sup>1</sup> It is a curious fact that in the *Second Series* of Dr. Beecher's Autobiography, edited by his son, Rev. Charles Beecher, this meeting is stated to have been held in Chicago. The narrative says: "In June, 1845, Dr. Beecher presided over a meeting at Chicago, of Congregational and Presbyterian Churches. \* \* \* The convention was a great and good one, whose influence will be felt powerfully for good through all coming time. It will, I trust, avert a schism between Congregational and Presbyterian Churches and consummate and perpetuate their union. \* \* \* I preached for the Methodists on the Sabbath, on justification by faith, with great delight and multiplied Amens, and the other tokens of emotion and approbation; and though my theories often swept across their track, the stream of feeling swept them along, and they still cried Amen! It was a delightful time of boundless liberty and heart melting and flowing onward of the copious stream of truth."

Detroit was organized, and in February, 1874, it was incorporated. It is composed of the sessions of the Presbyterian Churches in the city, together with such Presbyterian ministers and elders residing in said city as shall by election be admitted. Its object is the founding and establishment of Presbyterian churches, missions, and schools, and such other work as may promote the interests of said denomination in the city of Detroit and its vicinity. It is a consulting and advisory body, securing unity of opinion and harmony of action in matters of common interest. It is sustained by voluntary contributions. When money is needed an assessment is made upon the churches according to their several abilities. This call is usually presented to

each church under the direction of its session after its own method.

The presidents have been: 1873, Rev. Wm. Ho-garth; 1874, Rev. Wm. Aikman; 1875, Rev. A. T. Pierson; 1876, Rev. George D. Baker; 1877, Rev. Robert J. Laidlaw; 1878, Jacob S. Farrand; 1879, Elisha Taylor; 1880, George W. Hoffman; 1881, Rev. James Dickie; 1882, John Cameron; 1883-Rev. G. W. Barlow.

Treasurers: 1873-1876, James H. Muir; 1876-, George E. Hand.

Secretary: Rev. J. G. Atterbury.

1880, October 11. Synod of Michigan met in Detroit.



## CHAPTER LXI.

### THE BAPTIST CHURCHES.—OCCASIONS OF INTEREST TO THE DENOMINATION.

#### *First Baptist Church.*

THE Rev. Henry Davis, a Baptist minister, is said to have conducted services in the old University Building, on Bates Street, in the spring of 1826.



ORIGINAL BUILDING OF FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

This date is, probably, one year too early, as the records of the trustees of the University do not show that the use of the building was granted prior to May 28, 1827; on that date a resolution appears on record, "that the Baptist Society may have lower room for minister for six months." On July 3 following, the *Detroit Gazette* contained a notice that the "trustees of the University had given the Baptists permission to use the lower room of the academy. Preaching by Rev. Henry Davis."

On August 19, 1827, Mrs. Nancy Cobell was baptized, this being presumably the first baptism by immersion in Detroit.

The society was fully organized on October 20, 1827. Mr. Davis was compelled to resign on account of failing health in April, 1828, and on June 10 of the same year the city donated to the society the lot on the northwest corner of Fort and Griswold Streets. In May, 1829, Mr. Browning announced to the church "that he had concluded to go forward and build a house of one story, twenty-two by thirty-five feet, as a meeting room for the church, upon the lot granted by the city council last year," and in November, 1830, the old records speak of a proposition to meet in their house of worship.

After Mr. Davis left, the church was without a pastor for several years, but was kept together largely through the faithful efforts of Francis P. Browning. In 1831 the society was admitted to the Michigan Baptist Association, and in July Rev. S. Goodman became the pastor, remaining one year, after which, notwithstanding they were now left without a shepherd, the members of the flock were not hopeless; for in September, 1833, the old frame church was sold to James Witherell, and a new church was begun on the original site. The old building was moved to the site now occupied by the Detroit Opera House. In the spring of 1834 Elder Loomis, agent of the New York Baptist Convention, was employed three months, and in November following Rev. Robert Turnbull commenced his labors.

On January 11, 1835, the new church was dedicated. It was of brick, fifty by seventy feet, with a steeple one hundred feet high.

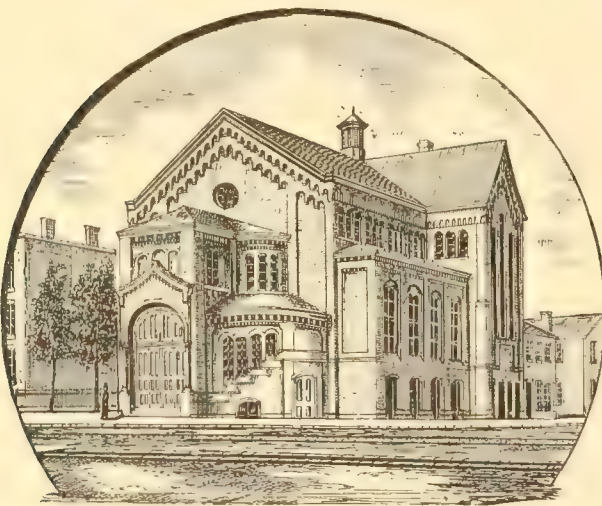
On August 31, 1836, delegates assembled in



FIRST BRICK BAPTIST CHURCH, CORNER FORT AND GRISWOLD STREETS.

Detroit, and the Baptist State Convention was organized. The pastorate of Rev. R. Turnbull lasted two years and a half. He then went East, and as an author achieved extended fame. It was during his pastorate that Mrs. Jameson visited Detroit; she attended service here, and thus records her impression of the church and its services:

The church is one of the largest in the town, plain in appearance, but the interior handsome, and in good taste. The congregation was not crowded, but composed of most respectable, serious, well dressed people. \* \* \* On closing his sermon, he commenced a prayer, and I have seldom listened to one more eloquently fervent. Both the sermon and the prayer were extemporaneous. He prayed for all people, nations, orders, and conditions of men throughout the world, including the King of Great Britain, but the prayer for the President of the United States seemed to me a little original, and admirably calculated to suit the two parties who are at present divided on the merits of that gentleman. The suppliant besought the Almighty that if Mr. Van Buren were a good man, he might be made better, and if a bad man, he might be speedily regenerated.



SECOND STREET BAPTIST CHURCH, CORNER FORT AND GLENWOLD STREETS.

After Mr. Turnbull left, the church was pastorless until February, 1838, when Rev. O. C. Comstock was settled over it and remained until September, 1839. He was succeeded in February, 1841, by Rev. Howell Smith, and in September of the same year Rev. Andrew Ten Brook was ordained and settled as the pastor. In 1844 Mr. Ten Brook was called to the chair of Mental and Moral Science in the Michigan University, and in September, 1844, Rev. James Inglis was ordained as pastor. He remained until the spring of 1847. In October following Rev. Samuel Haskell accepted the pastorate. In 1849 several members organized the Tabernacle Baptist Church. Rev. Mr. Haskell left in March, 1852, and Rev. Mr. Colver became pastor in April, 1853. He remained until March, 1856, and was

succeeded by his son, Rev. Charles K. Colver, who remained until June, 1857. After he left, the church was supplied by Rev. G. W. Harris, editor of the *Christian Herald*, and Rev. S. Cornelius. On January 1, 1858, Rev. J. W. Taggart was settled as pastor.

In the summer of 1859 the old church was torn down, and the erection of the third church on the same site was begun. The corner-stone was laid September 8, 1859. While the church was building the congregation found temporary quarters, first in the old Congregational Church on Jefferson Avenue and then in the hall in Coyl's building on Woodward Avenue, above State Street.

In 1860 several members of the church organized the Lafayette Street Baptist Church. Rev. Mr. Taggart's labors closed in June, 1861. In July Rev. J. H. Griffith commenced pastoral work, and in November following he was ordained.

After about two years the congregation began to use the basement of their new church, and on October 11, 1863, the main audience room was dedicated. It had an average width of sixty-six feet and was seventy feet long; the width across the transepts was eighty feet. The tower was not completed, but the cost of the church and furnishing reached \$25,000. It seated 650 persons.

Mr. Griffith resigned on April 14, 1867. Rev. G. S. Chase succeeded him in December, 1867, and remained until February, 1870. He, with other members of the church, then withdrew and formed the Park Street Baptist Church.

About this time it was decided to sell the Fort Street site, and build a new church on the corner of Cass Avenue and Baggage Street. The lots were bought and a brick chapel erected, which was first used in May, 1872.

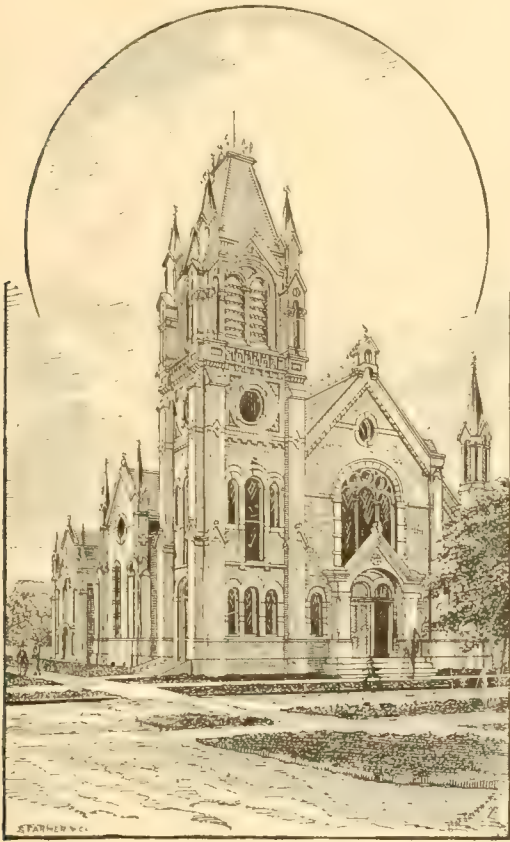
Rev. L. M. Woodruff, who succeeded Mr. Chase, remained until July, 1872. In January, 1873, the First and Park Street Churches were united, Rev. John Matthews, of the Park Street Church, serving as pastor from February to November, 1873.

In July, 1874, Rev. N. C. Mallory commenced his pastorate. He resigned in 1879, and was succeeded on July 1 by Rev. Z. Grenell.

On April 25, 1875, the new church on Cass Avenue was dedicated. The lot has a frontage of one hundred feet on Cass Avenue by one hundred and fifty feet on Baggage Street, and cost \$9,000. The length of church and chapel is one hundred and thirty-eight feet, and width seventy-four feet. The main audience room is sixty-five by one hundred

feet. It has 122 pews and seats 700. The chapel cost \$10,000 and the church \$50,000.

The length of church and chapel is one hundred and thirty-eight feet, and width seventy-four feet.



CAN. A. E. BAPTIST CHURCH.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$2,500; the choir cost \$250; and the total annual expenses were \$4,500. The pew rents amounted to \$5,000. The property was valued at \$75,000. The average attendance on Sunday morning was 400. Number of members in 1830, 10; in 1840, 153; in 1850, 265; in 1860, 350; in 1870, 266; in 1880, 421.

*Second Baptist Church (Colored).*

This church was organized in 1836, and held its first services in private houses. As early as March 30, 1836, the society contracted for a building to cost \$480. The church, however, was not built, and in 1839 the society held meetings in a building also used for school purposes, on the south side of Fort Street, between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets, subsequently known as Liberty Hall. On March 18, 1839, the society was incorporated.

From August 16 to 20, 1850, the church was occupied by the annual meeting of the Amherstburg Baptist Association, to which the society belonged. In September, 1851, the society was received into the Michigan Baptist Association. On June 26, 1854, the church was burned. Services were then held for a time in an old school-house on the south side of Fort near Hastings Street. In February, 1857, the society bought their present property on the north side of Croghan near Beaubien Street for \$3,800 of the First German Reformed Zion Church, which society had built it in 1851. In 1881 it was extensively repaired, at a cost of \$3,000. In 1875 the church adopted J. Newton Brown's Baptist Church Manual.

Number of members in 1840, 15; in 1850, 80; in 1860, 221; in 1870, 165; in 1880, 306. Number of sittings in the church, 275. The average attendance at morning service in 1880 was 150. The pastor's salary was \$700. The total yearly expenses were \$875. The property was valued at \$18,000, and encumbered with a debt of \$12,000.

Rev. W. C. Monroe, the first pastor, served from 1836 to 1847. Rev. S. H. Davis was pastor from 1847 to 1851, and was succeeded by Rev. D. G.



SECOND BAPTIST COLORED CHURCH.

Lett, who remained until 1856. In 1857 Rev. William Troy was pastor. He was followed by Rev. G. W. Anderson, who served from 1859 to 1861. Rev. S. Chase served from April 1, 1861, to April 1, 1874, and Rev. J. P. Wills from May 1, 1876, to December, 1881. He was succeeded on October 1, 1882, by Rev. W. R. Davis, who remained only one year.





LAFAYETTE AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH.

*Lafayette Avenue Church.*

The first steps towards organizing this church were taken at a meeting held on June 3, 1860; and on June 15 following, fifty-six persons, mostly from the First Baptist Church, united together as the Lafayette Avenue Baptist Church.

The society first met in the Tabernacle Church, on Howard near Second Street. In October, 1860, the church was received into the Michigan Baptist Association. On Wednesday, February 13, 1861, Rev. John Matthews was installed as pastor, and on December 12, 1862, the society was incorporated. In 1863 a lot seventy-five by one-hundred and thirty feet, on the south side of Lafayette Avenue between Cass and First Streets, was purchased for \$3,125, and a chapel seating 250 was erected. It was first used on January 31, 1864. On October 6, 1865, Mr. Matthews resigned, and on December 28 following, the main church was dedicated. The total cost of the church, chapel, and furnishings, was \$26,000.

On January 29, 1866, Rev. M. Taylor was called as the pastor. He resigned on September 29, and was succeeded on November 21, 1866, by Rev. Alfred Owen, who was installed January 20, 1867. In May, 1876, the society projected a mission which developed into the Eighteenth Street Baptist Church. The pastorate of Mr. Owen closed July 1, 1877, and for a time Rev. F. B. Cressey supplied

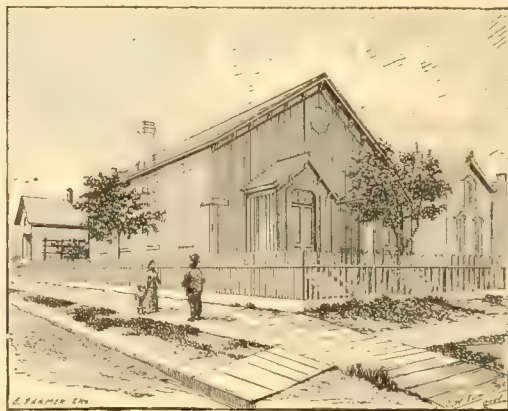
the pulpit. He was succeeded on October 22 of the same year by Rev. W. W. Hammond. He resigned in December, 1881, and the pulpit was temporarily supplied by various persons until July, 1882, when Rev. C. R. Henderson was called. He preached his first sermon as the pastor on September 3.

The church has 500 sittings. The average attendance at morning service in 1880 was 300. The pastor's salary was \$2,000, the choir cost \$1,000, and the total annual church expenses were \$4,400. The property was valued at \$35,000. Number of members in 1860, 60; in 1870, 242; in 1880, 386.

In July, 1883, several members of the society bought a lot on the southeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Winder Street for \$42,000. The lot has a frontage of seventy-five feet on Woodward Avenue by one hundred and sixty-five on Winder, and the congregation propose the erection of a new and costly church.

*First German Church.*

This society was organized August 18, 1864, and reorganized by a Council of Baptist Churches on January 18, 1869. The first meetings were held in the French Baptist Church, and then in the Clinton Avenue Sunday School building. Their church, on the northwest corner of St. Aubin Avenue and Mullet Street, was dedicated May 8, 1870. The lot cost \$700 and the church \$2,000. In the winter of 1882 and 1883 an addition was made to the front of the building. It seats 300. The parsonage, on the same lot, was built in 1875, and cost \$500. The average attendance in 1880 was 200. The pastor's salary was \$450, and the total yearly expenses of the church \$900. Value of the property, \$3,000. Number of members in 1870, 51; in 1880, 130. The following have served as pastors: S. Thoms, from 1864 to 1868; C. Jung, from 1868



FIRST GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH.

to 1876; H. F. Lehman, from 1876 to 1880. In May, 1880, F. C. Koehler became pastor.

*Zion Church (Colored).*

This society has no building. It was organized in 1870, meeting at the house of George French, 339 Macomb Street. Rev. George Hurlbut was pastor from 1870 to 1872, and they have had none since. Number of members in 1870, 45, in 1880, 25. The society incorporated January 25, 1871.

*Eighteenth Street Church.*

This church grew out of a mission established by the Lafayette Avenue Society. A meeting was held at that church on May 1, 1876, to consider the subject, and on May 15 it was decided to establish the Eighteenth Street Mission. A lot on the east side of Eighteenth Street near Marquette was purchased at a cost of \$1,100, and a church, costing \$3,400 additional, was erected. Rev. F. B. Cressey, the first pastor, began his labors May 15, and on May 20, 1877, a Sunday school was commenced with one hundred and sixty-two scholars. The building was formally dedicated June 3, 1877, and regular preaching services began June 10.

The average attendance at church in the morning, in 1880, was 125. The salary of the pastor was \$1,200, and the total yearly expenses, \$1,300. In May, 1880, the church was enlarged, and the seating capacity increased from 275 to 500. The pews are all free.

The church proper was organized July 1, 1880, with one hundred and eighteen members; reorganized on July 6, and formal recognition service held on July 11, 1880. The property was then valued

at \$6,500. In March, 1882, Rev. Mr. Cressey resigned, and on March 26 he was succeeded by Rev. M. H. Worrall.



TWELFTH STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

*Twelfth Street Church.*

This is the outgrowth of a Sunday school organized in the fall of 1876 in the upper part of a store on Grand River Avenue between Twelfth and Thirteenth Streets. The prosperity of the school led to the obtaining of a lot on the southeast corner of Twelfth and Linden Streets, and the removal thereto of the unused Park Street Baptist Church. On January 6, 1878, the school first met in that building. On May 1 Rev. S. W. Titus commenced his labors as pastor. On September 19 a church was organized, and on September 29, 1878, the society was incorporated.

The society began with forty-one, and in 1880 had one hundred and nineteen members. The lot cost \$800, and the removal and refitting the church, \$550. The church seats 380. The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$1,000, and the total yearly expenses \$1,300. The value of the property was \$4,000. The average attendance was 200. In the fall of 1883 the lecture room was enlarged and other improvements made, at a cost of about \$600.

*Second German Church.*

This society had its beginnings in a German Sunday school, commenced February 20, 1876, in the



EIGHTEENTH STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

Calvary Presbyterian Church. A church was then organized, and with twenty-five members was duly recognized on August 16, 1877, and on September 25 it was received into the Michigan Baptist Association. The church building, located on the east side of Mt. Hope Avenue, between Michigan Avenue and Ash Street, was first used June 29, and formally dedicated December 16, 1879. The lot cost \$400 and the building \$420. The church seats 90. In 1880 there were twenty-four members, and an average attendance Sunday morning of 30. The property was valued at \$1,000.

The church was organized by Rev. C. Jung, who served as pastor up to 1882. On January 1, 1883, Rev. A. Freytag became his successor.



SECOND GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH.

#### *Clinton Avenue Church.*

The church building of this society is located on the southeast corner of Joseph Campau and Clinton Avenues. The society was organized November 30, 1880, with fifty-two members.

The chapel was dedicated on December 12, 1880. The lot cost \$2,000 and the building \$5,000. It seats 500. The first pastor, Rev. J. D. Pulis, began his pastorate November 30, 1880. The average attendance at the morning service in 1880 was 250. The pastor's salary was \$1,200, and the total annual expenses \$1,500. The value of the property was \$8,000. A church costing \$15,000 will be completed during 1884.

#### *Shiloh Church (Colored).*

This society was organized December 1, 1881, by Rev. John P. Wills. Twenty-five members, mostly from the Second Baptist Church, united with the society. Mr. Wills died on May 14, 1882, and was

succeeded by Rev. T. C. Johnson, and he, in October, 1882, by Rev. John Spears, who continued the services where they were begun, in a private house, at 421 Hastings Street. In November, 1883, that prop-



CLINTON AVENUE BAPTIST CHAPEL.



CLINTON AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH.

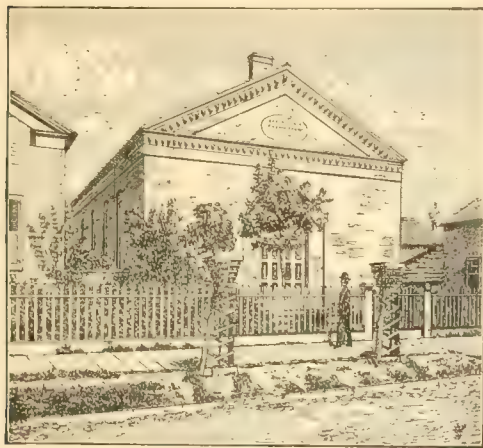
erty was sold; services were then held for several months in a hall at 258 Gratiot Avenue.

In the spring of 1884 a building on Columbia Street, between Hastings and Prospect Streets, was purchased for \$1,300, with the purpose of fitting it up for church services.



*First French Baptist Church.*

This church was organized September 20, 1857, and incorporated May 2, 1860. The first services were held in the old Congregational Church on Jefferson Avenue, which was used until their own building was completed. It is located on the north side of Sherman Street between Rivard and Russell Streets. The lot was donated by General Cass, and the brick church was dedicated February 11, 1862. It seats 200 persons and cost \$2,000.



THE FRENCH BAPTIST CHURCH.

The pews are free. The average attendance in 1880 was about 125. Number of members in 1860, 49; in 1870, 157; in 1880, 100. Rev. R. B. Desroches is the pastor, and his salary is \$700. The total expenses in 1880 were \$800. The property was estimated to be worth \$3,500.

*Tabernacle Church. (Extinct.)*

This society was a branch of the First Baptist Church. The first meeting was held July 17, 1849, and on July 21 a Council of Churches organized the society. On October 28, 1849, Rev. J. Inglis took charge. Services were held in the Detroit Institute, on the north side of Jefferson Avenue near St. Antoine Street, and in September, 1850, in Young Men's Hall. About this time General Cass donated a lot on Howard Street, between Second and Third Streets, and in the fall of 1852 a chapel thirty by forty feet was erected. In August, 1852, Rev. A. E. Mather succeeded Mr. Inglis, and soon after services were held in the new chapel. It seated 200. Mr. Mather remained a few months, and the church was then without a pastor for a year. In October, 1854, Mr. Inglis again took charge, but in the summer of 1855 he resigned. Rev. A. E.

Mather again served for two or three years, and then for some time the church was without a pastor. Rev. J. Campbell came next, and remained two years.

On July 20, 1859, it was decided to sell the chapel, buy a lot on Washington Avenue, corner of Clifford Street, for \$6,000, and erect a church.

On October 1, 1859, the society laid the cornerstone of a brick church, and on August 26, 1860, it was dedicated with preaching by Dr. James in the morning, and Dr. Inglis in the evening. It cost \$10,000, had sixty-nine pews, and seated about 500. In this church, from 1859 to 1864, Rev. James Inglis served as pastor, and in the fall of 1864 Rev. E. Curtis took charge. He remained through 1865, and was the last minister of the society.

On April 20, 1863, the old church on Howard Street was sold to a society calling themselves the "Howard Street Church of Christ," and on March 19, 1867, the church on Washington Avenue was sold for \$17,000 to a Jewish congregation. The proceeds of the sale were used in liquidating debts, and the balance divided among those who had paid for the erection of the church.

In 1850 the society had 45 members and in 1860, 110. After the sale of the church many of the members joined other societies. A year or two after the church was sold a few of the members began meeting for worship in the chapel built about 1869 by Dr. Richard Inglis on the south side of Duffield Street, near Woodward Avenue. The frame of the building had formerly been a barn, but was refitted and practically built anew. About twenty persons, remnants of the old Tabernacle flock, with some additional members were worshipping there in 1883. The building was owned by William Cowie.

*Park Street Church. (Extinct.)*

This church was organized by Rev. G. S. Chase in February, 1870, mostly from among members of the First Baptist Church. They dedicated their wooden church on the northeast corner of Park and Duffield Streets, on October 2, 1870. It cost \$5,500 and seated 420. In 1870 they had 73 members. In 1872 Rev. John Matthews became the pastor, and in January, 1873, the society united with the First Church. In December, 1877, their building was removed to Twelfth Street, and became the property of the Twelfth Street Baptist Church.

## OCCASIONS OF INTEREST TO THE DENOMINATION.

The semi-centennial of the organization of the Baptist Church in Detroit was observed on September 25, 1877.

Sessions of the Baptist State Convention have been held in Detroit as follows: At the First Church, beginning August 31, 1836, October 11, 1850, and October 14, 1864; at the Lafayette Church on October 8, 1869; and again at the First Church on October 19, 1875.

The Detroit Baptist Social Union was organized May 20, 1878. It was established to propagate and establish the principles and practices of the Baptist Church. The membership fee is \$2.00.

The following have served as officers:

Presidents: 1878 and 1879, A. H. Wilkinson; 1880-1881, C. C. Bowen; 1882, Rev. Z. Grenell; 1883, D. A. Waterman; 1884, J. D. Standish.

Secretaries: 1878-1881, Rev. F. B. Cressey; 1881, S. C. Annabel; 1882- , J. T. Beadle.

Treasurers: 1878-1881, Solon Prentiss; 1881, D. A. Waterman; 1882- , George E. King.

The National Baptist Anniversaries for 1884 were held at the Cass Avenue Church, beginning on May 21, 1884.

## CHAPTER LXII.

### THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.—NOTABLE CONGREGATIONAL GATHERINGS.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

##### *First Congregational Church.*

After the visit of Rev. David Bacon, we have no record of the presence of a Congregational minister in Detroit until 1843, when the following notice appeared in the *Daily Gazette*:

The Rev. E. McDowell, of the Eastern Congregational Association of Michigan, will preach to-morrow (Sunday) in the City Hall, at 3 o'clock P. M. The public are invited to attend. Preaching may also be expected at the same time and place every Sabbath until further notice.

These services, which were soon discontinued, had no connection with the organization of the First Congregational Society, which dates its beginnings from the autumn of 1844, when a series of Sunday meetings was held at the City Hall and also in the Scotch Presbyterian Church, corner of Farmer and Bates Streets, by Rev. Henry L. Hammond.

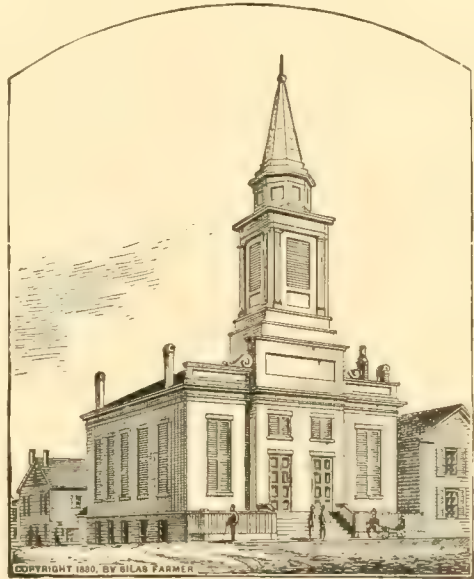
On November 25, 1844, at a meeting held at the residence of C. G. Hammond, preliminary steps were taken to form a church. On December 8 following, at a meeting held in the City Hall, the plans were completed, and on December 23 the First Congregational Society of Detroit was incorporated. A Council of the Churches was held December 25, and the society duly organized with thirteen members. On January 5, 1845, a Sunday school was established. On March 31 a lot was purchased on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Beaubien Street for \$2,000, and the society commenced the erection of a church. Services were held meantime, first in the City Hall, then in the Capitol, and finally in the Circuit Court room, on the corner of Congress and Griswold Streets.

On Sunday, December 14, 1845, services were first held in the basement of the new church. On August 30, 1846, the building was completed and dedicated. It was of brick, cost about \$5,000, was forty-five by seventy-five feet in size, had 180 pews, and seated about 1,000.

During the first two years of the existence of the church, David Hale, of New York, paid \$600 a year to the support of the pastor, Rev. H. L. Hammond.

On January 16, 1847, the noted revivalist, Rev. C. G. Finney, visited Detroit, and preached every evening for the week following. Several were added

to the society. In his biography the fact of this visit is not mentioned. Mr. Hammond resigned his pastorate on July 5, 1847, and was at once succeeded by Rev. O. C. Thompson, who preached for about two months, when failing health compelled him to give up the charge. Rev. R. R. Kellogg then served as pastor for a short time, and on November 11, 1847, it was agreed to engage Rev. W. W. Atterbury to fill the pulpit for six months. During the winter evangelistic services



FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.  
Original building

were held in the church by the Rev. J. P. Avery. On July 10, 1848, Rev. H. D. Kitchell was called to the pastorate; on Sunday, October 1, 1848, he preached his first sermon, and on December 6 he was installed.

In the fall of 1852 the subject of a new church in a different location began to be agitated. On January 10, 1853, it was decided to locate on the southwest corner of Fort and Wayne Streets. The lot cost \$10,000 and the building and furnishing



\$45,908. The church was dedicated September 21, 1854. The old church and lot sold for \$9,150.

On November 2, 1864, Rev. H. D. Kitchell resigned, and on December 2, Rev. S. M. Freeland was called. He commenced his labors on March 20, 1865, and in less than a year a movement for a Second Congregational Church was inaugurated. Mr. Freeland resigned as pastor of the First Church, and over one hundred members went with him into a new organization. In April, 1866, Rev. A. Ballard began to preach for the First Church. He was called soon after, commenced regular pastoral work in June, and on October 18, 1866, he was installed.

On December 9, 1869, the quarter centennial of the organization of the church was observed with appropriate exercises. Dr. Ballard resigned on February 5, 1872, and the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Mr. McWilliams, Rev. Professor Estabrook, and others, until September, 1873. Rev. Dr. Z. Eddy then began his pastorate. He was installed October 10, and resigned just ten years later; his successor, Rev. W. H. Davis, accepted a call to the pastorate in April, 1884.

In the summer of 1874 the church was extensively repaired and improved at a cost of \$12,260. The number of sittings in the church is 940. The average attendance at Sunday morning service in 1880

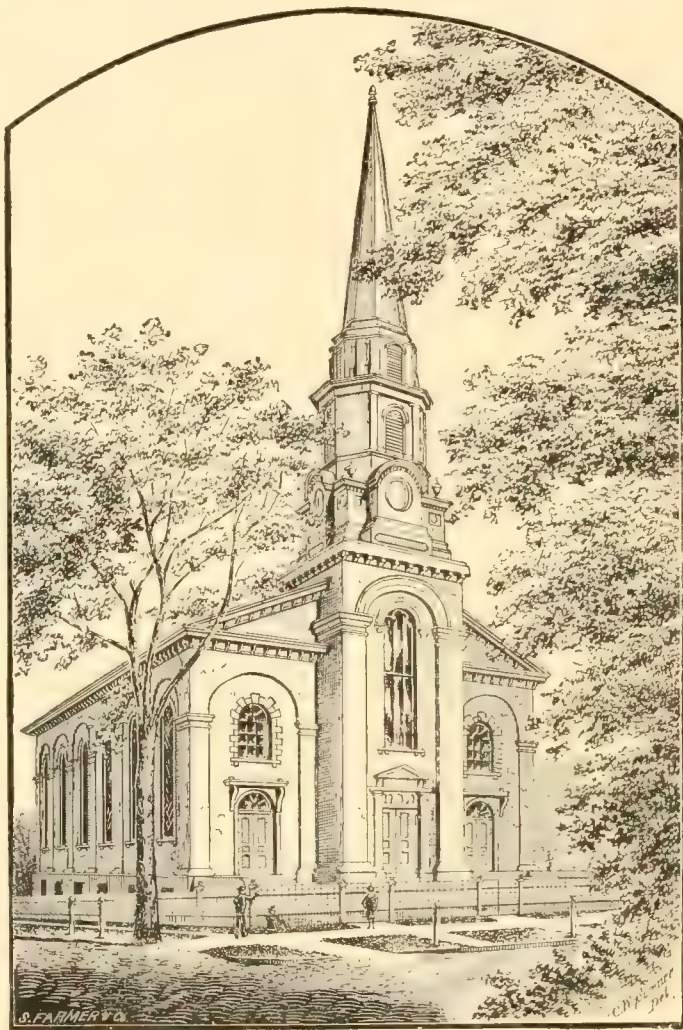
was 500, the pastor's salary was \$3,500, the yearly expense of the choir \$900, the sexton was paid \$300, and the total annual expenses footed up \$6,000. The value of the property was \$50,000. About \$5,500 is received annually from pew rents. The number of members in 1850 was 166; in 1860, 355; in 1870, 279; in 1880, 516.

#### *Second Church.*

The first effort to establish a society called the Second Congregational Church was made by Rev. Joseph Parker, and a society thus called was incorporated on January 24, 1850. It was proposed to build a church on Woodward Avenue to be called Detroit Tabernacle, and on February 14, 1850, a fair was held in a vacant store on Jefferson Avenue to obtain funds in aid of the enterprise. The society held meetings for a time in Mechanics' Hall, but the enterprise was soon abandoned.

The later and successful society branched off from the First Church in March, 1866, was incorporated March 19, and organized

by a Council of Churches on April 3. Rev. S. M. Freeland resigned as pastor of the First Church to become pastor of the new flock, which numbered one hundred and ten persons. The society first met in the church then known as the Tabernacle Baptist, on the corner of Washington Avenue and Clifford Street. In July, 1866, a lot was purchased near the corner of Woodward Avenue and Sibley Street for \$5,000,



FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

and a chapel forty by sixty feet erected on the rear of the lot. It was completed at a cost of \$1,500, and dedicated July 23, 1867. In 1870 the society had one hundred and ninety-seven members, and

from pew rents. The value of the property was \$60,000. The average attendance was 375. Number of members in 1870 was 197; in 1880, 279.

*Trumbull Avenue Church.*

This society is the outgrowth of the Ninth or Trumbull Avenue Mission School, which was established in 1868 on the west side of Trumbull Avenue near Howard Street. The building was dedicated November 7, 1868. The cost of the property was about \$10,000. The school flourished, Sunday evening services were held from time to time, and on April 27, 1881, a Congregational church with seventy-three members was organized, with Rev. R. W. Wallace as pastor. The building seats 500, and the average attendance at church services in 1881 was 100. The total yearly expenses were \$2,500.

In August, 1881, the building was moved to a lot which cost \$4,500, on the northeast corner of Baker Street and Trumbull Avenue. In its new location the building was dedicated on October 16, 1881. The property was then valued at \$10,000, and at that time there was a debt of \$3,000 on the property.

*Springwells Church.*

The building of this organization is located on the Crane Farm, on the west side of Lovers' Lane, about five hundred feet from the river. The lot, worth \$600, was donated by George Jerome and other owners. The church cost \$2,600, and while

this year they purchased an adjoining corner lot for \$5,500, and in the fall of 1872 began to build a church. The basement was completed and first used August 23, 1874. The chapel was then sold to the African M. E. Church for \$300. The body of the church was dedicated November 21, 1874. It seats nearly 1,200. The cost, including furnishing, was about \$70,000.

Mr. Freeland resigned, and his pastorate ceased March 1, 1875. He was succeeded, on April 1, by Rev. George Porter, as special supply to October 1. Rev. W. T. Spole then entered upon the duties of the pastorate. He was followed in September, 1878, by Rev. R. DeWitt Mallary, who remained a year, and in October, 1879, Rev. Moses Smith became the pastor.

From the time the society built its new church it was heavily in debt, and being unable to pay a mortgage on the property, on February 21, 1879, the church became the property of the mortgagee, and the society for a time worshiped in the chapel of the Cass Avenue Baptist Church. Arrangements were finally made to rent the church, and on November 22, 1880, the congregation subscribed enough to purchase the church, and again became owners of the property.

The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$2,500, the yearly cost of choir, \$550, and the total annual expenses, \$3,500. Four thousand dollars a year was received



TRUMBULL AVENUE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

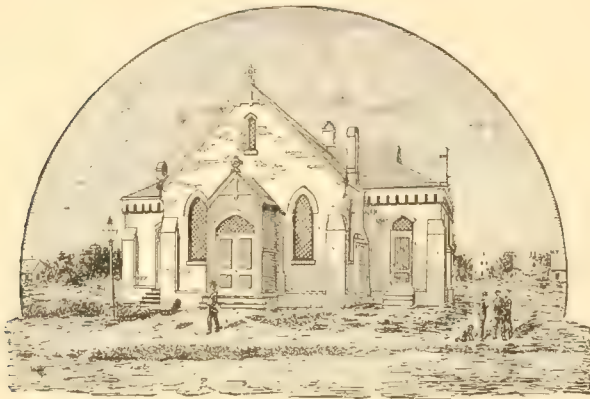
in an unfinished condition, was first occupied by the Sunday school in December, 1879. It was seated with chairs, and could accommodate 300. It was gradually completed, and in January, 1881, was



SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

turned over by the building committee to the care of the First Congregational Society. A church

200. The school was established on July 23, and is under the care of Rev. O. C. Thompson.



SPRINGWELLS CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

society was organized in the spring of 1881, with twenty-five members.

The enterprise is the outgrowth of a mission school established about 1868, under the care of the First Congregational Church after 1875. Preaching services were begun in November, 1880, with an average attendance of 75. In 1881 this and the Trumbull Avenue Congregational Church were both under the pastoral care of Rev. R. W. Wallace. On February 19, 1882, Rev. S. R. Bonnell became the first regular pastor; he resigned on October 15, and on March 15, 1883, Rev. A. B. Allen entered upon the pastorate.

*Harper Avenue Mission.*

This mission is located on the south side of Harper Avenue, between Woodward Avenue and John R. Streets. The building was dedicated on



HARPER AVENUE MISSION CHAPEL.

March 4, 1883. The lot cost \$1,600, and the building and furniture \$1,050. The building can seat

*Mt. Hope Mission.*

This mission school is located on the west side of Mt. Hope Avenue, about one block south of Michigan Avenue. The building cost \$400 and is on leased ground. It was first occupied on October 19, 1882.

The school is under the care of W. H. Russell.

NOTABLE CONGREGATIONAL GATHERINGS.

In May of the years 1845, 1854, 1859, 1864, and 1880 the State meetings of the General Association of Michigan were held in Detroit.



MT. HOPE AVENUE MISSION.

On October 17, 1870, the Triennial Council of the Congregational Churches began its sessions in the Second Congregational Church. Many distinguished delegates were present, including Presidents Woolsey and Magoun and Rev. Dr. Storrs of New York.

On September 7 to 11, 1858, the forty-ninth meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions was held in Detroit. Mark Hopkins, LL. D., Leonard Bacon, LL. D., and many other noted clergymen, were present. Twenty-five years later, from October 2 to 6, 1883, the sessions of the Board (the seventy-fourth), were again held in Detroit, at the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, which was tendered for the meetings. There was a very large attendance, and much interest was manifested in the services.



## CHAPTER LXIII.

### THE LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

#### *St. John's German Evangelical Church.*

THIS society grew out of services first held by Rev. F. Schmid on August 18, 1833, in a carpenter shop owned by John Hais, located on the corner of Woodbridge and Bates Streets. On September 22 following, two elders, Valentine Ruehle, Jr., and David Striker, were elected. On January 30, 1836, the Governor and Judges sold the society Lot 54, in Section 6, on the northeast corner of Monroe Avenue and Farrar Street, for \$40. Mr. Schmid preached until July, 1836, and then the society obtained the services of Rev. J. P. Schwabe as a pastor; the services were held in the Presbyterian Session Room on Woodward Avenue. Mr. Schwabe remained until January, 1837, and soon afterward died. During 1837 a wooden church, thirty-five by fifty feet, was erected on the Monroe Avenue Lot, and in March it was nearly completed.

On October 22, 1837, Rev. M. Schaad was called to the pastorate. He remained until June, 1841, and was succeeded in October by Rev. F. Herman, who served until August, 1852, and was followed by Rev. C. Haass, who arrived on August 19. Soon after this the church was sold, moved to the southeast corner of Beaubien and Beacon Streets, and turned into a dwelling. It was afterwards burned. A new brick church, fifty-six by seventy-five feet, was then erected. It seated 850, and was dedicated January 9, 1853. Rev. Mr. Hartman of Chicago preached the sermon.

On August 6, 1854, at twelve o'clock at night, the inside of the church was almost entirely destroyed by fire. Mr. Haass left in September, and in October, 1854, Rev. C. F. Soldan became pastor, remaining one year. He was succeeded by Rev. Herman Miller,

who continued until February, 1861, when he, with a part of the congregation, left the society, and organized a German Presbyterian church, holding services in a building on the south side of Catharine near Gratiot Street, erected in 1867 as a French and German Presbyterian Church. Rev. C. Haass was again called as pastor of the original society, and in April, 1862, he began a pastorate which is still continued.

In 1872 the congregation sold the property on Monroe Avenue for \$25,000, and in February, 1877, the building was torn down.



PART OF MONROE AVENUE IN 1872, AND SECOND BUILDING OF ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

After the sale of the property the church on Russell Street, between Antietam and Chestnut Streets, was erected. It was dedicated on September 20, 1874. The lots cost \$13,100, and the church and school \$72,000. The church debt, in 1880, was \$30,000. The church seats nearly 1,500 persons. The number of communicants in 1840 was 175; in 1850, 375; in 1860, 638; in 1872,

1,550; in 1874, 1,272; in 1876, 1,346; in 1880, 1,250. In 1880, the total yearly expenses, and receipts from pews, were about \$5,000 each. The salary of the pastor was \$1,200. The average attendance at Sunday morning service was 750.

On September 23, 1883, the semi-centennial organization of the church was observed with appropriate exercises, sermons were preached by several clergymen from other cities, and three bells, purchased at a cost of \$1,600, were dedicated.

#### *St. Paul's German Evangelical Church.*

This society, a branch of the original Monroe Avenue Church, was organized with twenty-four members on October 21, and incorporated on November 1, 1872. Its brick church, located on

the corner of Seventeenth and Rose Streets, was dedicated on February 16, 1873. The church cost \$18,000, and seats 700. The lot cost \$1,850. Rev. J. G. Hildner was the first pastor, and in 1883 was still serving. In 1880 the number of communicants was 1,000, representing 200 families. The average attendance at church was 250. The pastor's salary was \$700. The total yearly expenses were \$3,000, and the receipts from pews, \$1,700. Adjoining the church is a brick parsonage, which cost \$2,470; the lot cost \$1,375. The church debt, in 1881, was \$11,000.

*St. Mark's  
German Evangelical Church.*

This society worship in a building located on the corner of Military Avenue and the Dix Road. They own a property costing \$1,750, and a building which cost \$1,300. It is used both for church and school purposes. It was dedicated on Sunday, January 10, 1884, and seats one hundred and twenty persons.

*Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

This church was organized in the year 1850, and incorporated March 10, 1851. The first pastor, Rev. J. M. G. Schaller, accepted a call in November, 1850, and meetings were begun in a building on Woodbridge Street, in rear of Christ Church.

In 1851, J. H. Toepel and about twenty-five others bought, for \$200, the old frame warehouse on Woodbridge Street, between Shelby and Wayne Streets, which had been used as a Bethel Church. It was moved at an expense of \$200 to a lot sixty by one hundred and fifty feet, costing \$1,050, on the north side of Larned Street, between Rivard and

Russell Streets, and fitted up at a further cost of \$300. Rev. J. M. G. Schaller stayed three years, and in 1854 accepted a call from St. Louis. In 1854 Rev. H. Fick succeeded Mr. Schaller, but soon after his coming, owing to his failing health, an assistant had to perform much of his duty. In 1856 an addition, equal in size to the original building, was erected, and the seating capacity increased to 400. In 1858 Rev. A. Wesserman became pastor, and in

January, 1860, he was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Huegli, who was still serving in 1883.

In 1866 a lot with dwelling, on the northeast corner of Gratiot Avenue and Prospect Street, was purchased for \$6,000, and a brick church, fifty by one hundred and three feet, costing \$15,000 was erected. It was dedicated October 24, 1866, and seats seven hundred persons. The old church was turned into a dwelling. Number of communicants in 1860, 200; in 1870, 400;

in 1880, 450. The average attendance at morning service in 1880 was 500. The yearly cost of maintaining the church was about \$2,000, and the same amount was received from pew rents. Including the parsonage, the property was valued at about \$30,000, and in 1881 there was a debt of \$4,000.

*Bethlehem German Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

This society, located in the village of Norris, was established in 1874. It has 60 communicants. The pastor is Rev. Conrad Schwankosky. Connected with the church there is a school with one teacher and forty eight scholars.



ST. JOHN'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH AND SCHOOL HOUSE.



TRINITY EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

*Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

This organization is a branch of Trinity Church. It was organized in 1864 with fifteen members, and incorporated August 14, 1865. Their first church, a wooden building, twenty-six by fifty-six feet, was erected on Trumbull Avenue, between Orchard and Plum Streets. It was dedicated November 5, 1865, and seated three hundred and fifty persons.



ST. MARK'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

On January 12, 1873, their brick church, size, forty-eight by one hundred and twelve feet, on the corner of Seventeenth and Pine Streets, was dedicated. The lot cost \$1,600, and the church \$14,000. The building seats nine hundred persons. The old building was turned into a school-house, and sub-

sequently torn down. Rev. K. L. Moll, the first pastor, came to the city February 6, 1866, and is still serving in 1884. In 1870 the number of communicants was 460, or sixty-six heads of families, and in 1880, 1,346, or one hundred and forty-five heads of families. The average attendance at morning service in 1880 was 800. The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$600. The total yearly expenses were \$2,500, and the receipts from pew rents, \$1,700. There was a church debt of \$9,000. The parsonage was built in 1871 and cost \$1,300.

*Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

This society was organized August 22, 1882, by Rev. K. L. Moll. The building is located on Welch Avenue in Springwells. The lots cost \$1,200 and the church \$8,000. It was dedicated July 8, 1883. The first pastor, Rev. C. F. Schatz, commenced his labors October 15, 1882.

*St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

The church occupied by this society is located on the northeast corner of Joseph Campau Avenue

ST. PAUL'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH,  
Corner Seventeenth and Rose Streets.



and Jay Street. The society was organized in October, 1871, and incorporated September 8, 1872. It affiliates with Trinity Church, from which its first members came. The church was consecrated September 8, 1873. The lots cost \$2,300, the church \$8,954, and the parsonage \$2,000. The average attendance in 1880 was 500. The pastor's salary was \$600. The yearly expenses were \$2,500, and the receipts from pews \$1,600. The church debt, in 1881, was \$1,100. The church seats 700.

During 1883 a tower was added to the church, and a chime of three bells procured, at a total cost of about \$5,000. They were consecrated on September 9, 1883.



ORIGINAL IMMANUEL EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

Rev. E. Dankworth, the first pastor, was succeeded on February 15, 1878, by Rev. C. H. Rohe; on August 17, 1882, he was followed by Rev. H. J. Schuh. The church began with 17 members in 1871, and in 1880 had 500.

*St. Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

This society was organized and incorporated November 10, 1845. They held their first services in the City Hall. Their brick church, on the south side of Congress Street, near Rivard Street, was dedicated on August 2, 1846, and seats 200, with an average attendance of 130. The lot cost \$200. The parsonage, on the same lot, cost \$400.

On August 8, 1850, the church united with the Evangelical Lutheran Synod, of Buffalo. Rev. J. F. Winckler, their first pastor, remained until 1856, and then went to Buffalo, New York, to become a professor in the Lutheran College. The number

of families in connection with the church in 1850, 1860, and 1870 was 35, and in 1880, 40. The pews are free. The total yearly expenses are \$700. The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$330.



IMMANUEL EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The value of the property was \$10,000, and there was a debt of \$800.

The pastors have been: 1845-1857, J. F. Winckler; 1857-1859, Sigmund Fritschel; 1859, William Grabau; 1860-1864, Fred Epling; 1864-1871, Charles Schadow; 1871-1875, Henry Meir; 1875, Charles Schadow; 1876, none;



ZION EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH AND SCHOOL.



ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

1877, John Grabau; 1877-1880, Alexander Lange; 1880- , John Kindeman.

#### *Zion German Reformed Church.*

This congregation was organized on November 20, 1849, and incorporated May 22, 1850. Their first meetings were held in the City Hall. On April 12, 1852, they dedicated their brick church, on the north side of Croghan, near Beaubien Street.

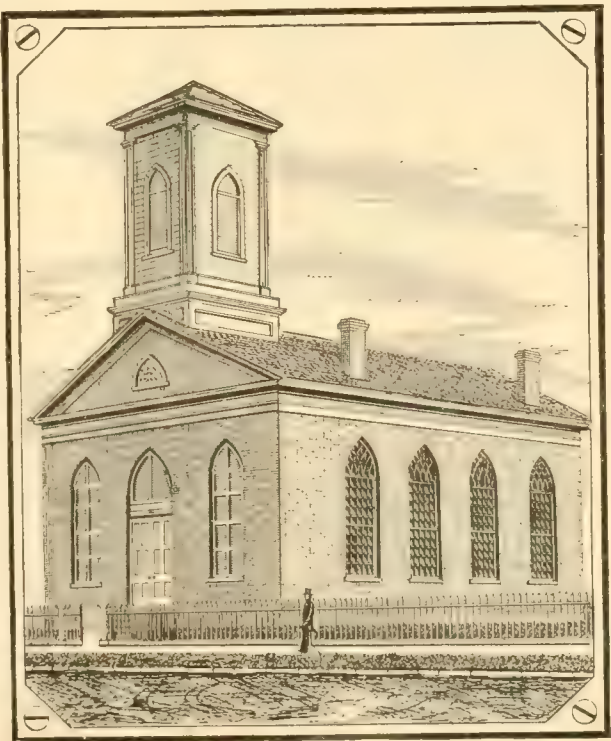
In February, 1857, they sold it to the Second Baptist Colored Church for \$3,800, and on July 9 of the same year it was resolved to buy the lots on the east side of Russell, between Sherman and Catharine Streets, on which the present church is located. They cost \$750. The church, thirty by forty feet, was erected at a cost of \$1,600. In 1862 it was enlarged at a cost of about \$2,200. The parsonage was erected in 1857 at a cost of about \$1,500, including the lot. The church seats 200, and in 1880 had an average attendance of 75. In 1850 there were 65 communicants; in 1860, 107; in 1870, 120; and in 1880, 135. The salary of the pastor in 1880 was \$600, and the total annual ex-

penses about \$900. The value of the property was \$15,000; and there was a church debt of \$1,300.

The pastors have been: A. Berkey, November 20, 1848, to June 20, 1852; L. Berker, August 11, 1852, to September 24, 1854; E. Spies, October 1, 1854, to January 3, 1856; H. Hoff, January 19, to February 1, 1857; A. Shroeter, May 11, 1857, to March 6, 1860; C. Cast, October 28, 1860, to February 26, 1866; P. Greding, February 26, 1866, to August 6, 1870; John Baumgartner, September 19, 1870, to May 12, 1873; John Niehoff, May 12, 1873, to March 1, 1876; William Hansen, from May 3, 1876.

#### *St. Peter's German Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

This congregation was gathered in the spring of 1878 by Rev. Emil Dankworth. Their church, located on the northwest corner of Pierce and Chene Streets, on lots costing \$1,450, was consecrated in June, 1878. The building seats 1,200, and cost \$7,000. In 1880 there was a debt of \$6,000. In 1880 there was an average attendance of 450 at morning service; number of communicants, 750. The pastor's salary was \$684, and the church expenses about \$1,084 yearly.



ST. MATTHEW'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.



*Salem German Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

This society owns and occupies the building originally erected in 1857, on Catharine Street near Gratiot Street, as a French and German Presbyterian Church. On March 9, 1862, a German Lutheran Church was organized in the building, and continued there about two years, with Rev. H. Gundert as pastor. The society then disorganized, and the property passed into the possession of the present society, which was organized in June, 1864. On November 26, 1865, the building was dedicated,

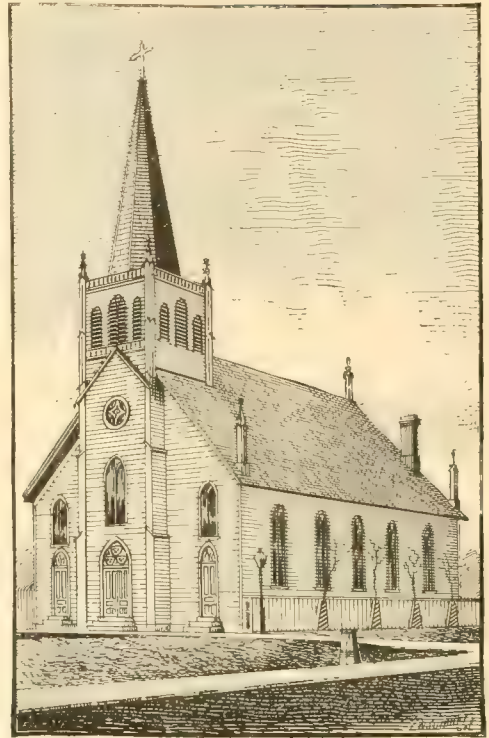


ZION GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH.

and on January 20, 1866, the society was incorporated. The property was purchased February 26, 1866, for \$2,000. The three-story brick parsonage cost \$1,500, and the entire property in 1880 was worth about \$12,000. The number of sittings in the church is 250, and the average attendance in 1880 was 175. Number of members in 1864, 4; in 1870, 37; in 1880, 230. Pastor's salary, \$400. Yearly expenses of the church, \$700. The first pastor was Rev. J. J. Schmidt. In October, 1877, he was succeeded by Rev. J. Sturmer.

*St. Luke's German Evangelical Lutheran Church.*

The small wooden building of this society is located on the south side of Leland Street near St.



ST. PETER'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

Antoine Street. The church and lot cost \$1,500. The building was erected for a Swedish Lutheran Church, designated as St. John's. Rev. O. C. Amble was the founder of the society. The enterprise failed of support, and services were continued only about a year. The church was then unoccupied until 1881, when it was rented, and opened on June 5, with services by Rev. John J. Schmidt.



SALEM GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.





ST. LUKE'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

It has two hundred sittings and an average attendance of sixty persons at services. In 1881 there were twelve members.

*St. John's Independent Lutheran Church.*

This society purchased the old St. Mark's Episcopal Church property, on the southwest corner of



ST. JOHN'S INDEPENDENT LUTHERAN CHURCH.

Twenty-third and Ash Streets, on March 25, 1880. The church and parsonage are valued at \$4,000. In 1880 there were about one hundred communicants. The total church expenses, including the pastor's salary, were \$700.

Rev. Emil Hardrat was pastor in 1883.

## CHAPTER LXIV.

### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.—THE NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH.—THE UNITARIAN CHURCH.—THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.—THE THIRD AVENUE MISSION CHURCH.—JEWISH CONGREGATIONS.—GENERAL CHURCH STATISTICS.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

##### *The First Christian Church.*

A society known as Disciples, Campbellites, or Christians held meetings in Detroit in a private house as early as 1838. In 1846 meetings were held in a school-room near the corner of Congress and Randolph Streets, under the leadership of Rev. W. K. Nay. The same year the use of the State Capitol was obtained, and services were held each Sabbath, and about this time Mr. Nay was succeeded by Rev. Eli Regal. He was serving as pastor in October, 1851. After worshipping in the Capitol for a few months, the society moved to the Odd Fellows' Hall, on Woodward Avenue; then, on April 9, 1848, to Fowler's school building, on the north side of Jefferson Avenue near St. Antoine Street; from this place they moved to the old City Hall, where they remained until 1863. Several members of the society then purchased the old Congregational Church on Jefferson Avenue, and on January 3 of that year held their first services there, with Rev. Isaac Errett as pastor. He remained until January 1, 1865, and was at once succeeded by Rev. W. T. Moore. Under Mr. Moore's pastorate, on October 15, 1865, the Howard Street congregation (whose history is given separately) united with the Jefferson Avenue Church, but in January, 1868, they left to re-establish their own society.

Mr. Moore remained until February, 1866, and was succeeded on March 15 by Rev. A. J. Hobbs,

who continued until April 1, 1867. He was followed on May 1, 1867, by Rev. T. V. Berry, and in July of the next year a portion of the congregation, with Mr. Berry, the pastor, left the Jefferson Avenue congregation, and commenced services at St. Andrew's Hall. In 1869 and 1870 Rev. M. S. Clapp was pastor of the congregation at St. Andrew's Hall. Meantime the Jefferson Avenue Church had as its pastors B. A. Hinsdale in 1868, O. P. Millar in 1869, and H. H. Black in 1870.

In March, 1871, the two congregations united, and soon after, under the pastorate of Mr. Clapp, they began worshipping in the Washington Avenue edifice. This building formerly belonged to the Scotch Presbyterian Church, and was purchased for and presented to the society by Colin Campbell and Thomas Linn, at a cost of \$2,600. The lot cost \$7,500, and the property in 1880 was valued at \$15,000. Rev. Gilbert J. Ellis succeeded Mr. Clapp on July 1, 1871, and remained until November 1, 1875.

Rev. T. D. Butler served from September 1, 1876, to March, 1878, and Rev. George Clendenning from September 1, 1878, to April, 1880. The next regular pastor was Rev. W. B. Thompson, whose term began in July, 1883.

The church seats 600, and the pews are free. The pastor's salary in 1880 was \$1,500, and the other church expenses about \$400 per year.

The average attendance in 1880 was 150. Number of members in 1860, 75; in 1870, 175; in 1880, 230.



WASHINGTON AVENUE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

*Church of Christ.*

This congregation, worshipping on the corner of Fourth and Plum Streets, is a part of the original society of Disciples. After a portion of the congregation had left to organize a church on Jefferson Avenue, the remainder, for a few months, wor-



DISCIPLES OF CHRIST CHURCH.

shipped in the City Hall. Finally, the society purchased of the Tabernacle Society a little frame church on Howard Street, for \$2,000, and on May 29, 1863, was incorporated as the Howard Street Church of Christ, which is still its legal title. The Howard Street Church seated 200. On October 15, 1865, the society united with that worshipping on Jefferson Avenue, and in April, 1866, the old church on Howard Street was sold, and soon afterwards turned into a dwelling. During the first week of January, 1868, the two societies separated, and on July 26, this society first used its building on the northwest corner of Fourth and Plum Streets. The lot cost \$1,800 and the building \$3,000. The church seats 300. All the pews are free. The average attendance in 1880 was 200. Number of members in 1850, 60; in 1860, 100; in 1870, 120; in 1880, 220. In 1880 the estimated value of the property was \$6,000, and the yearly expenses about \$500. During 1883 the society established a mission on the corner of Fourteenth Avenue and Ash Street. The lot cost \$1,250 and the building \$1,350. It was first used on May 1. The society has no clergyman, so called, the services being conducted by elders and deacons.

*New Jerusalem Church.*

The first church of this name in Detroit was organized with seven members on August 25, 1839, at the house of Nathan Goodell, by Rev. H. Weeks. Services were held until the summer of 1842, and then discontinued until March 14, 1844, when Rev. G. Field began teaching the doctrines of this church in the second story of a building opposite the Michi-

gan Exchange. On July 14 following, Sunday morning services, which had been held at the house of S. Hall, were first held at this place.

On January 13, 1846, Mr. Field rented a store underneath, and fitted it up for meetings, and on Sunday, May 3, an upper room in the Republican Block was first used. The society on December 6 moved from there to the United States Court Room, over the Post Office, on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, and there, on January 30, 1848, was fully organized. In September, meetings were held in the County Court Room, on the corner of Griswold and Congress Streets. In 1851 Rev. Jabez Fox became pastor, and on July 18, 1852, the Detroit society of the New Church was incorporated. The society then moved to the old Congregational Church on Jefferson Avenue, holding their first services there on July 22, 1855, and the same year the pastorate of Mr. Fox ceased. In 1856 Rev. G. Field again became pastor, and as early as February, 1858, the society moved to a room over 154 Woodward Avenue, near the Campus Martius, remaining there nearly a year, and then moving back to the old Congregational Church. A lot and building on Macomb Avenue near Park Street was next bought and fitted up at a cost of \$4,000, and dedicated August 26, 1860. From this time until 1862 there was no pastor. In the latter year Rev. G. Field returned, and remained until 1866.

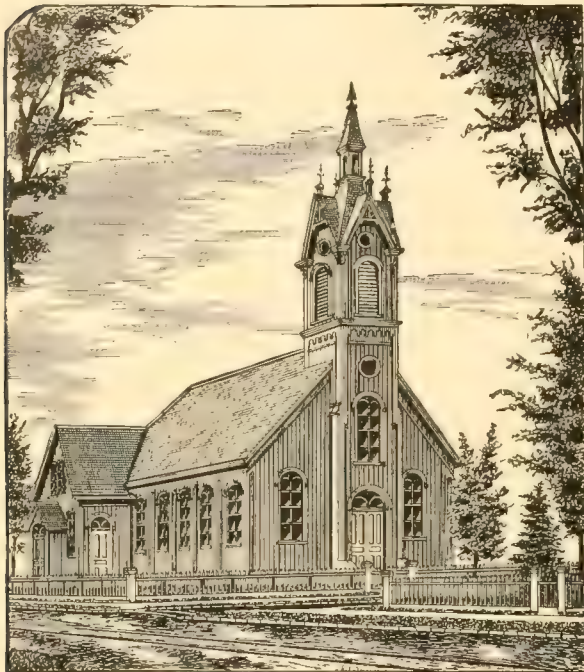


MISSION CHAPEL—DISCIPLES OF CHRIST.

From December, 1867, to March, 1868, Rev. W. G. Day was pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. E. C. Mitchell, who remained from 1869 to 1872. During his pastorate the church property was sold for \$6,000 and the proceeds used in the purchase of a lot on the southwest corner of Cass and High



Streets, which cost \$6,000. A new church costing \$8,000 was then erected, and dedicated November 3, 1872. It seats 330. In 1873 Rev. L. P. Mercer became pastor. He remained until 1877, and



NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH.

was succeeded in the fall of 1879 by Rev. J. B. Parmelee, who remained only a few months. Rev. George Field then served the church for three months, and the pulpit was afterwards supplied temporarily by various persons until April 1, 1881, when Rev. H. C. Vetterling came. He remained but a few weeks, and was followed by Rev. J. R. Hibbard, who, as the presiding minister of the Michigan Association, cared for the church in the absence of a pastor. On September 16, 1883, a regular pastor was secured, Rev. A. F. Frost beginning his duties on that date. The number of members in 1840 was 7; in 1850, 38; in 1860, 1870, and 1880, the number was 70. The average attendance in 1880 at morning service was 80. The pastor's salary was \$1,000, and the total yearly expenses, \$1,200. Value of the property, \$15,000.

#### *The Congregational Unitarian Church.*

The beginnings of this society date from the winter of 1849-1850. Rev. F. W. Holland, secretary of the American Unitarian Society, then paid a visit to

Detroit, and at his suggestion services were held in the United States Court Room, corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. On his return trip from the West, another meeting was held in the old seminary building on Griswold Street, and as a result of these meetings, in the spring of 1850, a room was rented in the old Odd Fellows' Hall, an Act of Incorporation obtained from the Legislature, and on October 6, 1850, the church was organized and became a corporate body. During the summer and fall of 1850 occasional meetings were held by Rush R. Shippen, Dr. Hosmer, Rev. C. M. Taggart, and Rev. T. C. Adam. In April, 1851, Rev. J. A. Penniman, of Savannah, Georgia, conducted services, and on July 4 of this year Rev. T. J. Mumford became the first regular pastor. He was installed on August 24. Under his pastorate the two lots on the northwest corner of Lafayette Avenue and Shelby Street were secured at a cost of \$3,000, and a church erected, and dedicated on September 8, 1853. It cost \$12,000, and had sittings for 488 persons. In 1859 Mr. Mumford went East on account of his health, and this year the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Richard Metcalf. He was followed, in the fall of 1860, by Rev. Mr. Silsbee, and on Decem-



THE CONGREGATIONAL UNITARIAN CHURCH.

ber 31, 1860, Mr. Mumford's pastoral term was formally closed.

After Mr. Mumford's withdrawal the pulpit was supplied temporarily until 1862. Rev. S. S.

Hunting then became the pastor, beginning January 1, 1862, and remaining until March 21, 1863. During his term, on January 19, 1862, the annual conference of the Western Unitarian Churches was held in Detroit. Rev. A. G. Hibbard became pastor October 17, 1864, and remained until March 25, 1866. Rev. Jason F. Walker then served for nearly two years, and was followed for a few months by Rev. C. Macauley. Rev. W. R. G. Mellen next entered upon the pastorate, was installed March 4, 1869, and continued for two years from that date. During his term, in 1871, extensive improvements were made to the front entrance of the church and to the basement, and the interior was fitted with new pews, organ, etc., at a cost of \$17,500. On May 19, 1872, Rev. Calvin Stebbins became the pastor, remaining until January 5, 1879. Rev. T. B. Forbush became pastor on May 5, 1880. The average attendance on Sunday morning in 1880 was 250. The pastor's salary was \$2,500, the choir cost \$1,700, and the total annual expenses reached \$5,000. The amount realized from pew rents was \$3,000 per year. The number of members in 1850 was 140; in 1860, 260; in 1870, 300; in 1880, 380. The debt in 1881 was \$5,000 and the church property was valued at \$16,000.

During 1883 a lot was bought as a site for a new church on the northwest corner of Woodward and Selden Avenues.

#### *Church of Our Father (Universalist).*

This society was organized and incorporated in May, 1879, and in 1880 had one hundred and seventy-five members, with Rev. E. L. Rexford, D. D., as pastor. They held their first service in Whitney's Opera House on April 20, 1879, remaining there until October, 1881, and then moving into their stone church on the northwest corner of Ma-

comb Avenue and Park Street. Their first Sunday evening service was held there on October 16, the building was dedicated on October 18, and will seat 750. The lot on which the building stands is leased for fourteen years at a nominal rental, the price of the lot to be fixed at the end of the lease. The church and furnishings cost \$50,000. More than



CHURCH OF OUR FATHER — UNIVERSALIST.

half the total cost was paid by S. J. Murphy. The average attendance in 1880 at the Opera House was 300. The number of members, 180. The yearly expenses were about \$4,000, of which \$3,000 was for the pastor's salary. In 1883 a State convention of Universalists held its sessions in this church; the opening session was on the 6th of October.

#### *Third Avenue Mission Church.*

This society was organized June 7, 1882, with



fifteen members, with Rev. C. E. Hulbert as pastor, and incorporated December 14, 1882. It is evangelical in character, but not connected with any denomination. In 1882 it had twenty members,



THIRD AVENUE MISSION SUNDAY SCHOOL BUILDING.

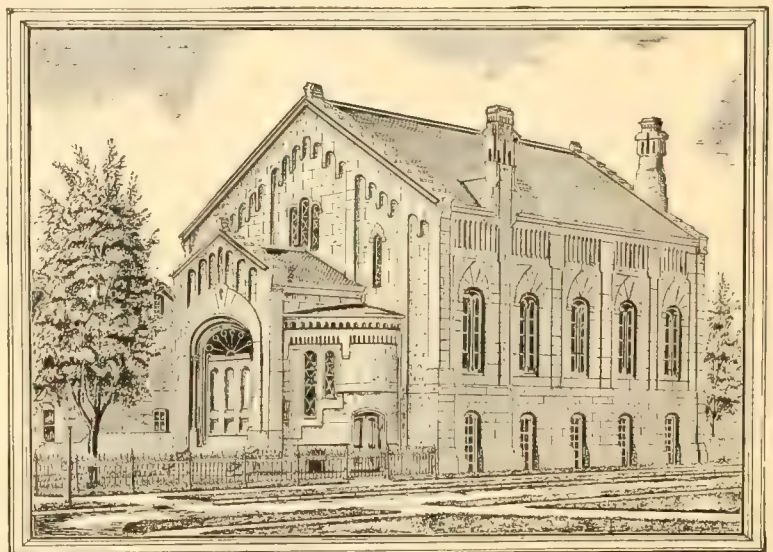
and on December 14 of that year was incorporated under the title of Third Avenue Mission Church. The services are held in a mission Sunday-school building, which is controlled by a society incorporated under the name of the Third Street Mission, on March 17, and organized on May 11, 1867. The building, forty-four by sixty-six feet, cost \$4,000, and was dedicated May 10, 1868. The property is held by five trustees, elected for terms of three years each by the Sunday-school teachers.

#### *Beth El Jewish Society.*

This society was organized in August, 1850, incorporated on April 21, 1851, and reorganized in 1853. For the first two years they met in a private

house, and for the next three years over the store of Silberman & Hirsch, on Jefferson Avenue. The rabbi, at this time, was Rev. S. Marcus. He was succeeded, after his death in 1854, by Rev. L. Adler, who remained seven years. During most of his term the society met in a room over Dr. Scherer's drug store, at No. 39 Michigan Grand Avenue. On March 5, 1860, the society was incorporated anew, and in 1861 bought the old French Methodist Church on Rivard Street, between Croghan and Lafayette Streets, and dedicated it on August 30. Rev. A. Laser now served three years, and was followed by Rev. Dr. J. Kallisch, who remained the same length of time. After he left, the old place of worship was sold, and the forms of service modernized. The temple on the corner of Washington Avenue and Clifford Street was purchased for \$17,000, and dedicated on August 30, 1867. Rev. E. Eppstein was the first rabbi of the new temple, remaining till 1870. His successor, Rev. Dr. K. Kohler, served two years. Rev. E. Gerechter served for one year, Rev. L. Wudner for three years, and in September, 1876, Rev. Dr. H. Zirndorf took charge.

Only men are admitted as members of the society: the number in 1850 was 12; in 1860, 40; in 1870, 60; in 1880, 100. The church seats 600. The average attendance at service in 1880 was 500. The salary of the rabbi was \$2,500. The sexton was paid \$300. The choir cost \$1,000, and the total annual expenses were \$5,500. The property was worth \$25,000.



BETH EL SYNAGOGUE.



Connected with the church is a Hebrew Relief Society, of which the first president was D. G. Workum. He was succeeded by E. S. Heineman. The congregation is known as Reformed Hebrews, and their service differs but little in method from that observed in Protestant churches.

#### *Shaary Zedec Jewish Society.*

This society was organized September 27, 1861, with a membership of seventeen. It met over Dr. Scherer's drug store, on Michigan Grand Avenue near Bates Street.

In 1864 the society bought the old St. Matthew's Colored Episcopal Church, on the southeast corner of St. Antoine and Congress Streets, for \$4,500, and on September 23, 1864, it was dedicated for their use. In the fall of 1876 the old church was sold and torn down, and the erection of a new one, to cost \$15,000, begun. The congregation, becoming divided in sentiment, was unable to pay for the



SYNAGOGUE OF SHAAHY ZEDEK.

new building, and on April 1, 1879, it was turned over to the contractors. After the sale of the old church the congregation separated into three portions, meeting in Kittelberger's Hall on Randolph Street, in Funke's Hall on Macomb Street, and at the corner of Gratiot and Hastings Streets. Late in 1881 a number of them united in renting the building they had been forced to sell, and used it as a synagogue. They are known as orthodox Israelites, and observe many of the ancient forms and ceremonies. The number of members in 1870 was 48; in 1880, 35. The officiating rabbis have been: 1865-1868, Laser Kontrovitch; 1868, A. Goldschmidt; 1871-1874, B. Moscowwitz; May, 1882- , Joseph Rapparat.

#### GENERAL CHURCH STATISTICS.

The following tables, the first of the kind that have been compiled for Detroit, give a variety of interesting facts. All churches of the same general faith or practice are grouped together:

NUMBER OF CHURCH BUILDINGS.

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
Roman Catholic.....	1	1	1	2	4	5
Methodist.....	1	1	1	2	4	5
Presbyterian.....	1	1	1	2	4	7
Episcopalian.....	1	1	1	3	6	7
Baptist.....	1	1	1	2	3	7
Lutheran.....	1	1	1	2	4	9
New Jerusalem (Swedenborgian).....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Christian (Disciples).....	1	1	1	1	2	2
Congregational.....	1	1	1	1	2	2
Unitarian.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Jewish.....	1	1	1	1	2	2
Undenominational.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Totals.....	1	1	2	5	18	52

NUMBER OF MEMBERS.

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
Roman Catholic <sup>1</sup> .....	78	481	530	121	1,171	2,489
Methodist.....	86	447	611	1,137	1,071	2,402
Presbyterian.....	40	241	407	723	2,016	1,768
Episcopalian.....	12	168	111	440	1,011	1,701
Baptist.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Lutheran <sup>2</sup> .....	1	1	1	1	1	1
New Jerusalem.....	1	7	3	70	70	70
Christian.....	1	1	1	60	175	247
Congregational.....	1	1	1	100	275	476
Unitarian.....	1	1	1	140	240	380
Jewish.....	1	1	1	40	108	135
Totals.....	214	1,140	1,540	3,856	7,410	12,200

PERCENTAGE OF CHURCH MEMBERS TO POPULATION.

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
Roman Catholic <sup>1</sup> .....	.015	.020	.017	.017	.016	.021
Methodist.....	.018	.024	.021	.021	.019	.025
Presbyterian.....	.009	.013	.010	.010	.010	.010
Episcopalian.....	.003	.004	.003	.003	.003	.003
Baptist.....	.001	.001	.001	.001	.001	.001
Lutheran <sup>2</sup> .....	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jerusalem.....	...	...	.001	.001	.001	.001
Christian.....	...	...	.002	.002	.002	.002
Congregational.....	...	...	.002	.002	.002	.002
Unitarian.....	...	...	.002	.002	.002	.002
Jewish.....	...	...	...	.001	.001	.001
Totals.....	.095	.127	.110	.071	.075	.102

NUMBER OF SITTINGS.

	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
Roman Catholic.....	850	1,300	3,300	4,484	7,384	12,112	12,112
Methodist.....	200	500	1,000	3,600	4,305	7,112	7,112
Presbyterian.....	450	1,000	1,500	3,800	4,305	6,950	6,950
Episcopalian.....	35	700	1,500	2,650	4,810	7,405	7,405
Baptist.....	200	650	650	1,275	2,445	3,545	3,545
Lutheran.....	350	350	1,600	2,555	6,350	6,350	6,350
New Jerusalem.....	...	...	...	200	380	380	380
Christian.....	...	...	...	1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300
Congregational.....	...	...	1,000	1,000	1,240	2,090	2,090
Unitarian.....	...	...	...	488	500	500	500
Jewish.....	...	...	...	...	900	1,050	1,050
Totals.....	2,050	4,350	10,300	18,300	30,184	47,112	47,112

PERCENTAGE OF SITTINGS TO POPULATION.								Average At- tendance at Morning ser- vice in 1880.	Total Church Expenses in 1880.	Value of Church Prop- erty in 1880.
	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880			
Roman Catholic....	.000	.032	.141	.187	.008	.002	.103	9,450	\$44,400	\$774,000
Methodist .....	.000	.000	.034	.050	.078	.084	.051	2,515	24,625	303,000
Presbyterian....	.000	.022	.118	.076	.083	.057	.060	3,155	32,310	380,750
Episcopalian .....	.000	.157	.070	.071	.058	.060	.063	2,715	42,325	574,875
Baptist .....	.000	.000	.070	.030	.027	.030	.030	1,750	15,575	154,000
Lutheran.....	.000	.000	.033	.020	.035	.032	.054	3,630	18,384	209,000 <sup>3</sup>
New Jerusalem....	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.002	.002	.00	1,200	15,000
Christian .....	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	350	000	21,000
Congregational....	.000	.000	.000	.000	.016	.007	.007	875	6,500	110,000
Unitarian.....	.000	.000	.000	.047	.001	.015	.015	250	5,000	46,000
Jewish .....	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.006	.004	500	5,000	25,000
Universalist.....	.000	.000	.000	.000	.000	.011	.000	300	4,000	
Totals .....	.050	.021	.487	.487	.410	.375	.411	25,600	\$204,210	\$2,573,625

<sup>1</sup> As the Catholic churches keep no definite record of the number of families connected with their parishes, and no record of individual names, it is not possible to compute their numbers with accuracy. The total number of families reported from the several Catholic parishes in 1880 was 7,162, and their authorities estimate an average of five persons to each family as adherents of the church.

<sup>2</sup> The Lutheran churches keep their records with greater

accuracy, but have no uniform method, some keeping lists of families, and others of communicants only; their statistics are, therefore, not as satisfactory as one could wish. A grouping of the figures for some of these churches, and careful estimates from others, give a total of 6,111 communicants of Lutheran churches in 1880.

<sup>3</sup> Not including the school property of the churches.

## CHAPTER LXV.

### THE FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL.—MISSION SCHOOLS.—SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS.— SUNDAY SCHOOL UNIONS, CONVENTIONS, AND CELEBRATIONS.

#### THE FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL.

WE know not how they became entitled to the name of "directors," but the following card, printed in the Gazette, fully identifies the founders of the first Protestant Sunday school in Michigan, and shows when the school began :

#### SUNDAY SCHOOL.

At a meeting of the Directors of the Sunday School Association of the city of Detroit, Mr. Lemuel Shattuck was unanimously appointed Superintendent thereof, and it was resolved that the school shall go into operation on Sunday, the 4th inst., to commence at half past 8 o'clock A. M.

The object of the Association is to instruct children and others in the art of reading, free of expense, and to stimulate them to exertion in acquiring the rudiments of knowledge. Rewards will be distributed to the deserving.

Much benefit has been received from similar institutions in most of the populous towns in the United States. The citizens of Detroit have contributed liberally for this establishment, and it is hoped they will now exert themselves to send every one, male and female, that needs instruction.

H. J. HUNT,  
L. SHATTUCK,

A. E. WING,

H. M. DICKEY,  
B. STEAD,

*Directors.*

DETROIT, Oct. 1, 1818.

It will be observed that the modern idea of Bible instruction was not a prominent feature. A notice and report contained in the Gazette of January 7 and 14, 1820, gives details of some of the now obsolete methods then in use, and reveals a state of morals that does not recommend the past as being better than the present. The notice reads :

#### SUNDAY SCHOOL.

At a meeting of the S. S. Association of the city of Detroit, held at the Academy on Saturday, the 25th inst., the president and vice-president being absent, the Rev. J. Monteith was called to the chair. The report of the school was presented by the Superintendent. For reasons appearing, the business of the annual meeting having been suspended since September last, the Association proceeded to elect the following officers to serve through the ensuing year : Hon. William Woodbridge, president ; Henry J. Hunt, vice-president ; Levi Brown, treasurer ; John I. Deming, secretary ; directors, Rev. J. Monteith, Maj. J. Anderson, B. Stead, A. G. Whitney, and D. G. Jones.

*Resolved*, that the report of the superintendent be read in the Presbyterian Church of Detroit, on Sunday, the 29th inst., and that he be requested to furnish such parts of it for publication as he may think proper. *Minutes of Association.*

J. J. DEMING,

*Secretary.*

DETROIT, Dec. 25th, 1819.

#### The report reads :

The degraded state of the learning and morals of a great portion of our citizens has long been a subject which deserved the commiseration of the well-wishers to the good of society and the prosperity of religion. Being till recently deprived of the means of the general diffusion of knowledge, and especially that of a moral or religious character, and exposed to all the demoralizing influence of war, without the sufficient means to check the force of that influence, our youth have been usually left to grow up in the practice of vice without restraint, and uninfluenced by the motives a religious education inculcates. The Sabbaths have been profaned by companies of noisy boys, and an improper and unlawful course of conduct pursued by certain classes of people, disgraceful to the community which permits it. The people of color have also attracted much attention.

Being excluded from the usual privileges of society, and especially of our ordinary schools, the condition of most of them was that of extreme ignorance and degradation. That such evils have existed in Detroit is no reproach on the virtuous part of the community ; but so long as we suffer them to continue without emotion, or desire not their removal, they will stand a monument of our disgrace as men, citizens, or Christians. While facts like these were daily presented to our view, motives, powerful and commanding, urged us to concentrate our influence in mitigating the evil by promoting a knowledge of the doctrines and practice of the duties of the Christian religion. In accomplishing such desirable ends, the good effects of Sunday schools in various parts of the United States had been attested ; and under the impression that such an institution would be equally beneficial as well in bettering the condition of the poor children as those of the wealthy, the Sunday School Association of the city of Detroit was formed in September, 1818. The object of this association, as expressed in its Constitution, is to establish schools for the instructing children and others in a knowledge of the Holy Scriptures, and in the art of reading when necessary, of aiding and stimulating them in a profitable employment of the Lord's Day, and of inculcating the principles of religion and morality. Though our means would not allow that systematic and extensive exertion which is made in more populous and highly favored towns, yet the pecuniary aid and personal assistance necessary to the commencement of a school was promptly and liberally supplied. The school was opened the first Sabbath in October, 1818, and the services of some respectable and benevolent individuals were tendered as teachers. Necessity has, however, compelled us to carry on the labor of the school with fewer teachers, and a greater variety to each class, than would have been desirable, and doubtless the progress of the children has, in many instances, been retarded by having teachers with whom they were unacquainted. \* \* \*

Some books have been procured for the benefit of the school, but it has been a subject of regret that we have been able to procure but few of such as we desired. The attendance of the children has been so irregular as materially to retard their progress in the studies assigned them, and at times to discourage and almost overthrow the design of the teachers. There have been many, however, whose punctuality at school has shown how valuable the instruction they receive is deemed, and how careful



are the parents that they go so seasonably as not to lose those lessons which a punctual attendance secures to them.

The time of holding the school has varied from the morning to the afternoon at several times, to conform to the public religious exercises, but there has been uniformly one school each Sabbath. It has been the invariable regulation of the school that it should be opened with reading a portion of Scripture and prayer. There have been two general divisions among the scholars,—such as were entirely illiterate, and such as could read. To the former have been taught reading, spelling, etc. To the latter have been assigned portions of Scripture, hymns, catechism, and other select lessons, which contain the leading truths of morality and the Christian religion, to be committed to memory. To some have been proposed questions or tasks, on which they were to exercise their judgment and give in the result in writing. The task of communicating religious instruction to the illiterate is extremely difficult.

As soon as the scholars were capable of receiving it, either by reading or conversation, it has been the usual practice to give it. Of this class have been most of the people of color, who have been found as equally destitute of a knowledge of the most obvious truths of the Bible as they were of the first rudiments of reading. But the greater part of the school has consisted of the children of respectable families who enjoy the privileges of ordinary schools. The school has been divided into ten classes, to each of which, when we could be supplied, a teacher was assigned; and to stimulate the pupils to exertion and improvement, printed tickets have been given to the deserving. These tickets have a nominal value attached to them, and have been redeemed in books, tracts, and religious periodical works, particularly *The Guardian*, or *Youth's Religious Instructor*, which is regularly received from New Haven.

Regular minutes of the attendance, behavior, and recitations of the scholars, as well as of the attendance of the teachers or visitors, have been kept by the Superintendent, and it has been the usual practice at the close of each school to report the number of verses in Scripture, hymns, questions in catechism, etc., that were recited during the time.

Since the commencement of the school, about one hundred and fifty scholars have been admitted, of whom twenty-two are people of color. The average attendance each Sabbath forty-eight, of whom about thirty have been able to recite lessons to their teachers.

Some idea of their improvement can be formed from the following statement: Those of the people of color who have learned to read since the commencement of the school are now able to recite from twenty to fifty verses of Scripture at each attendance. Among the other classes, a girl of seven years of age has recited 1,793 verses in Scripture, 570 verses in hymns, and 776 answers in catechism,—in all, 3,139. Another of ten years, 2,063 verses in Scripture, 1,248 verses in hymns, and 1,061 answers in catechism, in all, 4,369. Another, who attended twenty-four Sabbaths only, recited 3,829 verses in Scripture, comprehending the four Gospels and Proverbs, besides other select portions of the Bible, 1,105 verses in hymns, and 250 answers in catechism,—in all, 5,184. These are a few out of many similar instances which might be selected from the records of the school to show the industry and emulation of the scholars. The greatest recitation in one day, by thirty scholars, was 1,737 verses in Scripture, 735 in hymns, and 30 answers in catechism,—in all, 2,492. Recited by the whole school since the commencement, 38,445 verses in Scripture, 1,140 verses in hymns, 10,321 answers in catechism, 462 answers to Cumming's questions, given in writing, and 48 prayers. Total, 60,686. This will make an average of 35 verses per day to each scholar. \* \* \*

It is particularly understood that no tenets peculiar to any religious denomination are taught in school. There appears to be a visible improvement in the morals and manners as well as intellectual knowledge of the scholars; and instead of idle profaners of the Sabbath, many of them observe the day, and become diligent seekers of religious knowledge. The difference between

those children regularly attending the Sunday School and those who do not, even while enjoying equal advantages on other days, is very apparent; and it is to be regretted that every class of our youth cannot be induced to spend the Sabbath in so profitable a manner. It is hoped and earnestly requested that more exertion be made by parents, guardians, and masters, to have those under their care attend regularly and punctually at the hours of school, and to co-operate with the teachers in enforcing, by precept and example, the instruction they receive from them. It is presumed other similar schools might be advantageously established in Detroit or vicinity. Few children consider attending the school a confinement. \* \* \*

We cannot conclude this report without gratefully acknowledging the pecuniary aid that has been bestowed and the patronage which has been given to the school by the citizens. No other institution recommends itself for its cheapness so well as ours, and those small expenses which were necessarily incurred will doubtless be defrayed by a liberal public. But to those who have devoted their time and talents to the laborious duties of teaching, much more is due. You have merited the approbation and gratitude of the whole community. If other reward is necessary, we must refer you to that satisfaction which you now feel in your own breasts in a review of the great good you have done. Your deeds are known and remembered in Heaven.

Out of the number of those who have been engaged in the institution, one has been called from us to the eternal world. It is but just that a tribute of respect should be paid to the memory of the pious and benevolent Hugh M. Dickie, for some time one of the directors and teachers of our school. He enlisted his feelings ardently in the work. He had the affections of his scholars and was an able support of the institution. While we bow with submission to the will of God, in all his righteous dispensations, teachers and scholars should be impressed with the importance of being prepared for death. Joyful indeed will be the lot of that teacher who is the honored instrument of leading a child from the ways of ignorance and vice to a knowledge of the religion of Jesus Christ, and of saving his immortal soul. Teachers! what a motive to persevering diligence in the discharge of duty.

By order of the Board of Directors.

L. SHATTUCK,  
*Superintendent.*

The whole expense of the school, including books, stationery, tickets, and fuel, for the fifteen months of its existence, has been only \$31.00.

About a year after the school began, the following advertisement appeared in the *Gazette*:

#### SUNDAY SCHOOL FOR PEOPLE OF COLOR.

Mr. Rowe will teach persons of color, of both sexes, from 3 to 25 years of age, on Sundays, gratis. Those who wish to attend are desired to call on Mr. Rowe for a ticket previous to their entrance into his school as pupils.

DETROIT, July 22nd, 1819.

It would appear that this separate school was not long maintained, for the report shows that colored children were in attendance at the main school.

The second annual meeting was held December 6, 1820, and at this time the report showed that 160 different scholars, from three to nineteen years of age, had attended during the year, nineteen of them being colored. The smallest attendance on any Sunday was 35, and the largest 83. The average attendance was 57, and an average of 30 had lessons, the recitations averaging 543 verses of Scripture, 24

hymns, 327 questions in catechism, and 2 prayers for each Sunday.

The books used were the Bible, Brown's Catechism, Emerson's Evangelical Primer, Episcopal Catechism, Coleman's Catechism, Cumming's Questions, and Watts's Psalms and Hymns. The school was held from 1.30 to 3 o'clock P. M.

At the beginning of 1820, the school owed the superintendent \$17.00. During the year the collections amounted to \$34.44; the expenses were \$44.25, leaving a net balance of \$26.81 due the superintendent.

Among the teachers were Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and Methodists, all uniting in the work with the utmost harmony.

The second report says, "Libraries are frequently established in Sunday Schools, and did our funds permit, it would be of essential service to connect one with this school." On Sunday, December 17, 1820, the school assembled at the academy and proceeded to the church, where a sermon was preached by the Rev. John Monteith. During this and the following year Lemuel Shattuck continued to superintend the school, which was eventually transferred to the Presbyterians.

#### MISSION SCHOOLS.

From time to time, as the city has grown, mission schools have been established in various localities, sometimes under the fostering care of a particular church, but often sustained by individual members of different churches.

In the fall of 1851 Rev. W. E. Boardman, then residing in Detroit as agent of the American Sunday School Union, arranged to establish a mission Sunday School in the Fourth Ward School House, a small, one-story wooden building on the south side of Fort Street, between Hastings and Rivard Streets. He appealed to the Congregational Church for teachers, received responses from a number of persons; and during the continuance of the school most of the teachers were members of that church. After fifteen years of service the school was discontinued because of a rule adopted by the Board of Education which forbade the use of school buildings for Sunday Schools. No other convenient place in that vicinity could be found, and the school necessarily ceased. When it was first established, that part of the city was sparsely settled and there were no churches in the immediate vicinity. When it closed, the neighborhood was well supplied with churches and Sunday schools. Francis Raymond was superintendent of the school during most of the time that it was in existence. It was held at nine o'clock A. M. and had an average attendance of 100. The following persons, with others, were connected with the school: Professor Moses Coit Tyler, B. F.

Jacobs, the well-known Sunday School and Y. M. C. A. worker, Mrs. E. M. Sheldon, authoress of "History of Michigan," James H. Muir, Joseph and Thomas Berry, Col. F. W. Swift, and Miss C. Crossman.

During the summer of 1851, Mr. Boardman also established what was known as the Elizabeth Street Sunday School. A meeting, held on the evening of June 15, was attended by Sylvester Larned, John Robinson, A. N. Reynolds, Miss Nancy Fisher, Jonathan R. Axtell, David B. Reeve, Mrs. Nancy Reeve, Margaret and Elizabeth Beattie, Agnes Robinson, Mrs. Sheldon, and many others. After consultation it was decided to organize a school, and Mr. Axtell was appointed superintendent. The school was held in a small cottage on the north side of Elizabeth Street between Woodward Avenue and Park Street, which was occupied during the week by a day-school. This building soon became too small, and Mr. Larned volunteered to secure better accommodations. Not finding a suitable place, and being encouraged and aided by the friends of the school, he erected a building on Cass Avenue, a little south of Elizabeth Street. It was first occupied on September 21, 1851, with a Bible class of 30, an infant class of 28, and a goodly number of male and female classes.

Mrs. E. M. Sheldon had charge of the infant class for some time; she was succeeded by Mrs. John Winder, and about the same time Francis Lambie became interested in the school. The teachers were mostly connected with the Second Presbyterian Church, and the school was considered a mission of that society. George S. Frost succeeded Mr. Larned as superintendent, and in October, 1855, Hovey K. Clarke became his successor. A short time after, as the neighborhood was cared for by other churches, the school was discontinued and the building converted into a dwelling.

A school, held in the Industrial School Building, was organized in November, 1864, by Miss Elmore, who was teaching the day-school, and added this to her other duties. The school grew, and Messrs. A. E. F. White, Ransom Gillis, Henry Wastell, and Bradford Smith, Miss L. E. V. Dolson, Miss Helen Hudson, and others came in to assist. On December 17, 1865, John Harvey was elected superintendent, and has occupied that position ever since. The school is undenominational. In 1880 the enrolled list of members numbered 250, with an average attendance of 140. It is held at 2.30 P. M. The school has accomplished an amount of good second to no other effort of the kind.

Several schools established as mission enterprises have developed into churches, and are described in connection with the church that now represents them.

## SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS.

The appended Sunday School Statistics, compiled by the writer in 1863 and 1870, and then published in the daily papers, contain many facts of interest, and are the only statistics of the kind ever gathered in Detroit.

## SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1863.

Denomination Location— Superintendents.	Time of meeting.	No. of Officers and Teachers.	No. of Children on School Register.	Average Attend- ance.
<b>BAPTIST.</b>				
Fort Street, corner of Griswold, Rev. J. H. Griffith, Sup't.	2.00 P. M.	11	1	189
Howard Street, near Second, Rollin C. Smith, Sup't.	2.00 "	14	1	99
Washington Avenue, corner of Clifford, Rev. J. Inglis, Sup't.	2.00 "	1	100	100
High Street, near Rivard, Arthur Treadway, Sup't.	4.00 "	1	53	89
Croghan Street, near Beaubien (colored), C. E. Silsby, Sup't.	2.00 "	11	255	230
<b>CONGREGATIONAL.</b>				
Fort Street, corner of Wayne, R. W. King, Sup't.	2.00 "	32	220	170
<b>DISCIPLES.</b>				
Jefferson Avenue, corner Beaubien, Jos. Hawley, Sup't.	2.00 "	9	52	45
Council Room, City Hall, George F. Brown, Sup't.	2.00 "	6	26	20
<b>EPISCOPAL.</b>				
Congress Street, corner of Shelby, A. A. Rabineau, Sup't.	2.00 "	40	2	137
Woodward Avenue, corner of High Street, H. P. Baldwin, Sup't.	2.30 "	60	550	383
Jefferson Avenue, near Hastings Street, C. C. Trowbridge, Sup't.	2.30 "	41	488	280
Woodward Avenue, corner Woodbridge Street, S. W. Johnson, Sup't.	1.45 "	21	101	100
Michigan Avenue, corner of Trumbull Avenue, G. A. Farwell, Sup't.	2.00 "	22	479	160
Congress Street, near St. Antoine Street, (colored) T. Lambert, Sup't.	9.00 A. M.	8	15	38
<b>HEBREW.</b>				
Rivard Street, near Croghan, Rev. A. Laser, Sup't.	1.30 P. M.	9	79	40
<b>METHODIST.</b>				
Woodward Avenue, corner State Street, H. A. Graves, Sup't.	1.30 "	30	176	253
Congress Street, corner of Randolph, C. Pelgrim, Sup't.	2.00 "	22	131	151
Lafayette Avenue, corner of Fourth, R. Colclough, Sup't.	2.00 "	13	111	68
Walnut Street, corner of Seventh, T. Rattenbury, Sup't.	2.00 "	15	147	95
Beaubien Street, corner Croghan, A. T. Barnes, Sup't.	9.00 A. M.	24	118	98
Beaubien Street, corner of Croghan, R. Burchele, Sup't.	2.00 P. M.	14	56	40
Lasalle Avenue, near Dalzelle, G. Stracher, Sup't.	9.00 A. M.	9	77	51
Lasalle Avenue, near Dalzelle, J. P. Vandermeulen, Sup't.	2.00 P. M.	17	107	70
Lafayette Street, near Beaubien (colored) R. M. Smith, Sup't.	4.30 "	10	133	70
<b>MISSION SCHOOLS.</b>				
Abbott Street, corner of Sixth, E. C. Walker, Sup't.	9.00 A. M.	16	15	110
Cass Avenue, near Elizabeth Street, G. S. Frost, Sup't.	9.00 "	10	60	35
Catharine Street, near St. Antoine, E. D. Fitch, Sup't.	9.00 "	16	230	111
Larned Street, near Dubois, F. M. Sumner, Sup't.	6.00 "	11	75	53
East Fort Street, near Hastings, F. Raymond, Sup't.	9.00 "	11	90	60

## SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS—continued.

Denomination—Location— Superintendents.	Time of meeting.	No. of Officers and Teachers.	No. of Children on School Register.	Average Attend- ance.
<b>MISSION SCHOOLS.</b>				
Woodward Avenue, corner Farnsworth Street, T. L. Partridge, Sup't.	2.00 P. M.	10	50	38
Bishop School House, Z. R. Brockway, Sup't.	2.30 "	11	150	150
Orphan Asylum, Jefferson Avenue, F. D. Taylor, Sup't.	3.00 "	4	30	30
Bethel, Woodbridge Street, corner of Bates, Sup't.	2.00 "	4	50	30
<b>NEW JERUSALEM.</b>				
Macomb Avenue, near Park St., George Field, Sup't.	2.00 "	7	50	25
<b>PRESBYTERIAN.</b>				
Fort Street, corner of Third, H. C. Knight, Sup't.	2.00 "	11	325	249
Lafayette Avenue, corner of Wayne, John Cameron, Sup't.	2.00 "	14	80	70
Washington Avenue, near State Street, H. K. Clarke, Sup't.	2.00 "	15	75	50
Jefferson Avenue, near Rivard Street, H. Hallock, Sup't.	2.00 "	30	265	200
State Street, corner Farmer, A. Sheley, Sup't.	2.30 "	20	200	155
Bates Street, corner of Farmer, James Ure, Sup't.	1.30 "	14	153	130
Russell Street, near Catharine, P. Volrath, Sup't.	2.00 "	7	120	85
<b>REFORMED.</b>				
Monroe Avenue, corner of Farrar Street, Rev. C. Haass, Sup't.	1.30 "	10	150	130
Catharine Street, near St. Antoine, M. Buss, Sup't.	2.00 "	9	42	36
<b>UNITARIAN.</b>				
Lafayette Avenue, corner of Shelby, Rev. S. S. Hunting, Sup't.	12.00 M.	20	160	64

Morning Schools	10
Afternoon	34
Total number of schools	44
Total number of officers and teachers	781
Total number of children on school registers	6,652
Total average attendance	4,626
Probable number of children attending two or more schools	650
According to the census of September 1, 1862, the total number of children in the city between the ages of 4 and 18 was	15,398
The number attending the public schools was	6,747

As an interesting fact, in this connection, it may be mentioned that, as compared with the number of families in the city, the average was five children to every three families.

## SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1870.

## METHODIST SABBATH SCHOOLS.

Name.	Superintendent.	Officers and Teachers.	On the Roll.	Average Attend- ance.
Central	I. H. Fonda	55	600	410
Central Mission	H. Hitchcock	27	275	200
Simpson	G. W. Hough	28	273	165
Jefferson Avenue	J. Oakes	20	400	180
Lafayette Avenue	A. T. Barnes	18	136	120
First German	F. Bechler	18	75	60
First German Mission	F. Schultz	12	70	60
Second German	C. Weimer	20	110	130
Lafayette Avenue Mission	J. S. Thompson	23	150	130
Lafayette Avenue Mission	Edwin Reeder	12	80	69



SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS *continued.*

## METHODIST SABBATH SCHOOLS.

Name.	Superintendent.	Officers and Teachers.	On the Roll.	Average Attendance.
African .....	C. Pelgrim.....	19	200	170
African No. 2 .....	G. H. Smith.....	6	100	42
Evangelical Association.....	Mr. Long.....	6	40	30
Totals, Schools.....13		271	2,571	1,755

Increase since 1863: schools, 4; teachers, 89; scholars, 1,258.  
Average attendance, 850.

## PRESBYTERIAN.

First .....	A. Shely.....	37	438	280
Fort Street .....	Bradford Smith .....	40	300	260
Jefferson Avenue.....	H. Hallock .....	33	350	260
Westminster .....	G. Dunlap .....	15	120	75
Calvary Mission.....	W. P. Kellogg .....	29	250	165
United.....	J. Cameron.....	26	225	118
Scott .....	Rev. Mr. Milligan .....	28	210	160
Fort Street Mission.....	John Harvey .....	15	200	125
Totals, Schools.....8		228	2,093	1,505

Increase since 1863: schools, 1; teachers, 87; scholars, 830.  
Average attendance, 586.

## MISSION SCHOOLS.

Union Mission .....	Z. R. Brockway.....	108	1,250	933
Industrial School.....	John Harvey.....	15	150	75
Hamtramck Mission.....	L. Lawrence.....	15	150	100
Clinton Avenue.....	F. M. Sumner.....	25	250	200
Third Street .....	C. W. Noble.....	30	400	210
Ninth Avenue.....	D. M. Richards'n .....	25	500	270
Woodward Avenue.....	R. C. Smith.....	24	200	162
Totals, Schools.....7		242	5,000	1,555

Decrease since 1863 of schools, 2; increase of teachers, 157; scholars, 2,015. Average attendance, 1,342.

## EPISCOPAL.

St. John's.....	J. F. Conover.....	59	700	560
St. Paul's .....	J. F. Sterling.....	22	150	120
Christ .....	C. C. Trowbridge .....	32	375	216
St. Peter's .....	A. Matthew.....	26	200	150
St. Stephen's.....	Rev. D. Lumsd'n .....	25	136	110
St. John's Mission.....	Isaac De Graff .....	32	250	140
Grace.....		38	202	175
Totals, Schools.....7		234	1,942	1,411

Increase since 1863: schools, 1; teachers, 45; scholars, 93.  
Average attendance, 318.

## BAPTIST.

First .....	A. H. Wilkinson .....	10	180	130
Lafayette Avenue.....	O. S. Gullett .....	20	175	125
Second (colored).....	C. E. Silsbee.....	30	250	200
German.....	Rev. C. Jung.....	14	125	100
French.....	S. Finney.....	22	170	110
*Park Street .....	Rev. G. S. Chase .....	10	100	60
Totals, Schools.....6		115	970	725

\* Held temporarily in a private house till church is ready.  
Increase since 1863: schools, 1; teachers, 29; scholars, 276.  
Average attendance, 169.

## DISCIPLES OF CHRIST.

Fourth Street .....	Walter Sanders'n .....	12	70	50
St. Andrew's Hall.....	J. M. L. Campbell .....	6	70	60
Jefferson Avenue.....	Rev. H. H. Black .....	10	110	70
Totals, Schools.....3		28	250	180

Increase since 1863: schools, 1; teachers, 15; scholars, 172.  
Average attendance, 115.

SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS *continued.*

## CONGREGATIONAL.

Name.	Superintendent.	Officers and Teachers.	On the Roll.	Average Attendance.
First .....	H. C. Bostwick .....	34	230	185
Second.....	F. D. Taylor.....	29	220	170
Second Mission.....	W. H. Bronson.....	8	60	50
Totals, Schools.....3		71	510	405

Increase since 1863: schools, 2; teachers, 29; scholars, 290.  
Average attendance, 285.

## LUTHERAN.

St. John's Reformed.....	Rev. C. Haass.....	10	250	225
* Trinity .....	Rev. J. A. Huegel .....	1	100	100
Salem.....	Rev. J. S. Schmidt .....	10	100	70
*Immanuel.....	Rev. K. L. Moll.....	1	60	40
Totals, Schools.....4		22	510	435

\* Not strictly a Sunday school service.  
Increase since 1863: schools, 2; teachers, 3; scholars, 318.  
Average attendance, 269.

## NEW JERUSALEM.

H. Bigelow .....	13	80	60
------------------	----	----	----

Increase since 1863: teachers, 3; scholars, 50. Average attendance, 35.

## UNITARIAN.

First .....	A. W. Rice .....	23	158	140
-------------	------------------	----	-----	-----

Increase since 1863: teachers, 3; scholars, 58. Average attendance, 76.

## HEBREW.

*Hebrew .....	Rev. Dr. K. Kohler .....	2	40	30
---------------	--------------------------	---	----	----

\* Meets on Saturdays.  
Decrease since 1863: teachers, 7; scholars, 30. Average attendance, 10.

Total number of Sabbath schools, 54; increase since 1863, 10. Number of officers and teachers, 1,251; increase, 468. Number of children enrolled, 12,115; increase, 5,363. Average attendance, 8,691; increase, 3,975. Forty-four of the schools were held in the afternoon, and ten in the morning; the increase was wholly of afternoon schools. The morning schools met at 9 A. M.; of the afternoon schools three meet at 12 P. M., one at 1.30, twenty-one at 2, thirteen at 2.30, four at 3, one at 3.30, and one at 4 P. M.

From careful observation and inquiry, it is believed that the number of children attending two or more schools in 1870 did not exceed 500, and the proportion was much less than in 1863. The proportion of children attending Sabbath schools in 1863, as compared with the enrollment made by the State for school purposes, was about 40 per cent. The number of children attending in 1879, as compared with the similar census for 1869, was 46 per cent. The average attendance on the public schools for 1869 was 7,127, the average attendance on Sabbath schools in 1870 was 8,601.

## SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1880.

As there is no uniformity among the Lutheran and Catholic churches as to the holding of Sunday schools, and as both of these denominations make a specialty of giving religious instruction in their day schools, the total number of children receiving religious instruction can be determined only by combining the number of week-day scholars, under their auspices when such schools are held, with the number of Sunday-school scholars connected with the churches of the same denominations that have no day schools.

That method was adopted in the following table:

## SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1880.

	Officers and Teachers.	On Roll.	Average Attendance.
<b>ROMAN CATHOLIC.</b>			
St. Patrick's .....	75	600	550
St. Anne's .....	14	200	180
St. Joseph's .....	14	1000	1000
St. Peter's and St. Paul's .....	25	450	390
St. Aloysius .....	12	150	140
Our Lady of Help .....	5	275	225
Sacred Heart (German), catechetical .....	3	350	300
Sacred Heart (French), do .....	1	80	70
Trinity, do .....	14	750	700
St. Albert's, do .....	5	450	425
St. Vincent de Paul, do .....	10	700	500
St. Boniface's, do .....	4	600	450
St. Mary's, do .....	5	600	500
St. Anthony's, do .....	1	80	70
<b>Totals .....</b>	<b>188</b>	<b>6,385</b>	<b>5,830</b>
<b>BAPTIST.</b>			
Cass Avenue .....	14	418	303
Clinton Avenue .....	26	337	240
Eighteenth Street .....	31	360	265
Twelfth Street .....	20	175	145
Lafayette Avenue .....	24	133	125
Second Baptist (colored) .....	22	125	70
First French .....	10	100	60
First German .....	25	120	105
Second German .....	5	35	30
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>177</b>	<b>1,803</b>	<b>1,373</b>
<b>PRESBYTERIAN.</b>			
First .....	40	400	260
Jefferson Avenue .....	32	201	180
Calvary .....	25	225	100
Union .....	55	700	510
Westminster .....	30	300	263
Fort Street .....	35	350	280
United .....	28	224	159
Clinton Avenue .....	21	175	140
Central .....	20	150	116
Trumbull Avenue .....	20	250	100
Hamtramck .....	8	100	65
Dutch Reformed, Catharine Street .....	14	120	70
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>328</b>	<b>3,235</b>	<b>2,432</b>
<b>PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.</b>			
Christ .....	30	450	287
Mariners .....	8	50	30
Emanuel .....	27	200	150
All Saints .....	8	61	46
Grace .....	34	238	182
St. Mary's .....	22	250	190
St. John's .....	60	700	450
Church of Messiah .....	15	110	85
St. Paul's .....	31	310	260
St. Peter's .....	22	230	161
St. James' .....	23	180	151
St. Stephen's .....	8	50	40
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>297</b>	<b>2,840</b>	<b>2,032</b>
Anglo-Catholic .....	8	100	60
Reformed Episcopal, Epiphany .....	12	80	70

## SUNDAY SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1880—continued.

	Officers and Teachers.	On Roll.	Average Attendance.
<b>LUTHERAN.</b>			
St. Paul's, corner Seventeenth and Rose Streets .....	17	200	150
St. Paul's, corner Jay Street and Joseph Campau Avenue .....	1	300	150
Reformed Zion .....	20	180	120
St. Luke's (German Evangelical) .....	1	60	40
St. John's .....	31	400	300
St. Peter's, catechetical .....	2	150	140
St. Matthew's, do .....	1	30	25
Salem, do .....	1	40	30
Immanuel, do .....	2	240	200
Trinity, do .....	3	225	200
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>79</b>	<b>1,825</b>	<b>1,355</b>
<b>METHODIST EPISCOPAL.</b>			
Central .....	63	650	475
Fort Street .....	31	225	180
Tabernacle .....	25	250	180
Simpson .....	38	625	443
Jefferson Avenue .....	32	340	275
Morning Mission .....	32	500	272
Sixteenth Street .....	19	268	200
First German .....	19	115	90
Second German .....	18	107	110
Junction .....	12	120	50
Lafayette Avenue African .....	19	123	85
Zion (colored) .....	5	31	20
Ebenezer (colored) .....	8	40	35
Bethel Evangelical Association .....	25	140	130
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>342</b>	<b>3,569</b>	<b>2,554</b>
Third Avenue Union Mission .....	22	240	108
Bethel .....	7	120	97
New Jerusalem .....	0	100	70
Church of Our Father .....	15	120	100
Unitarian .....	17	208	110
Christian, Plum Street Church .....	18	151	112
Christian, Washington Avenue .....	13	135	105
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>122</b>	<b>1,284</b>	<b>820</b>
<b>Grand total .....</b>	<b>1,640</b>	<b>22,114</b>	<b>17,257</b>

## SUNDAY SCHOOL UNIONS, CONVENTIONS, AND CELEBRATIONS.

A territorial Sunday School Union, auxiliary to the American Sunday School Union, was organized on March 22, 1831, to encourage and aid those engaged in Sunday school work, and to promote the establishment of new schools. Jonathan Kearsley was president, E. P. Hastings, secretary, and De Garmo Jones, treasurer, with directors representing the several counties then in existence. On March 6 of the following year, the society held an anniversary at the Presbyterian Church. Its second annual report, presented in March, 1833, showed that there were then in the Territory 68 schools, 422 teachers, and 2,672 scholars.

In some form or other, similar organizations have existed ever since; and occasional meetings have been held to promote the Sunday school cause. On June 24, 1857, a State convention was held in De-

troit at the First Presbyterian Church, and General Cass delivered an address. On October 23, 1866, a State convention was held in the same church. D. L. Moody and Ralph Wells were present. On June 14, 1870, a State convention was held in the First Congregational Church; Rev. Thomas K. Beecher, D. W. Whittle, and B. F. Jacobs were the chief speakers. In connection with the convention, a children's meeting was held at the Detroit Opera House, at which addresses were made by Rev. T. K. Beecher and Professor J. M. B. Sill.

The Sunday School celebrations of the olden time were always held on the Fourth of July, and for many years constituted one of the features of that national anniversary. On July 4, 1838, the exercises were held in the Presbyterian Church. The

celebration of July 4, 1842, was a very notable one. About one thousand children marched in a procession which was nearly a mile long. The exercises consisted of dialogues, etc., by the children. Ten years later two thousand children took part, and the exercises were held at the Presbyterian Church. The next year, on September 15, 1853, the celebration took the form of an excursion on the steamboats Keystone State and May Queen. This is believed to have been the last Union Sunday School celebration held in the city.

On Sunday, April 24, 1864, various Sunday schools met in Young Men's Hall to hear addresses from Chaplain C. C. McCabe, B. F. Jacobs, and J. M. Strong, of the Christian Commission.



## CHAPTER LXVI.

### UNION RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.—UNION MEETINGS.—REVIVALS AND REVIVALISTS.

#### UNION RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### *Young Men's Christian Association.*

The first society in Detroit bearing the name of Young Men's Christian Association was organized on September 27, 1852, at Young Men's Hall. Rev. H. D. Kitchell, chairman of a committee appointed at a previous meeting, presented a constitution and by-laws, which were adopted, and the following officers were elected: president, Edward C. Walker; vice-presidents, T. C. Miller of the Episcopal Church, S. M. Holmes of the Congregational Church, R. C. Smith of the Baptist Church, L. L. Farnsworth of the Methodist Church, H. C. Knight of the Presbyterian Church; recording secretary, B. Vernor; corresponding secretary, George Mosely; treasurer, C. N. Ganson; managers: First Baptist Church, J. M. Gregory, H. Glover. Congregational Church: Rev. H. D. Kitchell, E. D. Fitch. Tabernacle Baptist: M. S. Frost, Seymour Finney. First Presbyterian Church: George S. Frost, Wm. A. Raymond. Second Presbyterian Church: Rev. R. R. Kellogg, B. F. Bush. First M. E. Church: S. Phelps, James Fenton. Second M. E. Church: Rev. C. C. Olds, W. C. Sabine. Lafayette St. M. E. Church: D. F. Quinby, J. Willetts. St. Paul's P. E. Church: James V. Campbell, H. P. Baldwin. Christ P. E. Church: Wm. N. Carpenter, James E. Pittman. Mariners' P. E. Church: E. Hewitt, Wm. Henderson. Wesleyan Methodist Church: S. A. Baker, Amos Page. At this meeting an address was delivered by Mr. Hoyt, of Boston, who spoke in glowing terms of the work of the Y. M. C. A. of that city.

Rooms were procured in the Phœnix Block, on south side of Jefferson Avenue between Woodward Avenue and Griswold Street, and a very complete reading room was established. On January 30, 1853, the president delivered a lecture on the demand for the Association and its work, which was so highly appreciated that it was published in pamphlet form by vote of the board. In May, 1853, nearly all the original officers and members were re-elected, and during this year several lectures were given before the Association by the different pastors of the city.

In February, 1854, old records show that "several

hundred dollars of debt" was troubling the organization.

At the annual meeting, held May 22, 1854, D. B. Duffield was elected president, and in May, 1855, he was succeeded by Hovey K. Clarke. On August 20 of this year Geo. S. Frost, E. C. Wilder, H. E. Baker, and E. M. Clarke were elected delegates to the International Convention held at Cincinnati. This year terminated the existence of the Association.

A second organization of the kind was called the Young Men's Christian Union. Prior to its establishment, the Free Press of October 24 and November 7, 1858, contained articles nearly a column long, urging the revival of the Y. M. C. A., and on December 4, 1858, in response to notices given in the churches, a meeting was held in the basement of the Baptist Church, a constitution was adopted for a society as above named, and the following officers were elected: president, G. S. Frost; secretary, L. S. Trowbridge; treasurer, Caleb Ives. The Free Press of October 30, 1859, contains this record of their work:

It is not quite a year since the Young Men's Christian Union of this city was organized. It has a tract department, through which the entire city is visited monthly, and a tract placed in the hands of every one who will receive it. Bibles are also circulated through this means, and all the work of colportage regularly performed. Besides these methods of labor, direct missionary work has been done by visiting the jail and imparting religious instruction to the prisoners, and holding prayer meetings in various localities where, from the isolation of the neighborhood, or from the peculiar condition of the people, they are not within the influence of any church. At the small chapel on Catherine Street near Hastings, they also sustain a prayer meeting and two Sabbath schools.

The tract organization was very complete. Eighty-one visitors were enrolled, nearly 40,000 visits made, and about the same number of tracts distributed, at a cost of \$175.

At the annual meeting, held on December 5, 1859, Mr. Frost was again chosen president. On January 22, 1860, an anniversary meeting was held at the First Baptist Church, at which addresses were made by Rev. Messrs. Hogarth, Blades, Neill, Eldridge, and others. At the request of the Y. M. C. A. of Richmond, Va., the following Friday, January 27, was observed by all the associations in the

country as a day of special prayer for the preservation of the Union.

During 1860 the work of conducting Sunday schools and distributing tracts was extensively carried forward. At the second annual meeting, held November 26, the following officers were elected: president, Robert W. King; secretary, Charles H. Barrett; treasurer, M. H. Croft; Sunday-school visitor, D. Bethune Duffield; superintendent of tract distribution, C. H. Barrett; members of executive committee, George S. Frost, Francis Lambie, R. O. Wheeler, Bradford Smith, A. T. Barns, H. H. Dunclee, W. B. Smith, J. H. Muir, Andrew Bates, and George B. Dickinson.

The excitement of the war with the South, and the assumption of work so clearly belonging to the churches as the establishing of Sunday schools, caused the Association to decline in favor, and the organization ceased in 1861.

The third Society dates from August 1, 1864. At that time none of those most active in its organization were aware that any such society had previously existed in Detroit.

Its origin was as follows: While on a visit to Chicago, the writer chanced to attend an International Convention of the Young Men's Christian Association, and was made the corresponding member of the Executive Committee for Michigan.

Returning to Detroit, correspondence was had with Mr. Pond of Boston, chairman of the Executive Committee, as to what was expected of a corresponding member. The organization of an association was then undertaken, and every Protestant pastor visited and an endeavor made to enlist them in the work.

After obtaining from nearly all the ministers the names of two persons, members of their churches, to represent them in a meeting, the persons themselves were visited, and a preliminary meeting was called for July 28. At this meeting a committee on constitution was appointed, and August 1 their report was adopted, and soon after James W. Farrell was elected president; F. D. Taylor and A. Treadway, vice-presidents; Silas Farmer, corresponding secretary; A. Howard, recording secretary; and T. D. Hawley, treasurer.

Funds were solicited, and the work of fitting up rooms in the third story of Merrill Block was begun. Over \$1,000 were expended for this purpose, the design being to command immediate respect for the enterprise. The rooms were formally dedicated on November 28, and public exercises were held in Merrill Hall on the same floor. Addresses were delivered by Rev. Messrs. G. W. Prime, J. H. Griffith, B. H. Paddock, W. Hogarth, and J. M. Buckley. The rooms were at once visited by large numbers of persons, and became the head-

quarters for all sorts of benevolent and philanthropic enterprise.

On June 24, 1868, the thirteenth International Convention of the Associations began its sessions in the Central M. E. Church. This gathering is noted as being the largest, and up to that time the most profitable ever held; also for the sad fact that, while delivering the address of welcome, the Rev. Dr. Duffield fainted and fell. This fall was the precursor of his death, which occurred a few days later.

In the fall of 1871 the Association acted as almoner for many associations, distributing over \$10,000 in money and hundreds of cases of goods for the relief of sufferers by fire in northern Michigan.

The growth of the work caused an increasing need for larger and more eligible rooms. From time to time various plans were proposed for the accomplishment of this end, but nothing definite was reached until January 15, 1875, when, on the strength of pledges of \$250 each from ten persons towards the first payment, a lot on Farmer Street, between Monroe and Gratiot Avenues, was purchased for \$14,100, payable in five annual instalments. The property fronted sixty feet on Farmer Street, and ran back nearly one hundred and forty feet, with an alley all along one side, across the end and half way up the other side.

The building on the lot had been erected in 1851 as a hotel barn. Subsequently, and at the time of the purchase, it was occupied as a factory, and was not thought to possess any permanent value. On the strength of the purchase, several thousand dollars were subscribed, but not enough to pay for the lot or erect a building. Meanwhile, it was necessary for the Association to move, and it was finally determined to build a new front to the old building, and fit it up for temporary occupancy. This was done at an expense of about \$4,000, and very comfortable quarters were secured. The house was dedicated on February 14, 1876. The free-will offerings then made were noticeably given with hearty good-will and manifest appreciation of the results secured with so small an outlay. The property was held by the following special trustees, elected on April 5, 1875: F. D. Taylor, Silas Farmer, Walter Buhl, Arthur Treadway, Leonard Laurence, E. C. Hinsdale, and Horace Hitchcock.

The work grew, and two additional rooms were fitted up for use. In January, 1877, an arrangement was made with the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, by which they were given the use of one half of the first story for two years on condition that they finished off and floored the room, which was then unfinished; this was done at a cost of \$700, and after two years the Association received \$400 a year rent therefrom.

Soon after the opening of the building the apparatus of a defunct gymnasium was procured, a room was fitted up for its reception, and the most convenient gymnasium in the city offered to the use of those joining the Association. Not long after the library of the Mechanics' Society was placed in the care of the Association for five years from August 1, 1877, and members of both bodies had equal use of it until June 1, 1882, when it was again transferred to the Mechanics' Society. The library, added to other advantages, brought in hundreds of new members, and before the close of 1877 the Association numbered over twelve hundred paying members.

During its earlier years one of the most successful plans for obtaining funds was the annual strawberry festival, conducted by young ladies from the several churches; the receipts for several years averaged \$500 per year, and the festivals were acknowledged to be the most attractive entertainments held in Detroit. The Authors' Carnival, given in June, 1875, under the joint auspices of the Home of the Friendless and this organization, netted the Association over \$1,000. In its earlier years the Association was specially indebted to its treasurer, Walter C. Skiff, who not only contributed liberally but often preserved the credit of the Association by advancing money to pay its bills. On his decease in 1870 he left a bequest of \$5,000 to the Association, payable after his mother's death, on the condition that the Association possess, in addition, a property worth \$20,000.

At the present time the Association is sustained by membership fees and special donations. The religious work has included a wide range of effort. A Monday evening service has been continuously maintained. Services at mission chapels, and at suitable seasons, open-air meetings have also been held. The jail is visited, and a Bible class at the House of Correction is especially appreciated. The noon meeting has been successful from the first. One of the most important meetings was the Saturday evening Bible reading. When conducted by Rev. A. T. Pierson, it had an average attendance of over three hundred. Literary, social, and educational helps in the way of classes, lectures, and receptions have also been supplied. From 1876 to 1882 a statement of its meetings and its work was published in a weekly or monthly bulletin.

On the 12th of October, 1880, a conference of ladies and gentlemen was held at the residence of a friend of the work, and it was determined to raise the sum of \$70,000 for the purpose of purchasing a more suitable home for the Association in order to enable it fully to carry out its plans of Christian work. The work of canvassing began, and about \$40,000 was pledged, and then the project was allowed to sleep. Meantime the trustees were unable

to furnish the Association with rooms free of rent, and at the same time pay the interest due on the purchase price of the property, and finally they were directed to sell, and on March 24, 1882, sold the property for \$15,000. The Association, in May, 1882, moved to 250 Woodward Avenue, occupying the store on the ground floor. From here, in April, 1883, they moved to the second, third, and fourth stories of the Williams Block on Monroe Avenue, facing Campus Martius, where they have thirty rooms, which were formally opened on April 5. The rooms were handsomely fitted up at a cost of about \$2,500.

One of the most hopeful features of the work is the Boys' Branch, established on September 12, 1882, chiefly through the efforts of Mrs. J. E. Foster. They have an enrolled membership of over one hundred, conduct various meetings, and publish a monthly bulletin, called the Branch Record, which is sprightly and healthful in character.

The Association was incorporated on January 12, 1874, and the annual meeting is held on the second Tuesday of January. The society is managed by twenty directors, all of whom must be members of churches holding the doctrine of justification by faith in Christ alone. The directors are elected by the members, and the officers, except the secretaries and treasurer, are selected from and elected by the directors.

The presidents of the Association have been: 1864 and 1865, James W. Farrell; 1866 and 1867, F. D. Taylor; 1868, Silas Farmer; 1869 and 1870, David Preston; 1871 and 1872, Bradford Smith; 1873 and 1874, E. C. Hinsdale; 1875-1879, F. D. Taylor; 1879-1884, E. W. Wetmore; 1884- , S. M. Cutcheon. The paid secretaries have been: 1864-1866, D. D. Davis and James Westaway; 1866-1869, W. H. Gibbs; 1869 and 1870, John Seage; 1871, C. C. Yemans; 1872-1876, E. B. Moody; 1876-1881, C. E. Dyer; 1883- , L. F. Newman.

The Railroad Branch had its origin in a meeting held in the Hall of the Association on May 7, 1876, at which addresses were delivered by Messrs. Lang, Sheaf, and H. W. Stager, of Cleveland, who had been invited for the occasion. Several prominent railroad officials were present, and the movement proved a success from the outset. A committee was appointed, a room on Woodbridge near Third Street secured, and on June 21 it was formally opened, with T. C. Boughton as superintendent. The work grew rapidly, and on November 21 a room was obtained at the Grand Trunk Junction, and neatly fitted up for the use of the men there employed. Religious exercises were held on the Sabbath, and occasionally on week days, and reading matter provided.



In November, 1877, John H. Fry succeeded Mr. Boughton, and three months later H. D. Warren became the superintendent of the rooms. After a few months Mr. C. E. Dyer took charge of both the main Association and the Railroad Branch. In November, 1878, I. G. Jenkins became the secretary of the Railroad Branch. In February, 1878, a room more easy of access to the men seeming desirable, quarters were fitted up under the office of the yard master on the depot grounds, and the room on Woodbridge Street was given up. On the 29th of August following, a new building at the Junction was first occupied. It was erected at a cost of \$1,000. In August, 1883, the building was moved to vacant ground near the original location of the rooms. The secretary issues a little monthly paper called the *Headlight*, which contains much information of value.

This outgrowth of the Y. M. C. A. has resulted in the establishment of several reading rooms for railroad men at stations along the lines of roads centering in Detroit, and is constantly developing in power and usefulness.

#### *City, County, and State Bible Societies.*

The first Bible Society in the State was organized at Detroit in November, 1816. Its first anniversary was held November 4, 1817, and the reports showed that \$146 had been received in subscriptions. The following persons were officers in 1817: Lewis Cass, president; William Woodbridge, first vice-president; C. Larned, second vice-president; Rev. J. Monteith, corresponding secretary; H. J. Hunt, recording secretary; Henry Brown, treasurer. The organization was in existence in 1820, but ceased soon after.

On November 3, 1830, a County Bible Society was organized with the following officers: president, Lewis Cass; vice-presidents, John Biddle and B. F. H. Witherell; recording secretary, C. C. Trowbridge; corresponding secretary, Rev. N. M. Wells; treasurer and depository, E. P. Hastings; executive committee, J. J. Deming, J. Owen, H. Whiting, W. Ward, and E. Bingham. This society remained in existence for several years, and distributed many thousand Bibles and Testaments.

In October, 1838, a State Bible Society was again formed, and in 1845 the local society received the following notice:

#### WAYNE CO. BIBLE SOCIETY.

A meeting of the friends of the American Bible Society was held at the Presbyterian Session Room, October 7th, 1845.—J. Kearsley chairman, W. Phelps secretary. The chair stated the object of the meeting to be to resuscitate or reorganize the Wayne County Bible Society auxiliary to the American Bible Society. Messrs. A. Sholey, A. McFarren, and J. V. Watson were on motion appointed a nominating committee. The suggestions

president C. C. Trowbridge; vice-president, C. G. Hammond; treasurer, John Owen; secretary, Samuel Hastings. Report adopted and the nominees elected.

W. PHELPS, SECRETARY.

This third organization seems also to have died out, for on February 2, 1857, under the influence of the revival sentiment of that year, a new society was organized and a constitution adopted. Since then, at irregular intervals, new officers have been elected, and endeavors made to secure the general circulation of the Bible by sale or donation.

Grants of Bibles or Testaments are made by the officers on satisfactory evidence that the recipients are unable to pay for them. The depository, from time to time, was established at various bookstores, but in April, 1877, it found an appropriate home in the rooms of the Y. M. C. A., and was placed in the care of Mrs. J. E. Foster. The sales in 1883 amounted to \$305.55. The society struggled with debt for many years, but this has been entirely paid, and there is hope that a much larger work may be done hereafter if the cause is properly aided by the churches.

#### *Union Bethel Society.*

This enterprise was organized on September 20, 1830, under the auspices of the Western Seamen's Friend Society. Fifteen years later an old warehouse on Woodbridge Street between Shelby and Wayne Streets was procured, the centre of the second floor cut out, and an audience room with a gallery was thus obtained. The building was dedicated April 2, 1846, with a sermon by Rev. Dr. Duffield. Rev. Dr. Harrison was put in charge, and large numbers of sailors and others gathered at the services. The building was eventually sold to the Trinity Lutheran Church. On September 8, 1850, a hall on the second floor of store No. 66 Jefferson Avenue, on the southwest corner of Cass Street, was dedicated for the use of the Bethel Church, with a sermon by the Rev. Dr. Kitchell. At this time Rev. A. M. Fitch was chaplain. From 1851 to 1863 Rev. N. M. Wells was pastor. At the beginning of his term, a room was fitted up in the Hawley Block, on the northwest corner of Bates and Woodbridge Streets, and there the society held services until 1862; from that year until 1865, services were held in rooms on Woodbridge Street, just west of Wayne Street, with Rev. Mr. King in charge; from 1865 to 1868, a room in the Board of Trade Building was used, and the Rev. William Day was in charge. After 1868 the services were discontinued.

#### *City Tract Societies.*

The first society of the above character was organized on March 22, 1831, but no details of its work have been found.

In 1839 a society called the Michigan Tract Society was in existence, with B. F. Larned as president and Charles Cleland as corresponding secretary. A society, called the Detroit City Tract Association, was instituted on January 12, 1846, with the following officers: Rev. George Duffield, president; H. L. Hammond, vice-president; H. Hallock, general superintendent; A. McFarren, treasurer, and F. Raymond, secretary. Ward Superintendents: First Ward, John Hulbert; Second Ward, Charles M. Howard; Third Ward, David French; Fourth Ward, Ross Wilkins; Fifth Ward, Thomas Rowland; Sixth Ward, J. D. Baldwin.

The principal object of the organization was to circulate gratuitously the tracts and other publications of the American Tract Society. The city was divided into fifty-nine districts. Monthly reports were made by each visitor, and a great amount of faithful labor expended. The society continued its efforts up to 1853, and was then discontinued.

#### *Detroit Evangelical Alliance.*

The object of this organization is to promote Christian fellowship among the different church societies. It was organized in Detroit, June 30, 1873, and the following officers elected: president, C. I. Walker; corresponding secretary, Rev. G. D. Baker; recording secretary, Silas Farmer; treasurer, Jacob S. Farrand.

The time for the annual meeting is in October, but only two sets of officers have been chosen. Those in office in 1883 were: Jacob S. Farrand, president; H. E. Baker, secretary; W. H. Brearley, corresponding secretary; Rev. A. T. Pierson, Rev. J. M. Arnold, and F. D. Taylor, executive committee.

On October 30, 1877, on the invitation of the society, the Biennial Conference of the Evangelical Alliance of the United States was held in Detroit, at the First Presbyterian Church. There was a large attendance and much interest in the exercises.

#### *Detroit Ministerial Union.*

This organization dates from 1850, and is composed of the pastors of the several so-called evangelical churches of Detroit. They hold weekly meetings on Monday morning to discuss any subject or question connected with the religious prosperity of the city or the country.

#### UNION MEETINGS.

##### *Morning Prayer Meetings.*

The Union morning prayer meetings were an outgrowth of the deep religious feeling that pervaded the entire country immediately subsequent to the panic of 1857. The first of these meetings in Detroit was held at 8 A. M., March 4, in the base-

ment of the Baptist Church, corner of Griswold and Fort Streets. The attendance of active business men was a marked feature from the outset, and the meeting grew apace. On account of the large attendance, the meetings, after March 29, 1858, were held in the body of the church. Other morning meetings were held in the Congregational Church on Jefferson Avenue, and a noon meeting in the Waterman Block, and in several churches. The meeting in the Congregational Church continued till the last of April. On May 4 the meeting in the Baptist Church was discontinued for one week, and a committee appointed to consider the subject of its continuance. On May 10 it was resumed, to be held from 8 to 8.45 A. M. On July 11, 1859, as the church was to be torn down, the place of meeting was changed to the basement of the Second M. E. Church, on the corner of Randolph and Congress Streets. After the burning of that church, on July 18, 1863, the meetings were held in the basement of the First M. E. Church, corner of Woodward Avenue and State Street. Here it was continued till March 4, 1872, when, on its fourteenth anniversary, the last of the morning meetings was held, the attendance not seeming to warrant a further continuance.

##### *Noon Meetings.*

In addition to the noon meeting of 1857, which was held in the Waterman Block, and kept up from March to the middle of May, a noon meeting was several times attempted in the Y. M. C. A. rooms, on the corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues; but the attendance was always small and the meetings were soon discontinued.

The only successful and continuous noon meeting was opened Tuesday, February 15, 1876, in the Y. M. C. A. building, on Farmer Street. It has been continued daily ever since, with an average attendance of from twenty to thirty persons. On May 30, 1882, the first service was held at the rooms in the Mather Block, and on April 2, 1883, the first service was held in the rooms on Monroe Avenue. It is held from 12 to 12.30 M., and many evidences of its value have been made manifest.

#### REVIVALS AND REVIVALISTS.

The first effort of different denominations to co-operate in a series of religious meetings was made in 1865. The meetings, under the direction of Rev. E. P. Hammond, began on Sunday afternoon, February 26, 1865, at the Fort Street Congregational Church. The house was filled with children and Sunday-school teachers, and the service was remarkable for its solemnity and power. The morning meetings in the Woodward Avenue M. E. Church

were soon crowded, and at the evening meetings in various churches, there were always more than could be seated. The closing service was held on March 19.

A series of union meetings, conducted by Messrs. Whittle and Bliss, was commenced on the evening of October 6, 1874, at the Second Congregational Church, and closed on the 19th of November. These meetings were inaugurated and conducted by the Y. M. C. A., but were heartily supported by most of the Protestant clergymen and grew in interest to the end. The services, held chiefly in the Central Methodist and United Presbyterian churches, are gratefully remembered by many persons.

A memorial service, in memory of P. P. Bliss, who perished in the Ashtabula railroad disaster, was held on Sunday afternoon, January 7, 1877, at Whitney's Opera House.

By invitation of the Clerical Union, the Rev. George F. Pentecost came to Detroit, and led a series of religious services, commencing on January 4, 1880, and closing the 18th of March. Most of the meetings were held in the First Congregational and Fort Street Presbyterian Churches, and were highly enjoyed by the multitudes who attended. During his stay, meetings for business men were conducted a part of the time in Merrill Hall and also in a vacant store on Jefferson Avenue near First Street.

In the spring and fall of 1883 Harry F. Sayles, known as the singing evangelist, conducted a series of revival meetings in the Eighteenth Street Baptist, Second Congregational, Third Street Mission, Fort Street Methodist Episcopal, and Twelfth Street Baptist Churches, his successive engagements in these various churches affording the best of evidence of the public appreciation of his labors.



## CHAPTER LXVII.

### POVERTY, AND ITS RELIEF.—THE POOR COMMISSION.—CITY PHYSICIANS.—THE COUNTY POOR.

#### POVERTY, AND ITS RELIEF.

THE first settlers were mostly poor, but for many years pauperism was unknown. The pluck that inspired the coming to a wilderness, and the vigilance which a residence in such wilds demanded, precluded that supineness of which poverty is born. True, there were times of trial and seasons of distress; crops failed, and more than once gaunt famine hovered about the palisades of Pontchartrain. Such times, however, were only incidental. Game and grain were usually plentiful, and the few families who dwelt here ate their own bread and asked no alms of strangers. Not until the Yankees came did "beggars come to town," and then not because the Yankees set the example of begging, but because upon their advent the population increased, and as towns grow, beggars multiply.

The relieving of the poor enlisted the attention of the Governor and Judges soon after the Northwest Territory was organized. By act of November 6, 1790, the Court of Quarter Sessions appointed one or more overseers of the poor for each township, and old records show the appointment in 1801, for the township of Detroit, of Jacques Girardin; James May, Robert Guoin, and Gabriel Godfroy were appointed in 1803; Joseph Campau was appointed in place of Guoin in December, 1803, and reappointed in 1804.

In 1806 the sum of twenty-five dollars was appropriated by the Governor and Judges for the support of the poor in Detroit.

By law of March 30, 1827, each township was authorized to elect two overseers of the poor. On October 29, 1829, each township was authorized to elect five directors of the poor, and the office of township overseer was to terminate after April, 1830. By Act of February 26, 1831, the plan of one director for each township was revived, and in March the following was appended to the notice of an election:

Immediately after closing the polls, a tax will be voted for the maintenance and support of the poor of Detroit for the ensuing year.

At this time the city marshal acted as the almoner of the city, and from time to time small sums were placed in his hands for distribution.

On March 14, 1840, the council appointed a committee to contract with the superintendent of the county poor for the support of city paupers at eighteen cents each per day. The Council Proceedings for 1847 and 1848 show that when occasion demanded, it was customary for the aldermen to vote such sums as they deemed necessary for the support of the poor. The office of city director of poor dates from Acts of April 23, 1833, and March 7, 1834, which conferred upon the council the power to do for the poor what under the State law the county directors were required to do. Up to February 21, 1849, the officer was appointed by the council; after that date he was elected. Under the ordinance of January 14, 1862, the director advertised for proposals, and bids were received from various persons for furnishing groceries, meat, flour, and wood. Under ordinance of December 14, 1869, the poormaster gave orders for needed articles upon stores in different parts of the city. Orders amounting to \$17,323 were given on about two hundred different stores in 1878; the wood bill for the same year amounted to \$3,760. The amount given at any one time to the same person, or the total amount given to the same person or family in a given length of time, was entirely discretionary with the director of the poor; his orders on the stores were paid monthly by the city treasurer. That this discretionary power was not always wisely exercised is evident from the report of a committee of the Common Council made in April, 1870; it shows that of 1,236 families who received provisions in February of that year, 400 could not be found, and 223 were unworthy; wood was also reported to have been delivered to 120 different families that could not be found.

Under the ordinance in force in 1879 it was the duty of the director, when applied to for relief by or for any person, to investigate the case, and if such person were not in a condition to be removed to the county poorhouse, temporary relief might be given. In case of the death of persons without means, the director had power to give orders on the city sexton for their burial, and in 1877, 333 paupers were thus buried. In all cases of relief granted, whether from public funds, or

from funds or articles furnished by individuals, it was the duty of the director of the poor to enter in a book the name of the person receiving aid, the name and number of street he lived on, also the number of his ward, with the kind and amount of relief furnished, and names of the persons on whom the orders were drawn; all of which information was open to the inspection of the public, and reported monthly to the council. It was also the duty of the director, within ten days after the monthly report was made, to furnish lists of the persons relieved, arranged by wards, with their residences, to the city clerk, and the clerk was to cause not over one hundred copies to be printed, and placed at the disposal of the aldermen. In 1877 5,000 persons, representing 1,250 families, were relieved, and the total expenditure by the city for the support of the poor in that year was \$37,284. Add to this the salaries of the city physicians, \$2,400, the cost of the general vaccination of that year, \$4,000, and the city's proportion of the expenditures by the county in behalf of the poor, and we have a total of nearly \$80,000 paid by Detroit in 1877 for the benefit of the poor, in addition to the thousands of dollars expended through private charitable organizations.

The salary of the director was \$1,600, and his term of office two years. A deputy director was also appointed yearly, with a salary of \$1,200. The office ceased on the creation of the Poor Commission. Following is a list of superintendents and directors:

City Superintendents of Poor: 1827, S. Conant, Levi Cook; 1828, Levi Cook, D. C. McKinstry; 1829, D. C. McKinstry, Cullen Brown.

Directors of Poor: 1830, Robert Smart, James Abbott, Jerry Dean, S. Conant, J. J. Deming; 1831, J. J. Garrison, James T. Penny; 1832, S. Conant, A. S. Porter; 1833, H. M. Campbell; 1835, A. C. Caniff, J. Eldred; 1837, Robert Stuart; 1838, S. Conant; 1839, Robert Stuart; 1840, J. J. Garrison, G. Paul; 1841, D. W. Fiske; 1842-1843, H. Newberry, Francis Cicotte; 1844-1847, Mason Palmer; 1847, William Cook; 1848-1849, A. C. Powell, G. W. Hooper; 1850-1862, L. B. Willard; 1862-1866, W. V. James; 1866-1870, L. B. Willard; 1870-1872, Stephen Martin; 1872-1878, L. B. Willard; 1878-1880, W. V. Kies.

#### THE POOR COMMISSION.

The Poor Commission was created by Act of May 31, 1879, and did away with the offices of director of poor and city sexton. The board consists of four persons nominated by the mayor and appointed by the council, who serve without compensation. Under Act of May 20, 1881, the board appoints its own officers.

The first commissioners were appointed for terms of one, two, three, and four years. Since 1880 one has been appointed each year for a term of four years. Under the laws and ordinances governing the Board, its members are authorized to co-operate with charitable societies and the county superintendents of the poor. If any person needing help has resided less than a year in the city, the relief extended is paid for out of the county treasury. By Act of April 10, 1883, the power to relieve all such county poor is lodged with the Poor Commission of Detroit. They have power to purchase and contract for all needful supplies for the poor, also to receive and distribute voluntary donations; they contract for the care of the sick poor, and have charge of the burial of those that die; they may procure railroad tickets for such paupers as wish permanently to leave the city or county. All sick or other poor requiring permanent support are, if possible, moved to the county poorhouse. The commissioners are required to keep a detailed record, alphabetically arranged, showing nationality, age, sex, condition, place and length of residence in city of each applicant for relief, together with a statement of cause of destitution, usual avocation, and the kind and amount of relief afforded.

The expenditures during the first seventeen months of the existence of the commission, ending June 30, 1881, were \$32,608. The chief items were: orders on groceries, \$9,966; provisions furnished, \$5,650; railroad fares paid, \$264; wood, \$4,854; care of sick poor, \$5,880; burial of poor, \$1,430; 1,648 families, including 6,022 persons, were relieved.

The report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1884, showed that aid had been given to 779 families, or 3,569 persons. The value of the provisions distributed was \$12,133.25; of wood, 826½ cords were supplied. The total expenditures for the year were \$27,429.77.

In furtherance of their work, on December 13, 1880, the commissioners opened a store in Firemen's Hall, from which they supplied various articles of food to persons in need. The store was closed on March 26, 1881, and they returned to the old plan of giving orders on grocers. These orders may be presented at any grocery; but a printed notice on the order forbids the delivering of liquors, or of any articles except flour, potatoes, sugar, bread, tea, coffee, meal, rice, lard, soap, beans, fish, candles, oil, and matches. The amount and price of each article must be noted on the order, and certified to by the grocer.

The office of the commission was at first located in the City Hall, but in November, 1881, it was moved to the New Market Building.

The commissioners have been: 1880, Thomas Berry, A. W. Copland, Henry Heames, and Joseph B. Moore.

On January 28, 1881, Mr. Copland was succeeded by Edward Kanter; in February, 1882, W. K. Muir was appointed in place of Thomas Berry, and in 1884 Mr. Kanter resigned, and was succeeded by Simon Heavenrich.

P. H. Dwyer, secretary, and John F. Martin, superintendent, original appointees of the commission, were still serving in 1884.

#### CITY PHYSICIANS.

The first intimation of the existence of this office is found in the Proceedings of the Council for May 11, 1829; because of fear of small-pox, the following resolution was passed:

*Resolved*, that the gratuitous services of the medical gentlemen of the city be respectfully solicited in behalf of our citizens whose pecuniary circumstances render them objects of their benevolence.

In 1837 there was another "small-pox scare," and Doctors Russel, Rice, Cowles, and Breckenridge were appointed to vaccinate the poor at the expense of the city.

An Act of February 21, 1849, provided for the election of one city physician each year. By the charter of 1857 the council was given the power of appointment, and in May of that year the number of city physicians was increased from one to four. By ordinance of January 31, 1860, the city was divided into three districts, and one physician appointed for each district at a salary of \$300. An ordinance of January 9, 1874, provided for increasing the number of districts and physicians to six; and on an order from the mayor, the director of the poor, or an alderman, it was their duty to attend the sick poor in their respective districts. An ordinance of January 14, 1879, divided the districts as follows: First District, Wards Ten and Thirteen; Second District, Wards Six and Eleven; Third District, Wards Four and Seven; Fourth District, Wards One, Two, and Three; Fifth District, all of Wards Eight, Nine, and Twelve lying south of Michigan Avenue; Sixth District, Ward Five, and all of Wards Eight, Nine, and Twelve lying north of Michigan Avenue.

The physicians were required to furnish all medicines for the poor at their own expense, and when requested by the Common Council were to examine into and report all sources of danger to health in their several districts; and under ordinance of 1863, it was their duty to vaccinate without charge any person applying to them. On making affidavit at the end of each quarter that all persons who called for that purpose had been vaccinated, they were entitled to \$12.50 per quarter in addition to their regular salary, which was determined yearly by the council. In 1877, under a general plan of

vaccination, the six city physicians reported that between June 29 and July 17 they had vaccinated 6,054 persons.

Under ordinance approved May 31, 1882, the district system was abolished, and provision was made for two physicians for the entire city, to be appointed by the Board of Aldermen on the second Tuesday of June in each year. The charter of 1883 provided that the city physicians should be appointed by the Board of Councilmen on nomination of the Board of Health. The appointees are required to have a regular diploma from a respectable medical college, with five years' experience as a physician, and to give their whole time to the city patients. An office assistant is also provided, who, in the year ending June 30, 1884, filed 8,070 prescriptions and prescribed for 2,148 cases. The out-door physicians made 6,551 calls.

The city physicians have been: 1842 and 1843, J. H. Bagg; 1844, C. N. Ege; 1845 and 1846, H. Lemcke; 1847, Z. Pitcher; 1848-1851, L. H. Cobb; 1851-1853, J. B. Scovill; 1853, P. Klein; 1854, E. P. Christian; 1855-1857, J. B. Scovill.

1857. District 1, W. Cowan; District 2, C. R. Case; District 3, S. M. Axford; District 4, J. B. K. Mignault.

1858. District 1, William Cowan; District 2, C. R. Case; District 3, S. M. Axford; District 4, Robert Mullaney.

1859. District 1, I. M. Allen; District 2, L. Davenport; District 3, E. Lauderdale; District 4, H. Kiefer.

1860. District 1, Ira M. Allen; District 2, Louis Davenport; District 3, Edward Lauderdale; District 4, Wm. J. Cranage.

1861. District 1, Chas. H. Barrett; District 2, Caspar Schulte; District 3, F. W. Sparling; District 4, Dwight D. Stebbins.

1862. District 1, I. M. Allen and J. M. Alden; District 2, Edward Schroeder; District 3, C. R. Case; District 4, R. Mullaney.

1863. District 1, L. H. Cobb; District 2, Nicholas Pfeiffer and P. Klein; District 3, C. R. Case; District 4, R. Mullaney.

1864. District 1, L. H. Cobb; District 2, Edward Kane; District 3, J. M. Alden; District 4, Davis Henderson.

1865. District 1, L. H. Cobb; District 2, E. Schroeder; District 3, J. M. Alden; District 4, R. Mullaney.

1866 and 1867. District 1, Henry Newland; District 2, E. Schroeder; District 3, Davis Henderson; District 4, R. Mullaney.

1868. District 1, Henry F. Lyster; District 2, C. H. Barrett; District 3, C. Schulte; District 4, Wm. A. Chandler.

1869. District 1, H. F. Lyster; District 2, F. H.



Spranger; District 3, C. Schulte; District 4, W. A. Chandler.

1870. District 1, John M. Bigelow; District 2, Andrew Borrowman; District 3, Peter P. Gilmartin; District 4, Elisha Leach.

1871. District 1, H. F. Lyster; District 2, John Flinterman; District 3, Wm. H. Lathrop; District 4, W. A. Chandler,

1872. District 1, H. F. Lyster; District 2, J. Flinterman; District 3, H. E. Smith; District 4, William G. Cox.

1873. District 1, Joseph C. Ferguson; District 2, Alonzo Harlow; District 3, Henry O. Walker; District 4, R. A. Jamieson.

1874. District 1, Harris A. Goodwin; District 2, A. Harlow; District 3, J. C. Ferguson; District 4, H. O. Walker; District 5, Hamilton E. Smith; District 6, R. A. Jamieson.

1875. District 1, H. A. Goodwin; District 2, A. Harlow; District 3, J. C. Ferguson; District 4, H. E. Smith; District 5, Theo. F. Kerr; District 6, Chas. Ewers.

1876. District 1, H. A. Goodwin; District 2, J. P. Corcoran; District 3, J. J. Mulheron; District 4, G. A. Foster; District 5, T. V. Law; District 6, Chas. Ewers.

1877. District 1, Chas. F. Herzog; District 2, C. Schulte; District 3, Augustus Kaiser; District 4, Geo. B. Foster; District 5, Geo. W. Montgomery; District 6, Edward Lichty.

1878. District 1, A. F. Hoke; District 2, John Georg; District 3, A. Kaiser; District 4, Wm. A. McDonald; District 5, Albert G. Bissell; District 6, E. Lichty.

1879. District 1, J. W. Monaghan; District 2, O. P. Eaton; District 3, G. Jacobs; District 4, H. E. Smith; District 5, A. Harlow; District 6, J. J. Mulheron.

1880. District 1, F. Kuhn; District 2, G. Jacobs; District 3, O. P. Eaton; District 4, T. V. Law; District 5, H. E. Smith; District 6, R. A. Jamieson.

1881. District 1, F. Kuhn; District 2, J. G. Johnson; District 3, A. Thuener; District 4, T. V. Law; District 5, W. Chaney; District 6, R. A. Jamieson.

1882. E. J. McPharlin, Ferdinand Kuhn; C. P. Frank, assistant.

1883- . W. Chaney, G. D. Stewart; C. P. Frank, assistant.

In October, 1872, thirty-four acres of land in Grosse Pointe, on P. C. 641, were purchased for \$6,000 of C. S. Atterbury for a city hospital, but the city made no use of the grounds until 1881, when a hospital twenty-six by seventy-six feet, one story high, was erected at a cost of \$3,000. It was designed especially to accommodate small-pox patients. A dwelling on the property was intended

as a residence for doctors and nurses. The distance of the hospital from the city and the objection made by residents of the township to the use of it for small-pox patients caused the abandonment of the plan, and the property was rented for individual occupancy.

#### THE COUNTY POOR.

Under Michigan Territory, by law of October 8, 1805, on notice to three justices of the peace that a person was poor and incapable of self-support, they, as constituting the Court of Quarter Sessions, were authorized to direct the marshal to contract for the support of such person at a cost not exceeding twenty-five cents a day. By Act of February 1, 1809, the judges of the district courts were authorized to appoint three overseers of the poor for each district. In 1817 the poor were again placed in care of the Court of Quarter Sessions, with provisions similar to those of the Act of 1805. On February 17, 1824, an act was passed giving the county commissioners the care of the poor, and under their direction the sheriff was to advertise yearly for proposals for the care of paupers. By Act of June 23, 1828, the Board of Supervisors was empowered to appoint three directors of the poor for the county, and by Acts of July 22, 1830, and March 7, 1834, the Board of Supervisors was given power to appoint one or more superintendents of the poor. Under the Revised Statutes of 1838 the county commissioners were authorized to appoint three superintendents of the poor, to hold office one year, and to have the general superintendence of the county poor and the poorhouse. The Act of March 11, 1844, which created the Board of Auditors, authorized the appointment of three superintendents of the poor yearly for terms of three years each. They are charged with the care of the county asylum, the poorhouse and farm; with the control of those who are sent there; and of the sick poor sent to hospitals or State asylums. They are expected to pay weekly visits to the poorhouse and the asylum, and to constantly provide for and supervise the management of both institutions. From time to time they contract with various hospitals for the care of the sick poor, the usual price being about \$3.50 per week. The total expense of caring for the sick poor, and insane in 1870 was \$33,523; and for the year ending September 30, 1883, \$58,016, of which \$24,719 was expended for provisions; there were also used provisions raised on the farm valued at \$5,057. The superintendents are paid \$35 each per month.

If a poor person has lived in the county less than a year he is deemed a county pauper, and the whole county is chargeable for his support. If he has lived longer than a year in any part of the county,

the township or city where he resides is under obligations to take care of him.

The county superintendents of the poor have been:—1838–1841, James Hanmer, Ammon Brown, W. B. Hunt; 1841–1843, W. S. Gregory, S. H. Aldrich, James Hanmer; 1843–1845, James Hanmer, Morrison Swift, W. G. Porter, T. J. Owen (part of term); 1845, Titus Dort, Peter Desnoyers, Ammon Brown; 1846, Charles Peltier, Ammon Brown, James Bucklin; 1847, C. Peltier, J. Bucklin, Warren Tuttle; 1848, C. Peltier, W. Tuttle, Elijah Hawley, Jr.; 1849, W. Tuttle, Ira M. Hough, C. Peltier; 1850, C. Peltier, Ira M. Hough, E. Hawley, Jr.; 1851, D. A. A. Ensworth, E. Hawley, Jr., J. Shearer; 1852, C. Peltier, E. Hawley, Jr., I. M. Hough; 1853, Hugh O'Beirne, I. M. Hough, R. P. Clark; 1854–1857, F. W. Hughes, I. M. Hough, R. P. Clark; 1857–1860, James Safford, M. T. Lane, Titus Dort; 1860, J. Safford, M. T. Lane, D. Sackett; 1861–1863, M. T. Lane, S. W. Walker, T. T. Lyon; 1863, R. D. Hill, S. W. Walker, T. T. Lyon; 1864, T. T. Lyon, B. Hodgkinson, A. Sheley; 1865–1869, B. Hodgkinson, William Daly, A. Ives; 1869–1871, B. Hodgkinson, William Dyson, William Daly; 1871–1873, William Dyson, E. Visger, B. Hodgkinson; 1873–1875, J. A. Patrick, W. Dyson, E. Visger; 1875, J. A. Patrick, A. Ives, J. R. Hosie; 1876, J. A. Patrick, J. R. Hosie, J. W. Keith; 1877, M. Dunn, J. W. Keith, N. P. Thayer; 1878–1879, N. P. Thayer, M. Dunn, Jacob Guthard; 1880, M. Dunn, J. Guthard, J. C. McDonald; 1881–1882, M. Dunn, J. C. McDonald, D. Shanahan; 1883, J. J. Vrooman, M. Dunn, D. Shanahan; 1884, J. J. Vrooman, D. Shanahan, George M. Henry.

#### *County Poorhouse.*

The first record concerning a poorhouse in Wayne County is found in an Act of June 23, 1828, authorizing the people to vote, on the first Monday of July, on the question of erecting a building. The vote was against its erection: many persons, however, deemed such an institution a necessity, and by Acts of July 22, 1830, and March 3, 1831, the Board of Supervisors was authorized to build.

On September 22, 1830, a meeting of citizens of Detroit was held, and a resolution passed in favor of the project. Messrs. H. M. Campbell, S. Conant, and D. French were appointed a committee on site and plan, and in October, 1831, the Board of Supervisors appointed a committee to contract for a building. This committee proving negligent, on March 8, 1832, a new resolution was passed to purchase land for a poor-farm, the expenditure for land and building not to exceed \$1,200. In accordance with this resolution, on March 27, 1832, about seventeen acres were purchased at a cost of \$200. The land

was on the east side of the Leib Farm, and fronted on the Gratiot Road.

On October 4, 1832, a contract was made with D. French to erect a house for \$950. His contract was duly fulfilled, he was paid on December 31, 1832, and—remarkable fact—the entire cost of land and building was \$50 less than the amount appropriated. The building was a wooden structure, long and low. On January 5, 1833, J. P. Cooley was appointed keeper.

While these preparations were going on, that fearful scourge, the Asiatic cholera, was hovering over the city. In the season of 1832 it began its work, and in 1834 carried death and sorrow to many households; nearly fifty children were made orphans, many of whom were sent to the poorhouse. Moved with pity for their condition, on March 8, 1833, the Sisters of Charity, through Bishop Rêse, applied to the Board of Supervisors, asking to be put in charge of the county house, as most of the parents of the children had been of their faith. A contract was at once entered into with them, with the privilege of revoking it at any time. Under this contract, in July, 1834, Rev. Martin Kundig, the German Roman Catholic priest, who had won golden opinions from all sects by his assiduous labors in behalf of the victims of the cholera, was installed as superintendent. In March, 1836, he contracted to take care of the poor for sixteen cents per day each, but as provisions were very high, and as he was compelled to take his pay in county warrants, he lost much money. In 1837 he agreed to care for the poor at twenty-two cents each per day. During the summer there were from 80 to 100 inmates in the poorhouse, with an average of sixty confined to their beds. At the close of this year he was again compelled to take his pay in warrants, as the county had nothing else to give him, and on these he lost from 40 to 60 per cent.

Appreciating the value of his services to the State, the Legislature of 1837 voted him \$3,000, but this did not make up his losses. The next year he had charge of three hundred persons, and was obliged to feed and clothe them without the aid of a dollar of current money from the county. This so embarrassed him that his personal property was seized and sold at auction.

On April 11, 1839, the inmates of the poorhouse were removed to the farm now occupied by the county.

That Mr. Kundig did not lose his interest in the poor is evident from the following extract from the records of the Common Council:

*Monday, January 1, 1841.*—A communication was received from Martin Kundig, pastor of Trinity Church, enclosing \$50, and tendering the thanks of his congregation for the kindness with which their poor have been treated. Accepted, and on motion of Alderman Paull,

*Resolved*, that the Committee on Poor and Paupers, do hereby tender the thanks of the Common Council to the pastor and congregation of Trinity Church for their donation of \$50, as well as the manner in which this gratuity was communicated.

In 1839 the county commissioners were authorized to sell the property on the Gratiot Road, but no purchaser was found until February, 1846, when it was sold for \$1,124. The present farm of two hundred and seventy-seven acres, known at time of purchase as the Torbert Farm, was bought on February 22, 1839, for \$1,600. It lies in the township of Nankin, about sixteen miles west of Detroit, on the line of the M. C. R. R., and two miles east of the village of Wayne. The property, with the buildings and appurtenances, is valued at about \$100,000. The buildings first obtained were two large log-houses that had been used as a tavern. In 1845 the first brick building was erected, at a cost of about \$4,500. In 1853 or 1854 an additional brick

care of the patients, has a salary of \$800, and is appointed by the superintendents of the poor.

Prior to the erection of the asylum, incurable patients were kept at the county house, or sent to Kalamazoo. At the present time the county asylum is used for the temporary detention of insane persons, who are to be sent to one of the State Insane Asylums, and also for the safe keeping of insane poor pronounced incurable and sent back from the State asylums.

Poor persons, deemed insane, are sent to the county or the State asylum on a certificate of two physicians to the judge of probate, who on receiving such certificate gives an order for the patient's admission.

#### *County Physicians.*

In addition to the county physician at the asylum, two others are appointed yearly by the Board of



COUNTY INSANE ASYLUM

building was erected, and in 1859 still another was put up for a hospital, at a cost of about \$1,600.

The average number of inmates in the county house in 1883 was 360. Detroit stands charged directly with about three sevenths of the expense of their maintenance, in addition to nearly five sixths of the balance chargeable to the county at large.

#### *County Insane Asylum.*

This building, located on the county farm, was first occupied in August, 1869. It cost \$24,000. It is two hundred and fifty-two feet long and from thirty-eight to fifty-six feet wide. In 1876 wings were built on the east and west sides, and during 1883 and 1884 two additions, costing about \$4,500 each, were erected. In 1883 there was an average of nearly two hundred inmates.

The total cost to the county is about twenty cents per day for each inmate. The county physician for the county buildings is charged with the medical

Auditors, at a salary of \$450 each. Their duties are confined chiefly to the city, where they attend county patients at the hospitals. It is also their duty to attend the coroner's inquests.

The following persons have served as county physicians: 1843, Linus Mott; 1845, Z. Pitcher; 1846, E. Hurd, Linus Mott; 1847, Charles Perrez; 1848-1851, Peter Klein; 1851, J. B. Scovill; 1852, P. Power; 1853, C. Hastings; 1854 and 1855, P. Klein; 1856, O. P. Chubb; 1857, L. Davenport; 1858-1859, S. M. Axford; 1860, C. R. Case; 1861, J. M. Alden; 1862-1865, C. H. Barrett; 1865, L. H. Cobb; 1866, J. M. Alden; 1867-1869, H. A. Smith; 1869 and 1870, P. J. Chavey; 1871 and 1872, P. P. Gilmartin; 1873 and 1874, C. C. Yemans; 1875, and 1876, E. Lichty, C. Schulte; 1877 and 1878, A. Borrowman, D. L. Dakin; 1879 and 1880, H. O. Walker; T. F. Kerr; 1881 and 1882, E. Lichty, J. W. Monaghan; 1883, C. Schulte, F. W. Owen; 1884, F. W. Owen, Aloys Thuener.



## CHAPTER LXVIII.

### CHARITABLE AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS.

THE year 1817 marks an era in the life of the city. The first *bona fide* newspaper, the first university schools, the first public library, and the first charitable society were all established in that year. Prior to that date individuals had not associated themselves into public societies of any sort; but in this year the Yankee element began to assert itself, and very soon institutions of almost every kind were organized or projected for Detroit. Of these, one of the earliest, the Moral and Humane Society, was founded December 29, 1817. Its objects were to suppress vice and to report any poor children destitute of education. It lived three years, and in 1820 expended \$64.37 in carrying forward its work, no details of which are to be found.

The next on the list of extinct societies, the Young Men's Benevolent Society, an offshoot of the Young Men's Society, was organized January 7, 1848, with S. Barstow as president; Z. Chandler, treasurer; and J. V. Campbell, secretary. The city was divided into seven districts, and each district assigned to a committee of three, whose duty it was to inquire into and report upon all cases of need presented to their notice. In 1850 E. C. Walker was president; in 1852, U. T. Howe; in 1855, Bela Hubbard; in 1859, Morse Stewart. W. A. Raymond was secretary in 1852. Soon afterwards this position was filled by R. R. Elliott, and he served as secretary, and A. H. Adams as treasurer, up to 1860, when the society disorganized, as its work seemed no longer required. The expenditures of the society for the first six years were: 1848, \$480; 1849, \$694; 1850, \$648; 1851, \$1,406; 1852, \$1,407; 1853, \$1,165. Total, \$5,803.

After a lapse of six years, on May 17, 1866, a similar effort was inaugurated under the title of the Detroit City Mission Board; the first officers were: president, E. Taylor; secretary, J. G. Ray; treasurer, Caleb Van Husan. The society was managed by an executive board chosen from the several co-operating churches and charitable societies. The services of W. A. Bacon as city missionary were secured, and under his leadership one of the most complete plans ever devised for the moral uplifting of the poor was brought before the society. It was almost utopian in its completeness, embracing systematic inquiry and furnishing information upon

every possible subject connected with the health, homes, and habits of persons needing help. The society entered upon its work with its headquarters at the rooms of the Y. M. C. A., and for some two years its members visited and systematically relieved the poor. On January 2, 1868, a still more practical work was undertaken, by the opening of a lodging house in a building on the northeast corner of Atwater and St. Antoine Streets. The house was soon literally thronged with newsboys and tramps, some of whom were lodged free, and others at very low rates. The receipts, however, were not equal to the expenses, and the lodging house was discontinued in June, 1868. After this date the society had only a nominal existence, and on November 2, 1869, its property was donated to the Woman's Hospital and Foundlings' Home.

#### *St. Vincent's Female Orphan Asylum.*

This asylum may be called the successor of the oldest charitable institution in the city. Early in 1834 its progenitor, a society called the Catholic Female Association, was organized "for the relief of the sick and poor of Detroit." At this time the poorhouse on the Gratiot Road was almost uninhabitable, and the inmates were greatly neglected. Ascertaining these facts, the society, in the spring of 1834, petitioned the board to remedy the evils.

Almost simultaneously with this request the cholera broke out in the city, and Father Kundig, who was specially active in the care of the sick, soon found himself burdened with the guardianship of about thirty children, committed to his care by those dying of that dread disease. He was forced to find homes for them at various places, and boarded them at his own expense. Some were sent to the county house, and others were gathered in a building on Larned Street near Randolph, and the Female Association undertook to care for them. In order to obtain funds the members, on December 31, 1835, held a Fair at which over \$1,600 were received in one evening; such an amount, even in these days, would be deemed extravagantly large; and in that day it was convincing proof of the sympathy and appreciation of the public. A similar Fair was held in November of the succeeding year.

In the spring of 1836 twenty acres of land adjoining the county farm on the Gratiot Road were leased, a building erected thereon by Father Kundig, and the orphans removed thither. The house had never less than twenty inmates, and one hundred and forty different children were cared for. Aided by the Association, a school, which was free to all, was opened, and maintained until 1839.

The officers of the Association for 1837 were Mrs. Emily Leib, president; Mrs. John Watson, vice-president; Mrs. J. A. Van Dyke, treasurer; Miss Ellen O'Keefe, secretary; Miss Mary Palms, assistant secretary.

Father Kundig, who was appointed superintendent of the poor in 1834, continued in office until 1839. Such were the difficulties of the position, resulting in part from the panic of 1837, that he became bankrupt, and in the spring of 1839 certain of his creditors seized and sold the clothes belonging to the thirty orphans then in his asylum. After the purchase of other poorhouse property by

The Sisters finally purchased a lot two hundred and fifty-two by two hundred and sixty feet on McDougall Avenue, between Larned and Congress Streets, at a cost of \$16,000, and erected a building at a cost of nearly \$70,000. The main structure is one hundred and thirty by sixty-eight feet, with two wings, each sixty by thirty-two feet. The building was dedicated July 19, 1876. Up to 1882 the asylum had no regular revenue, but was dependent on voluntary donations, and the proceeds of an annual Fair, which was usually very successful. Since 1882 it has been supported by an assessment upon the several Catholic congregations in the city. Only girls are received. During 1880 the institution cared for one hundred and sixty-five; two hundred and fifty can be accommodated.

It was incorporated in September, 1871, and the annual meeting is on the last Monday of January. The names of the Superiors who have had charge are Sisters Loyola, Lucretia, Edmond, and Mary Stella.

#### *The Ladies' Protestant Orphan Asylum.*

This institution was organized May 18, 1836, incorporated March 21, 1837, and newly incorporated June 9, 1859. On the date first named, a number of ladies met in the Presbyterian Church on Woodward Avenue to consider the propriety and necessity of establishing an orphan asylum. At this meeting Mrs. J. P. Cleveland presided, and Mrs. E. P. Hastings acted as secretary. After considerable deliberation it was decided to complete an organization, and Mrs. Charles Stuart and Mrs. John Farmer were appointed a committee to draft a constitution. At a subsequent meeting this committee reported a constitution and by-laws, which were adopted, and the following ladies were elected officers: Mrs. C. C. Trowbridge, first directress; Mrs. Robert Stuart, second directress; Mrs. Thomas Palmer, third directress; Mrs. E. P. Hastings, treasurer; Miss E. S. Trowbridge, secretary; Mrs. Charles Stuart and Mrs. H. J. Hunt, auditors; Mrs. Godard and Mrs. John Farmer, Committee of Finance; Mrs. Macomb and Mrs. Crocker, Committee of Maintenance; Mrs. C. Stuart and Mrs. Ambrose, Committee of Education; Rev. Robert Turnbull, Major Benjamin F. Larned, Major Henry Whiting, Eurotas P. Hastings, Charles C. Trowbridge, and Jerry Dean, Counselling Committee.

The Association at once commanded sympathy and support; Cullen Brown gave the use of a house on Beaubien, just south of Fort Street, rent free, for one year. On Friday, January 13, 1837, the ladies took possession, and on February 1 following the asylum was opened under the superintendence of Mrs. Charles Chambers, assisted by her husband. She was paid a salary of \$200.

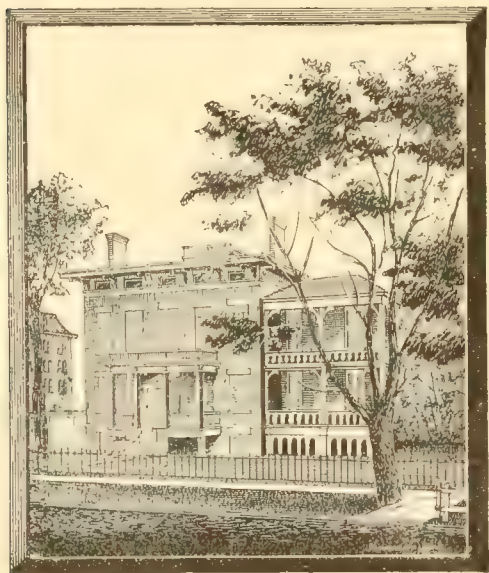


ST. VINCENT'S CATHOLIC FEMALE ORPHAN ASYLUM.

the county in 1839, the asylum was closed, and the orphans distributed among farmers and acquaintances until homes could be obtained.

The present institution had its first home in an old building on the south side of Larned Street, just west of Randolph. It was opened by the Sisters of Charity on June 5, 1851. The next year this building was removed, and a brick building, with a frontage of seventy-five feet and a depth of twenty-five feet, erected on the site. It was first used in October, 1852. At that time there were forty orphans in the establishment and a large day-school was maintained. The asylum was subsequently moved to the brick building formerly known as the bishop's residence, on the west side of Randolph, between Congress and Larned Streets. Here the asylum remained until 1876, having an average of from one hundred to one hundred and fifty children.

During the first year eleven orphans were received, all of whom were in the asylum at the close of the year. A city lot was now donated to the society by Elon Farnsworth, and George Hunt gave an acre of land on his farm, fronting on Jefferson Avenue near the corner of Adair Street. On June 8, 1837, the following officers were elected: first directress, Mrs. C. C. Trowbridge; second directress, Mrs. C. Stuart; third directress, Mrs. T. Palmer; treasurer, Mrs. E. P. Hastings; secretary, Miss E. S. Trowbridge; Committee of Finance, Mrs. Lois Campbell and Mrs. Mason Palmer; Committee of Maintenance, Mrs. John Hulbert and Mrs. Crocker; Committee of Education, Mrs. Kirkland and Mrs. John Farmer; auditors, Mrs. Henry J. Hunt and Mrs. Henry Whiting; counsellors, E. P.



PROTESTANT ORPHAN ASYLUM.

Hastings, C. C. Trowbridge, Major Henry Whiting, Mr. Crocker, Major Benjamin F. Larned, and John Owen.

On November 14 it was decided to move the asylum to a house owned by Messrs. Hastings, Kercheval, and Newberry, and the society also determined to erect a building of its own as soon as funds could be obtained. The citizens responded liberally to the call for this purpose. Plans were prepared, and in the fall of 1837 Messrs. H. B. Lothrop and H. H. LeRoy volunteered to supervise, without charge, the erection of the building. The work began; but lack of funds, owing to the hard times that soon came on, caused the work to stop, and the building remained unfinished until Julius

Eldred advanced the necessary means for completing a portion. In the latter half of January, 1840, eight girls and seven boys became its first inmates. The original building was forty-two feet square, and cost \$6,833. The wing on the west side was added at a cost of \$4,000, and was dedicated February 13, 1872.

Owing to the society's plan of binding out the children in its care, their number in 1845 had diminished to five, and in June, 1846, the society, being in debt to the amount of \$700, decided to close the institution until such time as there should be greater need, and larger means for, carrying it on. The building was rented for \$100 a year, the few children left were boarded in a private family, and for the next six years even the annual meetings were unattended.

On June 10, 1852, the society was reorganized, and the following officers elected: first directress, Mrs. John Winder; second directress, Mrs. Rev. M. Allen; third directress, Mrs. A. M. Bartholomew; secretary, Mrs. Rev. R. R. Kellogg; treasurer, Mrs. O. C. Thompson. Thirteen orphans that had been placed in a house on Randolph Street were transferred to the care of the new organization; but as the property on Jefferson Avenue had been rented to private parties and also needed repairs, they remained where they were until May, 1853, when the society again took possession of its premises. The first years after their return were years of small resources and great labor. Day after day, as regularly as she cared for her own household, the first directress solicited or purchased the day's supply of food for the little ones, and then carried it to them, paying fare at the toll-gate, then located this side of the asylum. From time to time, as children died, she took the little coffins into her own carriage, and bore them to the cemetery.

The annual meeting of the society is held on the second Thursday in January. It is controlled by a Board of Managers, consisting of two persons from each of the Protestant churches of the city. The board selects directors and other officers. The average number of inmates is thirty-five, and sixty could be accommodated. The yearly expenses are \$2,000. The means of revenue are annual membership fees of \$1.00, collections in churches, proceeds of lectures, and interest on reserve funds. The property in 1880 was estimated to be worth \$15,000.

The principal officers since 1852 have been: first directress, 1852-1860, Mrs. John Winder; 1860-1864, Mrs. C. I. Walker; 1864-1878, Mrs. Lewis Allen; 1878, Mrs. A. G. Lindsay; 1879-, Mrs. E. C. Brush. Recording secretaries: 1853 and 1854, Mrs. A. L. Story; 1855-1860, Mrs. E. M. Clark; 1860-, Mrs. P. E. Curtis. Treasurers:



1852-1855, Mrs. O. C. Thompson; 1855-1876, Mrs. S. Davis; 1876-1878, Mrs. A. G. Lindsay; 1878-1889, Mrs. D. R. Shaw.

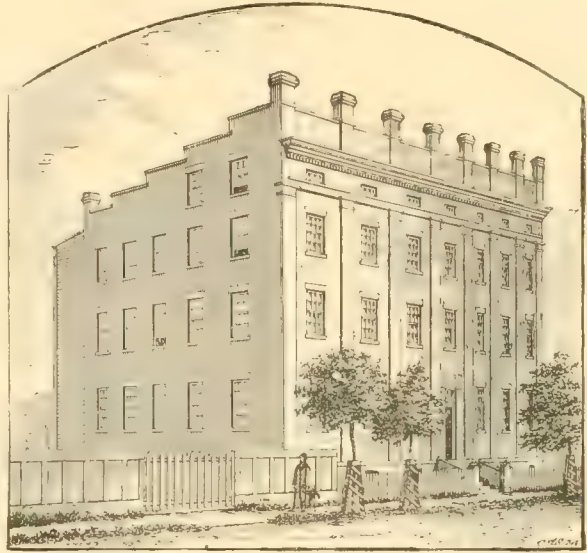
*St. Mary's Hospital.*

This hospital, the first in the city, was established by four Sisters of Charity, in an old log building on the southwest corner of Randolph and Larned Streets. It was opened for occupants on June 9, 1845, under the name of St. Vincent's.

The first superior in charge was Sister Loyola, who, with Sister Rebecca, became identified with its history and success; and both sacrificed their lives in the exercise of duties connected with the hospital. It is proper to mention here, to the lasting credit of their order, that their hospital is the only one to which persons with contagious diseases were ever admitted; this fact made their name, "Sisters of Charity," not a barren title, but a blessed and practical reality. Such patients were, of course, isolated from the others.

After about five years of service in the original location, the Sisters erected a building on Clinton Street near St. Antoine; and the name was then changed to St. Mary's. The lot running through from Clinton to Mullet Street, with a frontage of eighty-seven feet, was donated by Mrs. Antoine Beaubien. The building occupied

In this building, for twenty-nine years, the ministrations of the Sisters were freely given and thankfully received. On November 21, 1879, their pres-



ST. MARY'S HOSPITAL. (Original Building.)

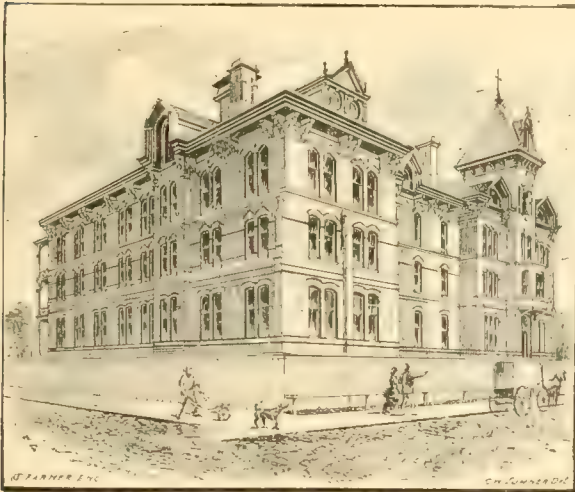
ent elegant structure, in the same block, but facing St. Antoine Street, was formally opened. It was erected at a cost of \$50,000, on land worth \$15,000, and in 1880 had accommodations for one hundred and thirty inmates. A free dispensary is maintained in connection with the hospital. The old building, which is just back of the new one, is used for clinical purposes. The patients are mainly received on an order from the director of the poor, but others are frequently accommodated; applications for admission are made to Sister Mary Francis, who has charge of the hospital. The price of board and attendance is from \$4.50 to \$10.00 per week.

*St. Andrew's Society.*

A society by this name was in existence in 1835, with A. D. Fraser as president. The present society, composed of Scotchmen and their descendants, was organized November 30, 1849, and incorporated July 2, 1877. Its annual meeting is on November 30, with regular meetings on the first Monday of each month. Its object is to relieve natives of Scotland, their children, or grandchildren.

It has about one hundred members, each of whom pay \$2.00 annually as dues.

The chief officers of the organization have been: Presidents: 1850 and 1851, J. L. Lyell; 1852, E.



ST. MARY'S HOSPITAL. (New Building.)

the entire width of the lot, was fifty-four feet deep, and cost \$10,000. It was first occupied on November 6, 1850, and had accommodations for one hundred and fifty patients.

Anderson; 1853, Duncan Stewart; 1854, Robert Linn; 1855, William Adair; 1856, Hugh Moffat; 1857, William Barclay; 1858, George McMillan; 1859, James S. Blair; 1860, Robert Linn; 1861, V. J. Scott; 1862, James Black; 1863, V. J. Scott; 1864, John Stewart; 1865, John B. Wilson; 1866, James Forsyth; 1867-1870, Nicol Mitchell; 1870, Alexander MacAdam; 1871, James Anderson; 1872, Thomas McGregor; 1873, John B. Wilson; 1874-1878, William Adair; 1878-1880, John McGregor; 1880-1882, John B. Wilson; 1882- , J. C. Cobb. Treasurers: 1850-1852, George Kennedy; 1852, R. McDonald; 1853-1868, E. Anderson; 1868-1874, R. Hosie; 1874, Thomas Linn; 1875-1877, John McGregor; 1877- , William Lockhart. Secretaries: 1850-1851, James Black; 1852, James Cameron; 1853, William Barclay; 1854, John Wilson; 1855, George Hutton; 1856-1859, Alexander Reekie; 1859-1861, Peter Young; 1861-1863, A. McLean; 1863-1865, Robert Hosie; 1865, William Buchan; 1866, Alexander MacAdam; 1867-1871, George T. Gray; 1871, D. T. Corrie; 1872, William Gillis; 1873-1876, George T. Gray; 1876, Andrew Smith; 1877, R. Laidlaw; 1878-1880, John Pettie; 1880-1883, Thomas T. McMillan; 1883, Robert Lisk.

#### *Workingmen's Aid Society.*

This society owns what is known as Arbeiter Hall, on the northwest corner of Russell and Catharine Streets. It was organized September 24, 1851, and incorporated February 17, 1867. The hall was dedicated on May 17, 1868. The lots and building cost \$32,000.

The annual meeting of the society is on the first Tuesday in January. It numbers about five hundred members, who pay an initiation fee of \$15 and dues of \$5.00 per year. Any able-bodied man of good character, between twenty-one and fifty years of age, is eligible to membership. The society pays its members \$5.00 per week during actual sickness, and \$425 to the family on the decease of a member, \$300 of which comes from a State organization. In case the wife of a member dies, \$100 is given him.

#### *Lafayette Benevolent and Mutual Aid Society.*

The organization of this society dates from February 1, 1853. It was incorporated in September, 1857, re-incorporated in June, 1863, and again, by special Act, in January, 1868. Its annual meeting is held on the third Thursday in June. The Board of Directors, who have general management of the society, meet on the first and second Thursdays of each month. It has about one hundred members, who pay yearly dues of \$3.00 each. The membership is confined to persons of French descent or affiliation, and others who speak the French

language. Sick members are allowed \$5.00 per week for not more than six months, on the occasion of any one illness; and \$40 are granted towards funeral expenses in the event of decease.

The society has a lot and a building on the north side of Gratiot Avenue, between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets. It is worth about \$8,000, and was purchased October 4, 1865, for \$3,500. The society spent \$2,300 in refitting it, and took possession December 11, 1865.

The presidents have been: 1853-1856, Daniel J. Campau; 1856, Charles Domine and Francis X. Cicott; 1857, Edward N. Lacroix and Israel I. Beniteau; 1858, Pierre Desnoyers; 1859, Thomas Campau; 1860, Israel I. Beniteau; 1861, Edward V. Cicott; 1862-1865, Edward N. Lacroix; 1865-1867, Francis X. Demay; 1867, Charles J. Dossin; 1868-1871, Jean B. R. Gravier; 1871, August Paulus; 1871-1873, Adolphe Gaudron; 1873-1875, James Goffinet; 1875-1877, Philip J. D. Van Dyke; 1877-1879, Joseph Belanger; 1879-1883, Jacques L. Favre; 1883, C. M. Rousseau.

#### *The Industrial School.*

In response to a notice read in the several Protestant churches, about sixty ladies gathered at the First Congregational Church, on June 2, 1857, to consider the establishment of an organization for the special purpose of breaking up the begging from house to house by children. At this meeting it was resolved to form a society, and on June 16 it was fully organized. Its present scope is somewhat larger than was originally contemplated. Any girl under fourteen or boy under ten needing clothes and schooling is deemed a proper subject for its benevolence.

Its first rooms were in the upper stories of 26 Monroe Avenue; they were opened October 5, 1857, with sixteen scholars. Mrs. M. G. Tyler served as teacher and matron. Within a month, during which time the school had increased to seventy-nine scholars, the matron was compelled by illness to resign. Mrs. E. M. Sheldon succeeded her, and continued in charge until May 1, 1858. The school was then moved to its present site on the northwest corner of Washington and Grand River Avenues. In order to obtain funds for carrying out its work, cards, with the address and object of the school printed thereon, were sold, to be given to children who solicited alms. This plan was discontinued about 1870. Funds are now obtained from membership dues of \$1.00 per year, and from various entertainments. Those given under the auspices of gentlemen prominent in the Board of Trade were particularly successful. Among the early supporters of the society, the name of John Hull deserves special mention. For a long period

of time he gave all the meat needed for the daily meals of the pupils, amounting to hundreds of pounds. Since his death, Thomas Barlum has followed in his footsteps and, year after year, gives large quantities of meat.

In 1866 the society purchased for \$6,000 the lot and building they were occupying, and in January, 1868, they became a corporate body. On June 11, 1879, the old building was put into the hands of workmen to be demolished, and the school was kept at No. 13 Grand River Avenue until the present tasteful structure was completed. It stands on the old site, cost \$12,000, and was dedicated on December 9, 1879. C. I. Walker and Rev. Z. Eddy made appropriate addresses on the occasion. In 1880 the building and lot were estimated to be worth \$20,000. The building can accommodate two hundred children. The average attendance is fifty in summer and one hundred in winter.

The society is managed by representatives selected from various Protestant churches. Its annual meeting is on the second Monday of January, and regular meetings are held on the first Monday of each month. A teacher and a matron are constantly employed. The annual cash expenses of the institution are about \$1,500. One

practical work as occasion offers. The girls are taught to prepare vegetables, to wash, scrub, and clean, to set the table and serve as waiters, and from 3 to 6 P. M. every day they are taught to sew by ladies who visit the school for that purpose.



OLD INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL BUILDING.

Since November, 1866, a Sunday school has been held in the building, which most of the children attend.

The chief officers have been: first directress, 1857-1864, Mrs. H. H. Brown; 1864-1868, Mrs. W. A. Butler. Presidents: 1868, Mrs. W. A. Butler; 1869, Mrs. G. V. N. Lothrop; 1870-1872, Mrs. Cleaveland Hunt; 1872-1874, Mrs. Colin Campbell; 1874-1877, Mrs. W. G. Henry; 1877-1884, Mrs. C. Van Husan; 1884, Mrs. E. H. Butler. Recording secretaries: 1857-1862, Mrs. D. B. Duffield; 1862-1866, Mrs. Lewis Allen; 1866-1870, Mrs. Cleaveland Hunt; 1870, Mrs. M. H. Webster; 1871- , Mrs. John Harvey. Treasurers: 1857-1859, Mrs. A. H. Dey; 1859-1866, Mrs. S. E. Noyes; 1867-1870, Mrs. C. Campbell; 1870 —, Mrs. G. N. Fletcher.

*St. Joseph's Retreat (formerly Michigan Retreat for the Insane).*

The grounds occupied by this institution were originally used by the Sisters of Charity for farm purposes, and convalescents from St. Mary's Hospital were sent there to recuperate. Sister Mary De Sales has always had charge, and under her direction, on January 25, 1860,

the Sisters opened the Insane Department in a large frame building on Michigan Avenue just beyond Twenty-fourth Street, outside the city limits. In 1870 a brick building was erected at a cost of about \$20,000. It will accommodate ninety patients, and



THE NEW INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

daily meal is furnished regular scholars, and good lessons and attendance will procure reward tickets, payable in clothing. In this way nearly two suits a year are provided for the children. Boys are taught to split wood, sew on buttons, and do other



is usually nearly full. It receives its funds from friends of the patients, who pay for their care. The grounds embrace twenty-one acres, and the entire property, worth about \$45,000, is owned by the Sisters in charge. It was incorporated December 27, 1870, and reincorporated on November 30, 1883, by the name of St. Joseph's Retreat. The property at the

\$600. The sale of the property on Lafayette Avenue necessitated a removal, and on April 3, 1866, the society was reorganized, and the following month took possession of one of the buildings of the Harper Hospital on Woodward Avenue, and remained there until their own building was completed. It is located on the south side of Fort

Street West, just beyond Clark Avenue. The society, on September 13, 1865, purchased a strip of land about two hundred and fifty feet wide, extending to the river, a distance of one thousand seven hundred feet, for \$8,400. They subsequently exchanged the river front for a strip adjoining on Fort Street, and in 1880 Robert P. Toms gave them an additional piece of land which cost him \$1,500. They now have five hundred and fifty feet on Fort Street by about nine hundred feet deep, or nearly nine acres. Their building was erected in 1868 at a cost of \$22,500; the corner-stone was laid on August 21 of that year. With the grounds, the property is worth \$50,000.

In 1880 they had other property, worth an additional \$50,000. Among the gifts that largely increased their

possessions, that of Henry L. Walker was one of the largest. His will, which was probated January 29, 1874, gave to the hospital \$10,000 of Second National Bank stock, \$7,000 in mortgages, and a house and lot worth \$5,000 on Howard Street. The bequest was subject to an annuity of \$300, to be paid to his invalid sister. She consented to remove to the hospital, where she was hand-



ST. JOSEPH'S RETREAT FOR THE INSANE.

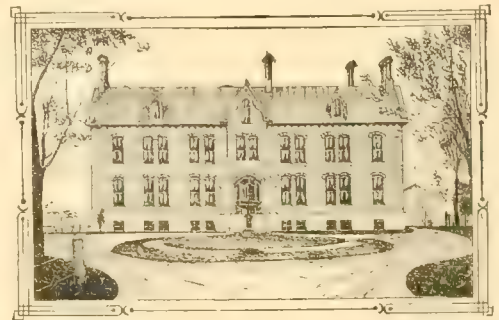
same time was conveyed to the following trustees: Sarah Tyler, Mary Reed, Lydia Miller, Elizabeth Sweeney, and Margaret C. Mullen. New trustees are elected yearly on the first Tuesday of March.

*St. Luke's Hospital, Church Home and Orphanage.*

This institution was incorporated March 16, 1861, and again on March 31, 1866. The annual meeting is on the first Tuesday after Easter, and regular meetings of the Executive Committee are held the first Monday in each month. The society had its origin in a bequest of \$1,500 made by Mrs. Caniff, which at the death of her husband was to revert to St. Paul's Church as the nucleus for a hospital to be called St. Luke's. The further sum of \$900, the use of which she left to three nephews during their life, was eventually to revert to the hospital. These bequests stimulated the organization of the institution, but no funds were realized therefrom until 1878, when the sum of \$2,100 was obtained.

The hospital was opened in a building on the south side of Lafayette Avenue, between Griswold and Shelby Streets, the use of which was donated by Mrs. H. R. Andrews, by lease dated April 29, 1864. About \$600 were spent in repairs, and on July 18, 1864, the hospital was opened for patients.

In order to aid the enterprise, a number of ladies from the several parishes gave a dinner in Hubbard's Grove, on July 4, 1865, which netted about



ST. LUKE'S HOSPITAL, CHURCH HOME AND ORPHANAGE.

somely cared for during the three years she lived. His housekeeper, by the terms of the will, has the use of the Howard Street house and \$300 per year. In addition to the above, Frank Nevins made a bequest of \$1,500.

In order to provide greater security for the trust, those who held the property conveyed it on April 23, 1881, to the following nine trustees, who were elected for life: H. P. Baldwin, T. H. Eaton, C. C. Trowbridge, E. Lyon, R. P. Toms, T. Ferguson, Robert McMillan, F. E. Driggs, and S. D. Miller. After the death of Mr. Trowbridge and Mr. Toms, George H. Minchener and H. C. Parke were elected to the vacant trusteeships. At the time the property was conveyed to trustees, the scope of the institution was enlarged to include the care of orphan children.

Although managed exclusively by members of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and intended primarily as a home and hospital for the aged, sick, and poor of this denomination, persons of all denominations may be admitted. Some are admitted free, and the charge for other patients, including medical attendance, ranges up to \$7.00 per week. There is an average of thirty-five inmates, and from fifty to seventy-five can be accommodated. The annual expenses are about \$6,000; very many articles, however, are donated. The institution is maintained by collections in the several parishes, by membership fees of \$2.00 a year, by voluntary donations, and the sums paid by inmates.

The chief officers have been as follows: presidents: 1861-1866, Bishop S. A. McCoskry; 1866-1873, Henry P. Baldwin; 1873, George S. Swift; 1874-1877, William E. Warriner; 1877-1882, F. E. Driggs; 1882, C. C. Trowbridge; 1883- , T. H. Eaton. Recording secretaries: 1861-1864, B. Vernor; 1864-1866, A. A. Rabineau; 1866-1871, Sidney D. Miller; 1871-1873, C. L. Atterbury; 1873-1882, Preston Brady; 1882- , George H. Minchener. Treasurers: 1861-1864, W. Parker; 1864-1866, M. W. Field; 1866-1873, A. A. Rabineau; 1873, S. D. Miller; 1874- , H. P. Baldwin, 2d.

*The Detroit Ladies' Society for the Support of Hebrew Widows and Orphans in the State of Michigan.*

This society was organized in July, 1863, and incorporated March 21, 1865. The annual election is held on the second Sunday in October. Its aim is to help needy Israelite widows and orphans. It has about eighty members, who pay quarterly dues of \$1.00 each. The society has no building, but provides for the care of its beneficiaries wherever it deems best.

The chief officers have been: presidents: 1864, Mrs. E. S. Heineman; 1865-1869, Mrs. Fannie Hirschman; 1869-1872, Mrs. S. Schloss; 1872-1883, Mrs. E. S. Heineman; 1883- , Mrs. Hyman Frank. Secretaries: 1864-1866, Mrs. I. Frankel; 1866-1868, Mrs. S. L. Knoll; 1868, Mrs. S. Cohen; 1869, Mrs. E. Eppstein; 1870-1872, Mrs. Hugo Hill; 1872-1874, Mrs. E. M. Gerichter; 1874-1879,

Mrs. I. Frankel; 1879, Mrs. E. Kallman; 1880 and 1881, Mrs. R. Karpeles; 1882, Mrs. L. Sloman; 1883- , Mrs. H. A. Krolik. Treasurers: 1864-1866, Mrs. M. Trounstone; 1866-1869, Mrs. B. Prell; 1869-1872, Mrs. E. S. Heineman; 1872-1876, Mrs. S. Schloss; 1876- , Mrs. A. Landsberg.

*Harper Hospital.*

This institution represents one of the largest donations ever made to any object in Detroit; and it is not greatly to the credit of other and more wealthy citizens that one who made most of his riches elsewhere should have given most of the means for the establishment of this magnificent charity.

Walter Harper did not hold to his wealth as long as life lasted, but became his own executor, and lived to see his gift of a hospital in active operation. He accumulated his property in Philadelphia; came to Detroit about 1832, and lived here an almost unknown citizen for more than a quarter of a century preceding the execution of his deed of trust of February 4, 1859. This deed conveyed nearly one thousand acres of land, most of it within a few miles of Detroit, and also three dwellings in Philadelphia, to a Board of Trustees, for the purpose of establishing the hospital which bears his name. The property was then estimated to be worth about \$30,000. The only condition that he made, as to himself, was that he be paid during life an annuity of \$2,000, one half of which was to be devoted yearly to the discharge of a mortgage of \$8,500 on the property until it was paid.

On March 2, 1864, he voluntarily reduced the amount of the annuity he was personally to receive to \$600 per year. The deed of trust provided for the establishment, in the discretion of the trustees, not only of a hospital, but of a school, to be organized and conducted according to the system of Emanuel de Fellenberg, as exemplified by institutions at Hofroy, in Switzerland, and also in Prussia, the special object being to afford poor but deserving youths opportunities of learning the ordinary arts and trades without a long and unsatisfactory apprenticeship.

At almost the first meeting of the trustees, on March 15, 1859, they received a further accession of property in trust. Mrs. Ann Martin, more familiarly known as Nancy Martin, deeded for the benefit of the hospital a five-acre lot in Detroit and fifteen acres of land in the Ten Thousand Acre Tract near the city, the property thus given being then valued at \$15,000. By the terms of the gift the hospital was to be located on the five-acre lot and was to maintain a lying-in department; Mrs. Martin was to have a small house built for her use and to receive an annuity of \$600. On July 1, 1864, she

gave an additional three acres, which was only partly paid for, to the hospital, subject to a few life privileges. In accordance with the terms of the gifts, a house which cost only \$450 was built on the five-acre lot for the occupancy of Mr. Harper and Mrs. Martin. The house was subsequently moved to Fremont Street, at a cost of \$214, and here both lived until the death of Mr. Harper, on August 28, 1867, after which Mrs. Martin made the hospital her home.

The gift of Mr. Harper was a surprise to the public, and a greater wonder still was that from Nancy Martin, whom the older citizens remembered as a coarse, rough-spoken woman, who for many years had kept a vegetable-stall in the old market, and lived with Mr. Harper as his housekeeper. About two years after her first gift, she relinquished the market business; and her spirit and manner became

Farrand, David Cooper, Frederick Buhl, Buckminster Wight, A. C. McGraw, and G. B. Russel. They organized on February 7, 1859, by electing Rev. G. Duffield, D. D., president; David Cooper, treasurer, and D. B. Duffield, secretary. On the death of Dr. Duffield on July 7, 1868, Buckminster Wight succeeded him as president; and on his decease, F. Buhl was chosen president. R. W. King took the place of Dr. Duffield as a trustee, and on December 6, 1868, became secretary of the board; D. M. Ferry took the place of B. Wight. On the death of David Cooper, his son, D. M. Cooper, succeeded him as trustee, and on January 12, 1880, succeeded Mr. King as secretary.

The annual meeting is on the second Monday of January.

During the progress of the war with the South, on June 13, 1864, and December 15, 1865, the trus-



HARPER HOSPITAL (Original Buildings.)

much more mild and womanly than before. She died on February 9, 1875. Her portrait and that of Mr. Harper adorn the reception room of the hospital as the honored founders of one of the most extensive charities in the city.

Under Act of March 20, 1863, the hospital was incorporated on May 4 following. It is managed by a board of seven trustees. The first board were named in the articles of incorporation, and unless incapacitated were to serve during life, and were authorized to receive a reasonable compensation for such care and attention as they gave to the trust. Vacancies in the board can be filled only on nominations made by the first Protestant (Presbyterian) Society, which submits, from time to time, as a vacancy occurs, the names of three persons to the board, and they decide which of them may serve as trustee.

The first trustees were George Duffield, Jacob S.

tees purchased, for \$10,587.50, five acres adjoining the lot they already possessed on Woodward Avenue; and the entire tract of ten acres was offered to the Government, rent free, as a site for a military hospital, provided it would put up suitable buildings. The offer was accepted, and eleven buildings were erected and furnished at a cost of \$60,000. On October 12, 1864, the hospital was ready for use, and hundreds of sick and wounded soldiers were brought here to be nursed. At the close of the war, on December 12, 1865, the buildings were turned over to the society on the condition that they would receive and care for discharged, invalid soldiers from Michigan. On December 28 following, the Michigan Branch of the United States Sanitary Commission agreed to pay the hospital \$2,000 and such other amounts as their funds would admit on condition that the hospital receive and care for the soldiers then in the Soldiers' Home in the old Ar-



senal Building on corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street; and on the following day twenty soldiers were removed from the home to the hospital. In 1883 about a dozen Michigan soldiers were cared for at the hospital, at the expense of the State.

The hospital was opened for ordinary patients in January, 1866, and up to 1883 had an average of about fifty inmates with accommodations for one hundred. The price of board, including medical attendance, ranges from \$3.50 to \$7.00 per week. The hospital admits for treatment those of all nationalities and religions, and the physicians treat all diseases not contagious. Any person, church, society, or association contributing to the treasury of the hospital one thousand dollars or less is entitled to have constantly one patient free of charge in care of the hospital, at the rate of one month in each year for every one hundred dollars contributed; and contributors of a sum less than one hundred dollars are entitled to proportionate privileges. Annual subscribers of one hundred dollars are entitled to have a patient on the books, and in the care of the hospital, for eight months of the year for which the subscription is made. Subscriptions of seventy-five dollars a year secure a similar privilege for six months, those of fifty dollars for four months, and those of twenty-five dollars for two months. Annual subscribers of any lesser sum are entitled to have a patient on the books for a time equal to double the amount of the subscription at the established rates for pay patients. Any person, church, or association paying by successive annual subscriptions a total sum of one thousand dollars may claim the privilege of the provision above mentioned.

On December 3, 1867, a dispensary for the poor was opened, and on the 7th of January following rules for its management were adopted. It was to be open from 10 A. M. to 12 M. On February 1, 1869, it was transferred to the Medical College established in one of the buildings.

An unexpected and liberal bequest was made to the hospital by the will of James Thompson, of

Almont, who died in 1880. He lived alone, and being without relatives, asked a friend, some years before his death, what he would recommend him to do with his means; this friend advised with him and called the attention of R. W. King to the request. Mr. King then wrote to Mr. Thompson, setting forth the objects and opportunities of Harper Hospital, but received no reply to his letter, and the matter had almost passed from his mind. The "bread cast on the waters" was, however, not wasted, for in his will Mr. Thompson made the trustees of the hospital his residuary legatee, and they derived from his estate the sum of \$11,225.

The assets of the hospital in 1881 were estimated at \$150,000. In 1882 a portion of the property fronting on Woodward Avenue was sold for the sum of \$71,566.

Contracts were then let for a new brick building, in the rear of the old grounds fronting on John R. Street. It was enclosed in 1882, and finished during 1884, the total cost footing up about \$115,000. The patients were removed from the old building to the new structure on April 12, and the hospital

formally opened on June 19, 1884. It will accommodate two hundred and fifty patients.

#### *Home of the Friendless.*

The origin of this institution dates from May, 1860, when the Ladies' Christian Union was organized. Their first annual report was made on July 8, 1861. Soon after the society was organized, Mrs. H. R. Andrews gave the use of a house on Lafayette Avenue, between Griswold and Shelby Streets, and here, in the summer of 1860, she superintended a home for women who wished to reform.

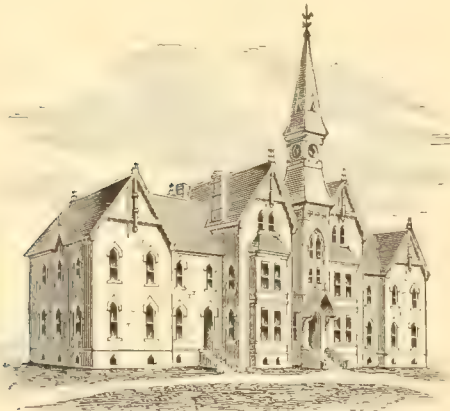
In December of the same year, largely through the efforts of Mrs. S. L. Papineau, the home was fully established. On Tuesday, February 26, 1862, it was moved to No. 72, on the east side of Brush Street, between Congress and Larned Streets. Here the society continued until May 23, 1863, when they removed to the north side of High Street, between Woodward Avenue and John R. Street. Their present capacious and attractive home, on



THE HARPER HOSPITAL, NEW BUILDING.

the south side of Warren Avenue near Woodward Avenue, was dedicated October 21, 1874. The grounds cover eight lots, each thirty by one hundred and fifty feet, and were purchased in 1868 for \$3,600. The building was erected at a cost of \$30,500.

In 1882 there was a debt on the property of \$3,500, which was secured by a mortgage given to the Thompson Home for Old Ladies, and that organization also held three of the lots originally purchased by the Home of the Friendless; during 1883 the mortgage was paid, the lots repurchased, and the organization now controls all of the property they originally purchased.



THE HOME OF THE FRIENDLESS.

In 1881 the Home of the Friendless received a bequest of \$10,000 from Mrs. Fanny Davenport Waterman, and in 1883 the corporation became the residuary legatee of Mrs. Sarah Trentiss, of Romeo, and received from her estate the sum of \$8,430.

Originally the society was somewhat broader in its aim than now, undertaking the care of any woman who wished to return to a virtuous life. Now the home is maintained rather as a preventive of vice than as a reformatory institution, and therefore "common drunkards, prostitutes, children of depraved habits, persons bearing the taint of disease or insanity, or who are subject to fits; and also profane or hopelessly idle persons, or those guilty of any flagrant vice, are not received." The change in purpose and in name was made about the time the institution was moved to High Street.

In order to facilitate the work and to prevent the application at the home of improper cases, all persons seeking admission must apply to some one of a reference committee of seven ladies, selected from different parts of the city so as to be easy of access. Such persons as they recommend are admitted as transient boarders free of charge. Two members

of the committee are changed every two months. In the year 1866 the society commenced taking as boarders the children of widows and persons in service. In 1875 the boarding at low rates of single women needing a temporary home was also made a part of their work.

The president's statement of the work of the society in 1881 is as follows:

The work of the Home of the Friendless is to care for friendless and homeless women and children. We average per day three such women, and twenty children, for whom and from whom we never receive a penny of compensation.

Secondly, we board at a sum that is almost nominal, children who have one or more parents out at service. Also the children of parents where either the mother or father are confined in jails or the House of Correction. Much has been done for such and their unhappy parents.

Thirdly, we board waif and stray old ladies who are dependent upon relatives better able to pay for than to give the care they need.

Fourthly, we have a standing contract with the lady managers of the Thompson Home to furnish their Home with light, heat, and water; to supply their table with food, and do their laundry work, for a specified sum per capita (\$2.50 per week).

The association was incorporated on January 6, 1863. Its annual meeting is on the first Tuesday in May. The Board of Managers was originally composed of twenty-five members, but in 1879 the number was increased to thirty, representing all denominations except the Catholic. In former years the society elected as vice-presidents twenty or thirty ladies, resident in different parts of the State, and through them received many donations; but of late the practice has fallen into disuse.

The home is now supported by subscriptions of \$1.00 a year from all who wish to enroll themselves as members; by voluntary donations of money, food, and clothing, and by an annual donation reception. Among its most generous contributors are many of the proprietors of the meat and vegetable stalls at the Central Market, who, since 1862, have filled the "Home basket" every Wednesday and Saturday when brought by boys from the home. The annual expense of maintaining the home is about \$4,500. This amount, however, does not include the value of articles donated.

One of the most efficient means of making the home known to the public, "The Home Messenger," was first issued on December 1, 1868, as a monthly paper. It was temporarily discontinued in December, 1879, but was revived as a quarterly in March, 1882. The society derived some \$2,200 revenue from the sale of two editions of the "Home Messenger Cook Book," first published in 1873. It was compiled by Mrs. Rev. George Duffield and her daughter, Mrs. Morse Stewart, and is regarded with great favor by those who have used it.

The average number of inmates in the home is sixty-five, and there are accommodations for eighty.

General visitors are always welcome, and Thursday is especially set apart for the friends of inmates. Since 1875 a teacher for the children has been constantly employed. The principal officers have been : presidents : 1860-1862, Mrs. M. H. Webster; 1862-1865, Mrs. Seth Reed; 1865-1867, Mrs. William A. Howard; 1867-1870, Mrs. David Preston; 1870-1875, Mrs. Morse Stewart; 1875, Mrs. W. M. Johnson; 1876- , Mrs. Morse Stewart. Treasurers: 1860-1867, Mrs. W. A. Howard; 1867- , Mrs. David Carter. Recording Secretaries: 1860-1864, Mrs. E. M. Gilman; 1864-1866, Mrs. Morse Stewart; 1866, Mrs. John H. Griffith; 1867-1870, Mrs. William Oakes; 1870-1883, Mrs. D. W. Brooks; 1883- , Mrs. W. C. Duncan.

Mrs. D. Preston and Mrs. Morse Stewart were elected special trustees in 1863, and continue in that office.

#### *St. Anthony's Male Orphan Asylum.*

This institution, a Roman Catholic asylum, for boys only, is located on the north side of the Gratiot Road, just outside of the city limits, and about four miles from the City Hall, on the so-called Church Farm. The grounds embrace ninety-six acres. The building was opened on May 26, 1867. The entire property is worth \$50,000.

The land was deeded by Bishop Lefevere to a board of twelve trustees, consisting of two each from the following churches : Cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul, St. Ann's, Holy Trinity, St. Patrick's, St. Vincent de Paul, and Our Lady of Help. The trustees became a corporate body on January 23, 1867.

While managed by the corporation, the asylum was conducted by four Sisters of the order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, from Monroe. By arrangement with the Lady Superior, they received \$100 a year each and board. Under the management of the trustees, annual collections were taken up in the six churches represented in the board, and they alone could send orphans to the asylum. Subscriptions were also obtained from individuals, and some moneys were received from the sale of farm produce. This arrangement did not prove a success, and on January 16, 1877, the corporation was dissolved and the property deeded to Bishop Burgess, by whom the institution was placed in the care of lay members of the Franciscan order, and collections in the parishes then became voluntary. The average number of orphans in the asylum is about eighty. After the boys reach the age of thirteen they are either bound out or other homes are provided.

The officers of the corporation were: Presidents: 1868-1871, M. B. Kean; 1871-1874, P. J. D. Van Dyke; 1874-1877, Jeremiah Calnon. Secre-

taries: 1867, Edward Brennan; 1868-1870, P. J. D. Van Dyke; 1870-1875, W. B. Moran; 1875, George H. Slater; 1876, P. J. D. Van Dyke; 1867-1873, William Buchanan; 1873, A. Chapoton; 1874-1877, H. F. Brownson.

#### *Women's Hospital and Foundlings' Home.*

It is a noteworthy fact that this institution, as well as the Home of the Friendless, grew out of organizations called Ladies' Christian Unions, one of which was established in 1860, and the other in 1868. These Unions were originally designed for rather different work than that afterwards pursued, but both soon found their appropriate sphere in the noble charities they now carry forward.

The Ladies' Christian Union, auxiliary to the City Mission Board, was organized at the Congregational Church on January 29, 1868. The society held several meetings without agreeing definitely on a particular line of work, but finally, on October 19, a proposition was made to establish a Women's Hospital and Foundlings' Home. The plan met with favor, and on October 28 a society was organized.

The building No. 40 Cass Avenue was rented, and on November 11 Miss Eleanor E. Howe, M. D., was placed in charge. The incorporation of the society took place on June 5, 1869, and on November 2 of the same year the City Mission Board transferred its property to this organization. This was sold and the proceeds used in the purchase of a house and lot No. 499 Beaubien Street, costing \$2,000. A very successful fair, in the fall of 1870, enabled them to complete the payment in full.

In April, 1872, they sold the property and purchased five lots on Putnam Avenue, removing temporarily to one of the Harper Hospital buildings. In July following they sold the Putnam Avenue lots and bought a property on the west side of Thirteenth between Linden and Mulberry Streets. The lots cost \$3,000. Here their home was erected at a cost of \$14,000, and formally opened on January 20, 1876.

The institution is designed to accommodate foundlings and women about to become mothers. Most of the patients are unmarried, and more than two thirds are from other States or from Canada.

All applications for admission are passed upon by an advisory committee, but no foundlings are sent away. The admission fee for patients is \$20, and is reckoned as payment for board at the rate of from \$3.00 to \$10.00 per week, according to size and location of room. While these are the terms, residents of the State are never refused admission for want of means, but received without regard to creed, color, or nationality. The price of board for infants is from \$1.00 to \$3.00 per week. The so-



ciety hope eventually to provide a home for sick poor, whether women or children.

The hospital can accommodate forty women and eighty children, and a yearly average of one hundred women and one hundred and twenty-five children are cared for. It is supported by membership dues,



THE WOMAN'S HOSPITAL AND LYING-IN HOME.

subscriptions, donations, entertainments, and fees. The annual expenses, aside from the articles contributed, are about \$2,500. Since April, 1877, religious services have been held every Sabbath by Mrs. J. E. Foster, librarian of the Young Men's Christian Association; and her ministrations, rendered not only at the Home, but afterwards, have proved a blessing to many unfortunate women.

One of the most unique features of this charity has been its Baby Receptions. The first of these was held June 10, 1874, when twenty-six little ones, dressed in their best and decorated with ribbons, received their friends. Attached to the breast of each child was a card bearing its name and age. It was a pretty sight, and one that appealed so strongly to compassionate hearts, that at the second reception, in the following December, only one of the twenty-six remained.

The annual meeting is on the first Tuesday in January. The board is composed of two ladies from each of the Protestant churches. The property is held by eleven trustees. The chief officers have been: Presidents: 1868, Mrs. R. Hawley; 1869-1871, Mrs. L. L. Page; 1871-1876, Mrs. R. Hawley; 1876-1878, Mrs. J. F. Joy; 1878-1881, Mrs. J. J. Bagley; 1881- , Mrs. J. F. Joy. Recording secretaries: 1868-1871, Mrs. G. M. Lane; 1871, Mrs. M. J. E. Millar; 1872-1874, Mrs. F. B. Terry; 1874-1878, Mrs. G. M. Lane; 1878-

1881, Mrs. Richard Macauley; 1881- , Mrs. J. S. Conklin. Treasurers: 1868, Mrs. Z. R. Brockway; 1869, Mrs. H. R. Andrews; 1870-1873, Mrs. H. Glover; 1873, Mrs. W. H. Bronson; 1874-1876, Mrs. J. P. Gilmore; 1876, Mrs. G. N. Fletcher; 1877- , Mrs. A. W. Rice.

#### *House of Providence.*

This home for destitute and abandoned children, and lying-in hospital for unfortunate and destitute females, is conducted by the Sisters of Charity, with Sister Mary Stella in charge. It was organized in 1869, and incorporated in 1872. It cares for children until they are six years of age, after which time they are given for adoption or transferred to an orphan asylum. It has in its care a yearly average of one hundred and ten children and seventy women.

The home, opened in August, 1869, was originally situated on Fourteenth Avenue, between Dalzelle and Marantette Streets. On March 24, 1876, it was moved to the Old Beaubien homestead, on the northwest corner of St. Antoine and Elizabeth Streets. The house is maintained by sums paid for board and by voluntary donations. The cost of maintenance, including probable value of contributions of food, is about \$4,000 per year. The property is worth \$20,000.

#### *The Evangelical Lutheran Orphan Aid Society.*

Although not located in the city, this institution is practically one of the charities of Detroit. Rev. G. Speckhard was the founder and first teacher of the society, which was organized March 10, 1873,



HOUSE OF PROVIDENCE.

and incorporated on April 5 following. It was originally located at Royal Oak, where the society procured twenty-three acres of land. Subsequently it was removed to Norris, where it makes use of twenty acres of land donated by Colonel Norris. The building cost \$13,500, and was dedicated July

25, 1875. The annual meeting is held on the second Thursday in March.

Any member of Trinity or St. Paul's Lutheran churches may be a member of this society. Its particular object is to educate orphans and deaf mutes. The actually destitute are admitted free; others pay not more than \$120 each per year. Sixty children can be accommodated, and the average attendance is thirty-three. The total yearly expenses are about \$3,000. Contributions for its support are taken up in the churches. Rev. J. A. Huegli, the first president, served until March 14, 1878, when he was succeeded by Rev. C. H. Rohe. In 1883 Rev. J. A. Huegli was again serving. C. H. Beyer, the first secretary, still remains in office.

#### *Italian Benevolent Society.*

This society was organized April 30, 1873, and incorporated July 21, 1875. It holds regular meetings the second Monday of each month. The officers are elected quarterly. It numbers about thirty members, who pay yearly dues of \$6.00 each. Its special objects are to assist members in the case of sickness, provide for funerals in the event of death, and also to assist members in obtaining employment.

*Officers.*—Presidents: 1873, P. Palmieri; 1874–1877, A. Dondero; 1877, V. Forni; 1878, P. Palmieri; 1879, W. De Tomaso; 1880, P. Poli; 1881, E. Bartley; 1882, A. Dondero; 1883, John Arcetti. Secretaries: 1873, A. Prussolino; 1874, P. Palmieri; 1875, G. Conti; 1876, P. Palmieri; 1877–1879, P. Poli; 1879–1881, P. Palmieri; 1881, J. Dondero; 1882, F. Pauli; 1883, G. Martello. Treasurers: 1873–1877, V. Forni; 1877, A. Dondero; 1878–1880, V. Forni; 1880 and 1881, A. Dondero; 1882, P. Pauli; 1883, A. Dondero.

#### *The Little Sisters' Home for the Aged Poor.*

The Sisters in charge of this home were invited here by Bishop Borgess in 1872. Their first home, the old Piquette House, on the northwest corner of Fort Street and Fourteenth Avenue, was opened May 20, 1874, with twenty inmates; the use of the house was given by its owners. Their present loca-

tion, embracing the entire block bounded by Scott, Hale, Orleans, and Dequindre Streets, was donated by Bishop Borgess, and in 1881 was estimated to be worth \$5,000. The house was erected at a cost of \$22,000, and occupied on October 1, 1876. An additional building, costing \$24,000, was constructed, and opened on October 8, 1882. Two hundred and fifty persons can now be accommodated. The funds for these structures were obtained from the Catholic bishop and clergy and from other benevolent individuals.

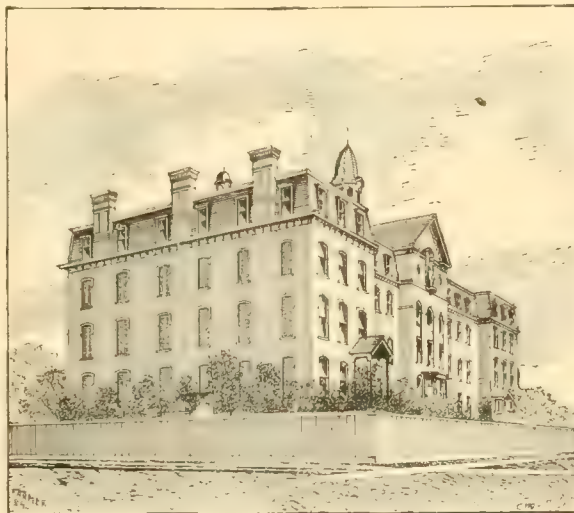
The home is maintained without any regular revenue. The Little Sisters go about from day to day soliciting the means for its support. The poor of both sexes, and of any religious faith, if old and destitute, are received on the recommendation of any of the Catholic clergy of the State. In 1882 there were one hundred and twenty inmates, sixty-five men and fifty-five women.

The society was incorporated December 12, 1874. The property is vested in five trustees, members of the order, who are elected at the annual meeting on the second Monday in January.

The home is conducted by a Mother Superior and eleven Sisters, who do their own work, keeping no servants. Sister Michael the Archangel, the first Superior and Superintendent, was succeeded by Sister Marie Claire. Visitors are admitted from 11 A. M. to 5 P. M. on week days, and from 1 to 5 P. M. on Sundays.

#### *The Thompson Home for Old Ladies.*

This organization, up to the time of the completion of its own home, made use of part of the building owned by the Home of the Friendless Association on Warren Avenue. The institution owes its existence to the beneficence of Mrs. David Thompson, who in 1874 contributed the sum of \$10,000 in cash as a fund for its establishment. This money was transferred to the Home of the Friendless for a mortgage of \$3,500 and three lots on Warren Avenue; the loan was repaid and the lots redeemed in 1883. In December, 1882, Mrs. Thompson made a further donation, purchasing a



LITTLE SISTERS' HOME FOR THE AGED POOR.

lot for the home on the southeast corner of Cass and Hancock Avenues; the lot is one hundred and twenty-six feet on Cass by one hundred and fifty-four on Hancock Avenue, and cost \$5,900. On this property, during 1884, she completed the erection of an elegant and substantial structure, sixty by ninety feet, containing forty rooms. The building has a tower eighty feet high and the entire cost reached fully \$32,000, all provided by the generous donor.

A society for the management of the home was incorporated on April 10, 1875. The annual meeting is on the second Tuesday in January.

The object of the institution is to provide a home for foraged women.

In its original location it had accommodations for only eleven persons, and many applications were unheeded for want of room. A Committee on Application is annually elected, and no person is received into the home as an inmate without recommendation from this committee, nor except on their order. No person is admitted who has not resided in Michigan during the ten years preceding her application, unless by the unanimous vote of not less than sixteen of the managers present at a regular meeting. Persons under sixty years of age are not admitted either as boarders or pensioners, unless by a vote of two thirds of the whole number of managers. All candidates for admission must furnish satisfactory testimonials of the respectability of their character and the propriety of their conduct. Pending admission, each person is received on a probation of three months, after which time the Board of Managers acts definitely on the case, and if not confirmed as a permanent inmate, the admission fee, which is not less than \$300, after deducting board at the rate of three dollars per week, is returned.

The business of the corporation is controlled and

managed by a board of thirty-two trustees, who, with the other officers, must in all cases be ladies belonging to or attending the Protestant churches of the city. The trustees elect the officers from their own number. The thirty-two trustees named in the articles of incorporation were divided into four classes of eight persons each, and one of these classes goes out of office every year.

The annual expenses are about \$1,500, and the home is supported by donations and interest on the admission fees. The officers have been:

Presidents: 1875-1877, Mrs. David Preston; 1877-  
1882, Mrs. David Thompson. Secretaries: 1875-  
1882, Miss E. P. Kirby; 1882, Mrs. J. S. Newberry; 1883-  
1884, Miss E. P. Kirby. Treasurers: 1875-  
1880, Mrs. John S. Newberry; 1880-  
1882, Mrs. R. G. Evans.

### *The Working Woman's Home.*

The beginning of this organization dates from March 7, 1877, at which time the first meeting in regard to it was held in the hall of the Young Men's Christian Association. Its constitution was adopted April 26, officers were

elected May 4, and the society was incorporated on December 3, 1877.

The annual meeting is on the first Monday in April. Twenty lady trustees, who must be members of Protestant churches, elect the officers and also the executive committee of five ladies, who meet weekly. The home was opened on May 28, 1877, in a portion of the Haigh Block on Jefferson Avenue. It was afterwards moved to No. 41 Congress Street West; then, on June 6, 1881, to No. 78, north side of the same street, and on April 25, 1883, to No. 120 Cass Street. It is designed to afford a safe and respectable boarding place for girls and women who are temporarily out of employment, and has an average of twenty-one boarders paying at the rate of \$2.00 per week. Girls



THE THOMPSON HOME.



employed in stores and shops, whose homes are far from their places of business, find here a pleasant resting place and a good dinner for the small sum of fifteen cents. In connection with this work an intelligence office is maintained, which, from the first, has been wonderfully useful. Applicants for

Marsh; 1883, Mrs. J. B. Bloss; 1884—, Mrs. H. A. Chaney.

*Zoar Orphan Asylum of Zion German Reformed Church.*

This asylum was incorporated in 1880, and established in 1881, by the church above named. Its grounds consist of thirty lots in Springwells on Harvey Street, between the River Road and Fort Street. They cost \$5,500; the building cost \$2,336, and was opened April 1, 1882. In January, 1883, its inmates were fifteen orphans and three widows.

*The Detroit Day Nursery and Kindergarten Association.*

This society was organized and incorporated November 21, 1881, chiefly through the efforts of Mrs. E. C. Preston. The object is to provide a place where children from infants up to six years old can be cared for and taught while their parents are at work, on payment of five cents a day for each child. Further amounts necessary to sustain the institution are obtained by membership fees of \$2.00 per year and voluntary donations from those favoring this practical charity. Luther Beecher gave the society Lots 17 and 18 on the north side of Church Street at head of Tenth, valued at about \$2,500, and in 1882 a brick building costing \$5,000 was erected thereon. It was formally opened on January 18, 1883.



DETROIT DAY NURSERY AND KINDERGARTEN BUILDING.

The first trustees were Mrs. Newell Avery, Mrs. Z. Eddy, Mrs. Jefferson Wiley, Mrs. D. M. Richardson, Mrs. D. V. Bell, Mrs. C. H. Buhl, Mrs. W. N. Haillman, Mrs. H. E. Champion, Mrs. William Keavey, Mrs. M. H. Marsh, Mrs. E. C. Preston, and Mr. Hoyt Post.

The first officers of the society were: President, Mrs. E. C. Preston; Vice-President, Mrs. George H.



ZOAR ORPHAN ASYLUM, SPRINGWELLS.

help pay fifty cents; those seeking places pay fees of twenty-five cents each, and these sums do much towards sustaining the institution. No recommendations are given or required other than such as ordinary good judgment would dictate. During the year 1883 eight hundred and twenty-three women were provided with steady employment, and a large number with occasional work.

In addition to supplying help in the city, hundreds of girls have been rescued from temptation by being sent to various parts of the State; when thus sent out of the city, both their character and that of the place to which they go are carefully investigated.

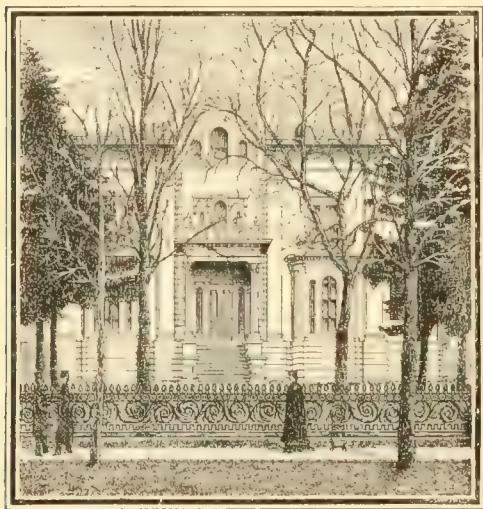
The annual expenses of the home are about \$2,000 and it is the aim of the society to make it self-sustaining.

The following officers have served: Presidents: 1877, Mrs. J. J. Bagley; 1878, Mrs. D. M. Richardson; 1879, Mrs. L. B. Austin; 1880, Mrs. J. B. Mulliken; 1881-1884, Mrs. W. F. Linn; 1884—, Mrs. J. B. Mulliken. Corresponding Secretaries: 1878, Mrs. M. J. E. Millar; 1879, Mrs. L. B. Austin; 1880, Mrs. W. F. Linn; 1881, Mrs. J. B. Mulliken; 1882-1884, Mrs. M. H. Marsh; 1884—, Mrs. H. Gardner. Recording Secretaries: 1877, Mrs. J. N. Fuller; 1878, Mrs. S. Nay; 1879-1882, Miss A. M. Harrah; 1882, Mrs. H. N. P. Blodgett; 1883, Mrs. H. A. Chaney; 1884—, Miss Emma Hayward. Treasurers: 1877, J. B. H. Bratshaw; 1878 and 1879, G. W. Hoffman; 1880, Mrs. Ira D. Bush; 1881, Miss Gertrude Banks; 1882, Mrs. M. H.

Hammond; Secretary, Mrs. W. E. Anthony; Treasurer, Mrs. H. E. Champion. All the above were in office in 1883.

*Convent of the Good Shepherd.*

This institution was inaugurated on November 22, 1883, by five Sisters of the Order of the Good Shepherd, who arrived here from St. Louis on that day. In anticipation of their arrival the property known as the Ward residence at No. 792 Fort Street West, near Nineteenth Street, was purchased at a cost of \$24,000. The object of the institution is to



CATHOLIC CONVENT OF THE ORDER OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD

reclaim fallen women and to rescue those in danger of going astray.

*Roman Catholic Beneficial Societies.*

There are six of these organizations, with about one hundred members each, except the Hibernian, which has nearly three hundred. The members pay monthly dues of from 25 to 50 cents. The societies afford relief to their members in sickness, and also, to some extent, relieve the widows and orphans of deceased members.

St. Patrick's Society was organized in 1836, reorganized in 1857, again on March 7, 1867, and for the third time on March 6, 1872.

St. Joseph's was organized in 1847, and incorporated June 6, 1864.

St. Jean Baptiste was organized in 1868, and incorporated November 20, 1871.

St. Vincent De Paul was organized November 3, 1868, and incorporated January 1, 1869.

The Hibernian Society was organized August 6, 1871, and incorporated November 9, 1873.

St. Boniface Society was organized in June, 1872.

*Detroit Association of Charities.*

The list of charitable institutions may well be concluded with this society, which co-operates with and seeks to make more effective the work of all the others. In 1883 fifty-two different churches and charities availed themselves of its knowledge and its methods.

The special object of the association is to prevent imposition, repress street begging, and to better the condition of the honest and deserving poor. It seeks to assist charitable societies and the public generally to direct their benevolence into channels where it will do good rather than harm. To this end the association investigates the cases of all applicants for relief who may appeal to citizens, church societies, charitable institutions, or city officers. The city is divided into convenient districts for investigation, with an office and committee for each district, and a central office at 10 Merrill Block. The association undertakes to furnish suitable employment to those in need of work, and gives orders for meals and lodgings, which are good only when endorsed by the police officer in charge of the central station. Professional beggars and those unworthy of aid are thus detected, as all applicants are brought under the eye of this one officer.

By the efforts of the association, a law providing for the punishment of those who purposely neglect to provide for their families, was passed, and its influence has been salutary in many cases. The expenses for 1883 were \$2,067, obtained chiefly from subscriptions.

Through the influence of the society, the owners of the steamer *Carrie Blood*, and the Detroit, Windsor, and Belle Isle Ferry Company during 1883 donated the use of their boats to inmates of asylums and charitable institutions for several excursions on the river.

In 1883, 2,236 cases were brought to the notice of the association; work was obtained for 1,209 persons, and the needs of all looked after.

The society was first established in 1878, largely through the efforts of Mrs. Morse Stewart. It was reorganized on April 22, 1880. The presidents have been: 1878-1880, George C. Langdon; 1880-1881, L. L. Barbour; 1882, C. C. Trowbridge; 1883- , G. V. N. Lothrop. The secretaries have been: 1878-1880, W. H. Smith; 1880-1883, John Stirling; 1883- , R. R. Elliott.

The total value of the property of the various private charitable and philanthropic institutions reaches fully \$650,000, and the total yearly expenses foot up about \$35,000, nearly 1,000 persons being cared for.

PART IX.

LITERARY.





## CHAPTER LXIX.

### EARLY METHODS OF PUBLISHING.—THE FIRST NEWSPAPERS.—THE NEWSPAPER GRAVEYARD.—LIVING PAPERS AND PERIODICALS.—CITY PRINTERS.—NEWSBOYS.

#### EARLY METHODS OF PUBLISHING.

THE publishing conveniences of early days were few indeed. Notices at first were left at the door of every house, and in the time of the Pontiac War were nailed to the church door. A few years after, the town crier made his appearance; an old account book shows that that position was filled by Thomas Williams, who, on January 25, 1781, is credited eight shillings for "publishing to bring in straw," and on August 12 the estate of Jacques St. Martin is charged by A. & W. Macomb with fourteen shillings, paid to Thomas Williams for "drum-beating and publishing." The drum was evidently used to attract attention to the notices.

In still later days other methods were in use; and Theophilus Mettez, who was a publisher of religious books, became also the general publisher of news. It will be remembered that about 1809 the inhabitants were chiefly French, and could not have read an English paper, even had one been issued, therefore some other method of making public announcements became necessary. No occasion called more people together or afforded better opportunities for notices than the weekly services at St. Anne's. Friend Mettez, the printer and book-binder of that period, was equal to the demand of the times; at the close of service in St. Anne's, he would change his acolyte dress for his regular habit, station himself at one side of the edifice, and, from Sunday to Sunday, announce the entertainments of the coming week and other events that were to occur. In this way due notice was given of the races on the Rouge, the auction sales of merchandise, and of all the current events of that primitive period. Tradition says that an Episcopalian lay reader, William McDowell Scott, was accustomed, at the close of his services, to announce the time and place of the next fox-hunt. The publication of one kind of notices by criers is within the memory of many persons. Before the present police system was established, when a child was lost a crier went through the city ringing a bell and at intervals raising the cry, "Child lost! Child lost!"—a cry that always startled and alarmed.

#### THE FIRST NEWSPAPERS.

In the parts of Canada governed by the French no printing of any kind was allowed to be done. The English settlements were supplied with papers at a very early date. Within three years after Halifax was founded, namely on March 23, 1752, the first number of a paper called *The Halifax Gazette* was issued. This was the first newspaper published in what is now known as Canada. It was a four-page sheet, of two columns to a page, and was printed by John Bushnell.

The next paper issued in Canada was called *The Quebec Gazette*. Volume 1, Number 1, is dated June 21, 1764. It started with a list of one hundred and fifty subscribers and was printed in both French and English.

West of the Alleghanies the earliest paper was *The Gazette*, issued at Pittsburgh by John Scull and Joseph Hall. The first number was dated July 29, 1786. A little more than a year afterwards, on August 11, 1787, John Bradford issued the first number of *The Kentucke Gazette* at Lexington. It was published for many years. It is said that a paper was also published at Knoxville in 1793. The first paper which appeared north and west of the Ohio was called *The Centinel of Northwest Territory*, and was published by William Maxwell at Cincinnati. No. 1 was issued November 9, 1793. It was a half sheet, quarto form. It was purchased in 1796 by Edward Freeman, who changed its name to *Freeman's Journal*. He is said to have printed it on paper made at or near Cincinnati. The paper was finally published at Chillicothe.

The *Sciota Gazette* was published at Chillicothe in 1800 by Nathaniel Willis, the father of N. P. Willis, Fanny Fern, and Richard Storrs Willis. In 1799 there was published a paper called *The Western Spy and Hamilton Gazette*. In 1823 its name was changed to *National Republican and Ohio Political Register*, and the same year it was merged with *Freeman's Journal*. On December 9, 1804, *The Liberty Hall and Cincinnati Mercury* first appeared. It was published for eleven years, and then united with *The Cincinnati Gazette*, which was

established in 1806. In 1808 a paper was published at Vincennes, and The St. Louis Republican and The Missouri Gazette are said to have been published the same year at St. Louis. The Pittsburgh Commonwealth, a paper which paid special attention to news from Detroit, was first issued on July 24, 1805, and was published as late as May, 1809.

#### THE NEWSPAPER GRAVEYARD.

The newspaper history of Detroit abundantly illustrates these lines of an old hymn:—

"Dangers stand thick through all the ground  
To push us to the tomb."

Since 1809 the city has witnessed the rise and fall of one hundred and eighty-one different and distinct literary ventures in the way of papers and magazines. The first of these was

#### *The Michigan Essay or Impartial Observer.*

It is said that "history repeats itself." As to this paper, that which is neither history nor fact has been repeated over and over again, one person after another having copied the misstatements of some predecessor. As a sample of a score of other statements I quote the following:—

The *Essai du Michigan or Observateur Impartial* \* \* \* \* James M. Miller being the printer. It was printed mainly in French, but had an English department.

In collecting materials for the history of Detroit I found in Worcester, Massachusetts, Volume I, Number I, of this, the first paper ever issued in Michigan; I had photographs taken of its four pages, and they show that this identical number has a history of its own. It was sent to Isaiah Thomas of Worcester, author of the first "History of Printing" published in America. On the margin is the following:

UTICA, N. Y., August 3, 1810.

Mr. Thomas:

SIR,—I send you this paper, published by a friend of mine, to insert in your "History of Printing." If he sees your advertisement he will send you more, perhaps, of later date.

Your obedient servant,

C. S. MCCONTELL.

The paper was undoubtedly printed on a small hand-press brought overland to Detroit from Baltimore by the Rev. Gabriel Richard, and one or more books were printed before the paper was issued.

Father Richard, however, was not the publisher, and his name nowhere appears in the paper. It is distinctly stated at the head that it is "printed and published by James M. Miller." It is dated August 31, 1809; was to be published every Thursday, and has four columns to a page, each page being 9¼ by 16 inches. The title is not in French, and instead of

being printed mainly in that language, but one and a half columns out of the sixteen are in French,—not one tenth of the paper.

The make-up consists of articles from the London Morning Chronicle, Liverpool Aurora, New York Spectator, Pittsburgh Commonwealth, Boston Mirror, and items credited to Baltimore and Dutch papers. There are also extracts from Young's "Night Thoughts" and from Ossian; three short poems on Evening, Happiness, and Futurity; a communication on Manufactures, and short prose articles on Politeness, Early Rising, and Husbandry. The information from Europe is from four to five months old, and that from various parts of the United States was new from four to six weeks before its publication in the Essay. There are no local items of any sort whatever, and of course no telegraphic or market news, and but one advertisement,—that of St. Anne's School. In the only article at all of the nature of an editorial, "the public are respectfully informed that the Essay will be conducted with the utmost impartiality; that it will not espouse any political party, but fairly and candidly communicate whatever may be deemed worthy of information, whether foreign, domestic, or local;" and "gentlemen of talents are invited to contribute to our columns whatever they suppose will be acceptable and beneficial to the public, yet always remembering that nothing of a controversial nature will be admissible."

Elsewhere in the paper the publisher announces that he proposes to print several works, such as "Nine Days' Devotion of the Sacred Heart of Jesus; a Manual of Agriculture; cards of small pictures for the study of history, geography, etc.; and a Cyclopaedia of Anecdotes for children."

The price of the paper was "\$5 a year to city subscribers, \$4.50 by mail to residents of Upper Canada and Michigan, and \$4 to more distant subscribers." Advertisements not exceeding a square were to be 50 cents for the first, and 25 cents for each subsequent insertion.

After the facts concerning this paper had been brought to light three additional copies were found. One of them was obtained by H. E. Baker, of The Post and Tribune, from Thomas Lee, of Leeville, in whose possession it had been for nearly fifty years; the other was found by William Mitchell, of Detroit, among a lot of old papers. Both of these copies are duplicates of the one already described. A fourth copy of the same issue is known to have been in the collection of the old Detroit Museum, and still another copy of Volume I, Number I, is known to be in existence. It thus appears that the only copies that have ever been described, or that any living person has seen, were of Volume I, Number I, and no authentic statement has ever been made that more than one number was issued. Brown's



"Campaigns of the Western Army" says, "Only three numbers were issued," but from the connection in which this statement appears, it is evident that it was made merely to indicate that the paper was short-lived, and not to fix definitely the number of issues. It is doubtful whether more than one number was printed. Mr. Miller, the publisher, came here from Utica, and died at Ithaca, New York, in the spring of 1838.

The second paper published in Michigan was

*The Detroit Gazette.*

a weekly, issued by Sheldon & Reed. Its publication was continued without intermission for nearly thirteen years, and fortunately nearly every number has been preserved.

It was a Democratic paper, and established at the suggestion and under the patronage of Governor Cass. The first number was issued on July 25, 1817. The price was \$4.00 a year to city subscribers and \$3.50 when sent by mail. It was printed in the old Seek House, near Wayne Street. Its situation was then described as being "on Atwater Street, a few doors above the public wharf." In October, 1818, it was moved to a small wooden building on Griswold Street, just below Jefferson Avenue. The print measured 9½ by 16½ inches, made up in four columns. The type was bourgeois and long primer, evidently second-hand. The press used was one of Ramage's, and as the platen was only half the size of the sheet, it required two pulls to make a complete impression. On the last page a few of the more important articles were reproduced in French.

Occasionally the type-cases were overtaxed, and the number for October 18, 1822, gives the names of signers to a call for a public meeting in so many kinds and sizes of type that one might imagine that the compositor had just returned from a wake.

That publishers had their tribulations then as now is evidenced by a notice in *The Gazette* for September 11, 1818. After warning the people against a person who had defrauded them, the publishers say:

Critics will have been wrongfully addressed here, to send a notice of their wrongs and the name of the scoundrel to this office in order to put the public on guard. Such notices will be published gratis.

In the last number of the paper, printed on April 22, 1830, this notice appears:

Some light-fingered gentleman entered our office and took from the safe a document, which was sealed with two gold seals and a key. The man who would steal from a printer ought to be compelled to drive a snail through the Black Swamp to Boston in a day, and then sack a city for his amusement.

An editorial of July 14, 1820, shows that they had other perplexities. It says:

While the *Western Messenger* circulates in the Territory, 17; in other parts of the Territory, 19; total, 118 subscribers in Michigan Territory; 2 subscribers in Upper Canada, and 32 in different parts of the Union. Total subscribers, 152. Not one of the advertisements have been paid for, and only 90 subscribers have paid for the paper.

Possibly in order to get their pay more readily, the price was reduced the next year to \$3.

The following extract from the Carrier's Address of January 1, 1822, is suggestive:

Detroit, thy little capital,  
Thy little villages likewise,  
In miniature shall mimic all  
That mankind see beneath the skies.

Ambition still shall find the means  
To show capacity of sounce;  
And Council House shall furnish scenes  
For those who spout for fame or pence.

Still shall delicious whitefish run  
In millions through our noble strait;  
And many a daughter, many a son,  
Be born to bless our future State.

Foolish quarrels, friendly greetings  
Will be numerous as ever;  
And weddings, dinners, births and meetings  
Shall make, at times, all sorts feel clever.

In July, 1828, *The Gazette* was leased to H. L. Ball for nine years; John P. Sheldon became editor, and January, 1829, witnessed the beginnings of what is doubtless the most remarkable event in the history of the press of Michigan. A man named John Reed had been convicted of larceny in the circuit court of Wayne County. When the jury was being drawn for trial of the case he challenged one of the jurors for cause, but his challenge was overruled, and he had to make use of his statutory right of peremptory challenge in order to have the objectionable juror dismissed. It was not claimed that any of the other jurors were objected to. The objectionable juror did not sit. The prisoner had no occasion to use his remaining right of peremptory challenge, and the trial was conceded to have been fairly conducted. Nevertheless the Supreme Court, in January, granted Reed a new trial on the ground that he had been illegally compelled to exhaust one of his rights of peremptory challenge.

On January 8, 1829, after the adjournment of the court, Mr. Sheldon published an article in his paper headed, "Progress of the Perfection of Reason in Michigan." The first paragraph said:

The Supreme Court of the territory terminated its December session last week. As usual there was but little business done, and a portion of that little, we are led to believe, was but poorly done.

Then followed nearly a column of what would, in this day, be deemed a mild criticism of the action

of the court in granting a new trial of the case named. This article was followed in subsequent issues by others of the same import.

For these articles, on March 5, Mr. Sheldon was arrested for contempt of court, and fined \$100. E. A. Brush and E. P. Hastings offered to pay the fine, but Mr. Sheldon refused to accept their offer, and was committed to jail.

On the evening of the same day a public meeting to consider the subject was held at the Mansion House, a noted old hotel on Jefferson Avenue near Cass Street. Major Kearsley was called to the chair, with H. V. Disbrow as secretary. Resolutions condemning the action of the judges were passed and a committee was appointed to take up subscriptions to pay the fine, in sums of not more than 12½ cents from each person.

Meantime arrangements were being made for a public dinner to be given in the jail in honor of Mr. Sheldon, and on May 7, 1829, for the first and only time in Michigan, a prisoner in jail was treated to a complimentary dinner. Nearly three hundred persons were present, John Garrison was chairman, and Judge John McDonnell and Louis Davenport were vice-presidents. When it is remembered that the entire population of Detroit, a year later than this time, numbered only two thousand two hundred persons, it will be seen that nearly every adult male in the city must have been present at this dinner, and the jail, which then occupied the site of the present public library, was filled to overflowing. The meeting was both serious and hilarious. Songs, toasts, and speeches were the order of the day, and the old jail rang and rang again with the cheers of the gathered throng. The first toast, for John P. Sheldon, was offered by Major Kearsley; the second, "The Press," by D. C. McKinstry; and the third, "Liberty of speech and of the press guaranteed to every citizen by our laws and constitution—a jury must decide on the abuse of either," was offered by John Farmer. These toasts were succeeded by a dozen others of similar character.

Mr. Sheldon remained in jail nine days, and during his imprisonment wrote several articles for his paper dated "Wayne County Jail." On March 14, the fine having been raised, a committee, accompanied by a large number of citizens, waited on him at the jail with a carriage, and went with him to the Mansion House, whence, after a luncheon, he departed for Oakland County, where his family resided.

On April 23, Mr. Sheldon retired from the editorial chair and was succeeded by Ebenezer Reed. For several weeks after, the paper was filled with notices from eastern papers concerning the affair, with comments on the action of the judges. All this advertising, however, failed to make the paper pay,

and on October 1, this lamentation appeared in its columns:

Our subscription list in Michigan bears no proportion to the number of subscribers we have in other States. Foreign subscribers pay in advance, while those in Michigan pay or never pay, as it may chance to suit their fancy. Sometimes we get a pile of a load of pumpkins from them, and once in a great while there is a man of mettle who pays cash for his paper.

The last number of the paper was issued on April 22, 1830, the press and printing material being entirely destroyed by fire four days later. The fire was set by a printer named Ulysses G. Smith, who was imprisoned for the offense.

On June 17 it was announced that the paper would be re-established in about twenty days, but they must have been days of the Rip Van Winkle order, for it never reappeared.

The names of subsequent newspaper ventures in the order of their establishment are as follows:

#### *The Michigan Herald*

published by H. Chipman and Joseph Seymour. It professed to be neutral, but really favored the Whigs. It was a weekly at \$3.00 a year. The first number was issued May 10, 1825, and the last, April 30, 1829.

#### *The Gazette Française.*

This, the first French paper published in the Territory, was issued from the Gazette office: E. Reed, editor. It was in octavo form, issued the first and third week of each month, at \$1.50 per year. Volume I, Number I, was dated October 31, 1825, and contained this suggestive editorial:

The editor requests the patrons of the Gazette to recollect that this is only a venture, and it depends a great deal upon their generosity if it will continue or not. They must not borrow the Gazette from their neighbors. If they wish the editor to continue to publish, they must all subscribe.

At least three numbers of the paper were issued.

#### *The Detroit Telegraph.*

A paper with the above title was issued in September, 1829; it was probably short-lived.

#### *The Herald of Literature and Science,*

a small quarto, was issued by the Detroit Debating Society as a monthly, at six shillings a year. Volume I, Number I, was dated May 14, 1831. Four or more numbers were issued.

#### *The Michigan State Register,*

a semi-monthly, documentary and historical in character, was first issued July 1, 1836, price \$3.00 a year. G. L. Whitney, publisher, and George Corse-lius, editor. The fourth number was about to be issued on August 31, and if issued was the last number.

*Detroit Evening Spectator and Literary Gazette.*

This paper was published by B. Kingsbury and G. P. Burnham (both from Boston) at Republic Hall, 144 Jefferson Avenue. It was a semi-weekly, issued on Wednesdays and Saturdays, at \$4.00 a year. It was printed by G. L. Whitney. The first number was issued October 20, 1830, and it was in existence as late as May 20, 1838.

*The Spy in Michigan*

was a weekly devoted to the Whig cause. It was edited by E. M. McGraw, published by Morgan Bates, and printed by Harsha & Bates. The first number was issued June 12, 1837, and it continued as late as November 13, 1838, when it ceased for a time. During 1839 it was revived, and published for about a year.

*The Detroit Morning Post.*

This paper, the second established by Kingsbury & Burnham, was \$6.00 per year. It would be appropriately described as a daily issued at irregular intervals. The first number was issued in July, 1837.

Our old fellow-citizen, ex-city marshal, and legislator, Patrick McGinnis, went to work on the paper as "devil" in 1837. One day Mr. Kingsbury, who was always ready for a practical joke, sent him over to the Free Press office with a tin measure to borrow "a gill of editorial." As the verdant messenger entered the composing room, he met Mr. Bagg, the editor, and made known his errand. Bagg immediately stepped to the wall, and taking down a picture of a jackass, handed it to McGinnis, saying, "Take that to Mr. Kingsbury." Instantly taking in the situation, Pat blurted out, "Arrah, now, Mr. Bagg, give over wid your tricks on a poor Irish boy. Sure it's an editorial my master wants, and not the editor."

In 1838 J. M. Berger was proprietor of the paper and B. Kingsbury, Jr., editor. In this year a weekly was issued at \$2.50. In December, G. R. Griswold became proprietor, and he and Kingsbury were associate editors. In January, 1839, the paper was consolidated with

*The Craftsman of Michigan.*

This paper was first issued in May, 1838, by E. J. Roberts, as a weekly at \$3.00 a year. After its consolidation with the Post, a Democratic paper, called

*The Morning Post and Craftsman.*

was issued by Kingsbury & Roberts, until June, when it was changed to The Evening Post and Craftsman. In the fall of 1839 it suspended for

about two months, and was afterwards revived, and published during the early part of 1840.

*The Michigan Observer*

was first issued on Saturday, June 17, 1837. Rev. Warren Isham was editor. It was a weekly, devoted to religious and moral subjects, and was discontinued after the issue of June 22, 1839.

*The World*

was the title of a monthly issued for a short time in 1837. E. Bordman was publisher, and W. Harsha, printer.

*The Jeffersonian Democrat,*

a campaign paper of 1837, was issued in the interest of John D. Ellis of Monroe. Mr. Butterson was editor.

*The Day Book,*

a daily penny paper, was published by William Harsha in 1838. Eight or ten numbers were issued.

*The Michigan Agriculturist,*

H. H. Snelling, editor, was first issued in October or November, 1838, and continued till January 8, 1839. The price was \$2.00 a year.

*The Eglantine*

was in existence in January, 1839.

*The Mirror of the Lakes,*

a literary and society paper in quarto form, was published by H. H. Snelling, at \$3.00 a year. Volume 1, Number 9, is dated March 2, 1839.

*The Journal of Education*

was being published in January, 1839.

*The Spirit of '76, or Theller's Daily Republican Advocate,*

was first issued on August 17, 1839. Daily and weekly editions were printed. H. H. Snelling was publisher, and Dr. E. A. Theller, editor. It was intended to aid the cause of the Patriots, and the editor was imprisoned for participating in the Patriot War. The paper was issued as late as October 17, 1840.

*The Western Farmer,*

a semi-monthly agricultural paper, at \$1.00 a year, was first issued by Josiah Snow on January 26, 1841. On October 15, 1841, B. F. Armstrong became the publisher, Mr. Snow serving as editor. In 1842 Bela Hubbard served as editor, and with Number 5 of this year William Harsha became proprietor. On January 21, 1843, he sold the paper to



D. D. T. Moore, who soon removed it to Jackson, changed it to a monthly, at fifty cents a year, and issued it in April, 1843, as

*The Michigan Farmer and Western Agriculturist.*

In December, 1844, it was sold to W. F. Storey and — Cheney. In 1845 it was sold to and edited by H. Hurlbut. In April, 1846, H. G. Woodhull became a partner. In December, 1847, Warren Isham began to conduct it, and with the new volume it was changed to a semi-monthly, and the price raised to \$1.00 per year. In 1849 it was enlarged, and published both at Jackson and Detroit. In 1850 Warren Isham was both editor and publisher. In 1853 W. S. Duncklee and R. F. Johnstone purchased the paper of Warren Isham, and the next year Mr. Duncklee sold out to Mrs. L. B. Adams. In the fall of 1854 Mrs. Adams purchased

*The Farmer's Companion and Horticultural Gazette,*

which had as editors C. Fox, J. C. Holmes, Linus Cone, and Charles Betts. C. Fox was publisher. It was established as a monthly on December 1, 1852. Mr. Fox died, and the last number was dated September, 1854, after which it was merged with the Michigan Farmer, and on January 1, 1859, that paper was changed to a weekly. In September, 1861, it was sold to Mr. Doty, who continued it for about a year. In the fall of 1862 W. S. Bond and George Snyder became proprietors. In September, 1864, they sold it to H. N. F. Lewis, who changed it into a paper called

*The Western Rural,*

which, in the fall of 1869, was moved to Chicago.

*The Rat Gazette.*

A paper with this name was issued in September, 1839, by the Typographical Union.

*The Michigan Christian Herald.*

This paper was published in January, 1842, as a monthly, by the Baptist State Convention. The price was fifty cents a year. R. C. Smith was publishing agent, and Rev. A. Ten Brook editor. At some time prior to 1845 the paper was changed to a weekly, and S. N. Kendrick became associate publisher. In 1844 Rev. J. Inglis was editor. In 1845 Miles Sanford was associated with Mr. Inglis, in 1848 he was succeeded by Rev. G. W. Harris. The same year the paper was transferred to Mr. Allen, and in 1850 the names of M. Allen and O. S. Gulley appeared as publishers. The price was \$2.00 a year. In January, 1863, the paper was sold to several members of the Baptist Church, and re-

moved to Kalamazoo, and in the fall of 1866 Rev. J. A. Clark sold their interests in the paper to the Baptist Standard of Chicago, and that paper supplied the unexpired subscriptions.

*The Michigan Literary Gem,*

a monthly, at \$1.00 a year, was in existence in March, 1842.

*The Washingtonian.*

This paper, the organ of the State Temperance Society, was published originally at Jackson, then at Marshall, and finally at Detroit. The first number issued here was dated March 12, 1842. It was a semi-monthly at \$1.00, and lived a year.

*The Detroit Daily Times,*

an evening, anti-slavery journal, was published by Warren Isham at \$8.00 a year. The first number appeared May 14, 1842. It ceased in November.

*The Constitutional Democrat*

was first issued on May 25, 1842. It was a semi-weekly, at \$3.50 a year, issued by Currier, Briggs, & Co., with E. D. Ellis as editor. After October 1, 1842, it was issued but once a week, at \$2.00 a year. In 1844 it was changed to a daily, and in 1845 it was merged with

*The American Citizen,*

a weekly paper, devoted to the free-soil party, which was in existence as late as May 14, 1847.

*The Western Catholic Register.*

This paper, the first number dated July 23, 1842, was published by Eugene T. Smith. It was issued every Saturday, at \$1.50 a year, and existed just a year.

*The Detroit Daily Gazette.*

Volume I, Number I, was issued December 19, 1842, by Sheldon McKnight, at \$6.00 a year. A weekly was also published at \$2.00. The paper was continued for some three years.

*The Detroit Magazine*

was first published in October, 1843, by S. N. Gantt. It was short-lived.

*L'Amic de la Jeunesse (Friend of Youth),*

a French paper, was first issued on May 23, 1843. It was a weekly at \$3.00 a year, published by James A. Girardin, with E. N. Lacroix as editor. Nine numbers were issued.

*The American Vineyard,*

a temperance and anti-Catholic sheet, was issued by E. McDonald as early as September, 1843; it was discontinued and then revived. The last number was dated May 19, 1848.

*The Evangelical Observer,*

with Rev. George Duffield as editor, and D. B. Duffield as "fiscal agent," was printed by Geiger & Christian, and was first issued on Monday, November 18, 1844. It was a weekly, at \$2.00 a year, and was in existence as late as October 5, 1846.

*The Detroit Register,*

a weekly, first issued in December, 1844, was published for two months by Harsha & Willcox.

*The Detroit Daily News*

was first issued on July 7, 1845. It was a handsome sheet, neutral in politics, filled almost exclusively with original matter. It was published by M. P. Christian, C. A. Hedges, E. M. Geiger, J. Campbell, and D. H. Solis, all practical printers. Price, \$4.00 a year, or ten cents a week.

*The Western Excelsior*

was issued in the interest of the colored people. Volume I, Number I, was dated March 29, 1848.

*The Michigan Journal of Homoeopathy*

was published by Drs. John Ellis and E. H. Drake. The first monthly number was issued in November, 1848. S. B. Thayer succeeded E. H. Drake, and at the close of the year it was discontinued.

*The Western Literary Miscellany*

was published by George Brewster at \$1.00 a year. Volume I, Number I, was issued in April, 1849, and was probably the only number printed.

*Wellman's Literary Miscellany*

was the most pretentious and popular magazine ever printed in Detroit. It was established by J. K. Wellman. The first number was issued in July, 1849, with D. F. Quinby as editor. It was an octavo of forty-eight pages, at \$2.00 a year; and as the Eastern magazines had not attained their later popularity, it soon had six thousand subscribers. The magazine numbered among its contributors N. P. Willis, Rev. H. D. Kitchell, Rev. S. D. Simonds, Rev. D. D. Whedon, Rev. E. Thompson, Jacob M. Howard, Washington Irving, Horace Mann, Rev. David Inglis, Rev. B. St. James Fry, Rev. B. F. Tefft, Moses Coit Tyler, T. D. Wilkins, and Rev. W. H. Collins.

In February, 1851, the magazine was sold to Luther Beecher and D. F. Quinby, and its name changed to Monthly Literary Miscellany. In July, 1852, Mr. Beecher sold his interest to H. S. Sparks and — Russell, and the next month A. G. Wood was admitted as a partner. In January, 1853, the name was changed to Western Literary Miscellany; in the spring or summer, Wood, Sparks, and Rus-

sell sold their interest to Quinby, and on August 20, 1853, he sold to Mrs. E. M. Sheldon, and for the fourth time a new name was given to the magazine. It was now called The Western Literary Cabinet. Eight pages were added to the magazine, and Mrs. Sheldon published in it a series of very interesting translations of documents concerning Detroit, obtained by Governor Cass while United States Minister to France. These translations formed almost the whole of the volume she subsequently issued under the title of "Early History of Michigan." The last number of the magazine was issued in August, 1854. It was discontinued on account of the death of Mr. Sheldon.

*The Northwestern Advocate,*

a Whig paper, was published in October, 1849, by Josiah Snow. It lived but a short time.

*The Detroit Daily Herald,*

a penny paper, was first published November 26, 1849; its last issue was December 6, 1850. Its proprietors were John N. Ingersoll and W. T. Young.

*The American Gleaner,*

literary in character, was published by Annin & Reed, at \$1.00 a year. Volume I, Number I, was dated January 1, 1850. Only a few numbers were issued.

*The Monthly Hesperian and Odd Fellows' Literary Magazine,*

published by John N. Ingersoll and Henry Barnes, at \$2.00 a year, appeared in January, 1850. In the May number for 1852 the names of Moulton, Craw, & Company are given as publishers. The magazine existed three full years; the last year the words "Odd Fellows'" were dropped from the title, and "American" substituted.

*The Medium,*

a semi-monthly magazine, at \$1.00 a year, was devoted to the interests of the Swedenborgian or New Jerusalem Church. It appeared first at Jackson on December 25, 1848; was afterwards moved to Marshall, and on January 15, 1850, to Detroit. It was published by Jabez Fox. Soon after its removal to Detroit, E. W. Barber became associated with Mr. Fox. About 1853 the paper was moved to Cincinnati, and then to New York. Its name was changed to New Jerusalem Messenger on February 1, 1863.

*Le Citoyen*

was a French literary paper, in quarto form, issued on Saturdays, at \$2.00 a year. L. J. Paulin was publisher, and E. N. Lacroix editor. It was issued for six months. Volume I, Number I, was dated May 11, 1850.

*The Peninsular Fountain,*

a temperance journal, was first issued Saturday, May 17, 1851, with Henry C. Knight, editor. The business management was controlled by Morgan Bates. It lived less than a year.

*The Northwestern Musical Herald,*

published by A. McFarren and edited by Charles Hess, made its appearance in May, 1851. The price was fifty cents a year. There was little of either money or music in it, and it was soon discontinued.

*The Western Evangelist,*

a weekly, at \$1.00 a year, was first issued in the fall of 1850 by Jabez Fox. He was succeeded by Rev. S. A. Baker, who published the paper as late as 1852.

*The Detroit Commercial Bulletin,*

edited by George W. Pattison, was an old paper revived. It began for the second time as a penny daily, about 1851. It was burned out in the Cooper Building in the fire of April 16, 1852, and was not again issued.

*The Republican,*

a German weekly, was published about five months, in 1852, by M. Kramer and Aloys Wuerth.

*The Students' Offering,*

published by scholars of the Eighth Ward School, was first issued in 1853, and continued through three or more volumes.

*The Atlantis,*

a German literary monthly, edited by Christian Esseleine, was issued for several months in 1853.

*The Detroit Catholic Vindicator,*

edited by Thomas R. Elliott and published by Daniel O'Hara, was a weekly quarto, at \$2.00 a year. The first number was dated April 30, 1853. Dr. Hasset succeeded Mr. O'Hara as proprietor, and continued the paper, at \$2.50 a year, until January, 1860, when it was merged into

*The Detroit Guardian.*

Volume I, Number I, of this paper, a Catholic weekly at \$1.50 a year, was issued January 21, 1860, by T. C. Fitzgibbons, and continued for five months or more.

*The Detroit Daily Times (No. 2).*

This was published by G. S. Conklin and E. T. Sherlock, with J. N. Ingersoll as editor, at \$3.00 a year. It appeared in May, 1853, was purchased by Ingersoll & Tenny in November, 1854, sold De-

cember, 1855, to an association of journeymen printers, and continued by them until the spring of 1856.

*The Peninsular Journal of Medicine,*

an octavo monthly, was originally published at Ann Arbor. Its first issue was dated July, 1853. E. Andrews, A. M., M. D., was editor. In July, 1854, Dr. A. B. Palmer became associate editor, and in July, 1855, the office of publication was removed to Detroit. Dr. Andrews now retired, and Drs. Z. Pitcher, A. B. Palmer, William Brodie, and E. P. Christian served as editors. After the number for March, 1858, it was united with

*The Medical Independent.*

The first number of this paper, edited by Drs. H. Goadby, E. Kane, and L. G. Robinson, was issued March 1, 1856. In March, 1857, Moses Gunn and L. G. Robinson became editors, and the magazine was called

*The Peninsular and Independent.*

In April, 1858, it was edited by A. B. Palmer, Moses Gunn, and Frederick Stearns. The last number was issued in March, 1860.

*The Michigan Homœopathic Journal*

was first issued in October, 1853, by Drs. John Ellis and S. B. Thayer, and was continued for a little over a year.

*The Michigan Journal of Education and Teachers' Magazine*

was published by G. E. Pomeroy & Company, at 34 Woodward Avenue. Number I of Volume I appeared in January, 1854. It was edited by E. O. Haven, D. D., who afterwards became successively president of the Michigan, Northwestern, and Syracuse Universities, and a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The second volume was published by H. Barns, and edited by J. M. Gregory, afterwards Superintendent of Public Instruction and president of the Industrial College of Illinois. With Volume VI Professor A. Winchell of the Michigan University became its editor. It was printed for a number of years at Ann Arbor, but was finally removed again to Detroit, where it was discontinued about 1860.

*Waymarks in the Wilderness,*

a monthly magazine devoted to Scripture studies, was published by James Inglis & Company. The first number was dated May, 1854. Number 9 came out in January, 1855, and soon after the magazine was discontinued at Detroit.



*The Little Wolverine.*

published by Mrs. E. M. Sheldon at thirty cents per year, was first issued in May, 1854. Only four numbers were printed.

*The Ashlar.*

a monthly, devoted to Masonic interests, was published by Allyn Weston, at \$2.00 a year. The first number was issued in September, 1854, and it was continued for at least three years.

*The Daily Evening News* (No. 2).

This second daily with the title of News was first issued on March 19, 1856, by the Franklin Printing Association, composed of William S. Bond, Charles S. Stevenson, Charles Miller, O. S. Burdick, F. D. Ross, and Henry Metz. The paper soon became quite popular, gaining a circulation of five thousand copies. Troubles, however, arose between the managers, and after about three months it was discontinued.

*The Fireman's Journal.*

a weekly paper at \$1.75 a year, was first issued in September, 1856, by George W. Pattison, and was in existence as late as the fall of 1861.

*Preston's United States Bank Note Reporter* made its first appearance December 4, 1856; D. Preston, proprietor. It was published twice a month for nearly five years, and then monthly until December, 1865, when it was discontinued. The price was \$1.00 a year.

*Brown's Reporter.*

published at first by John Brown, and then by J. H. Kaple & Co., was issued from 1857 to 1859.

*The Magazine of Travel*

was issued from January, 1857, to 1858. It was conducted by W. & W. P. Isham.

*The Young Men's Journal and Advocate of Temperance*

was published in September, 1859, by Green & Brown. It was alive in 1861, but in the following year gave place to

*The Transcript.*

a temperance paper, published at \$1.00 a year by S. D. Green.

*The Detroit Herald.*

a weekly at \$2.00 a year, was in existence in 1859. C. O'Flynn and Dr. Alvord, editors. It was discontinued about 1861.

*The Spirit of the Week*

was published for a short time early in 1860.

*The Michigan Democrat*

was published by John S. Baggs, in 1860, as an ultra Democratic paper. It existed only a few months.

*The True Democrat*

was issued from the office of G. W. Pattison in the fall of 1863 as a campaign paper.

*Der Radicale Democrat.*

a German Presidential campaign paper, was published by F. A. Schober & Company, and edited by R. Diepenbeck and Karl Schmemmann. The price was \$4.00 a year. The first number was dated July 14, and the last October 19, 1864.

*The Shrapnel.*

a weekly campaign paper published in 1864 by S. B. McCracken, was designed to represent the more ultra or radical Democratic sentiment of the period. It was commenced the last of July, and continued through the campaign.

*Froth.*

an illustrated comic monthly, lithographed, was issued on Monday, December 12, 1864, by several gentlemen connected with the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad. After Number 10, it was printed from type. It was discontinued in November, 1865.

*The Christian Unionist.*

published monthly by E. A. Lodge, at \$1.50 a year, lived a few months only. The first number was dated January, 1865.

*The Detroit Journal of Commerce.*

a weekly at \$2.00 a year, was established in 1865 by Thomas K. Miller. It was subsequently, in 1868, owned by Barry & Gradwell. On August 19, 1871, they sold it to Browse T. Prentiss, who transferred it to a stock company. It was then merged with

*The Daily Sun.*

a paper first issued on October 2, 1874, and continued until 1876.

*The Peninsular Herald*

was first issued at Romeo, in June, 1864. It was subsequently removed to Detroit, where it made its first appearance on October 24, 1866. It was published and edited by Rev. John Russell and C. P. Russell. On December 1, 1869, it was sold to a joint stock company. January 12, 1871, it was transferred to F. N. Newman, and on February 1, 1872, the name was changed to

*The New World.*

The last issue was dated July 3, 1873.

*The Detroit Review of Medicine and Pharmacy*, a monthly, at \$3.00 a year, was established in January, 1866. It was edited at first by Drs. G. P. Andrews, E. W. Jenks, T. A. McGraw, and S. P. Duffield. They were succeeded about 1870 by Drs. W. H. Lathrop, A. B. Lyons, and Leartus Connor. From 1871 to 1877 Dr. Connor was sole editor. In January, 1877, it was merged into *The Detroit Medical Journal*.

*The Peninsular Journal of Medicine,*

the second magazine of its name, was a monthly octavo, edited by Drs. H. F. Lyster and J. J. Mulheron. It was first issued in July, 1873. In January, 1875, Drs. T. F. Kerr and J. J. Mulheron were editors, and in January, 1876, the last named became sole editor. With the number for December, 1876, the *Journal* was merged into

*The Detroit Medical Journal,*

which was edited by Drs. L. Connor and J. J. Mulheron and published by E. B. Smith & Company at \$3.00 a year. It was published only in 1877.

*The Western Medical Advance and Progress of Pharmacy,*

a quarterly, edited by W. H. Lathrop, M. D., was published from June, 1871, to June, 1873.

*The Detroit Price Current,*

a weekly sheet, was issued from 185 Jefferson Avenue during 1866 and 1867.

*The Detroit Monitor,*

a daily evening paper, published by Joseph Warren, at twelve cents a week, was first issued on June 3, 1867, and discontinued after four months.

*The Mechanic and Inventor,*

was first issued on September 23, 1867, at fifty cents a year. It was the organ of the Mechanics and Inventors' Association. In December, 1874, it was merged with

*The Scientific Manufacturer*

a paper established by R. A. Sprague in September, 1873. After its union with the above journal, the paper was called

*The Scientific Manufacturer and Patent Intelligencer.*

In the fall of 1874 it was merged with a paper called

*The Journal of Commerce* (No. 2),

established in 1874. In April, 1876, this last named paper was merged with

*The Sunday Times,*

and in February, 1877, this was suspended.

*The Odd Fellows' Wreath,*

originally published at Mason by D. B. Harrington, was first issued here on September 1, 1868, at \$1.50 a year. After August, 1869, it was moved to Chicago and called *The Western Odd Fellow*.

*The Western Catholic*

was first issued on September 12, 1868, by David Barry & Co. Messrs. M. J. & W. Dee afterwards became editors and proprietors. It was a weekly at \$2.00 a year. In January, 1872, it was moved to Chicago.

*Baptist Tidings.*

This paper, a monthly at \$2.00 a year, was moved from Mason to Detroit by D. B. Harrington, and first issued here on October 17, 1868. After July 29, 1869, it was consolidated with the *Standard*, of Chicago.

*L' Impartial,*

a French weekly, was issued by a French society and edited by Mederic Lancot. The first number was issued November 20, 1869. It was to have been published every Wednesday and Saturday, at \$4.00 a year. Only ten numbers were issued, and it was succeeded by

*The Anti-Roman Advocate,*

which was first issued by Mr. Lancot in March, 1870, and discontinued in August.

*L' Etoile Canadienne,*

was published by Joseph A. Oulette and J. A. Girardin, and issued on Thursdays at \$2.50 a year. Volume I, Number I, was dated January 19, 1871; it lived just a year.

*The Song Journal,*

a musical monthly, at \$1.00 a year, first published January 1, 1871, by C. J. Whitney & Company, was discontinued in April, 1877.

*Our Mutual Friend,*

a rather pretentious literary weekly, at \$2.50 a year, was established in April, 1871, by W. C. Armstrong & Company, but lived only a few months.

*The Popular Appeal,*

a five-column folio weekly, at \$2.00 a year, was commenced by S. B. McCracken in September,

1871, and discontinued in November of the same year.

*The Detroit Commercial Bulletin,*

a weekly, at \$2.00 a year, was in existence during ten months of 1871. It was published by Hopkins, Hethrington, & O'Neil.

*The Leather Apron*

was first issued in July, 1872; only a few numbers were printed.

*Our Yankee Land,*

an amateur monthly paper, was first issued by A. W. Bagg in January, 1872, at fifty cents a year. During the year the price was raised to \$1.00. With the number for October, 1873, the paper was discontinued.

*The Detroit Pulpit,*

a monthly at \$1.00, edited by Rev. J. P. Scott, containing sermons by various Detroit pastors, was first issued in September, 1872, and was continued three years.

*The Mystic Star,*

a Masonic monthly, at \$1.50 a year, edited by Rev. J. M. Arnold, was published in 1872 and part of 1873 by F. N. Newman, and was then moved to Chicago.

*The Boy of the Period,*

an amateur venture of C. H. & O. M. Leonard, was first issued in November, 1872, as a monthly, at fifty cents a year. It ceased with the issue for August, 1876.

*The Michigan Journal of Homoeopathy,*

a quarterly, at fifty cents a year, published by Dr. E. R. Ellis, began in July, 1872, and was discontinued in April, 1873.

*The Michigan Edition of Northwest Reporter*

was the representative of

*Supreme Court Decisions,*

a quarterly law-journal, first issued in October, 1873, with Hoyt Post as editor. In October, 1875, the name was changed to The Michigan Lawyer. The price was \$2.50 a year. In October, 1878, the name of the journal was changed to Michigan Edition of Northwest Reporter, and it was published by Richmond, Backus & Company, and issued weekly at \$5.00 a year up to 1881.

*Our Diseases,*

a Protestant Episcopal paper, was established by Rev. J. T. Webster as a monthly in November, 1873, at \$1.25 per year. On February 14, 1880, it

was merged with The Living Church, published in Chicago.

*The Sunday Guest,*

a monthly Sunday School paper, at two shillings per year, was published by J. M. Arnold & Company in January, 1874. It was afterwards published by John Willyoung, and discontinued in April, 1882.

*The Better Age,*

was published by J. Russell & Son as a temperance sheet on January 1, 1874. In October following it moved to Chicago, and soon after was discontinued.

*The Wolverine Messenger,*

a monthly, the organ of the Pelouze Cadets, was issued during 1875.

*The Anglo-Catholic,*

a church organ, was issued semi-monthly by Holy Trinity Church, from April, 1875, to August, 1883, under the supervision of the rectors. The price was fifty cents a year.

*The Detroit Weekly Price Current,*

W. R. Millard, manager, was first issued December 2, 1875, at \$1.00 a year. It was discontinued in November, 1882.

*The Little People*

was published by Johnstone & Gibbons, at \$1.00, for a year from January 1, 1875.

*Truth for the People,*

a weekly, at \$1.00 a year, was started January 1, 1875, by Mrs. M. J. E. Millar. On February 1, 1878, it was sold to F. H. Burgess. On August 1, 1879, its name was changed to

*The Michigan Truth Teller,*

and truth compels the statement that it died in 1880.

*The Capitol,*

published by students of the High School, was issued in 1876 and 1877.

*The Evening Star.*

This paper, the result of a strike among the compositors of The Evening News, was first issued September 22, 1876, and discontinued October 7 following.

*The Travelers' Illustrated Official Railway Reporter,*

a very complete pamphlet octavo, was first issued in October, 1876, by the Western Railway Advertising Company. Two numbers only were published.



*Le Courrier,*

a literary weekly, at \$1.50, published by Boudin & Dumont, was issued October 12, 1876. The title was soon changed to

*Le Journal de Detroit.*

It was continued during part of 1877.

*The Detroit Herald,*

a weekly, at \$1.00 a year, was published for a few months in 1876 by H. E. Wesson.

*The Michigan Volks Zeitung*, originally called  
*The Detroit Sontag Zeitung.*

a weekly at \$2.00 a year, was first issued on October 15, 1876, by C. Marxhausen; on June 1, 1880, it was sold to John Becker, and in July, 1881, it was sold to Weise Wiencke. On February 11, 1882, L. Lochbihler & Company became proprietors, and with the issue of March 3, 1882, the name was changed to *The Michigan Volks Zeitung*. It was discontinued May 16, 1884.

*The Marine Record.*

A paper with this title was issued by Watson Jones during the season of navigation in 1877.

*The American Workman and Trades Reporter*, a weekly, published by J. W. & G. C. Jenks, at \$1.50 a year, was issued from April 21 to July 14, 1877.

*Rose's Nose,*

a weekly paper of little merit or morality, was published by Lester A. Rose for one year from August 16, 1877.

*The Red and White Ribbon,*

a temperance weekly, was originally published by George M. Chester, and in 1877 by Chester & Bartram. It lived about eight months.

*The Western Era,*

a theatrical illustrated monthly paper, at \$2.00 a year, was issued from September 3, 1877, to January 1, 1878, by E. A. Saxby.

*The Detroit National,*

the State organ of the so-called Greenback party, was issued for a year from February 28, 1878, by H. A. Griffin. It was then merged with

*The Michigan Weekly Sun,*

published by H. N. Mather, which made its first appearance on January 14, 1879. In October, 1879, it was moved to Jackson.

*The Socialist,*

a weekly at \$1.50, owned by the Detroit section of the Socialistic Labor party, was published from October 13, 1877, until June 8, 1878, and then merged with *The National Socialist of Cincinnati*. Judson Grenell, editor.

*The Michigan Homestead,*

a weekly, at \$1.50 a year, was first published by J. Saunders November 14, 1878, and in September, 1880, was merged with *The Agricultural World of Grand Rapids*.

*The Penny Times*

was first issued December 8, 1878, and continued only eight days.

*The Popular Era,*

a weekly, at \$1.00, devoted to the interests of the colored people, was first issued by Albert Swain on May 31, 1879, and was discontinued in November.

*The Family Journal,*

a monthly, at two shillings a year, was moved to Detroit from Toronto, by H. A. Storrs, and the first number issued in July, 1879. It was soon discontinued.

*Moore's Masonic Messenger,*

a monthly, published by Charles Moore, was first issued in October, 1879. Price, \$1.00 a year. On account of Mr. Moore's death, it was discontinued in March, 1881.

*Public Spirit,*

an illustrated weekly, at \$4.00 a year, was issued by L. A. Rose and Pat Reilly, from July 12 to October 4, 1879, and then by W. J. H. Traynor as

*The Detroit Graphic.*

It was discontinued in February, 1881.

*The Sunday Herald*

was first published on November 9, 1879, by J. F. Burnham. It was a weekly society paper, at \$2.00 a year. About June 1, 1881, the proprietor purchased

*The Detroit Times,*

first issued by Grenell, Labadie, & Company, April 10, 1881, a Trades' Union paper, at \$1.50 a year. The Herald was discontinued November 20, 1881.

*The Lever,*

a temperance weekly, at \$1.50 a year, was first published at Grand Rapids, April 20, 1878, by Van Fleet & Noll, and first issued at Detroit in August, 1880. Its last number at Detroit was dated March 16, 1883, after which it was published in Chicago.

*Detroit Illustrated,*

a monthly quarto, was first issued by Wesson & Wood in September, 1880, at \$1.00 a year. It was discontinued the last week in December, 1881.

*The Sunday Sun,*

published by G. Watson Williams, had but one issue, November 20, 1881.

*The Daily Mail,*

a penny paper, was first printed July 24, 1879, and suspended with its thirty-fifth issue.

*Commercial Law Notes,*

a weekly, was begun September 16, 1879, and published about three months.

*The Pursuivant*

was published by Talbot & Company, weekly, at \$3.00, beginning with November 9, 1879, and was discontinued in a few weeks.

*The Northwestern Review,*

a literary monthly, six columns, quarto, at \$1.10 a year, was first issued in January, 1880, by the Northwestern Publishing Company. It suspended in 1882.

*The Labor Review,*

a monthly, at seventy-five cents a year, published by J. A. Labadie, Judson Grenell, and Henry Pool, was published from January to July, 1880. It was then suspended until August, 1881, when it was revived, and issued by Henry Pool as a semi-monthly until March, 1882, and then discontinued.

*The Detroit Gazette,*

a weekly, at \$1.00 a year, was published from May 8, 1880, to July 18, 1881. It was chiefly an advertising sheet.

*Our Catholic Youth,*

an illustrated monthly, published by John C. Lapan, began its career in August, 1880, at \$1.00 a year, and suspended in February, 1882.

*Our Churches,*

Two numbers of a paper with the above title were issued in December, 1880, by M. L. Wilson.

*Michigan Trade Review,*

Number I, Volume I, of this paper, a weekly, at \$3.00 a year, was issued by Wilson, Stapleton, & Hopper, April 16, 1881. It was short-lived.

*The Detroit Unionist,*

a semi-monthly at twenty-five cents a year, was first issued on March 10, 1882, and ceased with the number for March 28, 1883. It was originally edited by W. Murtagh and then by Judson Grenell.

*The Evening Telegram,*

a one-cent daily, was published by Rich & Son. The first number was issued August 8, and the last October 23, 1882. It was continued as

*The Detroit Daily Times,*

a one-cent daily, which was first issued October 24, 1882, and continued until January 31, 1883.

*The National People,*

an organ for colored people, published by W. A. Sweeney, was first issued in April, and was discontinued in July, 1883.

## LIVING PAPERS AND PERIODICALS.

*The Detroit Post and Tribune.*

The Post and Tribune numbers several papers in its ancestral line, the first of which,

*The Northwestern Journal,*

was published by George L. Whitney. Number I of Volume I was dated November 20, 1829. It was a weekly paper, at \$3.00 a year, edited by William Ward, and established by the political friends of John Quincy Adams. At the close of the first year it took the name of

*The Detroit Journal and Michigan Advertiser.*

Number I of the new paper bore date November 24, 1830. It was issued on Wednesday of each week, at \$2.00 a year. On March 16, 1831, the closing editorial of Mr. Ward appeared. He was succeeded by H. W. Bellows, the subsequently widely known and popular Unitarian minister. With the number for June 21, 1832, Charles Cleland became editor, and on August 29 of the same year he was succeeded by Thomas Rowland. On March 1, 1833, the paper was called

*The Detroit Journal,*

and issued as a five-column semi-weekly, at \$4.00 a year. Mr. Rowland's connection with the paper ceased on September 3, 1834, and he was probably succeeded by George Watson. On August 28, 1835, the paper was made a tri-weekly, and the price raised to \$5.00 a year. At this time George Coraelius was editor.

The first paper merged with The Journal was

*The Detroit Courier.*

This was established by Stephen Wells on December 23, 1830, as a literary and religious newspaper. It was edited by George Brewster, and issued weekly, on Thursdays, at \$2.50 a year. It was printed by T. M. Ladd.

At this time the anti-Masonic excitement growing out of the Morgan affair was but little abated, and as the publisher would not allow the editor to

write against Masonry, Mr. Brewster resigned. William Ward then closed his connection with The Journal and Advertiser and became editor of The Courier. He resigned on October 27, 1831, and was succeeded on November 3 by Franklin Sawyer, Jr., a graduate of Harvard College.

On December 1, 1831, Wells & Ladd became joint publishers of the paper. From January 12 to June 21, 1832, Charles Cleland was associated with Mr. Sawyer, and after the latter date he became sole editor. In this year, and prior to August 23, Mr. Cleland became one of the proprietors, and the firm name was T. M. Ladd & Company. This partnership was dissolved on January 9, 1833, and Messrs. Cleland & Sawyer became editors and proprietors. They announced themselves as thoroughly anti-Masonic. Their partnership continued only till July 31, when Mr. Cleland became sole owner, and the name of E. P. Gardner appeared as printer. The last number of the paper was issued on January 14, 1835, it being thereafter consolidated with the Journal under the name of

*The Detroit Journal and Courier.*

This new paper was deemed the legitimate successor of The Northwestern Journal, and the volumes were all numbered therefrom; the first issue under the new heading appearing as Volume VI, Number 9, January 21, 1835. G. L. Whitney was publisher, and the price was \$2.00 a year.

In February a semi-weekly edition called

*The Journal and Advertiser*

was issued; on August 28 a tri-weekly edition was published on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, at \$5.00 a year. The price was increased the next year to \$6.00.

The growth of population and the desirability of keeping pace with opposing papers, made the establishment of a daily edition a necessity, and on June 11, 1836, the first number of

*The Detroit Daily Advertiser*

was given to the public. The price was \$8.00 a year.

During all these years the office of the paper was in the third story of a building on the southeast corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues. In 1837 it was moved to the southwest corner. In January, 1838, the paper was sold to F. A. Harding and F. Sawyer; and after a time Augustus S. Porter became one of the proprietors.

In January, 1839, the paper was enlarged, and on September 6 was sold to George Dawson, late editor of The Albany Evening Journal. Morgan Bates was his partner. These gentlemen discontinued the tri-weekly Advertiser, and all editions of the paper now appeared under the title of "Adver-

tiser," the words "Journal and Courier" being omitted.

A fire on January 1, 1842, destroyed the entire block in which the office was located, but on January 4 the paper was issued as usual. Mr. Dawson now sold his interest to Mr. Bates, and the paper was moved to the Sheldon Block. On November 10, 1843, it was sold to General A. S. Williams, and in May, 1844, it was moved to its original location in the third story of King's Corner.

The third paper absorbed by The Advertiser was called

*The Daily Express,*

and was first issued as an evening paper on June 2, 1845, by Smith & Gulley, at twelve cents a week. It was published for nearly six months, the last issue being dated November 29, 1845. The subscription list was transferred to The Advertiser. Although Mr. Williams was absent in the Mexican War, The Advertiser was published in his name until January 1, 1848. He then sold the paper to N. I. Rawson, H. H. Dunklee, and George W. Wisner, who conducted it under the firm name of Rawson, Dunklee & Company. Mr. Wisner was chief editor, and was assisted by William S. Wood. In this year the office was moved to 226 Jefferson Avenue, two doors west of Firemen's Hall.

Rufus Hosmer, who became editor on May 17, 1849, was noted for his genial character and story-telling ability. In 1850 Mr. Rawson sold his interest to E. A. Wales, and the same year the paper was first printed by steam.

In the fall of 1852 Mr. Wales erected a building at 212 Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph Streets, especially for the paper. He took possession on January 1, 1853, at which time a new steam cylinder press was introduced. In this year Mr. Dunklee left the firm, and Mr. Wales became sole proprietor. During the year, James M. Edmunds was a regular contributor.

In the spring of 1854 Allyn Weston was installed as editor, and during the year the paper was increased to eight columns. About this time Mortimer S. Thompson, better known as "Doesticks," was connected with the paper.

On June 30, 1855, four more papers were added to the list represented in the present Post and Tribune. Of these

*The Free Democrat*

was established in September or October, 1852, as a weekly "free soil" paper, by Rev. S. A. Baker. A daily edition was commenced on April 3, 1853, at \$5.00 a year. The paper was then published by R. F. Johnstone and S. M. Holmes, under the firm name of R. F. Johnstone & Company. On January



11, 1854, James F. Conover became a partner, and Rev. Jabez Fox one of the editors.

About this time *The Free Democrat* became the representative of two other papers, namely,

*The Michigan Organ of Temperance,*

printed by G. W. Pattison, and published by H. S. Decker & Company, a weekly, at \$1.00 a year. The first number was issued about May 12, 1852, and in February, 1853, it was consolidated with

*The Michigan Temperance Advocate,*

published by F. Yates & Company, the first number of which had been issued in December, 1852.

On November 4, 1854, Mr. Conover dissolved his connection with *The Free Democrat*, selling out to Mr. Baker, and on February 5, 1855, the paper was consolidated with

*The Daily Enquirer.*

This paper was established on January 18, 1854, as an independent paper with Whig proclivities. Rufus Hosmer was editor, Frederick Morley associate editor, and up to the time of its consolidation with *The Democrat*, it was published by Hosmer & Williams. The new paper formed by the consolidation was called

*The Democrat and Enquirer.*

About four months after its first issue under this name, on June 30, 1855, it was consolidated with *The Advertiser*, which then became a pronounced Republican paper, edited as before by Rufus Hosmer. *The Democrat and Enquirer* was issued as an evening paper until November 19, 1855. A weekly, called *The Michigan Free Democrat*, was issued during the same period.

On November 22, 1856, Silas M. Holmes became sole proprietor, and was the real publisher until August, 1858. Frederick Morley then became publisher and editor, with Joseph Warren as associate editor. In 1859 A. M. Griswold, better known as the "Fat Contributor," was one of the editorial staff. In October, 1861, Messrs. J. E. Scripps and M. Geiger became partners with S. M. Holmes, and on July 8, 1862, *The Advertiser* was consolidated with

*The Detroit Daily Tribune,*

a Whig paper, established as a weekly October 23, 1849, at \$1.00 a year. A daily morning edition was begun on November 19, 1849. In June, 1851, it became an evening paper, price \$5.00 a year. The paper was projected by Josiah Snow and Henry Barns, both of whom acted as editors. It was published by F. B. Way & Company, T. C. Miller furnishing the capital. The *Tribune* soon obtained the subscription list of

*The Peninsular Freeman,*

a "free soil" paper, which was first issued in the fall of 1848, as a weekly, by Robert McBratney and J. D. Liggitt. In December, 1851, the ownership of *The Tribune* was vested in Henry Barns and B. G. Stimson, under the firm name of B. G. Stimson & Company. On July 1, 1852, the paper passed into the hands of George E. Pomeroy, B. Wight, H. Barns, and Joseph Warren, the latter serving as editor. In the fall of 1854 Mr. Wight sold his interest to T. C. Miller, and in the spring of 1855 H. Barns was the publisher.

On May 18, 1856, the office, on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street, was burned. After the fire J. F. Conover succeeded Mr. Warren, assisted during a portion of the time by Charles S. May. On December 31, 1858, the office was again burned. The paper was then printed at *The Advertiser* office until February, when it was removed to the east side of Shelby Street, just north of Jefferson Avenue, and here it was managed by a firm consisting of H. Barns, Joseph French, and F. B. Way. After its consolidation with *The Advertiser* on July 8, 1862, under the name of

*The Advertiser and Tribune,*

it was issued from the old *Advertiser* office on Jefferson Avenue. The new proprietorship took the form of a corporation, with Henry Barns, of *The Tribune*, as editor, and James E. Scripps, of *The Advertiser*, as business manager; its general affairs were regulated by a board of five directors, elected annually. From the fall of 1863 until January 1, 1867, W. S. George was business manager.

By this time the proprietors were hungry for another paper, and accordingly, on the 11th day of January, 1864, they purchased

*The Detroit Free Union.*

This paper, a semi-monthly, at \$1.50 a year, was started by F. B. Porter; the first number was issued July 18, 1863. On October 15 a weekly edition was begun. After a struggle of some two years, the paper, like many of its predecessors, was discontinued.

When the consolidation with the *Advertiser* and *Tribune* took place E. B. Ward purchased the interest of S. M. Holmes in *The Advertiser* and *Tribune*.

In February, 1865, J. E. Scripps bought E. B. Ward's interest for \$24,000. Of this, stock to the amount of \$10,000 was sold, half to Hiram Walker and half to E. C. Walker. In 1868 Hiram Walker purchased an additional \$5,000 worth of stock, and in 1872 \$5,000 more. On January 1, 1870, the paper was moved to a building erected in the rear of the present elegant iron and stone building on Larned Street

West, erected in 1873. In July, 1873, a Hoe four-cylinder type-revolving press, the first in the State, was set up. In 1873 and 1879, Hiram Walker bought still more of the stock of the paper, and in 1880 owned most of the stock of the corporation.

Mr. Conover, who had been editor-in-chief since 1863, was succeeded, on April 29, 1871, by Charles K. Backus. In 1870 William M. Carleton was one of the editors of the weekly. In February, 1873, J. E. Scripps retired from the general management, and was succeeded by H. E. Baker, and in 1877 the paper was consolidated with

### *The Detroit Daily Post.*

This paper, whose publication was begun March 27, 1866, was the first eight-page daily issued in Detroit. It continued in that form for nearly four years. Tri-weekly and weekly editions were begun with the daily. The paper was established as a radical Republican organ by a joint stock company. Z. Chandler and E. B. Ward were large shareholders. Carl Schurz was editor-in-chief for a year; and from March, 1867, to January 1, 1876, the editorial and business departments were under the control of Frederick Morley.

During the first year of its existence Charles F. Clark and H. B. Rowleson were in charge of its business department; after January 1, 1876, it was managed by L. F. Harter. From the time Mr. Morley left until the consolidation of the paper with The Advertiser and Tribune, William Stocking was chief editor, and during its existence the fol-

lowing persons were connected with the editorial department: L. J. Bates, E. G. Holden, W. J. Gibson, H. M. Utley, Ray Haddock, and Alexander Morrison.

On June 10, 1866, a Sunday edition took the place of the Monday issue. An evening edition was sent out on August 22 and was continued until December 1.

After its consolidation with The Tribune, the first number of the paper, under the title of

### *The Post and Tribune*

was issued October 14, 1877. A paper called

### *The Evening Telegraph,*

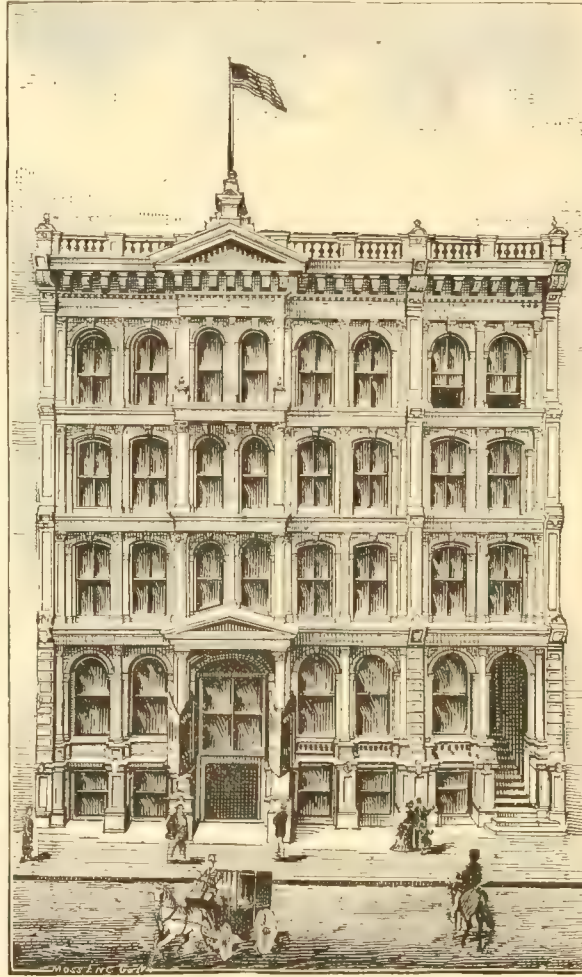
at two cents per copy, was issued by the same corporation from October 15, 1877, until November 15, 1878.

On May 11, 1879, the office of the Post and Tribune was damaged by fire, with a loss of \$30,000. On March 1, 1881, the paper was sold to a new company, and one month later William Stocking succeeded Mr. Backus as managing editor.

After the consolidation, L. F. Harter managed the business department until February 18, 1878, when he was succeeded by James

H. Stone, and he on June 17, 1882, by William H. Thompson. On September 3, 1883, Frederick Morley became sole manager of both the editorial and business departments of the paper. The price of the daily was reduced from \$10.00 to \$7.00 on November 1, 1883. The price of the semi-weekly is \$4.00, of the weekly, \$1.00 per year.

On June 12, 1881, the paper was first printed on a Scott Rotary Press, and changed from a four-page



THE DAILY POST BUILDING.  
42 to 44 Laid Street West. Built in 1873.

to an eight-page daily. On the day of introducing the new press a seven-column paper of thirty-two pages was issued, also a supplement giving a facsimile of the first number of the first paper published in Michigan.

The press prints, cuts, folds, and pastes from ten to twelve thousand papers per hour.

On August 1, 1884, the paper was transferred to J. L. Stickney, who became chief editor and manager, and on the same date the paper first appeared under the title of *The Daily Post*.

#### *The Detroit Free Press.*

The burning of *The Gazette* in April, 1830, left Mr. McKnight, its proprietor, without sufficient means to establish a new paper; but the rush of immigration to Michigan was beginning, and a paper was essential to the interests of the Democratic party. In order to meet the demand, Joseph Campau and John R. Williams, under the firm name of Joseph Campau & Company, purchased *The Oakland County Chronicle* (which had been published by Thomas Simpson, at Pontiac, from June 25, 1830), and gave Mr. McKnight the control of the material, which was to be paid for as soon as circumstances would admit.

The type and presses were removed to Detroit, and as far as possible the subscribers of *The Chronicle* were retained for

#### *The Democratic Free Press and Michigan Intelligencer,*

which was first issued on Thursday, May 5, 1831, On June 2 John P. Sheldon assumed the editorship, but resigned on account of illness on August 25 of the same year. The price of the paper was \$2.00 a year; the office was on the corner of Bates and Woodbridge Streets.

On October 27, 1831, C. W. Whipple was appointed fiscal agent of the stockholders. With the beginning of the second volume, on January 5, 1832, the paper was enlarged, the words "Michigan Intelligencer" omitted from the title, and the day of issue changed from Thursday to Wednesday. Charles Cleland was editor. In February Messrs. S. McKnight, T. C. Sheldon, and Andrew Mack bought out the original owners, and Mr. McKnight was made sole manager. On the 3d of the month, a Bar dinner, given on the retirement of the judges, took place, and *The Free Press* of February 9 contained an account of the speeches which were quite laudatory of the judges. The people were so glad to be relieved of obnoxious judges that the article greatly displeased many persons, as it was thought that the judges indulged in too much self-gratulation, and that the members of the Bar were too

complimentary in their speeches. Such a clamor was raised that on May 3 Cleland was forced from the editorial chair, and John P. Sheldon again placed in charge. On November 8, 1832, the office was removed to a three-story brick building nearly opposite the Post-office, which was then on the south side of Jefferson Avenue near Wayne Street. Early in April, 1833, John P. Sheldon was appointed assistant superintendent of lead mines west of the Mississippi River, and Sheldon McKnight became editor and publisher. The paper continued to be issued as a weekly until June 19, 1835, when it became a semi-weekly.

The constantly increasing number of educated people that were streaming into the State encouraged a further venture; and on September 28, 1835, McKnight issued the first number of *The Daily Free Press*. It was the first attempt of the kind in the State. The sheet was a folio, with a page about ten by seventeen inches. The price was \$8.00 a year. The office, at this time, was at 63 Jefferson Avenue, on the northeast corner of Shelby Street. On February 1, 1836, McKnight sold out to L. L. Morse, who had been editor of *The Ontario* (New York) Messenger, and John S. Bagg, both of whom acted as editors. On June 27, 1836, the paper was enlarged from four to six columns in width, about a column in length, and otherwise improved in appearance. On July 22 following John S. Bagg became sole proprietor.

On January 4, 1837, at three o'clock P. M., a fire broke out in the Sheldon Block, and burned the office together with several other buildings. After the fire, on February 1, 1837, J. S. Bagg, S. A. Bagg, and Henry Barns became publishers, under the firm name of Bagg, Barns, & Company. They located over King's clothing store, on the corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues. On February 22 they issued their first paper. They began the semi-weekly edition on February 28, and resumed the daily as Volume I, Number I, on June 5, 1837. On February 16, 1838, J. S. and S. A. Bagg became sole owners of the paper, and on April 10, 1840, A. S. Bagg became proprietor. On August 26, 1841, the office was moved to the old Museum Building on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, and here, on January 1, 1842, the office was again burned. The fire destroyed the entire block, and as both the *Free Press* and *Advertiser* offices were burned, neither could aid the other.

On January 3, 1842, A. S. Bagg and J. H. Harmon formed a new firm. In order to obtain type, they induced *The Macomb Republican* and *The Port Huron Observer* to suspend for the winter, and on January 11, on the corner of Shelby Street and Jefferson Avenue, they issued a five column paper; the second number was six columns wide and a column longer;



and then several numbers were issued of about half size. On January 28, 1842, the paper resumed its old form, but although issued daily, the word "daily" was dropped from the heading. During April the proprietors of The Observer took away their press, and consequently the sheets printed from April 14 to 18 were reduced in size. On March 3, 1843, the office was moved half way towards Griswold Street, opposite the Cooper Block, and here, beginning with March 15, 1844, it was published solely as an evening paper until January 7, 1845, when it resumed its morning issue. Soon after, C. B. Flood became editor, and on September 30 the paper was enlarged one column in width.

Between May and December, 1845, the office was moved to Woodward Avenue, opposite old St. Paul's Church, and here, in 1846, the first power press in Michigan, and the first west of Buffalo, was set up. The first work printed was the Revised Statutes of that year. In May, 1847, John S. Bagg again became editor, and the paper was enlarged one column in length. During these years but little attention was paid to local items, or else there was a remarkable dearth of events worth noting. On May 9, 1849, A. S. Bagg sold out his interest to John S. Bagg; and early in 1850 the paper was issued by Bagg, Harmon, & Company. On June 22 the firm name was changed to Harmon, Brodhead, & Company, with R. O. Harmon, T. F. Brodhead, and Jacob Barns as proprietors, T. F. Brodhead serving as editor. On September 23, 1850, the paper was moved to 50 Griswold Street, just north of Jefferson Avenue.

During this year it absorbed the subscription list of

*The Detroit Commercial Bulletin,*

a paper established on May 28, 1848, by Daniel Munger and George W. Pattison, with daily, tri-weekly, and weekly editions. On April 1, 1851, The Free Press again changed owners, Jacob Barns, S. M. Johnson, and T. F. Brodhead becoming publishers under the firm name of Barns, Brodhead, & Company. Messrs. Brodhead and Johnson served as editors. This year the office was provided with new type, and on October 7 the paper was enlarged to seven columns, and the word "daily" again appeared in the title. The paper was now for the first time printed by steam. An effort had been made to use steam in 1847, but as the boiler and engine were defective, and the floor not strong enough, the press was operated by man-power until the fall of 1851. The occasion which led to the use of steam was as follows: The work of printing in book form the report of the great Michigan Central Railroad conspiracy case had been undertaken by E. A. Wales of The Advertiser. His press facilities were inadequate, and the Free Press office

was called upon to aid in the work. During the printing the man-power proved so unreliable that steam was substituted. A careful examination of the files of the paper fails to disclose the date on which the paper was first printed by steam. It seems singular indeed that so important an event, an event marking an era in the West, should have gone unnoticed, and it seems doubly strange in view of the fact that the papers of the present day, at least, are not over-modest in the recital of their achievements. One of the proprietors of the paper at that time, in a letter on this subject, says, "We did not then publish our own enterprise as is now so universal with the press."

On April 7, 1852, another change of proprietors took place, the paper being issued by Jacob Barns and S. M. Johnson under the firm name of Jacob Barns & Company. Mr. Johnson served as editor until February 3, 1853, when W. F. Storey became both editor and proprietor. The paper was enlarged one column in width and one in length on the 17th of the same month, and on October 2, 1853, a Sunday paper was issued for the first time. It took the place of the Monday issue.

In the fall of 1859, or early in 1860, the office was moved to the northwest corner of Griswold and Woodbridge Streets. On June 5, 1861, Henry N. Walker became editor and proprietor, and on August 28, F. L. Seitz became a partner. The firm name was Walker & Seitz. On December 24 of the same year the paper was sold to a new firm, composed of H. N. Walker, C. H. Taylor, and Jacob Barns. In 1861 William E. Quinby became one of the editors, and two years later purchased a quarter interest in the establishment.

On January 2, 1865, the paper was reduced one column in width and one in length; on May 29 it was enlarged to eight columns, and on August 7, 1866, it was issued in quarto form.

On August 18, 1866, a stock company was organized under the name of The Detroit Free Press Company. The quarto form of the paper was discontinued on April 3, 1867, and the folio form reinstated, with an enlargement, on August 22, 1869, of one column. In 1872 W. E. Quinby became half owner of the paper, and in January, 1875, he purchased a large share of the remainder of the stock. The paper has always ranked as the leading Democratic paper of Michigan, and during most of the time since it was founded, it has been the only English Democratic paper in the city. It has achieved much popularity through the "Lime Kiln Club" articles of C. B. Lewis, whose *nom de plume* is M. Quad.

The weekly supplement known as The Household was first issued on January 12, 1878. It is designed especially for the ladies. On April 29,

1878, the office was burned out, but it was soon re-established, and on June 2 following the Free Press Company, for the first time in Michigan, made use of the papier-maché stereotype process, and with a new Bullock perfecting press with Scott folder was able to print, fold, and paste twelve thousand papers per hour. The event was signalized by printing a thirty-two-page paper with a supplement of four pages, and at this time the paper was changed from folio to quarto form. On July 16, 1881, the company inaugurated a new departure by sending the papier-maché matrices of their weekly paper to London, and printing there a regular weekly edition, to which a few special columns were added. The first issue of the paper was sixteen thousand; the second, eighteen thousand; by December 1 it had reached a bona fide sale of thirty-five thousand copies weekly; and on Christmas a special holiday edition of one hundred thousand copies was printed. It is sold for a penny, and up to 1883 was the only American paper republished in the Old World.

The first number was made particularly attractive to Londoners by the salutory of our fellow-townsmen Bronson Howard. His long tarry in London and the success of his plays had made him so well known that his "send off" was of great value. In June, 1884, the Detroit office was moved to the northeast corner of Larned and Shelby Streets. The first paper in the new location was issued on June 8th, the event being signalized by the issue of a thirty-six-page paper. The facilities afforded in its new quarters are second to those of no other paper.

The present stockholders are Wm. E. Quinby, A. G. Boynton, N. Eisenlord, Joseph Gruesel, John A. Bell, John O'Connors, and Geo. P. Goodale. The editorial staff consists of Wm. E. Quinby, A. G. Boynton, Joseph Gruesel, E. G. Holden, John A. Bell, Geo. P. Goodale, C. B. Lewis, Robert Barr, John Barr, B. F. Wright, J. E. Robison, George

F. Hellwig, C. L. Dean, Geo. H. Taylor, F. H. Hosford, Theo. Quinby, Frank Bennett, Mrs. M. L. Rayne, and Miss Jennie O. Starkey. The daily is \$7.00 a year, and the weekly \$1.00, issued on Tuesdays.

*The Allgemeine Zeitung.*

a German Democratic weekly, at \$2.00, was first issued by Dr. Anthony Kaminsky on September 21, 1844; with the beginning of the second volume the name was changed to Staats Zeitung of Michigan, and the price reduced to \$1.50. In the spring of 1848 M. H. Allardt became a partner with Kaminsky, remaining one year. In 1850 Kaminsky died, and Messrs. Butz & Schimmel bought the paper and changed the name

to Michigan Tribune, or German Organ of the Democracy. Of this new paper Casper Butz was editor, and as early as July, 1850, he became proprietor. The paper continued until 1854, when it was merged with

*The Michigan Democrat.*

which was established the same year by a joint stock company composed of Dr. P. Klein, F. Ruehle, J. B. Schmittiel, G. M. Rich, B. and C. Fischer, and others. The paper did not prove a success, and



THE FREE PRESS BUILDING, N. E. COR. LARNED AND SHELBY STREETS.

on May 1, 1856, it was sold to P. Klein, who transferred it, on January 10, 1857, to Domedion & Kramer, who, the same year, bought out

*The Michigan Volksblatt.*

a semi-weekly, at \$2.00 a year, which was first issued on May 1, 1853, by F. & W. Schimmel, with Rudolph Diepenbeck as editor. The paper was called The Michigan Democrat and Volksblatt. In December, 1858, Philip Kramer bought out the interest of Domedion, and became a partner. Two years later, in November, 1860, a daily issue was begun, and about this time the name was changed to Michigan Volksblatt. Under this title, in May, 1862, it purchased

*The Michigan Staats Zeitung.*

a daily morning paper, first published in 1858 by Charles D. Haas; Constantine Beyerle was his partner in 1859. The price of the daily is \$6.00, and of the weekly, \$2.50 a year.

*The Michigan Journal and Herald*

dates its beginning from The Michigan Journal, the first German daily published in Michigan; it was established on June 13, 1855, with daily and weekly editions, by A. & C. Marxhausen. In June, 1870, it was sold to F. Cornehl and F. Pope, who discontinued the daily after March, 1876, and at the same time merged the paper with The Herald of Milwaukee. The paper, under the title of Michigan Journal and Herald, has since been issued weekly, both from Milwaukee and Detroit, by Pope & Coleman, at \$2.50 a year.

*The Commercial Advertiser and Michigan Home Journal*

was established in 1861 by Charles F. Clark, under the name of The Commercial Advertiser, a weekly at \$1.00 a year. On January 1, 1863, it was sold to William H. Burk, and in the fall of 1866 the name "Michigan Home Journal" was added. Originally established chiefly as a commercial paper, it has for several years circulated as a literary and family paper. The price is \$2.50 a year.

*The American Homœopathic Observer.*

a monthly homœopathic journal, was established by Dr. E. A. Lodge in January, 1864. The price is \$2.50 a year.

*The Familien Blætter,*

a German Republican weekly, was established by Aug. Marxhausen, July 1, 1866, at \$2.50 a year. A daily issue, called The Abend Post has been published since September 1, 1868. Price, \$7.00 per year.

*The Agricultural and Horticultural Journal*, a semi-monthly, was established by Pope & Coleman on January 1, 1869. Price, \$1.25 a year.

*The Michigan Farmer and State Journal of Agriculture*

was commenced, as an entirely new weekly paper, on May 15, 1869, by Johnstone & Gibbons. Price, \$2.00 a year.

*The Progress of the Age,*

a semi-weekly, published by Pope & Coleman, was established in January, 1872. Price, \$1.25 a year.

*The Western Home Journal,*

an eight-page Catholic weekly, at \$2.00 a year, was established by the Home Journal Company, September 28, 1872. On January 15, 1878, William E. Savage became the proprietor, and on January 5, 1883, he was succeeded by W. H. Hughes, who continued its publication under the name of The Michigan Catholic.

*The Evening News.*

This, the first successful cheap daily in Michigan, was established on August 23, 1873, by J. E. Scripps. For the first two months it was printed at The Free Press office; then, on October 23, it was moved to



THE EVENING NEWS BUILDING, 15 SHELBY STREET.  
(Built in 1877.)

Shelby Street where four years later a commodious brick building was erected for it. It was printed on a four-cylinder Hoe press from 1873 to 1880, when a Scott web press, with a capacity of 28,000 sheets per hour was substituted and in 1883 the printing facilities were further increased by a second press



of like capacity. From the first the paper was exceptionally prosperous and it closed its tenth year with a circulation of 40,000 copies daily. For several years it boasted a larger daily circulation than all other daily papers in Michigan combined, and is claimed to be the most valuable newspaper property in the state. Among those who largely aided Mr. Scripps in the development of the paper have been M. J. Dee, R. B. Ross, G. R. Osmun, John McVicar, Charles F. May, and others in the editorial department; W. H. Brearley, A. H. Herron, and G. H. Scripps, in the business department; and R. W. Wyckoff, in the mechanical. The paper has been the defendant in a great number of prosecutions for libel and is perhaps the only newspaper in the country which has ever had to pay a judgment of \$20,000 and costs, that amount being paid in 1884 in the famous Maclean case. Towards this amount a considerable sum was contributed by those who believed the paper to have been harshly treated. In July 27, 1876, the paper absorbed the subscription lists of

*The Detroit Daily Union,*

which had been started as a workingmen's organ on July 4, 1865, by a company of striking printers, which later became a democratic paper, and ultimately fell into the hands of John Atkinson and T. D. Hawley. W. H. Thompson was its business manager, during the greater part of its history, and was succeeded by M. H. Godfrey. Thomas M. Cook was its last editor. On October 15, 1878, a weekly edition of *The Evening News* was established under the name of *The Echo*.

*The Michigan Christian Herald,*

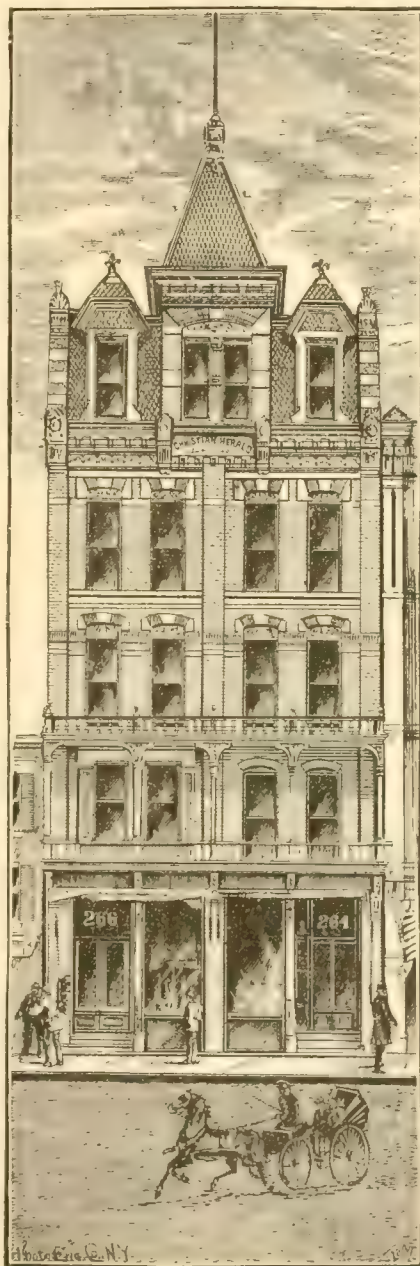
the State organ of the Baptist Church, was first published at Kalamazoo on February 1, 1870, by L. H. Trowbridge as a bi-monthly, under the name of *The Torchlight*. In January, 1871, it was changed to a monthly, and on January 1, 1873, was issued bi-weekly at \$2.00 a year, under the title of *The Herald and Torchlight*. In October, 1873, it was moved to Detroit, and on January 1, 1874, it was issued as a weekly, at \$2.00 a year. On January 1, 1875, it took its present title, *The Michigan Christian Herald*, and on January 1, 1880, was enlarged from four to eight pages.

*The Public Leader,*

a paper devoted to the interests of wine, beer, and liquor dealers, was established May 19, 1874, by the Leader Publishing Company. In 1874, the company bought the *Trades Journal* of Ottawa, Illinois. *The Leader* was sold on May 1, 1875, to H. S. Potter, and sixteen days later was transferred to W. J. H. Traynor. The price is \$2.00 a year.

*The Michigan Christian Advocate*

is the successor of *The Adrian District Methodist*, a monthly paper first issued October 1, 1873, by Rev. O. Whitmore, at Adrian; it was published on the recommendation of the preachers of the Adrian District, two of whom, Rev. I. N. Elwood and Rev. A. F. Bourns, were especially helpful in starting the



THE MICHIGAN CHRISTIAN HERALD BUILDING. BUILT 1880.

paper. On the recommendation of the district conferences of several districts, it was enlarged on December 1, and the name changed to Michigan Christian Advocate. In September, 1874, the Detroit Conference adopted it as its local organ, and in December the Methodist Publishing Company organized, bought the paper, and removed it to Detroit, where on January 1, 1875, it was first issued as a weekly. Rev. O. Whitmore and Rev. L. R. Fiske, D. D., were engaged as editors, and continued in charge until September, when Rev. J. M. Arnold succeeded to the editorship, and is still in charge, with Rev. J. H. Potts as associate editor. With the issue for November 12, 1881, the paper was changed from folio to quarto form. Price, \$1.50 a year.

*The Amphion,*

a musical monthly, established by Whittemore & Stephens in August, 1874, is published by Roe Stephens, at \$1.10 per year.

*Die Stimme der Wahrheit,*

a German weekly, at \$2.50 a year, was commenced in 1875, with J. B. Mueller and E. Andries as editors and proprietors.

*The Wayne County Courier*

was established at Wyandotte in May, 1870, under the title of The Wyandotte Enterprise by D. E. Thomas, and sold in 1871 to H. A. Griffin. Soon after, Griffin & Bates, and on January 1, 1872, Griffin & Nellis, were publishers. In 1879 the paper was sold to E. O'Brien. Its politics were Republican until its removal to Detroit in 1876, when it became the first Greenback paper in Michigan. After its sale to Mr. O'Brien, it again became a Republican paper. In 1881 it was published by O'Brien & Robertson, and on October 27, 1881, it was sold to W. J. H. Traynor. The price is \$1.25 a year.

*The Medical Advance,*

a quarterly, which was first published in January, 1877, by Dr. C. H. Leonard, at fifty cents a year, was continued for three years, and then succeeded by

*Leonard's Illustrated Medical Journal,*

first issued in 1880. The price is 50 cents a year.

*The Index,*

an advertising octavo, was first issued November 15, 1877, by T. J. Crowe.

*New Preparations,*

a medical quarterly, was first issued in January, 1877, by George S. Davis. It was edited by Dr. C. H. Leonard. In January, 1879, it was changed to a monthly, and Dr. William Brodie became the editor. In January, 1880, the name was changed to

*Therapeutic Gazette.*

This is a royal octavo of four hundred and eighty pages yearly. The price is \$1.00 a year.

*The Detroit Daily Hotel Reporter and Railway Guide.*

was first issued March 17, 1877, by W. J. H. Traynor.

*The Michigan Railroad Guide,*

a monthly, has been issued since May, 1877, by E. Schober. Price, \$1.00 a year.

*The Family Circle,*

published by Pope & Coleman, a weekly at \$1.25 a year, was first issued in January, 1878.

*The Detroit Lancet,*

a monthly, edited by Drs. L. Connor and H. A. Cleland, was first published in 1878 by E. B. Smith & Company, at \$3.00 a year. In May, 1879, George S. Davis became the publisher, and L. Connor, M. D., sole editor.

*The Medical Age,*

also published by George S. Davis, is the successor of

*The Michigan Medical News,*

a semi-monthly, edited and published by Dr. J. J. Mulheron, and first issued in January, 1878, at \$1.00 a year. In January, 1883, it was purchased by George S. Davis.

*The Detroit Clinic,*

a weekly, at \$1.00 a year, was established January 4, 1882, with H. O. Walker, M. D., and O. W. Owen, M. D., as editors, and Drs. Theodore A. McGraw, E. L. Shurly, N. W. Webber, and T. N. Reynolds as associate editors. It was owned by George S. Davis, who, after the purchase of The Michigan Medical News, combined the two periodicals under the name of The Medical Age. It is a semi-monthly, at \$1.00 a year, Dr. John Mulheron, managing editor; Drs. Henry F. Lyster, T. A. McGraw, Daniel La Ferté, and H. O. Walker, associate editors.

*A New Idea.*

This monthly paper, devoted to pharmaceutical interests, is published by F. Stearns & Company, and was established in January, 1878. Price, fifty cents a year.

*Michigan A. O. U. W. Herald.*

This organ of the American Order of United Workmen was first issued in May, 1878. The price is fifty cents a year, and it is published monthly.

*Every Saturday*

may be called the successor of

*Detroit Society News,*

edited by E. D. Daniels, the first paper of the kind in Detroit. It was a weekly, published by the Michigan Ready Print Company, at \$1.00 per year, from December 14, 1878, to March, 1880, when it was sold, and transformed into Every Saturday, established by Moore & Parker on March 6, 1880. In February, 1884, it was sold to W. H. Brearley, and H. A. Ford then became editor, and was succeeded in June by Miss Alice Cary. It is a literary and society paper. Price, \$1.50 a year.

*Chaff,*

a society paper, was first issued March 26, 1881, by D. J. McDonald and Lloyd Brezee. In July, 1881, Mr. McDonald retired, and in July, 1883, the paper was sold to George M. Chester. The price is \$2.00 a year.

*The Detroit Marine News,*

a weekly, at \$2.00 a year, first issued April 29, 1881, is edited and published by Watson Jones.

*The Family Herald,*

a weekly story paper, at \$2.00 a year, published by W. J. H. Traynor, was first issued on May 7, 1881.

*The Home Messenger,*

a monthly, was first issued by the Board of Managers of the Home of the Friendless on December 1, 1868, at seventy-five cents a year. It was discontinued in December, 1879, and resumed in March, 1882, as a quarterly at \$1.00 a year, with Mrs. C. F. Livermore as editor.

*The Indicator,*

a monthly paper, devoted to insurance and real estate matters, was first issued in May, 1882. Price, \$1.00 a year. It is published by W. H. Burr.

*The Western Newspaper Union*

is the successor of The Michigan Ready Print, established in 1877 by Joseph Saunders. The first number of the Union was issued on January 1, 1883. It is a weekly, at \$1.00 a year. M. H. Redfield, manager.

*The Manufacturer and Inventor,*

a sixteen-page monthly, price \$1.00 a year, was first issued in March, 1883, J. B. McDowd, editor.

*The Western Land Guide,*

a monthly, devoted to all matters concerning lands, was first issued in May, 1883. The price is \$1.00 a year. It is published by Willcox & Howell.

*The Detroit Plaindealer*

is a weekly devoted to the interests of the colored race. It was first issued on May 16, 1883. It is published by Jacob Coleman, R. and B. Pelham, R. Redman, and W. Stone. Price, \$1.50.

*The Spectator,*

the organ of several labor organizations, was first issued June 16, 1883. It is a weekly, at \$1.50 a year.

*The Michigan Mirador and Good Templar.*

The history of the two papers represented in the above title is as follows: A paper called The Michigan Good Templar, a monthly, at thirty-five cents a year, with C. P. Russell and C. S. Pitkin as editors, was first issued in December, 1882, and after one year was sold to W. W. Secord. He was then publishing The Michigan Mirador at Belleville, Wayne County, having begun its publication in April, 1881. After purchasing The Good Templar, he continued both papers for a year. In May, 1883, he removed to Detroit, and in December both papers were consolidated under the above title. It is a weekly prohibition paper, at \$1.00 a year.

*The Detroit Commercial,*

a weekly, at \$1.00 a year, published by R. C. Wilby, was first issued on August 17, 1883.

*The Detroit Evening Journal.*

This paper, published by the Evening Journal Company, was founded by Lloyd Brezee and first issued September 1, 1883, with Lloyd Brezee as editor-in-chief and C. C. Packard as business manager. It is a two-cent daily, and commenced with a capital of only \$3,200. Originally an individual enterprise, on December 6, 1883, a stock company with \$37,500 cash capital was formed for its publication. The amount was increased on May 27, 1884, to \$50,000. On September 18 a controlling interest in the paper was sold to S. J. Tomlinson, who became its chief editor. It was at first located at 50 Larned Street West. On May 24, 1884, it was established in a building at No. 40 Congress Street West, issuing then and since an eight-page paper on Saturdays. In its new quarters it commenced using one of the latest styles of the Scott press, the press doing all that any other presses in the city will



perform, besides pasting, folding and counting its papers in packages.

*The Detroit Times.*

This two-cent morning daily was first issued December 4, 1883. The office is at 47 Larned Street West. It is conducted by a stock company, with a capital of \$30,000; Charles Moore, Charles M. Parker, D. J. McDonald, and Frank E. Robinson being the chief managers. They print a paper every day in the year, a four-page paper being issued on week days and eight pages on Sundays. On the morning of April 11, 1884, their office was entirely destroyed by fire, but through the courtesy of other papers their morning paper was promptly issued.

*The American Meteorological Journal,*

a monthly, at \$3.00 a year, was first issued in May, 1884. It is published by W. H. Burr & Company, and edited by Prof. M. W. Harrington, of Ann Arbor.

CITY PRINTERS.

Appointments to the office of city printer were made as early as 1824, but the duties of the office were not prescribed until 1842. After that year proposals for printing were invited, and yearly contracts made, for printing the proceedings of the council. Proposals are invited by the Comptroller, and the contract is awarded by the council at the beginning of each fiscal year.

The contractor for the Public Printing prints in some daily paper full proceedings of all meetings of the council, and furnishes about twenty-five copies for the use of city officers and aldermen. He also prints annually the notices of tax sales, the proceedings of the council and the reports of all the officers and of some of the boards. Since 1870 the several official reports have been collected annually and bound in one volume.

By Act of April 13, 1871, provision was made for printing the proceedings of the council in a German newspaper. By Act of 1879, not more than \$2,500 may be paid for printing official proceedings in all languages; and the publishing of the tax-list is restricted to one official paper. The bills for city printing for various decades have been: 1830, \$63; 1840, \$297; 1850, \$685; 1860, \$2,393; 1870, \$13,633; 1880, \$13,908.

We give below a list of the city printers who have printed the official proceedings of the council:

1824, Sheldon & Wells; 1825, Sheldon & Reed; 1826-1829, Chipman & Seymour; 1829, H. S. Ball; 1830, Sheldon & Wells; 1831, Sheldon McKnight; 1832, G. L. Whitney; 1833-1834, Cleland & Sawyer; 1834-1837, G. L. Whitney; 1837, Bagg, Barns, & Company; 1838, G. L. Whitney; 1839, Dawson & Bates; 1840, J. S. Bagg; 1841, Dawson &

Bates; 1842, Bagg & Harmon; 1843, Sheldon McKnight; 1844-1847, A. S. Williams; 1847, Bagg & Harmon; 1848-1850, H. H. Duncklee & Company; 1850, F. B. Way & Company; 1851, Duncklee & Wales; 1852-1862, W. F. Storey; 1862-1864, Advertiser and Tribune; 1864-1866, Walker, Barns, & Co.; 1866, Daily Union Company; 1867, Free Press Company; 1868, Advertiser & Tribune; 1869-1871, Free Press Company; 1871-1874, Daily Post Company; 1874, J. E. Scripps; 1875, Free Press; 1876, Daily Post; 1877, Evening News; 1878, Free Press Company; 1879, Post and Tribune; 1880, Free Press; 1881- , Post and Tribune.

NEWSBOYS.

These are one of the modern institutions, the outgrowth of war influences and of the larger population of the city. Newsboys and bootblacks were comparatively unknown prior to the summer of 1861; since that time there has been a constant increase in their number. In April, 1862, an attempt was made to have them licensed, but the effort



A NEWSBOY.

failed. Four years later they had become very numerous, and many of them, having no home, slept in the streets. Mrs. Beulah Brinton made an earnest effort to promote their welfare by providing lodgings for them in the Hawley Block; but after a few months' trial, the attempt was abandoned. In 1874 and 1875 a similar and more persistent effort was made, chiefly supported by Luther Beecher. A school for two evenings in a week was established, and a Sabbath school, and food and clothing were provided, but after several months' effort the difficulties of the undertaking caused it to be discontinued.

An amusing indication of the independent spirit of the newsboys was shown on July 20, 1877, when they attempted to prevent the sale of *The Evening News*, the price charged them being in their opinion too high. They would not sell the paper and tried to prevent others from doing so. Their generally unruly character finally compelled the passage, on November 26 following, of an ordinance requiring each

newsboy to obtain a yearly license, and wear a badge for which they are required to pay ten cents. By amended ordinance of February 6, 1878, the badges were to be issued only on satisfactory assurance of

good conduct, and were to be the city's property, and to be returned to the city unless renewed at expiration of the license. The number of boys thus licensed in 1881 was 700; in 1883, 1,424.

## CHAPTER LXX.

### EARLY BOOK PRINTING.—BOOKS AND BOOKSELLERS.—ALMANACS.—GAZETTEERS. DIRECTORIES.—MAPS OF MICHIGAN.

#### EARLY BOOK PRINTING.

IT is almost certain that there was a printing press here as early as 1777, for Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton distributed to the "Rebel Colonists" large numbers of proclamations dated from, and in all probability printed at Detroit. The earliest account of a printing press in this region is contained in a manuscript letter-book of Alexander & William Macomb. A letter therein, written in 1785 to one of their correspondents at London, refers to a printing press they had received, and their correspondent is reminded that no directions have been sent for putting it in working order. No evidence of the use of the press has been found, but there is abundant evidence of the use of the press and type brought here from Boston or Baltimore in 1809 by Rev. Gabriel Richard, and immediately rented or sold to James M. Miller.

The first book printed on this press was probably "The Child's Spelling Book, or Michigan Instructor, being compiled from the most approved authors by a teacher of Detroit." It is a book of twelve pages, with the date of August 1, 1809, and printed by James M. Miller. In 1883 there was a copy in possession of C. N. Flattery. The Michigan Essay, a newspaper issued in 1809, also bears Miller's imprint. The same year he issued a prayer book with the title, "L'âme pénitente, ou la nouveau considération sur les verities éternelles, etc., etc. Jacques Miller, Imprimeur, Detroit, 1809." (16mo., pp. 300.

In 1811 A. Coxshawe was in possession of the printing material, as is proved by two books bearing his imprint: "La Journe du Chrétien Sanctifié par la prière et méditation. A. Coxshawe Imprimeur, Detroit, 1811," (16mo. thick), and "Les Ornaments de la Mémoire extraits des poets Français pour servir à l'éducation de la Jeunesse. A. Coxshawe Imprimeur, Detroit, 1812." (12mo. pp. 130.)

In 1812 Theophilus Mettez had charge of the press, and in that year he issued the following works, all of them printed in both French and English: "Epîtres et évangiles pour tout les dimanches et fêtes de l'âme. D'après l'édition du Monseigneur l'évêque de Quebec." (12mo. pp. 396.) "Petite Catéchisme Historique, abrégé de l'histoire sainte

et de la doctrine chrétien. Par M. Fleury, Pretre." (12mo. pp. 300.) "Journal des Enfants—Children's Journal. Moral and entertaining stories in dialogue from the French of M. Berquin."

During the War of 1812 the proclamations of Generals Hull and Brock were printed from the same type. Copies of the proclamations are preserved by various persons, and the libraries of James A. Girardin and R. R. Elliott contain several of the books.

In June, 1843, Bishop Lefevere presented about seven hundred pounds of the old type to James A. Girardin and E. N. Lacroix to be used in printing a paper; soon afterward it was sold for old metal, and sent to Lyman's Type Foundry at Buffalo.

#### BOOKS AND BOOKSELLERS.

The people of to-day cannot realize the poverty of the earlier inhabitants in the matter of books. Now, there is scarcely a home in the city where books may not be found. In early days, up to about 1810, there were hardly three hundred volumes in the whole city. Book-stores were unknown, and new books of any kind as compared with present issues were as one to a thousand. New publications were occasionally forwarded to some officer of the garrison, or imported with packages of merchandize, and a new book by a new author would set society on tiptoe to see, or hear, or read it. Occasionally a leading merchant would "bring out" a few standard volumes on an order, but these orders were rarely given. The books that were obtained represented the best of the English classics, and, if you found any, you would find Shakespeare, The Rambler, The Spectator, Hannah More's works, Rollin's Ancient History, the works of Josephus, Walter Scott's novels, Fox's Book of Martyrs, the poems of Milton, Moore, Pope, and Burns, Young's Night Thoughts, Edgeworth's Tales, and very likely the works of Sterne, Smollet, and Fielding.

When the Gazette appeared in 1817 the proprietors sought to encourage literary taste and increase their profits by selling books as well as papers, and by their efforts the book trade was begun. The business was continued by John P. Sheldon, and in



1826 Stephen Wells became a partner with him. In 1832 Mr. Wells was the sole owner of the store. He died in 1834, and the stock was sold to L. L. Morse, and he and S. W. Johnson bought out the store of A. H. Stowell, established in 1832. The two stocks were combined and large additions made. Morse & Johnson were succeeded by Berger & Stevens. The firm of Snow & Fiske, established in 1834, had probably the most complete stock of any firm up to that date. On the death of Mr. Fiske Sidney L. Rood became proprietor; he went out of business in 1841. In 1836 John S. & A. S. Bagg, of the Free Press, were proprietors of a book-store. J. S. Bagg retired, and it was continued until about 1852 by A. S. Bagg. The firm was then changed to Bagg, Patten, & McDonald; in 1855 the firm name was McDonald & Finley; after a year or two R. H. Finley became sole proprietor and gradually sold out the stock. In 1837 P. R. L. Pierce was keeping a book-store, as was also Horace Galpin. As early as 1837 or 1838 Messrs. Aymar & Shaw and Alexander McFarren began. John I. Herrick went into the trade about 1840; he soon admitted George McKenzie into partnership, and in 1846 McKenzie was sole proprietor. In 1843 M. M. Williams was advertised as a bookseller at the Post-office. About this time Chauncey Morse began business. Mr. Selleck became his partner about 1854, and the firm of Morse & Selleck continued until 1856. Mr. Selleck then retired, and Mr. Morse went to Grand Rapids. Kerr, Doughty, & Lapham began about 1852. The firm afterwards changed to Kerr & Doughty; in 1855 it was Kerr, Morley, & Company, then J. A. Kerr & Company, and from 1857 to 1860 Doughty, Straw, & Company. In 1860 or 1861 they sold out to Raymond & Lapham. The beginnings of this last establishment date from 1853, when T. M. Cook was engaged in the trade. In 1855 Francis Raymond was associated with him, and the firm of Raymond & Cook succeeded to the business of Alexander McFarren. In 1856, and up to 1860, the firm name was Raymond & Selleck; then Raymond & Lapham; in 1860 or 1861 they bought out Doughty, Straw, & Company, and in 1862 the firm name was Raymond & Adams. In 1863 Mr. Raymond sold his interest to T. K. Adams, and soon after the business was closed up. G. F. Rood commenced a stationery and blank book-store about 1844, and in 1851 sold out to Friend Palmer. In 1853 Mr. Whipple became a partner, remaining two years. The business was next conducted by Friend Palmer, and in 1859 by Palmer & Fisher. In 1861 Friend Palmer was sole proprietor, continuing until 1863, when he was succeeded by F. Raymond, who went out of business in 1872.

J. A. Roys began in 1845, and in 1884 is the Nestor of the trade. In 1847 Messrs. Bates &

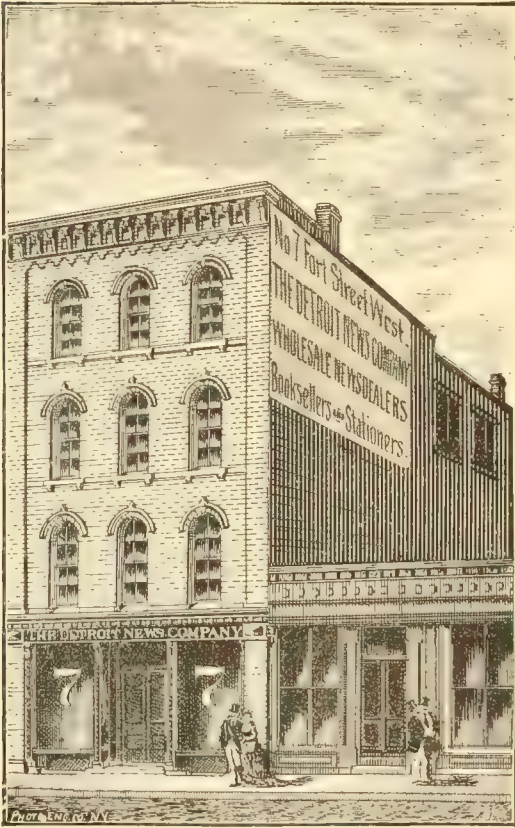
Burns opened an extensive book-store. About 1848 J. G. Krug commenced keeping a small stock of German Catholic books. The business is still continued. John Pickering was keeping a book-store as early as 1852, as was also F. P. Markham & Brother. The same year the latter firm changed to Markham & Elwood; in 1853 and 1855 the firm name was S. D. Elwood & Company, and in 1857 the firm was succeeded by W. B. Howe. In 1869 he sold out to J. H. Caine & Company, and they to Mr. Clark of Pittsburgh, who sold the stock at auction. After selling out to Mr. Howe, Mr. Elwood went into the law-book trade on Griswold Street, and in 1865 formed a partnership under the firm name of W. A. Throop & Company. On the retirement of Mr. Elwood, Gove Porter became a partner with Mr. Throop. After a few years the firm went out of business.

In 1853 Mr. Allen was a well-known book-dealer. In 1860 Putnam, Smith, & Company had succeeded to his business. In 1860 E. B. Smith was sole proprietor. From time to time other persons became associate partners, and the firm name was changed to E. B. Smith & Company. In 1880 T. Nourse became sole proprietor. In 1882 the firm name was changed to W. L. Berry & Company. Early in 1883 Gorton, Blewett, & Company succeeded to the business, and on October 4 of the same year the firm name was changed to Gorton, Berry, & Company. During 1884 Mr. Nourse again became sole owner, and discontinued the business. G. & M. Boehnlein began about 1857, and still continue. J. M. Arnold began in 1863. In 1864 the firm was Arnold & Littlefield; afterward Arnold & Van Aikin. In 1867 and 1868 the firm was composed of J. M. Arnold and Silas Farmer. After 1868 C. H. Gaston became a member of the firm, and was succeeded by John Willyoung, who, in 1880, became sole owner. He died in 1884, and the business was sold to Phillips & Hunt, as managers of the Methodist Book Concern.

W. E. Tunis began the book trade at Detroit in 1863. In 1872 the firm was Tunis & Parker. After the death of Mr. Tunis, in 1876, D. P. Work succeeded to the retail business. Boothroyd & Youngblood were in business in 1864, Boothroyd & Gibbs from 1872 to 1876, and Boothroyd, Woodward, & Company from 1876 to 1884. In 1863, and for a few years after, Everett & Company and W. L. Foster & Company, were known as booksellers. L. S. Freeman began about the same time, and in 1872 was succeeded by Macauley Brothers. J. D. Andrews began in 1873. As early as 1869 Herman Reiff was engaged in the sale of German books. Herman Sucker began in 1875. The Detroit News Company, J. A. Marsh manager, was established in 1876. In 1874, and for a year or two after, C. H. Borgman

was keeping a German book-store. L. F. Kilroy began in 1878. John W. Macfarlane opened his store in 1881. Messrs. Lapham & Throop commenced in July, 1884.

Of the dealers in second-hand books, G. W. Pattison is the pioneer, and has been in the trade for about twenty years. Andrew Wanless and W. M. Lomasney are also engaged in the same line of trade.



DETROIT NEWS CO. STORE 7 FORT STREET WEST. BUILT IN 1864.

#### ALMANACS.

Almanacs with titles as follows were published in the years named: "The Western Almanac and Michigan Register for 1829. Astronomical Calculations by Hiram Wilmarth. Printed and published by J. W. Seymour." "Farmer's Calendar or Michigan Almanac for 1834. Astronomical Calculations by H. Wilmarth. Published by G. L. Whitney." "Detroit Almanac and Michigan Register for the year 1839. Astronomical Calculations by William W. McLouth. Printed and sold by Berger & Stevens." "Michigan Almanac 1840. Published by S. L. Rood." "Michigan Almanac 1843. Pub-

lished by W. Harsha. Calculations by A. E. Hathon." "Michigan Almanac for 1844. Calculations by A. E. Hathon, Detroit. John I. Her- rick, publisher, 98 Jefferson Avenue, Detroit."

Editions of the Christian Almanac, with a few pages of items especially prepared for residents of Michigan, were issued in 1836, 1838, 1839, 1840, and probably in other years.

In 1869, and yearly since then, the publishers of the Post and Tribune have issued "The Michigan Almanac." It contains a variety of general and statistical information, and is sold at fifteen cents per copy.

#### STATE GAZETTEERS.

The first Gazetteer of the Territory was entitled "The Emigrants' Guide, or Pocket Gazetteer of the Surveyed Part of Michigan," and was published by John Farmer at Albany, New York, in 1830. It was a small pamphlet of thirty-two pages in fine type. It gave a very comprehensive view of the country, and for that time was relatively as complete as those of later days. It was sold both separately and in connection with a map of the Territory, and reached a circulation of many thousands. A second and revised edition was issued in 1831. In 1836 Mr. Farmer issued a new work, entitled "The Emigrants' Guide, or Pocket Gazetteer of the Surveyed Part of Michigan." It contained information gathered from every post-office, and was sold separately and in connection with a map of the State.

In 1838 John T. Blois compiled and G. L. Rood printed the first bound Gazetteer, a remarkably thorough and valuable work of 418 pages. After 1838 nothing worthy of the title of Gazetteer was issued until 1863, when Charles F. Clark issued a Gazetteer of Michigan. It contained 662 pages, and was in every way a model. In 1860 and 1865 Gazetteers, of 400 and 500 pages respectively, were issued by G. W. Hawes.

In 1867 H. H. Chapin published a Gazetteer of 540 pages, and in 1871 M. T. Platt one of 350 pages. In 1873 Messrs. J. E. Scripps and R. L. Polk issued a Gazetteer which was the most complete of any issued; it contained 746 pages. In 1875, and every other year since, R. L. Polk & Company have issued complete Gazetteers of the State. The firm also publish Gazetteers of all the territories and of Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky; Minnesota, Dakota, and Montana, in one volume; Missouri, Pennsylvania, Arkansas, Indiana, New Jersey, Texas, Wisconsin, Delaware; Maryland, and West Virginia, in one volume; and City Directories of Detroit, Grand Rapids, East Saginaw, Saginaw, Bay City, Jackson, Indianapolis, Fort Wayne, Toledo, St. Paul, London, Ont., and several other cities.

## CITY DIRECTORIES.

A Directory with a map was proposed to be issued as early as 1832, but none was published until March, 1837, when Julius P. Bolivar McCabe brought out his complete and useful work. In May, 1842, he announced a Directory to appear in June; but not receiving sufficient encouragement, he was unable to publish. The following table gives the more important features of the several Directories of the city. The losses by enlistment for the war with the South are clearly indicated by the reduced number of names in 1863, 1864, and 1865:

Publishers.	Date.	Pages.	N. Names.
J. P. B. McCabe	1837	115	1,330
James H. Wellings	1845	169	2,800
James H. Wellings	1846	214	3,238
Daily Advertiser	1850	290	4,322
J. Shove	1852	238	6,279
James D. Johnson	1853	320	7,730
James D. Johnson	1855	304	8,096
James D. Johnson	1856	352	11,100
James D. Johnson	1857	352	11,282
James D. Johnson	1859	292	10,512
*D. W. Umberhine	1860	156	1,485
J. D. Johnson & Co.	1861	344	14,850
Charles F. Clark	1862	390	14,620
Charles F. Clark	1863	312	12,436
Charles F. Clark	1864	322	13,222
Charles F. Clark	1865	334	14,440
Charles F. Clark	1866	352	18,225
Charles F. Clark	1867	398	19,843
Charles F. Clark	1868	406	22,640
Charles F. Clark	1869	448	23,750
C. F. Clark & Co.	1870	488	24,840
C. F. Clark & Co.	1871	484	25,336
Burch & Polk	1872	348	14,050
Hubbell & Weeks	1872	550	28,728
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1873	628	32,408
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1874	650	36,996
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1875	692	38,038
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1876	740	39,500
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1877	790	42,500
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1878	850	43,212
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1879	886	44,240
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1880	966	45,800
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1881	1,099	53,688
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1882	1,155	56,540
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1883	1,232	61,480
J. W. Weeks & Co.	1884	1,438	67,002

## MAPS OF MICHIGAN ISSUED AT DETROIT.

A Map of the Territory was first suggested in the fall of 1823. Philo E. Judd then issued proposals for a Map of Michigan, price \$2.00, to be

twenty-two by twenty-six inches in size, on a scale of twenty inches to one mile, and to be accompanied by a Gazetteer. The title of this map was copyrighted on May 5, 1824. Mr. Judd died at Flat Rock on September 19, and his manuscript was bought by John P. Sheldon, who in December, 1824, announced the probable completion of the work in June, 1825.

This plan was not consummated, for the task of preparing an accurate map and gazetteer was found to be more formidable than had been anticipated, and in the meantime other publications entered the field. During September, 1824, and before the death of Mr. Judd, Orange Risdon published proposals for a map of Michigan, to include all south of Saginaw Bay and east of the principal meridian, to be on a scale of four miles to an inch, the price to be three dollars, in book form. The engraved copies of this map contain no mention of the fact, but the draft was made by John Farmer. The title was copyrighted on January 29, 1825, but the map, which was engraved at Albany, New York, was not issued until a year or more afterwards.

While this map was being engraved, Mr. Farmer himself concluded to become a map publisher. He was undoubtedly well qualified, being a thoroughly educated surveyor and remarkably skilful in penmanship and draughting. In the year 1821, before coming to Detroit, he had taught map drawing in the best schools of Albany. In 1822, and during the following year, he made by hand scores of maps of Michigan from the surveyor's plats, which for some months found ready sale at \$5.00 per copy. He subsequently taught map drawing in Ohio. Returning to Detroit in the spring of 1825, he made for the Treasurer of the United States a map of the road from the Ohio State line to Detroit. These various enterprises suggested the idea of preparing and publishing a map in his own name; and early in June, 1825, his manuscript map was put into the hands of engravers at Utica, New York. The title was copyrighted on August 29, and the map was completed and published in September, more than six months before the Risdon map appeared. His map thus became the first published map of Michigan. It was warmly commended by Governor Cass, by the Secretary of the Territory, William Woodbridge, and by other territorial officials; and was so favorably received that the map of Mr. Risdon, when issued, found comparatively few purchasers.

The copyright of Mr. Farmer's work was sold, soon after its publication, to Edward Brooks. In 1826 Mr. Farmer laid out the village of Ypsilanti and several other embryo cities. In the same year he issued a second Map of Michigan, the finished copy being deposited at Washington on December 1,

\* A Business Directory only.



1826 (the certificate of deposit bears the signature of Henry Clay as Secretary of State); he also prepared for the Legislative Council a very large manuscript map of the Territory. In 1829 he drafted a similar map for the same body, besides laying out and surveying roads in various directions for the territorial officers. In that year he also copyrighted two different maps of Michigan, and one of "Michigan and Ouisconsin Territories." These maps were placed on the market in 1830 and many thousands were sold in Boston, Providence, Hartford, New York, Baltimore, Philadelphia, Washington, Albany, Rochester, Buffalo, Cleveland, Erie, and other places as well as at Detroit. So great was the demand for these maps that, in that day, it was almost impossible to supply them. Emigrants on their arrival at Detroit, before going into the woods, would often go from house to house, seeking to purchase a second-hand copy, and many maps changed owners at an advance of several hundred per cent on their first cost. In 1833, 1834, and 1835 Mr. Farmer collected material from all parts of the Territory, and planned a much more elaborate map; indeed, the draft was so minute that the eastern engravers would engrave it only at a price that utterly precluded any idea of profit from its publication. Mr. Farmer then determined to do his own engraving, and though he had literally no knowledge of the business beyond that obtained by observation, he procured a set of engraver's tools and undertook the work, which was a pronounced success in excellence of execution, in detail, and in amount of sales. Single book-stores in Detroit bought over one thousand copies at a time. The map was sold separately and in connection with a pocket Gazetteer, issued the same year.

These maps and gazetteers of 1830 and 1836 circulated extensively at the East, and had a more marked effect in stimulating the unprecedented emigration of those days than any and all other private enterprises. It will be remembered that Michigan has a larger proportion of York State and New England settlers than any other western State. No other Territory or State, in its infancy, was so accurately represented or so thoroughly advertised by means of reliable maps as Michigan. The maps and gazetteers of Mr. Farmer contributed largely to this work, and his publications, though issued by private enterprise, were none the less a great public advantage. To this day there are scores of witnesses to the fact that his maps were deemed as essential for travelers as pocket-book or compass, and with their aid new-comers by hundreds, on horseback and on foot, traversed the wilds of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan and personally selected their future homes. So accurate were his maps that it was a common thing to decide from the map alone

the number of acres of marsh land on a tract of eighty acres, or the number of rods that a stream ran on a given tract. The camping-grounds of travellers, for days ahead, were determined from the map alone. The map of 1836 was sold to J. H. Colton & Company, of New York, and was published by that firm for many years.

In 1837 Mr. Farmer was extensively employed in making maps of the innumerable "paper cities" of that period, to some of which he gave place on his maps. As time proved them failures, they were erased. Other publishers who made use of his labors copied these new cities, and many of their maps show, even to this day, "paper cities" whose sites have been owned and cultivated as farm lands for a score of years. It is unquestionably true that there is no map of Michigan, large or small, that does not contain valuable information originally given on the maps compiled by Mr. Farmer and his successors, and appropriated therefrom. In 1844 Mr. Farmer personally engraved a map of Michigan on a scale of twelve miles to an inch. It embraced such an amount of detail, was so clearly and beautifully executed, and was withal so thoroughly accurate, that it gave him a national reputation. No State other than Michigan has had a map comparable with it for completeness. Millions of acres of land have been located by reference to it, and for this purpose alone thousands of copies have been sold. As a topographical map it has never been, and probably never will be, superseded; although it first appeared nearly forty years ago, it still has a regular sale to appreciative customers.

During 1847 Mr. Farmer issued his first Map of Lake Superior and the Mineral Regions. Revisions of this map are still accounted the best maps of that region. In 1848 he published a sectional Map of Wisconsin, and in 1849 his combined Map of Michigan and Wisconsin, made up of the three maps last noted. In 1853 he issued his large Wall-map of Michigan, on a scale of seven and one half miles to an inch. This map was extensively used by the St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal Company in locating their lands. In 1855 he issued a map of Wayne County, showing all the "private claims," with the names of the original owners.

His first Township Map of Michigan and Wisconsin appeared in 1857. Two years later he issued a revision of his large map of 1853, with the addition of two sheets, forming a map nearly six feet square. It included all of Michigan and Wisconsin. On this map he located all the swamp lands then owned by the State. This information afforded facilities which enabled land buyers to make hundreds of thousands of dollars with but a tithe of the expense they would otherwise have had to incur.

In 1860 John F. Geil published his very complete

**Map of Wayne County.** This was subsequently purchased by the firm of Silas Farmer & Company, who succeeded to the business of John Farmer. The last named firm, from time to time, have published revisions of the maps already named, and since 1862 have sold about forty thousand copies of the Railroad and Township Map of Michigan, and many thousands of a Township Map of Wisconsin, first issued in 1867. They issued a Map of Wisconsin in 1865, about fifty by fifty inches in size, which sold at \$7.00 per copy. The same year they issued a Map of Elmwood Cemetery. In 1871 Messrs. Calvert & Company published a Map of Michigan and Wisconsin, which had been compiled almost entirely

from the maps of Silas Farmer & Company, and upon a showing of this fact in court the map was transferred to the latter firm, who, in 1873, revised and republished the Michigan portion. In 1874 they published a Sectional Map of Iowa, which was warmly commended by the county officers in every one of the ninety-nine counties of that State. Their small but very complete map of Wayne County (price fifty cents) was first issued in 1883.

The various city maps published by John Farmer and his successors are named elsewhere. The total sales of their various publications have amounted to fully one hundred thousand copies.

## CHAPTER LXI.

### CITIZEN AND VISITING AUTHORS.

IT is an honor to the city that its list of authors begins with its existence. The founder of the settlement was not only a soldier but a scholar as well, and the torch of knowledge that he first waved on the shores of the Detroit has never been extinguished. If our literary heavens do not show as many stars as are visible in other localities, not a few of the first order are included, and together they form a brilliant and beautiful constellation.

Cadillac wrote memoirs on Acadia describing the coast and islands from Nova Scotia to New York. His memoir on Michilimackinac includes detailed descriptions of the appearance, traditions, and usages of the savage tribes of that post and beyond. He was equally successful in describing the manners and customs of the Indians, in suggesting means for outwitting the English, and in exposing the malice and intrigues of those who opposed him. His writings sparkle with *bon mots* and epigrammatic sentences, some of them remarkable for their concentrated thought. His reasoning powers were of a high order, and his arguments clear, logical, forcible. His opinions were definite, and expressed with clearness and precision. He had marked powers of analysis, and described with a minuteness of detail equally interesting and satisfactory. His writings abound in tropes, and proverbs dropped easily from his pen. His literary successors are named in the following list, which, if not complete, is nevertheless so nearly perfect that not many names from past records can be added; the future, it is hoped, will add many noteworthy names.

John Anthon, son of Dr. G. C. Anthon, of Detroit, was born in the old Cass House in 1784. He wrote an "Essay on the Study of Law," and numerous other works. The names of his brother, Charles Anthon, and his nephew, Charles E. Anthon, are well-known in literary and educational circles.

Miss L. B. Adams in 1862 published a book entitled "Sybelle and other Poems."

Rev. W. Aikman, D. D., for several years pastor of Westminster Presbyterian Church, is the author of books entitled "The Future of the Colored Race in America," "Life at Home, or, The Family and its Members," "The Moral Power of the Sea," and several other works.

Rev. J. B. Atchinson, at one time assistant pastor

of the Central M. E. Church, was a successful composer of religious songs, and many of his compositions are highly prized.

H. C. Allen is the author of "The Homœopathic Therapeutics of Intermittent Fever," published by the Drake Homœopathic Pharmacy Company in 1879.

Rev. Nathan Bangs, D. D., author of "History of Methodism," and founder of the Missionary Society of the M. E. Church, was here as a Methodist pastor in 1804.

Dr. Leonard Bacon, of New Haven, was born in Detroit in 1802, and his abilities reflected honor on his birthplace.

Dr. Orestes A. Brownson, editor and publisher of Brownson's Quarterly Review, author of "Essays and Reviews," and of other works of special interest to Roman Catholic circles, was a resident of Detroit for several years, and died here on April 17, 1876. In 1882 his son, Henry F. Brownson, commenced the publication of a proposed complete series of the works of his father, in seventeen volumes.

Rev. William E. Boardman, author of the "Higher Christian Life," and of other works, lived here in 1851 and 1852 as agent of the American S. S. Union.

Margaret F. Buchanan, afterwards Mrs. Alexander Sullivan, was educated in and for many years a resident of Detroit. She has been a frequent contributor to various magazines, and in 1881 J. M. Stoddard & Company, of Philadelphia, published her "Ireland of To-day."

Rev. F. Baraga, the Indian missionary, after whom a county in Upper Michigan is named, was the author of a "Dictionary of Ojibpwe," published at Cincinnati in 1853, and of other Indian dictionaries, grammars, and prayer-books. He lived here in 1854 and 1855.

Dr. J. H. Bagg published in 1845 a volume of 310 pages on "Magnetism; or, The Doctrine of Equilibrium."

W. A. Burt and Bela Hubbard's "Report on the Geography of the South Shore of Lake Superior," 106 pages, was published in 1843. In 1878 John Burt published a pamphlet, "History of the Solar Compass."

Henry Bibb, the ex-slave, whose "narrative," pub-



lished in 1850, had an extensive sale, lived here for several years.

Levi Bishop wrote "Teuchsa Grondie," a poem commemorating one of the early Indian names of Detroit. It has passed through several editions. Mr. Bishop also translated several French plays.

Mrs. B. Brinton, who was here about 1863, was the author of "Man is Love."

W. H. Brearley is the author of "Recollections of an East Tennessee Campaign," 40 pages, published in 1866.

Mrs. Julia P. Ballard, wife of a former pastor of the First Congregational Church, is the author of a numerous list of books especially designed for Sunday schools.

L. J. Bates, one of the editors of The Post and Tribune, has produced many poems; a number of them have been set to music, and obtained a large sale.

Clara Doty Bates, one of the editors of The Detroit Tribune from 1867 to 1870, is the author of "Black Jakey," "Classics of Baby Land," "Songs for Gold Locks," "Child Lore," "Heart's Content," and several other books. Some of her works were elaborately illustrated with original drawings by her sister, Mrs. H. P. Finley, a resident of Detroit.

O. T. Beard has written many stories for the daily papers. One of them, "Bristling with Thorns," has been issued in book form. He has also published a novel entitled "Trade and Trouble."

A. C. Blodgett has a work in preparation entitled "The Law of the Fire Insurance Contract."

Rev. Dr. Alfred Brunson, soldier of the War of 1812, and early Methodist pastor in Detroit, was the author of the "Western Pioneer," in two volumes, a "Key to the Apocalypse," and several other works.

Rev. James M. Buckley, D. D., formerly pastor of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, is author of works entitled "An Appeal to Persons of Sense and Reflection," "Supposed Miracles," "Two Weeks at the Yosemite," and "Christians and the Theatre."

Dr. H. J. Brown, at one time pastor of St. Peter's Church, wrote "Pious Dead of the Medical Profession," 320 pages. Several other smaller works also bear his name; one of the most recent is entitled "New Treatment of Consumption."

Rev. D. D. Buck, D. D., for a brief period in 1869 pastor of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, was the author of several religious works; one, "The Christian Virtues Personified," 300 pages, was published by Miller, Orton, & Company, Auburn, 1856.

The "Life of Z. Chandler," published by the Post and Tribune Company in 1880, was compiled by C. K. Backus, O. T. Beard, James H. Stone, William Stocking, and G. W. Partridge.

C. K. Backus is also author of a pamphlet on the "Contraction of the Currency," and for several years compiled the "Michigan Almanac."

Governor Lewis Cass was a frequent contributor to the North American Review and wrote "France; its King, Court, and Government," New York, 1841, and a fifty-five-page work on the "Right of Search," Baltimore, 1842.

John Logan Chipman wrote a novel called "George Pemberton; or Love and Hate," which was published by F. Gleason, Boston, about 1850.

Elisha Chase was author of "The Science of Development of the Human Family," published in 1850.

General P. St. George Cooke, formerly stationed here, and now a resident, is the author of "Cavalry Tactics for Army of U. S.," published by the Government in 1861; he also wrote "Scenes and Adventures in the U. S. Army," and "Conquests of New Mexico and California," 307 pages, 1878.

Rev. Thomas Carter, for several years pastor of the French Methodist Episcopal Church, wrote a history of the "Great Reformation in England, Scotland, etc.," 372 pages, besides several smaller works.

Rev. E. E. Caster wrote the "Life of Allen," published in 1866. He was formerly pastor of the Jefferson Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church.

William M. Carleton, the farm poet and balladist, was employed on the staff of The Tribune, and a resident of Detroit during 1871 and 1872.

Judge James V. Campbell is the author of several works, the most important of which is his "Outlines of the Political History of Michigan," 600 pages. Many of his addresses have been published, also several brochures entitled "Polity of the P. E. Church of the United States," "Materials for Jurisprudence," "Trial by Jury," and "Taking of Private Property for Purposes of Public Utility."

H. A. Chaney is the author of a "Digest of Michigan Reports," a "Notary's Guide" and of "Graduates of Law Department of Michigan."

W. H. Coyle had an edition of Poems just from the press destroyed in the fire that burned the bookstore of Markham & Elwood on May 2, 1857. An edition of his Poems was again published in 1883, and several are reproduced in this work.

August Codde is the author of a small volume entitled "The Existence of God Attested," published at Detroit in 1883.

Adam Couse wrote a volume entitled "The New Philosophy," which was published in 1883.

Colonel Arent Schuyler De Peyster, who was stationed here as commander of the post from 1779 to 1784, was a cultivated gentleman; he and his wife were rare acquisitions to the society of that period. During his stay he wrote numerous poems

and sonnets full of allusions to local scenes, appearances and events. After his return to Scotland many of these were gathered together under the title of "Miscellanies by an Officer. Volume I, Dumfries, 1813." Only one volume, a quarto of 277 pages, was published, and it is now very rare. Among other poems it contains one on "Red River,—a Song descriptive of the Diversion of Carioling or Sleighing upon the Ice of the Post of Detroit in North America"; another is entitled "The Ghost of old Cocosh (a Pig), shot by the Guard in the King's Naval Yard at Detroit." The gem of the book is the following

LINES SENT TO MRS. P. E. — D., JUNE, 1793.

Accept, for Ann, I do beseech,  
This tempting gift, a clingstone peach,  
The finest fruit I culled from three,  
Which you may safely take from me.  
Should Pool request to share the favor,  
Eat you the peach, give him the flavor;  
Which surely he can't take amiss,  
When 't is so heightened by your kiss.

The full name of the lady to whom the lines were sent was Mrs. Pool England, and her husband was then a lieutenant at Detroit. If excuse were needed for writing poetry, Colonel De Peyster had an exceptionally good excuse to offer, for he was a personal friend of Robert Burns. De Peyster, after his return to Scotland, and during the time of the French Revolution, commanded the First Regiment of Dumfries Volunteers, of which corps the author of *Tam O' Shanter* was an original member. The last of Burns's poems, that on "Life," written in 1796, in his sick-chamber, just before his death, was addressed to Colonel De Peyster, and began:

My honored Colonel, deep I feel  
Your interest in the poet's weal.  
Ah! how sma' heart ha'e I to speel  
The steep Parnassus  
Surrounded thus by bolus pill  
And potion glasses.

These facts, had they then been known, would have added zest to our celebration, on January 25, 1859, of the centenary of Burns' birthday.

Rev. George Duffield was one of the most prolific of writers. His first work, published at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in 1832, was a large octavo of 615 pages, entitled "Spiritual Life or Regeneration." It was not considered by the Synod of which he was a member sufficiently Calvinistic in tone, and this gave rise to difficulties which resulted in his coming to Detroit. In 1842 his "Dissertations on the Prophecies" was issued in New York, and the same year "The Claims of Episcopal Bishops," 316 pages. In 1843 "Millenarianism Defended; a Reply to Professor Stewart," 183 pages, was issued. In 1845, "Angelique," a poetic story of Lake Superior, in

pamphlet form. In 1848 "The Divine Organic Law ordained for the Human Race; or Capital Punishment for Murder ordained by God and sustained by Reason," 28 pages. In 1849, "The Theology of Professor Finney Reviewed and Put to the Test; or, The Sacred Scriptures," 129 pages. He was also a joint author with Albert Barnes of "Discourses on the Sabbath."

D. Bethune Duffield is the author of numerous occasional poems, several of which, with those of other authors, were republished in 1860 in a volume entitled "Poets and Poetry of the West."

Edward Dolan wrote "The Tree of Liberty and Palladium of the Press; The Advocate and Representative of the People's Rights." It contained 56 pages, and was published in 1847.

Morgan E. Dowling issued in 1870 "Southern Prisons; or, Josie, the Heroine of Florence," 506 pages; he also published in 1882 a volume entitled "Reason and Ingersollism."

F. O. Davenport wrote a series of sketches entitled "On a Man of War," which were published in *The Free Press* in 1879, and subsequently gathered into book form.

J. W. Donovan is the author of "Modern Jury Trials and Advocates," published in 1881, and of "Trial Practice and Trial Lawyers," published in 1883.

Rev. Zachariah Eddy, D.D., late pastor of First Congregational Church, wrote "Immanuel, or the Life of Christ," 756 pages, published by W. J. Holland & Company, Springfield. He compiled "Hymns of the Church," published by Board of Publication of Reformed Dutch Church, in 1869. He was associated with R. Hitchcock and P. Schaff in the compilation of "Hymns and Songs of Praise," 600 pages, published by A. D. F. Randolph in 1874.

Dr. E. R. Ellis issued his "Homœopathic Family Guide," in 1882.

John Ellis, M. D., formerly of Detroit, is author of "Family Homœopathy," New York, 404 pages, and "Skepticism and Divine Revelation," 260 pages. New York, 1882.

Professor Jacques Edouard has published a scientific novel of several hundred pages, entitled "John Bull, Uncle Sam, and Johnny Crapaud."

Professor Louis Fasquelle, author of several well-known French text-books, was a resident of Detroit in 1837.

C. Fox wrote a text-book on "Agriculture," 360 pages, which was published in 1853 by Messrs. Elwood & Company.

Chaplain C. W. Fitch published a work entitled "James, the Lord's Brother."

Osgood E. Fuller issued in 1876 "The Year of Christ in Song," 132 pages.

Rev. George Field wrote "Two Great Books

of Nature," and "Revelation, or the Cosmos and Logos," 500 pages, 1870; "Memoirs, Incidents, and Romances of the Early History of the New Church, etc.," 370 pages, 1879; also in 1879, "The Difference between Sheol, Hades, and Gehenna, and the Meaning of Infernus or Infernum."

Henry A. Ford is the author of a "History of Putnam and Marshall Counties, Illinois," 1860. And he and his wife, Kate Brearley Ford, are joint authors of a "History of Cincinnati, and of Hamilton County, Ohio," and also of a "History of Louisville." During 1883 he compiled a volume entitled "Poems of History," and also "A Popular Dictionary of Fine Art." During 1884 he prepared a book entitled "How to Make Money, and How to Keep It: or, Capital and Labor" the basis of the work being a similar volume by James A. Davies. It was published by the Chamberlain Publishing Company.

Rev. T. B. Forbush is author of a pamphlet on "Traditional and Legendary Life of Jesus of Nazareth," published in 1881.

H. W. Fairbanks is author of a book of school songs published in 1883.

Henry Gillman wrote "Mound Builders of Michigan," published in 1877 by the Smithsonian Institute. Many of his articles on scientific subjects have been printed in various journals. In 1863 a volume of his poems was anonymously published by Carlton of New York, with the title, "For Life, and Other Poems."

A. A. Griffith, author of "Lessons in Elocution," lived in Detroit about 1870.

Henry Goadby, M. D., wrote "Vegetable and Animal Physiology," 310 pages, published by D. Appleton & Company, 1858.

J. G. Gilchrist, M. D., is author of "Rules for Finding and Tying Principal Arteries," pamphlet, 13 pages, 1867; "Surgical Diseases," octavo, 421 pages, 1873; "Etiology of Tumors," pamphlet, 48 pages, 1876; "Syllabus of Surgical Lectures," octavo, 88 pp., 1877. (This was published by the class in Homœopathic Medical College, University of Michigan). "Surgical Therapeutics," octavo, 595 pages, 1880. This has been translated and published in Madrid, Paris, Leipsic, and Vienna; "Surgical Principles, and Minor Surgery," octavo, 205 pages, 1881; "Surgical Emergencies and Accidents," octavo, 700 pages, 1884, besides many pamphlets and minor publications relating to Odd-Fellowship, music, and general literature.

James A. Girardin has written several articles on historic subjects, which have been printed by the Pioneer Society.

J. C. Holmes has edited the collections of the State Pioneer Society and furnished several special articles.

Bela Hubbard's published works, mostly in the

form of Reports in connection with geological subjects, have been printed by the State. His article on the "Early Colonization of Detroit," was published by the State Pioneer Society. His "Climate of Detroit" was issued in pamphlet form by the American Medical Observer. Various other articles with his signature have appeared in historical and scientific journals.

Mrs. Bela Hubbard wrote a story entitled "The Hidden Sin," which was published by Harper & Brothers in 1866. It was stipulated that the authorship should not be known, and it was not until after her decease. The story was reprinted in England, in three volumes, and had a very large sale.

Alexander Henry, author of "Henry's Narrative," came with Colonel Bradstreet in 1764, and remained several years.

Dr. Douglass Houghton, whose name and fame are connected with Lake Superior through the County of Houghton, was a resident of Detroit, and was buried here on May 15, 1846. He was author of several United States and State Geological Reports.

Jacob Houghton, his brother, and T. W. Bristol, wrote a "Report on Geography, Topography, and Geology of Lake Superior," 109 pages, published in 1846.

Bronson Howard is the successful author of various plays which are noticed in connection with chapter on "Music and the Drama."

D. Farrand Henry is author of "Flow of Water in Rivers and Canals," 86 pages, published in 1873.

U. Tracy Howe composed an oratorio, the "Pilgrims of 1620," which was set to music by Charles Hess.

Richard Hawley wrote an "Essay on Free Trade," 63 pages, which was published in 1878 by G. P. Putnam's Sons.

John G. Hawley is author of "American Criminal Reports." Three volumes have been issued.

W. N. Hailmann wrote "Kindergarten Culture in the Family" and "Twelve Lectures on the History of Pedagogy."

Mrs. M. C. W. Hamlin, during 1880 and 1881, wrote a series of interesting articles for the Detroit Free Press, entitled "Legends of Detroit," which were subsequently published in book form.

Charles B. Howell has published a volume entitled "Michigan Nisi Prius Decisions."

H. A. Haigh has in preparation "A Manual of Law for the Use of Farmers and Mechanics."

Captain J. W. Hall is author of "Marine Disasters on Western Lakes," 1872, and "Record of Lake Marine," 1878.

Bishop Samuel S. Harris, D. D., is author of "The Relation of Christianity to Civil Government," issued in 1883.



Warren Isham, who edited a paper here in 1842, wrote "The Mud Cabin; or, Character and Tendency of British Institutions," published by D. Appleton & Company in 1853. A series of magazine articles by Dr. Duffield and Messrs. Isham and Hathaway were afterwards included in a volume entitled "Travels in Two Hemispheres."

Rev. J. Inglis, a former well-known pastor in Detroit, was the author of "Spiritual Songs," published in 1860.

A. P. Jacobs compiled "The Greek Letter Societies," Detroit, 1879, a "Reference Digest, or Index of the Michigan Reports," published in 1881, and the "Psi Upsilon Epitome," 1833-1883.

Judge William Jennison and Judge J. V. Campbell appear as authors of "Annotations of Michigan Reports," and in 1882 a work on "Chancery Practice" was compiled by Mr. Jennison.

Elisha Jones, M. A., a resident of Detroit about 1868, is author of "Exercises in Greek Prose Composition," "First Lessons in Latin," and "Exercises in Latin Prose Composition."

Mrs. C. M. Kirkland, who lived here from 1840 to 1843, and taught in the Female Seminary, was an authoress of considerable note. Her "Western Clearings," published in London in 1846, was descriptive of this region. She afterwards wrote the "Evening Book," "Sketches of Western Life," "Garden Walks with the Poets," "Holidays Abroad," "New Home, Who'll Follow?" "Patriotic Eloquence," "Memoirs of Washington," and "Autumn Hours."

Isador Kalisch, a former rabbi of Beth El Temple, published in 1865 his "Tone des Morganlands." He was also the author of other works.

S. J. Kelso issued his "Interest and Discount Tables" in 1872.

Rev. H. D. Kitchell, D. D., for many years a resident of Detroit, published a "Genealogical History of Robert Kitchell and his Descendants."

Dr. E. A. Lodge is author of "New Remedies," an extensive work; also of a pamphlet on "Asiatic Cholera," and a series of "Domestic Guides for the use of Homœopathic Remedies."

H. W. Lord wrote "Highway of the Seas in Time of War," 58 pages, published in London in 1862. He is also the author of Pamphlets on "Idleness more Demoralizing than Ignorance," and "Hospitals and Asylums for the Insane."

Dr. C. J. Lundy has published "Optic Neuritis with Notes of Three Cases," "Diabetic Cataract, Iritis, etc.," and "Sympathetic Affections of the Eye."

Frank Lambie has written many lyrics which have appeared in the daily papers. His "Galilean Hymn" was printed in pamphlet form in 1869.

Dr. C. Henri Leonard is author of a "Reference

and Dose Book," a "Vest-pocket Anatomist," "Manual of Bandaging," "The Hair; its Growth, Care, Diseases, and Treatment," and of "Auscultation, Percussion, and Urinalysis."

Rev. R. J. Laidlaw, former pastor of Jefferson Avenue Presbyterian Church, is author of "Religion as it Was and Is."

Rev. John Levington, former pastor of Simpson Methodist Episcopal Church, wrote "Scripture Baptism," "Power with God and with Man," "Watson's Theological Institutes Defended," and other works.

C. B. Lewis is author of "Quads Odds," 500 pages, issued in 1875.

Alexander Mackenzie, author of "Voyages from Montreal through Continent of North America," was a clerk here in 1784.

Major-General Alexander Macomb was the author of "Concise System of Instructions and Regulations for Militia and Volunteers," and also of a work on "Court Martials." He was born in Detroit, and was stationed here for many years.

Captain Thomas Morris came with General Bradstreet in 1764, and was here during part of 1765. Between 1786 and 1796 he published in London several volumes of Essays and Miscellanies.

Ira Mayhew published his "Means and Ends of Universal Education" in 1857. His "Manual of Business Practice" and works on "Book-keeping" are of later date.

Rev. S. A. McCoskry, D. D., issued his "Episcopalian Bishops the Successors of the Apostles," in 1842.

Daniel Munger wrote "Political Landmarks, a History of Parties." It was issued in 1851.

Rev. J. H. McCarty, former pastor of Central M. E. Church, is author of the "Black Horse and Carry-all," and "Inside the Gates."

Edward Mason wrote "The Potato Restored and the Rot Remedied," a 16 page pamphlet, which was issued in 1854.

S. B. McCracken is author of pamphlets on "The State School System," and "Religion in the University." He also edited and published "Michigan and the Centennial" in 1876.

Rev. C. P. Maes wrote the "Life of Rev. Charles Nerinckx, with a chapter on Early Catholic Missions of Kentucky, etc." It is a large octavo, and was published by Robert Clarke & Company, of Cincinnati, in 1880.

Rev. L. P. Mercer, former pastor of the New Jerusalem or Swedenborgian Church, published a volume in 1883 entitled "The Bible, Its True Character and Spiritual Meaning."

Dr. W. R. Merwin is the author of "Merwin's Universal Instructor."

John S. Newberry compiled "Reports of Admir-

alty Cases in Several District Courts of the United States from 1842 to 1857." It was issued at New York in 1857.

Rev. James Nall was the author of "Practical Atheism Detected and Exposed," and of several other religious works.

C. J. Nall, M. D., son of Rev. Jas. Nall, a former resident of Detroit, has published "Jesus the Great Philosopher," and a brochure on "Diseases of the Throat and Chest."

Noble & Crumb compiled and issued in 1877 a "History and Directory of the Churches."

F. B. Owen issued a book of poems in 1874.

James O'Brien has in preparation a work to be issued in 1884, entitled "Dictionary of Biography, Irish Celts."

Paul B. Perkins issued in 1871 a pamphlet entitled "The Homestead Instructor."

Rev. E. H. Pilcher, D. D., wrote "Protestantism in Michigan, a Special History of the M. E. Church." It was published in 1878.

Rev. J. H. Potts, one of the editors of the Michigan Christian Advocate, is the author of "Golden Dawn, or Light on the Great Future," and "Pastor and People, or Methodism in the Field."

Rev. W. H. Poole, D. D., is the author of "Pernicious Effects of Tobacco," and of "Anglo-Israel, or The Saxon Race the Lost Tribes of Israel," and "History, the True Key to Prophecy."

Hoyt Post compiled a "Notary's Public Guide." It was first published in 1876.

Rev. A. T. Pierson wrote several hymns which are published in "Gospel Songs."

G. W. Pattison published in 1863 a "Key to the Masonic Work as taught by Barney and approved by the Grand Lodge of Michigan."

Frank Peavey issued a "Manual of Instruction in Geography" in 1882.

Rev. Gabriel Richard was the author of works which are named in connection with the history of printing.

Robert E. Roberts wrote "Sketches of the City of Detroit," which were originally published in a daily paper and afterward gathered into a pamphlet of 64 pages. In 1884 he published a small volume entitled "Sketches of the City of the Straits."

John Robertson is author of "Flags of Michigan," 120 pages, and "Michigan in the War," a large quarto.

Mrs. M. L. Rayne is the author of "Jenny and her Mother," Chicago, 1867; "Fallen Among Thieves," New York; G. W. Carlton & Company, 1876; "Against Fate," Chicago; Cook, Kean, & Company, 1876; "Gems of Deportment," Detroit, 1881; and "What can Woman do?" F. B. Dickerson & Company, Detroit, 1884.

Eugene Robinson is author of "Tactics and Templar Manual."

Frank G. Russell issued a "Supervisor's Manual" in 1876.

W. W. Ryan, the weather prophet, published his "Theory of Wind and Weather," 24 pages, in 1859.

W. H. Rouse, M. D., has edited a new edition of Fothergill's "Treatise on Therapeutics," with numerous notes and corrections.

Lemuel Shattuck, who taught in the old University in 1822, wrote a "History of the Town of Concord, Massachusetts," published in 1835, and "Vital Statistics of Boston," issued in 1841.

H. R. Schoolcraft was a resident of Detroit in 1820, and from 1836 to 1840. He was the author of "Archives of Aboriginal Knowledge," in six immense volumes, and of nearly a dozen other works, chiefly on Indian tribes.

Mrs. E. M. Sheldon is best known by her "Early History of Michigan." She also published "The Cleavelands," and "Albert Loveland; or, The Maine Law is the Inebriate's Hope."

H. H. Snelling, a resident of Detroit in 1837, wrote a "History of Photography" and "Directory of the Photographic Art."

Rev. J. Hyatt Smith, who was a school-boy here in 1838, is the author of "Gilead; or, The Vision of All Saints' Hospital," and "Haran the Hermit; or, The Wonderful Lamp."

Judge Abiel Silver, a former resident of Detroit, wrote "Lectures on the Symbolic Character of the Scriptures," and "The Holy Word in its own Defence."

Ezra C. Seaman is best known by his "Progress of Nations," published at Detroit in 1846. He also wrote "Views of Nature," and "Commentaries on the Constitution and Laws of the United States."

Rev. G. B. Stebbins, a former pastor of the Unitarian Church, wrote "Chapters from the Bible of the Ages," 400 pages, a pamphlet on "Scientific and Industrial Education," and "The American Protectionist's Manual."

James E. Scripps wrote a pamphlet "Outline History of Michigan," published in 1873. His series of letters from abroad, which appeared in the Evening News in 1881, were collected and published in 1882 under the title of "Five Months Abroad; or, An Editor's Observations and Experience in Europe."

J. Annie Scripps is author of "Our Daily Bread and How to Prepare It," a common-sense book published in 1879.

Rev. J. S. Smart wrote "The Funeral Sermon of the Maine Law," published by Carlton & Porter in 1858.

E. L. Shurley, M. D., and C. C. Yemans, M. D., wrote the introduction to "Diseases of the Nasal Cavity," a translation from the German of Dr. Carl Michel, 112 pages, issued in 1877.

Mrs. I. G. D. Stewart prepared "The Home Messenger Cook Book."

Morse Stewart, Jr., M. D., wrote "A Pocket Therapeutics and Dose Book," 264 pages.

Professor J. M. B. Sill is the author of "Synthesis of the English Sentence," Ivison, Finney, & Company, 1856, and "Practical Lessons in English made Brief by Omission of Non-Essentials." A. S. Barnes & Company, 1880.

W. B. Silber, at one time connected with our public schools, is author of "An Elementary Grammar of the Latin Language," published by A. S. Barnes & Company, 1869.

F. H. Seymour published his "Canoe Trip" in 1880.

F. A. Stokes is author of "College Tramps," issued in 1880.

Lyman E. Stowe published during 1884 a volume entitled "Drifts of Thought; or, Problems of Progress."

John Trumbull, author of "McFingal," came to Detroit on the steamboat Superior on October 17, 1825, and died at the residence of his son-in-law, Governor Woodbridge. It is especially gratifying to connect his name with the literary history of Detroit, because to him, as a personal friend, Noah Webster submitted all the manuscript of his first quarto dictionary for criticism and approval before being put in print. Dudley B. Woodbridge, of Grosse Pointe, has the edition of 1828, in two volumes, given to his grandfather, Mr. Trumbull, containing the presentation autograph of the author.

Bishop Edward Thomson, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, author of "Educational Essays," "Evidences of Christianity," "Letters from Europe," "Biographical Sketches," "Moral and Religious Essays," and "Oriental Missions," was pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Detroit in 1836-1837.

Moses Coit Tyler is a former resident of Detroit. His best known books are "Brawnville Papers," 1869, and "History of American Literature," two volumes, 1878.

Rev. Robert Turnbull, the pastor of the First Baptist Church from 1835 to 1837, wrote "Genius of Scotland," "Pulpit Orators of France and Switzerland," "Genius of Italy," "Theophany," and "Christ in History."

Dr. E. A. Theller, of Patriot War notoriety, detailed his experiences in a work entitled "Canada in 1837 and 1838."

Professor Andrew Ten Brook, an early Baptist pastor, wrote "American State Universities, their Origin and Progress."

C. C. Trowbridge was the author of a valuable pamphlet entitled "Detroit, Past and Present."

Mortimer N. Thompson, a former member of the Advertiser and Tribune staff, wrote "Doesticks,

What He Says," New York, 1855, and "E Pluri Busta," published by Livermore & Rudd, New York, in 1856.

F. J. Thomas is the author of several operatic comedies, named in the article on "Music and the Drama."

A. R. Terry, M. D., wrote "Travels in the Equatorial Regions of South America," published in 1832.

T. S. Thompson is author of "The Coast Pilot for the Upper Lakes," 175 pages, published in 1869.

Montgomery H. Throop wrote "The Future," and "Statute of Frauds."

C. S. Tripler, M. D., and G. C. Blackman, M. D., were authors of a "Handbook for the Military Surgeon," published at Cincinnati in 1861.

Rev. George Taylor, once pastor of Congress Street and Trinity M. E. Churches, wrote "The Rumseller's Indignation Meeting," a satirical essay, also "Narrative of Life and Experiences of François Pepin," and "A Poem on the Satanic Agency in Drunkard-making."

J. S. Tibbets compiled the "Fee Guide."

C. S. Tuttle appears as author of a "History of Michigan," published in 1873.

Rev. J. A. Van Fleet wrote "Old and New Mackinaw."

A. C. Varney is one of the authors of "Our Homes and their Adornments," published in 1882.

A. B. Woodward, the erratic, eccentric, and erudite judge, was the author of several works. His "Epaminondas on the Government of the Territory of the Columbia," was published at Alexandria in 1802; a work "On the Substance of the Sun," in 1809; "The System of Universal Science," at Philadelphia, in 1816; and "The Presidency of the United States," at New York, in 1825.

Colonel Henry Whiting, of the U. S. A., wrote "The Emigrant," a poem of 27 pages, descriptive of Michigan, published by Sheldon & Reed in 1819; "Sanilac," another poem, 154 pages, was published at Boston in 1831, and "Ontwa, the Son of the Forest," in 1822; "Revolutionary Orders of General Washington in 1778, 1780, 1781, and 1782," was published in 1844.

Joseph Whiting wrote "Principles of English Grammar," published in 1845.

General James Watson Webb was at one time stationed here. His book, "Altowan, or Incidents of Life and Observations in the Rocky Mountains," two volumes, was published by Harper Brothers in 1846. Ten years later he published a work entitled "Slavery and its Tendencies."

B. F. H. Witherell contributed many valuable articles on matters connected with the early history of Detroit to the daily papers, some of which are published in the collections of the Wisconsin State Historical Society.



R. S. Willis, brother of N. P. Willis and Fanny Fern, is author of "Our Church Music," "Waits of Song," "Church Chorals," and other musical works. A volume of his poems, entitled "Pen and Lute," was published in 1882.

C. I. Walker's most widely known work is a pamphlet history of "The Northwest during the Revolution."

William Ward published a work at Detroit in 1829, entitled "The Rise of the West and the Ages of Michigan."

Rev. James V. Watson, pastor of the First M. E. Church in 1844, wrote "Tales and Takings" and "Helps to Revivals."

Colonel O. B. Willcox is the author of a story of Detroit known both by the names of "Walter March" and "Shoepac." He also wrote "Foca, an Army Memoir," and "Instructions for Field Artillery."

Joshua W. Waterman is author of a "Michigan Justices' Guide."

William Warner wrote a pamphlet, entitled "Restoration, the Two Methods." It was published in 1866.

Alvan Wilkins compiled the "United States Dictionary for Bankers and Underwriters," 334 pages, published at New York in 1856.

Andrew Wanless is author of "Poems and Songs," 192 pages, issued in 1873.

O. W. Wight, M. D., has edited or translated the following published works:

Cousin's "Course of Modern Philosophy" and "Lectures on the True, the Beautiful, and the Good," "The Philosophy of Sir William Hamilton," the "Romance of Abeldard and Heloise," the works of Chateaubriand, De Staël, Fénelon, La Fontaine, Montaigne, Pascal, and Voltaire, also lives of Cæsar, Vittoria Colonna, Columbus, Joan of Arc, Milton, Mohammed, Pitt, Socrates, Tasso, and others. Also a number of novels and Martin's History of France.

D. K. Winder published in 1871 a work entitled "The Fungi of Canada," and is also author of a work on "The Aurora Borealis."

Rev. W. W. Washburn, D. D., is author of a volume issued in 1883, entitled "Import of Jewish Sacrifices."

S. R. Wooley prepared and published "Wooley's Practical Bookkeeping."

W. T. Young wrote a "Life of Lewis Cass," 420 pages, published by Markham & Elwood.

John H. Young compiled "Our Department," a work which has reached a sale of two hundred thousand copies. It is published by F. B. Dickerson & Company.

John Zundel, who was here as organist of the Central M. E. Church, is author of "The Church

Friend," "Christian Heart Songs," and "The New Introit."

#### *Visiting Authors.*

The romantic history and delightful situation and surroundings of Detroit, and its location on the natural highway of travel, have brought many visitors to enjoy its hospitality, and not a few persons of note in the literary world have left on record their impressions of this, the most historic city of the West.

We have accounts of the visits of Lasalle and Galinee as early as 1670. Hennepin and Lasalle were here in 1679, and in September, 1687, La Hontan and Tonty came. In the next century we have a full account of the visit of Charlevoix in June, 1721, and of E. Crespel, another French priest, in 1729. Major Robert Rogers published an account of his arrival here in 1760. Jonathan Carver came in June, 1768, and Heckenwaelder and Zeisberger were brought here in November, 1781.

Lord Edward Fitzgerald visited Detroit in June, 1789, in company with Joseph Brant. He wrote to his mother on June 20 that he had been adopted by the Bear Tribe, and made a chief. C. F. Volney, the noted infidel author of "Volney's Ruins," was here in September, 1796, and Isaac Weld, an Irish author of note, was here in October of the same year. Jacob Burnet, author of "Notes on the Northwest Territory," came here frequently as an attorney from 1796 to 1802.

In the present century we have been still more highly favored; every decade has brought scholars among us. George Heriot, author of a volume on Canadian Life, came about 1806. From July 2 to 21, 1818, Elkanah Watson, author of several valuable works, was here on a visit. On September 6, 1818, Thomas Douglass, fifth Earl of Selkirk, and author of several works of note, while on a visit here was arrested on account of trouble in connection with his Red River settlement. In 1819 W. Darby made a tour from New York to Detroit. Rev. J. Morse, the noted geographer, and author of Morse's Geographies, with his son, Rev. R. S. Morse, United States Commissioner arrived on June 2, 1820, to inquire into the condition of the Indians. During the next year, Rev. J. B. Finley, a widely known Methodist author, was frequently in Detroit as a presiding elder of the Methodist Episcopal Church. On June 16, 1826, Thomas L. McKinney, author of "A Tour of the Lakes," arrived in Detroit; he left on June 23. C. Colton, author of "Tour of American Lakes," was here for about two weeks in July and August, 1830. Mrs. J. H. Kinzie, author of "Waubun; or, Early Days in the Northwest," was here in September, 1830.

Alexis de Tocqueville with M. M. Beaumont, commissioned by Louis Philippe, King of France, to

visit the prisons of America, made a three days' visit to Detroit from July 20 to 23, 1831. Charles Fenno Hoffman spent a week with us in November, 1833. Harriet Martineau arrived on June 13, 1836, and left the next day. Captain Frederick Marryatt, the prolific novelist, spent nearly a month in Detroit, in May and June, 1837. O. H. Marshall, of Buffalo, author of several important monographs connected with the early history of New York and the West, arrived here May 27, 1836, spending several days, and in 1881 he was again here on a brief visit. In July, 1837, Daniel Webster came to visit his son, Daniel F. Webster, who was then practicing law in Detroit. Two days before he left, on July 8, Mrs. Anna Jameson came. She was detained ten days by sickness. In August, 1837, George P. Marsh, on his way to Lake Superior, made a brief tarry at Detroit.

General R. B. Marcy, author of "Border Reminiscences," was here with his regiment in 1838. J. Stanley Grimes was here on July 16, 1839. The preface of James H. Lanman's "History of Michigan" is dated at Detroit, and he spent some weeks here in 1839. J. S. Buckingham, author of a valuable work on "Eastern and Western States of America," arrived July 6, and left July 11, 1840. He said many pleasant things of Detroit. Hon. Henry Barnard, the educational writer, delivered an address here on Monday evening, December 5, 1842. Margaret Fuller was detained here half a day on her trip to Lake Superior in September, 1843. In 1845 Francis Parkman spent two weeks in Detroit collecting material for his "Conspiracy of Pontiac." He was here again in 1867. Dr. Lyman Beecher and Professor C. E. Stowe were here at a Church Convention in June, 1845. In July or August, 1847, the now well-known Dr. Geikie paid our city a brief visit. His father's family then lived near Moreton, Ontario, opposite what is now the Somerville School at St. Clair. J. Fenimore Cooper visited us in June, 1848, and in his "Oak Openings" there are various references to the city.

On March 1, 1848, Horace Greeley was here, and also at other times. Professor Louis Agassiz, with sixteen graduates and professors from Harvard College, the Lawrence Scientific and the Dane Law schools, among them our own townsman, Jefferson Wiley, arrived June 21, 1848, on their way to Lake Superior, and stayed about four hours. On their return they reached Detroit August 20. Mr. Wiley kept a daily journal of the trip, and this was largely used by Professor J. Elliott Cabot in the account of the journey which accompanies Agassiz's description of Lake Superior. Caleb Atwater, author of "History of Ohio" and several educational works, was here for some days in August, 1848.

George Bancroft was here on his way west on October 6, 1849.

Frederika Bremer, in her "Homes in the New World," speaks of the city, and of her arrival here on the steamer Ocean from Buffalo on September 11, 1850.

William H. Seward was here for some time in 1850, at the Great Railroad Conspiracy Trial. Mrs. E. F. Ellet, author of "Pioneer Women of the West," came early in July, 1850, and left on the 20th. Two years later she again visited the city. Rev. D. P. Kidder, author of "Brazil and the Brazilians" and various other works, was here on November 6, 1850, and also in 1852 and 1853.

William Chambers, of the noted Edinburgh publishing firm of W. & R. Chambers, himself an author, was here in the fall of 1853. J. J. Ampère, of the French Academy, was here October 12, 1854. In 1856 James R. Albach spent several days in our city collecting information for his "Western Annals." In September, 1858, President Mark Hopkins, of Williams College, and Dr. Leonard Bacon were here, and the first named was here again in October, 1883.

Rev. J. H. Vincent, D. D., author of the S. S. Lesson Leaf system, and of scores of helpful works for Bible students, and originator of the "Chautauqua Literary Circles," has been here a dozen times or more since 1860.

R. G. Pardee, another noted Sunday School author, was here several times between 1860 and 1870. Benson J. Lossing was with us October 7 and 8, 1860, gathering notes for his "History of the War of 1812." A Methodist anniversary in October, 1860, brought together Rev. Dr. Daniel Wise (Francis Forrester), Rev. Dr. T. M. Eddy, Dr. J. H. Vincent, and Rev. D. W. Clark, all of them widely known authors, Anthony Trollope and his wife were here in the fall of 1861. Sir Samuel Morton Peto, the railroad magnate and also an author, visited Detroit in 1865. Bishops Gilbert Haven and E. O. Haven, both well-known *littérateurs*, have been here several times. General George A. Custer, whose "Life on the Plains," entitles him to an author's place, visited Detroit repeatedly.

Edward Eggleston was in attendance on the International Convention of the Y. M. C. A. in 1868, as was also Rev. J. P. Newman. Rev. Dr. Luther Lee, author of "Elements of Theology," "Universalism Examined and Refuted," and "Immortality of the Soul," has been an occasional visitor.

A. Bronson Alcott held several "Conversazioni" in Detroit in January, February, and November, 1870. Fanny Fern and her husband, James Parton, were here in 1870. Rev. William Taylor, the missionary bishop, known all over the world, and author of numerous works, has visited Detroit several

times. J. Disturnell, author of various works of reference, was here in 1873, and also in other years. On November 16, 1873, Rev. Newman Hall, of London, preached in several of our churches.

In 1879 we had a lengthy visit from Rev. Richard Newton, of Philadelphia, a noted writer of sermons to children, and from Rev. George Mueller, author of "Mueller's Life of Trust."

On September 25, 1879, the city was honored by a visit from Rev. W. M. Thompson, author of "The Land and the Book." In November, 1879, D. R. Locke, better known as Petroleum V. Nasby, made a lengthy visit.

On March 4, 1882, Professor A. D. White was in the city on his way east. Mary J. Holmes was here on February 23, 1880, Dr. James McCosh on April 10 and 11, and the Abbé H. R. Casgrain, a Canadian author, in the fall. On May 20, 1881, W. H. Russell, the well-known correspondent of the London Times, with the Duke of Sutherland, arrived in Detroit, and stopped at the Russell House.

In May, 1882, at the semi-annual meeting of the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Bishops Hurst, Simpson, Merrill, Peck, Foster, Warren, and Wiley were present,—all of them known as authors.

Benjamin Sulte and Abbé Cyprian Tanguay, of Ottawa, both widely known Canadian authors, arrived on June 25, 1883, and spent several days. Lieut. D. H. Kelton, U. S. A., author of the "Annals of Fort Mackinac," has been here several times.

Henri Ferdinand Quarre d'Aligny, Bishop Samuel Fallows, J. Russell Webb, Rev. J. Atkinson, and Rev. S. W. Duffield, all of them authors, have visited Detroit at various times.

The University of Michigan at Ann Arbor may almost be claimed as a part of Detroit, and many of the faculty have frequently visited the city. Some of them resided here.

Among the University authors are James B. Angell, Charles K. Adams, Frances Brunow, James R. Boise, T. M. Cooley, B. F. Cocker, M. L. D'Ooge, Edward S. Dunster, S. H. Douglas, E. P. Evans, E. C. Franklin, Corydon L. Ford, Henry S.

Frieze, George E. Frothingham, Asa Gray, Mark W. Herrington, O. C. Johnson, Donald McLean, George S. Morris, Edward Olney, William H. Hayne, Alonzo B. Palmer, A. B. Prescott, W. G. Peck, P. B. Rose, C. H. Stowell, H. P. Tappan, V. C. Vaughn, Alexander Winchell, J. C. Watson, D. D. Whedon, A. D. White, and De Volsen Wood.

The list of literary visitors who have appeared on the rostrum of the Young Men's Society embraces the names of many noted authors. The names of some of the lecturers and the dates of their visits are: Wendell Phillips, December 16, 1856; B. P. Shillaber (Mrs. Partington), November 25, 1857; I. I. Hayes, December 15 and 16, 1857; E. L. Youmans, January 20 and 21, 1858; T. Starr King, February 3, 1858; G. D. Prentice, February 1, 1858; M. F. Maury, December 16, 1858; Bayard Taylor, February 1, 1859; Professor A. D. White, February 8, 1859; John P. Hale, November 9, 1859; Anson Burlingame, November 10, 1859; Bishop Simpson, January 6, 1860; H. J. Raymond, January 26, 1860; Ralph Waldo Emerson, February 18, 1860; G. W. Curtis, November 22, 1860; Dr. J. G. Holland, January 14, 1861; Edward Everett, May 28, 1862; W. G. Brownlow, September 27, 1862; C. F. Brown (Artemus Ward), December 3, 1862; J. S. C. Abbott, November 26, 1864; Horace Greeley, December 22, 1866; Paul DuChailu, December 11, 1867; Mark Twain, December 22, 1868; Justin McCarthy, December 16, 1869; Kate Field, February 10, 1870; Fred Douglass, July 26, 1870; Joseph Cook, May 27, 1878; Frances E. Willard, 1879; Thomas John Capel, November 4, 1883; Matthew Arnold, January 17, 1884.

In addition to the above, we have had lectures from Park Benjamin, O. S. Fowler, Elihu Burritt, H. W. Shaw (Josh Billings), J. G. Saxe, Rev. J. Milburn (the blind preacher), George W. Bungay, Rev. William Morley Punshon, Dr. Thomas Guard, Henry Ward Beecher, Anna E. Dickinson, B. Waterhouse Hawkins, Richard A. Proctor, Robert Morris, George Francis Train, Rev. T. DeWitt Talmadge, Theodore Tilton, George Vandenhoff, Robert G. Ingersoll, and John B. Gough.



## CHAPTER LXXII.

### LITERARY, HISTORICAL, AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

THERE is no apparent natural connection between lotteries and literature, but one of the earliest Acts of the Governor and Judges provided for four lotteries for the purpose of raising \$20,000 "for the promotion of literature and the improvement of Detroit." The only literature, however, that resulted therefrom is a copy of the Act itself. The earliest practical endeavor for the founding of a public library secured the establishment of the

#### *City Library of Detroit.*

The society was organized in March, and incorporated on August 26, 1817. It is remarkably creditable to the citizens of that time that, the next day after the organization of the society, ninety shares of the stock were sold at five dollars each. The library was located in the old University building, and the teachers of the University acted as librarians.

On July 15, 1831, the Detroit Athenæum, a club reading room, was organized with the following officers: Lewis Cass, president; John Biddle, vice-president; R. S. Rice, treasurer; and H. S. Cole, secretary. The rooms were on Griswold Street, in the rear of Newberry & Kercheval's store, where the First National Bank is now located. The effects of the City Library were transferred to this new organization. It is probable that Mrs. Jameson refers to the rooms of this society in her "Winter Tours and Summer Rambles," where, speaking of Detroit, she says:

There is also a great number of booksellers' shops, and I read in the papers long lists of books, newly arrived and unpacked, which the public are invited to inspect. Wishing to borrow some books to while away the long, solitary hours in which I am obliged to rest, I asked for a circulating library, and was directed to the only one in the place. I had to ascend a steep staircase, so disgustingly dirty that it was necessary to draw my drapery carefully around me to escape pollution. On entering a large room, unfurnished except with book-shelves, I found several men sitting, or rather sprawling, upon chairs and reading the newspapers. The collection of books was small, but they were not of a common or vulgar description. I found some of the best modern publications in French and English. The man—gentleman I should say, for all are gentlemen here—who stood behind the counter neither moved his hat from his head, nor bowed on my entrance, nor showed any officious anxiety to serve or oblige; but with this want of what we English consider due courtesy, there was no deficiency of real civility,—far from it. When I enquired on what terms I might have some books to read, this

gentleman desired I would take any book I pleased, and not think about payment or deposit. I remonstrated, and represented that I was a stranger at an inn—that my stay was uncertain; and the reply was that from a lady and a stranger he could not think of receiving any remuneration, and then gave himself some trouble to look out the book I wished for, which I took away with me. He did not even ask the name of the hotel at which I was staying; and when I returned the books persisted in declining all payment from "a lady and a stranger."

Soon after her visit, this society was merged into the

#### *Detroit Young Men's Society.*

The history of this organization is as follows: Near the close of 1832 a few young men met in the store of Messrs. John Clark & Company, on Jefferson Avenue, between Woodward and Griswold, to devise means for greater intellectual improvement. A second meeting was held at the office of Charles Larned, on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street. These preliminary meetings resulted in the holding of a more formal meeting at the session room of the First Presbyterian Church, where, on January 18, 1833, a constitution and by-laws were adopted, and the Detroit Young Men's Society organized by the election of the following officers: president, Franklin Sawyer; vice-president, Douglas Houghton; corresponding secretary, George E. Hand; recording secretary, J. R. Scott (soon succeeded by Jacob M. Howard); treasurer, S. S. Hawkins; auditor, W. A. Wells; managers, Charles W. Penny, John M. Hunter, Aaron B. Rawles, Silas Titus, Silas P. Griswold, H. M. Roby, and Ira Van Nortwich. After the organization, meetings for literary exercises and debates were held every Friday evening during the winter months. Either at the session room or the council room, Dr. Douglas Houghton delivered their first lecture, and from time to time other citizens engaged in debates and literary exercises; in fact, most of our older and leading lawyers and politicians, living and dead, made their first speeches before this society. Anson Burlingame, afterwards United States minister to China and Chinese ambassador extraordinary, then a law student here, made his maiden speech in the old session room. The library was kept at the store of Mr. Hallock, and subsequently, until the erection

of the Hall, at such places and under the charge of such persons as could be secured with little or no expense. On March 26, 1836, the society was incorporated by the Legislature, and authorized to hold property to the amount of \$25,000, and the same year the Governor and Judges presented the society, for a nominal consideration, with Lot 56, Section 1, on Woodward Avenue. In 1848 it was determined to erect a hall, and in 1850 the lot on Woodward Avenue was sold, and another procured on Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph Streets. On this lot a hall forty-five by ninety-five feet was erected. It was completed on November 27, 1850, at a total cost of about \$8,500. The erection of the building brought the society heavily in debt, but still, as they had the rentals of two stores under the hall, the outlook was hopeful. Seven years passed away, and then, in 1857, was begun the evil practice of rushing members into the society upon election day without regard to their moral or mental fitness. The initiation fees were paid by candidates for office, and the names of the new members soon disappeared from the roll. In 1859 the Act of Incorporation was so amended that the society could hold property to the amount of \$200,000. It was now proposed to erect a new hall, and a contract was entered into for a lot held by the University on the corner of Larned and Bates Streets. The city also claimed the lot, but a suit which followed terminated in favor of the University. On account of business depression, the society was unable to fulfil its contract for the lot, and the plan was abandoned. A vacant lot, eighty by one hundred and fifty feet, in the rear of the Biddle House and fronting on Woodbridge Street, together with a corridor sixteen feet wide, running through the Biddle House to Jefferson Avenue, was then leased for a term of twenty-five years, with the privilege of renewing for further periods of twenty-five and fifty years, the owners of the land agreeing to take the building at an appraisal at the expiration of the term. On this lot a hall was completed, and first opened to the public on November 21, 1861, with an address by Hon. Jacob M. Howard and a poem by D. B. Duffield. The total cost of the building was \$24,106. The old lot and hall were turned over to Messrs. Shearer & Chapoton in part payment, and they sold the property to Walter Ingersoll, in January, 1861, for \$11,000. The balance of the funds required to erect and furnish the new hall was raised by selling stock to the amount of about \$17,000, in shares of fifteen dollars each. The hall seated about fifteen hundred, and nearly two thousand were at times accommodated. It was at first very popular and was in great demand for various purposes. Other and newer halls and opera houses soon caused a

serious loss of revenue from rentals, and the society was unable to meet its obligations.

In 1875 the property was sold to Luther Beecher for \$16,000. The library was moved to the second story of the Merrill Block, and new rooms opened on August 2. At this time they had about sixteen thousand volumes, five hundred annual and one hundred and fifty life members. The dues of two dollars per year were payable semi-annually. The annual meeting was held on the first Tuesday in April. The society was governed by the officers and a board of eight directors, four of whom were elected yearly for terms of two years each. Soon after moving to their new location it became evident that the society could not compete with the Public Library, and after a struggle of a few years it was decided to sell the property, pay the debts, and disband. Accordingly, during the months of August and September, 1882, the books were sold singly to whoever would purchase, and on September 30, the organization ceased. Many of their books, and some other property, including a marble bust of General Cass and oil portraits of several of the presidents of the society, were obtained by the Public Library.

The following persons served as presidents: 1833, Franklin Sawyer, Jr., Douglass Houghton; 1834, Jacob M. Howard, Charles W. Penny; 1835, George C. Bates, Marshall J. Bacon; 1836, John L. Talbot, Alexander W. Buel; 1837, D. E. Harbaugh; 1838, Franklin Sawyer, Jr.; 1839, James A. Van Dyke; 1840, J. G. Atterbury; 1841, S. Barstow; 1842, J. S. Abbott; 1843, S. T. Douglas; 1844, W. A. Howard; 1845, Bela Hubbard; 1846, Witter J. Baxter; 1847, T. W. Lockwood; 1848, J. V. Campbell; 1849, E. C. Walker; 1850, D. B. Duffield; 1851, H. H. Emmons; 1852, U. T. Howe; 1853, G. V. N. Lothrop; 1854, C. I. Walker; 1855, Levi Bishop; 1856, H. P. Baldwin; 1857, John B. Palmer; 1858, J. E. Pittman; 1859, S. Dow Elwood; 1860, W. A. Moore; 1861, Sidney D. Miller; 1862, R. W. King; 1863, J. E. Pittman; 1864, John G. Erwin; 1865, E. LeFavour; 1866, O. B. Willcox, H. A. Newland; 1867, Peter Young; 1868, C. H. Wetmore; 1869, N. G. Williams; 1870, A. G. Boynton; 1871, L. T. Griffin; 1872, L. S. Trowbridge; 1873, R. R. Elliott; 1874-1875, H. M. Duffield; 1876, J. H. Wendell; 1877-1878, T. P. Hall; 1879, Henry Russell; 1880, C. J. Reilly; 1881, J. B. Stoutenburgh; 1882, Philo Parsons.

#### *Lyceum of the City of Detroit..*

This society was organized on January 14, 1818, with the following officers; A. B. Woodward, president; William Woodbridge, first vice-president; Charles Larned, second vice-president; George B. Larned, secretary; Dr. J. L. Whiting,

treasurer. The constitution was adopted April 29, and printed in the *Detroit Gazette*, occupying several columns. Like most of the documents of that period, it was drawn up in the verbose and magnificently stilted style of Judge Woodward. The following extracts from the original constitution amply verify its authorship:

ARTICLE III, *Section 1.*—This institution will affiliate with any other scientific, literary, benevolent, or patriotic association, in relation to which it shall prove reciprocally agreeable.

*Section 2.*—The members of associations in affiliation with this shall be considered, when present, members of this institution without any ceremony, or expense of admission or initiation.

*Section 3.*—This institution will interchange from time to time, with affiliated institutions, lists of its members and exemplifications of its constitution and regulations, and will co-operate in measures deemed serviceable to religion, to philanthropy, to science, and to literature.

*Section 4.*—Non-resident or distant members may constitute similar associations, which shall be in affiliation with this institution and with one another.

*Section 5.*—An association affiliated with one in affiliation with this, shall be in affiliation with this institution.

*Section 6.*—Affiliated associations in vicinity may constitute by representation one more general.

*Section 7.*—Associations by representation may constitute others more general.

ARTICLE V.—There shall be kept in this institution lists of all the productions of American literature about to emanate from the American press; and subscriptions or orders for any of the same, or for any other productions of American literature, or for any productions of foreign literature, shall be received in the bosom of the association, or at the residence of any of the officers.

ARTICLE X, *Section 1.*—A library, a museum, a mineralogical cabinet, and an Athenæum shall be established as soon as shall be found convenient.

*Section 2.*—A philosophical apparatus, an observatory, and laboratory erected, a botanic and an agricultural garden instituted, conducted and maintained; and any other enterprise undertaken which may be for the benefit of science, to learning, to humanity, or to public interest, whenever the same shall be judged expedient.

The organization lived only about three years. "Died of constitutional disorder" would probably be an appropriate epitaph.

### *The Lyceum of Michigan*

was organized December 6, 1830, with the following officers: L. Cass, president; H. R. Schoolcraft and H. Whiting, vice-presidents; William Ward, secretary; A. S. Porter, treasurer; J. L. Whiting, W. L. Newberry, and L. Lyon, executive committee. Like its predecessor, it was short-lived, and nothing was heard of it after 1831.

### *The Historical Society of Michigan*

was incorporated June 23, and fully organized July 3, 1828, at the Mansion House by the election of the following officers: President, L. Cass; secretary, H. S. Cole; first vice-president, John Biddle; second vice-president, Thomas Rowland; corresponding secretary, H. Whiting; treasurer, C. C. Trowbridge; librarian, J. L. Whiting. These same officers con-

tinued till 1830, and probably till 1837. Any person voted in, and paying one dollar a year, could become a member.

The first lecture before the society was delivered by Governor Cass in September, 1828. Subsequent lectures were delivered by H. R. Schoolcraft, on June 4, 1830, by Major Henry Whiting, on June 5, 1831, and by Major John Biddle, on September 15, 1832. These lectures were printed separately, and then gathered into one volume, and published under the title of "Historical and Scientific Sketches of Michigan." In 1837 the officers were John Biddle, president; Thomas Rowland, vice-president; H. Whiting, corresponding secretary; A. L. Porter, recording secretary; C. C. Trowbridge, treasurer; Z. Pitcher, librarian.

In its earlier days the society collected many manuscripts and articles illustrating and explaining the early history of Michigan, and some very valuable papers and objects were entrusted to it for safe keeping. The members, however, grew apathetic, and for nearly twenty years little or no effort was made to maintain or revive the organization. Finally, on August 4, 1857, a meeting was held, and B. F. H. Witherell was elected president and C. I. Walker corresponding secretary. Renewed interest was manifested for a time, but no permanent results were reached, and the collections of the society were transferred from place to place. Eventually C. I. Walker became the sole custodian, and the society sleeps on, allowing other States and societies to garner the precious relics of our earlier history.

### *Detroit Mechanics' Society.*

On June 13, 1818, a number of mechanics and citizens met at the hotel of Colonel Richard Smyth to consult on the expediency of forming an association for their mutual protection and benefit. Colonel Smyth was called to the chair, and Chauncey S. Payne chosen secretary. After consultation, a committee, consisting of Judge Woodward and Major Robert Irwin, was appointed to draft a constitution. A subsequent meeting was held on June 19, and a constitution read, re-committed to a new committee of five, and finally adopted on June 29. The first regular election of officers took place on July 20, 1818, when the following officers were chosen: president, Robert Irwin; vice-president, Benjamin Stead; secretary, John P. Sheldon; treasurer, John S. Roby; stewards, Chauncey S. Payne, Paul Clapp, Charles Howard, Ebenezer Reed, and Jeremiah Moors.

On May 15, 1820, the society was incorporated for a term of twenty years, and in 1828 the city donated to the society the property on the southwest corner of Griswold Street and Lafayette Ave-



nue, consisting of two lots, with a frontage of one hundred and thirty feet on Griswold Street and seventy-five feet on Lafayette Avenue. The lots were then worth \$500. On November 7, 1833, a committee was appointed to submit a plan for a hall. On November 15 a plan was adopted, and on June 16, 1834, the hall, a two-story wooden building, was first used. In 1839 the Legislature renewed the charter, continuing it in force until May 1, 1860.

On February 17, 1857, the Legislature passed an Act to incorporate Mechanics' Associations and under this Act the society reorganized in February, 1860. It numbered nearly all the old citizens among its members, pursued a careful and conservative course, and in 1870 had a membership of nearly two hundred, with an income of about \$1,000 a year from rents, of which it expended some \$300 or \$400 a year for books. The library included about four thousand volumes. It was kept open from 2 to 4.30 P. M., and from 7 to 9 P. M. on Wednesdays and Saturdays. The property was free from all incumbrance, and was estimated to be worth \$50,000. The annual meeting was held on the first Monday in March. Feeling confident of its ability, on April 28, 1873, the society resolved to erect a block to cover their entire property, and preparatory to building, the library was removed to vacant rooms over Chauncey Hurlbut's store on Woodward Avenue. \$60,000 were borrowed on the property, and the erection of the building was begun. The contractors failed to have it ready in time to secure tenants, and being unable to meet their engagements, on May 22, 1876, the president and secretary made an assignment to Horace M. Dean, J. H. Van Schoick, and James Burns, for the benefit of the creditors. The debts were \$117,000, and the assets were estimated at \$173,000. The depreciation in real estate caused the entire property to be sold on November 2, 1876, to Thomas McGraw, for \$112,500. The library and furniture were released by the creditors, and temporarily stored in the fourth story of the Moffat Building. On August 1, 1877, the Detroit Young Men's Christian Association made a proposition to the trustees to provide a room and librarian and proper care for the books, and also to furnish the society with a room for their meetings for the term of five years, on condition that the members of their society be allowed to use the books. The proposition was accepted, the books removed, and the library formally opened for use in the rooms of the Y. M. C. A. on September 19, 1877. In April, 1881, the Y. M. C. A. sold its property to the Detroit Medical College, and the library was returned to the Mechanics' Society. Arrangements were then made for its care by the College, and it remained in the building.

The presidents and secretaries of the society, up to 1860, when the property was placed in the hands of trustees, were: Presidents: 1818-1820, Robert Irwin; 1820-1827, John P. Sheldon; 1827-1829, Charles Jackson; 1829-1831, J. E. Schwartz; 1831-1835, John Mullett; 1835, John Farrar; 1836-1840, Levi Brown; 1840-1844, J. Moors; 1844, A. Ewers; 1845, John Roberts; 1846-1851, Solomon Davis; 1851-1853, William Barclay; 1853-1856, H. H. LeRoy; 1856-1858, W. W. Wilcox; 1858-1860, John Gibson. Secretaries: 1818-1820, J. P. Sheldon; 1820, B. Stead; 1821, L. Brown; 1822-1827, Obed Wait; 1827-1829, J. E. Schwartz; 1829, J. McKinney; 1830, L. Bain; 1831-1835, Garry Spencer; 1835, C. Hurlbut; 1836, W. Watkins; 1837-1841, A. C. McGraw; 1841-1853, John Farrar; 1853, William Harsha; 1854-1860, John Farrar.

#### *Wayne County Pioneer Society.*

A preliminary meeting in the interest of this society, held on April 21, 1871, resulted in the adoption of a constitution and the completion of an organization on May 4. It was at first called the Pioneer Society of Detroit, but on March 23, 1874, the name was changed as above. The first officers were: Levi Bishop, president; Luther Beecher and Thomas Lewis, vice-presidents; S. G. Wight, secretary; W. A. Bacon, treasurer. After Mr. Bacon's death, in April, 1873, Seymour Finney was elected treasurer.

The object of the society is to collect and preserve historical and biographical data pertaining to the county. The annual meeting is held on April 21, and a semi-annual meeting on October 21, with other meetings at the call of the Executive Committee, which is composed of the president, secretary, and treasurer. The membership is limited to persons of forty-five years of age and upward, who have lived in Detroit or vicinity continuously or at various periods for not less than thirty years. An initiation fee of two dollars, and annual dues of one dollar thereafter, are required of members. Assessments of not more than five dollars a year may also be made. The society has obtained a large number of interesting biographical and historical sketches from its members, and these, with other articles, are preserved at Lansing. In 1876 S. Zug was elected secretary, serving until 1882, when he was succeeded by James A. Girardin, and in the same year J. C. Holmes was elected president.

The State Pioneer Society, organized April 22, 1874, and many county societies, are outgrowths of the Wayne County Association. The State organization has issued four volumes, containing a series of miscellaneous papers by various persons on matters connected with the history of the State. Some of them possess much interest.

*Detroit Scientific Association.*

On March 27, 1874, a number of gentlemen met in the museum of Professor J. M. B. Sill, on the northeast corner of First and Wayne Streets, for the purpose of organizing this society. Professor Sill was called to the chair, and F. Woolfenden elected secretary. Mr. E. C. Skinner stated that the object of the meeting was the organization of a scientific association, with the purpose of establishing a permanent museum, and cultivating a love for the study of natural history and general science. A committee, consisting of J. C. Holmes, E. C. Skinner, Dr. G. P. Andrews, and F. Woolfenden, was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. On April 16 the association was fully organized by the adoption of a constitution and the election of the following officers: President, G. P. Andrews; first vice-president, E. C. Skinner; second vice-president, J. M. B. Sill; treasurer, C. C. Cadman; recorder, F. Woolfenden; secretary and cabinet-keeper, A. B. Lyons; librarian, J. C. Holmes; curators, D. F. Henry, F. Stearns, and H. Gillman.

On May 6, 1874, Room 9, on the third floor of the Moffat Building, was leased for the use of the association, and here the Museum began. The room being too small for a lecture-room, the weekly meetings for business and lectures were held in Professor Sill's school building. In July, 1874, the Museum was moved to a larger room on the same floor, and in August of this year the association obtained subscriptions for, and purchased of Henry A. Ward his college series of casts of fossils, at a cost of \$2,000. A larger and more suitable room was now a necessity, and in September, 1874, the upper story of the old Odd Fellows' Hall, on the west side of Woodward Avenue, was obtained. The Museum was formally opened in its new quarters by a series of receptions given on October 26, 27, 28, 29, and 31; first, to the subscribers to the fund for the purpose of purchasing the Ward fossils; second, to the Audubon and the St. Clair Fishing Clubs; third, to the city and county officers; fourth, to the clergy, legal and medical professions; and fifth, to the teachers of the public schools. In December, 1876, the officers of the association were notified that the rooms occupied by the Museum must be vacated by the first of April, 1877, as the old building was to give place to a new block. The association then

rented the building in the rear of the old Capitol which had been vacated by the Public Library, and in February, 1877, the Museum was moved thither. The Board of Education requiring the use of the room, the Museum, in June, 1879, was again moved, finding temporary quarters in the Mather Block, on the east side of Woodward Avenue, near the Grand Circus. By arrangement with the Y. M. C. A., the lectures for the season of 1879-1880 were given in their hall and under the joint auspices of the two associations.

In June, 1880, the Museum was moved to one of the vacant buildings of Harper Hospital, and in May, 1883, it was placed in the second story of the Detroit Medical College building on Farmer Street.

From the beginning, the intention has been to have the Museum open and free on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday evenings, and Saturday afternoons. During the winter months of several years free lectures were given on Wednesday evenings, mostly by members of the association, and the lectures, generally upon scientific subjects, were attended by large and appreciative audiences.

The Museum contains a large collection of the birds of North America and a fair number of foreign birds, with a few specimens of wild animals, and a very full collection of North American insects, more particularly of coleoptera. In the insect department the exchange list is very large, and exchanges are made with nearly all the leading entomologists in the United States. In the conchology department there are many specimens, with a good variety of geological and botanical illustrations. There is also an archaeological department, and contributions are occasionally received. The collection is valued at \$10,000.

The society was incorporated on April 27, 1875. Any person acceptable to the Board of Directors may become a member at any time by the payment of five dollars. The annual dues are five dollars. The total yearly expenses of the society are from \$1,500 to \$2,000.

The presidents and secretaries have been: Presidents: 1874, George P. Andrews; 1875-1877, J. M. B. Sill; 1877- , J. C. Holmes. Secretaries: 1874, C. B. Hubbard; 1875-1877, F. Woolfenden; 1877- , Bryant Walker.

## CHAPTER LXXIII.

### PRIVATE SCHOOLS AND SEMINARIES.—CHURCH SCHOOLS.

#### PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

EDUCATIONAL advantages were slim indeed in the earlier years of Detroit. Under French rule children were sometimes sent to Montreal and Quebec to be educated, and after the English came, to various schools in the far East. On one occasion Mr. McDougall sent two of his boys, in care of some Dutch traders, from the Mohawk down to Schenectady, to be educated possibly by Ichabod Crane of Sleepy Hollow. The trip in an open boat occupied a long time, and it was nearly a year before he heard from them, and then he learned that they had played truant persistently, and mingled so freely with the children of the Dutch settlers that they had almost lost the use of their mother tongue. Pater McDougall was indignant, and proposed to vent his anger on the Dutch, vowing that thereafter he would "kill every Dutchman on sight."

In 1775 mention is made of a school-house just outside the fort on the west.

In an old ledger, Captain Andrew Park, of the King's Regiment, is charged on "June 5, 1780, twelve shillings sixpence cash paid for schooling the children of the regiment." In the same book, on May 15, 1781, Peter Grant is charged one pound twelve shillings for "cash paid Garrit for schooling his son."

About 1790, and for several years after, schools were taught by Messrs. Recours and Balpour. With the coming of the Americans in 1796, and the immigration that immediately followed, other teachers came. In 1797, Miss Pattison appears as a teacher. The same year we first learn of John Burrell. An old school-bill of his against James May, rendered in 1797, shows that his price for tuition was three pounds per quarter, in addition to a charge of one pound four shillings for "your proportion of firewood." He taught till 1803, or later. One of his contemporary teachers was Matthew Donovan, who taught from 1799 until his school was broken up by the fire of 1805. Old records show that on June 4, 1804, the police complained of him "for not sweeping the street before his school-house." On July 2 of the same year they made a similar charge against Monsieur Serrier, the French schoolmaster; he was still teaching in 1813. He had been a soldier in the French Revolution, and had a sabre-cut

on his head, and this, or the liquor which he drank, caused him at times to act like one insane.

Rev. David Bacon, while temporarily sojourning in Detroit, opened a school on St. James Street in the rear of the later Masonic Hall, on May 25, 1801, and four weeks after his wife opened a girls' school. At first their services were greatly appreciated, but the fact that they were "Yankees" soon excited prejudice against them, and caused the discontinuance of his school, and sickness compelled his wife to close her school in October, 1801.

The next pedagogue was John Goff. On October 24, 1806, he petitioned the Governor and Judges for a lot for a public school. His school was located near the bank of the river, just west of the mouth of the Savoyard. He afterwards taught on what is now Woodbridge Street, between Bates and Randolph Streets. He was aided by his wife, an excellent lady and a good teacher. He was drunken and ill-tempered, and had much trouble with his scholars, but a school was kept in his name up to 1816.

In 1810 we first hear of Daniel Curtis. He taught school to May 6, 1812, or later. From 1812 probably to 1818, a school was maintained by a Mr. Payne, or Peyn. This gentleman had an excellent classical education, and his services were much prized. In 1813 a Mr. Rowe is mentioned as a teacher. His school was in an old wooden building on Griswold Street, near the corner of Jefferson Avenue.

On June 10, 1816, Mr. Danforth commenced what was called a common school, and on July 1 he had forty scholars. He had a violent temper and was brutal in the extreme, throwing rulers at the scholars and on one occasion an open knife. His brutalities finally so aroused the members of one family that he was compelled to seek a refuge across the river, and this ended his school. Soon after his departure Levi Cook opened a school in a building owned by Mr. Campau on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street; he continued it only about a year.

In 1817 there was much discussion concerning the subject of education, and on August 8 the *Detroit Gazette* contained the following editorial:

Fellowmen of the territory of Michigan! You ought to begin immediately to give an education to your children. In a little



time there will be in this territory as many Yankees as French, and if you do not have your children educated the situations will all be given to the Yankees. No man is capable of serving as a Civil and Military officer unless he can, at least, read and write. There are many young people, of from eighteen to twenty years, who have not yet learned to read, but they are not yet too old to learn. I have known those who have learned to read at the age of forty years.

Just how much this editorial accomplished is, of course, uncertain, but in a subsequent issue of the Gazette notice was given that Mr. Banvard's school would open at the Council House on November 3, 1817. The same year William Brookfield and wife were conducting a school on the southeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street. They were excellent people and good instructors. In 1818 John J. Deming taught for a few months in the old Council House.

In May, 1821, E. W. Goodwin taught a private school, and Mr. T. Young taught an English school "at Mr. J. B. Laduceur's large house" near May's Creek. In November of the same year, and for several years after, Mr. Brookfield and his wife taught what was known as the Seminary in the same place. In 1822 Eliza S. Trowbridge was engaged in teaching; and for a few months in 1821 and 1822 Orestes A. Brownson taught a school in Springwells. An attack of fever and ague caused him to return to New York. From 1823 to 1825 a large and at first a promising school was taught by Mr. and Mrs. John M. Kinney, but the intemperate habits of Mr. Kinney broke up the school. In 1826 Mrs. Kinney was teaching in the rear of Newberry's store, on the corner of Griswold and Larned Streets.

On October 27, 1823, the University trustees voted to allow Mr. Carpenter to occupy a room in the University building for a school. A year later a Mr. Shepard was teaching a primary school in a small building on the grounds of the University, and in May, 1825, his wife had a "female school" in the same place. On November 14, 1828, leave was granted to P. W. Healy to keep a school in the University building. In 1829 he was teaching elsewhere, and Delos Kinnicutt was keeping school in the University. During most of the period from 1828 to 1832, private schools were conducted by A. E. Hathon and E. Jerome, each of them alternately surveying town lots and the progress of their pupils.

In 1829 the want of a good common school was severely felt, and a public meeting was called "to secure the establishment of an English common school." As a result of the meeting, a school was established by Joel Tucker, and on May 12, 1830, the Common Council gave him permission to occupy a building on the military grounds adjoining the Cass Farm.

Some of these earlier schools were called semi-

naries, but they had no corporate existence. On March 18, 1830, a society was incorporated for the promotion of female education. The first meeting was held on March 24, and the following officers were elected: president, Lewis Cass; treasurer, C. C. Trowbridge; secretary, John J. Deming; directors, Jonathan Kearsley, Henry M. Campbell, De Garmo Jones, William Ward, Eurotas P. Hastings, James Abbott, Charles Larned, E. A. Brush.

On March 29 the Governor and Judges granted the society nearly all of the site now occupied by the City Hall, on condition that by the year 1835 a suitable building should be erected. Nearly four years passed before the building was completed, and then the following notice appeared:

#### FEMALE SEMINARY.

The stockholders of the Association for promoting female education in the city of Detroit are requested to meet at the building recently erected for the Seminary, on Thursday, December 4th inst., at two o'clock P. M., for the purpose of considering the constitution to be proposed for the government of the Association, and for the transaction of other important business to all concerned in this object. The importance of the subject to be submitted induces the undersigned to hope for a very general and punctual attendance of those whose munificence has enabled them to progress thus far, and of all who may be willing to contribute further aid to the undertaking.

JOHN BIDDLE, E. P. HASTINGS, B. F. H. WITHERELL,  
THOMAS PALMER, DE G. JONES, H. M. CAMPBELL,  
E. BROOKS, W. L. NEWBERRY, J. DEAN, C. C. TROW-  
BRIDGE.

DETROIT, December 2, 1834.



FEMALE SEMINARY BUILDING, AS IT APPEARED IN 1863.

The building cost \$7,325; it was built of yellow brick, with a frontage of fifty-six feet and a depth of forty feet, each of its three stories contained eighteen rooms and a large hallway. It was occupied as a school in 1836, and in 1837 had sixty pupils and a valuable set of philosophical apparatus. Its first principal was William Kirkland. In November, 1836, he was succeeded by Mr. George Wilson,

who remained till 1839. Mrs. Hester Scott and her daughters, Annie, Isabella, and Eleanor, who had conducted a young ladies' school for two years previous, then took charge, and remained until 1842; the school was then discontinued. The ladies last named continued to teach in other localities for several years afterwards.

When the property ceased to be used as a school it was transferred to the State in trust for the University, and was used as a State Armory, for sessions of the Supreme Court, and for other State offices. After it came into possession of the city, the offices of the Mayor, the Board of Sewer Commissioners, and the City Surveyor were located therein. It was eventually demolished to make room for the present City Hall.

Returning to the year 1830, we find that on July 26 Miss Williams opened an infant school in one of the old military buildings on Fort Street West, commencing with thirty pupils. At the same time the Misses Farrand were conducting a Young Ladies' Seminary, and Mr. George Wilson was teaching an English Classical School. He was succeeded in a year or two by Rev. D. S. Coe. In May, 1832, J. B. Howe was teaching a Classical Academy. During 1833 D. B. Crane was in charge of a Classical School in the old Council House, on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street. In the fall of 1833 Messrs. Tappan and Nichols were advertised as teachers of the Detroit Female Seminary in the old University building, and on November 21 the following announcement appeared:

#### MICHIGAN HIGH SCHOOL.

This institution will be open on Monday, the 1st of December next, in the south basement room of the old Council House, for the reception of pupils.

J. N. BELLAWS.

On March 12, 1834, the lower part of the building was rented to Mr. D. B. Crane, and the upper part to Mr. Bellows. On or before April 7, 1834, Mr. Bellows had removed his school to its new quarters, and on October 24 he transferred his lease to Mr. Crane, who continued until 1835 or later.

A report contained in Niles' Register for April 19, 1834, shows that there were four hundred and forty-eight pupils then in attendance on various schools in Detroit.

On June 16, 1834, the Mechanics' Society resolved to establish a school in their building on Griswold Street, and the trustees were authorized to employ a teacher and maintain a school. As a result of this action, in October following, Mr. O. Marsh opened the Mechanics' Academy, under their auspices. In 1835 Mr. Fay was teaching in their building, and John S. Abbott was wielding the birch over a classical school in the Athenæum.

In 1836 Washington A. Bacon, a native of Vermont, who had taught for three years at Sault Ste. Marie, came to Detroit, and in July of that year commenced teaching a select school for boys, in a cottage on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and St. Antoine Street. He subsequently removed to his residence on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Russell Street, and taught in a building on the rear of the lot. For nearly forty years he taught four terms a year, and though called "strict" by the boys, the length of time he continued in his profession, the reputation of his school, and the acquirements of his pupils afford the best of evidences of rare qualifications as a teacher.

In 1836 Rev. R. Elms was at the head of the Detroit Classical Academy. In the same year three different persons, L. J. Himes, J. S. Weed, and Miss Clancy, conducted schools in Mechanics' Hall, and the next year, G. B. Eastman taught in the same place. This building, from the time of its erection, afforded favorite teaching ground, and its walls and halls became almost classic through the forensic eloquence displayed on declamation days.

In 1836 John T. Blois and Mr. Mitchell had schools, with about forty pupils each. In 1839 and 1840 E. J. Meany conducted a school for boys over the Bank of St. Clair on Jefferson Avenue. On May 25, 1841, Miss E. J. Vail opened a school for young ladies, on Wayne between Fort and Congress Streets. In the fall and also in the spring of 1842, Rev. C. W. Fitch was teaching a girls' seminary.

On February 23, 1842, the following notice appeared:

SELECT SCHOOL.—Miss A. S. Bagg will commence the second term of her school for the instruction of young ladies in the various branches of education usually taught in Female Academies.

In 1843 P. C. Millette, P. Higgins, and Dennis O'Brien taught in the old academy, and Miss Sanford had a young ladies' school on Jefferson Avenue opposite the Exchange. In the spring of 1844 Stephen Fowler, who is favorably remembered by many old pupils, and a Mr. Cochrane, commenced a classical school in the basement of the Baptist Church on the corner of Fort and Griswold Streets. In 1845 G. C. Curtis was associated with him, and the school was moved to the northeast corner of Michigan Avenue and Griswold Street. About 1849 his school was located on the north side of Jefferson Avenue near St. Antoine Street, in a large wooden building called the Detroit Institute. A school had been taught in the same building the two previous years by George Brewster.

Mr. Fowler's school was probably discontinued in 1852. About this time Mrs. Clements taught a select school which was largely patronized.

In 1844 Mrs. Elizabeth D. Bryant, a cousin of

William Cullen Bryant, commenced a select school, which she continued in various locations for more than a third of a century.

In 1845 and 1846 Mechanics' Hall was occupied by the school of D. T. Grinold. In 1846 and 1847 Messrs. William Brannigan and N. West taught boys' schools. In 1847 we find allusions to the schools of Melville Moir, Abner Hurd, and Miss Hurlbut. In 1847 and 1848 Franz Zinger taught a select German school on Croghan Street between Hastings and Rivard, and on July 22, 1849, Joseph Kuhn began a school on the corner of Hastings and Croghan Streets. He continued it till 1852.

A successful ladies' seminary was opened by Miss Sarah Hunt, on September 23, 1851, on Fort Street West, in the Strong House; the school was removed, the year following, across the street between Griswold and Shelby Streets. In order to aid her in establishing her school, Messrs. John Owen, David French, E. B. Ward, J. J. Garrison, John Stephens, C. Van Huse, James Burns, J. D. Morton, H. De Graff, W. K. Coyl, George Kirby, M. F. Dickinson, and others, advanced three thousand dollars, which amount was repaid in tuition. Her school was moved to Madison Avenue in 1856, and was discontinued in 1860.

For most of the time between 1850 and 1855 Joseph Funke kept a school on the east side of Macomb near St. Antoine Street, and A. Stutte on the southwest corner of Croghan and St. Antoine Streets.

From 1851 to 1854 W. D. Cochrane maintained an English and Classical School on Miami Avenue near Grand River Street.

In the fall of 1854 Miss C. E. Chapin opened a school in Room 10, Sheldon Block; and the same year S. L. Campbell was teaching a Classical and High School in the old Seminary Building on Griswold Street. After 1856, and up to 1860 or later, this last school was conducted by Dr. C. F. Soldan.

In April, 1856, Misses Hosmer and Emerson opened a school on the corner of State Street and Woodward Avenue. The school of Miss Ellinwood was in progress in 1857, and the same year Miss Maria Rockwell, who for many years had taught successfully in the old Capitol School, opened a Young Ladies' Institute, which was continued two or three years. In 1858 and 1859 Dr. and Mrs. Reighley were conducting an institute located on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Rivard Street. The Detroit Female Seminary on the northeast corner of Fort and Wayne Streets, was founded in September, 1859. Originally a corporation, about 1874 Professor J. M. B. Sill became its sole proprietor. The first principal was Professor J. V. Bean. He was succeeded in 1861 by Professor J. F. Pearl, followed by Professor J. M. B. Sill, whose successor

was Mrs. S. Towle. In 1879, just twenty years after it was founded, Professor H. M. Martin became its manager. In 1883, including those giving special lessons, it had a corps of a dozen teachers.

P. M. Patterson's boys' school was organized at 109 Griswold Street on September 1, 1860. In 1873 it was moved to the corner of Gratiot and Farmer Streets and subsequently to the Chamber of Commerce Building, where it was continued until Mr. Patterson's death in 1882.

In 1861 Professor Leo Romer was conducting a school called the Michigan Female Seminary at 215 Woodward Avenue; in 1862 it was moved to Park Place, corner of Grand River Avenue, where it continued several years.

The German American Seminary, although a private institution, was liberally endowed by the State. Its history is as follows: During the convention in Chicago which nominated Abraham Lincoln for President, a number of the German delegates came together for consultation on the interests of their nationality, and one of them proposed that a German seminary be started for the training of teachers; this was agreed to, and it was also resolved to locate it in whatever State would make the largest donation. Some of the prominent German residents of Detroit interested themselves in the project, and induced the Legislature, on May 15, 1861, to pass a law granting to them, under the name of the German American Seminary, twenty-five thousand acres of swamp land, to be selected in parcels of not less than three hundred and twenty acres, to aid them in erecting buildings on lands granted or leased by the city of Detroit; the lands to be selected within one year. By a subsequent Act, on May 10 of the same year, two years were allowed for selecting the lands. If there was ever any expectation that the city would lease or grant lands for a building, the expectation was unfulfilled, and on March 6, 1863, the Legislature amended the Act, and gave the lands for a seminary to be erected on land provided by the association. The trustees were required to give bonds in the sum of \$25,000 that the net proceeds of the sales of the lands should be faithfully and "forever" applied to the purpose named in the Act.

Some of those connected with the proposed seminary were interested also in a German and English school established on December 23, 1856, in a small frame building on Lafayette Street between Rivard and Russell Streets, with F. Krecke as principal. In 1858 a new building was erected. The union of the two institutions was suggested and consummated, and early in 1866 a large brick building was erected, and has since been occupied by the seminary. The original object was to establish a sort of normal school, but apparently this idea has been



discarded, and for many years it has been simply a German school for children of various ages and of both sexes.

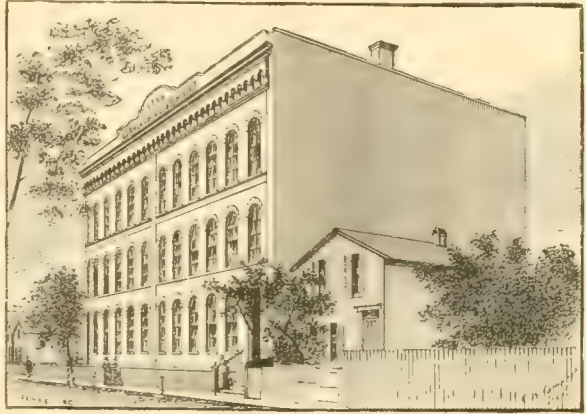
In 1862, and for several years after, a Ladies' Day School was conducted by Mrs. C. James at 267 Jefferson Avenue, and a Classical and High School by L. Leonard at 239 Woodward Avenue. In 1863 Professor H. G. Jones began his boys' school at 58 Grand River Avenue; removing from there, in 1868, first to Farmer Street near Monroe Avenue, then to Lafayette, near Brush Street, and on October 1, 1883, to No. 457 Second Avenue.

In addition to church and public schools there were in 1870 fifteen private schools and seminaries, with a total attendance of nearly sixteen hundred pupils; in 1880 the number was nearly the same.

In 1876 N. Schantz established a German and English Academy, with a Kindergarten, on Farrar Street near Monroe Avenue, and continued it in the same location until 1882.

A Home and Day School was opened on September 18, 1878, at 62 Miami Avenue, corner of Grand River by Rev. J. D. Liggett. In 1882 it had ten teachers, including those teaching special branches. In 1883 a building was erected on the southeast

corner of Cass Avenue and Stimson Place especially for the school. The lot and building cost \$40,000. The school was opened on January 7, 1884. It can accommodate two hundred and fifty scholars.



THE GERMAN-AMERICAN SEMINARY.

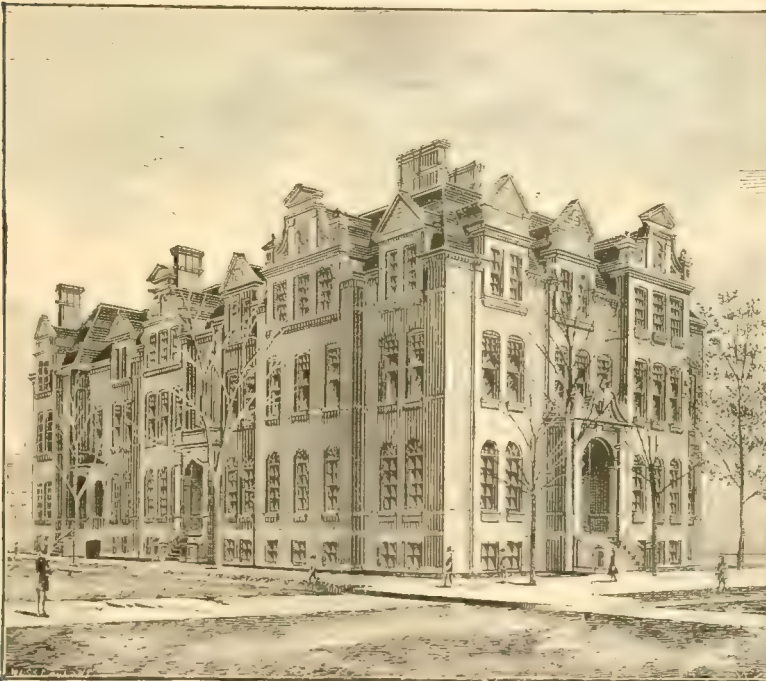
In 1876 Rev. A. B. Brown opened a boys' school on the northeast corner of Monroe Avenue and Farmer Street, remaining there until 1882; he then removed to Farrar Street near Gratiot Avenue, and there the school was discontinued. During 1882 a

boys' school was established in the basement of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church. It was taught by Rev. Paul Ziegler and had about thirty scholars. The school prospered and in 1883 was moved into St. Paul's Building.

Holy Trinity Anglo-Catholic School was opened at 86 Fourteenth Avenue on September 5, 1881, with eighteen scholars. It was conducted by Rev. R. M. Edwards, the pastor of the church of same name. In 1883 it was discontinued.

#### CHURCH SCHOOLS.

In considering nearly every subject pertaining to Detroit we are reminded that this was originally a Catholic colony.



THE LIGGETT HOME AND DAY SCHOOL. BUILT IN 1883.

Cadillac, speaking of the several orders of missionaries, and of his plans for Detroit, on October 18, 1790, said:

These are the cultivators of the vineyard, who ought to be received without distinction to work in the vineyard of the Lord, with special directions to teach the little Savages the French language, that being the only means of civilizing and humanizing them and infusing into their minds religious and monarchical principles. One takes wild beasts at their birth, birds in their nests to tame and free them.

On August 31, 1793, almost as soon as the colony was settled, he wrote to Count Pontchartrain:

Permit me to insist upon the great necessity there is for the establishment of a Seminary at this place for the instruction of the children of the savages with those of the French, instructing them in piety and, at the same time, teaching them our language.

Whether any school was established is unknown; we find no indications of schools or teachers until May 15, 1755, when, in connection with the marriage of Jean Baptiste Rocoux, it is stated in St. Anne's records that he was "Director of the Christian Schools."

Half a century later, in 1804, Father Richard established a Ladies' Academy, with Miss Elizabeth Lyons, Miss Angelique Campau, Miss Monique Labadie, and Miss Elizabeth Williams as teachers. In the fall of the same year he started a school for young men, teaching them Latin, History, Geography, Music, etc. It was broken up by the fire of 1805.

The condition of the Catholic schools in 1808 is fully set forth in the following memorial, presented to the Governor and Judges, through Judge Woodward, on October 22, 1808:

Besides the English Schools in the Town of Detroit there are four primary schools for boys, and two for our young ladies, either in Town or at Spring Hill, at Grand Marais, even at River Hurons; three of these schools are kept by the natives of the country who had received their first education by the Reverend Mr. Dilhet. At Spring Hill, under the direction of Angelique Campau and Elizabeth Lyons, as early as the 9th of September last, the number of the scholars has been augmented by four young Indians, headed by an old matron, their grandmother, of the Pottawatamie tribe. In Detroit, in the house lately the property of Captain Elliott, purchased by the subscriber for the very purpose of establishing an Academy for young ladies under the direction of Miss Elizabeth Williams, there are better than thirty young girls who are taught, as at Spring Hill, reading, writing, arithmetic, knitting, sewing, spinning, etc. In these two schools there are already three dozen of spinning wheels and one loom, on which four pieces of linen or woolen cloth have been made this last spring or summer. To encourage the young students by the allotment of pleasure and amusements the undersigned have these three months past sent orders to New York for a spinning machine of about one hundred spindles, an air pump, an electrical apparatus, etc. As they could not be found he is to receive them this fall, also an electrical machine, a number of cards, and few colors for dyeing the stuff already made, or to be made, in his Academy.

It would be very necessary to have in Detroit a public building for a similar Academy in which the high branches of mathematics, most important languages, geography, history, natural and moral philosophy should be taught to young gentlemen of our country, and in which should be kept the machines the most necessary for the improvement of useful arts, for making the most necessary physical experiments, and framing a beginning of a Public Library.

The undersigned, acting as administrator for the said Academies, further prays that one of the four Lotteries authorized by the Hon. Leg. on the 9th day of 7ber (Sept) 1806 may be left to the management of the subscriber.

GABRIEL RICHARD.

DETROIT, 8ber (Oct.) 18. N. S. 1808.

Father Richard placed the date of the Lottery Act one year too late. It was passed on September 9, 1805. None of the lotteries went into operation. The plans Father Richard had inaugurated, and the further plans proposed, do great credit to his judgment, and show that he was fully alive to the advantages of an industrial education.

About 1811 he procured a teacher from France, named Le Sallière, who taught for two or three years. In 1820 Miss Elizabeth Williams was teaching a school which she designated as the "Communauté de Ste. Marie." Although full records are not found, a school was probably maintained in connection with St. Anne's during the entire period of Father Richard's stay in Detroit.

In February, 1836, we find that it was taught by William McDonnough. In 1838, under the same teacher, it is spoken of as a High School, and in November, 1841, a report to the Common Council showed that it embraced nearly all the Catholic children in the city.

One of the most successful schools of this period was located in Hamtramck on what was called the Church Farm. This farm was transferred April 5, 1808 (see Liber II, page 178, of Deeds) to Louis Beaufait, Joseph Cerre dit St. Jean, Benoit Chapoton, and Charles and Francis Rivard, "Agents of the inhabitants of the Northwest Coast," on condition of their paying about two hundred dollars yearly as rent, and giving the sons of Hypolite St. Bernard two hundred and twenty-six dollars each on their attaining majority.

Apparently the inhabitants subscribed or paid the amounts named on condition that the farm be used for both church and educational purposes. They evidently had some rights of the kind in the property. The chapel erected on the farm is elsewhere described. A school was established in the old farmhouse within a year after the grant was made. The building was subsequently enlarged and fitted up as St. Philip's College. It fronted on the river and had a piazza one hundred and ten feet long. The price of tuition was three dollars per quarter. The following copy of an advertisement gives further particulars:

St. Philip's College (Côté du Nord), near Detroit, Michigan, under the auspices of the Right Reverend Dr. Kosc, Bishop of Detroit.

Rev. Mr. Vanderpool, Superior of the Institution. Reverend Mr. De Bruyn, President of studies, September 14, 1846.

In 1838 Rev. Father Cullen was one of the professors and Rev. John De Bruyn president. On April 16, 1839, the college was incorporated by special Act, and this year it had three professors and thirty pupils. Among its graduates were Christopher Moross, Alexander M. Campau, Columbus Godfroy, John and Daniel McDonald, John and George Schwartz, Alexander M. Thomas, Barnabas Campau, J. C. D. Williams, J. B. Cicotte, M. B. Kean, George Cooper, and David Stuart. A "good dinner" on Sundays was one of the special "institutions" of the institution. The usual pranks of boys at school were not forgotten; on one occasion, as one of the boys blew out the light and jumped into bed, he landed on a sheet of ice that had been carefully spread for him. He immediately named a place where ice is not supposed to exist, and the next morning extra prayers were offered. The building burned in October, 1846, and the school was not resumed.

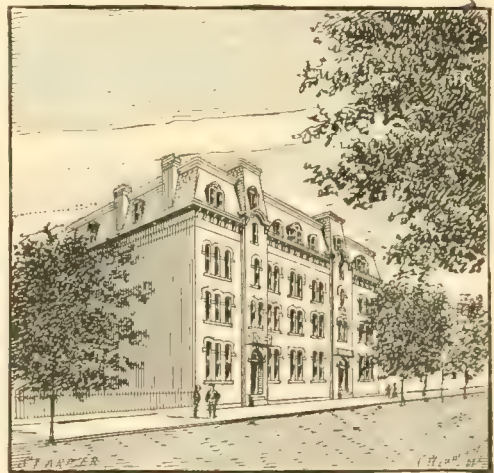
In May or June, 1833, several Sisters of St. Claire, originally from Bruges, under the leadership of Superioress Sister Vindevogel, came here from Pittsburgh, and established a seminary for girls. In 1837 they were conducting a German and English free school, with forty-five scholars. The same year it was succeeded by a French Female Charity School, which was supported by Mrs. Antoine Beaubien, and taught by Miss Elizabeth Williams. It had an average attendance of forty children. Miss Williams died in 1843, and was succeeded by Miss Matilda Couchois, who taught about a year, and was succeeded by the Sisters of Charity. Four Sisters arrived on May 30, 1844, and under their charge a free school for boys and girls was opened on June 10, 1844, in an old yellow building on the southwest corner of Randolph and Larned Streets, and to aid in its support they also opened a "pay school." On May 1, 1845, the boys were transferred to the basement of St. Anne's Church, and the girls remained, the school taking the name of St. Vincent's Seminary. In 1846 it had one hundred pupils, only twenty or thirty of whom paid for tuition. The brick school building on Larned Street was erected in 1852; it was opened in October with one hundred and fifty scholars. In 1853 the school had two hundred scholars, and in 1870 two teachers and one hundred and twenty scholars, with an average attendance of one hundred. The Sisters ceased to conduct it in 1871, but it was continued by lay teachers for four years.

The boys' school, which had been transferred to

the basement of St. Anne's, was cared for by the Sisters until September, 1851, when the school, with two hundred and eighty pupils, was placed in the care of five brothers of the Christian Schools. The brick addition in the rear of St. Anne's was erected in 1851 to accommodate the school, and in 1852 there were four hundred scholars. In 1855 there were three hundred and fifty scholars, and in 1857, four hundred. In July, 1864, the school was discontinued. In 1882 the scholars of this parish were taught by the Ladies of the Sacred Heart.

#### *Trinity Schools.*

A parish school was taught in the basement of Trinity Church by Daniel O'Connor, as early as 1850. In 1851 two separate schools for boys and girls were maintained in the same location. In 1852 the Brothers of the Christian School began to teach the boys, and this year they had two hundred and fifty scholars. In 1853 a brick school building was erected just east of the priest's house at a cost of \$1,500. This property, in 1880, was valued at \$8,000. A school for girls was continued in the basement of the church until 1858, when a large brick school building was erected on Porter Street, between Sixth and Seventh Streets, at a cost of \$5,000. It was enlarged in 1844 at a cost of \$3,500, and again enlarged in 1875. Including the lots, the



TRINITY CATHOLIC SCHOOL.

property has cost fully \$30,000. From 1859 until 1872, the girls' school was taught by the Sisters of Charity, and since the latter date by the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. In 1870 there were four teachers at the boys' school at the corner of Porter and Fifth Streets, with an average attendance of one hundred and seventy-five scholars; at



the girls' school there were six teachers, with an average attendance of two hundred and twenty-five. In 1880 there were fourteen teachers and seven hundred and fifty scholars, with an average attendance of seven hundred. The schools were supported at a cost of about \$4,000 yearly, which was obtained from the funds of a school society and from collections at the first two masses on each Sunday.



ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC SCHOOL.

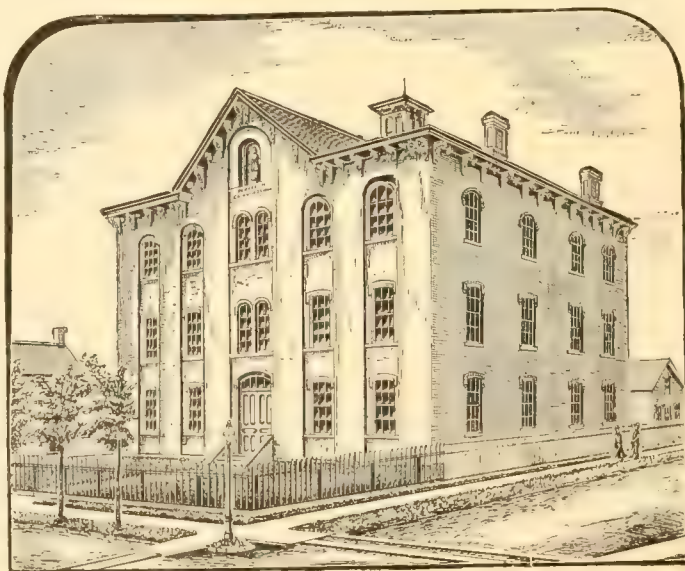
#### *St. Mary's German Schools.*

A school for girls was established in this parish in 1850; the first year it had eighty scholars, and seven years later one hundred and eighty. At first it was taught by lay teachers. In 1866 it was placed in charge of the Sisters of Notre Dame from Milwaukee. In 1882 there were five of these teachers. The Brothers of the Christian Schools opened their schools for boys on September 24, 1852. Before the year closed they had three hundred scholars. In 1857 they had three hundred and fifty. The brick school-house, on the southwest corner of Croghan and St. Antoine Streets, was completed in August, 1868. The size is fifty by one hundred and twenty-five feet, and it cost \$40,000; the lot cost \$6,000. In 1870 it had nine hundred pupils of both sexes. In 1880 it had six hundred pupils, with an average attendance of five hundred, the pupils being about equally divided as to sex. The yearly cost

of maintaining is about \$2,600. In August, 1877, the boys' school was transferred to the care of seven members of the Franciscan Order. Most of the scholars pay fees of one dollar or two dollars per month; some are taught free of charge. In 1855 the church erected an Orphan Asylum for girls, on the west side of St. Antoine Street near Lafayette, at a cost of \$4,000. Since 1866 it has been occupied by the Sisters, who teach school. The property in 1882 was worth about \$10,000. In 1873 a large brick residence, on the south side of Macomb Street between St. Antoine and Hastings Streets, costing \$12,000, was erected for the Brothers. The lot was donated by Judge Moran. From 1877 the building has been occupied by the Franciscans.

#### *Schools of SS. Peter and Paul.*

The first school in connection with this parish was established in the rear of the cathedral in 1858, under the charge of the Brothers of the Christian Schools. It was continued by them for three years, and was then taught by lay teachers. In 1870 it had four hundred scholars, with an average attendance of three hundred and fifty. On September 9, 1864, it was placed in charge of the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. They left in September, 1881, and the boys' school was put in charge of one of the Jesuit Fathers, who was aided by lay teachers. In 1880 the parish had two schools, one for girls and one for boys, with a total of two hundred and fifty-four scholars, and an average attendance of two hundred and twenty-eight. Six teach-



ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC SCHOOL.

ers were in charge, the girls being taught by Sisters of the Sacred Heart.

#### *St. Joseph's School.*

A school for this parish was in existence in 1850, with nearly one hundred scholars. In 1856 a school was established by the Brothers of the Christian Schools, on the grounds now in part occupied by the priest's residence. The school continued there until 1867, when the school building on the north-east corner of Orleans and Jay Streets was erected. Its size is sixty-eight by seventy-two feet, it cost about \$18,000, and it accommodates eight hundred children. In 1870 the average attendance was seven hundred. In 1874 the old church was moved from Gratiot Avenue to Jay Street, and fitted up for a school. In 1880 the two buildings accommodated eleven hundred scholars, with an average attendance of one thousand. The cost of maintaining the schools in 1882 was about \$4,000. Scholars pay from ten shillings to two dollars per quarter. The boys' school was in charge of the Christian Brothers, the girls in charge of the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, from Monroe. A new residence for the Brothers was erected in 1882 on Jay Street, between Orleans and Dequindre, at a cost of \$5,000.

#### *St. Boniface School*

is located on the west side of Thirteenth Street just north of Michigan Avenue. The property, including the lot, cost \$10,000.

The building was erected and the school established in 1869, and in 1870 there were two teachers and one hundred scholars, with an average attendance of about ninety. In 1880 there were four teachers and three hundred and twenty-five scholars, with an average attendance of three hundred. The girls are taught by three Sisters, members of the Order of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, and there is a lay teacher for the boys. The yearly expense of maintaining the school is \$2,000. Scholars pay from forty to eighty cents per month. The property in 1880 was valued at \$12,000.

#### *St. Vincent de Paul School.*

This school, on the east side of Fourteenth Avenue, between Marantette and Dalzelle Streets, was established in August, 1872. At first conducted by lay teachers, in September, 1874, the female department was placed in charge of the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. The average attendance in 1880 was five hundred and twenty-five, with seven hundred on the roll. In 1881 it had ten teachers, six of them Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, with two male and two female lay teachers. The expenses were about \$3,000 per year, and were

paid by a school society connected with the church. The school building and convent cost about \$6,000. Members of the school society, whose children attend the school, pay one dollar per month during the school year.



ST. VINCENT DE PAUL CATHOLIC SCHOOL.

#### *School of our Lady of Help.*

This school, on the west side of Elmwood Avenue, between Congress and Larned Streets, was established in 1872. The building and lot cost \$6,000. In 1880 the school had two hundred and seventy-five scholars, with an average attendance of two hundred and twenty-five. Originally lay teachers were employed.

In 1872 the school was placed in charge of four Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. In 1881



SCHOOL OF OUR LADY OF HELP.

one lay male teacher was also employed. Families sending one child pay fifty cents per month, or any number may be sent for one dollar per month. The yearly cost of the school is \$1,000.

*St. Albert's School.*

This school is situated on the southwest corner of St. Aubin Avenue and Fremont Street. It was established in 1872, in a new building which cost \$2,500; the lot cost \$1,500. In 1880 the school had



ST. ALBERT'S CATHOLIC SCHOOL.

four hundred and fifty scholars, with an average attendance of four hundred and twenty-five. Prior to 1877 it was managed by lay teachers; since then it has been conducted by five Polish Franciscan Sisters. The cost of maintaining the school is about \$1,000. Families sending children pay forty-five cents per month for one child, and half this price for any others they may send. The property in 1881 was valued at \$4,500. A large brick mother-house for the Franciscan Sisters of the United States is located opposite the school; it cost \$25,000, and was dedicated October 4, 1882.

*St. Joachim, formerly Sacred Heart French School.*

This school was established in June, 1875, in a building erected for the purpose on the north side of Fort Street East, between Chene Street and Joseph Campau Avenue. It is conducted by a lay teacher under the supervision of Father Laporte, and in 1880 had eighty scholars, who paid fifty cents per month each. The cost of maintaining the school in 1880 was \$325.

*Sacred Heart German School.*

This school is located on the south side of Grove near Prospect Street. The building was erected at a cost of \$3,500, and the school established in April 1875. In 1880 it was conducted by three Sisters of Notre Dame from Milwaukee and two Franciscan Brothers.

The yearly expense of maintaining the school is \$2,300. In 1880 it had three hundred and fifty scholars, with an average attendance of three hundred. Families sending children pay sixty cents per month for the first child, fifty cents for the second, forty cents for the third, thirty cents for the fourth; all over this number are instructed free.

*Holy Redeemer School.*

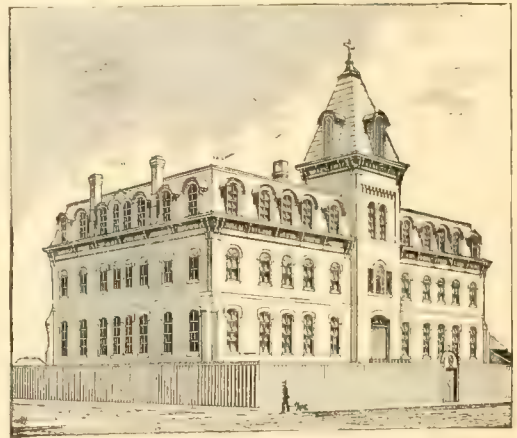
This church dedicated their school building, near the corner of Dix Road and Grand Junction Avenue, on September 3, 1862. It cost about \$5,000.

*St. Cassimer's School.*

This Polish school is located on the west side of Twenty-third Street at the corner of Myrtle Street. The first floor is used for church purposes, and the second story for a school. The building cost \$8,000.

*St. Anthony's School.*

This school is located on the north side of Gratiot Road about one-half mile beyond Mt. Elliott Avenue. It is in charge of the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, assisted by a lay teacher. It was established about 1854, in a frame building built for the purpose. In 1864 a brick building was erected. In 1880 the school numbered seventy-eight, with an average attendance of seventy-four. The cost of maintaining in 1880 was \$412.



POLISH FRANCISCAN CONVENT AND MOTHER HOUSE.

*Academy of the Sacred Heart.*

This establishment is under the management of the Ladies of the Sacred Heart. The society was incorporated February 28, 1861, under the name of The Sacred Heart of the State of Michigan. The academy began in a frame dwelling on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, just east of the railroad bridge. From there it was moved to its present



site, occupying the brick building on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and St. Antoine Street. Again moving, it was located on the north side of Jefferson Avenue near Elmwood Avenue. While there a free school for girls was also maintained in a frame building nearly opposite the present academy.



ACADEMY OF THE SACRED HEART.

The extensive grounds of the school, of about three acres, are located on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and St. Antoine Street, and together with other lots near by were donated in 1851 by Mr. and Mrs. Antoine Beaubien. In 1881 the property was estimated to be worth \$100,000. It was one of the conditions of the gift that the Sisters should constantly care for and educate twelve orphan children. This obligation has been more than fulfilled. The main school building, sixty by eighty-four feet, cost \$30,000. It was first occupied on September 1, 1862, and is one of the most imposing structures in the city. In 1870 there were twelve teachers and ninety scholars, with an average attendance of seventy. In 1880 there were twenty-two teachers and one hundred and thirty pupils, with an average attendance of one hundred and twenty.

In addition to the academy, a parish school not connected with any regular church parish, was conducted in 1870, with seven teachers and six hundred scholars, with an average attendance of four hundred and fifty.

In 1880 the Sisters taught a French parish school for St. Anne's Church, which had five teachers and one hundred children with an average attendance of ninety; and an English parish school for SS. Peter and Paul's Church, with five teachers and one hundred and eighty scholars with an average attendance of one hundred and seventy. A boarding school will soon be established in their elegant building on Lake St. Clair in the township of Grosse Pointe, and their school in Detroit will thereafter be conducted as a day school.

The mother foundress, Sister Trincano, was succeeded by Sister Superiors Verhulst, Dekersaint, Hamilton, Desmarquet, Cormelis, Brennan, Duffy, and O'Rourke.

#### *Detroit College.*

This institution is located on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, just above St. Antoine Street, and is in charge of the Fathers of the Society of Jesus. It was established in September, 1877. The lot and building cost \$24,000, and in September, 1881, \$20,000 was still due on the property. The number of scholars in 1880 was one hundred and thirty, with an average attendance of one hundred and twenty-six, under the care of eight teachers. The college was incorporated April 27, 1881. The course of study is divided into four departments,—Collegiate, Academic, Commercial, and Scientific. The yearly cost of maintenance is estimated at \$4,000.

#### *Statistics of Catholic Schools for 1881-1882.*

Number of schools	14
“ “ teachers	87
“ “ scholars on roll	5,903
Average attendance	5,527
Ordinary expenses	\$23,184
“ REVENUES	\$18,028
Cost per capita of average attendants	\$4.19



DETROIT COLLEGE.

#### *St. John's German Evangelical School.*

This school was established at the church on Monroe Avenue, corner of Farrar Street, in 1843; a school-house was built in the rear, in 1845, and a school was maintained for a portion of each year most of the time for nearly twenty years. In 1862 Charles H. Borgman was in charge of the school, commencing with thirty pupils; in four years the number grew to four hundred and twenty. Mr. Borgman taught until the fall of 1866, and was suc-

ceeded by G. Hermon. In May, 1866, the church purchased of W. W. Wilcox his carpenter shop, with the lot on Farrar Street near Monroe Avenue, for \$5,200. The greater part of the building was torn down, and a two-story school-house erected containing four large rooms, each fifty by twenty-five feet. In 1872 the property was sold for \$10,000, and in November, 1873, the school was moved to the new school building on Chestnut Street, in rear of the church. In 1880 the school had five teachers and three hundred and fifty-two scholars, with an average attendance of three hundred and thirty-five. The yearly cost is \$2,500. Scholars pay from \$6.25 to \$12.25 per year. In 1881 the school property was valued at \$15,000.

*St. Mark's German Evangelical School.*

This school, under the care of a church of the same name, was established on January 2, 1884, and began with twenty-two scholars. It is located on the corner of Military Avenue and the Dix Road.

*St. Matthew's Lutheran School.*

This school was organized in 1846, on Congress near Russell Street, and still remains in the same location. The school building was erected in 1850, and cost \$200. In 1870 the school had an average attendance of thirty scholars, and in 1880 an average of twenty-five. The scholars pay ten cents per week. The school is taught by the pastor, and the cost of maintaining it is about \$120 per year.



TRINITY LUTHERAN SCHOOL.

*Trinity Evangelical Lutheran School.*

This school was organized in 1850, in the old wooden church on Larned Street between Rivard and Russell Streets. In 1855 and 1856 an addition was built, which accommodated one hundred scholars. In 1860 the school required two teachers, and

in 1864 a lot was purchased on the north side of High (now Sherman) Street,\* for \$600. A brick school-house, forty by fifty feet, two stories high, and costing \$250, was then erected. An addition was built in 1863, increasing the seating capacity to five hundred. The total cost of the building was \$2,900.

In 1870 the school had three teachers and three hundred scholars, with an average attendance of two hundred and ten. In 1877 the average attendance was two hundred. The price for tuition ranges from fifty to seventy cents per month. In 1880 the school had three teachers, two hundred and twenty-five scholars, and an average attendance of two hundred. The yearly cost of maintaining the school was \$2,225. The property in 1881 was valued at \$5,000.

*Zion German Reformed Lutheran School.*

This school, now located on Russell Street, near Catharine, was originally organized about 1852, and up to 1857 met in what is now the Second Baptist Church on Croghan Street, near Beaubien. After 1857 the school was discontinued until 1861, when a school-house was built on Russell Street. It cost \$823. In its new location the school began on January 2, 1862. In 1876 it had an average of seventy-five scholars. After 1876 it was conducted as an evening school, and in 1880 had thirty-five scholars, with an average attendance of thirty. The scholars pay one dollar per term of ten weeks. There is but one teacher, the pastor. The value of the school property in 1881 was \$1,500. The total yearly cost of maintaining the school is \$50.

*Salem Lutheran School.*

This school is located on the south side of Catharine Street, between St. Antoine and Hastings Streets, in a brick building, twenty by thirty feet, in the rear of the church. It was organized in 1864. The building cost \$500, and with the lot was valued, in 1881, at \$2,000.

In 1870 the school had two teachers and one hundred and five scholars, with an average attendance of one hundred. In 1880 it had forty scholars, with an average attendance of thirty, and was taught by the pastor at a yearly cost to the church of \$50. The charge for tuition was forty cents per quarter to members of the congregation, and fifty cents to others.

*Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran School.*

This school was organized in 1866, and was originally located on Ninth Avenue near Orchard Street. In 1870 it had one hundred and fifty scholars, with an average attendance of one hundred. It met originally in the church. In 1872 the church

building was moved to the corner of Seventeenth and Pine Streets and altered and enlarged for school purposes. In November, 1881, it was torn down, and early in 1882 a brick school-building was erected which cost \$3,000. In 1880 the school had two hundred and forty scholars, with an average attendance of two hundred, and was managed by two teachers. Scholars pay sixty cents per month. The yearly expenses of the school are \$1,200.

*Zion Evangelical Lutheran School.*

This school was established in the fall of 1878, in Springwells, on Welch Avenue. The lot and building cost \$1,300. In 1880 it had one teacher, eighty scholars, and an average attendance of seventy, and in 1883 two teachers and two hundred and twenty-five scholars, who paid a tuition fee of sixty cents per month.

*St. Paul's Lutheran School.*

This school is located on the corner of Jay Street and Joseph Campau Avenue. The building, erected in 1873, cost \$3,700, and the school was opened the same year. In 1881 the property was valued at \$5,500. In 1880 the school had three teachers and three hundred scholars, with an average attendance

of two hundred and seventy-five. Parents who are members of the congregation pay fifty cents a month each for one or two children, and a third child is taught free. The yearly cost of maintaining the school is \$2,000. A dwelling which cost \$1,000 is provided for the teacher.

*St. Paul's Second German Evangelical School.*

This school, on the corner of Seventeenth and Rose Streets, was established, and its building erected, in 1873. The building cost \$7,000. The estimated value of the property in 1881 was \$9,000. In 1880 the school had one teacher and seventy scholars, with an average attendance of sixty. The yearly cost of the school is \$500, and scholars pay from sixty to eighty cents per month.

*St. Peter's German Evangelical School.*

This school is located on Pierce Street near Chene, and was established in 1879. The building cost \$1,500. In 1880 there were two teachers and one hundred and fifty scholars, with an average attendance of one hundred and forty. Scholars pay from fifty to sixty-five cents per month for tuition. The yearly cost of maintaining the school is \$1,000.



## CHAPTER LXXIV.

### THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN.—COMMERCIAL COLLEGES.—MEDICAL COLLEGES.

#### UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN.

As the birthplace of Michigan University, Detroit is entitled to more recognition in the history of that institution than has heretofore been accorded. The present university at Ann Arbor is the legitimate successor of the university schools established in this city in 1817. This is abundantly proven by the records of the old and new institutions, and by a decision of the Supreme Court in January, 1856. The university germinated here, and its removal was an irreparable loss to Detroit. It has achieved a world-wide fame in its present location, and had it remained in Detroit its influence and possessions would have conferred upon the city more honor than all the other institutions it possesses. In its present location, it has been claimed as one of the attractions of Chicago. No assumption could have been more thoroughly characteristic than that contained in an article on Chicago in Scribner's Monthly for September, 1875. After speaking of the schools of that city, the writer of the article said, "There are in addition many colleges in the neighborhood of this city, including the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor." This university is two hundred and forty-six miles east of Chicago, in another State. The Falls of Niagara are only two hundred and twenty-nine miles east of Detroit, and might with greater propriety be described as in the neighborhood of Detroit, and included in its attractions. The university is but an hour's ride from our city, and as it was founded here, and is the crowning glory of the schools of Michigan, we may rightfully include it in our educational system and number it among our advantages.

August 26, 1817, is a memorable date, for on that day the "Catholepistemiad or University of Michigania" was born. Under the creative Act thirteen professorships were established, namely: of Universal Science, the professor to be also the president of the university; of Literature, embracing all sciences relative to language; of Mathematics, Natural History, Natural Philosophy, Astronomy, and Chemistry, and of the Medical, Economical, Ethical, Military, Historical, and Intellectual Sciences, the last to embrace all "sciences relative to the minds of animals, to the human mind, spiritual existence, to the Deity, and to religion." The pro-

fessor of these last-named sciences was to be vice-president of the university.

The Act certainly had the merit of breadth, comprehending as it did the teaching of all the sciences the world had heard of, besides some never heard of before or since. It was drafted by Judge Woodward, who probably coined more words than any other American of his time; in fact, he had a passion for word-coining, and this Act, as well as his private memorandum book in possession of the Historical Society, affords abundant evidence of endeavor to invent new and high-sounding words and titles. Professors were provided for on "anthropoglossica," "physiognostica," and "polemitica," and the Board of Professors was given power "to establish Colleges, Academies, Schools, Libraries, Museums, Athenæums, Botanic Gardens, Laboratories, and other useful literary and Scientific institutions."

On September 8, 1817, all the professorships were conferred upon two men, and the proceeding was made still more strange by the fact that both of these men were clergymen, namely, the Rev. John Monteith, a graduate of Princeton Collège and pastor of the Protestant Church, and the Rev. Gabriel Richard, the Roman Catholic priest of St. Anne's. The first named held the presidency and seven professorships, and the other served as vice-president and held six professorships. As the president and professors controlled the university, the management was in the hands of these two men, who were amenable only to the governor, by whom they were appointed.

All of the business affairs of the university were conducted in strict accordance with its grandiloquent title. One of the published "Statutes" of the university reads as follows:

#### STATUTES OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGANIA.

##### STATUTE THE FIRST.

An Act concerning the seal of the University of Michigania.

Be it enacted by the University of Michigania that on the seal of the University there shall be a device representing six pillars supporting a dome, with the motto, "Epistemia," at their base, and the legend, seal of the University of Michigania, around the margin, and light shining on the dome from above; and until such seal be provided the President may use any temporary seal

which may be convenient. Passed at the City of Detroit, on Friday, the twelfth day of September, one thousand eight hundred and seventeen.

J. H. M. SIBLEY,  
*President of the University of Michigan.*

Statute the Second provided that no subscriber to the institution should be required to pay more than fifty dollars in any one year. Statute the Third, that instruction in the primary schools should consist of writing, arithmetic, English grammar, and elocution. Statute the Fourth, that a primary school should be established. Statute the Fifth, that instruction in the classical academy should consist of "French, Latin, and Greek Antiquities, English grammar, composition, mathematics, elocution, geography, morals, and ornamental accomplishments." The following books were to be used: Murray's Grammar and Spelling Book, the English Reader and Exercises, also Walker's Elocution and Dictionary. It was further provided that the "Sacred Scriptures shall constitute part of the reading from the beginning to the end of the course." Statute the Sixth established the classical academy. Statute the Seventh provided that thirteen visitors should be appointed for each classical academy.

It should be noted that this institution was entirely controlled by two men,—a Protestant and a Catholic; and that all this high-sounding legislation was enacted by these two persons. In case of a tie vote, what trouble there might have been!

Statute the Thirteenth was entitled "An Act to assume the Responsibility of Certain Donations from Montreal and Michilimackinac," and read as follows:

*Whereas*, for the relief of the sufferers by the conflagration of the ancient town of Detroit in the year 1805, there were transmitted from Montreal and Michilimackinac certain sums of money which are now in the city of Detroit unpaid to such sufferers owing to the want of some principles on which payment can be made, so as to discharge the indebtedness; and whereas, the said sufferers have generally manifested a desire that the said funds should now be appropriated in aid of the University of Michigania; Therefore

Be it enacted by the University of Michigania that the holders of the same funds paying over the same to the trustees of the University, the said University shall be responsible for all future claims on the same, on the part of the sufferers by the conflagration aforesaid.

Passed at the City of Detroit, on Saturday, the 20th day of September, 1817.

J. H. M. SIBLEY,  
*President of the University of Michigan.*

In response to this demand the sum of \$940 was paid over, but one cannot help wondering why the amount was not disbursed at the time of the fire, or bestowed upon the inhabitants after they had been impoverished by the War of 1812. In this connection the following copy of an original subscription list is of interest:

#### SUBSCRIPTION LIST.

In aid of the University of Michigan, No. 1. We the subscribers do agree to pay on demand the sums respectively annexed to our names, in aid of the University of Michigan.

1817. September 18. James May, . . . . . \$ 25.00  
five dollars for five years.

October 2. James Abbott, paid, . . . . . 15.32  
" Solomon Sibley, . . . . . 625.67

I acknowledge in my hands \$625.67, being a part of the donation money donated at Michilimackinac to relieve the sufferers by fire of the late Detroit, which I assume to pay over to the University of Michigan at the expiration of six months, on being indemnified.

SOL. SIBLEY.

October 20, 1817.

The total amount of subscriptions to the University was about \$5,100, of which \$1,100 was payable on demand, \$1,000 the second year, \$955 the third year, \$825 the fourth year, \$571 the fifth year, \$631 the sixth year, and \$92 each in the seventh, eighth, and ninth years.

On August 26, 1817, the Governor and Judges appropriated \$300 towards the erection of a building and \$80 for the lot. On November 10 a further appropriation of \$200 was made.

The Act which established the university provided that the public taxes should be increased fifteen per cent for its support, and also authorized the faculty to prepare four successive lotteries, and to deduct fifteen per cent from the prizes for its benefit. Neither of these provisions was carried out; possibly a tie vote prevented. In these days it would certainly be deemed a marvel of legislation if the president and faculty of the university, including the resident clergy, were authorized to arrange for a series of lotteries for the benefit of the institution.

The corner-stone of the university building was laid on September 24, 1817. The building, twenty-four by fifty feet, was located on the west side of Bates near Congress Street. Owing to the delinquency of subscribers, its erection proceeded slowly. Col. E. S. Sibley says that in 1817 he went to a school taught by Mr. Monteith in the old Meldrum House on Woodbridge Street, just east of what is now Shelby Street. His statement is the only evidence found that either Rev. Mr. Monteith or Father Richard acted as teacher, but an act of August 26, 1817, appropriated \$181.25 for their annual salary, and on February 8, 1821, \$215 was appropriated for the salary of the president for 1818, 1819, and 1820.

On February 2, 1818, H. M. Dickie, A. B., was commissioned by the university to open "a classical Academy where Latin and Greek languages and other branches of science were to be taught at the customary prices." Just where he taught is unknown, but on May 12, 1818, the university appropriated "thirty dollars for rent of rooms for the Classical Academy up to the 11th day of June."

He began about February 11, and the school was in operation as late as November, and probably longer.

The university now commissioned Benjamin Stead, James Connor, and Oliver Williams as directors of a Lancasterian school, and on August 10, 1818, a school under that name was opened in the University building. It began with eleven scholars, but by April following this number had increased to one hundred and thirty. It was taught by Lemuel Shattuck, of Concord, Mass., who was greatly esteemed by both parents and pupils. A sketch of his life, accompanied with a steel engraving, is given in Volume XIV, page 96, of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. His first report of the school, dated April 24, 1819, shows that there were then one hundred and eighty-three pupils, and that the average price per quarter for each scholar was \$2.60; he further showed that under the old system the instruction would have cost \$3,120 instead of only \$800.

Of the one hundred and eighty-three children admitted, twenty-three were to pay \$1.00 per quarter, two \$2.00, one hundred and three \$2.50, and fifty-five \$3.50, making a total of \$738.50. Only \$310.46 was collected. The report intimated that most of the trustees and directors paid but little attention to the school.

On May 5, 1820, "the Board of Trustees of the Primary School and Classical Academy fixed the price of tuition at \$2.50 per quarter for ordinary studies, or \$3.50 if Geography and Mathematics are studied; non-residents to pay \$1.00 more than above rates."

On April 30, 1821, the original University Act was repealed, and under the title of the University of Michigan all rights of the old corporation were committed to the governor and the following twenty trustees: John Biddle, N. Bolvin, D. LeRoy, C. Clemens, W. H. Puthuff, John Anderson, John Hunt, John Monteith, C. Larned, G. Richard, John R. Williams, Solomon Sibley, H. J. Hunt, J. L. Leib, P. J. Desnoyers, A. E. Wing, W. Woodbridge, B. Stead, P. Lecuyer, and William Brown. These

trustees were authorized to establish schools and colleges at their discretion, but they devoted their attention solely to Detroit. In 1821, a large lot adjoining the one already in use was conveyed to them by the Governor and Judges. On January 7, 1822, A. Edwards and A. W. Welton were appointed as trustees in place of Messrs. Monteith and Stead, who declined to serve, and by Act of April 13, 1827, J. Kearsley and N. M. Wells were appointed trustees to fill vacancies, and provision was made that seven members of the Board of Trustees should form a quorum.

Under the Act of 1821, Abraham Edwards, who had been previously acting as treasurer, was again appointed, but on June 16, 1821, he resigned, and James Abbott was appointed. Lemuel Shattuck

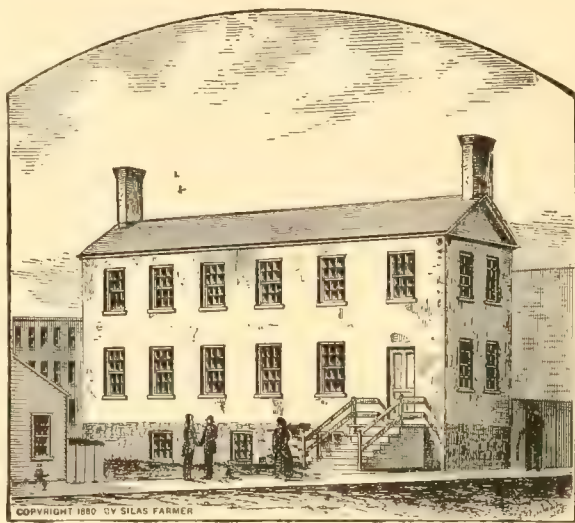
was secretary up to December 3, 1821, when C. C. Trowbridge was appointed, and continued in office until succeeded by G. Mott Williams on February 13, 1835.

Mr. Shattuck resigned as teacher on October 8, 1821, and was succeeded by E. Clapp, whose first term closed on December 20, and on April 1, 1822, he was succeeded by Rev. A. W. Welton; he began teaching April 9, the price of tuition was \$5.00 per scholar. He was followed in October, 1824, by A. S. Wells, a graduate of Hamilton College;

he taught until November 4, 1826, when he was succeeded by Charles Sears, he was paid \$500 per year and remained until October, 1827. The Board of Trustees then resolved that as the funds were insufficient for the support of a classical school, the teacher was thereafter to continue the school at his own risk.

In 1821 and 1822 there was much discussion as to the merits of the Lancasterian methods, and whole columns of the Gazette were devoted to the subject. The discussions seemed to favor the system, and on October 8, 1821, the trustees of the university

*Resolved*, that Mr. Shattuck be authorized to communicate with Mr. William A. Tweed Dale, of Albany, New York, in order to procure some suitable person for a teacher of the Lancasterian school upon the presumptive allowance of five hundred dollars per annum for his services.



BIRTHPLACE OF MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY, WEST SIDE OF BATES STREET,  
NEAR CONGRESS.



As a result of this correspondence, Major Edwards went to Albany expressly for the purpose, and secured the services of John Farmer, who was then engaged in teaching in that city. The following official notification gives details of his engagement:

At a session of the Board of Trustees of the University of Michigan, held pursuant to notice at Detroit on the third day of December, 1821, were present His Excellency Governor Cass, Henry J. Hunt, John Hunt, Charles Larned, William Woodbridge, William Brown, Peter J. Desnoyers, and John R. Williams, Esquires.

*Whereas*, Mr. John Farmer has arrived here under the authority given to Mr. William A. Tweed Dale at the last meeting of the Trustees, by the resolution, a copy of which was transmitted to Mr. Dale.

*Resolved*, that Mr. John Farmer be authorized and requested to take immediate charge of the Lancasterian school until a quorum can be had authorized to fix his compensation; and that a copy of this resolution be furnished to Mr. Farmer, by the secretary.

I certify that the foregoing resolution is truly copied from the records of the University of Michigan.

Given under my hand at Detroit, on the third day of December, A. D. 1821.

By order.

CHARLES C. TROWBRIDGE,  
Secretary.

On January 7, 1822, the Board of Trustees appointed a committee of three, consisting of John R. Williams, William Woodbridge, and Charles Larned, to superintend the classical and Lancasterian schools and to prescribe and enforce rules for their government.

On January 14, 1822, on motion of Mr. John Hunt, it was

*Resolved*, that Mr. John Farmer be allowed the sum of five hundred dollars per year for his services as teacher of the Lancasterian school, to commence with the 10th day of December, 1821,

and on the same day he was authorized and requested to collect all sums due for tuition in the school.

In 1822 there were two hundred students, Lucius Lyon acting as assistant teacher. As paper was scarce and dear at this time, the scholars were taught to write by tracing the letters in a box of damp sand. Medals were awarded for good scholarship, and this last practice was continued as late as 1825.

On January 26, 1824, Mr. Farmer resigned, in order to engage in other employment, and it was

*Resolved*, that in consequence of his resignation a committee be appointed to take into consideration the situation of the Academy and to report thereon; and also what steps ought to be taken in order to supply the vacancy.

Major Rowland and Peter J. Desnoyers were appointed a committee, and in October, 1824, Mr. E. Shepard, presumably engaged by them, was teaching the primary department. He continued until December, 1825, or later, and was probably

the last primary teacher appointed and paid by the trustees.

The building after 1827 was granted for school use free of rent, or for a nominal sum to such persons as were deemed competent teachers. At the last meeting of the trustees, held on May 18, 1837, they passed a resolution asking the Regents of the new university, located at Ann Arbor, to establish a branch at Detroit, and tendered the building for that purpose.

The beginnings of the university at Ann Arbor, and of the Detroit branch, were as follows:

At the first session of the State Legislature, in the summer of 1836, Rev. John D. Pierce was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction, and an Act was passed July 26, 1836, instructing him to prepare a plan for a system of common schools, and for a university with its branches. In the preliminary work of organization Rev. Samuel Newberry, of White Pigeon, father of Mrs. John J. Bagley, rendered valuable service, and on March 18, 1837, a law was approved organizing and establishing the State University. Its government was vested in a Board of Regents, to be appointed by the governor and senate. It was made their duty to establish not only the university, but also such branches thereof in the different parts of the State as the Legislature might authorize. A further Act, approved March 20, 1837, located the university at Ann Arbor, on a site of forty acres to be donated to the State for this purpose.

At a meeting of the regents on November 14, 1837, Dr. R. C. Gibson, of Monroe, as agent of the university, reported in favor of a branch at Detroit, and on November 18 the proposition of the trustees of the old university was received. On the same day Mr. Wilkins offered the following resolution:

*Resolved*, that Chancellor Farnsworth and Dr. Pitcher be, and they are hereby authorized to confer with and receive from the President *pro tem.* of the Board of Trustees of the University of Michigan in behalf of the Regents of the University of Michigan the lease of the Academy lot in the city of Detroit, and that the committee on Branches immediately thereafter proceed to organize a branch of the University in the city of Detroit.

At a subsequent meeting of the regents \$8,000 was appropriated to the support of the branches, and each branch was to receive \$500 towards the support of a teacher; also a proportionate amount of the \$8,000 according to the number of their pupils.

On January 10, 1838, the following Board of Visitors for Detroit branch was appointed: J. Kearsley, C. C. Trowbridge, B. F. H. Witherell, Peter Morey, and Charles Moran, with John Owen as treasurer. The building for the Detroit Branch required many repairs, and was not ready for use until June 20, 1838. It was then opened for boys only, with one

principal and one assistant. Four terms a year were provided for. The price of tuition was \$19.50 a year, or \$5.00 a term.

The first public examination was held on Tuesday and Wednesday, August 14 and 15, 1838.

On January 9, 1839, the Committee on Branches was authorized to employ an additional assistant for the principal at Detroit at a salary not exceeding \$600. Rev. C. W. Fitch was the first principal, commencing in 1838 and continuing until August, 1841. He received \$1,500 a year, and the first assistant \$800. Mr. Fitch was succeeded by Rev. M.

mittee of the regents presented a report recommending that, on account of their inability to provide the means, no further appropriations should be made for branch schools. The report was adopted, but as one of the teachers claimed to have been appointed for an unexpired term running till October 7, 1842, the Detroit Branch was maintained until that time.

In 1844 the Board of Education began using the building for school purposes, and continued its use until the fall of 1858.

In 1858 the Young Men's Society claimed the lot,



GOLDSMITH, BRYANT & STRATTON BUSINESS UNIVERSITY, SOUTHWEST CORNER OF GRISWOLD STREET AND LAFAYETTE AVENUE.

Meigs. The assistant teachers were: 1838, W. A. Bissell; 1839, Andrew Harvie; 1840 and 1841, W. A. Howard; 1842, E. C. Walker, W. Gray, W. J. Baxter, and E. Loundsberry. In January, 1839, there were forty pupils, and a report of the Committee on Branches, made December 18, 1839, shows that there were two teachers, and that the attendance had been, for the

First term, 59; second, 36; third, 28.

In 1840 the attendance was: First term, 25; second, 21; third and fourth, 25 each.

On January 8, 1841, the regents decided to grant only \$500 per year to Detroit Branch in addition to the tuition fees. In August of this year there were only twenty-four pupils, and on August 19 a com-

mittee on November 9 began to tear down the building, and in its fortieth year the building was removed.

#### COMMERCIAL COLLEGES.

These institutions in Detroit date from 1848, when Uriah Gregory opened his school in the old Odd Fellows' Hall on Woodward Avenue. It continued for ten years.

In the fall of 1854 W. D. Cochrane opened a similar institution in the Waterman Block, on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street, and it was largely patronized. On November 28, 1857, it was sold to Bryant & Stratton, and merged with their school. J. H. Goldsmith was manager,

and after March 1, 1867, sole proprietor. In 1882 the school had four teachers, and an average of from two to three hundred students. In 1860 it was moved from Waterman Block to the fourth story of Merrill Block; in January, 1865, to the Seitz Building on Griswold Street, and from there to Mechanic's Block, in May, 1875. On April 1, 1882, W. F. Jewell, who had been connected with the college for over eighteen years, became the principal. The college is now known as the Goldsmith, Bryant, & Stratton Business University.

In 1860 Ira Mayhew established a commercial college at Albion, and in September, 1866, transferred it to Detroit, corner of Randolph and Congress Streets. On the completion of the new Board of Trade Building in January, 1879, the college occupied rooms in the upper story. In the summer of 1883 he sold the college to Messrs. Spencer, Felton, Loomis, & Company, and in December of that year they had seven teachers and 125 scholars.

#### MEDICAL COLLEGES.

##### *Detroit Medical College.*

The exceptional facilities possessed by the city for clinical instruction by reason of the several hospitals here located, and the number of cases that a large city naturally affords, suggested the desirability of locating a medical college in Detroit.

Accordingly, on May 18, 1868, the Detroit Medical College was organized. It was opened for the reception of students on February 2, 1869, in one of the Harper Hospital buildings, which had been fitted up for the purpose. In 1882 the trustees purchased the property of the Young Men's Christian Association, on Farmer Street, between Monroe and Gratiot Avenues, and on September 12, 1883, the college was opened in its new location.

A free dispensary is maintained, where from twenty to one hundred persons are treated daily. The number of students graduated for each year since the opening of the college is as follows: 1869, 33; 1870, 34; 1871, 29; 1872, 22; 1873, 14; 1874, 21; 1875, 25; 1876, 29; 1877, 30; 1878, 20; 1879, 30; 1880, 27; 1881, 27; 1882, 11; 1883, 13.

The trustees and faculty in 1883 were as follows: Trustees: H. P. Baldwin, president; A. C. McGraw, vice-president; Philo Parsons, secretary; William A. Butler, treasurer; Allan Shelden, C. H. Buhl, C. Van Huse, John Owen, Hiram Walker, Wm. B. Wesson, Theodore A. McGraw, George S. Frost, M. S. Smith, Wm. A. Moore, E. L. Shurly, Alex. Chapoton, H. O. Walker, and E. T. Barnum. Faculty: Theodore A. McGraw, M. D., president, Professor of Principles and Practice of Surgery and Clinical Surgery; N. W. Webber, M. D., Professor of Gynecology and Obstetrics; H. O. Walker, M. D.,

Professor of Orthopedic Surgery, Genito-Urinary Diseases, and Clinical Surgery; E. L. Shurly, M. D., Professor of Laryngology and Clinical Medicine; J. H. Carstens, M. D., Professor of Obstetrics and Clinical Gynecology; J. G. Johnson, M. D., Professor of Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System; A. E. Carrier, M. D., Professor of Anatomy and Dermatology; Eugene Smith, M. D., Professor of Ophthalmology and Otology; E. A. Chapoton, M. D., Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine; David Inglis, M. D., Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine; Thomas N. Reynolds, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics and of Clinical Medicine; J. W. Robertson, M. D., Lecturer on Laryngology and Physical Diagnosis; Charles G. Jennings, M. D., Lecturer on Chemistry and Diseases of Children; O. W. Owen, M. D., Lecturer on Physiology and Curator of Museum; F. W. Brown, M. D., Lecturer on Histology and Microscopy; A. F. Hoke, M. D., Instructor in Obstetrics; John Boice, M. D., Instructor of Minor Surgery; R. A. Jamieson, M. D., Instructor of Clinical Medicine; A. S. Parker, Ph. C., Instructor in Pharmacy; Albert Campau, M. D., Director of Clinical at St. Mary's Hospital Dispensary; M. K. Ross, M. D., Instructor in Chemistry; L. E. Maire, M. D., Instructor in Materia Medica.

##### *Michigan College of Medicine.*

This college was organized in June, 1879, incorporated October 24, and first opened November 17 of the same year. It is located on the southeast corner of St. Antoine Street and Gratiot Avenue. Twenty-eight students graduated in 1881, twenty in 1882, and twenty-eight in 1883.

A work of real philanthropy was inaugurated by this college in the equipment of a very complete ambulance, free to the public for all emergencies, which has been a boon to many a person suddenly wounded or taken sick. The ambulance was put in commission on August 29, 1881. There is also a free dispensary connected with the institution at which ten thousand patients were treated during the year ending May 1, 1882. A hospital department connected with the college has accommodations for thirty patients, and is generally full.

The faculty of this college, as well as of the Detroit Medical College, serve without pay, and it is conceded by those best qualified to judge that in their corps of instructors, course of study, and general management, these colleges have exceptional advantages.

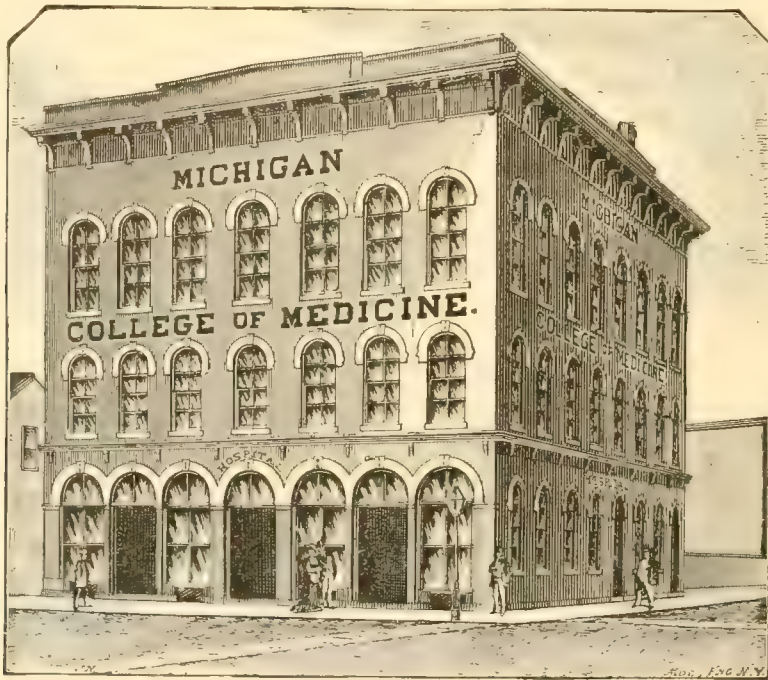
The trustees and faculty in 1883 were as follows: Trustees: Sidney D. Miller, president; Wm. B. Moran, secretary; Luther S. Trowbridge, treasurer; Henry F. Lyster, Charles J. Lundy, Wm. C. May-



bury, Wm. C. Gustin, Wm. C. Williams, Thomas Berry, William Foxen, George Hendrie, Digby V. Bell, James Burgess Book, Richard H. Fyfe, and James M. Welch.

Faculty: Henry F. Lyster, M. D., president, Professor of Principles and Practice of Medicine, and Clinical Diseases of the Chest; Wm. Brodie, M. D., Professor of Clinical Medicine; James Burgess Book, M. D., Professor of Principles and Practice of Surgery and Clinical Surgery; Wm. C. Gustin,

Professor of Diseases of the Eye, Ear, and Throat; Wm. C. Maybury, M. A., Professor of Medical Jurisprudence; C. A. Devendorf, M. D., Professor of Clinical Obstetrics and the Puerperal Diseases; Hal C. Wyman, M. D., Professor of Physiology and Histology; Duncan McLeod, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics; James D. Munson, M. D., Lecturer on Diseases of the Nervous System; F. W. Owen, M. D., and W. N. Meredith, M. D., Demonstrators of



MICHIGAN COLLEGE OF MEDICINE, S. E. CORNER OF ST. ANTOINE AND CATHARINE STREETS.

M. D., Professor of Obstetrics, Clinical Midwifery, and Clinical Diseases of Children; Daniel La Ferté, M. D., secretary, Professor of Anatomy, Orthopedic Surgery, and Clinical Surgery; C. Henri Leonard, M. D., Professor of Medical and Surgical Diseases of Women and Clinical Gynecology; Charles Douglas, M. D., Professor of Diseases of Children and Clinical Medicine; J. E. Clark, M. D., Professor of General Chemistry and Physics; Charles C. Yemans, M. D., Professor of Genito-Urinary Diseases and Diseases of the Skin; Charles J. Lundy, M. D., Pro-

fessor of Anatomy; Thomas N. Reynolds, Instructor of Microscopy.

#### *Detroit Homoeopathic College.*

An institution designated by the above name was opened in March, 1872, with F. X. Spranger, M. D., as president, and E. R. Ellis, M. D., as secretary. Its sessions were held in the Coyl Building, facing the Campus Martius. It was discontinued in February, 1875. During its existence it graduated eighty students.

## CHAPTER LXXV.

### THE FIRST COMMON SCHOOLS. — THE BOARD OF EDUCATION, ITS SCHOOLS AND ITS MANAGEMENT.

#### FIRST COMMON SCHOOLS.

THE precursor of all common schools in this region was a provision of the ordinance of 1787, which declared that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged."

In March, 1802, the inhabitants of the County of Wayne sought encouragement from Congress, and in petitioning that body asked among other things for one or more townships of land for the purpose of erecting or endowing an academy, and on March 26, 1804, the Government directed that Section 16 of the public lands in every township be reserved for and appropriated to educational purposes. This law laid the foundation for the primary school fund of the State, the fund at interest being derived from the sales of land thus reserved.

Possibly with the belief that "the better the day, the better the deed," on Sunday, February 26, 1809, Judge Witherell presented, and the Governor and Judges, sitting as a Legislature, passed "An Act concerning Schools." It provided that the overseers of the poor should divide their districts into school districts and act as trustees of the same. Judges of District Courts were to appropriate not exceeding four dollars or less than two dollars for each child between four and eighteen, the amounts to be collected the same as other taxes, and deposited in the district treasury. Reports as to the number of children and the number of weeks school was kept were to be made yearly, and no money was to be paid except to districts that erected school-houses or maintained schools. There is no evidence that any schools were established under this Act.

By Act of April 12, 1827, each township was authorized to determine by a two-thirds vote whether it would maintain township schools, and if so a "grammar schoolmaster of good morals" was to be obtained, and a township with fifty families was to have a school for an amount of time equal to six months in a year; in one of a hundred families, tuition equal to twelve months was required. Townships of one hundred and fifty families were to have two teachers, and those of two hundred families

two teachers and two schools; the schools in each township to be in charge of not more than five commissioners.

Under this Act a teacher was secured for Detroit, and on May 28, 1827, the trustees of the old university directed that "Mr. Cook, the teacher of the common school" be put in possession of a room in the academy. Mr. Cook died soon after, and on July 26 the trustees "resolved that the School Commissioners be authorized to take immediate measures for the procurement of a teacher of the common school."

On November 5, 1829, the Legislative Council made further provision for common schools in the Territory, but expressly exempted Detroit from the operations of the Act.

On April 28, 1830, "Mr. Conant, Chairman of a committee appointed at a meeting of the citizens, applied to the University Trustees for leave to occupy a room in the Academy for a common school." On April 4, 1831, Shubael Conant, Julius Eldred, Jeremiah Moors, Jerry Dean, and Shadrach Gillett were elected Commissioners of Common Schools, and at a meeting of the trustees of the university, held on May 10, 1831, on motion of Major Biddle, it was

*Resolved*, that the use of the Academy be granted to the Directors of Common Schools of the City of Detroit until the building be required for other purposes by the Trustees of the University of Michigan, of which one year's notice shall be given to the said Directors, on condition that the said Directors do repair said building and at all times during their occupancy sustain and keep the same in good repair at their expense.

In 1832 the city was divided into two districts, and a school taught by Charles Wells was opened May 21 in the academy. Charles Larned, S. Conant, John Farrar, and P. Desnoyers were commissioners.

In this same year a number of ladies formed a Free School Society. The following notice, published in December, 1833, gives interesting particulars concerning their schools. The notice says:

It cannot have escaped the observation of any citizen that in our midst are many children who are growing up not only in poverty, but in ignorance. The object of our society is to take these children and bring them under the culture and moral restraint of a school. We have employed for the year past a

competent Instructress, and have collected together under her not far from a daily average of fifty scholars. There have been no less than one hundred and fifty names upon the roll of the school since its commencement. In addition to \$1.25 which the Society have paid to their Instructress, expended for wood and other incidental expenses, we have erected a plain but substantial school-house at a cost of \$475, towards the discharge of which debt they have paid \$100, leaving a balance of \$375.

JANE M. PIERCE,  
MARY S. WENDELL,  
*Directresses.*

The schools were kept for half a day. The pupils, children between four and ten years of age, were provided with books and taught gratuitously. On Tuesdays and Thursdays the girls were taught sewing. The way in which funds were obtained to carry on the work is indicated in the following advertisement:

#### TOMATO CATSUP

Prepared by the Ladies of the Detroit Free School Society, and for sale by their appointment by dozen or single bottle at the store of

E. BINGHAM.

*September 26, 1832.*

Another advertisement was as follows:

#### A CARD.

The Ladies of the Detroit Free School Society would announce to the public that their annual sale or Fair will take place on Wednesday evening of next week (17th inst.,) at Woodworth's Long Room, Steamboat Hotel. Sale to commence at six o'clock.  
DETROIT, *December 11, 1834.*

In 1836 the society maintained two schools, one having in attendance one hundred and thirteen children, two thirds of them boys. In 1837 they had three schools, with an attendance of two hundred.

The officers for 1837 were: Mrs. J. M. Howard, president; Mrs. S. Gillett, vice-president; Miss S. E. Dwight, secretary, E. P. Hastings, treasurer.

While these schools were in operation, on April 1, 1833, J. J. Deming, J. Kearsley, A. S. Porter, F. P. Browning, and E. P. Hastings were elected Commissioners of District Schools, but no evidence of service has been found.

On April 23, 1833, an Act was approved which made special provision for common schools in Detroit. The Act provided for the election, on a day in May to be appointed by the Common Council, of six commissioners, six directors, and six inspectors of common schools. They were to be divided into three classes, the first class to be vacant on the first Monday in April, 1834, and two officers of each kind were to be chosen every year thereafter. The commissioners were to divide the city into school districts.

The directors were to collect rates, call meetings of voters, and present estimates for schools. If the majority consented, they were authorized to purchase sites, build houses, and raise taxes to pay for

the same. At the annual meeting in April the voters were to decide on the amount to be raised for the schooling of indigent children. The directors were to employ teachers, who were to be paid so much per month or quarter for each scholar, and teachers were to keep a record of the number of days each scholar attended, the statement to be verified by oath if required. In the case of indigent scholars, the teacher was to be paid only for the actual time of their attendance, all others were to be charged for one quarter at least. At the expiration of each quarter the directors were to make an assessment roll of those who had sent scholars, the number of days to be paid for, and the sum to be paid, and were to determine which of the scholars should be classed as indigent.

Under this law the council set apart May 31 as the day when the officers should be elected. No record can be found of such an election, or of any increase in educational facilities.

In December, 1833, at a public meeting of citizens, Mr. Kearsley stated that there was not a single common school in which boys could acquire the ordinary branches of education.

Four years later, in January, 1837, the State was admitted to the Union, and at the same time 1,067,397 acres of land were granted to the State for public schools. On March 20 a General School Law was passed, and in April, 1837, Charles Wells, C. W. Whipple, and G. Mott Williams were elected school inspectors. During this year more activity was manifested in educational matters. A meeting of gentlemen interested was held at the Mechanics' Institute, on October 11, 1837. John D. Pierce was chosen chairman, and George Wilson, secretary, and the following was adopted:

*Resolved*, that a convention of professional teachers, and of individuals friendly to the interests of primary schools in the State of Michigan, should be held in Detroit on Wednesday, January 3, 1838.

A committee, consisting of Messrs. W. Hale, John Owen, and Rev. E. Thompson, was appointed to investigate the state of primary education in Detroit, to ascertain the number of children actually attending school, and the number, of suitable age, not attending school, and to report to the convention.

The convention met at the City Hall. E. P. Hastings was made president and John D. Pierce delivered an address.

The proposed convention and the inquiries instituted called public attention to the facts, and on December 2, 1837, the Common Council requested the city attorney to report what steps were necessary to organize schools under the Act of 1837. On



December 9 the city attorney reported that these steps had been taken.

In April, 1837, inspectors were elected, who, after being nearly nine months in office, resolved upon action; but the winter passed away and nothing was accomplished.

In April, 1838, John Farmer, James F. Joy, and Henry Chipman were elected school inspectors. Mr. Farmer was made chairman of the Board, and the provisions of the State Law were, for the first time, put in operation. On May 12, 1838, the following census of children under fifteen years of age was presented to and filed by the board:

	Under 5 years.	Over 5 and under 10.	Under 15.	Total under 15.
<b>WARD 1.</b>				
Free white males	57	87	144	6
" " females	62	81	143	—
Total	119	168	287	6
<b>WARD 2.</b>				
Free white males	53	72	125	—
" " females	36	82	118	1
Total	89	154	243	1
<b>WARD 3.</b>				
Free white males	119	124	243	14
" " females	100	114	214	6
Total	219	238	457	20
<b>WARD 4.</b>				
Free white males	179	229	408	—
" " females	151	230	381	3
Total	330	459	789	3
<b>WARD 5.</b>				
Free white males	270	385	655	20
" " females	287	378	665	16
Total	557	763	1,320	36

On May 12, 1838, the city was divided into seven school districts as follows:

First District, all south of Jefferson Avenue, between Brush and Wayne Streets.

Second District, all south of Lafayette Street, east of Woodward Avenue.

Third District, all north of Lafayette Street, west of Woodward Avenue.

Fourth District, all north of Jefferson Avenue, between Brush Street and Woodward Avenue.

Fifth District, all south of Larned Street, between Brush Street and Moran Farm.

Sixth District, all north of Larned Street, between Brush Street and Moran Farm.

Seventh District, all east of west line of Moran Farm.

In June the inspectors issued teachers' certificates to Charlotte S. Rang, for District No. 2; to Marian Titus, for No. 3; to Alice Rumney, for No. 4; to James Stewart, for No. 5; and in July to Melvina A. Hurlbut, for No. 6. Certificates were also issued to Miss Van Ingen, James S. Baker, J. E. Witcher, George Field, and E. F. Locke.

That the question of securing uniformity in school-books was, at that time, a proper subject for consideration is evidenced by the fact that in District No. 4 Olney's, Parley's, and Smith's Geographies were in use; of Arithmetics there was a still greater variety, Adams's, Smith's, Colburn's, Parley's, and Emerson's all being used in the same school. Other books used were the Elementary Spelling Book, Child's Third Book, Wilson's Class Reader, Child's First Book in History, and the New Testament.

In 1838 schools were maintained for three months each in five of the districts, the teachers receiving from twenty dollars to thirty dollars per month and boarding themselves.

Following are the names of directors, with statistics for 1838:

Dist. Director	Children between 5 and 15.	Attendance school.
1. A. Hartshorn,	225	127
2. James Fairbairn,	372	125
3.	193	57
4. G. F. Porter,	346	65
5. J. Beaubien,	299	60
6. F. X. Cicotte,	245	30
7. B. F. H. Witherell,	417	43
Total,	2,097	507

The locations of the schools were as follows:

The school for District No. 1 was in an old two-story wooden building, forty by eighty feet, built on piles, on the shore of the river, on West Wood-bridge Street, just east of the old Board of Trade Building. The lower part was used as a grocery, the upper part was fitted up for the school, and reached by an outside stairway. The building was leased for five years at one hundred dollars a year, and was occupied until 1842. In 1838, the first year that the building was occupied, W. K. Coyl was assessor and collector for the district.

The school for District No. 4 was taught by Rev. George Field in the basement of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street.

The school for District No. 5 was taught by James Stewart.

The teacher for District No. 6, Miss Hurlbut, taught school at her residence on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Beaubien Street.

In District No. 7, \$500 was raised in 1838, to build a school-house. The first money received by the city from the Primary School Fund was obtained in 1839. The amount received was \$1,342.08, which, on February 21, 1839, the inspectors apportioned as follows:

Dist.	Scholars.	Amount.	Dist.	Scholars.	Amount.
1.	225	\$144.00	5.	299	\$191.36
2.	372	238.08	6.	245	156.80
3.	193	123.52	7.	417	266.88
4.	346	221.44			

The average was sixty-four cents for each of the 2,097 children reported by the school census.

In February, teachers' certificates were issued to J. T. Blois, Charles Chambers, and Rowley Morris, and during the year to John Winchell, Lorenzo Wood, C. C. Rood, and Harriet M. Van Ingen. On April 15 John Farmer, A. W. Buel, and Thomas Christian were elected school inspectors, Mr. Farmer again becoming chairman of the board.

In 1839 schools were taught for six months in all of the districts except the fourth, and there the school was maintained for eight months and nine days.

Following are the names of the directors and moderators, and the statistics for 1839:

Dist.	Director.	Moderator.	Children between 5 and 17.	Attending school.
1.	A. Hartshorn,	J. Eldred,	220	85
2.	J. Owen,	J. Palmer,	363	137
3.	T. Christian,	J. H. Titus,	185	80
4.	J. Farmer,		412	155
5.	E. Bancroft,	A. Dequindre,	234	85
6.	D. French,		214	85
7.	H. Hallock,	Robert Stuart,	350	60

A total of 687 white children attended these schools, and the school census showed 2,138 children between the ages of five and seventeen.

A colored school, known as District No. 8, was established in 1839, but received no appropriation until 1840.

The year 1839 marked a great increase of interest, as is evident from the reports of the amounts voted and raised in the several districts. District No. 1 voted \$820, and received from the inspectors \$90. District No. 2 was assessed \$750 for school purposes, \$500 of this amount to build a school-house, and received \$175 from the inspectors. District No. 3 raised \$800, and received \$123.52 from the inspectors. District No. 4 raised \$744.69, appropriated \$500 of it for a school-house, and received from the inspectors \$193. District No. 5 voted \$250, and received from the inspectors \$191.36. No report can be found from No. 6: it probably had no school. District No. 7 voted \$600, of which \$500 was to build a house, and received \$266.88 from the inspectors.

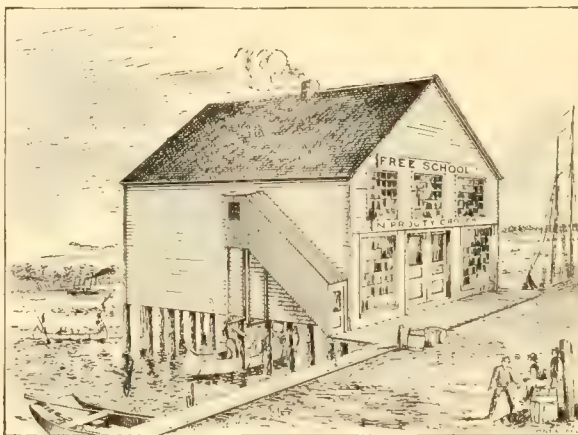
The report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction for 1839 shows a total of \$3,426 raised in the city to build four houses and support schools, and that the directors received \$1,039.76 as primary school money from the inspectors.

The report of the treasurer of the inspectors for 1839, made March 12, 1840, shows that the entire amount of \$1,342.06, Primary School Fund, appropriated by the board in February, 1839, to the several

districts, had passed through his hands, and also that \$854 was received from the same fund for 1840. This amount was apportioned by the inspectors, February 22, 1840, as follows:

Dist.	Scholars.	Amount.	Dist.	Scholars.	Amount
1.	220	\$ 92.32	5.	234	\$ 98.20
2.	363	152.33	6.	214	80.81
3.	185	77.64	7.	350	146.88
4.	412	172.90	8.	57	23.92
Total				2035	\$854.00

In April, 1840, at the regular city election, John Farmer, S. Barstow, and T. Christian were elected as inspectors, Mr. Farmer was continued as chairman, and also acted this year as treasurer of the board, director of a district, and teacher of one of the schools, receiving as teacher a salary of \$40 per month. The school was located in the rear of his residence on Farmer Street, and among his pupils



FIRST BUILDING OCCUPIED BY A FREE PUBLIC SCHOOL,  
WOODBRIDGE STREET, SEVEN SHELLS.

was Anson Burlingame, afterwards United States Minister to China.

On January 6, 1840, a teacher's certificate was issued to William Phelps, and during the year certificates were issued to E. Doty, James H. Welling, Eliza Toser, and John M. Davis.

The total number of scholars attending the district schools this year was 895, a gain of 208. The length of the school terms was determined in each district by the amount of money in its treasury, and as a consequence the several districts reported schools as kept open four, five, six, seven, seven and one half, and nine months respectively.

In addition to the Primary School Fund, the sum of \$825 was expended in the several districts, \$425 of which was paid on a house and lot for District No. 2; \$100 for finishing a building for a school in District No. 7; the balance of \$300 was expended for rent and repairs.

The names of the district officers, and the statistics for 1840, are as follows:

Dist.	Director.	Moderator.	Children between 5 and 17	Attendance
1.			220	90
2.	J. Owen.	John Palmer.	331	57
3.	T. Christian.		209	124
4.	J. Farmer.	C. Jackson.	406	156
5.	J. Watson.	F. H. Stearns.	198	70
6.	D. French.	J. Stewart.	217	163
7.	J. Winchell.	J. Winchell.	455	235
Total			2036	895

The amount of money accruing from the State Primary School Fund continued to decrease. Only \$473.93 was received in 1841,—but little more than half as much as was received the year previous, and the schools suffered accordingly. The amount was apportioned as follows:

Dist.	Scholars.	Amount.	Dist.	Scholars.	Amount.
1.	220	\$49.82	5.	198	\$44.83
2.	331	74.95	6.	217	49.13
3.	209	47.33	7.	455	103.03
4.	406	91.93	8.	57	12.91
Total				2,093	\$473.93

On March 20, 1841, John Farmer, Samuel Barstow, and Charles W. Williams were elected school inspectors. Mr. Farmer, for the fourth time, was chosen chairman.

Teachers' certificates were granted to William Merrill and William Huntington. This year, by law of April 6, provision was made authorizing the electors of a township to raise a school tax of one dollar for each child between five and seventeen years of age. Schools were kept in all the districts,

except numbers 1 and 6, from three to nine months. The entire number of scholars and the average attendance was as follows:

Dist.	Children.	Scholars.	Dist.	Children.	Scholars.
1.			5.	237	30
2.	320	197	6.		
3.	196	54	7.	417	131
4.	401	205	8.	88	70

The school in District No. 7 was taught by William Huntington, who began teaching about November 1, on a salary of \$100 a quarter. This district was the only one that owned a school-house; the money raised in 1839 to build four houses had not been used, and most of it was in possession of the district officers as late as April, 1842. Mr. Huntington taught about two months, his school numbering one hundred and fifty-five scholars; the largest number present at any one time was eighty. Most of them were small children, twenty being in the alphabet class. With the termination of Mr. Huntington's services, district schools ceased in Detroit.

During these years the establishment of a more thorough system of education was felt as an increasing necessity, and on September 14, 1841, the Common Council, on motion of Alderman Fiske, appointed a committee, consisting of Z. Pitcher, mayor, and Aldermen Fiske and Moran, to take the school system under consideration and report upon the possibility of devising a more perfect system. This committee reported to the council on November 18 that there were 1,850 children who ought to be in school at least half the year; that there were in the city twenty-seven schools of all kinds, with 714 pupils, who were educated at a cost of \$12,600 per annum, an average of \$18 each. The committee recommended that the Common Council petition the Legislature for power to raise money for the support of the schools by direct taxation, and to provide for a Board of Education. The report was ordered printed, and on November 23, 1841, was taken up and re-committed, the city attorney being added to the committee.

At a meeting of the council on January 4, 1842, the committee reported, and the mayor was then, on motion of Alderman Chittenden, requested to call a meeting of citizens to consider the propriety of petitioning for authority to establish free schools. The meeting was held on January 12, 1842, and on motion of S. Barstow, it was resolved to seek authority to raise a tax, not exceeding one fourth of one per cent on the assessed valuation of property, for the support of free schools; also for power to elect two persons from each ward as a school committee, or Board of Education, with power to



appoint teachers and provide for the management of schools.

The resolutions were discussed by J. R. Williams, Z. Pitcher, E. P. Hastings, John Farmer, and A. T. McReynolds, and then adopted. On January 18, 1842, the council appointed a committee of three, consisting of Aldermen Baggs, Gooding, and Cicotte, to present the subject to the Legislature.

The proposed taxation and the new methods recommended did not meet the approval of all the citizens, and in order to remove their objections and to influence the Legislature, a public meeting was held at the City Hall on February 7, 1842. The following notice was posted about the city previous to the meeting:

#### FREE EDUCATION.

Intelligence for the people, especially with the rich. The friends of free education and all others are invited to meet at the City Hall. Let every man who is in favor of free education talk out. Intelligence and Liberty must go hand in hand.

MANY CITIZENS.

This meeting was productive of good, and many doubtful ones were persuaded to favor the proposed schools.

#### THE BOARD OF EDUCATION, ITS SCHOOLS AND ITS MANAGEMENT.

This board was provided for by Act of February 18, 1842. Twelve inspectors were to be elected, two from each ward, and were to have control of the public schools of the city. They were duly elected, and the board organized, and the following advertisement soon appeared:

Notice is hereby given that Free Schools, under the Board of Education, will be opened on Monday, May 16, 1842, in the First and Sixth Wards. Miss Sarah M. Standish in charge of Sixth Ward School, Miss Diantha Howland of First Ward. The schools will be free to all children within the respective wards. Applications for admission may be made to the undersigned.

J. S. ANGELL,  
WILLIAM PATTERSON,  
W. E. STEARNS.

The following additional notice appeared soon afterwards:

Notice is hereby given that Primary Schools under the Board of Education of the City of Detroit will be opened Monday, May 23, 1842, in the Second, Third, and Fourth Wards. A school in the Fifth Ward will be opened as soon as a suitable room can be obtained.

JOHN S. ANGELL, Secy.

The members of the board were energetic, and on November 1 middle schools were opened with five hundred scholars, and provided with male teachers, who were paid \$30 per month; the lady teachers for primaries were paid \$18 per month.

The results of the first year's efforts are indicated in the following extract from an editorial in The Detroit Gazette:

#### BOARD OF EDUCATION AND DETROIT SCHOOLS.

This board was established by a law of the last session of the Legislature, and, as usual with most features of Legislation for the public good, met with opposition. The excellent choice made by our citizens, however, of Inspectors, and the bold and decisive measures adopted by them, on their first organization, had the effect to make the opposition to the proposed system falter and hesitate in their movements. The Primary schools were open for six months in the six several wards for the younger class of scholars, and the immediate consequence was the clearing of our avenues, streets and lanes of ragged, filthy children, engaged in every species of mischief, and growing up the pupils of depravity and crime. The second view presented the same children cleanly clad, inmates of school rooms, and the third exhibited them in connection with children of what is termed the better classes of society, contending for superiority, and finally the schools for the summer closed with universal satisfaction. The middle or winter schools are now in successful operation.

There are six of these establishments—one in each ward—provided with excellent teachers, comfortable rooms, and every thing a parent can desire, and all free.

On May 12, 1842, the board adopted the following list of books to be used in the primary schools: Webster's Spelling Book, Sander's Series of Readers, Parley's First Book of History, Davies' Arithmetic, and Smith's Geography and Grammar.

In the middle schools the following were used: Hazen's Definer, Daboll's and Adams' Arithmetics, Parley's Common School History, Colburn's Algebra, The English Reader, Olmstead's Philosophy, Hale's United States History, and Hoskins' Astronomy. Instruction was also given in French and Latin to those desiring to pursue these studies. In 1843 Brown's Grammar was substituted for Smith's.

On May 6, 1844, the "text-book war" was inaugurated by Mr. Hulbert, who offered a resolution providing that either the Douay or Protestant Bible, without note or comment, might be introduced into the schools, and classed as a book authorized for use in said schools, provided that no coercion should be used on the part of teachers to secure the study or reading by scholars whose parents objected. Up to this time the Bible had been excluded from the schools, and the proposition of Mr. Hulbert excited a storm of opposition from both parties, as neither Catholics nor Protestants were willing to have the two versions placed on an equal footing.

On June 13, 1844, a numerously signed petition, asking for the introduction of the English version into the schools, was referred to the Committee on School Books and Teachers, which then consisted of Messrs. S. Barstow, Elisha Taylor, and John Farmer. On December 2, the committee submitted two very lengthy reports, the majority report, signed by Messrs. Barstow and Taylor, accompanied with the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, that it is not expedient to grant the prayer of the petitioners, by which they demand the adoption of the Protestant version of the Bible only, to the exclusion of the Catholic, to be used in the schools under the direction of this board.

*Resolved*, that it is not expedient to introduce any alteration in

our school system during the present school year, and that whatever action may be had should have retroactive effect and take effect only at the commencement of a new school year.

The minority report of Mr. Farmer was supplemented with the following resolution :

*Resolved*, that the Bible, without note or comment, shall hereafter constitute one of the books which may be used in our public schools, as occasion requires, by children whose parents require it, without explanation verbal or written, but shall not be required to be used by children of such parents or guardians as object thereto.

Both of the reports were ordered printed, provided it could be done without cost to the board, and several thousand copies were soon issued in pamphlet form, and greatly increased the interest in the question. Neither of the reports, however, was adopted. Meantime several teachers commenced reading the Bible at the opening and closing of their schools, and a majority of the board sanctioned their action. Matters remained in this unsettled state until February 3, 1845, when the board adopted the following resolutions, and ordered them published in the daily papers :

*Resolved*, that there is nothing in the rules or by-laws at all conflicting with the right of any teacher in the employment of this Board opening his or her school by reading, without note or comment, from any version of the Bible they may choose, either Catholic or Protestant.

*Resolved*, that the teacher who shall in any way note, comment, or remark, in his or her school, upon a passage of Scripture read therein, or other passage of Scripture, shall be removed from his or her school upon the proof being made to the committee of his or her school; the decision of said committee, however, being subject to the action of the Board.

These resolutions have governed the action of the teachers since that date, and at the discretion of the teachers both reading the Scripture and prayer may form part of the opening exercises, but in a majority of cases these exercises are omitted.

On May 1, 1845, Root's Series of Writing Books was adopted, and on July 15 Mitchell's Outline Maps were ordered for the schools. On November 25 of the same year McGuffey's Eclectic Series of Readers was introduced in place of Sanders'. The Second Series of Ray's Arithmetics were adopted on the same date.

On March 12, 1846, it was voted to grant leave "to Mr. Patcher, who is interested in the publication of school books, to present to the board such remarks as he should deem expedient touching his own publications." His address was presumably convincing, for on March 30 the board voted to use Blois' Ancient History and Town's Intellectual Algebra.

The next year another book agent must have appeared, for on July 9, 1847, Town's Speller was adopted in place of all others. On December 9 the

Child's First Book of Drawing was approved and adopted, and one week later the board resolved to co-operate with any citizens who wished to introduce music into the school without cost. At the same meeting Winchester's Bookkeeping was adopted, and it was resolved that Wilson's United States History should supersede Hale's. On April 7, 1848, it was voted to use Thompson's Arithmetic in place of all others.

Colburn's Mental Arithmetic, Davies' Algebra and Geometry, Porter's Rhetorical Reader, Willard's School History, Robbins' Outlines of History, McIntyre's Astronomy, Watts on the Mind, and Parker's Philosophy were all in use in 1850.

Wells' Grammar was in use for a short time prior to 1851, and in that year was superseded by Green's First Lessons. O'Brien's Geometrical Analysis was adopted on November 8, 1851. Mayhew's Bookkeeping was adopted on January 9, 1852, and on September 16 it was agreed to supersede Thompson's Arithmetic by Robinson's. Smith's Geographies were adopted in place of Mitchell's on January 24, 1854.

Welch's English Sentences was adopted April 26, 1855, and on May 30, 1855, it was voted that Shurtleff's Governmental Instructor should be introduced into the Union School by the principal teachers.

Cornell's Geographies and Warren's Physical Geography were introduced by vote of September 18, 1856. Cutler's Physiology was in use this same year. On December 31, 1859, Greenleaf's Arithmetic was substituted for Robinson's. In 1861 Loomis' Algebra was substituted for Davies' Bourdon, and Frieze's Virgil and Fasquelle's First Lessons in French were introduced. On May 27, 1862, Robinson's Practical Arithmetic was reinstated in place of Greenleaf's, and Robinson's Algebra also introduced.

On April 3, 1863, Sanders' Speller was adopted to supersede Hazen's, and on April 9, 1865, McGuffey's Readers took the place of the Progressive Readers. Quackenbos's History was adopted at the same time. On April 6, 1866, it was agreed to use Ray's Algebra. On November 9, 1868, the entire series of Stoddard's Arithmetics were adopted, and on December 6, 1869, it was agreed to introduce the Bartholomew Drawing Cards, Webb's Word Method, and Townsend's Civil Government.

On September 2, 1872, the Primary and Second and Third Music Readers were adopted in place of the Song Garden. Payson, Dunton & Company's Copy Books were adopted November 11, 1872, and Lossing's Primary United States History and the first four books of the Independent Series of Readers in place of McGuffey's on September 1, 1873. The Walter Smith Drawing Cards were substituted for the Bartholomew Series on October 6, 1873.

Swinton's Word Primer and Language Lessons, Hooker's Book of Nature, and Our World Geography were adopted August 20, 1875.

In March, 1875, a lengthy and persistent effort was made to secure the teaching of German and French in the schools, but the effort was unsuccessful.

Alden's Citizen's Manual and Barnes's Brief History were introduced by vote of April 14, 1876. Patterson's Speller took the place of Sanders' on May 12, 1879. The Fish-Robinson Arithmetic was adopted May 10, 1880, and the Bartholomew Drawing Series reinstated on July 22, 1880. On March 9, 1882, the Bartholomew Series was again displaced, and the Walter Smith Books substituted.

Sill's Practical Lessons in English was adopted August 11, 1881. Swinton's Composition for the High School, on May 23, 1882. On August 11, 1882, Avery's Natural Philosophy was substituted for Norton's, and at the same time Hutchinson's Physiology was introduced in the High School course. On August 10, 1882, Kellogg's Rhetoric was substituted for Hart's, and Anderson's History for Swinton's in the High School course, and on August 24 Thalheimer's History of the United States and Macallister's Zoology were adopted for the High School course. On November 9, 1882, Appleton's Standard and Higher Geographies were adopted in place of Cornell's. On January 25, 1883, McNab's Botany was adopted as a text-book for the High School. On June 28, 1883, Ellsworth's Writing Books were adopted in place of Payson, Dunton, & Scribner's, and on August 23 following the last-named series was again adopted. On this date also the use of Our World Geography was discontinued. The First and Second Readers of Barnes' New National Series were adopted in place of the First and Second Independent Series on October 25, 1883.

The following books were adopted for the High School on January 24, 1884: Fairbank's Commercial Arithmetic, Clark's Commercial Law, Townsend's Civil Government, Houston's Elementary Philosophy, and Gage's Elements of Physics. Barnes' Third Reader was adopted in place of the Independent Reader on March 13, 1884.

In addition to the above books, various Spelling Blanks, Tablets, and other school requisites are used, but their use is sanctioned by consent rather than by rule of the board. On an order from an inspector to the secretary, books are loaned to poor children who are unable to procure them. The books used in the latter part of 1883 were: In Primary and Grammar Schools, New National First and Second Readers, Independent Third and Fourth Readers; Fish's First Book, and Complete Arithmetic; Payson, Dunton, & Scribner's Copy Books;

Patterson's Common School Speller; Walter Smith's Drawing Books; Appleton's Geographies; Hooker's Book of Nature, three parts; Sill's Practical Lessons in English; Barnes' Brief History; McGuffey's Sixth Reader; Alden's Citizens' Manual and Intermediate Music Reader. In the High School, Fish's Robinson's Complete Arithmetic; Alden's Citizens' Manual; Avery's Natural Philosophy; Wood's Object Lessons in Botany; Hutchinson's Physiology; Wayland's Intellectual Philosophy; Shaw's History of English Literature; Kellogg's Rhetoric; Smith's History of Greece (smaller edition); Leighton's History of Rome; Anderson's School History of England; Avery's Chemistry; Olney's Complete School Algebra; Olney's Elements of Geometry; Jones' First Lessons in Latin; Jones' Latin Prose Composition; Harkness' Latin Grammar; Harkness' Cæsar; Harkness' Cicero; Frieze's Æneid; Boise's First Lessons in Greek; Jones' Greek Prose Composition; Hadley's Greek Grammar; Boise's Anabasis; Ahn's Henn's German Series; William Tell; Lessing's Minnavon; Barnhelm (Whitney); Otto's French Grammar; Otto's French Reader; Chardenal's French Exercises, and Souvestre's "Philosophie sous les Toits."

As at first established, no boy over eight or girl over twelve was admitted to the Primary Schools, and no boy under eight or girl under twelve was admitted to the Middle Schools. In 1850 the board decided to admit either boys or girls between the ages of ten and seventeen to the Middle Schools. In the Primary Departments children four and five years old were admitted until September 3, 1866, when the board decided not to admit any child under six years of age. A kindergarten department for younger children was opened in the Everett School in 1873, but after a few months it was discontinued.

During 1883, in addition to the children of residents, there were one hundred and fifty-two non-resident pupils. These are admitted on payment of twelve dollars a year in the Grammar Schools and twenty-four in the High School.

Certain limits are fixed for each school district, within which all scholars of that school are supposed to reside. The boundaries of school districts change as new schools are opened, or as the population in any locality increases.

Since 1875 one or more evening schools have been maintained each winter for the accommodation of children or youth who are unable to attend school during the day.

The statistics show that the percentage of scholars enrolled, and also of the average attendance as compared with the total number of children in the city, was six per cent less in 1870 and 1880 than in 1850 or 1860. A comparison for the same periods



as to the seating capacity, in comparison with the total number of children in the city, shows an average decrease of eight per cent in number of sittings for each decade of 1870 and 1880, as compared with 1850 and 1860. The attendance of scholars is therefore proportionately better the last two decades than in the two former.

In 1850 the average attendance showed one hundred and fifteen pupils to each teacher; in 1860 there were but sixty to each teacher; in 1870 the number averaged fifty-two, and in 1880 there were but forty-six scholars for each teacher.

The growth in yearly expense per capita for enrolled scholars is as follows: in 1850 the cost was \$1.88 per scholar; in 1860, \$6.91; in 1870, \$15.42; and in 1880, \$14.00.

The comfort and health of the scholars is provided for by having the seats so arranged that the light falls on the desks from the rear. In order to prevent the spread of contagious diseases, pupils, before admission, are required to exhibit a physician's certificate of vaccination, and all pupils from houses infected by small-pox are excluded until thirty days after removal from the house, by the Board of Health, of the small-pox signal. Pupils coming from houses where the scarlet fever exists are excluded until twenty days after the removal of the placard, and for ten days from houses where the diphtheria exists; and in the case of mumps, whooping-cough, and chicken-pox, scholars are excluded until the patient has completely recovered; in the case of measles until the recovery of the patient, and the patient until ten days after recovery.

The school census, or enumeration of school-children in the city between the ages of five and twenty, and also those not attending any school, is taken during the month of September by persons appointed by the president of the board. Under a law approved May 31, 1883, all children between eight and fourteen are required to attend school at least four months in a year, and all persons are forbidden to employ any child under fourteen years of age, who has not attended school at least four months during the year next preceding the month of their proposed employment. The same law also provided that special ungraded schools might be established for children whose habits or morals make them undesirable pupils in the public schools. Under this law a school of this class was opened by the board in a building on State Street, near Washington Avenue, on October 8, 1883, with M. J. Whitney as the teacher.

At first there was but two grades of public schools, namely, Primary and Middle,—six of each. On April 22, 1844, after an elaborate report from a special committee of which Samuel Barstow was chairman, it was decided to have six Primary and

only three Middle Schools. On April 16, 1845, it was decided to increase the number of Primaries to eight. In 1848 there were thirteen Primary and four Middle Schools. In 1849 the Union System, or the gathering of both Primary and Middle Schools under one roof, was adopted. The Capitol School was the first of this kind. But little uniformity existed in the course of study until August 13, 1858; a system then presented by D. Bethune Duffield provided for the regular progression of pupils of like grades in all the schools. The plan met with favor, and all the pupils were classified into primary, secondary, junior, and senior grades. After the establishment of the High School, that became the fifth grade. To complete the course of study required two years in each of the first three grades, and three years each in the senior and high-school grades.

In 1873 a system of classification was established dividing the schools into three departments, viz., Primary, Grammar, and High Schools. The studies in each of these departments extend over four years, and twelve years are required to complete the entire course, the studies for each year constituting a grade.

In 1848 the schools opened at 7:30 A. M. About 1850 the time of opening was changed to 8 A. M. In 1860 they began at 8:45, and since 1872 at 8:50 A. M., closing at 12:15. Afternoon sessions begin at 1:50, and close at 4 P. M. School sessions were formerly held on Saturday mornings, the time being devoted to exercises in declamation and composition, but since May 5, 1852, this morning session has been left at the option of the teachers.

The schools first opened were in session but six months, divided into two terms of three months each with one week of vacation intervening. On April 22, 1844, the board decided to continue the schools through the year, dividing the year into four terms of twelve weeks each. Five years later, on March 21, 1849, it was resolved to have but two terms a year, one to begin the first Monday in May, and to continue twenty-three weeks, with a vacation of three weeks, beginning the first Monday in August. After the second term of twenty-three weeks there was a vacation of eight days, commencing at Christmas. On September 14 of the same year it was decided to have three terms, the first to commence the second Monday after the third Saturday in April, and to close the fourth Saturday in July; the second to begin on the fifth Monday after the fourth Saturday in July, and close the last Saturday before Christmas; and the third to begin on the first Monday after the first day of January, and to close the third Saturday in April.

On March 27, 1862, the board resolved that the spring term should begin April 14, and continue

eleven weeks. On December 30, 1864, the terms were arranged as follows: Winter term to begin January 9, and close March 31. Spring term to begin April 10, and close June 30. Fall term to begin August 28 and end December 15. In 1883 the terms began the first weeks of February and September, each term continuing for a period of twenty weeks.

During the time that the public schools have been in operation a great number of different persons have acted as teachers, and many of them live in the hearts and memories of their pupils as true friends and helpers. The one longest in the employ of the board, and, by reason of his valuable services, the most worthy of honorable mention, was John F. Nichols. From May 1, 1848, to 1883, with the exception of a single year, he taught continuously in the public schools of Detroit. He died on January 7, 1883. His former pupils honored his memory by organizing a Nichols Alumni Association.

The following resolution, adopted by the board on April 26, 1849, will be a reminder to some of his old pupils:

*Resolved*, that Mr. Nichols be empowered to exercise supervision of both the middle and primary schools in the building on Miami Avenue, in all matters of classification and external discipline.

There can be no doubt that the authority conferred was made use of, and not a few now living have reason to remember the long finger pointing to "that boy there," and the subsequent interview in the side room. "Tender" memories are connected with these interviews, but the discipline was usually tempered with mercy.

On December 12, 1859, the board provided that the teachers should meet in an upper room of the Capitol at 2 P. M. on the first Saturday of each month for improvement and instruction. These meetings were continued until about 1868.

On August 20, 1860, on motion of Mr. Walker, it was

*Resolved*, that it be in future a part of the policy of this Board that marriage on the part of any female teacher be equivalent to her resignation.

A more patriotic resolution was passed on November 13, 1862. It read as follows:

*Resolved*, that the Board of Education for the City of Detroit will not employ any person as teacher, officer, or laborer who has asked exemption from the Draft on account of any allegiance to any foreign power, and all such if any now in the employ of this Board shall be dismissed from service, the same to take effect from the close of the present term.

Principals of schools are paid from \$850 to \$1,500, according to position and years of service. Under teachers are paid from \$300 to \$700, according to

the number of years they have been employed in city schools. A training and practice class for teachers was established in 1882, and has been productive of much benefit. A teachers' association was also organized in 1882.

The first special teacher employed was H. H. Philbrick. For his services as teacher of music an appropriation of fifteen dollars was made on September 14, 1849. On December 28, 1850, the sum of twenty-five dollars was appropriated "to Charles Hess, payable in June next, in full for his services as musical instructor in Seventh Ward Union and Capitol Schools." In the following February fifty dollars was voted to be used for the same purpose at the discretion of the committee. Four years later, on March 19, 1855, the board, more appreciative or more generous, voted to "employ a teacher in music, provided that not more than three hundred dollars be expended for any one year." Under this resolution a Mr. Thompson served for a time, and was succeeded by Professor T. M. Towne, who filled the office from the spring of 1859 to 1861.

On October 2, 1871, the salary was raised from \$600 to \$1,200, and Professor S. S. Jackson was appointed teacher. On August 9, 1875, the salary was fixed at \$1,000, and Professor E. C. Gore was appointed teacher, and served until his death in 1884.

A special teacher of writing was provided in 1846, and on August 10 Mr. Dixon was voted thirty dollars for his services in the Middle Schools. No record has been found of other writing teachers until April 4, 1870, when A. J. Newby was appointed teacher of penmanship at a salary of \$1,200 per year; he continued until December 1, 1877, since which time no other has been appointed.

On November 25, 1879, Professor John Natus was appointed teacher of drawing at a salary of \$1,000. His term ceased in June, 1881, and Miss Minnie O'Connor succeeded him. On September 1, 1882, she was succeeded by Miss Myra M. Jones.

A teacher of reading was provided for, and E.B. Warman appointed on June 24, 1880; he taught until the summer of 1881, since which time no special teacher of elocution has been employed.

When the board commenced its work it was compelled to use rented buildings, and for long periods of time the basements of churches and other hired buildings served as school-rooms. In 1842 four buildings were rented at a cost of \$160 a year; one of these was on the corner of Clinton and Brush Streets, and another on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and First Street. On November 9, 1842, the Council authorized the board to fit up the old Washington Market, corner of Larned and Wayne Streets, for school purposes. Seventy-five dollars were expended, and a school was held in the building until the middle of May, 1847. From

1844 to the fall of 1858 the old University building was also used.

The only building owned by the board in 1842 was located on Fort Street East, on the lot occupied



OLD STREET WARD PUBLIC SCHOOL.

in 1882 by the Everett School. The old building continued in use until 1869, when it was sold for \$39. The first school-house built by the board was erected in 1843, on West Park near Grand River Avenue, at a cost of \$540. It was removed in August, 1855. Up to 1847 the board owned but three houses; in that year the old State Capitol was vacated, and on May 10 the board appointed a committee to memorialize the Common Council and obtain it for school purposes. Accordingly on July 9 Mr. Bishop presented a memorial, which was referred to a committee. The committee could not agree that the city had any rights in the building, and it seemed difficult to determine in whom the title was vested. On November 1, 1847, a committee of two was appointed by the board to confer with the governor, and if possible obtain possession. Various consultations were held, but no definite conclusion was reached. Finally on January 28, 1848, the board appointed a committee to obtain possession of the building, and on March 15 following D. B. Duffield reported that the committee had taken possession, and that he, as secretary of the board, held the key. There being some doubts as to whether the board had legal possession, on April 24 the president was directed to get a lease from the governor, and to have the lease drawn in such manner as to avoid the recognition by the board of any title in the State to said building.

After duly considering the subject it was decided that, inasmuch as the board was in peaceable possession, a lease was unnecessary. On May 1 the order to obtain a lease was rescinded, and to this day the building has remained in possession of the board.

While the board were engaged in this "Capitol steal," they granted the use of other buildings for Sabbath-school purposes. The city fathers concluded that the schools would make good polling-places for some of the wards, and sought to procure them for the purpose. The board, reasoning that such use would conflict with their use as schools, and connect them more intimately with political matters than was desirable, on December 18, 1848, resolved "not to allow use of school-houses or grounds for any other purposes than that of Sabbath schools," and "the teachers of the board were instructed to withhold the keys of their several schools from the officers of the corporation desiring to use the buildings for election purposes." The granting of the buildings for Sunday-school use ceased about 1865.

In 1857, by the addition of the Ninth and Tenth Wards, the board came into possession of a house in the Tenth Ward, and of school-houses and lots on Trowbridge, Thompson, and Lafontaine Streets.

The first Union School building erected by the board was the Barstow; it was opened in May, 1850, and was the first building supplied with patent seats, which were added five years after the school was opened. The Barstow was also the first school building designated by the name of an individual; it was named in honor of Samuel Barstow, in ac-



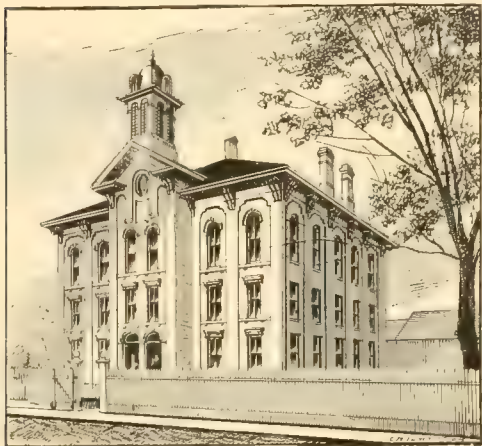
THE BARSTOW SCHOOL.

cordance with a formal resolution offered by Levi Bishop on August 22, 1855.

The Houghton School, erected at a cost of \$7,500, was the second Union School edifice built by the



board, and was opened in the fall of 1853, and rebuilt in 1872. It was originally called the Eighth Ward School, but on March 5, 1866, the name was changed to Houghton in honor of Douglass Houghton, the first president of the board.



THE HOUGHTON SCHOOL.

Other schools have been named as follows: the Bishop, after Levi Bishop, one of the presidents of the board; Cass, after Lewis Cass, who gave the ground; Franklin, after Benjamin Franklin; Duffield, after D. B. Duffield, an ex-president of the board; Irving, after Washington Irving; Tappan, after Henry P. Tappan, ex-president of the University; Everett, after Hon. Edward Everett; Wilkins, after William D. Wilkins, ex-president of the board; Washington, after the hero of the cherry-



THE TAPPAN SCHOOL.

tree; Pitcher, after Dr. Zina Pitcher, an active worker in the organization of the board; Lincoln, after Abraham Lincoln; Jefferson, after Thomas Jefferson; Clay, after Henry Clay; Campbell, after Judge J. V. Campbell; Jackson, after Andrew Jack-

son; Webster, after Daniel Webster; John Owen, after John Owen, ex-State Treasurer; John Norvell, after John Norvell, ex-United States senator; Firnane, after Michael Firnane, ex-president of the board; Trowbridge, after Charles C. Trowbridge, it being located on a street formerly called by his name; Farrand, after D. O. Farrand, a prominent physician; Nichols, after John F. Nichols, the teacher; Johnston, after James Johnston, former school inspector; Bagley, after ex-Governor John J. Bagley.

The buildings are cared for by janitors appointed for each. Formerly the janitor lived in the building, but on August 15, 1877, the board decided that thereafter no janitor should be allowed to live in the school buildings. The pay ranges from \$10 to \$100 per month, and the amount paid out for their services is about \$13,000 per year.



THE JACKSON SCHOOL.

In 1863, owing to lack of school accommodations, it was resolved to try the half-day plan. It was put into successful operation in eight Primary Schools, and on September 3, 1866, the superintendent was authorized to organize every Primary School on this plan, which was put into operation the same year in fourteen Primaries, and some schools have been conducted in this way nearly every year.

Following is a list of buildings owned by the board:

Barstow: Larned, between Riopelle and Russell Streets, three-story brick, with basement; built 1871.

Bishop: Marion, between Hastings and Prospect Streets, three-story brick, with basement; built 1858-1881.

Cass : Grand River Avenue, between Second and High Streets, three-story brick, with basement; built 1861-1882.

Clay : Pitcher, between Cass and Second Streets, two-story, frame; built 1873.

Campbell : St. Aubin Avenue, opposite Witherell, two-story frame; built 1874.

Clinton : Clinton, between Russell and Rivard Streets, two-story brick, with basement; built 1876.

Duffield : Clinton Avenue, near Chene, three-story brick, with basement; built 1866.

Everett : Fort, between Hastings and Rivard Streets, three-story brick, with basement; built 1869.

Franklin : Seventh, between Locust and Pine Streets, two-story brick, with basement; built 1865.

Firnane : Fort Street, between McDougall and Elmwood Avenues, two-story wood; built 1882.

Farrand : Harper Avenue, on southwest corner of John R. Street, two-story brick; built 1883-1884.

Lincoln : Corner St. Antoine and Kentucky Streets, two-story frame; built 1872.

Miami Avenue : Miami Avenue, between Grand River and Gratiot, one-story brick; built 1859.



THE NICHOLS SCHOOL.

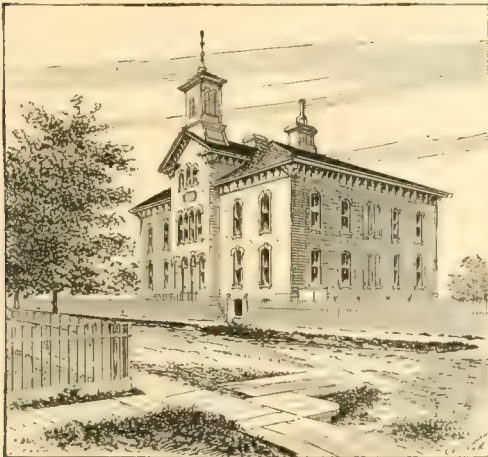
Norvell : On Berlin and Arndt, near McDougall Avenue, two-story brick, with basement; built 1879.

Nichols : On Elm, between Seventh Street and Trumbull Avenue, two-story frame; built 1868-1883.

Pitcher : Sullivan Avenue, near Michigan, three-story brick, with basement; built 1871.

Tappan : Corner Thirteenth and Marquette Streets, three-story brick; built 1867.

Trowbridge : Seventeenth Street, near Howard, two-story brick; built 1857.



THE JOHN OWEN SCHOOL.

High : Corner State and Griswold Streets, new three-story house, with basement, built 1875. Old two-story house, built 1828.

Houghton : Corner of Sixth and Abbott Streets, three-story brick, with basement under half; built 1852.

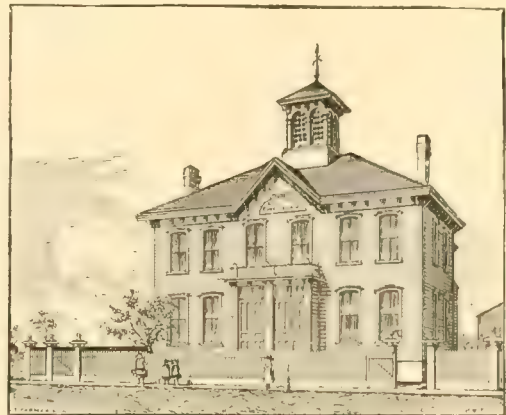
Irving : Willis Avenue, between Woodward and Cass, two-story brick; built 1882.

Jefferson : Corner Maria and Crawford Streets, three-story brick, with basement, built 1871.

Jackson : Larned, between Dubois and Chene Streets, two-story frame; used since 1859.

John Owen : Corner of Thirteenth and Myrtle Streets, two-story brick, with basement; built 1879.

Johnston : German Street, between Dubois and Chene Streets, two-story brick; built 1884.



THE CAMPBELL SCHOOL.

Washington : Beaubien Street, between Adams Avenue and Harriet Street, three-story brick, with basement; built 1871.

Wilkins : Porter, between Second and Third Streets, three-story brick with basement; built 1869.



Webster: Twenty-first, between Howard and Marquette Streets, two-story brick, with basement; built 1874.



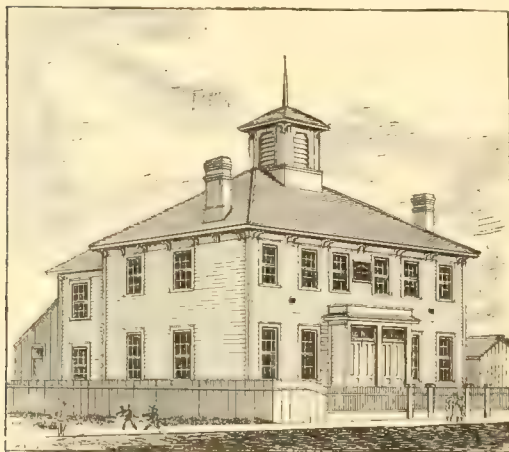
THE WEBSTER SCHOOL.

Bagley: Corner Fourteenth Avenue and Pine Street, two-story brick; built 1884.

—————: Corner of Fourteenth and Hancock Avenues, one-story frame; built 1884.

A site for a building has also been purchased on the northwest corner of Twelfth and Brigham Streets.

The outside appearance is the same of the Everett and Wilkins Schools, Pitcher and Barstow, Clay



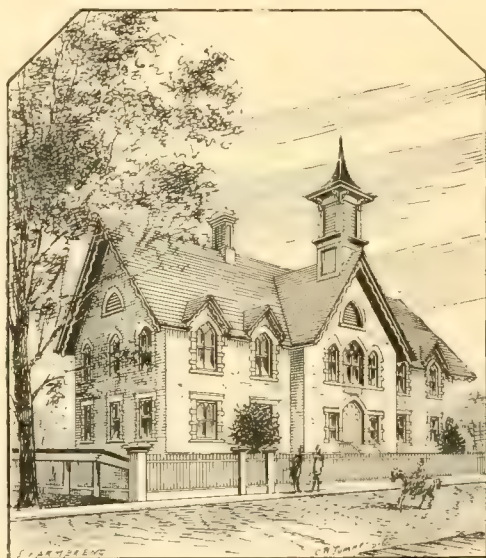
THE LINCOLN SCHOOL.

and Campbell, Washington and Jefferson. The John Owen, John Norvell, and Clinton-street schools are also alike.

After the completion of the new Irving School the old building was moved to the south side of Elm

Street, between Seventh Street and Trumbull Avenue, and enlarged from a four to a six-room building. When purchasing the lot for the school the board obtained a small triangular piece of ground on the opposite side of Elm Street, on which a work-shop and store-house for their use has been erected.

The first mention of a High School is found in the proceedings of the Board of Education for April 22, 1844, when a committee was appointed to submit a plan for a High School, and the Regents of the University placed the old academy building, on Bates Street, at the disposal of the board for a Classical School, they to have the privilege of appointing the teachers, and the books used to be the same as those used in the branch schools. The board accepted the offer, and on May 2, 1844, ap-



THE FRANKLIN SCHOOL.

propriated \$150 and fuel to the support of a High School to be kept in the second and third stories of the building. Not over twenty-five scholars were to be admitted, and these were to be boys of eleven years old and upward who had attended public school three months and passed an examination before the Committee on Teachers. They were required to enter within the first two weeks of the session.

Doubts being expressed as to the power of the board to establish such a school, on May 13, 1844, a committee reported that it had full power, and a school was inaugurated. It continued only a short time.

On January 20, 1855, an Act of the Legislature gave increased facilities for maintaining a High School, but no action was taken under the law until February 20, 1856, when, on motion of Mr. Duffield,



a committee was appointed to consider and report upon the expediency of establishing such a school; no definite conclusions were reached, and on April 2, 1856, the question was postponed for a year; in 1858 the goal was reached, and on August 30 the High School held its first session in the upper story of the Miami Avenue school building. It began with twenty-three pupils, all boys.

In 1859 a building was erected for the High School on the rear part of the Miami Avenue lot, at a cost of \$2,000. Eighty-five pupils attended at the opening in the new building on January 16, 1860, and girls for the first time were then admitted.

In September, 1863, the school was transferred to the second story of the Capitol building, and in February of this year the citizens contributed \$1,000 for the purchase of philosophical and chemical apparatus. In 1866 French and German were introduced as studies. In 1875 a new building was erected for the school in front of the old Capitol, and for the first time the four grades were accommodated under one roof.

In June, 1871, the board agreed that a diploma from the High School should be accepted as a certificate of qualification to teach, but four years later this practice was discontinued. A greater honor was conferred upon the school, on June 27, 1878, when the Regents of the University decided that students graduating from the High School should be admitted to the University on their diploma, without examination.

February 25, 1875, a Committee on Military Instruction was appointed, and for two years the boys were daily drilled. Every boy in the school was expected to belong to the company, unless his parents ob-



THE CASS SCHOOL. (Original appearance.)

jected, and nearly all in each grade became members of the High School Cadets. The first year all were required to dress in a uniform which cost eighteen dollars; but after the first year this was not insisted on. Two years later drills were had daily for part of the time, and then twice a week.

There was always considerable discussion as to the desirability of the practice, and at the close of the term in 1876 the organization was discontinued. In October, 1882, a company was established by the students themselves.

Professor H. Chaney, the first principal of the school, remained until September, 1871, when he resigned to give his time to the Public Library. His successor, Professor I. M. Wellington, served until 1881, and was followed by Professor L. C. Hall. All the principals have been aided by a large corps of able assistants. Candidates for admission to the High School must be twelve years of age or over, and must pass a satisfactory examination in spelling, grammar, arithmetic, geography, reading, United States history and government. Their answers to examination questions are written, each student being designated by a number attached to his answers. All answers are examined by a uniform key to the questions, and each part of all questions submitted has its definite



THE CASS SCHOOL, AS ENLARGED.

Believing that the military drill would be beneficial to the boys, several gentlemen, in the fall of 1874, petitioned the Government, and arms and instructors were furnished from Fort Wayne. On

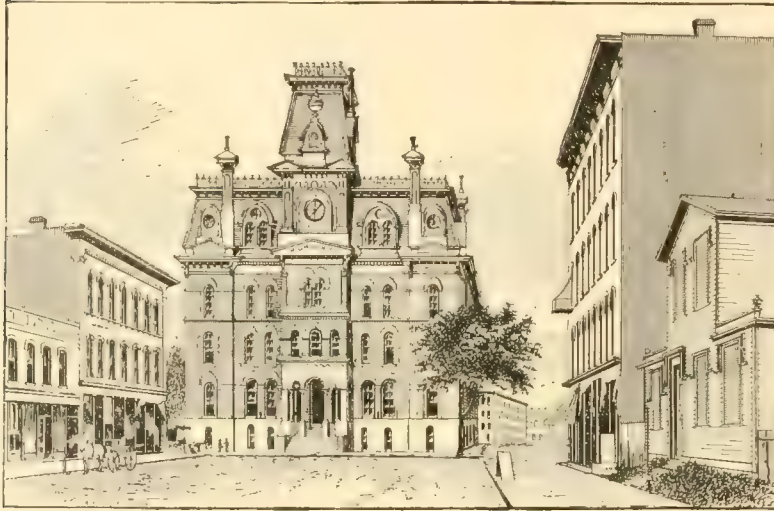
credit mark. The rate per cent entitling to promotion from one grade to another ranges from sixty-five to seventy-five. The school hours are from 8.30

fifty-seven colored children, but no director was appointed or funds appropriated for teaching the children, as the inspectors had no authority for thus organizing a separate district. The Legislature, on March 27, 1841, remedied this lack of authority, and the same year a school of seventy pupils was sustained for four and a half months.

On March 23, 1842, the Board of Education opened a similar school in the African M. E. Church on Fort Street, just west of Beaubien. It continued here nearly ten years, and in 1846 and 1847 was taught by J. M. Brown, who in 1882 was a bishop in the African M. E. Church. In 1851 it was moved to the Colored Episcopal Church on the corner of

Congress and St. Antoine Streets, where for several years it was taught by Rev. W. C. Monroe.

In 1860 a colored school, with a white teacher, was established on Fort Street just west of St. An-



THE HIGH SCHOOL.

A. M. to 1.05 P. M., including an intermission of ten minutes.

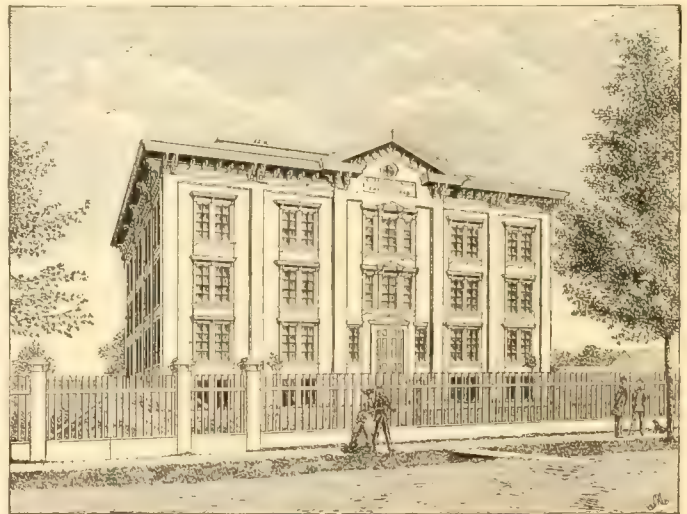
The number of pupils in the several years since the school opened has been:

Year.	No. Pupils.	Year.	No. Pupils.
1858	23	1871	281
1859	63	1872	329
1860	117	1873	280
1861	114	1874	474
1862	111	1875	583
1863	122	1876	932
1864	125	1877	785
1865	133	1878	864
1866	144	1879	706
1867	172	1880	801
1868	202	1881	773
1869	234	1882	759
1870	293	1883	743

An Alumni Association was organized June 21, 1866, and holds annual exercises on the evening of the day that school closes for the summer vacation. All graduates may become members. The annual dues are one dollar for gentlemen, and fifty cents for ladies.

#### *Colored Schools.*

The school inspectors of the city, in 1839, organized School District No. 8, in which there were



THE DUFFIELD SCHOOL.

toine; much improvement was made in classifying the scholars here, and a larger attendance was secured.

Separate schools were maintained for the colored

children and they were excluded from the other public schools until the passage of the General Schools Law in 1867, providing that all residents of a school district were entitled to admission to the school. The board claimed that this law did not



THE FIRME SCHOOL.

apply to Detroit, but the colored people claimed the right of admission to the schools, and from time to time petitioned for their rights, but the board continued to refuse them. On April 15, 1867, City Counsellor William Gray decided that the board had no right to refuse admission, nevertheless the board persisted, and on September 2, 1867, the colored people again petitioned for their rights, and called attention to the Act, and on December 16, a committee of the board reported in favor of rescinding the resolution of exclusion. Their report was



NEW IRVING SCHOOL.

referred back to the committee, and this shuttlecock sort of proceeding was continued for nearly two years. The assistance of the courts was then sought to compel obedience to the law, and in 1869

the Supreme Court decided that, under the General School Law of 1867, the colored children had a right to admission.

This settled the question. The Board of Education yielded to the pressure of circumstances, and on October 11, 1869, rescinded the resolution of exclusion. Since that date colored children have been admitted to all the schools, but at the request of many colored citizens separate schools have been occasionally provided.

The following table gives a variety of valuable facts relative to the schools:

Years.	Value of School Property.	No. of Children between 5 and 17.	No. of Pupils Enrolled.	Average attendance.	No. of Teachers.	Total Expenditures.	No. of Teachers.	No. of Pupils.
1842	\$1,000	2,230	1,245	40	12	\$1,000	12	12
1843	1,100	2,085	1,412	41	13	2,840	13	13
1844	2,400	3,821	1,132	42	16	4,000	16	16
1845	3,342	4,000	2,400	43	12	4,455	12	12
1846	5,927	3,822	2,470	44	12	4,455	12	12
1847	6,377	5,846	2,660	45	14	4,455	14	14
1848	13,377	6,546	1,500	46	1	6,637	1	1
1849	18,000	6,305	4,000	47	19	9,413	19	19
Between 4 and 18.								
1850	17,174	6,965	4,000	48	20	8,203	20	20
1851	18,000	7,000	4,000	49	21	11,200	21	21
1852	19,500	7,883	4,850	50	25	12,120	25	25
1853	21,000	8,520	5,000	51	27	14,000	27	27
1854	22,040	9,000	5,000	52	27	15,623	27	27
1855	28,208	9,912	5,500	53	29	27,449	29	29
1856	*50,000	10,500	5,800	54	30	28,000	30	30
1857	70,000	12,688	6,000	55	37	34,000	37	37
1858	80,349	13,000	4,586	56	40	34,142	57	47
1859	100,230	13,208	6,502	57	44	34,050	41	44
1860	12,000	14,136	7,045	58	49	40,000	49	49
1861	14,136	14,136	7,045	59	60	41,000	60	60
1862	131,869	14,136	7,554	60	55	45,620	55	55
1863	146,194	16,473	7,000	61	60	48,000	60	60
1864	148,455	17,000	8,111	62	65	50,000	83	65
1865	185,510	18,710	8,445	63	68	70,987	68	68
1866	228,623	19,000	6,157	64	78	99,284	78	78
1867	277,000	20,000	6,155	65	80	88,502	80	80
1868	280,477	22,810	6,480	66	84	103,185	84	84
Between 1869 and 1870.								
1869	300,000	23,000	7,127	7,127	7,118	121,617	121	121
1870	400,000	24,000	7,505	7,505	7,504	140,000	140	140
1871	505,810	28,779	11,866	7,698	7,698	177,006	177	177
1872	600,000	30,230	11,704	7,885	7,885	177,006	177	177
1873	576,442	31,926	12,185	8,285	8,285	115,537	115	115
1874	604,635	32,000	12,983	8,956	8,956	154,070	154	154
1875	700,000	34,503	13,739	9,000	9,000	230,697	230	230
1876	772,042	35,000	14,119	9,601	9,601	269,670	269	269
1877	720,823	35,739	13,291	10,000	10,000	213,214	213	213
1878	700,000	36,000	13,000	10,000	10,000	180,770	180	180
1879	700,000	37,684	14,837	10,665	10,665	213,277	213	213
1880	770,284	38,000	15,802	11,813	11,813	213,208	213	213
1881	770,000	37,926	17,101	12,062	12,062	222,434	222	222
1882	931,050	40,210	17,302	12,835	12,835	256,013	256	256
1883	936,950	40,000	17,302	13,337	13,337	270,011	270	270

\* This figure represents an estimate, as the property was not valued for a general valuation at the time of the Board.

† This census of the former ones must have been carefully taken.

The school census of 1883 showed a total of 7,671 children attending other than the public schools, 10,051 at work, and 20,597 not in any school.



*School Officers and Salaries.*

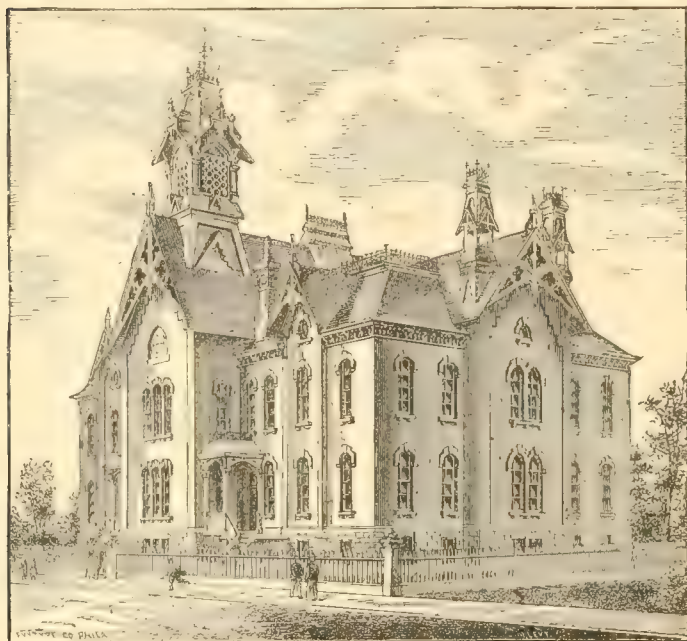
The chief salaried officer is the Superintendent of Schools. This officer was first provided for by Act of January 20, 1855, and on April 4, J. F. Nichols was elected to the position with a salary of

business agent for the board. The salary was \$600.

The office of Supervisor of Repairs and Building succeeded that of messenger. George Morhous was appointed to the position in April, 1876, with a salary of \$1,200, and continued in office until May 10, 1880, when he was succeeded by Luke Crossley.

By Act of March 27, 1873, the board was authorized to appoint a secretary and general business agent, and on February 1, 1875, a secretary was appointed with a salary of \$2,000.

The presidents of the board have been: 1842, Douglass Houghton, Mayor; 1843, Zina Pitcher, Mayor; 1844-1847, John R. Williams, Mayor; 1847-1852, Samuel Barstow; 1852-1859, Levi Bishop; 1859-1861, D. B. Duffield; 1861, W. D. Wilkins; 1862-1865, W. A. Moore; 1865, C. I. Walker; 1866, T. H. Hartwell; 1867, W. D. Wilkins; 1868-1870, R. W. King; 1870-1872, Oliver Bourke; 1872-1874, C. K. Backus; 1874, Mark Flanigan; 1875-1877, G. W. Balch; 1877-1879, Freeman Norvell; 1879-1881, Michael Firnane; 1881-1883, George R. Angell; 1883- , C. I. Walker. Secretaries: 1842-1844, John S. Abbott; 1844, John



THE WEBSTER SCHOOL.

\$900 a year. He served but one year, and the office was then unfilled until August 1, 1863, when Professor J. M. B. Sill was appointed. He served two years, receiving at first \$1,600 and then \$1,800 per year. In June, 1865, he was succeeded by Duane Doty. In 1866 the salary was made \$2,000; in 1869 it was raised to \$2,500, and in 1871, to \$3,000. Mr. Doty continued in office until April 1, 1875, when Professor Sill was again appointed, and in 1884 is still in office at a salary of \$3,300.

There was at one time doubts as to the authority of the board to create this office, but on February 24, 1869, the Legislature settled the question by expressly conferring authority to appoint a superintendent, and under Act of March 27, 1873, he is elected for terms of three years.

In 1871 Miss B. Riley was appointed clerk to the superintendent at a salary of \$500, afterwards increased to \$750. In 1883, she was still serving. The office of messenger existed in 1859, but was not officially created until February 6, 1860. John B. Cousins held the position from 1860 until April, 1876, when the office was abolished. He was the general Superintendent of Repairs, and acted as



THE TROWBRIDGE SCHOOL.

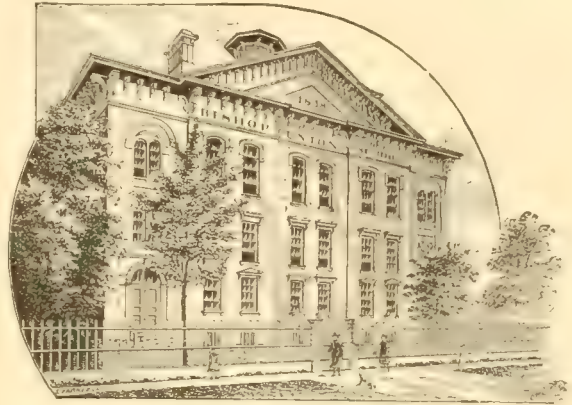
Hulbert; 1845-1848, George Robb, 1848-1852, D. B. Duffield; 1852-1854, F. W. Hughes; 1854, James Fenton; 1855-1859, E. C. Walker; 1859-1861, W. A. Moore; 1861, E. Hall; 1862, H. C. Knight; 1863, W. P. Wells; 1864, J. M. B. Sill; 1865-1875, Duane Doty; 1875-1879, S. E. Pittman; 1879-1881, Freeman Norvell; 1881- , H. M. Utley.

#### *Financial Resources of the Board.*

When the district school system ceased, there was turned over to the board, by John Farmer, the treasurer of the old board, assets to the nominal value of \$2,156.79; of this amount, \$1,295.79, obtained from persons sending children to the old district schools, the board was required to return. The \$861 remaining had been received from the State, and with one building valued at \$500 and seventy-five dollars' worth of benches, stove and pipe, constituted the assets of the board. Against this there were liabilities amounting to \$383.36.

The Act creating the board authorized the council to levy a tax of not over one dollar a year for each child between five and seventeen. Much opposition was made to this law, and many persons tried to pay the school tax in corporation shin-plasters, which were then greatly depreciated. In consequence of these efforts, an Act was passed on

and on March 12, 1847, an Act was procured authorizing the council, with consent of the citizens' meeting, to levy a special tax of \$1,500 a year, to be used in providing additional school lots and buildings;



THE BISHOP SCHOOL. (Original building.)

the Act also authorized the board to borrow \$5,000 for the same purpose. Prior to this Act, and even as late as 1855, members of the board borrowed money for its use on their individual credit.

By Act of March 5, 1850, the school census was ordered to include all children between four and eighteen years of age, and by Act of January 20, 1855, the city was directed to raise a tax of two dollars, instead of one dollar, for each child reported. Act of February 7, 1857, further increased the opportunities of the board by giving the council power to raise, in addition to the per capita tax, the sum of \$20,000, to be expended for lots and buildings.

On March 7, 1861, the school law was so amended that, at the option of the board, the \$20,000 of special taxes might be used for general school purposes instead of only for lots and buildings. The constant growth of the city demanded still larger amounts of money, and on March 16, 1865, the council was directed to levy a school tax of three dollars for each child, and any additional sum up to \$25,000 that the board should deem necessary; and a larger sum might be granted with consent of the citizen's meeting. By Act of February 24, 1869, the board was authorized to borrow \$15,000, to be used for school purposes. It was also provided that the school census should include all children between the ages of five and twenty, and that a school tax of four dollars for each child should be levied, and also that a tax of five mills on the dollar might be levied, for the procuring of school lots and buildings.



THE BISHOP SCHOOL, AS ENLARGED.

February 13, 1843, requiring the school taxes to be kept separate from all others, and prohibiting the payment of these taxes in shin-plasters or other obligations of the city.

The amount received from this tax was too small to enable the board to erect the necessary buildings,



On March 27, 1873, the Legislature provided that any school tax of over five dollars per child should be subject to approval of the council, and implied that at least five dollars per child might be raised. In addition to the amounts appropriated by the city, the board obtains, according to the number of children in the city, a portion of the State Primary School Fund, a fund derived from interest on amounts received from sale of lands set apart for the support of common schools.

For the year ending June, 1883, the amount received reached the sum of \$57,500. This large increase was owing to the fact that the State debt was practically cancelled, and under the Constitution the moneys received by the State from specific taxes were credited to the Primary School Fund. These primary school revenues do not pass through the city treasury, but are paid direct to the treasurer of the board by the county treasurer, on the order of the president and secretary. The treasurer is elected yearly, and pays such percentage on the monthly balances remaining in his hands as may be agreed upon.

One of the most noted events in connection with the finances of the schools was a proposition made in 1853 to divide the school funds in order to give the Catholics a portion for the support of their schools. The question became the main issue in the city election of March 8, 1853, when the people, by a large majority, indicated that they were opposed to any such division.

#### *Members, Meetings and Management.*

Under the Act of 1842 the Board of Education consisted of the mayor and recorder and two inspectors from each ward, who were to serve without

pay. The mayor had a right to vote, and in his absence the recorder had the same privilege, but after 1846 the right ceased. The first inspectors chosen in 1842 were to serve, half for one year, the others for two years; after that date, and up to 1881, one was elected annually in each ward. The number of inspectors in different years has been: 1842-1848, eight; 1848-1849, fourteen; 1849-1857, sixteen; 1857-1873, twenty; 1873-1874, twenty-two; 1873-1877, twenty-four; 1877-1881, twenty-six.

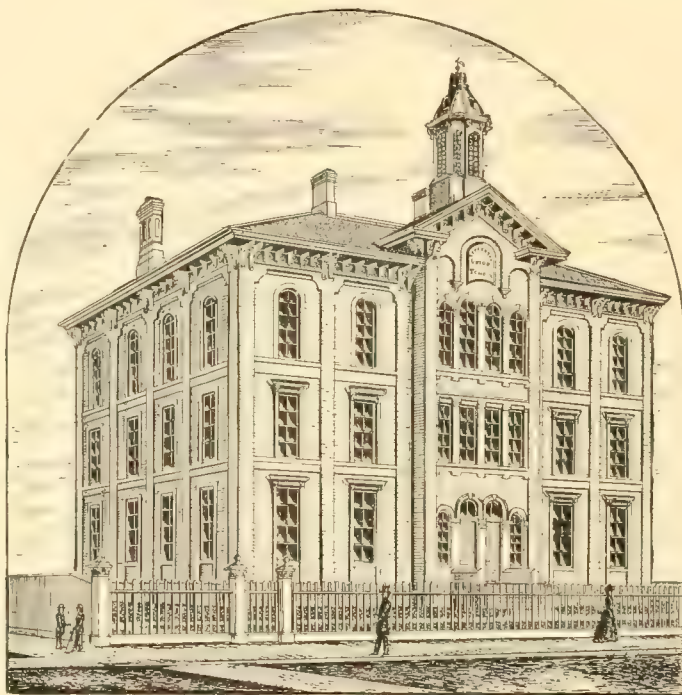
Under the system of representation by wards, a

variety of evils were engendered. As the city grew, the people moved their homes from the lower and central portion of the city, but, though their homes were removed, the representation of the wards on the board continued, and in 1881 wards with less than two hundred children had an equal voice in school matters with those that had six thousand children.

In the interest of good schools and reform, an Act of March 11, 1881, pro-

vided that after July 1 the schools should be managed by a Board of Inspectors, twelve in number, elected from the city at large, the first twelve to be chosen at the spring election of 1881, six to hold office for two years, and six for four years each; the terms of each to be decided by lot; and after the first election, six were to be elected biennially for terms of four years each. Under the Act the old Board of Inspectors continued to serve until July 1, 1881, at which time the new board went into office.

Originally, and up to 1859, the board held regular meetings once in three months; special meetings were, however, held whenever it was deemed advisable. On April 11, 1859, the board resolved to meet regularly on the first Monday of each month,

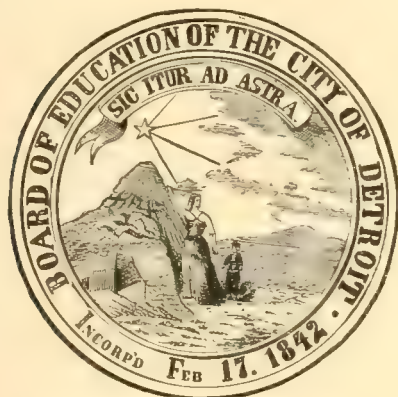


THE JEFFERSON SCHOOL.



and monthly meetings were held until 1869, after which time regular meetings were held twice a month, on the second and fourth Thursdays. Under the Act of 1842 eight members were necessary to a quorum; by law of April 28, 1846, the number was reduced to six, and at the same time the board was authorized to elect its own presiding officer. Act of March 1, 1867, made a quorum to consist of eleven members, and since Act of February 24, 1869, a majority of the members have been necessary to form a quorum.

Sessions of the board were held in various private offices, at the old City Hall, and just prior to the building of the High School they met in Mechanics' Hall, on the corner of Griswold Street and Lafayette Avenue. A room in the High School building was then fitted up, and has since been the regular place of meeting.



SEAL OF THE BOARD OF EDUCATION.

The seal of the board was adopted on June 7, 1858, the design and its meaning being thus reported by D. B. Duffield and Edward Batwell: "A female figure representing Education is pointing a youth with a book in his hand the way of ascent along the rugged hill of knowledge, over whose summit beams a star, the motto being the words, 'Sic itur ad astra,' or, 'Thus man finds his way to the stars.' The corporate name of the board, with the date of its incorporation, is traced around the seal."

On the organization of the board the following standing committees were appointed: On Accounts, Qualifications of Teachers, School-houses, Primary and Middle Schools. As now organized, there are seven standing committees, namely: On Teachers and Schools, Text Books and Course of Study, Finance, Real Estate and School Buildings, Supplies and Janitors, Health and Ventilation, and on Rules.

By Act of 1842 the board was required to publish in some city paper, in February or March of

each year, a statement of the number of schools, number of pupils, studies pursued, and expenditures for the schools during the preceding year. These reports were not only published in the papers, but with the exception of 1862, a pamphlet report has been issued each year. Since 1871 the proceedings of each meeting have also been printed and published yearly.

The School Inspectors<sup>1</sup> have been:

1842, First Ward: S. Barstow, J. S. Abbott. Second Ward: Daniel J. Campau, Elijah J. Roberts. Third Ward: Justus Ingersoll, Charles Peltier. Fourth Ward: John Winchell, John Watson. Fifth Ward: Ebenezer A. Byram, Willard E. Stearns. Sixth Ward: George Robb, Wm. Patterson.

1843, First Ward: J. S. Abbott, S. Barstow. Second Ward: J. Farmer, E. J. Roberts. Third Ward: E. Taylor, Charles Peltier. Fourth Ward: S. T. Douglas, J. Watson. Fifth Ward: C. W. Williams, J. H. Bagg. Sixth Ward: George Robb, William Patterson.

1844, First Ward: John Hulbert, S. Barstow. Second Ward: M. L. Gage, John Farmer. Third Ward: Wm. O'Callaghan, E. Taylor. Fourth Ward: John Watson, S. T. Douglas. Fifth Ward: Cyrus Garrett, J. Roberts, C. W. Williams. Sixth Ward: S. W. Higgins, George Robb.

1845, First Ward: S. Barstow, J. Hulbert. Second Ward: W. Duncan, M. L. Gage. Third Ward: G. F. Rood, D. French, Wm. O'Callaghan. Fourth Ward: A. T. McReynolds, J. B. Valle. Fifth Ward: John Roberts, Thos. Hall. Sixth Ward: George Robb, S. W. Higgins, G. Gibson.

1846, First Ward: J. Hulbert, S. Barstow. Second Ward: T. Gallagher, Wm. Duncan. Third Ward: E. V. Cicotte, G. B. Throop. Fourth Ward: H. Ledyard, A. T. McReynolds. Fifth Ward: A. Godard, A. A. Dwight, John Roberts. Sixth Ward: Levi Bishop, George Robb.

1847, First Ward: S. Barstow, J. Hulbert. Second Ward: D. Mullane, T. Gallagher. Third Ward: E. N. Willcox, E. V. Cicotte. Fourth Ward: A. O. Madden, H. Ledyard. Fifth Ward: G. Wood, T. Rowland, D. B. Duffield. Sixth Ward: L. Bishop, J. S. Farrand, George Robb.

1848, First Ward: Mason Palmer, S. Barstow. Second Ward: J. C. Holmes, W. A. Howard. Third Ward: D. E. Harbaugh, J. V. Campbell, E. N. Willcox. Fourth Ward: J. B. Schick, A. O. Madden. Fifth Ward: G. T. Sheldon, D. B. Duffield. Sixth Ward: J. S. Farrand, George Robb. Seventh Ward: G. W. Wisner, J. Bour, Jr.

1849, First Ward: L. B. Willard, S. Barstow.

<sup>1</sup> Where three or more names appear for the same year in any ward, it is owing to the filling of vacancies caused by death or resignation.

Second Ward: H. Glover, J. C. Holmes. Third Ward: George Brewster, J. H. Fahy. Fourth Ward: J. Cornfield, J. B. Schick. Fifth Ward: D. B. Duffield, G. T. Sheldon. Sixth Ward: L. Bishop, J. S. Farrand. Seventh Ward: J. Greusel, E. W. Taylor. Eighth Ward: S. N. Kendrick, Thos. Trahy.

1850, First Ward: S. Barstow, L. B. Willard. Second Ward: J. A. Slaymaker, G. E. Hand. Third Ward: E. N. Willcox, George Brewster. Fourth Ward: J. Cornfield, E. N. Lacroix. Fifth Ward: D. B. Duffield, E. Shepard. Sixth Ward: L. Bishop, J. S. Farrand. Seventh Ward: J. W. Moore, J. Greusel. Eighth Ward: Thos. Trahy, Richard Hart.

1851, First Ward: G. Mott Williams, S. Barstow. Second Ward: G. E. Hand, P. E. De Mill. Third Ward: J. J. Fay, E. N. Willcox. Fourth Ward: Thos. Sullivan, E. N. Lacroix. Fifth Ward: U. T. Howe, D. B. Duffield. Sixth Ward: L. Bishop, J. S. Farrand. Seventh Ward: J. Reno, J. W. Moore. Eighth Ward: L. Mahon, R. Hart.

1852, First Ward: S. Barstow, G. M. Williams. Second Ward: C. I. Walker, C. G. Hammond, G. E. Hand. Third Ward: F. W. Hughes, J. J. Fay. Fourth Ward: Hugh Flinn, Thos. Sullivan. Fifth Ward: W. W. Defield, U. T. Howe. Sixth Ward: E. Prentis, L. Bishop. Seventh Ward: J. W. Moore, J. Reno. Eighth Ward: S. Martin, L. Mahon.

1853, First Ward: C. Byram, S. Barstow. Second Ward: J. P. C. Emmons, C. I. Walker. Third Ward: L. Bishop, F. W. Hughes. Fourth Ward: J. M. Davis, Hugh Flinn. Fifth Ward: P. M. McNoah, W. W. Defield. Sixth Ward: James Fenton, E. Prentis. Seventh Ward: F. Ruehle, J. W. Moore. Eighth Ward: J. Clancy, S. Martin.

1854, First Ward: S. Barstow, C. Byram. Second Ward: C. I. Walker, J. P. C. Emmons. Third Ward: J. V. Campbell, L. Bishop. Fourth Ward: Hugh Flinn, J. M. Davis. Fifth Ward: D. B. Duffield, P. M. McNoah. Sixth Ward: J. S. Farrand, James Fenton. Seventh Ward: R. D. Hill, F. Ruehle. Eighth Ward: Wm. Buchanan, J. Clancy.

1855, First Ward: Charles Byram, E. C. Walker. Second Ward: James A. Brown, C. I. Walker. Third Ward: Levi Bishop, James V. Campbell. Fourth Ward: John M. Davis, Hugh Flinn. Fifth Ward: D. B. Duffield, Lewis Allen. Sixth Ward: J. J. Bagley, J. S. Farrand. Seventh Ward: D. C. Frazer, Rodney D. Hill. Eighth Ward: Chas. Dupont, Wm. Buchanan.

1856, First Ward: E. C. Walker, C. Byram. Second Ward: J. C. Warner, J. A. Brown. Third Ward: J. V. Campbell, L. Bishop. Fourth Ward: C. C. Jackson, J. M. Davis. Fifth Ward: D. B.

Duffield, E. Shepard. Sixth Ward: M. P. Christian, J. J. Bagley. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, D. C. Frazer. Eighth Ward: William Ryan, C. Dupont.

1857, First Ward: Charles Byram, Edward C. Walker. Second Ward: James A. Brown, Jared C. Warner. Third Ward: Levi Bishop, James V. Campbell. Fourth Ward: John M. Davis, C. C. Jackson, A. T. Campau. Fifth Ward: D. B. Duffield, E. Shepard. Sixth Ward: J. J. Bagley, M. P. Christian. Seventh Ward: David C. Frazer, W. D. Wilkins. Eighth Ward: Charles Dupont, William Ryan. Ninth Ward: Chris. Reeve, M. F. Dickinson. Tenth Ward: Thos. McCook, Henry Zender.

1858, First Ward: Edward Batwell, E. C. Walker. Second Ward: H. C. Kibbee, Jared C. Warner. Third Ward: L. Bishop, A. S. Williams. Fourth Ward: John B. Palmer, A. T. Campau. Fifth Ward: D. B. Duffield, E. Shepard. Sixth Ward: S. T. Douglas, M. P. Christian. Seventh Ward: L. H. Cobb, W. D. Wilkins. Eighth Ward: J. O'Connell, William Ryan. Ninth Ward: Levi E. Dolsen, Thos. Leadbeater. Tenth Ward: J. N. Elbert, James Dubois.

1859, First Ward: D. B. Duffield, E. Batwell. Second Ward: J. C. Warner, H. C. Kibbee. Third Ward: William A. Moore, William Paton. Fourth Ward: E. Hall, J. B. Palmer. Fifth Ward: H. M. Cheever, E. Shepard. Sixth Ward: H. E. Baker, S. T. Douglas. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, L. H. Cobb. Eighth Ward: James Leddy, J. O'Connell. Ninth Ward: L. E. Dolsen, Thos. Leadbeater, S. E. Case. Tenth Ward: James Dubois, J. N. Elbert.

1860, First Ward: D. B. Duffield, John Hosmer. Second Ward: H. C. Kibbee, J. C. Warner. Third Ward: W. A. Moore, William Warner. Fourth Ward: E. Hall, A. Wuerth. Fifth Ward: E. Shepard, H. M. Cheever. Sixth Ward: H. E. Baker, W. W. Wilcox, William Bond. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, Lucretius H. Cobb. Eighth Ward: John O'Connell, James Leddy. Ninth Ward: Levi E. Dolsen, Sidney C. Case. Tenth Ward: J. N. Elbert, Leverett B. Walker.

1861, First Ward: William A. Moore, John Hosmer. Second Ward: Watson B. Smith, Henry C. Kibbee. Third Ward: Francis Raymond, William Warner. Fourth Ward: F. Pramstaller, Aloys Wuerth. Fifth Ward: H. S. Roberts, A. P. Moorman, Edward Shepard. Sixth Ward: Edmund Hall, William Bond. Seventh Ward: William D. Wilkins, L. H. Cobb. Eighth Ward: James Leddy, John O'Connell. Ninth Ward: Herbert Adams, Levi E. Dolsen. Tenth Ward: R. S. Dillon, L. B. Walker.

1862, First Ward: W. A. Moore, John Hosmer. Second Ward: Watson B. Smith, N. B. Carpenter,

G. A. Wilcox. Third Ward: W. Warner, John T. Meldrum. Fourth Ward: John C. Gorton, William Gray. Fifth Ward: A. P. Moorman, R. W. King, H. C. Knight. Sixth Ward: E. Hall, William Bond. Seventh Ward: J. S. Newberry, T. McCarthy. Eighth Ward: James Leddy, James F. Foxen. Ninth Ward: H. Adams, D. Fox, John Mulry. Tenth Ward: R. S. Dillon, James A. Bailey.

1863, First Ward: W. A. Moore, John Hosmer. Second Ward: George A. Wilcox, T. H. Hartwell. Third Ward: John T. Meldrum, John Ward. Fourth Ward: Joseph Kuhn, James D. Weir. Fifth Ward: Henry C. Knight, R. W. King. Sixth Ward: William Bond, E. W. Meddaugh. Seventh Ward: T. McCarthy, Wm. P. Wells. Eighth Ward: James B. Foxen, Wm. Buchanan. Ninth Ward: Levi E. Dolsen, D. M. Richardson. Tenth Ward: Jas. A. Bailey, A. C. Woodcock.

1864, First Ward: W. A. Moore, W. A. Butler. Second Ward: T. H. Hartwell, C. I. Walker. Third Ward: John Ward, Enos R. Matthews. Fourth Ward: J. D. Weir, Sidney D. Miller. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, Ervin Palmer. Sixth Ward: E. W. Meddaugh, Browne T. Prentis. Seventh Ward: William P. Wells, W. D. Wilkins. Eighth Ward: James B. Foxen, Wm. Buchanan. Ninth Ward: D. M. Richardson, Thos. Sanford. Tenth Ward: J. A. Bailey, A. C. Woodcock.

1865, First Ward: W. A. Butler, T. D. Hawley. Second Ward: T. H. Hartwell, C. I. Walker. Third Ward: E. R. Matthews, Herman Kiefer. Fourth Ward: S. D. Miller, Wm. N. Ladue. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, E. Palmer. Sixth Ward: B. T. Prentis, Charles B. James. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, John Caspary. Eighth Ward: James B. Foxen, Wm. Buchanan. Ninth Ward: T. Sanford, James Gaynor. Tenth Ward: J. A. Bailey, John Kendall.

1866, First Ward: T. D. Hawley, J. M. B. Sill. Second Ward: T. H. Hartwell, G. W. Osborn. Third Ward: H. Kiefer, G. M. Rich. Fourth Ward: W. N. Ladue, A. Stutte. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, E. Palmer. Sixth Ward: C. B. James, G. O. Robinson. Seventh Ward: J. Caspary, W. D. Wilkins. Eighth Ward: W. Buchanan, R. Mulaney. Ninth Ward: J. Gaynor, J. N. Moore. Tenth Ward: J. Kendall, J. A. Bailey.

1867, First Ward: J. M. B. Sill, Jas. A. Brown. Second Ward: S. B. McCracken, D. O. Farrand. Third Ward: G. M. Rich, Henry Langley. Fourth Ward: A. Stutte, James A. Venn. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, Ervin Palmer. Sixth Ward: G. O. Robinson, Mark Flanigan. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, John Caspary. Eighth Ward: R. Mulaney, W. Buchanan. Ninth Ward: John Love, J. N. Moore. Tenth Ward: J. A. Bailey, J. Kendall.

1868, First Ward: J. A. Brown, Jas. M. Welch. Second Ward: D. O. Farrand, Charles K. Backus. Third Ward: H. Langley, George M. Rich. Fourth Ward: J. A. Venn, J. W. Romeyn. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, D. W. Brooks. Sixth Ward: Mark Flanigan, O. Bourke. Seventh Ward: J. Caspary, W. D. Wilkins. Eighth Ward: W. Buchanan, Charles E. Schumm, F. W. Hughes. Ninth Ward: John Love, James Daly. Tenth Ward: J. Kendall, J. A. Bailey.

1869, First Ward: J. M. Welch, J. A. Brown. Second Ward: D. O. Farrand, C. K. Backus. Third Ward: G. M. Rich, W. Y. Rumney. Fourth Ward: J. W. Romeyn, J. A. Venn. Fifth Ward: D. W. Brooks, R. W. King. Sixth Ward: M. Flanigan, O. Bourke. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, S. D. Miller. Eighth Ward: C. E. Schumm, J. Finnegan. Ninth Ward: J. Daly, J. W. Bartlett. Tenth Ward: J. A. Bailey, F. J. Watson.

1870, First Ward: J. A. Brown, J. M. Welch. Second Ward: D. O. Farrand, C. K. Backus. Third Ward: W. Y. Rumney, J. R. McGrath. Fourth Ward: J. A. Venn, J. W. Romeyn. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, D. W. Brooks. Sixth Ward: M. Flanigan, O. Bourke. Seventh Ward: S. D. Miller, W. D. Wilkins. Eighth Ward: J. Finnegan, J. Monaghan. Ninth Ward: J. W. Bartlett, A. Bauer. Tenth Ward: F. J. Watson, P. Van Damme.

1871, First Ward: J. M. Welch, C. Hunt. Second Ward: C. K. Backus, D. O. Farrand. Third Ward: J. R. McGrath, W. Y. Rumney. Fourth Ward: J. W. Romeyn, C. J. Reilly. Fifth Ward: D. W. Brooks, R. W. King. Sixth Ward: O. Bourke, M. Flanigan. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, R. E. Roberts. Eighth Ward: J. Monaghan, J. Finnegan. Ninth Ward: A. Bauer, W. C. Colburn. Tenth Ward: P. Van Damme, J. A. Berry.

1872, First Ward: C. Hunt, W. Jennison. Second Ward: D. O. Farrand, C. K. Backus. Third Ward: W. Y. Rumney, G. S. Goodale. Fourth Ward: C. J. Reilly, G. B. Hall. Fifth Ward: R. W. King, A. H. Wilkinson. Sixth Ward: M. Flanigan, J. Flinterman. Seventh Ward: R. E. Roberts, W. D. Wilkins. Eighth Ward: J. Finnegan, T. McGrath. Ninth Ward: W. C. Colburn, J. Ford. Tenth Ward: J. A. Berry, J. D. Weir.

1873, First Ward: W. Jennison, A. G. Lindsay. Second Ward: C. K. Backus, G. S. Davis. Third Ward: G. S. Goodale, W. Y. Rumney. Fourth Ward: G. B. Hall, C. Raseman. Fifth Ward: A. H. Wilkinson, J. W. McGrath. Sixth Ward: J. Flinterman, M. Flanigan. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, H. Z. Potter. Eighth Ward: T. McGrath, J. Martin. Ninth Ward: J. Ford, W. C. Colburn. Tenth Ward: J. D. Weir, J. A. Berry.

1874, First Ward: A. G. Lindsay, W. M. Lillibridge. Second Ward: G. S. Davis, G. W. Balch.



Third Ward: W. Y. Rumney, R. R. Lansing. Fourth Ward: C. Raseman, J. W. Romeyn. Fifth Ward: J. W. McGrath, J. T. Liggett. Sixth Ward: M. Flanigan, J. W. Strong. Seventh Ward: H. Z. Potter, W. D. Wilkins. Eighth Ward: J. Martin, T. McGrath. Ninth Ward: W. C. Colburn, J. W. Batchelder. Tenth Ward: J. Collum, H. Plass, Jr. Twelfth Ward, A. E. Hamlin, F. Peavey.

1875, First Ward: A. G. Lindsay, W. M. Lillibridge. Second Ward: George W. Balch, Thos. L. Grant. Third Ward: R. R. Lansing, W. Y. Rumney. Fourth Ward: J. W. Romeyn, Chas. Funke. Fifth Ward: J. T. Liggett, J. W. McGrath. Sixth Ward: J. W. Strong, D. J. Workum. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, H. Z. Potter. Eighth Ward: T. McGrath, J. J. Martin. Ninth Ward: J. W. Batchelder, John Dick. Tenth Ward: H. Plass, Jr., B. Altenbrandt. Twelfth Ward: F. Peavey, J. T. Maloney.

1876, First Ward: A. G. Lindsay, Alvin C. Burt. Second Ward: G. W. Balch, T. L. Grant. Third Ward: W. Y. Rumney, J. H. Carstens. Fourth Ward: Joseph Funke, Henry F. Lyster. Fifth Ward: J. T. Liggett, J. W. McGrath. Sixth Ward: D. J. Workum, W. Bond. Seventh Ward: W. D. Wilkins, R. E. Roberts, H. Z. Potter. Eighth Ward: T. McGrath, J. J. Martin. Ninth Ward: John Dick, J. Nicholson. Tenth Ward: B. Altenbrandt, F. S. Girardin. Twelfth Ward: F. Peavey, S. Larned, J. T. Maloney.

1877, First Ward: A. C. Burt, A. Chesebrough. Second Ward: G. W. Balch, A. Borrowman. Third Ward: J. H. Carstens, W. Y. Rumney, P. J. D. Van Dyke. Fourth Ward: H. F. Lyster, J. Funke. Fifth Ward: J. T. Liggett, A. J. Brow. Sixth Ward: W. Bond, C. A. Kent. Seventh Ward: R. E. Roberts, Freeman Norvell. Eighth Ward: T. McGrath, John Considine. Ninth Ward: J. Nicholson, J. Dick. Tenth Ward: F. S. Girardin, W. N. Ladue. Eleventh Ward: Adam Simpson, H. Reif. Twelfth Ward: Sylvester Larned, F. Folsom. Thirteenth Ward: A. Valentine, C. K. Trombly.

1878, First Ward: A. Chesebrough, A. C. Burt. Second Ward: A. Borrowman, Richard DoRan. Third Ward: Horatio G. Jones, P. J. D. Van Dyke. Fourth Ward: J. Funke, J. S. Schmittiel. Fifth Ward: A. J. Brow, John J. Speed. Sixth Ward: C. A. Kent, Adam E. Bloom. Seventh Ward: F. Norvell, R. E. Roberts. Eighth Ward: J. Considine, Michael Firnane. Ninth Ward: J. Dick, J. Nicholson. Tenth Ward: W. N. Ladue, James O'Neil. Eleventh Ward: A. Simpson, H. Reif. Twelfth Ward: F. Folsom, S. Larned. Thirteenth Ward: A. Valentine, C. K. Trombly.

1879, First Ward: A. C. Burt, A. Chesebrough. Second Ward: R. DoRan, George Baradale. Third

Ward: P. J. D. Van Dyke, H. G. Jones. Fourth Ward: J. S. Schmittiel, J. Funke. Fifth Ward: J. J. Speed, A. J. Brow. Sixth Ward: A. E. Bloom, C. A. Kent. Seventh Ward: R. E. Roberts, John B. Todenbier. Eighth Ward: M. Firnane, David Gorman. Ninth Ward: J. Nicholson, P. Mothersill. Tenth Ward: J. O'Neil, Joseph D. Sutton. Eleventh Ward: H. Reif, A. Simpson. Twelfth Ward: S. Larned, W. R. Montgomery. Thirteenth Ward: C. K. Trombly, A. Valentine.

1880, First Ward: A. Chesebrough, O. L. Kinney. Second Ward: George Baradale, T. F. Kerr. Third Ward: H. G. Jones, J. H. Carstens. Fourth Ward: J. S. Schmittiel, J. Funke. Fifth Ward: A. J. Brow, G. R. Angell. Sixth Ward: C. A. Kent, C. S. Jack. Seventh Ward: C. Schulte, W. A. Owen, L. S. Trowbridge. Eighth Ward: M. Firnane, D. Gorman. Ninth Ward: P. Mothersill, T. J. Craft. Tenth Ward: J. D. Sutton, W. R. Dunn. Eleventh Ward: H. Reif, A. Simpson. Twelfth Ward: W. R. Montgomery, F. Folsom. Thirteenth Ward: A. Valentine, T. C. Metz.

#### *First Half of 1881.*

First Ward: O. L. Kinney, H. A. Harmon. Second Ward: T. F. Kerr, A. Grant. Third Ward: J. H. Carstens, H. G. Jones. Fourth Ward: J. S. Schmittiel, C. Rischert. Fifth Ward: G. R. Angell, J. P. Gilmore. Sixth Ward: C. S. Jack, C. A. Kent. Seventh Ward: L. S. Trowbridge, C. Schulte. Eighth Ward: M. Firnane, D. Gorman. Ninth Ward: T. J. Craft, P. Mothersill. Tenth Ward: W. R. Dunn, J. Johnston. Eleventh Ward: H. Reif, A. Simpson. Twelfth Ward: F. Folsom, A. J. Brow. Thirteenth Ward: T. C. Metz, C. R. Trombly.

At large, July, 1881, to July, 1883: G. R. Angell, Magnus Butzel, T. J. Craft, N. Gallagher, L. T. Griffin, W. N. Hailmann, James Johnston, S. C. Karrer, J. W. Romeyn, L. S. Trowbridge, C. I. Walker, C. E. Warner.

Early in 1882 Mr. Johnston died and Mr. Hailmann resigned, and the council appointed as their successors Augustus Rohns and G. R. Thomas.

At the spring election in 1883 the following inspectors were chosen for terms of four years each: George Gartner, J. A. Hickey, H. W. Candler, C. H. Mills, H. A. Harmon, and A. Grosfield; and in July, 1883, the board was composed of the persons just named and G. R. Angell, T. J. Craft, C. I. Walker, N. Gallagher, S. C. Karrer, and G. R. Thomas, the last named person having been appointed by the council in the place of L. S. Trowbridge who resigned.

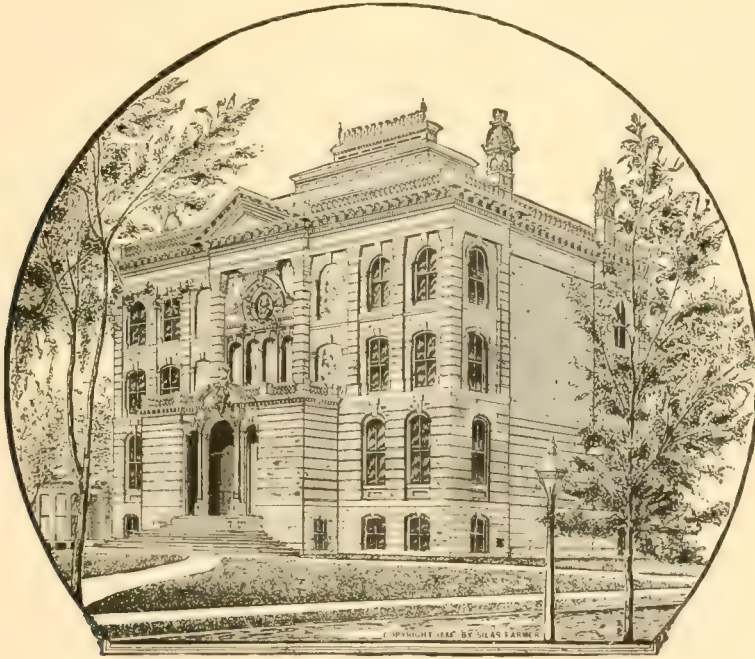
In August, 1883, Mr. Karrer resigned, and was succeeded by C. E. Warner.

## CHAPTER LXXVI.

### THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

THIS valuable and increasingly popular institution was wholly supported up to 1881 by the fines and penalties collected in criminal cases in the several courts. The clause in the State constitution of 1835 directing the appropriation of such moneys for district libraries was introduced in the Constitutional Convention by E. D. Ellis. No effort, however, was made to obtain any of these fines for libraries until January 8, 1842, when, at the last session of the old Board of School Inspectors, on motion of John Farmer, it was

moved for a committee of three to ascertain the amount of funds belonging to the board, heretofore paid to the treasurer of the county; and on August 7, 1842, \$63.14 was received from the county treasurer as the city's proportion of the fines. The whole subject of fines, including the question of what was meant by clear proceeds from fines and recognizances, was gone over by a committee in August and September, 1842. How the city's share of the fines should be ascertained and obtained was evidently a knotty question; but the board perse-



THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

*Resolved*, that an order be drawn on the County Treasurer for the proportion due the township of Detroit of the moneys paid into the County Treasury as equivalents for exemptions from military fines, and for the clear proceeds of all fines for breaches of the penal laws; and in case the Treasurer refuses to pay, that the City Attorney, or some other proper person, be requested to apply to the present Supreme Court for a mandamus to compel the Treasurer to pay the same.

On June 16 following, at a meeting of the newly constituted Board of Education, John S. Abbott

vered, and on March 18, 1844, Messrs. Farmer, Taylor, and Robb were appointed a "committee to ascertain amount of fines and forfeitures under the penal laws accruing to this board." The committee worked energetically, and from this time small amounts were obtained quite regularly.

In 1859, under the pressure of the daily increasing necessities of the public schools for books of reference, maps, etc., the attention of the Board of

Education was especially directed to the subject, and on April 21 a resolution was offered by H. E. Baker "for a committee of three to inquire into the facts relative to the payment into the County Treasury of fines from the different Justices' Courts of the county; and whether this board receives its proper share of such fines." Messrs. Baker, Hall, and Cheever were appointed as such committee. On July 9 Mr. Baker presented a report showing that a large sum of money had been diverted from its proper channel, and recommending that a committee be appointed to collect it. Accordingly Edmund Hall and H. E. Baker were appointed to take means to secure the fines accruing in the Police Court.

A suit was instituted, and on July 2, 1860, Mr. Hall reported that the Supreme Court had decided that the amounts in question collected during the previous five years belonged to the library fund of the county, and that about three fifths of the total amount of \$17,000 belonged to the city. Under the stimulus of the decision, on motion of Mr. Wilkins, on November 12, 1860, it was directed that "Recitation Room No. 3 be fitted up with a lamp, centre table, chairs, and book shelves for the use of the Board and Teachers, as a library and committee room." This room was in the second story of the old Capitol.

The committee continued their investigation and efforts, and on March 4, 1861, reported that they had made settlement with the county by which the library would receive about \$7,000. On May 6 following an account was ordered to be kept of receipts for the fund, and on May 18, 1863, it was resolved to provide accommodations for a "district library." On November 5 the library committee presented a detailed plan of the scope and purpose of the proposed library. Preparations went forward, and on March 25, 1865, it was formally opened in the first story of the old Capitol, and addresses delivered by C. I. Walker and W. P. Wells. At this time the library was used only for consultation, but on May 2, 1865, it was opened for circulation as well.

In 1867 an additional room in the second story was fitted up, and the same year the library committee concluded that the board was entitled to the fines inflicted at the Central Station Court. On October 26, they made a formal demand for amounts due, but was refused. Suit was brought, and the Supreme Court, on October 20, 1868, decided that these fines also belonged to the county library fund. Another large addition was thus made to the resources of the library.

In 1870 a brick addition for library purposes was erected in the rear of the old Capitol; and on March 20, 1871, it was opened for use. It became evident almost immediately that the new quarters

could accommodate the library for only a short time, and on June 9, 1871, the board petitioned the Common Council to grant them the old City Hall to be fitted up as a Public Library, and on July 18 the council granted the request.

Plans for remodelling were prepared, but the expense, it was found, would be so great that the erection of an entirely new building was deemed a better policy. Public opinion seemed to favor some other site, and finally, on March 13, 1872, the council gave the board a fifty-year lease of Centre Park. The lease was confirmed by the council sitting as a Land Board on May 21, 1872, and the Board of Education then gave up its right to the old City Hall. Doubts were entertained as to the authority of the council to make the lease, and a suit was instituted to prevent the use of the park as a site for the library building; but in April, 1873, the Supreme Court decided in favor of the council.

On March 27, 1873, the Legislature authorized the raising of \$150,000 to erect a building on approval of the Board of Estimates. In April that board was asked to include in its estimates the sum of \$125,000, in installments covering three years; but declined. In the following year a request for \$125,000 to be raised, as provided by the Act, was acceded to. On August 24, 1874, the plans of Brush & Smith for a building were adopted. Bids for construction were invited, but the lowest bid was nearly \$30,000 more than the amount appropriated for both building and furniture. The plan was therefore modified by omitting a large and ornamental tower, and two rooms connected with it, also the stone steps, and floors in the upper galleries.

The corner-stone was laid on May 29, 1875. Addresses were delivered by James W. Romeyn and Duane Doty, and there was also a procession of Knights Templars, Masons, Knights of Pythias, Pelouze and High School Cadets, and city officers. On January 22, 1877, the building was formally dedicated, addresses being delivered by J. T. Liggett and several others.

The total cost of the structure was \$124,000. Its size is sixty-four by eighty feet. In addition to its floor room, each of the four galleries is calculated to contain twenty alcoves, with space for one hundred and twenty thousand volumes. Originally but one gallery was completed; of the others, one was finished in 1878, another in 1882, and there is still room for one more.

An addition to the building, fifty by sixty feet and three stories high, will be completed during 1885 at a cost of about \$32,000. The rooms in the first story will be fire and damp proof and will be used for a bindery, and for the storage of valuable manuscripts and documents; the second story will be used for reading and study rooms and offices;



the third story will be devoted to a museum or such other uses as seem desirable.

The receipts from fines for the several years have been :

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1842	\$63	1860	\$151	1872	\$7,039
1844	26	1861	601	1873	10,151
1846	93	1862	331	1874	8,508
1848	178	1863	3,187	1875	6,434
1850	269	1864	4,210	1876	8,815
1851	184	1865	4,561	1877	6,163
1853	206	1866	5,314	1878	6,129
1855	354	1867	2,163	1879	2,908
1856	863	1868	2,615	1880	3,405
1857	240	1869	12,962	1881	6,370
1858	170	1870	12,220	1882	5,826
1859	345	1871	5,839	1883	5,115

Under the Act of 1881, providing for a special tax for library purposes, there was received the first year the sum of \$15,170, and as the tax is made obligatory, a successful financial future is well assured.

The library is primarily under the control of the Board of Education, and was originally managed by a committee of the board, and all books were selected subject to their approval. By Act of March 31, 1871, the board was authorized to appoint a Board of Commissioners, and transfer the library to their care; the board to consist of six persons, the first members to be chosen for one, two, three, four, five, and six years; one member to be elected yearly thereafter for the term of six years, the president of the Board of Education to be a member *ex-officio*.

No action was taken under this Act, and meantime ten years passed away, and the funds received from fines so diminished in amount that the management of the library became a burden to the board. They then became willing to share their responsibility, and with their approval, on March 11, 1881, an Act embodying substantially the same provisions as that of 1871 was passed, with the additional provision that a city tax of one fifth of one mill on each hundred dollars should be yearly levied for the support of the library. Under this Act, on December 27, 1880, the Board of Education appointed the following library commissioners: J. V. Campbell, for six years; G. V. N. Lothrop, for five years; A. Chesebrough, for four years; W. D. Wilkins, for three years; H. Kiefer, for two years; and Alexander Lewis, for one year. Their duties began on January 28, 1881. Mr. Wilkins died the last of March, 1881, and was succeeded by L. L. Barbour. Mr. Kiefer resigned in August, 1883, and was succeeded by Magnus Butzel.

The librarian is elected yearly; the salary in 1883 was \$1,500. Professor Henry Chaney, while prin-

cipal of the High School, served also as librarian. After March 20, 1871, he gave his whole time to the library, and continued to serve until April 9, 1878. He possessed rare qualifications for the position, and the institution will always retain evidences of his ability and zeal. On April 9, 1878, Rev. M. Hickey became librarian, and was succeeded April 12, 1880, by Henry Gillman.

Beginning with a librarian and one assistant, the force has gradually increased, until in 1883 there were employed one male assistant, L. B. Gilmore, at \$900 a year, and six lady assistants, with salaries ranging from \$400 to \$450 each.

When first opened, no person under eighteen might draw books from the library. On September 4, 1871, the rules were amended to permit persons over fifteen to use the library. Under these rules any resident of the city, for whom some approved person becomes security, may draw books upon an agreement being signed by both principal and surety to abide by the rules. Only one book may be drawn at a time. Prior to March 20, 1871, a ledger account was kept with each person drawing books; since that date persons wishing to draw books fill out a blank slip, furnished by the board, with the name of the book wanted, their own name and residence, and from their library card the page and line of the Record Book where their name will be found. Each person drawing books is furnished with a card with double columns for date of drawing and returning, on which, as a book is drawn or returned, the date of the transaction is stamped. Fourteen days is the ordinary limit for which a book is loaned, but on giving notice when it is drawn, or at any time prior to the lapse of the fourteen days, it may be retained for four weeks. If no notice for renewal is given, a fine of two cents per day is collected for each day that a book is detained without such renewal.

Works of reference, elaborately illustrated books, and other volumes of special value cannot be taken from the building. If the library card is lost or destroyed, a new one can be obtained by the payment of five cents.

On the evening of June 3, 1877, the library was entered by some petty thief and the Registry of Patrons and slips of books drawn were stolen. No serious loss resulted, but a new Registry of Patrons was required.

The library at first was open only between the hours of 7 and 9 P. M. on Wednesdays and Saturdays. On February 10, 1866, it was decided to open it daily from 4 to 8 P. M. After it was moved to the rear of the Capitol, it was kept open from 10 A. M. to 8 P. M., and on Saturdays till 9 P. M. Since November, 1883, it has been open from 9 A. M. to 9 P. M.

In November, 1866, eleven hundred and fifty-four volumes from the library of General Cass were donated to this institution; and in October, 1871, the old Fire Department Society gave one hundred and twenty-six volumes, the remnant of their library.

After the demise of the Young Men's Society in 1882, the public library received from that organization four thousand and fifty volumes, also a marble bust of Lewis Cass and six oil paintings of ex-presidents of the society.

During the summer of 1881 the library was closed for several weeks, and the books numbered; they were also newly arranged, and an entirely new classification adopted; and in August of the same year, a free reading-room, supplied with the leading periodicals, was opened.

The books are grouped under general heads, embracing almost every department of bibliography, including almost all historical, theological, scientific, and philosophical subjects and general literature. The library contains many rare, curious, and elegantly illustrated works, with a creditable collection of French and German authors.

The books under each classification are arranged on the shelves in alphabetical order according to name of the author. Many of the books once belonged to individual libraries, and not a few of them bear the private marks of distinguished owners. The autographs of Horace Walpole, William Wilberforce, and Lord Brougham are contained in books which evidently belonged to their private libraries.

Among the rare volumes is a manuscript of vellum with eight full-page and fifteen small illuminated miniatures. The library also possesses the writings

of St. Augustine in the form of a veritable "chained book" of the fourteenth century, with the iron fastenings still attached; various emblems are stamped on the binding. Lord Kingsborough's "Mexican Antiquities" is one of its treasures. The work bankrupted its learned and distinguished author, and in nine immense volumes reproduces in colors, with wonderful minuteness, the relics of an ancient and almost forgotten race.

Three catalogues have been issued; those of 1865 and 1868, with the supplement of 1871, are arranged alphabetically by authors' names, that of 1877 by subjects only.

The growth in number of volumes, and the use made of them, is indicated in the following table:

Year.	No. of Volumes.	No. of Patrons.	Books Drawn.
1865	8,864	475	4,700
1866	10,959	1,114	15,000
1867	15,020	1,650	30,000
1868	15,620	2,466	35,000
1869	17,586	3,326	40,000
1870	18,717	4,710	40,000
1871	21,161	5,557	45,600
1872	22,115	6,759	98,000
1873	22,882	8,215	115,000
1874	24,176	9,355	145,000
1875	24,903	10,422	148,000
1876	33,604	11,464	148,000
1877	37,703	4,286	150,000
1878	39,045	7,791	184,200
1879	40,358	9,947	185,447
1880	40,496	11,399	113,585
1881	42,413	12,757	116,932
1882	50,605	13,830	102,610
1883	53,621	15,074	114,960

PART X.

COMMERCIAL.





## CHAPTER LXXVII.

### MERCHANTS AND TRADING.—CUSTOM-HOUSE AND COLLECTORS.—THE BOARD OF TRADE.

#### MERCHANTS AND TRADING.

DETROIT was founded as a commercial colony, and her merchants would belie all the facts and traditions of the past if they neglected to foster a commercial spirit and stretch out their hands for trade. Those who organized the colony in the wilderness of the lakes, came not because of religious persecution, nor in order to live under a government of their choice: money and adventure were the objects they sought. When Cadillac founded the post, he expected to have full control of the trade; but no sooner had the post been established than merchants and trading companies began their intrigues to possess or destroy it. Before the stockade of Fort Pontchartrain was fairly completed, Louis XIV. and his ministers broke faith with Cadillac by granting to the Company of the Colony of Canada the exclusive right to trade at Detroit. That company had sought this right even before the colonists were sent, and on October 31, 1701, under orders from France, a contract was made with them at Quebec which gave them the control they sought.

Cadillac first heard of this contract on July 18, 1702. Thus, within a year, he was deprived of the chief advantage of the post he had himself planned and established. The trade of the country, and especially the furs of this region, were undoubtedly the chief objects of his desire; yet at one blow he was dispossessed of these emoluments, as the terms of the company's charter prevented his trading upon his own account. The company, however, were to complete the fort and keep it in repair, to pay annually, on October 1, six thousand livres towards the support of poor settlers, and to bear the chief expenses of the transportation of articles for use of the garrison. In return for his services and efforts, Cadillac was to be maintained by the company, as was also one officer; the rest of the garrison were to be paid by the king.

Doubtless because of his protests and the evident injustice of the arrangement, an agreement was soon made by which he was to have one third of the commerce of the post; but this was almost immediately succeeded by an agreement, lasting from 1702 to 1704, under which he was to have two thousand francs a year and subsistence for himself

and family, with no privilege of trade.—truly, a beggarly pittance for services that he had rendered and could still perform.

It is doubtful, indeed, if the trading company designed to promote the settlement of Detroit; on the contrary, there seems to have been at least a half-formed purpose to so manage as that the settlement should die through the mismanagement of its trade.

The Montreal merchants were jealous of the post, and sought in every way to destroy it and disperse the colony. They were aided in their endeavors by the Jesuits. In addition to these embarrassments, the resources of the company were so meagre and their plans so chimerical, that the infant colony was nearly strangled by the one that should have been its nurse and protector.

The directors of the company sent out commissioners, who charged so exorbitantly for their goods, and paid so little for furs, that the Indians were frequently estranged. At the same time the company was defrauded by these agents, who obtained their appointment through nepotism of the most manifest kind. The company made profits of from four hundred to six hundred per cent on ammunition, and two hundred per cent on beads, vermilion, and other goods, and, having exclusive rights, there was no room for competition or redress.

Cadillac refused to be a party to the frauds, and sought to obtain again the control of the colony. In 1703 he offered ten thousand livres per year for the exclusive right of trade. In a letter dated July 14, 1704, Count Pontchartrain acknowledges the receipt of Cadillac's letter of August 30 and 31, 1703, and says that at the same time he also received a series of complaints against him made by the directors of the trading company; that he had presented Cadillac's proposition to the king, and that it had been accepted without any requirement as to the yearly payment; and that the king directed him to write to the directors to deliver up the post to Cadillac on his paying them for the goods which they had at Detroit, and also for the improvements made by them. Pontchartrain directed Cadillac to go to Quebec to arrange for the transfer of the post and to receive further instructions from Vaudreuil

and Beauharnois, the governor and intendant. Pontchartrain also said, "The intention of the king is that you should have full command, and conduct the commerce for your own profit as really as the company did for its profit, the only restriction being that not over fifteen or twenty thousand pounds of beaver skins be shipped yearly, and that no trading canoes are to be sent to Michilimackinac or elsewhere on the Lakes."

All the business was to be conducted at Detroit, and Cadillac was to have the privilege of attracting as many savages as he could to the post, but was to take care that the privileges of the company outside of Detroit were not interfered with. An inspector of the company was to be allowed to remain at Detroit to see that this last regulation was observed. Vaudreuil was directed to give Cadillac as many soldiers as he asked for, and to pay for their transportation. In accordance with Pontchartrain's directions, Cadillac went to Quebec, and on his arrival there, early in the autumn of 1704, he was arrested at the instance of the directors of the company, who sought in this way to prevent the carrying out of the king's orders. His trial dragged along, and it was nearly two years before he could return to Detroit. The suit was decided in his favor on June 15, 1705, but arrangements were not completed for giving him full control of the colony until June, 1706, and late in August he returned.

It should be noted that the exclusive trading privileges of the company pertained only to the exchanging of imported goods for the furs of the Indians. Whatever the settlers could make or raise themselves, they were at liberty to exchange if permits were first obtained from the commandant. For these permits Cadillac charged ten livres per annum, and he also required the citizens to pay for the privilege of carrying on their several avocations. M. Parent complained that he was required to pay six hundred francs, two hogsheads of ale, and agree to shoe all of Cadillac's horses for the privilege of engaging in the business of blacksmithing. After Cadillac relinquished the post, commerce and the culture of the soil decreased for several years. M. Tonty, his successor, refused to renew or to acknowledge Cadillac's permits, ill-treated those who had received concessions, and obliged them to pay large additional taxes. He charged five hundred livres in furs or three hundred in specie for a trading permit to go to Montreal. He seemed to care only to secure as much as possible for himself, and his exactions almost ruined the settlement. In consequence of his extortions and the increased prices of the traders, many of the Indians sought to exchange their furs with the English at Albany, then called Orange. This displeased the traders, and they had frequent quarrels with Tonty. There

were then trading here, Messrs. Chesne, Campau, De Marsac, Jean Bineau, Pierre Reaume, Picard, Roubidon, Oliver La Devoute, and De Gaudefroy.

While De Boishebert was commandant he refused to engage in trade himself, but sold permits or commissions allowing others to trade; from this source alone he obtained funds enough to meet the expenses and keep the Indians good-natured by his gifts.

As the years went on, the traders found that not the commandant alone had to be paid, but every official at the post, from chaplain to sergeant; and in 1756 and 1757 the total amount was so exorbitant as to almost preclude any profit. The commandants were also in the habit of demanding extra supplies of goods for the Indians, and of making out false certificates for the amounts disbursed, and, as a result, the colony became greatly involved.

The last French commandant, Bellestre, was particularly distinguished for official misconduct of the kind indicated. A desire to regulate the trade, settle the price of provisions, and put the colony on a better footing, was one of the chief objects of the visit of Sir William Johnson, who came in the fall of 1761. After his visit all traders were required to procure a license from him or his deputy, Colonel Croghan. With all these precautions, frauds still continued to be practiced, and in the spring of 1766 Colonel Johnson was compelled to appoint a resident Commissioner of Trade to supervise the dealings of the merchants and redress grievances between whites and Indians. In matters connected with trade the commissioner possessed almost plenary powers. He outranked even the commandant in these matters, and had power to stop all trading, and even to close the stores of traders, if he deemed it necessary. Jehu Hay, the first Commissioner of Trade, continued in office for several years, and finally became Lieutenant-Governor of Detroit. It is not known that he had any successor as commissioner. After the appointment of Mr. Hay, there was much more uniformity in the prices and quality of goods offered in exchange for furs; but the character of the traders was not much improved, as is evidenced by the following extract from a letter of Captain Stevenson to Sir William Johnson, dated June 8, 1772, he says:

Two-thirds of the traders will acknowledge that I have been the most indulgent commanding officer they ever had. They are a sad set, for they would cut each others throats for a raccoon skin.

Soon after the English took possession, the town became the great centre of Indian commerce, and the Dutch merchants of the Mohawk frequently came to Detroit for purposes of trade. With one or two portages they reached the lake, and then, in their large open boats, they coasted along the shores



of Ontario and Erie until they reached this, the most famous trading post in the West. They brought goods of every kind, wrapped in tarpaulins and oiled skins. So extensive was the traffic and so sharp the competition that only the most wide-awake of men had any chance of success. The Indians were alternately pampered and cajoled, but in the end they were almost always worsted in their bargains. The traders not only bought skins, but, sometimes persons as well. Henry Van Schaack, a Dutch merchant, of Albany, and a frequent visitor at Detroit, both before and after the Pontiac War, was attracted by a bright boy that the Indians had taken captive. The Indian owner was equally attracted by a silver tankard that he possessed, and the exchange of the tankard for the boy was duly made. As the boy was without a name, he was called Tankard, and his descendants are still known by the curious name that his ransom originated. During the Revolutionary War the traders from the Mohawk could not send goods with safety or regularity, and consequently many articles were sometimes scarce and dear. With all these drawbacks, the quantity of goods in store in those days was enormous. Several million dollars' worth was often gathered here.

Within the store of a leading trader, the glitter and bright colors were equal to any display made in our own day; and for variety no country store of the present time could equal it. In one corner might be seen bales of mink, raccoon, bear, beaver, muskrat, and deer skins, sufficient in value to constitute a fortune at the prices of to-day, the floor was usually cluttered with goods of various kinds in their original packages, the boxes and barrels being lined with sheet-lead to keep out the water, and heavily bound with iron. Strings of wampum, dressed deerskins, and immense snow-shoes were suspended from the low ceiling; and, in the season, carcasses of venison and bear, with wild turkeys, added a savory odor to the room. The shelves were crammed with a larger variety of goods than any junk-shop displays. Large brass locks with keys that would weigh a pound, iron and brass candlesticks, pewter plates, tinder-boxes, inkstands and basins, steelyards, Japan mugs, and Queen's ware, lay side by side. Implements of peace and war jostled each other; fig-blue, ink-powder, wafers, and quills were shelved with red-handled scalping knives, tomahawks, horse-pistols and holsters; guns, heavy with silver ornaments, hung overhead, and powder, lead, flints, and fire-steels lay beneath them. The lower shelves were brilliant with gay calicoes, crimson satins, straw-colored silks, and scarlet cloths; while red night-caps, black silk breeches, and silk and satin petticoats were in bewildering proximity; these were flanked by boxes of stiff stocks,

beaver and cocked hats, gold and silver sword-knots, and green silk umbrellas, while bales of blankets and strouds (a coarse blue cloth), packages of vermilion, yellow ochre, hair powder, red and gold lace, knee-buckles, burning glasses, wax-lights, lanterns, bellows, decanters, shoe-packs, moccasins, carrying collars, large and small traps, cordage, oakum, irons, and saddlebags helped to make up the assortment. Nor was this all. Household implements were not forgotten; Dutch ovens, Indian baskets, frying pans, copper kettles, and caddies of bohea tea greeted the eyes of thrifty housewives in days gone by. For the children, there were mococks of maple sugar of many sizes, suited to the purse of man or boy, and brilliant with the gayly stained quills with which they had been decorated. The particular delights of the Indians were by no means forgotten; colored beads of many sizes, silver and tin brooches and buckles, ear-bobs, moons, crosses, gorgets for medals and breast-plates and silver bands for the wrists, woolen belts and blankets, rolls of tobacco, and numerous casks of the inevitable fire-water, with hundreds of other articles, were gathered in a single store.

As early as 1767 mention is made of the following merchants at Detroit: Charles Cortoise, Peter Baron, Benjamin James, Edmund Pollard, Obediah Robbins, William Bruce, John Robinson, H. Van Schaack, Thomas Williams, William Edgar, Richard McNeill, Samuel Lyons, D. Bâby, B. Chapoton, Isaac Todd, and James Cassity. In 1773 James Stirling, John Porteous, Macomb & Company, and Abbott & Edgar were the principal merchants; and within five years after Meldrum & Park, a noted firm, began. In 1783 Graverat & Visger were largely engaged in the fur trade. In 1787, or possibly earlier, Joseph Campau began business. In 1799 Angus McIntosh, Forsyth & Company, and Mack & Conant were prominent merchants, and in 1809 A. C. Truax.

For more than a century, under French, English, and American rule, the fur trade was the most important interest. Immense quantities of furs were received and forwarded. Over one hundred thousand beaver-skins were shipped in a single year. When Captain Rogers came to take possession of the post in 1760, he found \$500,000 worth of furs in store. In 1781 A. & W. Macomb bought at one time, of the Widow Berthelet, 12,132 deerskins, 9,483 raccoon, 413 bear, 682 cat and fox, 16 elk, and three wolf skins. In August, 1784, after great quantities had been sent away, there were still one thousand packs of furs at Detroit.

During all these years the business of buying and shipping furs was the most important factor in the trade of Detroit. A single shipment on August 6, 1821, of four hundred and ten packs, was valued

at \$62,000; and during the year over \$300,000 worth were shipped from the city. In 1829 furs to the amount of \$325,000 were exported, and the shipments of raw furs to Europe, even now, reaches a value of half a million yearly.

## BY ARTHUR ST. CLAIR,

GOVERNOR of the TERRITORY of the UNITED STATES, NORTH-WEST of the OHIO, and SUPERINTENDANT of INDIAN AFFAIRS.

WHEREAS *Nicholas Langman* of the county of *Wayne* has made application for permission to trade with the *Osage* nation of Indians, and has given bond, according to law, for the due observance of all the laws and regulations for the government of the trade with Indians that now are or hereafter may be enacted and established, license is hereby granted to the said *Nicholas Langman* to trade with the said *Osage* nation, at their town of *Lawrenceburg*, and there to sell, barter and exchange with the individuals of said nation, all manner of goods, wares and merchandises, conformably to the laws and regulations aforesaid; but under this express condition and restriction, that the said *Nicholas* shall not, by himself, his servants, agents or factors, carry or cause to be carried to the hunting camps of the Indians of said nation, any species of goods or merchandises whatsoever, and more especially spirituous liquors of any kind; nor shall barter or exchange the same, or any of them, in any quantity whatever, on pain of forfeiture of this license, and of the goods, wares and merchandises, and of the spirituous liquors which may have been carried to the said camps, contrary to the true intent and meaning hereof, and of having his bond put in suit; and the Indians of the said nation are at full liberty to seize and confiscate the said liquors so carried, and the owner or owners shall have no claim for the same, either upon the said nation or any individual thereof, nor upon the United States.

The methods of trade were much the same among all who trafficked with the Indians, the slowness of the returns in some measure counterbalancing the otherwise large profits. Goods ordered in the fall would not arrive till the following summer. In the winter they would be exchanged for furs, which generally did not reach London or Paris until nearly a year later. In this way, three years, and often forty-two months, were required to complete

the circuit of trade. Indeed, the fur merchants were generally poor and disheartened every three years, owing to the enormous expense of the traffic, and

the instability of prices in the London market. In addition to other drawbacks, the goods sold to the farmers were payable only in produce, and not until the winter following their purchase. Many of the farmers were more fond of gayety and dissipation than of industry, and generally evaded paying for two or three years or until forced by law; then, however, instead of paying twenty shillings to the pound, they paid from thirty to forty, the costs of suit being very high. This practice of non-payment was so general that no one thought it a disgrace to be sued for debt; on the contrary, it seems to have been considered an honor, as it gave them the air of men of business.

Detroit was so noted a trading post that bands of Indians were coming and going all the time. Their canoes, by the score, were frequently seen coming down the river, or were hauled up on the shore. As late as 1825 they gathered along the river road from the Brush Farm eastward towards Grosse Pointe; their canoes, turned bottom-side up on the beach, with one edge slightly elevated, afforded shelter, and on the north side of the road their goods were exposed for sale. Bundles of odorous furs, bales of smoke-dressed deer-skins, naked little Indians, blanketed squaws, some with mococks of sugar and other

Given under my hand and seal the *second* day of *October* in the year of our Lord, 1800.—

*This License is continued in force from Year*

*A. J. Henry*

FAC-SIMILE OF A TRADER'S LICENSE.

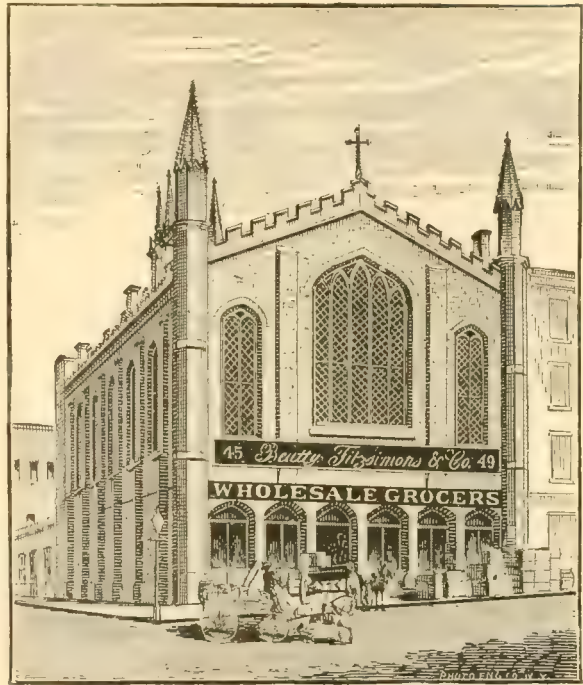
with papooses strapped upon their backs, numerous dogs, immense piles of Indian baskets, bundles of paddles, Indian brooms, axe-handles, mats, bows and arrows, knot-bowls, and packs of moccasins, straight black-haired and copper-colored braves, were all on exhibition, forming together a motley spectacle.

Under French rule accounts were kept in French currency, but soon after 1760 the English system of

pounds, shillings, and pence displaced franc and livre. The American merchants disliked the English mode of reckoning, and in 1810, or earlier, accounts were kept in York or New York currency,—\$2.50 being equivalent to the pound. The old ledgers of the Macombs, of Thomas Smith, and of Joseph Campau, would do no discredit to the best penman or bookkeeper of the present day. The debtor and creditor sides of an account each occupied a page, and the two pages were numbered alike, so that ledgers of three hundred pages would be numbered as having only one hundred and fifty. Under American rule the governor issued special licenses to those who traded with the Indians. A fac-simile of one, half size, is here reproduced.

Under law of August 29, 1805, no person was allowed to retail any merchandise not produced in the United States without paying a license of twenty dollars to the treasurer of the Territory. The law does not seem to have acted as a hindrance to trade, for in 1808, only three years after the town had been entirely destroyed, there were three hundred and thirty-five stores of various kinds.

A territorial law of October 7, 1814, required each merchant or trader in Detroit to



WHOLESALE GROCERY STORES OF BEATTY, FITZSIMONS, & CO.,  
Northwest corner of Woodward Ave. and Woodbridge St.  
MARINERS' PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH. Built in 1847.



WHOLESALE SHOE STORES OF H. P. BALDWIN, 2D, & CO.,  
Southwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street. Built in 1851.

pay a territorial license of twenty dollars, and all in the Territory outside of the town ten dollars. There is no apparent reason for this discrimination other than the fact that the traders in Detroit did so much more business that they were able to pay more.

A business list, compiled in June, 1819, showed that there were then in Detroit seven watchmakers, twelve blacksmiths, ten gunsmiths, sixty carpenters and joiners, six coopers, three cabinetmakers, one coach and chaise maker, five wheelwrights, three tanners, five harness-makers, twelve shoemakers, twenty-three masons, eighteen tailors, six hatters, one tinner, three painters, three printers,



eight innkeepers, twenty-four dry goods and grocery merchants, one wholesale grocer, sixteen grocery and provision stores and ale-houses, and five bakeries. Among the prominent merchants at this time were Henry J. Hunt, John L. Whiting, Mack & Conant, J. & A. Wendel, Tunis S. Wendel & Company, De Garmo Jones, Benjamin B. Kercheval, and Abraham Edwards.

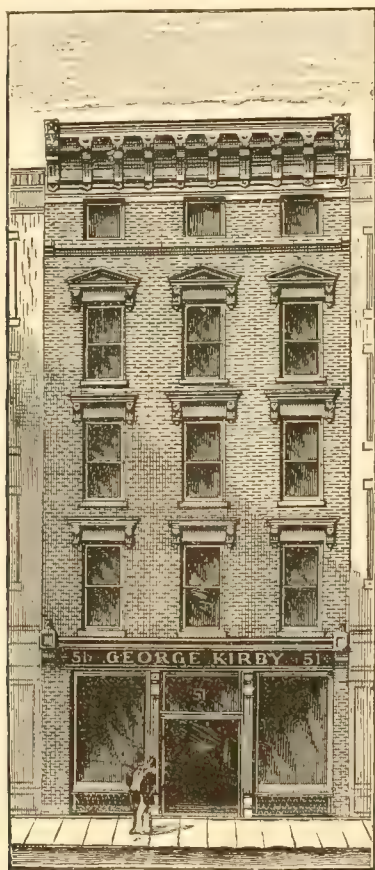
As illustrative of the ways of the times, we note that on November 22, 1820, the last-named mer-

ner. In 1821 the advertisements of the following merchants appeared in the Gazette: A. C. Caniff, F. J. & J. Palmer, J. G. & J. E. Schwartz, O. Newberry, John Hale, William Brewster, and John R. Williams.

The rush of emigration in 1836 caused such a demand for goods of all kinds that every house that could be obtained on Jefferson Avenue from Shelby to Randolph Street was fitted up for a store and filled with goods; some householders sold out their leases at an advance of a hundred per cent. The regular merchants grew jealous of the auctioneers, who gathered crowds to their sales by sending out a crier with a large bell; and, undoubtedly at their request, an ordinance was passed forbidding auctioneers to sell anything except liquors in casks of thirty gallons or over, ship furniture and tackle, carriages, farming utensils, furniture, and animals. Goods of any kind could not be sold at auction unless of the bulk of one barrel or weighing one hundred pounds or over; and the ordinance provided that "no bellman, crier, or other means of attracting attention of passengers shall be used or employed by any auctioneer or other person for the purpose of collecting bidders at the sale or auction of any property." The business of an auctioneer was originally a public one, and appointments were made by the governor. A law of December 31, 1811, provided that "auctions shall not be held except between sunrise and sunset," the evident intent being to prevent any deception through sales made by candlelight. The following persons were appointed auctioneers in the years named: 1816, George McDougall, Henry Brown; 1817, John Meldrum, John McDonnell; 1818, James Abbott, Abraham Edwards, John R. Williams, and Duncan Reid; 1819, Robert Garrat; 1820, John S. Roby; 1821, D. B. Cole; 1823, Melvin Dorr, Rufus Hatch; 1826, Elijah Converse, Charles C. P. Hunt; 1829, J. E. Schwartz; 1830, B. Holbrook, I. T. Ullman, E. Brooks; 1834, S. S. Hawkins, D. C. McKinstry; 1835, Henry Doty; 1836, James Filson.

As the city grew, the general store, in which were gathered articles of every kind, gave place to stores making a specialty of some one kind or class of goods; but for a long time the oldest and leading dry goods stores kept a supply of tea, coffee, sugar, and other staple groceries, and sold large quantities, especially to their country customers.

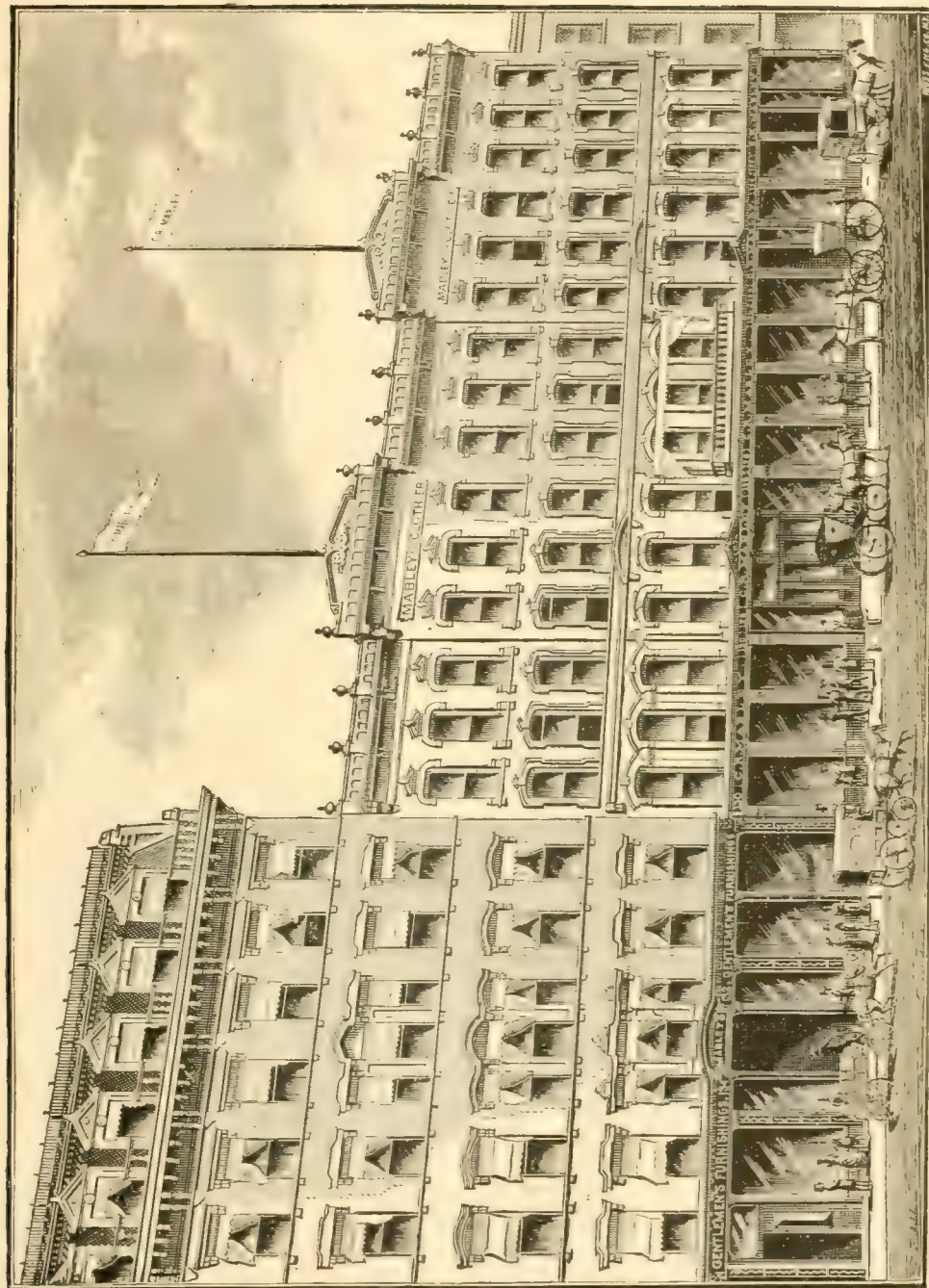
The general stores of the olden time, where everything was kept, find their best exponent to-day in the establishment of C. R. Mabley & Company, in which clothing, boots and shoes, hats and caps, ladies' and gentlemen's furnishing goods, millinery and woollens of many kinds are all on sale in great quantities. The first store for clothing was opened February 22, 1870. From time to time others have



GEORGE KIRBY'S LEATHER STORE,  
61 Woodward Avenue. Built in 1845-77.

chant announced that he had sold out, and urged all parties indebted to him to "make immediate payment in cash, beans, or flour."

At this time, and for at least ten years later, currency was so scarce that "dickering" was the rule, and the trading of one article for another was a common occurrence. Thomas Palmer used to say to customers that he would "take anything for pay except money." Levi Cook began business in 1820, and, after a few years, was succeeded by his brother Olney Cook. In 1838 James Burns became a part-



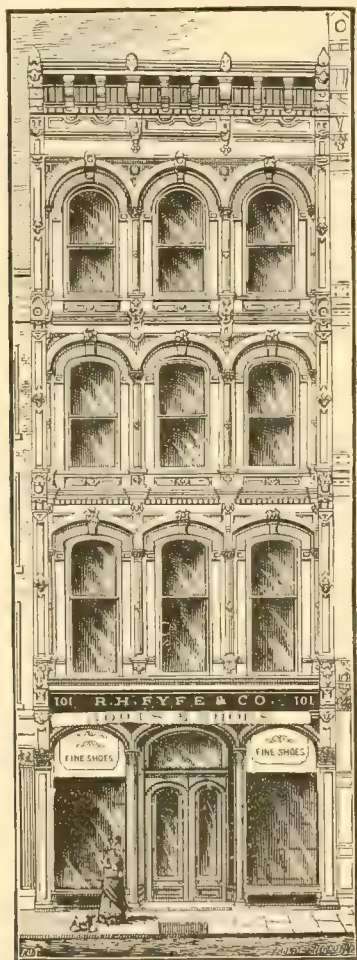
CLOTHING, HATS AND GAIT STORE OF C. R. MATTY & CO., 122 TO 124 Woodward Avenue. Built in 1890.



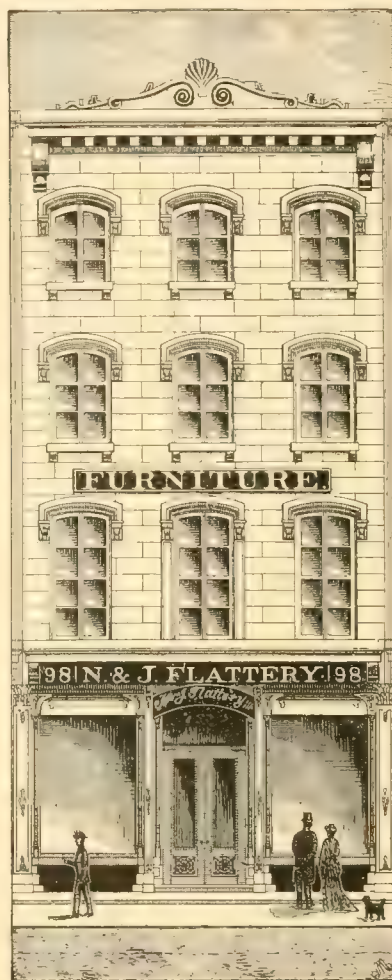
been added, and now fifteen stores, of four and five stories each, are occupied with the goods of this firm.

One of the noticeable features in the mercantile life of the city, at the present time, is the number of firms who represent stores established nearly or quite half a century ago. Among these are the establishments of F. Buhl & Company, Farrand, Williams & Company, George Kirby, H. P. Bald-

been made at Detroit of almost all foreign commodities, — castile soap from Marseilles, several tons at a time; Venetian red and ammonia from Glasgow; hemp and mustard seed in quantities from Messina; bergamot, origanum, lemon, and other essential oils, with gums and drugs, from London and Grasse, thousands of gallons at a time; chamois-skins arrive in lots of ten thousand; Trieste supplies



R. H. FYFE & CO.'S BOOT AND SHOE STORE,  
101 Woodward Avenue. Built in 1875.



FURNITURE WAREROOMS OF N. & J. FLATTERY,  
98 Woodward Avenue. Built in 1851.

win 2d, & Company, T. H. Hinchman & Company, L. A. Smith & Company, A. C. McGraw & Company, and Phelps & Brace.

From small beginnings the drug business, represented by the wholesale drug-houses of Farrand, Williams, & Company, T. H. Hinchman & Sons, John J. Dodds & Company, and James E. Davis & Company, has become one of the largest of mercantile enterprises. Since 1860 direct importations have

gum-arabic and cuttle-fish bone; Dresden, senna-leaves, anise-seed, and chemicals of various kinds, and Liverpool, indigo and sal soda.

The increase in amount of direct importations of various goods is shown by the following statement of the amount of duties paid at Detroit: 1810, \$2,052; 1850, \$11,433; 1860, \$61,650; 1870, \$234,842; 1880, \$284,464.

The total capital invested in jobbing and retail



houses is about \$30,000,000, and the sales for 1883 were estimated at \$125,000,000.

As the city has grown, one locality after another has become specially desirable for business purposes. In 1812 Atwater was the principal business street; about 1820 stores began to appear on Woodward Avenue below Jefferson, and also on Jefferson Avenue; from 1830 to 1850 Jefferson Avenue was the chief business street of the city. In 1860 Woodward Avenue above Jefferson began to be the better retail street. Since 1870 the tide of business has swept past the Campus Martius, and up Woodward and Monroe Avenues, and Michigan, Gratiot, and Grand River Avenues have for years been lined with stores and shops.

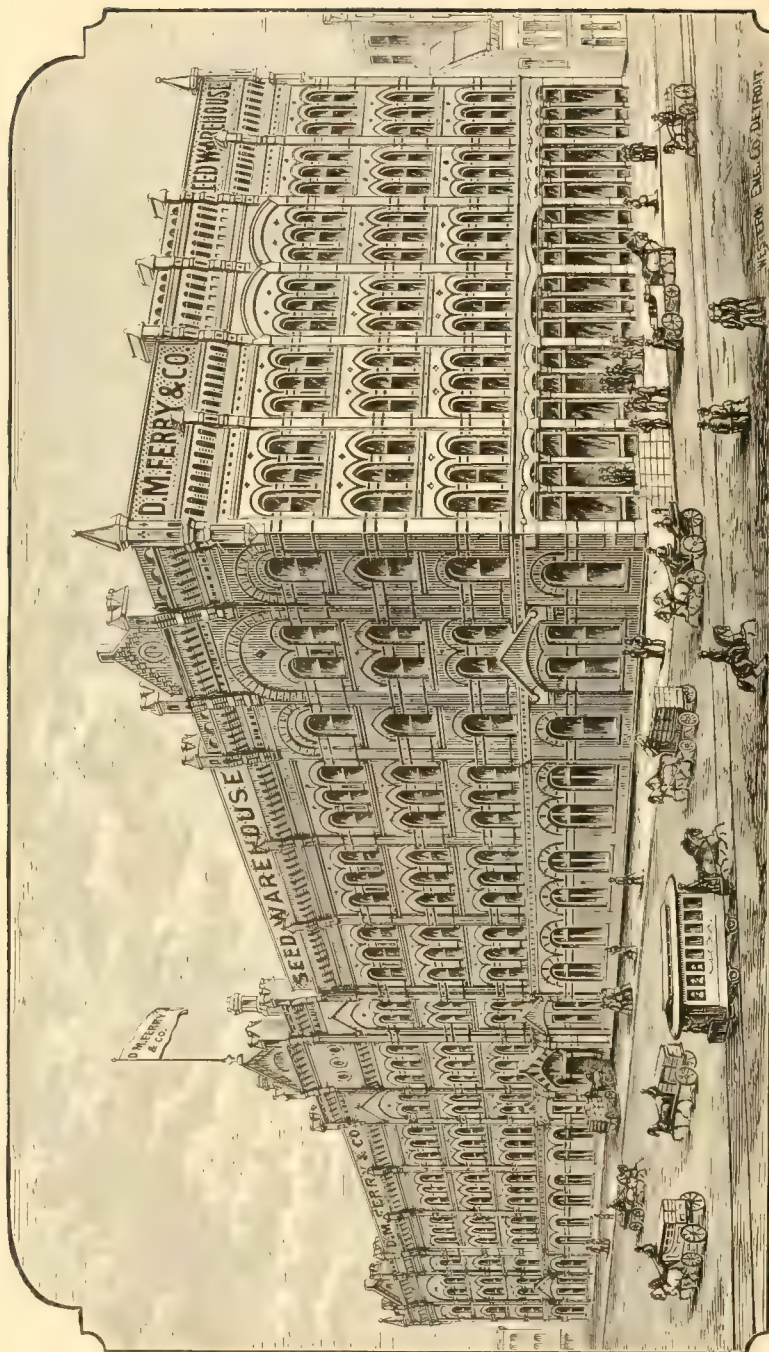


WHOLESALE DRUG STORES OF FARNHAM, WILLIAMS, & CO.,  
11 to 17 Larned Street East. Built in 1872.



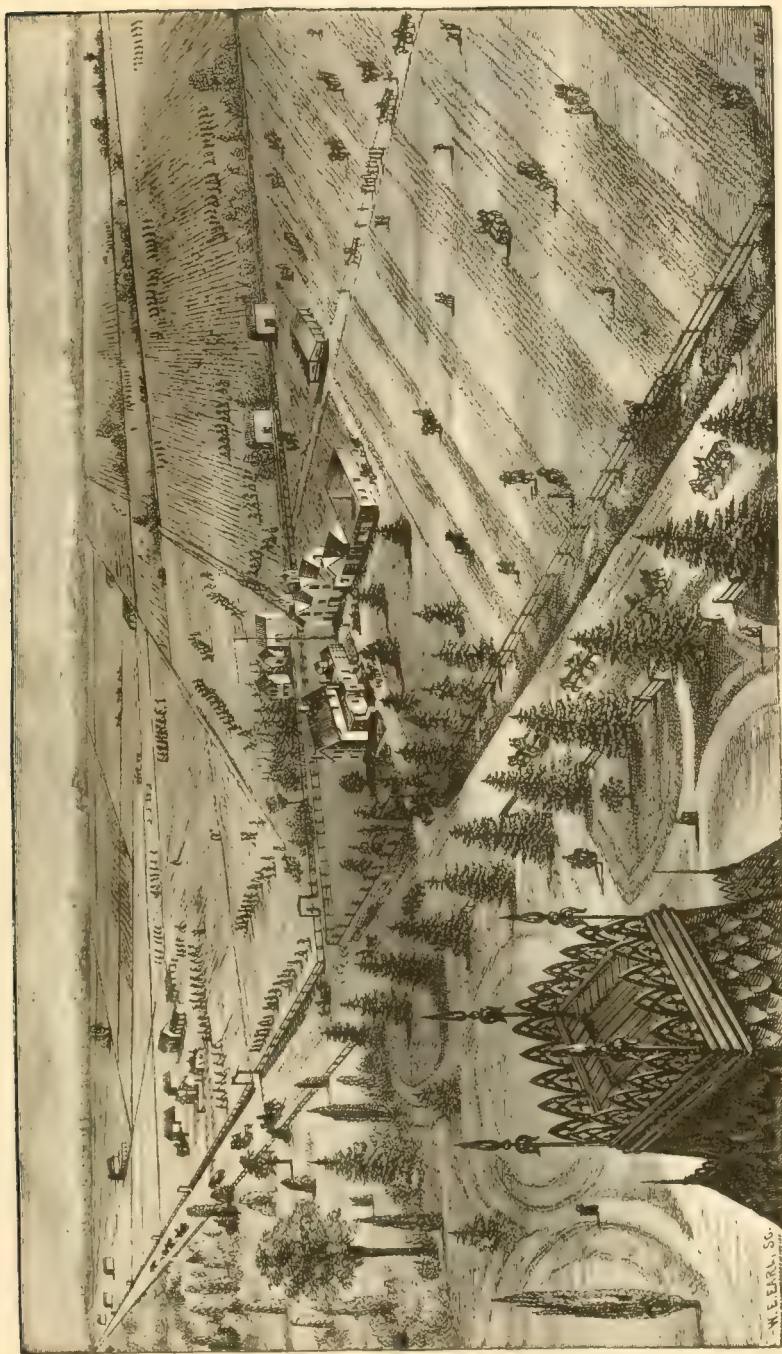
DETROIT TOOL, DRILL, SHEET, AND GENERAL HARDWARE STORES OF T. B. RAY & CO.,  
Northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street. Built in 1871-77.

Some persons engaged in business have no local habitation; they are here, there, and everywhere, their own cries giving notice of their presence. Especially of late years the street-cries of Detroit have become noticeable among the many sounds of its broad and busy thoroughfares. "Ting a ling-ting-ting" sounds the bell of the scissors-grinder, who presently appears with wheels and treadle on his back. Hardly has the sound of his bell died away when the toot of the ragman's horn is heard, and his hand-cart comes in sight, drawn sometimes by himself, sometimes by a dog; or possibly he has a rheumatic horse and a dilapidated wagon. After him comes one with box of broken glass and a rule, and the cry of "Glass put in!" is heard, or the words "Umbrellas to mend—to mend—to mend!" sound along the way. In the early morning and



OFFICES AND SEED WAREHOUSE OF D. M. FERRY & CO., WEST SIDE OF BRUSH, BETWEEN CROGHAN AND LAFAYETTE STREETS. Built in 1881.





P. M. JERRY & CO.'S SEED FARM ON GRAND RIVER ROAD, TOWNSHIP OF GILLESPIE, BLAIR COUNTY.



in the afternoon the news-boy's cry is heard, omnipresent, vigorous, and clear; and all the livelong day, in spring and summer time, the streets are made to ring with the cries of "Tatoes!" "Fresh fish!" and "Strawberries!" Fruits of every kind are thus offered for sale.

In marked contrast with these literally "one-horse establishments," is the business conducted by the firm of D. M. Ferry & Company, one of the most widely known firms on the continent. In connection with a few facts as to their establishment, a description of the seed business of the olden time will be suggestive. About the year 1820, while James



DRY GOODS STORES OF L. A. SMITH & CO. (SUCCESSORS TO JAMES BURNS & CO.),  
107 and 109 Woodward Avenue, corner of Congress Street. Built in 1871.



GROCERY STORES OF G. & R. McMILLAN,  
111 Woodward Avenue, corner of First Street. Built in 1874.

Abbott was postmaster, he cultivated the main portion of the block now bounded by Woodward Avenue, Griswold, Woodbridge, and Atwater Streets. In this garden he raised seeds for sale. The wrappers enclosing the few letters that were then received at Detroit, with the aid of a little paste, were transformed into bags for the seeds, and in the spring, when the first vessel went up the lakes to Saginaw, Mackinaw, and Green Bay, these seeds—only a few dozen papers in number—were sent up for sale to the post-gardeners, and to scattered farmers who had settled in the wilderness. As compared with such methods, the business operations of D. M. Ferry & Company afford interesting evidences of progress. They occupy a four-story warehouse with basement, erected specially for the purpose, and covering half of a large square; and this building, with a large portion of an adjoining block,

hardly suffices for their needs. In addition to immense tracts of land cultivated for them, they have a seed-farm of their own, covering nearly half a mile square of ground, and on this farm they have grown, in a single year, 35,000 pounds of onion and 93,000 pounds of beet seed.

At the warehouse proper they employ about four hundred persons, and the aggregate number of their workmen, including those employed at the farm, reaches nearly eight hundred. They deal directly, from year to year, with over eighty thousand merchants, located in almost every town and hamlet in the United States and Canada; and they have yearly correspondence besides with as many more individual farmers and gardeners. Upwards of 50,000,000 packages of seeds were sent out in 1883. They issue over 325,000 catalogues yearly, and consume, in connection with their business, nearly a ton and a half of paper per day, and ship yearly five hundred car-loads of seeds.

In the olden time wholesale merchants waited for customers to come to them, but within the last twenty years the practice of sending out "drummers," or travelling



PAINTING AND PAPEL HANGING ESTABLISHMENT OF DEAN, GODFREY, & CO.  
167 and 169 Griswold Street. Built in 1877.



STORE AND RESIDENCE OF P. BLAKE, UNDERTAKER,  
25 and 27 Lafayette Avenue. Built in 1875.

agents, has become increasingly common, until now there is hardly a wholesale house in Detroit that does not employ from one to fifty of these salesmen, who, during a great part of the year, travel throughout the country soliciting orders for goods of every kind. There are probably not less than four hundred thus sent out from Detroit.

Within the last twenty years, and especially since 1870, the practice of delivering goods to every part of the city has become general among retail dealers. One firm employs nearly a dozen wagons in this kind of service.

Not much was attempted in the way of display in show-windows until about 1850. George Doty's jewelry window and J. Beedler's exhibit of fruits and



fancy groceries were among the earliest specially attractive displays. Ten years later French plate-glass windows were more common, and since then the show-windows on the principal business

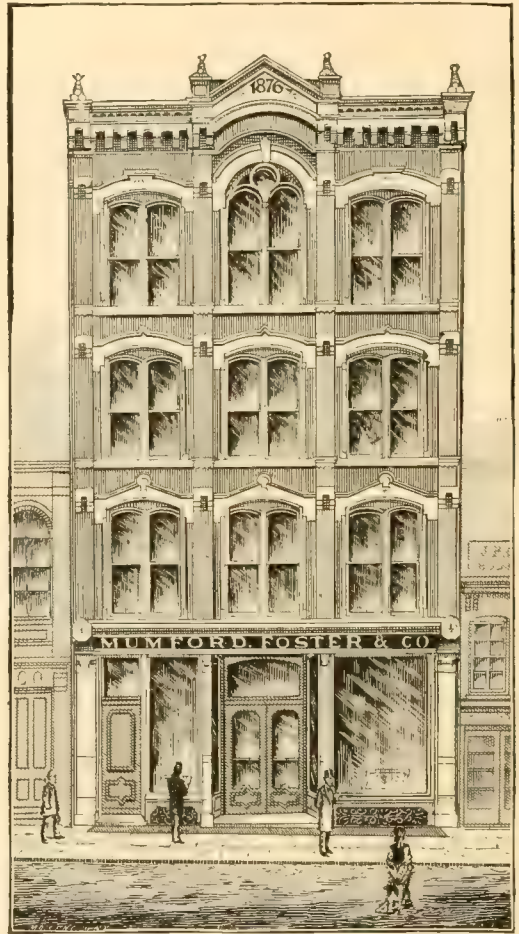
groceries and meats in one establishment was originated in 1871 by the Messrs. Hull.

In the way of signs, one of the most noticeable forty years ago was that of Self & Sole, shoemakers. Ask & Seek were tailors. Over a dyer's establishment, on Jefferson Avenue near Bates Street, was the legend, "I dye to live." A sign on Mullett Street announced "Washing and Ironing and going out to day's works done here." In recent days the



MANTEL AND TILE STORE OF P. A. BILLINGS,  
176 Woodward Ave. Built in 1868.

streets have been increasingly attractive in appearance. "Opening days," when spring or fall goods are first shown, were inaugurated by Newcomb, Endicott, & Company, in 1869. The sale of both



MUMFORD, FOSTER, & CO.'S LEATHER STORE  
B. P. Mumford. E. D. Foster. Douglas Payne.  
16 Gratiot Avenue. Built in 1876.

several notices of "Bankrupt Stock" and "Sheriffs," "Closing out," "Semi-annual," "Reduction," "Remnant," and "Removal Sales," are familiar. Attention is claimed by representations of almost everything that is used or bought or sold, and huge keys, padlocks, pitchers, books, boots, and watches line the walks, or are displayed on outer walls. Emblems of colored glass, representing mortars,





THORNDIKE NOURSE & CO., PUBLISHERS, PRINTERS, AND BOOK-BINDERS, corner Larned and Shelby Streets.  
Building erected 1882.

shirts, and horse-shoes, add brilliancy to the scene, wooden Indians and stuffed skins of bear and deer stand beside the path, and colored tiles with owners' names are inserted in the walk. These efforts are supplemented with advertisements on car tickets, gas bills, hotel registers, blotting pads, and programmes. Cheap fans, rules, tape-measures, match-safes, paper-weights, and plaques with advertisements thereon, are given away by thousands, and elegant steel engraved and colored cards, with myriads of devices, are distributed to serve the donor's ends. Children and persons of larger growth vie with each other in the variety and beauty of their collections of these free gifts. Sample

packages of medicines, soap, and various other articles are left at every door *addendum* and almost *ad infinitum*, and hats and vests, by the score, have been distributed to promiscuous crowds. At some openings, costly suppers are served to all who come. Many firms spend thousands every year to attract the public eye. "Bill-poster boards," fences, and many vacant walls are covered with show-bills, placards, and "dodgers." Last, but not least, the newspapers should be named. Some single newspaper advertising firms contract for and control space in a thousand papers, secure orders from all over the United States for the insertion of advertisements, and are in constant receipt of copies of all papers and periodicals. One agency receives five thousand different papers every week, has had contracts with a single firm for over \$65,000 worth of advertising, and has placed a portion of the advertisements of one house which, under a single contract, expended \$500,000 for advertising.

Among the modern adjuncts of trade the commercial agencies are prominent. These are designed to afford ready and reliable information as to the responsibility of persons seeking credit. The system comprehends the obtaining, by means of resident correspondents or traveling employees, of information of every kind which affects in any way the reliability of persons doing business in any village



WHOLESALE DRUG STORES OF JAMES E. DAVIS & CO.,  
29, 31, 33, and 35 Larned Street West. Built in 1882.

or neighborhood. This information is published quarterly or semi-annually, in various sized volumes, and is furnished to subscribers only. From time to time, lists of important changes in the business

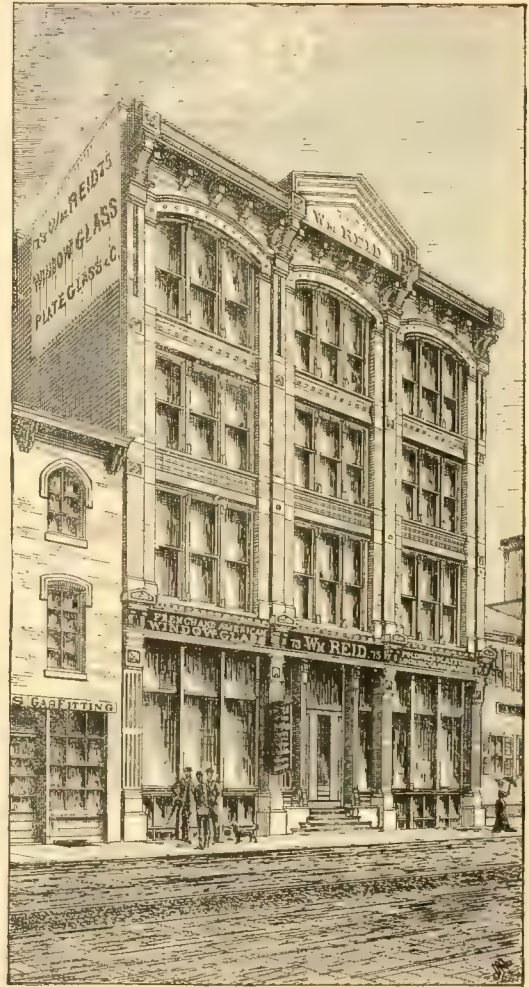
regular intervals, circular notices of changes are sent out.

The agency of R. G. Dun & Company was established in Detroit on August 1, 1856. J. M. Reilly, the first manager, remained until 1859. He was succeeded by James Moore, and he on August 1, 1863, by George H. Minchener.



DRUG HOUSE OF JOHN J. DODDS & CO.,  
(Successors to Swift & Dodds)  
51 and 53 Shelby Street. Built in 1879.

standing of persons engaged in trade are supplied. These agencies also furnish such of their patrons as subscribe for the same, with information regarding any person inquired about; and at



WHOLESALE GLASS AND PAINT STORE OF WM. REID,  
73 and 75 Larned Street West. Built in 1882.  
Retail Stores, 12 and 14 Congress Street East.

The Bradstreet Agency was managed from 1858 to 1868 by C. F. Clark; from 1868 to 1878 by N. J. Hubbell; from 1878 to April, 1879, by E. S. Lowe; and since April, 1879, by C. F. Beck.

An institution of similar character is the Merchants and Manufacturers' Exchange, organized February 26, and incorporated in April, 1878. In addition to its usual business, endeavors are made to regulate or prevent any practices injurious to



trade and commerce, and to promote the business interests of the city. To this end it appoints not only an executive committee, but also committees on transportation, arbitration, insurance, manufactures, and real estate. The organization is supported by the fees of members, who pay \$50 per year. Its rooms are at 101 Griswold Street, corner of Congress Street. T. H. Hinchman has been president and C. B. Hull, treasurer, from the date of organization. Joseph Colt served as actuary until April, 1879, he was succeeded by H. P. Sanger, who resigned in March, 1880, and was followed by S. S. Seefred.

tember 28, 1850, all of the district north of the forty-fourth parallel was attached to the District of Mackinaw.

The District of Detroit now extends along the frontier from the mouth of the St. Clair River to the southern boundary of the State, and covers the counties of Genessee, Shiawassee, Livingston, Oakland, Macomb, Wayne, Washtenaw, Lenawee, Monroe, and the eastern portion of Ingham and Jackson.

Detroit is the principal port of entry and delivery, with subordinate ports at Trenton, Wyandotte, Monroe, Newport, Gibraltar, Ecorse, Springwells,



WHOLESALE DRY GOODS HOUSE OF EDSON, MOORE & CO.,

101 & 103 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1881.

#### CUSTOM HOUSE AND COLLECTORS.

By Act of March 2, 1799, Detroit was made a port of entry. Custom-house regulations were then provided for a district embracing all the waters, shores, and inlets of Lakes Erie, St. Clair, and Huron, west of the Miami River to Mackinaw.

The salary of the collector was fixed at \$250 yearly, with three per cent on the amount collected.

By law of June 30, 1834, the coasts of Lake Michigan, for fifty miles north of Grand River and Milwaukee, were attached to the district. On Sep-

tember 28, 1850, all of the district north of the forty-fourth parallel was attached to the District of Mackinaw.

When a vessel arrives from a foreign country the goods must be entered and the duties paid before being landed, unless they are to be placed in a bonded warehouse. The entry consists of a written statement containing the name of the vessel and her master, the name of the port from which the articles were shipped, their particular marks, numbers, quality, and quantity, denomination, and prime



cost, and the advance charges on them. The importer must also produce the original invoice, or other documents in lieu thereof, with the bills of lading. Vessels sailing from the United States obtain from the collector written permits to leave, called "clearances," and sailors obtain certificates of their nationality, usually denominated "protections," which serve to secure them the privileges of Ameri-

Canadian or other foreign ports. He issues yearly licenses to vessels engaged in lake or river trade; keeps account of all vessels built within the district, also of those arriving and departing from Detroit, giving their character and description, and reports the same to the register of the treasury; he makes returns of all imports and exports at this port; he is also the disbursing agent of the Government for the



WHOLESALE DRY GOODS STORES OF ALLAN SHELTON & CO.,  
162, 164, 166, and 168 Jefferson Avenue. Erected in 1879.

can seamen. The collector certifies to the correctness of the manifests or bills of lading of goods on board of vessels sailing from this to any foreign port; he also issues registers to ships, specifying the description and nationality of such as are going to foreign countries, and collects a tonnage tax of thirty cents per ton from all vessels trading with

Revenue Marine service, and acts as custodian of the marine hospital, custom-house, and post-office, including the court-rooms and offices therein contained, and is charged with the repair and preservation of the buildings and furniture.

All imported merchandise is examined and appraised, whether imported direct or through a

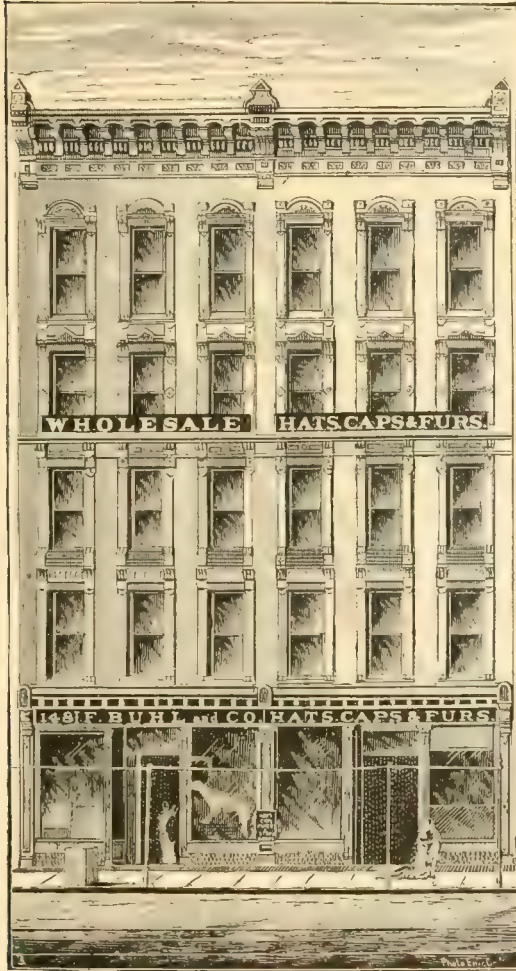
bonded warehouse, which is under Government supervision. The appraiser is appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury, and receives \$3,000 a year. F. A. Blades, serving as appraiser in 1884, was appointed on June 16, 1874.

Bonded warehouses are for the benefit of importers who do not wish to pay the entire duties on any lot of goods at the time they are im-

ported. are also under the control of the officers of the customs.

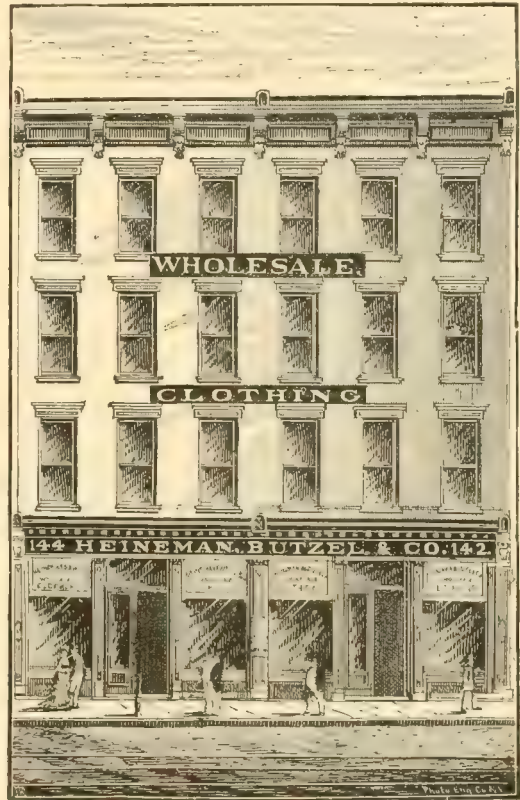
To aid in the enforcement of the revenue laws the Government has a revenue steamer in the district, the Fessenden, which patrols the river and lakes at a yearly cost of about \$20,000. The steamer Michigan, of the United States Navy, also makes occasional visits to this port.

The collector's force in 1883 included sixty-one persons, whose salaries, ranging from \$100 to \$2,250, aggregated about \$55,000 annually. Some of the officers are paid solely by their fees. All the subordinates are appointed by the collector, who is appointed by the President, with the consent of the senate.



FUR ESTABLISHMENT AND HAT STORE OF F. BUHL & CO.,  
146 and 148 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1852-52.

ported. In all such cases the goods are stored in the warehouse, and the duties paid from time to time as portions are withdrawn. These warehouses were first used in Detroit, in June, 1872. In addition to the regular bonded warehouse, bonded rooms are allowed in the stores of individuals for storage of merchandise imported, owned by or consigned to them, and such rooms



WHOLESALE CLOTHING STORES OF HEINEMAN, BUTZEL, & CO.,  
142 and 144 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1852.

The receipts from all sources during the year ending December 31, 1883, were \$373,906. The importations made in the district the same year were valued at over \$8,000,000.

The principal imports in 1883 were

	Value.
Barley	\$211,565
Malt	7,178

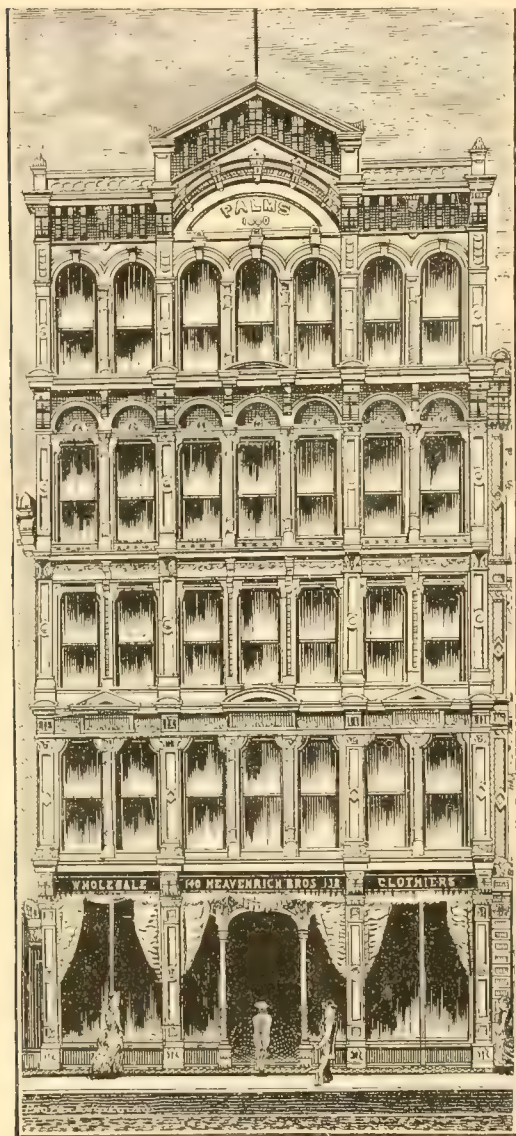


Firewood	Value,
Peas and beans	\$216,715
Scrap iron	18,931
Tin plates	16,807
	28,940

Butter and lard	Value.
Tobacco	\$2,584
Dry Goods	93,648
	23,159

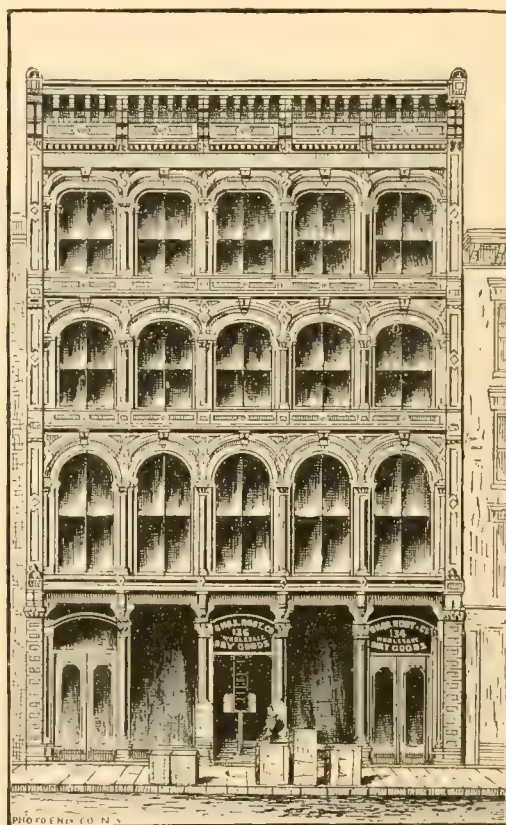
The principal exports in 1883 were :

	Quantity.	Value.
Wheat, bushels	571,118	\$601,789
Corn "	423,809	228,555
Oats "	41,853	13,001
Wheat-flour, bbls	21,309	124,266



WHOLESALE CLOTHING STORES OF HEAVENRICH BROS.,  
138 and 140 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1880.

Spirituos liquors	\$31,643
Horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs	237,622
Hides and skins	67,686
Agricultural seeds	62,741
Potatoes and other vegetables	15,060
Fruits of all kinds	11,498



WHOLESALE DRY GOODS STORES OF CHAS. ROOT & Co.,  
134 and 136 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1871.

Coal, tons	116,915	\$407,437
Cotton, lbs.	3,010,080	331,101
Tobacco "	294,009	80,500
Pork "	743,811	64,151
Lard "	46,561	4,667
Beef "	56,965	4,126
Ham "	109,071	12,997
Hardware		125,343
Household furniture		150,834
Agricultural implements		4,978
Agricultural seeds		42,096
Total value of domestic exports		3,211,673



The collectors have been as follows :

1799-1805, Matthew Ernest ; during at least part of 1802, John Dodemead was post inspector ; June, 1805, to June, 1806, Joseph Wilkinson ; 1806-1808, Stanley Griswold ; 1808-1814, Reuben Atwater ; 1814-1828, William Woodbridge ; 1828, Truman Beecher ; 1829-1839, Andrew Mack ; 1839-1841, John McDonnell ; 1841-1845, Edward Brooks ; 1845-1849, Charles G. Hammond ; 1849-1853, Oliver

secretary. At a subsequent meeting, held October 20, the following permanent officers were elected : William Brewster, president ; Charles Howard, vice-president ; A. Dudgeon, treasurer ; John Chester,

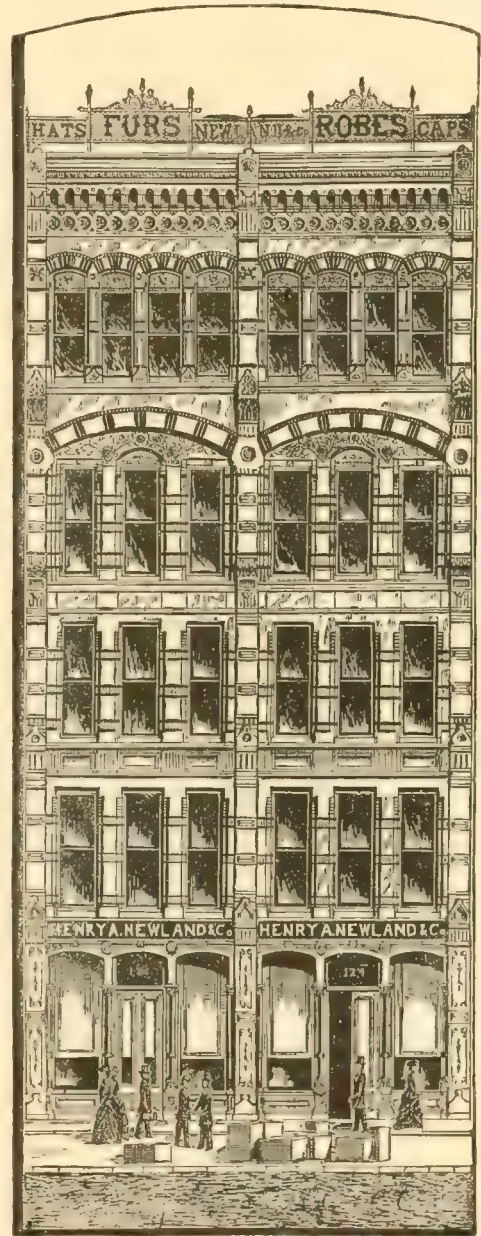


WHOLESALE BOOT AND SHOE STORES OF A. C. McGRAW & Co.,  
128, 130 and 132 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1836-70.

M. Hyde ; 1853-1857, John H. Harmon ; 1857-1860, Michael Shoemaker ; 1860-1861, R. W. Davis ; 1861-1866, N. G. Isbell ; 1866-1867, H. A. Morrow ; 1867-1869, N. G. Isbell ; 1869-1875, George Jerome ; 1875-1884, Digby V. Bell ; 1884, William Livingstone, Jr.

#### THE BOARD OF TRADE.

The first organization of this character was called the "Merchants' Exchange and Board of Trade," and was the result of a meeting held October 19, 1847, at the office of B. L. Webb, C. C. Trowbridge acting as president and John Chester as



WHOLESALE HATS, FURS, NEW GOODS, H. A. NEWLAND & Co., 124 and 126 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1870.

secretary ; James Abbott, A. S. Kellogg, S. Lewis, F. Moore, F. Buhl, Z. Chandler, H. P. Bridge, referees ; J. Owen, B. L. Webb, C. Hurlbut, directors.

Daily meetings of the board began on October 27, 1847, in a vacant store, owned by John R. Williams, located on the southwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Atwater Street. The new organization met with favor, and very soon became desirous of occupying a building of its own. A committee was appointed to consider the project, and on March 21, 1848, the following notice appeared:

A public meeting of the citizens of Detroit will be held at the room occupied by the Board of Trade on the corner of Woodward Avenue and Atwater Street, on Thursday the 23rd day of March,

in the proposed building. The funds, however, were not forthcoming, and the board continued in the old location until September 17, 1849, then moved to the Backus Building, on Third Street near the Central Depot; and soon after the following notice appeared:

*Removal:*—The Board of Trade will hold their meetings on and after Wednesday, October 11, 1849, in the new Exchange, Farmers and Mechanics' Bank Building. Hours, 11 to 12 A. M.  
By order of the Directors.

JOHN CHISTER, Sec'y.

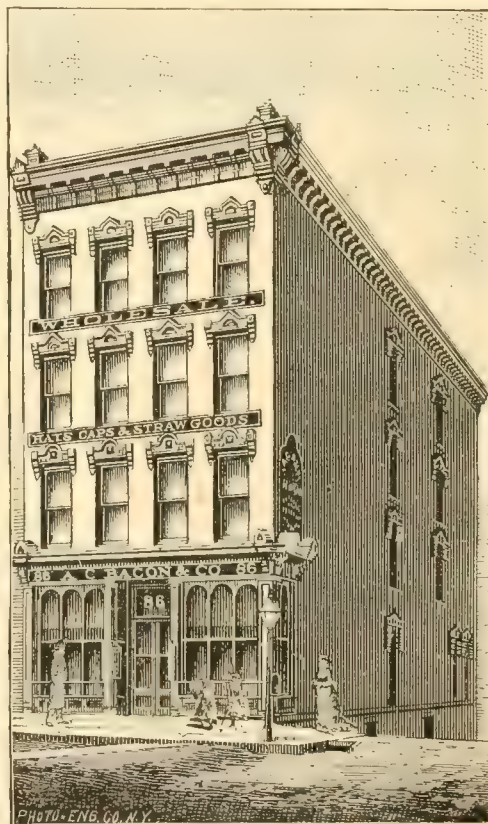


WHOLESALE GROCERY AND SPICE STORE OF A. R. & W. F. LINN,  
116 Jefferson Avenue, cor. Shelby Street. Built in 1842.

at three o'clock P. M., to hear the report of the committee in relation to the erection of a Merchants' Exchange Building in this city. As this is a subject in which all have an interest, it is hoped there will be a full attendance.

Z. CHANDLER, S. LEWIS, GEORGE E. HAND,  
T. W. LOCKWOOD, U. TRACY HOWE, Com.

The subject was discussed, the Legislature appealed to, and on March 14, 1848, the Detroit Merchants' Exchange Company was incorporated. The Act authorized them to erect a building, and gave to the Young Men's and Fire Department Societies power to take stock to the amount of \$10,000 each



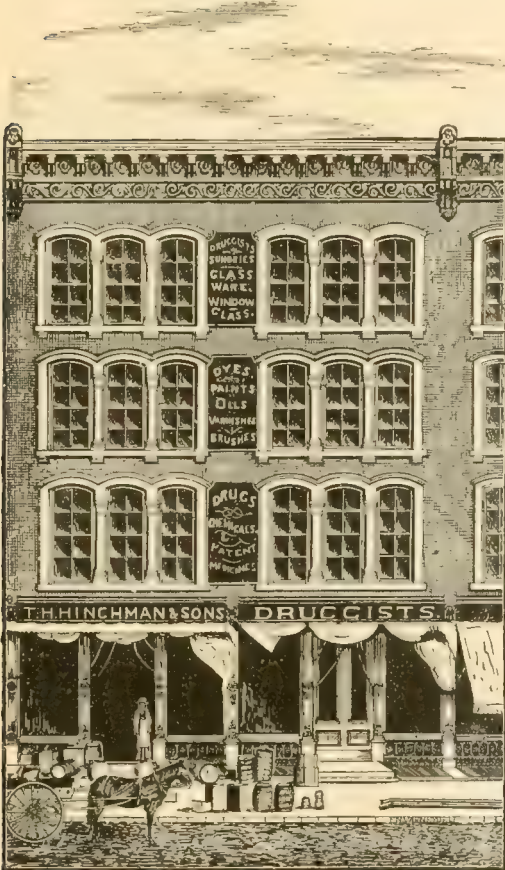
WHOLESALE HAT AND CAP STORE OF A. C. BACON & Co.,  
86 Jefferson Avenue, corner Wayne Street.  
Built in 1832.

Only a few meetings were held in the bank building. The demands of trade did not call for its continuance, and the rivalry of business firms terminated the existence of the board. Comparatively little business was actually transacted at its daily sessions. Dealers wishing to buy produce generally went direct to the business firms who were supposed to have the desired articles in store. From the first the society was chiefly promoted by forwarding and commission merchants; eventually a



number of persons in ordinary mercantile trade joined the society, paid fees of \$2.00 per year, and the society for a time numbered about one hundred numbers. During this period, and from 1835 to 1855, the business of receiving, forwarding, storing, and selling grain and produce was extensive and profitable. At the time of the Crimean War, in 1854, the firms of Bridge & Lewis and J. L. Hurd & Company supplied as many as 7,000 barrels per day. Forwarding and commission houses were then established in large warehouses along

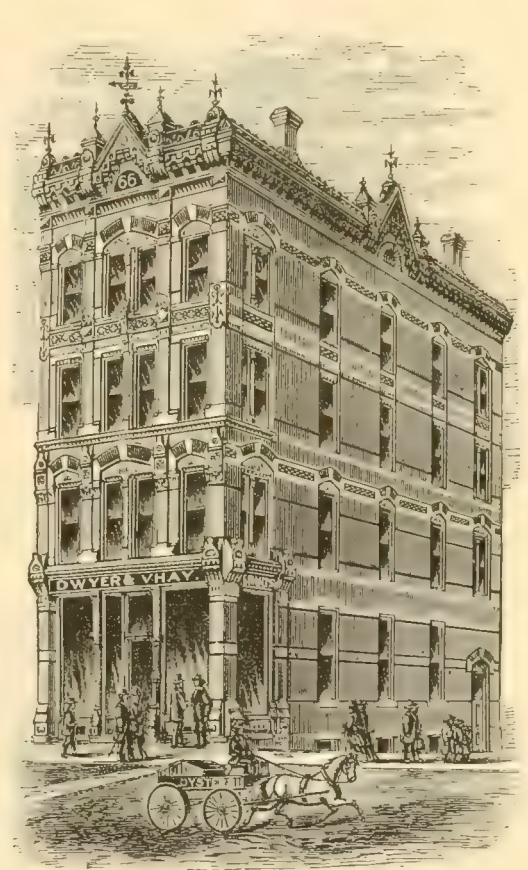
ing H. P. Bridge acted as chairman, and John G. Erwin as secretary. A committee, consisting of R. McChesney and Samuel Lewis, was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, and on July 15 the board was organized. Twenty-five persons signed the constitution, and the following officers were elected: president, H. P. Bridge; vice-presidents, Duncan Stewart, Robert McChesney; directors, Joseph Aspinall, William H. Craig, George W. Bissell, John W. Strong, A. E. Bissell, James E. Pittman, W. Truesdale, John B. Palmer; treasurer, H.



WHOLESALE DRUG STORES OF T. H. HINCHMAN & SONS,  
78 and 80 Jefferson Avenue. 98 and 100 Woodbridge Street.  
Built in 1868.

the river, but the increase in number of railroads, and the readiness with which shipments may be made direct, without delay or extra charge, have largely done away with the special business carried on by such firms.

The present Board of Trade grew out of a meeting held June 5, 1856, at the office of E. G. Merrick, then located at the foot of Wayne Street, in what was known as Ward's Warehouse. At this meet-



WHOLESALE FRUIT STORE OF DWYER & VHAY,  
66 Jefferson Avenue, corner of Cass Street.  
Built in 1878.

K. Sanger; secretary, Milo D. Hamilton. The membership dues were fixed at \$10.00 per year.

On August 6, at 10 A. M., daily sessions began to be held in a store on Woodbridge Street under the Michigan Exchange. On December 2 the daily meetings were suspended until the first Monday in March. On August 4, 1857, sessions began to be held from 9 to 10 A. M.; they are now held from 10 A. M. to 1 P. M. standard time.



In 1860 the board published in pamphlet form a statement of the business of the city for 1859. Several similar compilations have since been issued, but not usually by direct authority of the organization.

On March 5, 1861, it was voted to consolidate the offices of secretary and treasurer, and on March 4 of the year following, for the first time, a salary of \$250 was voted to the secretary. On January 20, 1863, James Aspinall, E. R. Matthews, and Bernard O'Grady were appointed a committee to procure a new charter, and on March 19, 1863, an Act of Incorporation, embracing liberal provisions applicable to Boards of Trade and Chambers of Commerce, was passed by the Legislature. On June 23 the Board adopted a new constitution. On July 1 of this year the dues of persons not in the grain, produce, or milling business were reduced to \$5.00 a year.

The erection of an appropriate



OLD BOARD OF TRADE BUILDING.



WHOLESALE GROCERY STORES OF W. J. GOULD & CO.,  
61 and 63 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1882

building now began to be increasingly agitated, and on October 20 the lot on the southeast corner of Woodbridge and Shelby Streets was purchased at a cost of \$4,500. On November 23 following, a joint stock building company was formed and books were opened for subscriptions. On December 8 the stockholders met, and elected the following directors: Joseph Aspinall, Alexander Lewis, Duncan Stewart, George W. Bissell, B. O'Grady, A. E. Bissell, James Aspinall, H. J. Buckley, and George F. Bagley. Joseph Aspinall was elected president of the company, and James Aspinall secretary and treasurer.

The corner-stone of the building was laid on June 8, 1864, and the structure was completed at a cost of about \$35,000. It was dedicated on February 22 1865. The exercises consisted of an opening address by Joseph Aspinall, an ode by F. Lambie, and an address by G. V. N. Lothrop, followed by a dinner at the Biddle House and a ball in

the evening. The Board of Trade Hall was rented by the corporation to the society for twenty-nine years, at \$500 for the first year, \$750 per year for the next four years, and \$1,000 per year for the succeeding years. On March 6 H. P. Bridge offered a resolution calling for a convention of the Boards of Trade of the United States and British Provinces. The resolution bore fruit in one of the largest and most important commercial conventions ever held. It convened July 11, 1865, and continued in session four days, during which the ablest business men of the United States and British Provinces gave their

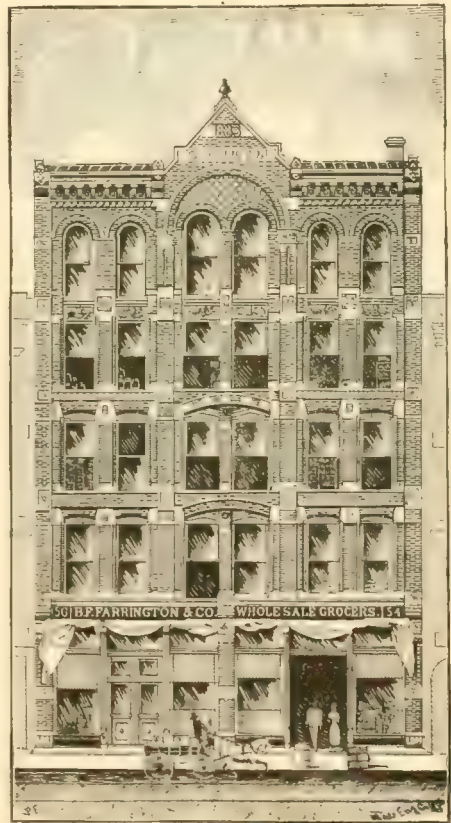


WHOLESALE HARDWARE STORES OF DUCHARME, FLETCHER, & CO.  
6 to 6, Woodbridge Street West. Built in 1877.

views on the important questions of reciprocity, transit and transportation, improvement of rivers and harbors, commerce, finance, agriculture, manufactures, and subjects of cognate interest. Among the notables present were Hannibal Hamlin, John V. Farwell, and N. K. Fairbanks. The feeling of the meeting was unmistakably against the renewal of the reciprocity treaty with Canada, but on the last day Hon. Joseph Howe, of Nova Scotia, spoke in favor of renewing the treaty. "In some respects it was the most remarkable speech ever delivered in



NEW BOARD OF TRADE BUILDING.



WHOLESALE GROCERIES, CANNED AND SALT MEATS OF  
B. F. FARRINGTON & CO.,

corner of Johnson Avenue and 12 and 14 Woodbridge Street.  
Built in 1883.



the United States, combining a wealth of illustration, a profound knowledge of the subject, and a power of moving the human heart which has rarely been equalled in the annals of oratory." At one time, in describing the return of his son from three years' honorable service in the Union army, the pathetic eloquence of the speaker moved many of the six hundred delegates to tears. At the close of his speech a resolution was adopted requesting Congress to renew the reciprocity treaty on equitable terms, which was carried unanimously. As a result

aloud of the telegraphic reports of foreign markets began on March 4, 1869, and on December 4 a contract was made for daily telegraphic reports from Liverpool.

The daily receipts and shipments at Detroit of all sorts of provisions, grain, live-stock, produce, lumber, and staples of various kinds, by rail and lake, are collected daily and posted in the rooms.

In March, 1870, the membership dues were raised to \$25 for those regularly transacting business at the board, and \$15 for other members.

On May 9, 1871, the offices of secretary and treasurer were again united. On December 13, 1871, a National Commercial Convention was held in the hall to promote the building of an American canal about



WHOLESALE HARDWARE STORES OF STANDART BROTHERS,  
92 to 96 Woodbridge Street West. Built in 1872.

of this convention the National Board of Trade was organized. It held its first meeting in Philadelphia on June 5, 1868. Detroit sent delegates to these meetings up to August 24, 1877, when it withdrew from membership, under the belief that the central organization was of no special benefit to trade and commerce.

In 1865 the dues for grain dealers were increased to \$15. In July, 1866, daily telegraphic reports from New York were first received. The following year the board took steps to have Detroit markets telegraphed to the associated press. The reading



WHOLESALE GROCERY STORES OF PHELPS & BRACE,  
81 and 83 Jefferson Avenue. Built in 1868.

the Falls of Niagara, and Congress was asked to undertake the work. On July 22, 1874, the city was visited by the Chamber of Commerce of Peoria. The guests were met at the depot by a committee, given a reception at the Council Chamber in the the evening, and the next morning welcomed and lunched at the rooms of the board.

In 1873 the board paid \$5,000 to the owners of the hall to secure a cancellation of their lease, and arranged for the preparation of a hall and rooms in a new building on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, at a rent of \$1,600 per



year. These were first occupied on February 19, 1879. Among the privileges granted by the Act under which the board is incorporated is the right to settle disputes and differences of a business character between members or others by arbitration. After the hearing and determining of cases by appropriate committees, the final award is made by law to have the same effect as a judgment in the Circuit Court. For the carrying out of the purpose of this provision, an Arbitration Committee of ten persons is elected yearly, half only of them serving at a time. The fees for arbitrating, determined by a regular scale, according to the amount involved, go into



DETROIT BRANCH STOVE STORE OF RATHBONE, SARD, & CO.,  
97 to 101 Woodbridge St. West. W. P. Kellogg, Manager. Built 1888. Foundries at Albany, N. Y.



WHOLESALE HARDWARE STORES OF BULL, SON, & CO.,  
103-109 Woodbridge Street West. Built in 1871.

the treasury of the board. A Committee on Appeals, consisting of nine members, is appointed yearly to review, when called upon, the decisions of the Arbitration Committee. If referred to the Committee on Appeals, the arbitration fees are required to be paid again.

The first definite rules for the inspection and grading of grain were adopted on September 8, 1863. The grading has since been frequently changed. On October 13, 1863, Joseph Hatch was elected inspector of flour, and soon after of grain as well. At the same time Benjamin Clark was elected inspector of provisions. Both inspectors were paid by the fees collected, and the board required ten per cent of the total amount received to be paid to the treasurer. In March, 1870,

J. C. Hatch was made assistant inspector of grain. In April, 1872, the grain inspector was voted a salary of \$2,500, and all fees thereafter were to be turned into the treasury of the board. In August, 1872, N. B. Rowley was appointed grain weigher. On March 4, 1873, Joseph Hatch resigned, and his son, the assistant inspector, was appointed to his place. On March 20, 1877, Duncan Thompson was appointed chief inspector, and on February 1, 1883, Payson Hutchins became assistant inspector. H. C. Bates was appointed inspector of seeds and weighmaster at the M. C. R. R. on March 11, 1870.

The members of the board protect each other by agreeing upon a uniform scale of fees or commissions for buying or selling grain and produce. In the delivering of grain, the transfer of a receipt from one of the railroad elevators, specifying that the grain is in store and giving the number of bushels, is accepted as an actual delivery. From February 25, 1879, an initiation fee of \$250 was required from all new members, and on March 4, 1882, it was voted to raise the fee to \$500 as soon as one hundred members were obtained.

There are now about one hundred members. Persons seeking admission as members must be of legal age, residents of the city or having a permanent business therein, or be members of a similar commercial organization in some other city. Their application must be indorsed by two members of the board, and after five days' notice, seven affirmative votes by the directors will elect them to membership. The business acts of every member are subject to investigation by the Board of Directors, if called in question by any other member.

The annual meeting is held on the first Tuesday in March, and the term of office begins on the

Tuesday following. Besides the two committees already named, a president, first and second vice-president, and eight directors are elected yearly, who control the affairs of the organization, appoint the secretary, treasurer, and inspectors, and hold regular meetings on the second Tuesday of each month. At each annual meeting they report the amount to be assessed upon each member the succeeding year. The revenue of the board is derived principally from the inspection of grain, at twenty-five cents per car load, and from dues of members.

On January 31, 1880, the board subscribed \$10,000 in aid of the Butler Railroad, and on June 11, \$3,000 additional, and Detroit is largely indebted to the efforts of Secretary Erwin for the extension of this road to Detroit. The salary of the secretary has been gradually raised until now it is \$1,800 per year.

The following have served as officers of the board: Presidents: 1856-1859, H. P. Bridge; 1859, Duncan Stewart; 1860, W. H. Craig; 1861, G. W. Bissell; 1862, Alexander Lewis; 1863, A. E. Bissell; 1864-1866, Joseph Aspinall; 1866, G. F. Bagley; 1867, J. G. Erwin; 1868, H. J. Buckley; 1869, C. A. Sheldon; 1870, R. W. Gillett; 1871-1873, C. M. Garrison; 1873, Alfred Chesebrough; 1874-1876, Philo Parsons; 1876, Jacob Beeson; 1877, Morgan Johnson; 1878, Walter Bourke; 1879-1881, John H. Wendell; 1881, E. K. Norton; 1882, Wm. Livingston, Jr.; 1883-, R. W. Gillett. Treasurers: 1856-1860, H. K. Sanger; 1860, R. W. King; 1861-1864, secretary and treasurer one office; 1864-1867, Joseph Aspinall; 1867-1871, Peter Young. Secretaries: 1856-1860, M. D. Hamilton; 1860-1873, Ray Haddock; 1873, Joseph Colt, W. Y. Rumney; 1874-1878, W. Y. Rumney; 1878-1882, John G. Erwin; 1882-, J. K. McIvor.

## CHAPTER LXXVIII.

### MARKETS, MARKETING, AND PRICES.

THE glory of the ancient market-days has departed. The black-eyed, olive-skinned maidens, in short petticoats, from the Canada shore, no longer bring "garden-sauce and greens," the French ponies amble not over our paved streets, and little brown-bodied carts no longer throng the market-place. In the brave days of old, every one went to market, and most persons to the City Hall Market. Marketing and visiting were combined. In the market the rich and poor met together; it was common ground, and the poorest were sure of a "good morning" from the richest in town. Stately ministers and noted politicians with baskets on arm, merchants and laborers, all alike examined, questioned and bantered side by side. Thrifty ladies, making selections with fastidious care, swelled the throng, and younger ladies, in their morning walks, here found zest and perchance a beau.

Originally only vegetables and meats were exhibited for sale; in later days almost anything except a lodging might be bargained for. Confectionery, fruits, shoes, poultry, stockings, vegetables, laces, meats, and fish were all set out for customers. Even now, on Saturday nights especially, the crowding, jostling, busy crowd forms a unique and motley spectacle. Not only goods but labor is here for sale, and just as in Bible days "men are standing idle in the market-place." For the last forty years, a woodsawyer, when wanted, might be found at the west end; at the east end, on Bates Street, white-washers and day-laborers are wont to congregate.

#### *The Woodward Avenue Market.*

The locating of a market, and regulations concerning it, engaged the attention of the trustees in 1802. The third ordinance passed provided that the market should "be without the pickets and next to the river, between the old bake-house and the

upper line of pickets." After the fire of 1805 there seem to have been no markets or market regulations until June 15, 1816. The records of the Board of Trustees show that a committee of three was then appointed "to estimate, on kind and quality of timber" for a market-house. On September 21, \$1,500 was voted for the erection of a building, to be in part raised by a poll tax of one dollar, and the balance by a tax on real and personal property. The building was erected by B. Woodworth, and completed in 1817; it was located in the centre of Woodward Avenue just below Jefferson Avenue. On April 26 a committee was appointed to consider a bill of extras. The building was thirty by seventy feet, and one story high, with a hip-roof supported by fourteen brick pillars. In 1827 it was enclosed

by placing slats three inches wide between the pillars. The council, on August 14 of that year, ordered a bill of \$68 paid B. W. Merrill for doing the work. The yearly price for stalls was \$15, one half cash and one half in a note on six months' time. In

1830 a stone pavement was laid about the building at a cost of \$527.85. On June 3, 1835, the building was ordered sold, and soon after it was torn down.

#### *The Berthelet Market.*

On August 5, 1824, Peter Berthelet was authorized to build and maintain a wharf, for ninety-nine years, at the foot of Randolph Street, on condition that he should give the city a lot fifty by ninety feet, on which to erect a market. The lot given in accordance with this arrangement was on the north-west corner of Atwater and Randolph Streets. On February 15, 1825, a committee was appointed by the council to consult with Peter Berthelet, and receive his proposals for building a market-house. No agreement was made at this time, but on August 27, 1827, the council



FORMER WOODWARD AVENUE MARKET.



*Resolved*, that Peter Berthelet or his legal representatives be entrusted to demolish Market House upon a plan to be hereafter agreed upon. Said Berthelet to be entitled to receive all rents of said Market House until such time as the council shall think proper to take possession of the same, upon the payment of such sums as it may be estimated to be worth by six persons, three of whom shall be chosen by said Berthelet and three by said Common Council; the said Market House to be completed in two years from this date.

Under this proposition a building, similar in appearance to the old Washington Market, was begun in 1828. Stalls were first sold on June 3, 1830,—front stalls for \$10.00 each, and others for \$8.00. The building was purchased by the city on August 31, 1834, and it was then discovered that the lot had not been deeded. On November 28 following, a committee of the council reported in favor of paying \$3,000 for a deed. This was done, making the total cost of the market \$8,361. The city now became, for the second time, the owner of the lot, but still no deed was put on record, and in June, 1841, the city was obliged to obtain a new deed from the executor of the Berthelet estate. The building was burned in the fire of May 9, 1848, and about six years after, the property was subdivided into lots and sold.



THE VEGETABLE MARKET.

#### *The City Hall or Central Market.<sup>1</sup>*

The first vegetable market-shed in the rear of the building was built by Hugh Moffat. It was little more than a roof supported by posts, and was completed on November 21, 1843. In 1845 it was enclosed with slats, which were removed in the fall of 1853. In the spring of 1849 a one-story brick building was erected between the vegetable market and the City Hall. Both it and the vegetable market were burned on June 13, 1876. The second brick addition, facing Bates Street, was built at a cost of about \$3,000, and the work was accepted on July 12, 1855. Twenty-five years later, in August, 1880, it was torn down. The larger vegetable market, extending from Bates to Randolph Street, was contracted for on June 26, 1860, and cost \$5,312. Its stands were first rented on April 22, 1861. In 1873 the question of a new market building was thor-

oughly discussed in the council and by the press of the city, and in May the council approved of a plan for the erection of a building by private parties. The project did not meet the approval of Mayor Moffat, and his veto defeated it. Two years later the council petitioned the Legislature, and on April 22, 1875, a law was passed authorizing the council to borrow \$100,000 to build a market.

The question of issuing these bonds was submitted to the Board of Estimates, and, as the expenditure was disapproved, this scheme also failed.

After the lapse of four years, on April 22, 1879, the council requested the Board of Estimates to consider the question of appropriating \$50,000 for the erection of a central market building. On June 30 the board approved of the expenditure, and on July 8 a committee was appointed to obtain plans

for the building and bids for its erection. The committee decided on a building three hundred feet long by fifty feet wide, the front to be three stories high and the rear portion two stories.

The plans of Mason & Rice was accepted, but the bids, opened on September 26, were so largely in excess of the proposed outlay that on September 30 it was decided to erect only

the front, or three-story portion. The contract was awarded at \$46,880, and on August 23, 1880, the new market building was formally turned over to the city by the contractors. It was opened for business on September 11. The second story was fitted up with offices for the Board of Health, the Poor and the Park Commission in the fall of 1881, and the third story, for the Superior Court, in March, 1883.

The property owners on Michigan Grand Avenue have frequently objected to the continued use of what was originally a public highway, and, at different times, have sought through the courts to prevent the erection of new market buildings, but their efforts have always been unavailing. The council, on August 15, 1848, especially set apart a portion of the street for market buildings; and the Supreme Court, on January 23, 1880, decided that the city had the right to occupy the street.

#### *The Washington Market.*

This market was located on the northeast corner of Larned and Wayne Streets, on the line of the

<sup>1</sup> For a full history of the original building, see article on Old City Hall.

old lane leading to Fort Shelby. Its erection was ordered by vote of the council on March 19, 1835, and the building was fully completed in January, 1836, at a cost of \$3,000. On February 22 a com-



OLD WASHINGTON MARKET, NORTHEAST CORNER LARNED AND WAYNE STREETS.

mittee examined the building account and reported it correct. It was never a popular market, and was frequently closed. The building was used for school purposes by the Board of Education from January, 1843, to May, 1847, and then again became a public market. In 1852 it was leased to private parties for market purposes at \$200 a year, and in 1856 was turned over to the Fire Department for the use of the Hook and Ladder Company. In 1870 it was torn down to make room for the present offices of the Fire Commission and two engine-houses.

#### *The Cass Market.*

This building, a one-story brick, thirty by forty feet, costing \$2,000, was first opened as a market on August 17, 1866. It is on the south side of Adams Avenue at its intersection with Grand River Avenue. The site was given to the city by General Cass on condition that the city erect and maintain a market thereon.

#### *Market Clerks.*

These officers were provided for in the Act of 1802, and the records show that in 1805 the trustees appointed John Connor to the office. From 1805 to 1815, during the administration of the Governor and Judges, there are no records concerning markets. In 1816 the office of market clerk was revived, and has since been continuous. The original duties of this officer were to see that no unsound provisions were exposed for sale, and that cleanliness and good order were observed. From 1832 to 1836 the salary was \$90 yearly; in 1856 it was \$400; in 1883 the salary of the Central Market clerk was \$1,320. Under the amended charter of February 21, 1849, the office was made elective, and so continued until the charter of 1857 took effect,

since which time the clerks have been appointed by the council. Prior to 1880 they were appointed in January of each year. Since amendment to charter of 1879 they are appointed yearly on the second Tuesday of June. It is the duty of the clerk to collect fees from wagons bringing articles for sale, and also the rents of the stalls.

The clerks of Woodward Avenue Market were: 1816, John Meldrum; 1817, Duncan Reid; 1818, Asa Partridge; 1819, S. Blackmar; 1821, Samuel Sherwood; 1822-1824, Smith Knapp; 1824-1827, Thomas Knowlton; 1827, A. C. Caniff, S. Sherwood; 1828, J. M. Wilson; 1829, N. B. Carpenter; 1830, John Roberts, L. T. Janney; 1831, Stephen Bain, Adna Merritt; 1832, Owen Aldrich; 1833, L. Goodell; 1834, Israel Noble.

The clerks of Berthelet Market were: 1831, Eben Beach; 1832, Alexander Campbell; 1833 and 1834, Israel Noble; 1835 and 1836, D. Hayward; 1837, William Moon, Stephen Bain, John Weese; 1838, F. Borchardt, Stephen Bain, William Moon; 1839 and 1840, Hugh O'Beirne; 1841-1844, T. Mettez; 1844 and 1845, John McGuire.

The clerks of the Washington Market were: 1836, Israel Noble; 1837 and 1838, John Curtis; 1839 and 1840, I. Noble; 1849, P. McDonald; 1850, Daniel Coghlan; 1851 and 1852, William Barthello.



THE CENTRAL MARKET BUILDING.

The clerks of the City Hall or Central Market have been: 1840, Hugh O'Beirne; 1841 and 1842, G. Paul; 1843 and 1844, T. Mettez; 1845, David Weeks; 1846, H. Carroll; 1847, Edwin Wilcox; 1848-1852, Francis McDonald; 1852, Dennis Lanigan; 1853 and 1854, J. C. Sabine; 1854, F. McDonald; 1855 and 1856, John Robson; 1857, David McLane; 1858 and 1859, D. Lanigan; 1860, R. C. Wright; 1861, S. C. Webster; 1862 and 1863, B.

Eggerman; 1864 and 1865, M. Blay; 1866 and 1867, J. Regerny; 1868, Robert Hodgkin; 1869 and 1870, Peter Dunn; 1871, O. M. Bagley; 1872, A. Lichtenberg; 1873 and 1874, O. M. Bagley; 1875 and 1876, D. W. Gray; 1877, N. Johannes; 1878 and 1879, Robert Mason; 1880-1884, R. Poole; 1884- , Hiram Jackson.

### *Market Regulations.*

The third ordinance passed by the trustees in 1802 concerned the market and provided that "no sales of meats, vegetables, grain, or flour be made elsewhere on Tuesdays or Fridays, from daybreak until 12 M., under penalty of three dollars."

At that time, and for many years after, it was not a strange or infrequent sight on Sunday to see Frenchwomen with vegetables, poultry, and eggs, and French carts with fish and flesh for sale. Indeed, the practice of Sunday markets and marketing so grew in favor that, in 1822, the Rev. Alfred Brunson, of the M. E. Church, and the Rev. Joshua Moore, of the Protestant Church, felt called upon to protest against it. They made so effectual an appeal that on November 29, 1822, the council ordered the markets closed on Sunday; and on December 1, they were closed for the first time, and never after opened on the Sabbath. After the establishment of the City Hall Market, in 1836, there were periodical quarrels in the Common Council concerning the opening and closing of both the Berthelet and Washington Markets, and at an election held March 7, 1842, the question of whether one market, or all, should be kept open, was voted on. So frequently were these markets closed and opened that it would require a Philadelphia lawyer to compute the periods during which they were open or closed. The following item from a current number of the Free Press indicates the feeling then existing among a portion of the citizens.

Pursuant to a call, by the Mayor, of the freemen of this city, a large and respectable meeting assembled at the City Hall, June 8, 1840. The Mayor presided, James B. Watson acted as secretary. Major Kearsley addressed the meeting in favor of re-opening the markets, and the following resolutions were unanimously carried.

*Resolved*, that the Mayor and Aldermen are hereby requested and instructed to repeal their resolution closing the Berthelet and Washington Markets.

*Resolved*, that from henceforward all the markets in the city are directed to be kept open every day in the week, Sundays excepted, and that our servants, the Aldermen, reduce this our will to an ordinance at their next meeting.

These resolutions, however, had no effect on the "servants," and the Berthelet remained closed for some months, and the Washington for many years.

By ordinance of 1836 the market hours, from October 1 to April, were between "daylight and 10 A. M.," and "from 3 P. M. till dark," and on Saturday "all day." From April 1 to October the hours were

from "daylight to 9 A. M., and on Saturdays from 4 P. M., till sunset," and no person could sell meat except in the market stalls.

By ordinance of 1841 the market hours, for all days except Saturdays, were the same as in 1836. On Saturdays, from March 1 to November, the market was to be opened from 4 to 9 P. M., and between November 1 and March 1, from 3 to 7:30 P. M.

The first ordinance in regard to forestalling by sales to the market-men was passed on December 23, 1841. It prohibited any person, by himself or his agent, from purchasing to sell again "any fresh fish, poultry, eggs, butter, fruit, or vegetables," and also the selling of said articles by any person for the purpose of being re-sold during the market hours "within the limits of Campus Martius or Michigan Grand Avenue, between Campus Martius and Bates Street; in Randolph Street between Woodbridge Street and Detroit River; in Atwater Street between Bates and Brush Streets, and the public grounds and alleys in the vicinity of the Berthelet Market." This ordinance was repealed and re-enacted at several different times and was finally repealed in 1871. Up to 1853 no person was allowed to cut up and sell meat except at the market. Private meat markets were entirely unknown.

By ordinance of March 29, 1853, licenses to sell in any part of the city could be obtained for \$50 a year. On January 29, 1863, the price of licenses for meat markets was reduced to \$5.00 per year. The comptroller and the committee on markets fix the minimum rent of the stalls and stands of all kinds on or before April 1 each year. In 1883 the stands in the vegetable market rented at from \$6.00 to \$15 per month, and stalls in the new Central Market at from \$25 to \$35 per month. The rents are payable monthly in advance. No person may rent more than two of the meat-stalls, and since 1863 no person whose stock in trade exceeds in value three hundred dollars is allowed to sell in the market dry goods, clothing, glass, earthenware, books, or stationery. Under ordinance dating from January 2, 1862, all persons bringing calves, sheep, or lambs in wagons for sale are required to pay the clerk of the market ten cents for each calf, and five cents for each sheep or lamb; and since ordinance of April 2, 1872, all persons offering produce for sale from wagons are required to pay ten cents daily. Since 1878 the fees from the market-wagons have been collected in the following manner. The market clerk, supplied by the city comptroller with white tickets suitably inscribed, collects the fees from the wagons and gives the owner a white ticket. The clerk is followed by a policeman, who takes up the white tickets and gives yellow tickets in return. The



clerk and policeman both report daily to the comptroller, who compares their statements with the tickets issued. The total receipts from stalls and benches for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1884, were \$6,590.90, and from wagons \$3,078.

In order to prevent the sale of unsound meat, the police commissioners, by Act of April 19, 1879, were authorized to appoint an inspector to visit slaughter-houses, and inspect carcasses, fruits, and vegetables exposed for food. Under this Act a policeman has been detailed as inspector, and the law has proved advantageous by preventing the sale for food of unsound and unhealthy articles.

#### *Regulations as to Bread.*

The baker was an important personage in the early history of the town. Few people made their own bread, and as the baker had a monopoly of the business, he was necessarily under surveillance. The second ordinance passed by the trustees under the incorporation of 1802 prescribed the weight and cost of a loaf as "three pounds English weight, for six-pence New York currency." On account of the scarcity of flour the ordinance was repealed on August 28, 1802.

On April 5, 1816, the trustees made the following regulations: When flour was \$7.00 per 100 pounds, the loaf was to weigh 3 pounds 12 ounces, and to be sold for 25 cents.

At \$6.00 per 100 pounds, a loaf of 4 pounds 4 ounces was to be sold for 25 cents.

At \$5.00 per 100 pounds, a loaf of 5 pounds 4 ounces was to be sold for 25 cents.

At \$4.00 per 100 pounds, a loaf of 3 pounds was to be sold for 12½ cents.

At \$3.00 per 100 pounds, a loaf of 3 pounds 10 ounces was to be sold for 12½ cents.

At \$3.00 per 100 pounds, a loaf of 1 pound 13 ounces was to be sold for 6¼ cents.

The market price of flour was fixed by the trustees on the first Monday of each month, and oftener if necessary. On May 24, 1821, they fixed the price of a five-pound loaf of bread at 12½ cents, and of a loaf weighing 2 pounds 8 ounces at 6¼ cents. By ordinance of 1824, the weight of bread was to be in accordance with the price of flour. A barrel of flour was estimated to produce 3,920 ounces of bread; the baker was to be allowed twenty shillings per barrel for baking; this, added to the cost of the flour and divided by the number of ounces, was to determine the weight of a shilling loaf. The council, from time to time, established the assize or regulation amount that a loaf must weigh. All "loaf bread" was required to be marked with the initial letters or the christian and surname of the baker; and if not so marked was liable to forfeiture; and one or more inspectors were appointed to see that the

regulations were observed. On January 15, 1842, the ordinance prescribing the price of a loaf of bread was displaced by an ordinance prescribing the weight only of loaves. With this ordinance the last relic of the ancient *régime* passed away, and no further attempt has been made by the council to determine the price of bread or of any other article.

Under ordinance of 1871, bakers are required to obtain a permit, and are allowed to make only loaves of one, two, or four pounds weight.

#### *Sealer of Weights and Measures.*

This office was created in 1839, but no definite provision was made for it in the charter until 1857. On April 18, 1861, provision was made for city inspection and gauging of oils and liquids, and N. B. Rowley, who was then city sealer, was appointed inspector and gauger, but none were afterwards appointed. In 1867 the inspection of weights and measures was transferred to the police, and since then the work has been performed by a policeman. During 1883 he approved 2,544 wine measures, and condemned 406; he also approved 2,289 dry measures and condemned 670; during the same year he tested 2,517 scales and condemned 468.

The following persons served as sealers of weights and measures: 1839-1842, John Farmer; 1842-1844, A. H. Dodge; 1844-1846, A. A. Wilder; 1846, J. N. McFarlane, Russell Robinson; 1847, Isaac Warren; 1848-1850, Abijah Joy; 1851, John Koehler; 1852, David Esdell, Jr.; 1853-1857, City Clerk *ex-officio*; 1857, William Sales; 1858, B. McDonald; 1859, J. M. Holbrook; 1860-1862, N. B. Rowley; 1862-1864, William A. Henry; 1864-1866, A. Holdereid; 1866, M. McLaughlin.

#### *Wood Markets.*

The first ordinance concerning the inspection of wood was passed on January 11, 1826. Under this ordinance, and a subsequent one of July 2, 1834, one or more inspectors were appointed by the council each year. They measured all wood brought to the city for sale, and were paid six and one fourth cents for each certificate of measurement. After the Act of February 21, 1849, the inspectors were elected by the people, but in 1857 the council was again given the power of appointment. By ordinance of March 4, 1858, and amended ordinances of March 7, 1859, and November 29, 1869, the city was divided into four districts, and four inspectors were appointed, whose fees were: for measuring a one-horse load, five cents; a two-horse load, ten cents; for wood arriving in boats, ten cords or less, ten cents a cord; and for all over ten cords, five cents a cord.

An amended ordinance of February 23, 1872, provided that only two inspectors should be ap-

pointed. By an ordinance of 1836 all wagons with wood for sale were to stand on the Campus Martius; but since 1849 the wood and hay markets have been united, and located elsewhere; the wood for the poor is stored at the market-grounds, and formerly the wood inspectors were paid \$40 a year for filling orders given on them, reporting weekly in detail all orders thus filled. They received all the fees, but were required to report on oath, quarterly, on the first of January, April, July, and October, the amount of fees received the previous quarter. In 1881 the salary was fixed at \$528 a year, and since then all fees have been paid into the city treasury. These fees for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1883, amounted to only \$631.70. By ordinance of February 20, 1884, this office and its duties were merged with those of the poundmaster's, and all appointments of wood inspectors as such ceased with 1883.

The following persons served as inspectors: 1834-1836, James H. Cook; 1836, J. H. Cook, Israel Noble; 1837, R. Chamberlain, Versal Rice, John Brunson; 1838, J. W. Hinchman, F. Borchardt; 1839, J. H. Cook, F. Borchardt; 1840 and 1841, J. J. Cicotte, F. Borchardt; 1842, N. Greusel, Jr., F. L'Esperance; 1843, N. Greusel, Jr., A. H. Dodge, M. Gooding; 1844, N. Greusel, Jr., Henry Carrol; 1845, J. A. Stephens, H. Carrol, N. Greusel, Jr., S. C. Webster; 1846, S. C. Webster, J. A. Stephens; 1847, N. Greusel, Jr., J. A. Stephens, J. P. Hopkins; 1848-1850, T. S. Sprague, David Weeks; 1850, John Phillips, F. L'Esperance, O. McDermott; 1851, J. W. Daly, J. Phillips, F. L'Esperance, E. S. Morse; 1852, F. L'Esperance, O. Donnell, M. Schrick; 1853, F. L'Esperance, M. Schrick, J. Northrup; 1854, F. L'Esperance, D. Lanigan, Charles Lappen; 1855, F. L'Esperance, H. Decker, A. Wing; 1858, F. L'Esperance, William Barry; 1859, James Henry, C. A. Minard, C. F. Kull.

EAST DISTRICT, ON DOCK.—1860-1862, J. H. Smith; 1862-1863, Charles Jepkins; 1864, Robert Reaume; 1865-1866, John Pratt; 1867-1868, Louis Lebot; 1869-1870, J. Caspary; 1871, Louis Lebot.

EAST DISTRICT, ON MARKET.—1860, W. Penfield, G. Bolio; 1861, Charles Kaminski; 1862-1863, Michael Schrick; 1864-1865, N. Christa; 1866-1867, Caspar Geist; 1868, John Huber; 1869, Chas. H. Damm; 1870, Andrew Huber; 1871, Geo. O. Walker.

WEST DISTRICT, ON DOCK.—1860, J. Henry; 1861, F. Funke; 1862, Geo. Weber; 1863-1864, Jas. Shields; 1865-1866, Thos. Halloran; 1867, M. Lentz; 1868, J. Neuschafer; 1869, Michael Hays; 1870, D. Donovan; 1871, Luke Crossly.

WEST DISTRICT, ON MARKET.—1860, C. Minard; 1861, Wm. Ball; 1862, Mathias Lentz; 1863-

1866, John O'Connell; 1867, Charles Dougherty; 1868, Alexander Paton; 1869-1870, Michael Nolan; 1871, F. C. Niepoth.

EAST DISTRICT.—1872, Geo. O. Walker; 1873, F. Vermeulen; 1874-1875, Harris Jacobs; 1876, F. Vermeulen; 1877, J. Lemkie; 1878, J. Muer; 1879, C. Hatie; 1880, E. Fiertz; 1881, J. Eipper; 1882-1883, H. Strubel.

WEST DISTRICT.—1872, F. C. Niepoth; 1873-1875, Robert Hamilton; 1876, J. Zimmerman; 1877-1878, Peter Zens; 1879-1883, J. Zimmerman.

### *Hay Markets.*

The office of weighmaster dates from April 1, 1818. The first scales were located on the north side of Jefferson Avenue near the corner of Randolph Street. The old blockhouse, with second story projecting over the first, afforded a shelter for the scales, which consisted of an immense pair of steelyards, the wagon and hay being lifted bodily by means of an iron chain passed around them. Three shillings a load were allowed for weighing. The scales remained at the old blockhouse until April, 1827, when they were moved to the northeast corner of Larned and Wayne Streets, in front of the lot afterwards occupied by the Washington Market. In 1833 they were sold, and in November of the same year scales were located on the corner of Bates and Larned Streets. In November, 1835, their use was discontinued, and the council contracted with William Grist to erect hay-scales on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, and at the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street. Mr. Grist erected the scales, and owned them until March 27, 1849, when they were bought by the council. The upper ones were then rented for \$140, and the lower, on the corner Wayne Street, for \$60 a year. In April, 1850, the hay-scales were removed from the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street to Michigan Grand Avenue, at its junction with Randolph Street. In June, 1855, they were removed from the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street, and located on the north side of Grand River Avenue on the Cass Farm. The same year the scales were moved from Michigan Avenue to Hastings Street, south of and near the Gratiot Road. In May, 1860, the Western District scales were removed from the Grand River Road to the north side of Michigan Avenue between Third and Fourth Streets; and in November, 1868, the city rented about three hundred feet square of Mr. Beecher, on the south side of Michigan Avenue, between Tenth and Twelfth Streets, for a hay and wood market. In 1875 these markets were moved to their present location, on the northwest corner of Michigan and Trumbull Avenues, the city paying an annual rent of \$500 for use of the grounds.

In the spring of 1870 the Eastern District hay and wood market was moved from Hastings Street to its present location on Russell Street, near the House of Correction, where it occupies part of the old City Cemetery.

During a portion of the years prior to 1850, while the scales were owned by the weighmaster, he was continued in office either by an implied agreement or a definite contract. By the charter of 1849, weighmasters were elected directly by the people. In 1857 the power of appointment was again lodged with the council. In 1881 the fees were one and a half cents a hundred for weighing hay, straw, and coal; ten cents per head for cattle, and five cents for sheep.

Prior to 1879 the weighmasters paid a rental of from \$75 to \$150 a year for the scales, and were entitled to all the fees collected. Since the year named, the weighmasters have been paid a salary. All the fees now go to the city, and for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1884, they amounted to \$4,991.20.

The weighmasters have been: 1818, D. C. McKinstry; 1819, S. Blackmar; 1820, Asa Partridge; 1821, Robert Garrett; 1829-1835, Francis Rugard; 1835, James H. Hawley; 1836-1842, C. M. Bull; 1842-1849, William Grist.

UPPER.—1849, A. W. Sprague; 1850, Louis Dupont; 1851-1852, C. H. Damm; 1853, A. A. Burhans; 1854, L. Dupont; 1855-1857, E. Lebot.

LOWER.—1849, C. G. Blindbury; 1850, P. McGinnis; 1851, J. Northrup; O. B. Wilmarth; 1852, O. B. Wilmarth; 1854-1855, C. H. Damm; 1856-John Lane.

EAST DISTRICT.—1858, Peter Campau; 1859-1860, E. Benoit; 1861, J. McGrath; 1862-1864, C. Dubois; 1864-1865, John André; 1866-1867, J. Dederichs; 1868, C. H. Damm; 1869, N. Schwartz; 1870, A. Kremer; 1871-1872, D. Sheehan; 1873-1874, G. O. Walker; 1875, A. O'Keefe; 1876, P. A. Rowland; 1877, J. Erhard; 1878-1879, P. Dunn; 1880, J. Clemens; 1881, J. Clements; 1882-1884, J. Clements; 1884—, Henry Lemmer.

WEST DISTRICT.—1858, John Lane; 1839, R. Gibbings; 1860, T. Maybury; 1861, Russell Gage; 1862-1864, D. Donovan; 1865-1869, J. L. Matthews; 1867-1868, John Walsh; 1869-1870, P. Shanahan; 1871, J. Love; 1872-1873, D. Dickson; 1873-1875, George Baker; 1876, H. Smith; 1877, D. Shanahan; 1878, T. Mahoney; 1879, D. E. Noonan; 1880, Robert Knox; 1881, C. Lynch; 1882-1884, Robert Knox; 1884—, Peter Ohlert,

#### *Prices of Different Articles at Various Times.*

The prices of articles at different times afford a fair index of the growth of population and production, and of the increase in facilities for transporta-

tion. Under the practically mercantile rule of the first colony of 1701, the price of almost everything was determined by the few traders licensed by the company, and the measure of the ability of the people to pay was the principal factor in the fixing of prices. The prices of products of the soil were, of course, determined solely by the amount raised and needed for home consumption. In 1726 wheat was from ten shillings to twelve shillings per bushel; Indian corn, seven shillings to nine shillings per bushel; eggs, twenty to twenty-five cents per dozen; onions, one dollar a hundred; cows, \$18 to \$20, and calves \$5.00 to \$6.00. There was but little variation in these prices up to the time of the coming of the English in 1760. Sailing vessels were then introduced, and there was more competition among the merchants. The account-book of Thomas Smith, of 1778, shows that coffee was thirty-eight cents and tea two dollars per pound; calico, six shillings a yard; flour, £10, and pork £15 per barrel; apples, sixty shillings per bushel, and tobacco sixteen shillings per pound. Slaves were worth from £180 to £260 New York currency. In an old Macomb ledger of 1780 to 1783, charges are made at the following rates: brown sheeting and bed-ticking, each five shillings a yard; molasses, twenty shillings to thirty-two shillings; vinegar, sixteen shillings, and rum forty shillings per gallon; salt, £4 to £10 per barrel; almonds, six shillings; cheese, whiting, soap, and butter, four shillings per pound each; starch, six shillings; shot, two shillings; coffee, twelve shillings; nails, two shillings and sixpence; candles, five shillings; pig-tail tobacco, sixteen shillings; and sugar, three shillings per pound; cinnamon, four shillings an ounce; eggs, four shillings, and nutmegs, six shillings per dozen; flour, £5 per hundred weight; corn, twenty shillings to twenty-four shillings, and oats sixteen shillings per bushel; smoothing irons were six shillings each; slate-pencils one shilling each, and slates twelve shillings; bread was three shillings a loaf. In 1784 the winter was so severe that bakers charged a Spanish dollar per pound for bread. Board was charged at £3 per month.

Mr. Weld, who traveled through this region in 1796, said:

There stand shops of the town are well furnished, and you may buy fine cloth, linen, &c., and every article of wearing apparel, as good as that of New York, and on nearly as reasonable terms, as you can purchase in New York or Philadelphia.

At this time salt was very scarce, and the inhabitants were frequently distressed for want of it. Coffee was five shillings and starch four shillings per pound, and cotton cloth six shillings a yard. Two years later, in 1798, alum, chalk, putty, and loaf-sugar were each four shillings a pound; bricks,



six dollars a thousand, and wood six shillings a cord. In 1803 and 1805 prices were as follows: fine-tooth combs, five shillings each; calico, six shillings a yard; shot and lead, two shillings a pound; powder, eight shillings, coffee six shillings, white sugar five shillings, cheese two shillings and sixpence, pepper six shillings, and soap four shillings to eight shillings per pound; candles were one shilling each; corn, eight shillings, and salt four dollars to six dollars a bushel; labor, two shillings a day. In 1807 nails were two shillings a pound, and iron pots were sold at eighteen and three fourths cents per pound.

Ordinary laborers were paid three shillings per day for twelve hours work; the ten-hour system began in 1833. In 1808 the following prices obtained: tallow candles were four shillings and butter and cheese each two shillings a pound; whiskey, eight shillings a gallon; oats, four shillings, and corn six shillings per bushel; bearskins sold at twenty-four shillings, mink at three shillings, otter at twenty shillings, and raccoon and muskrat at two shillings and sixpence each. In 1809 flour was \$5.50 and in 1810, \$12 per barrel.

The War of 1812 made all articles scarce and dear. Nails were thirty-one and one fourth cents a pound; corn, \$1.00 and \$2.00, and potatoes \$2.00 a bushel; hay, \$1.00 a hundredweight; flour, \$12.00 a barrel; butter, seventy-five cents, cheese sixty cents, and beef twenty-four cents a pound; eggs, four shillings per dozen; whiskey, \$4.00 per gallon; turkeys were \$3.00 apiece; pork, \$35.00 a barrel; wood, on account of the scarcity of labor, \$5.50 a cord. In 1814 flour was \$8.00, and in 1816 and 1817, \$14.00 per barrel. In the years last named, potatoes were \$2.00 a bushel, or two shillings a dozen; beef and pork, \$18.00 per barrel; and corn, \$1.62 per bushel. In January, 1819, butter was forty-four cents per pound; hyson tea, \$3.00 per pound; milk, twelve cents a quart; eggs, fifty cents a dozen; wood, \$4.00 per cord. For one turkey, two pigs, or two bushels of potatoes, an acre of land could be bought. Mutton at this time was one shilling, and beef eight cents to ten cents a pound; pork, \$20.00 to \$25.00 per barrel. In 1820 flour was down to \$5.00; beef and pork, to \$7.00 per barrel. In 1821 wood was \$2.50 a cord, and wool three shillings per pound. In February, 1823, beef and pork were each \$4.00 per hundred; venison, two cents a pound; turkeys, six shillings, geese four shillings, ducks three shillings, and chickens nineteen cents a pair; apples five shillings, wheat four shillings and sixpence, corn three shillings, oats two shillings, beans \$1.00, and potatoes three shillings per bushel; maple-sugar five cents, cheese ten cents, and beeswax twenty-six cents per pound; whiskey, two shillings a gallon; pine boards, \$3.00 to \$12.00, shingles \$1.75, and laths \$10.00 per thousand; lime,

seventy-five cents a barrel; and cotton stockings ten shillings per pair. In 1825 flour sold as low as \$3.00 per barrel; quails for one shilling, and eggs for six cents a dozen. In 1830 flour was \$4.50 per barrel, and pure cider \$2.00. 1837 was the year of high prices. Flour was from \$11.00 to \$16.00 per barrel, potatoes \$2.00, and cornmeal twelve shillings per bushel, but these prices were not of long continuance. The panic and scarcity of money soon caused a reduction, and in 1838 flour was down to \$8.00 per barrel, and sugar was fourteen cents per pound. In 1839 corn was so scarce that it commanded \$4.00 per bushel, but in 1840 it sold for eighty-five cents. In 1842 flour was very low, the best selling for \$2.25 per barrel. In 1844 quotations were as follows: wheat seventy cents, corn thirty-one cents, oats two shillings, and potatoes twenty cents per bushel; flour, \$3.82; mess pork, \$10.00, and salt \$1.38 per barrel; hickory wood, \$1.75 a cord; hay, \$5.00 per ton; fresh butter, two shillings, lard and cheese six cents, and tallow seven cents a pound; dressed chickens, two shillings a pair; green hides, three and one half cents, and dry seven cents a pound; beef and pork, \$2.50 to \$3.00 per hundred; nails, \$5.00 a keg; buckwheat flour, \$1.00 a hundred.

A Detroit daily of August 5, 1847, thus complains:

**HIGH MARKETS PRICES.**—Why is it that the citizens of this city should be taxed so high for every delicacy of the season, when it is surrounded, as it is, by hardy and industrious farmers? Think of it, ye men with families to support, ye Hotel and Tavern keepers all,—one dollar a bushel for potatoes! And in the city of New York they are selling for seventy-five cents! Ten to twelve cents a dozen for green corn; three shillings a dozen for tomatoes; fourteen cents a pounds for butter; twelve cents and a half per dozen for eggs; eighteen and three fourths to twenty-five cents a pair for young spring chickens; seven cents a pound for beef; five cents for veal and mutton, and thirty-one and a fourth or thirty-seven and a half cents for a quarter of a lamb.

In 1854 railroad connections were made with the East, and prices have been more equal since that time.

The prices, in 1854, were: butter, twenty-four cents, brown sugar six cents, coffee sugar nine cents, tallow candles sixteen cents, Rio coffee eighteen cents, and lard twelve cents per pound; oats were forty cents, onions fifty cents, potatoes seventy-five cents, and apples seven shillings per bushel; bread was nine cents a loaf, and flour \$9.00 a barrel.

In 1861, on account of the war, brown sugar advanced from six and seven cents to eleven cents and twelve cents, and all kinds of spices from fifty to one hundred per cent. In November, 1862, prices were: beech and maple wood, \$3.25 per cord; flour two and a half cents to three cents, cornmeal one and a half cents, mess pork six to seven cents, butter twelve to fourteen cents, coffee twenty-five cents, and brown sugar ten cents per pound; potatoes, five shillings per bushel.

---

Between March and December, 1864, the same quality of brown sugar advanced from sixteen to twenty-six cents per pound.

With the close of the war, prices began to decline, in most cases reaching ante-war prices about 1876.

## CHAPTER LXXIX.

### MANUFACTURING ADVANTAGES—ARTICLES PRODUCED—LEADING ESTABLISHMENTS.

THE advantages of Detroit as a manufacturing center have never received the attention that their number and importance demand. No city in America is more favorably situated, and few cities possess so many necessary and desirable conditions for successful manufacturing. In considering its resources and facilities, there is no occasion for far-fetched reasoning or exaggerated representation: the mere recital of the facts will amply prove the claim of superior advantages. It is well known that iron, copper, lead, and wood enter largely into the composition of all articles manufactured, and the location of Detroit in the midst of the chief sources of supply of these materials gives it unequalled manufacturing facilities. Lake Superior iron, a product of our own State, is proved by actual test to be equal to any. The State produces more iron ore than any other, and of pig-iron our furnaces treble the product of any other State. The largest iron mine in the world is in Michigan; and during 1883 the several furnaces of Detroit turned out 29,454 tons of pig-iron. Our copper yield is famed for its purity, and supplies almost the entire world.

The largest copper smelting works in the United States are located at Detroit and Hancock. The lead mines of the adjacent States are celebrated, and their products are easily obtained. The grindstone quarries, just above Detroit, are famous the world over, and within forty miles of the city superior sand for glass is found and successfully employed.

Michigan produces more lumber than any other State. Pine, walnut, oak, maple, hickory, butternut, and ash are relatively cheap and abundant, and other kinds of wood are so plentiful that charcoal is cheaply made. Boxes and barrels for packing purposes can be made at a price that admits of no competition. The soil and climate are especially favorable for the growth of willows, and the finest qualities, tougher than those of Europe, are grown in this vicinity.

Plaster for manufacturing use is obtained in quantities from native beds in Michigan, and a large supply of the best brick-clay is found near Detroit. Immense supplies of limestone and sand exist in the county, and these, with home-made lumber, give unusual building facilities.

Manufacturing sites can be purchased at lower rates than near other cities of the same size. At any time during the five years preceding 1883, in either large or small quantities, and both inside and outside of the city, lands could be bought for from \$300 to \$600 per acre, with every facility in the way of side tracks or proximity to railroad lines.

The city fronts on a river with which few streams in the world compare either in volume or rapidity, and it is especially noteworthy that the river never dries up, or injures by overflow the property on its margin. Either by direct individual connection or through the immense pumping works of the city, it affords at low cost a supply of water in unlimited quantity that is always pure and the supply certain.

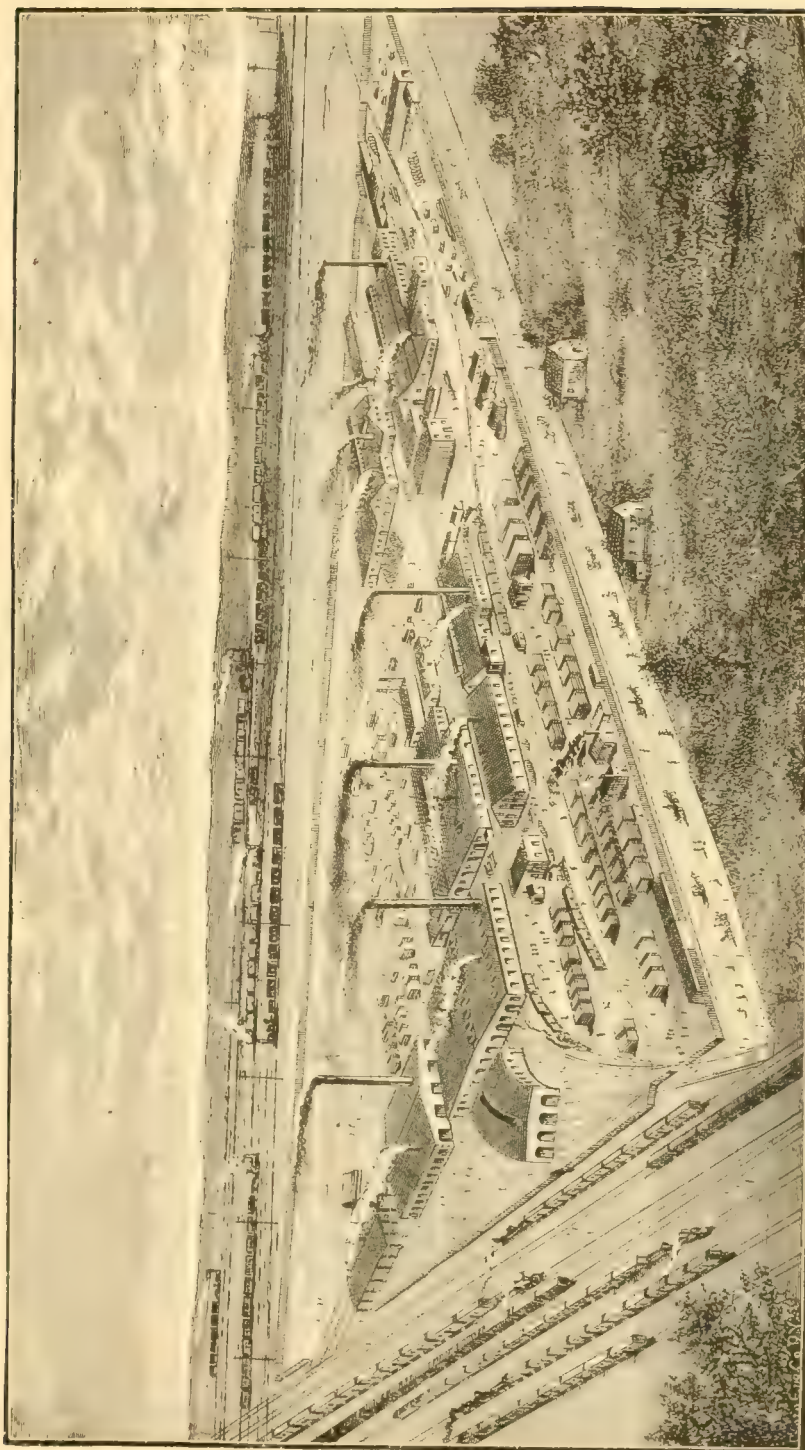
Michigan coal is mined almost at our doors, and the coal regions of the Buckeye and Keystone States are within easy reach.

Cord-wood is obtained in any quantity at reasonable rates from Northern Michigan and Canada. The average prices of various articles during the five years from 1875 to 1880 were: flat-bar, round, and square iron, \$2.25 per one hundred pounds; copper, 20 cents per pound; lead, 6 cents; plaster, per barrel, \$1.75; lime, 75 cents per barrel; stone, \$13.00 per toise; brick, common, \$5.00, and stock, \$6.50 per thousand; good common lumber, \$15.00 per thousand; lump-coal for stationary engines, \$3.65; nut-coal, \$2.65; hard cord-wood, \$5.00, soft, \$3.50 per cord; charcoal, 8 cents per bushel of twenty pounds; hard-wood lumber: black walnut, \$60; cherry, \$35; white-ash, \$22; oak, \$18; maple, \$16, and butternut, \$50. These figures give a fair indication of later and present prices.

Located on the lakes, and yet far east on the line of water communication, Detroit has a more favored position than any other western city; it is below the line of the excessive cold of Mackinaw and Lake Superior, therefore vessels can and do run to and from this port several weeks earlier and later than from points farther west. The railroad connections and facilities are abundant and growing. That we possess favorable opportunities for shipping is evidenced by the fact that large quantities of goods are exported to every country on the globe.

The State debt is practically extinguished and the sinking fund of the city is greater than its





Michigan Coal Company's Works,  
Near R. R. Junction in Springwells. Built in 1875.

debt. The city taxation averages but little over one per cent, and state and county taxation combined is only about one third as much. These rates are far below those of other cities as large and well improved.

The advantages afforded to employees are scarce equalled. Not five cities in the country have so large a proportion of homes owned by their occupants. This is because lots and building material are so moderate in price. All kinds of food are abundant and reasonably cheap. Wheat, corn, cattle, sheep, hogs, poultry, and vegetables are leading articles of production in Michigan, and we have the largest fresh-water fisheries in the United States. The climate is generally equable and mild, and in the city the death-rate averages only about twenty in a thousand per year.

The amount of capital invested in manufacturing enterprises in 1880 was estimated at \$20,000,000, and the annual product at \$35,000,000.

The following is an alphabetical summary of the principal articles actually manufactured in Detroit: Awnings, ale, alcohol, artificial limbs, boilers, brooms, baskets, bolts and nuts, blank-books, blinds, brackets, beds, bedding, bridges, bluing, bricks, barrels, bread, bungs, boats, belting, boxes, boots, bags, billiard tables, baking powder, castings, cars, car wheels and springs, candles, cigars, carbon, coffins, combs, chemicals, confectionery, cornices, cutlery, caps, corsets, clothing, copperware, crocks, casks, capsules, clothes-pins, crackers, carriages, children's cabs, chairs, carpets, chewing gum, doors, door-knobs, electrotypes, engines, emery wheels, extracts, edge tools, earthenware, electrical instruments, furniture, furs, frames, flour, files, faucets, fences, fertilizers, fanning mills, gold pens, guns, glue, gloves, glass, horse collars, hats, harness, hoop skirts, iron, iron pipe, ink, jewelry, journal metal and boxes, knit goods, lead pipe, lime, lounges, linseed oil, lasts, leather, lumber, maps, machinery, monuments, mittens, matches, mattresses, malleable ironware, mantel-pieces, medicines, mouldings, organs, pails, photographs, picture-frames, plaster figures, perfumery, pulleys, paint, putty, pianos, pipes, pins, pills, paper, rope, roofing, stoves, shoes, soap, sash, spectacles, saw-gummers, sleds, show-cases, statuary, safes, saws, sawing machines, sleighs, steel, stoneware, ship-blocks, sewer-pipe, stained glass, signs, sails, shafting, stamped ware, screws, shirts, stencil-plates, tea-caddies, tinware, twine, tobacco, tiles, trunks, tubs, tombstones, umbrellas, vinegar, varnish, wagons, wine, wood-cuts, wood-working machinery, window shades and screens, watches, whips, windmills, white lead, washboards, wigs, wire goods, wooden and willow ware, yeast.

Illustrations are given of several of the more important and enterprising manufacturing establish-

ments, with a few items as to the character and extent of their business. Some of them have been in operation only a short time, and for this reason the amount of their products is relatively small.

#### *The Michigan Car Company and the Detroit Car Wheel Company.*

Both of the above corporations are under one management, and together form the largest establishment of the kind in the United States.

The officers are as follows: James McMillan, president; Hugh McMillan, vice-president and general manager; James McGregor, general superintendent; W. K. Anderson, treasurer; Joseph Taylor, secretary; Hugh W. Dyar, assistant manager; J. Hill Whiting, superintendent of foundries. In these establishments and accessory works, such as furnaces and steam-forges, all managed by these corporations, a capital of one and a quarter million dollars is represented. They make box, stock, platform, coal, ore, and refrigerator cars. The works were established 1865, and moved to their present location at the Grand Trunk Junction in 1873. They occupy thirty acres, and when fully employed require 2,500 men, and can turn out thirty cars, three hundred and fifty car-wheels, one hundred axles, and sixty tons of iron per day. During 1883 there were used at these works 47,000 tons of iron, and probably 30,000,000 feet of lumber, and a total of 4,500 cars and 46,000 wheels were made. Since the works began, they have made 48,731 cars. Placed close together in one long train, they would reach two hundred and eighty-four miles, or across the State of Michigan and beyond Chicago. As many as two thousand cars have been made for one company, and so many different companies have patronized the works that it is literally true that cars built in Detroit run constantly in every State and Territory, and in all the Canadian Provinces.

#### *The Detroit Steel and Spring Works.*

This company is officered with Alexander De Lano as president, C. P. Choate as vice-president and general manager, and H. R. Newberry as secretary and treasurer. The company was incorporated in May, 1879, and began operations the same year. The works are located at Detroit Junction. Their chief specialty is spring-steel, locomotive and car-springs. They also make large quantities of steel for use in the manufacture of agricultural instruments and for the trade. During 1883 the works produced 6,200 tons of steel and made 5,000 tons of steel car-springs. Their shipments reach not only all parts of our own land, but also South America and Australia.

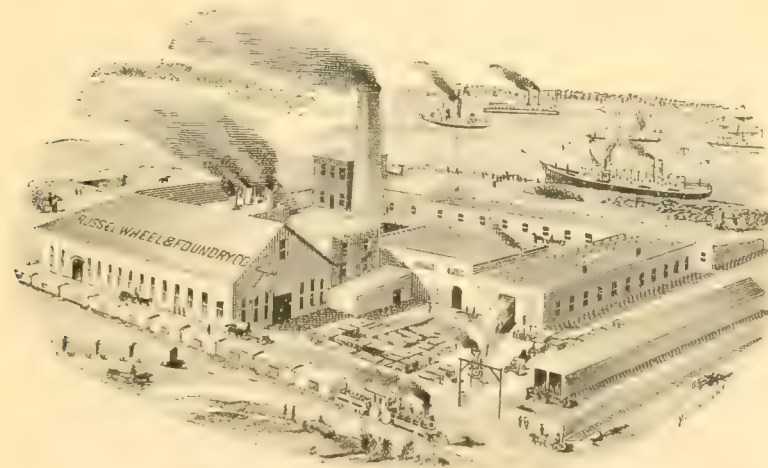
Besides the car-works named, there are also located at Detroit

*The Peninsular Car Works.*

The officers of this corporation are Frank J. Hecker, president, manager, and treasurer, and C. L. Freer, vice-president and secretary. The works established in 1880 were located on the river, between Walker and Adair Streets; during 1884 they were moved to a large tract of land near the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad Junction. During 1883 they built 4,136 cars. In connection with their works the company operate the Detroit steam-forge, and control large car-works at Adrian. With the addition of their product, the city ranks as the most extensive car manufacturing center in the world.

*The Russel Wheel and Foundry Company.*

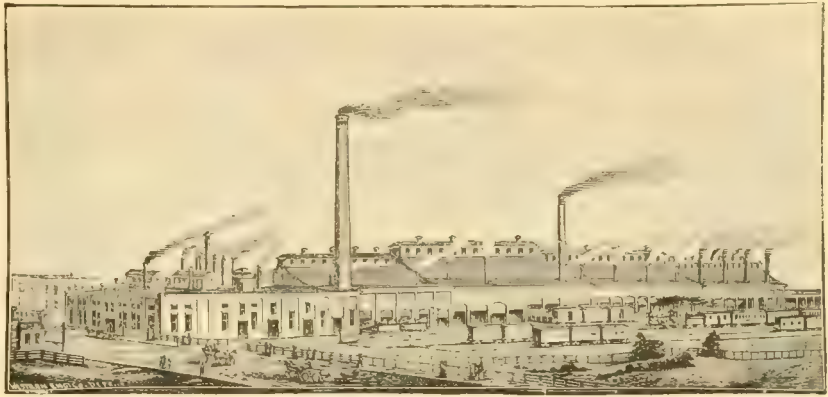
This establishment is located at the foot of Walker Street. The officers are George H. Russel, president; Walter S. Russel, vice-president and super-



OFFICE AND WORKS OF RUSSEL WHEEL AND FOUNDRY CO.,  
Foot of Walker Street. Built in 1890.

intendent; and John R. Russel, secretary and treasurer. The works were established in 1876 and the company incorporated in January, 1883. Up to the beginning of 1884 the company had made 36,000

car wheels, and during 1883 2,600 tons of castings were produced. Logging, lumber, and mill-yard cars are a specialty in this establishment, and their cars are in use in all the southern and western



DETROIT STEEL AND SPRING WORKS.  
Near R. R. Junction in Springwells. Built in 1879-82.

States. The company make all kinds of car-sheaves and architectural iron-work, and do general jobbing and machine work, melting as high as twelve tons of iron per day.

*The Detroit Bridge and Iron Works.*

This company is officered with W. S. Pope as president and engineer; W. C. Colburn, secretary and treasurer; and W. L. Baker, superintendent. They have built some of the longest bridges in the land. Their works, occupying six acres on Foundry Street, a few blocks south of Michigan Avenue, were established in 1863. In 1883 they used a capital of \$300,000. They build steel, iron, and combination bridges, viaducts, railroad turn and transfer tables, and other structural iron work. During 1882 seven thousand tons of iron were used, and bridges erected in all parts of the

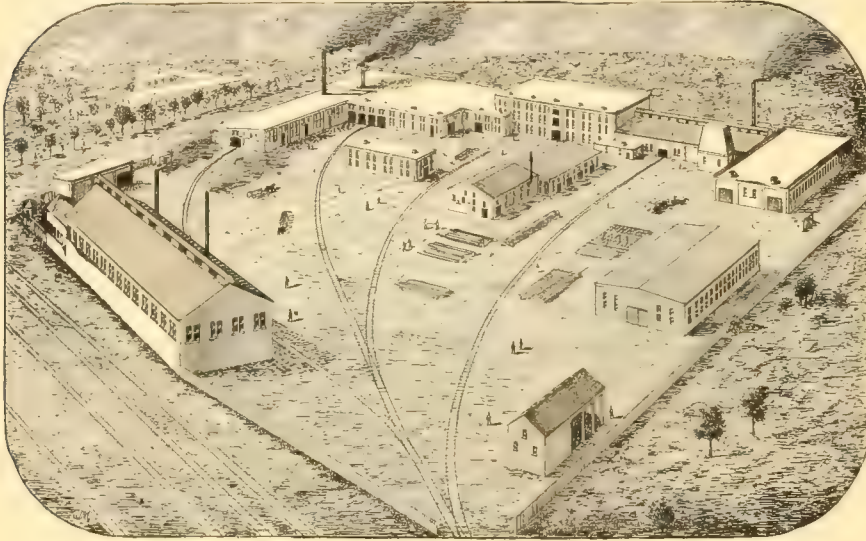
country. Some of the more notable bridges they have erected, and their cost, are as follows:

Over the Mississippi River at Burlington, 2,250 feet long; cost, \$1,200,000. Over the Mississippi



River at Quincy, 3,700 feet long; cost, \$1,700,000. Over the Mississippi River at Hannibal, 1,600 feet long; cost, \$750,000. Over the Missouri River at Bismarck, 1,440 feet long; cost, \$470,000. Over the Missouri River at St. Joseph, 1,350 feet long; cost, \$1,000,000.

bearings, Clamer's Ajax journal metal, and the Fulton bronze journal boxes are worthy of special notice. Of the Hopkins journals, five hundred tons are made yearly. The Champion tire bender and Stoddard's lightning tire upsetter are made at these works. Orders for these various products come from all parts of the country.



DETROIT BRIDGE AND IRON WORKS, BETWEEN FOUNDRY STREET AND M. C. R. R.

### *The Buhl Iron Works*

was incorporated June 5, 1880, and is the successor of the Detroit Locomotive Works, established in 1854. The original company, between 1855 and 1859, built forty-two locomotives and repaired a large number. The officers of the company are C.

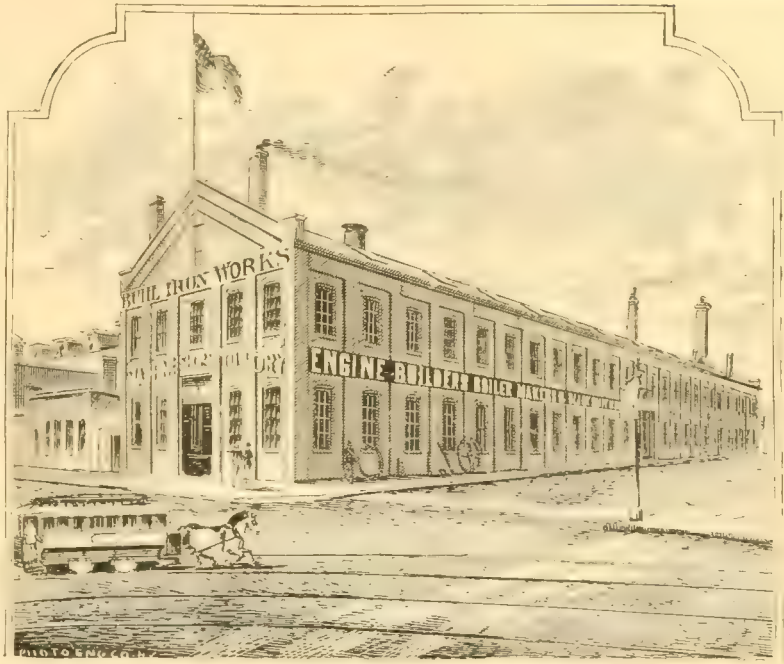
### *The Fulton Iron and Engine Works*

were established in 1851 by Johnston, Wayne, & Company. The works are now conducted by a corporation, with James McMillan as president, Hugh McMillan as secretary, and J. B. Wayne as manager and treasurer. Nearly one hundred and fifty steam engines, of from eight to two hundred horsepower, are here manufactured every year, including blast, threshing, rolling, mining, and mill engines, also boilers of all kinds; iron work for saw-mills, architectural iron-work, mining and blast-furnace and elevator machinery, and iron and brass castings of all kinds. Among their specialties, Hopkins's patent lead-lined journal

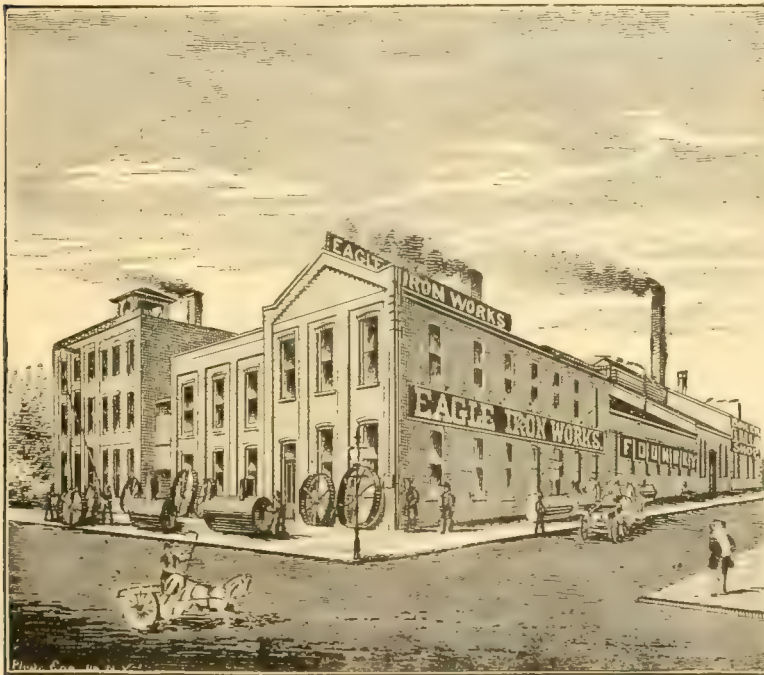


FULTON IRON AND ENGINE WORKS,  
Southeast corner of Woodbridge and Brush Streets. Built in 1856-69.

H. Buhl, president; D. R. Peirce, secretary and treasurer; and J. W. Bartlett, mechanical superintendent. The works are on the northwest corner of Larned and Third Streets, reaching through to Congress Street. They manufacture engines and boilers of all kinds and sizes also iron and brass castings of every sort, and particular attention is given to repair work. Of their largest engines, one was a compound beam-engine built in 1876 for the Detroit Water Works, and another, a double compound reversing engine with two high and two low pressure cylinders, each of forty-two inch stroke. With this last engine a steel rail one hundred and thirty feet long can be



BUHL IRON WORKS,  
Corner of Third and Larned Streets. Built in 1854.



EAGLE IRON AND ENGINE WORKS,  
254 to 264 Woodbridge Street, northwest corner of Fifth Street. Built in 1853-82.

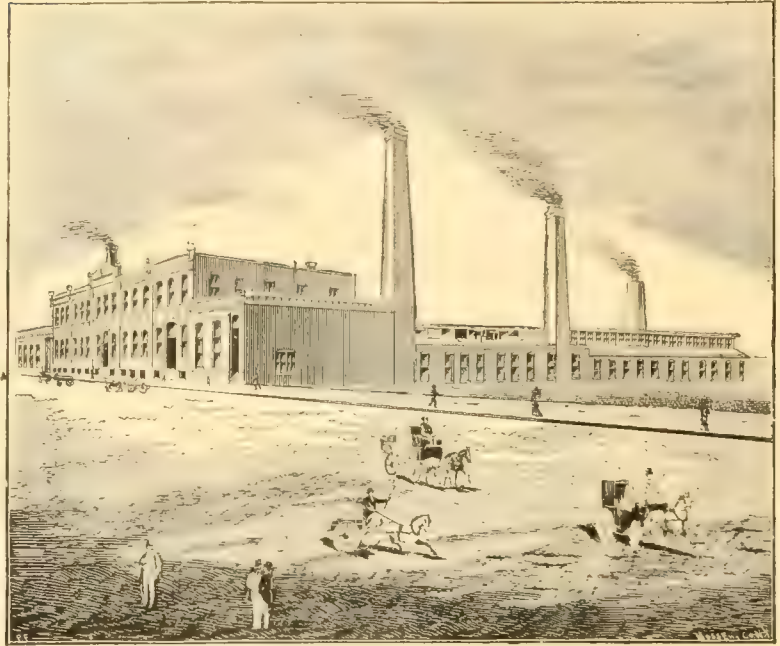
made in one minute and a half, and half of this time is consumed in stopping and reversing the engine. With the engine was furnished the entire steel plant of the North Chicago Rolling Mill, and over seventy cars were employed in its transportation. Another piece of work was the manufacture for the Detroit Water Works of four miles of iron pipe, forty-two inches in diameter.

It is a fact reflecting great credit on this corporation and its predecessor, that from 1854, when the works began, the wages of employees have been paid in cash on every pay-day, and in every instance during the long period of nearly thirty years, by the present secretary and treasurer of the company.

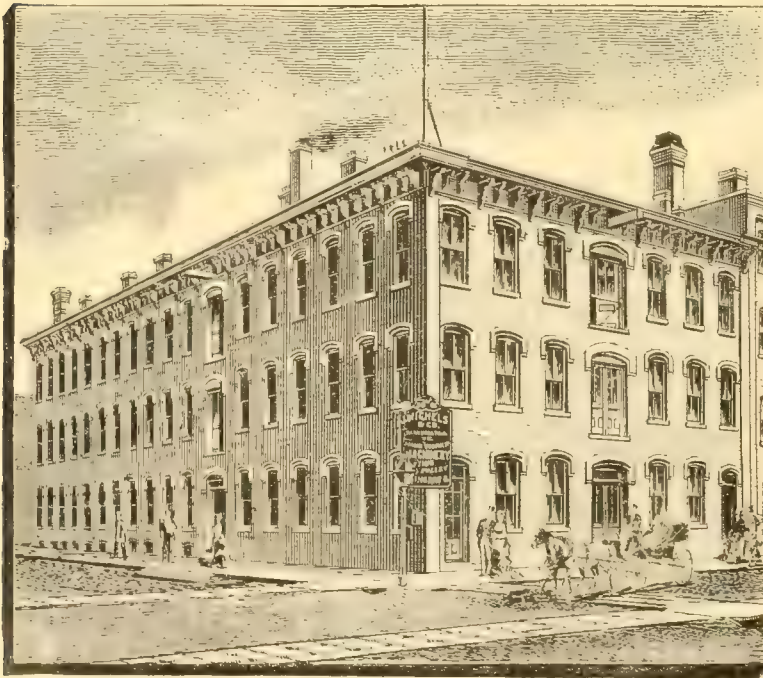


*The Eagle Iron Works.*

This is one of the newest of our industries. It was established in 1882 in the buildings on Fifth Street, extending from Woodbridge to Congress Street (the premises formerly occupied by Jackson & Wiley). The officers of the company are: G. S. Wormer, president and general manager; H. C. Albee, secretary and assistant manager; and C. C. Wormer, vice-president and treasurer. All kinds of engines and boilers, pulleys, shafting, hangers, are made and sold; about one thousand tons of iron are consumed yearly. They carry an exceptionally large assortment of patterns and attend to all kinds of general repair work.



OFFICE AND WORKS OF MICHIGAN MALLEABLE IRON CO.,  
Woodbridge Street, near Twentieth Street. Built in 1882.



WOOD-WORKING MACHINERY ESTABLISHMENT OF J. M. HEELS,  
Northeast corner of Fort and Beaubien Streets. Built in 1872.

*The Michigan Malleable Iron Company.*

This company melted their first iron on March 1, 1882. The officers are: Allan Bourn, president; T. D. Buhl, vice-president; J. M. Emerson, secretary and treasurer; and T. H. Simpson, superintendent. The office and works are on Woodbridge Street, near Twentieth. They use the air-furnace process, the hot blast melting iron of various kinds in one flux, thus securing a union of the desirable qualities of several sorts. All kinds of malleable and fine gray iron castings are made to order. Agricultural and railroad work is a specialty. Orders have been filled from points as far east as Bridgeport, Conn., and as far west as Eureka, Cal.



*J. M. Allen's Wood-Working Machinery Establishment*

is located on the northeast corner of Fort and Beaubien Streets, and was established in 1869. The list of articles manufactured includes planing, boring, moulding, paneling, jointing, sawing, matching, shaping, tenoning, friezing and shaping machines, with the accessories necessary to put them in operation. These machines find a market all over the West and the South, and have been shipped to Japan.

*The National Wire and Iron Company.*

This company was incorporated May 3, 1882, with a capital of \$200,000.

The officers of the company are W. P. Sumner, president; F. R. Minckler, secretary; and W. H. Gordon, superintendent.

Their buildings, located on the corner of Fourth and Congress Streets, were erected especially for the company, and are supplied with all possible conveniences for practical work.

The first floor of the establishment is devoted to the manufacture of wire railing, iron fences, iron stairs, fire escapes, etc.; the second story to the manufacture of the patent na-



NATIONAL WIRE AND IRON COMPANY'S WORKS,  
Corner of Fourth and Congress Streets. Built in 1883.



DETROIT SAFE COMPANY'S WORKS,  
Fort Street East, between Beaubien and St. Antoine Streets.  
Built in 1884.

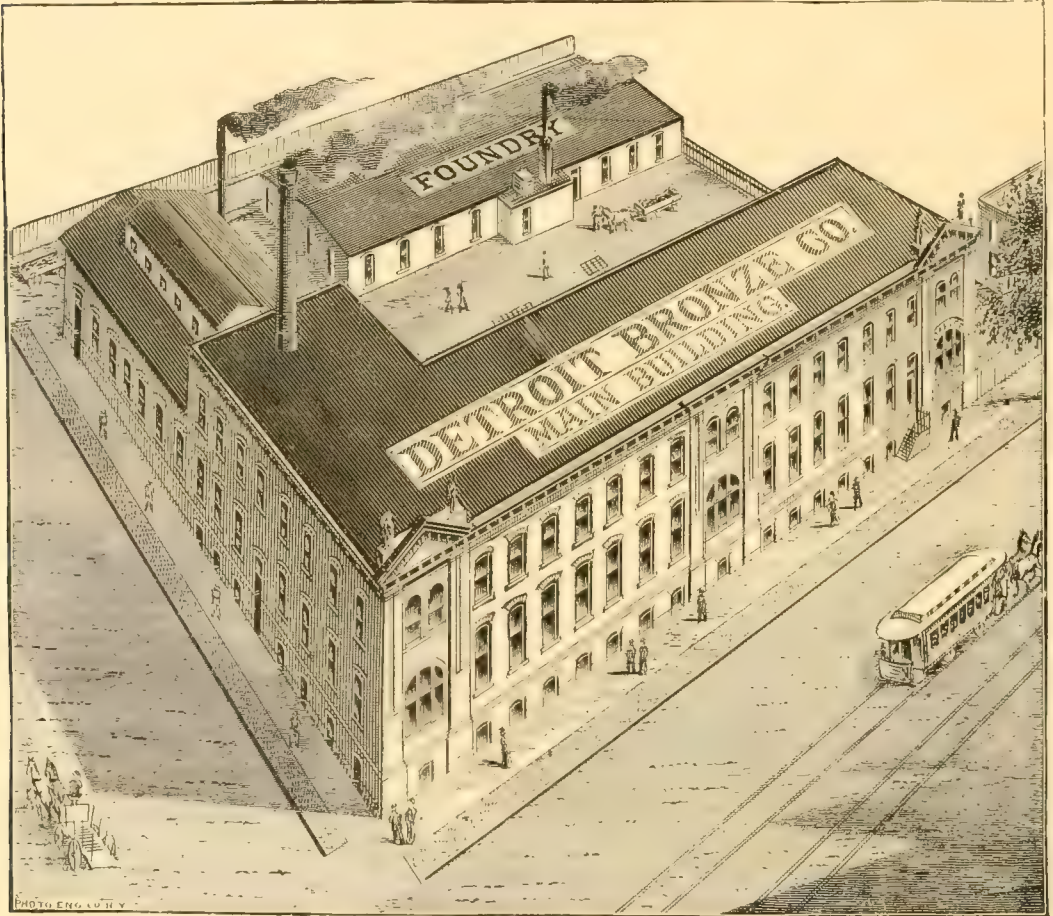
tional cheese-safes, window and door screens, riddles, sand and coal screens, and other goods in the wooden-ware line; the third floor is set apart to the manufacture of wire cloth, sieves, rat-traps, and goods of similar nature; and the fourth or top floor to painting and finishing. A wing of one hundred feet on Congress Street accommodates the warehouse, stock-rooms, and general offices of the company. They manufacture brass and iron wire cloth of every description, including special kinds for threshing machines, bolting cloths, and fanning mills.

Much of the wire used is as fine as ordinary sewing silk, and during 1883, 4,000,000 pounds of wire were used. The product for 1884 will be largely in excess of these figures.

They also make wire and iron fencing, wire lathing, window-guards, wire signs, counter-railings, stable fixtures, counter-supports, roof-crestings, tower ornaments, weather-vanes, and a large variety of specialties. Of cheese-safes alone, they manufacture about 20,000 yearly.

They have a large and increasing trade, extending from Maine to California, and from Alaska to Mexico.

and forty-two safes were manufactured; in 1882, 3,100. The prices of safes range from \$60 to \$40,000. The regular makes weigh from 935 to 21,850 pounds, and vary in size from one foot four inches high by one foot six inches wide, to six feet six inches high by four feet eleven inches wide. Nearly one hundred regular varieties are made, and any size or kind is made to order, besides vault and iron shutters, and iron work. Fire or burglar proof



PROPOSED OFFICE AND WORKS OF THE DETROIT BRONZE COMPANY.

Fort Street, between Nineteenth and Twentieth Streets.

#### *The Detroit Safe Company.*

This enormous factory was established in 1865, and is located at Nos. 67 to 85 Fort Street East. Among the original officers were J. J. Bagley, Z. R. Brockway, and D. O. Paige. The officers are: W. B. Wesson, president; A. S. Wiley, vice-president; D. O. Paige, treasurer and general manager; A. W. Baxter, secretary; and George E. Morton, superintendent. The first year two hundred

or combined fire and burglar proof safes, for both home and office use, are made with either single or double square or round doors. All the safes have round corners and particularly close-fitting doors; all are highly finished, and some of the interior decoration is really artistic. During 1883 they used about one hundred tons of steel and iron per month. For door frames and jambs they use a highly carbonized, and a soft, homogeneous steel fused



together in ingots in such a manner, that when rolled into plates, the softer steel, of great tensile strength, is covered on both sides with the highly carbonized steel, which is so tempered that it is drill proof. It is rolled into shapes for some parts of the work under patents exclusively controlled by this company. Agencies are established and stocks of safes carried at Boston, New York, Baltimore, Augusta, Ga., Lyons, N. Y., Louisville, Ky., Chicago, St. Paul, Denver, and San Francisco, and their safes are sold to customers all over the United States and in Greece, China, Japan, France, South America, Australia, New Zealand, and the West Indies.

*The Detroit Bronze Company.*

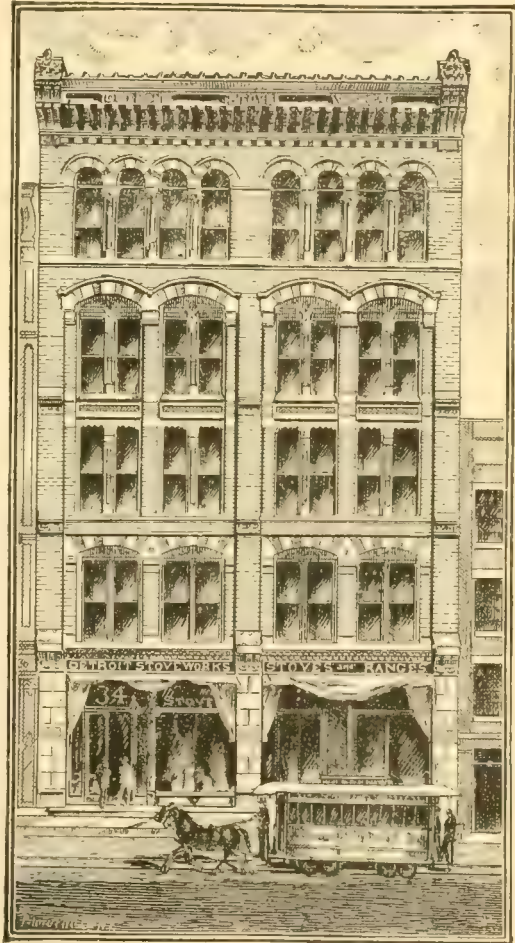
This company was incorporated on February 5, 1881, largely through the efforts of J. H. Eakins. The officers are: Peter E. De Mill, president; George W. Moore, vice-president; and James Stewart, secretary and treasurer. The material used by them, known as white bronze, is a pure zinc, refined expressly for their work. They make only to order, and during 1883 turned out over \$100,000 worth of work in the shape of monuments, statues, medallions, etc. Their goods are sold and used all over the United States, Canada, and South America.

*The E. T. Barnum Wire and Iron Works.*

This extensive manufactory began in 1863 and was incorporated February 1, 1882. The officers are: E. T. Barnum, president and general manager; Philo Parsons, vice-president; F. H. Leavenworth, secretary; C. F. Purdie, superintendent. The Board of Directors consists of D. M. Ferry, D. Whitney, Jr., Philo Parsons, H. K. White, E. T. Barnum, Chas. Bewick, and F. H. Leavenworth. The general offices and works are located at the corner of Howard Street and Wabash Avenue, being the largest of the kind in the world. The main building is 250 by 400 feet, with two wings, one of 300 and the other of 400 feet in length, with a railroad track between them. The track connects with the M. C. R. R. and gives shipping facilities that are unrivalled.

In addition to this general establishment the company have a branch at 110 Lake Street, Chicago, Ill. The Detroit works employ about 600 skilled workmen, and there are over 100 at the branch concern. Their catalogue embraces nearly 1,500 articles of their own production, and they are extensive manufacturers of wrought-iron fencing for public and private buildings, iron balcony and steps, fire escapes, roof cresting, bank counter and office railing, jail work, builders' iron-work, wire cloth of all kinds and for all purposes, wire goods of every variety, wire fencing, screens

sieves, florists' goods, brushes, traps, muzzles, baskets, cages, chairs, show stands, cheese safes, and wire signs, brass work of every description, iron and brass bedsteads, roller skates, weather vanes, fountains, vases, lawn furniture, etc., etc. Some idea of the extent of their business will be gained from the fact that they made 12,000,000 square feet of wire cloth in 1883 and used in the manufacture of various articles 375 tons of wire and 225 tons of iron. They ship goods from Portland to San Francisco and from Minneapolis to Galveston, covering all the States and Territories. They also have a large export trade and sell and ship to points in Australia, Africa, England, Mexico, Canada, and Brazil.

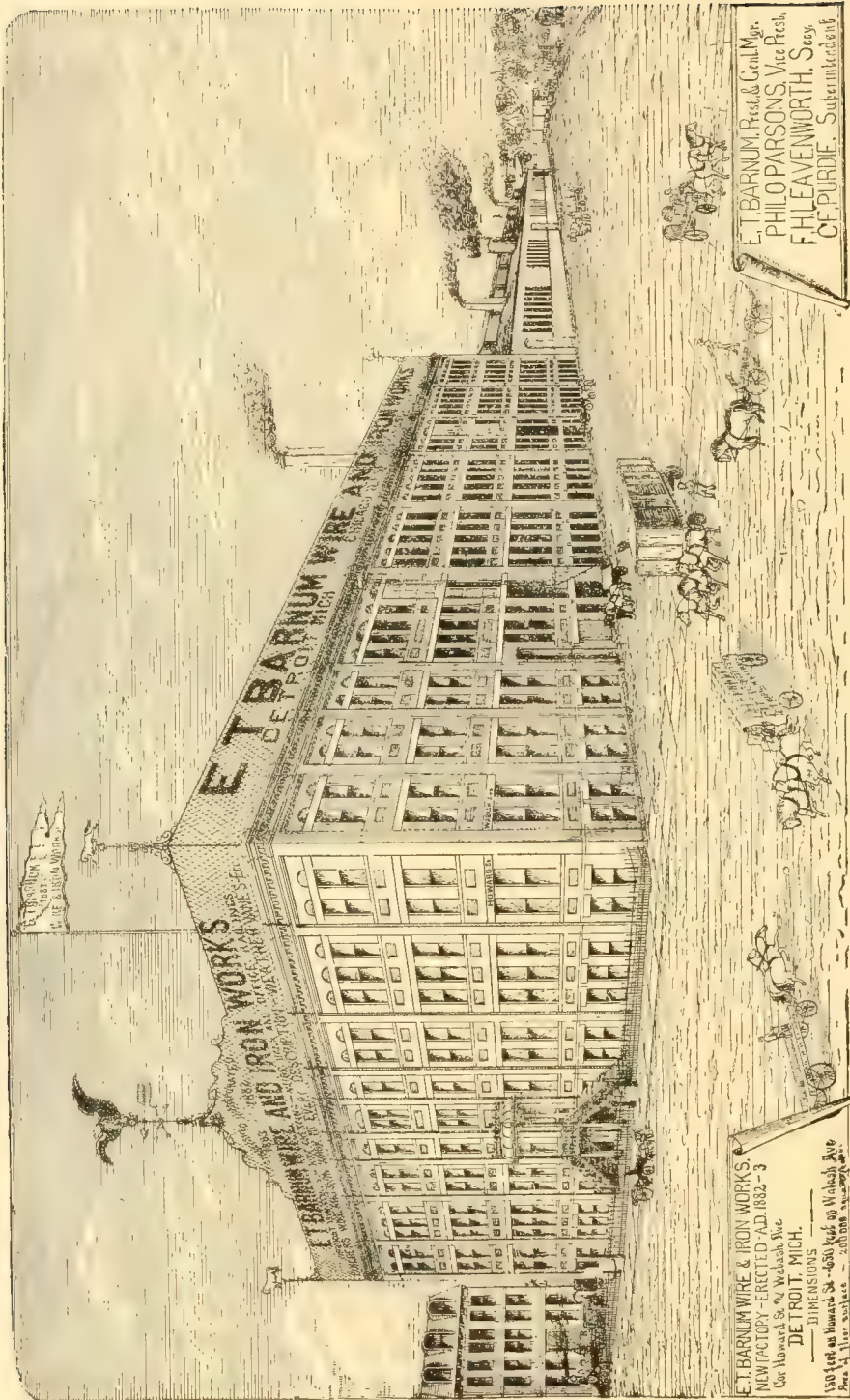


DETROIT STOVE COMPANY'S OFFICE AND SALESROOM,  
32 and 34 Woodward Avenue. Built in 1879.

*The Detroit Steel Company.*

organized in 1864, occupy about ten acres of ground in Hamtramck. The office and salesrooms are at

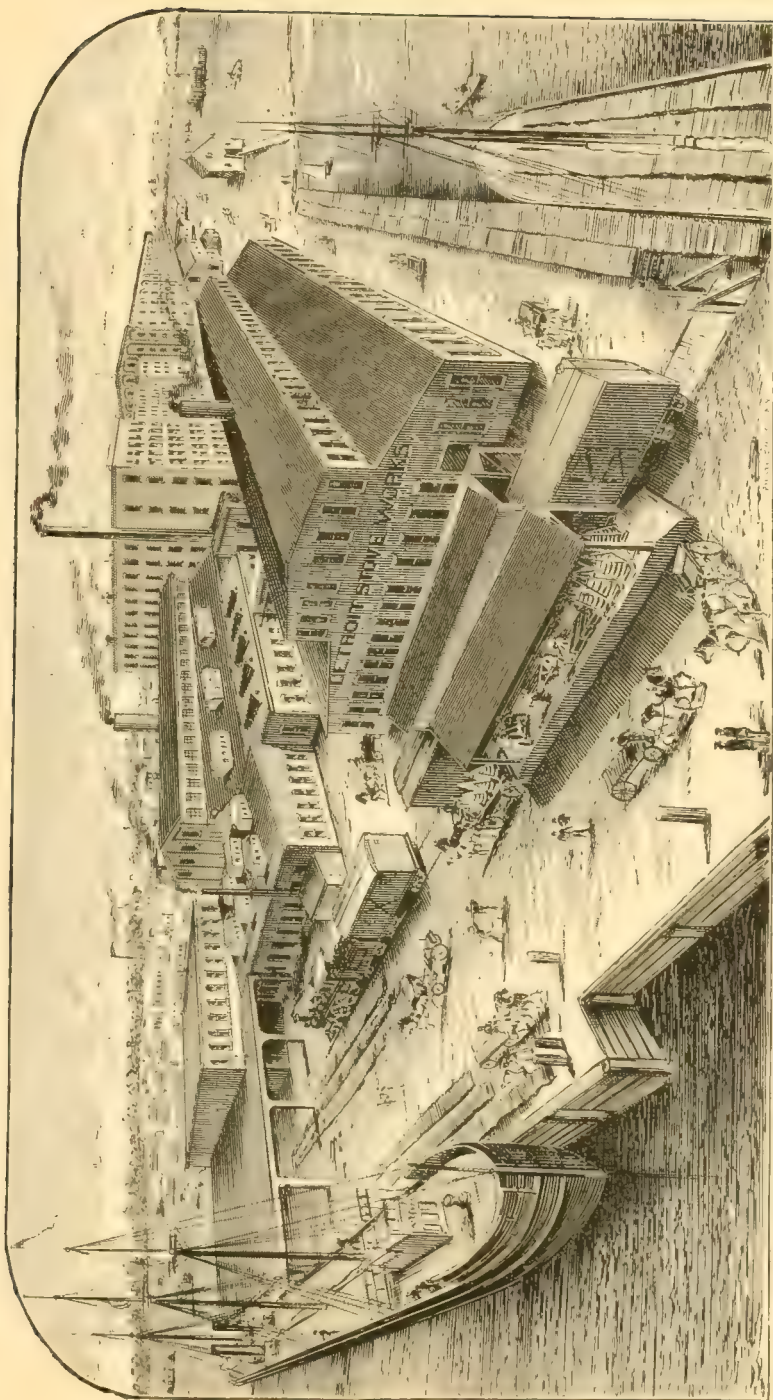




E. T. BARNUM, Pres. & Genl. Mgr.  
 PHILIP PARSONS, Vice Pres.  
 F. H. LEAVENWORTH, Secy.  
 C. F. PURDIE, Superintendent

E. T. BARNUM WIRE & IRON WORKS.  
 NEW FACTORY - ERECTED A.D. 1832 - 3  
 Cor. Howard St. & Wabash Ave.  
 DETROIT, MICH.  
 DIMENSIONS  
 130' 1/2" on Howard St. - 40' 1/2" high up Wabash Ave.  
 Area of floor surface - 200,000 sq. ft.

THE E. T. BARNUM WIRE AND IRON-WORK MANUFACTORY. ERECTED 1832-1833.



DETROIT STEAM COMPANY'S WORKS.  
S. J. Sells & Co. Engrs. on Avenue, St. Louis, Mo. B. H. 16 1877



32 and 34 Woodward Avenue. W. H. Tefft is president, and E. S. Barbour, secretary. The company employ 1,300 men, and pay for labor alone over \$500,000 per year. They make seven hundred different varieties of stoves, and in 1876 introduced the use of nickel-plated stoves. In 1870 they made about 16,500; in 1880, 30,000; and in 1883, 49,000; using in this last year 12,500 tons of iron. Regular agencies are established at Stockholm, Frankfort, and London, and hundreds of car-loads are yearly sent to these cities to be distributed to various other parts of Europe. The company have branch houses at Buffalo and Chicago, from whence shipments are made all over the United States and to New Brunswick and Australia.



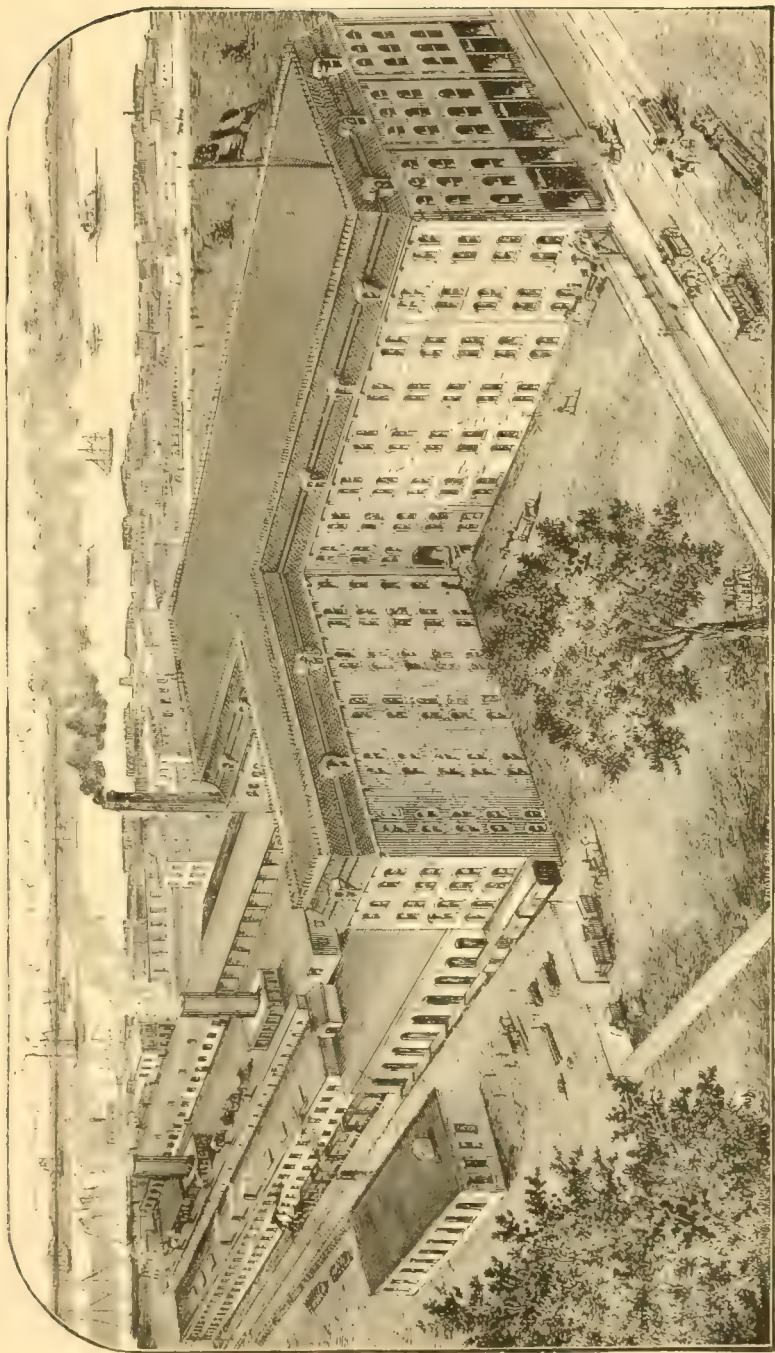
PENINSULAR STOVE COMPANY'S OFFICE AND WORKS,  
Southwest corner of Fort and Eighth Streets. Built in 1881.



LUKEKA IRON AND STEEL WORKS, WYANDOTTE. Built in 1853-57.

Detroit Office, Nos. 21 Newberry and McMillan Buildings.





MEANS STREET CO. & CO. WAREHOUSE  
1023, 1024, and 1026 Jackson Avenue, corner of Adair Street. Built in 1877.

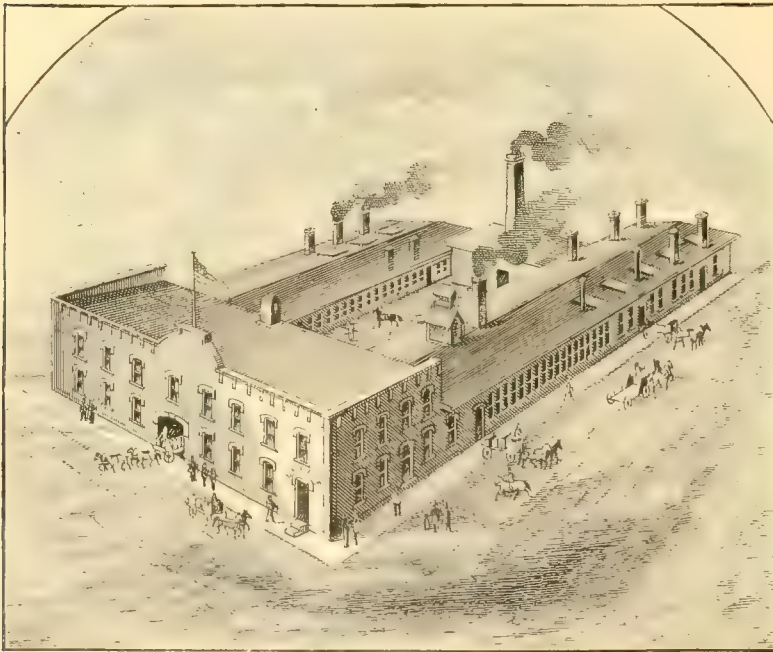
*The Michigan Stove  
Company*

commenced to manufacture on September 12, 1872. Their works are on Jefferson Avenue just east of Adair Street. The officers are: Francis Palms, president; George H. Barbour, secretary; M. B. Mills, treasurer; Jeremiah Dwyer, manager; and C. A. Ducharme, purchasing agent. During 1873 8,825 stoves were manufactured; and in 1883 52,338, using 17,434,600 pounds of iron. The company employ 1,000 men, and under the general name of Garland make nearly two hundred varieties of stoves. There are branch houses in Chicago, Buffalo, Boston, and Sacramento, from which shipments are made to various countries in Europe and to every State and Territory.



NATIONAL PIN COMPANY'S FACTORY.

Grand River Avenue, between Sixteenth and Seventeenth Streets. Built in 1875.

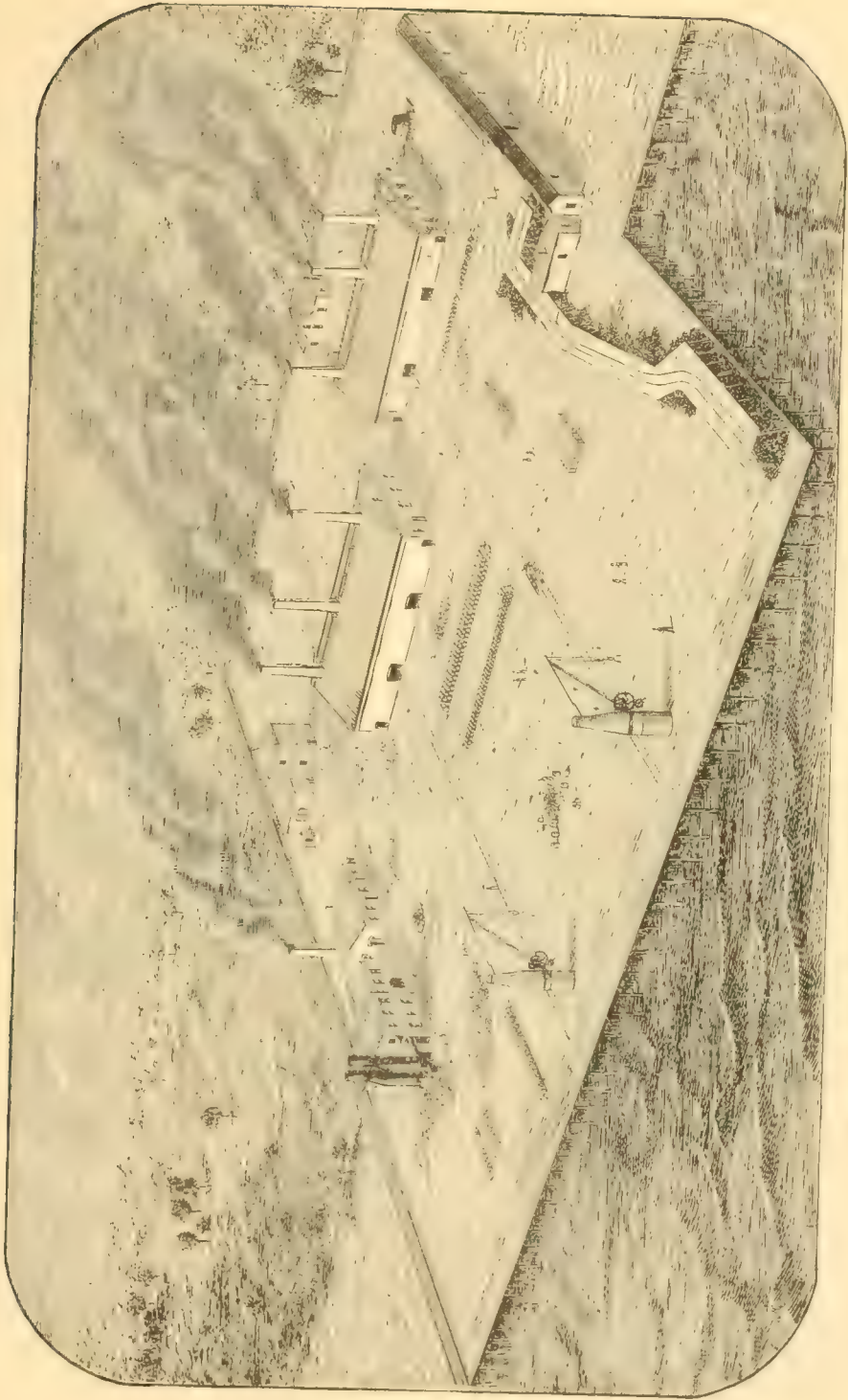


ROWE & HAYES, DETROIT FILE WORKS.

Northeast corner of Sullivan Avenue and Magnolia Street.

*The Peninsular Stove  
Company*

was incorporated March 23, 1881, and commenced manufacturing at Detroit in February, 1882. Their works are on the corner of Fort and Eighth Streets. The officers are: W. B. Moran, president; W. N. Carpenter, vice-president; James Dwyer, manager; James A. Venn, assistant manager; Robert McD. Campau, secretary; and Clarence Carpenter, treasurer. They make two hundred and seventy varieties, and in 1883 produced 20,000 stoves. They have branch houses in Chicago, and at Troy, New York, and their trade has largely increased every year. The first year of their estab-



FORT SNELLER COPPER COMPANY'S WORKS, SPRINGWELLS, NEAR FORT WAYNE. Built in 1890.



lishment shipments were made to sixteen different States, to various Canadian Provinces, and to Latakia in Asia.

*Eureka Iron and Steel Works.*

The works of this corporation are located at Wyandotte, twelve miles from the city. They were built in 1854, and in that year the first Lake Superior iron was there smelted. The present corporation was formed on December 19, 1883. The offices are at Detroit. The officers are: W. K. Muir, president and general manager; S. D. Miller, vice-president; W. S. Armitage, secretary and treasurer; and J. S. Van Alstyne, agent. During 1883 the company produced 23,000 tons of manufactured iron. They make charcoal pig iron, from Lake Superior ores, for foundry, car-wheel, and malleable use, also boiler-plate, tank-iron, and the usual variety of common and refined bar-iron. They sell as far east as Bos-

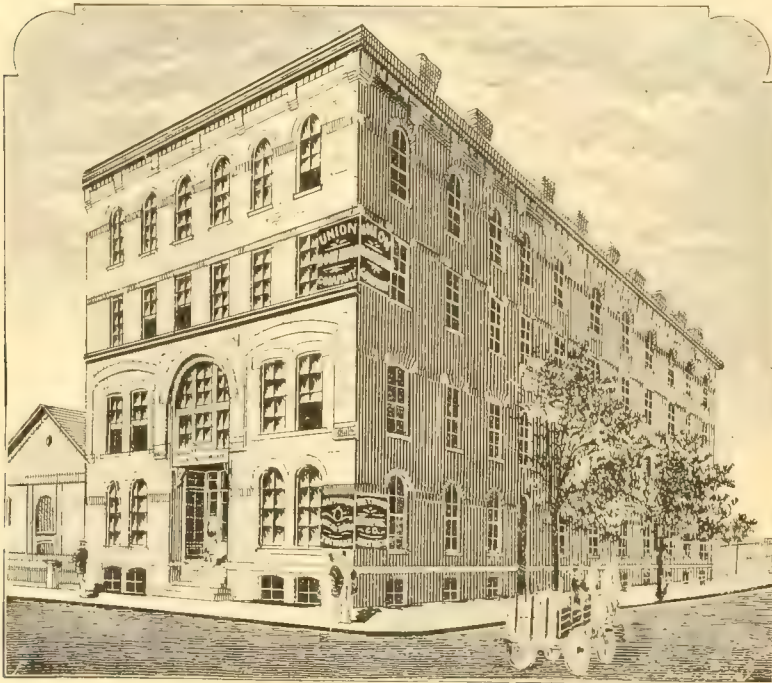
ton, Mass., and Nashua, N. H., in the West at Denver, Salt Lake, and San Francisco, and generally through the Eastern, Middle, and Western States.

*The Detroit and Lake Superior Copper Company*

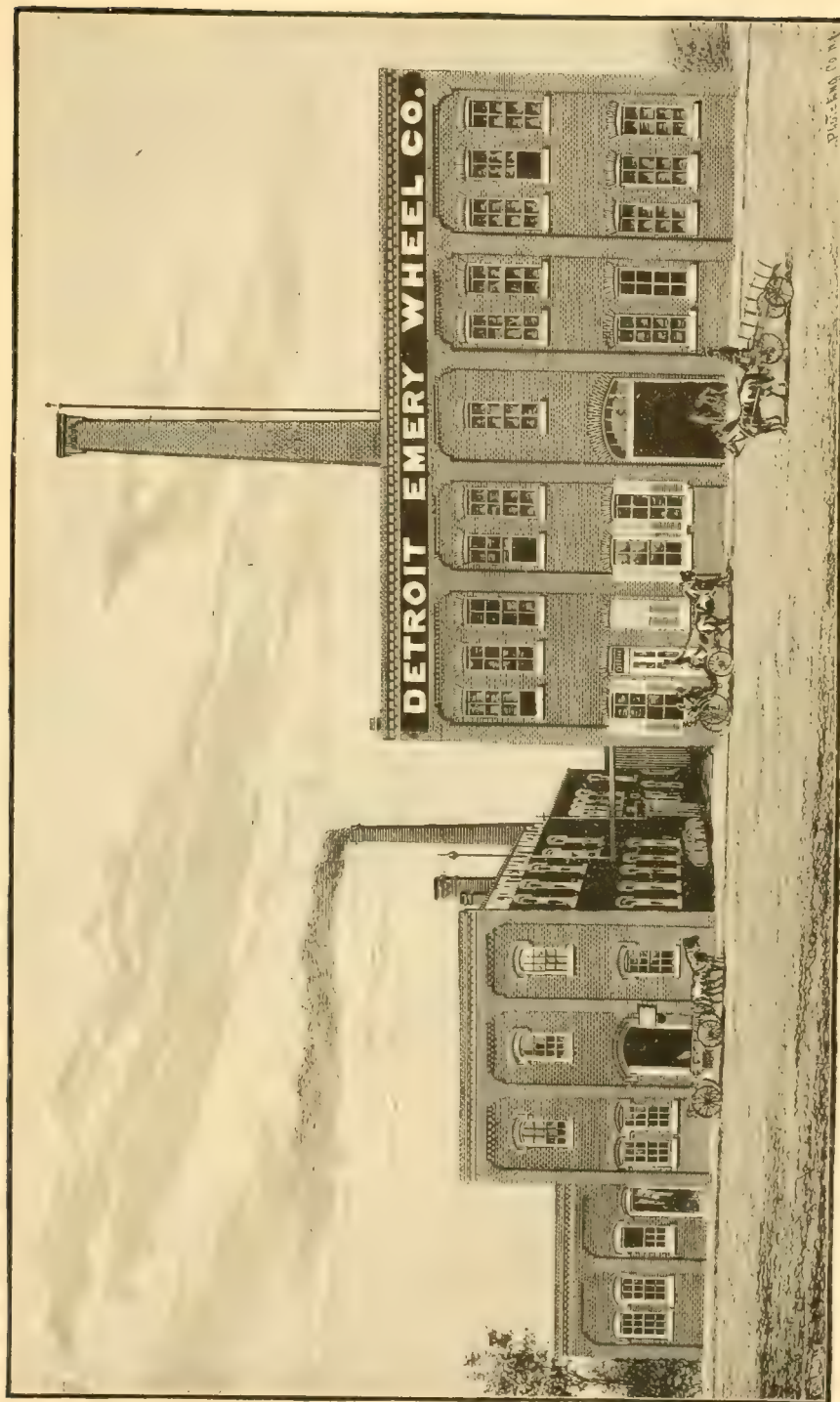
was established in 1850. The smelting works at Detroit are located on the river road, about a mile from the city. Extensive works are also carried on by the same corporation at Hancock, Lake Superior. The officers are: C. H. Carter, president; F. J. Kingsbury, secretary; Horatio Bigelow, treasurer; J. R. Cooper, agent; and Edwin Reeder, superintendent. The company's product of copper at Detroit in 1860 was 2,940 tons, in 1870 4,892 tons, and in 1880 7,097 tons, and more than twice as much was produced at Hancock. Shipments are made as instructed by the mining companies, usually to New York, Philadelphia, and Boston, but from these points quantities of copper smelted at Detroit have been sent to Germany, France, England, Russia, and China.



THE MIDDLEBROOK & POST MANUFACTURING COMPANY'S WORKS,  
108 to 110 Larned Street, corner of Cass Street.



FACTORY AND OFFICE OF DETROIT STAMPING WORKS,  
Southeast corner Lafayette and Brash Streets. Built in 1881.



DETROIT EMERY WHEEL CO. MANUFACTURING WORKS, LINCOLN AVENUE, DETROIT, MICH. BUILT IN 1875, ETC.

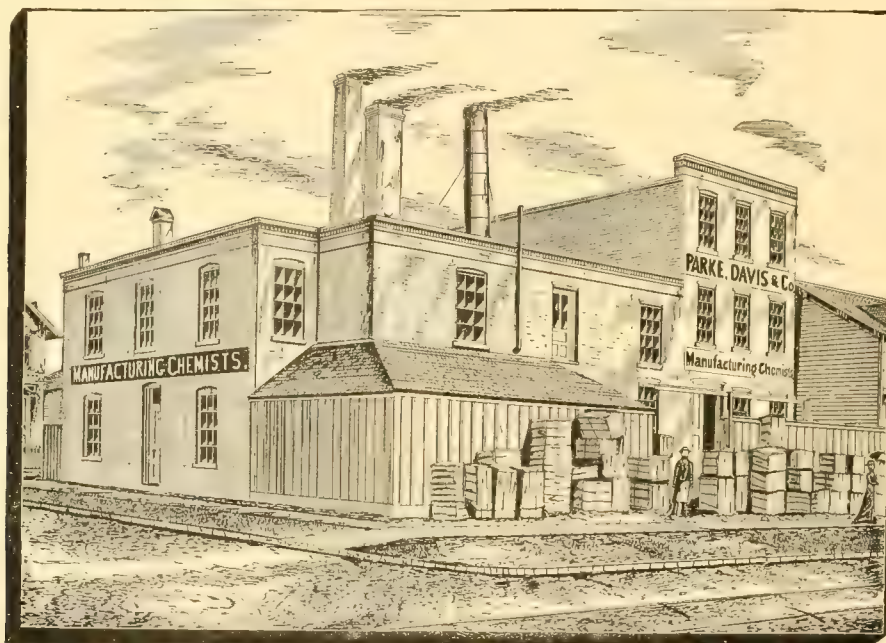
*The Middlebrook & Post Manufacturing Company.*

This establishment, with Hiram Middlebrook and Edward C. Post as general partners, and Edward E. Middlebrook and Edward Forster as special partners, began business in 1877, and is located at Nos. 108 and 110 Larned Street West. Among its leading specialties are direct, compound and changeable power, hydraulic, steam and hand-power elevators, shafting, pulleys, hangers, emery grinders, rod-turning machines, light and heavy castings, and sheaves of all sizes. It also builds elevators of from 1,000 to 3,000 pounds capacity, to be operated with the Otto Silent Gas Engine. Its shipments extend to Minnesota, Arkansas, New York, Ohio,

over America, but also to Constantinople and Lisbon.

*The Detroit File Works.*

The building of this corporation is located on the northeast corner of Sullivan Avenue and Magnolia Street. The works were established in 1870 and the company incorporated in March, 1884. Solomon Hayes is president, and Jonas Rowe, vice-president. They make files of all sizes and styles, using over one hundred tons of steel per annum and producing over two hundred dozen files per day. They use the best grades of steel, and their goods find ready sale all over the United States, and shipments have been made to Europe.



ORIGINAL LABORATORY OF PARKE, DAVIS, & CO., MANUFACTURING CHEMISTS,  
Southeast corner of Cass Avenue and Henry Street. Erected in 1866.

Indiana, Kentucky, Texas, California, Michigan, Manitoba, Ontario, Illinois, and Louisiana.

*The National Pin Company.*

This is one of the largest establishments in the country. It was organized December 28, 1875, and is officered with D. M. Ferry as president and treasurer, and A. Waring as secretary. They make a large variety of brass and adamantine pins equal to the best English goods, and are sole manufacturers of the Eureka Toilet Pin Rolls. During 1883 they made ninety tons of pins, or about 2,400,000 per day. They ship goods, not only all

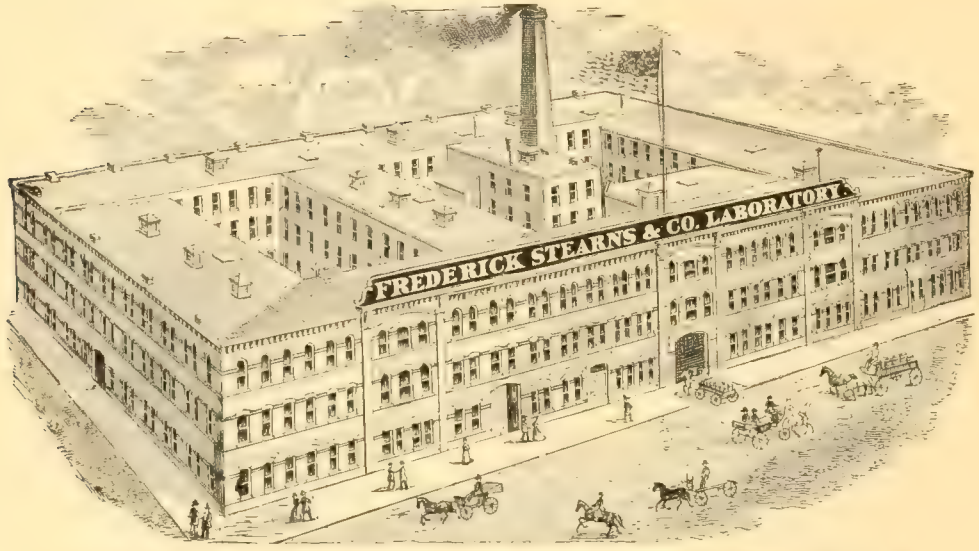
*The Detroit Emery Wheel Company*

was established by Gilbert Hart in 1875. The works are located on Lincoln near Jefferson Avenue in Hamtramck. The company make both emery wheels and machinery for using them, they manufacture wheels from one fourth of an inch in diameter and one quarter of an inch thick, up to thirty-six inches in diameter and six inches thick, these last weighing nearly 800 pounds. The wheels are sold and in use in nearly all manufacturing towns in the United States, the extent of their use being indicated by the fact that in 1883 this establishment used 300 tons of emery.





PRESENT ESTABLISHMENT OF PARKE, DAVIS & CO., MANUFACTURERS OF CHEMICALS, ON RIVER, FOOT OF MCDUGALL AVENUE. Erected 1873.



LABORATORY OF F. STEARNS & COMPANY, corner of Twenty-first and Marquette Streets. Built in 1881.

*The Union Door Knob Company*

manufacture door-knobs in mineral, jet, porcelain, metal, and selected wood in a great variety of styles and their knobs are conceded to possess superior ad-

vantages in method of adjustment and durability. The officers of the company, incorporated on March 1, 1882, are: E. M. Fowler, president; J. J. Rust, vice-president; E. M. Lyon, secretary and treasurer; and O. M. Hidden, superintendent. The factory is on the corner of Brush and Lafayette Streets.



CAPSULE FACTORY OF F. A. HUEB,  
Corner of Fourth and Abbott Streets. Built in 1881.

*The Detroit Stamping Company.*

This company was established in April, 1880, and their factory is located on the southeast corner of Lafayette and Brush Streets. The officers are: J. G. Standart, president; L. M. Miller, secretary and treasurer; and Charles Puddefoot, superintendent. They manufacture innumerable varieties of tinware, including japanned goods, pieced and stamped ware, druggists' goods, street lanterns, etc., also bronze, brass, and electro plated goods to order. During 1883 they used about



WHITE LEAD AND COLOR WORKS OF BOYDELL BROS.  
39, 41, and 43 Fort Street East. Built in 1880.

20,000 pounds of iron, 280,000 pounds of tin, and 40,000 pounds of brass, and sell goods all over the United States and in Hong Kong, China.

*Parke, Davis, & Company, Manufacturing Chemists.*

This corporation, in their widely known establishment, manufactures four hundred and fifty varieties of fluid extracts and one hundred of solid extracts, about six hundred varieties of sugar and gelatine coated pills, and a large variety of pharmaceutical preparations known as concentrations, elixirs, wines, syrups, cerates, etc. The crude material for these products, in the form of barks, leaves, flowers, roots, etc., from medicinal plants, is obtained from all quarters of the globe to the extent of thousands of tons annually. After passing through their extensive milling department, the drugs are issued in various forms, and marketed throughout America and in foreign countries. Among the many new remedies they have introduced to the knowledge of the medical profession, and which, previous to 1877, were unknown scientifically, are: Eucalyptus Globulus, Grindelia Robusta, Cascara Sagrada, Yerba Santa, Coca, Guarana, Jamaica Dogwood,

Manaca, Jaborandi, Boldo, and Cheken. Their operations in a single drug in one year, six years after its introduction, reached 30,000 pounds.

The company's business is conducted upon a strictly scientific and ethical code, and their products are prepared with a view of supplying druggists with goods to be dispensed only upon the prescriptions of physicians.

Their laboratory occupies a large square, on the river at the foot of McDougall Avenue. The river front is two hundred and sixty-two feet long, and the entire frontage six hundred and forty-four feet. They employ upwards of two hundred and fifty persons, and have a capital of about \$500,000. The business is conducted by a corporation, under the supervision of H. C. Parke, president, and George S. Davis, secretary and treasurer. In addition to the main establishment at Detroit, a distributing branch, with a large stock and ample force of clerks, is maintained at 60 Maiden Lane and 21 Liberty Street, New York.

*The Frederick Stearns Pharmaceutical Manufacturing Company.*

This company ranks as a pioneer in the manufacture of many specialties. The senior member and president of the company has been in the business over thirty years. The works of the company are on the corner of Twenty-first and Marquette Streets. Their products embrace all classes of official preparations of the United States, the British, the French, and the German Pharmacopoeia, as well as all novelties in pharmacy and medicine described in recent books and periodicals. They are importers of rare and new drugs, and exporters of medical products. Their trade extends into every State and Territory and they carry credits to over 15,000 of the retail druggists of the United States. The distinct classes of pharmaceutical goods number over one hundred, and as the varieties in each often go up into the hundreds, the details of their manufacture are almost endless. This firm have on their list 1,307 sorts of pills, nearly six hundred kinds of fluid extracts, and over eight hundred kinds of powdered drugs.

A special feature of this house is the furnishing the retail druggists of the United States with popular, non-secret medicines, the idea being to displace quack and secret nostrums, and supply good prescriptions, handsomely put up and reasonable in price, to meet the demand for simple remedies for slight ailments. In this special line, introduced in 1876, the establishment has met with deserved success and filled a great public want.

*F. A. Hubel's Capsule Laboratory*

is worthy of particular mention, as its products are



entirely unique and the method of their manufacture peculiar to Detroit.

Each capsule consists of two shells of cylindrical form rounded at one end and open at the other, one of them being shorter and forming the cover over the mouth of the other. They are transparent and readily soluble and serve a most admirable purpose, being used to inclose medicines of disagreeable taste and smell. They are made of various sizes, of a capacity of from one grain to one ounce. The larger sizes are used for horses and other animals.

Mr. Hubel began to make them by hand in 1874, and in that year



DETROIT WHITE LEAD WORKS,  
101 to 103 Jones Street. Built in 1878. Office, 97 Jefferson Avenue.

with the aid of one person produced 150,000. The next year he invented machinery and improved his method of manipulation, and in 1882 turned out forty-five millions, and in 1883 fifty-five millions. He employs a large number of persons, and sells only to Parke, Davis, & Company, with whom he is under contract and who supply the trade.

*The Michigan White Lead and Color Works.*

This manufactory, owned by Boydell Brothers, is located at Nos. 39 to 43 Fort Street East, with office and warerooms at 18 Congress Street East. They manufacture all the usual varieties of paints and some special brands, designated as Boydell Brothers Strictly Pure, Crown Jewel, Garland,

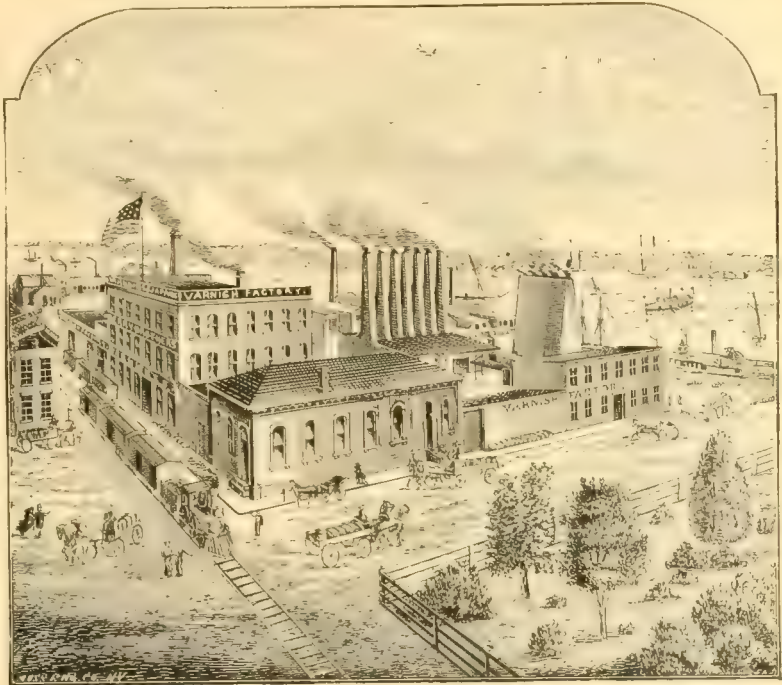


DETROIT LEAD OIL COMPANY'S WORKS,  
Corner of Leib and Wight Streets. Built in 1880.

Wayne County, and Queen City white leads, with parlor, green seal, red seal, and Lehigh zincs. They also produce from 500,000 to 800,000 pounds of putty, about 600 tons of white lead and many thousands of gallons of mixed paints each year.

*The Detroit White Lead Works,*

located at 101 to 109 Jones Street, with office at 97 Jefferson Avenue, was incorporated on December 22, 1880. The officers of the company are: Ford D. C. Hinchman, president; H. M. Dean, vice-president; Ford H. Rogers, treasurer and manager; and C. B. Shotwell, secretary. The works produce an unusual number of varieties of paints, including strictly pure and graded



OFFICE AND FACTORY OF BEELEY BROTHERS,  
Varnish Manufacturers. Corner of Leib and Wight Streets. Built in 1901.



SOAP AND CANDLE MANUFACTORY OF SCHULZE BROS.  
S. W. Corner of Rivard and Franklin Streets. Built in 1858-70.

white lead and zinc paints, both dry and ground in oil; also twenty-four shades of liquid paints, distemper colors, graining grounds, wood fillers, walnut stains, coach paints, putty, etc. They are also large manufacturers of various grades of varnish. The extent of their business is indicated in the fact that in 1883 they purchased a million pounds of dry white lead.

*The Detroit Linseed Oil Company*

was established in 1880. The officers of the company are: J. H. Berry, president; James McMillan, vice-president; Hugh McMillan, secretary; and S. E. Pittman, manager and treasurer. In 1883 the company produced 6,000 barrels of raw and boiled oil, and the linseed



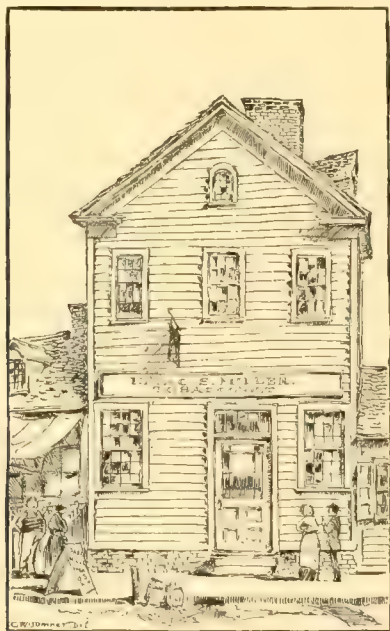
meal or oil cake resulting from their manufacture amounted to 2,400 tons. This last product is marketed to some extent in the United States, but is chiefly shipped to England, Scotland, France, and Belgium.

#### *The Berry Brothers' Varnish Manufactory*

was established by Joseph H. and Thomas Berry in 1858, and originally produced only about two hundred barrels per year. Their works now have a capacity of over 30,000 barrels yearly. They make grades of varnish to suit the wants of every trade, including car, carriage, wagon, cabinet, and implement makers; from one to twenty grades being made for each class of business. They also make lacquers for tin, iron, and other metals. Eight branch houses are located at New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Rochester, St. Louis, Cincinnati, and Chicago, and shipments are made all over the United States, to Europe, Africa, the Sandwich Islands, and to various parts of South America.

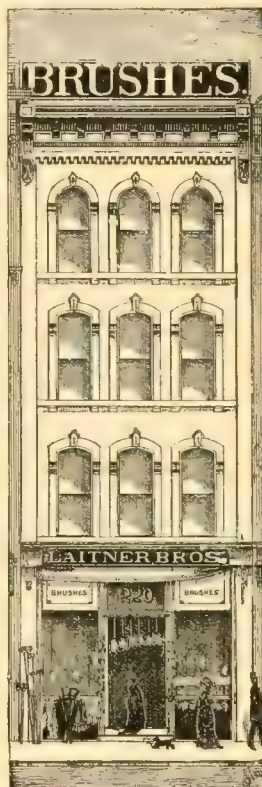
#### *The Schulte Brothers' Soap Factory,*

now carried on by Joseph Schulte, is one of the oldest business establishments in Detroit. Varieties



THE FIRST TOBACCO FACTORY IN DETROIT.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The beginnings of the tobacco business in Detroit gave no indications of its present extent. The first manufacturer, George Miller, began about 1840. He sold out to his father, Isaac S. Miller, as early as 1845, and in 1849 he sold to his son, T. C. Miller. His store was located on the east side of Woodward Avenue, just below Jefferson Avenue, and the tobacco was cut in the cellar. The power was supplied by an old blind horse, who was lowered into the cellar, and remained there until he was dead.



BRUSH FACTORY AND STORE OF ALOYS LAITNER, Successor to Laitner Bros., 220 Randolph Street. Built in 1874.

known as German and German Laundry, Indian Chief, Bee-hive, Family, and Household soaps are produced, and stearine and tallow candles are manufactured. During 1883 they made 40,000 to 50,000 pounds of soap and 2,000 pounds of candles per week. The office and works are located on the corner of Franklin and Rivard Streets.

#### *The Laitner Brush Factory.*

This establishment, located at 220 Randolph Street, is conducted by Aloys Laitner, successor to Laitner Brothers, and is the oldest and the largest brush factory in the city. Over three hundred kinds of brushes are made in this concern, and other varieties kept in stock. The trade is mostly in the West and extends to California and Mexico.

#### *The American Eagle Tobacco Company.*

This company, in 1883, succeeded the firm of K. C. Barker & Company, established in 1848, and on April 1, 1883, the new building, Nos. 45 to 53 Woodbridge Street West, was first occupied. It has a frontage of one hundred and six feet, and a depth of two hundred feet. The officers of the company are: M. S. Smith, president; James Clark, vice-president; C. B. Hull, treasurer and manager; and G. B. Hutchins, secretary. Some of the best known brands of their fine-cut are designated by the names of American Eagle, Bijah's Joy, Clipper, and Crown of Delight. In smoking tobacco the Universal Favorite, Mackinaw, and Canada Mixture are well-known grades. During 1883 they

The tobacco, fifteen or twenty pounds at a time, was dried in the loft of the building.

More chewing tobacco is made here than in any other American city, with possibly two exceptions. About 6,000,000 pounds of chewing and smoking tobacco, and not far from 40,000,000 cigars are made in the city yearly, and the manufacturers pay an average of \$1,000,000 a year as government taxes.



manufactured 1,468,926 pounds. They ship to nearly every city and town in the United States and have shipped to China and Brazil.

*The Banner Tobacco Factory,*

incorporated in June, 1878, is the successor of the firm of Nevin & Mills, composed of Frank Nevin and Merrill I. Mills, established in 1851. The present officers of the company are: W. H. Tefft, president; M. B. Mills, vice-president; and B. F. Haxton, secretary, treasurer, and general manager. The factory was located for many years at Nos. 193 and 195 Jefferson Avenue, corner of Bates Street, and in 1884 moved into their new establishment at Nos. 53, 55, 57, and 59 Larned Street, corner of Randolph. Their best known brands are Banner, Oriole, Farmer, Prairie Rose, and Antelope, chewing, and Chic, Royal, Snowflake, Belle, Detroit, and Uncle Ben, smoking tobacco. In 1883, they manufactured 960,000 pounds. Their sales extend all over the United States and Territories.

*The Hiawatha Tobacco Factory of Daniel Scotten & Company,*

established in 1856, under the name of Scot-



AMERICAN EAGLE TOBACCO FACTORY (SUCCESSORS TO K. C. BARKER & CO.),

45, 47, 49, 51 and 53 Atwater Street. Built in 1883.



BANNER TOBACCO COMPANY'S WORKS,

53, 55, 57, and 59 Larned Street, corner of Randolph. Built in 1884.

wells. The firm is composed of Daniel and Oren Scotten. They manufacture plug, chewing, and smoking tobacco. Their leading brand of plug and fine cut tobacco is Hiawatha; other brands of fine-cut are Harmony, Progress, Tulip, Federal, and Herald. Among their brands of smoking tobacco are Calumet, Maud S., Telephone, Enoch Arden, Leghorn, National Pride, Silk Plush, and Honey Dew. In 1883 the firm manufactured 2,011,280 pounds. Shipments are made to London, England, to Honolulu, and to points as far east as Boston, as far west as Portland, and south to Richmond, Va., and Winston, N. C.

*The Globe Tobacco Factory,*

incorporated in 1880, is the successor of a business established in 1870, by Walker, McGraw, & Company. The officers are: Thomas McGraw, president; W. K. Parcher, vice-president; and A. A.

ten, Granger, & Lovett, is now located on the corner of Fort and Campau Streets, in Spring-

Boutell, secretary and treasurer. The factory is located at 31 to 35 Atwater Street East. In 1883 they manufactured 10,000,000 cigarettes and over 1,300,000 pounds of smoking and chewing tobacco. The Globe is their leading brand of chewing tobacco; Nerve and Fearless are their best smoking brands. They also make the Gold Flake Cut Plug, and several brands of long-cut smoking tobacco. They ship to all parts of the United States and the Dominion of Canada, also to points in England, Scotland, Belgium, France, Spain, South Africa, New Zealand, Chili, Brazil, and the Argentine Republic.

*Burk, Rich, & Company.*

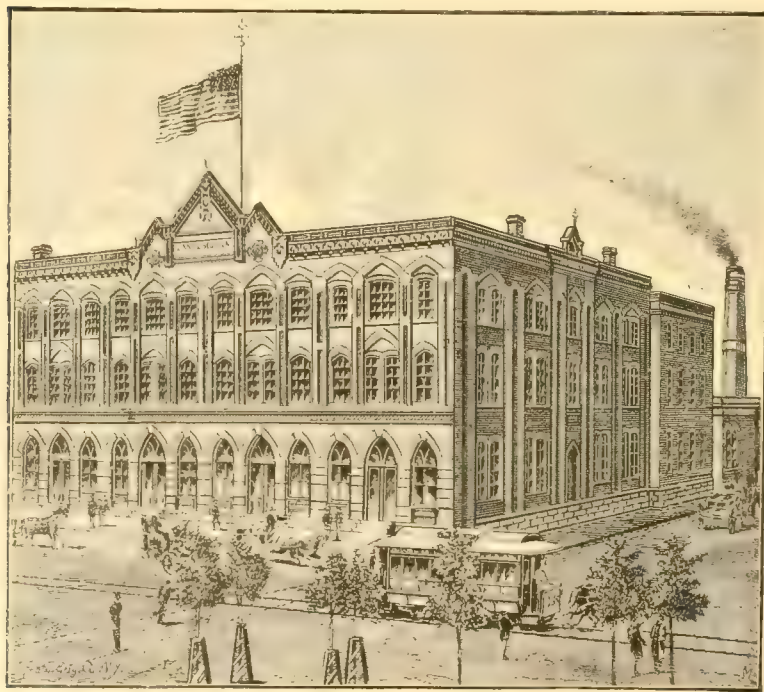
a cigar manufacturing firm, composed of Edward Burk, Charles A. Rich, and J. O. Van Anden, occupy a leading position. They are located at Nos. 48 to 54 Congress Street East, and manufacture 3,000,000 cigars yearly, using 75,000 pounds of leaf. They ship goods as far west as New Mexico, Utah, and Wyoming Territories, and have a large trade at points nearer home.

*The Hargreaves Manufacturing Company.*

This company was incorporated on January 1, 1872. The officers are: W. B. Wesson, president; Lyman H. Baldwin, secretary and treas-



THE GLOBE TOBACCO FACTORY,  
31 to 35 Atwater Street East. Built in 1863.



HANCHA TOBACCO FACTORY OF DANIEL SCOTTEN & CO.,  
Southeast corner of Fort and Campau Streets, Springwells. Built in 1875.

urer, and Frank F. Wright, manager. They employ 250 hands and make hundreds of varieties of frames and mouldings for pictures, mirrors, and cornices, of various woods and imitations, with gilt mouldings of all classes. It is the largest establishment of the kind in the United States, and probably the largest in the world, and finds sale for its products all over this country and in Brazil, Germany, and the Sandwich Islands.

*The Richardson Match Factory,*

established by D. M. Richardson in 1856, was transferred to the Diamond Match Company on January 1, 1881. The works have a frontage of 250 feet on Eighth, between Woodbridge and Fort Streets,





HARGREAVES MANUFACTURING COMPANY'S OFFICE AND WORKS.  
Howard, from Seventeenth to Eighteenth Street. Built in 1863, 1870, and 1873.

They employ three hundred persons, and in 1883 1,920,000 feet of lumber were used in the works. When working at their full capacity, double that amount of lumber is used. Five hundred persons are employed, and 500,000 gross of boxes of matches made yearly, or 50,000,000 single matches each day. Up to July 1, 1883, the factory paid the Government for stamps used on their matches the enormous sum of \$4,691,081. Both parlor and sulphur matches are manufactured, and goods are marketed as far east as Pittsburgh, as far west as Salt Lake, and south to New Orleans.

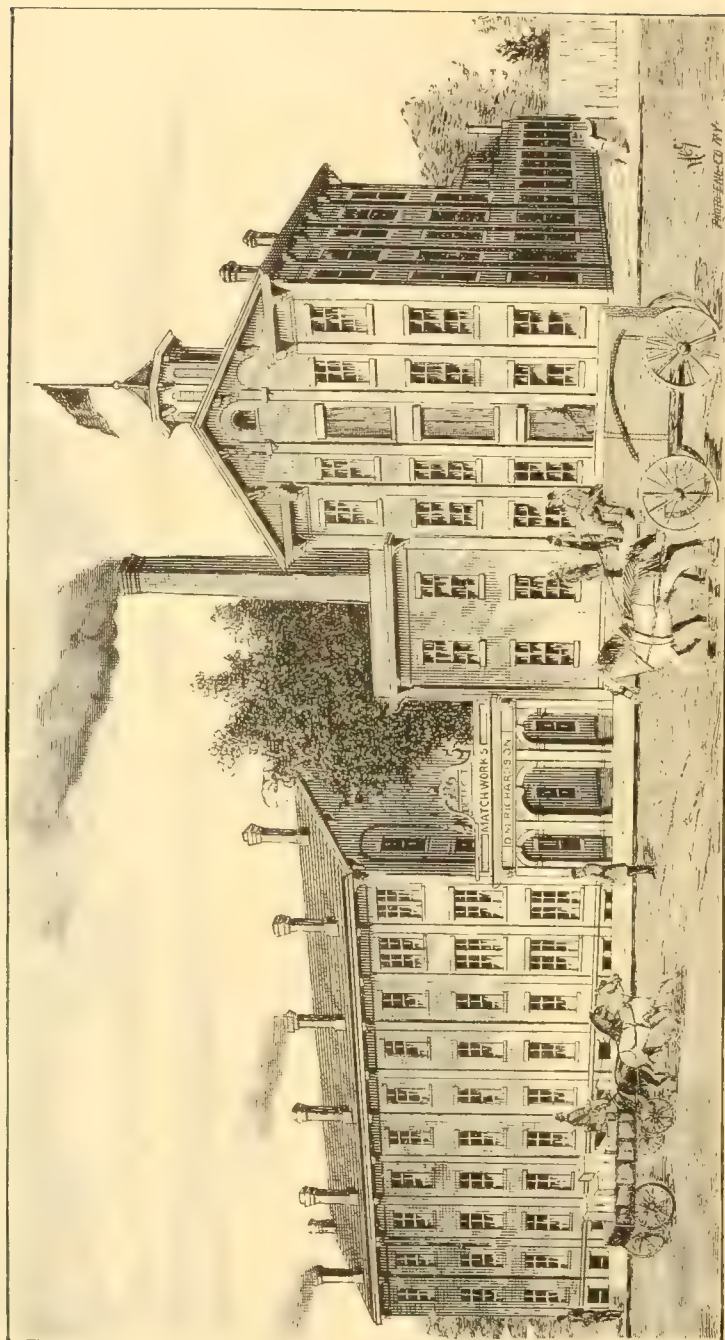
*The Clough & Warren Organ Company.*

The beginning of this establishment dates from 1850. The firm is now composed of James E. Clough, George P. Warren, and Jos. A. Warren. Their factory on Congress Street extends from Fifth to Sixth Street and has a capacity of 7,000 organs per year. Fifty different varieties are made, ranging in price from \$18 to \$1,500. In 1859 Queen Victoria purchased one of their organs to be sent as a present to her subjects, the celebrated Pitcairn Islanders; their organs are sold in numbers in all parts of the British Dominions and in China, Japan, South America, the West Indies, Australia, Russia, Italy, France, Germany, Portugal, and Austria.

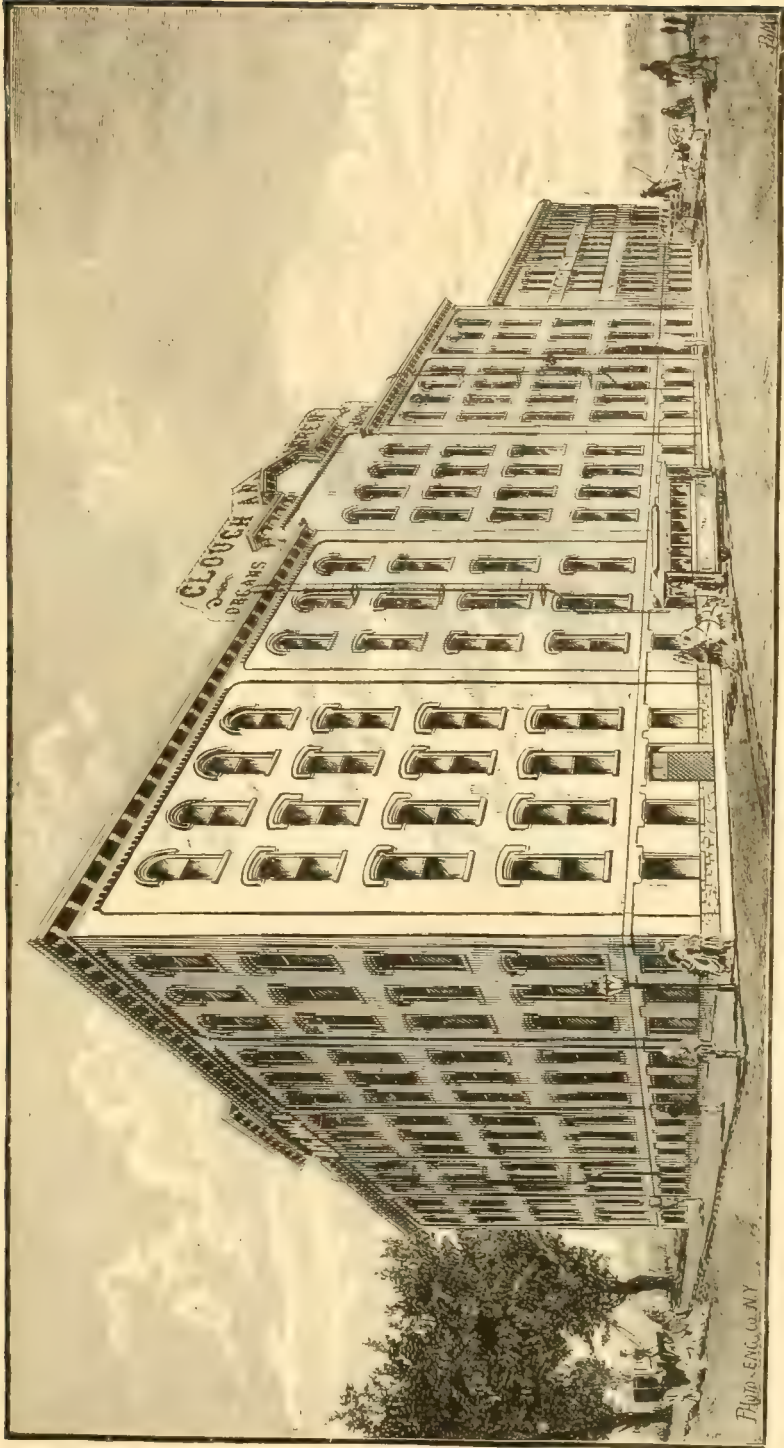


CLOUGH & WARREN ORGAN COMPANY.  
48 to 54 Congress Street East. Built in 1850.





Tin Roofed Match Factory, corner of Woodbridge and Eighth Streets. Built in 1864.



ORGAN FACTORY OF CLOGH & WARREN, CORNER OF SIXTH AND CONGRESS STREETS. Built in 1871-82.

*M. J. Murphy & Co's Spring Bed and Chair Factory.*

This extensive establishment is located on the corner of Fourth and Porter Streets, and during 1883 manufactured 150,000 chairs and rockers, 22,000 woven-wire mattresses, and 18,000 spring-beds, working up 250,000 feet of lumber, many tons of wire, and large quantities of other material. Their goods are sold throughout the United States and the Canadian Dominion, find a ready market, and are shipped from Winnipeg to New Orleans and El Paso, east to Philadelphia, and west to Salt Lake City.

*Gray & Baffy, Manufacturing Upholsterers.*

This firm, composed of Alfred A. Gray and Eugene Baffy, located at Nos. 98, 100, and 102 Congress Street West, near Cass Street, are extensive manufacturers of upholstered furniture and of frames for upholstered wares. They also make cabinets, mantels, and all kinds of odd pieces for odd places. Besides a large Michigan trade their goods find sale in Ohio, Indiana, Pennsylvania, New York, Maryland, and Delaware. They use about 300,000 feet of lumber yearly, besides several hundred tons of hair, tow, and other kinds of filling used in upholstered work.



WAREHOUSE OF GRAY & BAFFY, MANUFACTURING UPHOLSTERERS,  
on 100, and 102 Congress Street West. Built in 1871.



SPRING BED AND CHAIR FACTORY OF M. J. MURPHY & CO.,  
Corner of Fourth and Porter Streets. Built in 1865-63.

*The Sutton Manufacturing Company.*

This company is the successor of J. W. Sutton, founder of one of the oldest pail factories in the country. Their works are located at Nos. 478 to 484 Fort Street West. The officers are: J. S. Hopper, president; B. F. Sutton, superintendent; and H. S. Hopper, manager. They make tobacco, candy, lard, spice, and jelly pails, also the universal pine water-pails. They use nearly a thousand cords of wood yearly, and in 1883 produced 120,000 pails.

*Mumford, Foster, & Co's Last Factory.*

This factory was established in April, 1864. Their store is at No. 16



Gratiot Avenue, their factory at 401 Atwater Street, between Riopelle and Orleans Streets. They use about three hundred cords of maple bolts per year, make fifty varieties of lasts, and produce nearly 100,000 pairs yearly. They ship all over the United States and to the West Indies.

*The Detroit Willow-Ware Factory.*

This factory, owned by A. Dondero, is located at 57 and 59 Monroe Avenue. Over two hundred varieties of baskets are manufactured in this establishment, besides willow cabs, cradles, sofas, chairs, stands, etc. A large variety of foreign basket wares are also kept in stock, and shipments made throughout the country.



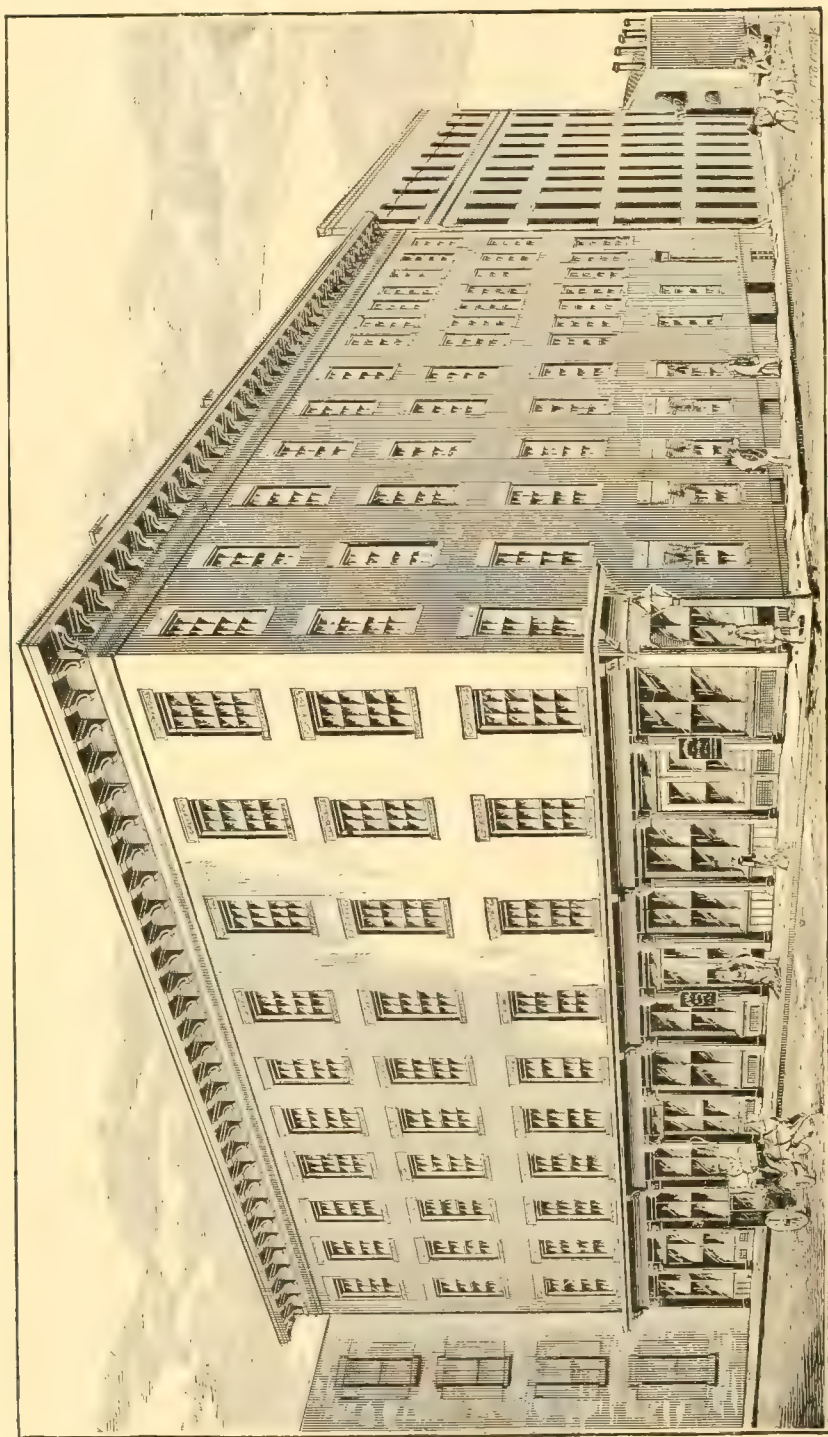
THE S. J. T. AND PAUL FACTORY, AND RESIDENCE OF THE LATE J. W. SUTTON,  
475 to 474 Fort Street West House built in 1849; Factory in 1854.



WILLOW-WARE FACTORY, OWNED BY A. DONDERO,  
57 and 59 Monroe Avenue. Built in 1877-78.

*Pingree & Smith's Shoe Factory.*

This is the largest factory of the kind west of New York, and there are but very few as large in the United States. The business was established in December, 1866, by H. S. Pingree and Chas. H. Smith. On May 1, 1883, Mr. Smith retired, and the business was transferred to H. S. Pingree, F. C. Pingree, C. G. M. Bond, and J. B. Howarth, who continue the business under the old firm name. The extent of their trade is indicated by the fact that in 1882, besides using great quantities of other materials, they cut up 31,489 sides of sole leather, 56,340 kid-skins, 30,504 goat-skins, 35,436 sheep-skins (for linings) and 40,356 calf and kip skins.



SIDE FACTORY OF PINCKNEY & SMITH, 11, 13, 15, and 17 Woodbridge Street, corner of Griswold Street. Built in 1852.



(Imagine, if you can, the enormous droves of animals that these figures represent.) The product was sold in the form of 490,877 pairs of boots, shoes, and slippers of various styles for men, women, and children. The firm employ from six to seven hundred hands. The sales, which were only \$25,000 in 1867, in 1882 reached \$978,365. The firm sell as far south as Chattanooga, Tenn., as far west as San Francisco, as far north as St. Paul, and eastward in Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

*Vail & Crane's Cracker  
Factory.*

This extensive concern is located at Nos. 48 to 56 Woodbridge Street East. The building has a frontage of ninety-five



CRACKER AND BISCUIT MANUFACTORY OF VAIL & CRANE,  
48 to 56 Woodbridge Street East. Built in 1891.



HUGH JOHNSON'S CARRIAGE FACTORY AND STORES,  
132 to 136 Larned Street West. Built in 1871.

and a depth of eighty feet. It was erected by the firm especially for a cracker manufactory, and is all utilized for the needs of the business. In the kneading department masses of dough, large as feather-beds, give indications of the extent of their manufactures. During 1883 they baked 16,441 barrels of flour and used 997 tierces of lard. The bakery is the largest in the State, and has a capacity of one hundred barrels of flour every ten hours. About a dozen varieties of crackers, biscuits, and snaps are made, and shipped to Portland, Boston, New York, Washington, Dakota Territory, Jacksonville, Fla., and intervening points.



*Hugh Johnson's Carriage Establishment.*

This factory is located at 102 Larned Street West, and is one of the largest in the city. In addition to a large line of carriages of his own make, new styles of other makers are obtained every spring and fall. Particular attention is paid to repair work.

*The Johnston Optical Company*

occupy a leading position in the manufacture of spectacles, especially gold-mounted goods. They sell over two hundred styles, and besides supplying places near home, they ship to Winnipeg, Montreal, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, the Sandwich Islands, California, and the Southern States. They are inventors and manufacturers of a patent dioptric eye-meter, which is pronounced by the leading professors of ophthalmology to be the best instrument of the kind yet produced.

It is not claimed that the foregoing list of factories includes all of the larger establishments, but it is intended to be, and is, a representative list. Among the large factories not already named is the Clark Hardware Company, who make builders' hardware and other specialties; the Detroit City and the Leonard Glass Works; the Gale Sulky Harrow Manufacturing Company; the Michigan Carbon Works, manufacturers of fertilizers and other products; the Pullman Car Works; Bagley's Mayflower Tobacco Factory; the Detroit Electrical Works; Frost's Wooden Ware Works; the Detroit Brush Company; the Dry Dock Engine Works; the Fulton Iron Works; the Michigan Bolt and Nut Company; the Detroit Lead Pipe and Sheet Lead Works; the Diamond Fanning Mill Company; the Griffin Car Wheel Company; and the Detroit Copper and Brass Rolling Mill.

## CHAPTER LXXX.

### THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC AND TEMPERANCE EFFORTS.

THE sale and use of brandy at Detroit date from the settlement of the city, and nearly all the difficulties between Jesuits, commandants, and traders had their origin in efforts to restrict or monopolize the traffic in this beverage. So serious were these quarrels that the settlement was almost torn to pieces by the plots and counter-plots of the disputants to foster or put an end to the business of liquor-selling. In 1705, during Cadillac's trial before Count Pontchartrain, at Quebec, for interfering with and injuring the trade of the colony of Canada, he said, "Mr. Vincennes is now actually at Detroit, with four hundred quarts of brandy, and is keeping a public house. \* \* \* In corrupting the savages, brandy has not been spared." In the course of his defense he also showed that brandy was a common article of traffic. Indeed, at the older settlement of Mackinaw, brandy had always been sold to the Indians, and M. Vaudreuil himself "sent an Ottawa Indian, formerly an officer under his command, to Michilimackinac, with his canoes loaded with seven or eight thousand francs' worth of goods and brandy."

Among the complaints made against Cadillac, it was also set forth that, for a permission to work at his trade, he required "a blacksmith to give him the sum of six hundred francs, and two hogsheads of ale."

In 1708 M. d'Aigremont reported that it was

certain that if M. la Mothe Cadillac had not introduced the trade in brandy at Detroit, but very few of the traders would remain, and no more would go there. Brandy and ammunition are the only profitable articles of commerce to the French, the English furnishing all others. \* \* \* In order to prevent the disturbances which would arise from the excessive use of brandy, M. la Mothe causes it all to be put into the storehouse, and to be sold to each in his turn at the rate of twenty francs per quart. Those who will have it, French as well as Indians, are obliged to go to the storehouse to drink, and each can obtain, at one time, only the twenty-fourth part of a pot. It is certain that the savages cannot become intoxicated on that quantity. The price is high, and as they can only get the brandy each in his turn, it sometimes happens that the savages are obliged to return home without a taste of this beverage, and they seem ready to kill themselves in their disappointment. M. la Mothe has bought of four individuals, one hundred and four pots, at four francs a pot, and sold it at twenty francs, thus making a profit of four fifths.

M. Aigremont recommended that "the government at Montreal should prevent the savages from

carrying away such large quantities of brandy, as it is the cause of most of the troubles arising among them," and added that "they squander the greater part of their beaver in presents and in brandy,—have not enough remaining to purchase half the articles that are indispensable to their comfort."

The Jesuits seconded every effort to prevent the sale of brandy to the savages. They protested and prayed against it, but all in vain. The traders encouraged the traffic, because they not only made large profits from the sale of the beverage, but while the Indians were under its influence their furs could be obtained for less than their real worth; it was true that the genuine French brandy then supplied rendered the Indians quarrelsome and often dangerous, but this was deemed of small account in comparison with the profits made. Even the commandants of the posts engaged in the business of liquor-selling; one of Cadillac's earliest acts was the establishment of a brewery, and while Tonty was in command he not only monopolized the business of selling brandy, but would allow no one to keep liquor in the house even for private use. He claimed the sole right to furnish "eau de vie" to both settlers and savages.

Under the English, the disturbances occasioned by Indians made quarrelsome by the use of liquors so greatly increased that on April 14, 1774, the merchants of Detroit were compelled to put their liquor into a "general Rum store," and to agree that no Indian should have more than one glass at a time. The following firms signed the agreement: Wundert Visger, McWilliams & Co., Collin Andrews, Jos. Thompson, Geo. McBeath, Jos. Cochran, Norman McLeod, D. Van Alm, John Porteous, Gregor McGregor, Jas. Sterling, Simon McTavish, A. Macomb, Abbott & Finchley, Robinson & Martin, Wm. Edgar, James Rankin, Garret Graverat, and J. Visger.

In June, 1775, James Abbott, James Sterling, Alexander Macomb, and John Porteous, merchants, were constituted a committee to prevent the sale of rum to Indians under a penalty of \$300 York currency. No attempt was made to enforce any such rule in the case of officers or white citizens, and a ledger of 1780-1781 shows that a great variety of liquors were kept and sold. Hundreds of entries of "Port," "Red Wine," "Sperrits," "Muscattelle and

Madeira Wines," "Shrub," "Bitters," "Jamaica Rum," and "Mardi Gras Beer," are suspiciously grouped with charges for loaf sugar, nutmegs, lime-juice, wine-glasses, "rummers," and decanters.

The same customs in regard to liquor drinking prevailed under American rule. By law of August 15, 1795, Courts of Quarter Sessions were authorized to license the sale of wine and beer, the price of a license being fixed at four dollars. It was stated by a traveller that in 1796 many of the leading merchants were in the habit of drinking heavily.

The Indians also always found those who were willing to exchange fire-water for furs, and scores of drunken Indians were frequently seen in and near the town.

In 1805 the price of a territorial license for the sale of liquors was fixed at not less than \$10 or more than \$25, the amount to be determined by the justice of the district. Under this law, during the War of 1812, bars existed in every possible location. On October 7, 1814, the price of a license for dealers in the district of Detroit was fixed at \$10, while out of Detroit district it was only \$5. Certainly this discrimination would not be pleasing to Detroit dealers now. The same law provided that no one should be licensed to sell liquor in less quantities than one quart, except on the recommendation of twelve respectable freeholders. Under law of February 1, 1815, dealers were not to sell to any soldier without consent of his officer, or to any Indian without permission of the Superintendent of Indian Affairs, or to any person on Sunday except travellers and lodgers, under penalty of \$10.

A city ordinance, passed October 8, 1824, provided that "No person shall retail, sell, or deliver, for money or any other article of value, any spirituous liquors by less quantity than one quart, or any cider, beer, or ale by less quantity than one gallon," unless licensed; and it was also unlawful to sell or give liquor to any servant, apprentice, or minor, knowing him to be such, "without the consent of the master, parent, guardian, or mistress." The price of a license was fixed at \$25. Proof of "good moral character" was required, and bonds were to be given that good order would be maintained. The good order, at least so far as the Indians were concerned, was imaginary in the extreme. The records of the Common Council for August 9, 1825, contain the following:

On account of many disorders, riots, and indecencies, committed in the streets of the city by Indians from different parts of the country, when visiting the city, the Superintendent of Indian Affairs was requested to aid the corporation by instructing the interpreter to explain the laws of the city from time to time to the Indians, and the consequences of their conduct; also to direct the agent to ascertain from whom the Indians buy liquor, and report such breach of law.

Tavern licenses, at this time, were issued by the city, the price varying from \$10 to \$18 each. On May 9, 1826, the price of a city license was raised to \$50, the ordinance to take effect June 10. On April 12, 1827, the Legislative Council passed an Act warning tavern-keepers against giving or selling liquors to habitual drunkards, and prescribing punishment if they should disobey. It also provided that no spirituous liquors, wine, cider, or beer should be sold within one and one half miles of the place of gathering of any religious society. Under the same law, licenses were issued by the County Court, and tavern-keepers who were licensed were required to have, at least two beds. Debts for liquor were made uncollectable, and notes given in payment for it were declared void.

On April 5, 1829, the price of a city license was fixed at \$5.00, but no liquor was to be drunk on the premises of the person licensed.

On February 19, 1830, the first Temperance Society in Detroit was organized under the name of The Detroit Association for the Suppression of Intemperance, with General Chas. Larned as president and F. P. Browning as secretary. Its second anniversary was held February 25, 1832, at St. Paul's Church, and its name was then changed to The Detroit Temperance Society. At the same meeting addresses were delivered by Jerry Dean, Horace Hallock, and C. C. Trowbridge. On March 6, 1833 the society was merged into a State organization, called the Michigan Temperance Society.

About this time the subject of temperance began to assume increasing prominence, and in 1834 the Committee on Ways and Means of the Common Council was instructed to report on the necessity and the most immediate and effectual mode of reducing the number of groceries. (The word "grocery," at that time, was nearly synonymous with the present word "saloon.") On April 15, 1834, the committee, consisting of Messrs. Stevens, T. Mason, and Henry Howard, presented an elaborate report to the council, showing that there were forty-six bars then in the city, and that much evil resulted therefrom, and urging a reduction in the number of groceries. The figures as presented by this committee showed that the bars licensed by the council during the previous year averaged one bar for every thirteen families. Such was the effect produced by this report that the council decided to refuse to license the sale of ardent spirits by grocers. An ordinance was also unanimously adopted prohibiting the sale of liquors in quantities of less than one gallon by any person unless licensed, and fixing the price of a license at \$50; also requiring two sureties in the sum of \$25 each.

The action of the council was soon nullified by the dealers, and in November, 1834, with a popula-



tion of only 4,973, fully one hundred persons were selling liquor. On February 28, 1835, a new Temperance Society, called the Detroit Young Men's Temperance Society, was organized, with Dr. Douglass Houghton as president. At its annual meeting, on January 11, 1836, the following officers were elected: F. Dwight, president; A. S. Kellogg, first vice-president; M. J. Bacon, second vice-president; R. E. Roberts, third vice-president; and J. S. Farrand, secretary. At this meeting it was

*Resolved*, that John Owen, H. McClure, J. S. Farrand, R. E. Roberts, E. Emerson, P. P. Hutchinson, H. N. Walker, James Filson, H. Dwight Williams, and C. W. Penny be a committee to distribute a Temperance Almanac to every family in the city.

In 1837 the Detroit Young Men's Temperance Society was merged into the Young Men's State Temperance Society, with its officers and executive committee in Detroit and a vice-president in each senatorial district. The following were officers: M. J. Bacon, president; John Owen, treasurer; Rev. R. Turnbull, corresponding secretary, and H. G. Hubbard, recording secretary, with Stevens T. Mason, G. E. Hand, John Chester, A. S. Kellogg, and J. S. Farrand as an executive committee. In 1838-1839 the same president and corresponding secretary were in office, and the Society continued in existence until 1846.

Prior to 1836 such organizations aimed to promote temperance rather by the temperate use of liquors than by total abstinence therefrom; but in 1836, at a State Temperance Convention held at Ann Arbor, Rev. Chas. Reighly, then of Monroe, made a stirring appeal in favor of total abstinence. This was deemed at the time a very radical idea, and the convention voted against using a pledge of the kind indicated.

After the convention, those in favor of total abstinence organized a new society called The Michigan Total Abstinence Society. On February 1, 1837, H. R. Schoolcraft delivered an address under its auspices at the First Presbyterian Church. Its officers in 1839 were: A. E. Wing, president; J. P. Cleveland, secretary; T. Romeyn, chairman of executive committee; and R. Stuart, treasurer. The Detroit City Temperance Society, on the basis of total abstinence, was organized in July, 1840. In 1845 H. Hallock was president, and J. S. Farrand secretary, and in 1846 W. A. Howard was elected president and E. C. Walker secretary.

In 1836 retail liquor dealers paid a city license of \$50. Wholesale dealers paid \$70, and tavern-keepers from \$10 to \$75. In 1838 the price was reduced to \$25, and in 1841 to \$20. By Act of March 28, 1836, a State license system was provided for, and in addition to any city license, dealers were required to procure a State license at a

cost of from \$15 to \$20. This law was superseded, on March 19, 1845, by a law providing that it should be determined by the qualified voters at each charter election whether or not the Common Council should grant licenses for retailing intoxicating liquors, and if upon canvassing the votes it should be found that a majority were inscribed "No License," the city authorities during the next year were prohibited from granting licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors of any kind. On June 18, 1845, a temperance meeting was held, at which addresses were delivered by Dr. Lyman Beecher and Professor C. E. Stowe.

In anticipation of the city election of March, 1846, when the Local Option Law of 1845 was to be put to the test, a public meeting of those opposed to the granting of licenses was held at the City Hall on February 27, 1846, to discuss the subject. An immense number gathered, and at the close of the meeting a committee of twelve was appointed to print and circulate "No License" tickets at the polls. The election was held on March 2, with the following result: In favor of licensing saloons, 230. Opposed to licensing saloons, 1,070. Notwithstanding this vote, the City Council, unwilling to carry out the provisions of the law, appealed to the city attorney for a decision as to its constitutionality, and on March 24 he reported that the law was binding. On April 7 the license committee of the council reported the facts as to the vote, and recommended the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, that no license will be granted by this council to any person for the purpose of selling intoxicating liquors of any kind.

The resolution was accepted and laid on the table.

The citizens apparently thought it was time for them to take part in the discussion, and on Monday evening, April 27, 1846, a mass meeting was held at the City Hall, and the following resolutions adopted:

*Resolved*, that as citizens mindful of the laws and regardful of public morals, we hereby respectfully express the hope that our public authorities will rigidly enforce the no-license law, and we pledge them our united efforts to aid them in its enforcement.

*Resolved*, that a committee of seventy-five citizens be appointed to carry into effect the foregoing resolutions.

The committee were duly named, and the influence of this meeting was immediately apparent. The council resolved not to grant licenses. The dealers then resolved to sell, and they did sell, without a license, and in the spring and summer of 1846 suits were instituted by the city against a large number of persons for this violation of law. The practical results, however, were not such as to encourage those opposed to licensing saloons, and in 1847 the vote of the city was in favor of the license system. At the charter election in March, 1850, the vote on the question of licensing the sale of liquor

was: For license, 1,482; against, 1,035. The advocates of temperance next directed their efforts towards securing the prohibition of licenses by the State, and as a result of the agitation, Section 47 of Article IV. of the Constitution of 1850 contained a positive prohibition of licenses for the sale of liquor.

On June 19, 1850, while the constitutional convention was in session, John B. Gough delivered his first lecture in Detroit, in the Presbyterian Church. At the first meeting, and for the nine following meetings, the house was crowded with eager listeners to his thrilling temperance appeals. In the same year divisions of the "Sons" and the "Cadets" of Temperance were organized in Detroit, and a society known as the Temperance League came into existence. As a result of these varied organizations, and on the petition of Z. Chandler and two hundred and sixty-five others, the city marshal, on February 4, 1851, was directed to enforce an ordinance, dating back as far as 1836, which required saloons to close on Sundays and after 10 P. M. on other days. Like many similar efforts, this one was abortive, and finally the council, on December 23, 1851, in defiance of the Constitution,

*Resolved*, that dealers selling one quart and upwards at a time might be licensed for \$10, groceries for \$25, and coffee houses and taverns for \$30 each.

The legality of their action was contested, and in 1852 the Supreme Court decided that the city had no right to grant licenses for the sale of liquors. The result was that the traffic in liquors was open to any one who cared to engage in it, without the payment of a license or tax of any kind.

On July 7, 1852, delegates from all the secret temperance societies in the State met at Detroit in a mass convention. An immense procession formed part of the programme. It marched to Woodbridge Grove, where the meeting was held. Addresses were delivered by Neal Dow, Jacob M. Howard, Father Taylor, the sailor-preacher of Boston, and Professor Gardner, the New England soap-man. Seats were provided for the entire company.

We now reach the history of the first "Maine Law" of Michigan. The petitions in favor of this law were gathered together, pasted on cotton cloth, arranged on rollers, and then presented to the Legislature by Rev. J. A. Baughman and Rev. George Taylor. The document was 1,300 feet long, and when unrolled, it was unanimously agreed to be the longest prayer ever made in Michigan. The law was approved February 12, 1853.

It provided that the Council or Township Board, on the first Monday of October, might authorize some one person to sell liquor for mechanical and medicinal purposes upon his giving bonds to sell for those purposes only. The dealers were required

to keep a list of persons buying liquor, the kind bought, and a statement of the purpose for which it was to be used. This law was submitted to the people for approval or rejection on the third Monday of June, 1853, and the votes were canvassed on the first Tuesday of August, with the following results: In the city 2,042 votes for the law, and 1,755 against it. Majority in favor, 287. In the county 3,831 for the law, and 2,980 against it. Majority in favor, 851. In the State 40,449 for the law, and 23,054 against it. Majority in favor, 17,395.

A majority being in favor of the law, it went into operation on December 1, 1853. At first it had a marked effect in Detroit, as well as in the State at large, and during December many dealers abandoned the business.

In order to secure the enforcement of the law a new temperance society, called the Carson League for Wayne County, was organized on November 22, 1853. The following resolution gives details of its plans:

*Resolved*, that we organize a Mutual Protective Association, which shall be entitled the Carson League of the County of Wayne, whose mode of operation shall be as follows: Its first object will be the establishment of a fund of two millions of dollars or upwards, which shall consist of equal shares of one hundred dollars each. To raise this sum every person becoming a member shall give his or her note for one share or more without interest. The sum thus raised shall be subject to equal taxation, sufficient to defray expenses for the suppression of the sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage.

The following were appointed officers for the first year: A. Sheley, president; H. K. Clarke, vice-president; Hiram Benedict, secretary; C. N. Ganson, treasurer; H. C. Knight, general agent; H. K. Clarke, A. Sheley, B. Wight, executive committee.

The League made its power felt, and on December 3, 1853, this notice appeared in a city paper:

The proprietors of the Biddle House, National Exchange, Andrews' Railroad Hotel, and we believe nearly all the hotels of any respectability, have closed their bars in compliance with the existing law. We notice, also, that most of the grocers of any standing, who kept an open bar for retail, have closed them.

Prosecutions went on, and were almost uniformly successful. Finally, on December 9, 1853, B. Rush Bagg, police justice, rendered a decision against those who were enforcing the law on the ground that the law itself was unconstitutional, and the complaints, therefore, void. This decision greatly encouraged the liquor sellers, and on Friday, December 16, following, they held a meeting at the City Hall, at which it was

*Resolved*, that we, the citizens of Detroit, assembled at this meeting to provide means to test the constitutionality of the liquor law, profess to be law-abiding citizens, and have no other end in view than the support of equal laws: and whereas, by the Constitution of the State, we have public officers whose duty it is to administer our laws, therefore we deem any number of persons

associated for that purpose to be an illegal society, or league unknown in law, and dangerous to the peace and harmony of the community; and that we will take legal measures to prosecute all such associations.

The operations of the Carson League were soon after suspended, and again those who sold liquor were successful in their plans. The temperance question, however, remained an issue. The agitation continued, and on February 3, 1855, the Legislature passed what was known as the Ironclad Maine or Prohibitory Law. This law made the traffic in liquor entirely illegal; no one was permitted to sell except druggists, whose sole or principal business was the selling of drugs, and they might sell only for medicine, or as a chemical agent, or for scientific, mechanical, or manufacturing purposes, or sacramental uses, and were required to give bonds to keep the law.

All payments for liquor were declared illegal, and made recoverable at law. Bills for liquors were made non-collectable, penalties were provided for disobeying the law, and liquors seized might be destroyed. The law went into operation on May 15, 1855, and all or nearly all the leading saloons in Detroit were closed. On May 25 Mayor Ledyard issued a proclamation appealing to the citizens to stand by and conform to the law, but by June 27 nearly all the bars were again opened. Many persons were arrested for selling, but most of the cases against them were appealed and then dismissed. The number of bars was not perceptibly diminished, and the law soon became a dead letter in Detroit. About this time "beer hales" began to displace the old "saloons," and in the three years from 1855 to 1858 their number increased with amazing rapidity.

On July 13, 1858, a petition, signed by six hundred and sixty-eight ladies, was presented to the council, reciting the evil effects of these places, and praying the council to enforce the prohibitory law. This petition was referred to a special committee of three, and on July 27, 1858, they reported, recommending that an ordinance be passed requiring all saloons to close at 11 P. M., prohibiting the sale of liquors to minors, and proposing other means to remedy the evils of the traffic; but no action was taken.

On February 15, 1859, a further effort was made to remedy some of the evils of the traffic by the passage of a State law providing for the appointment by the probate judge of a chemist in each county as an inspector of liquors. These inspectors were to examine and test all spirituous and alcoholic liquors offered for sale, and severe penalties were provided for those who manufactured or sold adulterated liquors. The law practically accomplished nothing, but it remained in force until May 3, 1875.

On February 7, 1860, the Michigan State Tem-

perance Society held a mass meeting at the First Congregational Church, and the Michigan State Temperance Alliance was organized to aid in securing the enforcement of the law of 1855. Meantime the manufacture and sale of beer continued to increase, and, beginning with 1860, the war influences greatly stimulated its use. In deference to this fact, on March 15, 1863, the Legislature enacted that the law of 1855 should not be construed as prohibiting the manufacture of wine from fruit grown by the manufacturer; or of beer made in Michigan, if not sold in less quantities than five gallons; or of wine or cider, if not sold in less amounts than one gallon.

In 1860-1861 the Detroit City Temperance Society was an active organization, with Rev. George Duffield, D. D., as president, and J. B. Bloss, as secretary. Under its auspices, Sunday afternoon meetings were held at the Detroit & Milwaukee Depot, and, largely as the result of these efforts, on September 20, 1861, an ordinance was passed requiring saloons to close entirely on the Sabbath.

No systematic and persistent effort was, however, made to enforce it, and this law, like its predecessors, was soon a dead letter. Finally a new agency appeared. In the summer of 1865 the Metropolitan Police Act went into operation, and on an appeal to the commissioners, the old city ordinance was enforced, and Sunday, August 27, 1865, was marked as red-letter day by the church-goers and temperance people of Detroit. One of the daily papers on the following Monday contained this notice.

A QUIET SUNDAY.—For the first time in years the great city of Detroit yesterday observed, outwardly at least, the first day of the week with becoming solemnity. All the saloons, bars, and beer-gardens were closed.

The persistence and success of the efforts made to secure the observance of the Sabbath alarmed and angered the saloon-keepers, and on September 4 they held a large meeting on the Campus Martius to take measures for the repeal of the Sunday law, and on the next day a petition, signed by 8,265 residents of Detroit, was presented to the Common Council, asking for the repeal of the Sunday ordinance. At the same time a remonstrance against the repeal was presented, signed by 2,500 persons. Both communications were referred to a special committee, and on September 19, three reports were presented to the council from the committee. The majority report favored a change in the ordinance which would allow the saloons to keep open Sunday afternoons till ten o'clock in the evening; two different minority reports, presented by Aldermen A. Sheley and H. C. Knight, opposed any change in the ordinance. The majority report was adopted. It did not receive the approval of the mayor, and the



subject was before the council for several months. On October 2 a public meeting was held at the Young Men's Hall to protest against the repeal of the ordinance. Meantime a suit involving the validity of the old ordinance was tried, and on a decision by the recorder in its favor on January 28, 1866, the police again attempted to enforce the ordinance, and thirty complaints were made for violation of the same. The opponents of the ordinance were not willing to submit, and on January 29, and February 1, 1866, large anti-Sunday-law meetings were held.

Finally, on February 8, by a vote of eleven to six, a new Sunday ordinance was passed allowing news-depots to be kept open on Sunday from 12 M. to 2 P. M.; barber-shops till 10 A. M.; groceries, bakeries, and meat-markets till 8 A. M., and livery stables during the whole day. It also provided that pleasure gardens, beer-halls, saloons, and other pleasure resorts might be kept open from 2 P. M. to 10 P. M., if no music or games were allowed. This ordinance was approved by the mayor on February 13, but it displeased many citizens; and on March 20 Captain Paxton, on behalf of the Detroit Temperance Society and other parties, presented a petition from nearly two thousand citizens asking that it be repealed. The question of the validity of the ordinance was referred by the council to the city counsellor and attorney, and on March 27 they reported that it was legal. The saloon-keepers were victorious, and this for a time ended the struggle.

In 1866 the Young Men's Father Matthew (Catholic) Temperance Society was organized. The first meeting was held on August 9 at the house of Michael Brennan. Five persons were then enrolled as members. The school-house in connection with Trinity Church was secured as a place of meeting, and in twenty days they had obtained ninety signatures to their pledge. Continued prosperity decided the members of the society to secure a hall of their own. A lot on the southeast corner of Fourth and Porter Streets was purchased, a frame building twenty-four by sixty-five feet, costing \$1,150, was erected, and dedicated on November 1, 1867. After a time interest in the society flagged, and in 1881 its property was sold under a mortgage.

On May 28, 1867, the Grand Lodge of Good Templars for North America commenced its sessions in Detroit. Its proceedings had no special relation to the city. In 1867 the State Constitutional Convention provided for submitting to the people, on the first Monday of April, 1868, a clause in the Constitution prohibiting the sale of liquors. The amendment was voted on, with the following result: In the city of Detroit, for prohibitory clause, 1,474; against it, 6,567. In the county, 3,040 for prohibition, and 10,245 against. In the State the

vote stood: 72,462 for prohibition, and 86,143 against.

All this time the city ordinance permitting saloons to open part of the day was transgressed by many dealers who kept open all day. A complaint was made against George Bartenbach for so doing. On trial of the case, Recorder Swift, on April 19, 1869, declared the ordinance invalid, on the ground that the city had not power to pass an ordinance in regard to Sabbath observance.

The State Prohibitory Law was, however, deemed a standing menace to the liquor dealers, and its provisions were often enforced against them. Some of them at last resolved on active opposition, and on August 1, 1871, a convention of Germans opposed to prohibition was held, and a league organized pledged to defend its members in any suits brought against them for violation of the law.

Three years later, in the winter of 1874, the Women's Crusade began. Its influence spread so rapidly that liquor-sellers all over the country were seriously alarmed, and several saloon-keepers in Detroit went out of the business. On March 13, 1874, a meeting of ladies was held in St. Andrews' Hall to consider what should be done by the women of Detroit, and a committee of five appointed to report a plan of action; a second meeting was held at the chapel of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church on March 23, and on March 26, 1874, the Women's Christian Temperance Alliance was organized. Committees were appointed, and in a quiet and systematic way a number of saloons were visited, and the keepers urged to consider the effects of their business. The ladies also inaugurated a series of Sunday afternoon temperance meetings at Young Men's Hall, the use of which was given by Luther Beecher. The first meeting was held on April 19, 1874. Weekly meetings were also held in various churches.

In March, 1876, both the Sunday and week-day meetings began to be held in the Y. M. C. A. building. In May following the name of the organization was changed to the Women's Christian Temperance Union. At this time there was hardly a restaurant in the city which did not have a bar for the sale of liquor. Realizing this fact, on January 19 the women of the Union opened a restaurant in the Y. M. C. A. building. It soon obtained a large number of customers, and its success caused the establishment of several other temperance restaurants; having thus accomplished their object, the ladies sold out their interest in the restaurant.

The presidents of the Union have been as follows: To April, 1874, Mrs. A. J. Murray; 1874-1875, Mrs. I. G. D. Stewart; 1875-1881, Mrs. B. B. Hudson; 1881, Mrs. J. H. Bayliss; 1882, Mrs. I. G. D. Stewart; 1883- , Mrs. A. M. Fancher.

In 1874 the Order of Sons of Temperance was again inaugurated in the city, and Detroit Division No. 1 was organized on September 7.

On January, 25, 1875, the Grand Division was organized. Ten days later a State meeting of the Women's Christian Temperance Union convened in Detroit.

During all the years since 1855, the Prohibitory Law, though legally binding, had not been enforced in Detroit. The crusade of 1874 caused the dealers to fear that it might be appealed to. In order to anticipate any movement in that direction, and secure, if possible, a law affording them a measure of protection, a State meeting of liquor dealers was called at the Detroit Opera House on August 12. The formation of a State liquor league was advocated, and methods were discussed for securing a State license law, which, it was thought, would give stability and character to their business, and, by doing away with the Prohibitory Law, give it a legal standing. An address in opposition to prohibition and in favor of license was delivered by Levi Bishop. The meeting received the plan with favor, and a State Central Committee was appointed to endeavor to secure a State Legislature in favor of a license system.

Many who were in favor of a diminution of the traffic, believing that a poor law executed was better than a good one unenforced, aided the committee in their efforts, and the taxing of the saloons was approved of by many temperance people. As the result, on May 3, 1875, the Liquor Tax Law was passed and the Prohibitory Law repealed. The new law was much more stringent than its original promoters intended. It provided that retail dealers of spirituous liquors should pay a tax of \$150, retail dealers of beer \$40, and wholesale dealers in spirituous liquors \$300 per year. Brewers were to pay from \$50 to \$300 per year, according to the amount of beer they manufacture. The law also provided that saloons should close on the Sabbath. It was to go into operation on August 2, 1875.

Anticipating that as soon as it took effect, they would be compelled to close their saloons on Sunday, many saloon-keepers in Detroit petitioned the Common Council for permission to open on the Sabbath. On May 25 a resolution that it should be lawful for saloons to keep open on Sunday was offered, and was referred to a special committee, and on May 28 a remonstrance against the resolution was presented. On June 4 the committee reported that the council could not give authority to saloons to sell liquor on Sunday. The attempt to nullify the operations of the new law was strenuously opposed by almost all the religious denominations, and on June 7 a mass meeting was held at the Opera House in the interest of Sabbath observance, and to

protest against the opening of the saloons by permission of the Common Council.

Petitions from the saloon-keepers, however, were brought before the council frequently and persistently, and in many ways the aldermen sought to give the petitioners permission to keep open for at least part of the day.

On August 6 they passed an ordinance allowing them to open from 1 to 10 o'clock P. M., but on August 10 it was vetoed by Mayor Moffat.

On August 17 the city attorney gave it as his opinion that in this question the mayor had no power to nullify by his veto the action of the council, because the law left it to the council to determine whether saloons should be kept open. On the same day the city counselor gave it as his opinion that a resolution passed over the mayor's veto would not hold, as the Legislature could not confer on the council the power to repeal by resolution a statute of the State.

On the evening of the day these diverse opinions were rendered the council again passed the permissive ordinance, and on August 20 it was again disapproved of and vetoed by Mayor Moffat. Sunday, August 22, 1875, was a notable day. For the first time in ten years, nearly all, if not all, of the saloons were closed, and since then many have remained closed on the Sabbath. Others have learned to violate the law with impunity, for, though arrested for so doing, they are usually cleared by police court jurors.

The Tax Law, as a State law, is enforced by the Metropolitan Police, over whom, as the commissioners are appointed by the governor and senate, the Common Council have no authority. It was thought, however, that if both the council and the mayor favored the opening of saloons on the Sabbath, the police would not interfere.

Those who favored the observance of the Sabbath, known as the Law and Order Party, on October 4, 1875, held an immense meeting in the Opera House, and from the speeches made and the resolutions passed at this meeting the impression became general in Detroit that a large majority of the older citizens and the prominent men of both political parties would vote for the candidate for mayor who would veto any ordinance proposing to allow the saloons to open on the Sabbath.

Meanwhile, on October 12, on a test case, the Supreme Court decided the law to be constitutional.

On the evening of November 1, the day before the election, a great gathering of the Law and Order Party was held at the Opera House, and on the following day Alexander Lewis, the candidate they supported, was elected by a vote of 7,367 against 5,691.

In the trial of cases for keeping saloons open on

Sunday, Police Justice D. E. Harbaugh proved himself an efficient ally of the law, and his quarterly returns of persons arrested and tried in his court indicated a great diminution of crime and disorder.

In the case of J. A. Kurtz for keeping his saloon open, appeal was made to the Supreme Court of the State, and on January 18, 1876, the court affirmed the legality of the clause requiring saloons to close on Sunday.

On March 3, 1876, the Common Council made a further effort in behalf of the saloon-keepers, passing an ordinance providing that saloons might be kept open from 1 to 11 P. M. on Sunday; but on March 7 Mayor Lewis justified the expectations of those who elected him by sending a message to the council, vetoing the ordinance. He said, "The Supreme Court in its decision in the Kurtz case has indicated, in language so plain that it cannot be misunderstood, that the part of the Tax Law giving municipalities the power of permitting dealers in liquors to sell and keep their places of business open on Sunday is unconstitutional."

Meanwhile Section 47 of Article IV. of the Constitution was still in force, and read as follows:

The Legislature shall not pass any Act authorizing the grant of licenses for the sale of ardent spirits or other intoxicating liquors.

The question of striking this article out of the Constitution was submitted to the people, and in November, 1876, the vote was as follows: In the city, in favor of striking out, 6,585; against, 949. In the county, 9,170 for striking out, and 1,773 against. In the State, 60,639 for striking out, and 52,561 against. A majority being in favor of so doing, Section 47 of Article IV. was stricken from the Constitution.

A noteworthy event of this period was the visit of Dr. H. A. Reynolds, the Red Ribbon Reformer. His first lecture was delivered on February 9, 1877, in St. Andrew's Hall. On the next evening he addressed an immense meeting at the Detroit Opera House, and soon there was a popular furore in behalf of the temperance cause, as advocated by him. His mottoes of "Dare to do right" and "Be good to yourself," with a red ribbon in the button-hole as evidence of having signed the pledge, were adopted by thousands, and for a time no hall could be found large enough to accommodate the crowds that came to hear him.

Under his leadership, the Detroit Reform Club was organized on February 11, 1877, with D. B. Duffield as president and J. C. McCaul as secretary. At the afternoon and evening meetings on the day of organization 802 persons signed the pledge, and within a month the membership increased to 2,310. The Club undertook various kinds of benevolent

work in behalf of its members, and its meetings were largely attended.

On July 8, 1877, Francis Murphy, the great Blue Ribbon Apostle of Temperance, delivered an address at Young Men's Hall under the auspices of the Club. On November 2, 1877, the Society was incorporated, and on November 13 J. W. Smith was elected president. He was succeeded on July 30, 1879, by Rev. C. T. Allen, and he, in turn, in 1880, by William Wade; T. W. Martin at the same time became secretary. On February 9, 1879, the Society celebrated its second anniversary at the Detroit Opera House. Dr. H. A. Reynolds was present and delivered an address.

The meetings of the Club were soon transferred from the Opera House to Merrill Hall, and from there to Young Men's Hall, the use of which was given by Luther Beecher; finally the upper part of the Barns' Block, on the northwest corner of Woodward and Grand River Avenues, was fitted up, and on January 10, 1879, it was dedicated. Within two years after, owing to dissensions among themselves, and the advocacy of impracticable measures, the Club was disbanded and its property disposed of.

On February 22, 1877, a Young Men's Red Ribbon Club was organized, and soon after a Boys' Club was established. Both of these organizations were short-lived. On June 26, 1878, two State Temperance Conventions were in session in Detroit, one representing the old prohibition party and the other the Red Ribbon Clubs of the State. In this year a Young Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized, and, for a time, was quite energetic. On May 27 the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of Good Templars of the World began a four days' meeting at Detroit.

Turning again to the Common Council, we find that on May 8, 1877, they again took up the cause of the saloon-keepers, voting to allow them to keep open their saloons on Sunday from 2 to 10 P. M.

On May 11 Mayor Lewis for the second time interposed his veto, giving substantially the same reasons he had given previously.

The State law of May 22, 1877, which went into effect on November 6, 1877, dealt another blow to the liquor interest by providing that saloons should be closed on election days, and Section 9 of the law made it the duty of the mayor, within five days of an election, to issue a proclamation warning the people of the law, and requiring the police to see that it was enforced. On May 31, 1879, by amendment to the law of 1875, saloons were required to close on all legal holidays, violations of the law were to be punished by imprisonment, instead of by fine, and the taxes were largely increased. For retail dealers of alcoholic liquors the tax was fixed at \$200; for retail dealers in beer



at \$65; wholesale and retail dealers in alcoholic liquors were to pay \$400; dealers in beer \$150, and brewers from \$95 to \$100.

This law "heaped Ossa upon Pelion," and the liquor dealers assembled in conclave at Lansing, on July 29, 1880, organized the Michigan Liquor Dealers' Protective Association, and by assessments on its members raised a large amount of money to be expended in efforts to secure the election of members of the Legislature who would repeal or modify the law; they also interviewed the candidates for governor and lieutenant-governor, and on September 26, 1880, issued a circular recommending that the liquor-dealers cast their votes for the Democratic candidates, as they had pledged themselves to further their interests. These efforts did not prove effective, for Holloway, the Democratic candidate, received but 137,641 votes in the State, against 178,944 for Jerome. The vote in Wayne County was 17,242 for Holloway, and 13,943 for Jerome. In the city the vote stood 12,122 for Holloway, and 9,903 for Jerome.

The keepers of saloons became increasingly urgent in their demands, and on April 27, 1880, their friends in the Common Council secured the passage of a resolution declaring the law of 1879 to be arbitrary, excessive, and illegal, and directing the city counselor to file a bill in the Circuit Court to restrain the county and city treasurer from receiving or collecting the taxes under said law. Three days later the council directed the county treasurer and sheriff not to collect the liquor taxes, and instructed the city counselor to apply for an injunction to restrain the collection; but on May 3 Judge Chambers denied the bill, on the ground that he had no jurisdiction in the case. On May 1, 1882, an amendment to the State law went into effect which increased the yearly tax to be paid by beer sellers to \$200.

The same Act also provided for a yearly tax of \$300, to be paid by those who sold distilled liquors separately, or with beer.

Since 1874, the operation of the Tax Law and the tendency of public sentiment have caused a yearly decrease in the number of dealers in spirituous and malt liquors in Detroit as compared with the population. The number of dealers in 1860 was 625; in 1865, 523; in 1870, 669; in 1875, 765; in 1876, 719; in 1877, 685; in 1883, 678.

The number of wholesale and retail dealers in Wayne County and the amount of the tax collections for the various years is as follows: 1875, dealers, 995; taxes, \$93,545. 1876, dealers, 1,137; taxes, \$97,159. 1877, dealers, 707; taxes, \$76,250. 1878, dealers, 1,117; taxes, \$69,046. 1879, dealers, 1,281; taxes, \$73,411. 1880, dealers, 955; taxes, \$98,553. 1881, dealers, 985; taxes, \$101,819. 1882, dealers, 787; taxes, \$195,311. 1883, dealers, 817; taxes, \$177,715.

The amount of revenue obtained by the city from the tax is shown in connection with the article on Finances.

On May 16, 1883, the National Convention of Brewers began its sessions at Harmonie Hall, and on the evening of the 17th they had a banquet at the same place.

The National Convention of the Women's Christian Temperance Union met at the Central Methodist Episcopal Church on October 31, 1883.

The temperance organization known as the Order of the White Cross was founded in Detroit on February 18, 1884, at the Asbury Methodist Episcopal Chapel. The officers of the first club were: H. O. Wills, president; R. N. Lewis, secretary; G. B. Whitney, treasurer; and W. H. Suits, chaplain. In June, 1884, the organization had 1,800 members and was increasing at the rate of 200 per week.

## CHAPTER LXXXI.

### BANKS AND CURRENCY.—INSURANCE AND INSURANCE COMPANIES.

THE earliest money circulated in New France, and to some extent current in this region, known as "Card Money," was first issued in 1685, to pay the soldiers; it consisted of ordinary playing cards cut into four pieces, each piece being stamped with a fleur de lis and a crown, and signed by the governor, intendant, and clerk of the treasury. This money was in use in Detroit in 1717, and was worth only fifty cents on the dollar in silver. It continued in use until 1729 or later. Specimens are preserved at Quebec.

In 1763 Pontiac is said to have issued pieces of birch-bark as money, with the figure of an otter, his totem or seal, rudely drawn thereon, and tradition says that he faithfully redeemed them. The wampum used by the Indians was sold by traders for the purpose. It was largely manufactured by the Dutch at Albany from both the purple and the white part of clam and oyster shells, and the Hollanders of the Mohawk grew rich from the product of their primitive mint. The pieces of wampum were about half an inch long with a hole in them, and were carried on strings.

The usual currency of this and other trading posts was the peltries of various animals; they were the chief productions, and were readily exchanged at Montreal and Quebec for goods of every kind. In earlier days there was little variation in the price of skins, and as the demand usually kept pace with the supply, there was but little depreciation in the currency. Accounts were often kept in beaver-skins, and other furs were reckoned according to their value in such skins. Otter skins were reckoned at six shillings each, and martins at one shilling and sixpence. A stroud-blanket cost ten beaver-skins, a white blanket eight, a pound of powder two, a pound of shot or ball one, a gun twenty, a one-pound axe two, and a knife one beaver-skin.

Buck and doe skins succeeded the beaver currency as a medium of exchange. Until the present century a good deerskin was equivalent to about a dollar.

During revolutionary days accounts were usually kept in York currency, so called because issued by the Provincial Congress of New York, which, even at that day, was a controlling factor in the commerce of the country. The first York currency was issued

under Act of September 2, 1776. The notes were of the denomination of fifty cents, and one, two, three, five, and ten dollars. Soon after, notes for one ninth, one sixteenth, one third, and one fourth of a dollar were issued. It was usual to reckon these notes at \$2.50 to the pound. Halifax currency was estimated at \$4.00 to the pound. Spanish dollars were the most valuable.

On September 12, 1781, A. & W. Macomb sold Andrews, Graverat, & Visger eight hundred and seventy-five Spanish dollars at ten shillings each.

Skins, as currency, were supplanted in 1779 by bills issued by merchants under authority of the governor. Each merchant was allowed to issue paper money, or due bills, to the value of the property he had on hand, and on a given day they exchanged with each other the bills they had received. This was the beginning of the clearing-house system.

In the old Macomb ledgers of 1780 and 1781 there are frequent entries of "cash destroyed," the amounts evidently referring to the destruction of the bills of the firm after they had been redeemed. The same sort of currency was continued under the earlier years of American rule, and was adopted as a means of driving out of circulation the "cut money,"—silver pieces that had been cut into many parts, and otherwise so mutilated that they were no longer desirable as a circulating medium.

In the old records of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for Wayne County for May 10, 1798, there is the following notice :

*Whereas* the Grand Jury of the County of Wayne presented, at the last general quarter sessions of the peace, the cut money then in circulation as a nuisance, as tending to promote fraud, and whereas the Court publicly recommend that the circulation of the aforesaid money should be stopped, as dangerous to the community. Now, the Court ordain that after the fourth day of June next (1798) all cut money — not being a legal tender in the country — may and ought to be refused as payment of any debts whatsoever.

And that the Court inform the inhabitants of the County of Wayne that at their next general quarter sessions of the peace, they will and shall adopt the necessary means to establish upon a solid basis a currency of small bills of credit from four to twelve pence each, which bills shall be redeemed with cash on presentation, as the signer or signers of said bills shall give unquestionable security before issuing them.

During the years immediately prior to and succeeding 1812, the money in circulation was chiefly

Spanish silver pieces, and a few French and Portuguese gold coins. The coin was kept in kegs and boxes, which oftentimes stood open under the counters of the merchants. After the capture of Detroit the currency was inflated by the "fiat money" of General Proctor. His proclamation of March 25, 1813, ordered that army and commissariat bills be received and accepted as "a legal tender and of the same value as gold or silver, under a penalty of two hundred dollars, on the oath of one credible witness aside from the informer."

During this war and up to 1817, much Ohio currency was in circulation, and was subject to a discount of twenty-five per cent in New York. Notwithstanding this fact, the Government made use of the money, and as the goods of Detroit merchants were chiefly procured at New York, all who received Ohio bills in payment were obliged to charge a large extra percentage. During this same period many private firms and individuals issued their due-bills as money.

In deprecation of this practice, a communication in *The Detroit Gazette* for September 5, 1817, signed "Common Sense," says:

The issuing of small bills has lately grown so fashionable that even strangers are willing to lend us their assistance and furnish funds for our necessities the moment they arrive among us. Their names may be said to be first learned from seeing them in the margin of their bills.

The article was prefaced with a few comments from the editor, declaring that

The vast quantity in circulation tends to embarrass trade.  
\* \* \* Some have said that if every merchant, mechanic, inn-keeper, and cockster in the city would issue these facilities it would glut the market and have the effect of producing an arrangement that would be satisfactory on all parts. As printers merely, we should recommend such an experiment, but as citizens of Detroit, solicitous for its good name and the prosperity of its inhabitants, we hope no citizen will think of throwing any more embarrassments in the way of trade.

These articles did not correct the evil, and in January, 1819, there was an unusually large quantity of "shinplasters" or "small bills" in circulation, some of them, issued by Judge Woodward, being for one and two cents each. At a meeting of citizens it was resolved "that the issuing of small change by individuals, who do not redeem them at sight, is an evil" which should be corrected. It was also resolved that thereafter persons intending to issue small bills should first give security for their redemption.

During this year Rev. Gabriel Richard began the erection of St. Anne's Church, and very naturally he did what many others were doing,—issued his own money, paying out large quantities to the workmen. The types with which the shinplasters were printed were stolen from the *Gazette* office by a printer

named Cooper, who issued a quantity, with the counterfeit signature of Father Richard. The worthy father redeemed them as far as he was able, and his refusal to receive several hundred dollars of what was said to be counterfeit scrip is stated to have made a lasting breach between him and certain persons of his parish. The man Cooper subsequently enlisted in the United States Artillery, and the stolen types were found under the floor of one of the buildings of the cantonment on August 7, 1819. In order to inflate the currency and aid the contractors who were then building the Court House or Capitol, the Governor and Judges also began to issue scrip; the first issue was dated 1819, the last 1826, and they issued a total of \$22,500, in sums of from \$2.00 to \$20.00.

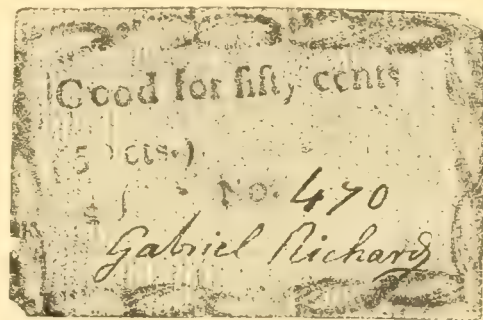


FIGURE 1. ONE OF FATHER RICHARD'S SHINPLASTERS.

From time to time the bills of Eastern and Southern States were circulated to some extent in the Territory, and on May 29, 1819, the Secretary of the Treasury notified the receiver of the Land Office not to receive the bills of the Bank of Baltimore, nor those of the Franklin Bank of Alexandria, Va., as they had refused to redeem their notes in specie.

On October 22, 1819, the money in circulation was chiefly bills of Ohio banks, and of these *The Gazette* classified seven as "good;" twelve others were named, and classified respectively as "decent," "middling," and "good-for-nothing." On December 4 a committee of five citizens, consisting of James Abbott, John P. Sheldon, Peter J. Desnoyers, Thomas Palmer, and Thomas Rowland, was appointed "to obtain and diffuse intelligence relating to the value of bills of the various banks circulating in the Territory." At this time there was a dearth of money and much distress among almost all classes. From 1820 to 1830 there was a great lack of funds for nearly all enterprises.

During all these years the circulation of cut coins continued, and their use was so inconvenient that on August 17, 1821, at a meeting of citizens at Wood-



worth's Hotel, seventy of the principal business men pledged themselves not to receive or pass cut coins except by weight. Currency continued to be so scarce that individuals, and corporations large and small, issued their promises to pay, in sums of from six and a quarter cents to five dollars, but on August 31, 1822, a citizens' meeting resolved to discountenance the further circulation of bills of less than one dollar made by individuals; and gradually the practice ceased.

Meantime ten years passed away, and financial difficulties of larger proportions began to trouble all the land. The beginnings of these difficulties dated from the Act which incorporated the United States Bank, February 8, 1791. The charter expired on March 4, 1811, an unsuccessful effort having been made in 1808 to obtain a renewal. The second bank of the United States was chartered on April 3, 1816, for twenty years, and went into operation on January 7, 1817. In 1829 it was doing a prosperous business with a capital \$35,000,000, one fifth of which was owned by the Government. It had branches in all the States and its notes were at par throughout the Union,—were even used to buy teas in China,—and the bank was regarded as impregnable. In 1829 President Jackson, in his first message, expressed strong doubts as to the constitutionality of the charter, and repeated the doubt in his messages of 1830 and 1831. Notwithstanding this, Congress, in 1832, passed a law renewing the charter, but the President vetoed the bill and recommended the removal of the public deposits from the bank, and the next year urged Mr. Duane, the Secretary of the Treasury, to remove them. That officer declined to act and refused to resign. On September 23, 1833, the President removed him, and appointed the late Chief-Justice Roger B. Taney in his stead, and in December, on a positive order from the President, the deposits were withdrawn.

This action so alarmed private banks throughout the country that, not knowing what might happen next, they refused all discounts. A public meeting was held in the old Capitol in Detroit on April 4, 1834, to condemn the removal of the deposits, and all was anxiety and unrest.

The President next undertook to prove that the functions of the United States Bank could be performed by the private or State banks. To this end the Secretary of the Treasury entered into correspondence with several banks, offering to constitute them the fiscal agents of the Government, and to authorize them to perform such service as had been performed by the old United States Bank. The State banks eagerly embraced the opportunity, and in each of the principal cities of the Union one or more of them was appointed depository of the public revenue and disbursing officer of the public funds.

Mr. Taney issued a circular, in which he said, "The deposits of the public money will enable you to afford increased facilities to commerce and to extend your accommodations to individuals;" and President Jackson, in a message to Congress, said, "It is considered against the genius of our free institutions to lock up in vaults the treasure of the nation." Evidently neither the President nor his Secretary saw the fatal snare into which they were running. They forgot that the revenue could not be used "to extend accommodations to individuals" and at the same time be garnered in vaults awaiting the demands of the nation. Mr. Woodbury, who succeeded Mr. Taney as Secretary of the Treasury, issued a circular in which he expressly recommended the lending of the public moneys to the people, in order to demonstrate that a Bank of the United States was not a necessary fiscal agent.

Meanwhile, in order to regulate the deposit banks, Congress passed a law with conditions so onerous that we look back with astonishment upon the blindness of that day. The deposit banks were required to pay interest at the rate of two per cent per annum upon daily balances, to be responsible for all bank-notes received by them on government account and to treat them as gold; also to hold themselves in readiness to pay at sight the whole sum due to the United States, or to transmit it to any part of the Union at their own risk and expense. In Michigan, the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank and the Bank of Michigan were made deposit banks, and the public officers in the Territory made deposits in each on alternate weeks. From this source the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank received large amounts, often as much as \$1,500,000. These sums, with its capital, it used to afford large discounts in conformity with the request that had been made.

The country was bewildered with prosperity. The entire war debt of 1815, amounting to twenty-four millions of dollars, had been paid out of the government revenues, and there remained a surplus of more than forty millions in the treasury. Apparently the Government had no use for the money, and in June, 1836, Congress resolved to divide it among the States according to population, and twenty-eight millions, in quarterly instalments, were actually so disbursed. As a natural consequence of this abundant supply of money, the price of everything was abnormally increased. Emigration from East to West was encouraged. Importation was greatly increased; manufacture was stimulated; the rage for fine buildings, fine equipage, fine furniture, fine dress, and luxurious living spread throughout the country. This unhealthful activity began to show itself in 1834, and grew rapidly in 1835 and 1836. In this last year the charter of the United States Bank expired, but practically the same bank was

rechartered by the State of Pennsylvania, under the name of the United States Bank of Pennsylvania.

This new institution took the securities and assumed the responsibilities of the defunct bank. The old bank had returned the ten millions of government deposits, and the new one was required to refund the seven millions of capital owned by the United States. Notwithstanding this tremendous draft, it undertook to compete with the State deposit banks for the trade of the country, and especially for the control of the cotton crop. At first all went smoothly, but it was soon discovered that the prestige of the new bank was gone. The diminution of its power by the withdrawal of the seventeen millions of government money, the return from a wide field of its own notes, the hostility of the party in power, the reckless loans made to speculators in produce, and wild land schemes, all fostered the panic which was drawing near.

Up to the time of the issuing of President Jackson's Specie Circular of July 11, 1836, which directed that all public officers should receive and pay out coin only, the banks generally were prosperous, their notes were used without question, and were promptly redeemed, on presentation, in such funds as were called for. The Specie Circular put everything on a coin basis, and the banks were compelled to arrange their business accordingly. As a result, all business came to a standstill. On October 15, 1836, and for several months before, the banks of Detroit would not discount the best paper offered. To convert uncurrent money into available funds a premium of from one to five per cent had to be paid.

In January, 1837, disasters came thicker and faster. Even the best paper went to protest. "Paper cities," by the score, collapsed, wild lands were returned for unpaid taxes, banks curtailed their loans; circulating notes were returned for coin; and the large sums due the United States for the proceeds of public lands sold or duties collected were required to be transferred to the East. The State depositories, which were trembling under the pressure, and needed strengthening, were thus left to their own resources. The government account, that at first had promised so much, in the end proved one of the most unfortunate and disastrous of accounts. The banks were obliged to pay the Government, but could not collect the loans they had made. Manufacturers suspended, and wholesale and retail merchants toppled over like rows of bricks.

In February the contraction became more serious, and failures still more frequent. In March the possibility of a suspension of specie payments became a subject of discussion. In April that event had come to be regarded as probable. On May 10 the blow fell; the banks of New York City refused

to redeem. There was then no telegraph, and few railroads, but the news was spread rapidly by couriers.

For weeks the banks all over the country had been struggling against suspension, but at last the blow had fallen. The news reached Detroit on May 16. Sidney Ketchum, who arrived from New York on the morning of that day, brought news of the suspension. Handbills soon announced a meeting at the City Hall, and there Mr. Ketchum told the story, and showed printed copies of the proceedings in some of the eastern towns. The citizens passed the stereotype resolution, calling on the banks to suspend to save their specie, and the next day the following advertisement appeared:

#### TO THE PUBLIC.

*Bank Notice.*—At a meeting of the Board of Directors of all the banks in the city this afternoon, it was

*Resolved*, that in consequence of intelligence of a general suspension of specie payments in the Eastern States, it has been deemed a course of proper precaution on the part of the banks of Detroit and their branches to adopt a like measure until further notice; and in the meantime the business of the banks will in other respects be conducted as usual

*DETROIT, May 17, 1837.*

On May 20 the following notice appeared:

At a meeting of the Directors of the Detroit city banks on Friday, the 19th May, 1837, Honorable Levi Cook in the chair, and John Norton, Jr., secretary,

*Resolved*, that this meeting has heard with surprise that a report had obtained currency in the city of the intention of the banks to take advantage of the present crisis in selling their coin at a high premium. \* \* \*

*Resolved*, each Board for its own institution, that the alleged connection between the banks of this city and the brokers therein is wholly without foundation and utterly untrue.

*Resolved*, that from and after the first day of June next the banks in this city will open at nine o'clock A. M. and close at two o'clock P. M. for the day.

*Resolved*, that the above be published in the several newspapers of this city.

*JOHN NORTON, JR., Secretary.*

*LEVI COOK, Chairman.*

After the suspension a sense of relief pervaded the community, but only for a little while, for suspension of specie payments was soon found to be suspension of all payment.

In June 1837, Mr. Van Buren called an extra session of Congress. Time for payment was extended to the deposit banks, but the President proposed to withdraw the public moneys from the State banks, to establish the sub-treasury, and to make it a penal offence on the part of disbursing officers to receive or pay out the bills of any State bank. The subject, of course, became a political one, and on July 11, while Daniel Webster was in Detroit, visiting his son, Daniel F. Webster, a lawyer then residing here, he delivered an address in opposition to the policy of the Government.

Up to this time the business activity of 1834 to

1837 had been regarded as a healthy development of American energy. The reaction was fearful. Confidence was lost, values were unsettled. Great distress ensued, and the streets were crowded with unfortunate and able-bodied men who were unable to procure work, and a man would no more buy a parcel of unproductive real estate, subject to taxes, than he would fondle a rattlesnake. Those who were in debt, and they constituted a majority of the population, were in despair. To tell them that their creditors had confidence in their integrity, and would wait, was to hold before their eyes a picture of unending torture. Under such circumstances the debtor class were ready to approve and adopt any measure of relief, without regard to its legality or commercial soundness. The Legislature of Michigan was appealed to, and passed a law providing that when lands were levied upon under execution, the sheriff should have them appraised, and the creditors take them in payment at two thirds of the appraisal. Under the operations of this law the prices of lands which had been bought in the heat of the speculating mania were kept up by debtors who had purchased them. Others who were in debt, with the aid of friends or from reserved means, often bought up tracts of wild land at government prices, and turned them over to the sheriff to be appraised at ten times their cost, and transferred to creditors at six times their value. Deception and dishonesty seemed to be at a premium. While these methods were being pursued, most of the eastern banks resumed, and on May 16, 1838, the Bank of Michigan and the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank again paid specie.

All this financiering and all the remedial and stay laws failed to bring relief. The mountain of debt, increased by interest and taxes, grew larger. Many creditors declined to accept payment in the way provided by law; the debtor class therefore remained in trouble, and no absolute relief came until 1841, when the Bankrupt Act was passed. Meanwhile, in order to relieve existing distress, and establish a value for lands, the Legislature, by Act of March 15, and amended Act of December 30, 1837, provided for an unlimited number of so-called banks. Of the nominal capital of these "wildcats," only ten per cent in specie was required to be paid when subscriptions to the stock were made, and twenty per cent additional in specie when the bank commenced business. For the further security of the notes the stockholders were to give first mortgages upon real estate, to be estimated at its cash value by at least three county officers, and these mortgages were to be filed with the auditor-general as collateral security for the notes to be issued. First one and then three commissioners were appointed to superintend the organization of these banks and attest the legality

of their proceedings, and upon the certificate of either of them, the auditor-general was to countersign and deliver to the bank circulating notes to the extent of two and a half times the amount of capital certified to have been paid in. Under the Acts, at first twelve, and then any number of persons, upon signing an agreement to that effect, became a banking corporation, and almost any one might be a director. This monstrous banking system was welcomed alike by those who were hopelessly bankrupt and by those who saw a chance for unlimited knavery; and in a few months wherever two roads crossed, a bank was established. Many of the so-called banks had neither books nor office, and stock was transferred to, and represented as owned by persons who knew not that they were stockholders in these enterprising corporations. In most cases there was no coin to exhibit to the bank commissioner. "Specie certificates, verified by oath, were everywhere substituted, the identical certificates having been cancelled as soon as created by a draft for the same amount." In some cases certificates or specie would be borrowed to show to the commissioner. If specie, as soon as it had been examined in one bank, a fast team would take it to the woods where some other bank was located, and there it would again be counted as bank capital. The loan of specie by established corporations to these sham institutions became part of the regular banking business of the period, and banks put in operation by these fraudulent transactions were themselves in turn parents of similar offspring. In the language of an official report, "There is no species of fraud and evasion of law which the ingenuity of dishonest corporations has ever devised that has not been practiced under this Act." So utterly reckless did some of the operators become that they exhibited to the commissioner coin boxes filled with nails and window-glass, in lieu of specie. They hurried to New York in scores to urge the engravers to deliver without delay their circulating notes, which were issued to them by the auditor as rapidly as their so-called securities were perfected.

The first bank established under the Act was the Farmers' Bank at Homer, Calhoun County. The articles were filed on August 19, 1837. In a little over four months nineteen more banks were created; in 1838 they were more plentiful than mushrooms and grew as rapidly. Forty-nine banks organized and nearly forty went into operation in one year, with a professed capital of \$1,745,000; thirty per cent was claimed to be paid in. In a few months two millions of dollars were distributed about the State, of which probably not one dollar was secured by *bona fide* capital, paid in for legitimate banking purposes. In order to make good their credit, these new banks demanded that the old territorial banks



should receive their notes on deposit, and circumstances compelled them to do so.

Three of these banks were located in Wayne County. The Bank of Gibraltar, at Gibraltar, was in existence as early as September 29, 1837. The directors chosen on January 1, 1838, were: Joshua Howard, Enoch Jones, Benjamin Porter, Alanson Sheley, Theodore Romeyn, H. B. Lathrop, N. T. Ludden, Eldridge Morse, and Griffith H. Jones. Joshua Howard was president and J. C. Ringnolt cashier. The nominal capital was \$100,000. An Act of February 19, 1838, authorized the bank to open an office in Detroit for sixty days for the transaction of business.

The following advertisement contains particulars concerning the Detroit City Bank, the only bank which claimed Detroit as its home:

The Detroit City Bank will commence its operations on Tuesday, 26th inst. (December, 1837). Discount days on Tuesdays and Fridays. All paper intended for discount must be presented by ten o'clock, p. m. on discount days. Hours of business from nine to twelve o'clock A. M. and from 1.30 to 3.15 P. M.

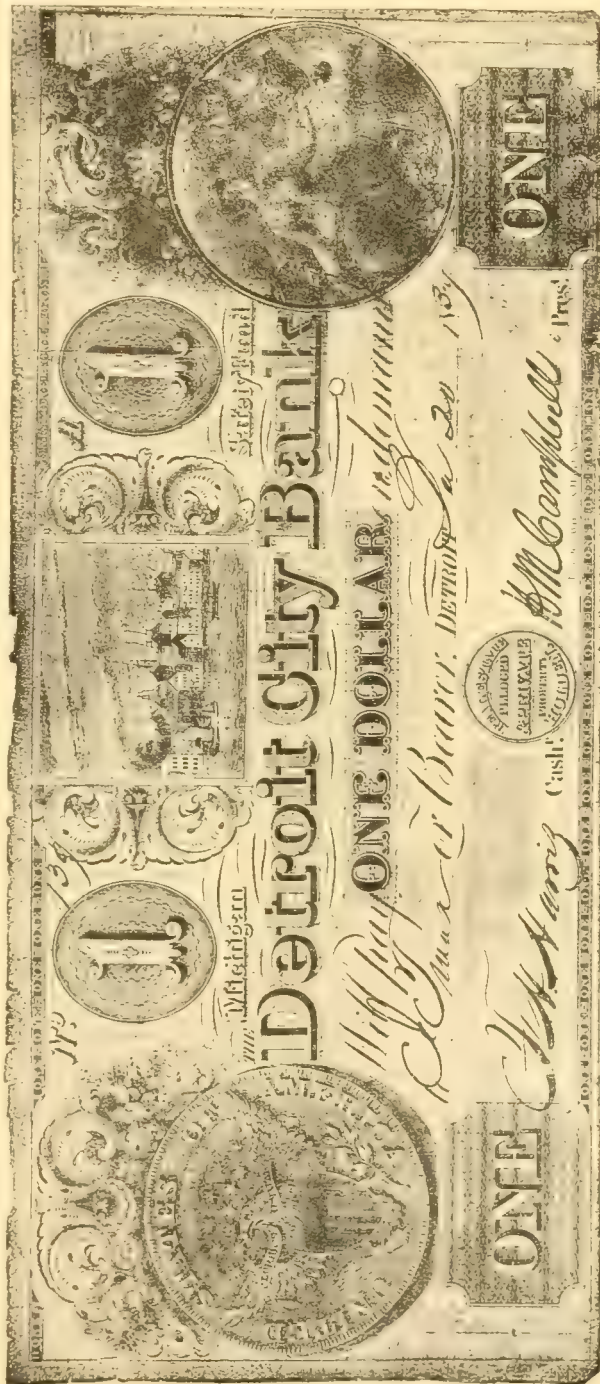
By order of the Board,

F. H. H.   
 Cashier.

The directors, in February, 1838, were: H. M. Campbell, president; Charles Bissell, H. Hallock, John Truax, Cullen Brown, Julius Eldred, A. T. McReynolds, and E. Brooks. The nominal capital was \$200,000, and notes to the amount of \$200,000 were printed; only \$29,675, apparently, was ever in circulation. The bank suspended on February 23, 1839, only \$15,423 of its notes being then out. H. Hallock, J. Eldred, and Cullen Brown were appointed receivers.

The Wayne County Bank, located at Plymouth, issued \$45,000, with no money paid in. A specie certificate was the basis of their operations. A two-dollar bill of this bank, dated December 3, 1837, is preserved at Lansing. J. D. Davis was president and B. F. Hall cashier. The directors were: Cullen Brown, C. L. Bristol, C. Ten Eyck, T. Lyon, H. A. Noyes, C. Harrington, A. Y. Murray, E. Woodruff, and J. D. Davis. In winding up its affairs A. W. Buel was appointed

receiver. The bank commissioners were appointed for two years. Following is a list of their names and the date of their appointment: Robert McClelland, March 28, 1836; Edward M. Bridges, March



17, 1837; Thomas Fitzgerald, January 22, 1838; Alpheus Felch, February 2, 1838; Kintzing Pritchette, February 7, 1838; Digby V. Bell, April 22, 1839.

In one of their official reports the following statements appear:

The singular spectacle was presented of the officers of the State seeking for banks in situations the most inaccessible and remote from trade, and finding at every step an increase of labor by the discovery of new and unknown organizations. Before they could be arrested the mischief was done. Large issues were in circulation, and there was no adequate remedy for the evil. Gold and silver flew about the country with the celerity of magic; its sound was heard in the depths of the forest, yet like the wind one knew not whence it came or wither it was going. Quantities of paper were drawn out by individuals who had not a cent in bank, with no security beyond the verbal understanding that notes of other banks should be returned at some future time.

Trade was immediately stimulated by the plentitude of the so-called money; the merchants took the notes eagerly, but sold them day by day, or deposited them with the older banks. When the latter sought to have them redeemed, various pretences were used to postpone a settlement; sometimes time drafts on the East were given, which were dishonored at maturity. In order to make some use of the bills, the old banks were compelled to loan, and did loan, the bills of the new banks to persons whose credit could not command real money. At length the Supreme Court decided that the Banking Act was unconstitutional. Of course all obligations under it were therefore void, and, like the gourd of Jonah, the whole system withered in a night, and there was wailing and distress all over the land.

To check these evil results the Legislature provided for the organization of new banks, and the suspension of specie payments was legalized for a year. This legislation was repeated from time to time until 1841, but the millions of "wildcat notes" were dead beyond the hope of redemption, and were gathered and used as linings to packing cases; the children had them by the peck to play with; in some houses, room after room was papered with sheets of bills that had never been cut apart or signed. So sudden was the collapse that Mr. Hatch, a New York engraver, who came to Michigan to collect his money, lost \$20,000 in uncollected bills. On October 9, 1839, the United States Bank suspended payment. It resumed on January 15, 1840, and in less than a month, on February 4, it again suspended.

The condition of business during all these ups and downs is faintly indicated in the following newspaper item of February, 1841:

Our local currency is in a terrible plight at present. Indeed, we have no currency at all. One or two merchants refuse to take the bills of either the Bank of Michigan or the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank, which constitute about nine tenths of our entire

circulation, and the result is, business is threatened with a dead halt.

So pressing was the need for currency that the State followed in the wake of city and county, and completed the chain of government money by issuing State scrip. An act of April 13, 1841, authorized the auditor-general to provide treasury notes or State scrip in denominations of \$1.00, \$2.00, \$5.00, and \$10, to the amount of \$335,910. These notes were paid out in anticipation of the half-million loan which was then being negotiated. By November 30, 1841, \$208,702 of this State scrip had been issued, and some of the notes continued in circulation for more than fifteen years.

The following paragraph appeared in May, 1841, in a Detroit daily:

OUR CURRENCY.—No change for the better. Bank of Michigan sells at fifty cents on the dollar for specie, and is received by many of our merchants at from five to six shillings on the dollar. Farmers and Mechanics' and Michigan Insurance notes are in great demand, but very little is circulated. State scrip will probably be issued next week.

Such were the exigencies of the time that it was difficult to obtain money that would be accepted for taxes, and the corporation officers were so often tempted to retain for their own use the best funds they collected that by ordinance of January 15, 1842, they were required to pay to the treasurer of the city the same money collected by them, excepting such amount thereof as was due them for salary.

On February 8, 1842, the council

*Resolved*, that the superintendent of Hydraulic Works be and is hereby instructed not to receive the notes of any of the banks in the States of Ohio, Indiana, or Illinois, in payment of water tax.

The city was finally compelled to receive for taxes funds that could not be used in other States, and on May 17, 1842, the council

*Resolved*, that the Committee on Ways and Means inquire and report to this Board how eight hundred and sixty dollars in good funds can be procured to pay for one thousand feet of hose now contracted for.

This resolution was alternately before the council and the Committee on Ways and Means for nearly six months before the city of Detroit was able to obtain the sum of \$860 in actual money to purchase apparatus almost essential to its existence. That the practical financial lesson of the day was not lost upon the councilmen of that period is evident from the discrimination made between funds and money in the following extract from the proceedings of June 28:

*Resolved*, that the Director of the Poor be authorized to dispose of such funds as he may have on hand for money, and appropriate the same for the poor.



During 1843 and 1844 the "wildcats" entirely disappeared, the older banks resumed specie payment, and the notes of various banks in the Western States began to circulate in Detroit; but there was a constant scarcity of currency, and on February 16, 1857, the Legislature passed a general Banking Law. Under this law a few banks of issue were organized outside of Detroit. None of them, however, proved either durable or desirable.

We now reach the panic of 1857. The beginning may be traced to the failure, on August 24, of the Ohio Life and Trust Company, followed on October 14 by the suspension of the New York banks. Simultaneously with the failure of the Trust Company the New York banks refused to discount, and began to call in loans, and as a result thousands of business men all over the land were ruined. The New York banks resumed within two months, but the evil of their suspension was past remedy. By the spring of 1858 money was comparatively easy, but the demand for it was greatly checked, and before business was fairly re-established, a new trouble had arisen. In 1860 the political and national crisis foreshadowed for many years was clearly near at hand. At the same time there was manifested very general distrust of Illinois and Wisconsin banks, many of which were known to be but little better than the banks of 1837. During the summer and fall of 1860 this distrust increased, and finally the discount on western money reached an average of from forty to sixty per cent. Meetings of business men were held from time to time to decide whether "stump-tail" currency, as it was called, should be received, but no definite rate of discount could be agreed upon, and the trouble increased apace. Even the Government could not command bills to meet its obligations, and on December 17, 1860, the first issue of \$10,000,000 in treasury notes was authorized, in bills of fifty dollars each. Fifty million more were authorized to be issued by Act of July 17, 1861.

After the attack on Fort Sumter on April 4, 1861, forty-two Wisconsin banks suspended. By this time it had become evident that a long and serious war was before us. The coin of the country, which had a certain and absolute value, began to be gathered and hoarded. Ere long the silver disappeared, and the noise of dropping coin was no longer heard on the counter or in the contribution-box. Single pieces were soon exhibited as a curiosity. In December, 1861, all the banks suspended, and before the close of the year thousands of dollars worth of postage stamps had been bought, and were circulating as change. Sometimes they were enclosed in a round brass case with mica covering, and packages in small envelopes, with the value marked, passed uncounted and unexamined. So great was the demand for these sticky substitutes that enough

could not be procured. In the fall of 1862 many business firms revived the custom of fifty years before, issuing little pasteboard cards and bills of various denominations, from five to fifty cents. Some of these were handsomely engraved. One citizen issued \$24,000 in scrip or checks. Silver half-dollars, when they were in circulation at all, passed for sixty cents, quarters for thirty cents, and ten-cent pieces for twelve cents. It looked at one time as though the old plan of corporation shimplasters would have to be revived, and on October 22, 1862, F. Buhl & Company and thirty-eight others petitioned the Common Council to take immediate action to relieve the inconvenience resulting from the scarcity of small change.

Meanwhile the Government was preparing the "postal currency." It was so called because issued to take the place of postage stamps as change, and contained fac-similes of postal stamps of various kinds. On October 30 the first instalment was received at Detroit. At the hour designated for the distribution the office of the depository was literally besieged. The office, hall, doorway, and even the walk in front, were densely packed with business men, merchants and clerks, each man wildly brandishing fifteen dollars in treasury notes, that being the largest amount that one person was allowed to obtain. It was almost at the risk of life that the happy spot where change was dispensed was reached. The doors were closed, and guarded by police. Other amounts were received soon after, and there was no further excuse for the issues of private firms. On January 6, 1863, the Board of Trade resolved not to receive or pay out such issues, and after February 1 the Government made provision for the redemption of soiled postage stamps, and thousands of dollars worth were redeemed at the post-office. The trouble, however, was not over. No postal currency less than five cents in amount had yet been provided, and the lowest issue was never less than three cents. The copper cents had disappeared as thoroughly as the silver coins, and thousands of business men all over the country, including scores of Detroit firms, soon issued in copper, brass, and vulcanized rubber, "Business Cards" or "Tokens." They were about the size and thickness of the newer copper coins, and circulated freely as change from April, 1863, for fully a year, and were then, in most instances, honestly redeemed.

The necessity of a currency to take the place of the bills of the broken and worthless western banks, the money needed by the Government to defray the large expense which the war with the South involved, and the pressing necessity of a medium of exchange of some sort, led Congress, by the several Acts of 1861, 1862, and 1863, to provide for the issuing of



over a thousand million dollars of legal-tender notes, receivable for all debts due the Government except custom dues. These notes were called greenbacks, because the backs were printed in green ink. As the war progressed and prices advanced, the actual purchasing power of these notes declined; the uncertainty of the result caused gold and silver to be more and more sought after, and coin was hoarded, and bought and sold on speculation, till at length, on June 11, 1864, gold reached the enormous premium of 285 per cent, and its purchasing power was more than three times that of a government note. Indeed, it was a common occurrence for a person with \$1,000 in gold to obtain, in Canada, a \$3,000 United States bond, drawing interest at six per cent.

Next in order came the Act of February 25, 1863, which provided for the organization of national banks, the capital stock of each to be not less than \$100,000 in cities of over 100,000 persons, thirty per cent of the capital to be paid on commencing business, and United States bonds to the amount of \$100,000 to be deposited with the United States as security for \$90,000 in notes prepared by the Government and issued to the bank, the banks to be subject to taxation upon their circulation and deposits. The security these banks have afforded and the saving on the former system of irresponsible banks almost, if not entirely, equals the money cost of the war which brought the system into being.

The successful termination of the war reduced the premium on coin and brought gold and silver into circulation, and at the same time doubled the value of the government notes, and these, with the issues of the national banks, provided such an abundance of actual and representative money that prices of every kind were kept higher than was warranted by the demand. The large profits made by railroads, even after their original stock had been several times watered, and the abundance of currency at the command of capitalists, caused excessive expenditures for new railroads, and in the enthusiasm of the times both city and country voted large bonuses to aid in building new roads. The firm of Jay Cooke & Company, widely known through their success as agents for the large government loans, caught the railroad fever and began the Northern Pacific Road. Meantime there sprung up all over the country an organization called the "Grangers," composed almost entirely of farmers. The local societies met from time to time to discuss matters of interest to them as the producers of the country. Naturally, they discussed the rates of transportation on their grain as affecting the prices they received, and when they began to pay the taxes on bonds voted in aid of the railroads, there arose

a spirit of opposition to the roads. These discussions were magnified by the press, and the papers all over the land seemed to vie with each other in the sensational character of their "head-lines" concerning the grangers and the railroads. All this awakened fear as to the value of railroad securities, and this fear bred a panic. The bonds of the Northern Pacific did not sell fast enough to meet the current expenses of construction and operation. Jay Cooke & Company were compelled to suspend; the storm-cloud burst, and the panic of 1873 came. There was no suspension of specie payments, for none of the banks had been receiving or paying specie, and the money in circulation was almost universally good. It was not loss of money, but loss of confidence, that begat and fostered the disasters that followed.

To relieve really unfortunate debtors, Congress passed a Bankrupt Law, which was taken advantage of, not only by the class it was intended to relieve, but by thousands of dishonest persons who evaded the payment of just debts that they were able to pay. During the panic the Greenback Party was born. It was partially based on the theory that the national banks had caused the existing trouble because they charged too much for the use of their notes, and were obtaining too much interest on the bonds deposited as security for their bills. The aim of the party seemed to be to compel the Government to do away with the national banks and provide a currency for the nation by issuing its own notes. However, under the stimulus of large crops at home, heavy demands for export, the decrease of imports, the development of American manufactures, and increasing faith in the ability and willingness of the Government to meet its obligations, the panic gradually passed away, and on December 17, 1878, for the first time in many years, gold, greenbacks, and national bank-notes were of equal purchasing power.

#### *The Detroit Bank.*

This bank, the first in Detroit, was established in 1806. On March 27 of that year a petition was presented to the Governor and Judges, signed by Russell Sturgis and five other Boston capitalists, praying for the passage of an Act to permit them to establish a bank with a capital of \$400,000. On May 27, exactly two months afterward, a bond in the sum of \$15,000 was given by William Flanagan, also from Boston, for the proper performance by him of the duties of cashier of the bank, "if the bank is organized." A bill for the incorporation of the bank was introduced by, and referred to, Governor Hull, and on September 19 an Act was passed incorporating the bank. The charter was to continue for one hundred and one years, and the capital,

which was not to exceed \$1,000,000, was divided into ten thousand shares. The governor was authorized to subscribe to the stock, but, in the original Act, no limit was placed to the amount that he might subscribe. The stock was to be offered to subscribers on Saturday, September 20, the next day after the bank was incorporated, and subscriptions were to close in four days, "that is to say, at sunset on Wednesday, the twenty-fourth day of September."

On October 2 a lot was bought of the Governor and Judges on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street, for \$250, payable in thirty instalments, and by exchange an adjoining lot was obtained for \$225. On these lots a bank building was erected by Benjamin Woodworth. In size and strength the building must have been a marvel to the *habitans*. It was of brick, one story high and about thirty feet square. In one corner was a safety vault, with walls of stone, lining of oak, and door of iron. The door, composed of wide, flat iron bars, held together by cross-pieces firmly bolted, was as rude as a country blacksmith could make it. The lock corresponded with the door in appearance; it was sixteen inches long and three inches thick, with a key a foot long, and weighing a pound. There was also a large inside bolt moved by a secret spring.

The following history of the bank was written at the time by John Gentle:

In 1805, a few days after Governor Hull and Judge Woodward arrived, the writer accidentally stepped into the Legislative Board while the honorable members were deliberating on the situation and circumstances of the Territory, and the measures necessary for its future elevation. Judge Woodward said, "For my part, I have always considered these territorial establishments, at best, a most wretched system of government. And the measures hitherto pursued by former territorial governments have all proved exceedingly defective. We will therefore adopt a system for the government of this new territory that shall be entirely novel." Governor Hull and Judge Bates gave their assent by a gentle decline of the head, and the audience stood amazed at the wisdom of their words and the majesty of their demeanor. Governor Hull then observed, "Before I left Boston I had but a very imperfect idea of this country; but since I arrived I am quite delighted with it. Gentlemen, this is the finest, the richest country in the world. But from its remoteness, it is subject to many inconveniences which it behooves us to remove as speedily as possible. And the first object which merits the special attention of this honorable Board is the establishment of a bank. Yes, gentlemen, a bank of discount and deposit will be a fine thing for this new territory. Before I left Boston I spoke to several of my friends on this subject, and they were quite taken with it, and even made me promise to allow them to be interested with it." A bank! said I to myself, a bank of discount and deposit in Detroit! To discount what? Cabbages and turnips? To deposit what? Pumpkins and potatoes? Thinks I to myself, These folks must either be very wise men, very great fools, or very great rogues. A bank in Detroit, where the trade is all traffic and the lands all possible in produce! A bank in the bosom of the deserts of Michigan! That will be a novelty indeed.

The following fall Governor Hull and Judge Woodward went down to Congress, and during the winter and spring

they settled the necessary preliminaries with their Boston friends for the establishment of the Detroit bank. Early in the summer of 1806 Governor Hull returned, and about six weeks afterwards Mrs. Hull and the rest of the family arrived, escorted by Mr. Flanagan, cashier of the proposed Detroit bank. He brought along some strong iron doors, and several tons of bar iron to strengthen the vaults.

Materials were soon collected, the Governor stopped his works, and all his workmen were employed to expedite the erection of the bank.

Nothing was done that summer, and nothing thought of, but the bank. Early in September Judge Woodward and Messrs. Parker and Broadstreet, both proprietors in the proposed bank, arrived, with \$10,000 in bright guineas of Britain's Isle to pay the first installment of Boston shares in the Detroit bank; and they also brought an immense cargo of bank bills, not filled up. The real capital of the Detroit bank is \$20,000, \$8,000 of which has been expended in building the bank, and in other contingent expenses. The nominal capital is \$1,000,000, divided into ten thousand shares of \$100 each, eight thousand of which were already engrossed by the people of Boston. Towards the last of September, while the principal inhabitants of the territory were in town attending the Supreme Court, a subscription of the remaining two thousand shares was opened for a few hours only at Smyth's Hotel, by Parker and Broadstreet, who informed us that it was not yet decided what the amount of the first installment would be; but at the same time assured us that it would not be less than twenty-five dollars nor more than fifty dollars per share. Being uninformed of its object, only ten or twelve shares were taken up at this time. We saw no more of the subscription until about three weeks afterward. In the interim the Legislature met and framed a charter for the bank; also a law making it lawful for Michigan Territory to hold shares in the bank; and empowering Governor Hull to purchase ten shares for the Territory of Michigan with money from the territorial treasury, and also making the Detroit bank notes a lawful tender in all payments wherein the Territory was concerned.

The bank being nearly completed, the subscription was again offered, not publicly, as before, but only to a few gentlemen of spirit and enterprise; but the first installment which, only three weeks before, was not less than twenty-five dollars nor more than fifty dollars, was now reduced to two dollars per share; and instead of giving every person an opportunity of subscribing, Messrs. Parker and Broadstreet, at one dash, swept off for themselves and friends in Boston the fifteen hundred shares which remained after satisfying their new converts in Detroit. When Parker and Broadstreet opened the subscription at Smyth's Hotel they asserted that they did not know what the amount of the first installment would be, but assured us that it would not be less than twenty-five dollars nor more than fifty dollars. They knew then that they asserted a falsehood; for they brought just money enough with them to pay for the Boston installments at the rate of two dollars per share. At the same time they were deceiving the public with fifty-dollar installments to prevent a general connection. Meanwhile they were busily engaged in sounding the moral characters of certain individuals whose opposition they dreaded, whose support was indispensably necessary, and whose virtue, alas! was too flexible to resist the golden allurements of the Detroit mint.

Having brought matters to a favorable issue, a meeting of the founders and their new converts assembled, and appointed Judge Woodward president, and William Flanagan, of Boston, cashier. Parker and Broadstreet then embarked for Boston with a small venture of \$163,000 of Detroit bank notes. The appearance of the notes excited the curiosity of the Bostonians, but on inquiring they were given to understand that they were very safe notes, and that the rich Territory of Michigan was concerned in them. Agents were also stationed throughout the Northern States, who disposed of immense quantities of them to the treasury at from ten to twenty-five per cent discount. Not long after the introduction of the notes in New England, the following remark ap-

peared in the Boston Sentinel, developing the motives of the Detroit bank, supposed to be the production of Mr. Parker: "The enterprise the Detroit Banking Company have in contemplation, of which this bank is but a part, involves in it as much public advantage as any enterprise that ever was undertaken, viz., the diversion of the valuable trade of Canada to the ports of Boston and New York." Yes, and peddling Detroit bank notes through the New England States is the very plan to effect that object. I only have of sport most admire this choice diversion—diverting the cash from the Atlantic States into the Detroit bank. The next time our bank gentry get into a frolicsome mood, I will not be the least surprised to see them undertake to divert the channel of the great river St. Lawrence into the Hudson and Connecticut rivers, or to cut the United States in two by the Alleghany Mountains.

I have asserted "that the Detroit Bank is part of a deep plan against the rights and properties of the people of this country." This remark exceedingly enraged some of the stockholders in this mock bank, particularly Dr. William Brown, who is a proprietor of fifty shares, worth one hundred dollars. He said that the remark was "an arrant falsehood; that the intention of the bank is honest; the prospect of the profits is immense; that the Government have no connection with the bank, nor the bank with the schemes of Government." If the pecuniary prospects of the banking company are so flatteringly immense, it is morally impossible that their intentions can be so purely honest unless they have discovered in some of the invisible regions an unknown resort of commercial intercourse with invisibles, for all the profits that can possibly result from their banking trade in this country will not defray one half of the cashier's gambling expenses unless he is very economical indeed.

The amount of their paper currency circulating here never, until very lately, exceeded \$2,000, and how even that much got afloat is a mystery, for no person ever deposited money in the bank, and no person ever borrowed from them, neither do I know that any notes of hand, bills, or bonds were ever discounted; still this does not altogether invalidate the honest Dr.'s premises.

In the month of March or April, news came to Detroit that Parker and Broadstreet had sold their interest in the Detroit Bank to a Mr. Dexter, at or near Boston, and it appeared by the length of their faces that our Detroit proprietors were somewhat suspicious that their late associates had swindled them. Before our mock bankers were entirely recovered of this shock, a Mr. Latimer, of Presque Isle, arrived and brought on one of the New England five-dollar Detroit Bank notes, which he presented at the bank, but it was refused admittance. The week following, Mr. Conrad Ten Eyck returned from Albany with a small cargo of five hundred dollars' worth of Detroit Bank notes, which he purchased from one of the agents at or near Albany at twenty-five per cent discount. He made a tender of them at the bank, but to his great surprise the directors refused to discount them.

The appearance of Ten Eyck with so much of Detroit paper at first determined the directors to shut the bank. On that occasion Governor Hull delivered the following very learned oration: "It is reported there are now in circulation in New England from \$400,000 to \$600,000 of Detroit paper money, and I believe it. It is very strange that I was not informed of it before. I assure you, gentlemen, I never knew that a single bill of this bank went down the country. This bank business, I find, is one of the damndest swindles that was ever heard of; but (laying his hand on his breast), thank God, I have no hand in it!" Mon Dieu! What an example of piety and virtue!

For about three weeks the bank gentry assembled daily, no doubt to deliberate on the propriety or impropriety of shutting up the bank. If they shut the bank on the bills from below, the report would very soon reach Boston, and put a final stop to the circulation of bills in that quarter; on the contrary, if they satisfied Ten Eyck, and maintained the credit of the bank a few months longer, they could easily dispose of five or six hundred dollars' worth more of their paper, which would amply compensate for Ten Eyck's five hundred dollars. Accordingly, after a

series of consultations, it appears that the latter proposition prevailed. The cashier was dispatched with tidings for Ten Eyck to repair to the bank and receive the cash for his notes. There were in circulation at that time, in Detroit and its vicinity, \$1,700 of the Detroit paper currency, and the report having gone abroad that the bank refused to discount its own bills, the people crowded in from all quarters with their bills, and without any difficulty received cash for them, which was more than they expected.

Just at this time the following conversation accidentally took place on the subject of the bank. Mr. S., who was one of the largest shareholders, said that "Parker and Broadstreet had acted a very treacherous part, and for that reason the directors were determined not to pay the bills that are in circulation below;" but he pledged his word and honor "that no person in this country would be suffered to lose a single cent by the bills which had been circulated here." It was answered, "How will you evade payment of your own notes? You can surely be compelled by law to pay them." Mr. S. replied, "We never will pay them, neither can we be compelled by law to pay them, unless we please." Mr. S.'s observations are perfectly correct, for the Territory of Michigan holds an interest of ten shares in the bank, and Congress, not having the fear of God before their eyes nor the interest of the Detroit banking company, at the last session willfully and maliciously destroyed the charter of the bank; and every stockholder is now bound for the bank debts to the full amount of his fortune (and that is not much). To prove this let the following copy of one of the new bills be submitted:

"The President and Directors of the Detroit Bank promise to pay out of the capital stock and funds thereof, to.....or bearer, on demand, five dollars, and the stockholders jointly and severally guarantee the payment at their office of discount and deposit at Detroit, July the 10th, 1807.

(Signed)

A. B. WOODWARD, *President*.

WILLIAM FLANNAGAN, *Cashier*."

The Territory being a stockholder involves a general interest in the bank, and the property of every person therein is bound by these promises for the payment of the Detroit Bank notes, and no person, agreeably to the laws of the land, being eligible to serve as judge, or jury, or evidence, in processes wherein his interest is concerned, consequently no suits can be instituted in this Territory for debts due by the Detroit Bank.

The people, through their grand juries, have three different times remonstrated to the government of this Territory against the illicit connection with the bank, but their respectful solicitation has been disregarded.

Shortly after the events just narrated, Mr. Dexter, the new Boston proprietor, arrived, and brought another cargo of bank notes not filled up; the same, in effect, as the former, but differently worded. The bank was again started, on a new plan, as they said, but I never could discover any difference, only that James Henry was appointed president in room of Judge Woodward. Mr. Dexter then embarked with another venture of Detroit Bank notes, to try his luck in the New England market.

The Detroit bank, since its re-establishment, has done no business in this country, in any line, of any kind, that mortal eye can perceive, yet there are afloat in this town and vicinity not less than ten or twelve thousand dollars of its notes. The mystery does not end here. The notes from other banks which are sent on here for public purposes are instantly transfigured into Detroit Bank notes. The Detroit notes which are afloat in this country have been circulated at full value, and it is probable they may be redeemed at full value: if the Directors please.

There are now afloat on the shores of the Atlantic not less than fifteen or sixteen hundred thousand dollars in Detroit Bank notes, which have been circulated at from ten to twenty-five per cent discount. How they will be redeemed is a query for the learned to solve. The report of Mr. Leitch, who lately returned from visiting his friends in New England, partly resolved the foregoing



query. He says it was rumored there that the agents of this bank were beginning to buy up the Detroit Bank notes at three dollars for a five dollar note. But I question the correctness of that rumor. If they intend to redeem their notes at any under value, they could, with as much facility, depreciate them to one dollar for a five, or even a ten dollar note; then their profits on the enterprise would be immense indeed.

Late this fall, Mr. R. H. Jones, a merchant of Detroit, went down to Boston for a supply of goods; and on his return brought from Mr. Dexter, addressed to the Detroit Bank, a package containing one hundred and thirty pounds weight of bank notes, not filled up; and the president of the bank has ever since been constantly employed in signing and filling them up.

The New England folks may look out for a sleigh-load or so of them this winter. Mr. Jones also states that on his way through the New England States to and from Boston, not less than five hundred different persons proposed to sell him Detroit Bank notes. From this it appears there are a plentiful stock of them in that quarter. Well, the net profits arising from the sale of fifteen hundred thousand dollars worth of Detroit Bank notes at, say ten per cent discount, on an average, will amount to — let me see — precisely \$1,350,000 according to my calculation, and I guess the New England purses can bear testimony to the correctness of this statement.

Terrifying threats of ruin and destruction are copiously poured forth against the writer of these publications by the gentlemen stockholders in this pellucid shadow, this miraculous phenomenon in our western world,—the Detroit Bank. Twenty thousand dollars, the present deposit, is unquestionably no more than the shadow of a million, the imaginary capital.

The Directors say that the intentions of the banking company are honest, their views extensive, and their prospects of pecuniary remuneration incalculable, that the Michigan government has no concern in the bank, nor the bank with the schemes of government. A few more words in their ears. If one is really to be hung, it makes no manner of difference whether it be for stealing a grown sheep or a young lamb.

First,—Governor Hull and Judge Woodward, in the spring of last year, while they sojourned in the States, spent a great deal of time and a great deal of money, negotiating with the good people of Boston and New York, for the establishment of the Detroit Bank. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Second,—The Governor and Judge Bates accommodated the bank with two of the most valuable lots in the new town, in total disregard of the Act of Congress and the interests of the people. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Third,—Although Governor Hull was himself living in an old storehouse, he stopped the building of his own mansion, and sent all his workmen to expedite the erection of the bank! Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Fourth,—Last September Judge Woodward, in his charge to the Grand Jury, recommended this infant bank to their particular protection. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Fifth,—The Governor and Judges made a law incorporating the Detroit Bank, in utter contempt of a law of Congress, in favor of the United States Bank, which says in plain terms "that no other bank shall be established by any future law of the United States, during the continuation of the corporation hereby created, for which the faith of the United States is hereby pledged." Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Sixth,—Judge Woodward is President of the bank. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Seventh,—The Governor and Judges removed one of the streets forty to fifty feet nearer the bank, to make it form the corner of two streets, to the great damage of the principal range of houses in the new town. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Eighth,—The Governor and Judges are proprietors of a few shares, publicly, and an immense number, clandestinely, in the

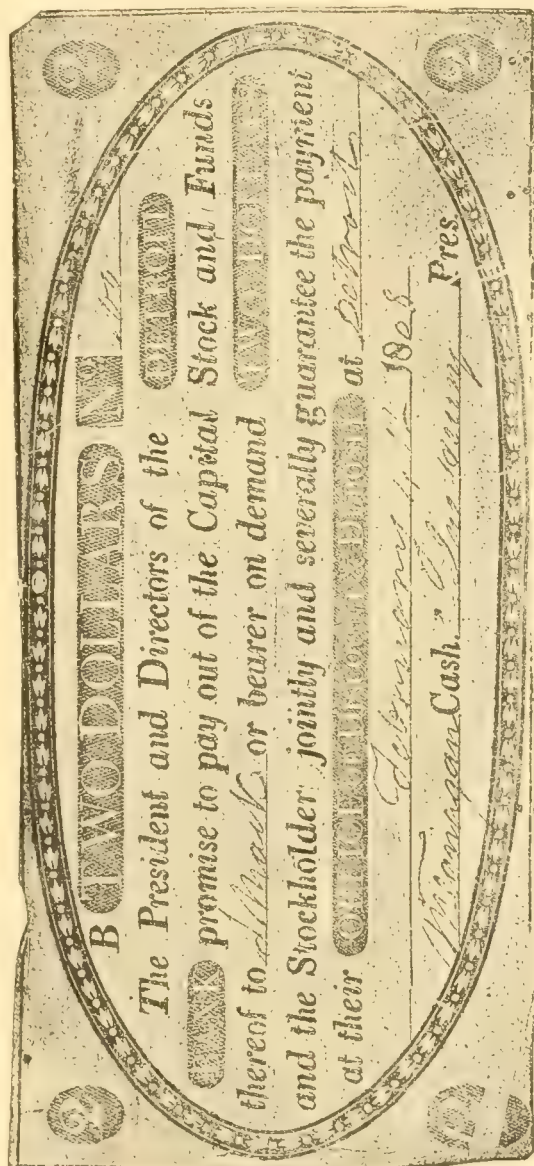


FIG. 1.—SMILE OF BANK-NOTE.

Detroit Bank. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Ninth,—The Governor and Judges passed a law, making it lawful for this Territory to become proprietors in the bank. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Tenth,—The Governor and Judges made a law, authorizing Governor Hull to purchase ten shares in the bank, for the Ter-

DETROIT, 26th May, 1807.

ritory of Michigan. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Eleventh,—Governor Hull did purchase ten shares in the Detroit Bank, for the Territory of Michigan, without the advice or consent of the inhabitants thereof. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Twelfth,—The people have often solicited the Governor and Judges, through the Grand Juries, and otherwise, to exonerate the Territory from its dangerous connection with the bank, but their respectful solicitations are to this day totally disregarded. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Thirteenth,—The Governor and Judges passed a law making the Detroit Bank notes a lawful tender. Still, the government have no concern in the bank.

Fourteenth,—In the winter of last year, Governor Hull made a tour through the New England States, sounding the praises, as he went, and jingling the unaccountable riches of Michigan, in the listening ears of the astonished Yankees. "Come all to Michigan! It is the richest country, and the finest land for raising pumpkins in the world." Immediately on his return to Detroit, he instituted the bank, and shipped with all possible speed to New England an immense cargo consisting of \$163,000 in Detroit Bank notes, peddling them through the country ever since, and passing them away on the credit of the immense riches of Michigan. And yet the government have no concern in the bank.

The news of the organization of the bank finally reached Washington, and on December 8 James Madison, then Secretary of State, wrote to Governor Hull for a copy of the law authorizing its organization. All of the laws of the Territory were subject to the approval of Congress; and on March 3, 1807, they disapproved of this Act. The bank, however, continued to issue its bills, and one dated February 4, 1808, is in the possession of the State Historical Society.

In May, 1808, John Randolph said in Congress that he understood that the troops of the United States were paid in bills of the Bank of Detroit.

On September 10, 1808, the Governor and Judges passed an Act on "Crimes and Misdemeanors," which made it a penal offence to transact banking business without authority.

On October 28, 1808, the Governor and Judges

*Resolved*, that the Governor be and he is hereby authorized to sell and transfer the ten shares in the late Bank of Detroit, which belonged to the Territory, provided he receives the principal and interest from the time the money was paid.

On December 12 a petition was presented to them, signed by James Henry, president, William Flanagan, cashier, and William Brown, director, praying that the bank be relieved from the operation of the Act of September 10, and allowed to continue its business. The petition was referred to Judge Witherell. He was too true a patriot to countenance the bank, and the officers were compelled to close the concern.

The following copy of a letter from Governor Hull to President Madison, on file at Washington, confirms many of the statements of Mr. Gentle:

J. Madison:

Sir,

Heretofore I have uniformly stated to the Government, as my opinion, that the design of establishing a bank here was laudable and calculated to promote the public interest. Until very lately I believed the views of the applicants were pure, and the management of the institution would have been such as to have promoted the public interest. Within a few days a gentleman has arrived from the State of New York, with five or six thousand dollars of the Bills. They have been presented, and payment has been refused.

It is now evident that immediately after the charter was granted by the territorial government, bills to the amount of eighty or one hundred thousand dollars were issued and delivered to Messrs. Parker and Broadstreet, the agents from Boston; none of these bills probably have returned excepting those brought by the gentleman from New York. All the specie paid into the bank does not exceed twenty thousand dollars, the principal part of which was deposited by the agents from Boston.

Whether the whole of that was left I am unable to say. In addition to the bills sent to Boston, the bank was in the habit of discounting, until the law was disapproved by Congress. From what has taken place I am now induced to believe that the agents had improper views in the first instance, and I consider the management of those who have had the direction of it as highly reprehensible. Payment, after these bills were issued, might have been immediately demanded, which could not have been complied with. I have conversed with some of the Directors on the subject, and expressed my astonishment at their conduct. They do not deny the fact of having issued the bills to the agents, and they make no other answer than this,—that if Congress had not disapproved of the law, money would have been sent on, and the bills would have been paid when presented.

Although I am now of the opinion that a small bank, conducted on fair and proper principles, would be promotive of the public interest, yet, under the circumstances this has been conducted, I rejoice Congress has disapproved of the law.

What security was given for the large sum sent to Boston, I have not been able to learn. I sincerely hope it will appear to be sufficient to indemnify the holders of the bills, and that the present stockholders will have sufficient integrity faithfully to apply all their funds to that purpose.

If, Sir, I have committed any error, it was in signing the Act, which I did not approve in all its parts. It seemed to be the only one in which we could all agree.

I repeat, Sir, that I never have had any other connection with it, since the establishment, either directly or indirectly, excepting my subscription for five shares, for which I have paid ten dollars.

Mr. McLellan of Portland, who married one of my daughters, wrote me, and requested me to take a large number of those shares for him; I balanced for some time, when the subscription was opened, and finally concluded, as I was one of those who passed the Act, that I would have no agency in it, and I have no knowledge that he or any of my connections have any interest in it. I have made this statement because it has been suggested that those who passed the law were influenced by other motives than those of public interest.

I am, respectfully, your most ob't serv't,

WILLIAM HULL.

### *Bank of Michigan.*

As the little community in Michigan emerged from the embarrassments entailed by the War of 1812, the necessity of a bank of deposit and issue became apparent. Large expenditures were in progress in the military department, treaties with the Indians required the disbursement of moneys in

Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Michigan, and everything indicated the necessity of a bank. Capitalists became interested, and on December 19, 1817, the Bank of Michigan was chartered, the capital stock to be \$100,000.

On May 12, 1818, the following notice appeared in the Gazette:

#### BANK OF MICHIGAN.

Books will be opened for subscription to the Capital Stock of the Bank of Michigan on the first Tuesday of June next, at twelve o'clock, noon, at the brick store of Messrs. Lecuyer & Watson, in the city of Detroit, and will continue open until two, for six days, and until the whole stock shall be subscribed, Sundays excepted. Shares \$100 each, ten dollars on each share to be paid in specie at the time subscribed.

By order of the Directors.

SOLOMON SIBLEY.

In response to this notice the following persons became shareholders: John R. Williams, General Alexander Macomb, Augustus B. Woodward, Otis Fisher, Andrew G. Whitney, James Abbott, William Woodbridge, Stephen Mack, James May, Solomon Sibley, Peter J. Desnoyers, Benjamin Stead, Ebenezer S. Sibley, Charles James Lanman, John Anderson, De Garmo Jones, John H. Piatt, Henry J. Hunt, Barnabas Campau, Joseph Campau, John J. Deming, Henry B. Brevoort, William Brown, Catherine Navarre, Sarah Macomb, and Mary Deveaux. The sum of \$20,000 was paid in upon the subscriptions, and seemed quite equal to the needs of the community.

On June 2, 1818, the bank organized by the election of John R. Williams, Solomon Sibley, William Brown, Abraham Edwards, Philip Lecuyer, Stephen Mack, and Henry J. Hunt as directors. John R. Williams was chosen president, and James McCloskey cashier.

The cashier was sent to Ohio and New York to take lessons in banking, and on January 2, 1819, \$10,000 capital was deposited, and the bank opened its doors for business in the same building that had been occupied by the old Detroit Bank. Over \$400 was deposited by the public the first day. During the remainder of the month the deposits varied from thirty-eight dollars up, except for five days, when the cashier was away with sleighing parties and the doors were locked. He entrusted the key, however, to his old black servant-woman, and if any person wanted money and could not wait, she called upon David Cooper to unlock the door and get the funds.

The same week that the bank opened, it issued its first bills. Early in 1824 Edmund Dwight, of Boston, George Bancroft (the historian), Jonathan Dwight, William Dwight, and Benjamin Day, of Springfield, Mass., John and William Ward, of New York, and Henry Dwight, of Geneva, New York, established banks at Buffalo, Cleveland, Massillon,

and Monroe, and also purchased the Bank of Michigan, whose paid-up capital was represented as \$20,000. They increased it to \$60,000, and the bank was often called the "Bank of the Dwights," because the gentlemen of that name were the chief stockholders. They invested several million dollars of *bona fide* capital in their banks, and never borrowed from them. A Mr. Day came from Springfield to manage the Bank of Michigan, but not being pleased with his position, he returned, and his place was supplied by Eurosas P. Hastings, who had been teller of the Bank of Geneva. He had not been long in Detroit when he discovered evidence of something wrong in the cashier's department, and early in May the old directors were astounded to find that their cashier, from the very beginning of his career, had been accustomed to help himself to temporary loans; regular dividends had been made every year, and the deficiency made up on examination days by his borrowing from the special deposits of the Receiver of the Land Office. The amount so withdrawn was about three fourths of the original capital stock, or \$15,000. Fortunately, the bank was in the hands of men able to bear this loss.

In February, 1825, E. P. Hastings was made president, and Charles C. Trowbridge cashier. Mr. Trowbridge continued in office till May, 1836. He resigned in 1835, but remained till the arrival of his successor, Henry K. Sanger, who came from the Utica Branch Bank of Canandaigua. In February, 1839, Mr. Trowbridge succeeded Mr. Hastings as president, and continued to serve until the bank suspended on October 28 of the same year.

In the meantime, on February 25, 1831, the charter of the bank was extended for twenty-five years, and the same year the bank built the stone building on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, near Woodward, afterwards occupied by the State Bank and Bank of St. Clair. Five years later, during the flush times of 1836, the bank built its second building, on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, now occupied by the First National Bank. It is built of shell limestone, and the stones show many beautiful petrifications; in olden times the building was oiled yearly, and they were very noticeable. When the Bank of Michigan failed, the building, on December 12, 1842, was sold at auction to the United States, for \$32,000, and was used as a court-house and post-office.

An Act of March 7, 1834, authorized the Bank of Michigan to establish a branch at Bronson, and increased the capital stock to \$350,000. The branch was to be managed by seven directors, who were to live west of the principal meridian. It went into operation, and continued until 1837. From 1825 and onward, owing to the tide of immigration from the Eastern States, commerce was invigorated;



large sums of money were brought into the Territory, and used in the purchase and clearing of lands. This bank partook of the benefits of the new era, and its capital was steadily increased until it reached half a million of dollars. Its operations were so successful that in the autumn of 1835 an investigating committee of shareholders pronounced it able to pay all its debts and return its capital stock within three months. Up to that time, except by the one cashier, it had suffered no losses. Its shares stood at forty per cent premium. Its notes circulated as far as New Orleans and were redeemed at agencies in Cincinnati, Buffalo, Geneva, and New York. The directors during this period were E. P. Hastings, Peter J. Desnoyers, James Abbott, Darius Lamson, DeGarmo Jones, B. F. Larned, and Robert Stewart.

Finally the crisis of 1837 and 1838 came on, and in order to sustain the bank, the eastern shareholders added to their \$300,000 already invested \$400,000 more, which sum, with the \$100,000 belonging to Michigan shareholders, and \$175,000 of surplus profit, was supposed to be sufficient to meet all contingencies. All was unavailing, and a meeting of the directors to consider the situation was held on Monday, January 10, 1842, at 11 A. M. There were present C. C. Trowbridge, P. J. Desnoyers, De G. Jones, James Abbott, and Darius Lamson, and the following preamble and resolutions were read and adopted:

*Whereas*, there is reason to suppose that the alternative is about to be presented to this bank of allowing its affairs to go into the hands of a receiver (a measure which in the opinion of this board would be ruinous alike to the interests of creditors and stockholders), or of assigning the assets, or a part thereof, to Trustees who may, with the aid of the Board, collect and dispose of the same for the benefit of all concerned; therefore, be it

*Resolved*, that Charles C. Trowbridge, Robert Stuart, and John Owen be nominated as Trustees.

Mr. Trowbridge became the acting trustee, and the business was finally closed up, in 1844, by Shubael Conant, receiver, the assignment having been judicially set aside on account of its mandatory provisions.

#### *The Farmers and Mechanics' Bank.*

This bank was chartered November 5, 1829, with a capital of \$100,000. Its directors were Levi Cook, John R. Williams, Orville Cook, Henry V. Disbrow, John Hale, Elliott Gray, Tunis S. Wendell, Daniel Thurston, and Henry Sanderson. The subscriptions to its stock were com-

pleted on March 1, 1830. On June 7 the following directors were elected: J. Biddle, E. Johnson, H. V. Disbrow, M. F. Johnson, O. Cook, W. Smith,



FIG-SIMILE OF BANK-NOTE — BANK OF MICHIGAN.

T. S. Knapp, R. Hilliard, and H. H. Sizer. Its bills were in circulation as early as June 23.

On March 7, 1834, the bank was authorized to

increase its capital several hundred thousand dollars and to establish a branch at Berrien, to be governed by seven directors, who were required to live in the western half of the State. Under this Act a branch was established at St. Joseph, with Thomas Fitzgerald as cashier. An agency at Niles was provided for by Act of March 8, 1843, and continued till the summer of 1852, after which time all the interests of the bank were concentrated at Detroit. The bank did not long remain under the management of the original directors, but passed into the care of several gentlemen from the State of New York, who had been attracted to Michigan by the active and promising business of the Territory. From the commencement of business under its new owners until 1836 its operations were large and very remunerative, and in connection with the Bank of Michigan it wielded a powerful influence. These were the only banks of importance from Buffalo to the Mississippi. They furnished the greater part of the currency for the business of the entire West, and served also as the almoners of the public bounty in the same Territory. The business of the two banks was enormous, and up to 1837 their profits were very large. The dividend of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank alone for the year 1836 was thirty per cent on a capital of \$400,000. Its stock at that time was so high that one of its eastern stockholders sold his shares in the Utica & Schenectady Canal Boat Company, which one year paid him a dividend of seventy per cent, and invested the proceeds in the stock of this bank; unfortunately it proved to be a permanent investment, as the last dividend of the bank was the large one of 1836. Four of the eastern stockholders invested their share of that large dividend in the purchase of real estate on Jefferson Avenue, from Cass to Wayne Streets. It remained on their hands for fifteen years, and did not by any means prove a fortunate venture. The panic of 1837 came, and all the Detroit banks were compelled to suspend, and on October 28, 1839, the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank again suspended.

In July, 1845, the bank was revived. A call was made for \$150,000 on the capital stock, the value of the bills began to rise, and, on July 18, they were received at



FARMERS AND MECHANICS' BANK.



par by the Michigan Insurance Bank. The bank was not, however, able to redeem its notes in coin, and on August 5, 1845, Chancellor Manning, at the instigation of friends of the bank, granted a peremptory injunction against it, on the ground that there was danger of an excessive issue of its notes. This relieved the bank from paying coin for its notes by preventing it from doing any kind of business. The injunction was dissolved in November following, and meantime its principal officers had been changed and it was again in a condition to resume, which it did on November 15. In those days the directors rarely met; all the paper was discounted by the cashier, with the occasional assistance of one director. The cashier had to collect notes and discount paper, taking real estate or bonds and mortgages, when nothing else could be obtained. He had also to sell the real estate, collect the bonds and mortgages, secure all the deposits he could, make as many friends for the bank as possible, conciliate the brokers, and be ready for any and all emergencies. During the winter of 1847-48 the banks did more discounting after closing than during the whole day. At that time there were neither boats nor railroads in the winter. The flour-buyers had rooms, called the Corn Exchange, in the Sheldon Block. The mail through Canada was two and a half days in coming, and did not arrive until 6 P. M. Every steamer that came in from Europe raised the price of flour; these advances were at once made known to the buyers, who, as agents for large New York houses, were eager to overreach each other in getting money into the country to make purchases. They would flock to the banks for discounts of from \$5,000 to \$20,000 at a time, giving drafts on their houses in New York, at ten, fifteen, and twenty days' sight. In this way the bank would discount from \$5,000 to \$50,000 in an evening. Millions of dollars were thus discounted, all of which was created capital, and nearly all redeemed by New York exchange. Comparatively little coin was used.

By Act of March 24, 1849, the charter of the bank was extended for twenty years on certain conditions, which were acceded to by the stockholders on September 29 of the same year. In July, 1865, the bank began to retire and destroy its notes preparatory to going out of business, and in 1869, after paying all its debts and redeeming all bills presented, its affairs were closed. It commenced business in Lamson's Building, and in the fall of 1832 first occupied its own building, built of Erie stone, on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, between Griswold and Shelby Streets. In 1854 this building was sold to one of its stockholders for \$8,000, to reimburse him for advances, and the bank removed to the next store below. In February, 1857, the store on the

southwest corner of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues was fitted up for the use of the bank. From here the offices were moved to the upper story of Merrill Block, and then to the office of the American National Bank, where its affairs were settled.

The following persons served as presidents and cashiers during the years named: Presidents: 1829-1838, John Biddle; 1838-1845, Levi Cook; 1845, Charles Seymour; 1846-1851, Charles Howard; 1851, S. Barstow; 1852, E. C. Litchfield; 1853-1858, Guy Foote; 1858-1863, L. M. Mason. Cashiers: 1829 to October, 1831, H. H. Sizer; 1831, H. K. Avery; 1833-1845, John A. Wells; 1845-1851, E. C. Litchfield; 1851, P. L. Green; 1852-1857, J. C. W. Seymour; 1857-1862, C. M. Davison; 1862, W. D. Morton.

#### *Michigan Insurance Company and National Insurance Bank.*

This corporation was chartered on March 7, 1834, as the Michigan Insurance Company, but with powers which were deemed sufficient to enable it to carry on a banking business. In fact, it never transacted any insurance business, and was not organized for business of any kind until January 15, 1838. Stock having been then subscribed, the bank opened for business on January 24. Some doubts were expressed as to whether banking business could be legally carried on under its charter, and the question was submitted to Governor Woodbridge, who gave a favorable opinion. In 1848 it was again intimated that the right of the company to transact banking business would be contested. The Board of Directors therefore applied to the Legislature to so amend the charter as to confer full banking privileges, and in 1849 a new charter, with full banking powers, was granted. When first organized, \$25,000 were paid in, and James Abbott was elected president, and H. H. Brown cashier. In 1844 Douglass Houghton was president and H. H. Brown cashier. In 1845 Mr. Houghton died, and John Owen was elected president, and continued to serve until the corporation ceased. In 1848 Mr. Brown was succeeded, as cashier, by H. L. Lansing; on June 1, 1850, he was followed by H. K. Sanger, and he in turn, after September, 1863, by Walter Ingersoll, who continued till the bank ceased.

At the time of the first organization the company occupied an office in a little building near the old Sheldon Block, at the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Shelby Street. It next moved to the southeast corner of Griswold Street and Jefferson Avenue, and from there, about 1855, to the bank building on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street.

During the panic of 1857 it aided the Peninsular



and the Farmers and Mechanics' Banks, but could not save them from suspension. By inducing its own customers to accept drafts instead of gold, by the aid of depositors, and on account of the great personal confidence that all had in John Owen, the bank was enabled to continue business all through the panic, without suspension, and very soon depositors came in with gold in such quantities that it was shipped to and sold in New York. When the charter expired in 1860, a reorganization was effected under the General Banking Law of Michigan, and the capital increased to \$200,000.

On June 25, 1865, having been organized as a national bank, it commenced business under the name of National Insurance Bank; four years later it was discontinued, some of the old directors taking stock in the new First National Bank.

#### *Michigan State Bank.*

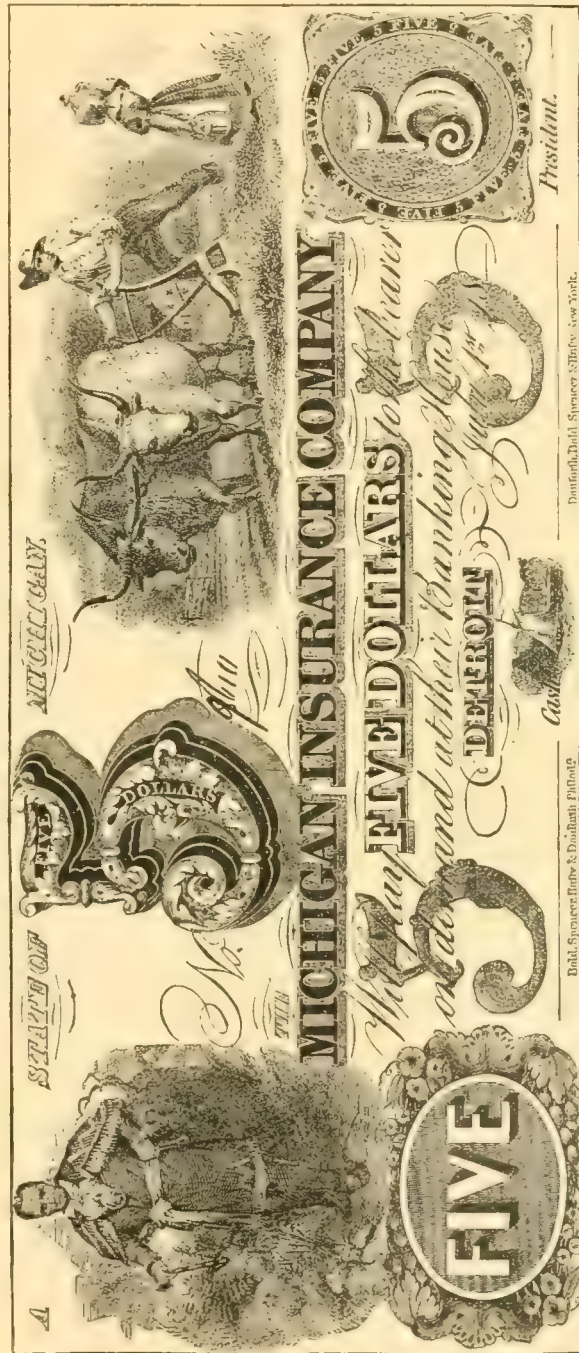
This bank was incorporated on March 26, 1835, with a capital of \$100,000, and power to increase the amount. The directors named in the Act were John R. Williams, John Hale, Robert McMillan, Edward C. Matthews, Ellis Doty, Barnabas Campau, Abram S. Schoolcraft, Cullen Brown, and John Truax. The bank organized with a capital of \$500,000, and commenced business on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Woodward Avenue and Bates Street, with F. H. Stevens as president, and John Norton, Jr., as cashier. One day in the week, Wednesday, was designated as discount day.

In 1837 the bank bought the building on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, which had been occupied by the Bank of Michigan.

On February 25, 1839, the bank suspended. George F. Porter was made the assignee.

On April 2, 1839, the Legislature authorized the organization of a bank to be called The State Bank of Michigan, with a capital of two millions of dollars, and the right to increase it to five millions, one half to be owned by the State. The Act was the result of many conferences with the eastern shareholders of the Bank of Michigan and the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank, and it contemplated their ab-

sorption and the infusion of fresh capital. Seven branches were to be established, each to be repre-



Danforth, Dull, Spencer & Howe, New York.

Bold, Spencer, Howe & Danforth, Philad.

FAC-SIMILE OF BANK-NOTE — MICHIGAN INSURANCE BANK.

sented by one director, and the State was to have seven directors additional. Every contingency was

intended to be provided for by the eighty-seven sections of the Act. The success of the State Bank of Indiana stimulated the promotion of the scheme, but the time was unfavorable. The shrinkage in values and all consequent evils kept increasing up to and beyond the year 1840, and as the Act of April, 1839, contained a provision that if the bank was not organized before February, 1840, its charter should be null and void, those interested were compelled to abandon the effort to obtain the necessary capital, and the plan failed. During all this time the affairs of the original Michigan State Bank were being cared for by the assignee, and on April 2, 1841, the bank took the public by surprise, and saved its charter by paying gold and silver for all bills presented. By 1844 the bank had paid all its

in 1855, the capital stock with a surplus of thirteen per cent was divided among its shareholders.

#### *Bank of St. Clair.*

This bank was chartered on March 28, 1836, with a capital of \$250,000, and was located in the village of Palmer, St. Clair County, with John Clark as president, and W. Truesdail as cashier. In 1842 Jesse Smith became president, and the Legislature authorized the bank to remove to Detroit. The first meeting of the directors here was held on July 7. The bank occupied the building on Jefferson Avenue, between Woodward Avenue and Bates Street, which had been used by the Michigan State Bank. A. S. Williams succeeded Jesse Smith in 1842, and in 1845 Levi Cook was president and W. Truesdail cashier, and in this year the bank failed.

#### *Detroit Savings Bank.*

This institution was incorporated by the Legislature on March 5, 1849, and first opened for business in May of that year, under the name of the Detroit Savings Fund Institute. The officers were: President, Elon Farnsworth; vice-president, H. N. Walker; trustees, E. Farnsworth, Z. Pitcher, S. Conant, J. Palmer, H. N. Walker, D. Smart, J. A. Hicks, S. Lewis, L. Cook, G. M. Rich, B. B. Kercheval. Its first place of business was on the northeast corner of Woodbridge and Griswold Streets. It then moved to the west side of Woodward Avenue, next to George Kirby's leather store, then to



DETROIT SAVINGS BANK BUILDING,  
Northeast corner of Griswold and Larned Streets. Built in 1878.

debts, and had twenty per cent left of its original capital.

In 1845 H. P. Baldwin, Zachariah Chandler, Franklin Moore, Henry Ledyard, C. H. Buhl, F. Buhl, C. C. Trowbridge, James F. Joy, and George F. Porter, of Detroit, and John L. Schoolcraft, of Albany, New York, formed a corporation, bought up the stock, and started the bank anew. The capital was \$150,000. C. C. Trowbridge was elected president, and A. H. Adams cashier. So well was the bank managed that it returned dividends of ten per cent per annum, and when its charter expired,

Griswold Street in the Waterman Block, opposite the post-office, and on January 1, 1879, it first occupied its present quarters on the northeast corner of Griswold and Larned Streets. It began without any capital, but in July, 1871, when its name was changed to Detroit Savings Bank, \$200,000 of capital was invested, and the stockholders are personally holden for \$200,000 additional. At first the bank was kept open only on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, but now it is open all week-days. Deposits as low as one dollar are taken, but interest is not allowed on amounts of less than five dollars. A



noteworthy and remarkable feature of the care with which the business has been conducted, is the fact that in 1881 all of the deposit books issued by the bank, from No. 1 to No. 31,000, were in its possession, and carefully preserved as a record of the past. The total number of books issued by the bank up to May, 1883, was 45,287.

There was no regular cashier up to January, 1855, at which time A. H. Adams was appointed; after 1879 and up to 1882 he served as president and cashier. In 1882 E. C. Bowman became cashier. The directors in 1884 are: G. Hendrie, George Jerome, T. Ferguson, F. B. Sibley, James McMillan, W. K. Muir, Alexander Chapoton, James E. Pittman, and S. D. Miller.

#### *Peninsular Bank.*

This bank was chartered on March 28, 1849, with a capital of \$100,000. The following corporators were named in the Act: Charles Howard, William Brewster, Gurdon Williams, Benjamin B. Kercheval, Henry P. Bridge, D. Bethune Duffield, James A. Armstrong, and Henry H. Brown.

The corporators first met on April 5, 1849. The first meeting of stockholders was held on October 19, 1849. Charles Howard was elected president, and H. H. Brown cashier, and on October 22 the bank was opened in a building just west of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank, on Jefferson Avenue. The bank did a very profitable business for several years, paying semi-annual dividends of five per cent, and on August 1, 1853, an extra dividend of twenty per cent. The directors then voted to increase the capital stock \$100,000. In July, 1854, they moved into the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank Building, which they bought for \$12,000. On April 28, 1856, the capital stock was increased to \$350,000, and in August an extra dividend of twenty-five per cent from surplus profits was divided among the stockholders. After this the tide set in the other direction, and losses multiplied. The panic of 1857 came, and on October 1 the president notified the directors of the suspension of the bank, by reason of an injunction from the attorney-general because the securities were not deemed sufficient to protect the bill-holders.

FAC-SIMILE OF BANK-NOTE - PENINSULAR BANK.

The business of the bank was then placed in the hands of an Executive Committee consisting of four of the directors, and on October 21, 1857, H. O.



Moss was elected president, and S. Medbury cashier. On December 19 the stockholders were invited by circular to loan the bank twenty-five per cent of the value of their stock, and with the amount thus obtained the bank resumed on February 15, 1858. On June 8, 1859, George K. Johnson was elected president, and on June 10 H. H. Brown again became cashier, but remained only a short time. C. M. Davison was elected cashier on October 21, 1859, but declined to serve. On February 2, 1860, Daniel Ball was elected president, and E. Wendell cashier; and on August 9, 1860, H. P. Pulling became president. The capital of the bank having been largely lost by bad debts, on March 7, 1861, the Legislature at the request of the stockholders, authorized the reduction of the stock to \$106,600. On June 15 following, Mr. Wendell resigned as cashier, and on July 11 M. F. Dow was made his successor.

After the passage of the National Banking Law no banking business of any amount was done, and the affairs of the bank were closed up in 1870, four years before the charter expired.

The bills were redeemed in full, and the stockholders received about twenty per cent for their stock.

#### *State Bank of Michigan.*

This bank was organized on February 1, 1857, with a capital of \$50,000. It was located on the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. L. E. Clark, the first president, was succeeded, in the fall of 1860, by S. Medbury; on May 1, 1861, he resigned, and was succeeded by S. P. Brady. The first cashier was T. P. Hall. He resigned August 1, 1861, and was followed by Emory Wendell. In December, 1864, the officers purchased the charter of the First National Bank, and the State Bank was then discontinued, its owners merging their interests in the First National Bank.

#### *First National Bank.*

This bank was originally organized almost entirely through the efforts of Philo Parsons. The preliminary meeting for the organization was held on June 21, 1863. The first meeting of stockholders was on August 5, 1863, and articles of association, by-laws, etc., were then adopted. On September 2, the following directors were chosen: Philo Parsons, W. M.

Johnson, John Hutchins, M. I. Mills, John James, E. G. Merrick, M. B. Kean, J. N. Ford, and John Hosmer. On Monday, November 16, 1863, the bank opened for business, succeeding the bank-



FAC-SIMILE OF BANK-NOTE. STATE BANK OF MICHIGAN.

ing firm of Parsons & Fisher, in their old office in the south corner of the Rotunda Building on Griswold Street. In December the charter was purchased by the officers of the State Bank of Michigan. On January 1, 1865, the bank was reorganized and moved to the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. On March 1, 1869, it was moved to the opposite side of Griswold Street, in the old Bank of Michigan building. In 1881 the capital was \$500,000.

The officers have been: Presidents, Philo Parsons, till December 27, 1864; S. P. Brady, from December 27, 1864, to January 14, 1868; after this last date, Jacob S. Farrand. Cashiers, Philo Parsons, till September 16, 1863; H. C. Kibbee, from September 16, 1863, till September 30, 1864; S. E. Pitman, until December 29, 1864; and then Emory Wendell.

Owing to the fact that the charter was soon to expire, and in order to close up the business of the original corporation preparatory to organizing anew, the bank building was offered for sale at public auction on April 24, 1882, and was bought for the stockholders of a new corporation at \$76,000. On June 19, 1882, the bank began business under its new charter, with a capital of \$300,000, and the following directors: J. S. Farrand, W. B. Wesson, James McMillan, A. Sheley, G. V. N. Lothrop, M. I. Mills, L. E. Clark, D. M. Ferry, and E. Wendell. The last named director was elected president, and L. E. Clark cashier. The directors in 1884 are the same, except that William H. Tefft took the place of M. I. Mills, who died in 1882.

#### *Second National Bank.*

The Second National Bank was opened for business on November 4, 1863. It began with a capital of \$500,000, and the following officers: President, H. P. Baldwin; vice-president, C. H. Buhl; cashier, C. M. Davison; directors, H. P. Baldwin, C. H. Buhl, E. B. Ward, Duncan Stewart, N. W. Brooks, Chauncy Hurlbut, James F. Joy, John Stephens, and Allan Shelden. It still remains in its first loca-

tion on the southwest corner of Griswold and Congress Streets. In 1881 it had a capital of \$1,000,000. The charter of the bank expired on February 24, 1883, and a new bank, called

#### *The Detroit National Bank*

became its successor, on Monday, February 26, with a capital of \$1,000,000, all of it owned in Detroit. The directors are H. P. Baldwin, C. H. Buhl, C. Hurlbut, Allan Shelden, F. Buhl, J. F. Joy, R. A. Alger, J. S. Newberry, and W. C. Colburn, with H. P. Baldwin as president and C. M. Davison, cashier.



FIRST NATIONAL BANK BUILDING,  
Southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. Built in 1836.

#### *The American National Bank*

was organized in 1865 with a capital of \$250,000. The capital is now \$400,000, with power to increase to \$500,000. The first Board of Directors was elected on July 26, 1865, and consisted of Franklin Moore, L. M. Mason, A. H. Dey, Eber Ward, J. J. Bagley, Charles Root, M. S. Smith, Edward Kanter, and Jacob S. Farrand.

The bank succeeded to the banking business of A. H. Dey, and was located at 89 Griswold Street until September 6, 1880, when it was moved to the Newberry and McMillan Building. A. H. Dey has been president from its organization, W. D. Morton served as cashier for three months, and was succeeded by George B. Sartwell. The directors in



1884 are the president and cashier, together with S. J. Murphy, M. S. Smith, Charles Root, Alex. Chapoton, S. Heavenrich, Thomas W. Palmer, and W. A. Moore.

*The Merchants and Manufacturers' National Bank*

was organized May 13, 1869, under the State Banking Law, with the following directors: T. H. Hinchman, George Foote, T. McGraw, John Belknap, S. G. Wight, N. G. Williams, L. W. Tinker, W. C. Colburn, and C. Kellogg. The bank began business June 1 with a capital of \$100,000. On July 13, 1877, it was reorganized as a national bank, with a capital of \$200,000, and the following directors: T. H. Hinchman, J. D. Hayes, J. Belknap, D. Whitney, Jr., N. G. Williams, L. W. Tinker, B. Vernor, W. C. Colburn, and F. W. Hayes. T. H. Hinchman was the first president, and the bank has had no other. C. C. Cadman served as cashier from the organization of the bank till February 1, 1876, and was succeeded by F. W. Hayes. F. Marvin became cashier January 1, 1884. The bank was located at 93 Griswold Street until May 5, 1880, when it was moved to the Newberry and McMillan Building. On July 1, 1882, the capital was increased to \$500,000. The directors in 1884 are T. H. Hinchman, D. Whitney, Jr., N. G. Williams, John Belknap, Ben. Vernor, H. K. White, William H. Brace, H. C. Parke, and Jerome Croul.

*The Mechanics' Bank,*

capital \$100,000, is the successor of W. A. Butler & Company, Bankers, and is located in the Waterman Block immediately opposite the post-office. It was organized under the State Law in September, 1870, with W. A. Butler as president, and E. H. Butler as cashier. Mr. Butler began the banking business in 1847, was located at different times in three several stores on the north side of Jefferson Avenue between Woodward Avenue and Griswold Street, and removed to his present location in 1860.

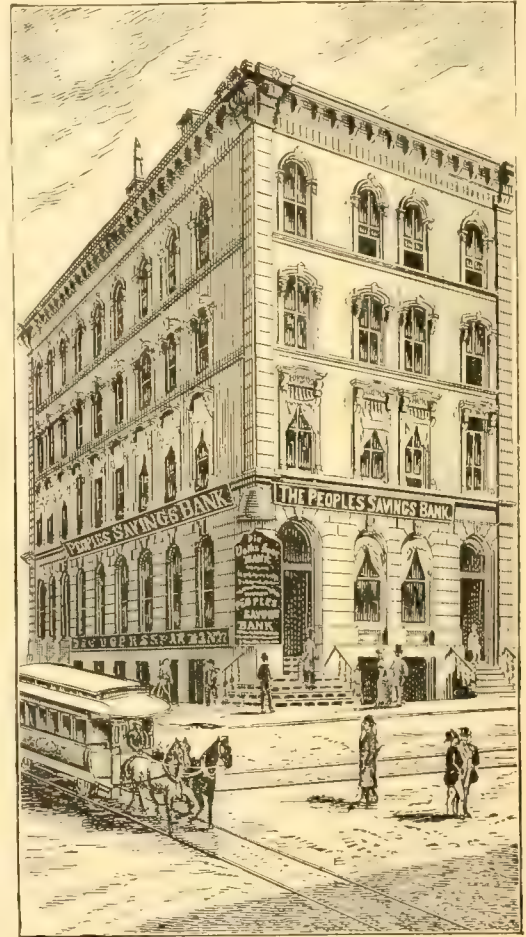
*The People's Savings Bank*

was organized January 1, 1871, with a capital of \$30,000. Francis Palms was elected president, and M. W. O'Brien, cashier, and the following trustees were chosen: Charles Ducharme, Patrick Fitzsimons, Francis Palms, John Heffron, Edward Reidy, William Foxen, and Anton Pulte.

It was reorganized on January 1, 1872, with the same president and cashier, with a capital of \$60,000, and the following trustees: C. Ducharme, W. Foxen, F. Palms, Aaron Karrer, John Shulte, A. Pulte, P. Fitzsimons, J. Heffron, F. Morrell, John Mark, and J. Dwyer.

On July 1, 1874, the capital stock was increased

to \$125,000, and on January 1, 1878, to \$250,000. On January 1, 1884, the capital was increased to \$500,000 and there was then a reserve fund of \$50,000. The trustees in 1884 are: William N. Carpenter, F. Palms, A. Karrer, J. Shulte, A. Pulte, P. Fitzsimons, M. W. O'Brien, J. Mark, J. Dwyer, F. F. Palms, and W. B. Moran. The bank was originally located at 37 Jefferson Avenue, but moved to the southeast corner of Congress and Griswold Streets on April 22, 1872. It receives and allows interest on sums as low as one dollar.



PEOPLE'S SAVINGS BANK,  
100 Griswold Street, corner of Congress Street.  
Built in 1872.

*The German American Bank*

was organized under the State Law in August, 1871, with a capital of \$100,000. It succeeded to the banking business of Edward Kanter, who began in August, 1868. It was originally located at 30



Larned Street West, but in May, 1883, moved to 118 Griswold Street in the Moffat Building. The officers in 1883 were E. Kanter, president, and H. L. Kanter, cashier.

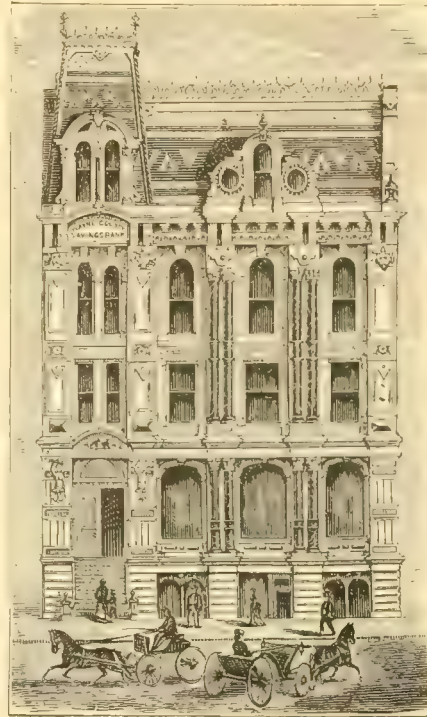
#### *Wayne County Savings Bank.*

This bank was organized October 2, 1871, under the General State Law. The original capital was \$30,000; in September, 1875, it was increased to \$150,000. Its first officers were: W. B. Wesson, president; H. Kiefer, vice-president; S. D. Elwood, secretary and treasurer; W. A. Moore, attorney, and the following trustees: J. J. Bagley, J. Croul, J. B. Sutherland, J. Wiley, M. S. Smith, W. A. Moore, S. G. Wight, D. M. Ferry, Paul Gies, L. P. Knight, W. B. Wesson, Traugott Schmidt, D. M. Richardson, W. C. Duncan, T. W. Palmer, H. Kiefer, F. Adams, K. C. Barker, G. F. Bagley, J. S. Farrand, D. Knapp, and S. D. Elwood.

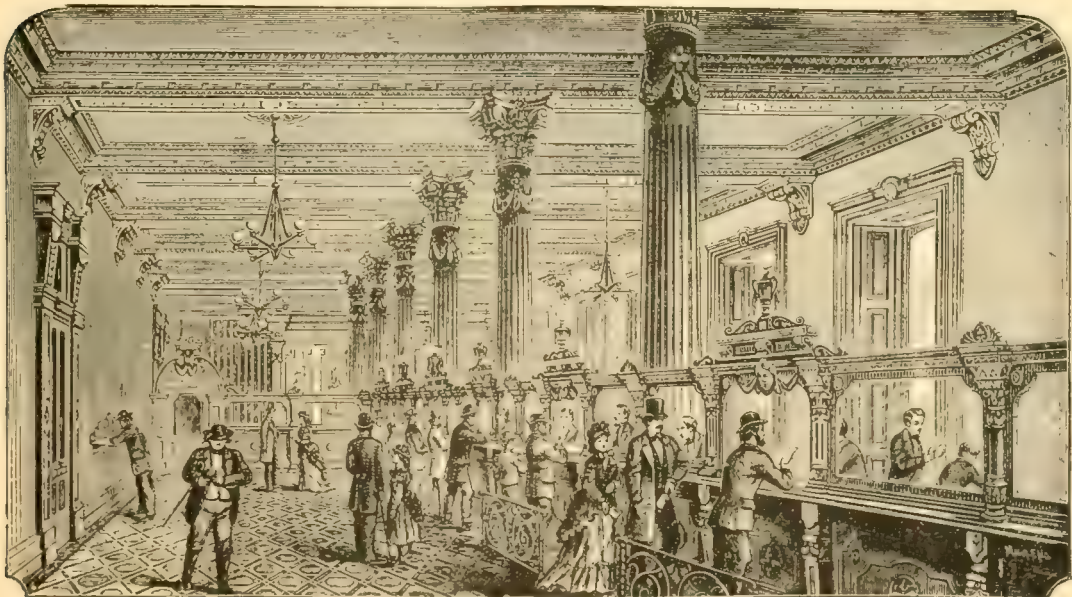
The trustees in 1884 are: W. B. Wesson, J. Croul, W. A. Moore, D. M. Ferry, L. P. Knight, E. B. Wight, D. C. Whitwood, T. Schmidt, T. W. Palmer, F. Adams, J. S. Farrand, S. D. Elwood, John Collins, Herman Kiefer, John Shaw, N. P. Otis, and Charles R. Otis.

Sums as low as one dollar are received and interest allowed thereon. The bank was originally located on the northwest corner of Griswold and Congress Streets, but on December 5, 1876, it was removed to Congress Street, immediately in the rear of the old location, to a building erected by the bank, at a cost for building and lot of \$110,000.

It is a very elegant structure, and is probably more nearly fire and burglar proof than any building in the city.



WAYNE COUNTY SAVINGS BANK.  
(Exterior View.)



WAYNE COUNTY SAVINGS BANK. (Interior View.)

*Safe Deposit Company.*

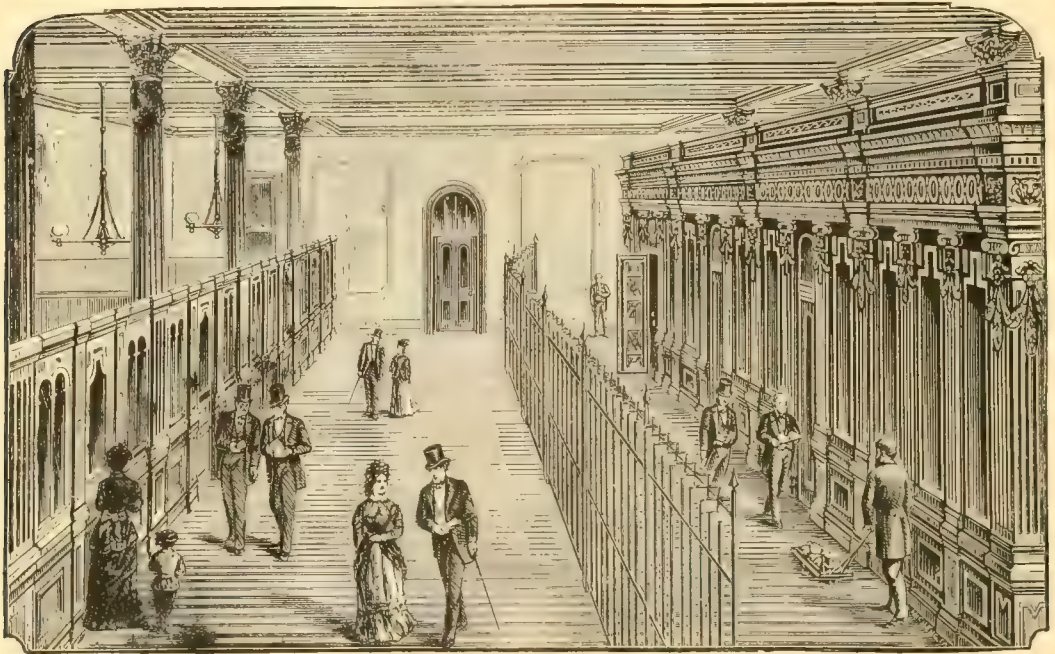
This company is connected with the Wayne County Savings Bank and has its offices and vaults in the same building. It was organized in 1872, with a capital of \$30,000, and its officers are practically the same as those of the bank. It may accept and execute any trust created by an instrument in writing which appoints it as trustee, and receives from any individual or corporation, on deposit, for safe keeping and storage, gold and silver plate, jewelry, money, stock securities, and other valuable papers or personal property. The corporation may also become security for administrators, guardians, trustees or persons, in cases where, by law or

*The City Bank.*

This bank succeeded to the business of Kanady & Taylor, and was organized early in 1872 with a capital of \$50,000. S. C. Kanady was president, and N. T. Taylor cashier. It was located in the southwest corner of the Moffat Building. It ceased business in the fall of 1873.

*The Michigan Savings Bank*

was organized February 9, 1877, with a capital of \$60,000. It was opened for business on April 2, 1877, with the following officers: President, Thomas McGraw; secretary and treasurer, S. R. Mumford;



VIEW OF THE VAULTS OF SAFE DEPOSIT COMPANY.

otherwise, one or more sureties are required, at such rate of compensation and upon such terms and conditions as shall be established by the directors.

The interiors of its vaults are provided with safes of various sizes for rental, the charge ranging from \$5.00 to \$75 per year; the lessor only has the key, with access at any time during business hours. Those who do not desire or need the accommodations afforded by separate safes may place any valuable personal property in direct charge of the company on very favorable terms. When desired the company will collect and remit the interest on bonds and securities left in its care.

trustees, G. W. Balch, H. M. Dean, Joseph Kuhn, A. G. Lindsay, T. McGraw, Nicol Mitchell, S. R. Mumford, S. J. Murphy, William Perkins, Jr., and Julius Stoll. In 1881 George Peck became president. The trustees in 1884 are: George W. Balch, H. M. Dean, J. H. Kaple, Geo. H. Hammond, G. W. Latimer, A. G. Lindsay, Nicol Mitchell, S. J. Murphy, William Perkins, Jr., and the president and secretary.

It receives amounts as low as five cents and allows interest thereon. The bank is located in the Mechanic's Block, on the southwest corner of Lafayette Avenue and Griswold Street.



*The Market Bank.*

This bank is the successor of the firms of Sexton & Hall and J. A. Sexton & Company. The first-named firm began business on the corner of Woodbridge and Third Streets in April, 1877, and was succeeded in October, 1878, by the firm of J. A. Sexton & Company, who removed the bank to the corner of Monroe Avenue and Randolph Street. On April 13, 1880, they organized under the State Law as the Market Bank, with a capital of \$50,000, increased on October 15, 1881, to \$100,000, with Eugene Robinson as president, and W. H. Trainor cashier. On June 10, 1882, the bank moved to 151 Griswold Street, in the Mechanics' Block.

*The Commercial National Bank*

began business on December 27, 1881, in the Bank Block, in the rooms previously occupied by the Merchants and Manufacturers' Bank. It began with a capital of \$250,000, with Hugh McMillan as president, Morris L. Williams as cashier, and the following directors: Hugh McMillan, Joseph H. Berry, Isaac L. Lyon, George H. Hammond, William C. Williams, Geo. Hendrie, William G. Thompson, Ashley Pond, and James K. Burnham. In 1884 the directors were the same, except that H. B. Ledyard and E. M. Fowler were elected in place of Ashley Pond and W. G. Thompson. In May, 1883, the bank was moved to the new Campau Building, on the southwest corner of Griswold and Larned Streets.

*The State Savings Bank*

was incorporated October 24, 1883, and began business the same day, with a paid-up capital of \$150,000, and the following stockholders and trustees: David Hamilton, president; T. S. Anderson, vice-president; R. S. Mason, cashier; and W. P. Hamilton, W. K. Anderson, and R. L. Courtney. The bank commenced business at 88 Griswold

Street, but in May, 1884, removed to the new Buhl Building, next north of the post-office.

*The Dime Savings Bank.*

The above bank was organized in 1884 and began business on May 1 in the new brick building on Griswold Street, between Michigan and Lafayette Avenues. The capital stock is \$60,000. Deposits of from five cents and upward are received and interest allowed on even dollars. The officers



MICHIGAN SAVINGS BANK,  
Southwest corner of Griswold Street and Lafayette Avenue.

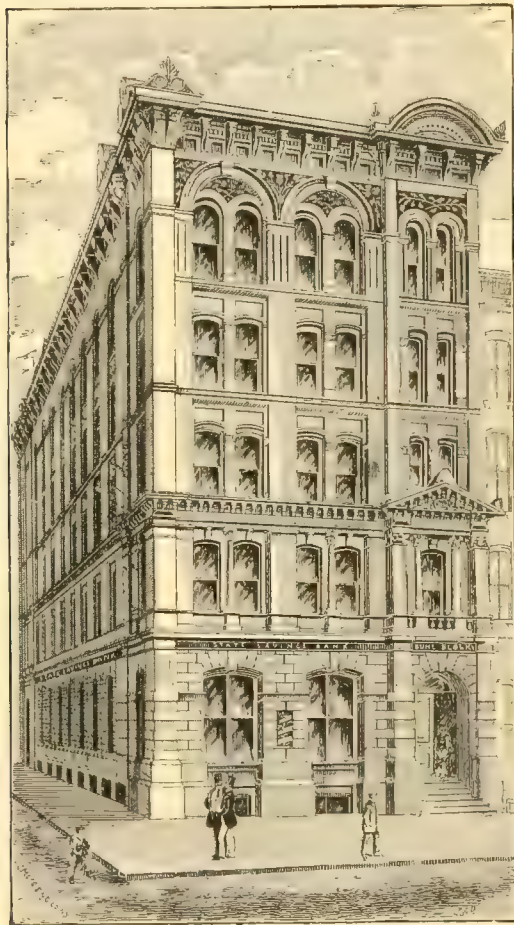
for 1884 are: S. M. Cutcheon, president; J. E. Scripps, vice-president; and Frederick Woolfenden, cashier. The directors consist of the above-named, with J. F. Roehm, Wm. Livingstone, William Hull, J. L. Hudson, E. W. Voigt, Charles A. Warren, and A. M. Henry.

The only other banks in the county are located in Plymouth and Wyandotte. The Plymouth National Bank was organized January 16, 1884, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The first directors were:



T. C. Sherwood, Samuel Lyndon, E. F. St. John, I. N. Starkweather, L. D. Shearer, E. C. Leach, Geo. Van Sickle, Wm. Geer, O. R. Pattengill, L. H. Bennett, L. C. Hough, S. J. Springer, and D. B. Wilcox. The director first named is the president.

The First National Bank of Plymouth has a capital of \$50,000. E. J. Penniman is president, and O. A. Fraser cashier.



THE STATE SAVINGS BANK,  
Nos. 91 and 93 Griswold Street. Built in 1834.

#### *The Wyandotte Savings Bank.*

This bank was organized November 20, 1871, with a capital of \$50,000, and is located in the city of Wyandotte. The original and present officers are John S. Van Alstyne, president, and W. Van Miller, cashier.

#### *Private Bankers.*

There were no private banking offices prior to about 1843. James L. Lyell and J. O. Graves were then located on the north side of Jefferson Avenue

between Woodward Avenue and Bates Street. Soon afterwards Israel Coe and Samuel Coit, under the firm name of Coe & Coit, began business. In 1845 Mr. Coit retired, and A. H. Dey became a partner with Mr. Coe, and the same year succeeded to the entire business, and continued it until his interests were merged with the American National Bank.

In 1847 S. H. Ives & Company began business. They were succeeded by C. & A. Ives, the predecessors of the present firm of A. Ives & Sons.

G. F. Lewis was in business as early as 1847; and Messrs. John Brown, Warner & Lee, and W. P. Campbell, in 1850. These last named firms ceased business many years ago.

David Preston, of the present firm of D. Preston & Company, began in May, 1852. On March 1, 1867, John L. Harper became associated with him, remaining until July 27, 1882. In May, 1883, the firm of D. Preston & Company removed from the southeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street to the southwest corner of Griswold and Larned Streets, occupying part of the new Campau Building.

The first mention found of O. C. Thompson, Howard, Smith, & Company, and B. P. Ensign, as bankers, is in 1853. The names of A. S. Johnson, C. W. Tuttle, B. B. Morris, O. F. Cargill & Company, and Wright, Andrews, & Company appear in 1855. The last firm was succeeded, in 1857, by Andrews & Waterman, and after that year they ceased to do business. V. J. Scott began in May, 1856. Philo Parsons opened a bank in the southeast corner of the Rotunda Building on Griswold Street, in 1857. The firm of Parsons & Fisher succeeded him as early as 1862. In 1859 E. H. Hazleton & Company and J. H. Kaple were doing a banking and brokerage business. In 1862 L. W. Wallace & Company were located on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, and the same year F. L. Seitz & Company and Kellogg & Sabin are named. The latter firm was succeeded by Granger & Sabin in 1863. In 1863 E. & S. Woolley were named as bankers. Duncan, Kibbee, & Company were doing business in 1865, and E. M. Cobb in 1866.

Fisher, Booth, & Company began in March, 1866. In September, 1879, they were succeeded by Fisher & Preston, and on June 1, 1884, by the Exchange Bank of W. B. Mitchell. In 1867 Robert Hosie is named with the bankers, and also N. T. Taylor. W. D. Morton's banking office was opened in 1870, and closed in 1876. T. S. Darling began in 1871, and closed his business in 1879. E. K. Roberts & Company began in December, 1872, and Austin & Company in February, 1875. The two firms were consolidated in February, 1877. In 1874 Messrs. Cromwell & Ralston were in business. McLellan

& Anderson began business April 23, 1877. Messrs. Bratshaw, Black, & Company began in 1876, and discontinued their bank in May, 1880.

On November 1, 1880, a branch of the firm of George K. Sistare's Sons, of New York, was established in Detroit at 90 Griswold Street. They removed to the Campau Building in 1883. John L. Harper, formerly of the firm of D. Preston & Company, established a new bank at 112 Griswold Street, under the firm name of John L. Harper & Company, on August 28, 1882.

Up to May 1, 1879, banks and bankers kept open from 9 to 12 A. M., and from 2 to 4 P. M. The banks then came to an agreement to keep open continuously from 10 A. M. to 3 P. M. The following days are legal holidays, and the banks are then closed: New Year's Day, February 22, or Washington's Birthday, May 30, Memorial Day, the Fourth of July, Thanksgiving and Christmas Days.

In 1850 and 1860 the amount of bank capital was but \$500,000, and this was largely owned at the East. In 1870 it had reached \$1,500,000. In 1884 the total amount was fully \$5,000,000. Formerly all the city banks and bankers made collections from each other, and large sums of money were needlessly handled and dangerously exposed. By mutual arrangement, dating from February 1, 1883, a messenger and clerk from each banking institution meet at twelve o'clock each day at the Merchants and Manufacturers' Bank, and under the supervision of F. W. Hayes, all collections are arranged, and the balances due from each bank agreed upon and settled.

Nearly ninety defunct banks and other corporations, including the "good, bad, and indifferent," have issued notes in Michigan, and F. H. Rogers, of Detroit, has gathered about four hundred different bills of their issue. Eighty-seven corporations are represented in his collection.

#### INSURANCE AND INSURANCE COMPANIES.

The earliest record found concerning insurance against fire is contained in the following from the Detroit Gazette:

#### INSURANCE AGAINST FIRE.

The subscriber will attend to applications for insurance, from 2 to 5 o'clock P. M. on Saturdays. Persons who desire their buildings, or other property, secured from damage by fire will find it advantageous to apply to the office for which the undersigned is agent, as the terms are favorable, and losses will be promptly repaired.

E. REED,

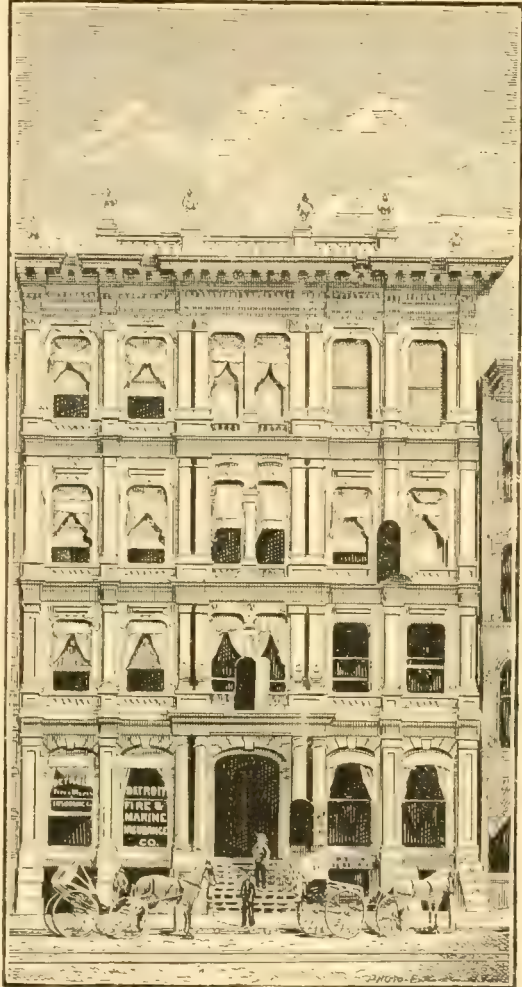
*Surveyor for the Utica Insurance Company.*

DETROIT, October 20, 1815.

The business was evidently of slow growth, for in a paper of September 15, 1831, the following item appears:

There is not now in this city any agent for an insurance company, authorized to insure against fire. The only one in the territory, we believe, is Charles Noble, Esq., of Monroe. Many of the policies have expired, or are about to expire.

Soon after this, on October 22, 1831, Asher B. Bates advertised himself as agent of the Protection Insurance Company, of Hartford.



OFFICE OF DETROIT FIRE AND MARINE INSURANCE CO.,  
90 Griswold Street. Built in 1874.

On March 7, 1834, the Michigan Insurance Company was chartered, but it never transacted any insurance business, and the charter was used to organize a bank.

In June, 1836, the following companies did business in Detroit: Kalamazoo Mutual Life Insurance Company, J. M. Howard, agent; Aetna Insurance Company, Henry S. Cole, agent; Protection Insurance Company, Asher B. Bates, agent; Albany



Insurance Company, Firemen's Insurance Company, and American Life Insurance and Trust Company, G. Mott Williams, agent; New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, Dr. A. S. Porter, agent.

H. N. Walker succeeded Asher B. Bates as agent of the Protection Insurance Company, and in 1837 John Palmer succeeded H. S. Cole as agent of the Aetna Insurance Company, and continued to act as agent until his death, on June 28, 1871.

In 1837 G. Mott Williams advertised marine insurance, and the names of Marshall J. Bacon and H. H. Brown appear as insurance agents. On June 10, 1844, notice was given that books would be opened for subscriptions to the stock of the Peninsular Fire and Marine Insurance Company. The proposals did not meet with favor, and the company was not organized.

On February 1, 1866, the Detroit Fire and Marine Insurance Company was organized, with a capital of \$500,000, of which \$150,000 was paid in. The first policy was issued March 14. The first president, Caleb Van Husan, was still serving in 1884. S. Warner White, the first secretary, served until March, 1868, when he was succeeded by James J. Clark. During the great fires in Michigan and Chicago, in 1871, the company lost nearly \$272,000, but the directors came to the rescue and supplied more capital, fully maintaining the high standard of the company.

The Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Company of Detroit was incorporated July 10, 1867, and issued its first policy on the 12th of November of the same year. It was organized under the old insurance law of the State, with a subscribed capital of \$150,000, ten per cent of which was paid in.

In 1870, after the passage of a new insurance law, \$100,000 was paid in, and in compliance with the law, securities to that amount were deposited with the State Treasurer. In 1876 the capital stock was increased to \$250,000, all of which was paid in. At the close of 1883 the capital stock and surplus reached the sum of \$531,110.26; and the total assets amounted to \$1,231,878.63. The first president, John J. Bagley, served from 1867 to 1872, and was succeeded by Jacob S. Farrand. John T. Liggett,

the first secretary, served until September, 1883, and was then succeeded by O. R. Looker. The business of the company is entirely confined to the States of Michigan, Ohio, Western Virginia, Illinois, and Indiana. Up to 1884 it had paid death losses to the amount of \$968,780. The total amounts paid policy holders up to 1884 amounted to \$1,869,848.86. The company has never had a lawsuit or a contested claim, except on non-payment of premiums, save in one instance, when the beneficiary murdered the insured; this was proven in court, and the case was properly decided in favor of the company.

The Western Union Mutual Life and Accident Society of the United States, with its principal office at Detroit, was incorporated February 17,

1880, with James L. Edson as president and Lyman M. Thayer as secretary.

The Commercial Mutual Association was incorporated April 1, 1880, as a life insurance company, on the assessment plan, with P. E. De Mill as president, Wm. A. Berry as secretary, and J. B. H. Bratshaw as treasurer. In 1882 John M. Gunn became secretary, and S. R. Woolley was appointed actuary. In 1883 Albert Ives succeeded Mr. Bratshaw as treasurer.



MICHIGAN MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE CO'S OFFICE,  
Southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street.



The Merchants' Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated September 25, 1880, and commenced business October 1, with Thomas Berry as president, and A. T. Wood as manager; it was in existence only about a year.

The Michigan Fire and Marine Insurance Company, with its principal office at Detroit, was incorporated February 8, 1881, with a capital of \$200,000. The first officers were: Francis Palms, president; Thos. McGraw, vice-president; D. Whitney, Jr., treasurer; E. C. Preston, secretary. All of them are still serving in 1884.

The Standard Life and Accident Insurance Company was incorporated May 29, 1884. The officers

are: D. M. Ferry, president; R. W. Gillett, vice-president; M. W. O'Brien, treasurer; and J. T. Patton, secretary.

In addition to these distinctively home companies, there are scores of other life and fire companies, represented by various agents, and doing an enormous business, and all of them are supervised by a State Commissioner of Insurance, first provided for in 1870. In 1865 a city ordinance was passed providing for a tax on the premiums collected by insurance companies, and in 1870, \$8,052 revenue was obtained from this source. The ordinance was repealed in 1872.



PART XI.

COMMUNICATION.





## CHAPTER LXXXII.

### THE POST-OFFICE AND MAILS.—TELEGRAPHS AND TELEPHONES.

#### POST-OFFICE AND MAILS.

THE changes and the progress of Detroit can be indicated in no more interesting manner than by noting the development of mail facilities and the increase of postal matter. In the early days of the settlement few letters were written save by the commandant and the agents of the trading company, and these were forwarded by special messengers. In Colonel Johnson's diary of events at Detroit, under date of Saturday, August 12, 1761, he says, "At nine o'clock at night a York officer arrived at my quarters, express from Niagara in sixteen days, with letters from General Amherst."

On November 21, 1782, Colonel De Peyster wrote to Mr. McLean :

You desire to be informed of my ideas on the method of establishing a correspondence during the winter season. I have to inform you that during my command at the upper posts, I have frequently found it necessary to send expresses, which can be done with ease and with the greatest safety, by employing two Indians, and sometimes adding an interpreter. We generally equip the Indians for the journey and promise them a present of silverworks at the post they are sent to, provided they travel with dispatch, and on their return they receive their payment, which they choose to have mostly in rum.

No postal system worthy of note was in operation until the very last years of English rule. Messengers were then sent, with something of regularity, to and from Quebec, but letters written at Detroit early in January, 1791, did not reach Quebec until the last of March. Much the same methods were in use after the surrender. The following letter gives a good idea of the facilities of those days :

DETROIT, 16th Sept., 1796.

SIR,

I send over by Ogden two horses, which are to remain at Fort Miamis to serve as a relief for expresses; when expresses are coming to this place, they are to leave the horses they bring, with you, and come on with fresh horses. You will take the greatest care of the horses and have them well fed and attended to.

J. WILKINSON, JR.,

*Q. M. General.*

*Major John Wilson, A. Q. M., Fort Miamis.*

The first post road in Michigan was established on March 3, 1801. It formed part of a line from Cincinnati to Detroit. As early as October 1, 1802, a regular mail, but probably only quarterly, was in operation, between Washington and Detroit. No post-office was established here until January 1, 1803.

In 1804 the Cincinnati route was discontinued, and one from Cleveland to Detroit established. In 1811 it took forty days to bring a letter from Washington, and the mail was carried partly on horseback and in part by men on foot. During the War of 1812 General Cass had occasion to pass over the route running through the black swamp, in the vicinity of the present city of Toledo. Here he met the mail-carrier, and, wishing to get his dispatches, he cut open the mail-bag, took out his letters, and went his way. During the same war the expedition of General McArthur to Burlington Heights, Canada, was planned, and so barren were the results that Postmaster Abbott was accused of having given information which defeated the plans. For this reason an attempt was made to remove him, but it was clearly proven that some of McArthur's own men carelessly gave warning to the enemy.

The general condition of the service during these years is indicated in several letters written by Governor Cass to the postmaster-general. On December 8, 1815, he wrote :

At all times since our arrival at this place in 1813, the mail has been carried with singular irregularity, — an irregularity for which the state of the roads will furnish no excuse. I passed the mail carrier last summer between the mouth of the Raisin and Mansfield. He was on foot, and I should say not fit to be trusted with sixpence.

On December 30, 1815, he wrote :

The post-rider has just arrived without a letter or paper. Our last National Intelligencer is November 7. The last mail brought me a letter from the War Department, of October 30. \* \* \* The misconduct is with the postmaster at Cleveland. Mr. Abbott informs me that this postmaster, if the mail from Pittsburgh arrives five minutes after he has closed the mail for this place, will not forward, but retains it till the next week. \* \* \* I trust you will excuse the solicitude I feel and the trouble I give you upon this subject. Cut off as we are from the world and from other means of information than the mail, we look with eagerness for its arrival, and nine times out of ten we find ourselves disappointed. A detailed statement of the arrival of the mail for the last three months and of its contents would be a document, I am certain, which would surprise you.

In a letter of May 23, 1817, he says :

I found on my arrival from Washington that for six weeks not a mail had been received. This was unquestionably owing to culpable negligence in some of the postmasters or mail carriers between Pittsburgh and Fort Meigs. There is no neglect between here and Fort Meigs. \* \* \* The mail is carried as

regularly as between New York and Philadelphia. \* \* \* I wrote a letter to General Macomb and another to Mrs. Cass at Washington on the tenth day of March last. These letters reached this place yesterday.

The representations from General Cass produced some improvement, and soon after the mail from Washington arrived, with tolerable regularity, once in three weeks. Another improvement was made by the introduction at Detroit of the traditional post-boy's horn. Its use was first suggested in a letter which appeared in *The Detroit Gazette* of October 24, 1817. This communication was as follows:

*Messrs. Sheldon and Reed, -*

The system and industry exhibited in the Postoffice Department in this city reflect great credit upon the intelligent officer at its head; but the necessity of furnishing the post-rider with the means of apprizing the citizens of his arrival has escaped him. Almost every post-boy in the United States is furnished with a horn of some description for that purpose. The writer of this is satisfied, from his personal acquaintance with Judge Abbott, that this hint will induce him promptly to supply this want.

A CITIZEN.

The suggestion was heeded, and thereafter, from the time he entered the city, by way of the river road, till he reached the post-office, the sound of the post-boy's horn notified the whole town of the arrival of the mail. The mail was carried in ordinary leather saddle-bags; the carrier was a diminutive Frenchman, and his "swift-flying steed," as symbolized by the seal of the Post-office Department, was a Canadian pony, not greatly larger than his rider.

The second post-road in the Territory was established May 3, 1820. It ran between Detroit and Mount Clemens *via* Pontiac. Routes were established to Saginaw on March 3, 1823, and to Ann Arbor and Fort Gratiot on May 24, 1828. In 1827 stages began to run between Detroit and points in Ohio, and then, for the first time, mails were conveyed from Detroit on wheels. Late in 1830 provision was made for a daily mail at Detroit from the South and East *via* Pittsburg; and on Monday, January 9, 1831, the eastern mail arrived, and thereafter mails arrived daily.

On January 11, 1832, the following advertisement appeared:

#### MAILS.

Agreeably to the new contract with the Department, the great eastern and southern mails are hereafter to arrive at this office daily at 1 o'clock P. M., and close daily at 6 P. M. The Mount Clemens mail arrives every Sunday at 7 P. M., and closes the same hour, the same day. The Ann Arbor mail arrives every Friday at 6 P. M., and closes every Wednesday at 8 P. M. The Oakland and Fort Gratiot mail arrives every Tuesday at 6 P. M., and closes every Friday at 8 P. M. The Tecumseh and St. Joseph mail arrives during the winter, on Monday morning, and closes every Thursday at 1 P. M.

During the winter season this office opens at seven o'clock A. M.,

and closes at 8 P. M., except on Sunday. On that day it is open from eight to nine o'clock in the morning.

JOHN NORVELL, P. M.

The provision for a daily mail did not greatly shorten the time of carrying from the East, and as late as January, 1836, it took fourteen days and nights to send a letter to New York City. Upon one occasion H. N. Walker, who had gone to New York, wrote back to Detroit, and it was twenty-eight days before he received a reply, which was sent as soon as his letter was received. This delay was not exceptional.

In 1837 the mail arrangements were as follows:

To and from Ann Arbor and Chicago, every other day. To and from the East, every day during season of navigation. To and from Grand Rapids, once a week. To and from Mt. Clemens, three times a week. To and from Pontiac, twice a week. To and from Lapeer, once a week.

In December of this year sixteen bags of mail-matter were sent from Sandusky overland to Detroit and were twenty-two days on the road.

In 1843 it took letters nine days to come from New York. Prior to November, 1843, mails for the northwest were received at Detroit only during the season of navigation. After that date Detroit became a distributing office for the northwest during all the year. On the completion of the G. W. R. R. in 1854 another important change was made. Up to that time all the eastern mails arriving in winter came around the south shore of Lake Erie. When the new route was opened, the desire was general that the mails be carried over it, and as it was unlawful to carry the mails through a foreign country, a meeting of citizens was held on February 4, 1854, to petition for governmental legislation that would allow the passage of the mails over the new road. The petition was granted, and great gain was made in the time of arrival of the mails.

The postage rates on letters weighing one half ounce or less have been as follows: Under law of February 20, 1792, letters were carried thirty miles or less for six cents; from thirty to sixty miles for eight cents; from sixty to one hundred miles for ten cents; from one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles for twelve and a half cents; from one hundred and fifty to two hundred miles for fifteen cents; from two hundred to two hundred and fifty miles for seventeen cents; from two hundred and fifty miles to three hundred and fifty for twenty cents; from three hundred and fifty to four hundred and fifty miles for twenty-two cents; and four hundred and fifty miles and upwards for twenty-five cents.

By law of March 2, 1799, they were carried forty miles or less for eight cents; from forty to ninety miles for ten cents; from ninety to one hundred and



fifty miles for twelve and a half cents; from one hundred and fifty to three hundred miles for seven-teen cents; from three hundred to five hundred miles for twenty-five cents.

By law of April 9, 1816, they were carried thirty miles for six cents; from thirty to eighty miles for ten cents; from eighty to one hundred and fifty miles for twelve and a half cents; from one hundred and fifty to four hundred miles for eighteen and a half cents; and four hundred miles and upwards for twenty-five cents.

It will be noticed that there is no material difference in the above rates of postage, and in these days we can hardly imagine how it was possible for sensible legislators to devise such clumsy and difficult laws. Apparently they expected every postmaster to be a geographer and mathematician as well, with a better knowledge of distances than one person in ten thousand, even now, possesses. Many letters weighed more than half an ounce, and thus the difficulty was increased. The postage on a single letter frequently reached from sixty to seventy-five cents. Envelopes in those days were unknown and unused. People could not afford to pay postage on the mere covering to a letter; and to fold a letter properly, and so arrange it that the wafer seal and the direction would come in the proper place was almost a test of scholarship and gentility. The high rates of postage made it necessary for those who had much to say to use all possible space on the one sheet, and therefore many old letters had writing even underneath the seal, the loving remembrances from Susan and Margaret, Hezekiah and Jonas, being crowded in at the very wind-up of the epistle. Envelopes were first used in 1839. On March 3, 1845, an Act was passed under which letters going a distance of less than three hundred miles were carried for five cents; for over three hundred miles, ten cents was charged. The Act of March 3, 1851, was a still greater boon; and from that date the rate was three cents for any distance under three thousand miles. A law of March 3, 1883, taking effect from October 1, reduced the postage on ordinary letters from three to two cents.

The use of stamps is of more modern date than is often realized. Provision was first made for them by law of March 3, 1847. The date of their first use in Detroit is indicated in a local item in the Free Press of August 16, 1847. It says:

Post-office stamps have been introduced to the public, for the prepayment of postage. They are of various denominations, and are sold at a small profit for the accommodation of the public. All that has to be done is to fix one of the little appendages, and the letter goes direct.

During the scarcity of silver in 1861, thousands of dollars worth of these sticky substitutes for money were sold at the Detroit office, and used as change.

Postal cards were first sold in Detroit on May 15, 1873, and there was an immense rush to obtain them. During 1883, 2,843,000 were sold. The total receipts for postage and stamps at Detroit in 1850 were \$18,000; in 1860, \$30,487; in 1870, \$105,769; in 1880, \$227,864; in 1883, \$311,856. The net income from this office in 1883 was \$233,647.

The registry system went into operation under law of March 3, 1855. The plan includes the giving of a receipt for any package sent by mail. The fee for registering is ten cents, and the packages are separated from all others, and special care taken that they reach the proper person. During 1883 over twenty-three thousand letters and forty-four thousand packages were received for at Detroit.

Money orders were first issued here on November 1, 1864. The first Swiss order was issued September 1, 1869; the first British order, October 1, 1871; the first German order, October 3, 1872; the first Canadian order, August 1, 1875; and the first Italian order July 1, 1877. The charge for money orders prior to the passage of the law of March 3, 1883, was as follows: On orders not exceeding fifteen dollars, ten cents; over fifteen dollars and not exceeding thirty dollars, fifteen cents; over thirty dollars and not exceeding forty dollars, twenty cents; over forty dollars and not exceeding fifty dollars, twenty-five cents. The law of 1883 provided that within six months the postmaster-general should provide an engraved form for a postal note, to be filled out by postmasters with any sum under five dollars, a uniform charge of three cents being made for each note, which is then sent in the same way as a postal order. Under this law the first postal notes were issued at Detroit on September 3, 1883. The same law provided that amounts as high as one hundred dollars might be sent in a postal order, and the following rates were established. For orders not exceeding ten dollars, eight cents; from ten to fifteen dollars, ten cents; from fifteen to thirty dollars, fifteen cents; from thirty to forty dollars, twenty cents; from forty to fifty dollars, twenty-five cents; from fifty to sixty dollars, thirty cents; from sixty to seventy dollars, thirty-five cents; from seventy to eighty dollars, forty cents; from eighty to one hundred dollars, forty-five cents.

During the year 1883 there were issued 19,878 orders on United States offices, 909 on post-offices in Canada, 1,430 payable in Great Britain, 1,574 in Germany, 87 in France, 164 in Switzerland, 163 in Italy, 2 in Jamaica, 2 in New South Wales, 27 in Belgium, and 1 in New Zealand. A total of nearly \$52,000 was sent to Europe from Detroit, \$12,905 to Canada, and \$288,721 to various parts of

the United States. In the same year there were received at Detroit 97,586 orders from offices in the United States, 2,159 from Canada, 367 from Great Britain, 583 from Germany, 13 from France, 24 from Switzerland, 7 from Italy, 11 from New Zealand, 2 from New South Wales, 3 from India, 1 from Victoria, and 20 from Belgium. The total amount received from Europe was \$26,178; from Canada, \$31,479; and from offices in the United States about one and one fourth million dollars.

The free delivery system was probably the greatest convenience that has been introduced. Prior to its establishment the post-office at mail time was a general meeting-place, and if the mail was late or unusually large, an hour was often consumed in waiting, and by the time the windows were opened the crowd were always ready to push and struggle, and annoyance and delay resulted.

The delivery by carriers began in October, 1864. At the same time a large number of iron letter-boxes, placed on lamp-posts and in grocery and drug stores, were first used. In 1879 they were removed from the stores. Letters deposited in the street-boxes are collected, and letters and papers delivered from one to five times a day in each district. There are now 392 boxes in use. Since 1870 the carriers on service in the larger and thinly settled districts have been provided with horses. There are now five, and they are allowed \$250 per year extra for the keeping of their horses. The salary of the carriers ranges from \$400 to \$1,000 a year. They are appointed by the postmaster-general on nomination of the postmaster, and are uniformed in gray.

From 1864 to 1869 there were eighteen carriers; from 1869 to 1871 there were twenty; from 1871 to 1873 there were twenty-five. In 1879 there were thirty-one employed; in 1880, thirty-three; in 1881 thirty-six; in 1882, thirty-eight; and in 1884 forty-seven, two of them acting as collectors. During 1883 they collected 3,048,091 letters, and 8,188,360 letters were delivered. Of postal cards 986,852 were collected, and 2,295,457 delivered. A total of 10,696,289 letters and postals were sent from Detroit. The salaries of the clerks range from \$300 to \$1,500. The deputy postmaster has a salary of \$2,000, and the postmaster \$3,700. The whole force connected with the office numbers 116, and the sum of the yearly salaries is about \$87,000.

Rotation has been the rule in regard to the location of the post-office. Where it was kept under the first two postmasters is not known. Under Mr. Abbott it was located on the southeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street in an old log building. Next to the post-office was Abbott's store; then came a storehouse for furs, and the block was completed by a small log house occu-

pied by a washerwoman. On May 10, 1831, the office was moved to a small brick building on the south side of Jefferson Avenue, just below Wayne Street. After a few months, on September 7, 1831, it was moved to the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Shelby Street; on May 17, 1834, to a little wooden building, No. 22, in the same block, and nearer Cass Street. In April, 1836, it was moved to 157 Jefferson Avenue, near Randolph Street. On December 3, 1836, it was about being moved to 83 Jefferson Avenue, on the northeast corner of Shelby Street. Soon after, in 1837, the office was again moved, this time to an old frame building, 105 Jefferson Avenue, where Ives' Bank is now located. In May, 1840, it was moved to a brick building farther west, about the middle of the same block. About May 1, 1843, the office was transferred to the basement of the



THE POST-OFFICE.

stone building on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, now occupied by the First National Bank. On November 28, 1849, it was moved to the first floor of the New Mariners' Church, on the northwest corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street, thus returning, after the lapse of half a century, very near its original situation. It remained in the Mariners' Church until the completion of the United States Custom House and Post-Office on the northwest corner of Griswold and Larned Streets. An appropriation of \$88,000 towards the erection of this building was made August 4, 1854. The corner-stone was laid with interesting ceremonies on May 18, 1858. The building is one hundred and ten feet on Griswold Street and sixty feet on Larned. The basement is ten feet high, the first story sixteen feet, the second seventeen and a half feet, and the third twenty

feet; the total height of the building above the street is sixty feet. It was completed and formally opened on January 30, 1860. The total cost was \$162,800. The basement and first story are occupied exclusively for post-office purposes. The custom-house offices and the offices of the United States marshal, district attorney, and clerks of the courts are in the second story, and the United States court-room and office of the steamboat inspector in the upper part of the building. Larger quarters having become necessary, Congress, on May 25, 1882, appropriated \$600,000 for a new site and building, with a proviso that if the old site were retained and additional ground adjoining purchased, only \$500,000 should be expended. A government commission, appointed to consider the subject of location, met in the city on August 15, 1882, and soon after reported in favor of the old location. During 1882 the United States purchased a lot fifty feet front on Larned Street, lying next to the government property, for \$60,000, and an adjoining lot of same size for \$26,000. Upon these lots and the old one a new building is to be erected. An Act of August 7, 1882, appropriated \$250,000 to commence the work.

The names of postmasters and dates of appointment are as follows: Frederick Bates, appointed January 1, 1803; George Hoffman, January 1, 1806; James Abbott, October 1, 1806; John Norvell, April 11, 1831; Sheldon McKnight, June 18, 1836; Thomas Rowland, March 17, 1842; John S. Bagg, April 3, 1845; Alpheus S. Williams, April 5, 1849; Thornton F. Brodhead, April 4, 1853; Cornelius O'Flynn, March 27, 1857; Henry N. Walker, April 28, 1859; Alexander W. Buel, September 28, 1860; William A. Howard, March 18, 1861; Henry Barns, August 20, 1866; Frederick W. Swift, March 18, 1867; John H. Kaple, March 3, 1875; George C. Codd, March 4, 1879.

It has long been told, as the joke of that period, that when John Norvell, who came here from Pennsylvania with his commission as postmaster in his pocket, called on Postmaster Abbott, he announced his name, and asked Mr. Abbott if he knew that he was his successor. The incumbent of many years looked at him, and then said, "Yes, I have heard of you, and I wish you were on the Grumpian Hills feeding your father's flock."

#### TELEGRAPHS AND TELEPHONES.

The use of the electrical current for telegraph purposes was first illustrated in Detroit in 1845. This item then appeared in the Advertiser for September 23:

**ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH.**—Dr. Boynton commenced a course of lectures on this subject last evening at the Presbyterian session-

room. We have no doubt our citizens will be richly rewarded for their attendance. The subject is not only curious, but becoming of great practical interest. Admission, twenty-five cents.

In the following year and late in the fall Mr. Ezra Cornell, having completed for Professor Morse a line of telegraph from Baltimore to Washington, with his townsman, J. J. Speed, Jr., made a contract with the owners of the Morse patent to build a line from Buffalo to Milwaukee, connecting all the principal towns on and adjacent to the lakes.

The contract was signed by Messrs. Cornell and Speed, as contractors, and by Messrs. Smith and Vail as owners of the patent. The last-named gentleman appointed Jacob M. Howard, Martin B. Wood, and Levi Hubbel as trustees to see that the line was built and put in operation according to the specifications. The contractors came to Michigan in the winter of 1846-1847 to procure subscriptions in the various towns on the route, and selected Detroit as headquarters.

It is possible that the exhibition in Representative Hall, at the old Capitol, from July 2 to 7, 1847, of the methods of telegraphy, was, at least in part, under their auspices. The following notice appeared soon after:

**TELEGRAPH NOTICE.**—A meeting of the citizens will be held this evening,—Saturday, July 31, 1847,—at the Firemen's Hall, for the purpose of deciding whether a sufficient amount of money will be subscribed for the capital of the Erie and Michigan Telegraph line, connecting Buffalo and Detroit, to justify its immediate construction. Explanations will be made of the advantages of the line, and in relation to the amount of stock necessary to be subscribed in this city. Our citizens are respectfully invited to attend.

In the summer of 1847 the trustees of this, the Speed Line, as it was called, selected the following gentlemen to take charge of the work and procure material for building the line: Ezra Cornell, for Section 1, from Buffalo to Cleveland; J. J. Speed, for Section 2, from Cleveland to Detroit; M. B. Wood, for Section 3, from Detroit to Chicago; and Mr. Tillottson, for Section 4, from Chicago to Milwaukee.

The first wire on the Speed Line was put up by Mr. Wood; it ran from Detroit to Ypsilanti, and was first used on November 29, 1847, proving true to its name by being the first line on which a telegraphic dispatch was sent from Detroit.

The office was in the rear of the second story of a building owned by Mr. Newberry, on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Cass Street, afterwards the Garrison House. There was no manager, as such, but there were plenty of instruments and batteries, and a number of young operators from the East, who had obtained a knowledge of telegraphy on the Albany and Buffalo Line, or its branches, were congregated at Detroit in ex-



pectation of obtaining an office when the line was fully opened.

These lads, in Mr. Wood's absence, had things pretty much their own way, and seemed to use all their ingenuity in hatching mischief. Among their implements there was an electrical machine with two brass balls, one to be held in each hand, and so arranged that when the current was turned on, it was impossible to let go of the balls. One morning a burly Irishman came in, and said he wanted to look at the "telegroff" and see her "wurk." The boys were quick to see their opportunity. They put the brass balls into his hands, turned on a light current, and asked if he could see it. "Yis," he replied, "she's wurkin." A little more electricity was then applied, when the man cried out "Holdther, boys, holdther! She's wurkin hard. Och! holdther, I say. Be jabbers! she's got me hard." A stiff volume was then applied, and the man began to jump and yell, "Why don't ye holdther? Oh! by the Holy Vargin! ye'll kill me ded." Just at this moment Mr. Wood appeared at the door. The boys dropped the connecting wires and ran for the battery-room, and the delegate from the "ould sod" hurried down stairs, muttering to himself that he had "seen enough of the domed telegroff."

In the winter and spring of 1848 the line was pushed rapidly forward, and on reaching Chicago the company organized by electing J. J. Speed, Jr., president; E. Cornell, Anthony Dudgeon, Benjamin Follett, David S. Walbridge, and J. B. Smith, directors; and James Haviland, secretary. No treasurer was needed, for the money received at the offices was paid out as fast as received, and reported to the father of Mr. Speed, who served as book-keeper. Mr. Haviland was head operator at Detroit, with Mr. Wood as superintendent of construction and repairs on the line. The office was soon moved to a building on Jefferson Avenue, next to the old Farmers and Mechanics' Bank Building, opposite Masonic Hall. As early as 1852 it was moved a little nearer Griswold Street to a two-story wooden building, on the site now occupied by Charles Root & Company's store. In their new office the company was designated as the Erie and Michigan Line. C. E. Wendell was manager from 1851 to 1856.

The O'Reilly Line, so named after its projector, Henry O'Reilly, was completed between Buffalo and Detroit on March 1, 1848, and on that day the first dispatch from New York was received. The office of this company was originally in the second story of the then new Godfrey Building on Jefferson Avenue, just below the Michigan Exchange. E. D. Benedict was manager.

The third line, known as the Snow Line, was constructed by Messrs. Josiah and William D. Snow; it ran to Chicago, by way of Monroe.

In 1852 there was in operation a line called the Northern Michigan, with G. L. Lee as manager. During the years that the lines retained the names of their individual proprietors the papers always headed their telegraph column, "Telegraph by O'Reilly, Speed, or Snow Line," as the case might be. In 1852 G. W. Balch was general Western manager of the O'Reilly Line. This same year the name was changed to the Atlantic, Lake, and Mississippi Telegraph Line, and E. D. Benedict became manager of the Detroit office. In 1855 the Morse, House, O'Reilly, and Wade Lines were consolidated under the name of the New York and Mississippi Valley Printing Telegraph Company. The Detroit office was located on Jefferson Avenue next to the old Farmers and Mechanics' Bank Building, where H. A. Newland & Company's store is now located. Early in the spring of 1854 Mr. Speed sold his interest in the Erie and Michigan Line to one of the companies above named, for \$30,000. This caused an entire change in the management. The purchasers supposed their purchase would give them control of the property, but they found that Messrs. Cornell and Wood owned a large amount of stock, and could control the appointment of the Board of Directors. This was a sore disappointment, but the Rochester owners had to acquiesce. Mr. Cornell was elected president and superintendent, with Mr. Wood as treasurer and general financial agent. From this time the company paid its stockholders five per cent dividends, but as there was a lively competition for business by the other lines, the capital of the Erie and Michigan Lines decreased \$8,000 per year. This state of things induced the Rochester owners to come to Detroit, and make an effort to unite the companies. At a meeting held here, the Rochester Company was represented by I. R. Elwood, H. Sibley, and Samuel L. Selden; and the Erie and Michigan Company by E. Cornell, M. B. Wood, and J. M. Howard. The meeting resulted in cutting down the capital stock of the Rochester Company from \$450,000 to \$350,000, and raising the Erie and Michigan stock from \$117,000 to \$150,000, making a total capital of \$500,000, and consolidating all the lines and parts of lines west of Buffalo in which the Rochester Company had any interest. The organization was called the Western Union Telegraph Company, and was fully organized on April 4, 1856.

The office was now removed to 52 Griswold Street. About 1861 it was moved to 66 Griswold, and in 1872 was again removed to the southeast corner of Griswold and Congress Streets. Mr. Balch acted as general manager until 1865, when he was succeeded by Colin Fox, and he by C. Corbet in 1870.

On July 16, 1857, the first telegraph cable was laid across Detroit River. It was a piece of the

cable originally intended to be used at Newfoundland, and was the first really successful submarine telegraph cable laid in any waters.

In 1880 the Western Union had one cable crossing the river with seven conductors, and two cables with three conductors each. The Atlantic and Pacific Company had one cable, and the American Union Company two cables at this point. On August 5, 1858, the news that the Atlantic cable had been successfully laid called forth impromptu and noisy demonstrations. The telegraph office was illuminated, and the streets were brilliant with bonfires. This first report was untrue, but on August 16 following, at 9.30 P. M., the arrival of a *bona fide* dispatch from the Queen was duly announced, and immediately the bells rang, the people gathered, and bonfires were built. On the next day preparations were made for a display in the evening. Accordingly, at 8 P. M., guns were fired, and for an hour all the bells were rung, many buildings were illuminated, a torchlight procession paraded, and innumerable bonfires told of the general joy. Indeed, it was joy run wild; staid old citizens acted like school-boys, and all through the city, shouts and singing filled the air. Probably no other occasion was more hilariously celebrated in Detroit.

In 1863 the United States Telegraph Company built its line in Michigan. It extended along the F. & P. M. R. R. to Saginaw, and ran also to Port Huron and Toledo. It was consolidated with the Western Union in 1866.

The Atlantic and Pacific Line was built from Toledo to Detroit in 1868, and opened in November. The office was established at 39 Woodward Avenue. In 1872 the office was moved to 64 Griswold Street. After 1876 it was located at 94 Griswold Street. The managers have been: 1869-1870, George Farnsworth; 1871, E. B. Beecher; 1872, C. J. Ryan; 1873-1881, F. W. Garnsey.

The office of the American Union Line was established at Detroit on January 15, 1880, in the basement of the First National Bank, G. W. Lloyd as manager. In February, 1881, all of the telegraph companies then represented in Detroit were consolidated, and on April 1, the office of the Atlantic and Pacific Line was discontinued. During the summer of 1881 the Mutual Union Company began to build its line in Michigan, and its Detroit office was opened on February 6, 1882, with George Farnsworth as manager. In 1883 it was sold to the Western Union, and on July 1 the office at Detroit was closed. The Bankers and Merchants' Telegraph Line opened its Detroit office in May, 1884, with Geo. F. Singleton as manager.

In the way of telegraphic facilities an important and exceedingly useful advance was made by the

establishment of the district telegraph system. The company was organized, in Detroit, on November 8, 1875, went into operation November 27, and by the first of January, 1876, was fully established. The capital stock of the company was fixed at \$50,000, and it was officered as follows: G. W. Balch, president; James McMillan, vice-president; S. D. Elwood, treasurer; J. W. Mackenzie, superintendent. In January, 1878, W. A. Jackson became superintendent.

The apparatus supplied by the company to subscribers consists of a small box about four by six inches in size, connected by a wire with the office of the company, and so arranged that by simply turning a crank a given number of times for each one of four signals, a signal is conveyed to the office of the company, and a messenger-boy instantly summoned to go to any part of the city; a policeman called, if there are burglars or suspicious characters around; or, subscribers having previously furnished the office with the name of their physician, he can be summoned from the office. The fourth signal is used in case of fire. The company employs a large number of boys and men, and there are always some of them on duty. The growth of the service is indicated by the fact that on January 1, 1876, seven messengers were employed; January 1, 1877, twenty; January 1, 1878, forty; January 1, 1879, fifty; in 1883 sixty were employed. The charges for the services of the messengers are: For one hour, 30 cents; 50 minutes, 25 cents; 40 minutes, 20 cents; 30 minutes, 15 cents; 20 minutes or less, 10 cents.

The messengers may be employed to distribute circulars and notices of every kind. When desired by subscribers employing a night watchman, the company arrange a signal and wire, so that, as often as may be required, the watchman can send a signal to the office, thus insuring his faithfulness and attention. A sealed report of the signals received is delivered to the employer every morning. The rent of the apparatus, not including the charge for messengers, is \$1.50 per month. The popularity of the apparatus is indicated by the fact that in 1876 one hundred boxes were in use; in 1877, two hundred; in 1878 and 1879, three hundred and twenty-five. On the first of January, 1880, the number had declined to three hundred because of the increased use of the telephone, and now there are only two hundred and twenty-five.

The discovery of the telephone began to attract attention early in 1877. The instrument was first exhibited in Detroit on March 6 of that year, at the Detroit Club Rooms, under the direction of M. C. Kellogg. Communication was had with Chicago, and a musical performance there was distinctly heard in Detroit. On August 15, 1878, the Tele-

phone and Telegraph Construction Company began to supply telephones, acting in connection with the District Telegraph Company. The annual charge for telephones for business purposes is \$60; for ordinary professional and residence use, \$50. In 1879 the company had in operation three hundred telephones and twenty-two private lines. In 1883 the number had grown to over fifteen hundred, and there were besides forty private lines. The number has largely increased since that date. In February, 1881, the company established public

telephone stations in various parts of the city, and at these stations ten cents is charged for telephonic communication. This same year, on January 22, the State telephone system went into operation; and now about two hundred cities and villages of Michigan are connected by telephone. The office of the company was originally located at 135 Griswold Street; in October, 1877, it was moved to 15 Congress Street West; and on September 1, 1880, to the Newberry and McMillan Building.



## CHAPTER LXXXIII.

### JOURNEYING.—TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES.—EXPRESS COMPANIES.

IT has been said that the first horses at Detroit were brought from Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh, after the defeat of General Braddock in 1755. There were undoubtedly some here at a much earlier period, for horses were brought to Quebec in 1665, and in Cadillac's grant of land to Joseph Parent, in 1708, one of the conditions was that he was to shoe Cadillac's horses. There were but very few horses, however, for general use, and until about 1840 their place was largely supplied by the little French ponies which roamed at large both inside and outside of the town. These were branded on the shoulder with their owner's initials, and when wanted were caught and broken. They received little care, and lived by foraging, yet they were generally in good condition. If a barrel of salt was left outside of a store over night, it was no uncommon thing to find that it had been gnawed through or broken, and oftentimes the citizens were awakened from sleep by the clatter of the ponies' hoofs as they galloped through the streets. They were very hardy, and under the saddle have been known to travel sixty miles a day for ten successive days.

Supplies for the army, from about 1760, were occasionally brought part way by land from Niagara with ox-teams, accompanied by an overseer on horseback.

Early in the century a common mode of traveling, when there was but one horse for two or more persons, was known as the "ride and tie" method. One person would take the horse and ride on a few miles, then tie the horse and proceed on foot. The next one of the party coming up would take the horse, ride a few miles ahead of the first person, and again tie the horse to a tree. Journeys of several hundred miles were performed in this manner. During this period Indian trails and bridle-paths constituted almost the only semblance of roads, hence horseback riding was, for the most part, the only possible method of land travel, and with swamps to wade and streams to ford the method was slow indeed.

On October 16, 1796, John Wilkins, quartermaster-general of the western army, wrote from Pittsburgh to James McHenry, Secretary of War, that he had arrived there on the 14th, having left Detroit on the

4th. The Detroit Gazette for December 13, 1825, says: "Governor Cass left this city yesterday morning on his way to Washington. He was escorted out of town by a large company of citizens on horseback." On June 20, 1826, the following item appeared: "Major Forsyth, who returned from the city of Washington last week, performed the journey to that city and back in eighteen days. We believe the journey has never before been performed in so short a time." On September 25, 1828, it was stated as a noteworthy fact that John Palmer had just made a trip to New York in four days and fifteen hours; the ordinary time was six days and nine hours. When Major John Biddle went to Washington as the territorial delegate, in the fall of 1829, he wrote back on December 7 saying: "I arrived here last night after a long and fatiguing journey of upwards one thousand miles, nine hundred of which I performed on horseback." Travel in the interior of the State was not possible until the military roads to Chicago and Fort Gratiot were opened.

For short distances, from the days of Cadillac until 1830, the low, two-wheeled French carts were almost the only land carriages used by any one. They were cushioned with hay or robes, according to the ability of their owners, and ladies of the highest social standing made their calls or went to church sitting on the bottom of these primitive vehicles. A row of them in front of the churches or the council-house was no uncommon sight. In 1815, Governor Cass brought his family from Ohio to Detroit in a carriage, but as the country was very poor, and the wealthiest in only moderate circumstances, any attempt at display was seldom made. The carriage, therefore, was used only on rare occasions, and was finally sold to Mr. McKinstry for use as a hack.

About 1834 Major Larned procured a two-seated carriage, and the same year C. C. Trowbridge procured of Joseph Clapp, of Pittsford, Mass., a single carriage. It was so much admired by Mrs. Antoine Beaubien that she ordered a duplicate. E. A. Brush and A. T. McReynolds also ordered carriages about the same time. At present hundreds of carriages and landaus are kept by pri-

vate persons for their own use and pleasure. In 1822 the only four-wheeled wagon in the city was owned by Judge Sibley, and it was in constant requisition among his less fortunate neighbors; even Governor Cass frequently solicited the loan of it, saying to his old French servant, "Pierre, go up to Judge Sibley, and tell him if he is not using his wagon to-day I should like to borrow it;" and as Pierre started off he would sometimes call after him and say, "Come back, Pierre! Tell Judge Sibley that I am going to get a wagon made, and after that I will neither borrow nor lend."

The first public stage from Detroit left for Mt. Clemens on the arrival of the steamboat in June, 1822. In 1827 stages commenced to run between this city and Ohio. On February 16, 1830, a stage was advertised to go from Sandwich to Niagara, three times a week, the journey to be made in four days for five cents a mile. In this year a line of post-coaches ran from here to Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor, and Tecumseh. The following Stage Regulations were advertised in 1832:

The Sandusky Line, passing through Monroe and Maumee, leaves the Hotel every evening at six o'clock. The St. Joseph Line, passing through Ypsilanti, Saline, Clinton, Jonesville, White Pigeon, Mottville, and Niles, leaves the Hotel every morning at seven o'clock during the summer season, and three times a week during the winter season. A branch of this line leaves Ypsilanti immediately after its arrival, for Ann Arbor, Jacksonburg, and Calhoun. The Ann Arbor Line, passing through Pekin, Plymouth, and Panama, leaves the Hotel three times a week.

The Pontiac Line leaves daily; and a branch, three times a week, passes through Rochester, Stony Creek, and Romeo. And also a line to Mount Clemens three times a week. A daily extra will also leave the Hotel for Ypsilanti at twelve o'clock. As almost all of the above routes are regular mail routes, the traveling public may depend upon a safe and speedy conveyance. Extra carriages will be furnished at all times for any part of the country.

L. WOODWORTH.

*April, 1832.*

On May 30, 1834, this item appeared in a Detroit daily:

A new line is about to be established between this city and the mouth of the St. Joseph River, and the first coach left to-day. This line will run through the county seats of Washtenaw, Jackson, Calhoun, and Kalamazoo. Steamboats are about to commence running between the mouth of the St. Joseph and Chicago, so that the entire distance from Detroit to Chicago may be performed in less than five days.

In 1837 stages ran from Detroit as far west as Chicago, east to Buffalo, and north to Flint. The time to Chicago was four and a half days.

The increasing extension of railroad lines constantly lessened the number of stage routes, and since 1873 no regular stages have been run from the city.

The first public carriages were the two-wheeled cabs. In 1845 two of these were procured by a barber named Robert Banks,—Henry Jackson, James Hall, and Mrs. Woods being associated with

him in their ownership. Banks had a barber-shop on the northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. Previous to the arrival of the cabs a space near the corner had been paved with hexagonal blocks of wood, and he advertised that his hacks would be found there. A city license of \$5.00 a year is paid by the owners of each hack, and drivers pay a license of \$1.00. The following charges are allowed by law: Fifty cents for one person anywhere in city limits; children under ten, not more than two at a time, twenty-five cents; each trunk or bundle weighing less than fifty pounds is carried free; for those weighing over fifty pounds, the legal charge is fifteen cents. Hacks by the hour are allowed \$1.50 for first hour, \$1.00 after for one person, and twenty-five cents an hour for each additional person; between the hours of 11 P. M. and 5 A. M., one half more may be charged. A single person has a right to demand conveyance, at these rates, to any part of the city.

One of the earliest efforts to establish a regular line of street-omnibuses was made in May, 1847. The following newspaper item gives details of the enterprise:

OMNIBUS.—Mr. Jonas Titus has started his omnibus again upon the route along Jefferson Avenue from the Michigan Exchange to Hamtramck. The 'bus has been decorated in fine style, and running at regular hours will greatly accommodate the East End and our citizens during the hot months. Prompt encouragement should be given (by the purchase of tickets) to an enterprise so laudable and useful.

This line was not well patronized, and soon ceased. Three years later the papers gave this notice of a new effort of the same character:

JEFFERSON AVENUE LINE OF OMNIBUSES.—Messrs. Baldwin & Drake, proprietors of several fine cabs and carriages, have engaged some splendid omnibuses to form an omnibus line from the Depot to the head of Jefferson Avenue during summer. An omnibus will pass each way once in thirty minutes, taking on passengers at every point in the Broadway style. The fare will be fixed at a low rate, probably at six cents per ride.

The line went into operation on Jefferson Avenue on April 30, 1850, and soon after on Woodward Avenue, but like its predecessor was short-lived. Another interval of three years passed, and in 1853 an omnibus line was established by William Stevens, from Cleveland. This line was composed of the vehicles which had previously run to and from the hotels. It was sold after two years to A. J. Farmer; after three or four years, to Mr. Morris, and finally to Thomas Cox. Mr. Cox was succeeded by the present omnibus company, composed of Messrs. E. Ferguson and George Hendrie. Their office and stables are on Larned Street near First. They run twenty omnibuses and baggage wagons and two Herdic coaches, and charge two shillings for passengers, and the same for ordinary baggage. The office is open day and night, and their train-agents

meet every passenger train coming to Detroit, at the Junctions, and arrange for the conveying of passengers or baggage to any part of the city. The system is a great improvement on the old plan, under which each hotel sustained its own 'bus and baggage-wagon, the drivers, a motley crew, literally seizing upon the travelers who came within their reach, while their cries made a bedlam of the depots and steamboat landings.

The Omnibus Company also own and run the coupés formerly managed by the Detroit Carriage and Express Company. These coupés were introduced on April 17, 1878, and the property was sold to the above-named company in July, 1883.

#### TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES.

The English made much more of Detroit than their predecessors had done. Under the French it was chiefly a military post for the region immediately around it; and as there were other French establishments north and west, the goods for the Indian trade and the army were divided among them. Transportation from Montreal to Detroit, in 1702, was at the rate of \$300 for one hundred-weight. Under English rule Detroit was the extreme western post, became the center of all operations in the West, and enormous quantities of goods were gathered here. This resulted in supplementing the birch-bark canoes with numerous vessels, all of which were owned by His Majesty. Even the goods of private traders were transported in the king's ships, and in 1780 the rate from Niagara to Detroit was £1 per barrel. The same vessels were used until 1796, when some of them were transferred to private parties, and with other craft they continued to have almost a monopoly of the business of transporting goods from the East. In 1815 the price of freight from Buffalo to Detroit was \$5.00 per barrel. The only competitors of the sailing vessels were the pack-horses, which were much used, especially in conveying government stores. The Detroit Gazette for December 26, 1817, says: "This week a number of pack-horses, laden with shoes for the troops at Green Bay, started on an expedition through the wilderness for that post." In 1818 steamboats made their appearance, and on February 27 Charles Smith, of Albany, New York, gave notice in the Gazette that he had completed arrangements for the transportation of merchandise from the East to the upper lakes, and guaranteed that the cost of transporting packages of ordinary size from New York to Detroit should in no case exceed \$4.50 per hundredweight.

The completion of the Erie Canal to Buffalo in 1825 was a notable event in the progress of transportation facilities, and freights were greatly reduced as soon as it was opened. The Detroit Gazette for

December 5 says: "We can now go from Detroit to New York in five and a half days. Before the war it took at least two months or more." The opening of the Welland Canal in the fall of 1831 was also of great advantage.

During this period the scarcity of roads of any kind in Michigan, and the condition of those that did exist, made all transportation to or from the interior exceedingly difficult and expensive. In order in part to obviate the difficulty, in August, 1833, a subscription was raised in Ypsilanti, and a flat-bottomed boat, the Experiment, was built to navigate the Huron River. The following, from the Detroit Journal and Advertiser of May 21, 1834, tells of the progress of this experiment, and of the hopes it raised:

#### NAVIGATION FROM DETROIT TO YPSILANTI.

Last week a boat arrived in this place from Ypsilanti with a load of flour consisting of one hundred and twenty-five barrels, the entire distance being performed in thirty-six hours. This is an experiment which merits notice and encouragement. The flour was brought here at an expense of about thirty-eight cents per barrel, the usual price by land being from sixty-three to seventy-five cents. After the slight impediments to the navigation are removed, the transportation will be greatly reduced, and it is ascertained by competent and well judging individuals that by expending a trifling sum of money, the Huron River may be rendered navigable as far as Ypsilanti or Ann Arbor for steamboats of from thirty to forty-five tons. The result of this adventure justifies the expectation that hereafter the produce and importations of a considerable portion of Washtenaw will be transported by water, at a much less expense than the usual tedious and tardy mode of land conveyance.

These expectations were not fulfilled, as there was not enough business to make the project remunerative; after three trips the boat was sold, and finally, with all the bright anticipations that once clustered about it, was stranded on the banks near Dearborn.

The next venture was made by the State, and was much more costly and extensive. The crowds of emigrants that came by every steamer, the new settlements they built up all over the State, the pressing need thus caused for more easy and rapid transit through the interior, and the rejoicing of all parties over the admission of the State to the Union, caused the Legislature to act like one who, youthful and inexperienced, has suddenly become heir to an immense estate. In the month of March, 1837, was passed, not only the notorious Wildcat Banking Law, but also a law providing for borrowing on the bonds of the State the enormous amount of \$5,000,000, to be expended in internal improvements under the direction of seven commissioners. The estimated cost of the improvements undertaken reached the sum of nearly \$8,000,000; these included four railroads, three canals, and the improvement of the Grand, Kalamazoo, and St. Joseph Rivers, and appropriations were actually made for the roads and



canals, and for two of the rivers. All of the railroads and canals were to be built and operated solely by the State. The roads were named the "Southern," from Monroe to New Buffalo, the "Northern," from Port Huron to Grand Rapids, the "Central," from Detroit to St. Joseph, and the "Havre Branch," from Havre, in Monroe County, to the Ohio State line. Of the canals, the "Clinton and Kalamazoo" was to extend from Mt. Clemens to the mouth of the Kalamazoo on Lake Michigan, the "Saginaw or Northern," from the forks of Bad River to Maple River, and the "St. Mary's" was designed to avoid the rapids in the St. Mary's River. In addition to these, a legion of private railroad and canal companies were incorporated, apparently with the intention of supplying every four corners with both a railroad and a canal. Among the other railroad projects that sprang up in the flush times of 1834 to 1837 was the Shelby and Detroit Railroad Company, designed to run between Detroit and Utica. It was incorporated on March 7, 1834, with a capital of \$100,000, and in September, 1839, it was in operation from Utica to within five miles of the Gratiot Road. The cars were drawn by horses, and connecting stages at the end of the rails carried passengers to Detroit. In 1844 the company ceased to operate the road, and on March 18, 1848, the Legislature changed the name to Detroit, Romeo, & Port Huron Railroad; but the new name did not give it new life, and it is either dead or sleeping. The most of these projects were actually needed about as much as the banks which kept them company. The railroads built by the State are elsewhere described. Upon the canals and river improvements over \$3,000,000 were expended, but no one of these public works was brought to completion. The embankments of several of these works look like Indian mounds, and remain to this day as relics of the dead past and departed glory.

Other railroads, both State and private, were gradually pushed to completion, and communication with the West established. The completion of the New York Central Railroad from Albany to Buffalo, in 1842, and of the New York and Erie from New York City direct to Buffalo, in 1851, very nearly solved the question of rapid transit to and from the East; and the completion of the Great Western from Niagara Falls to Detroit, in 1854, fully met the needs of the public.

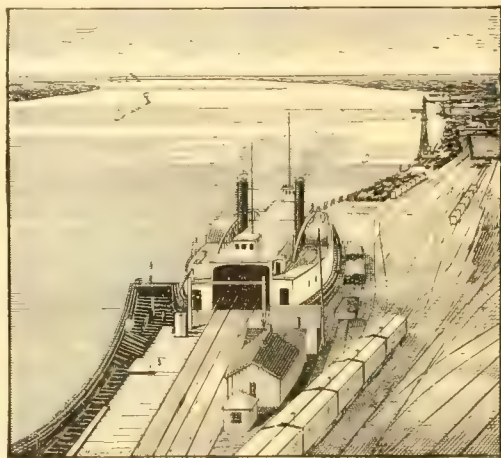
In the spring of 1855 trade with the Lake Superior region was greatly facilitated by the opening of the St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal.

At the present time fast freight arrives from Baltimore in from one and one half to two days. The gain in time since 1836 is shown by the fact that on February 15 of that year, G. R. Lillibridge advertised in the Detroit papers, as a remarkable event, that he

had for sale oysters which had just arrived, "only twenty days from Baltimore."

Nearly all of the freight from the East is now consigned by some one of the freight lines which operate on the various roads. These companies own and lease many thousands of freight-cars, and by contract with the railroad companies have their cars or freight transported at special rates on fast trains. Some one line usually has a monopoly of the main traffic of each road, and the companies, by agreement among themselves and with the railroads, from time to time arrange the rates and classifications of freights.

The crossing of the river at Detroit has always been a serious inconvenience to the railroad companies, and prior to 1867 the delay involved in the handling and transferring of freight to and from the boats greatly increased the expense of its carriage; railroad ferries were built to crush the ice in winter,



RAILROAD FERRY DOCK.

but the handling of packages was tedious and expensive work. On January 1, 1867, the Great Western Railroad inaugurated the plan of carrying the cars themselves across the river on boats built for the purpose. The Great Western was the first of these boats. She was built in England, at a cost of \$190,000 in gold, was sent over in parts, and put together at Windsor. She carries fourteen freight cars. Of the five other boats since added, the Transit carries ten, the Michigan sixteen, the Transfer eighteen, the Transport twenty-one, and the Trenton eight.

On the docks on both sides of the river are tracks which can be raised or lowered to admit of the cars passing directly from the boats to the railroad. The boats transfer about 15,000 passenger-cars and 400,000 freight-cars yearly. Even these facilities are

not fully satisfactory, and early in 1871 the question of tunneling the river began to be publicly agitated, and on May 11, 1871, James F. Joy applied to the Common Council for the use of portions of certain streets for approaches to a proposed tunnel. Some of the citizens protested, but on August 1 an ordinance was passed which favored the project. On September 14 arrangements were made to break ground for the main shaft of the tunnel in the yard of the D. & M. R. R., opposite St. Antoine Street, near the present Railroad Ferry Slip. On January 31, 1872, the shaft was finished for a distance of one hundred and eight feet below the surface of the river. The depth of the masonry was one hundred and fourteen feet, the upper portion of eighty-nine feet was fifteen feet in diameter, with sixteen-inch walls. The lower twenty-five feet was nine feet in diameter, with twelve-inch walls. The work of excavating the drainage drift or tunnel under the bed of the river was then begun, but in 1873, after digging one hundred and thirty-five feet, the work was discontinued. There was said to be too much sulphur and quicksand to venture further. The question of bridging the river was next agitated. The vessel owners strenuously opposed this measure, and both parties began to marshal their forces. On April 7, 1874, a meeting of residents of various parts of the State was held in Detroit to consider the subject, and resolutions in favor of a bridge were adopted. One week later, on April 15, the vessel owners rallied at Young Men's Hall and passed resolutions favoring a tunnel. After these two meetings interest in the subject seemed to flag.

In the latter part of March, 1879, it was announced that a tunnel was to be built at Grosse Isle, where the Canada Southern crossed the river, and work was begun on April 21. This awakened the business and railroad men of Detroit and their eastern friends, and a project was inaugurated to secure Belle Isle for the city, as a suitable place for the crossing of a bridge and also for a park. A bill was passed on May 31, 1879, providing for its purchase and for permitting the city to unite with the Canadian authorities or any Canadian corporation in building a tunnel on equal terms, and the Council was given power, with consent of the Board of Estimates, to issue bonds for \$500,000, for the purpose of building a bridge or tunnel. At the same session of the Legislature provision was made for submitting, at the State election in November, 1880, an amendment to the constitution giving the Legislature power to authorize such action on the part of the city. The amendment was lost by a vote in the State of 37,340 for and 58,040 against the amendment; the work of tunneling from Grosse Isle was soon after suspended, and the announcement made

that the stone through which the tunnel was to be made was unfavorable for the work.

On October 14, 1879, a committee, appointed under the direction of Congress, held sessions in Detroit to hear the various arguments for and against a bridge or tunnel; and on December 8 they reported in favor of a bridge. No public action has since been had on the question.

An elevator (or wheat-house, as it was first called), for the purpose of storing grain, was not much needed until 1851, and in that year the first one was erected by the M. C. R. R. In 1861 E. M. Clark built an elevator at the D. & M. Depot. In the winter of 1879-1880 it was enlarged to double its former capacity, and will now hold 350,000 bushels. In 1864 the M. C. R. R. built a second elevator, and on October 29, 1866, the first one was burned. In 1879 a new one was built, and on September 29 it received its first lot of grain. The capacity of each of these elevators is 550,000 bushels. The elevator built in 1882 by the Union Depot Company will hold 1,300,000 bushels.

Two-wheeled drays were introduced about 1830, and up to 1858 the draymen did all the teaming for the business men of the city. In the latter year the Detroit & Milwaukee, and Great Western Railroads, through the agency of Messrs. Hendrie & Company, commenced to collect freight for and deliver from the several roads. This innovation greatly incensed the draymen, and on July 28, 1858, they held an indignation meeting to protest against the practice. Their meeting was of no avail, but the feeling against the roads continued. On February 10, 1860, J. G. Erwin & Company wished to ship a hundred dressed hogs by the G. W. R. R. Forty of the draymen volunteered to take them, and went in procession to the depot, each dray laden with a single hog. As a demonstration it was a great success, but the railroad trucks still continued to run, became increasingly popular, and are now used to deliver most of the freight to or from the railroads.

Messrs. Hendrie & Company, E. Ferguson, the Grand Trunk Railroad, J. & T. Hurley, and the Detroit Truck Company have a capital of probably \$75,000 invested in about fifty trucks and horses. There are about four hundred and fifty trucks, drays, and express wagons owned by other parties. The two-horse trucks or drays pay a city license of \$6.00, express wagons and drays, \$2.00 each. The old two-wheeled drays, once so familiar, have almost entirely given place to four-wheeled wagons, less than half a dozen of the former being now in use.

A Package and Baggage Express Company was established on June 6, 1881, and carried small packages to any part of the city for from five to ten cents each, and also delivered large packages at

reasonable rates. In 1881 the company employed five men, with one-horse teams, and from fifteen to twenty boys, who delivered hundreds of packages daily. The business was not sufficiently remunerative, and the organization ceased in 1882.

#### EXPRESS COMPANIES.

Among the most important mercantile facilities which have been developed by the business of the country are the several express companies. The first to engage in the express business in Detroit was Charles H. Miller. The following notice from a paper of February, 1844, shows that he soon found a competitor:

**MILLER'S EXPRESS.**—We regret to learn that Pomeroy & Company have extended their Express Line to this city. Not that we entertain any hostile feeling to them, but because we believe injustice is done to Mr. Chas. H. Miller.

The Pomeroy Express was first established at Albany, New York, by George E. Pomeroy in 1841, and in 1844 an office was opened in Detroit in C. Morse's bookstore on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, just west of Bates Street. About 1845 the name was changed to Wells Company's Express, and soon after the Detroit office was moved to the basement of the F. & M. Bank on Jefferson Avenue. In 1850 the company was reorganized under the name of the American Express Company, and that year the office was located at 106 Jefferson Avenue, three doors below the Michigan Exchange. On May 20, 1862, the office was moved to the Waverly Block, opposite the Michigan Exchange. From here, on May 1, 1865, it was moved to the old Rotunda on Griswold Street, and on August 1, 1879, to the Moffat Building.

The success of the several express companies caused the organization of a rival company, the Merchants' Union. It numbered several Detroit merchants among its stockholders, and its office here was first opened on October 4, 1866, at 221 Jefferson Avenue. C. J. Petty was agent. On December 1, 1868, the company was consolidated

with the American Express Company under the title of the American Merchants' Express Company. On February 1, 1873, the word "Merchants'" was dropped. In 1880 the American Express Company had about fifty employees in Detroit, the monthly pay-roll footed up \$2,500, and the company employed twenty-two horses, using four double and ten single wagons.

On March 14, 1882, the express companies' system of money orders was introduced in Detroit. The plan is similar to that of the post-office orders. Sums of from one dollar to five dollars can be obtained for a fee of five cents, and orders for amounts between five dollars and ten dollars for eight cents.

The following agents have had charge of the Detroit office: 1842-1844, Daniel Dunning; 1845, John C. Noble; 1846, W. G. Fargo; 1846-1855, John C. Fargo; 1855-1867, Charles Fargo; 1867-1868, A. Antisdell; 1869, C. J. Petty; 1870, W. A. Gray; 1871, Merritt Seely; 1872-1876, T. B. Fargo; 1876 to December, 1881, Merritt Seely; from December, 1881, C. F. Reed. Division Superintendents: 1855-1867, Charles Fargo; 1867, A. H. Walcott; 1868, J. L. Turnbull; 1869-1871, J. H. Arnett; from 1871, J. S. Hubbard.

The United States Express Company was established at Detroit in 1857. Its first office was at 112 Jefferson Avenue, next to the Michigan Exchange. From here it was moved to the Rotunda on May 1, 1865, and on September 1, 1879, to the Colburn Block on Congress Street West, between Woodward Avenue and Bates Street. In 1880 it employed twelve persons, and the pay-roll was \$621.50 per month. Six horses and four wagons were used. The agents have been: 1857, W. H. Ashley; 1858-1866, C. J. Petty; from August 18, 1866, F. H. Cone.

In October, 1872, a distemper prevailed among the horses at Detroit, as well as all over the North, and the last week in October both express companies delivered and collected goods in ordinary hand-carts.



## CHAPTER LXXXIV.

### RAILROADS.

#### *The Detroit, Grand Haven, and Milwaukee Railway Company.*

A premonition of the building of this and other roads is contained in the following article from *The Detroit Gazette* of December 17, 1829, and except that it allowed too little time for their completion, was really prophetic :

“Ten years hence, or before, the citizens of Detroit will be able to reach the Atlantic in twenty-four hours. In twenty years \* \* \* the navigation of our broad and beautiful lakes will be of no manner of use to us, because land transportation will be so much cheaper. It will be a comfortable thing to get into—not a coach or steamboat—but a snug house built over a steam engine, and, after journeying smoothly and safely at the rate of thirty or forty miles an hour, find yourself at breakfast next morning in New York or Washington.

The year after this article was written, on July 31, 1830, the Pontiac & Detroit Railroad was chartered, and became the first incorporated railroad within the limits of the old Northwest Territory. The States of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois had been created long before. Michigan was still a Territory, but she outstripped them all in her plans for utilizing the iron horse. Not only was the first western railroad chartered here, but the first rails and the first locomotive in the West were the property of a road within the border of Michigan. Five years were allowed to complete the Detroit & Pontiac Line, which was to have been built on the route of the Pontiac Road. The corporators failed to carry out their plans, and on March 7, 1834, the Detroit & Pontiac Railroad Company, an entirely new corporation, was chartered. In fact, the line has been organized and reorganized so many times that the original corporators could hardly trace their property except in the soil of the road-bed. On March 26, 1835, the corporation was authorized to establish the Bank of Pontiac, with a capital of \$100,000, the stock of the company to be liable for the debts. On April 25, 1836, contracts were let for grubbing the first fifteen miles of the road, but a swamp this side of Royal Oak greatly hindered the work. At other points, in after years, certain “sink-holes” swallowed up whole forests, together with acres of soil, before a solid foundation could be obtained. At first the road consisted merely of wooden rails, and the cars were operated

by horse power. On March 22, 1837, while the fever of internal improvement was at its height, the State was authorized to purchase the line. No purchase, however, was then made, but by Act of March 5, 1838, the State loaned the company \$100,000, secured by mortgage, to aid in completing the road.

In these days it seems that the road should have been easily built, with the aid of such a loan and the banking powers which the company possessed. On May 19, 1838, the road was in operation for twelve miles, and the receipts were \$80 per day. On July 21 it was opened to Royal Oak, and on August 16, 1839, to Birmingham. A locomotive obtained from Philadelphia, the Sherman Stevens, was first used at this time. In 1858 the same engine was doing duty under the name of Pontiac, and at a still later date was in use on the Port Huron & Owosso Railroad.

The first passenger-coaches were divided into three rooms, benches for seats were arranged lengthwise, and the passengers entered through doors on the sides instead of at the ends. The covered freight-cars had but four wheels, with white-ash springs; these were made in the company's shops, and actually used for full ten years.

After the road was completed to Birmingham, still slower progress was made towards Pontiac, and it was not until July 4, 1843, that the road was opened to that point. At this time trains stopped anywhere and everywhere to take on or let off passengers, and the time that trains would reach any particular place was very uncertain. The trains were so exceedingly slow that one of the stories of that day told of a middle-aged man who died of extreme old age while on the road to Pontiac; and “Go to Pontiac!” was considered a fearful imprecation.

The rails were of strap or flat-bar iron, spiked to the cross ties. They frequently broke, turned up, and entered the cars, occasionally causing serious accidents. In allusion to this fact, an advertisement in the *Directory* of 1845 says: “The company have now a new and elegant car on the road, well warmed, and sheathed with iron to guard against danger from loose bars.”

The corporation of 1834 intended to run into the city over the Gratiot Road to Woodward Avenue, and on March 31, 1838, the council gave the

necessary permission. The company, however, did not avail itself of the privilege, but laid the track on Dequindre Street from the Gratiot Road to Jefferson Avenue, and the passenger depot was located on the avenue. In 1842 the line was extended down the Gratiot Road to Farmer Street. The property owners along Gratiot Street did not approve of this proceeding, especially as the careless manner in which the road was constructed rendered the street almost impassable after a rain. The evil was apparent to everybody, and on July 11, 1843, the council decreed the track a public nuisance, and the marshal was ordered to remove the same unless the road was improved. Some trifling repairs were made, but the road was still objectionable, and on September 7, 1847, the council was petitioned to remove the track, but no action was taken. The

bars, sledges, handspikes, and other instruments, tore up several rods of the track. When the next train arrived, as there was no place to turn the engine, it had to be backed to Royal Oak. Twelve men were arrested for tearing up the track, but the community had too much sympathy for them to allow them to be punished, and besides the law officers of the roads acknowledged that if the track was a nuisance they had an undoubted right to remove it.

For several weeks, the cars came in only as far as Dequindre Street. Finally the track was relaid, and on Saturday, February 9, 1850, the cars again came in to their old depot on the corner of Farmer and Gratiot Streets. Two days after, on Monday afternoon, February 11, after the cars had left, a party of men collected, and beginning at Randolph

Street, the track was again torn up for a considerable distance, and again the cars were compelled to stop at Dequindre Street. The company, however, persevered, and in July, 1850, asked permission to replace their track, and on July 30, the council, by resolution, gave the company permission to make use of any of the streets they had formerly occupied for a period not longer than one year.

The road was now extended through to the Campus Martius, and the cars stopped on the site of the present Detroit Opera House. The depot buildings were in

the rear, facing Farmer and Gratiot Streets, and occupying fully one quarter of the block.

On May 27, 1851, the company was granted permission to extend the track across Jefferson Avenue to the dock property which they had bought at the foot of Brush Street, and early in 1852 cars began to run in and out from the Brush Street Depot and for the first time on the T rails. While this extension was building, the cars stopped at Gratiot Street.

About 1841 the mortgage which had been given to the State to secure the \$100,000, and the bonds given by the road as further security were sold to Messrs. White & Davis of Syracuse, N. Y. They leased the road to Alfred Williams for \$10,000 a year. He operated it until 1849, and in that year



DETROIT & MILWAUKEE DEPOT BUILDING. BURNED IN 1860.

people continued to urge their objections, and year after year temporary improvements and promises in abundance were made by the officers of the road, the people, in the meantime, growing more and more impatient. Finally, on September 5, 1848, the company was ordered by the council to tear up the track inside of the city on all public squares or streets within six months, and if not then removed, the city marshal was instructed to tear it up.

Even after this action a year and more went by, and the track remained as before. At length the people themselves undertook its removal, and on the evening of December 12, 1849, after the train had left for Pontiac, a posse of men went to work near the head of Beaubien Street, and with crow-

the mortgage given to the State for the \$100,000 loan was bought for \$85,000 State scrip and \$15,000 cash. Other claims were also cancelled, and at a total cost of about \$80,000 cash Messrs. H. N. Walker, Dean Richmond, Alfred Williams, Horace Thurber, and others, became proprietors of the road.

Meanwhile, on April 3, 1848, the Oakland & Ottawa Railroad had been chartered to build a line from Pontiac to Lake Michigan, and by Act of February 13, 1855, that company and the Detroit & Pontiac Railroad were authorized to consolidate, under the name of the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad. The consolidation was effected, and on April 19, 1855, a meeting of the stockholders was held, and directors chosen for the new road. The line was now pushed rapidly toward Grand Haven, and the road was opened to Fentonville on October 2, 1855; to Owosso on July 1, 1856; to St. John's on January 14, 1857; to Ionia on August 12, 1857; to Grand Rapids on July 4, 1858; and to Grand Haven on August 30, 1858. The first through train with passengers from Milwaukee arrived at Detroit on September 1, 1858.

On April 26, 1866, a fire occurred which burned the offices, freight and passenger depots, and the ferry Windsor, causing the loss of eighteen lives.

At the time the two roads consolidated, a mortgage, under which \$207,000 worth of bonds had been issued, was outstanding against the Oakland and Ottawa Companies, and three mortgages, aggregating \$500,000, had been given by the Detroit & Pontiac Railroad. The consolidated company, in order to obtain funds to build the line, gave a further mortgage of \$2,500,000, and then one for \$1,000,000. Subsequently another mortgage for the sum of \$750,000 was given for money obtained from the Great Western Railroad, and the influence of that company then became paramount in the management of the corporation. After a time a second mortgage, for \$500,000, was given to the same company. The Detroit & Grand Haven Railway Company failed to pay the interest on these last two mortgages, and on October 24, 1860, the Great Western Railroad foreclosed their mortgages and bought the road, subject of course to the other mortgages, and the company was reorganized under the same name, except that it was called a Railroad Company instead of a Railway Company.

After several years proceedings were taken to foreclose the mortgages given for two and one half million and one million dollars respectively. On April 11, 1875, the road was put into the hands of C. C. Trowbridge, as receiver, and under a decree of the court, on September 4, 1878, the Great Western Railroad became the purchaser of the road for

the nominal sum of \$1,850,000, with the understanding that the holders of all mortgages were to have new bonds or payment in money. The real effect of this sale was to cancel the previous mortgages and include other indebtedness in one mortgage.

The receivership of C. C. Trowbridge terminated on October 19, and on November 9, 1878, the company was reorganized under the name of the Detroit, Grand Haven, & Milwaukee Railway Company.

Soon after the road reached Grand Haven two large steamships, the Detroit and the Milwaukee, were built to convey passengers across Lake Michigan. They were first used in August, 1859, and communication across the lake has been maintained since that time.

The average number of men employed at Detroit in 1881 was four hundred and sixteen; adding train men, the company had five hundred and twenty-one employees at Detroit, and the pay-roll averaged \$7,500 per month.

The chief officers have been: Presidents: 1845-1850, G. O. Williams; 1852-1855, N. P. Stewart; 1855-1858, H. N. Walker; 1858-1863, C. J. Brydges; 1863-1875, C. C. Trowbridge (also receiver from 1875 to 1879); 1879-1880, Samuel Barker; 1880-1882, Francis D. Gray; 1882- , Joseph Hickson.

Superintendents: 1850 and 1851, G. O. Williams; 1852, H. P. Thurber; 1853-1857, A. H. Rood; 1857-1866, W. K. Muir; 1866-1872, Thomas Bell; 1872-1875, Andrew Watson; 1875, W. K. Muir; 1876-1879, S. R. Callaway; 1879- , W. J. Morgan.

Secretaries: 1854, J. V. Campbell; 1855-1862, C. C. Trowbridge; 1862-1865, W. C. Stephens; 1865, Thomas Bell; 1866- , James H. Muir.

Freight Agents: 1855 and 1856, A. N. Rood; 1857-1864, James A. Armstrong; 1864-1867, John Crampton; 1867-1880, Alfred White; 1880- , Thomas Tandy.

### *The Michigan Central Railroad.*

The line of the Central Road was projected in 1830, but the corporation, which at first was known as the Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad, was not chartered until June 29, 1832. In 1834 the War Department was petitioned to survey the proposed route, on the ground that the road would be a public benefit. The petition met with favor, and Colonel John M. Berrien was detailed for the service, and provided with assistants and instruments, the railroad company paying their expenses only. Colonel Berrien completed the work, and estimated the cost of a single-strap rail to Ypsilanti at \$3,200 per mile. The work of soliciting subscriptions in aid of the road began in 1835. Shares were fixed at \$2.00

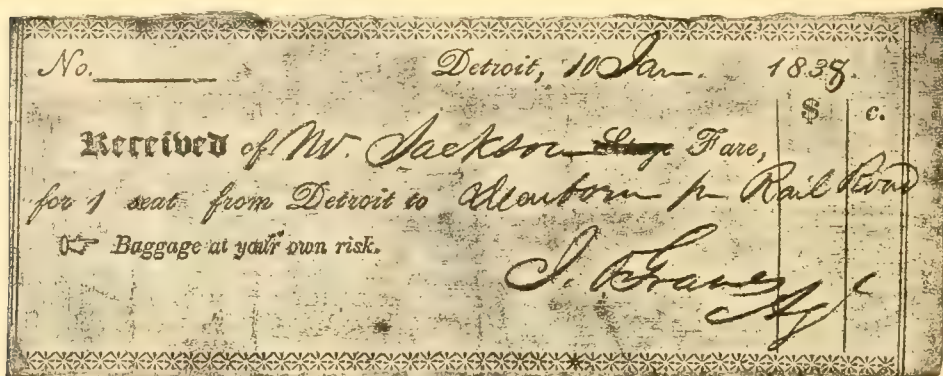


each, and were rapidly taken. At Ypsilanti between \$8,000 and \$9,000 were subscribed in a single day, and five per cent was paid in. At this time the officers were John Biddle, president; D. G. Jones, O. Newberry, E. A. Brush, B. B. Kercheval, E. P. Hastings, J. Burdick, Mark Norris, David Page, and S. W. Dexter, directors. An Act of August 25, 1835, authorized the stockholders to establish a bank at Ypsilanti, with a capital of \$100,000. Between October 13 and December 18, 1835, \$55,000 were subscribed for the road in Detroit. On the day last-named a meeting was held to discuss means for procuring further subscriptions, and a committee of two was appointed to solicit. On December 20 the following notice appeared:

RAILROAD MEETING.—I would invite and solicit the attendance of every good citizen at an early hour, that the new and splendid City Hall may once be filled to overflowing.

LEVI COOK, Mayor.

By November, 1836, the road had been grubbed as far as Ypsilanti, and ten miles graded. Meantime the projects of raising a loan of \$5,000,000, and creating a Board of Internal Improvements were under discussion. The duties of the board were to include the constructing and operating of all the railroads in the State, and to this end the purchase of the St. Joseph Road was authorized by Act of March 20, 1837, and in May, after the company had expended \$117,000, the purchase was made, and the name of the road changed to Michigan Central. The building of the road went on, and as early as January, 1838, the road was in operation to Dearborn. A fac-simile of the tickets then in use is here given. It will be noticed that it was originally intended for a stage ticket. The singular economy practiced by the State in the use of such tickets and the idea of inserting the name of each passenger in his ticket, as was then done, would now be thought



FAC-SIMILE OF MICHIGAN CENTRAL RAILROAD TICKET OF 1838.

A subsequent meeting was held on January 2, 1836, and nearly \$25,000 subscribed, which, with previous amounts, made over \$100,000 invested by citizens of Detroit. At this meeting the Common Council was requested to subscribe \$10,000 on behalf of the city. Contracts for grubbing and clearing the first forty miles were soon let, the work to be completed by May 20, and seven hundred and twenty tons of strap-iron, to cost about \$60,000, were ordered. On August 5, 1836, the council authorized the mayor, on behalf of the city, to subscribe \$10,000 towards the stock of the railroad, and the same day a warrant for \$2,000, to apply on the amount, was drawn on the city treasurer, and on August 9 a meeting of citizens requested the council to subscribe \$40,000 additional on behalf of the city. On August 11 the council so ordered, and on August 14 the subscription was made by the mayor, and a warrant for \$8,000 of the amount drawn on the city treasurer.

preposterous. On February 3, 1838, the cars made their first trip to Ypsilanti. A new car, the Governor Mason, seating sixty-six persons, built by John G. Hays, of Detroit, was provided, and an excursion party, consisting of the State and city officers, the Brady Guards, and other citizens, went over the road. A public dinner was served at Ypsilanti, and an address delivered by General Van Fossen. Arriving at Dearborn on the return trip, the engine would not work, and horses were procured to draw engine and cars back to Detroit.

During this winter the track was frequently so obstructed by ice that trains were obliged to stop at Dearborn. The fare to Ypsilanti was \$1.50, the time of the trip usually an hour and three quarters. The following item from the Journal and Courier of May 19, 1838, gives details of interest:

CENTRAL RAILROAD.—The cars on this road now make two trips a day between Detroit and Ypsilanti. They leave the Depot on Campus Martius every morning at six o'clock and every

afternoon at half past one o'clock; Ypsilanti every morning at ten o'clock and every afternoon at half past four o'clock.

It is gratifying to know that the freight and travel on this State road are increasing rapidly. The average receipts for several days past have been upwards of three hundred dollars per day. On Monday they were \$374, on Tuesday \$431, on Wednesday \$310, and on Thursday \$372.

There seems to have been no lack of cars, for on October 31 of this year, while Hiram Alden was acting commissioner, it was resolved to permit individuals to place cars on the Central Railroad for the transportation of merchandise, agricultural products, and other property, and the commissioner was authorized to sell persons such cars as were not needed. The receipts continued to increase, and the following statement was published on July 18, 1838:

The receipts upon the road for the week ending July 17, 1838, were as follows: From Detroit to Ypsilanti and way, for the transportation of five hundred passengers, 242,638 pounds of merchandise, one barrel of flour, 5,000 feet of timber, and 64½ thousand shingles, \$1,129.93. From Ypsilanti to Detroit and way, for transportation of 423 passengers, 19,838 pounds of merchandise, and 325 barrels of flour, \$1,827.59.

AMOS T. HALL,  
*Collector of Taxes, Detroit.*

On October 17, 1839, the road was opened to Ann Arbor, and the City Council, Brady Guards, and about eight hundred citizens went on an excursion to that city. They left Detroit at 9 A. M., were received with a salute, entertained with a dinner, and returned at 3 P. M. During 1839 fifty-four persons were employed by the State in operating the road. On August 1, 1840, one train was taken off. On June 30 the road was opened to Dexter. At this time, A. H. Adams, who had served as collector of tolls, was weighmaster at Detroit, and T. G. Cole was superintendent of the road.

On October 21, 1842, two new locomotives were landed by schooner for the road, and a new passenger-car called the Kalamazoo was placed on the line. The road was opened to Jackson on December 29, 1841, and The Detroit Gazette for May 22, 1843, contained the following:

For the purpose of meeting the wishes of travelers and increasing the revenue of the road, the Michigan Central Railroad has reduced the fare to \$2.50 between Detroit and Jackson, and for way passengers in proportion. The road is in excellent order, the engines and cars of the best description, and they are run with great regularity. Regular lines of stages leave Jackson for Chicago on the arrival of the cars. Travelers taking this route reach Chicago in two days less time than by the route around the lakes.

On June 25, 1844, the road reached Albion, Marshall became a station on August 10, 1845, and on April 25, 1846, the following notice appeared:

CENTRAL RAILROAD.—The passenger train will, after the 1st of June next, leave Detroit for the west at 8 o'clock A. M., arrive at Marshall at 3.30 P. M. They leave Marshall at precisely 9.30 o'clock A. M., arriving at Detroit at 5 P. M. There is at the western terminus a line of coaches always ready to carry passengers to St. Joseph,—ninety miles in twenty-two hours. From St. Joseph

to Chicago by steamboat, sixty-nine miles in six hours. Making thirty-six hours from Detroit to Chicago.

O. C. COMSTOCK, J.,  
*Pres. of Board I. T.  
Internal Improvement Office.*

On November 25, 1845, the State completed the road to Battle Creek, and on February 2, 1846, to Kalamazoo. The fare to Chicago at this time was \$6.50, including fifty-five miles of staging to New Buffalo and sixty miles of steamboating from there to the Garden City. About this time public opinion became decidedly opposed to the participation by the State in enterprises of this kind, especially as there was a constant struggle for the political patronage and influence which the party in power wielded through its control of this and other roads. An open letter from Marshall, dated October 6, 1845, said:

There is a great defect in the arrangements of the Central Railroad in this State. It is disgraceful that so important a work should be so slovenly managed. In the first place it was shabbily built at an enormous expense, and it is conducted in all its departments by mere partisans. They were appointed because they were noisy politicians.

In November, 1845, this statement was made:

Four years ago the road was completed to Jackson. After three years more it was completed to Marshall, where it now stops. It is in a miserable condition, unfit for heavy transportation, and requires to be relaid and repaired. High charges for freight and fare are fast driving business into other channels.

In addition to these complaints the expenditures of the State for various improvements had reduced its credit to the lowest point. State bonds to the amount of \$50,000 were sold at auction in New York for eighteen cents on the dollar; so straitened were the finances of the State that at a general meeting of the State officers it was determined to sell the railroads, and Henry N. Walker, then attorney-general, was appointed to go to New York, organize a company, and negotiate a sale. Mr. Walker went; interviewed Erastus Corning, of Albany, who then held a large amount of State bonds, purchased for about thirty cents on the dollar. J. W. Brooks, then superintendent of a railroad between Rochester and Syracuse, was summoned, and a conference was held in the City Hotel at Albany, in regard to the proposed railroad company. A rough draft for a charter was agreed upon, and Mr. Brooks was to come to Detroit in January, 1846, and with Mr. Walker endeavor to secure its passage. The terms of the proposed purchase were ten per cent above the original cost of the road in cash, the balance in bonds or obligations of the State. Mr. Brooks came, and on March 28, 1846, largely through the efforts of George E. Hand, then a member of the Legislature, an Act was passed providing for the incorporation of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and for the sale by the State of its interest in the road for the sum of \$2,000,000. Several persons who

had originally agreed to become incorporators failed to fulfil their agreements, and Messrs. H. N. Walker and George F. Porter, at the request of Governor Barry and the leading men of Detroit, went to New York and Boston and organized a new company, and on September 23, 1846, the sale was consummated. On September 17, 1846, a new locomotive, called Battle Creek, arrived at Detroit for the road and up to the date of the transfer, the State had expended \$1,954,308.28. Of passenger depots there were then only four on the line, and neither of these at Detroit. The charter of the company relieved it of all taxation except the payment to the State of one half of one per cent on its capital stock up to July 1, 1851, after which it was to be increased to three quarters of one per cent. It was also provided that no railroad thereafter built west of Wayne County should approach within five miles of the road without consent of the company, and that no other railroad should approach within twenty miles of Detroit, or run to Lake Michigan, or the southern boundary of the State, the line of which on an average, was within twenty miles of the Central. The charter also provided that the State might buy the road at any time after January 1, 1867.

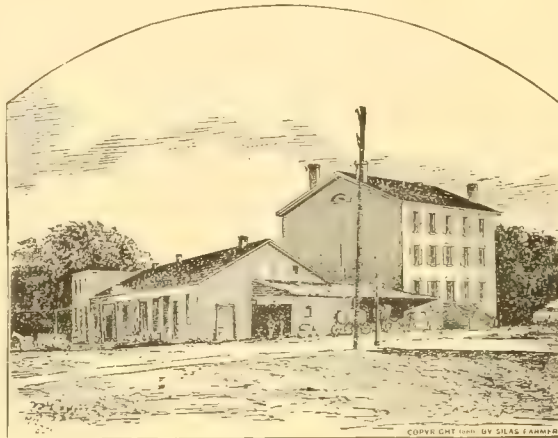
There seems to have been no sound reason for the sale of the property by the State. The reports of the officers showed a profit, in 1838, of \$37,283; in 1839, of \$16,703; in 1840, of \$20,637; in 1841, of \$25,655; in 1842, of \$63,075; in 1843, of \$75,026; and in 1844, of \$121,750. After its sale, the road was pushed westward, and on May 1, 1847, the following item appeared in a daily paper:

**MICHIGAN CENTRAL RAILROAD.**—This important work is being rapidly prosecuted. It is now within fifty miles of its western termination, if St. Joseph is fixed upon, and within seventy miles if it is to run to New Buffalo. Its engineers are locating the route west of Kalamazoo, and in a week or two its western terminus will be settled.

Up to this time the road had come into Detroit on Michigan Avenue, and its depot buildings occupied the site of the present City Hall. The council had granted the use of the Campus Martius and also of the Chicago Road on August 31, 1836. What would

now be deemed a most remarkable concession was granted on February 5, 1838. The State was then authorized to make a cut on Woodward Avenue fourteen feet wide and as deep as necessary, commencing near the crossing of Congress Street and terminating near Atwater Street, for the purpose of laying a railroad track, the cut to be walled up with stone or timber, and covered over, as far as practicable, with a rail on each side where not covered, with lamps at convenient distances, to be kept lit during the night. On March 24, 1838, the Commissioners of Internal Improvements reported that it would be impracticable to light the cut, and the track was therefore laid on the ground. It extended down Woodward Avenue to Atwater Street, and a thousand feet each way from Woodward Avenue on Atwater. On April 28, 1838, the council gave the State permission to erect a car-house on Michigan

Avenue in the rear of the old City Hall, but Messrs. Cooper and Jackson opposed and prevented the erection of the building. On May 21, 1839, the council granted permission to owners of warehouses east of Woodward Avenue "to lay side tracks from their premises to the railroad now being laid in Atwater Street between Woodward Avenue and Brush Street." The railroad track continued to occupy Woodward Avenue and Atwater Street



MICHIGAN CENTRAL FREIGHT DEPOT AND SEMINARY BUILDING,  
Southeast corner of Michigan Avenue and Griswold Street.

until March, 1844, when, on account of the difficulty and expense of dragging the cars up hill, the rails were removed. Grounds for a depot west of Third Street were purchased in 1847, but passenger cars continued to come in on Michigan Avenue until May 30, 1848, on which date they arrived for the first time at the Third Street Depot. The shops were finished in June, 1848. Some of the old buildings were left on the Campus Martius, and on April 17, 1849, the company was ordered by the council to remove them forthwith.

In 1851 the company purchased additional river frontage to the amount of twenty-two hundred feet, with an average width of three hundred and ninety-one feet, and built a large freight-house on the river.

In 1864, 1865, and 1866, and at other times, additional purchases have been made, and in 1880 the



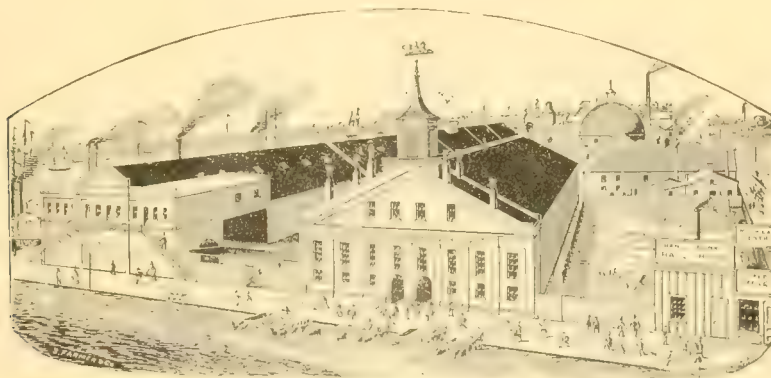
company had nearly forty acres on the river, ten acres for stockyards at Twentieth Street, and one hundred and thirty-four acres at the Junction.

On June 28, 1848, the road was completed to Paw Paw; on October 1, to Niles; and on April 23, 1849, it was in operation to New Buffalo, and steamers ran in connection with the road to Chicago and Milwaukee. By this time the strap-rail had been nearly all replaced with the T rail. In June, 1849, the road began to run two through trains daily. From November 29 to April 26, 1850, only one train left each terminus daily, and then two daily trains were again put on.

The charter did not allow the route to be extended beyond Lake Michigan. Upon reaching this limit at New Buffalo, the company advanced money to build a portion of the New Albany & Salem Road through Indiana, and then leased that line, and

of all over fifty-eight per cent of the freight business of the Michigan Central Railroad and over forty-two per cent of the freight business of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad.

From the time the road became a private corporation, passenger traffic from the east was specially sought for, and in order to obtain it, the company, in 1847, began building a boat to run between Detroit and Buffalo. Their first boat, the *Mayflower*, built at Detroit, was completed on May 28, 1849, and from that date formed, with the *Atlantic*, a regular Michigan Central Railroad line between Buffalo, Cleveland, and Detroit. The *Mayflower* was the finest boat that had thus far appeared on the Lakes. She had eighty-five state-rooms and could carry three hundred cabin and from three to five hundred steerage passengers. In the season of 1850 and 1851, the line to Buffalo consisted of the



OLD DEPOT BUILDINGS OF THE MICHIGAN CENTRAL RAILROAD ON THIRD STREET.

also a right of way on the Illinois Central. Thus Michigan City was reached on October 29, 1850, and eventually Chicago. This was accomplished only after bitter strife and the most persistent strategy. The Southern Railroad Company issued injunctions, removed the track, and in other ways sought to prevent their rival from reaching the goal, but all in vain. On May 21, 1852, one day in advance of the Southern, the Central was completed to Chicago, and the smoke and whistle of their locomotive announced the end of the battle.

Between June, 1852, and 1853, the first local train to Kalamazoo was put on. In 1854 three through trains were run. The next year four were running, and in 1855 the Jackson accommodation train was provided. On November 1, 1857, an agreement was made for one year with the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad Company to make an equal division of all through passenger business, and

*Mayflower*, the *Atlantic*, and the *Ocean*; and in the same years the steamboats *Southerner* and *Baltimore* ran to Cleveland.

The *Mayflower* stranded on December 16, 1851, near Erie, but no lives were lost. She was recovered in the spring of 1852, and again took her place in the line. In the same year the *Forest City* and the *May Queen* were running to Cleveland.

On August 20, 1852, the propeller *Ogdensburg* collided with the *Atlantic* on Lake Erie, off Long Point, and one hundred and thirty-one lives were lost. The *Buckeye State* took the place of the *Atlantic*, and in 1853 ran in connection with the *Ocean* and the *Mayflower*. In 1854 and 1855 the Michigan Central Railroad line was made up of the *Buckeye State*, the *Plymouth Rock*, and the *Western World*; the two boats last named went into service on July 7 and 10, 1854, and were much the largest and finest ever placed on the Lakes. They were nearly

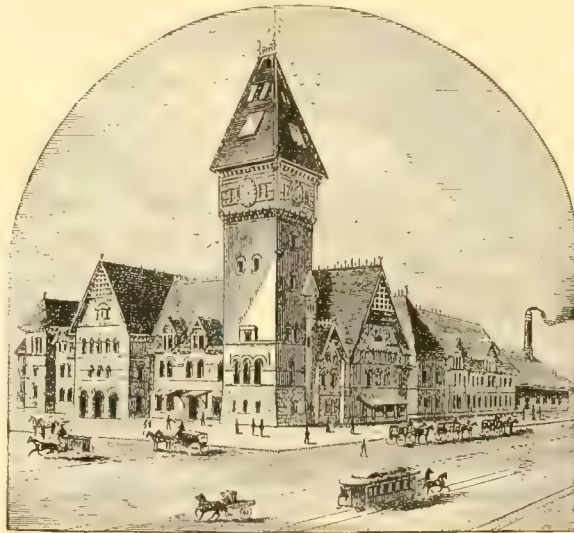
alike in size, build, and finish. The Plymouth Rock was three hundred and sixty-three feet long. The Mississippi, an equally fine boat, was added in 1855, and with the Plymouth Rock formed the line for that year. After the completion of the Great Western Railroad through Canada, their occupation was nearly gone. They were laid up in the fall of 1857, and year after year remained at the Central Wharf, affording a very practical illustration of the prophecy of *The Gazette* in 1829.

In 1862 the *Western World* and the Plymouth Rock were sold for \$200,000 each to Captain George Sands of Buffalo. Their engines were taken out and placed in boats to be used on the coast of China. Their hulls and also that of the Mississippi afterwards served as dry docks at Bay City, Port Huron, and Cleveland or Buffalo.

About 1850, serious troubles overtook the road. Many cattle had been killed along the line, and it was claimed that the company did not exercise sufficient care and did not pay in full for the losses. The persons aggrieved became increasingly angry, and finally, on November 19, 1850, the freight depot at Detroit was burned, causing a loss of about \$150,000.

The fire was evidently set by an incendiary, and so alarmed the corporation that active measures were taken to discover and arrest the instigators. These efforts were successful, and on April 19, 1851, thirty-three persons, arrested as railroad conspirators, arrived at Detroit. Their trial began on May 28, and lasted almost continuously for four months. Hon. W. H. Seward was present as counsel for the prisoners, some of whom were wealthy farmers. On September 25 a verdict of guilty was rendered against twelve of them, and on the following day they received sentences of from five to ten years each. During the trial one of the prisoners died in jail. The jury was composed of R. C. Smith, Levi Cook, Amos Chaffee, John Roberts, Buckminster Wight, Horace Hallock, A. C. McGraw, Alexander McFarlane, Ichabod Goodrich, Stephen Fowler,

Ralph Phelps, and Silas A. Bagg. The ending of the trial did not put an end to the troubles of the road. On January 23, 1852, the car manufacturing shops at Detroit were burned, and two years later to a day, on January 22, 1854, the passenger offices were destroyed by fire. On April 2, 1862, the engine-house and nine locomotives were burned. On October 18, 1865, the freight depot was burned, involving a loss of about one and a half million dollars, and a year later, on October 29, the old wheat elevator was destroyed by fire, with a loss of \$50,000. The last large fire on the company's property at Detroit was on November 15, 1872, when the wood-working department was burned, with a loss of about \$100,000.



NEW MICHIGAN CENTRAL DEPOT.

Sleeping cars were introduced in August, 1858, the company supplying its own cars. On June 20, 1866, the Pullman sleepers began to run, and in November, 1875, they were displaced by the cars of the Wagner Company.

From about the time the road was completed to its western terminus, trains were run by Chicago time, but on June 11, 1883, this practice was changed, and trains began running by Detroit time, changing to the new standard time in 1884.

The policy of helping to build branch roads to serve as feeders was inaugurated in 1868, and was productive of great benefit to the State. The following figures give interesting particulars as to the growth of the business of the road : Number of passengers carried in 1850, 152,172 ; 1860, 324,422 ; 1870, 865,582 ; 1880, 1,699,810. Net earnings in 1850, \$566,264 ; 1860, \$1,141,941 ; 1870, \$1,693,373 ; 1880, \$1,595,404.

In 1880 the company furnished employment to 1,294 persons at Detroit and the Junction, and the monthly pay-roll amounted to \$60,595. The total disbursements at Detroit the same year amounted to about \$700,000.

The following railroads now use the depot of this road : Detroit & Bay City ; Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan ; Canada Southern ; and Flint & Pere

Marquette. The construction of the new passenger depot was begun in 1883. It cost \$250,000. It has a frontage of one hundred eighty-two and a half feet on Third Street, by two hundred and eighty-two on Woodbridge Street. The tower is one hundred and fifty-seven feet high.

The chief officers of the company have been: Presidents, 1847-1856, J. M. Forbes; 1856-1867, J. W. Brooks; 1867-1877, James F. Joy; 1877, S. Sloan; 1878-1883, W. H. Vanderbilt; 1883- , H. B. Ledyard. Superintendents, 1847 to June, 1853, J. W. Brooks; June, 1853, to 1854, Edwin Noyes; 1854 to June, 1868, R. N. Rice; 1868-1875, H. E. Sargeant; 1875, W. B. Strong; 1876 to July, 1877, H. B. Ledyard; 1877-1883, vacant; 1883- , E. C. Brown. Treasurers, 1842-1854, G. B. Upton; 1854-1876, Isaac Livermore; 1876-1877, C. F. Livermore; 1877, B. Dunning; 1878-1883, C. Vanderbilt; 1883- , Henry Pratt. Auditors, 1855, H. Teelson; 1856, E. Willard Smith; 1857-1859, Horace Turner; 1859-1875, John Newell; 1875- , D. A. Waterman. Treasurers and cashiers, 1854 to December, 1875, George W. Gilbert; 1875 to August, 1877, C. F. Livermore; 1877 - , John E. Griffiths. From June 1, 1875, Allan Bourn has been purchasing agent. Prior to that date no such office existed.

#### *Chicago & Canada Southern Railroad.*

This, the fourth railroad opened to the East, was completed between Detroit and Toledo on November 13, 1873, and runs on almost an air line to Buffalo.

During the great railroad strike of July, 1877, it happened to be the only road near Detroit whose trains were interfered with. Fears were entertained that the strike would prevail at Detroit, but the trouble soon ceased.

One of the fastest trips ever made in the country was that made over this line by the special train which brought Bishop Borgess to Detroit on his return from Europe, September 13, 1877; the distance from St. Thomas to Detroit, one hundred and eleven miles, was made in one hundred and nine minutes; even this was surpassed by the time made on May 3, 1880, when W. H. Vanderbilt, the president of the road, and others, made a trip of two hundred and twelve miles in two hundred and two minutes.

Originally using but one ferry, such was the increase of its business that in February, 1880, the road began to use two ferries to transfer its cars at Grosse Isle. On the completion of the Essex cut-off in December, 1882, they were discontinued at that place, and Detroit became the place of transfer. In 1882 about one hundred of the company's

employees were paid at Detroit, and the average monthly pay-roll amounted to \$5,000.

The chief officers at Detroit have been: freight agents, T. H. Malone, November, 1873, to January, 1874; D. E. Barry, September, 1874, to September, 1875; A. E. Smith, September, 1875, to September, 1881; F. Hill, September, 1881, to February 1, 1882; D. E. Barry, February 1, 1882, to January 1, 1883; W. L. Benham, January 1, 1883, to . City ticket agents, A. Allee, February, 1875, to October, 1875; F. S. Taylor, November, 1875, to October, 1877; M. C. Roach, November, 1877, to July, 1878; C. A. Warren, August, 1878, to . Mr. Warren is in fact also ticket agent of the Michigan Central Railroad and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad.

In the fall of 1882 the road was leased to the Michigan Central Railroad, and in January, 1883, its offices were removed from St. Thomas to Detroit.

#### *Detroit & Bay City Railroad.*

This road extends from Detroit to Bay City. It was opened to Oxford on October 31, to Lapeer November 30, and to Otter Lake December 31, 1872. On March 31, 1873, it was completed to Vassar, and on July 31, 1873, it reached Bay City.

At Detroit it uses the depot of the Michigan Central Railroad, and since 1876 it has been for most of the time managed as a branch of the Michigan Central Railroad. In 1880 sixty of the employees were paid here; the yearly pay-roll averaged \$13,500. On February 12, 1881, it was sold to the holders of a mortgage for \$3,625,750.

#### *The Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad.*

The Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad and its branches, so far as Michigan is concerned, had its origin in the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad, which was chartered on April 22, 1833. It was designed to build that road from Port Lawrence, now Toledo, to the headwaters of the Kalamazoo River. The line as far as Adrian, a distance of thirty-three miles, was completed and went into operation on October 1, 1836, and was the first line opened in Michigan. The cars were drawn by horses up to January 20, 1837, on which date the first locomotive that ran over a Michigan road arrived at Toledo. The accompanying picture of the second passenger or "pleasure car" is vouched for by C. P. Leland and others. It held twenty-four persons, eight in each compartment. On August 9, 1849, a perpetual lease of the road was made to the Michigan Southern Railroad; this company had its origin in an Act of March 20, 1837, which made provision for the survey by the Com-



missioners of Internal Improvements of a railroad through the southern counties of the State, from Monroe to New Buffalo. A subsequent Act of March 22, 1838, authorized a change in the route, making the road pass through Niles. The survey was made by Joseph S. Dutton, and the first ground was broken at Monroe on May 14, 1838. Up to November 30, 1847, there had been paid out by the State on account of the road the sum of \$948,234. The road was opened from Monroe to Petersburg in 1839; to Adrian on November 23, 1840; and to Hillsdale on September 25, 1843. The same causes that led to the sale of the Central Railroad brought about the Act of May 9, 1846, which provided for the sale of this road and the incorporation of the railroad company. On December 23, 1846, it was delivered to the persons who had organized for its purchase; they paid \$500,000. The rolling stock and plant, other than the road-bed, was estimated at \$41,359.28. The western terminus of the road was to be at a point on Lake Michigan.

Almost as soon as the sale of the Central and Southern roads was consummated, a bitter and long-continued rivalry began between the two corporations, each striving in various ways to hinder and defeat the other. The company owning the Central Railroad were fortunate in being able to push their road faster than their competitors of the Southern Road. In order to prevent the Central Railroad from first reaching the goal, the Southern Railroad, in March, 1850, applied to the Legislature for permission to change the route of their road as defined in the charter, for one through some of the northern counties of Indiana, the design being to prevent the Central and other roads from passing around the head of Lake Michigan to Chicago, and connecting with the roads leading west. This plan did not meet the approval of the citizens of Detroit, and, on March 21, 1850, a monster meeting, promoted by the Michigan Central Railroad, was held at the City Hall to protest against the proposed change, and the plan was defeated. Meantime both

roads were pushing westward, and in September, 1850, the Southern Road reached Jonesville, in December following Coldwater, in March, 1851, Sturgis, and in July, White Pigeon; on October 4, 1851, it was completed to South Bend, and on January 9, 1852, to LaPorte; it reached Ainsworth, or South Chicago, in February, 1852, over the line of the Northern Indiana Railroad. On May 22, 1852, it was completed from Toledo to Chicago, just one day after the Central Railroad had reached that city. On February 13, 1855, it was authorized to consolidate with the Northern Indiana Railroad, under the title of Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad.

The link which connects Detroit with Toledo was built almost as soon as projected. A meeting was held at the Michigan Exchange on February 23,

1855, to consider the propriety of organizing a company to build the road. B. F. H. Witherell was chairman, and Wm. A. Butler, secretary. A corporation was formed under the General Railroad Law, and ten months from that time, on Christmas Day, the road was in operation to Monroe,

and in July following it was completed to Toledo. J. S. Dickinson was conductor of the first passenger train which arrived at Detroit.

On July 1, 1856, a perpetual lease of the line was made to the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad, on condition that they pay interest on the bonds and eight per cent on the stock.

The road between Toledo, Cleveland, and Buffalo was completed on April 24, 1855, and was the second railroad route opened to the East.

On April 26, 1866, the depot, with that of the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad, was destroyed by fire. The two companies have always used the same depot. In 1880 the pay-roll of the company at Detroit included the names of eighty employees, and their salaries amounted to \$3,700 per month.

The local agents at Detroit have been: 1855-1857, John Wilkinson and R. E. Ricker; 1857-1859, J. S. Dickinson; 1859-1864, L. P. Knight; 1864, J.



FIRST LOCOMOTIVE IN THE WEST.  
Original style of Passenger Cars.

C. Morse; 1865, R. H. Hill; 1866, A. H. Earle. Beginning with 1867, the business was divided between the passenger and the freight agents. The following persons have filled these offices: Freight agents, 1867-1870, P. P. Wright; 1870-1873, D. Edwards; 1873-1874, John Gaines; 1875-, S. S. Hand. Passenger agents, 1867-1872, James M. Brown; 1872-1875, H. T. Miller; 1875-1876, W. W. Langdon; 1877-1878, James Rhines; 1879-, C. A. Warren. The office of division superintendent at Detroit has existed since 1875. The following persons have served: 1875-1881, P. S. Blodgett; 1881-, T. J. Charlesworth.

#### *Detroit, Hillsdale, & Southwestern Railroad.*

Early in 1869 a new era of railroad building was inaugurated in Michigan, and one of the first projects in which it was sought to interest Detroit was the Detroit, Hillsdale, & Indiana Railroad. On January 29, 1869, a public meeting of citizens voted to raise \$100,000 to aid in building the road. Soon after, other projected railroads began to seek for aid, and on May 10, a citizens' meeting recommended that the city aid the Detroit, Howell, & Lansing, Detroit & Bay City, and Detroit, Adrian, & St. Louis Railroads to the extent of \$250,000 each, and the Detroit, Ann Arbor, & Jonesville Railroad to the amount of \$200,000. The question was brought before the council, and this body provided for a vote to be taken on July 12, 1869, as to the issuing of \$200,000 bonds to the Detroit, Hillsdale, & Indiana Railroad, and \$300,000 each to the Northern Michigan, Detroit, & Howell, and Detroit, Adrian, & St. Louis Railroads.

Those interested in the several projects pooled their interests and efforts in favor of the plan, but the aid asked for was refused by a large majority vote. The Detroit, Hillsdale, & Indiana Road, under the auspices of the Michigan Central Railroad, was then pushed forward to completion, and was operated by that company until September 20, 1881, when it passed under the control of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad. It extends from Ypsilanti to Banker's Station on the Fort Wayne, Jackson, & Saginaw Railroad, using the track of the Michigan Central Railroad from Detroit to Ypsilanti. The road was opened from Ypsilanti to Saline in July, 1871, and to Indianapolis on July 25, 1872, on which date the Board of Trade and the City Council of Detroit paid a visit to that city.

#### *The Great Western Railroad.*

The Great Western Railroad, the first opened to the East, is located in Canada, and the Detroit River intervenes between it and the city, but ferry communication has always been maintained by the railroad boats.

This road was chartered in 1834, with a capital of \$500,000, to build a road from Hamilton to the Detroit River. In 1837 the charter was amended in several particulars, but the company failed to build the road, and the charter expired in 1839. On March 29, 1845, the charter was revived, with power to extend the road from Hamilton to Niagara. While these efforts were being made, an opposition road, named the Detroit & Niagara Rivers Railroad, which had been chartered about 1836, began to show signs of life, and a survey was made which showed that on an air line of one hundred and thirty-six miles, between Detroit and Niagara, no cut or embankment would require to be over ten feet in depth. The following notice of a meeting held in Detroit on September 29, 1845, concerns these rival projects:

The meeting of our citizens on the subject of the Canada Railroad was well attended. Hon. A. S. Porter was chairman, and James F. Joy secretary. W. Hamilton Merritt explained fully the different railroad routes projected through the Upper Province, and expressed himself strongly in favor of the direct route from Windsor to Berthie, as provided in the charter of the Detroit and Niagara Rivers Railroad Company. General Cass offered a resolution, which was unanimously adopted, for the appointment of a committee of two, to proceed to Hamilton to confer with the Directors of the Great Western Road, and if possible to effect a union of the two routes.

E. A. Brush interested himself in the Detroit & Niagara Rivers Railroad, as its route was the most direct, and it could be built with the least expense; but that company could not secure the right to extend their line to Buffalo, consequently the Great Western won the race, and in 1846 began to build their line.

The same year H. N. Walker, at the request of J. W. Brooks of the Michigan Central Railroad, wrote a series of articles for Detroit papers favoring the Great Western Railroad; but at this time the Buffalo capitalists could not be interested. Meanwhile the charter of the Detroit & Niagara Rivers Railroad was about to expire, and an effort was made to have it renewed, but it was lost by one vote.

In the interest of the Great Western Railroad, Messrs. E. Farnsworth, J. F. Joy, and H. N. Walker visited Toronto and Niagara, and on an examination of the charter of the road it was found that it made no provision for crossing the Desjardins Canal; an amendment was then procured which provided for filling up the old channel of the canal and making a new cut. In order to plan for and further the building of the road, a meeting of representatives of the Michigan Central Railroad, the New York Central Railroad, and the friends of the two roads in Canada and the West, was held at Niagara Falls, and as one of the results a meeting was held at Detroit on June 23, 1851, and a committee appointed to solicit subscriptions to the stock. H. N. Walker obtained

subscriptions to the amount of \$180,000. The Michigan Central Railroad then advanced \$120,000 to make up the \$300,000 required to complete the road, and it went forward. Instead of the ordinary American gauge of four feet eight inches, it was built with a gauge of five feet six inches, an Order in Council requiring all Canada roads to have that gauge, with the design of preventing the use of the road and cars in case of war. The road was completed from the Falls to Hamilton on November 10, 1853, and to London on December 31, 1853.

On January 17, 1854, the long-expected day arrived; the road was completed to Windsor, and for the first time railroad communication was opened with New York and the East. It was made the occasion of one of the greatest demonstrations that ever occurred in Detroit. In the afternoon the stores and business places of every kind were closed, and the river front was lined with people who gathered to see the incoming train and to welcome the visitors from the neighboring province when the ferry should bring them over. At the foot of Woodward Avenue the throng was beyond all precedent. The train was to arrive at two o'clock, but it was nearly five o'clock before the whistle and the smoke of the locomotive gave notice of its approach. On reaching Windsor a salute was fired, the ferry soon brought the company to Detroit, and a procession moved from the Campus Martius to the depot in the following order: Chief Marshal and Aids, Military Escort composed of the National Dragoon Guards and the Scott Guards; Fire Department, Citizens, Corporation Officers, Invited Guests, Directors, Engineers and Superintendent of Great Western Railroad, Clergy of Detroit, President, Vice-President, and Chief Directors of the Great Western Railroad with the Mayor of Detroit. Dinner was provided in the long freight-house at the depot for 1,700 persons. Those who long for the old times and think that in late years there is occasional municipal extravagance will do well to remember that for the reception and dinner on this occasion the city paid \$4,329.90, the bills being audited on February 21, 1854. The event was undoubtedly an important one, but probably on no occasion would aldermen and city officers now think of spending anything like the amount then so needlessly squandered.

On the completion of the railroad, a new ferry-boat, the *Transit*, owned by the company, commenced to carry freight and passengers. Her trial trip was made February 27, 1854. On August 7, 1857, the railroad ferry-boat known as the *Union* made her first trip, and soon after commenced to run regularly.

On January 1, 1867, the laying of a third rail gave the railroad a gauge uniform with that of the

Michigan Central Railroad, and a new ferry, built for the purpose, began to transport freight-cars; on June 1 of the same year passenger-cars were also transported, and now passengers take seats in a coach at the Brush Street Depot and need not change until New York is reached.

The most serious accident that ever happened on this road occurred on March 13, 1857, when a train broke through the bridge over the Desjardins Canal, near Hamilton. Over eighty lives were lost, and travel over the road was suspended for two weeks.

Most of the business of the company is necessarily transacted in Windsor, but in 1880 the company employed about thirty men and paid nearly \$30,000 yearly for salaries at Detroit. In 1882 the road was consolidated with the Grand Trunk Railroad; on August 12 the offices at Detroit were put under one management, and since that date the road has been known as the Great Western division of the Grand Trunk Railroad.

#### *The Chicago, Detroit, & Canada Grand Trunk Junction Railroad.*

This road, running between Detroit and Port Huron, forms a part of the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada, extending to Portland, Me.; it was opened from Detroit to Port Huron on November 21, 1859. It had previously been built through Canada and the New England States, and was the third road opened between Detroit and the East. The company made use of the depot of the Michigan Central Railroad until February 1, 1882, when, for the accommodation of passengers, they commenced using the depot at the Woodward Avenue Crossing. On October 9 their freight business was removed from the Michigan Central Railroad Depot to the Detroit, Grand Haven, & Milwaukee Depot. The number of men employed at Detroit and the Junction in 1880 was one hundred and twenty-four, and the average monthly pay-roll was \$6,638.

The agents at Detroit have been: General agents: 1860 and 1861, J. D. Hayes; 1862 and 1863, R. Tubman; 1864 and 1865, J. Walsh. Passenger agents: 1866-1880, Edward Reidy; 1880 and 1881, J. A. Moore; January to July, 1882, W. S. Martin; July, 1882, to , John Main. Freight agents: 1866 and 1867, W. Thorpe; 1868-1873, S. E. Martin; 1873-1877, W. C. Campbell; 1877-1882, T. Alcock; 1882- , R. N. Reynolds. E. J. Pierce has served as ticket agent from June, 1865.

#### *The Flint & Pere Marquette Railroad.*

The principal offices of the Flint & Pere Marquette Road are at Saginaw, but Detroit has had a special interest in the road since November 1, 1864.



The line was then completed between Flint and Holly, the track of the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad being used between Holly and Detroit. Regular trains arrived and departed from the Detroit & Milwaukee Depot. On May 30, 1871, the road was completed from Wayne to Northville, and on November 6, 1871, from Northville to Holly. It then connected with the Michigan Central Railroad, and after June 28, 1875, its trains used the track of the Michigan Central Railroad to Detroit, arriving and departing from the Central Depot.

*Detroit, Lansing, & Northern Railroad.*

This road is composed of the roads originally incorporated under the names of Detroit, Howell,

State treasurer, but in the meantime the Supreme Court decided that the Railroad Aid Law, under the provisions of which the vote had been taken, was unconstitutional; consequently the bonds were returned to the city, and in May, 1877, they were cancelled. Meanwhile the road had been finished. It was completed from Detroit to Lansing in August, 1871, and on September 12 was formally opened to Greenville by an excursion from Detroit. On December 14, 1876, it was sold for \$60,000 to parties who held mortgage bonds given at the time it was being built.

The first superintendent was A. H. Reese; he served until 1875, and was succeeded by J. B. Mulliken. The number of employees paid at Detroit



DOUBLE RAILROAD BRIDGE,  
Corner of Baker and Fifteenth Streets.

& Lansing Railroad and Lansing & Lake Michigan Railroad. Those interested in the roads sought aid from the city, and under a State law, on July 12, 1869, the question of aiding it and other roads was passed upon, but the citizens voted against any aid from the city. A subsequent effort and vote in regard to this road alone was more successful, and on January 10, 1870, by a vote of 4,191 against 1,885, \$300,000 was voted in aid of the road, on condition that the shops be permanently located in Detroit. The bonds were to be delivered as the work progressed, and the road was to give a second mortgage to pay the bonds as they matured. On February 8 the council ordered the bonds delivered as soon as the road complied with the conditions. The bonds were made out and deposited with the

in 1882 was eighty-one, and the pay-roll averaged \$4,714 per month.

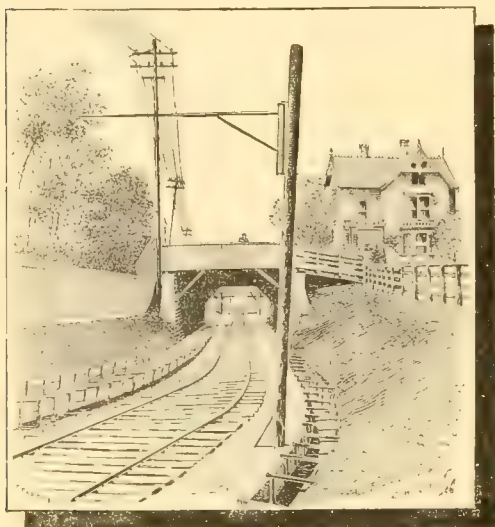
*The Detroit, Mackinaw, & Marquette Railroad* was organized on August 20, 1879. On December 19, 1881, the road was inspected by the governor, and on January 1, 1882, the first regular through train ran from Mackinaw to Marquette. The distance from Pt. St. Ignace, opposite Mackinaw, to Marquette is one hundred and fifty-two miles.

The names of the general officers of the company and their location are as follows: James McMillan, president, Detroit; Hugh McMillan, secretary and treasurer, Detroit; D. McCool, general superintendent and chief engineer, Marquette; Frank Milligan, general freight and passenger

agent, Marquette; E. W. Allen, auditor and receiving cashier, Marquette.

*Detroit, Butler, & St. Louis Railroad.*

This road extends from Detroit to Butler, Indiana, a distance of one hundred and thirteen miles, and forms part of the Wabash Railroad system.



JEFFERSON AVENUE RAILROAD BRIDGE.

A bonus of \$200,000 was given by citizens of Detroit to aid in its construction; of this amount the Board of Trade gave \$13,000, and many firms and individuals subscribed hundreds and thousands of dollars. The entire amount was pledged prior to June 17, 1880. The survey was commenced on April 12, 1880, the contract let on June 21, and in less than a year, on June 10, 1881, Jay Gould, one of the principal owners of the Wabash, arrived in Detroit, coming over the Butler Line. On July 6 an excursion of subscribers to the bonus took place; and on August 14, 1881, the first through train from St. Louis rolled into Detroit.

When the road went into operation the trains came in over the line of the Detroit, Grand Haven,

& Milwaukee Railroad, but since March 18, 1883, they have made use of the grounds and depot of the Union Depot Company.

The officers of the road at Detroit are: F. J. Hill, freight agent; Frank E. Snow, general agent.

In 1881 the company employed thirty-five men at Detroit, and the pay-roll amounted to about \$8,500 yearly.

*Cincinnati, Hamilton, & Dayton Railroad.*

This road operates eight different lines of railroads, leading to Cincinnati, Indianapolis, Dayton, Toledo, and other points West and South. From Detroit to Toledo it uses the lines of both the Michigan Central and the Lake Shore Railroads. D. B. Tracy is the general passenger agent, and Joseph Keavy, general ticket agent.

*Detroit Union Railroad Station & Depot Company.*

This corporation was organized early in 1881. They purchased a tract of about forty acres on the river, with a frontage of 2,540 feet, extending from Twelfth Street through to the west line of the Stanton Farm near Eighteenth Street.

The company have spent large sums of money in filling in, docking, and laying out their grounds, and in erecting buildings. They rent space for or build depots, elevators, and other conveniences for railroads wishing to make use of their facilities. The elevator built in 1882 cost \$300,000, and will hold 1,300,000 bushels of grain.

*Railroad Bridges and Gates.*

For the protection of teams and travelers on streets crossed by the railroads at the west side of the city, gates are provided at all the crossings between Woodbridge Street and the Junction; most of them were erected in 1883. Bridges are erected across Fort, Lafayette, Twelfth, Howard, Fourteenth, Baker, and Fifteenth Streets. The last named bridge, on account of its peculiar location, is curiously constructed, and is, in fact, two bridges in one. The bridges are erected jointly by the city and the railroad companies. On the east side of the city there are gates or bridges at nearly every crossing.

## CHAPTER LXXXV.

### NAVIGATION ON RIVERS AND LAKES.

THE earliest colonists, gathered in the fort near the river, or in snug farmhouses close to the shore, had but little need of roads or rockaways. The ever-present canoe was ready for use and almost at their door. The gondolas of Venice are not handier or more constantly in motion than were the picturesque canoes of the Detroit. As harvest moons waxed and waned, and seasons came and changed, traffic and travel moored other boats along the beach. Most pleasing of them all was the birchbark canoe, buoyant and beautiful, and frequently decorated with brilliant Indian symbols; often six feet wide and thirty-five feet long, their carrying capacity was enormous. Sixty packs of furs, each pack weighing nearly one hundred pounds, half a ton of provisions for the crew of eight men, and bark and gum for possible repairs, were not uncommon loads from Lake Superior, and to Quebec and Albany as well. In calm weather they could be paddled four miles an hour, and at a portage four men could lift an unloaded canoe. They were easily broken, and if heavily laden did not venture to approach a rough beach, but baggage and passengers were carried ashore on the shoulders of the *voyageurs*. It was by means of such canoes that the expedition of 1820 reached the upper lakes. The party consisted of Governor Cass, H. R. Schoolcraft, Alexander Wolcott, M. D., Captain D. B. Douglass, Lieutenant E. Mackay, J. D. Doty, Major R. A. Forsyth, C. C. Trowbridge, A. R. Chace, ten Canadian *voyageurs*, seven United States soldiers, ten Indians, an interpreter, and a guide. They left on May 24, 1820, in four birchbark canoes obtained from the Chippewas. On July 4, 1821, in a canoe of the same kind, Governor Cass and H. R. Schoolcraft started for Chicago, going by way of the Detroit, Maumee, Wabash, Mississippi, and Illinois Rivers. A favorite trading craft was the Mackinaw boat or bateau. They were built of red or white oak or pine boards, had flat bottoms, were shaped exactly the same at each end, and were quite high at the sides.

The pirogue was a long, capacious canoe, often made of a single large red cedar-tree; it was high in front and rear, and had high sides. It was used

chiefly for passengers, and commonly carried four, with a crew of the same number.

The ordinary canoes, appropriately called "dug-outs," were made by burning and chopping out the trunk of a good-sized tree.

As to vessels, the Griffon must be first named. Her tonnage is variously stated at from forty-five to sixty tons. She carried five cannon, and was built by LaSalle at the mouth of the Cayuga Creek near Niagara in the spring of 1679, and launched in the month of May. After several short trial-trips, on August 7, with Chevalier LaSalle, Father Louis Hennepin, Gabriel de la Ribourde, Zenobe Membre, and others, thirty-two in all, she started on her first real voyage, arriving at the mouth of the Detroit River on August 10. Two days after, on the Festival of St. Claire, she entered the little lake, which was christened Lake St. Claire in honor of the founder of the Franciscan Nuns. Two centuries later, a gathering at Grosse Pointe rechristened the lake, with various exercises, including poems by D. B. Duffield and Judge J. V. Campbell, and an address from Bela Hubbard. On her return trip, the Griffon left Washington Island in Lake Michigan on September 18. Two days after, a storm arose, and the vessel was seen no more; but portions of the wreck were found among the islands at the northern end of the lake.

After the voyage of the Griffon, no sailing vessels are known to have passed Detroit for nearly a century. The first that we hear of, were those engaged in conveying troops, provisions, and furs between Detroit and Niagara. In 1763 and 1764, the schooners Beaver, Gladwin, and Charlotte went to and fro almost constantly, the time of the trip varying from six to nine days.

The first vessel known to have been built at Detroit was called the Enterprise. She was launched in 1769. In 1771 Mr. Ellice, of Schenectady, and Messrs. Sterling & Price, of Detroit, built a vessel of forty-five tons called the Angelica. Richard Wright was captain at a salary of £120 per year. In 1778 the British brig-of-war, General Gage, arrived, making the trip from Buffalo in four days. On account of the Revolutionary War, none but gov-



ernment vessels were then allowed upon the lakes.

In 1780 the captains and crews of nine vessels were under pay at Detroit, and a large dock-yard was maintained. The names of the vessels were the Gage, Dunmore, Faith, Angelica, Hope, Welcome, Adventure, Felicity, and Wyandotte.

On August 1, 1782, the following armed vessels, all in good order and all built in Detroit, were on duty in Lakes Erie, Huron, and Michigan :

NAMES.	Men on Board.	Guns.	Burthen.	Carrying Capacity.		When Built.
				Men.	Bbls.	
Brig Gage	27	14	154	160	200	1772
Sch. Dunmore	14		106	100	200	1772
Sch. Hope	11		81	80	70	1771
Sloop Angelica	7		66	60	200	1771
Sloop Felicity	6		55	40	50	1774
Sch. Faith	48	10	61	60	100	1774
Sloop Wyandotte	7		47	30	30	1779
Sloop Adventure	8		34	30	30	1776
Gun Boat	11	1				

In the spring of 1793 four government vessels were lying in front of the town. Of these the Chipewa and the Ottawa were new brigs, of about two hundred tons each and carrying eight guns; another was the Dunmore, an old brig of the same size, with six guns; the fourth was the sloop Felicity, armed with two swivels. All of these were under command of Commodore Grant. There were also several sloops and schooners owned by trading firms.

Three years later, in 1796, twelve merchant vessels were owned in Detroit; also several brigs, sloops, and schooners, of from fifty to one hundred tons each. After the surrender to the United States, the schooner Swan, then owned by James May, was hired to convey the first troops to Detroit, and was the first vessel on the lakes to bear the United States flag. The second to carry the flag was probably the Detroit; she was purchased by the Government of the Northwest Fur Company.

In 1797 the United States schooner Wilkinson, of eighty tons, was built at Detroit under direction of Captain Curry. In 1810 she was sold, overhauled, and her name changed to Amelia. In 1812 she was purchased by the Government, and formed part of Perry's squadron.

In 1801 the brig Adams and the schooner Tracey were built here for the Government, and used for the transportation of troops and government stores. In 1803, when a company of soldiers under Colonel J. S. Swearingen went from Detroit to Chicago, for the purpose of erecting and garrisoning Fort Dearborn, a number of officers went on the Tracey. The troops were the first Americans that lived at that place. Chicago was therefore colonized

from Detroit, and this city can claim the honor of having founded that justly famous metropolis.

In 1812 Commodore Brevoort was in command of the brig Adams and Gray and the sloop Detroit, then stationed here. They were refitted and prepared for service at the shipyard on the Rouge, now in part occupied by Woodmere Cemetery.

After the war the number of vessels increased, but freight and passage were high. In 1815 and 1817 a trip from Buffalo to Detroit cost fifteen dollars and occupied thirteen days.

The year 1818 marks an important era in the history of the entire Lake Region. The first steamboat that sailed Lake Erie arrived that year. She was named the Walk-in-the-Water, after the chief of the Wyandotte Indians, and was operated by a powerful engine, built on Fulton's plan. Leaving Buffalo on the 23d of August, she reached Detroit on Thursday, August 27, 1818. In going from Black Rock past the rapids she was propelled by what was called a "horned breeze," consisting of sixteen yoke of oxen. She arrived at Wing's Wharf at foot of Bates Street between ten and eleven o'clock A. M., and fired a gun. Hundreds of citizens, embracing almost the entire population, collected on the wharves to see her. Concerning the date of her arrival, several mistakes have been made. The fac-simile of the entry made at the time by William Woodbridge, the collector of customs at Detroit, effectually settles the question.

The Detroit Gazette of August 28, 1818, contained this notice :

#### STEAMBOAT ARRIVED!

Yesterday, between the hours of ten and eleven A. M., the elegant steamboat Walk-in-the-Water, Captain J. Fish, arrived. As she passed the public wharf and that owned by Mr. J. S. Roby, she was cheered by hundreds of the inhabitants who had collected to witness this (in these waters) truly novel and grand spectacle. She came to at Wing's Wharf. She left Buffalo at half past one o'clock on the 23d and arrived at Dunkirk at thirty-five minutes past six the same day. On the following morning she arrived at Erie, Captain Fish having reduced her steam during the night, in order not to pass that place, where she took in a supply of wood. At half past seven P. M. she left Erie, and came to at Cleveland at eleven o'clock on Tuesday; at twenty minutes past six P. M. sailed, and arrived off Sandusky Bay at one o'clock on Wednesday; lay at anchor during the night, and then proceeded to Venice for wood; left Venice at three P. M., and arrived at the mouth of the Detroit River, where she anchored during the night,—the whole time employed in sailing, in this first voyage from Buffalo to this port, being about forty-four hours and ten minutes; the wind ahead during nearly the whole passage. Not the slightest accident happened during the voyage, and all her machinery worked admirably.

Nothing could exceed the surprise of the sons of the forest on seeing the Walk-in-the-Water moving majestically and rapidly against a strong current, without the assistance of sails or oars. They lined the banks above Malden, and expressed their astonishment by repeated shouts of "Ta i yah, nichee!"<sup>1</sup> A report had been circulated among them that a "big canoe" would soon

<sup>1</sup> An exclamation of surprise.

come from the "noisy waters," which, by order of the great father of the "Chemo-ke-mous,"<sup>1</sup> would be drawn through the lakes and rivers by sturgeon! Of the truth of the report they are now perfectly satisfied.

The cabins of this boat are fitted up in a neat, convenient, and elegant style; and the manner in which she is found does honor to her proprietors and to her commander. A passage between this place and Buffalo is now, not merely tolerable, but truly pleasant.

To-day she will make a trip to Lake St. Clair with a large party of ladies and gentlemen. She will leave this place for Buffalo to-morrow, and may be expected to visit us again next week.

She made the round trip from Buffalo to Detroit once in two weeks, sometimes bringing a hundred passengers. The fare for cabin passage was eighteen dollars. In 1819 she went from Detroit to Mackinaw and Green Bay and back in thirteen days. On October 31, 1821, she left Buffalo under command of Captain Rogers, but met with a storm, and was wrecked near that port on the 1st of November.

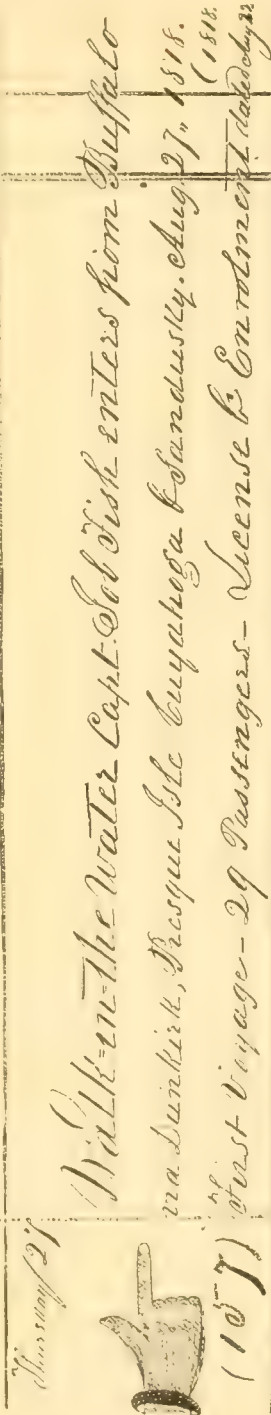
The second steamer on Lake Erie was named the Superior. She took the place of the Walk-in-the-Water, and arrived from Buffalo for the first time on May 25, 1822; she brought ninety-four passengers.

In 1825 there was still but one steamer on the lake, but the demand for transportation increased so rapidly, and the business was so profitable withal, that the very next year six steamboats, viz., the Superior, William Penn, Niagara, William Peacock, Enterprise, and Henry Clay, were running regularly between Buffalo and Detroit, and in May, 1831, steamboats were making daily trips.

Boat-builders now became more numerous; some were ambitious for larger vessels, and accordingly, on April 27, 1833, the steamboat Michigan was launched. She was built by Oliver Newberry, and, except the Argo, was the

she was burned at her wharf.

In 1846 the price of cabin passage from Buffalo to Detroit was six dollars. In this period racing



WALK-IN-THE-WATER, CAPT. JOSEPH DICK, ENTERS FROM BUFFALO, ON THE FIRST ARRIVAL OF THE WALK-IN-THE-WATER.

first steamer built at Detroit, and was the largest on the lakes. Her deck was one hundred and fifty-six feet long; breadth of beam, twenty-nine feet; extreme width, fifty-three feet; and depth of hold, eleven feet. The gentlemen's dining-room contained thirty berths abaft the engines, and six state-rooms forward with three berths each. The intermediate space between the engines formed a part of the dining-cabin, and was richly paneled and gilded. The ladies' cabin on deck contained sixteen berths and was elegantly furnished. The forward cabin contained forty-four berths. She was propelled by two low-pressure, walking-beam engines, with cylinders of seven feet three inches stroke, and forty inches in diameter. They were made in Detroit, by the Detroit Iron Company, under the superintendence of Cyrus Battell. She sailed on her first trip October 11, 1833, under command of Captain Blake.

In 1836 the passenger traffic was very brisk. Ninety steamboats arrived in May, every one loaded with passengers for Michigan and the West. The steamer United States, which arrived on May 23, brought over seven hundred people. As the result of so much travel, the steamboat owners made enormous profits, reaching for the year seventy to eighty per cent.

In 1837 thirty-seven steamers were plying on the lakes, seventeen of which were owned in Detroit. Three steamboats arrived daily, and the papers were literally burdened with the complimentary resolutions adopted by passengers in praise of the several boats and captains.

On May 17, 1839, the Great Western arrived on her first trip to Detroit, and on September 1

<sup>1</sup> Long-knives, or Yankees.

between the boats was of frequent occurrence; and such was the rivalry between the captains and owners that in their efforts to obtain passengers the fares were frequently nominal. Notwithstanding these drawbacks, steamboats continued to be built, and to see a boat launched was one of the standard amusements of the time. Hundreds of people would gather to see the vessel glide into the water.

The *Mayflower*, built for the Michigan Central Railroad, was launched on November 16, 1848, and made her first trip, to test the engine, on April 10, 1849. She was damaged by floating ice, and sunk while on her way from Buffalo to Detroit on December 11, 1851.<sup>1</sup>

Sometimes high prices for transportation tempted the owners of boats to start them on their trips earlier than prudence justified. On one occasion in the spring of 1851, as the ice had gone out of the Detroit River, and the upper end of Lake Erie was reported clear, the owner of a steamboat gave notice that she would sail the next day. As the lower part of the lake was covered with floating ice, there was much discussion with regard to the safety of the proceeding; and the boat started out from a dock which was thronged with spectators who expressed much anxiety concerning her safety. The next day, towards evening, the well-known Joseph Campau met A. B. Wood, the manager of the Telegraph Company, near the Campau residence, and said, "Does ye hear anything from de boat,—de boat went out yesterday mor'n?" "Oh, yes; she has just reached Erie. She got into the ice and floundered about, tearing her paddle-wheels to pieces, but she is in Erie harbor all safe." "Well," said Mr. Campau, "I t'ot so. Now, when de Inglishmon he want to go anywhere, he set down and t'ink how he get dar, and de Frenchmon he want to go, and he stop and t'ink how he get dar; but de American, de Yankee, he want to go, and, be-gar, he go. He go Heaven, he go Hell, he go anyhow!"

The most terrible accident that ever happened on the lakes occurred on August 20, 1852. On that day the Atlantic, one of the railroad line of steamers running between Buffalo and Detroit, collided with the propeller *Ogdensburgh*, and sank in Lake Erie, with a loss of one hundred and thirty-one lives.

Since the completion of the Great Western Railroad, in 1854, the travel by lake has been comparatively small, but during the season, steamboats run almost daily from Detroit to all ports between Buffalo and Chicago, and also to ports on the north and south shores of Lake Superior, and to various places on Lakes St. Clair and Huron.

The oldest and most largely patronized line of

lake steamers is operated by the Detroit & Cleveland Steam Navigation Company. The line was established in 1850, and has been managed chiefly by the present owners since 1852. The company was incorporated on April 18, 1868, with a capital of \$300,000, which, in 1883, was increased to \$450,000. The general officers of the corporation are: David Carter, general manager; J. F. Henderson, general freight agent; and C. D. Whitcomb, general passenger and freight agent.

Originally their boats ran only between Detroit and Cleveland. Since 1882 they have maintained a line between Cleveland and Mackinaw. They own four boats, namely, the "Northwest," "City of Detroit," "City of Cleveland," and "City of Mackinaw," which cost an average of \$200,000, and will carry from 1,200 to 1,500 persons each. Each boat carries 50 persons as officers and crew, and in the season of navigation a boat leaves for Cleveland every Wednesday and Friday at 10 P. M., and for Mackinaw every Monday and Saturday at the same hour. The company seek in every way to make the vessels attractive and the trips agreeable, and the line is constantly increasing in popularity.

An interesting event in the history of sailing vessels was the direct shipment, on July 22, 1857, of a cargo of lumber and staves to Liverpool by the bark *C. J. Kershaw*. She arrived September 5, and was the second vessel to depart for Europe from this region, the *Dean Richmond*, from Chicago and Milwaukee, being the first. On her return the *Kershaw* brought iron and crockery, but reached Montreal so late in the season that she did not come to Detroit until the spring of 1858.

The *Madeira Pet*, loaded with hides at Chicago, and staves at Detroit, also sailed in 1857. In 1858 eleven vessels, loaded with lumber, staves, and wheat, sailed for Liverpool and London from this port, and in 1859 sixteen other vessels carried similar cargoes to European ports. Other vessels have since made the trip, but no regular line has been established.

In late years the chief home business of sailing vessels has consisted in carrying grain, lumber, iron, ore, and coal. About fifty tugs are employed in aiding them when the winds are feeble or contrary. In number, power, and beauty, the tugs of Detroit are particularly noticeable. They cost from \$3,000 to \$60,000 each, and \$2,000,000 or more are invested in them. They have crews of eleven men each, and ply between Lakes Erie and Huron.

Equally as necessary are the dry docks for the building or repair of vessels. The floating dock of O. M. Hyde was launched on December 10, 1852; and about the same time the docks of the present Detroit Dry Dock Company were established at the foot of Orleans Street. The business was con-

<sup>1</sup> For information regarding the lines of boats operated by railroad companies, see article on Railroads.



ducted from 1857 to 1861 by G. Campbell & Co., from 1861 to 1867 by Campbell & Owen, from 1867 to 1869 by Campbell, Owen, & Co. In May, 1870, on account of the impaired health of Mr. Campbell, he was succeeded by S. R. Kirby, and on July 1, 1872,

forty feet long, thirty-eight feet wide, and has nine feet draft of water. A dock built in 1865 is three hundred and six feet long, forty-five feet wide, and has thirteen feet draft. The dock-yards have a frontage of seven hundred feet on Atwater Street,

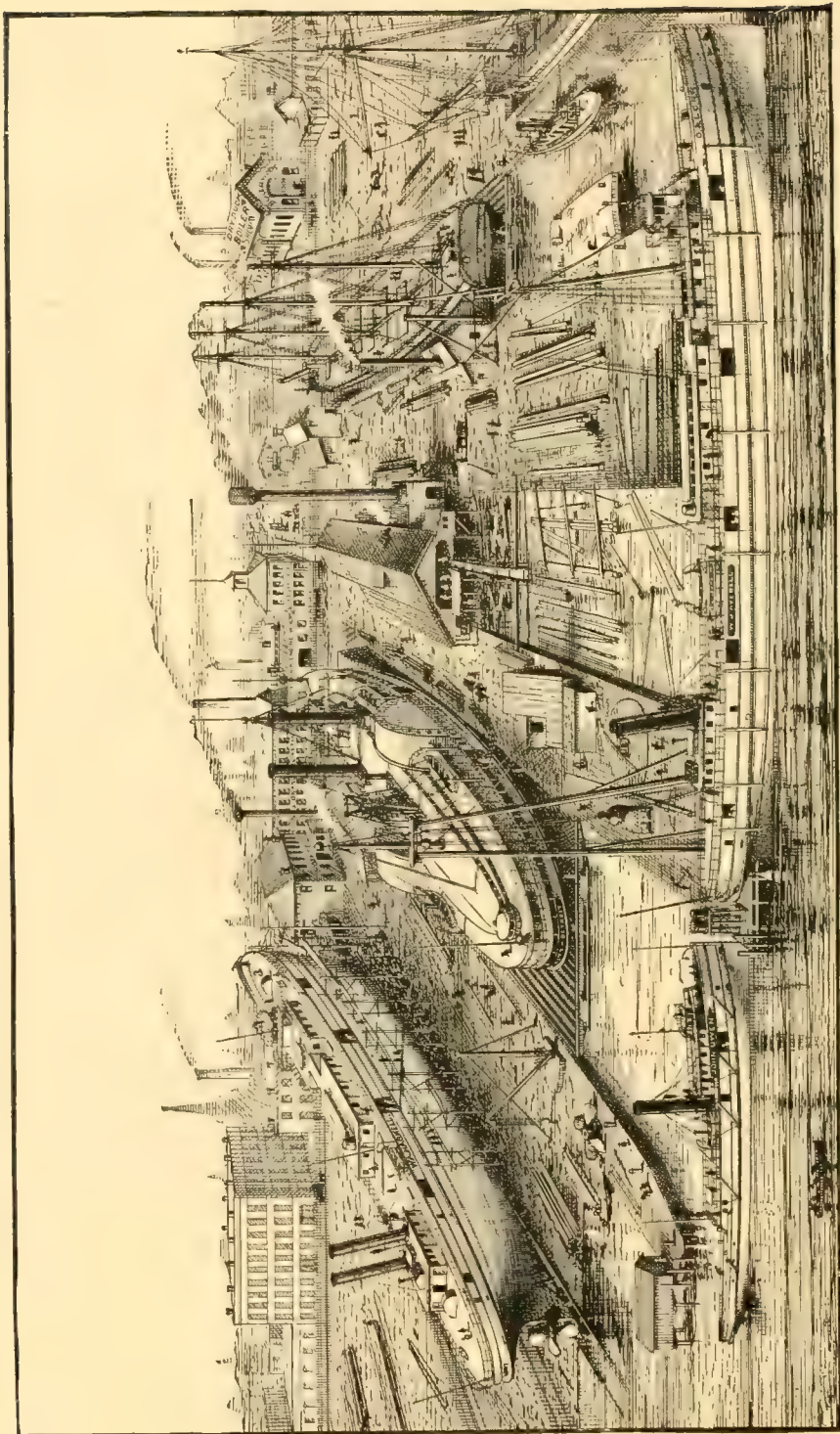


GENERAL OFFICES OF THE DETROIT & CLEVELAND STEAM NAVIGATION COMPANY,  
Foot of Wayne Street.

the present company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$300,000. The officers in 1884 are: John Owen, president; Frank E. Kirby, consulting and constructing engineer; A. McVittie, secretary and treasurer; F. A. Kirby, superintendent at Wyandotte; John Parker, superintendent at Detroit. Their original dock at Detroit is two hundred and

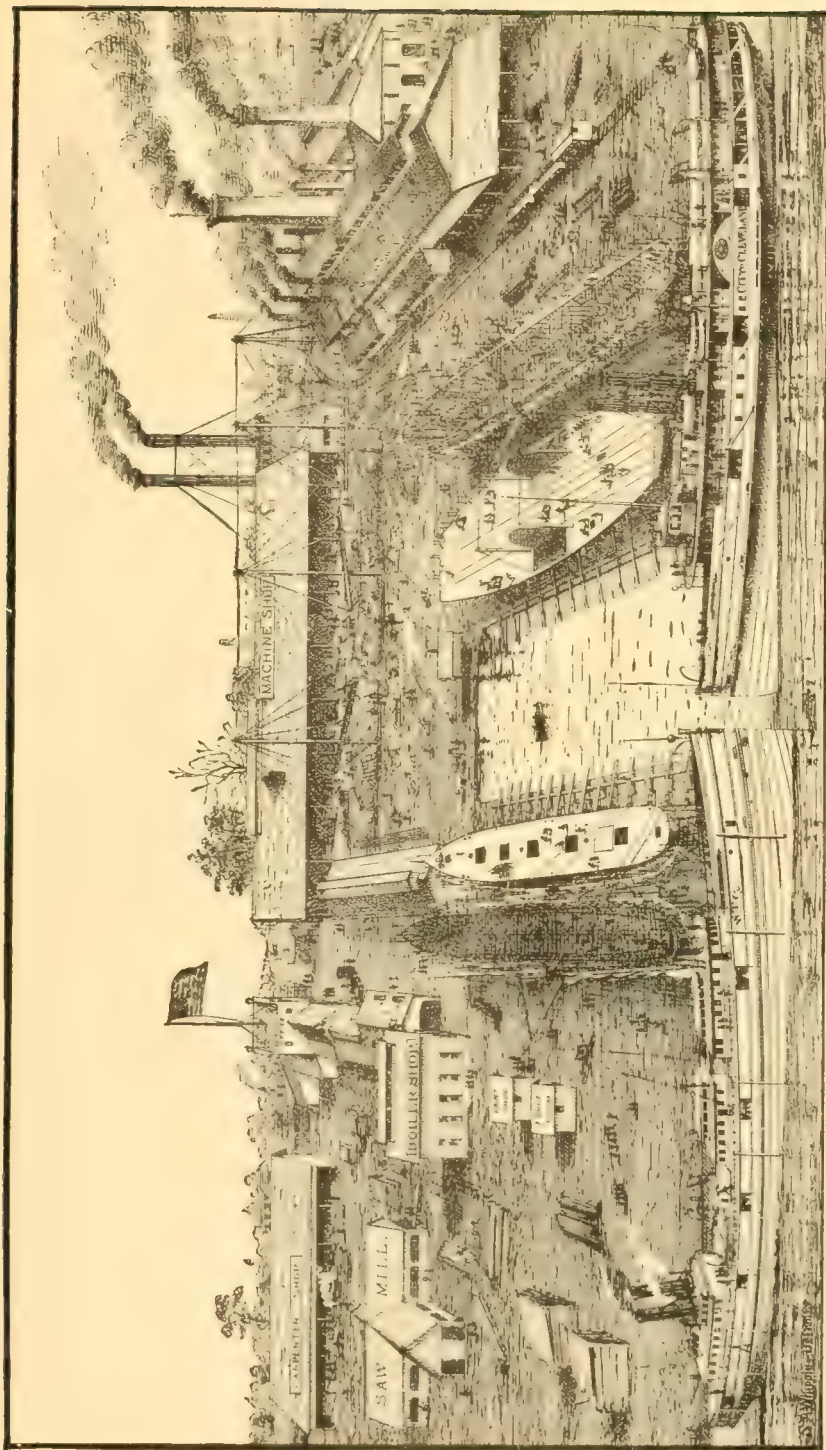
and extend through to the river, with every facility for the repair or construction of vessels of any class, either of wood or iron.

Since 1879 the company have owned the extensive yards at Wyandotte established by E. B. Ward in 1872. These yards occupy about seven acres, and have a river frontage of seven hundred feet and a slip



DRY DOCKS AND REPAIR YARD OF THE DETROIT DRY DOCK COMPANY, DETROIT, MICHIGAN.  
Foot of Orleans Street





IRON SHIP-BUILDING DOCKS OF THE DETROIT DRY DOCK COMPANY, AT WYANDOTTE, MICH.



six hundred feet long in addition. Upwards of six hundred men are employed in these establishments, and the yards are equal in their equipment to any private yards in the United States, and excel any on the lakes. The company build vessels of either wood, iron, or steel, and the growth of their business is indicated by the fact that from 1867 to 1879 they built but thirty-four vessels, while from 1879 to 1884 they built thirty-six, the average value of which was double that of the vessels first built. Among the vessels constructed were six steamers, twenty-eight screw steamers, three barges, two barks, eleven schooners, six tugs, ten steam ferries, two steam and two car barges. Their cost ranged from \$2,500 to \$275,000. The company have originated several features for lake vessels that are now generally adopted. The Gordon Campbell, which they built in 1871, was the first double-decked vessel on the lakes. Square pilot-houses for lake vessels and iron mooring-bits are of their introduction.

The following is a list of steam vessels built at this port; all those built since 1867 and marked with a star were built by the Detroit Dry Dock Company:

Name.	Tonnage.	Built.	Name.	Tonnage.	Built.
Argo	—	1867	Marquette	862	1861
Michigan	47	1833	Little Eastern	32	1859
Gen. Brady	66	1834	Clara	77	1860
Erie (Little)	110	1866	Star	23	1860
United	37	1866	Mariner	104	1860
Illinois	755	1837	Philo Parsons	221	1861
C. C. Trowbridge	70	1847	John P. Ward	160	1861
Nile	650	1843	Geo. H. Parker	108	1861
St. Clair	250	1843	Sam'l Lewis	102	1861
Prop. Detroit	280	1845	Morning Star	1,075	1862
New Orleans	610	1845	Mohawk (rebuild)	213	1862
John Owen	250	1845	Empire	704	1862
Romeo	130	1845	W. K. Muir	125.80	1863
Boston	775	1840	Susan Ward	305	1863
Albany	600	1840	Heather Bell	144	1863
Michigan	600	1847	Zouave	113	1863
Dispatch	225	1848	H. Morton	227	1863
Mayflower	1,354	1849	City of Toronto	—	—
Dolphin	42	1849	(rebuild)	416	1863
Argo	111	1849	Stranger	89	1863
J. W. Brooks	312	1851	Sentinel	297	1863
Swan	280	1851	E. A. Brush	35	1864
Odd Fellow	99	1852	Mayflower	127	1864
Dart	297	1853	Sunny Side	133	1864
Finty	590	1853	Loon	21	1864
Hercules (rebuild)	255	1853	Skylark	134	1864
Falcon	603	1853	Wm. A. Moore	153	1865
Ottawa	316	1853	Geo. N. Brady	131	1865
Illinois	926	1853	Mackinaw	141.75	1866
Albion	132	1854	* R. N. Rice	1,096.94	1867
Iron	457	1855	J. P. Clark	80.75	1867
Old Concord	457	1855	B. W. Jenness	356.04	1867
A. R. Swift	15	1855	Phil. Sheridan	710.90	1867
Union Express	205	1856	Jay Cooke	414.62	1868
B. L. Webb	843	1856	* Vulcan	249.43	1868
Windsor	223	1856	* Champion	263.36	1868
Olive	71	1856	* Annie Young	1,006.52	1869
Kilbala	346	1858	O. Wilcox	158.73	1869
Experiment	123	1858	Favorite	51.06	1869
Olive Branch	71	1858	* J. L. Hurd	759.88	1869
Canada	143	1858	R. J. Hackett	71.66	1869

Name.	Tonnage.	Built.	Name.	Tonnage.	Built.
* Hope	14.77	1870	Sea Wing	22.45	1881
Scotia	64.18	1870	* City of Milwaukee	—	—
Alpha	72.73	1870	kee	1,148.71	1881
J. Cartier	65.11	1870	* Clarion	1,711.97	1881
Petronille	70.15	1870	* Iron Chief	1,154.08	1881
Wyoming	154.65	1870	Martin Swain	225.1	1881
Mystic	121.54	1870	S. J. Macy	548.42	1881
* S. C. Baldwin	356.26	1871	* S. F. Hodge	585.62	1881
Frank Ford	155.75	1871	Uarda	89.36	1881
* Monitor	105.40	1871	* Iron Duke	1,152.22	1881
* G. Campbell	996.14	1871	Middlesex	567.58	1881
* Jennie Briscoe	82.59	1871	Ariel	201.91	1881
* Niagara	276.87	1872	J. H. Farwell	1,200.96	1881
Red Wing	13.26	1872	* Brunswick	1,120.11	1881
Riverside	1,000.2	1872	Daisy	16.56	1881
Resolute	22.83	1872	* Algoma	486.28	1881
* Victoria	192.17	1873	* Michigan	1,183.18	1882
* Inter Ocean	1,068.76	1873	Osceola	980.70	1882
* Argonaut	1,063.30	1873	* Merrimac	1,202.26	1882
W. H. Barnum	927.15	1873	* Wisconsin	1,181.66	1882
* M. F. Merick	205.62	1873	* Massachusetts	1,418.43	1882
Nahant	900.85	1873	Handy Boy	136.27	1882
Gazelle	182.52	1873	Manistique	437.65	1882
* John Owen	328.34	1874	Mayflower	17.01	1883
J. Pidgeon, Jr.	1,211.88	1875	* E. K. Roberts	189.75	1883
* Fortune	199.77	1875	Alice E. Wilds	235.74	1883
Pearl	551.66	1875	W. L. Davis	11.1	1883
* Excelsior	229.39	1876	* F. & P. No. 1	—	—
Alaska	510.33	1877	(rebuild)	769.96	1883
* City of Detroit	811.44	1878	* F. & P. No. 2	636.57	1883
* Grace McMillan	2,141.71	1878	D. C. Whitney	1,013.22	1883
Fisherman	18.70	1880	Remora	86.93	1883
* City of Cleveland	—	—	Geo. E. Fisher	20.87	1883
land	917.29	1880	* Sappho	223.61	1883
Walter Scott	9.33	1880	* W. L. Frost	1,322.16	1883
* Iron Age	859.46	1880	Pauline	14.10	1883
* Iron State	828.55	1880	* City of Mackinaw	—	—
Angler	18.70	1880	naw	807.89	1883
* Transport	717.47	1880	* Michigan Central	—	1884
Garland	249.26	1880	* Lansdowne	—	1884
* Lehigh	1,704.57	1880	* Wm. A. Haskell	1,440.78	1884
W. La Chapelle	6.18	1880	* Wm. J. Averill	1,425.43	1884
* Boston	1,829.52	1880	Minnie M	205.67	1884
* W. H. Gratwick	17,180	1880	Schoolcraft	595.77	1884
* Thos. W. Palmer	836.56	1880	Florence E. Dixon	2.22	1884

The following table gives the date of first arrival or departure of vessels at Detroit during the various years, and is also of interest as containing the names of many steamboats whose names do not now appear in the Marine List:

1821, May 18, Walk-in-the-Water, from Buffalo.  
 1822, May 25, Superior (first trip), from Buffalo.  
 1823, Jan. 13, sail vessel, from Sandusky.  
 1826, May 8, steamer Henry Clay, from Buffalo.  
 1839, March 12, steamer Erie, for Toledo.  
 1840, March 8, steamer Star, from Cleveland.  
 1841, April 18, steamer General Wayne, from Buffalo.  
 1842, March 3, steamer General Scott, for Buffalo.  
 1843, April 18, steamer Fairport, for Cleveland.  
 1844, March 11, steamer Red Jacket, for Fort Gratiot.  
 1845, January 4, steamer United States, from Buffalo.  
 1846, March 14, steamer John Owen, from Cleveland.

1847, March 30, steamer United States, from Cleveland.  
 1848, March 22, propeller Manhattan, for Buffalo.  
 1849, March 21, steamer John Owen, for Cleveland.  
 1850, March 25, steamer Southerner, from Buffalo.  
 1851, March 19, steamer Hollister, from Toledo.  
 1852, March 22, steamer Arrow, for Toledo.  
 1853, March 14, steamer Bay City, from Sandusky.  
 1854, March 21, steamer May Queen, from Cleveland.  
 1855, April 2, steamer Arrow, for Toledo.  
 1856, April 15, steamer May Queen, for Cleveland.  
 1857, March 24, steamer Ocean, for Cleveland.  
 1858, March 17, steamer Dart, for Toledo.  
 1859, March 10, steamer Island Queen, from Sandusky.  
 1860, March 6, schooner Spy, from Sandusky.  
 1861, March 11, steamer Ruby, for Port Huron.  
 1862, March 29, steamer May Queen, for Cleveland.  
 1863, March 29, steamer Dubuque, from Cleveland.  
 1864, March 13, steamer Young America, from Port Huron.  
 1865, March 26, steamer Philo Parsons, for Sandusky.  
 1866, April 4, steamer City of Cleveland, for Cleveland.  
 1867, April 8, steamer City of Cleveland, for Cleveland.  
 1868, March 24, steamer R. N. Rice, for Cleveland.  
 1869, April 5, propeller Edith, from Port Huron.  
 1870, April 7, steamer G. W. Reynolds, for Malden.  
 1871, March 8, steamer Dove, for Malden.  
 1872, April 3, steamer Northwest, for Cleveland.  
 1873, April 7, steamer Jay Cooke, for Sandusky.  
 1874, March 24, steamer R. N. Rice, for Cleveland.  
 1875, March 29, propeller Rob. Hackett, for Malden.  
 1876, March 20, steamer R. N. Rice, for Cleveland.  
 1877, April 10, steamer Northwest, for Cleveland.  
 1878, April 3, steamer Northwest, for Cleveland.  
 1879, April 1, steamer Northwest, for Cleveland.  
 1880, March 2, schooner John O'Neil, from Cleveland.  
 1881, April 19, steamer Northwest, for Cleveland.  
 1882, March 7, wrecking tug Winslow, for Lake Michigan.  
 1883, March 26, steamer City of Dresden, for Malden.  
 1884, April 3, steamer City of Detroit, for Cleveland.

The following table gives the number of vessels that have entered at and cleared from Detroit in various years, with their tonnage and the number of their crew:

<i>Entered.</i>			
Year.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
1850	2,341	671,545	31,784
1855	2,111	997,724	28,644
1860	3,351	731,410	30,147
1865	4,597	966,047	58,326
1870	5,401	1,003,152	52,793

Year.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
1875	5,158	851,241	24,300
1880	5,571	1,178,518	21,782

*Cleared.*

Year.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
1850	2,347	723,634	32,364
1855	2,180	991,117	28,896
1860	3,217	713,811	31,054
1865	4,558	1,037,568	42,133
1870	5,453	1,020,913	55,896
1875	4,971	866,984	28,503
1880	5,825	1,240,564	22,320

The immigration that followed the surrender of 1796 made communication between the two banks of the Detroit more frequent. Many of the newcomers did not own canoes, preferring to be ferried over by one of the skilful oarsmen then so numerous. Very soon the business of ferrying became a profitable employment, and in order to regulate and control it the Court of General Quarter Sessions issued licenses to those wishing to establish ferries. On Friday, March 5, 1802, a license was granted to Gabriel Godfroy for a ferry "from his house across the river Detroit," and on Tuesday, December 7, 1802, a ferry license was granted to Mr. Askin. On Thursday, December 9, 1802, the court prescribed the following

## REGULATIONS FOR FERRIES.

River Detroit in water, from 1st of November to 1st of April, men, 12¢; for each additional person, 1¢; from 1st of April to 1st of November, men, 14¢; for each additional person, 1¢.

On December 21, 1803, a license was granted to James May, and on July 19, 1804, a license was granted to Jacob Visger to keep a ferry "from his land near to the town of Detroit across the Detroit river to opposite shore."

In 1806 the ferry-house was about fifty feet west of Woodward Avenue, and between Atwater and Woodbridge Streets; the river at that point then came fully half way up to Woodbridge Street. In 1820 the following rules and rates were established:

Each ferry shall be provided with two sufficient and safe canoes or ferry-boats, and one like sufficient and safe scow or flat. From the first day of April until the first day of November in each year, each ferry shall be attended by two good and faithful men, and from the first day of November to the first of April by three like good and faithful hands. The ferry shall be kept open from the rising of the sun until ten o'clock at night, and at all times, when practicable, shall transport the mail or other public express.

The rates of ferryage shall be as follows:

From 1st of April to 20th of November, for each person, 12¢.; for each horse, 50¢.; for a single carriage and one person, \$1.00; for each additional person, 12¢.; for each additional horse, 25¢.; for each head of horned cattle, 54¢.; for each head of sheep, 14¢.; from 20th of November to April 1st, for each person, 14¢.; for each horse, 75¢.; for each single horse, carriage, and one person, \$1.00; for each additional person, 14¢.; for each additional horse, 37½¢.; for each head of horned cattle, 56¢.; for each sheep or hog, 9¢.

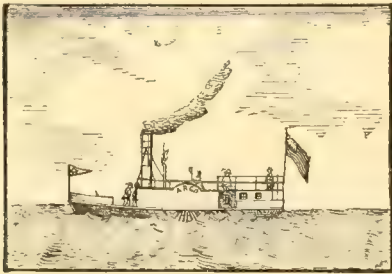
On January 11, 1820, J. B. St. Armour took out a license for a ferry at the foot of Woodward Avenue, and on August 8, 1820, Ben. Woodworth was granted a license for a ferry at foot of Randolph Street. On February 10, 1821, licenses were issued to James Abbott and Ezra Baldwin to maintain ferries at foot of Woodward Avenue, and on January 15, 1824, Owen Aldrich was authorized to keep a ferry at Roby's Wharf. The ferries, at that time, were in part composed of sailing vessels, which signalled their approach to either shore by the blowing of a horn. In 1825 there were still greater improvements, which are indicated in the following advertisement from *The Gazette* of September 22 :

#### HORSE-BOAT FERRY.

The subscribers have recently built a large and commodious Horse Boat for the purpose of transporting across the Detroit River, passengers, wagons, horses, cattle, &c., &c. The Boat is so constructed that wagons and carriages can be driven on it with ease and safety. It will leave McKinstry's Wharf (adjoining that of Dorr & Jones), for the Canada shore, and will land passengers, &c., at the wharf lately built on that shore by McKinstry & Burtis. The Ferry wharves are exactly opposite.

D. C. MCKINSTRY,  
J. BURTIS.

DETROIT, September 22, 1828.



FERRY BOAT ARGO.

This horse-boat was built at Cleveland, and arrived in Detroit on August 12, 1825. It was thirty-two feet wide and fifty feet long, and was operated by French ponies. Two years later the ferries consisted of Burtis' Horse Boat from McKinstry's Wharf; St. Armour's Sail Boats from John R. Williams' Wharf, and Labadie's Canoe from Gillett's Wharf. In the year 1827, John Burtis built the *Argo*, the first steamer belonging to Detroit. The hull consisted of two whitewood logs each side of a centre-piece on which was a light deck with canvas sides. It had a four-horse-power engine, and made regular trips to ports on the river and Lake St. Clair.

In 1830 the steamboat, *General Gratiot*, took her place as a river-boat, and the *Argo* was leased to Louis Davenport, and became the first steam ferry.

The horse-boat ferry was in use in 1831, controlled by Peter St. Armour, and made trips from the foot of Bates Street every half hour.

In 1834 there was a ferry named the *Lady of the Lake*. Louis Davenport's ferry, the *United*, made her first regular trip on July 13, 1836.

In 1837 a committee of the Common Council reported in favor of allowing Louis Davenport, Charles H. Matthews, and Matthew Moon to maintain ferries at the foot of Griswold Street, for \$150, at foot of Wayne Street, for \$100, and from foot of Therese Alley, for \$50 annually.

Mrs. Jameson, in her "Winter Tours and Summer Rambles," gives the following pleasant description of ferry-boats and trips in June, 1837:

A pretty little steamer, gayly painted, with streamers flying, and shaded by an awning, is continually passing and repassing from shore to shore. I have sometimes sat in this ferry-boat for a couple of hours together, pleased to remain still, and enjoy, without exertion, the cool air, the sparkling, redundant waters, and green islands;—amused meantime by the variety and conversation of the passengers. English emigrants and French Canadians, brisk Americans, dark, sad-looking Indians, folded in their blankets, farmers, storekeepers, speculators in wheat, artisans, trim girls with black eyes and short petticoats, speaking a Norman *patois*, and bringing baskets of fruit to the Detroit market, and over-dressed, long-waisted damsels of the city, attended by their beaux, going to make merry on the opposite shore.

George W. Osborn has expressed his opinion in the following lines:

#### RIDING ON THE FERRY.

When the mercury denotes  
Sultry summer heat,  
Then the spacious ferry-boats  
Afford a cool retreat.  
On a shady upper deck,  
Joined by friends so merry,  
Bless me! ain't it pleasant,  
Riding on the ferry?

Back and forth from shore to shore,  
On the rippling river,  
Watching spray beads rise and fall,  
Where the sunbeams quiver;  
Reveling in the cooling breeze,  
Every one is cheery;  
Bless me! ain't it pleasant,  
Riding on the ferry?

Now you're sitting vis-a-vis  
With a charming creature,  
Happiness is in her eye,  
Joy in every feature.  
"Is n't this superb?" she asks,  
"Yes," you answer, "very."  
Bless me! ain't it pleasant,  
Riding on the ferry?

Thus the heated hours are passed,—  
Laughing, joking, singing;  
Joyous shouts from happy groups  
On the cool breeze ringing.  
Now you see your charmer home,  
Feeling blithe and merry,  
'Cause engaged to go to-morrow  
Riding on the ferry.

The ferry Alliance began running in 1842; her name was afterwards changed to *Undine*. In 1848



Argo No. 2 began plying as a ferry. In 1852 G. B. Russel built the Ottawa, and in 1856 the Windsor. This last boat was subsequently chartered by the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad, and was burned at its dock, together with the depot, on April 26, 1866.

In 1855 the Mohawk and Argo constituted the line of ferries. The Gem was added in 1856, and the Essex in 1859. In this last year the Olive Branch was used for a few months. The Detroit was built in 1864, and ran till 1875. The Hope was built for George N. Brady in 1870.

In 1883 there were six ferries, viz., the Excelsior, Fortune, Hope, Essex, and Victoria, of the regular line, and the Ariel of Walker & Sons. Besides these there were six railroad ferry boats. The Fortune is one of the best representatives of the river ferries. Her tonnage is 200, and she cost \$34,000. She is one hundred and twenty feet in length and forty-two in breadth over decks. Her ordinary capacity is 1,000, but she has carried 1,350 persons. She was built to take the place of the Detroit.

The ordinary rate of ferriage is five cents in summer and ten cents in winter. During the warm summer days and evenings the boats are thronged with people, who ride back and forth to enjoy the delightful breeze and ever-changing scenery. For the nominal sum of one dime, one may thus spend an entire day, and the ride offers a rare combination of comfort, health, and safety. The boats are in frequent demand for short excursions up and down the river. The ferries pay city licenses of \$250 each per year.

The harbor formed by the Detroit River contains more room than the harbors of Buffalo, Erie, Cleveland, Milwaukee, and Chicago all combined, and the water is deep enough to float the largest ships of war, and in any kind of weather vessels find safety here. No danger lurks about when making or leaving the port of Detroit. After all ordinary winters, navigation opens from four to six weeks earlier here than it does at Cleveland, Buffalo, Chicago, or Milwaukee, and, with scarce an exception, vessels from Detroit can go east two weeks earlier than those from Chicago or Milwaukee, as vessels from those ports have to wait until the Straits of Mackinaw are clear of ice.

Since 1863 the city has employed a harbor master, whose duties consist in preventing interferences between vessels, determining, when necessary, places of anchorage, keeping the harbor clear of all obstructions, seeing that the public docks are not unduly obstructed, and keeping the way clear for the ferries. He has charge of twenty-six life-preservers owned by the city, which, by vote of the council on August 25, 1871, were ordered placed along the docks. Four others are provided at Belle Isle.

The harbor master was formerly appointed solely by the council, but since February 28, 1872, the office has been filled by a policeman detailed for the purpose and confirmed by the council. The names of the harbor masters have been as follows: 1862-1866, C. W. Newhall; 1866-1868, Jacob B. Baker; 1868-1872, Arthur Gore; 1872- , John W. Moore.

## CHAPTER LXXXVI.

### UNITED STATES LAKE SURVEY.—LIGHTHOUSES AND THEIR CONSTRUCTION.— LIFE SAVING SERVICE.—HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS.—INSPECTOR OF STEAMBOATS.—SIGNAL SERVICE.—MARINE HOSPITAL.

#### UNITED STATES LAKE SURVEY.

ALMOST as soon as the first explorers came, they began to take soundings and make rough charts of the river and lakes. The taking of soundings and making of a survey by the United States was first suggested at a meeting held in Detroit on October 28, 1831, and Congress was then petitioned to provide for a survey of the lakes and for a ship-canal at Sault Ste. Marie.

Ten years later, on March 3, 1841, \$15,000 was appropriated to commence a survey of the lakes and of the large rivers connecting with the Atlantic. This and subsequent appropriations, ranging up to \$200,000 in a single year, have conferred immense benefits upon the merchant marine of western rivers and lakes. Judging from the official records of disasters, which have occurred, notwithstanding these efforts to prevent them, it is probable that thousands of lives and hundreds of thousands of dollars worth of property would be lost annually except for the information afforded through the operations of the Lake Survey. In fact, the navigation of the lakes would of necessity almost entirely cease but for the information thus supplied.

The offices of the Survey were established at Detroit in 1841, and for many years prior to 1865 were located at the corner of Wayne and Congress Streets. After 1865, and up to the discontinuance of the office on July 1, 1882, they were located at the junction of Grand River Avenue with Park Place. Many instruments of extraordinary cost and accuracy were provided; one, for measuring base lines, was valued at upwards of \$20,000.

Several persons connected with the office were under pay the entire year, their salaries ranging from three to six dollars per day. In recent years and up to 1878, fifteen persons were usually employed in the office, six draughtsmen, four computers, and five clerks. Parties of surveyors went out about May 1, and returned the middle or last of October. To each party special duties were assigned; as, for instance, in 1875 there were detailed five shore-parties, of about twenty-five men each, to take the soundings, ascertain the depth of the rivers and lakes for

the distance of about thirty-six feet from the shore; and to note all reefs, shoals, and obstructions of any sort. Two steamers, with a force of thirty men each, took the soundings of the lakes from the limit assigned the shore parties, to a point ten miles out. Six triangulation parties, of three men each, were specially charged with the triangulation or accurate location of difficult objects and places. A total of nearly two hundred men were frequently engaged during the summer season in the work of the survey. On the return of these parties, the result of their work was arranged, systematized, computed, and transcribed for publication. When the survey of any river or lake, or portion of the same, was completed, an elaborate draft was made, and forwarded to Washington, and then engraved, or photolithographed in the best possible manner. These charts are issued without charge to the masters of the lake or river vessels who have a register or certificate from the collector of customs; and are also on sale at fifty cents each. During the year ending July 1, 1883, 6,406 charts were issued.

After the office was closed at Detroit, the duty of issuing these charts were transferred to the United States office of River and Harbor Improvements. The Survey was in charge of regular United States Army officers.

Their names and dates of service are as follows: 1841-1846, Captain William G. Williams; 1848 and 1849, Lieutenant-Colonel James Kearney; 1850-1856, Captain John N. Macomb; 1856, Lieutenant-Colonel James Kearney; 1857-1861, Captain George G. Meade; 1861-1864, Colonel James D. Graham; 1864-1870, Lieutenant-Colonel William F. Reynolds; 1870-1877, General C. B. Comstock; 1877 to June, 1878, Captain H. M. Adams; June, 1878, to July, 1882, General C. B. Comstock.

#### LIGHTHOUSES AND THEIR CONSTRUCTION.

The construction and repair of all lighthouses is in charge of officers of the Corps of Engineers of the United States Army, who are assigned to duty

in the various lighthouse districts of the country. Officers of this corps are also assigned to the charge of various public works, such as the improvement of rivers and harbors, the construction of canals, or the survey of rivers and lakes, and often the same officer has charge of a lighthouse district and various river and harbor works.

Since the year 1860 and up to 1883, there has been appropriated to this district by Congress, for the erection of lighthouses, the establishment of fog-signals, and the repair and preservation of lighthouses and buildings connected therewith, the sum of \$3,246,387, and of this amount \$3,040,840 has been expended. A large sum of money was also expended prior to 1860.

The main portion of the work of construction is done by contract, and the yearly disbursements reach an average of \$750,000.

The office of lighthouse engineer was established at Detroit in 1852. The following officers have been in charge: Lieutenant Lorenzo Sitgreaves, December 21, 1852, to December 11, 1856; Lieutenant William F. Smith, December 11, 1856, to November 3, 1859; Captain A. W. Whipple, November 3, 1859, to August 30, 1861; Captain George G. Meade, a short time in 1861; Lieutenant-Colonel James D. Graham, August 30, 1861, to April 20, 1864; Lieutenant-Colonel William F. Reynolds, April 20, 1864, to April 14, 1870; Major J. B. Wheeler, May 15, 1869, to March, 1870; Major O. M. Poe, April 14, 1870, to May 1, 1873; Major G. Weitzel, May 1, 1873, to May 1, 1878; Captain A. Mackenzie, May 1, 1878, to October 1, 1878; from February 18, 1874, to May 4, 1875, the work on Lake Michigan was in command of Major H. M. Robert; Major G. Weitzel, October 1, 1878, to August 1, 1882; Captain C. E. L. B. Davis, August 1, 1882, to .

In 1880 there were fifteen lighthouse districts in the United States. Detroit was included in the eleventh district, which embraced all aids to navigation on the northern and northwestern lakes above Grassy Island Lighthouse, Detroit River; including Lakes St. Clair, Huron, Michigan, and Superior. It is the largest district in the country in the extent of its shore line, and the second largest in its number of lighthouses. In 1883 there were one hundred and thirty-nine lighthouses and nineteen steam fog-signals in operation within its limits. The district was one of the first twelve established under Act of August 31, 1852, by the Lighthouse Board. In May, 1869, it was divided by including Lake Michigan and Green Bay in a separate district, designated as the "Eleventh Lighthouse District (Lake Michigan)." The remainder was known as the "Eleventh Lighthouse District (except Lake Michigan)." In March, 1870, the two parts were reunited. In 1874

it was divided in the same manner as before, and in 1875 the districts were again consolidated.

Under early laws, the lighthouses were subject to supervision by the collector of customs, with an occasional inspection by a naval officer detailed for that purpose. The office of lighthouse inspector was created by Act of August 31, 1852, and since that date officers of the United States Navy have been assigned to the duty of inspection. It is their duty to see that lighthouses are kept in order and that keepers discharge their duties properly, and to attend to the furnishing of the supplies for the various stations. The inspector has charge of the placing of the nearly two hundred buoys on the shoal or dangerous places in the district. All of the larger and second-class buoys are brought to the supply depot at Detroit, at the close of every season, and replaced as soon as the ice will permit. The inspector is provided with a vessel of from three hundred to four hundred tons, named the *Dahlia*, with a crew of seven officers and fifteen workmen and sailors; and during the season goes from place to place, distributing supplies for the lighthouses and steam fog-signals. The main portion of the supplies are obtained from the depot of supplies at Staten Island, N. Y., where articles of a uniform and unvarying standard are kept. Such articles as oil, coal, soap, brooms, and other necessities for which there is no regulation standard, are bought at Detroit. A large supply and storage depot, owned by the Government, is located in the rear of the Marine Hospital. The office is located on the northeast corner of Griswold and Larned Streets, and the office force, in addition to the inspector and assistant inspector, consisted of one clerk, two copyists, and one messenger.

The first lighthouse built in the district was erected at Fort Gratiot in 1825. In 1883 there were five lighthouses and signal lights for the river, four of them provided by the United States, and one on Bois Blanc Island by the Canadian Government. The first lighthouse at the mouth of the river was provided for by Act of Congress of March 31, 1819.

The lights on the line of the river are located and described as follows: Windmill Point Lighthouse is at the foot of Lake St. Clair. It is a fixed white light, varied with red flashes, with an interval of one minute and thirty seconds between flashes. It is visible thirteen miles. The tower is fifty-one feet high from base to light, and was built in 1838 and rebuilt in 1875. Both it and the dwelling of the keeper are of brick, whitewashed. The light marks the entrance to the Detroit River, and is in the Eleventh Lighthouse District.

On October 18, 1880, the City Council voted to give a small piece of land on the southeast corner of Belle Isle to the Government, and during 1881



and 1882 a brick lighthouse was erected upon the site donated, at a cost of \$16,000. It shows a light of the fourth order, with fixed red light; the lantern is forty-two feet above the level of the river, and was first lighted on May 15, 1882. It is visible twelve and three quarter miles.

The rest of the American lights on the river are in the Tenth Lighthouse District, and the next in order is the Grassy Island light. It is a steady white light, and is visible eleven and one half miles. The tower is twenty-nine feet high, and is placed on top of the frame dwelling of the keeper, which is built on piles and whitewashed. It was erected in 1849, rebuilt in 1857, and refitted in 1867.

The next lighthouse is named Mama Juda, and is on the shoals or island of the same name. The building is similar to that on Grassy Island, and the tower is thirty-four feet high. It was built in 1849 and rebuilt in 1866.

The Canadian light on Bois Blanc Island is a fixed white light, on a round stone lighthouse, on the south point of the island, and is fifty-six feet above high water. It was first lighted in 1837.

In 1883 there were six buoys marking shoals or obstructions in the river above the city. They were located between the wreck of the Nile, off the southwest end of Belle Isle, and the lighthouse on Windmill Point.

In the same year there were one hundred and thirteen principal and forty-four assistant lighthouse keepers in the Eleventh District, the principal keepers having from \$500 to \$800 per year, and the assistants from \$390 to \$500. Original appointments are made by the Secretary of the Treasury on nomination of the collector of customs. It is the duty of the lighthouse keepers to keep their lights burning from sunset to sunrise during the season of navigation, and, indeed, so long as vessels move

in their locality, or whenever a light is needed or would be of probable service.

Up to January 1, 1881, the salaries of the keepers were paid by the collector of customs; since that date they have been paid by the lighthouse inspector. They amount to about \$80,000 yearly. The other expenses amount to about \$40,000.

In order to give notice of dangerous places in foggy weather there are three syren fog-trumpets and eleven ten-inch locomotive steam-whistles in the district; these are supervised by the keepers of lighthouses near by. A lighthouse with two ten-inch steam fog-signals is now in process of construction at the mouth of the Detroit River. It is located on the forty-second degree of latitude, is

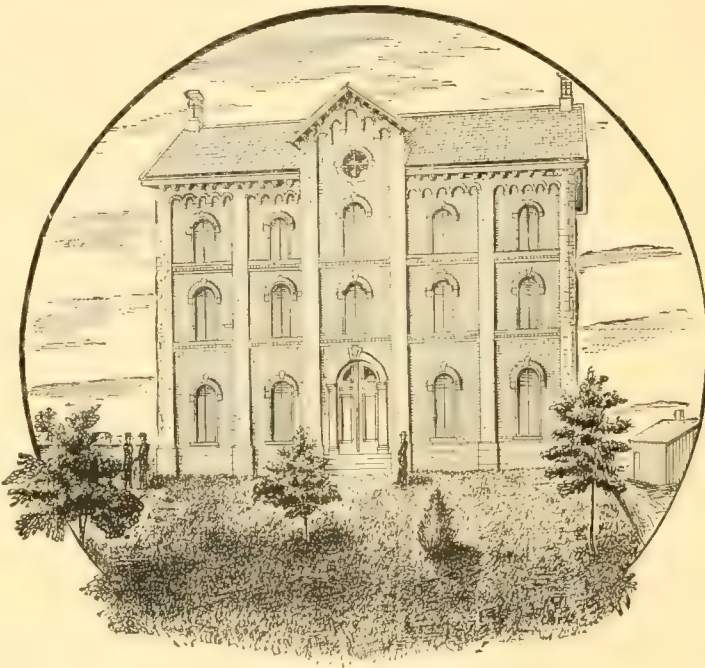
built in twenty-two feet of water, and is 35,600 feet distant from the Gibraltar lighthouse. It is estimated to cost \$60,000, and will be known as the Detroit River Light. The tower will be fifty-two feet high, with a light of the fourth order.

The inspectors have been: 1854-1861, Commander G. H. Scott; 1861, Commander J. B. Marchand; 1862-1866, Commodore W. H. Gardner; 1866-1869,

Captain T. H. Stevens; 1869, Commodore J. P. McKinstry; 1870-1873, Commodore A. Murray; 1873-1876, Captain W. P. McCann; 1876, Commander Fred Rodgers; 1876 to October, 1881, Commander I. N. Miller; October, 1881, to October, 1883, Commander J. C. Watson; October, 1883-, Commander Francis A. Cook.

#### LIFE SAVING SERVICE.

The headquarters of the Ninth Life Saving District, which embraces the coasts of Lakes Huron and Superior, was established at Detroit on January 12, 1876, and removed to Sand Beach on July 1, 1882. The special object of the service is to rescue



GOVERNMENT STOREHOUSE, LIGHTHOUSE DEPARTMENT.

persons in danger on the water through calamities of any kind. There are twelve stations in the district,—eight on Lake Huron and four on Lake Superior.

The building and appliances of each station cost about \$6,000. The apparatus consists of life-boats, ropes, rockets to use as signals, and mortars for throwing lines to endangered vessels. Explicit directions concerning the most approved methods for restoring persons apparently drowned are also supplied. Each station has a keeper, at a salary of \$700, with house-rent free. In 1883 three of the stations, those of Sand Beach, Thunder Bay, and Middle Island, were manned with eight men, and the others with seven, all under pay for about eight months of each year.

The keepers are selected by the superintendent, but all connected with the service are appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury. The service in this district costs the United States about \$40,000 yearly. Joseph Sawyer was the first superintendent of the district. He lost his life in the service, and on December 3, 1880, his place was filled by J. G. Kiah.

#### HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS.

The first appropriation for harbor improvements in Michigan was made by Act of July 2, 1836; the sum of \$15,000 was then granted for the improvement of the harbor at the mouth of the River Raisin. All amounts for improvements are expended under the direction of military officers detailed from time to time for this purpose.

In 1879 there were two officers at Detroit whose duties were connected with the expenditure of money appropriated for rivers and harbors; one in charge of Major F. Harwood, the other of Major S. M. Mansfield. The district of Major Mansfield, established in June, 1872, embraced the east shore of Lake Michigan, the harbors of Charlevoix, Frankfort, Manistee, Ludington, Pentwater, White River, Muskegon, Grand Haven, Black Lake, Saugatuck, South Haven, and St. Joseph, and a survey of Portage Lake. The harbors named are cared for by local inspectors appointed by the officer in command. Major Harwood's district originally embraced the St. Clair Flats' Canal, and he was charged with the care of keeping it in order and making any regulations necessary in regard to its use. The preservation of the embankments and piles in the Saginaw River and at Cheboygan, and the care of the harbors of Au Sable, St. Clair River at the mouth of Black River, and Thunder Bay also formed part of his duties.

The average annual expenditure for the two offices was about \$150,000. In the autumn of 1879 the office in charge of Major Mansfield was removed to Grand Rapids. Subsequently, on the death of

Major Harwood, Colonel F. N. Farquhar was appointed as his successor, and had charge also of the remnant of the business of the Lake Survey, including the distribution of the charts. He died in 1883, and in July Colonel O. M. Poe was appointed in charge of the office.

#### INSPECTOR OF STEAMBOATS.

The inspection of steamboats was first provided for by Act of Congress of July 7, 1838. This Act made it the duty of the district judge, on application of the master or owners of a vessel, to appoint two inspectors, one for the hull and the other for the machinery of vessels. Under laws passed August 30, 1852, and February 1, 1871, a thorough system of inspection was provided for, and the appointment of inspectors by the President and Senate was authorized. By the provisions of these laws, the Eighth Inspection District embraced "all the waters of the lakes north and west of Lake Erie with their tributaries, and the upper portion of the Illinois River, down to and including Peoria, Illinois." The headquarters of the supervising inspector are at Detroit. Two local inspectors, appointed by the supervising inspector, with the approval of the judge of United States District Court and the collector of customs, are on duty at each of the following places: Detroit, Port Huron, Chicago, Marquette, Grand Haven, and Milwaukee.

The boilers of all steamboats are required to be inspected yearly; and all steam vessels are examined as to their compliance with the law requiring a certain number of life-preservers, and as to their general fitness for preserving life and property committed to them. The inspectors also examine into the habits of life and capabilities of steamboat engineers and pilots, and issue licenses, for which pilots and engineers of the first class pay \$10.00, and those of the second class \$5.00 per year.

Vessels are required to pay for certificates of inspection as follows: for the first one hundred tons, \$25; for each additional hundred tons, \$5.00; and in the same proportion for amounts less than one hundred tons. No certificate, however, is issued for less than \$25 for any steam vessel. All the fees are paid over to the collector of customs, and remitted by him to the United States Treasury. The yearly expenses for the entire district are about \$28,000 annually and the receipts nearly the same. The salary of the supervising inspector is \$2,000, the local inspectors are paid from \$800 to \$2,000. The office is located at the Custom House and Post Office.

The supervising inspectors have been: Peter J. Ralph, April 4, 1870, to September 26, 1877; Joseph Cook, September 26, 1877, to . . . The local inspectors of hulls have been: William Gooding,

January 1, 1853, to June 7, 1853; George W. Strong, June 7, 1853, to June 11, 1861; A. D. Perkins, June 11, 1861, to March 3, 1863; Peter J. Ralph, March 3, 1863, to March 16, 1868; Joseph Cook, March 16, 1868, to September 26, 1877; Hugh Coyne, November 19, 1877, to . . . The local inspectors of boilers have been: Charles Kellogg, January 1, 1853, to June 7, 1853; William F. Chittenden, June 7, 1853, to November 2, 1860; P. E. Saunders, December 6, 1860, to August, 1881; H. W. Granger, August 22, 1881, to . . .

#### THE SIGNAL SERVICE.

The idea of using the telegraph to convey meteorological information was first suggested by Professor Henry of the Smithsonian Institute in his report for 1847. The thought did not at once produce permanent results, but gradually and surely it attracted attention and support, and finally, on February 9, 1870, Congress authorized the employment and organization of a Signal Service Corps, under the direction of the Secretary of War, for the purpose of taking and recording observations and displaying signals.

Regular reports were first received at Washington at 7.35 A. M., November 1, 1870, from twenty-four stations then established. The reports were tabulated and sent to various cities at 9 A. M., and thus the work began. The object of the service is to obtain such information from all parts of the country as will enable the observers to forecast the condition of the weather several hours in advance. The rise and fall of rivers and the tides are noted, atmospheric and weather changes of every kind observed, and the character and location of clouds examined. All these observations are carefully grouped and studied, and the synopsis and probabilities made up therefrom.

In addition to reports from the principal cities lying along the chief rivers, lakes and sea-boards, and from posts of observation occupying every possible altitude, including Mt. Washington in the east and Pike's Peak in the west, reports are also obtained at Washington from the Canadian Provinces, and from the British, Russian, and Turkish governments.

The entire corps, as a detachment of the United States Army, is under command of the chief signal officer of the army, whose headquarters are at Fort Myer, Va., at which place there is a school of instruction. The observers, to a certain extent, are under military rule, but are enlisted solely for this service, and must be fitted by education and character for the important position they occupy. The central office is with the War Department at Washington.

The office of observation at Detroit was located in the Bank Block, corner of Congress and Griswold

Streets, until February 8, 1881, when it was moved to the Board of Trade Building, corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street. It was established by Sergeant Allen Buel, and reports commenced November 1, 1871, just one year after the service was inaugurated. The official number of the observatory is thirty-six; it is in charge of one sergeant with two assistants. Five observations of the weather are taken daily; two for record and comparison, at 10.36 A. M. and 6.36 P. M., and three for telegraphic transmission to the central office at Washington, at 6.36 A. M., 2.36 and 10.36 P. M. Experience has shown that the mean or average condition of the weather is best obtained at these hours.

Telegraphic observations are taken at all stations throughout the country at the same moment of actual time. The standard hours are 7.35 A. M., 3 and 11 P. M., Washington time, due allowance being made at each station for difference of longitude. An observation of the surface and bottom temperature of the river is also taken daily at 1.36 P. M.

The taking of an observation consists in reading the barometer, the thermometer, hygrometer, anemometer, and anemoscope, and measuring the water in the rain-gauge after rainfall; the direction, kind, and rate of motion of the upper and lower strata of clouds are also recorded. All barometrical observations are corrected for temperature, elevation above sea-level, and instrumental error. The elevation for which the barometer is corrected at Detroit is 661.43 feet, it being located 86.15 feet above the city base or bench mark designated on the water-table of the old Water Works Engine-house at the foot of Orleans Street, which is computed as 575.28 feet above sea-level.

From the barometer is obtained the weight or pressure of the atmosphere. From the reading of the hygrometer, which, being but a wet-and-dry-bulb thermometer, may be better defined as a psychrometer, is deduced the amount of moisture in the atmosphere. The ratio which the amount of moisture actually present in the air bears to the amount which the air would contain if saturated, is the relative humidity of the atmosphere.

The anemometer, or wind-gauge, measures the velocity and indirectly the force of the wind. This, by means of a self-registering attachment, worked conjunctively by clock-work and a galvanic battery, gives the velocity in miles per hour for each consecutive hour of the day.

The anemoscope, in common parlance a weather-vane, is attached to the ceiling of the room, and is controlled by apparatus on the roof of the building. The direction of the wind at any time can be told by a mere glance at the ceiling of the room.

About one hundred and fifty telegraphic reports



are received at this office from other stations, an equal number morning, afternoon, and midnight. They are received in cipher, translated into ordinary language, and distributed at prominent points in the city, and furnished gratuitously to local papers for publication. The "Probabilities" are received from the central office at midnight. From them the "Farmers' Bulletins" are compiled. Nearly four hundred of the bulletins are printed; a few are reserved for local distribution, and the rest dispatched by early mail to the postmasters of the various towns lying on or adjacent to the railroad lines leading from the city. Reports were first sent from Detroit to the post-offices on July 21, 1873. It is designed to so distribute the bulletins as to insure their receipt by each postmaster before twelve o'clock at noon.

The issuing of these "Synopsis and Probabilities" was commenced February 19, 1871; they give the probable weather conditions for the eight hours succeeding their issue. The report of the service for the year ending June 30, 1882, shows that eighty-eight per cent of its probabilities for the year were verified. Fourteen weather-bulletins, giving the state of the weather, direction of wind, height of barometer, temperature, and velocity of wind in miles per hour at all stations from which reports are received, are made out daily at 9 A. M., and posted in various parts of the city with the probabilities. A large weather-map, hung in the rooms of the Board of Trade, and changed each morning, gives the same information as the smaller bulletins, with the addition of the relative humidity. A daily journal is kept in which are noted all unusual atmospheric appearances and disturbances, phenomena of storms, the occurrence of meteoric and auroral displays, etc.

Cautionary signals are displayed when ordered from Washington. They consist of a red flag with black square in the center by day, and a red light by night, hoisted from the roof of the building in which the office is located. Either of these signals indicate that a storm is probable, and that mariners

and others interested in out-door work should make preparations accordingly. The first storm warning given was for the lakes, and was ordered on November 8, 1870. These signals have been in regular use since October 23, 1871. Each signal holds good for about eight hours from the time it is first displayed. What is known as the northwest (wind) signal consists of a white flag with black square in the center, hoisted over the cautionary signal; it indicates that winds may be expected from the north or west. The cold wave signal consists of a white flag with black square center, and it indicates that a cold wave is advancing from the west; this signal was established August 6, 1884. When important storms are moving, extra telegrams are sent, and by means of the various maps, bulletins, and signals, many lives have been saved and much property preserved from destruction.



MARINE HOSPITAL.

The observers in charge have been: Allen Buel, from October 12, 1870 to October 20, 1871; F. Mann, October 20, 1871, to April 8, 1873; W. Finn, April 8, 1873, to July 16, 1875; Henry Fenton, July 16, 1875, to August 22, 1875; Theodore V. Van Husen, August 22, 1875, to February 24, 1879; C. F. R.

Wappenhans, February 24, 1879, to March, 1883; E. Russell Brace, March, 1883, to January, 1884; Norman B. Conger, January, 1884, to .

## MARINE HOSPITAL.

It is an interesting fact that as early as October 29, 1829, the Legislative Council of Michigan Territory petitioned Congress for a township of land, the proceeds of the sale of the land to be devoted to a hospital for seamen. Nearly a quarter of a century after, by law of August 4, 1854, Congress provided for the establishment of a Marine Hospital at Detroit. The grounds, consisting of eight acres on the southwest corner of Jefferson and Mt. Elliott Avenues, with a frontage of two hundred and seventy-four feet on Jefferson Avenue, cost \$23,000; the building cost \$80,000, and was opened on November 30, 1857. Nearly twenty patients were then transferred from St. Mary's Hospital to this institution.

The building is deemed perfectly fireproof. Heavy iron girders support brick arches, which are leveled over with concrete, and upon this foundation hard pine floors are laid. All the brick walls are hollow, allowing space for the air to circulate, and all dampness is thus avoided. The most ornamental, and decidedly the most agreeable features of the building, are the roomy verandas for each story, in front and rear; they have iron frames, with decorative scroll work, and give a graceful appearance to the exterior.

The hospital is supported in part by a monthly tax of forty cents per month for each person employed on board any registered vessel, which sum is collected by the captains of the vessels before the license is taken out or renewed. The captain of each vessel is authorized to deduct this amount from the wages of all employed on the vessel. A record of all sailors thus reported is kept at the custom house, and also at the hospital; and on an order from the captain of a vessel to the collector of customs, any sailor needing medical treatment, who has been sailing during the three months preceding his application for admission, is entitled to the care of the hospital and his board, without charge. The number of patients is from fifteen to twenty-five, and

seventy can be accommodated. None but sailors are admitted as patients. Visitors are admitted from 10 A. M. to 12 M., and from 2 to 4 P. M.

A dispensary is also maintained at the office of the surgeon in the Campau Building, where seamen, who do not wish to enter the hospital, can obtain medicines. Surgical operations are also performed at the office if desired. During the year ending June 30, 1884, three hundred and eighty-three persons were treated at the hospital and eleven hundred and twelve at the office. The disbursements for the year ending June 30, 1884, were \$14,602.85. The hospital is in charge of a surgeon and an assistant surgeon, who are appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury. Seven other persons, paid by the Government, are connected with the institution.

The surgeons in charge have been: 1857-1861, Zina Pitcher; 1861-1867, Louis Davenport; 1867-1869, E. Lauderdale; 1869-1873, J. M. Bigelow; 1873-1879, J. A. Brown; 1879, F. D. Porter; 1880 to November 10, 1882, W. H. H. Hutton; 1882, November 10 to , W. H. Long. The following persons have served as stewards: 1857-1862, J. W. Kelsey; 1862-1879, T. Hurst; 1879-1881, B. C. Jones; 1881, H. Hartz; 1882- , T. R. Maxfield.

## CHAPTER LXXXVII.

### MILITARY AND PLANK ROADS. STREETS AND STREET PAVING.—SIDE AND CROSS WALKS.—STREET RAILROADS.—STREET AND ROAD OFFICERS.—BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS.

#### MILITARY AND PLANK ROADS.

FOR more than a hundred years after the first settlement of Detroit, roads leading thither were unneeded and unknown. The traffic and travel were exclusively by water. No road, worthy of the name, existed in the Territory until 1812; the first was a sort of bridle-path which ran along the west bank of the Detroit and through the swamps in the vicinity of Toledo to Cleveland. It was somewhat improved by the troops who came from Ohio in 1812. Aside from this, only trails existed in the interior. The first surveyed road was the so-called Pontiac Road, which was established by proclamation of Governor Cass on December 15, 1815, and laid out by commissioners whose report is dated December 13, 1819. Other commissioners were at work upon it as late as 1824. Within the city, the road is now known as Woodward Avenue.

In 1817 from one hundred and fifty to two hundred troops then stationed at Detroit were employed in opening a road to Fort Meigs, now called the River Road. They completed about thirty miles.

On March 3, 1825, Congress made an appropriation to locate a military road from Detroit to Chicago, and on May 24, 1825, in laying it out, the commissioners began at the Campus Martius in Detroit, and the part within the city is called Michigan Avenue. A law of March 2, 1827, appropriated \$20,000 for completing the road. Congress also provided for opening roads to Saginaw, Fort Gratiot, and Sandusky. On October 29, 1829, the Legislative Council of the Territory sought to aid these efforts by authorizing a lottery, the proceeds of which were to be used to build a road between Detroit and Miami. On July 4, 1832, Congress passed a law providing for the building of what is now known as the Grand River Road.

These various roads were of great service, but the low lands in the vicinity of Detroit made constant attention necessary to keep them in passable condition. The following extract from an article in one of the city papers in December, 1836, shows the great need then existing for good roads:

What a strange fact that in a city surrounded by forests, the principal wood should be for six, and seven dollars a cord! We have paid \$2,000 extra the last two months for fuel as a consequence of the state of the roads around the city.

Soon after this notice appeared, several meetings were held in order to devise means for improving the roads, and in January, 1837, the desire was general that the Legislature be petitioned to take the Ypsilanti, Pontiac, and Grand River Roads under its control and management, to put them in a state of repair, and to collect tolls to pay the interest of moneys invested and cover the expense of keeping the roads in order. All of these meetings were barren of result, and the roads grew continually worse. The Central and Pontiac Railroads were in operation, but were useful only to certain regions.

In 1845 the Grand River Road was the great thoroughfare, and although in very bad condition, from August 13 up to November an average of one hundred and twenty-four wagons came over it daily. At certain seasons of the year, up to 1849, the roads to Ypsilanti, Pontiac, and Mt. Clemens were little travelled, and when used, extra teams, kept for the purpose, were employed to help the wagons through the sloughs. Two days to Ypsilanti and two days to Pontiac were considered only a fair allowance of time.

Traffic with the interior was consequently light and unremunerative, and as a natural result, a general dullness pervaded the city. Few wagons came in, not many stayed over night, and hotels built for the accommodation of farmers were unoccupied. Finally some of the business men took the subject into consideration, and it was resolved that the only remedy was to build plank-roads across the low lands.

An application was made to the Legislature, and in 1848 a General Plank-Road Act was passed, under which charters, to run sixty years, were granted to all applicants. Many roads were at once incorporated that never went into operation, and numerous others were built that for want of traffic were allowed to decay. Those leading from Detroit to



Saline by way of Ypsilanti, to Howell by way of Farmington, to Lansing from Howell, to Mt. Clemens and to Pontiac, were kept up, and notwithstanding the railroads, they are as essential as ever to the convenience of the city and country.

Under the Act of 1848 General Cass, De Garmo Jones, Z. Chandler, Henry Ledyard, C. H. Buhl, C. C. Trowbridge, Frederick Buhl, and others associated themselves together and built a plank-road to Howell. They afterwards bought and completed the road to Mt. Clemens and Utica, and took a large part of the stock in the Lansing and Howell Road. Other parties built the Detroit and Saline, and the Detroit and Pontiac Roads. None of the stockholders had any experience in plank-road making, but it was conceded that where oak plank could be had, none other was to be used; how the planks were to be laid, and how best secured to their places, was another question. The Detroit and Howell Company was the pioneer in experiments. An excavation four inches deep and eight inches wide was made in the roadway, four stringers of 4 x 4 pine were laid lengthwise, and across these three-inch plank were placed. The evil consequences were manifold. The space underneath was at once filled with muddy water, which splashed up on horses, vehicles, and passengers; and the sleepers soon decayed. As the road was extended, other methods were tried, and three boards were substituted for the 4 x 4 stringers; but after various experiments the planks were laid directly in the soil. Ditches were opened, numerous culverts made, and the road-bed raised so as to give free drainage. It was soon discovered that the planks decayed rapidly, and that the roads could not be kept up by the tolls received. About this time experiments were made in Canada with roads constructed of lime-coated gravel taken out of hillsides. An expert was sent to examine these gravel roads, and upon his report the Detroit and Howell, Lansing and Howell, Detroit and Saline, Detroit and Pontiac, and Detroit and Erin roads began the use of gravel. It was found that wherever rapid drainage could be obtained, a road-bed of sixteen inches of gravel could be relied upon, and this form of road is now held in the highest favor and is in use on all the roads. The total cost of the roads leading from Detroit has been fully \$300,000. They have never been profitable, and could probably be bought at one quarter of their cost. Some of them pay small dividends, others none at all, and all of them, at times, have suspended dividends, but the original proprietors of the principal roads have retained their shares, and managed the roads as carefully as if they had been profitable. The result has been to keep open communication with the country, to promote intercourse and trade, and to cheapen all commodities coming from the adjacent

districts. The roads have probably saved to the citizens of Detroit a sum equal to their cost every year in the reduced prices of fuel, beef, mutton, poultry, vegetables, etc.

The rates of toll per mile, as established by law of 1848, are: For all vehicles drawn by two animals, two cents, and if drawn by more than two animals, three fourths of a cent for each additional animal; for all single horses, led, ridden, or driven, one cent; for every twenty sheep one half cent, and for every score of cattle one cent.

The Detroit and Pontiac plank-road was opened in November, 1849, is eighteen miles long, and has three gates. The Detroit and Saline, reached by way of Michigan Avenue, was opened August 26, 1850, is forty miles long, and has eight gates. The Detroit and Erin, to Utica by way of the Gratiot Road, was completed in 1850 and 1852, is thirty miles long, and has six gates. The Detroit and Howell, by way of the Grand River Road, is fifty miles long, has ten gates, and was opened in October, 1851. The Detroit and Grosse Pointe Road was opened in October, 1851, is nine miles long, and has two gates.

#### STREETS AND STREET PAVING.

The streets, in the olden days, afforded many a strange and picturesque sight. Troops of squaws, bending beneath their loads of baskets and skins, moved along the way; rough *coureurs de bois*, with bales of beaver, mink, and fox, were passing to and from the trading stores, and, leaning upon half-open doors, laughing demoiselles alternately chaffed and cheered their favorites; here a group of Indians were drying scalps on hoops over a fire; others, with scalps hanging at their elbows, were dancing the war dance; Indian dandies, with belted tomahawks, and deerskin leggings fringed with beads of many colors, moved noiselessly along, with blankets of scarlet cloth, guns heavy with silver ornaments and half-moons, and gorgets of the same material adorning their persons; staid old justices with powdered cues exchanged salutes with the officers of the garrison, who were brilliant with scarlet uniforms, gold lace, and sword-knots; elegant ladies with crimson silk petticoats, immense beehive bonnets, high-heeled slippers, and black silk stockings, tripped along the way; and ever and anon the shouts of soldiers in the guardhouse, made wild with "shrub" and Old Jamaica Rum, were heard on the morning air, and at times troops of Indian ponies went scurrying through the town.

The streets of 1778 were little better than lanes, and up to 1805 but one street was twenty feet wide, and the widest of the six others was only fifteen feet in width. Just inside the stockade the *chemin*

*du ronde* extended around the town. Its original width was twelve feet, but by the extension of the stockade, and changes connected with military operations, it had been considerably widened in some places. An ordinance of the Board of Trustees, in 1802, "to promote health, peace, and safety," opened with this preamble: "Whereas, the streets of that part of Detroit within the stockade are so narrow that foot passengers have difficulty at times to keep clear of horsemen and carriages unless they go slow. Therefore," and then the ordinance went on to prohibit fast driving, and the records show that the ordinance was enforced even against the trustees themselves.

That blessing in disguise, the fire of 1805, wiped out the old streets, and opened the way for the facilities we now possess. Only six days after the fire, on June 17, a meeting was held at Judge May's to discuss the subject of wider streets for the proposed new town. The plan of broader streets did not meet the approval of the French *habitans*. Judge Woodward, in a letter to a friend, said:

The idea of streets a hundred feet wide was a novelty which excited not only surprise but bitter indignation. It was with great difficulty, therefore, that any arrangements whatever could be made with the inhabitants. They have seen what their country has been for the hundred years past, and by this alone they judge of what it is likely to be for a hundred years to come.

The Woodward plan finally succeeded, but no details of the plan and its streets were forwarded to Congress until 1831. Pending this action, a memorial, dated November 13, 1830, was sent by some of the citizens, stating that so many changes had been made in the plans that it was impossible, on account of the conflict of authority, to open streets or alleys, and that certain streets were in some places forty, in others fifty, in others sixty feet wide. The plan of 1831, made by John Farmer for, and accepted by the Governor and Judges, afforded the first substantial basis for the laying out of streets. The usual width of streets, by the plan of 1806 and later additions, is fifty feet, though many are sixty feet in width. By ordinance of February 2, 1880, all streets are required to be at least fifty feet wide.

The main avenues—Woodward, Jefferson, Monroe, Grand River, Miami, and Michigan—are one hundred and twenty feet wide. Washington, Madison, and Michigan Grand Avenues are two hundred feet in width. No other city in the Union, save Washington, has so many avenues of such unusual width.

Although the Military Reserve was embraced within the plan of the Governor and Judges, the plan was inoperative over the Reserve, as that belonged to the Government. When the Reserve was granted to the city, the council decided to lay it out in regular squares as far as possible. The harmony

and proportion of the plan of 1806 was thereby destroyed, and as a result, many of the streets in the center of the city are crooked and irregular, and lack the beauty they were designed to possess. The avenues also were encroached upon, and citizens were allowed to fence in large portions on either side and use them as their own. It was not until the spring of 1881 that Washington Grand Avenue was actually opened to its full width; and there was a long legal contest before the city obtained its rights.

The custom of allowing owners of real estate to subdivide their property and lay out streets as their interest or fancy dictated has also been productive of much confusion in street lines. Some portions of the city have many streets only one or two blocks long, and there are numerous jogs in streets that might have been straight and of uniform width.

An Act of February 5, 1857, provided for three commissioners, to whom plans of subdivisions should be submitted. By Act of 1873 the supervision of the laying out of new streets was lodged with the Board of Public Works. They were also empowered to control the location and course of all streets and roads laid out within two miles of the city so that they may conform to streets in the city whenever included within the city limits.

In 1832 Griswold Street was opened from Larned Street to Jefferson Avenue, and in February of the following year it was widened to fifty feet, under a decision from the Supreme Court.

In 1878 the roadway of Woodward Avenue was widened five feet on each side from Willis Avenue to the city limits, and in 1882 it was widened between Columbia Street and Willis Avenue, and a uniform width of fifty feet obtained.

During the year 1869 over \$70,000 was paid for the opening of some thirteen miles of streets. The fact that the city paid for the opening of streets, which were a necessity to those wishing to divide their property into lots, was a fruitful source of knavery; and in 1875 the Legislature provided for the assessment of not to exceed three-fourths of the damages upon the neighborhood supposed to be benefited. Under this provision only one half was assessed upon the neighboring property, and the enormous amounts required to be paid by the city led to the repeal of the law in 1882, and provision was made that the property immediately advantaged should pay for all damages. In 1883 the Legislature authorized a return to the former method, and only half the damages are now assessed upon the adjacent property, and the balance is paid by the city.

Under provisions of the city charter the council from time to time vacates or closes streets or alleys, or portions of them, when the owners of adjoining property so desire, if public necessity does not re-

quire that they be kept open. The closing by individuals of the highways known as Cemetery Lane and Bolivar Alley was particularly noticeable because of the litigation which grew out of their enclosure. In both cases the courts decided that the public had no rights therein. The occupation of Dequindre Street by the Detroit, Grand Haven, & Milwaukee Railroad has also been the occasion of much litigation, and many owning property along the line of this street have tried at various times and in many ways to have the street opened and declared a public highway. The case finally reached the Supreme Court, and in 1871 a decision was rendered confirming the right of the railroad to forty feet in width of the street from the center of their track on the eastern side; consequently, although a narrow roadway lies alongside part of the track, that part north of Woodbridge Street can no longer be properly called a street.

The nationality and characteristics of the people congregated in certain parts of the city have given rise to particular designations for such localities. Thus the larger portion of the territory on Fifth and Sixth Streets, for several blocks each side of Michigan Avenue, is called Corktown, because chiefly occupied by people from the Emerald Isle. The eastern part of the city, for several blocks on each side of Gratiot Avenue beyond Brush Street, for similar reasons is often spoken of as Dutchtown, or the German quarter. That part of the city lying a few blocks north of High Street and between Brush and Hastings, is known as Kentucky, from the number of colored people living there. A walk of a few blocks east and north of this locality terminates in the heart of Polacktown, where many Poles reside. That portion of the city just west of Woodward Avenue and north of Grand River Avenue, forming part of the old Fifth Ward, is sometimes designated as Piety Hill; for the reason that it is largely occupied by well-to-do citizens, who are supposed to largely represent the moral and religious portion of the community.

Peddlers' Point is a name frequently applied to a part of Grand River Avenue near Twelfth Street. The intersection of several streets at that place forms a pointed block, which locality is a favorite place for itinerant hucksters to intercept and purchase supplies from the farmers coming in on the Grand River Road.

Swill Point is the not very euphonious appellation sometimes given to a portion of Larned Street near Second, because of a distillery formerly located near by. Atwater and Franklin Streets, for several blocks east of Brush Street, are frequently designated as the Potomac. This locality is near the river, and in memory of a familiar saying of the last war, the phrase "all quiet on the Potomac" indi-

cates that otherwise disturbances might be looked for in the region indicated.

The Heights is a name applied to a region near the westerly end of Fort Street East, occupied in part by former denizens of the Potomac quarter. This last region being on lower ground, a removal to Fort Street was spoken of as a removal to the "Heights," possibly the fact that "high old times" have been frequent in this locality has also had something to do with the particular designation. These last localities have numbered among their inhabitants the worst classes of both sexes.

Michigan Avenue may well be called the longest street in the city, for the Chicago Road, which is a continuation of the avenue, reaches across the State, and Michigan Avenue in Chicago forms its western terminus.

Lafayette Avenue, in the winter time especially, is brilliant with costly turnouts, filled with gayly dressed people, and thousands gather there to witness the ever-changing panorama.

Woodward Avenue, with one end at the river's edge, and the other reaching indefinitely into the country, has no superior on the continent. The elegant stores, residences, and churches that mark its route, the beautiful parks and private grounds that lie on either side, win universal admiration.

Griswold Street, running from the river to the High School, is the financial artery of the city. On it courts, lawyers, and banks abound. No better description of the street could be given than this verse, written for a street in another city more than fifty years ago:

At the top of the street the attorneys abound,  
And down at the bottom the barges are found.  
Fly, Honesty, fly, to some safer retreat,  
For there's craft in the river and craft in the street.

The condition of all the streets up to 1835, and of most of them to about 1850, was such as to preclude all unnecessary use. Especially in the spring and fall, the fine black soil, saturated with water, and in places mixed with clay, made the roads almost impassable. Children living not two blocks away were carried to school on horseback, and horses were kept hitched in front of stores or offices to enable their owners to cross the streets, the animals literally wading from side to side.

In 1851 the writer counted fourteen teams, loaded with wood and other products, stuck fast in the mud on Monroe Avenue, the avenue being only three blocks long. The Advertiser of April 21, 1852, said, "We noticed yesterday a carman stuck fast with his load, consisting of a single hogshead of sugar, his horse 'all down in a heap' in that vast mudhole directly in front of the National Hotel." Efforts were made with something of regularity to



improve the condition of the streets, and as early as 1821 overseers of highways were appointed, and they, and the various street commissioners, with their army of slow-moving employees, made the roads passable. A law of 1832 gave the council power to compel convicts to work on the streets, wearing a ball and chain. In 1836 several prisoners escaped while at work, and the plan was discontinued; but in 1843 prisoners were again so employed.

In 1838 Captain Marryatt, the author, was here for several days, and in his account of Detroit he says, "There is not a paved street in it, or even a footpath." In June, 1840, the Committee on Streets reported favorably upon and the council accepted a proposition made by Thomas Hill to furnish oxen to work on the roads at \$2.75 per day.

The first paving was done in 1825; contracts were sold on September 1 of this year for paving in front of the property of Elliott Gray, D. Cooper, T. J. Owen, and others, the prices ranging from \$1.00 to \$1.25 per foot. All the work was to be paid for in corporation due-bills. For nearly ten years after, and up to 1835, paving and grading contracts were sold at auction, and for those times an immense amount of money and labor was expended.

The paving, done mostly with small, round stones, was confined chiefly to sidewalks and the space immediately in front of certain stores or residences, and no one of the contracts for paving included an entire block.

On March 12, 1827, a committee of the Common Council reported in favor of paving the streets, stating that the annual tax for repairs would more than pay the interest on the sum necessary for paving.

On September 8, 1829, a plan was adopted for paving Jefferson Avenue; but no paving was done except in front of certain lots as before.

In 1830, under the superintendence of Mr. Desnoyers, the space in front of the old market on Woodward Avenue, and between it and Jefferson Avenue, was paved at an expense of \$527.85.

The first systematic paving of a large portion of any street with stone was done in 1835. Atwater Street, between Woodward Avenue and Randolph Streets, was paved in that year. The special reason for the paving was that the earth from the excavation for the basement of the Presbyterian Church, then building on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Larned Street, was used to fill in Atwater Street, and it became almost impassable. Robert E. Roberts, then occupying a store on the street, obtained the consent of a majority of the property holders, and the council ordered the street paved. The material used was cobble-stone, and the cost was seventy-

two cents per yard; the entire cost of the work was \$1,261.

It was now proposed to pave Jefferson Avenue, and in December, 1835, the following notice, signed by the city clerk, George Byrd, was published:

Proposals will be received at the office of the City Clerk, until the first of January next, for paving the roadway of Jefferson Avenue, from Brush Street to the Cass line; 1st, with round stones not less than four nor more than eight inches in diameter, laid in six inches of sand. 2d, with Monguagon or Canada stone, not less than six inches long set edgewise and laid in four inches of sand. 3d, with blocks of wood, of cedar, hemlock, white oak, or Norway pine, free from sap, sawed in a hexagonal form, and set in two inches of sand. Bids will be received for the whole work, or in sections.

The bids were probably unsatisfactory, for no paving was done.

Two years later, on February 1, 1837, the council voted to pave: Bates Street from Jefferson Avenue to the river, and Atwater Street from Bates Street to Woodward Avenue; Randolph Street from Jefferson Avenue to the river, and Atwater Street from Randolph to Brush Street; Woodbridge Street from Wayne to Griswold Street, and Shelby Street from Woodbridge Street to Jefferson Avenue; Griswold Street from Jefferson Avenue to the river, and Atwater from Griswold Street to Woodward Avenue.

About this time many citizens interested themselves in learning the cost of wood pavements, and their inquiries and the panic of 1837 delayed all action until 1845, when a space in front of the Eldred Block, on the north side of Jefferson Avenue between Woodward Avenue and Griswold Street, was paved with hexagonal blocks of wood. Beginning with 1849, paving with cobble-stones became quite general.

In 1864 a portion of Third Street, in front of the M. C. R. R. Depot, and between Woodbridge Street and the river, was paved with wood. The noiselessness and seeming durability of this wooden pavement led to its further use, and the following year Fort Street West, from Griswold to Fifth Street, was paved with what was known as the Nicholson pavement, and since then more or less of wood paving has been done nearly every year. In 1870 there was almost a mania for wood pavements; and in this and the following year patents and specifications for almost every conceivable shape and kind of wooden blocks were advertised.

On October 6, 1871, contractors began tearing up the cobblestone pavement on Woodward Avenue preparatory to replacing it with wood. This caused great dissatisfaction, and a public meeting of citizens protested against what was deemed folly or corruption, but the work went on. In 1879 the avenue was again paved with wood.

In 1872 the time of the council was largely taken up with innumerable plans and specifications for

paving scores of streets, and Mayor Moffat was kept busy in vetoing the propositions. Prior to 1861 the city could not order a street paved when a majority of the property owners on the street remonstrated against it. By charter amendment of March 12, 1861, the council was given power to order \$50,000 worth of paving yearly without the consent of a majority of the property owners, and more could be ordered if they consented.

By Act of April 13, 1871, opportunity was afforded to secure still larger contracts for paving each year, as the city was permitted to issue bonds to the contractors for three quarters of the amount due for paving any street, the bonds drawing seven per cent interest. Property holders were allowed to pay the amounts due for paving in four equal annual instalments, interest on the last three payments to be paid in advance at the time the first payment was made. The law was repealed by Act of June 6, 1881, and since then the whole amount due for paving any lot is required to be paid when the work is completed. The Act also provided that \$75,000 worth of paving could be ordered, without consent of property owners; the charter of 1883 increased the amount that might be so ordered to \$100,000.

The repairing of paved streets, and their repaving, was originally paid for by the city, and in 1871 there was paid for repairs on paved streets \$106,416. About \$20,000 of this amount was for the so-called asphalt put on the cobble-stones of Jefferson Avenue. It lasted but a few months.

Since Act of April 30, 1873, the repaving of streets has been made a charge against the adjacent property.

The cleaning of the streets is paid for by general tax; the amount apportioned to each ward is agreed upon by consultation between the Aldermen and the Board of Public Works. The amount expended in the several wards is dependent upon the amount of highway taxes collected in each ward. Under Act of April 13, 1841, no road tax could be assessed on property fronting on a paved street, but by the charter of 1883 all property is equally liable for highway taxes.

In 1882 two street-sweeping machines were purchased in England at a cost of \$312.50 each. They were first used on October 24, 1882, in cleaning portions of Woodward and Jefferson Avenues. A steam road-roller was procured the same year at a cost of about \$5,400. In 1883 an additional sweeper was ordered.

The amount spent for cleaning the paved streets in 1883 was \$32,589; for grading and working unpaved streets, \$28,313 was expended.

The total length of alleys paved from 1849 to 1884 is nearly twelve miles; the cost was \$190,557. The total length of paved streets, up to 1884, is

119.79 miles; of this number about three-quarters are paved with wood. The total cost is \$3,687,967.

#### SIDE AND CROSS WALKS.

Sidewalks were a convenience not enjoyed by the early settlers. An old record of 1796 states that in some cases a few logs were laid together lengthwise, but these stepping-places were few and far between. Under the town corporation of 1802 the inhabitants were ordered "to make footpaths of logs or thick planks around the lots they occupy," but tradition relates that then, as now, ordinances were not implicitly obeyed.

In 1812 some improvement was noticed, and occasionally square timbers, a foot or more thick, were placed in front of many of the stores and dwellings. An Act of the Governor and Judges of April 29, 1806, provided for paving or gravelling foot-walks in sections 1, 2, 3, and 4 on each side of the avenues, and for the planting of trees, but the Act was not enforced. On November 26, 1827, the council passed its first ordinance regarding sidewalks. On streets one hundred and twenty feet wide, twenty feet on each side were set apart for walks, except that on Woodward Avenue below Jefferson the spaces were to be only ten feet; the actual walks were to be six feet wide, of flat stones or brick. On sixty-foot streets, eight feet were set apart, and walks four feet wide were ordered; the rest of the space was to be paved with round stones. On fifty-foot streets, seven feet were reserved, and walks three feet wide were to be made of flat stone or brick.

By ordinance of July 7, 1828, the walks on Woodward Avenue, were to be all of one width, and to be laid next to the houses. About this time there began to be more attention paid to the wants of foot-travelers, and where the ability of owners permitted, or the interest of shop-keepers seemed to demand it, a few planks were laid down; but the practice was by no means general, and within the memory of persons now living, calling and church-going were sometimes impracticable to ladies because of the lack of walks; yet in 1828 the city paid \$239.98 for paving footpaths across streets, and for sidewalks \$456.17, and in 1829 and in 1830 several hundred dollars additional were paid for side and cross walks. Between 1830 and 1840, the "ways of the inhabitants" received special attention, and in several places walks formed of large octagonal blocks, of wood a foot or more in diameter, were laid. One of these walks, in front of the Methodist Church, on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street, is well remembered. Brick walks were next in order, and though once common in many parts of old Detroit, they have almost entirely disappeared.

By ordinance of January 22, 1842, plank sidewalks were provided for. They were required to be six feet wide on Jefferson and Woodward Avenues, and three feet wide on all other streets. Of late years, on many of the finer business and residence streets, smooth stone slabs have almost entirely superseded the plank walks. The first ordinance regarding these stone walks was passed in 1859, and made provision for their use on portions of Jefferson and Woodward Avenues and Griswold Street. The greater cost of the stone walks caused citizens to desire to avoid as much of the expense as possible. They therefore sought to have the city pay for the walks at street corners outside of a point intersected by the front and side lines of a lot. The question was specially agitated in 1870, and on July 26 the city counselor, in a communication to the council, said that the city charter, in Section 103, authorized the payment by the city for pavements laid at intersections; but no definite provision for the paying for intersection walks by the city was made until the Act of March 17, 1875.

Crosswalks are of later date than those directly in front of stores and residences, and as recently as 1847, on Woodward Avenue near the present Russell House, a few bricks and boards laid in the mud afforded all the walk there was to cross upon. In that same year, by ordinance of April 20, systematic provision was made for crosswalks, which were to be built by the city, and paid for by assessments upon the adjacent property.

In late years the great increase in the number of paved streets makes the crossings less muddy, and as the city now keeps them reasonably clean, the crossing-sweepers of the olden time have entirely disappeared. Only a few years ago each crossing on Woodward Avenue between Fort Street and Jefferson Avenue was occupied by diminutive sweepers, generally of the gentler sex, and with dirty broom and outstretched hand they ever gave out the cry, "Mister, please give me a penny for sweeping the walk."

The following lines, written by W. H. Coyle about 1850, are descriptive of those days:

Here, there, everywhere, a  
 Host of young street-sweepers  
 Broom in hand, and dust in air,  
 On again the next, holding out their  
 Little hands, barefooted and in tatters,  
 A young man, A young man,  
 Mourning stops, and, pushing back the glossy  
 Curls around a beggar girl's sweet brow, so  
 Like her lost one sleeping now in Elmwood,  
 Presses in her palm a silver coin, and  
 With an aching heart glides on, while a lean,  
 Man  
 At Charity's meek, timid call, like a  
 Gaunt hyena hastening to a grave,  
 N  
 Cherry lips and long-lashed eyes of liquid

Tenderness flit by,—spring butterflies, in  
 All the beauty of the latest, last  
 Mode de Paris. After them a swarthy  
 Band of Indian girls, with long black plaited  
 Hair, soft eyes of jet, and tiny feet in  
 Beaded moccasins, with packs of willow  
 Baskets on their backs and blankets round their  
 Sunbronzed, tapering limbs, step noiseless through  
 The city where their ancestors once roamed  
 Its lords, and chased the red deer 'mid its shades.

But ha! here comes a funny crowd of fat,  
 Broad-shouldered, squabby, honest, full-moon-face  
 Mynheers, fresh landed from the faderland,  
 In velvet jackets with bell-buttons and  
 Blue blouses, stuck in wooden shoes, while clouds  
 Of smoke curl up incessant from the bowls  
 Of their long meerschauams, as if, like the slow  
 Propeller they've just left, they waddled on  
 By steam.

Dashing with speed impetuous, amid  
 A cloud of dust, gay-colored cabs and hacks,  
 The burly omnibus and rattling dray,  
 Whirl o'er the stone-paved, sonorous streets, as  
 Round the river's curving shore a black, tall  
 Column of advancing smoke heralds a  
 Steamer from the broad blue lake. Slow creaking,  
 Hid beneath a ponderous pyramid  
 Of hay, a country wagon creeps along,  
 While whistling on its apex happy sits  
 In homespun and straw hat the farmer boy;  
 A French cart next goes bouncing by, *les filles*  
 All seated *à la Turque* upon the soft  
 Warm buffaloes, and bobbing up and down  
 With each jerk of that relic of the old  
*Régime*, while rolling swift on flashing wheels,  
 Behind two snorting, shining bays, a coach  
 Silk-cushioned, glitters proudly by, a pet  
 With white-kid hand upon the panel seen,—  
 Index of envied aristocracy.

Citizens are required by ordinance to remove snow and ice from their walks within twenty-four hours after it has fallen or formed, and walks are required to be kept in repair. It would have been well if the city had passed and enforced stringent laws with regard to the repair and care of sidewalks many years sooner than it did. Since 1857 the sums paid by the city on claims for accidents resulting from defective walks amount, with interest, to over \$50,000. In July, 1870, the Supreme Court rendered a decision that seemed to preclude the recovery of further damages against the city for defective walks; but a decision has since been rendered, under which the city has been held liable for damages occasioned by walks being out of repair.

#### STREET RAILROADS.

These modern conveniences date from August 3, 1863; the first line completed, the Jefferson Avenue, was opened on that day, and the public were invited to ride free. The routes of the several lines are as follows: Jefferson Avenue—from Third Street up Jefferson Avenue, to Mt. Elliott Avenue. The first



car on all routes leaves each end of the route about 6 A. M., and cars run from five to ten minutes thereafter through the day until 10 P. M.; extra cars run between the hours of ten and eleven. The Hamtramck route, although built by other parties, is really a continuation of the Jefferson Avenue Line. It extends from Mt. Elliott Avenue to the race-course in Hamtramck, and since November 2, 1881, has been operated in connection with the Jefferson Avenue Line.

The Woodward Avenue Line extends from Brush Street on Atwater to Woodward Avenue and up this avenue to the railroad crossing. The line of this road was extended from Jefferson Avenue to Brush Street in May, 1880. At the same time the Congress and Baker Street Line was extended down Randolph to Atwater. The cars ran over the new portion of these roads for the first time on June 1, 1880.

The Cass Avenue and Third Street Line extends from Jefferson Avenue up Third Street to Larned, on Larned Street to Griswold, up Griswold to State Street, around State to Cass Avenue, up Cass to Ledyard, on Ledyard to Third, and up Third to the Holden Road. This Line originally began at Griswold Street. There was much opposition to its extension down Larned Street, and in order to avoid the service of an injunction, the track on that part of the road was laid on Sunday, October 29, 1876. The unusual scene of several hundred men at work on Sunday caused much excitement and brought together large numbers of spectators.

The Fort Street Line extends from Fort Wayne, on the River Road to Clark Avenue, up Clark Avenue to Fort, on Fort to Woodward Avenue, across Woodward and through Michigan Grand Avenue to Randolph, up Randolph to Croghan, and through Croghan Street to Elmwood Avenue.

The Michigan Avenue Line is operated from Jefferson Avenue up Woodward Avenue to Michigan Avenue, and on Michigan Avenue to the Grand Trunk Junction.

The Gratiot Avenue Line extends from Jefferson Avenue up Woodward Avenue to Monroe Avenue, on Monroe Avenue to Randolph Street, on Randolph Street to Gratiot Avenue, and up Gratiot Avenue to McDougall Avenue. It originally ran only to Dequindre Street, and was first operated to Chene Street on December 17, 1879, and to McDougall Avenue on June 30, 1883.

The Grand River Avenue Line runs from Jefferson Avenue, up Woodward Avenue to Grand River Avenue, and on Grand River Avenue, to Sixteenth Street and the railroad crossing.

The Congress and Baker Street Line runs from Woodbridge up Randolph to Congress, on Congress

to Seventh, up Seventh to Baker, and on Baker to Twenty-fourth Street.

The Russell Street and Junction Railroad was opened on December 19, 1874. The route was from Gratiot Avenue up Russell to Ferry Street, on Ferry Street to St. Aubin Avenue, and up St. Aubin Avenue to the D., G. H. & M. Ry. Junction. It did not prove a paying road, and the cars stopped running in 1874, and in 1876 the track was removed.

The Detroit City Railroad Company own and operate the Jefferson, Woodward, Gratiot, and Michigan Avenue Lines. They also lease and control the Cass Avenue, and the Congress and Baker Street Lines.

The following table gives interesting information concerning the different lines :

NAME OF LINE.	When OPENED.	Miles long.	No. of Cars.	No. of Min- utes.	No. of Min- utes.
Jefferson Avenue ...	Aug. 3, 1874	1.1	115	26	7.5
Woodward Avenue ...	Aug. 3, 1874	1.1	115	26	7.5
Gratiot Avenue ...	Sept. 12, 1874	1.1	5	7	7.5
Michigan Avenue ...	Nov. 2, 1881	1.1	115	26	7.5
Fort Wayne & Elmwood (from Woodward Av. to River)	Sept. 6, 1875	1.1	115	26	7.5
Fort Wayne & Elmwood (from Woodward Av. to Cemetery).	Sept. 19, 1866	1.1	115	26	7.5
Grand River ...	Oct. 23, 1875	1.1	100	26	7.5
Hamtramck ...	Aug. 7, 1876	1.1	115	26	7.5
Cass Ave. & Third St.	Oct. 15, 1876	1.1	14	75	7.5
Congress & Baker...	Dec. 6, 1873	1.1	7	68	7.5
		27	114	721	233

The rates of fare for all distances is five cents on all the roads, except that on the Fort Wayne and Elmwood Road three cents extra is charged for the portion of the road outside of the city limits. On this last named road, twenty-two city tickets are given for one dollar. On all other roads, tickets are sold at the rate of twelve for fifty cents.

Some of the cars have conductors and drivers, and the conductors collect the fares; on others boxes are placed on the side of the door at the front end of the car in which the tickets or fares are deposited. If passengers have not the right change, on handing the driver any amount up to two dollars, he will return the full amount in change in a sealed envelope, out of which the fare can be taken. In some instances the envelope contains a round check or a ticket which represents five cents and is receivable for a fare. If persons wish to go to or from either depot by way of the Woodward, Gratiot, or Michigan Avenue Line, it is their privilege to be transferred from one line to the other without charge.

Under the Act of February 13, 1855, providing for the organization of train railways, the property of the street-railroad companies was exempted from local taxation. Under original city ordinances, the companies paid from \$12.50 to \$25 per car annually

as a license, and some lines paid a percentage on their gross earnings in addition. Ordinances of November 14, 1879, and June 25, 1880, which applied to all the roads except the Grand River, relieved the companies of the licenses on cars and provided instead that the companies should pay a tax of one per cent on their gross receipts; the companies were also to pave and keep in order the roadway between their tracks. The Grand River Line, under the original ordinance, continues to pay a license of \$15 per car.

The fall of 1872 is notable in street-car history, from the fact that on October 25, on account of the epizootic, or horse disease, all the cars were compelled to stop running.

The Detroit Transit Railroad is operated without either locomotives or cars of its own. It is a private side-track built for the purpose of accommodating the factories and foundries along the river in the eastern part of the city by the transfer of cars to or from the regular railroad tracks. It extends from Riopelle Street to the Detroit Stove Works. By the terms of a city ordinance it can be used only for cars drawn by horses between 6 A. M. and 6 P. M. Those using the track pay from \$1.50 to \$2.00 per car for each trip over the line. The ordinance permitting the use of the streets by the company was passed March 28, and the road was first used on November 19, 1873. The capital stock of the company is \$50,000. The cost of constructing the line was \$19,000.

Under an ordinance of September 10, 1875, D. M. Richardson built a side track or transit railway just west of Eighth Street. It cost \$3,200, and was first used in 1876.

#### STREET AND ROAD OFFICERS.

The duties of a supervisor are comparatively simple, yet there is probably no office about which cluster so many confusing statements. This may be accounted for by the fact that different kinds of supervisors have served in or for the city at the same time.

The office of township supervisor dates back to the government of the Northwest Territory; and supervisors for Detroit Township were appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions as early as 1801. Under Michigan Territory, by law of 1805, one supervisor for each district was appointed by the governor.

In 1814 the military districts of the State were also the boundaries of the supervisors' districts. An old Executive Journal of Governor Cass, under date of April 1, 1816, says, "Joseph King is appointed Supervisor of Highways from the east gate of Detroit to the eastern boundary of Grant's farm."

The township supervisors had the care of all the roads in the township, and even after its incorpora-

tion, Detroit was still recognized as a township, and supervisors were elected. After 1827 the supervisor was the only township officer that existed in Detroit,—a law of that year expressly relieving the city from electing any other township officer. Elections for supervisor were held on the first Monday of April of each year.

After the Act of April 17, 1833, which provided for the election, by the city, of one supervisor to sit on the Board of Supervisors, there were no duties connected with the office except to assess taxes for the care of the roads. Supervisors were elected from year to year for that purpose until, by Act of April 13, 1841, the assessors of each ward became also supervisors, for the purpose of meeting with the Board of Supervisors. At the same time there were in the city supervisors of roads, but they were not authorized to meet with the Board of Supervisors.

By law taking effect in April, 1851, the aldermen of the city were invested with the powers of supervisors for the purpose of enabling them to meet with the Board of Supervisors, and at that time, and up to 1873, there were also supervisors for each ward, but they had no voice in the Board of Supervisors.

The supervisors of the township of Detroit were: 1801, Joseph Harrison; 1803, E. Brush and Charles Moran; 1816-1818, Stephen Mack; 1818, D. C. McKinstry; 1819, J. S. Roby; 1820, Melvin Dorr and B. Rowley; 1821, James May and D. C. McKinstry; 1822, D. C. McKinstry and Artemas Hosmer; 1823, Gabriel Godfroy and B. Woodworth; 1824, T. Maxwell; 1824-1828, D. French; 1828, S. Sherwood and D. C. McKinstry; 1829, D. C. McKinstry and James Williams; 1830, H. M. Campbell and M. Dorr; 1831, Charles Moran; 1832-1834, E. A. Brush; 1834, Levi Cook; 1835-1837, S. Conant; 1837, J. R. Williams; 1838-1840, S. Conant; 1840, Peter Desnoyers.

On April 5, 1832, the city was divided by ordinance into two road districts, one each side of Woodward Avenue, and two supervisors were to be appointed. They were to make lists of all free male persons over twenty-one years of age, and assess each for a certain number of days' labor, according to the amount of his property, or sixty-two and a half cents a day was accepted to hire a laborer instead. The supervisor was paid \$1.50 per day for time actually employed. By ordinance of January 31, 1842, eight hours' labor was fixed as a day's work for those who worked out their road-tax.

The following persons served as supervisors of road districts:

District 1, 1832, John Garrison; 1833, P. Desnoyers; 1834, Newell French; 1835-1837, N. French; 1837, L. Pratt; 1838, J. M. Davis, J. McMillan, A. W. Burdick; 1839-1842, O. Bellair; 1842-1844, Geo. Smith; 1844, D. French; 1845, Hiram Joy;

1846, E. Bond; 1847, S. V. Hopkins; 1848, A. Stewart.

District 2, 1832, S. Conant; 1833, J. Scott; 1834, Abram Noyes, J. J. Deming; 1835-1837, L. Pratt; 1837, P. Beaubien; 1838, Daniel Sexton; 1839-1841, A. Smolk; 1841, H. E. Perry; 1842, Jas. Hanmer; 1843, Jas. Hanmer, J. W. Sutton; 1844, Thos. Palmer; 1845, A. Smolk; 1846, Wm. Cook; 1847, J. A. Stephens; 1848, E. Ashley, J. A. Stephens.

An Act of February 20, 1849, provided for the election of a supervisor from each ward, whose duty it was to keep the streets and roads in repair. The ward supervisors of roads were:

1850, First Ward, John Long; Second Ward, J. McMillan; Third Ward, Jas. Killen; Fourth Ward, Conrad Gies; Fifth Ward, J. Reynolds; Sixth Ward, Samuel Howlett, John Robinson; Seventh Ward, Enos Lebot; Eighth Ward, J. B. Haass.

1851, First Ward, Luke Nolan; Second Ward, D. Welch; Third Ward, Jas. Killen; Fourth Ward, N. Sturm; Fifth Ward, J. Reynolds; Sixth Ward, M. Henderson; Seventh Ward, E. Lebot; Eighth Ward, T. Coughlin.

1852, First Ward, T. Hurst; Second Ward, J. Clark; Third Ward, Patrick Oaks; Fourth Ward, Wm. Amrhein; Fifth Ward, Thomas Daly; Sixth Ward, M. Henderson; Seventh Ward, Gregory Nolin; Eighth Ward, Jas. Driscoll.

1853, First Ward, T. Hurst; Second Ward, H. Zender; Third Ward, L. Beaubien; Fourth Ward, Wm. Amrhein; Fifth Ward, D. McLean; Sixth Ward, M. Henderson; Seventh Ward, C. H. Damm; Eighth Ward, D. Duggan.

1854, First Ward, T. Hurst; Second Ward, John Clark; Third Ward, Wm. McHutcheon; Fourth Ward, J. J. Diedrich; Fifth Ward, Thomas Hanks; Sixth Ward, F. Funke; Seventh Ward, Peter Clessen; Eighth Ward, Dennis Duggan.

1855, First Ward, T. Hurst; Second Ward, Amos Chaffee, John Clark; Third Ward, Peter Dixon; Fourth Ward, J. J. Diedrich; Fifth Ward, Thomas Hanks; Sixth Ward, Wm. Schweim; Seventh Ward, Peter Clessen; Eighth Ward, James Caplis.

1856, First Ward, T. Hurst; Second Ward, John Clark, Seth Case; Third Ward, A. Wilkie; Fourth Ward, T. Hilsendegen; Fifth Ward, Thomas Hanks; Sixth Ward, J. G. Walker; Seventh Ward, Wm. Monaghan; Eighth Ward, A. Shuell.

The title of Supervisor of Highways was changed by charter of 1857 to overseer, and under this name the office existed until it was abolished in 1873 by the creation of the Board of Public Works. The following is a list of the overseers of highways:

1857, First Ward, T. Hurst; Second Ward, Seth Case; Third Ward, Daniel Carroll; Fourth Ward, T. Hilsendegen; Fifth Ward, Thomas Hanks; Sixth Ward, Jno. G. Walker; Seventh Ward, Wm. Mono-

ghan; Eighth Ward, Anthony Shuell; Ninth Ward, Wm. Cavanagh; Tenth Ward, Max Todt.

1858, First Ward, Daniel Daly; Second Ward, Dan'l Costigan; Third Ward, D. Carroll; Fourth Ward, J. J. Diedrich; Fifth Ward, Daniel Freyer; Sixth Ward, Frederick Funke; Seventh Ward, Joseph Bour; Eighth Ward, Patrick Dwyer; Ninth Ward, Wm. Cavanagh; Tenth Ward, Max Todt.

1859, First Ward, D. Daly; Second Ward, D. Costigan; Third Ward, D. Carroll; Fourth Ward, J. J. Diedrich; Fifth Ward, D. Freyer; Sixth Ward, Theo. Funke; Seventh Ward, J. Bour; Eighth Ward, P. Dwyer; Ninth Ward, Henry Smith; Tenth Ward, G. Schweitzer.

1860, First Ward, T. Hurst; Second Ward, L. McHugh; Third Ward, Andrew Wilkie; Fourth Ward, Anton Schulte; Fifth Ward, Wm. H. Knowles; Sixth Ward, Theo. Funke; Seventh Ward, J. Bour; Eighth Ward, Dan'l Falvey; Ninth Ward, Henry Smith; Tenth Ward, G. Schweitzer.

1861, First Ward, John B. Long; Second Ward, Jas. Cosgrove, Patrick Cosgrove; Third Ward, Andrew Wilkie; Fourth Ward, Carl Weichsler; Fifth Ward, Wm. H. Knowles; Sixth Ward, N. Wuerges; Seventh Ward, Wm. Martin; Eighth Ward, C. Danahey; Ninth Ward, John Fey; Tenth Ward, Anthony Deimel.

1862, First Ward, J. B. Long; Second Ward, L. McHugh; Third Ward, Thos. Schamaden, Geo. Bates; Fourth Ward, Conrad Gies; Fifth Ward, F. McDonald; Sixth Ward, N. Wuerges; Seventh Ward, George Moebs; Eighth Ward, C. Danahey; Ninth Ward, John Fey; Tenth Ward, A. Deimel.

1863, First Ward, Geo. Bates; Second Ward, L. McHugh; Third Ward, T. Schamaden; Fourth Ward, H. Mondery; Fifth Ward, F. McDonald; Sixth Ward, George Pipp; Seventh Ward, G. Moebs; Eighth Ward, P. Shanahan; Ninth Ward, Ernest Dorman; Tenth Ward, Peter Dunn.

1864, First Ward, G. Bates; Second Ward, L. McHugh; Third Ward, T. Schamaden; Fourth Ward, H. Mondery; Fifth Ward, Geo. M. Knowles; Sixth Ward, Geo. Pipp; Seventh Ward, G. Moebs; Eighth Ward, P. Shanahan; Ninth Ward, E. Dorman; Tenth Ward, Peter Dunn.

1865, First Ward, G. Bates; Second Ward, L. McHugh; Third Ward, John Noonan; Fourth Ward, Anthony Kremer; Fifth Ward, G. W. Knowles; Sixth Ward, Justus Zinn; Seventh Ward, Adam Bieber; Eighth Ward, Daniel Guiney; Ninth Ward, John Mason; Tenth Ward, P. Dunn.

1866, First Ward, Henry Smith; Second Ward, L. McHugh; Third Ward, J. Noonan; Fourth Ward, A. Kremer; Fifth Ward, F. McDonald; Sixth Ward, Henry Kuemmel; Seventh Ward, Adam Bieber; Eighth Ward, D. Guiney; Ninth Ward, John Mason; Tenth Ward, P. Dunn.



1867, First Ward, H. Smith; Second Ward, L. McHugh; Third Ward, J. Noonan; Fourth Ward, Rudolph Orth; Fifth Ward, F. McDonald; Sixth Ward, H. Kuemmel; Seventh Ward, A. Bieber; Eighth Ward, P. Madigan; Ninth Ward, Patrick Evans; Tenth Ward, P. Dunn.

1868, First Ward, H. Smith; Second Ward, John Norris; Third Ward, J. Noonan; Fourth Ward, R. Orth; Fifth Ward, F. McDonald; Sixth Ward, H. Kuemmel; Seventh Ward, J. Blankenheim; Eighth Ward, P. Madigan; Ninth Ward, P. Evans; Tenth Ward, Lucien Zink.

1869, First Ward, H. Smith; Second Ward, H. Stehfest; Third Ward, Fred. Vermulen; Fourth Ward, R. Orth; Fifth Ward, F. McDonald; Sixth Ward, Casper Geist; Seventh Ward, J. Blankenheim; Eighth Ward, Jno. Downey; Ninth Ward, Thomas McGowan; Tenth Ward, Lucien Zink.

1870, First Ward, H. Smith; Second Ward, H. Stehfest; Third Ward, P. Herlihy; Fourth Ward, Henry Lutticke; Fifth Ward, Henry Pannel; Sixth Ward, Albert Peine; Seventh Ward, Peter Bieber; Eighth Ward, J. Downey; Ninth Ward, T. McGowan; Tenth Ward, L. Zink.

1871, First Ward, H. Smith; Second Ward, Chas. H. Buelow; Third Ward, P. Herlihy; Fourth Ward, H. Lutticke; Fifth Ward, H. Pannel; Sixth Ward, A. Peine; Seventh Ward, P. Bieber; Eighth Ward, M. Kenealy; Ninth Ward, E. Maltz; Tenth Ward, John Happe.

1872, First Ward, H. Smith; Second Ward, C. H. Buelow; Third Ward, P. Herlihy; Fourth Ward, H. Lutticke; Fifth Ward, H. Pannel; Sixth Ward, C. Weissenstein; Seventh Ward, P. Bieber; Eighth Ward, M. Kenealy; Ninth Ward, E. Maltz; Tenth Ward, J. Happe.

1873, First Ward, H. Smith; Second Ward, C. H. Buelow; Third Ward, John Smith; Fourth Ward, Nicholas Kummer; Fifth Ward, H. Pannel; Sixth Ward, C. Weissenstein; Seventh Ward, Gottlieb Scerl; Eighth Ward, Patrick Barrett; Ninth Ward, John Brown; Tenth Ward, J. Happe.

The office of street commissioner was created in 1827, the exigencies connected with the grading down of old Fort Shelby, and the laying out of new streets in the old Military Reserve calling it into being. No ordinance was passed concerning the office until May 11, 1829, when provision was made for four districts and four street commissioners. The office ceased in 1832, was revived by ordinance of April 1, 1837, but after two years went unfilled. A new ordinance concerning the office was passed on April 7, 1846, and this was repealed on April 25, 1848, and revived on June 28, 1853. On April 23, 1857, an ordinance was passed providing for two street commissioners; and this remained in force until the Act creating the Board of Public Works abolished

the office. It was the duty of the street commissioner to supervise the work done by overseers or supervisors in his district, and to see that streets and sidewalks were kept in proper order. The following persons served as street commissioners:

1827, D. French; 1828, John Mullett, Ellis Doty; 1829, First Ward, John Roberts; Second Ward, S. Conant; Third Ward, J. Farrar; Fourth Ward, Melvin Dorr; 1837, S. W. Higgins, L. Goodell; 1838, E. S. Lathrop; 1839, John Farmer; 1846, G. F. Porter; 1853 to 1857, John King.

*Eastern District.*—1857, Jas. Beaubien; Jas. Collins; 1858 and 1859, Enos Lebot; 1860, William Long; 1861, Jas. Huff; 1862, T. L. Campau; 1863, D. Kendall; 1864, F. C. St. Aubin; 1865–67, Wm. Krapp; 1867–1871, Robert Reaume; 1871–1873, T. Funke; 1873, W. Boenninghausen.

*Western District.*—1857–1860, T. Joyce; 1860–1862, F. W. Noble; 1862, Jas. Collins; 1863–1866 Thomas Gorman; 1866–1868, T. Mahoney; 1868, John Stewart; 1869, John Hogan; 1870, Patrick Hayes; 1871, J. Stewart; 1872–1874, Henry Knowles.

The office of city surveyor became a necessity because of the extensive improvements inaugurated in 1827, but no ordinance concerning the office was passed until January 15, 1842. Under the ordinance persons seeking the position of surveyor were obliged to tender bids for doing the work required. The duties consisted chiefly in establishing and designating the grades of the streets, alleys, and sewers. By Act of February 21, 1849, the office was made elective. In 1874 it ceased to exist as a distinctive office, being merged into the department controlled by the Board of Public Works.

The city surveyors have been: 1827, John Mullett; 1828, J. Mullett, Sylvester Sibley; 1830–1832, J. Mullett; 1832, John Farmer; 1836, A. E. Hathon; 1837, S. W. Higgins; 1838, A. E. Hathon; 1839–1841, John Farmer; 1841–1843, A. E. Hathon; 1843, H. G. Goodell; 1844–1850, A. E. Hathon; 1850, John Almy; 1851, Henry B. Brevoort; 1852–1858, Theodore J. Campau; 1859, N. Thelan; 1860–1862, T. J. Campau; 1862–1873, Eugene Robinson.

A Board of Commissioners on Plan of City was provided for by the charter of February 5, 1857, and consisted of three persons, nominated by the mayor, appointed by the council, and serving without pay. The design of the law was to secure uniformity in the location, width, and direction of the streets; and by the provisions of the charter no land in the city could be subdivided or streets laid out without the approval of the commissioners. They could not, however, compel owners of property to submit to pecuniary loss in order to secure uniformity in street lines, and consequently comparatively little good resulted. In 1874 the board ceased to exist, the Board of Public Works succeeding to the duties.

The following persons served as commissioners: 1857-1869, E. A. Brush, H. P. Baldwin, George Jerome; 1869-1871, George S. Frost, M. F. Dickinson, J. N. Ford; 1871-1873, Emory Wendell, J. N. Ford, T. J. Campau; 1873, William Foxen, J. N. Ford, T. J. Campau.

The office of commissioner of grades was created by the council on February 21, 1854. Five persons were appointed on nomination of the mayor to serve without compensation, with power to establish grades for street paving or sidewalks in all streets, alleys, and public places. By ordinance of July 12, 1869, the number of commissioners was reduced to three, and in 1874, on the establishment of the Board of Public Works, the office was abolished.

The names and terms of the commissioners were as follows: 1854, A. Canfield, E. A. Brush, H. H. LeRoy, J. Houghton, S. French; 1855-1859, E. A. Brush, W. Barclay, H. H. LeRoy, W. W. Wilcox, J. Houghton; 1859-1861, E. A. Brush, J. Owen, H. H. LeRoy, W. W. Wilcox, J. Houghton; 1861, C. Jackson, W. W. Wilcox, J. Owen, J. Godfroy, J. Houghton; 1862-1869, W. W. Wilcox, J. Owen, J. Godfroy, William Stead; 1869, W. Stead, J. Owen, J. Anderson, S. Folsom, James Dubois; 1870, James Anderson, S. Folsom, James Dubois; 1871-1873, J. Anderson, J. Dubois, S. Folsom, T. J. Campau; 1873, J. Anderson, J. Dubois, S. Folsom.

#### BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS.

An attempt was made to create a Board of Public Works by Act of April 17, 1871, but as the Act sought to do away with the Board of Water Commissioners, as well as other offices, it was strenuously opposed by many, and decided to be illegal by the Supreme Court.

The present board was established by Act of April 29, 1873, and amended Act of April 10, 1875. It is the successor and inheritor of the duties of the Board of Sewer Commissioners, Board of Grade Commissioners, Commissioners on Plan of City, City Surveyor, Street Commissioners, Superintendent of Park, and Overseers of Highways. It is vested with the control and supervision of paving, repav-

ing, cleaning, repairing, grading, working and improving of all streets, alleys, avenues, and public grounds; the construction, altering, and repairing of public wharves, docks, bridges, culverts, receiving basins, sewers, and water-courses, the laying down of all side and cross walks; the erection of all lamp-posts, drinking or ornamental fountains, and also of all public buildings and works of the corporation, or of any board thereof, without the power, however, of changing the plans or specifications of such work.

The officers began their duties on the third Tuesday of January, 1874. The first members elected by the council decided by lot their respective terms of two, three, and four years. Subsequent members have been elected by the council for terms of four years each.

The city engineer, who is one of the chief executive officers of the board and takes the place of the former city surveyor, is appointed by the Board of Councilmen on the nomination of the board. His salary in 1883 was \$2,500. Four assistants are appointed by the board on his nomination. E. Willard Smith was the first surveyor under the board. He resigned in February, 1875, and H. D. Ludden was appointed his successor. He was succeeded in 1878 by John McLaughlin, who, in July, 1882, was succeeded by Mr. Ludden. John Campbell has been the secretary of the board from its organization. His salary is \$1,500. In 1883 four others were associated with him in the office work. The board employs an overseer for each ward, and about three hundred laborers during nearly half of the year. The salaries of the members of the board were originally \$3,000 each. In 1883 they were \$2,500.

The commissioners have been: 1874, H. King, A. Chapoton, N. Mitchell; 1875, S. G. Wight, A. Chapoton, N. Mitchell; 1876, W. Purcell, A. Chapoton, N. Mitchell; 1877, W. Purcell, A. Chapoton, F. Ruehle; 1878, W. Purcell, A. Chapoton, F. Ruehle; 1879-1882, W. H. Langley, B. Briscoe, F. Ruehle; 1882-1884, W. H. Langley, B. Briscoe, J. B. Stoutenburgh; 1884, W. H. Langley, J. B. Stoutenburgh, Alexander Chapoton.

## CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

### STREET NAMES, AND THEIR ORIGIN.<sup>1</sup>—CHANGES IN NAMES.

#### STREET NAMES, AND THEIR ORIGIN.

IN the origin of their names, the streets of Detroit afford a curious mingling of local and general facts and suggestions. They preserve the memory of many old settlers and citizens, and recall the names of battles, Indian tribes, presidents, governors, mayors, French, English, and American generals, travelers, poets, historians, scholars, and statesmen; the seasons, forest and fruit trees, and the precious metals have also suggested names; all of the numerals are represented, and many foreign cities and countries; states and lakes appear in the list; patriotic and army names are numerous, and the Christian names of women and men are frequent. Some of the streets are called after well-known streets in other cities, other names grew out of humorous or historic associations, and still others preserve the memory of clergymen and saints. Owing to the efforts of Mr. McCabe at the time he was preparing the first directory of the city, the council, on September 6, 1836, ordered the names of the streets put up at the corners. At intervals since that time, efforts have been made to secure the posting of all names, but up to the present time no complete and universal plan is in operation. The following list contains the names of all streets in the city and suburbs, and the year when the names first appear in records or maps, together with facts and suggestions as to the origin of names. Streets no longer in existence are marked with a \*.

A, 1869.

Adair, 1862, William Adair, nurseryman and land-owner.

\*Apple Pie, 1860, so called because it was so short, being, as was said, "not bigger than a piece of apple pie."

Abbott, 1835, James Abbott, old citizen, third postmaster of Detroit, etc.

Atwater, 1828, Reuben Atwater, Secretary of Michigan Territory. The street is literally *at water*, as it lies next to the river.

\*Alexander (Chene Farm), 1857, Alexander Fraser, land-owner.

Alexander (Stanton Farm), 1852, Christian name of son of General Henry Stanton.

Alexandrine Avenue, 1863, Alexandrine M. Willis, wife of B. Campau, land-owner.

Antietam, 1867, from battle of Antietam in war with the South.

Alfred, 1869, Alfred E. Brush, son of E. A. Brush.

Alfred (Springwells), 1883, second son of Moses W. Field; he died in May, 1882.

Adelaide, 1853, Adelaide, wife of Elijah Brush.

\*Adams, 1875, T. K. Adams, land-owner.

Adams Avenue, 1807, John Adams, second President of the United States.

\*Arch, 1852, Arch McLean, friend of Albert Crane.

Ann, 1853, Ann, wife of F. J. B. Crane, land-owner.

Ash, 1856, a tree indigenous to Michigan.

Audrain, 1873, Peter Audrain, Secretary of Governor and Judges sitting as a Territorial Legislature, also Clerk of Courts.

Albert (Springwells), 1871, Albert Bushey, son of Joseph Bushey, land-owner.

Albert (Springwells), 1884, Albert M. Bartholomew, land-owner.

Aurelia, 1857, Aurelia Cutler of Warren, Massachusetts, friend of W. B. Wesson.

Amsterdam, 1870, after old city of Holland.

Antoinette Avenue, 1870, Antoinette Mandlebaum, wife of S. Mandlebaum.

Army Avenue, 1874, Artillery Avenue, 1869, in honor of the soldiers at Fort Wayne.

Arndt, 1881, Henry Arndt, land-owner.

Archer Avenue, 1883, maiden name of friend of Mrs. John C. Williams.

Atkinson Avenue, 1883, W. F. Atkinson of Detroit.

Arthur Avenue, 1884, after President Chester A. Arthur.

B, 1869.

Beaubien, 1835, Lambert Beaubien, land-owner, soldier in War of 1812; he had great influence among the Indians.

<sup>1</sup> Copyright, 1894, by Silas Farmer.



Brigade, 1873, there is a brigade of streets with military names near Fort Wayne.

Boston, 1870, after Boston, Massachusetts.

Bohemian Avenue, 1870, after Bohemia in Germany, birthplace of S. Mandlebaum.

Butler Avenue, 1873, Milton H. Butler, land-owner.

Butternut, 1856, a tree indigenous to this region.

Beech, 1836, a forest tree of Michigan.

Beech (Springwells), 1884. A careless repetition of the name of a city street.

Beecher, 1857, Henry Ward Beecher.

Beecher Place, 1869, Henry Ward Beecher.

Bryant, 1857, Mrs. Bryant of Petersham, Mass., aunt of W. B. Wesson.

Beulah, 1857, Land of Beulah in "Pilgrim's Progress."

Buchanan, 1856, James Buchanan, elected President that year.

Breckenridge, 1856, John C. Breckenridge, elected Vice-President that year.

Bushey, 1868, Joseph Bushey, land-owner.

Brigham, 1852, middle name of W. B. Wesson.

Beck, 1876, Charles G. Beck, land-owner.

Buena Vista, 1857, American victory at Buena Vista, Mexico, 1847.

Brainard, 1866, Martha Brainard Spencer, wife of General Joseph Spencer and grandmother of Mrs. Governor Cass.

\*Blanche, 1871, Blanche, daughter of R. S. Willis.

Brady, 1857, General Hugh Brady, United States Army, for many years stationed at Detroit.

Brush, 1828, E. A. Brush of Brush Farm.

Brush Avenue (Springwells), 1873, E. A. Brush of Brush Farm.

Benton, 1854, Thomas H. Benton, statesman of Missouri.

Brewster, 1850, Mr. Brewster of Boston, friend of Albert Crane.

Bidwell, 1854, Bidwell Edwards, friend of P. Tregent.

Bellair, 1854, Oliver Bellair, land-owner.

Berlin, 1869, Berlin, Germany.

Berlin Avenue (Springwells), 1873, Frederick Berlin, land-owner.

Barkume, 1873, Eli Barkume, land-owner.

Bagg, 1854, A. S. Bagg, land-owner.

Bethune, 1881, maiden name of Mrs. George Duffield, D. D.

Baldwin Place, 1876, in honor of H. P. Baldwin, ex-Governor of Michigan.

Baldwin Avenue (Hamtramck), 1855, Lyman Baldwin, father-in-law of W. B. Wesson.

Baldwin Avenue (Springwells), 1881, Com. Baldwin of New York, friend of Deming Jarves.

Bronson, 1850, maiden name of mother of F. J. B., Walter, and Albert Crane.

Buhl Avenue, 1867, C. H. Buhl, old citizen and land-owner.

Brevoort Place, 1869, Major H. B. Brevoort, with Perry at victory on Lake Erie.

Bristol Place, 1869, Charles L. Bristol, son-in-law of Commodore Brevoort.

Baker, 1835, Colonel Daniel Baker, U. S. A., at one time stationed at Detroit.

Beacon, 1849, named by Albert Crane from a street in Boston where he attended college.

Beard Avenue, 1867, George Beard, land-owner.

Bates, 1831, Frederick Bates, one of first territorial judges.

Berthelet Alley, 1835, Henry Berthelet, land-owner.

Beaufait, 1872, Louis Beaufait, old resident.

Bratshaw, 1882, J. B. H. Bratshaw, land owner.

Bellevue Avenue, 1868, from the view it affords of Belle Isle.

Belle Isle Avenue, from the island lying opposite the street.

Barclay Place, 1876, William Barclay, old citizen, land-owner.

Brandon Avenue, 1882, after Calvin C. Brandon.

Boone, 1884, named after the noted Kentucky pioneer.

C, 1869.

Crawford, 1852, Francis Crawford, old citizen and real estate dealer.

Campau (Springwells), 1863, J. B. Campau, land-owner.

Campau Road, 1874, Emily Campau, land-owner.

Conant Road, 1840, Shubael Conant, old citizen.

Chase, 1860, Thomas Chase, land-owner.

\*Chase, 1871, believed to have been intended as Crane Street, and recorded by mistake as Chase.

Concord Avenue, 1877, commemorates the revolutionary battle.

Congress, 1827, in honor of the Congress of 1826, which gave the Military Reserve through which the street is laid.

Clark Avenue, 1867, John P. Clark, land-owner.

Cross, 1835, a short cross-street.

Clinton, 1835, De Witt Clinton, Governor of New York.

Croghan, 1835, Colonel George Croghan, at one time in command of Detroit.

Catharine, 1835, Catharine Mullett, daughter of John Mullett.

Crane Avenue, 1866, Albert Crane, land-owner.

Church, 1858, Governor Woodbridge gave the lot for St. Peter's Episcopal Church situated on this street, and it was therefore called Church Street.

Clifford, 1835, named by John Farmer on his first published map of 1835. Thomas Cliff had kept a tavern for many years on west side of Woodward Avenue, just above what is now Clifford Street, and his house was the only one in that vicinity. A

branch of May's Creek then crossed Woodward Avenue just south of this tavern, and in the spring of the year the water was quite deep, hence Cliff's ford, or Clifford.

Cedar, 1862, from Cedar Street, New York.

Cedar (Springwells). 1884, has no special significance.

Chestnut, 1836, a favorite tree, but not numerous in Michigan.

Cherry, 1836; Grosse Pointe, near Detroit, is celebrated for the quality and quantity of cherries there grown.

Carter Avenue, 1875, Daniel Carter, land-owner.

Coe, 1876, S. S. Coe, land-owner.

Columbia, 1835, named by John R. Williams, from a street in Albany, New York, on which he had lived.

Columbus, 1873, Christopher Columbus.

Clay, 1852, Henry Clay, the Kentucky statesman.

Central Avenue, 1873, runs through the centre of a certain tract.

Center, 1835, from its location between two main avenues.

Calhoun, 1854, John C. Calhoun, the South Carolina nullifier and statesman.

Charlotte, 1854, Charlotte Hart Saxton, afterwards Mrs. Colonel E. S. Sibley.

\*Charlotte (Tenth Ward), 1867, Charlotte Palmer, niece of Thomas Ward.

Canfield Street, 1870, Canfield Avenue, 1867, Colonel Canfield, son-in-law of General Cass.

Charles, 1853, Charles, brother of F. J. B. Crane, land-owner.

Charles Avenue, 1882, after Charles A. Campau, son of M. A. Campau.

Chene, 1857, Gabriel Chene, land-owner.

Collins, 1860, William Collins, butcher and land-owner.

Commonwealth Avenue, 1876, in honor of the city as a body politic, and suggestive of the reign of Oliver Cromwell.

Cutler, 1852, middle name of W. B. Wesson's oldest brother.

Cicotte Avenue, 1873, E. V. Cicotte, land-owner.

Chandler, 1881, Z. Chandler, United States Senator from Michigan.

Caroline, 1857, Caroline Cutler, of Hardwick, Mass., friend of W. B. Wesson.

Clippert Avenue, 1873, Conrad Clippert, land-owner.

\*Campbell, 1868, Colin Campbell, land-owner.

Campbell Avenue (Springwells), 1880, Judge James V. Campbell, of Supreme Court of State.

Connor Place, 1881, Maurice Connor, land-owner.

Cass, 1827, Governor Lewis Cass, second Governor of Michigan Territory.

Christianity, 1881, I. P. Christianity, Judge of Supreme Court of Michigan.

Clitz, 1857, Mary B., sister of General Henry B. Clitz, U. S. A.

Celia, 1857, Christian name of Mrs. W. B. Wesson's sister.

\*Circus, 1844, from its passing around the Grand Circus Park.

\*Chicago Road, 1827. This road was laid out by Government from Detroit to Chicago.

\*Cemetery (Sixth Ward), 1864, opened through a part of the old Cemetery.

Cadillac Avenue (Hamtramck), 1876, Cadillac (Springwells), 1880, Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac, founder of Detroit.

Cavalry Avenue, Cadet Avenue, 1873, in honor of soldiers at Fort Wayne.

Crystal Street, 1882, because of a glass factory located near it.

Craven Avenue, 1883, maiden name of Mrs. John C. Williams.

Custer, 1883, in honor of Gen. G. A. Custer.

Charles J., 1883, after Charles E. Jenkins, of Detroit.

D, 1873.

Dragoon, 1876, military name.

Detroit, 1852, from the French, signifying the strait on which the city is located.

Dred, 1857, named from the Dred Scott Case, in which a decision was rendered that year by Judge Taney.

Deveraux, 1876, John C. Deveraux, of Utica, N. Y., connected with the Williams family.

Dennis, 1873, Dennis J. Campau, land-owner.

Dubois, 1857, James Dubois, land-owner.

Dix Road, 1842, John Dix, one of the earliest settlers in the county.

Davenport, 1869, Louis Davenport, land-owner.

Dalzell, 1855, Captain Henry Dalzell or Dalyell, killed at Battle of Bloody Run in 1763.

Duffield, 1853, Rev. George Duffield, land-owner.

Division, 1850, on line between lands of Crane & Wesson and Van Dyke.

Driggs, 1881, F. E. Driggs, land-owner.

Davis Avenue, 1875, Ira Davis, land-owner.

Dry Dock, 1875, from the old Dry Dock near by.

Dearborn Road, 1828, leads to village of Dearborn, named after General Henry Dearborn, U. S. A.

Dequindre, 1850, Major Antoine Dequindre, land-owner and prominent in War of 1812.

Dickinson, 1857, Moses F. Dickinson, land-owner.

\*Dudley, 1858, Dudley B. Woodbridge, land-owner.

\*Davidson, 1857, Alexander Davidson, old citizen.

Dey Avenue, 1881, A. H. Dey, banker and land-owner.

Doyle, 1882, Michael Doyle, land-owner.

Dane, 1884, in honor of Nathan Dane, the usually accredited author of the Ordinance of 1787.

E, 1873. Eighth, 1856. Eleventh, 1867. Eighteenth, 1867. Eighteenth-and-a-half, 1867.

Elisabeth, 1835, Elisabeth Williams, afterwards Mrs. Colonel John Winder.

Elisabeth (Springwells), 1868, Elisabeth, wife of Joseph Bushey.

E. L. Campau, 1872, Eleanor L. Campau, land-owner.

Ellery, 1876, Ellery I. Garfield, then city comp-troller.

Elliot, 1871, Elliot H. Brush, son of E. A. Brush.

Erskine, 1867, John Askin, originally spelled Erskine, father-in-law of Colonel E. Brush.

Edmund Place, 1867, Edmund, son of E. A. Brush.

Elmwood Avenue, 1862, from the cemetery which it passes.

Elwood, 1873, S. D. Elwood, old citizen.

Elm, 1860, "Tall, graceful, and alone, the spreading elm tree stands."

Edward, 1873, Edward V. Cicotte, land-owner.

Edwards, 1854, Bidwell Edwards, friend of P. Tregent.

Endicott Avenue, 1874, Charles Endicott, of Newcomb, Endicott, & Company.

\*Earl (Sixth Ward), 1838, A. Earl Hathon, old surveyor.

Excelsior Avenue, 1883. This was deemed an excellent name.

F, 1873.

Fort W, 1827, from Fort Shelby, which was demolished at the time this street was first opened.

Fort E, 1835, because in line with Fort Street W.

Flora, 1877, Christian name of niece of John R. Williams.

First, 1835. Fourth, 1841. Fourth Avenue, 1873. Fifth, 1835. Fifth Avenue, 1876. Fourteenth Avenue, 1867. Fifteenth, 1867. Fifteenth-and-a-half, 1867.

Frederick, 1857, Frederick E. Farnsworth, son of L. L. Farnsworth.

Farnsworth, 1857, L. L. Farnsworth, land-owner.

Fremont, 1857, John C. Fremont, candidate for Presidency in 1856.

Forest, 1869, "This is the forest primeval."

Ferry, 1874, Dexter M. Ferry, seed-merchant.

\*Francis (Tenth Ward), 1857, Francis Trask, friend of Mrs. Thomas Palmer.

Frances, 1861, Christian name of sister of Mrs. W. B. Wesson.

Francis (Stanton Farm), 1852, given name of son of General Henry Stanton.

Fox, 1857, red foxes were quite plentiful in this region.

Frank, 1857, Frank Mann, son of owner of part of the land.

Federal, 1872, an old party name, also applied to the United States Government.

Fulton, 1853, from Fulton Street, New York.

Father, 1872, this certainly is a family name.

Ferdinand, 1874, Ferdinand Williams, son of John R. Williams.

Field, 1880, Moses W. Field, prominent citizen.

Fabbri, 1857, after Mr. Fabbri of New York, friend of C. E. Bressler, land-owner.

Farmer, 1835, John Farmer, author of first published maps of Territory, State, and City, and of first Gazetteer.

Farrar, 1835, John Farrar, old citizen.

Front, 1836, it is at the front, or next to the river.

Franklin, 1826, Benjamin Franklin.

Frontenac, 1872, Count Frontenac, Governor-General of New France.

Foundry, 1857, leads to the foundry of the Detroit Bridge and Iron Works.

\*Fraser (Guoin Farm), 1857, A. D. Fraser, land-owner.

Florence, 1882, after Florence Patterson, daughter of George A. Patterson.

Field, 1883, Moses W. Field, land-owner.

Grant, 1873, General U. S. Grant, for two years stationed in Detroit.

Grout, 1881, J. R. Grout, old citizen and land-owner.

Guoin, 1835, Charles Guoin, of Guoin Farm.

Griswold, 1828, named by Governor Woodbridge in honor of Governor Roger Griswold, of Connecticut.

Gratiot Avenue, 1835, the road leads to Fort Gratiot, near Port Huron, and was named after Colonel Charles Gratiot of General Harrison's army.

German, 1848, passes through the German quarter of the city.

Grand, 1855, from Grand Street, New York.

Gregory Avenue, 1881, family name of Mrs. Deming Jarves.

Grand River, 1835, the road as originally laid out led to Grand Rapids on Grand River.

Grandy Avenue, 1874, Levi Grandy, land-owner.

Grand Junction, 1874, near the Grand Trunk R. Junction.

Grove, 1855, there was a grove near by when this street was laid out.

Granville Place, 1873, from Grand River Street, to which it extends.

Gilbert Avenue, 1873, George W. Gilbert, old citizen.

Gold, 1855, from Gold Street, New York.

\*George, 1850, after George V. N. Lothrop and George Duffield, who united in opening this street.

George, 1884, George Zender, son of Mrs. Henry Zender, land-owner.



Georgia, 1857, from the State of Georgia.

Griffith Avenue, 1874, T. H. Griffith, land-owner.

Greenfield Avenue, 1873, from its location in the town of Greenfield.

Green Avenue, 1873, Andrew C. Green bought the first lot at corner of this avenue and Holden Road.

Gilman, 1861, Mary Gilman, maiden name of mother of General Cass.

Goldner Avenue, 1877, Charles Goldner, land-owner.

\*Godfrey Avenue, 1864, Peter Godfrey, land-owner.

Garfield, 1882, our second martyr President.

Griffin, 1884, the name of the first sail vessel on the Lakes.

Hudson Avenue, 1881, Mrs. Sarah E. Hudson, land-owner.

Holbrook Road, 1867, D. C. Holbrook, land-owner.

Hesse, 1875, maiden name of Mrs. E. R. Pohle, land-owner.

Holden Avenue, 1828, led to farm of Theodore G. Holden, an old settler.

Harper Avenue, 1874, Walter Harper, founder of Harper Hospital.

Herbert, 1874, Herbert Crain, son of Horatio Crain.

Horatio, 1874, Horatio Crain, land-holder.

Havens, 1857, Mr. R. Havens of New York, friend of W. B. Wesson.

Hendrie, 1874, George Hendrie, land-owner.

Hancock, 1869, John Hancock, President of Continental Congress.

\*Helen, 1872, Helen, wife of P. Tregent, land-owner.

Hubbard Boulevard, 1876, Bela Hubbard, land-owner.

Hazel, 1857, a nut-bearing shrub abundant in Wayne County.

Hastings, 1826, E. P. Hastings, old citizen.

Humboldt Avenue, 1866, Baron Humboldt, the great German scholar and scientist.

Hale, 1854, John P. Hale, abolition candidate for Presidency the year this street was laid out.

Heidelberg, 1869, city on the Neckar, Germany.

Hammond Avenue, 1873, George H. Hammond, land-owner.

Harvey, 1880, John Harvey, one of the original owners of the land.

Huron, 1836, from Huron tribe of Indians.

Harrison Avenue, 1868, William Henry Harrison, President of United States, and our governor under Indiana Territory.

High, 1852, in going up Woodward Avenue there

is a perceptible rise in the ground at this point; it is literally High Street.

Henry, 1853, General Henry H. Sibley, son of Solomon Sibley, land-owner.

\*Henry (Ninth Ward), 1852, Henry Stanton, son of General Henry Stanton.

Howell, 1871, so named from its nearness to Detroit, Howell, & Lansing R. R.

Harriett, 1835, Harriett Houghton, wife of Dr. Houghton.

Howard, 1835, Colonel Joshua Howard, U. S. A. Hennepin, 1855, Father Louis Hennepin, an early French traveler in this region.

Hussar Avenue, 1876, an army name because so near Fort Wayne.

Hudson Avenue, 1882, E. W. Hudson, land-owner.

Hibbard Avenue, 1883, Hibbard Baker, land-owner.

Holcomb Avenue, 1883, Henry W. Holcomb, land-owner.

Harbaugh, 1884, D. E. Harbaugh, old citizen.

Horton, 1883, after Joseph D. Horton, land-owner.

Infantry Avenue, 1874, army name, near Fort Wayne.

Indian Avenue, 1856. This street crossed a ridge which abounded in Indian graves.

Ives Avenue, 1857, Albert Ives, land-owner.

Iowa, 1855, Iowa tribe of Indians.

Illinois, 1857, Illinois tribe of Indians.

Irving, 1853, Washington Irving, the noted author.

Indiana, 1857, from Indiana, whose jurisdiction Detroit was under for a time.

Ingersoll, 1873, Walter Ingersoll, old citizen.

Julia, 1873, Christian name of wife of Walter Ingersoll.

Jane, 1857, Christian name of friend of W. B. Wesson.

Johnston Avenue, 1857, John W. Johnston, land-owner.

Joy, 1866, James F. Joy, old citizen.

John Edgar, 1880, one of the original owners of the Crane or Reeder Farm.

John R., 1835, John R. Williams, large land-owner and prominent citizen.

John C., 1871, John C. Williams, land-owner.

Jay, 1840, John Jay, once Chief Justice of the United States.

Jones, 1852, De Garmo Jones, once mayor of Detroit, owner of Jones Farm.

Jefferson Avenue, 1807, Thomas Jefferson, third President of the United States.

Joseph Campau Avenue, 1869, Joseph Campau, old settler and prominent citizen.

Joe, 1875, Joe, youngest son of Joseph Bushey, land-owner.

Jerome Avenue, 1882, Franklin H. Jerome, land-owner.

Jerome (Springwells), 1881, George Jerome, old citizen.

\*Juliette, 1851, Julia, daughter of Thomas Palmer.

\*James, 1851, James Watson, nephew of Thomas Palmer.

\*Jupiter, 1862, so named as an exclamation of surprise and disapproval because the parties who had agreed to give the west half of the street were not consulted as to the name, "Chene," which was given to it by the owner of the land on the east side.

Kanady, 1874, S. C. Kanady, land-owner.

Kentucky, 1857, in honor of the State which so greatly aided Michigan in the War of 1812.

Kinsman, 1875, Thomas Kinsman Adams, land-owner.

Kearsley Avenue, 1873, Major Jonathan Kearsley, officer in War of 1812, mayor of Detroit, etc.

Kirby, 1876, George Kirby, old citizen.

Kanter, 1884, Edward Kanter, banker.

Koch Avenue, 1884, Christian Koch, land-owner.

Leland, 1857, Dr. A. L. Leland, friend of Crane & Wesson.

Lansing, 1874, Lansing, the capital of Michigan.

Lincoln Avenue, 1871, Lincoln Avenue (Hamtramck), 1875, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States.

Lysander, 1852, name of younger brother of W. B. Wesson.

Lovett Avenue, 1875, W. E. Lovett, formerly of Scotten & Lovett.

Louisa, 1865, Christian name of friend of W. B. Wesson.

Lauderdale, 1881, Dr. E. Lauderdale, friend of Walter Crane.

Livernois, 1872, Francis Livernois, old citizen.

Lola, 1873, Lola, daughter of Lyman Baldwin, old citizen.

Linden Court, 1857, from its connection with Linden Street.

Linden, 1856, one of our forest trees.

Laurel, 1857, a shrub.

Locust, 1836, formerly a favorite shade tree in Detroit.

Leavitt, 1873, A. E. Leavitt, land-owner.

Ledyard, 1860, Colonel Henry Ledyard, son-in-law of Governor Cass, and mayor of Detroit.

Leonard Avenue, 1875, Rev. R. H. Leonard, father of Mrs. David Carter.

Lambie Place, 1869, Frank Lambie, old citizen.

Lady's Lane, 1880, this street lies near Swain's Avenue. "Every swain is supposed to have a lady-love, and if he lived on Swain's Avenue, and if she happened to live on this street, what name could be more appropriate?"

'T was over thus the sighing swain  
Would seek his love in Lady's Lane.

Lovers' Lane, 1857, a favorite meeting-place, years ago, for lovers old and young.

Leverett, 1858, William Leverett Woodbridge, land-owner.

Lewis, 1854, Lewis Cass, governor and senator. Lexington Avenue, 1876, in honor of the battle of Lexington.

Lafayette Avenue, 1831, Lafayette Street, 1835, Marquis de Lafayette, who rendered our country such good service in revolutionary days.

Larned, 1826, General Charles Larned, came with army of General Harrison in War of 1812 and settled at Detroit.

Leib, 1863, Judge John L. Leib, land-owner.

Lorman Avenue, 1875, C. A. Lorman, land-owner.

Labrosse, 1835, Dominic Labrosse, of Labrosse farm.

Ludden, 1870, N. T. Ludden, old citizen.

\*Liberty, 1855, from Liberty Street New York, where Mrs. Crane's brother was in business.

\*Limburg, 1863, Isabella Roest Von Limburg, daughter of Governor Cass.

\*Lafferty, 1855, Clement Lafferty, land-owner.

\*Lafontaine Avenue, 1855, François Lafontaine, of Lafontaine Farm.

\*La Salle Avenue, 1855, La Salle Avenue (Springwells), 1880, after the French explorer, Robert Cavelier La Salle, who built the first sailing vessel on the lakes in 1679.

\*Lyell Avenue, 1857, James L. Lyell, banker and land-owner.

Langley Street, 1882, W. H. Langley, member of Board of Public Works.

Lewerenz, 1883, F. C. Lewerenz, land-owner.

Louis Avenue, 1883, after son of J. L. Miner, land-owner.

Lothrop Avenue, 1883, after G. V. N. Lothrop.

Madison Avenue, 1807, James Madison, fourth President of the United States.

Monroe Avenue, 1807, James Monroe, fifth President of the United States.

Meldrum, 1857, George Meldrum, of Meldrum Farm.

Military Avenue, 1869, from nearness to Fort Wayne.

Miami Avenue, 1807, Miami tribe of Indians.

Mechanic, 1852, because laid out with design of supplying cheap lots to laborers.

Minnie, 1875, name of wife of C. F. Campau.

Macomb, 1835, in honor of the Maconib family, who were among the earliest English settlers.

Macomb Avenue, 1807, General Alexander Macomb, for many years stationed at Detroit and afterwards commander-in-chief of the U. S. Army.

Mullett, 1835, John Mullett, old surveyor and land-owner.

Marquette, 1855, Father Jacques Marquette, early Jesuit missionary and explorer.

Marantette, 1868, maiden name of Mrs. Peter Godfroy.

Middle, 1835, lies in the middle of two avenues.

Mother, 1872. This street very properly lies side by side with Father Street.

Miner Avenue, 1875, J. L. Miner, land-owner.

Marion, 1850, Marion Forsyth, friend of Albert Crane.

Mack, 1855, John M. Mack, old settler and land-owner.

Montcalm, 1835, the French general, Marquis de Montcalm, who was killed at the battle of Quebec in 1759.

Michigan Avenue, 1831, Michigan Grand Avenue, 1807. Certainly an appropriate name in the metropolis of the State.

Morse, 1836. S. B. Morse, old citizen and land-owner.

Moore Avenue, 1881, Joseph B. Moore, land-owner.

\*Michipicoten, 1869, after Michipicoten Bay on Lake Superior, where J. W. Johnston had a large landed interest.

Marcy, 1852, Mary Marcy of Greenwich, Mass., friend of W. B. Wesson.

Mt. Hope Avenue, 1857, laid out in the year of the panic with the hope of better times.

Mt. Elliott Avenue, 1861, from the cemetery which it passes.

Mitchell Avenue, 1875, Mrs. E. A. Mitchell, granddaughter of B. Campau.

Maybury Avenue, 1866, Thomas Maybury, land-owner.

Martin Avenue, 1878, Stephen Martin, old citizen.

Margaret, 1857, Christian name of Mrs. Charles L. Hurd.

Maiden Lane, 1836, from Maiden Lane, New York City, in 1836 a leading wholesale street.

McGraw Avenue, 1880, Thomas McGraw, land-owner.

\*McCune Avenue, 1878, James N. M. McCune, land-owner.

McClellan Avenue, 1876, General George B. McClellan, U. S. A.

McDougall Avenue, 1868, George McDougall, early settler and sheriff.

McMillan, 1880, James McMillan, of Michigan Car Works. Street named by Walter Crane.

McGinnis, 1878, Patrick McGinnis, land-owner.

McKinstry, 1875, Major O. P. McKinstry, of U. S. Army.

McLean, 1862, Arch McLean, friend of Albert Crane.

Magnolia, 1862, a favorite southern tree.

Maple, 1840, a shade tree for which Detroit is noted.

Mulberry, 1857, a reminder of the excitement of many years ago over the prospective fortunes to be made by growing the trees and raising cocoons; the mulberry was once plentiful in this region.

Myrtle, 1856, an evergreen flowering shrub.

Moran, 1855, Charles Moran, land-owner.

\*Maria, 1852, name of sister of W. B. Wesson.

Miller, 1854, J. F. Miller, land-owner.

Markey, 1873, Christian Markey, land-owner.

Mark, 1857, Mark Howard, of Hartford, friend of W. B. Wesson.

Medbury, 1878, S. Medbury, land-owner.

Merrick, 1857, Rev. J. M. Merrick, of Hardwick, Mass., the native town of W. B. Wesson.

Mary Mott, 1877, Mary Mott, niece of Mrs. J. R. Williams.

Mott Avenue, 1876, John T. Mott, land-owner.

Messmore Road, 1832, Mr. Messmore was an old settler.

Morton, 1880, Mrs. Maria Wesson Morton, wife of J. D. Morton, of Boston, Mass., friend of W. B. Wesson.

\*Montgomery Avenue, 1855, General Richard Montgomery, killed in the attack on Quebec, December 31, 1775.

Milwaukee Avenue, 1882, leads toward Milwaukee Junction.

Marston Court, 1884, Isaac Marston, former Judge of Supreme Court.

\*Ninth Avenue, 1876. Nineteenth, 1867.

Nall Avenue, 1874, Charles J. Nall, land-owner.

Noble, 1870, Charles W. Noble, land-owner.

\*Noyes, 1852, William R. Noyes, old citizen. Street named by W. B. Wesson.

Newberry, 1880, John S. Newberry, of Michigan Car Works. Street named by Walter Crane.

National Avenue, 1868, suggests its own origin.

Napoleon, 1857, a truly appropriate name in a city founded by the French.

Norton, 1873, Norton P. Otis, of Yonkers, friend of W. B. Wesson.

\*North, 1840, from its location just north of Gratiot Road.

Orleans, 1854, decidedly French, and recalls the Maid of Orleans.

Ottawa, 1855, after the Ottawa tribe. Ottawa is the Algonquin word for trader.

Ohio, 1855, our neighboring State, and first one formed from the Northwest Territory.

Otis, 1873, Norton P. Otis, friend of W. B. Wesson.

Orchard, 1836. "Methinks there is the smell of apple-blossoms."

\*Orange, 1855. "Oranges and orange-blossoms, fragrant and fair."



\*Oak, 1836, a reminder of the "oak openings" for which the State was noted.

Oakley, 1857, Henry A. Oakley, of New York, friend of W. B. Wesson.

Ontario, 1857, Lake Ontario.

Otto Avenue, 1873, Otto Weber, son of Henry Weber, land-owner.

\*Oceola, 1855, the celebrated Seminole chief of Florida. Albert Crane owned land near Oceola, Michigan.

Oakland Avenue, 1884, leads towards the county of Oakland.

Prentiss Avenue, 1878, George Prentiss, land-owner.

Piquette Avenue, 1876, Angelique Piquette, daughter of B. Campau.

Plymouth Avenue, 1875, part of road leading to village of Plymouth.

Pelouze, 1880, Major L. H. Pelouze, friend of W. B. Wesson, Assistant-Adjutant General of U. S. Army, stationed in Detroit for many years.

Prescott, 1865, W. H. Prescott, historian.

\*Palmer, 1835, Thomas Palmer, old citizen.

Palmer Avenue, 1874, Thomas W. Palmer, senator.

Pierpont, 1853, named by F. J. B. Crane, after a street in Albany, New York.

Putnam Avenue, 1869, Israel Putnam, hero of revolutionary fame, and of the wolf story, here with Bradstreet in 1764.

Pontchartrain, 1868, perpetuates the first French name of Detroit, so-called after Count Pontchartrain.

Plum, 1836, wild plums were native to this region.

Poplar, 1856, a shade tree which is no longer popular.

Pine, 1836, a forest tree, and an abundant source of wealth in Michigan.

Pitcher, 1866, Dr. Zina Pitcher, an old citizen and ex-mayor.

Parsons, 1867, Philo Parsons, land-owner.

Peterboro, 1859, named by James Scott, from the town in N. H. in which his father, John, was born.

Preston, 1870, David Preston, banker and land-owner.

Perkins, 1880, Miss Mary Baldwin Perkins, of Warren, Ohio, relative of Mrs. W. B. Wesson.

Plumer, 1873, S. A. Plumer, land-owner.

Prospect, 1847, named by S. B. Morse. It was so far away from the city in 1847 that only prospectively could it be called a street.

Pallister Road, 1860, Thomas Pallister, land-owner.

Park Place, 1867, bounds West Park.

\*Park (Ninth Ward), 1861, near Macomb Park.

Park, 1835, from its starting place at Grand Circus Park.

Park Avenue, 1880, so-called from several small parks laid out in center of the street.

Parker Avenue, 1876, Thomas A. Parker, land-owner.

Pearl, 1853, from Pearl Street, New York.

Pleasant, 1880, so named from the view it presented. While being laid out everybody said, "What a pleasant street."

Paton, 1875, William Paton, land-owner.

Philip, 1875, Philip Campau, son of C. F. Campau, land-owner.

Porter, 1835, Augustus S. Porter, senator from 1840 to 1845. Moses Porter, first American captain in Detroit, took possession of post in 1796.

\*Porter Road, 1832, George B. Porter, one of the territorial governors.

\*Peter, 1864, Peter Godfroy, land-owner.

\*Private, 1869, originally for private convenience.

Pierce, 1854, Franklin Pierce, elected President the year this street was laid out.

Peter Cooper, 1883, the New York philanthropist.

Rademacher, 1875, Joseph Rademacher, land-owner.

River Road, 1812, runs along margin of river.

Reeder, 1880, Edwin Reeder, land-owner.

Roehm, 1872, Roehm family who laid out the property.

Riopelle, 1850, Dominic Riopelle, of Riopelle Farm.

Romeyn, 1880, Theodore Romeyn, old citizen.

Ranspach, 1876, John Ranspach, land-owner.

Rollin, 1873, Charles Rollin Otis of New York, friend of W. B. Wesson.

Rose, 1868, Rose Porter, youngest daughter of Governor George B. Porter.

Regular Avenue, 1875, from the Regulars, quartered at Fort Wayne.

Rowena, 1878, Rowena Hunt, wife of Alfred E. Brush.

Randall, 1857, Mr. Randall of New York, friend of C. E. Bressler, land-owner.

Rowland, 1835, Major Thomas Rowland of the War of 1812. He held various public offices.

Randolph, 1828, John Randolph of Roanoke, Virginia.

Rivard, 1833, Antoine Rivard, of Rivard Farm.

Russell, 1835, William Russell, brother-in-law of Ben. Woodworth.

\*Railroad, 1852, one end terminated at the D. & M. R. R.

Railway Avenue, 1880, runs alongside the Grand Trunk R. R.

Rich Street, 1882, Charles A. Rich, land-owner.

Reed Place, 1882, George W. Reed, land-owner.

Ross Avenue, 1883, Walter Ross, Justice of the Peace.

Rayne, 1883, Mrs. M. L. Rayne, authoress.

State, 1835, named the year the State was organized.

Sheridan Avenue, 1875, General Phil. Sheridan, U. S. Army.

Sherman, 1867, General W. T. Sherman, U. S. Army.

Stenton, 1880, Goff Stenton, old citizen, friend of Mr. Crawford, land-owner.

Spencer, 1863, Elizabeth Spencer, maiden name of Mrs. Governor Cass.

Spencer, 1881, no reason known, simply a careless repetition of an old name.

Silver, 1852, an appropriate companion for Gold Street.

Spruce, 1836, these trees are plentiful in Michigan.

Spruce (Springwells), 1884, has no special significance.

Shelby, 1827, Governor Isaac Shelby of Kentucky, who rendered our State memorable service in War of 1812.

Second, 1835, Second Avenue, 1871. Sixth, 1835. Seventh, 1835. Sixteenth, 1867. Seventeenth, 1867. Seventeenth-and-a-half, 1867.

Sibley, 1852, Judge Solomon Sibley, first delegate from Wayne County to Northwest Assembly.

Sproat, 1854, Ebenezer Sproat, father-in-law of Judge Sibley, and an officer of the Revolutionary Army.

Stecher, 1877, Martin Stecher, land-owner.

Swain Avenue, 1880, Isaac N. Swain, old citizen and land-owner.

Scotten Avenue, 1867, Daniel Scotten, land-owner.

Scott, 1836, General Winfield Scott, U. S. Army.

South, 1857, from its direction.

Southern Avenue, 1873, from its location at the southern end of a tract of land.

Stimson Place, 1868, Byron G. Stimson, land-owner.

Shady Lane, 1880, opened through the woods.

Sullivan Avenue, 1866, Roger Sullivan, who bought the first lot on the street at northwest corner of Michigan and Sullivan Avenues.

Sycamore, 1857, a forest tree of Michigan.

Selden Avenue, 1866, Mrs. Deborah Selden Spencer, wife of Dr. Joseph Spencer and mother of Mrs. General L. Cass.

Summer, 1857, a seasonable name.

Spring, 1857, a seasonable name.

St. Aubin Ave, 1847, Francis St. Aubin, of St. Aubin Farm.

\*St. Lawrence, 1851, St. Lawrence River, to which the waters of the Detroit flow.

St. Antoine, 1826, named by Antoine Beaubien, St. Antoine being his patron saint.

St. Joseph, 1854, named by Oliver Bellair for one

of his sons, whose patron saint was St. Joseph. This street name and St. Antoine existed as early as 1782, and are the only names of the old town preserved.

St. Clair Place, 1870, Arthur St. Clair, first Governor, of Northwest Territory.

Scoville Avenue, 1874, D. J. Scoville, land-owner. Shoemaker Road, 1850, W. Shoemaker, land-owner.

Superior, 1836, Lake Superior, largest lake in the world.

Stowe, 1857, Harriet Beecher Stowe, authoress.

Stanley, 1857, J. M. Stanley, artist.

Springwells Avenue, 1875, from the township in which it is located.

\*Seward, 1860, William H. Seward, the noted statesman.

\*Stephen, 1852, Stephen K. Stanton, son of General H. Stanton.

\*Stanton, 1852, General Henry Stanton, U. S. Army.

Stark Avenue, 1881, F. X. Stark, land-owner.

Sears Avenue, 1883, Mrs. O. A. Sears, of East Saginaw, land-owner.

Sargent, 1884, the first secretary of the Northwest Territory.

Sylvester, 1884 Sylvester Rich, son-in-law of Mrs. Henry Zender, land-owner.

Third, 1835. Third Avenue, 1873. Tenth, 1868. Twelfth, 1867. Thirteenth, 1867. \*Thirteenth-and-a-half, 1868. Twentieth, 1870. Twenty-first, 1870. Twenty-second, 1867. Twenty-third, 1868. Twenty-fourth, 1867. Twenty-fifth, 1872. Twenty-sixth, 1872. Twenty-seventh, 1876.

Thirtieth, Thirty - first, 1874. Thirty - second, Thirty-third, 1873.

Traffic, 1881, so named from present and prospective traffic and travel.

Tuscola, 1855, a name of Indian derivation, coined by H. R. Schoolcraft, and applied by F. J. B. Crane, who owned land near Tuscola, Mich.

Torrey Avenue, 1868, Joseph W. Torrey, former probate judge of Wayne County.

Tillman Avenue, 1868, J. W. Tillman, old citizen.

Toledo Avenue, 1873, commemorates the Toledo War.

Trumbull Avenue, 1858, Judge John Trumbull, father of Mrs. Governor Woodbridge and author of "McFingal."

T. J. Campau, 1869, Theodore J. Campau, land-owner.

Theodore, 1876, Theodore Williams, land-owner.

Theodore Avenue (Springwells), 1872, Theodore G. Williams, land-owner.

Townsend, 1875, E. D. Townsend, adjutant-general of U. S. Army.

Thierry Avenue, 1874, James Thierry, land-owner.

\*Thompson, 1852, David Thompson, land-owner.

\*Trowbridge, 1861, C. C. Trowbridge, old citizen and ex-mayor.

\*Thrombley, 1849, Charles J. Thrombley, land-owner.

Thomas, 1875, Thomas Kinsman Adams, land-owner.

Union, 1852, a patriotic name.

Volunteer Avenue, 1874, a military name in remembrance of the volunteers of 1860 and 1861.

Vernor, 1880, Benjamin Vernor, prominent citizen.

Vienna, 1870, the capital of Austria.

Visger, 1873, James A. Visger, land-owner.

Vulcan Avenue, 1872, the Greek God of Fire.

Vine, 1852, wild grape-vines, indigenous to Michigan.

Vinewood Avenue, 1856. When this street was laid out large numbers of trees along its route were overgrown with native grape-vines, hence from the words "vine" and "wood" the name originated.

\*Wine, 1857. This name is popularly associated with the two preceding names.

Wayne, 1828, Major-General Anthony Wayne, U. S. Army.

Wight, 1857, Buckminster Wight, land-owner.

Walker, 1863, Henry N. Walker, land-owner.

Woodbridge, 1826, William Woodbridge, secretary and governor of Territory of Michigan and delegate to Congress.

Wesley, 1858, John Wesley. A lot one-half the length of this street was given to the M. E. Church by Governor Woodbridge.

West Park Place, 1870, bounds West Park.

Washington, 1869, George Washington Johnston, son of J. W. Johnston.

Washington Grand Avenue, 1807, George Washington, first President of the United States.

\*Wing, 1855, Austin E. Wing, Delegate to Congress from Territory of Michigan.

Wing Place, 1870, Nelson H. Wing, land-owner.

Woodward Avenue, 1807, Judge Augustus B. Woodward, one of the first judges of the Territory of Michigan, and author of the Plan of 1806.

Winder, 1852, Colonel John Winder, land-owner.

Webster, 1852, Daniel Webster, statesman.

Welch Avenue, 1873, C. M. Welch, land-owner.

Wilkins, 1854, Hon. Ross Wilkins, for many years judge of the U. S. District Court at Detroit.

Watson, 1854, Joseph Watson, secretary of the Land Board of Governor and Judges of Detroit.

Williams, 1835, General John R. Williams, old citizen and adjutant-general of Territory of Michigan.

Williams Avenue, 1868, General A. S. Williams, representative in Congress.

Williams Avenue (Greenfield), 1883, John C. Williams, land-owner.

\*Walnut, 1850; walnut trees are plentiful in Michigan.

Wesson Avenue, 1873, William B. Wesson, land-owner.

Whipple, 1857, William L. Whipple, land-owner.

Winter, 1857, the "winter of our discontent."

Witherell, 1868, Hon. James Witherell, one of the territorial judges.

Warren Avenue, 1869, \*Warren, 1838, General Joseph Warren, of revolutionary fame.

\*Waterloo, 1840, an English reminder.

Westerloo, 1855, so named by F. J. B. Crane, after the street in Albany, N. Y., where his wife was born.

Willis Avenue, 1863, Mrs. A. M. Willis, land-owner.

Walter, 1871, Walter Crane, old citizen and land-owner.

West End Avenue, 1875, from its location at west end of Springwells.

Waterman Avenue, 1861, Daniel C. Waterman, father-in-law of Albert Crane.

\*Whiting, 1850, Dr. J. L. Whiting, old citizen.

\*Whitney, 1855, Mr. Whitney, of Boston, friend of Albert Crane.

Whitwood, 1880, D. C. Whitwood, old citizen and ex-comptroller.

Wabash, 1882; the depot of the Wabash Railroad is at the foot of this street.

Wheelock Avenue, 1883, after Rebecca Wheelock, maiden name of mother of M. W. Field.

William E., 1883, after W. E. Barker, land-owner.

Young, 1883, a carelessly given name, intended as a reminder of Yonge Street, Toronto.

Zender, 1874, Henry Zender, land-owner.

#### CHANGES IN NAMES.

If one of the residents of the olden time were to rise from his grave, he would be troubled to find even the names of streets familiar in bygone days. The streets of the town as they were prior to 1805 have entirely disappeared; those named St. Louis, St. Ann, St. James, and St. Honore, all passed away in the fire.

The Governor and Judges originally intended to locate the Court House in the center of the Grand Circus; and Woodward Avenue, on their first plan, was designated Court House Avenue. In the final plan of 1806 it was called by its present name. On December 17, 1818, an Act of the Governor and Judges changed the name between Campus Martius and Adams Avenue to Congress Avenue, but, notwithstanding this action, common usage sanctioned the name Woodward Avenue for the entire length up to Adams Avenue. From this street north, it was at first laid out only one half of its present width. The west side was first opened, and was



called Witherell Street. It was also known by the names Pontiac Road and Saginaw Turnpike. Tradition says that this portion was laid out and named during the absence of Judge Woodward. When he returned, and found what had been done, he said the street was "rightly named Witherell, for it withered all his plans." He was told that he ought not to find fault, for he had named Woodward Avenue after himself. He replied that he had named it Woodward, not because that was his name, but because the street actually ran wood-ward, towards the woods. He also claimed that Woodbridge Street was not named after the governor, but from the wood-bridge over the Savoyard on the line of the street.

On a city map published in 1837, a number of streets appeared which had no existence, as the property through which they ran had not been subdivided. The names were given as possible names, and were as follows: George Street, now High, was called Earl, Henry was called Warren, Sproat was called Allegan, Bagg was called St. Joseph, Charlotte was called Louis, Peterboro was called Morse, Prospect was called Le Grand, Pearl was called Gaines, Gratiot from Randolph to Antoine was called St. Mary, and as late as 1847 it was sometimes so designated. It was also called the Fort Gratiot Road, and a portion of the west end was called Virginia Street. Another street by this last name once existed near Randolph, between Congress and Larned Streets. Franklin Street between Randolph and Brush Streets is recorded as Berthelet Alley. Mr. McCabe, in his Directory of 1837, gave names to various alleys, but the names were not retained. His list of alleys embraced the names of Bolivar, Cæsar, Centre, Commercial, Emily, Furnace, Julius, McCabe, Poline, Railroad, and Therese. The alley in the rear of the present First National Bank he called School Lane. It will be noticed that his own name, Julius P. Bolivar McCabe, was to be perpetuated in the names of at least three of the alleys.

The more recent changes in names of streets, as made by various ordinances, are as follows:

Alexander to Wight, July 9, 1867.  
Arch to Bagg, April 29, 1882.  
Brevoort to Twenty-second, July 9, 1867.  
Blanche to Rowena, July 6, 1878.  
Bratshaw to Palmer Avenue, December 31, 1881.  
Canfield to Bagg, July 9, 1867.  
Chestnut to Canfield, July 9, 1867.  
Charlotte to Witherell, July 9, 1867.  
Chicago Road to Michigan Avenue, July 9, 1867.  
Cemetery to High, July 9, 1867.  
Cherry to Bronson, July 9, 1867.  
Campau to McDougall Avenue, June 17, 1870.  
Chase to Bratshaw, April 29, 1882.  
Circus East to Williams, July 9, 1867.

Circus West to Park, July 9, 1867.  
Campbell to Selden Avenue, April 22, 1882.  
Dudley to Tenth, July 9, 1867.  
Davidson to Antietam, July 9, 1867.  
Elm to Marion, July 9, 1867.  
Earl to High, October 1, 1866.  
Edmund Street to Edmund Place, December 20, 1881.  
Francis to Federal, July 9, 1867.  
Frazer to Chestnut, July 9, 1867.  
Farrar (part of) to Barclay Place, September 7, 1876.  
Fourth Street to Fourth Avenue, May 24, 1882.  
Fourteenth Street to Fourteenth Avenue, August 6, 1874.  
Fremont Street to Canfield Ave., August 23, 1882.  
George to High, November 21, 1874.  
Grand River Street to Grand River Avenue, May 13, 1871.  
Godfroy Avenue to Fourteenth, July 9, 1867.  
Grand Street to Alexandrine, June 14, 1869.  
Henry to Howard, July 9, 1867.  
Holden Road to Holden Ave., December 31, 1881.  
Helen to Garfield Avenue, July 3, 1882.  
High to Sherman, July 9, 1867.  
Holbrook to Twenty-first, July 9, 1867.  
Howard to Lafayette Avenue, August 6, 1874.  
Juliette to Wilkins, March 21, 1870.  
James to Alfred, March 21, 1870.  
Jupiter to Chene, July 9, 1867.  
Liberty to Fulton, June 14, 1869.  
Laurel to Fulton, June 14, 1869.  
Limburg to Charlotte Ave., September 27, 1869.  
Lafferty to Thirteenth, July 9, 1867.  
Lafontaine Avenue to Fifteenth, July 9, 1867.  
LaSalle Avenue to Sixteenth, July 9, 1867.  
Lafayette Street West to Lafayette Ave., August 25, 1868.  
Luell Avenue to Twenty-third, April 25, 1868.  
McCune Ave. to Milwaukee Ave., July 3, 1882.  
Montgomery Ave. to Mt. Elliott Ave., July 9, 1867.  
Michipicoten to Arndt, September 8, 1881.  
Maria to Selden Avenue, April 22, 1882.  
North to Division, March 21, 1870.  
Ninth Ave. to Trumbull Ave., April 25, 1876.  
Napoleon to Baldwin Place, January 28, 1876.  
Noyes to Charlotte Avenue, September 22, 1883.  
Oceola to Brigham, June 14, 1869.  
Oak to High, November 21, 1874.  
Park to Park Place, July 9, 1867.  
Palmer to West Park Place, March 21, 1870.  
Porter Road to Twenty-third, July 9, 1867.  
Peter to Thirteenth-and-a-half, April 25, 1868.  
Park to Rose, July 9, 1867.  
Pine to Guoin, July 9, 1867.  
Poplar to Grant, July 9, 1867.  
Private to Chase, January 8, 1870.

Railroad to Watson, June 14, 1869.  
 Seward to Leland, March 21, 1870.  
 State to Gratiot, July 9, 1867.  
 Stephen to Baker, July 9, 1867.  
 St. Clair to Twentieth, July 9, 1867.  
 Stanton to Seventeenth-and-a-half, July 9, 1867.  
 Selden to Selden Avenue, April 24, 1882.  
 St. Lawrence to Montcalm, July 9, 1867.  
 Second to Second Avenue, June 9, 1871.  
 Stimson to Stimson Place, March 25, 1873.  
 Thompson to Twelfth, July 9, 1867.  
 Thirteenth-and-a-half to Wabash Avenue, July 3, 1882.  
 Trowbridge to Seventeenth, July 9, 1867.  
 Trombley to Harriet, March 21, 1870.  
 Third to Third Avenue, September 26, 1873.  
 Twenty-third to Twenty-fourth, April 25, 1868.  
 Whiting to Eighteenth, July 9, 1867.  
 Wine to Eighteenth-and-a-half, July 9, 1867.  
 Wing to Nineteenth, July 9, 1867.  
 Wing Place to Labrosse, April 24, 1877.  
 Warren to Napoleon, October 1, 1866.  
 Whitney to Alfred, February 14, 1870.  
 Waterloo to Antietam, July 9, 1867.  
 Witherell to Woodward Avenue, July 9, 1867.  
 West Park Place to Park Place, November 2, 1878.  
 Walnut to Baggs, April 29, 1882.

In this connection the following extract, from a report made in 1882 by the writer to the Common Council, contains facts that are pertinent and suggestive :

The frequent changing of street names, in various parts of the city, and at irregular intervals, is a serious annoyance, and if all changes known to be desirable at any one time were made by the same ordinance, the public convenience would be greatly promoted. A list of all changes could then be preserved until the new names had gained a place in speech and memory.

The general plan of the city is well established, and all changes now desirable can be easily determined, and both citizens and

strangers would be benefited by a systematic and thorough revision of the street names.

Comparatively few alterations are necessary. There is no occasion for delay, and every year increases the difficulties arising from duplicate names, or names of similar sound, and obstacles in the way of making changes will constantly increase. \* \* \*

The suburban duplication of the street names of Detroit is also a growing evil for which there is no excuse or necessity. The city cannot control the naming of streets in the adjoining townships, but such legislation should be secured as would prevent any suburban street, not in line with a city street, from being called by the same name. Sooner or later, large portions of Hamtramck and Springwells will be attached to the city, and the number of duplicate street names will be greatly increased, unless the evil is remedied.

The naming of streets ought not to be left to the caprice of individuals. Street names are for the public convenience, and more attention should be paid to sense and sound. The further introduction of names nearly allied in spelling and pronunciation to names already in use, should be prohibited. Vexatious delays, confusion, and loss are of daily occurrence through the similarity of names, or because of mispronunciation. Street names should be of such a character that their pronunciation would be easily apparent.

Far less thought has been bestowed upon this subject than its importance demands. Some of our streets have such foolish and ill-sounding names that, should unforeseen improvements make their locality desirable, one of the first suggestions would be a new street name.

With a genealogy dating from the dawning of the sixteenth century, we would do well to give special heed to our historic past, and strive to preserve its memories in our street names as well as in our story. Street names approach immortality. Governments change, political parties die, officials and constituents pass into oblivion, buildings are burned, pavements uprooted, but well-chosen street names usually live as long as the city stands. A street name is a more valuable and a more perpetual memorial than a monument of bronze or granite. They may be destroyed or defaced, but street names live though a city is burned. Everything tends to perpetuate and preserve them—land titles, business notices, social facts, city records, and in fact almost all the details of municipal government unite to fasten them in the memory and hand them down to the future. There are no other names in connection with the life of a city that are so frequently used as the names of its streets; and no other names are so frequently thought of and talked of by both residents and strangers. We are compelled to know and memorize them, and everything combines to repeat and reiterate them. As an instrumentality for preserving the remembrance of individuals and facts, they have no equal.

PART XII.

SUPPLEMENTAL.





## CHAPTER LXXXIX.

### THE ANNALS OF DETROIT.<sup>1</sup>

IN order to show the relation of various events to each other, and for the sake of giving a historic summary of the more important events that have affected the interests of Detroit, the following Chronological Table has been prepared. With its aid the events that give character to each epoch may be easily traced, and the chapter as a whole constitutes a complete epitome of the history of the city. In addition to the more important dates given in appropriate chapters, the table contains a large number of interesting items on various subjects for which no suitable place was found in the body of the work:

**1603.** The Detroit River is described by Indians to Champlain.

**1658.** March 5. Antoine Laumet de la Mothe Cadillac born.

**1670.** Spring. Fathers Galinee and Dollier visit the region of Detroit.

**1679.** August 10. The Griffon, with La Salle, passes through the Detroit. The first sail-vessel on the lakes.

**1687.** May 19. M. de Tonty visits the site of Detroit.

September 6. Baron de La Hontan visits this locality.

**1694.** September 16. Cadillac appointed commandant at Mackinaw.

**1701.** July 24. Cadillac and his company arrive to establish a permanent fort and settlement at Detroit.

July 26. Foundations for first chapel laid.

**1703.** June 28. Thirty Huron Indians arrive from Mackinaw to settle at Detroit.

In this year, during an Indian attack, the church was burned.

**1704.** February 2. Baptism of first white child, a daughter of Cadillac.

**1706.** June 6. The Ottawas attack the French and Miamis. Cadillac given entire control of Detroit.

**1707.** March 10. First known grant of land by Cadillac.

August 6 to 10. Great council of chiefs at Fort Pontchartrain.

**1709.** Second Church of St. Anne built.

**1710.** May 5. First recorded marriage between white people at Detroit.

**1712.** May 13. M. de Vincennes, from the Miami country, with seven other Frenchmen, arrives. The Indians attack Fort Pontchartrain and are defeated by Du Buisson. Church of St. Anne burned.

**1717.** July 3. M. Tonty, commander of the post, returns from a visit to Montreal. In this year the Fox Indians made an attack on the fort, but did little harm.

**1718.** Fort Pontchartrain rebuilt.

**1721.** June 6. Father Charlevoix arrived. He left June 18.

**1723.** Third Catholic Church erected.

**1746.** The fort attacked by the Indians. Pontiac and his tribe aided in defending it.

**1747.** September 22. A large number of boats with 150 soldiers arrived from Montreal.

**1749.** First large emigration to Detroit, necessitating enlargement of the fort.

**1755.** Fort again enlarged because of arrival of new settlers. Fourth Church of St. Anne erected.

March 16. Bishop Henri Dubreuil de Pontbriand visits Detroit.

**1760.** November 29. Fort Pontchartrain surrendered by the French to the English.

**1761.** September 3. Sir Wm. Johnson, Superintendent of Indian tribes, and his party arrive.

**1763.** April 27. Pontiac completes plans for his conspiracy.

May 6. Pontiac's conspiracy revealed to Gladwin.

May 7. Gladwin exposes Pontiac's treachery.

May 10. Pontiac begins his attack.

May 12. The Indians surround the fort, firing from morning till evening.

May 21. Schooner Gladwin dispatched to hasten supplies from Niagara.

June 3. Receipt of news of the treaty of peace between France and England and of the cession of Detroit.

June 30. Schooner Gladwin returned with 60 troops, and a supply of ammunition and provisions.

July 3. Inhabitants collected to hear the Articles of Peace between France and England.

<sup>1</sup> Copyright, 1884, by Silas Farmer.

July 8. Many of the principal inhabitants bring their goods inside of the fort for safe keeping.

July 10. The Indians sought to set fire to the vessels in the river by means of a raft filled with fagots, birchbark, and tar. No damage was done.

July 29. Several sloops and schooners arrived with 300 soldiers commanded by Captain Dalyell.

July 31. Battle of Bloody Run or Bloody Bridge. Defeat and death of Captain Dalyell.

August 6. Schooner arrived with 80 barrels of provisions, a large quantity of naval stores, and some merchandise.

August 13. Schooners Beaver and Gladwin left for provisions.

August 28. The Beaver with guns and cargo lost at Cat Fish Creek.

September 3. The Indians burned a windmill about 300 yards from the fort.

September 5. Schooner Gladwin arrived with 47 barrels of flour and 160 barrels of pork.

October 3. A schooner arrived with 185 barrels of provisions.

October 19. Through councils held with some tribes of friendly Indians, wheat and flour were obtained.

**1764.** March 11. An attempt was made by some traitor to fire the magazine, but the brand fortunately went out.

June 4. The birthday of His Majesty King George III. was celebrated by three volleys from the troops and three discharges of cannon, and by the drinking his Majesty's health on parade, by the officers and several Frenchmen who were invited guests. At night almost the entire town was illuminated.

August 26. Colonel Bradstreet with 1,200 troops arrived.

August 30. All inhabitants over 15 years of age appeared, by order, to renew their oath of allegiance.

August 31. Gladwin relieved of command of Detroit by Colonel Bradstreet.

October 20. The sloop Charlotte sailed for Fort Erie with 121 packs of peltries, the last of 1,464 packs sent since April.

**1765.** August 17. Colonel George Croghan arrived; he was sent by the English Government to conciliate the Indian nation who had acted with the French.

September 26. Colonel Croghan left for Niagara.

**1770.** August 13. Chaplain Turring solemnized a marriage. He was the first Protestant minister known to have been in Detroit.

**1774.** June 22. Quebec Act passed. First civil government provided by English for territory including Detroit.

**1775.** June 9. Martial law proclaimed by Sir Guy Carlton.

August 6. A boy named George Forsyth was lost in the woods, his two companions running off and leaving him, and on October 2, 1776, the remains were found by an Indian near the upper end of the Woodbridge Farm.

November 9. Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton arrived in Detroit.

**1776.** May. Captain Foster and his party leave Detroit for the Cedars.

August 10. All vessels on the lakes were required to be enrolled at Detroit and placed under control of the Crown.

**1777.** March 26. John Coutincinau and Ann Wyley hanged for larceny.

July 27. Governor Hamilton reported that he had already sent out fifteen scalping parties.

**1778.** September 17. Governor Hamilton indicted for allowing the execution of Coutincinau.

October 7. Governor Hamilton and his forces leave for Vincennes.

In the fall of the year, the erection of Fort Lernoult was begun.

**1779.** March 5. Colonel George Rogers Clark captures Governor Hamilton and his forces at Vincennes.

**1780.** April 12. Captain Bird's force left for a foray on Kentucky.

August 4. Captain Bird and party return with several hundred prisoners.

**1781.** July 16. Father Pothier killed by a fall.

November 3. Arrival of the Moravian brethren arrested at Sandusky by order of Colonel A. S. De Peyster on charge of aiding the Americans. They were tried and acquitted November 9, and left Detroit November 14.

**1782.** March 8. Colonel Williamson and his forces massacre the Moravian Indians on the Muskingum.

April 20. The Moravians are again brought to Detroit.

July 20. The Moravians leave for a new settlement in what is now Macomb County.

November 5. The Moravians consecrate their church on the Clinton River.

November 30. Preliminary treaty between England and America concluded.

**1783.** August 11. General Haldimand informs Baron Steuben that he had received no order to deliver up the posts on the lakes.

September 3. Second treaty between England and the United States.

**1786.** April 28. The Moravians are compelled to leave their settlement on the Clinton River.

**1787.** July 13. Ordinance for government of Northwest Territory passed.

**1788.** July 24. Judicial District of Hesse including Detroit, created by Canadian authority.



August 10. Visit of Brant, the noted chief of the Six Nations.

1790. October 19-22. General Harmer defeated by the English and Indians.

1791. November 4. Governor St. Clair and his army defeated by the English and Indians.

December 9. The Montreal merchants protest against the delivering up of the western posts.

December 26. Detroit and Michigan become part of Upper Canada.

1792. July 16. County of Kent created. It included all of Michigan, besides other territory.

August. Election at Detroit of two members to first legislature of Upper Canada.

September 17. First Canadian legislature convenes at Newark.

October 16. Name of District of Hesse changed to Western District.

1794. April. Governor Simcoe selects site for British fort on the Miami.

August 30. General Wayne defeats the English and Indians.

November 19. The Jay Treaty between England and United States concluded.

1796. January 29. English Court of General Quarter Sessions held its last session in Detroit.

July 11. Detroit first occupied by American troops.

August 15. Wayne County first established.

August 25. Rev. David Jones, Baptist minister, chaplain of General Wayne's army arrives.

1797. August 24. Thomas Powers arrives at Detroit in order to interest General Wilkinson in the French and Spanish intrigue for the possession of Detroit and the West.

1798. March 13. First notice of a fire engine at Detroit.

May 10. The grand jury presents cut money as a nuisance.

May 22. Governor St. Clair and two judges of the Supreme Court arrived at 9 A. M.

June. Rev. Gabriel Richard arrives.

July 27. A large number of armed men came in the night time to the Grand Marais, and under pretext of searching for British deserters, forced open and searched the houses of several inhabitants. The Court of General Quarter Sessions, on August 4, 1798, recommended the inhabitants to collect and seize any such offenders in future, if possible, and bring them to justice.

October 29. Election ordered for members of General Assembly of Northwest Territory.

December 17. First election in Detroit of delegates to General Assembly of Northwest Territory.

1799. January 14-15. Election of members of Northwest Assembly at Detroit.

February 4. First session of General Assembly of Northwest Territory began at Cincinnati.

March 2. Detroit constituted a port of entry.

September 16. Second session of General Assembly of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the Ohio River held at Cincinnati.

1800. May 7. Northwest Territory divided. Indiana Territory created.

June 4. Judges, court officers, lawyers, and leading citizens go to Sandwich to celebrate birthday of King George III.

September 11. Rev. David Bacon, missionary to the Indians, arrives on his first visit.

November 3. General Assembly of Northwest Territory convenes at Chillicothe.

December 9. Circuit Court for Wayne County created.

1801. March 3. First post-road in Michigan established. In June of this year Bishop Peter Denaut visited Detroit.

1802. January 18. Town of Detroit incorporated.

February 9. First session of Board of Trustees, James Henry made chairman.

February 15. A public meeting of freeholders and housekeepers (a notice of which, written in English and French, had previously been posted on the engine house, and served by reading on every housekeeper), was held at Court House to make known the Act of Incorporation. The Act was read in English and then in French.

February 23. First regulations made for prevention of fires.

April 17. First town-tax voted. This same month the trustees prescribed the size and price of loaves of bread.

May 3. First town election. Freedom of corporation voted to Solomon Sibley for getting the Act of Incorporation passed and for other eminent services rendered.

1803. January 1. Post-office established at Detroit.

March 3. Present State of Michigan became part of Indiana Territory. In this year troops went from here to build first fort at what is now Chicago, going overland under command of Lieutenant J. S. Swearingen. Captain John Whistler, his wife, and their son, G. W. Whistler, the subsequent distinguished Russian engineer, went by water on the schooner Tracey.

April 11. Colonel John Frederick Hamtramck, colonel of First United States Regiment and first American commander of Detroit, died, aged forty-five years.

May 2. Second election of corporation of Detroit. Freedom of corporation voted to Jonathan Scheiffin, one of the representatives in Northwest Legislature.

May 10. Governor Harrison visits Detroit.

September 19. First fire company organized.

1804. March 26. First United States land office established at Detroit and provision made for settlement of land claims in Michigan.

August. Rev. Nathan Bangs, first missionary to the white people of this region, arrived.

October 13. A town meeting of citizens at Court House considered a memorial to be forwarded to Congress, asking for a separate territorial government.

1805. January 11. Michigan Territory created. Detroit, by Act of Congress, declared the seat of the territorial government.

June 11. Detroit burned. Only one building saved.

June 29. Saturday. Town meeting; great number of citizens present. Ordinance of April 20, 1802, respecting public commons, repealed.

July 2. Tuesday. Oath of office administered to the Governor and Judges and the territorial government commenced.

July 4. First session of the Governor and Judges as a Legislature.

July 9. First law passed by Governor and Judges.

July 29. Supreme Court of Michigan Territory organized.

August 19. First session of District Court of Territory held under a green bower on the grand square.

1806. April 21. Governor and Judges authorized to lay out new town of Detroit.

June 16. Total eclipse of the sun. The following extract of a letter from S. Griswold, Esq., of Detroit, to Francis Gardner, Esq., contained in *The Washington Chronicle* for September 10, 1806, gives an account of the total eclipse, as it appeared at Detroit, and its effect on the Indians:

For several months this anticipated phenomenon was a subject of enquiry with the Indians, as many stories had been told them, partly by ignorant and partly by designing persons, of terrible things which would accompany that event. The troubled aspect of our national affairs with foreign powers facilitated the propagation of visionary and awful predictions. Hundreds came to me to consult on the subject of the eclipse and its threatened accompaniments and consequences; some large parties came in from a distance on purpose to enquire on this subject. They knew that white people could foretell eclipses, and supposed we must be able to predict the attendant circumstances of wind and weather and every effect upon the earth. Most of them believe this faculty is given to white people by the Great Spirit.

It has long (perhaps always) been a general sentiment of Indians, that an eclipse, particularly of the sun, is an expression or rather token, of the anger of the Great Spirit, the degree of his anger being indicated by the magnitude of the eclipse. The expectation of a total eclipse, therefore, was sufficient to prepare them for the reception of every extravagant tale. Among other ideas, that of war, bloody war, naturally occurred, and was easily fomented, in conjunction with the then existing circumstances. It was not difficult for a designing person of influence among them to point out to their satisfaction, how and where this calam-

ity was to take place, and whose blood was to be shed. It is said the Indians defeated General Harmer on the day of an eclipse, and have since entertained a persuasion that such a phenomenon is peculiarly unfortunate for Americans, and sufficient to ensure success to Indians if they strike on that day.

It was generally reported, a short time previous to the late eclipse, that an attack under its auspices was agreed to be made upon this and other American posts in this quarter.

Besides that of war, the minds of the Indians were filled with other terrific anticipations. Some whole villages appeared impressed that the darkness would be equal to that of the darkest night, and would continue for months, and many imagined it would be a dark year. They expected the sun would be put out for that space of time; that vegetables and animals would perish, together with most Indians who lived on the casual products of the chase. The more general expectation was, that it would be only a dark day, or as they expressed it, a night day. And they supposed the day would be productive of the most dreadful storms of wind, hail, and other elementary concussions beyond the power of man to describe. I found but one Indian out of some hundreds that came in from the wilderness who appeared to possess any just conception of the expected phenomenon. It was the son of an intelligent chief now dead, who declared that he had no fears, for he believed he had seen such a thing when a boy, and his father taught him it was caused by the night-sun (their term for the moon) getting over the day-sun, and thus stopping its light for a short time.

Seeing the general attention of the Indians thus excited, and wishing to allay their painful apprehensions, as well as prevent any possible consequences of a serious nature, I thought it my duty to instruct them as far as they were capable of understanding, into the cause and nature of an eclipse,—told them the day, and precise time of day, it would happen,—its duration, appearance, etc.; and as to the dreadful accompaniments of storm and wind, I discountenanced such an expectation, though something of the kind might take place, as on other days, but assured them that they would survive it, and expressed my hope of seeing a clear sky on that day, that I might behold the phenomenon in all its grandeur, and the stars in their glory surrounding it. They were thankful for these assurances, and some took encouragement, while others remained fearful and perplexed.

The eclipse made its appearance under every favorable circumstance that could be wished, and agreeable to all I had told the Indians. The day was remarkably fine, without a cloud or a gust of wind. It commenced here about an hour earlier than the calculations at New York and Albany. The disc of the sun was completely covered for the space of three minutes, the stars appeared very brilliant within the compass of the eclipse's shadow on every side of the sun's plane. The greatest obscuration was equal to that of the clearest starlight evening. The brutes and the fowls gave signs that they thought it night, and were retiring to repose when they were recalled by the bursting forth of the light. Its effects upon the Indians were great. Those whom I saw during the greatest darkness, appeared thoughtful, but held their courage. Others, I was told, ran up and down with agitation. Some fell on their knees and prayed, while a few wrapped themselves in their blankets and lay down to die. After it was seen to pass off without harm, and the day proceeded as usual, all took courage and became very social.

By the evening many were ready to be drunk. A general muster of militia had been ordered on that day, which was well attended and had a good effect. Governor Hull had arrived in season to take the field.

September 13. City of Detroit incorporated.

September 19. Detroit Bank incorporated.

September 29. First election for members of Upper House of Common Council of City of Detroit.

November 27. A convention of citizens of Michigan held to petition Government to take such action

as would settle the land titles. The convention lasted until December 1.

**1807.** March 3. Congress disapproved of the chartering of the Detroit Bank.

March 28. The Governor and Judges order wells dug on the commons, now the Campus Martius.

The first brick house was erected this year.

August 9. The erection of a new stockade was begun.

November 17. A council was held with the Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandottes, and Potowatomies, and they ceded a large tract of land in the eastern part of the State.

**1808.** March 17. St. Patrick's Day first celebrated in Detroit.

September 10. The Governor and Judges pass a law directed against the Detroit Bank.

December 14. The Park Lots were ordered surveyed.

**1809.** February 24. The Act incorporating the City of Detroit was repealed.

March 6. Forty-one of the Park Lots were sold at auction.

May 10. The church on the Melcher Farm was consecrated.

August 31. The Michigan Essay or Impartial Observer was first issued. It was the first paper printed in Detroit.

**1810.** The first Protestant church, a Methodist Episcopal society, was organized.

**1811.** October 8. Five selectmen or councillors for district of Detroit were elected.

November 7. General Harrison defeated the Indians at Tippecanoe.

December 27. An Indian war being imminent, a memorial was sent by citizens to Congress, praying for aid.

**1812.** January 22-23-24. Several earthquake shocks were felt in this city,—the severest of which was on the 24th, at about seven o'clock in the evening.

February 7. Another earthquake shock startled the citizens of Detroit.

May 14. Parade of militia in the evening.

June 18. War declared against Great Britain.

July 5. General Hull with army from Ohio arrived.

July 12. General Hull crossed to Sandwich and issued a proclamation to the people inviting them to join his standard.

July 29. Lieutenant Hanks and officers paroled from Fort Mackinaw arrived.

August 7. General Hull returned to Detroit.

August 16. General Hull surrenders to the English.

**1813.** February 1. Colonel Proctor orders prominent Americans to leave Detroit.

September 10. Perry defeats the English on Lake Erie.

September 28. Fort Detroit evacuated by the English.

September 29. General Duncan McArthur takes possession of Detroit; Perry's fleet arrives; General Harrison issues proclamation restoring citizens and military officers to the civil and military status they possessed before Hull's surrender.

October 2. General Harrison, with 3,500 men, leaves in pursuit of Proctor.

October 5. Battle of the Thames; Proctor defeated; Tecumseh killed.

October 6. General Harrison arrives after battle of the Thames.

October 7. Commodore O. H. Perry returns to Detroit.

In the fall of this year there was great distress among the citizens of Detroit and vicinity from want of provisions. During the following winter 700 of General Harrison's soldiers died of disease.

**1814.** October 9. General McArthur and 700 mounted riflemen arrive for the defense of Detroit.

**1815.** Governor Cass brings the first carriage to Detroit.

March 30. Pacification Ball at Woodworth's Hotel in honor of peace between Great Britain and United States.

August 9. Major Wm. H. Puthuff, of Second United States Rifle Regiment, in command at Detroit, retires from the army, and is presented by citizens with a complimentary address.

September 1. Major-Generals Brown and Smith left in the brig Niagara for Buffalo.

September 8. General Harrison concluded a treaty with Indians.

October 24. New city charter granted. City limits extended to include the Cass Farm.

**1816.** April. Part of Michigan Territory given to State of Indiana.

April 18. Indian Council of 110 Indians at Council House. "The Prophet," a brother of Tecumseh, among them. They conclude a treaty of peace.

June 30. Rev. John Monteith, missionary of the American Board, preached his first sermon in Detroit.

July 4. Celebration. Dinner at Whipple's Tavern.

November. Territorial Bible Society organized.

**1817.** July 25. The Detroit Gazette, a weekly, first issued.

August 13. President Monroe arrives.

August 14. City authorities present President Monroe with an address.

August 15. Ball at Woodworth's Hotel in honor of the President.

August 18. President Monroe leaves the city.

August 26. City Library incorporated.



September 15. First Evangelistic Society of Detroit organized.

September 24. Corner-stone of University Building laid.

October 25. Arrival of mail indicated by the blowing of a horn.

December 29. Moral and Humane Society organized.

1818. January 14. Lyceum of the city of Detroit organized.

March 31. First church for white inhabitants in Michigan erected on the Rouge.

June 1. Bishop Benedict Joseph Flaget visits Detroit.

June 2. Bank of Michigan organized.

June 9. Corner-stone of St. Anne's Church laid.

June 22. Meeting of citizens at Council House to take measures to collect remains of American officers and soldiers massacred at the battle of the Raisin. Committee appointed to remove them to Detroit.

June 26. The Detroit Gazette says: "The following very odd circular directed 'To the Town of Detroit, as a body corporate,' arrived by the last mail:"

LIGHT GIVES LIGHT TO LIGHT DISCOVER  
AD INFINITUM.

ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI TERRITORY, NORTH AMERICA,  
April 10, A. D. 1818.

*To All the World!*

I declare the earth is hollow, and habitable within, containing a number of solid concentric spheres, one within the other, and that it is open at the pole 512 or 16 degrees! I pledge my life in support of this truth, and am ready to explore the hollow, if the world will support and aid me in the undertaking.

J. C. CASS'S SYMMES,  
*of Ohio, late Captain of Infantry.*

N. B. I have ready for the press, a Treatise on the principles of matter, wherein I show proofs of the above positions, account for various phenomena, and disclose Doctor Darwin's Golden Secret. My terms are the patronage of this and the new worlds. I dedicate to my wife and her ten children. I select Dr. S. L. Mitchell, Sir H. Davy, and Baron Alex. de Humboldt, as my protectors. I ask one hundred brave companions, well equipped, to start from Siberia in the fall season, with reindeer and slays, on the ice of the frozen sea; I engage we find warm and rich land, stocked with thrifty vegetables and animals, if not men, on reaching one degree northward of latitude 82°; we will return in the succeeding spring.

July 4. The day was celebrated in a field in the rear of the residence of Governor Cass by a large collection of gentlemen and officers of the army.

July 6. First auction sale of public lands in Michigan.

July 20. Detroit Mechanics' Society organized.

July 27. A law was passed providing for the whipping or hiring out of disorderly persons, drunkards, and others.

August 8. Interment in Protestant burying ground of remains of soldiers massacred at River Raisin. Procession from the Council House. Oration by Samuel T. Davenport.

August 10. First school in University Building opened.

August 27. Steamboat Walk-in-the-Water arrived at Detroit—first trip.

September 6, Sunday. On this day a boat arrived with Lord Selkirk as a passenger. A suit had previously been instituted against him, growing out of troubles at his settlement on the Red River, and on arrival of the boat he was arrested. As the arrest was made on Sunday, its legality was questioned. The case came on for trial on September 10, at Sandwich. The Grand Jury discussed the case, but came to no conclusion, and after four days' time had been spent Chief Justice Powell would wait no longer, and the attorney-general took the Bill of Indictment from the table and dismissed the jury.

October 4. First session of a Protestant Sunday school in the city.

1819. January 2. Bank of Michigan began business.

March 13. The citizens vote against the tax for a fire engine.

March. Woodworth's new hotel opened.

July 16. Michigan Territory was authorized to elect a delegate to Congress.

September 2. First election in Detroit for delegate to Congress.

November 17. Edward Tanner found his brother, John Tanner, near Detroit. He had been a captive 28 years. John subsequently married a chambermaid at Ben. Woodworth's Hotel, but treated her so unkindly that she left him and the legislature gave her a divorce.

November 25. Elephant exhibited for first time in Detroit.

December 13. The Commissioners report the Pontiac Road as laid out.

1820. February 27. First Protestant church within limits of city dedicated.

March 30. City limits narrowed and Cass Farm left outside. The first brick store was erected this year.

April 19. The flag-staff on which Hull displayed his flag of surrender fell in a storm; no flag had waved on it since 1812.

May 24. The Cass-Schoolcraft excursion left for the upper lakes.

July 3. A tax of five hundred days' labor was voted to be expended on the river front.

July 28. Rev. Eleazar Williams (the reputed Dauphin) arrived at Detroit with a number of Oneida Indians.

July 31. Major-General Scott, with eight military gentlemen, arrived to hold a court-martial.

1821. April 9. Citizens vote a tax of \$400 for a fire engine.

April 12. First Protestant Society of Detroit incorporated.

June 4. Presentation of silver plate to Major-General Macomb by citizens on his leaving the Territory.

December 21. Detroit Lodge of Free Masons instituted.

December 27. Two Indians, Kewaubis and Ketaukah, having been tried for murder, were hanged.

1822. March 11. Meeting at Detroit petitions Congress to separate the judicial from the legislative power.

March 21. First Methodist Episcopal Society of Detroit incorporated.

May 23. John Roberts, Jr., notified persons liable to military duty to appear at Military Square on June 3, armed and equipped as the law directs.

May 25. The steamboat Superior, the second on the lakes, arrived from Buffalo on her trial trip with ninety-four passengers.

June. Public stages first began running from Detroit.

August 31. A meeting of citizens resolves to discourage the further circulation of individual bills of less than one dollar.

October 26. Committee appointed to draw up a petition to Congress, asking for a better form of government.

1823. March 3. Congress limited term of Territorial Judges then in office to four years from February 1, 1824.

March. Early this month Colonel Edwards found a manuscript volume of 300 or 400 pages under one of his buildings, written in a character that no one in the city could understand. A leaf of the manuscript was sent to Dr. Mitchell, of New York, who could give no information regarding it; but an Irish professor in the Georgetown College pronounced it a religious work written in Irish.

March 27. Great rejoicing by citizens over passage by Congress of a bill making provisions for Legislative Council for the Territory; salute fired, houses illuminated, supper served at the Saginaw Hotel.

August 1. The Governor and Judges completed a contract for the erection of a court-house and capitol.

September 4. First members of Legislative Council elected.

September 22. Corner-stone of capitol laid.

October 10, Friday. Rev. Cutler Dallas arrived with Major Long, Professors Say and Keating, and Messrs. Calhoun and Seymour, of the Northwest Exploring Expedition; they left on the 14th.

1824. June 7. First Legislative Council of Michigan convened in Detroit.

August 5. New city charter; Common Council created; city boundary extended; office of aldermen and mayor's court provided for.

November 22. St. Paul's P. E. Church organized.

November 25. Under proclamation from Governor Cass, Thanksgiving Day was observed for the first time.

1825. January 23. First Protestant Society reorganized and becomes a Presbyterian Church.

February 5. Legislative Council increased from nine to thirteen members.

February 21. First ordinance establishing hydraulic company passed.

May 10. The Michigan Herald was first issued.

May 24. Commissioners commenced locating Chicago Road. Erie Canal completed to Buffalo this year; also first street paving contracted for.

June 4. Minute fire ordinance passed.

June 12. City marshal arrests several soldiers for fishing on Sunday.

July 12. Public dinner given to General Sol. Van Rensselaer at Woodworth's Hotel.

August 12. Horse-boat ferry first operated.

September 21. Fire Engine No. 1 purchased.

September 28. Hook and Ladder Company provided for.

1826. January 11. First provision for the inspection of fire-wood.

May 20. The Military Reserve given to the city by Congress.

May 27. Two companies of infantry depart for Green Bay; city for the first time left without troops.

July 17. Special session of Common Council to take action on the deaths of John Adams and Thomas Jefferson; it was "Recommended that the citizens of Detroit wear crape on the left arm for thirty days." The brick building of the First Methodist Episcopal Society was first used this year.

November 2. First session of Second Legislative Council.

1827. January 29. Inhabitants of Territory authorized to elect members of the Legislative Council.

March 22. City Cemetery on Beaubien Farm purchased.

March 31. Fire Company No. 2 organized.

April 4. Legislative Council exempts firemen from military and jury duty. Council authorized to change plan of city.

April 10. The council order shiplasters printed.

May 3. Mansion House first opened after enlargement. In this month Fort Shelby was demolished.

May 16. First sale of lots on Military Reserve. In this month the first steam ferry-boat was operated, and the first flour exported from Detroit.

June. City ordinance forbids any more burials in cemetery on Woodward Avenue.

October 20. First Baptist Society organized.

November 26. First sidewalk ordinance passed.

**1828.** February 15. Meeting at Detroit to protest against organizing Lake Superior region into Territory of Huron.

May 5. Court house or capitol first occupied.

July 3. Historical Society organized at Mansion House.

August 24. First building of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church consecrated.

October 23. Fire in woods about Detroit; dense smoke each morning.

December 25. Upper part of St. Anne's Church completed and first used.

**1829.** March 5. John P. Sheldon, editor of Detroit Gazette, imprisoned for contempt of court.

March 13. Public meeting of citizens to raise funds to pay fine imposed upon John P. Sheldon. Committee appointed to wait on Sheldon at the jail and take him to his residence in a carriage.

May 7. Complimentary dinner to J. P. Sheldon while in jail.

August. Hydraulic company bore for water on Fort Street West.

November 20. The Northwestern Journal first issued.

**1830.** February 19. First city temperance society organized.

March 18. Female Seminary Association incorporated.

April 26. Detroit Gazette office burned, also several dwellings.

April 29. First firemen's review.

June 7. Farmers and Mechanics' Bank organized.

July 31. Pontiac & Detroit Railroad chartered. September. Detroit barracks on Gratiot Road constructed.

September 24. Man named Simmons hanged for murder of his wife.

October 11. First water supplied by steam power.

November 3. Wayne County Bible Society organized.

November 24. Detroit Journal and Michigan Advertiser first issued.

December 23. Detroit Courier first issued.

December 31. Celebration in honor of triumph of liberal principles in France. Major Whiting delivered a discourse on the French Revolution, and there was a ball at the Mansion House.

**1831.** January 8. The Governor and Judges forward their plan to Congress.

January 9. Daily mails from the East began.

March 4. Law for the hiring out or whipping of disorderly persons, drunkards, etc., repealed.

March 22. Michigan Sunday School Union organized. City Tract Society organized.

May 5. Democratic Free Press and Michigan Intelligencer first issued.

July 20. Alexis de Tocqueville visits Detroit.

July 23. A public meeting was held this day to express the sentiments of the people of Michigan on the appointment of S. T. Mason as Secretary of the Territory, he being under twenty-one years of age, and, by the resignation of Governor Cass, acting governor. A committee of four, consisting of A. Mack, S. Conant, O. Newberry, and J. E. Schwartz, were appointed to report the facts. On July 25 they reported that the President was aware of his being under twenty-one years of age. At an adjourned meeting on July 26, many citizens vigorously remonstrated. On July 28 Mr. Mason responded to the remonstrances in a manner that did credit to his ability, coolness, and general good sense.

July 26. Tuesday a public dinner was given to Governor Cass at the Mansion House on his leaving for Washington as Secretary of War.

September 17. George B. Porter, the new governor, arrived. He stopped at the Mansion House.

October 28. A public meeting was held at the council room to consider the subject of internal improvements, and petition Congress in relation thereto.

**1832.** February 22. The Common Council ordered a national salute fired in honor of the centennial of Washington's birthday.

March 6. First annual meeting of Michigan S. S. Union at Presbyterian Church.

May 3. First underground reservoirs ordered.

May 24. Detachment of Detroit militia leave for Chicago on account of the Black Hawk War. Griswold Street was opened this year from Larned Street to Jefferson Avenue.

June 29. The council was authorized to compel convicts to work on the streets.

June 30. General Scott and staff arrived en route for Chicago, in connection with the Black Hawk War.

July 4. The steamboat Henry Clay arrived with several companies of troops for the Black Hawk War.

July 5. A soldier on the Henry Clay died of cholera and the vessel was ordered to Hog Island.

July and August. Much excitement from cholera and many deaths.

September 13. Death and burial of Father Richard. Bishop Edward Fenwick in Detroit on a visit.

December 31. First county poorhouse completed and paid for.

**1833.** January 18. Young Men's Society organized.

April 22. First city tax on all real and personal property authorized.



April 23. Office of City Director of the Poor created.

April 27. Steamboat Michigan launched at Detroit.

June 16. The colored people rescue and release Blackburn, a slave. The first four-story brick building was erected this year.

July 4. Black Hawk arrives at Detroit.

September. Mr. Smith's child lost in the woods—many people searching for it for several days.

October 12. The synod of Western Reserve meets at Detroit.

October 14. Annual meeting of Western Reserve Branch of American Educational Society held at the Presbyterian session room.

**1834.** January 7. Bishop Frederick R  se, first Roman Catholic Bishop of the diocese of Detroit, arrived. The Catholic Female Association was organized this year.

April 20-27. Bishop McIlvaine present, attending the first annual convention of Protestant Episcopal Church in Michigan.

May 31. City cemetery on Guoin Farm purchased.

July 7. Governor Porter died; funeral same day. The Common Council attend in a body and resolve to wear crape thirty days.

July 13. First M. E. Church on corner of Woodward Avenue and Congress Street dedicated.

August 1. The cholera appeared. A large number of deaths occur during the month.

October 18. First Hose company organized.

October 31. First real estate tax voted for by citizens.

**1835.** January 11. First brick Baptist Church dedicated.

January 29. Office of County Register created.

March 6. Public meeting of citizens to protest against the claim of Ohio to the disputed territory.

March 26. Michigan State Bank incorporated.

April 4. Election of delegates to first State Constitutional Convention.

April 9. Much excitement occasioned by a mad dog which bit a number of children and several dogs.

April 26. Shots exchanged between Michigan troops and Ohio boundary commissioners.

April 28. First brick Presbyterian Church dedicated.

May 11. State Constitutional Convention assembled. American Hotel opened.

June 24. State Constitutional Convention adjourned.

June 27. Michigan Exchange Hotel first opened.

July 18. The sheriff of Monroe County and 250 armed men arrest eight persons in Toledo. First systematic street paving,—a portion of Atwater

Street paved this year, and the Campus Martius was graded and leveled.

September 6. Governor Mason and General Brown, with about 1,000 militia, enter Toledo to prevent the holding of a session of the Lucas County Court.

September 21. John S. Horner, Secretary of the Territory, arrives in Detroit.

September 28. The Daily Free Press was first issued.

October 5. First State election and first Constitution of Michigan adopted by vote of the people.

November 2. First session of the Legislature under the State Constitution.

November 18. Old City Hall first occupied.

December 2. Fire Engine Company No. 3 organized.

**1836.** March 18. Public meeting held at City Hall to protest against change of State boundary.

March 26. Supreme Court of State created.

May 18. Works of Hydraulic Company purchased by the city. Ladies' Protestant Orphan Asylum organized.

June 11. Detroit Daily Advertiser first issued.

June 13. Harriet Martineau arrived.

June 15. First act passed by Congress for admission of Michigan. The first underground sewer was built this year, and there were enormous sales of public lands in Michigan.

June 30. The City Council appointed a committee to inspect springs in township of Southfield and at Northville, with a view of getting water therefrom.

July 3. Law creating State of Wisconsin out of Michigan Territory took effect. The power of Governor and Judges as a Land Board terminated.

July 11. President Jackson directs public officers to receive and pay out coin only.

July 27. Lord Selkirk, son of the one famous for his settlement in the wilds of Canada, visits Detroit.

September 2. Meeting in Detroit to oppose yielding territory to Ohio.

September 6. Street names first ordered at street corners. Same month fire wardens first provided for.

September 12. Election of delegates to State Convention on accepting admission on terms proposed by Congress.

September 26. The convention decides against acceptance of terms proposed by Congress.

October 1. Cars first run from Toledo to Adrian.

October 12. Meeting in Detroit to oppose yielding territory to Ohio.

October 18. First sale of lots on Cass Farm.

October 20. Detroit Evening Spectator and Literary Gazette first issued.

November 8. First presidential election participated in by citizens of Michigan.

November 14. Democratic County Convention

recommend the holding of another convention and the accepting of the State boundary proposed by Congress.

December 1. National Hotel first opened.

December 14. A convention was held at Ann Arbor, and the terms proposed by Congress accepted.

**1837.** January 4. The Free Press office and several other buildings on northeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Shelby Street were burned.

January 20. The first locomotive in Michigan arrived at Toledo.

January 26. The State was fully and formally admitted by Congress.

February 9. Celebration in honor of admission of State. Parade and illuminations.

March 15. Wildcat banking law passed by Michigan Legislature.

April 24. Monday. Meeting of the Agricultural Society at the City Hall. The organization of a State Agricultural and Horticultural Society was proposed.

April 26. The Detroit Anti-slavery Society was organized.

April 27. A large fire between Woodward Avenue and Randolph Street burned most of the buildings south of Woodbridge Street.

May 16. News was received at Detroit of the refusal of New York banks to redeem in specie, and on May 17 the Detroit banks took the same action.

May and June. Captain Frederick Marryatt, the novelist, visited Detroit.

July 8. Mrs. Anna Jameson, the authoress, arrived. Daniel Webster and family arrived late in the evening, and put up at the National.

July 11. Upwards of 300 sat down to a collation served in a grove on Cass Farm in honor of Mr. Webster, after which 1,500 or 2,000 ladies and gentlemen gathered to listen to an address from their guest.

August 19. The bank of Homer established,—the first wildcat bank in Michigan.

September 6. First session of Michigan Conference at Detroit.

October 23. First meeting of synod of Michigan.

December 26. The Detroit City Bank, a wildcat, went into operation.

**1838.** January 1. Meeting of citizens of Detroit in favor of the Patriots.

January 5. Two hundred stand of arms seized at the jail by the Patriots.

January 8. Steamboats Erie and Brady left to disperse Patriots, and obtain arms taken at Detroit.

January 9. Judge James Witherell died.

January 24. The Michigan Insurance Company Bank began business.

January 28. Steamboat Robert Fulton arrived from Buffalo with three companies of soldiers.

February 3. M. C. R. R. opened to Ypsilanti. Large excursion party from Detroit, dinner at Ypsilanti, etc.

February 25. The Canadians cannonade the Patriots on Fighting Island.

February 26. General Scott arrived.

March 12. Great meeting of citizens at City Hall to protest against the statement made in Canadian Parliament that Detroit sympathized with and aided the Patriot War rebels.

March 30. The Whigs distribute bread and pork to influence votes.

June 20. The Detroit branch of the University first opened.

July 4. Union S. S. celebration in Presbyterian Church.

July 21. The Pontiac R. R. was opened to Royal Oak. In this year the M. C. R. R. track was extended down Woodward Avenue to Atwater Street. The first public free schools were opened in Detroit. The first iron water-pipes were laid, and old round-house for reservoir completed.

August 21. The Fire Department opened a reading room and library.

December 3. Five hundred Patriots on the Forsyth Farm were dispersed by General Brady.

December 4. The Patriots attack Windsor, and are compelled to retreat, losing many men.

December 9. Major-General Scott and suite arrived for the purpose of maintaining neutrality.

**1839.** February 22. The County Poor Farm in Nankin township was purchased.

March 27. The city was divided into wards, and provision made for ward aldermen. Envelopes were first used in this year.

April 15. Ward elections first held.

July 17. Centenary celebration of founding of Methodism in England.

August 16. A locomotive was first used on the Pontiac R. R.

September 1. The steamboat Great Western was burned at Detroit.

October 17. The M. C. R. R. was opened to Ann Arbor. An excursion train with the Brady Guards and 800 citizens visited that city.

December. First Firemen's Hall opened.

**1840.** February 14. The Fire Department Society was incorporated.

April 15. A log cabin was raised on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street.

June 10. The Whigs leave on five steamboats for the great Whig meeting at Fort Meigs.

June 30. The following advertisement appeared in the daily papers :

## SILKWORMS.—GREAT CURIOSITY.

By calling at George Fowler's store, corner of Atwater and Bates Streets, may be seen over 5,000 thriving silkworms, reared from the white mulberry trees, raised in this city. They have already passed two stages of moulting. Admittance 12½ cents for the season, which will continue four weeks. Children half price.

HUGH A. YOUNG.

August 4. The boiler of the Erie exploded near Malden. Five persons were scalded and one killed.

September 28. Vice-President Richard M. Johnson, who killed Tecumseh, visited Detroit to attend a Democratic barbecue on Cass Farm.

September 30. Great Whig meeting at Detroit.

1841. January 26. The Western Farmer was first issued.

March 3. The first appropriation for a survey of the lakes was made by Congress.

April 10. A meeting of citizens was held to express sorrow at the death, on April 4, of President Harrison.

April 20. Funeral procession, bells tolled, etc., to honor memory of the late President Harrison. Oration by Hon. Ross Wilkins at Presbyterian Church. This year the bells began to ring instead of tolling for a fire.

May 18. Fire Company No. 4 organized.

August 4. \$50,000 was appropriated by Congress for the construction of Fort Wayne.

August 31. Mt. Elliott Cemetery was established.

September 29. A volunteer night-watch was organized.

November 9. The city marshal, by direction of the Common Council, tears down and demolishes a disreputable house owned by T. Slaughter and Peg Welch.

December. Rev. Peter Paul Lefevere, acting Roman Catholic bishop of Detroit, arrived.

December 29. The M. C. R. R. was opened to Jackson.

1842. January 1. The entire block between Woodward Avenue and Griswold Street, Jefferson Avenue and Woodbridge Street, was burned.

January 15. The ordinance prescribing the price of bread was repealed.

February 17. The Board of Education was created.

July 4. Large Sunday School celebration, a grand affair. Procession about ½ mile in length, numbering not far from 1,000 children.

July 8. Ex-President M. Van Buren visited Detroit.

August 18. Thursday. Professor De Bonnevillie commenced a course of lectures on animal magnetism at the City Hall.

August 29. The corporation of Detroit was made the successor of the Governor and Judges as a Land Board.

December 5. Henry Barnard lectured in Detroit on schools and education.

1843. January 15. Funeral service in honor of ex-Governor Stevens T. Mason at Episcopal Church. Large procession of military and civil officers. He died in New York on January 4.

February 15. Arrival of General Cass from Europe. He was escorted to the Exchange by military and citizens and welcomed with an address by the mayor.

June 27. The recorder was authorized to transfer all the fire engines, etc., to the Fire Department Society.

June 29. St. Mary's Catholic Church, corner St. Antoine and Croghan Streets, was consecrated.

July 4. The railroad was completed to Pontiac.

October 4. First State gathering of uniformed militia consisting of two regiments. They went into camp on the Cass Farm for eight weeks.

October 9. A grand review of troops was held.

October 11. The celebrated Copper Rock from Ontonagon, Lake Superior, arrived,—length 4 feet six inches; width 4 feet; thickness 18 inches. Brought by Mr. J. Eldred. This same rock was seen by Alexander Henry in 1776, and he cut a 100 pound piece from it with an axe.

1844. March. The M. C. R. R. track was removed from Woodward Avenue. In this year the first express office was opened in Detroit and the Grand Circus parks began to be improved.

May 30. Four Sisters of Charity arrive,—the first in the city.

June 10. A free school for boys and girls was opened by the Sisters of Charity.

June 25. About 9 o'clock A. M. the steamboat General Vance, owned by Samuel Woodworth of Detroit, blew up while lying in the dock at Windsor. Mr. Woodworth was killed and Major Truax with two or three others seriously injured.

September 6. The Scotch Presbyterian Church was first used.

September 21. The Allgemeine Zeitung, a German paper, was first issued.

October 17. An immense Clay and Frelinghuysen mass meeting of citizens of Wayne and St. Clair counties was held. The principal streets were decorated with flags, banners, patriotic inscriptions, etc.

1845. March 3. Five-cent letter postage was provided for.

June 9. St. Vincent's (now St. Mary's) Hospital was opened on Larned Street.

June 17. A public meeting of citizens was held to express regret for the death of General Andrew Jackson.

June 19. Lyman Beecher was here at a convention of Presbyterian and Congregational ministers.

July 2. Funeral obsequies in honor of General



Jackson; procession, and an address by Hon. Theodore Romeyn.

July 4. Formal naming of Belle Isle.

July 10. The Baker Farm, between Chicago and Grand River Roads, divided into pasturage lots and sold at auction. In this year a portion of Jefferson Avenue was paved with wood, and public hacks were first introduced.

August. A volunteer night-watch was organized.

August 11. An order arrived for the three companies of the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, then in Detroit, to rendezvous at Jefferson Barracks preparatory to going to Texas.

August 16. A complimentary dinner was given at the Exchange to the officers of the Fifth Regiment.

August 19. Fire Company No. 5 was organized.

September 14. Congress Street M. E. Church dedicated.

September 22. Fire Company No. 6 was organized. Electric telegraph first explained and illustrated in Detroit.

October 7. First fire-limits ordinance passed.

November 3 and 4. Last two-day election held.

1846. January 1. Wales Hotel opened.

January 12. City Tract Association organized.

February 2. M. C. R. R. opened to Kalamazoo.

March 2. Local option law.—Citizens vote against licensing saloons.

April 2. Bethel Church on Woodbridge Street dedicated.

May 13. Congress declares war against Mexico.

May 14. Body of Dr. Houghton, State geologist, brought to Detroit.

May 15. Funeral of Dr. Houghton.

May 31. First building of Christ P. E. Church dedicated. In this year the first power press in Michigan was set up in office of Free Press.

August 2. St. Matthew's Lutheran Church, on Congress Street, dedicated.

August 30. First Congregational Church, Jefferson Avenue, dedicated.

September 23. M. C. R. R. transferred to a corporation.

October 8. Elmwood Cemetery opened.

1847. January 23. Rev. Prof. Finney was here for the week ending January 23; he preached in the Congregational Church every evening.

February 4. A meeting was held in the interest of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal.

February 25. Meeting in City Hall to devise means for sending relief to the starving poor of Ireland; a committee was appointed, consisting of C. C. Trowbridge, Henry Ledyard, E. A. Brush, Theodore Romeyn, and Wm. Gray; they interested not only citizens of Detroit but persons in the interior of the State, and sent to New York 2,348 barrels

and packages of provisions, including 2,175 barrels of flour.

March 7, Sunday. A farewell missionary meeting for Rev. Judson D. Collins, of Michigan, was held at the Congress Street M. E. Church; he was the first M. E. missionary to China.

March 9. Bill passed locating State Capital at Lansing.

March 17. Close of last session of Legislature held in Detroit.

April 24. First troops leave for Mexico; premature national salute fired by order of Mayor and Common Council, in honor of victories not then won; also a general illumination; firemen out in torchlight procession.

July 2. Exhibition at the capitol of the celebrated painting, Peale's "Court of Death;" also of the mode of telegraphing.

July 4. Most extensive celebration ever held, participated in by military and firemen, including several companies from abroad; torchlight procession in the evening.

August 15. Postage stamps first received in Detroit. During this year the city was first divided into fire districts.

September 19. First brick church of African Methodist society dedicated.

October 20. First Board of Trade organized.

November 29. First telegraph dispatch from Detroit sent to Ypsilanti.

1848. January 7. Young Men's Benevolent Society organized.

March 1. First telegraph dispatch received from New York. Horace Greeley here the same day.

May 9. Extensive fire between Bates and Beaubien Streets, Jefferson Avenue and the river. Lieutenant U. S. Grant visited Detroit this year for the first time.

May 30. M. C. R. R. begin using Third Street depot.

June 8. The tearing down of old jail on Gratiot Street was begun.

June 29. SS. Peter and Paul's Catholic Church consecrated.

July 8. The first troops returned from the war in Mexico.

1849. January. Fire Companies Nos. 7 and 8 organized.

February 21. Election of City Physicians provided for.

March 5. Detroit Savings Bank incorporated.

April 10. The steamboat Mayflower made her trial trip.

April 23. M. C. R. R. completed to New Buffalo.

May 28. M. C. R. R. line of boats to Buffalo began. In this year the strap-rail on M. C. R. R. was replaced with T rail, street paving with cobble-

stone began to be general, and union public schools were first provided.

June 1. Harmonie Society organized.

July 2. Rev. E. Leahey, D. D., a monk of LaTrappe, attempted to lecture at City Hall in opposition to Catholicism, but was not allowed to proceed. He was escorted home by Bishop Lefevere and Mayor Howard. The next night he tried to lecture in Fowler's old school on Jefferson Avenue. There was an immense crowd outside the building, but no one in the audience-room, and no lecture was given. The Brady Guards were in readiness for action, as a riot was feared.

July. Lieutenant U. S. Grant arrived.

July to September. Nearly 300 deaths from cholera.

September 19. Introduction of large imported French plate-glass show-windows by Geo. Doty, jeweler,—the largest west of New York City.

September 20 and 27. Millard Fillmore visits the city as guest of Mayor Howard.

September 25, 26, and 27. First annual Fair Michigan State Agricultural Society; held on Woodward Avenue, south of Duffield Street.

October 6. George Bancroft, the historian, here.

October 14. Lafayette Street M. E. Church dedicated.

October 22. Peninsular Bank began business.

November. Detroit and Pontiac plank-road first opened.

November 19. Daily Tribune first issued.

December 12. Pontiac R. R. on Gratiot Avenue torn up by citizens.

December 23. Mariners' P. E. Church dedicated.

1850. February 11. Pontiac R. R. on Gratiot Avenue for second time torn up by citizens.

February 26. For several successive days the curiosity of citizens was exercised in regard to a man who paraded the principal streets wearing a lady's long shawl, and there was constant inquiry concerning the "man with the shawl."

March 21. Citizens of Detroit protest against changing route of M. S. & N. I. R. R.

April 2. Police Court created.

April 7. Second Presbyterian Church, corner Lafayette Avenue and Wayne Street, dedicated.

May 16. Presbyterian General Assembly convened.

June 2. First M. E. Church, corner Woodward Avenue and State Street, dedicated.

June 3. Second Constitutional Convention began at Lansing.

June 19 to 28. John B. Gough lectured in Presbyterian Church on Temperance.

July 4. Corner-stone of Firemen's Hall laid.

July 17, Wednesday. Funeral obsequies in honor of President Zachary Taylor. Procession, and an address by Hon. Geo. C. Bates at First Presbyterian Church.

August 26. Detroit and Saline plank-road first opened.

September 11. Frederika Bremer arrived.

November 5. Second Constitution of Michigan adopted by vote of the people. Prosecuting Attorney first elected.

November 6. St. Mary's Hospital, Clinton Street, opened.

November 19. M. C. R. R. freight depot burned. Loss \$150,000. Amin Bey, commissioner of Turkey, visits the city.

November 27. First Young Men's Hall completed.

1851. January 1. State Constitution of 1850 becomes operative.

February 1-22. Fine Art Exhibition at Firemen's Hall.

March 3. Three-cent letter postage provided for.

April 18. Funeral of General Hugh Brady,—very large procession; services at Presbyterian Church.

April 19. Saturday, 33 persons, known as the M. C. R. R. conspirators, arrived.

April 28. Great railroad conspiracy case commenced; continued most of the time for four months. In this year the first German M. E. Church was dedicated.

June 3. The trial of James J. Strang, otherwise known as King Strang, the Mormon, began.

June 7. Biddle House first opened.

June 10. Michigan State Musical Convention, under direction of Professor Charles Hess, at First M. E. Church.

June 23. Great meeting at City Hall to promote building the G. W. R. R. In this year Ives' Dry Dock was built, the first wheat elevator erected, and steam power first applied to printing in Detroit.

August 4. Charlotte Cushman performs in city.

September 23. Miss Sarah Hunt's Ladies' Seminary opened.

September 24. Streets first lighted with gas.

September 24-26. Third State Fair; held on Third Street between Michigan and Grand River Avenues.

September 25. Verdict of guilty against twelve of the persons indicted as railroad conspirators.

September 26. Sentences of imprisonment, varying from five to ten years, pronounced against railroad conspirators.

October. Grand River plank-road first opened.

October 23. Firemen's Hall No. 2 first opened. Theresa Parodi and Amalie Patti sing in Detroit.

November 24, Monday. Reception of Dr. Kin-

kel, the distinguished German patriot, poet, and scholar. Thousands of citizens congregated before the Biddle House to bid him welcome.

December 15. Meeting of lawyers to consider establishing a Law Library. Committee of five appointed.

1852. January 12. An immense meeting asks for release of O'Brien, Mitchell, and Meagher.

January 23. M. C. R. R. car manufacturing shops at Detroit burned.

April 12. Zion German Reformed Church, Croghan Street, dedicated.

May 21. M. C. R. R. trains run into Chicago for first time.

May 22. M. S. & N. I. R. R. completed between Toledo and Chicago. In this year Pontiac cars begin to use Brush Street Depot.

July 4. S. S. celebration, 2,000 children at Presbyterian Church.

July 7. State Temperance meeting of Secret Temperance Societies, procession, etc. Temperance mass meeting in Woodbridge Grove. Addresses by Neal Dow and Father Taylor, the sailor preacher of Boston.

July 13. Funeral obsequies in honor of Henry Clay; large procession; address by Rev. Dr. Duffield at Presbyterian Church.

August 20. Steamer Atlantic, while on her way to Detroit, collided with propellor Ogdensburgh off Long Point, Lake Erie, and was sunk. 131 persons were lost, many of them residents, or friends of citizens of Detroit.

September 22-24. Fourth State Fair; held on Third Street between Michigan and Grand River Avenues.

September 27. First Young Men's Christian Association organized.

October. St. Vincent's Female Orphan Asylum established.

October 26. Meeting of citizens held on call of mayor to express regret at death of Hon. Daniel Webster.

December 10. O. M. Hyde's immense Floating Dock launched.

December 19. St. Paul's P. E. Church dedicated, —second building.

1853. January 1. Advertiser first printed on steam cylinder press.

January 5. A large and exciting meeting at City Hall, to oppose the building of more public institutions.

January 9. First brick Lutheran Church on Monroe Avenue dedicated.

January 24. Great railroad meeting in interest of Oakland & Ottawa R. R.

February 14. Board of Water Commissioners established.

February 15. Second Art Exhibition began. It ended March 15, 1853.

March 29. Permission first given to sell meat elsewhere than at market. License, \$50 a year.

April 3. Daily Free Democrat first issued.

May 1. Michigan Volksblatt first issued.

July 21. Bar Library Association organized.

September 8. Unitarian Church, Lafayette Avenue, dedicated.

September 15. Great Union S. S. celebration; procession, and excursion on steamboats May Queen and Keystone State.

September 28-30. Fifth State Fair; held on Third Street between Michigan and Grand River Avenues.

October 13. Mrs. Amelia Bloomer, originator of the Bloomer costume, lectured in Firemen's Hall on "Woman's Rights."

November 20. French M. E. Church dedicated.

December 26. Large meeting of the friends of a general railroad law.

1854. January 10. First Presbyterian Church burned and half the block between Larned Street and Jefferson Avenue up to the Boston Store.

January 17. Grand celebration on the occasion of the opening of the G. W. R. R.; immense procession; dinner at M. C. R. R. Depot.

January 18. Daily Enquirer first issued.

January 22. M. C. R. R. passenger office burned.

February 27. The Transit, the first railroad ferry-boat, made her trial trip.

June 25. Scotch Presbyterian Church entered, and furniture mutilated.

June and July. Over 200 deaths from cholera.

September 21. Fort Street Congregational Church dedicated.

September 26-29. Sixth State Fair; held on Third Street, between Michigan and Grand River Avenues.

1855. February 10. River frozen over; a shanty erected at middle of river for the sale of liquor.

February 13. Legislature prohibits use of county jails for the detention of fugitive slaves.

March 6. Notice in daily papers that the Messrs. Sutton had photographed by Turner's process with great success.

April 24. M. S. & N. I. R. R. in operation between Toledo and Buffalo. Council forbids the running of fire engines on sidewalks of paved street.

May 2. Fire Companies 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 disband.

May 3. Employees of M. C. R. R. and of Jackson & Wiley organize a fire company.

May 15. New fire companies organized for Engines 5, 6, and 8. The prohibitory liquor law went into effect; nearly all the drinking places were closed. In this year the St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal



was opened, and interments in Beaubien Farm Cemetery ceased.

July 25. Over one hundred Indian chiefs hold a council to settle difficulties in regard to treaty of 1836.

August 2. General M. E. Sunday School celebration of the city M. E. churches.

September 4. Old Cass warehouse, occupied by G. O. Williams, corner of Front and First Streets, burned; loss \$30,000.

September 13. New Odd Fellows' Hall, facing Campus Martius, dedicated.

October 3 to 5. Seventh Annual State Fair; held on Third Street, between Michigan and Grand River Avenues.

November 18. Fort Street Presbyterian Church dedicated.

December 9. Jefferson Avenue Presbyterian Church dedicated.

December 25. Railroad completed between Detroit and Monroe.

**1856.** May 6. Meeting of American Medical Society.

May 25. First St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Gratiot Avenue, consecrated.

June 9. Fire Company No. 10 organized.

June 10. Fire Company No. 9 organized.

June 15. Walnut Street M. E. Church dedicated.

June 18. The trial of White, King, and Ayer, for great express robbery, began; \$50,000 was stolen.

July. Railroad completed between Detroit and Toledo.

July 15. Present Board of Trade organized.

August 1. R. G. Dun & Co.'s agency established in Detroit.

August 12, Tuesday. Sixth annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Education begun.

October 2. Great Republican meeting on vacant lot corner Woodward and Adams Avenues.

October 1 to 4. Eighth Annual State Fair; held on the Race Course in Hamtramck.

**1857.** January 7. State convention of firemen.

February 1. State Bank of Michigan organized.

February 5. New city charter obtained; city much enlarged. Recorder's Court created.

February 11. Fire Company No. 11 organized.

February 16. General banking law passed by Legislature.

February 22. French and German Presbyterian Church, Catherine Street, dedicated.

February 28. W. W. Ryan lectured at City Hall on his important (?) secret of foretelling the weather.

March. Fire Company No. 12 organized.

March 4. First union morning prayer-meeting held.

March 13. Train on G. W. R. R. breaks through bridge over canal near Hamilton; over eighty lives lost; travel suspended for two weeks.

May 15. Relief meeting held to aid citizens in Gratiot and adjoining counties in need of food; \$1,000 subscribed.

June 16. Industrial School Society organized.

June 24. State Sunday School convention at Dr. Duffield's church. Masonic Hall dedicated. Meeting of North American Sängerbund began.

July 16. First telegraph cable laid across river.

July 22. Bark C. J. Kershaw sails for Liverpool direct.

August 24. The Ohio Life and Trust Company failed.

September 28. Russell House first opened.

September 29 to October 2. Ninth Annual State Fair; held on Race Course in Hamtramck.

November. Water Works Reservoir on Dequindre Farm first used.

November 30. Marine Hospital opened.

December 5. Citizens' meeting at City Hall; expenditure of \$50,000 for workhouse voted down.

**1858.** May 18. Corner-stone of the new Post-office and Custom House laid.

July 4. First through train arrived from Grand Rapids.

July 8. Firemen's Hall reopened. The walls had been raised and a new roof put on.

July 24. Celebration of the 157th anniversary of the founding of Detroit, under the auspices of the Michigan State Historical Society. Large procession of city officers, firemen, Masons, Odd Fellows, soldiers, and citizens. Addresses at Firemen's Hall, in English by C. I. Walker and in French by E. N. Lacroix. Elaborate supper at Russell House in the evening.

July 25. First Bethel Church of Evangelical Association dedicated.

July 28. The draymen hold an indignation meeting because the railroads began to use their own drays.

August 16. Receipt of Queen's message by telegraph cable. Buildings illuminated, 100 guns fired, torchlight procession, etc., on the following day.

August 21. Firemen's Library and Reading Room opened.

August 30. D. & M. R. R. completed to Grand Haven. First session of the High School.

September 1. First through train arrived from Milwaukee.

September 2. First trial of a steam fire engine.

September 5. Second German M. E. Church dedicated.

September 7, Tuesday. Commencement of forty-ninth meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

September 28 to October 1. Tenth annual State Fair; held on the Ladies' Riding Park, on west side of Woodward Avenue, north of Davenport Street.

November 10. Old University Building torn down.

December 4. Young Men's Christian Union organized.

December 31. Tribune Building, northeast corner Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street, burned.

**1859.** January 25. Centennial celebration of Burns' birthday. Dinner at the Exchange, and a supper and toasts at the Biddle House.

February 3. Walter Harper provides for establishment of Harper Hospital.

March 12. John Brown arrives in Detroit and holds conference with colored men concerning proposed Harper's Ferry raid.

April 25. Fire on corner of Gratiot and Brush Streets. An old warehouse and eight buildings burned.

April 28. Reception to Wm. Smith O'Brien, the Irish patriot.

May 3. Daily meetings of the Board of Trade began.

May 19. Annual Session of the Congregational General Association commenced at the First Congregational Church.

September. Detroit Female Seminary opened.

September 29. J. B. Corey obtains judgment of \$20,000 against city because of injuries received by his wife, who fell into a sewer excavation on Griswold Street.

September 30. Citizens' meeting authorizing a loan of \$250,000 for the erection of a new City Hall and \$50,000 for a Workhouse.

October 4 to 7. Eleventh Annual State Fair; held on west side of Woodward Avenue, north of Davenport Street. General N. P. Banks delivered an address.

November 1. Merrill Hall first opened.

November 5. Second trial of steam fire engine.

November 19. St. John's P. E. Church dedicated.

November 21. Grand Trunk R. R. opened from Detroit to Port Huron.

**1860.** January 19. Midnight procession of the Sons of Malta.

January 25. Michigan State Retreat for the Insane opened.

January 30. New Post Office building, corner of Griswold and Larned Streets, formally opened.

April 2. Meeting of firemen at Firemen's Hall to protest against Common Council creating office of fire marshall and curtailing powers of chief engineer.

May 18. Rev. H. Grattan Guinness preached in First Presbyterian Church.

June 26. The city contracts for its first steam fire engine.

July 1. Adelina Patti visits Detroit.

July 6. Boiler of steam tug A. S. Field exploded at foot of Bates Street; five persons were killed and six wounded.

August 26. New Jerusalem Church on Macomb Avenue dedicated. Tabernacle Baptist Church, Washington Avenue, dedicated.

August 30. French Methodist Church dedicated as a Jewish Synagogue.

September 4. Tuesday. Immense Republican gathering,—Wideawakes out in multitudes; 3,500 torchlights in procession; speech by Governor Seward.

September 20. Arrival of the Prince of Wales.

September 27. Lady Jane Franklin visits the city on her way West; she stopped at the Russell House.

September 28. Miss Dix, the philanthropist, visited the city, and inspected the jail, hospitals, and the poorhouse at Wayne.

October 2-5. Twelfth Annual State Fair; held on west side of Woodward Avenue, north of Davenport Street. Hon. Cassius M. Clay gave an address.

October 15. Monday. Immense Democratic meeting; speech by Stephen A. Douglas.

October 21. Anniversary of M. E. S. S. Union and Tract Society.

November 20. Second steam fire engine ordered.

December 10. Meeting of business men to counsel regarding trouble occasioned by discount on Western money.

December 17. First U. S. Treasury Notes authorized. In this month St. Peter's Episcopal Church was first used.

**1861.** January 8. Salute of 100 guns in honor of Major Anderson.

January 13. Westminster Church, on Washington Avenue, dedicated.

January 28. Great Union meeting at City Hall.

March 12. First Police Commissioners provided for.

March 16. St. Luke's Hospital incorporated.

April 4. Forty-two Wisconsin banks suspend.

April 13. News arrives of the attack of April 12 on Fort Sumter. Meeting of lawyers at Bar Library in favor of Union.

April 15. Immense Union meeting at Firemen's Hall.

April 17. Flag raised on Board of Trade building; speeches in favor of Union. General Cass present. Detroit Light Guards organize for the war.

April 18. Flag raised on Custom House and Post Office.

April 20. Oath of allegiance administered to all Government, State, City, and County officers, in front of Post-Office. Sherlock, Scott, and Brady Guards organize for the war.

April 23. Flag raised on Firemen's Hall.

April 25. Flag raised on City Hall; Union speech by General Cass; "Star-spangled Banner" sung by 3,000 school-children.

May 4. Legislature makes provision for relief of families of volunteers.

May 11. Presentation of banner and cockades to First Regiment on Campus Martius.

May 13. The First Regiment left for Washington.

June 2. The Second Regiment left the city. Franklin Pierce visited Detroit about this time.

June 25. Paid fire engine companies provided for.

July 6. House of Correction completed.

July 13. Old church on Melcher Farm burned.

July 20. A war meeting resolves to erect a Soldiers' Monument.

July 24. Third steam fire engine procured.

August 2. Reception of First Regiment on their return from Washington; procession, dinner, etc.

August 6-7. Sessions of the Police court held under poplar trees on present site of City Hall.

September 25-29. Thirteenth Annual State Fair; held on Detroit Riding Park, Woodward Avenue, north of Davenport Street.

October 23. Funeral of ex-Governor Wm. Woodbridge.

October 26. A Union political convention agrees to put only one ticket in the field.

November 6. Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society organized.

November 21. New Young Men's Hall opened. Address by Jacob M. Howard.

November 28. Reception to Colonel Mulligan, the hero of Lexington, Mo. Procession, dinner, etc.

December 19. St. John's P. E. Church consecrated.

1862. January 2. Ordinance requiring fees from all market-wagons passed.

February 11. First French Baptist Church dedicated.

February 17. Receipt of news of the victory at Fort Donelson; procession in evening, illuminations, etc.

March 3. Explosion of J. H. Harmon & Co.'s Oil Refinery. Four men killed; loss \$15,000.

March 17. St. Patrick's Catholic Church consecrated.

April 2. M. C. R. R. engine-house and nine locomotives burned.

April 13. National Thanksgiving by proclamation of President. The Michigan Soldiers' Relief Society was organized this month.

June 19. Tenth annual conference of Western Unitarian churches began.

July 8. The Advertiser and Tribune were consolidated.

July 15. Large war meeting; speeches by Wm. A. Howard, Theo. Romeyn, and H. A. Morrow.

July 22. Great war rally; speeches by H. A. Morrow, General Lewis Cass, Major Flanigan, Duncan Stewart, C. I. Walker, H. H. Emmons, Lieutenant-Colonel Ruehle, and James F. Joy.

July 24. City bounties first pledged.

July 28. War meeting in front of Biddle House; 5,000 present; great enthusiasm.

August 9. Passes to Canada required to prevent citizens fleeing from military service.

August 26. Presentation of colors to Twenty-fourth Regiment of Michigan Infantry on Campus Martius.

August 27. General O. B. Willcox returns to Detroit and receives a public welcome.

September 11. Meeting of the Bar to consider the propriety of adjourning the Wayne Circuit Court on account of the condition of the country; union of action of all parties recommended.

September 12. Arrival of Twenty-first Regiment; reception and supper at the depot.

September 22 to 26. Fourteenth Annual State Fair; held at Detroit Riding Park; Parson Brownlow, the editorial hero of East Tennessee, gave an address.

October 30. Postal currency first received at Detroit.

November 8. Major-General Richardson's remains arrived; escorted to depot by military and citizens.

1863. January 29. Meat market licenses reduced from \$50 to \$5.

February 24. Michigan divided into two judicial districts.

February 25. National bank system created.

March 6. Riot against negroes; Faulkner, a mulatto, arrested for alleged outrage on a little girl; tried, convicted, and sentenced for life; military called out; 400 men of Twenty-seventh Regiment called in from Ypsilanti; city fired in twenty places; thirty-five buildings destroyed.

March 7. Public meeting of citizens, condemning the mob and calling for arrest of rioters.

April 9. Christ P. E. Church dedicated; second building.

June 15. Michigan branch of U. S. Christian Commission organized.

July 18. Congress Street M. E. Church burned. James A. Garfield visited Detroit about this time.



August 3. Jefferson Avenue and Woodward Avenue street-cars commenced running.

September 12. Gratiot Avenue street-cars commenced running.

October 11. Second brick Baptist Church erected, corner of Fort and Griswold Streets.

November 4. Second National Bank opened for business.

November 16. First National Bank opened for business. In this month the Michigan Avenue cars commenced running.

December 26. Jail on Clinton Street completed.

**1864.** February. First M. E. and Congress Street church societies united.

March 20. Brockway Mission Chapel first used.

April 24. Shakespeare Ter-Centenary celebration; tableaux and grand musical entertainment at Young Men's Hall; addresses by Judge Avery, G. V. N. Lothrop and Theo. Romeyn.

April 27. Presentation of flags to old Twenty-fourth Infantry on Campus Martius. The reconstruction of Fort Wayne was begun this year.

May 21. The propeller Nile blew up at Buckley & Co's dock; six persons killed, eleven injured.

August 1. Detroit Y. M. C. A. organized.

September 3. News of victory at Atlanta; impromptu celebration; national salute; speeches by Theo. Romeyn, J. M. Howard, and D. B. Duffield.

September 19. Steamer Philo Parsons seized by rebel sympathizers in the Detroit River.

September 23. Former St. Matthew's colored Episcopal Church dedicated as Shaary Zedec Synagogue.

September 27. First draft in city to fill required quota.

October 12. Harper Hospital first opened. Free mail delivery by carriers began this month.

November 1. P. O. money orders first issued in Detroit. Flint & Pere Marquette cars arrive at Detroit, using track of D. & M. R. R. from Holly. Great Union and Republican demonstration; speeches by Salmon P. Chase and others; illuminations, torchlight procession, etc.

**1865.** January 25. State convention of colored men assembled at Second Baptist Church to petition Legislature to grant the right of suffrage.

February 1. Steam fire engine No. 4 arrived.

February 17. Paid hand fire engine companies disbanded.

February 22. Board of Trade Building dedicated; address by G. V. N. Lothrop; ball in the evening. Concordia Society organized.

February 26, Sunday. Rev. E. P. Hammond began his revival labors.

February 28. Freedman's Fair opened at Merrill Hall. Board of Metropolitan Police Commissioners created.

March 21. Second draft for filling quota of Detroit.

March 25. Public library opened in old Capitol.

April 3. Reception of news of fall of Richmond; impromptu celebration, salute of 100 guns, illuminations, etc.

April 10. News of surrender of rebel army. Salute on Campus Martius, bonfires, fireworks, etc.,

April 15. Reception of news of murder of President Lincoln; the city in mourning; intense feeling of the people.

April 16. Public meeting on Campus Martius.

April 19. Sermons on the death of President Lincoln.

April 25. Funeral obsequies in honor of President Lincoln; oration by Jacob M. Howard on Campus Martius; procession two miles long.

May 30. National Fast. General suspension of business; more thoroughly and generally observed than any previous occasion of similar character.

June 7. Michigan troops begin to return from the war.

June 27. Steam fire engine No. 5 procured.

July 4. The Daily Union first issued.

July 11. International Commercial Convention at Board of Trade Building.

July 26. American National Bank organized.

August 11. Michigan Soldiers' Monument Association organized.

August 12. General Grant arrived on a two days' visit; received by an immense concourse of people.

August 27. Police Commissioners enforce the Sunday ordinance for the first time.

September 1. Central M. E. Chapel on Adams Avenue dedicated.

September 6. Fort Street Railroad opened from Woodward Avenue to the river.

September 15. Chicago officials visited the city.

September 18. M. C. R. R. freight depot burned. Loss \$1,500,000.

November 5. Immanuel Lutheran Church, Trumbull Avenue, dedicated.

November 26. Salem Lutheran Church, Catharine Street, dedicated.

December 28. Lafayette Avenue Baptist Church dedicated.

**1866.** February 1. Detroit Fire and Marine Insurance Company organized.

February 7. General W. T. Sherman arrived; received by a large number of citizens.

March 17. Grand Fenian demonstration; 1,000 Irishmen in procession; meetings on Campus Martius and in City Hall. Speeches by General Morrow, J. Logan Chipman, Levi Bishop, and others.

March 27. Detroit Daily Post first issued.

April 19. Observance of day of fasting and prayer appointed by the governor.

April 26. D. & M. freight and passenger depots burned, with the ferry Windsor and a passenger train; 18 lives lost.

May 17. City Mission Board organized.

June 20. Funeral of General Cass, who died on June 17. Large procession. Pullman sleepers began running on the M. C. R. R.

July 4. Great celebration, participated in by soldiers of the late war; speeches by Governor Crapo and General Willcox. During the day President Roberts addressed a large assembly of Fenians.

August 7. Annual meeting of Western Associated Press.

August 22. General Hooker arrived to supersede General Ord in command of this Department.

August 23. Fourteenth Annual Meeting of the American Pharmaceutic Association.

September 4. President Johnson visits Detroit.

September 19. East end of Fort Street and Elmwood Railroad opened.

October 23. State S. S. Convention, D. L. Moody and Ralph Wells in attendance.

October 24. Trinity Lutheran Church, Gratiot Avenue, dedicated.

October 25. M. E. Centenary Jubilee; sermon by Dr. E. O. Haven; Union love-feast, etc.

October 28. Political speech by General Butler at D. & M. R. R.

October 29. Trinity Catholic Church, corner of Porter and Sixth Streets, consecrated.

November 1. Political speech by Schuyler Colfax at Young Men's Hall.

December 2. St. Vincent de Paul Catholic Church consecrated.

December 6. Rev. Wm. E. Armitage consecrated Bishop of Wisconsin.

December 23. Jefferson M. E. Chapel dedicated.

**1867.** January 1. Laying of third rail on G. W. R. R. completed. Freight cars first transported by boats across the river.

January 4. Fire alarm telegraph first tested.

January 11-12. Ristori performs in Detroit.

March 26. Board of Fire Commissioners provided for.

April 26. Odd Fellows' Celebration, commemorative of the forty-eighth anniversary of the founding of the order in America.

May 15. Third Constitutional Convention assembles in Lansing.

May 26. St. Anthony's Male Orphan Asylum opened.

May 28. Annual meeting of the Grand Lodge of Good Templars for North America.

July 4. Laying of corner-stone of Soldiers' Monument in East Grand Circus Park. Masonic ceremonies and immense procession.

July 8. Woodmere Cemetery Association organized.

July 10. Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Company organized.

July 23. Second Congregational Chapel dedicated.

August 13. Great base ball tournament begun; lasted six days.

August 30. Former Tabernacle Baptist Church dedicated as Beth El Temple.

September 10-13. Nineteenth Annual State Fair; held on Race Course in Hamtramck.

September 27. New gas-works commenced operations.

November 1. Father Matthew Hall, corner Fourth and Porter Streets, dedicated.

November 17. Central M. E. Church, corner Woodward and Adams Avenues, dedicated.

December 8. Our Lady of Help, Catholic Church, consecrated.

**1868.** January 2. City Mission Lodging Rooms, corner of St. Antoine and Atwater Streets, opened.

January 14. Meeting of State Christian Convention in First Congregational Church.

March 1-2. Great snow-storm, blocking trains, etc.

April 23. Observance of Fast Day appointed by the governor.

May 6. Annual State Convention of Grand Army of the Republic.

May 10. Third Avenue Mission building dedicated.

June 24. Thirteenth International Y. M. C. A. Convention at Central M. E. Church. Adjourned June 28.

August 6. Corner-stone of City Hall laid; imposing ceremonies; address by C. I. Walker. In this year the wards were first divided into election districts.

September 15-18. Twentieth Annual State Fair; held on Race Course in Hamtramck.

October 23. Schuyler Colfax visits the city. Grand River Avenue cars commenced running.

November 7. Trumbull Avenue Congregational Mission dedicated, in original location.

November 29. Pine Street Protestant Methodist Church dedicated.

December 25. Catholic Union Society organized.

**1869.** January 29. Meeting of citizens vote to raise \$100,000 in aid of Detroit, Hillsdale, & Southwestern R. R.

February 2. Detroit Medical College opened.

February 17. Brick building for Brockway Mission dedicated.

March 9. Funeral obsequies of Bishop Lefevre; an archbishop, two bishops, and seventy-nine priests in attendance.

March 29. Detroit Opera House first used.

May 13. Merchants & Manufacturers' National Bank organized.

May 29. Memorial Day first observed. Soldiers'

graves decorated; a large procession; oration by E. B. Fairfield.

July 12. Voters of the city decide against issuing bonds to aid railroads.

July 14. Woodmere Cemetery dedicated.

August. House of Providence opened on Fourteenth Avenue.

August 7. Hamtramck street-cars commenced running.

August 16. Celebration of one hundredth anniversary of birth of Napoleon Bonaparte.

September 12. The United Presbyterian Society dedicated their building on corner Lafayette Avenue and Wayne Street.

September 14. Humboldt centennial celebration; large procession of German societies; orations at Grand Circus by Dr. Kiefer and Prof. Feldner.

October 11. Colored children first admitted to all public schools.

December 13. Calvary Presbyterian Church dedicated.

1870. January 10. Citizens vote \$300,000 in aid of Detroit, Lansing & Northern Railroad.

February 6. Hamtramck Presbyterian Mission dedicated.

March 27. Memorial services in honor of Bishop Edward Thompson, of the M. E. Church.

April 7. Celebration by colored people of the Ratification of the Fifteenth Amendment to the Constitution; large procession; oration at the Opera House.

April 24. Rev. C. H. Borgess consecrated Roman Catholic Bishop of Detroit.

May 8. First German Baptist Church dedicated.

May 30. Memorial Day observed; decoration of soldiers' graves; large procession; oration by Duane Doty.

June 9. Knights Templar procession of nearly one thousand.

June 14. State Sunday School convention in Fort Street Congregational Church.

July 2. Second Annual Regatta of Northwestern Amateur Boating Association.

July 22. Simpson M. E. Church dedicated.

September 19. Mandlebaum's auction sale of sixty lots on Cass Farm, above Holden Road.

October 2. Park Street Baptist Church dedicated.

October 17. Triennial Council of Congregational Churches convenes.

October 20. Slight shock of earthquake felt.

November 3. Gamewell fire-alarm telegraph first tested.

November 8. Colored people first voted.

November 29. Annual convention of Northwestern Woman's Suffrage Association.

December 21. Grace P. E. Church dedicated.

1871. January 1. People's Savings Bank organized.

January 24. First meeting to consider Park and Boulevard question.

April 15. Park Act passed by Legislature; it provided for and appointed commissioners.

May 1. Peace Festival, commemorating peace between France and Germany, celebrated with procession, concert, and ball.

May 4. Wayne County Pioneer Society organized.

May 31. Last meeting in old Wayne County Court Room. Commemorative meeting and supper of the Bar.

June 21. Celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the pontificate of Pope Pius IX; large procession.

July 4. Celebration and formal opening of new City Hall.

July 8. Boiler explosion in Ingersoll's sash and blind factory; much damage done.

July 18. Common Council formally vacated old and took possession of new City Hall.

August. Railroad completed between Detroit and Lansing.

September 12. D., L. & N. R. R. formally opened to Greenville, with an excursion from Detroit.

October 2. Wayne County Savings Bank organized.

October 9. Great fire in Chicago; \$25,000 raised at citizens' meeting in one hour to aid those who were in need.

October 12. Citizens' meeting for relief of distress by fires on Lake Huron and at Manistee.

October 15. Fort Street M. E. Church dedicated. Zion African M. E. Church dedicated.

November 1. Signal service reports commenced at Detroit.

November 5. Scotch Presbyterian Church, brick building, dedicated.

December 13. National Commercial Convention of Board of Trade at Board of Trade building.

December 23. Great gale of wind, blowing down wooden steeple of Mariners' Church and large chimney on Biddle House, and unroofing Republic Brewery.

December 27 to 29. State Teachers' Association held.

December 27. First citizens' meeting concerning purchase of Park.

December 28. Arrival of Grand Duke Alexis of Russia.

December 30. F. Stearns's store burned; four lives lost.

1872. April 9. Soldiers' Monument on Campus Martius unveiled.

April 13. Great gale of wind, breaking trees, blowing off chimneys, etc.



May 1. A citizens meeting considers question of issue of \$200,000 worth of bonds for use of Park Commissioners. Great confusion and no decision.

May 16. Presbyterian General Assembly convenes.

July 14. First St. Albert's Catholic Church consecrated.

July 25. Board of Trade and Common Council excursion to Indianapolis on opening of Detroit & Eel River R. R.

July 28. Sixteenth Street M. E. Church dedicated.

August 21. Board of Trade excursion from Indianapolis arrived by way of new Eel River R. R.

August 10. Gymnasium Building on Congress Street, near Randolph, burned.

August 25. Street-cars stopped running on account of horse disease; the express companies delivered and collected goods in hand-carts for several days.

November 3. New Jerusalem Church, corner of Cass Avenue and High Street, dedicated.

November 11. Meeting of citizens to express sympathy and proffer aid to Boston on account of fire of November 10.

November 15. Wood-working room of M. C. R. R. burned; loss, \$100,000.

November 22. Old City Hall torn down.

November 25. Anniversary of M. E. Tract Society.

1873. January 12. Immanuel Lutheran Church, corner Seventeenth and Pine Streets, dedicated.

February 16. St. Paul's German Lutheran Church, corner Seventeenth and Rose Streets, dedicated.

March 28. Superior Court established. Board of Estimates created.

April 2. Anti-park meeting held at Young Men's Hall to defeat purchase of park by securing a Board of Estimates opposed to it.

April 7. A Board of Estimates opposed to the park was elected.

April 13. Tribune Building burned; loss \$112,000; insured for \$55,000.

April 22. Sessions of the Supreme Court after this date were held only at Lansing.

April 29. Board of Public Works created.

May 15. Postal cards first received for sale.

June 1. Eighteenth annual convention of German Roman Catholic Benevolent Union at St. Mary's Hall.

June 7. Steamboat Meteor and Buckley's warehouse burned, loss \$100,000.

June 17. Convention of Michigan publishers.

June 30. K. C. Barker's Tobacco Factory burned; loss, \$80,000. Evangelical Alliance organized.

July 9. Plumer & Leavitt's sale of 150 lots at Grand Trunk Junction.

July 13. Rev. Dr. Hogarth preached his farewell sermon.

July 31. Detroit & Bay City R. R. completed to Bay City. In this year all stage lines from Detroit ceased, and the fences were removed from most of the parks.

August 12 and 13. H. Weber's great sale of lots in Greenfield.

August 18. Anti-park meeting held to protest against Common Council providing money to pay for lands contracted for by Park Commissioners.

August 23. The Evening News first issued.

August 24. St. Aloysius Church dedicated. Old Lafayette Street M. E. Church torn down.

September 8. St. Paul's Lutheran Church, Jos. Campau Avenue, dedicated.

October 11. Great fire,—J. F. Weber's mill, a brewery, bottling works, and eight dwellings burned.

October 15. Cass Avenue and Third Street Railroad opened.

November 13. Canada Southern Railroad opened to Toledo.

November 16. St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Orleans Street, consecrated. Rev. Newman Hall, of London, visited the city.

November 18. St. Stephen's Episcopal Church consecrated.

November 19. Detroit Transit Railroad first used.

December 4. Great wind storm,—doing much damage to shipping, buildings, etc.

December 6. Congress and Baker street-cars commenced running.

1874. March 10. Amusement meetings in Young Men's Hall began; use of Hall given by Luther Beecher.

March 13. Temperance meeting to consider the Crusade movement. Committee of five ladies appointed to report plan of action.

March 23. Ladies' meeting at Central M. E. Church to consider the "Crusade" phase of the temperance question.

April 7. State meeting of citizens of Michigan to consider the Bridge question. Resolution passed favoring a bridge.

April 14. Burning of Burial Case Factory; loss \$75,000.

April 15. Convention of vessel-owners at Young Men's Hall declare in favor of a tunnel.

April 16. Detroit Scientific Society organized.

May 10. Westminster Presbyterian Chapel on Parsons Street dedicated.

May 20. State convention of druggists.

June 2. Twenty-fifth meeting of American Medical Association.

June 5. Heavy rain, flooding cellars in various parts of the city.

July 2. Dr. John Hall spoke on the American S. S. Union and its work, at Fort Street Presbyterian Church.

July 22. Reception of Board of Trade of Peoria at City Hall. Building illuminated in evening.

August 4. Three important conventions began, —National Educational Association, Fifth Annual Convention of German-American Teachers, and American Dental Convention. In this month the Reformed Dutch Church, on Catharine Street, was dedicated.

August 12. State meeting of liquor dealers in favor of license, held at Opera House.

August 19. Reception of Lord Dufferin, Governor-general of Canada.

August 20. Corner-stone of New Odd Fellows' Hall laid; procession, etc.

August 27. State meeting of Grangers.

September 2. Convention of State Insurance Commissioners.

September 5. Ebenezer African M. E. Church dedicated.

September 13. Tabernacle M. E. Church dedicated.

September 20. St. John's Lutheran Church, Russell Street, dedicated.

October 6. The Whittle and Bliss revival meetings began.

October 13. Sixth annual meeting of American Womans' Suffrage Association at Opera House.

October 21. Home of Friendless dedicated.

November 18. Meeting of Western Associated Press.

November 21. Second Congregational Church dedicated.

1875. January 14. Opening of Union Fair in Young Men's Hall.

January 27. Woman's State Christian Temperance meeting.

February 14. Emanuel P. E. Church first used.

March 17. Relief meeting at Opera House, in aid of Grasshopper Sufferers in Nebraska.

April 10. Thompson Home for Old Ladies incorporated.

April 19. Lady Washington Tea Party at Opera House. A fine affair.

April 25. Cass Avenue Baptist Church dedicated.

April 29. Weber's factory burned; loss from \$200,000 to \$300,000.

May 3. Prohibitory law repealed and liquor tax law passed.

May 11. Eleventh annual meeting of American Social Science Association.

May 29. Corner-stone of Public Library laid.

June 7. Mass meeting at Opera House in the interest of Sabbath observance, and against allowing saloons to be opened on Sunday by permission of the Common Council. Authors' carnival opened at Young Men's Hall.

June 11. St. Joachim's Catholic Church blessed.

June 27. Catholic Church of the Sacred Heart consecrated. Shortly after 6 o'clock P. M. a tornado began near corner of Williams Avenue and Ash Street, and continued across Grand River Avenue, making a track 150 feet wide; two persons were killed, ten injured, thirty-three buildings entirely destroyed and twenty-eight damaged; loss \$30,000.

July 26. M. W. Field's sale of lots in Hamtramck took place.

August 2. Formal opening of Young Men's Library in Merrill Block.

August 6. Common Council decide that saloons may be open from 1 to 10 P. M. on Sunday.

August 10. Mayor Moffat vetoes council action of August 6 concerning saloons.

August 11. Meeting of American Association for Advancement of Science.

August 22. Sunday. Nearly all the saloons were closed.

August 25. National Greenback Convention at Opera House. Michigan Booksellers' Convention opened.

September 13. Whitney's Opera House opened.

October 4. Mass meeting at Opera House in favor of closing saloons on Sunday.

November 1. Immense Law and Order meeting at Opera House to promote election of a mayor opposed to saloons being opened on Sunday.

November 2. Alexander Lewis elected mayor on the Law and Order ticket.

November 11. Harmonie Society Building dedicated.

November 23. Phoenix Club House opened.

November 27. District Telegraph Company went into operation.

1876. January 1. Ushering in of centennial year by general ringing of bells at midnight; all public and many private buildings illuminated.

January 18. The Supreme Court decides the liquor tax law constitutional.

January 20. Woman's Hospital on Thirteenth Street dedicated.

January 31. Union Fair in Mechanics' Building.

February 1. St. James P. E. Chapel dedicated.

February 14. Y. M. C. A. Building on Farmer Street dedicated.

February 15. Y. M. C. A. noon meetings began.

March 25. Fort Street Presbyterian Church burned.

April 13. Fortieth anniversary of organization

of Brady Guards celebrated by twenty-six survivors at the Russell House.

April 14. Quarterly and Ninth Annual Meeting of the N. W. Branch of Women's Foreign Missionary Society in Central M. E. Church.

May 1. Holy Trinity Anglo-Catholic Church organized.

May 5. Centennial tree-planting by pupils of the public schools.

May 7. Preliminary meeting held to promote organization of Y. M. C. A. Railroad Branch.

May 25. Seventh Annual Reunion of the Soldiers and Sailors' Association

June 18. Junction M. E. Church dedicated.

June 21. Formal opening of Y. M. C. A. Railroad Branch Reading Room on Woodbridge Street.

June 27. Joint exhibition of Michigan State Pomological and Wayne County Horticultural Societies at Young Men's Hall.

June 30. Detroit Cadets leave for the Centennial Exhibition.

July 4. Centennial celebration; imposing procession and street decorations; boat races, illuminations, etc.

July 19. St. Vincent's Female Orphan Asylum, McDougall Avenue, dedicated.

October 1. Little Sisters Home for the Aged Poor, between Orleans and Dequindre Streets, opened.

October 18. Thirteenth annual meeting of National Association of Locomotive Engineers.

October 24. Ninth annual session of the Railroad Conductors' Life Insurance Association.

October 28, Sunday. The Larned Street extension of the Cass Avenue Railroad was laid on this day.

November 8. Great excitement over Presidential election returns.

November 21. Opening of Railroad Reading Rooms at Grand Trunk Junction.

1877. January 7. Memorial service, in memory of P. P. Bliss, at Whitney's Opera House.

January 19. Woman's Christian Temperance Restaurant opened in Y. M. C. A. Building.

January 22. Public Library building dedicated.

February 6. Charity Ball for Relief and Aid Society.

February 9. Michigan Savings Bank organized. Henry Ward Beecher lectured at Detroit Opera House in the evening, and Dr. Henry A. Reynolds, the Red Ribbon temperance reformer, in St. Andrew's Hall.

February 22. Young Men's Red Ribbon Club organized.

March 6. Telephone first explained and illustrated at Detroit.

March 7. Meeting held to organize Workingwoman's Home.

March 8. Horatio Seymour visited Detroit.

May 2. General Joe Hooker arrived.

May 23. Office of Fire Marshal created.

June 3. Eighteenth Street Baptist Church dedicated.

June 4. The forty-seventh annual convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Michigan began.

June 10. The rebuilt Fort Street Presbyterian Church was dedicated.

June 13. National stove-makers' convention held.

June 16. The National Turnfest began.

June 20. The National Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance convened.

June 30. Captain John Horn, Jr., was presented by citizens with a very elegant gold watch for having at various times saved 131 persons from death by drowning.

July 8. Francis Murphy, the Blue Ribbon temperance reformer, lectured in Detroit. The first sewer built by tunneling under ground was constructed this year.

July 18. Western Associated Press meeting.

July 20. Newsboys strike against the Evening News.

July 23. This day, and for a week following, great excitement about railroad strike. Canada Southern R. R. trains stopped. The State troops were called out for their annual inspection; the Third Regiment went into camp on the Reeder Farm on July 25.

August 10. Visit of mayor and aldermen of Buffalo.

August 14. Opening of Northwestern Regatta; it ended on the following Saturday.

September 15. Return of Bishop Borgess from Europe by way of C. S. R. R. The train traveled 111 miles in 109 minutes from St. Thomas to Detroit.

September 17. Vail & Crane's cracker factory burned.

October 14. The first number of The Post and Tribune was issued.

October 17. The Triennial Council of Congregationalists began.

October 30. Second Biennial Conference of U. S. Evangelical Alliance at First Presbyterian Church.

November 6. Saloons first closed on Election Day.

November 26. First provision made for licensing newsboys.

November 29. Reception by Y. M. C. A. to Reform Club.

December 3. Workingwoman's Home incorporated.

December 15. Reservoir in Hamtramck first used.

1878. February 26. Merchants and Manufacturers' Exchange organized.



June. St. Peter's Lutheran Church, Chene Street, dedicated. In the summer of this year the Woodward Avenue roadway was widened five feet, north of Willis Avenue.

June 2. A Bullock press and the papier-maché process was made use of by Free Press,—the first time in Michigan.

June 3. The twenty-sixth annual session of the International Typographical Union began.

June 13. Republican State Convention at Opera House.

June 16. First exhibition of phonograph in Detroit.

June 19. The National Eclectic Medical Association met in Detroit.

August 15. Telephones first supplied to citizens.

September 16. The State Fair opened on Cass Avenue, near Holden Road; it lasted five days.

September 18. Liggett's Home and Day School first opened.

December 12. Modjeska performs in Detroit.

December 17. For the first time in years gold, greenbacks, and National Bank notes were of equal purchasing power.

December 25. The Steam Supply Company began to furnish steam.

December 29. St. Mary's P. E. Chapel first used.

**1879.** February 19. Reception by Light Guard to Governor Croswell at Opera House. Board of Trade began to occupy building corner Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street.

May 10. Recreation Park first opened.

May 19. Berry Brothers' Varnish Factory blew up and killed several persons.

May 21. Board of Boulevard Commissioners provided for.

May 27. Council authorized to purchase Belle Isle and erect a bridge.

May 31. Board of Poor Commissioners provided for.

June 4. First exhibition of electric light.

September 17. Rev. Dr. S. S. Harris consecrated Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Michigan.

September 18. President Hayes and wife visited the city, and the State Fair on the Cass Farm.

September 25. The city purchased Belle Isle for a park.

November 1. Senator Chandler died in his room at the Grand Pacific Hotel, Chicago.

November 2. Senator Chandler's body was brought home by a committee of leading citizens of Michigan and Illinois.

November 9. The P. E. Mission of the Messiah was first used.

November 17. Michigan College of Medicine opened. Governor Croswell appointed ex-Governor Henry P. Baldwin U. S. Senator.

November 21. St. Mary's Hospital, on St. Antoine Street, opened.

December 9. New Industrial School building dedicated.

December 16. Second German Baptist Church dedicated. The Fort Wayne Congregational Mission building was first used this month.

**1880.** January 4. Rev. George F. Pentecost's revival meetings began.

March 10. Epiphany Reformed Episcopal Church was incorporated.

April 22. The Detroit Association of Charities was organized.

June 3. Princess Louise and Prince Leopold passed through Detroit.

July 4. Very quiet; no firing or fireworks allowed.

July 22. Steam yacht Mamie run into by steamer Garland, and sixteen persons drowned, of whom eleven were acolytes of Trinity Church.

August 23. Central Market building completed, and accepted by city.

August 30. Peninsular Sngerfest began.

August 31. Music Hall opened.

September 21. The Evening News was first printed on a Scott press, using the papier-maché process.

November 25. Jubilee thanksgiving services held at Central Church to celebrate payment of debts on all Methodist Episcopal Churches in the city.

December 12. Clinton Avenue Baptist Chapel dedicated.

**1881.** January 12. The boiler at Union Mills exploded, and three persons were killed.

January 16. Clinton Avenue Memorial Presbyterian Chapel was dedicated.

January 20. Archibald Forbes, correspondent of London Times, lectured.

January 22. The State Telephone System went into operation.

February 8. The Michigan Fire and Marine Insurance Company was incorporated.

February 24. Reception to Governor Jerome at Music Hall, under auspices of the Detroit Light Guard.

February 27. St. Luke's Memorial P. E. Chapel consecrated.

March 11. Office of ward school inspector abolished; inspectors to be elected on general ticket.

April 21. Board of Estimates abolished. Board of Councilmen provided for.

May 5. Entirely new ward divisions created.

May 26. First systematic provision made for Board of Health.

June 12. The Post and Tribune first printed on Scott rotary press.

July 3. Trumbull Avenue Presbyterian Church dedicated.

July 6. Excursion to Butler, Indiana, of subscribers to bonus of \$200,000 given the Detroit, Butler, & St. Louis R. R.

July 17. Catholic Church of the Holy Redeemer, Springwells, consecrated.

July 19. Soldiers' Monument completed.

August 14. First through train from St. Louis arrived at Detroit.

August 29. Board of Park Commissioners created.

September 8. Meeting held to raise money for sufferers by Michigan fires.

October 18. Universalist Church dedicated.

November 29. Westminster Presbyterian Church, Woodward Avenue, dedicated.

December 27. Commercial National Bank organized.

**1882.** January 1. The first through train arrived at Marquette from Mackinaw.

January 2. First sitting of three judges instead of one in Circuit Court.

January 13. The jury in the libel suit of Hugh S. Peoples against the Evening News, for intimating that he was accessory to the murder of Martha Whitla, bring in a verdict for the defense. Peoples was subsequently tried for the murder and acquitted.

February 10. Carlotta Patti sings in Detroit.

February 26. Thirty-second Street German M. E. Church dedicated.

May 15. Belle Isle Lighthouse first used.

June 1. Delray M. E. Church dedicated.

June 10. Visit of aldermen of Dayton.

June 14. Reunion of Army of the Potomac; General Grant and other notables present.

June 15. Immense procession in morning; sham battle on the Fair grounds in afternoon, and banquet at Merrill Hall in the evening.

June 21. National Kindergarten convention.

July 1. Offices of Lake Survey discontinued at Detroit.

July 11. National Amateur Press convention.

July 26. Banquet to General Godfrey Weitzel on the occasion of his leaving the city. Roadway of Woodward Avenue widened between Columbia Street and Willis Avenue.

August 9. Milwaukee city officials visit the city.

August 18. The Fourteenth Regiment Ohio National Guard encamp on Belle Isle.

August 22. Conclave of Knights of Pythias.

October 19. Mt. Hope Congregational Mission building dedicated.

October 24. Street-sweeping machines first used.

December 17. Clinton Avenue Memorial Presbyterian Church dedicated.

December 29. Complimentary banquet to C. C. Trowbridge on his eighty-third birthday by over one hundred citizens.

**1883.** January 1. Organization of Protective Fire Company.

January 8. Burning of the Telegraph Block and narrow escape of Western Union Telegraph operators.

January 18. Day Nursery and Kindergarten Association building opened.

January 28. Wesley M. E. Church dedicated.

February 1. Clearing House established.

March 4. Harper Avenue Congregational Mission dedicated.

March 18. The Wabash Railroad commenced using the grounds and depot of the Union Railroad Station and Depot Co.

March 30. Detroit Light Guard Levee to Gov. J. W. Begole, at Music Hall.

April 25. New system of city Justice Courts provided for.

April 29. St. Cassimer's Catholic Church consecrated.

May 13. St. Matthews' P. E. Church consecrated.

May 21. Explosion at the Wolverine Paper Mill; Engineer Wm. Thompson killed and Fireman John P. Frank fatally injured; several firemen injured by a falling wall.

May 23. Senator Palmer gave a reception to the Legislature and State officials.

May 31. The National Free Trade Conference opened; it was the first held in America.

June 5. New city charter enacted. Board of Assessors created.

June 5 and 6. State Band tournament at Recreation Park.

June 6. Annual conference of P. E. Churches of Eastern Michigan.

June 11. The M. C. R. R. began running by Detroit time.

July 7. The Continental Guards of New Orleans visited the city.

July 8. Zion Lutheran Church, at Springwells, dedicated.

July 19. Strike of telegraph operators began.

August 13. Meeting of National Charcoal Iron Workers' Association.

August 14. Annual Convention of the International Traveling Passenger Agents' Association.

August 19. St. Boniface Catholic Church building consecrated.

August 28. Convention of the Mutual Benefit Association of America. The first Synod of the West (United Presbyterians) began its services in the U. P. Church.

September 1. The Art Loan opened. The Evening Journal first issued.

September 3. Postal notes first issued in Detroit.

September 5. Zoölogical Garden opened.

September 12. Polish Celebration of two hundredth anniversary of the Battle of Vienna.

September 17. Opening of the State Fair.

October 1. Two-cent letter postage began.

October 2. The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions assembled.

October 6. State Universalists' Convention held.

October 7. Asbury M. E. Mission dedicated.

October 10. Celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of the first Germans in the United States.

October 14. St. Barnabas' P. E. Mission building first used.

October 17. Annual meeting of the Western Associated Press.

October 24. The State Savings Bank was organized.

October 31. The tenth annual convention of the National W. C. T. U. began.

November 4. Second building of Bethel Evangelical Association dedicated. Monsignor T. J. Capel lectured in Detroit.

November 13. Meeting of American Public Health Association.

November 22. Convent of the Order of the Good Shepherd opened.

December 2. Cass Avenue M. E. Chapel dedicated.

December 4. Daily Times first issued.

December 25. Protestant Episcopal Mission building of the Good Shepherd first used.

December 27. Reception at Detroit Club House to Chief-Justice B. F. Graves, on his retirement from the Michigan Supreme Court.

1884. January 17. Matthew Arnold lectured in Detroit.

January 23. Annual meeting of Grand Army of the Republic.

February 27. M. S. Smith & Co.'s Automatic Clock unveiled.

May 6. Extensive fire at Frost's Wooden Ware Works.

May 21. National Baptist Anniversaries began.

June 13. National Convention of Travelers' Protective Association opened.

June 16-17. The Thomas Festival was held. Christine Nilsson, Frau Materna, and other noted singers present.

June 24. The annual convention of Knights of St. John begun.

August 27. The quadrennial meeting of the bishops of the African M. E. Church convened at Bethel M. E. Church, Lafayette Street, at 11 A. M. The following is a list of the bishops in attendance, together with their residences: D. A. Payne, D. D., I.L.D., Xenia, O.; J. P. Shorter, Xenia, O.; T. M. D. Ward, D. D., Bennings, Md.; John M. Brown, D. D., Washington, D. C.; H. M. Turner, LL. D., Atlanta, Ga.; W. F. Dickinson, D. D., Columbia, S. C.; R. H. Cain, D. D., Dallas, Tex.

September 1. General B. F. Butler addressed a political meeting in west Grand Circus Park.

September 13. In the evening General John A. Logan addressed a Republican meeting at the Roller Skating Rink, on Larned Street East.

September 17. A fire broke out about 2.30 P. M. on High Street, between Third and Fourth Streets; it extended to Grand River Avenue, and destroyed two planing mills, several small stores, and six or seven houses; the loss reaching probably \$50,000.

September 19. At about 2.30 P. M. several persons in the city, and others in the interior of the State and in Ohio and Indiana, were conscious of the tremor of an earthquake. It was so slight, however, that probably not one person in a hundred in the city observed it.

October 7. John P. St. John, the Prohibition candidate for President, delivered an address at the Detroit Opera House.

October 7-11. Ninth annual meeting of the Church Congress of the Protestant Episcopal Church held at Whitney's Opera House. Rev. Phillips Brooks, D. D., Right Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., Rev. George D. Wildes, D. D., Rev. Wm. Clark, M. A., Rev. R. Heber Newton, D. D., and other notable clergymen were present, as was also Henry George and many distinguished laymen.

October 14. James G. Blaine and John C. Fremont present at a Republican gathering. Parade of five hundred horsemen and many torchbearers in the evening.



# APPENDIX A.

## A DESCRIPTIVE LIST OF THE FRENCH FARMS OR PRIVATE CLAIMS IN WAYNE COUNTY.

[Copyright, 1884, by Silas Farmer.]

In this list, the first name under the head of Remarks is the name of the township in which the claim is located. Unless otherwise specified, the number of acres given is as found on Aaron Greely's engraved map of Private Claims of 1810, but in nearly fifty claims the number of acres, as given in his original notes, differs from the number of acres given for the same claim on his map, published by the United States. It is also true that all of the surveys were so carelessly made that many of the claims include more acres than are herein given. The number of acres confirmed as back concessions to several of the claims, is given directly underneath the number of acres of the original claim, and is as given in American State Papers, or in surveys of the government surveyors.

In addition to the claims in this list, the commissioners confirmed at least three small tracts of land that lay between the Cass and Brush Farms and that were included in the Governor and Judges' Plan. They were numbered 3, 4, and 94 in the first report of the commissioners, but are no longer known or described by numbers. The names are given as they are spelled in the American State Papers.

No. of Claim.	No. of Acres.	Name of Claimant.	Date of Confirmation.	Remarks.
1	134.18	John Askin .....	June 30, 1807....	Detroit. Known as the Brush Farm.
2	347.03	Antoine Beaubien .....	June 30, 1807. .	Detroit. The west half of this tract is now known as the Lambert Beaubien, and the east half as the Antoine Beaubien Farm.
5	135.96	Chas. Moran.....	July 1, 1807	Detroit. Known as the Charles Moran Farm.
6	132.06	Louis Moran .....	July 1, 1807. ....	Detroit. Known as the Louis Moran Farm.
7	142.77 87.12	Maurice Moran.....	July 1, 1807. ....	Detroit. The front is now known as the Hunt Farm. Although originally numbered 7, yet in Greely's Surveys it is numbered 182; and in Joseph Fletcher's Survey of the rear concession it is also numbered 182. See also 1807.
8	142.11 13.07	Catherine Dequindre.....	July 1, 1807. ....	Detroit. This is part of the tract known as the Dequindre Farm.
9 & 454	203.7	John Robert McDougall .	July 1, 1807. . Dec. 7, 1805	Detroit. This tract is known as the McDougall Farm. The number of acres given includes the area of both claims, 454 being the rear concession of 9. See also P. C. 454.
10	100.06 13.07	Louis Moran .....	July 3, 1807. ....	Hamtramck.
New 10	385.04	Henry Connor.....	1807. ....	Grosse Pointe.
11 & 453	139.70	Benoit Chapoton .....	July 3, 1807. . Dec. 7, 1805	Detroit. This tract is now known as the B. Chapoton Farm. The number of acres given includes the area of both claims, 453 being the rear concession of 11. See also Private Claim 132.
New 11	140.10	Heirs of Joseph Pomerville .....	1803. ....	Grosse Pointe.
12	58.28 37.06	Charles Guoin .....	July 6, 1807. ....	Detroit. Known as the Guoin Farm.
New 12	133.34	Joseph Louis Tremble.....	1807. ....	Grosse Pointe.
13	121.10 12.50	Nich. Guoin .....	July 6, 1807. ....	Detroit. Now known as the Riopelle Farm.
14	207.99	Chas. Peltier .....	July 6, 1807. ....	Detroit. Now known as the St. Aubin Farm.
15	140.20 12.07	Phillis Peltier .....	July 6, 1807. ....	Detroit. Now known as the Leib Farm.
16	147.12	Francis P. Matcher.....	July 6, 1807. ....	Hamtramck. Now known as the Church Farm.
17	105.07	Francis Guoin .....	July 8, 1807. ....	Detroit. This is part of the tract now known as the Dequindre Farm.
18	141.00 14.10	Geo. Meldrum.....	July 8, 1807. ....	Hamtramck. Known as the Meldrum Farm.
19	131.07 147.70	James Beaufait .....	July 10, 1807. ....	Hamtramck. Known as the Beaufait Farm.
20	147.29 45.00	Robert Navarre.....	July 15, 1807. ....	Detroit. The easterly 5-12 of this tract is now known as the Brevort Farm.
21	100.00 11.00	Pierre D. Labadi .....	July 15, 1807. ....	Detroit. This tract, together with the westerly 7-12 of Private Claim 20, is now known as the Porter Farm.
22	102.53 13.07	Jos. Beaubien .....	July 16, 1807. ....	Detroit. This is part of the tract now known as the Woodbridge Farm.
23	106.71 74.10	Francois Gamelin .....	July 16, 1807. ....	Detroit. Now known as the Forsyth Farm.
24	107.00 69.12	Alexis Labadi .....	July 16, 1807. ....	Detroit. Now known as the Baker Farm.

No. of Claim.	No. of Acres.	Name of Claimant	Date of Confirmation.	Remarks.
26	140.80..	Chas. Labad .....	July 17, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
27	140.92..	Jos. Stehler & St. John .....	July 18, 1807 ..	Grosse Pointe.
New 27	140.92..	James Peltier .....	July 18, 1807 ..	Detroit. Now known as the Lognon Farm.
New 27	140.92..	Abraham Cook .....	1823 .....	Hamtramck. Part of this tract, now known as the Cook Farm, is the front of Private Claim 153, and is numbered Private Claim 734 on the Greely Map, but it was not numbered at all by the Commissioners of Claims. This claim, and also the one next east of it, also not numbered by the commissioners on the Greely Map, were both confirmed to Cook in 1823, as No. 27.
28	41.80..	Rebecca Cissne .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Springwells.
29	55.24..	Chas. Rouleau .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Springwells.
30	133.37..	Matthew Ernest .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Springwells.
31	640.00..	Jos. Kilburn .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
New 31	271.00..	John Cissne .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
32	177.11..	Francois Chovin .....	July 20, 1807 ..	See History of P. C. 269.
34	112.36..	Francois Du Rocher .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Springwells.
35	337.60..	Wm. Cissne .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Springwells.
36	139.72..	Widow of Joshua Leaman .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
37	70.71..	Chas. Chovin .....	July 20, 1807 ..	Springwells.
38	70.11..	Widow and heirs of Antoine Moras .....	July 21, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
New 39	100.41..	John Harvey .....	July 22, 1807 ..	Detroit. Now known as the Morass Farm.
New 39	100.41..	James Cissne .....	1823 .....	Springwells. Now known as the Reeder Farm.
New 40	100.11..	John Steinbeck and Jos. Cherboneau .....	July 22, 1807 ..	Hamtramck. This claim was originally numbered 664 by the Commissioners of Claims.
New 40	100.11..	Heirs of Joseph Harrison .....	1823 .....	Springwells.
41	240.20..	Jehannah, widow of Jacob Dicks .....	July 22, 1807 ..	Springwells. Erroneously numbered 317 and 318 on Belden Atlas.
42	140.61..	Edward McCarty .....	July 22, 1807 ..	Springwells.
New 42	292.84..	Heirs of Frances Chobert Jancaire .....	1823 .....	Ecorce. This claim was originally numbered 330.
43	277.61..	James Cissne .....	July 22, 1807 ..	Springwells. By Act of July 2, 1836, Laws of U. S., Vol. VI, page 667, a patent for 134 acres of this tract, and not to include anything north of the Chicago Road, was ordered issued to T. B. Clark.
New 43	100.11..	.....	.....	See Private Claim 83.
New 44	100.11..	.....	.....	See Private Claim 83.
45	100.11..	Francois Lafontaine .....	July 23, 1807 ..	Detroit. Known as the Lafontaine Farm.
New 45	100.11..	Jacques and Francois Lasselle .....	July 23, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
New 46	100.11..	.....	.....	See Private Claim 48.
47	376.36..	Jacob Vinger .....	Aug. 6, 1807 ..	Springwells. The number of acres given includes the area of Private Claim 583.
New 47	223.00..	Joseph Langan .....	1823 .....	Ecorce.
48	315.00..	Thos. Smith .....	Aug. 8, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
(48)	315.00..	Heirs of Thos. Smith .....	1823 .....	Ecorce. These last two portions of the original claim were numbered 46 in the Commissioner's report of 1823. The date of U. S. Patent of last claim of 896 acres is April 17, 1845.
49	389.80..	Matthew Donovan .....	Aug. 22, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
50	457.07..	John Connelly .....	Aug. 22, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
51	184.04..	Jesse Burbank .....	Aug. 22, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
New 52	292.20..	John Duclaud .....	Sept. 7, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
New 53	.....	Sarah, widow of Wm. Maconb. .....	.....	Dearborn.
54	300.00..	Wm. Walker .....	Nov. 2, 1807 ..	Monguagon. This claim included Sugar, Hickory, Fox, Celeron, and Calf Islands.
55	100.11..	John, William and David M'comb .....	Nov. 16, 1807 ..	Brownstown.
56	161.76..	Ann Coates .....	Nov. 21, 1807 ..	Detroit. Part of Cass Farm.
57	640.00..	James Baby .....	Nov. 26, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
58	43.00..	Ambrose Riopel .....	Nov. 26, 1807 ..	Springwells.
59	.....	.....	.....	Springwells and Ecorce. The Commissioners confirmed but one P. C. 61, and their description could not possibly have included the two different claims numbered 61 on the Greely Map, one of which contains 209.52 acres and the other 220.74 acres, both of them marked to Ambrose Riopelle, and in entirely different locations, but as the surveys of Greely were made authoritative by Act of Congress, both claims hold good.
60	40.17..	John Coates .....	Dec. 22, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
61	204.14..	James McGill .....	Dec. 22, 1807 ..	Springwells.
62	171.21..	Widow of Godfrey Corbus .....	Dec. 23, 1807 ..	Dearborn.
63	147.10..	James Hopkins .....	Dec. 23, 1807 ..	Dearborn.
64	106.67..	Marianne, widow of Alexis Delille .....	Dec. 24, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
65	100.11..	Francis Chabert .....	Dec. 24, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
66	100.11..	Whitmore Knags .....	Dec. 28, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
67	70.36..	Heirs of Alexis Campau .....	Dec. 28, 1807 ..	Springwells. Now known as the Knaggs or Hubbard Farm.
68	140.77..	Heirs of Alexis Campau .....	Dec. 28, 1807 ..	Springwells. Now known as the Alexis Campau Farm.
69	100.11..	Louis Bourassa .....	Dec. 30, 1807 ..	Ecorce. A large tract of land was confirmed to James May in 1823 for the rear concession of claims 83, 85, and 92, and was designated by the commissioners as new No. 43.
84	169.44..	Charles Michel Campeau .....	Dec. 30, 1807 ..	Ecorce.
85	70.68..	Baptiste Raussion .....	Dec. 30, 1807 ..	Ecorce. See note opposite Claim 83.
86	100.11..	Antoin Baron .....	Dec. 30, 1807 ..	Ecorce.

No. of Claim.	No. of Acres.	Name of Claimant.	Date of Confirmation.	Remarks.
1	117.77 18.41	Jean M. P. ....	Jan. 4, 1808	Detroit. Now known as the Wilmott Farm.
2	34.11	Jacques Campau .....	Jan. 6, 1808	Detroit. The west half of this tract is now known as the Dubois Farm, and the east half as the James Campau Farm.
3	68.31 281.51	Heirs of Joseph Bondi .....	Jan. 8, 1808	Detroit. See note 11 on Claim 1.
4	174.34	George Hoffman .....	Feb. 14, 1808	Detroit. This claim is numbered 112 on the Greely Map and is in the N. E. of Sec. 3.
5	158.00	Anton Bondi .....	March 24, 1808	Ecorse.
6	290.82	H. H. H. ....	March 24, 1808	Dearborn.
7	72.79	Joseph W. ....	March 31, 1808	Springwells.
8	11.71	John & Harriet Hamtramck .....	March 31, 1808	Hamtramck. Part of Van Dyke Farm.
9	49.50	Jean Little .....	April 4, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
10	505.80	Jean Baptiste L. ....	May 25, 1808	Ecorse.
11	385.82	Jonathan Schindler .....	May 25, 1808	Ecorse.
12	136.38	Angelique Cicot and children .....	May 26, 1808	Ecorse.
13	226.10	John Decker .....	May 28, 1808	Ecorse.
14	188.80	John Decker .....	June 4, 1808	Dearborn.
15	4.00	Francis Trudelle .....	Jan. 1, 1808	Ecorse. The rear of this tract was confirmed to Joel Thomas by Congress, February 5, 1833. U. S. Laws, Vol. VI, 1832, 232.
16	228.38	Louis Vessiere dit Laferte Jr. ....	June 6, 1808	Ecorse.
17	187.63	Jean Baptiste Aloire dit Lapierre .....	June 7, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
18	250.82	Aadre Viger .....	June 8, 1808	Ecorse.
19	211.70	Wm. Forsyth .....	June 9, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
20	142.70	Wm. Forsyth .....	June 9, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
21	147.14	Antoine, Therese, and Pierre Cathin .....	June 10, 1808	Ecorse.
22	266.03	John Little .....	June 13, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
23	208.55	John Little .....	Feb. 20, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
24	113.03	Joseph Campau .....	June 15, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
25	107.62	Joseph Campau .....	June 15, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
26	30.00	Joseph Campau .....	June 15, 1808	This claim is not numbered or marked on the original map of Greely's survey. It is a small tract lying west of and adjoining P. C. 500. It is on the river and now forms part of P. C. 11 and 453.
27	107.73	Francois Lafontaine .....	June 16, 1808	Dearborn.
28	129.00	Jacques Lasalle .....	June 16, 1808	Dearborn.
29	97.47	Wm. and Heirs of J. B. Campau .....	June 18, 1808	Hamtramck.
30	104.14	Gabriel St. Obin .....	June 18, 1808	Hamtramck. The front of the farm is called P. C. 734 on the Greely map.
31	104.40	Louis Cochois .....	June 18, 1808	Hamtramck.
32	67.51	Jos. Laparie .....	June 18, 1808	Hamtramck.
33	129.13	J. B. Vernier dit Ladouceur .....	June 16, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
34	249.00	J. B. Prouillard .....	June 22, 1808	Ecorse.
35	168.68	Jos. Livernois, Jr. ....	June 23, 1808	Springwells.
36	168.85	Barthelemy .....	June 25, 1808	Ecorse.
37	137.61	Francois Rivard .....	June 27, 1808	Detroit. Now known as the Cook Farm.
38	74.88	Antoine Rivard .....	June 28, 1808	Detroit. Now known as the Rivard Farm.
39	100.40	Maurice Moran .....	June 28, 1808	Detroit. It was numbered 7 originally, yet in Greely's and Joseph Fletcher's surveys it is numbered 182. It is now called the Mullett Farm.
40	115.30	Laurent Griffard .....	June 28, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
41	100.13	Jacques Allard .....	June 28, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
42	37.12	Jonathan Schieffelin .....	Dec. 11, 1808	Ecorse.
43	39.50	James Baby .....	Oct. 28, 1808	Springwells.
44	354.90	Pierre Griffard .....	July 8, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
45	106.26	Antoine Reneau .....	July 9, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
46	100.14	Louis Reneau .....	July 9, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
47	103.36	Jacques Allard, Jr. ....	July 11, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
48	360.50	Alexis Descontis Labadi. ....	July 11, 1808	Ecorse.
49	156.54	Ceres Canby .....	July 12, 1808	Detroit. Now known as the Thompson Farm.
50	184.14	Louis Visiere dit Laferte. ....	July 12, 1808	Detroit. Now known as the Lafferty Farm.
51	255.85	Alfred Grant .....	July 5, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
52	100.08	J. B. Marsac .....	July 16, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
53	97.80	J. B. Marsac .....	July 16, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
54	110.80	Wm. Robison and Hugh R. Martin .....	Aug. 31, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
55	83.20	Don .....	July 21, 1808	Detroit. Now known as the Lafferty Farm.
56	68.51	A. Lafferty .....	July 21, 1808	Detroit. Prior to sale to Lasalle known as P. Chesne Farm, now known as the Jones Farm.
57	1.00	J. & L. Lafferty .....	July 21, 1808	Detroit. This is part of the tract now known as the W. Lafferty Farm.
58	147.72	Francis Bond .....	July 21, 1808	Grosse Pointe.



No. of Claim.	No. of Acres.	Name of Claimant.	Date of Confirmation.	Remarks.
256	640.00.	Heirs of Wm. Maccomb .....	Nov. 6, 1807.	This claim, with the subsequent second concession, included all of Hog Island; the entire island was confirmed by the commissioners on November 1, 1823, to B. Campau, who had bought of Maccomb. Hamtramck. Part of Van Every Farm.
257	57.02 1/2 12.20 1/2	Heirs of Wm. Maccomb .....	Aug. 3, 1808.	
258	133.27 1/2 329.84 1/2	G. McGregor .....	Aug. 2, 1808.	Grosse Pointe. This claim is erroneously numbered 558, not only on the Belden Atlas, but also on the list of claims at Lansing, and in Mullett's survey of Nov., 1824. It is numbered 258 in the State Papers, and also in the engraved copy of Greely's map.
259	80.00.	Widow and Heirs of Isaac Ganier....	Aug. 4, 1808.	Ecorse. See Act of July 1, 1870; Laws of U. S., Vol. 16, page 647.
260	479.68.	Elijah Brush .....	Aug. 4, 1808.	Springwells.
261	12.50 1/2 2.57 1/2	Heirs of J. B. Croqui .....	Aug. 4, 1808.	Grosse Pointe. The number of acres of back concession includes also that for P. C. 584.
262	20.23 1/2 5.20 1/2	Meldrum & Park .....	Aug. 4, 1808.	Grosse Pointe. The number of acres of back concession includes also that of P. C. 273. Claim No. 262 is erroneously numbered in Belden's Atlas as No. 264.
264	3.97.	Isaac Todd .....	Aug. 11, 1808.	Hamtramck. This is part of the front of tract 644, but it is not numbered on the engraved Greely map.
265	.30	James McGill .....	Aug. 11, 1808.	Detroit. This is a small tract on the river, and forms part of what is now known as P. C. 13.
266	356.18.	Isaac Todd .....	Oct. 28, 1808.	Springwells.
267	113.02 1/2 27.04 1/2	Isaac Todd .....	March 3, 1843.	Springwells. These claims were rejected in 1823, but confirmed by Congress. U. S. Laws, vol. 6, p. 905.
268	109.01.	H. Berthelet .....	1823.	Springwells. This claim was rejected by the commissioners in 1807, but in 1823 it, with P. C. No. 271 and 655, was confirmed to Berthelet by boundaries that included all three of the claims as claim No. 32. It should not be confounded with the P. C. 32 first originally so numbered.
270	142.02	Jas. McGill .....	March 3, 1843.	Springwells. This claim was rejected by the commissioners in 1823, but confirmed by Act of Congress March 3, 1843. Laws of U. S., vol. 6, page 905.
271	18.00	H. Berthelet .....	1823.	Springwells. See history of P. C. 269.
273	14.00 300.65 1/2	Nicholas Patenode, Sr .....	Aug. 13, 1808.	Grosse Pointe. The number of acres of back concession includes that of 261 also. The back concession of 273 is erroneously numbered 272 in the Belden Atlas.
276	131.72 1/2 124.50 1/2	Julien Forton .....	Aug. 24, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
280	107.02 1/2 14.05 1/2	Chas. Rivard .....	Aug. 30, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
300	103.50 1/2 28.32 1/2	Michel Rivard .....	Aug. 30, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
312	437.60.	Aaron Thomas .....	Sept. 3, 1808.	Dearborn. This claim is wrongly numbered 212 on the Belden Atlas.
315	106.54 1/2 110.47 1/2	Widow and Heirs of Jos. Pomainville.	Sept. 6, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
320	200.52 1/2 13.14 1/2	Louis Griffard, Jr. ....	Sept. 17, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
322	200.50 1/2 104.40 1/2	Nicholas Campau .....	Sept. 17, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
328	131.33 1/2 106.22 1/2	Pierre Dumay .....	Oct. 18, 1808.	Springwells.
337	71.27 1/2 45.61 1/2	J. B. Chovin .....	Oct. 31, 1808.	Hamtramck. This is part of the tract now known as the Van Every Farm.
340	34.54 1/2	F. Chabert .....	Oct. 31, 1808.	Detroit. Now known as the Loranger Farm.
340	334.00	Peter Curry .....	June 14, 1809.	Springwells.
344	70.24 1/2 18.12 1/2	Philip Yax .....	Nov. 2, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
345	600.00.	Wm. Walker .....	Oct. 25, 1809.	Brownstown.
354	640.00.	Adam Brown .....	Oct. 26, 1809.	Brownstown.
355	640.00.	Adam Brown .....	Oct. 26, 1809.	Brownstown.
370	418.00	Jos. Louis Tremble .....	Nov. 21, 1808.	Grosse Pointe. Not numbered on Greely's map.
370	202.05.	Louis Tremble, Sr. ....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
386	135.25 1/2 42.00 1/2	Jos. Lionard Tremble....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
387	261.25	Michel Yax .....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
388	129.12	Thomas Tremble .....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
389	639.89	Jos. Louis Tremble .....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
390	100.71 1/2	Widow and Heirs of Antoine Moras..	Nov. 23, 1808.	Hamtramck.
391	120.94	Chas. Gouin, Sr. ....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
392	90.47 1/2 105.88 1/2	Robert Marsac .....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
393	254.19	J. B. Chovin .....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
394	87.14	Francois Marsac .....	Nov. 23, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
400	192.85 1/2 194.10 1/2	Alice Kirby .....	Nov. 30, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
400	100.27.	McTavish, Frobisher & Co .....	Nov. 30, 1808.	Springwells.
453				See P. C. 11.
454			Nov. 30, 1808.	See P. C. 9 and 455.
455	106.02	J. B. Beaugrand .....	Dec. 7, 1808.	Ecorse. On Greely's engraved map this claim is wrongly numbered 454.
458		Simon Yax .....	Dec. 8, 1808.	Grosse Pointe.
470	100.00 95.20 1/2	Jacques Laselle .....	Dec. 12, 1808.	Detroit. Now known as the Stanton Farm.

No. of Claim.	No. of Acres.	Name of Claimant.	Date of Confirmation.	Remarks.
474	68.44 54.34	J. & F. Laselle	Dec. 12, 1808	Detroit. Now known as the Loranger Farm.
475	187.37	Jacques Laselle	Dec. 12, 1808	Ecorce.
496	221.72	Louis Le Feb	Dec. 14, 1808	Ecorce.
497	128.08	Claude Campeau	Dec. 14, 1808	Ecorce.
502	76.52 50.78	Rene Marsac	Dec. 14, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
506	71.68 67.13	Chas. Nicholas Gouin, Jr.	Dec. 14, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
523	107.35	Gabriel Godfroy, Sr.	Dec. 14, 1808	Dearborn.
524	231.40	Heirs of Joseph Vayer	Dec. 20, 1808	Ecorce.
525	197.60	Gab. Godfroy, Sr., and children.	Dec. 20, 1808	Ecorce.
543	145.52	Francois Daroche	March 22, 1809	Springwells.
544	66.18 65.21	Jos. Campeau	Dec. 21, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
549 to 556	649.00	John, William and David Macomb.	Dec. 23, 1808	Monguagon. These and the three following numbers include all of Grosse Isle.
556 to 559		Sarah, widow of Wm. Macomb.	1823	Monguagon. These claims were also numbered as New Nos. 51, 52, and 54, by the commissioners in 1823. Belden's Atlas, by mistake, gives claim 557 as 567.
558				See P. C. 258.
560	50.	Meldrum & Park	Jan. 20, 1809	This claim is not numbered or outlined on the engraved map of Greely's survey. It was a small claim on the river, and now forms part of what is known as P. C. 7.
561	137.60	Jean Baptiste Campau	Dec. 24, 1808	Springwells.
564	207.22	J. B. Rivard	Dec. 24, 1808	Grosse Pointe. This claim is erroneously numbered 568 on the Belden Atlas.
567	121.70	Chas. Rouleau	Dec. 26, 1808	Ecorce.
569	41.00	Jean Baptiste Delisle	Dec. 28, 1808	Springwells.
570	153.12 225.10	Catherine Thibault	Dec. 28, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
573	200.11 8.12	Louis Chapoton	Dec. 28, 1808	Hamtramck.
574	204.90	Jos. Livernois	Dec. 28, 1808	Springwells.
576	200.48	J. B. Sene	Dec. 28, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
577	104.74 83.21	Henry St. Barnard	Dec. 28, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
583	370.50	Jacob Visger	Dec. 29, 1808	Springwells. The number of acres includes also P. C. 47.
584	45.58 288.71	Widow of Alex. Ellair	Dec. 30, 1808	Grosse Pointe. The number of acres for back concession includes also that for 261.
585	93.82 84.01	Joseph Socier	Dec. 30, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
586	143.46	John Yax	Dec. 30, 1808	Grosse Pointe.
588	30.25	Jean Baptiste Cicot	Dec. 31, 1808	Springwells.
589	60.00	Jean Baptiste Cicot	Dec. 31, 1808	Springwells.
590	80.00	Geo. Bluejacket	Dec. 31, 1808	Monguagon.
591	68.27	A. Laselle	Dec. 31, 1808	Detroit. Now included with the Jones or Crane Farm.
592	170.44	John, William and David Macomb.	Dec. 31, 1808	Detroit. This is part of the tract now known as the Cass Farm. The Greely map shows two tracts on the Cass Farm, both numbered 592. Both were confirmed to the same parties on the same day. The number of acres here given includes the amount in both tracts.
600	203.26	Chas. Poupard	Dec. 30, 1809	Detroit. Now known as the Jos. Campau Farm.
611	124.38 180.00	Julian Campau	Feb. 1, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
613	201.40	Francois Marsac	Feb. 6, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
615	480.60	Wm. Murphy	March 6, 1809	Dearborn.
617	533.80	John Kenzie	Feb. 20, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
618	537.10	Thos. Forsyth	Feb. 20, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
619	324.35	Thos. Forsyth	June 29, 1810	Grosse Pointe.
620	326.50	Robert Forsyth	Feb. 20, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
621	327.50	Robert Forsyth	March 22, 1809	Grosse Pointe. Date of U. S. Patent, Aug. 4, 1812.
629	217.24	Christian Clemens	July 9, 1809	Dearborn.
631	61.07 186.48	Francois Ambroise Tremble	March 22, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
636	245.30	G. Godfroy	April 10, 1809	Brownstown.
638	11.00	Antoine Billou dit L'Esperance	April 17, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
641	117.00 10.00	Widow and Heirs of J. B. Chovin	April 19, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
643	407.26	Anne Coats for Heirs of J. Donaldson	May 10, 1809	Ecorce. This claim is erroneously numbered 640 on the Belden Atlas.
644	204.56	Pierre Rivard	May 19, 1809	Hamtramck. A small part of the front of this tract is numbered as 264.
648				See 151.
650	66.14	Pierre Tremble	June 23, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
651	105.54	Alexis Cenait dit Coquillard	June 26, 1809	Ecorce. In Greely's description of survey he numbers this claim 648, and on his engraved map it is also given as 648, but in the list of claims on same map it is given as 651, and was also numbered 651 when confirmed by the commissioners.
655		H. Bertholet	1823	Springwells. See history of P. C. 269. This claim has no number on the Greely map.
656	166.76 117.10	Nicholas Rivard	Aug. 30, 1809	Grosse Pointe.
657	8.00 32.00	Gabriel Reneau, Jr.	Aug. 30, 1809	Grosse Pointe.

No. of Claim.	No. of Acres.	Name of Claimant.	Date of Confirmation.	Remarks.
660	301.60..	John Cissne.....	Oct. 21, 1809...	Dearborn.
661	276.50..	Widow and Heirs of Godfroy Corbus	Dec. 17, 1809....	Ecorce.
662	146.04	Felix Motte.....	Dec. 15, 1809....	Dearborn.
663	200.10..	Theophile Dumay.....	Oct. 23, 1809....	Dearborn.
665	202.30..	Widow and Heirs of Wm. Cissne.....	Oct. 23, 1809....	Dearborn.
667	80.00..	Gab. Godfroy, Sr.....	Dec. 29, 1809...	Ecorce. See Act of January 19, 1877. U. S. Laws, vol. 19, page 503.
669	206.46..	Heirs of J. B. Desplaines.....	Jan. 1, 1810.....	Ecorce.
670	100.60..	Robert Gouin.....	June 4, 1810....	Springwells.
671	467.08..	Jonathan Nelson.....	Oct. 4, 1810....	Ecorce.
672	136.37 1/2	Widow and Heirs of Antoine Boyer.....	Feb. 5, 1810.....	Hamtramck.
679	117.89..	Antoine Chapoton.....	Feb. 5, 1810...	Hamtramck. This is part of the tract now known as the Van Dyke Farm.
687	113.00 1/2	Jacques Marsac.....	March 23, 1810..	Grosse Pointe.
688	24.92 1/2	Heirs of Louis Desautier.....	March 23, 1810..	Grosse Pointe.
689	144.05..	Louis Morin.....	June 2, 1810....	Grosse Pointe.
690	109.03 1/2	Abraham Fournier.....	April 16, 1810....	Grosse Pointe.
692	73.10 1/2	Widow and heirs of Ambroise Tremble	July 24, 1810...	Grosse Pointe.
695	133.43 1/2	Louis Beaudant and	July 25, 1810....	Grosse Pointe.
696	165.68 1/2	Antoine Loson.....	Oct. 29, 1810...	Springwells.
715	78.36..	John Askin, Sr.....	Oct. 29, 1810....	Springwells.
716	420.60..	James McGill.....	Dec. 10, 1810....	Hamtramck.
723	105.00..	B. Laderoute.....	Dec. 10, 1810....	Grosse Pointe.
724	170.82..	Jos. Lauferoute.....	Dec. 10, 1810....	Grosse Pointe.
725	165.11 1/2	Pierre Chene.....	Dec. 10, 1810....	Grosse Pointe.
726	165.82 1/2	Angelique Cicot and children.....	Dec. 24, 1810....	Detroit. Now known as the Peter Godfroy Farm.
727	103.77 1/2	Gabriel Godfroy.....	Feb. 28, 1811....	Detroit. Now known as the Gabriel Godfroy Farm. In Fletcher's survey this claim is erroneously described as No. 728.
728	78.41 1/2	Heirs of Jacques Godfroy.....	Feb. 28, 1811....	Detroit. This claim is erroneously numbered as 729 on the Greely map, and the map also says Jacques Lasalle instead of Jacques Godfroy. The mistake as to the number of claim and the name of the party originally confirmed to, is repeated in the granting of the rear concession, which was ordered patented by Act of March 2, 1857. Laws of U. S., vol. 2, page 503.
729	110.58 1/2	Gabriel Godfroy.....	Feb. 28, 1811....	Detroit. This claim is wrongly numbered as 730 on the Greely map. It is so small that it is now usually included with P. C. 474.
733	211.55..	Heirs of J. B. Campau, subject to rights of Gabriel Chene.....	1823.....	Detroit. Now known as the Chene Farm. Gabriel Chene retained possession of the farm, and it was decreed to him by the Circuit Court, Aug. 19, 1850.



## APPENDIX B.

### A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF CITY CHARTERS, AMENDMENTS, AND SPECIAL LAWS.

The following is a complete digest of all enactments pertaining to Detroit made by Territorial or State Law.

**1802.** January 18. Laws of Northwest Territory, page 289, to go into effect February 1. Incorporated the "Town of Detroit," vesting the government in five persons, styled "The Board of Trustees," defined boundary of the town, etc.

**1805.** September 9. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 67.—Authorizes four lotteries to be held for the purpose of raising \$5,000 each for the encouragement of literature and the improvement of Detroit.

**1806.** September 13. Original Manuscript Laws of the Territory. —Provides for incorporating the city of Detroit, with mayor to be appointed by the governor, and a City Council, composed of two chambers of three members each, to be elected by the people. The Act also provided in a specific manner for every department of a city government, with almost as much detail as the city charter of to-day.

September 13. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 283.—Prescribes boundaries corresponding with the Governor and Judges' Plan; provides for numbering and laying out the sections and for conveying lots; and contains limitation clause as to time when claims for donation lots may be made.

**1807.** May 18. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 286.—Relates to planting of trees, ornamenting of grounds, making of walks; and reserves interior sections for markets, schools, etc.

**1809.** February 24. Original Manuscript Laws of Territory. Repeals Act of 1806 incorporating city of Detroit.

**1815.** October 24. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 534. City charter enacted, vesting the government in five trustees, styled "The Board of Trustees of the City of Detroit," to be elected October 30, 1815, and to serve until the regular election to be held first Monday of May, 1816. Three of the board were to constitute a quorum. New city limits were defined, corporate name, "The City of Detroit."

November 7. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 289.—Permits use of ten feet of street for porches, grass plats, etc.; prescribes height and location of porches and fences.

**1818.** July 28. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 141.—Authorizes the governor to appoint a register of deeds for Detroit.

December 7. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 144.—Provides for laying out Congress Avenue, a continuation of Woodward Avenue and Witherell Street.

**1819.** December 30. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 453.—Provides that the commissioners of the county may extend Jefferson Avenue.

**1820.** March 27. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 516.—Provides for city register to be appointed by the governor, prescribes what shall constitute a valid deed, and details with much care the duties of the register.

March 30. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 541.—Declares that the east line of the Macomb Farm shall be the western boundary so far as the city extends back from the river.

**1821.** April 2. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 875.—Annexes Pontiac Road, as far as the north line of the Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract, to Detroit, for the purpose of keeping it in repair only, and directs that it be worked the same as the streets.

April 6. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 876.—Extends Jefferson Avenue to connect with the River Road.

April 26. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 310.—Provides for extending Jefferson Avenue to connect with the Grosse Pointe Road.

May 3. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 314.—Constitutes as electors all white male citizens above twenty-one years of age who have resided in the city of Detroit one year, and have paid a city tax.

**1822.** April 5. Territorial Laws, Vol. I., page 254.—Authorizes city to tax and regulate dealers in spirituous liquors who sell in quantities of less than one quart, and dealers in cider, beer, or ale, who sell in quantities of less than one gallon.

**1824.** August 4. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 196.—Provides for opening Larned Street through to Wayne Street.

August 5. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 214.—Authorizes Peter Berthelet to erect a wharf sixty feet wide, at foot of Randolph Street, with a pump at the end, on condition that he give a lot to the city for a market.

August 5. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 221.—Defines new city boundary, creates the Common Council; provides for officers to be elected at special election, September 6, to serve until the regular election, to be held the first Monday in April; gives mayor, recorder, or any three aldermen power to try offences against city laws and ordinances. This Act went into effect September 4.

**1827.** April 4. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 339.—New Act of Incorporation, reorganizing the city under the name of "The Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Freemen of the City of Detroit," with the following officers: mayor, recorder, five aldermen, one clerk, marshal, treasurer, supervisor, assessor, collector, and three constables. The mayor, recorder, and aldermen to be freeholders. City boundaries same as in 1824. Provision made for filling up lots and streets on the margin of the river, and for the construction of sewers; firemen excused from jury and military duty; the authority and jurisdiction of the Common Council extended over the margin of Detroit River, one half mile above the previously fixed limits of the corporation, for the purpose of preventing the depositing of filth in the river. Election to be held first Monday in April. Gives the Council power to alter the plan of the city north of Larned Street between Brush and Cass Farms; to lay out lots anew, and to exchange lots with land-owners or compensate them in money.

April 12. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 570.—Authorizes the city to issue due bills in payment of debts, also to elect seven aldermen instead of five as before.

April 12. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 480.—Creates the township of Detroit, to be composed of the city of Detroit.

April 13. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 640.—Authorizes city to elect one supervisor to meet with supervisors of county.

**1828.** June 23. Territorial Laws, Vol. II., page 685.—Mayor and aldermen authorized to seize all provisions offered for sale that are deficient in weight or quality, and to send them to the poor-house.

**1830.** July 14. Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 819.—Gives register of Detroit power to appoint a deputy.

July 31. Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 842.—Exempts city firemen from jury and military duty, provided the number does not exceed forty.

**1831.** March 4. Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 801.—Prohibits slaughtering of animals within three miles of city and eighty rods of the river, etc.

1832. May 22, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 111.—Extends city limits. Went into effect March 31, 1833.

June 29, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 111.—Authorizes city of Detroit to take measures to promote health, and to detain and examine vessels and persons.

June 29, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 113.—Authorizes city to open streets, alleys, etc.; empowers authorities to compel convicts to work on the highway, with ball and chain attached.

1833. April 22, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 112.—Authorizes Common Council, with consent of freemen, to levy a tax of one fourth of one per cent, and makes various other provisions.

April 23, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 123.—Makes provision for common schools, and provides for the election of six commissioners, six directors, and six inspectors of schools.

1834. February 19, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 126.—The Common Council required to perform the same duties in regard to the poor as justices and directors of the poor are required to perform.

March 7, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 128.—Authorizes Common Council or any individual to transcribe and have recorded the land records of the Governor and Judges, and gives the record the same force as the original.

November 18, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 137.—Legalizes the assessment made by the council in 1834.

1835. March 30, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 142.—Authorizes city to borrow \$50,000.

March 30, Territorial Laws, Vol. III., page 142.—Empowers city to elect constables to attend the sessions of the mayor's court, and perform duty of police officers.

1836. March 14, State Law, page 23.—Provides that the township of Detroit may elect two additional justices of the peace.

March 26, page 154.—City limits extended.

1837. March 21, page 199.—Fixes time of election of five inspectors of elections for the Thursday next preceding the first Monday in April; and provides that if constables elected refuse to perform duties, five citizens may be elected, *viva voce*, to perform said duties.

March 21, page 209.—Provides that inspectors of state and county elections shall be chosen by the city.

March 22, page 268.—Abolishes office of city register, and transfers the duties to county register.

1838. February 8, page 53.—Extended time for collection of State and county taxes.

Revised Statutes, page 69.—Provides that Detroit shall continue to have and exercise all powers and privileges heretofore granted.

March 29, page 138.—Authorizes the election of six constables at the city election.

1839. March 27, page 31.—Provides that the council shall consist of twelve aldermen, the mayor, and recorder; divides the city into six wards; provides for election of an assessor in each ward; changes time of city election after 1839, to the first Monday in March.

1840. February 3, page 10.—Authorizes city collector to collect county taxes, and pay them over to the county treasurer, and extends the time for collecting taxes.

February 29, page 27.—Provides for election of two additional justices for Detroit.

March 14, page 42.—Exempts firemen from both jury and military duty as long as they reside in any part of the State.

1841. March 27, page 48.—Gives school inspectors power to organize a school district for colored children between the ages of five and seventeen.

April 2, page 55.—Authorizes assessors and aldermen of each ward to prepare a list of persons liable to jury duty.

April 13, page 192.—Empowers council to control and regulate construction of drains and sewers; to prevent importation of paupers; to control erection of buildings, and pass ordinances in regard to fires; to regulate and build sidewalks; to levy a tax of one half of one per cent; requires voters to reside thirty, instead

of ten days in a ward before election, and makes provision for mayor's court.

1842. February 11, page 28.—Prohibits city from issuing any more due bills or re-issuing old ones.

February 15, page 54.—Provision made for selling lands for taxes. City limits reduced by excluding Witherell Farm.

February 16, page 72.—Directs city clerk to advertise lands for unpaid taxes and to bid them in for the city.

February 16, page 101.—Gives ward assessors power to act as supervisors, and apportion State and county taxes, and authorizes city collector to collect them.

February 17, page 112.—Creates and provides for the establishment of the Board of Education.

1843. February 13, page 22.—Provides that school taxes collected for Board of Education shall be kept separate.

February 28, page 34.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes in Detroit.

March 4, page 38.—Gives city power to levy special tax of \$10,000 in 1843, and \$10,000 in 1844 to pay debts.

1844. March 9, page 60.—Register of deeds to record deeds from Governor and Judges at length, and a transcript of the same to be *prima facie* evidence in cases where the original deed would be evidence.

March 11, page 101.—Authorizes council to do away with any office and require its duties to be performed by some other officer, and makes provision for appointment of city auditor.

1845. March 8, page 25.—Council, with consent of freemen's meeting, may levy an extra tax of \$8,000 for 1845, and \$8,000 for 1846.

March 19, page 56.—Authorizes extension of Fort Street to intersection of road leading to Dearbornville. (See page 236, Laws of 1837.)

1846. Revised Statutes, page 43.—Directs that the assessor and aldermen of each ward of Detroit be inspectors of elections, the assessor to provide ballot-boxes.

Revised Statutes, page 66.—Provides for the election of one supervisor for each ward, and that the assessor of each ward be such supervisor.

Revised Statutes, page 119.—Prescribes that the assessors shall be supervisors, and act as township treasurers.

Revised Statutes, page 168.—Provides that mayor and aldermen shall constitute a Board of Health.

Revised Statutes, page 463.—Provides for a list of persons to serve as petit and grand jurors, to be made by assessor and aldermen of Detroit.

January 30, page 4.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 23, page 19.—Divides the city into three assessment districts; provides that the mayor shall preside in mayor's court only in absence of the recorder.

March 28, page 54.—Gives the city and inhabitants authority to lay railroad track in front of their premises on the river.

April 7, page 73.—Legalizes the returns made by various ward collectors.

April 28, page 101.—Provides that ward collectors shall collect school tax, and that Board of Education may elect their own president.

May 7, page 156.—Provides that it shall not be necessary to acknowledge or prove a deed which has been or may be granted by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, under the act of Congress of August 29, 1842.

May 16, page 238.—Grants council power to license and regulate porters, cart-men, livery stables, and all vehicles used for hire.

1847. January 30, page 20.—Orders assessment rolls to be made before first Monday in March, and extends time for collection of taxes.

March 12, page 50.—Authorizes Board of Education to raise \$1,500 specially for building purposes.

March 16, page 96.—Gives city control of city Water Works that may lie outside of the city; authorizes an extra tax of \$5,000 in 1847, and \$8,000 in 1848.

1848. January 1, page 2.—Provides for fourteen aldermen in place of twelve, and prescribes boundary of seventh ward.

January 20, page 13.—Extends time of collecting State and county taxes.

February 3, page 27.—Legalizes election of officers for new seventh ward.

February 22, page 40.—Provides for opening of streets, assessment and collection of taxes, etc.

1849. January 27, page 1.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 24, page 3.—Extends the city limits.

February 27, page 32.—Provides for various city officers; directs that the assessor of each ward shall be one of the Board of Inspectors of Elections.

March 2, page 47.—Authorizes council, with consent of citizens' meeting, to levy extra tax of \$1,000 for 1849, and \$2,000 for 1850.

March 29, page 138.—Provides for draining low lands on and near Detroit.

April 2, page 313.—Directs that recorder shall have the same powers as are exercised by Circuit Court Commissioner, and be allowed the same fees.

1850. January 1, page 6.—Divides the city into three assessment districts, and empowers council to raise \$10,000 extra tax for each of the years 1851 and 1852.

March 5, page 50.—Provides for school census between ages of four and eighteen, and authorizes Board of Education to borrow \$50,000.

March 8, page 62.—Empowers council to levy an extra tax of \$20,000 during the next three years, and \$10,000 additional tax for 1850. The \$20,000 to pay water bonds, and the \$10,000 to pay interest.

April 1, page 232.—Provides that in the case of deeds and conveyances of Governor and Judges, that have heretofore been recorded by register of deeds, the record of such, or a certified copy, shall be evidence in place of the original deed; provided it is proved that the original deed has been lost or destroyed.

April 2, page 364.—Provides for organization of Police Court.

1851. March 21, page 41.—Council authorized to levy an additional tax of \$5,000 to pay interest and provide a sinking fund.

April 8, page 231.—Provides that the alderman of each ward having the shortest time to serve shall act as a supervisor on the Board of Supervisors.

June 28, page 323.—Provides that the mayor or recorder, with a majority of the aldermen, shall form a quorum of the council.

1853. February 9, page 64.—Council to appoint a person in each ward to take census and statistics every ten years, dating from 1854, provided no assessor is elected in said wards.

February 12, page 115.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 14, page 164.—Prescribes that assessors of the several wards shall be supervisors and collectors, and act as town treasurers.

February 14, page 180.—Establishes the Board of Water Commissioners.

1855. January 20, page 3.—Gives Board of Education power to establish a High School, appoint a superintendent of schools, and raise a tax of not more than two dollars for each child enumerated by the census.

February 6, page 31.—Provides that Board of Water Commissioners may borrow \$250,000.

February 8, page 47.—Extends the time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 10, page 132.—Common council authorized to refund any taxes or assessments unlawfully increased during 1854.

February 12, page 209.—Charter election changed from first Tuesday in March, after 1855, to first Tuesday in February. Offices of city collector and assessor for each ward provided for; title of city auditor changed to city comptroller. Provisions made for street openings, etc.

1857. January 24, page 5.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 3, page 73.—Changes corporate name of city to "The City of Detroit." City much enlarged; authorizes assessor and two aldermen from each ward to attend annual sessions of Board of Supervisors to represent city interests; makes provision for Board of Sewer Commissioners, for six justices, and also further provision for office of comptroller; street opening specially provided for; power granted to drain lands within three miles of the city, to number dwellings, to license various kinds of business; establishes recorder's court; prescribes that residence of an elector shall be where he takes his meals; fixes mayor's salary at \$1,200; empowers council to elect their own president; makes provision for one general and two assistant assessors; orders separate accounts to be kept of the several funds of the city; provides that city election shall be held on first Tuesday after first Monday of November, and limits amount of tax to one per cent on the valuation.

February 7, page 163.—Authorizes council to raise \$20,000 instead of \$1,500 as heretofore, for school lots and buildings.

February 10, page 200.—Authorizes Water Commissioners to borrow \$20,000.

February 12, page 209.—Enlarges city limits, and provides for more wards and aldermen.

February 17, page 465.—Gives police justice power to appoint a clerk.

1859. January 29, page 2.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 12, page 342.—Invests assessors and aldermen with the duties of supervisors.

February 12, page 393.—Gives recorder's court power to try cases upon information, without indictment.

February 14, page 483.—Defines powers and duties of Board of Registration.

February 15, page 1057.—Authorizes assessors to use discrimination in assessing value of property in outskirts of city.

1861. March 7, page 127.—Common Council may levy a tax of \$20,000 for purchase of lots, and building of school-houses and to support the schools.

March 12, page 180.—Invests aldermen with powers of policemen. The mayor, and two other persons to be selected by the council, to constitute a Board of Police Commissioners, the chief to be appointed by the council, on nomination of the board; the council to provide a police station, and to appoint temporary policemen for forty-eight hours, when necessary; authorizes division of wards into election districts; gives council power to order paving, not to exceed in cost \$50,000 in any one year, and to levy a tax of \$50,000 for this purpose, without consent of property owners; authorizes the borrowing of \$300,000 on city bonds for building purposes; establishes office of receiver of taxes; prescribes rules for conducting elections; and provides that plats of subdivisions shall have no validity until approved.

March 15, page 262.—Establishes Detroit House of Correction, and provides for its management.

March 15, page 423.—Grants to circuit and recorder's courts the power to issue capias for witnesses in certain cases.

March 16, page 549.—Provides for sessions of Board of Registration.

May 10, page 602.—Authorizes aldermen to afford relief to families of soldiers, to an amount not exceeding \$15 per month for each family, payable out of the county treasury.

May 10, page 611.—Authorizes ward collectors to collect State and county taxes on real and personal property.

1863. February 13, page 26.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

March 6, page 66.—Provides for submitting to citizens at a public meeting the question of voting a tax or issuing of bonds to pay \$40,000 advanced by citizens for bounties during summer of 1862.

March 19, page 295.—Authorizes Common Council to appoint a person to disburse \$15 per month for relief of the families of volunteer soldiers.

March 20, page 331.—Defines powers of police court.

March 20, page 413.—Authorizes the city assessor to make copy



of assessment rolls of each ward, assess the State and county taxes, and place the rolls with ward collectors for collection.

1854. February 4, page 25.—Provides that the Board of Police Commissioners shall consist of the mayor and two persons appointed by the council, and defines the powers of the board.

February 5, page 69.—Makes lengthy provision for registration of voters.

February 5, page 94.—Extends time for collection of State and county taxes.

1855. January 31, page 15.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes in sixth ward.

February 9, page 38.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 28, page 99.—Establishes Board of Metropolitan Police Commissioners.

March 2, page 147.—Defines duties of county treasurer in connection with the collecting of the State and county taxes.

March 16, page 350.—Provides that city may raise for Board of Education \$3 per child enumerated by school census, but that any excess must be submitted to council and citizens' meeting; and if approved by them, then \$25,000 additional may be raised.

March 18, page 508.—Defines powers of ward collectors and provides for their giving bonds.

March 21, page 678.—Makes provision for preserving maps and records pertaining to real estate; for levying a tax annually of \$40,000 for purpose of constructing sewers, and defines various powers of the council.

1857. February 1, Vol. II., page 19.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 14, Vol. II., page 38.—Authorizes council to elect its president, the clerk to preside until a president is elected.

March 1, Vol. II., page 115.—Provides that eleven members of the Board of Education shall constitute a quorum.

March 9, Vol. II., page 265.—Defines powers and duties of Board of Police Commissioners.

March 10, Vol. II., page 271.—Creates Board of Fire Commissioners, and abolishes office of fire marshal; directs council to raise money estimated to be needed by the commission.

March 27, Vol. I., page 172.—Provides that persons may not be jurors in Circuit Court, or any court of record in Detroit, who have been on a jury within a year in said court; and in a justices' or police court the same persons may not sit as jurors more than three times a year.

March 27, Vol. I., page 175.—Provides that criminal women from any part of the State may be sentenced to the House of Correction.

March 27, Vol. I., page 223.—Provides that an extreme sentence in either Circuit or Recorder's Court is not invalidated, but is good for the extent of the lawful penalty.

March 27, Vol. I., page 266.—Directs supervisors of each ward to ascertain yearly the number of births and deaths during the preceding year.

March 27, Vol. II., page 1033.—Gives council power to divide wards into two election districts, and makes provision for registration in such districts. Gives power also to divide any existing ward into two wards.

March 28, Vol. II., page 1110.—Grants additional power in regard to opening streets; gives council power to raise a \$50,000 sewer tax yearly, and provides for paying members of council not more than \$1.50 for each session of the council attended.

1859. January 30, Vol. II., page 46.—Extends time for collection of State and county taxes to 1st of March.

February 17, Vol. II., page 61.—Authorizes Board of Water Commissioners to borrow \$5,000.

February 24, Vol. II., page 71.—Gives larger power to Board of Education; provides for two school inspectors from each ward, one to be elected each year; makes further provision for superintendent of schools; authorizes board to borrow \$15,000 on their bonds, and provides that a special tax of five mills on a dollar may be levied for purchase of school lots and erecting buildings.

March 2, Vol. II., page 111.—Extends time for collection of State and county taxes to March 20.

April 3, Vol. I., page 264.—Provides that Circuit Court Commissioners shall not issue writs of *habeas corpus* or *certiorari* in a criminal case, but that justice of Supreme Court or Circuit Court judge may; makes special provision for imprisonment and detention of lewd women.

April 5, Vol. III., page 1678.—Authorizes Board of Water Commissioners to assess tax of three cents per foot front on vacant lots.

April 5, page 1686.—Defines with great detail powers of the council; gives city power to vacate any street or alley by resolution.

1871. February 2, Vol. III., page 9.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

February 24, Vol. I., page 24.—Authorizes superintendent of House of Correction to receive and keep for short periods of time all persons sentenced to the institution while they are waiting for bail, or for other reasons are not fully committed.

March 18, Vol. III., page 75.—Enlarges and defines with greater clearness the powers of the Board of Fire Commissioners.

March 31, Vol. III., page 127.—Gives Board of Education discretionary power to elect a Board of Commissioners to take charge of the Public Library.

March 31, Vol. III., page 133.—Legalizes certain acts of the Board of Fire Commissioners.

March 31, Vol. III., page 134.—Provides that the police justice shall receive no fees, and not over \$1.200 a year for services.

April 13, Vol. II., page 1231.—Makes provision for printing ordinances and proceedings of the council, and especially for printing the proceedings and official notices in German.

April 13, Vol. III., page 177.—Authorizes council to divide any existing ward into election districts, to contain not more than five hundred electors.

April 15, Vol. III., page 186.—Legalizes certain acts of the Board of Police Commissioners.

April 15, Vol. II., page 1322.—Appoints Board of Park Commissioners, and provides for purchase of park.

April 17, Vol. II., page 1371.—Gives the council power to regulate the election or removal of certain officers, and to fix the amount of their fees; to control the river, wharves, parks, and streets; to number the buildings and to collect of the owners for so doing; to sub-divide wards; to drain low lands within three miles of the city; to license various kinds of business. Gives power to tax insurance companies; authorizes council to issue three-year bonds for purpose of paying three fourths of cost of paving streets, thus granting citizens three years in which to pay paving assessments; also authorizes issue of \$300,000 worth of bonds for building sewers, if citizens' meeting approve; directs that property be assessed at cash value.

April 17, Vol. III., page 230.—Reorganizes Board of Metropolitan Police and names commissioners, one to go out every two years; future appointees to be appointed by the Governor, with the consent of the Senate, and to serve eight years.

April 18, Vol. III., page 273.—Establishes Board of Public Works.

1872. March 29, page 57.—Empowers council to require any officer or board to furnish reports on any matter under their control, and also fix or alter the time at which estimates shall be made by any of the officers or boards.

March 29, page 60.—Provides that no election district shall embrace parts of two-wards, and that no district shall contain less than five hundred electors.

1873. March 8, Vol. III., page 37.—Authorizes Board of Water Commissioners to borrow \$1,000,000 to build new Water Works in Hamtramck.

March 14, Vol. II., page 100.—Makes provisions concerning the purchase of a park.

March 27, Vol. III., page 74.—Provides that the Board of Education may elect a superintendent for three years, appoint a secretary, and erect a Public Library building.

March 3, Vol. I, page 1.—Establishes Superior Court.

March 3, Vol. II, page 29.—Abolishes citizens' meeting and creates Board of Estimates.

April 4, Vol. III, page 14.—Provides for appointment of a stenographer to recorder's court.

April 10, Vol. III, page 10.—Relates to powers and duties of Board of Water Commissioners. Orders them to work on main property lines, street lines, and fire hydrant works and set a map outside of the city; and requires them to charge double rates for all water supplied to persons outside the city limits.

April 11, Vol. II, page 10.—Approves a large portion of Hamtramck and Grosse Pointe to the city. This act was declared illegal by the Supreme Court.

April 13, Vol. III, page 10.—Takes effect January 1, 1874.—Establishes present Board of Public Works.

April 30, Vol. II, page 1279.—Provides for opening streets; authorizes purchase of land for City Hospital; provides that judge of Superior Court shall preside over recorder's court in absence of the recorder, and that the tax for the opening of streets shall be levied on the property, instead of being paid by general tax as before.

1875. February 4, Public Acts, page 5.—Makes additional provision for the organization of the Superior Court.

February 18, Local Acts, page 4.—Authorizes Common Council to raise \$300,000 by the sale of bonds, for the purpose of building sewers.

February 18, Local Acts, page 5.—Provides that recorder shall be elected first Monday in April.

February 25, Local Acts, page 7.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

March 10, Local Acts, page 22.—Again abolishes citizens' meeting and makes new provisions for Board of Estimates, two members to be elected from each ward, and five upon general ticket to serve for two years, one from each ward to be elected after first year; gives board power to decrease but not to increase taxes. Estimates are to be first considered by the council, and submitted to the board before the 15th of April in each year.

March 17, Local Acts, page 49.—Provides that crosswalks shall be paid for from General Road Fund.

March 26, Public Acts, page 52.—Defines duty and fixes salary of stenographer of Recorder's Court.

April 10, Local Acts, page 508.—Provides that Board of Public Works shall prepare general plan for streets and roads within two miles of city, and that after adoption the plan shall be changed only by a two thirds vote of Common Council.

April 22, Local Acts, page 537.—Authorizes city to borrow \$50,000 on the City Market.

April 22, Local Acts, page 538.—Gives council power to appoint a Board of Gas Commissioners, and to provide for and make gas.

April 29, Local Acts, page 719.—Directs Board of Police Commissioners to submit detailed estimate of expenditures to comptroller, and provides for care of the funds.

May 3, Local Acts, page 864.—Adds portions of townships of Greenfield, Hamtramck, and Springwells to the city.

May 4, Local Acts, page 865.—Makes provision for opening streets.

1877. February 7, Local Acts, page 2.—Extends time for collecting State and county taxes.

May 23, Local Acts, page 507.—Provides for office of fire marshal and prescribes his duties.

1879. February 27, Local Acts, page 11.—Extends time for collection of State and county taxes.

March 4, Local Acts, page 28.—Directs that the fiscal year begin on July 1, authorizes temporary loan of \$80,000, and requires treasurer to make a separate deposit of the cash belonging to the sinking fund.

March 4, Local Acts, page 32.—Council to publish official proceedings in only one daily paper in the English language, but provides that they may publish such part of proceedings as they deem proper in other languages, at a total cost of not over \$2,500 per year.

April 19, Local Acts, page 153.—Authorizes Police Commissioners to appoint an inspector of slaughter-houses and meats.

May 21, Local Acts, page 177.—Provides for Board of Boulevard Commissioners, and defines how they shall be elected and their powers and duties.

May 21, Local Acts, page 183.—Judge of Superior Court may preside over recorder's court, and, when necessary to fill vacancy, election for recorder may be held.

May 27, Local Acts, page 215.—Council authorized to purchase Belle Isle, improve it as a park, erect bridge to it, and may purchase real estate on main land for an approach to the same; also, with consent of the Board of Estimates, may borrow \$200,000 for above purposes.

May 31, Local Acts, page 253.—Abolishes offices of director of poor, city collector, and city sexton; creates Board of Poor Commissioners; authorizes officers of city and boards to nominate their own clerks; makes further provision for purchase of Belle Isle, and provides that the city may issue bonds to the amount of \$700,000 to buy the island and build a bridge or tunnel; authorizes receiver of taxes to levy for collection of personal taxes.

1881. March 11, Local acts, page 100.—Provides that Board of Education shall consist of twelve inspectors elected on one general ticket; makes provision for the transfer of the Public Library to a Board of Commissioners, and provides that a library tax of one fifth of a mill on each one hundred dollars shall be levied for its support.

March 22, Local Acts, page 118.—City authorized to convey a portion of Belle Isle to the United States as a site for a light-house.

April 21, Local Acts, page 226.—Provides for Upper House or Board of Councilmen, prescribes their duties and also the duties of the Board of Aldermen or City Council, and abolishes Board of Estimates.

April 21, Local Acts, page 228.—Directs that the upper stories of the market building be used for court rooms and offices.

May 5, Local Acts, page 251.—Defines limits of city, and provides for new ward boundaries.

May 6, Local Acts, page 256.—Pertains to powers and duties of Police Commissioners.

May 19, Local Acts, page 279.—Authorizes city to condemn for public use the rights of the Detroit & Howell Plank Road Company within the city.

May 20, Local Acts, page 280.—Gives Poor Commissioners power to appoint their own officers and agents without confirmation by the council.

May 26, Local Acts, page 307.—Provides for establishment of Board of Health.

May 27, Local Acts, page 315.—Repeals Park Act of April 15, 1871.

May 31, Local Acts, page 324.—Defines what officers shall be appointed by the council.

May 31, Local Acts, page 334.—Authorizes the city to condemn for public use the rights of the Detroit & Saline Plank Road Company within the city.

June 2, Local Acts, page 342.—Provides that police justices of Detroit may, on application, sentence to the House of Correction persons who refuse to support their family.

June 6, Local Acts, page 370.—Provides that members of the council are to be freeholders; also provides as to dangerous structures, obstructions in the street, inspection of steam boilers, intelligence offices, etc.

June 7, Local Acts, page 379.—Provides further regulations for inspection of meats and provisions sold in Detroit.

June 7, Local Acts, page 379.—Provides that the mayor shall nominate members of the Board of Water Commissioners.

May 5, Public Acts, page 108.—Recorder may act as judge of Supreme Court; fees received by clerk to be paid to city treasurer.

May 20, Public Acts, page 157.—Provides for board of six jury commissioners, to be appointed by the Senate on nomination of the Governor, to select and appoint a board in the city of

Detroit and county of Wayne, three to be residents of city, and three of townships outside of the city.

June 2, Public Acts, page 250.—Reorganizes House of Correction, to be managed by four inspectors, and provides for details of management.

June 11, Public Acts, page 394.—Provides that recorder shall receive a salary of \$4,000 a year.

1882. March 14, Local Acts, page 3.—Authorizes Police Commissioners to fix salaries of all officers of the department, and makes other provisions.

March 15, Local Acts, page 13.—Authorizes re-assessment for paving portion of Jefferson Avenue.

March 15, Local Acts, page 14.—Authorizes re-assessment for paving portion of Michigan Avenue.

March 15, Local Acts, page 16.—Provides that Fire Commissioners may fix amount of salaries of officers of the department.

March 15, Local Acts, page 17.—Authorizes re-assessment for paving portion of Jefferson Avenue.

March 15, Local Acts, page 18.—Authorizes re-assessment for paving portion of Jefferson Avenue.

March 15, Local Acts, page 20.—Authorizes assessment for repaving Franklin Street.

1883. March 28, Local Acts, page 246.—Establishes Board of Park Commissioners and gives them control of appropriations for park.

April 10, Local Acts, page 412.—Establishes Board of Poor Commissioners anew, and gives them exclusive power in the relieving of county poor within the limits of Detroit.

April 18, Local Acts, page 433.—Amends "Board of Public Works Act," changes their fiscal year to begin July 1, and makes provision that before plats are confirmed the taxes must have been paid.

April 25, Local Acts, page 449.—Provides for three justices instead of six, who are to be paid a regular salary by the county.

April 26, Local Acts, page 452.—Provides that half of the

damages assessed for opening streets shall be paid by the city, and makes numerous other provisions.

April 27, Local Acts, page 468.—Gives Board of Water Commissioners discretionary powers as to the rate to be charged for water furnished to persons living outside of the city.

May 11, Public Acts, page 87.—Provides that jury commissioners need not all be present at the drawing of names, and that they shall have mileage.

May 19, Local Acts, page 530.—Provides that salaries of auditors shall be fixed by the circuit judges of the county, and that the salary of each auditor shall not be more than \$2,500 or less than \$1,200.

May 31, Public Acts, page 139.—Provides that two of the county auditors shall be residents of Detroit.

June 5, Local Acts, page 579.—Practically a new city charter with many important changes. Provides for board of three assessors; abolishes Board of Review; provides for the payment of highway taxes by all property; extends term of receiver of taxes from two to three years; provides that aldermen shall hold no city, county, or legislative office except that of a notary; gives aldermen and councilmen equal power over estimates and legislative matters; abolishes Central Station Court, and makes many other changes.

June 6, Public Acts, page 183.—Authorizes county treasurer to charge four per cent for collecting taxes paid between December 16 and March 1, and provides that he shall have two per cent on amount of taxes returned as delinquent.

June 8, Local Acts, page 673.—Authorizes new assessment to pay for paving Michigan Avenue.

June 8, Local Acts, page 675.—Authorizes new assessment to pay for paving Jefferson Avenue.

June 8, Local Acts, page 677.—Provides that mayor may nominate, and Board of Councilmen appoint persons to fill vacancies in office of school inspector, and provides that non-resident taxpayers shall pay for the tuition of their children.



## INDEX.

NAMES.

## A

- A**
- Abbott, Edward, 242, 243.  
Abbott & Fanchley, 154.  
Abbott, James, 23, 26, 38, 135, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948,

## B

- Baart, P. A., 537.  
 Babcock, C. P., 324.  
 Babeo, E., 222.  
 Baby, Colonel, 279.  
 Baby, D., 767.  
 Baby, Duperon, 324.  
 Baby, F., 176.  
 Baby, James, 178, 177.  
 Baby, M., 237, 238.  
 Backus & Sons, 444.  
 Backus, Charles K., 679, 684,  
 701, 752, 757.  
 Backus, Electus, 271.  
 Backus, H. T., 22, 1008, 144, 147.  
 Bacon, Colonel, 300.  
 Baldwin, Commodore, 938.  
 Baldwin, Ethan, 313.  
 Baldwin, Ezra, 916.  
 Baldwin, Henry P., 308, 1000, 1002,  
 106, 311, 312, 360, 361, 362,  
 447, 575,  
 600, 607, 711,  
 769, 772, 864, 867, 936, 938,  
 974.  
 Baldwin, H. P., 2d, 657.  
 Baldwin, J. D., 165, 642.  
 Baldwin, Lola, 942.  
 Baldwin, Lyman, 743, 209, 733,  
 744, 745.  
 Baldwin, Lyman H., 828.  
 Ball, 286.

- Ball, Byron D., 52.  
 Ball, Francis, 706.  
 Ball, H. L., 711, 712.  
 Ball, William, 798.  
 Ballard, 483.  
 Ballard, A., 614.  
 Ballard, Julia P., Mrs., 701.  
 Balmer, Stephen, 597.  
 Balpout, 715.  
 Banagor, Jacob, 111.  
 Bancroft, E., 738.  
 Bancroft, E. C., 210.  
 Bancroft, George, 708, 859, 963.  
 Bangs, Nathan, 553, 700, 954.  
 Bankhead, James, 229.  
 Banks, 141.  
 Banks, A. F., 360.  
 Banks, Gertrude, Miss, 665.  
 Banks, Nathaniel P., 910.  
 Banks, Robert, 888.  
 Banvard, 716.  
 Banwell, Henry, 587, 589.  
 Baradale, George, 758.  
 Baraga, Frederick, 535, 547, 700.  
 Barak, Perette, 333.  
 Barber, E. M., 675.  
 Barlier, F. J., 145, 148.  
 Barbour, E. S., 814.  
 Barbour, George H., 816.  
 Barbour, L. L., 75, 714.  
 Barclay, Colonel, 260.  
 Barclay, W., 141, 71, 143, 164, 284, 423, 573, 584, 713, 920, 925.  
 Barie, Louis, 162.  
 Barrios, Jean Maria, 20.  
 Barker, K. C., 140, 144, 408, 512, 527, 550, 971.  
 Barker, Samuel, 895.  
 Barker, William E., 946.  
 Barkume, Eli, 938.  
 Barlage, A., 144.  
 Barlow, C. J., 132.  
 Barlow, G. W., 600, 604.  
 Barlum, Thomas, 655.  
 Barnard, 486.  
 Barnard, Henry, 708, 961.  
 Barnard, Henry D., 54, 131, 141.  
 Barnard, Joseph, 210.  
 Barnes, Albert, 702.  
 Barnes, A. S., 706.  
 Barnes Bros., 498, 499.  
 Barnes, E. W., 58.  
 Barnes, Giles, 313.  
 Barney, Milton, 357.  
 Barnhardt, W. H., 357.  
 Barnes, A. J., 630.  
 Barnes, H. W., 103, 226, 307, 675, 676, 683, 685, 692, 883.  
 Barnes, Jacob, 686.  
 Barnum, E. L., 421, 733, 811, 812.  
 Baron, Antoine, 978.  
 Baron, Joseph, 130, 198.  
 Baron, Peter, 767.  
 Barr, John, 687.  
 Barr, Robert, 687.  
 Barre, Lefebvre de, 83.  
 Barrian, Joseph, 978.  
 Barrett, C. H., 58, 59, 631, 946, 649.  
 Barrett, Lawrence, 358.  
 Barrett, Myron, 595.  
 Barrett, Patrick, 935.  
 Barrois, 35.  
 Barrois, Francois Lothman de, 333.  
 Barrows, Juba, 138.  
 Barrows, S. S., 164.  
 Barry, David, 677, 678.  
 Barry, D. L., 711.  
 Barry, John S., 91, 92, 104, 898.  
 Barry, Thomas J., 106.  
 Barry, William, 80, 798.  
 Barze, W. H., 302.  
 Barstow, Samuel, 176, 191, 650, 711, 739, 743, 754, 755, 756, 862.  
 Barstow, H. A., 482.  
 Bart, J., 132.  
 Bartenbach, G., 842.  
 Barthe, A., 172.  
 Barthello, William, 795.  
 Bartholick, Dr., 493.  
 Bartholomew, A. M., 493, 937.  
 Bartholomew, A. M., Mrs., 652.  
 Bartle, James, 500.  
 Bartlett, J. W., 787.  
 Bartlett, Joseph, 531, 807.  
 Bartlett, A. R., 572.  
 Barth, A. H., 210.  
 Bartley, E., 663.  
 Barton, William, 178.  
 Bartow, William, 98, 130, 190, 198.  
 Baskerville, T. H., 573.  
 Bass, J., 577.  
 Bassett, Henry, 37, 227.  
 Bastie, Edmund, 535.  
 Batchelder, J. C., 381.  
 Batchelder, J. W., 758.  
 Bates, 695.  
 Bates, Andrew, 639.  
 Bates, Alexander, 300.  
 Bates, Asher B., 140, 141, 198, 973, 74.  
 Bates, Clara Doty, Mrs., 701.  
 Bates, Frederick, 23, 26, 38, 89, 99, 103, 113, 188, 189, 410, 414, 553, 597, 631, 736.  
 Bates, George C., 113, 143, 176, 243, 301, 711, 934, 993.  
 Bates, H. C., 210.  
 Bates, L. J., 13, 614, 615, 622, 701.  
 Bates, Morgan, 71, 92, 165, 673, 676, 682.  
 Battell, Cyrus, 909.  
 Batterson, J. G., 312.  
 Battle, James, 513, 519.  
 Battzes, George, 381.  
 Batwell, Edward, 50, 755, 756.  
 Bauer, A., 167, 757.  
 Baur, Emil, 575.  
 Baugh, J. B., 4.  
 Baughman, J. A., 566, 572, 578, 580, 840.  
 Baumgartner, John, 621.  
 Bayley, Frank T., 600.  
 Baxter, A. W., 810.  
 Baxter, John, 179.  
 Baxter, Thomas, 101, 102.  
 Baxter, W. H., 145, 500.  
 Baxter, Witter J., 711, 732.  
 Bayard, Robert, 172, 227.  
 Bayliss, J. H., 567, 575.  
 Bayliss, J. H., Mrs., 842.  
 Beach, Eben, 795.  
 Beach, P., 132.  
 Beach, Seth, 594.  
 Beadle, J. T., 612.  
 Bean, J. V., 718.  
 Beard, George, 938.  
 Beard, O. T., 701.  
 Beardslee, C. J., 487.  
 Beardslee, Harlow, 142.  
 Beardsley, 492.  
 Beattie, Elizabeth, 633.  
 Beattie, Margaret, 633.  
 Beatty, James, 71.  
 Beaubien, 492.  
 Beaubien, Miss, 350.  
 Beaubien, Antoine, Mrs., 653, 721.  
 Beaubien, Antoine, 34, 313, 725, 945, 977.  
 Beaubien, Henry, 164.  
 Beaubien, J., 737.  
 Beaubien, James, 58, 202, 935.  
 Beaubien, Jean Et., 20, 208.  
 Beaubien, Jean Maria, 21, 190, 111, 113, 171.  
 Beaubien, Joseph, 532, 977.  
 Beaubien, Lambert, 198, 323, 934, 937.  
 Beaubien, Louis, 164.  
 Beaubien, Louis Antoine, 531, 532.  
 Beaubien, P., 934.  
 Beaubien, Trotter, 337.  
 Beaufait, 493.  
 Beaufait, Louis, 88, 99, 100, 102, 130, 174, 180, 190, 191, 198, 531, 720, 938, 977, 982.  
 Beaumche, Chevalier de, 337.  
 Beauprand, Jean Baptiste, 313.  
 Beaumharnois, Marquis de, 19, 83, 766.  
 Beaumont, M. M., 707.  
 Beausseron, Widow, 18.  
 Beck, C. F., 780.  
 Beck, Charles G., 171.  
 Becker, John, 680.  
 Beckwith, George, 267.  
 Bedell, George W., 130.  
 Beecher, E. B., 885.  
 Beecher, Henry Ward, 700, 938, 973.  
 Beecher, Luther, 352, 485, 665, 678, 712, 713, 743, 971.  
 Beecher, Lyman, 603, 708, 839.  
 Beecher, Truman, 785.  
 Beecher, Thomas K., 637.  
 Beedler, J., 777.  
 Beeson, Jacob, 38, 792.  
 Beggs, Thomas, 147.  
 Begole, J. W., 92, 975.  
 Begon, 18.  
 Belanger, Joseph, 134.  
 Belknap, John, 208.  
 Bell, Digby V., 92, 93, 734, 785, 945.  
 Bell, D. V., Jr., 354.  
 Bell, D. V., Mrs., 665.  
 Bell, Delos, 361.  
 Bell, John A., 687.  
 Bell, Robert, 56.  
 Bell, Thomas, 895.  
 Bellair, Joseph, 645.  
 Bellar, Oliver, 210, 933, 938, 945.  
 Bellecour, F. D., 198.  
 Bellocourt, L. I., 144.  
 Bellestre, Francois Marie Picote de, 36, 40, 83, 227, 233, 244, 57, 700.  
 Bellisle, Henry, 50.  
 Bellows, H. W., 681.  
 Bellows, J. N., 717.  
 Bellman, W. F., 496.  
 Belton, F. S., 228.  
 Belton, Samuel, 555.  
 Bendix, William, 357.  
 Benedict, E. D., 884.  
 Benedict, Hiram, 840.  
 Beniteau, A. P. T., 318.  
 Beniteau, Israel I., 654.  
 Benham, Ebenezer, 165, 202.  
 Benham, W. L., 901.  
 Benjamin, Park, 709.  
 Bennett, D., 493.  
 Bennett, Frank, 687.  
 Bennett, Joseph R., 160, 176.  
 Bennett, L. H., 872.  
 Bennett, Moses, 165.  
 Bennett, S., 132.  
 Bennett, W., 493.  
 Benoit, E., 799.  
 Benoit, E. P., 125.  
 Bentley, 173.  
 Bentley, John, 133.  
 Benton, Colonel, 84.  
 Benton, Thomas H., 938.  
 Berdan, O. F., 357.  
 Berger, J. M., 673, 695, 696.  
 Berkey, A., 621.  
 Berlin, Frederick, 938.  
 Bernier, 532.  
 Bernick, 538.  
 Berquin, 694.  
 Bernien, John M., 805.  
 Berry Brothers, 497, 498, 826, 974.  
 Berry, J. A., 757.  
 Berry, J. H., 825, 871.  
 Berry, Langford G., 92.  
 Berry, S. V., 590.  
 Berry, Thomas, 138, 162, 646, 734, 826, 875.  
 Berry, T. V., 624.  
 Berry, William A., 874.  
 Berry, W. L., 695.  
 Berryer, M., 233.  
 Berthelet, Henry, 8, 15, 33, 133, 532, 938, 980, 981.  
 Berthelet, Peter, 63, 793, 794, 883.  
 Berthelet, Widow, 767.  
 Bertrams, Gustavus, 576.  
 Bertrand, 531, 532.  
 Bething, George W., 938.  
 Bettinger, Conrad, 19.  
 Betts, Charles, 674.  
 Betts, George I., 324.  
 Bewick, Charles, 811.  
 Beyer, C. H., 57, 663.  
 Beyerle, Constantine, 688.  
 Bibb, Henry, 346, 700.  
 Biddle, John, 23, 38, 59, 58, 68, 103, 105, 111, 114, 115, 140, 207, 271, 377, 386, 374, 456, 474, 714, 715, 716, 717, 735, 860, 862, 887, 896.  
 Biddle, Nicholas, 372.  
 Biddle, W. S., 318.  
 Bieber, Adam, 934, 935.  
 Bieber, Peter, 935.  
 Bienville, 330.  
 Big Beaver, 181.  
 Bigelow, George, 50.  
 Bigelow, Horatio, 818.  
 Bigelow, John M., 647, 924.  
 Bigelow, L., 131.  
 Bigley, 498.  
 Bigot, 233.  
 Bigsley, Doctor, 269.  
 Billings, Alvan, 565.  
 Billings, P. A., 778.  
 Binder, William, 166.  
 Bineau, Jean, 766.  
 Bingham, E., 164, 492, 641.  
 Bingham, Kinsley S., 92.  
 Bingham, Sarah T., Miss, 310.  
 Bingle, Edward, 131.  
 Bird, A. A., 198.  
 Bird, Henry, 223, 243, 249, 260, 652.  
 Bird, Philander, 131, 198.  
 Bird, Peter C., 131.  
 Bird, Robert, 571.  
 Bird, Robert C., 141.  
 Birmingham, T. N., 162.  
 Birney, James, 92.  
 Bishop, Anna, 354.  
 Bishop, David L., 212.  
 Bishop, H., 355, 357.  
 Bishop, Levi, 39, 49, 141, 177, 192, 194, 357, 714, 711, 713, 745, 740, 755, 758, 759, 843, 968.  
 Bishop, M., 492.  
 Bishop, R. A., Mrs., 486.  
 Bispham, John B., 191.  
 Bissell, 493.  
 Bissell, A. E., 61, 787, 788.  
 Bissell, Albert G., 647.  
 Bissell, Charles, 851.  
 Bissell, George W., 787, 788, 792.  
 Bissell, John H., 592.  
 Bissell, W. A., 732.  
 Black, Clarence, 360, 361.  
 Black, H. H., 624.  
 Black, Joseph, 362, 873.  
 Black, James, 497, 654.  
 Black, S. W., 228.  
 Blackburn, Thomas, 202, 345, 346, 951.  
 Blackburn, William M., 602.  
 Black Hawk, 299, 959.  
 Blackman, G. C., 706.  
 Blackmar, Thomas S., 176, 177, 179, 795, 799.  
 Blades, F. A., 566, 569, 574, 580, 638, 783.  
 Blain, A. W., 56.  
 Blaine, James G., 976.  
 Blainville, Sieur de, 227, 232.  
 Blair, Austin, 92, 305.  
 Blair, James S., 654.  
 Blaisdel, L. H., 355.  
 Blackless, George, 164.  
 Blanchard, Jonathan, 566, 569.  
 Blankenheim, J., 166, 935.  
 Blattermeier, Christian, 496.  
 Blavette, Leon Clement de, 333.  
 Blay, M., 162, 796.  
 Blemman, Henry A., 166.  
 Blomert, 105.  
 Blomberg, A. F., 537, 541.  
 Blindbury, 496.  
 Blindbury, C. G., 799.  
 Blindbury, John, 101, 131, 486.  
 Bliss, P. P., 643, 972, 973.  
 Bliss, 354.  
 Blodgett, A. C., 701.  
 Blodgett, Charles C., 145.  
 Blodgett, H. N. P., Mrs., 663.  
 Blodgett, P. S., 903.  
 Blois, John T., 696, 717, 738.

- Boudreau, Sieur, 132.  
Boudry, Dr., 77.  
Bouffon, A. M., 214.  
Bouillon, Adam L., 147, 27.  
Boullier, Amable, Mrs., 24.  
Boulet, Joseph B., 38, 841.  
Bouss, J. B., Mrs., 25.  
Bouvier, John, 120.  
Bue, Alexander, 128, 131, 132.  
Buckard, George, 241.  
Bum, Frank, 143.  
Bum, A., 71, 140.  
Boardman, W. E., 633, 700.  
Boquet, Simon, 27.  
Boehlein, G., 695.  
Boehlein, M., 695.  
Boeing, W., 360.  
Boeninghausen, W., 935.  
Boer, H. R., 603.  
Boerns, William A., 77.  
Boice, John, 733.  
Boise, James R., 709.  
Boisbelle, M. D., 27.  
Bolger, Robert L., 141.  
Bolo, G., 798.  
Bolton, Charles, 134, 270.  
Boltz, Peter, 132.  
Bolvin, N., 720.  
Bonaparte, Napoleon, 943, 970.  
Bonaparte, N., 970.  
Bond, C. G. M., 833.  
Bond, C. V., 360.  
Bond, E., 934.  
Bond, L. A., 12, 20, 21.  
Bond, William, 77, 132.  
Bond, William S., 101, 132, 144, 145, 674, 677.  
Bondi, Antoine, 979.  
Bondi, Joseph, 979.  
Bonfaver, Charles, 77.  
Bon, Mary Ann, 77.  
Bonhomme, Charles, 20.  
Bonnet, S. R., 710.  
Bonome, Francois, 979.  
Book, J. B., 146, 205, 734.  
Boone, Daniel, 249, 938.  
Booth, 358.  
Booth, E. G., 872.  
Booth, G. C., 27.  
Booth, G. P., 486.  
Booth, James, 27.  
Booth, L. W. H., 132.  
Booth, H., 27, 132.  
Borchardt, F., 735, 798.  
Borcharding, William, 576.  
Bordeaux, 132, 27.  
Bordman, E., 673.  
Borgess, C. H., 147, 340, 674, 675, 710.  
Borgman, C. H., 141, 142, 143, 695, 725.  
Borison, M. V., 103, 145, 235, 218, 436, 487.  
Boro, H. H., 493.  
Borrowman, Andrew, 59, 647, 649, 758.  
Boscut, John, 326.  
Bostick, William, 244.  
Bostwick, J., 211.  
Boisford, Albert, 147.  
Boucher, Elizabeth, 325.  
Roudin, 680.  
Bougainville, 12, 45, 322, 349.  
Boughton, Peter, 346.  
Bouillon, J. C., 141.  
Bouillard, 546.  
Bour, Joseph, 755, 934.  
Bourgeois, 132.  
Bourke, Oliver, 102, 752, 757.  
Bourne, W., 132.  
Bourne, L. L., 132.  
Bourne, S. C., 132, 241.  
Bourne, A., 132.  
Bourns, A. F., 572, 689.  
Boutell, A. A., 827, 828.  
Bowen, C. C., 132.  
Bowen, Dr., 280.  
Bowers, J. F., 213.  
Bowman, 27.  
Bowman, E. C., 865.  
Bowman, J., 577.  
Bowman, W. A., 213, 214.  
Bowdell Bros., 823, 828, 825.  
Buckell, William, 141, 142.  
Boyer, Antoine, 922.  
Boyle, Phillip, 173.  
Boynton, John L., 132.  
Boynton, Dr., 883.  
Boynton, Albert G., 141, 77.  
Brace, E. Russell, 923.  
Brace, William H., 868.  
Bradburn, Hugh, 132.  
Braddock, General, 233, 887.  
Bradford, Anna, 198.  
Bradford, A. W., 212.  
Bradford, John, 669.  
Bradish, Alvah, 359.  
Bradley, H., 130.  
Bradley, Judson, 51.  
Bradley, J. F., 362.  
Bradner, Ira J., 132.  
Brandon, Calvin C., 938.  
Bradsaw, J. B. H., 132, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 63



- Bushey, Joseph, 117, 935, 409, 411.  
 Bishnell, D. P., 114, 167.  
 Bishnell, D. P., Mrs., 319.  
 Bishnell, John, 167.  
 Butler, B. F., 110, 279, 926.  
 Butler, Colonel, 244, 245, 283, 284.  
 Butler, E. H., 92, 102, 868.  
 Butler, E. H., Mrs., 655.  
 Butler, T. D., 624.  
 Butler, H., 227.  
 Butler, Milton H., 227.  
 Butler, William A., 56, 162, 310, 311, 312, 313, 735, 757, 800, 902.  
 Butler, W. A., Mus., 110, 311, 655.  
 Butterfield, 261.  
 Butterfield, O. H., 212, 213.  
 Buttermann, Eugene, 542.  
 Butterson, 673.  
 Butz, Caspar, 687.  
 Butzel, Magnus, 758, 761.  
 Ryington, P. S., 597.  
 Byram, C., 161, 497, 756.  
 Byram, Ebenezer A., 755.  
 Byrd, George, 140, 929.  
 Byrd, George Welling, 86.  
 Byrn, Edward, 341.  
 Byrne, James, 537.
- C**
- Cabacier, Charles, 797.  
 Cabacie or Cabacier, Joseph, 9, 172.  
 Cabi, David, 158.  
 Cabot, J., Elliott, 708.  
 Cadillac, Antoine de la Mothe, 31, 11, 12, 17, 18, 19, 25, 26, 34, 171, 221, 226, 227, 231, 321, 322, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 335, 336, 337, 338, 345, 369, 374, 371, 372, 427, 428, 527, 529, 700, 720, 765, 766, 837, 838, 934, 951.  
 Cadillac, Francois, 328.  
 Cadillac, Jean Antoine, 328.  
 Cadillac, Joseph, 328.  
 Cadillac, Magdaline, 328.  
 Cadillac, Marie Agathe, 328.  
 Cadillac, Marie Anne, 328.  
 Cadillac, Marie Therese, 328, 333.  
 Cadillac, Marie Therese de Laumet de, 326.  
 Cadillac, Pierre Denis, 328.  
 Cadillac, Rene Louis, 328.  
 Cadle, Richard F., 581.  
 Cadman, C. C., 714.  
 Cady, Charles H., 131.  
 Cady, David, 131.  
 Cady, D. D., 131.  
 Cady, S. P., 131.  
 Cahill, James, 58.  
 Cahoon, William, 144.  
 Cain, R. H., 976.  
 Caine, H. J., 695.  
 Cildwell, William, 261.  
 Calhoun, 957.  
 Calhoun, John C., 939.  
 Callaghan, J. O., 101.  
 Callaghan, W. O., 317, 755.  
 Callaway, S. R., 895.  
 Callieres, Chevalier de, 83, 221, 322.  
 Calnon, Jeremiah, 54, 100, 600.  
 Calvarin, 535.  
 Calvert & Co., 33.  
 Calvert, R. J., 487.  
 Cameron, James, 654.  
 Cameron, John, 604.  
 Campanini, 354.  
 Campau, 96, 272, 333, 349, 715, 766, 789.  
 Campau, Albert, 733.  
 Campau, Alexis, 978.  
 Campau, Alexander M., 721.  
 Campau, A. T., 144, 756.  
 Campau, Angeline, Miss, 720.  
 Campau, B. F., 142, 143, 310, 401, 423, 585, 863, 937, 943, 944, 950.  
 Campau, Baptiste, 722.  
 Campau, Captain, 226.  
 Campau, Charles A., 939.  
 Campau, C. F., 942, 944.  
 Campau, Charles M., 313, 978.  
 Campau, Charles, 197, 984.  
 Campau, Daniel J., 38, 102, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.  
 Campau, Joseph, 133, 135, 149, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.  
 Campau, Louis, 20, 313.  
 Campau, M. A., 939.  
 Campau, Michael, 18.  
 Campau, Minnie, Mrs., 942.  
 Campau, Nicholas, 20, 980.  
 Campau, Peter, 799.  
 Campau, Philip, 944.  
 Campau, Robert McD., 816.  
 Campau, T. L., 126, 935.  
 Campau, Theodore, 141.  
 Campau, Theodore J., 101, 935, 936, 937.  
 Campau, A., 210.  
 Campbell, Alexander, 202, 482, 795.  
 Campbell, Colin, 492, 495, 497, 941.  
 Campbell, Colin, Mrs., 655.  
 Campbell, Captain, 234.  
 Campbell, Donald, 227, 236, 349.  
 Campbell, Findley, 341.  
 Campbell, Gordon, 911.  
 Campbell, H. M., 142, 177, 192, 645, 648, 716, 851, 933.  
 Campbell, J., 611, 675.  
 Campbell, James, 130.  
 Campbell, J. V., 176, 177, 188, 192, 199, 308, 311, 337, 339, 350, 369, 638, 650, 701, 704, 711, 746, 755, 757, 761, 915, 907, 939.  
 Campbell, J. V., Jr., 340.  
 Campbell, John, 165, 167, 222, 227, 238, 523, 936.  
 Campbell, Lois, Mrs., 652.  
 Campbell, Major, 236, 237.  
 Campbell, S. L., 718.  
 Campbell, Valeria, Miss, 311.  
 Campbell, W. C., 904.  
 Campbell, W. J., 572.  
 Campbell, W. P., 872.  
 Candler, H. W., 758.  
 Candler, W. R., 161, 162.  
 Canfield, A., 936, 939.  
 Caniff, 595.  
 Caniff, A. C., 142, 143, 165, 210, 143, 77, 78.  
 Caniff, H. J., 165, 506.  
 Caniff, Mrs., 656.  
 Caniff, Nancy, 594.  
 Cannaro, Charles, 210.  
 Capel, Thomas John, 709, 976.  
 Caplis, James, 100, 101, 210, 934.  
 Capoul, 354.  
 Carew, J. L., 143.  
 Cargill, O. F. & Co., 872.  
 Carleton, William M., 684, 701.  
 Carleton, Guy, 78, 84, 172, 242, 243, 249, 250, 254, 255, 264, 265, 266, 952.  
 Carondelet, Baron de, 269, 271.  
 Caron, La Veuve, Vital, 20.  
 Carpenter, 716.  
 Carpenter, Clarence, 816.  
 Carpenter, H. D., 101, 165.  
 Carpenter, N. B., 71, 164, 167, 750, 755.  
 Carpenter, S. B., 586, 589.  
 Carpenter, W. N., 49, 161, 162, 494, 638, 816, 868.  
 Carpenter, W. N., Mrs., 310.  
 Carr, Francis, 487.  
 Carr, John, 131.  
 Carr, P., 496.  
 Carrier, A. E., 51, 58, 733.  
 Carroll, 555.  
 Carroll, Daniel, 934.  
 Carroll, Henry, 795, 798.  
 Carroll, John, 471, 546.  
 Carroll, William, 167.  
 Carson, George, 125, 130.  
 Carstens, J. H., 59, 733, 758.  
 Carter, C. H., 818.  
 Carter, Daniel, 939.  
 Carter, David, 910.  
 Carter, David, Mrs., 661, 942.  
 Carter, Thomas, 578, 701.  
 Carver, Jonathan, 40, 707.  
 Cary, 34.  
 Cary, Alice, Miss, 691.  
 Cary, C. A., 587, 589, 590.  
 Case, C. R., 646, 649.  
 Case, Daniel L., 92.  
 Case, L. N., 71.  
 Case, Nathaniel, 108.  
 Case, O. N., 101.  
 Case, Seth, 934.  
 Case, Sidney E., 756.  
 Case, William, 553, 580.  
 Casey, Silas, 228.  
 Caserman, H. K., 708.  
 Caskey, S. G., 138.  
 Casler, D., 572.  
 Caspary, John, 167, 757, 708.  
 Cass, Lewis, 29, 59, 88, 90, 91, 92, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 221, 227, 246, 261, 262, 274, 275, 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 285, 286, 287, 289, 291, 293, 295, 296, 297, 298, 305, 306, 338, 346, 3







Drake, F. H., 3, 56, 675.  
Drake, F. W., 309, 311, 313.  
Drake, F. J., 1.  
Drummond, F. J., 133.  
Drugg, F. H., 133, 134.  
Duce, J., 133, 134.  
Ducharme, J. Duquesne, 217.  
Duchard, J. B., 375.  
Duclos, F.  
Dubs, 356.  
Dubois, C. 752.  
Dubois, Etienne, 52, 143, 213, 53.  
Dubois, James, 166, 78, 106, 99.  
Du Boishebert, 766.  
Dubois, 1.  
Du Buisson, 21, 227, 331.  
Du Chaillu, Paul, 709.  
Ducharme, C. A., 816.  
Ducloux, Charles, 303.  
Duchene, J., 210, 211.  
Duck, James, 211, 212.  
Dubs, 1.  
Dudley, W. L., 133.  
Dudgeon, A. J., 133, 143, 144, 218, 783, 884.  
Dudgeon, J. A., 162.  
Dufoux, 535.  
Dufferin, Lord, 972.  
Duffield, D. B., 56, 99, 141, 307, 603, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000, 1001, 1002, 1003, 1004, 1005, 1006, 1007, 1008, 1009, 1010, 1011, 1012, 1013, 1014, 1015, 1016, 1017, 1018, 1019, 1020, 1021, 1022, 1023, 1024, 1025, 1026, 1027, 1028, 1029, 1030, 1031, 1032, 1033, 1034, 1035, 1036, 1037, 1038, 1039, 1040, 1041, 1042, 1043, 1044, 1045, 1046, 1047, 1048, 1049, 1050, 1051, 1052, 1053, 1054, 1055, 1056, 1057, 1058, 1059, 1060, 1061, 1062, 1063, 1064, 1065, 1066, 1067, 1068, 1069, 1070, 1071, 1072, 1073, 1074, 1075, 1076, 1077, 1078, 1079, 1080, 1081, 1082, 1083, 1084, 1085, 1086, 1087, 1088, 1089, 1090, 1091, 1092, 1093, 1094, 1095, 1096, 1097, 1098, 1099, 1100, 1101, 1102, 1103, 1104, 1105, 1106, 1107, 1108, 1109, 1110, 1111, 1112, 1113, 1114, 1115, 1116, 1117, 1118, 1119, 1120, 1121, 1122, 1123, 1124, 1125, 1126, 1127, 1128, 1129, 1130, 1131, 1132, 1133, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1137, 1138, 1139, 1140, 1141, 1142, 1143, 1144, 1145, 1146, 1147, 1148, 1149, 1150, 1151, 1152, 1153, 1154, 1155, 1156, 1157, 1158, 1159, 1160, 1161, 1162, 1163, 1164, 1165, 1166, 1167, 1168, 1169, 1170, 1171, 1172, 1173, 1174, 1175, 1176, 1177, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1181, 1182, 1183, 1184, 1185, 1186, 1187, 1188, 1189, 1190, 1191, 1192, 1193, 1194, 1195, 1196, 1197, 1198, 1199, 1200, 1201, 1202, 1203, 1204, 1205, 1206, 1207, 1208, 1209, 1210, 1211, 1212, 1213, 1214, 1215, 1216, 1217, 1218, 1219, 1220, 1221, 1222, 1223, 1224, 1225, 1226, 1227, 1228, 1229, 1230, 1231, 1232, 1233, 1234, 1235, 1236, 1237, 1238, 1239, 1240, 1241, 1242, 1243, 1244, 1245, 1246, 1247, 1248, 1249, 1250, 1251, 1252, 1253, 1254, 1255, 1256, 1257, 1258, 1259, 1260, 1261, 1262, 1263, 1264, 1265, 1266, 1267, 1268, 1269, 1270, 1271, 1272, 1273, 1274, 1275, 1276, 1277, 1278, 1279, 1280, 1281, 1282, 1283, 1284, 1285, 1286, 1287, 1288, 1289, 1290, 1291, 1292, 1293, 1294, 1295, 1296, 1297, 1298, 1299, 1300, 1301, 1302, 1303, 1304, 1305, 1306, 1307, 1308, 1309, 1310, 1311, 1312, 1313, 1314, 1315, 1316, 1317, 1318, 1319, 1320, 1321, 1322, 1323, 1324, 1325, 1326, 1327, 1328, 1329, 1330, 1331, 1332, 1333, 1334, 1335, 1336, 1337, 1338, 1339, 1340, 1341, 1342, 1343, 1344, 1345, 1346, 1347, 1348, 1349, 1350, 1351, 1352, 1353, 1354, 1355, 1356, 1357, 1358, 1359, 1360, 1361, 1362

Dwight, Elizabeth, 1.  
Dwight, F. H., 1.  
Dwight, Henry, 859.  
Dwight, Jonathan, 859.  
Dwight, John, 1, 14, 15, 16, 17.  
Dwight, William, 859.  
Dwyer, 787.  
Dwyer, J. C., 1, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827

## E

Eakins, J. H., 537, 811.  
Eastman, George B., 717.  
Eaton, Lonzo, 40, 166.  
Eaton, Ebenezer, 100.  
Eaton, O. P., 647.  
Eaton, T. H., 657.  
Eberts, Herman, 209.  
Eby, H. H., 132.  
Eccard, E., 161, 162.  
Eccleston, 539.  
Eckliff, C. H., 58.  
Eddy, Orson, 481, 565.  
Eddy, T. M., 567, 579, 708.  
Eddy, Z. Mrs., 665.  
Edgar, 67.  
Edgar, John, 244, 941.  
Edgar, Wm., 172, 767, 837.  
Edison, Thomas A., 362, 469.  
Edmonds, Charles A., 93.  
Edmonds, William, 131.  
Edson, J. M., 11, 17, 102.  
Edson, D., 74, 104.  
Edson, James L., 360, 362, 874.  
Edwards, Abraham, 68, 103, 123, 135, 209, 227, 730, 731.  
Edwards, Colonel, 957.  
Edwards, Ridwell, 938, 940.  
Edwards, D., 903.  
Edwards, Fitzhugh, Mrs. Dr., 1.  
Edwards, H. D., 101.  
Edwards, Jacques, 702.  
Edwards, J. E., 71.  
Edwards, John, 494.  
Edwards, R. H., 11.  
Edwards, R. M., 719.  
Ege, C. N., 50, 646.  
Eggeman, B., 796.  
Eggleston, Edward, 708.  
Egner, George, 493.  
Eichbaum, F. H., 364.  
Eigenbrod, Adam, 167.  
Eilert, Jacob, 135.  
Eipper, J., 798.  
Eisenlord, N., 687.  
Eisenlord, W., 486, 487.  
Ellair, F. H., 167.  
Ellair, Alexander, 981.  
Elbert, J. N., 736.  
Elder, A., 355.  
Elderkin, J. D., 357.  
Eldred, A. J., 569.  
Eldred, F. E., 164.  
Eldred, F. E., 143, 496, 506.  
Eldred, Julius, 142, 491, 652.  
Eldridge, Azariah, 508, 638.  
Ellet, E. F., Mrs., 281, 708.  
Ellice, 907.  
Ellinwood, Miss, 718.  
Elliott, 496, 571.  
Elliott, Captain, 278, 720.

Elliott, E. A., 57.  
 Elliott, J. B., 519.  
 Elliott, M. M., 141, 142, 143.  
 Elliott, R. R., 54, 549, 650, 666, 667.  
 Elliott, Robert T., 53, 194, 523.  
 Elliott, Thomas R., 676.  
 Elliott, William, 345.  
 Ellis, C. H., 34, 126.  
 Ellis, E. D., 674, 759.  
 Ellis, F. R., 679, 702, 734.  
 Ellis, Gilbert J., 624.  
 Ellis, John, 675, 676, 702.  
 Ellis, John D., 675.  
 Ellis, M. H., 141, 142.  
 Ellis, Wellington, 126, 132.  
 Elmore, 633.  
 Elms, R., 717.  
 Elwood, I. N., 689.  
 Elwood, J. R., 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 702, 711, 869, 885, 940.  
 Ely, Ralph, 92.  
 Emerson, E., 839.  
 Emerson, Charles J., 37.  
 Emerson, Justin E., Mrs., 361.  
 Emerson, J. M., 808.  
 Emerson, Miss, 717.  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 709.  
 Emery, A. H., 144, 145, 487.  
 Emmons, 300.  
 Emmons, H. H., 175, 306, 397, 711, 967.  
 Emmons, J. P. C., 141, 142, 210, 756.  
 Endicott, Charles, 362, 778, 940.  
 England, Pool, Mrs., 702.  
 England, Mrs., 262.  
 England, Richard, 227, 262, 265, 266, 267.  
 Enright, John J., 126, 549.  
 Ensign, B. P., 872.  
 Ensor, D. A. A., 171, 172, 173, 174, 175.  
 Ensworth, G. B., 198.  
 Epinau, M. de l', 330.  
 Eppling, Fred, 620.  
 Eppstein, E., 628.  
 Eppstein, E. Mrs., 657.  
 Erhard, J., 709.  
 Erichsen, C. D., 162, 487.  
 Ernest, Matthew, 26, 125, 199, 200, 201, 202.  
 Errett, Isaac, 624.  
 Erskine, 262.  
 Erwin, John G., 355, 711, 787.  
 Esdell, David, Jr., 797.  
 Estabrook, 614.  
 Etherington, Major, 227.  
 Eustache, Pierre, 20.  
 Eustis, Wm., 289, 294.  
 Evans, E. P., 709.  
 Evans, G., 166.  
 Evans, James, 132.  
 Evans, Joseph, 131.  
 Evans, Patrick, 935.  
 Evans, R. G., Mrs., 664.  
 Evans, Theo. T., 131.  
 Evarts, William M., 267.  
 Everett, 695.  
 Everett, Edward, 709, 746.  
 Ewers, 491.  
 Ewers, A., 143, 506, 713.  
 Ewers, Charles, 75, 101, 137, 145, 146, 647.  
 Ewing, W. R., 141.  
 Ewings, Alexander, 313.

## F

Fabbri, 940.  
Fafard, Margaret, 333.  
Fahy, J. H., 755.  
Failing, 63.  
Fairbairn, Thomas, 146.  
Fairbanks, H. W., 703.  
Fairbanks, John, 198.  
Fairbanks, J. D., 144, 523.

- Fillmore, Millard, 106, 963.  
 Fils n, James, 770, 834.  
 Finchley, 837.  
 Findlay, James, 94.  
 Findley, Colonel, 274, 275, 291.  
 Fincham, Isaac, 64, 14, 144.  
 Finley, H. P. Mrs., 701.  
 Finley, I. E., 85, 14, 304, 7.  
 Finley, R. H., 165, 695.  
 Finn, W., 1.  
 Finnegan, J., 757.  
 Finney, John D., 143.  
 Finney, C. G., 113, 62.  
 Finney, J. W., 176.  
 Finney, Seymour, 145, 146, 481, 477, 600, 71.  
 Firman, Michael, 746, 752, 758.  
 Fischer, C., 687.  
 Fischer, P., 687.  
 Fisher, William, 143.  
 Fish, A. M. Mrs., 310.  
 Fish, John, 300.  
 Fisher, 173, 695.  
 Fisher, Aaron C., 566.  
 Fisher, E., 872.  
 Fisher, E. B., 212.  
 Fisher, James, 77, 236.  
 Fisher, James L., 535.  
 Fisher, Nancy, Miss, 533.  
 Fisher, Otis, 225, 850.  
 Fiske, Isaac, W., 14.  
 Fiske, 695.  
 Fissac, D. W., 143, 144, 146, 148, 739.  
 Fitch, L. R., 367, 871, 900.  
 Fitch, A. M., 324, 566, 641.  
 Fitch, C. W., 702, 717, 732.  
 Fitch, E. D., 143.  
 Fitzgerald, Edward, 350, 707.  
 Fitzgerald, Thomas, 852, 861.  
 Fitzhugh, F. C., 175.  
 Fitzsimons, I., 14.  
 Fitzsimons, Patrick, 868.  
 Fitzsimons, M., 211.  
 Flackett, Benjamin Joseph, 21, 211, 510, 517, 517, 88.  
 Flanagan, William, 854, 855, 859, 860.  
 Flanagan, M., 144, 159, 209, 306, 523, 752, 757, 758, 907.  
 Flattery, 496.  
 Flattery, C. N., 694.  
 Flattery, J., 772.  
 Flattery, Neil, 58.  
 Fleming, Samson, 341.  
 Fleming, Thos., 212.  
 Fleper, Daniel, 167.  
 Fletcher, 789, 982.  
 Fletcher, G. N. Mrs., 655, 662.  
 Fletcher, Joseph, 22, 26.  
 Fletcher, S., 492.  
 Fletcher, William A., 98, 99, 187, 192, 474.  
 Flour, M., 14.  
 Flinn, Hugh, 756.  
 Flint, E. W., 165.  
 Flint, H. A., 100.  
 Flinterman, John, 59, 647, 757.  
 Flood, C. B., 686.  
 Flower, E. W., 83, 87.  
 Flower, J., 145, 161, 364, 470.  
 Flowers, Charles, 176, 197.  
 Floyd, James De L., 228.  
 Folsom, F., 758.  
 Folsom, S., 145, 936.  
 Foltz, Benjamin, 364.  
 Fontaine, E., 364.  
 Font, G. 183, 143, 144, 226, 862, 868.  
 Forbes, Archibald, 974.  
 Forbes, Colonel, 290, 291, 293.  
 Forbes, General, 233.  
 Forbes, John, 100, 130.  
 Forbes, J. M., 901.  
 Forbush, T. B., 627, 703.  
 Ford, Corydon L., 709.  
 Ford, H. A., 691, 703.  
 Ford, J., 144, 757.  
 Ford, J. N., 583, 866, 936.  
 Ford, Kate Brearley, Mrs., 703.  
 Ford, L. J., 126.  
 Ford, Martin H., 131, 132.  
 Forni, V., 663.  
 Forster, Julian, 250.  
 Forster, Edward, 820.  
 Forsyth, 767.  
 Forsyth, D., 274.  
 Forsyth, George, 143.  
 Forsyth, James, 654.  
 Forsyth, Major, 887.  
 Forsyth, Marion, 943.  
 Forsyth, Robert, 981.  
 Forsyth, R. A., 37, 78, 130, 143, 145, 84, 87.  
 Forsyth, Thos., 981.  
 Forsyth, William, 977, 979.  
 Foster, 494, 497, 832, 952.  
 Foster, Bishop, 579, 709.  
 Foster, Captain, 248.  
 Foster, G. A., 59, 145, 146.  
 Foster, George B., 647.  
 Foster, J. E., Mrs., 640, 662.  
 Foster, W. L., 695.  
 Fournier, Abraham, 982.  
 Fowler, F. M., 302, 371.  
 Fowler, G. S., 700.  
 Fowler, Stephen, 717, 900.  
 Fox, E. L., 143.  
 Fox, C., 174, 702.  
 Fox, Colin, 884.  
 Fox, D., 757.  
 Fox, D. F., 318.  
 Fox, D. M., 308.  
 Fox, Iabez, 625, 675, 683.  
 Fox, Lewis R., 601.  
 Fox, Martin, 167.  
 Foxen, James, 167.  
 Foxen, William, 137, 145, 218, 249, 744, 900, 901.  
 Poy, Jonathan P., 100.  
 Fralick, H. T., 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153.  
 Fralick, Peter, 209.  
 Frances, Mary, 653.  
 Francois, R., 535.  
 Frank, C. P., 647.  
 Frank, Hyman, 657.  
 Frank, John P., 975.  
 Frankel, I. Mrs., 657.  
 Frankhauser, J., 578.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 746, 940.  
 Franklin, E. C., 709.  
 Franklin, Lady Jane, 483, 966.  
 Franklin, Samuel, Jr., 344.  
 Fraser, Alexander, 937.  
 Fraser, A. D., 56, 71, 141, 195, 196, 222, 274, 313, 314, 315.  
 Fraser, Major, 269.  
 Fraser, O. A., 872.  
 Frazer, David C., 756.  
 Frazer, Lieutenant, 240.  
 Frechette, Pierre, 530, 535.  
 Freeland, S. M., 114.  
 Freeman, Daniel, 553.  
 Freeman, D. M., 210, 211.  
 Freeman, Edward, 669.  
 Freeman, L. S., 695.  
 Freer, C. L., 805.  
 Freiburger, F., 211, 212.  
 Frelinghuysen, Theodore, 961.  
 Fremont, John C., 102, 229, 940, 971.  
 French, 491.  
 French, D., 58, 64, 71, 125, 142, 165, 177, 945, 948, 710, 730, 711, 715, 716, 938.  
 French, J., 484, 683.  
 French, Newell, 933.  
 French, S., 484, 936.  
 Ferrot, Francis, 501, 532.  
 Frey, Philip, 37.  
 Frey, Philip R., 249.  
 Frey, Samuel C., 249.  
 Freyer, Daniel, 934.  
 Freytag, A., 610.  
 Freytag, G., 355.  
 Friedland, J. F., 540.  
 Friedman, C., 482.  
 Frieze, Henry S., 709.  
 Frisbie, S. W., 588, 589, 590.  
 Fritschel, Sigmund, 620.  
 Frizelle, 468.  
 Frobisher, 980.  
 Froissart, 3.  
 Frontenac, Count de, 83, 325, 326, 327, 328.  
 Fross, H., 210.  
 Frost, 497, 499.  
 Frost, A. F., 626.  
 Frost, George, 131.  
 Frost, George S., 144, 638, 639, 733, 936.  
 Frost, M., 144, 161, 162.  
 Frost, M. S., 638.  
 Frothingham, George E., 709.  
 Fry, B. St. James, 675.  
 Fry, John H., 641.  
 Fuchs, J. M., 578.  
 Fuld, E., 143, 145.  
 Fuller, Charles, 294.  
 Fuller, John, 168.  
 Fuller, J. M., 572, 580.  
 Fuller, J. N. Mrs., 665.  
 Fuller, Margaret, 708.  
 Fuller, Osgood E., 585, 702.  
 Fulton, Isaac W., 131.  
 Fulton, Robert, 960.  
 Funke, 406.  
 Funke, Charles, 758.  
 Funke, F., 798, 934.  
 Funke, J., 166, 718, 758.  
 Funke, T., 212, 934, 935.  
 Furgole, Angelique, 328.  
 Fury, Patrick, 132.  
 Fyfe, Richard H., 734, 772.
- ## G
- Gage, General, 84, 240.  
 Gage, John, 52.  
 Gage, M. L., 143, 202, 303, 755.  
 Gage, Russell, 799.  
 Gaines, Edmund F., 229.  
 Gaines, General, 225, 299.  
 Gaines, John, 903.  
 Galinee, 325, 527, 707, 951.  
 Gallagher, N., 758.  
 Gallagher, P., 144.  
 Gallagher, T., 755.  
 Gallisoniere, Count de la, 83, 232, 333.  
 Galpin, Horace, 695.  
 Gamelin, Eustache, 20, 36, 172.  
 Gamelin, Francois, 977.  
 Ganier, Isaac, 980.  
 Ganson, C. N., 638, 840.  
 Gannon, M., 537.  
 Ganett, 493.  
 Gardner, 25, 172, 840.  
 Gardner, E. P., 682.  
 Gardner, Francis, 953.  
 Gardner, H. Mrs., 665.  
 Gardner, J. H., 357.  
 Gardner, Peter, 577.  
 Gardner, R., 131.  
 Gardner, T. C., 579.  
 Gardner, W. H., 920.  
 Garfield, E. I., 163, 940.  
 Garfield, James A., 106, 941, 967.  
 Garland, 300.  
 Garland, John, 228.  
 Garnsey, F. W., 885.  
 Garratt, Robert, 163, 165, 202, 779, 780.  
 Garret, Lieutenant, 280.  
 Garret, Cyrus, 755.  
 Garrett, W., 484.  
 Garrit, 715.  
 Garrison, 492.  
 Garrison, C. M., 145, 205, 792.  
 Garrison, H. D., 482.  
 Garrison, John, 142, 163, 672, 923.  
 Garrison, J. J., 143, 202, 481, 486, 645, 718.  
 Gartner, George, 758.  
 Gary, 174.  
 Gascoigne, M. H., 519.  
 Gass, Herschel R., 93.  
 Gaston, C. H., 695.  
 Gantt, S. N., 674.  
 Gavin, J. Knox, 141, 210.  
 Gay & Van Norman, 485.  
 Gaynor, James, 757.  
 Gayoso, 271.  
 Gebhart, C., 80, 211.  
 Geer, William, 872.  
 Geiger, E. M., 675, 683.  
 Geikie, Dr., 708.  
 Geil, John F., 698.  
 Geist, Caspar, 798, 935.  
 Geist, V., 58.  
 Geney, David, 131.  
 Genick, J. W., 212.  
 Gentle, John, 26, 96, 134, 183, 314, 315, 316, 302, 635, 856, 857, 858.  
 George, John, 647.  
 George, Henry, 976.  
 George 111, 83, 952, 953.  
 George, W. S., 683.  
 Gerechter, E., 628.  
 Gerichter, E. M., Mrs., 657.  
 Germain, Father, 327.  
 Germain, Lord, 245, 249.  
 Germain, George W., 92.  
 German, 497.  
 Gibbins, R., 217, 799.  
 Gibbings, William, 144.  
 Gibbons, 679, 688.  
 Gibbs, 695.  
 Gibbs, Alfred, 228.  
 Gibbs, G. C., 188.  
 Gibbs, W. H., 640.  
 Gibson, C., 755.  
 Gibson, J., 41, 87, 91, 101, 143, 164, 165, 258, 259, 265, 266, 713.  
 Gibson, R. C., 731.  
 Gibson, W. J., 684.  
 Giddey, F., 212.  
 Giddey, W. J., 212.  
 Gierky, Theodore, 542.  
 Gies, C., 175, 934.  
 Gies, F., 166.  
 Gies, Paul, 100, 101, 125, 137, 144, 145, 146, 165, 317, 869.  
 Gilbert, C. B., 51.  
 Gilbert, Francois, 20.  
 Gilbert, G. W., 164, 901, 940.  
 Gilbert, H. C., 324.  
 Gilbert, John, 19.  
 Gilchrist, J. G., 51, 703.  
 Gillespie, George B., 592.  
 Gillett, 492.  
 Gillett, Mary, 594.  
 Gillett, Shadrach, 100, 735.  
 Gillett, S. Mrs., 736.  
 Gillett, T. K., 197.  
 Gillett, R., 90, 123, 125, 142.  
 Gillett, R. W., 162, 518, 792, 875.  
 Gillis, James L., 302.  
 Gillis, Ransom, 633.  
 Gillis, William, 654.  
 Gillman, 486.  
 Gilman, Henry, 321, 703, 714, 715.  
 Gilman, Mary, 941.  
 Gilman, E. M. Mrs., 661.  
 Gilmartin, P. P., 39, 647, 649.  
 Gilmore, J. P., 662, 758.  
 Gilmore, L. B., 761.  
 Gilruth, James, 580.  
 Girardin, Charles, 174.  
 Girardin, Charles Francis, 133, 165, 191, 214.  
 Girardin, F. S., 758.  
 Girardin, Jacques, 501, 644.  
 Girardin, Joseph, 132.  
 Girardin, Jacques A., 490.  
 Girardin, James A., 311, 674, 678, 694, 703, 713.  
 Girardin, J. E., 101.  
 Girardin, P. N., 205.  
 Girty, 350.  
 Girty, George, 244, 259.  
 Girty, James, 244.  
 Girty, Simon, 244, 249, 269.  
 Gislmer, M. M., 498, 499.  
 Gladewitz, D., 56.  
 Gladwin, Henry, 171, 222, 227, 234, 235, 280, 357, 358, 359, 240, 951, 952.  
 Glegg, J. B., 277, 278.  
 Glendenning, George, 624.  
 Glover, H., 638, 756.  
 Glover, H. Mrs., 662.  
 Gnaul, John, 58, 211, 212, 213.  
 Goadby, H., 676, 703.  
 Goebel, A., 74, 101, 138, 317.  
 Godard, Mrs., 651.  
 Godard, A., 755.  
 Goddard, Curtis, 580.  
 Godet, Jacques, 20.  
 Godet, M., 35.  
 Godet, called Marantette, 337.  
 Godez, 538.  
 Godfrey, 13.  
 Godfrey, J., 164, 166, 936.

Godfrey, Joseph, 100, 144, 348.  
Godfrey, M. H., 100.  
Godfrey, 278, 378.  
Godfrey, 378, 398, 721.  
Godfrey, George, 100, 144, 278,  
288, 378, 414, 536, 544, 558.  
Godfrey, George, Jr., 100, 144.  
Godfrey, Jacques, 236, 240, 682.  
Godfrey, Marantette, (De la  
Mrs.), 943.  
Godfrey, Peter, 100, 123, 139,  
531, 441, 444, 721.  
Goff, John, 715.  
Goff, John Mrs., 715.  
Goffinet, James, 487, 654.  
Goforth, 95.  
Goldner, Charles, 941.  
Goldsmith, George, 212.  
Goldsmith, J. H., 732.  
Gonnesse, 539.  
Goodale, D. C., 486.  
Goodale, George P., 687.  
Goodale, G. S., 757.  
Goodell, D., 100, 131, 198.  
Goodell, E., 126, 520.  
Goodell, E. J., 126.  
Goodell, H. G., 935.  
Goodell, Jonas, 131.  
Goodell, L., 100, 109, 210, 715,  
935.  
Goodell, Nathan, 625.  
Goodin, Achsah, 594.  
Goodin, M. L., 144, 144, 513, 749,  
798.  
Gooding, William, 421.  
Goodman, A., 484.  
Goodman, L., 100, 131.  
Goodman, S., 605.  
Goodner, W. M., 578.  
Goodnow, 482.  
Goodrich, A. H., 486.  
Goodrich, L., 100, 100, 500.  
Goodrich, 378, 425.  
Goodwin, 300, 301.  
Goodwin, Abigail, 594.  
Goodwin, D., 100, 144, 176, 187,  
144.  
Goodwin, Edwin W., 384, 562,  
563, 716.  
Goodwin, Harris A., 647.  
Goodwin, Lucretia, 594.  
Gordon, G. C., 126.  
Gordon, G. W., 577.  
Gordon, Henry, 101, 144.  
Gordon, J. Wright, 14, 92.  
Gordon, W. H., 809.  
Gore, Arthur, 917.  
Gore, E. C., 356, 744.  
Gore, J., 211.  
Gorman, David, 758.  
Gorman, Thomas, 166, 935.  
Gorton, 695.  
Gorton, J. C., 100, 144, 182,  
757.  
Goslin, 236.  
Gottschalk, 354.  
Gough, John B., 709, 840, 963.  
Gouie, Robert, 982.  
Gouin, 236.  
Gouin, Charles, 21, 940, 977, 980.  
Gouin, Charles Nicholas, Jr., 981.  
Gouin, Francois, 977.  
Gouin, N., 100, 21, 777.  
Gouin, Robert, 614.  
Gould, Jay, 906.  
Gould, W. J., 788.  
Gower, Cornelius A., 93.  
Goyan, 337.  
Grabau, John, 621.  
Grabau, William, 620.  
Gradwell, 67.  
Grabau, Lou S. D., 100, 117.  
Grandy, Levi, 940.  
Grandy, William, 600.  
Granger, 827, 826.  
Granger, David, 126.  
Granger, H. W., 922.  
Granger, Joseph, 144.  
Granger, Emma, 100.  
Grant, A., 100, 100, 100, 777.  
Grant, Captain, 238, 350.  
Grant, Commodore, 100, 100, 100.  
Grant, Peter, 715.  
Grant, Thomas L., 758.

Grisswold, Captain, 300.  
Griswold, J. C. R., 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844,



- Harsha, William, 123, 133, 166, 673, 675, 713.  
 Harsha, Walter S., 173, 197.  
 Hart, De Witt C., 165.  
 Hart, Gilbert, 820.  
 Hart, Henry, 33.  
 Hart, Richard, 756.  
 Harter, L. F., 684.  
 Hartman, F., 17.  
 Hartman, 617.  
 Hartman, John M., 575.  
 Hartness, J., 411.  
 Hartshorn, A., 143, 164, 737, 738.  
 Hartt, 401.  
 Hartwell, T. H., 141, 752, 757.  
 Hartz, H., 924.  
 Hartzell, 488.  
 Hartzell, J. H., 585.  
 Harvel, Colonel, 302.  
 Harvey, John, 184, 173, 124, 210, 489, 502, 632, 941, 978.  
 Harvey, John, Mrs., 106, 655.  
 Harvey, Mrs., 250.  
 Harvie, Andrew, 100, 101, 131, 737.  
 Harwood, F., 921.  
 Haskell, Samuel, 606.  
 Hassett, Dr., 676.  
 Hasslinger, Martin, 538.  
 Hastings, C., 649.  
 Hastings, E. P., 53, 92, 192, 164, 176, 193, 226, 354, 514, 504, 601, 639, 641, 651, 653, 672, 716, 736, 740, 859, 860, 866, 941.  
 Hastings, E. P., Mrs., 651, 652.  
 Hastings, Samuel, 641.  
 Hatch, Joseph, 711.  
 Hatch, J. C., 792.  
 Hatch, Rufus, 770.  
 Hatch, 852.  
 Hatchey, Jean Baptiste, 535.  
 Hatfield, R. M., 379, 575.  
 Hatie, C., 211, 748.  
 Hathaway, Gilbert, 704.  
 Hathorn, A. E., 38, 26, 33, 71, 696, 716, 935, 940.  
 Haug, J. M., 578.  
 Haven, E. O., 571, 572, 573, 676, 708, 969.  
 Haven, Gilbert, 708.  
 Havens, R., 941.  
 Haviland, James, 884.  
 Hawley, Elijah, Jr., 101, 126, 111, 19, 618.  
 Hawley, James H., 799.  
 Hawley, John G., 106, 210, 703.  
 Hawley, Richard, 101, 106, 141, 161, 703.  
 Hawley, R., Mrs., 662.  
 Hawley, T., 499.  
 Hawley, Thomas D., 101, 106, 137, 145, 631, 633, 757.  
 Hawes, G. W., 696.  
 Hawkins, B. Waterhouse, 709.  
 Hawkins, S. S., 710, 770.  
 Haxton, B. F., 827.  
 Hay, Jehu, 242, 243, 252, 255, 766.  
 Hay, Lieutenant, 223, 237, 238.  
 Hayek, M., 357.  
 Hayes, F. W., 868, 873.  
 Hayes, I. W., 709.  
 Hayes, J. D., 162, 598, 868, 904.  
 Hayes, Patrick, 935.  
 Hayes, R. B., 106, 492, 974.  
 Hayes, Mrs. R. B., 106.  
 Hayes, Solomon, 820.  
 Hayne, William H., 709.  
 Hays, John G., 810.  
 Hays, Michael, 798.  
 Hayward, D., 705.  
 Hayward, Emma, Miss, 665.  
 Haywood, F. J., 417.  
 Haywood, William H., 131.  
 Hazard, 498.  
 Hazelton, E. H., 872.  
 Hazeur, 546.  
 Headley, D. S., 486.  
 Healy, P. W., 710.  
 Heames, Henry, 137, 145, 646.  
 Heart, Edward, 577.  
 Heath, Horace, 481, 482, 483.  
 Heaton, A. S., 50, 51.  
 Heaverich, 497.  
 Heavenrich, S., 646, 868.  
 Hebben, George, 210.  
 Hebbard, C. B., 162.  
 Heck, Henry, 146.  
 Heckenwaelder, 550, 551, 777.  
 Hecker, Frank J., 805.  
 Hocker, Joseph, 173.  
 Hedges, C. A., 675.  
 Hedron, John, 54, 549, 868.  
 Heinenman, E. S., 31, 4, 629.  
 Heineman, E. S., Mrs., 657.  
 Heintzelman, S. P., 230.  
 Helwig, J. A., 361.  
 Hellwig, George F., 687.  
 Helwig, Charles, 575.  
 Helm, Captain, 250, 251.  
 Henderson, 494.  
 Henderson, C. R., 608.  
 Henderson, David, 281.  
 Henderson, Davis, 646.  
 Henderson, Henry, 577.  
 Henderson, J. F., 910.  
 Henderson, M., 934.  
 Henderson, Thomas, 145.  
 Henderson, Walter, 131.  
 Henderson, William, 638.  
 Hendricks, Samuel T., 130.  
 Hendrie, George, 162, 589, 734, 863, 971, 888, 814, 111.  
 Henkel, Peter, 144, 161, 499, 518.  
 Henley, Samuel, 223, 224, 267, 269.  
 Hennaert, P., 535, 539.  
 Hennepin, Louis, 325, 527, 677, 941.  
 Hennessey, J. A., 539, 540.  
 Henrior, George, 74.  
 Henry IV, 33, 333.  
 Henry, 101, 250, 922.  
 Henry, Alexander, 240, 703, 911.  
 Henry, Ann, 594.  
 Henry, A. M., 138, 871.  
 Henry, D. Farrand, 67, 71, 333, 703, 714.  
 Henry, George M., 648.  
 Henry, James, 26, 95, 123, 133, 135, 166, 333, 341, 410, 713, 856, 858, 934.  
 Henry, John, 150, 487.  
 Henry, Patrick, 251, 252.  
 Henry, Stephen C., 59, 59, 142, 401, 551, 558, 564.  
 Henry, William A., 797.  
 Henry, W. G., Mrs., 655.  
 Hensien, J. P., 161, 162.  
 Hepburn, James H., 211.  
 Heriot, George, 717.  
 Herlihy, P., 162, 935.  
 Herman, F., 617.  
 Hermant, 535.  
 Hermon, G., 726.  
 Heron, George, 58.  
 Herr, William, 566, 580.  
 Herrick, G. W., 145, 146.  
 Herrick, John I., 695, 696.  
 Herrington, Caleb, 100.  
 Herrington, D. B., 678.  
 Herrington, Mark W., 709.  
 Herron, A. H., 689.  
 Herschel, John, Sir, 362.  
 Hertzner, Charles G., 575.  
 Herzog, Charles F., 647.  
 Herzog, F., 317.  
 Herzog, H., 212.  
 Hespelin, J. B., 538.  
 Hess, Charles, 355, 676, 703, 913.  
 Hess, John, 155.  
 Heth, 258.  
 Hethrington, 679.  
 Hewitt, Cyrus, 93.  
 Hewitt, E., 638.  
 Heyerman, Charles F., 38.  
 Hubbard, A. G., 107.  
 Hibbard, D. B., 197.  
 Hibbard, J. R., 626.  
 Hickcock, Joseph, 554, 555, 559, 562.  
 Hickcox, T. H., 492.  
 Hickcox, William, 539, 562.  
 Hickney, James, 58.  
 Hickey, J. A., 758.  
 Hickey, M., 561, 571, 572, 578, 580.  
 Hickey, W., 482.  
 Hickman, H. H., 176, 190, 272, 273, 97.  
 Hickox, A. N., 210.  
 Hicks, 531.  
 Hicks, Daniel, 303.  
 Hicks, J. A., 864.  
 Hickson, Joseph, 895.  
 Hidden, O. M., 822.  
 Higgins, J. C., 573.  
 Higgins, Justin, 211.  
 Higgins, P., 717.  
 Higgins, P. C., 196, 523.  
 Higgins, S. W., 143, 351, 569, 755, 915.  
 Hill, Colonel, 269.  
 Hill, F., 901.  
 Hill, G., 492.  
 Hill, Horace, 584.  
 Hill, Hugo, Mrs., 657.  
 Hill, J. G., 492.  
 Hill, J. H., 58, 164.  
 Hill, Peter, 145.  
 Hill, Rodney D., 192, 756.  
 Hill, R. H., 903.  
 Hill, T., 161, 162, 929.  
 Hilliard, R., 860.  
 Hills, B. C., 486.  
 Hilsendegen, J., 166.  
 Hilsendegen, T., 934.  
 Hilton, Robert, 595.  
 Himes, L. J., 717.  
 Hinchman, Felix, 140, 190.  
 Hinchman, Ford D. C., 825.  
 Hinchman, G. F., 145.  
 Hinchman, J. B., 145.  
 Hinchman, J. W., 798.  
 Hinchman, T. H., 61, 100, 374, 518, 523, 772, 781, 787, 868.  
 Hinds, S. D., 132.  
 Hinman, 498.  
 Hinsdale, B. A., 624.  
 Hinsdale, E. C., 167, 176, 639, 640.  
 Hintz, Carl, 355.  
 Hirsch, 494, 628.  
 Hirschman, Fannie, Mrs., 657.  
 Hitchcock, Horace, 639.  
 Hitchcock, J. N., 130.  
 Hitchcock, R., 702.  
 Hobart, John H., 581.  
 Hobbs, A. J., 106, 624.  
 Hobert & Terhune, 484.  
 Hochgrael, Max, 117, 318.  
 Hock, J., 141, 143, 58.  
 Hocquart, 10.  
 Hodge, Samuel F., 71.  
 Hodges, Charles C., 360.  
 Hodges, H. C., 162.  
 Hodgkin, Robert, 796.  
 Hodgkinson, E., 101, 131, 648.  
 Hoff, H., 621.  
 Hoffman, Charles Fenno, 708.  
 Hoffman, E., 355.  
 Hoffman, George, 23, 38, 314, 881, 974.  
 Hoffman, G. W., 604, 665.  
 Hoffman, Varian Mme., 354.  
 Hogan, John, 935.  
 Hogan, M. F., 111, 112.  
 Hogarth, William, 599, 604, 638, 639, 971.  
 Hogg, John, 506.  
 Hoke, A. F., 59, 647, 733.  
 Holbrook, E., 108, 900, 790.  
 Holbrook, D. C., 129, 141, 194, 311, 444, 141.  
 Holbrook, Henry B., 13.  
 Holbrook, H. D., 198.  
 Holbrook, J. M., 797.  
 Holcomb, Henry W., 111.  
 Holden, E. G., 684, 687.  
 Holden, E. G. Mrs., 301, 792.  
 Holden, E. G. D., 92.  
 Holden, Theodore G., 941.  
 Holdereid, A., 797.  
 Holihan, James, 125, 130, 145.  
 Holly, James, 590.  
 Holland, J. G., 709.  
 Holley, Thomas, 166.  
 Holland, W. J., 702.  
 Holmes, 492, 493.  
 Holmes, Captain, 284.  
 Holmes, Ensign, 234.  
 Holmes, J. C., 33, 674, 703, 713, 714, 755, 756.  
 Holmes, Mary J., 709.  
 Holmes, Ninian, 554.  
 Holmes, S. M., 92, 346, 638, 682, 683.  
 Holmes, William, 513.  
 Holt, Henry H., 92.  
 Holton, Byron D., 212.  
 Hood, General, 106.  
 Hooker, C. S., 108.  
 Hooker, Joseph, 230, 969, 973.  
 Hooper, G. W., 645.  
 Hooper, W. H., 130.  
 Hope, Henry, 84, 223, 243, 255.  
 Hopkin, Robert, 360, 361, 494.  
 Hopkins, 679.  
 Hopkins, Captain, 237, 238.  
 Hopkins, C. C., 187.  
 Hopkins, George H., 101.  
 Hopkins, James, 978.  
 Hopkins, Mark, 616, 708.  
 Hopkins, P., 708.  
 Hopkins, Silas, 554.  
 Hopkins, S. P., 165.  
 Hopkins, S. V., 934.  
 Hopper, 681.  
 Hopper, H. S., 832.  
 Hopper, J. S., 832.  
 Hopson, R., 165.  
 Horn, John, 145, 973.  
 Hornbogen, John, 166.  
 Hornell, George, 595.  
 Horner, Archibald, 149.  
 Horner, H. F., 131.  
 Horner, John S., 88, 89, 99, 300, 959.  
 Horr, R. G., 330.  
 Horsford, Oramel, 93.  
 Horton, 941.  
 Horton, Joseph D., 941.  
 Hosford, T. H., 687.  
 Hosie, J. R., 648.  
 Hosie, R., 654, 872.  
 Hosmer, 626, 718.  
 Hosmer, Artemas, 130, 131, 198, 933.  
 Hosmer, John, 756, 757, 866.  
 Hosmer, Rufus, 102, 682, 683.  
 Hosmer, W. S., 131.  
 Hough, G. B., 358.  
 Hough, G. W., 137, 145.  
 Hough, Ira M., 648.  
 Hough, I. C., 972.  
 Hough, Olmstead, 38.  
 Houghton, Douglass, 50, 103, 104, 140, 356, 713, 719, 711, 746, 752, 830, 862, 941, 962.  
 Houghton, Harriett, 941.  
 Houghton, Jacob, 61, 71, 703, 911.  
 House, James, 227.  
 Howard, 240, 300, 301, 963.  
 Howard, A., 639.  
 Howard, A. K., 303.  
 Howard, Bronson, 358, 687, 703.  
 Howard, Charles, 71, 140, 713, 785, 862, 865.  
 Howard, Charles M., 642.  
 Howard, Cyrus, 101, 131, 192, 194, 198.  
 Howard, Henry, 92, 140, 142, 475, 838.  
 Howard, Jacob M., 102, 103, 104, 141, 303, 310, 975, 711, 726, 849, 872, 883, 967, 968.  
 Howard, John, 210.  
 Howard, Joshua, 100, 131, 176, 200, 216, 811, 941.  
 Howard, Mark, 943.  
 Howard, Warren, 130, 210.  
 Howard, W. A., 103, 141, 167, 346, 611, 711, 734, 755, 839, 872, 883, 967.  
 Howarth, J. B., 833.  
 Howe, Amos, 131.  
 Howe, Eleanor E., Miss, 661.  
 Howe, G. W., 143.  
 Howe, J. B., 717.  
 Howe, Joseph, 798.  
 Howe, U. T., 355, 521, 650, 703, 711, 756, 786.  
 Howe, Wm. B., 144, 145, 695.  
 Howell, Andrew, 99.  
 Howell, Charles B., 691, 703.  
 Howell, C. P., 488.

Howell, R. R., 210.  
 Howland, Job F., 142.  
 Howland, W. W., 58, 210, 211.  
 Howlett, Samuel, 134.  
 Hoyt, 648.  
 Hoyt, D. O., 51.  
 Hoyt, Thomas A., 509.  
 Hoyt, W. C., 120.  
 Hubbard, 478.  
 Hubbard, Amos C., 57.  
 Hubbard, Bela, 10, 31, 57, 75, 362, 447, 497, 650, 673, 700, 733, 744, 907, 941.  
 Hubbard, Bela, Mrs., 100, 700.  
 Hubbard, C. B., 101, 714.  
 Hubbard, H. G., 10, 100, 714.  
 Hubbard, J. S., 892.  
 Hubbard, Sarah, 44.  
 Hubel, F. A., 222, 823, 824.  
 Hubbell, 697.  
 Hubbell, Levi, 883.  
 Hubbell, N. J., 783.  
 Huber, Andrew, 798.  
 Huber, John, 798.  
 Hubert, 18.  
 Hubert, John Francis, 546.  
 Hubert, Pierre, 535.  
 Hubert, Thomas, 212.  
 Hudson, 8.  
 Hudson, B. B., Mrs., 842.  
 Hudson, E. H., 487.  
 Hudson, E. W., 57, 470, 586, 941.  
 Hudson, Helen, 633.  
 Hudson, Jonathan, 101.  
 Hudson, J. L., 871.  
 Hudson, J. S., 180.  
 Hudson, Sarah E., Mrs., 941.  
 Hudson, William, 56.  
 Huegli, J. A., 618, 663.  
 Hueston, James, 100.  
 Huff, George, 62.  
 Huff, James, 935.  
 Huff, Robert D., 167.  
 Hughes, F. W., 140, 648, 753, 754, 757.  
 Hughes, Thomas E., 552.  
 Hughes, T. F., 145.  
 Hughes, W. H., 688.  
 Hulbert, 740.  
 Hulbert, C. F., 603.  
 Hulbert, John, 642, 753, 755.  
 Hulbert, John, Mrs., 652.  
 Hull, Abijah, 28, 472.  
 Hull, Abram, 150, 472.  
 Hull, A. F., 184, 277, 313.  
 Hull, C. B., 778, 781, 826.  
 Hull, Jacob, 155.  
 Hull, John, 145, 654.  
 Hull, L. C., 744.  
 Hull, Mrs., 855, 856.  
 Hull, William, 25, 26, 27, 28, 77, 88, 95, 97, 121, 134, 221, 224, 227, 264, 268, 271, 272, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999.  
 Hunt, Mary, 594.  
 Hunt, Melicent, 594.  
 Hunt, Ronaldson, 354.  
 Hunt, Rowena, 944.

Hunt, Sarah, Miss, 718, 963.  
 Hunt, Thomas, 38, 227.  
 Hunt, William B., 125, 130, 193, 514, 640.  
 Hunter, H., 499.  
 Hunter, Isaac C., 564.  
 Hunter, John M., 710.  
 Hunter, Moses, 557, 587.  
 Huntington, B., 123, 209.  
 Huntington, Joseph, 313.  
 Huntington, William, 739.  
 Hurd, Abner, 718.  
 Hurd, Charles L. Mrs., 943.  
 Hurd, E., 50, 649.  
 Hurd, Henry, 130.  
 Hurd, J. L., 787.  
 Hurd, Matilda, 594.  
 Hurlbut, C. F., 71, 71, 117, 311, 411, 511, 611, 711, 811, 911, 1011, 1111, 1211, 1311, 1411, 1511, 1611, 1711, 1811, 1911, 2011, 2111, 2211, 2311, 2411, 2511, 2611, 2711, 2811, 2911, 3011, 3111, 3211, 3311, 3411, 3511, 3611, 3711, 3811, 3911, 4011, 4111, 4211, 4311, 4411, 4511, 4611, 4711, 4811, 4911, 5011, 5111, 5211, 5311, 5411, 5511, 5611, 5711, 5811, 5911, 6011, 6111, 6211, 6311, 6411, 6511, 6611, 6711, 6811, 6911, 7011, 7111, 7211, 7311, 7411, 7511, 7611, 7711, 7811, 7911, 8011, 8111, 8211, 8311, 8411, 8511, 8611, 8711, 8811, 8911, 9011, 9111, 9211, 9311, 9411, 9511, 9611, 9711, 9811, 9911.  
 Hurlbut, George, 609.  
 Hurlbut, H., 674.  
 Hurlbut, Melvina A., Miss, 737, 768.  
 Hurlbut, Miss, 718.  
 Hurley, J., 891.  
 Hurley, L., 891.  
 Hurst, J. F., 579, 709.  
 Hurst, L., 924, 934.  
 Hustis, D. D., 58, 211.  
 Huston, John, 131.  
 Huston, Reuben, 58.  
 Hutchins, G. B., 826.  
 Hutchins, John, 866.  
 Hutchins, M. P., 143.  
 Hutchins, Payson, 792.  
 Hutchinson, B. P., 839.  
 Hutton, George, 654.  
 Hutton, W. H. H., 924.  
 Huyser, P., 166, 167.  
 Hyde, 496.  
 Hyde, B. D., 523.  
 Hyde, B. F., 101, 144, 196.  
 Hyde, Oliver M., 149, 143, 216, 444, 755, 710, 714.  
 I  
 Ingersoll, 404, 970.  
 Ingersoll, Walter, 165, 862, 941.  
 Ingersoll, Walter Mrs., 310.  
 Ingersoll, Elias T., 132.  
 Ingersoll, I. W., 143.  
 Ingersoll, John N., 675, 676.  
 Ingersoll, Julia, Mrs., 941.  
 Ingersoll, Justus, 740, 755.  
 Ingersoll, Robert G., 709.  
 Inglis, David, 59, 576, 676, 733.  
 Inglis, James, 666, 667, 11, 744, 676, 704.  
 Inglis, Richard, 51, 611.  
 Irvin, David, 186.  
 Irvine, J. B., 228, 229.  
 Irvine, Paulus Emelius, 84.  
 Irvine, William, 259, 261.  
 Irving, Charles J., 198.  
 Irving, Washington, 675, 746, 941.  
 Irwin, Charles F., 83, 90.  
 Irwin, Robert, 502, 712, 713.  
 Irwin, W. W., 101, 130.  
 Isbell, Nelson G., 92, 785.  
 Isham, Warren, 673, 674, 677, 704.  
 Ivers, John, 80.  
 Ives, A., 41, 143, 161, 648, 872, 941.  
 Ives, C., 130, 311, 638, 872.  
 Ives, J. T. & L. M., 486.  
 Ives, L. T., 360, 361, 362.  
 Ives, Peter, 361.  
 Ives, S. H., 872.  
 Ives, William, 126, 130.  
 Izard, General, 285.  
 J  
 Jack, C. S., 758.  
 Jackson, 808.  
 Jackson, Andrew, 102, 746, 848, 714, 741.  
 Jackson, C. C., 61, 63, 143, 144, 241, 713, 756.  
 Jackson, C. C., 143, 171, 141, 444, 733, 756.  
 Jackson, C. W., 58, 61, 143, 204.  
 Jackson, Captain, 299.  
 Jackson, Henry, 329, 888.  
 Jackson, Hiram, 796.  
 Jackson, Morris, 210.  
 Jackson, S. S., 355, 744.  
 Jackson, Thomas, 113, 146.  
 Jackson, W. A., 885.  
 Jacob, J. C., 145, 146.  
 Jacobs, A. P., 704.  
 Jacobs, E. F., 633, 637.  
 Jacobs, G., 147.  
 Jacobs, Harris, 80, 798.  
 Jacobs, N. P., 137, 144.  
 Jacobus, D. C., 571, 572.  
 Jaeger, J., 212.  
 James, 482, 611.  
 James, Benjamin, 767.  
 James, C., Mrs., 719.  
 James, Charles B., 757.  
 James, J., 503, 866.  
 James, W., 287, 503.  
 James, W. V., 645.  
 Jameson, Mrs., 41, 581, 606, 708, 710, 916, 960.  
 Jamieson, R. A., 51, 647, 733.  
 Jamison, L. J., 228.  
 Janauschek, 358.  
 Janes, E. S., 579.  
 Janney, L. T., 795.  
 Janvier, R., 531, 535.  
 Japes, 499.  
 Japes, John, 162.  
 Jarves, Deming, 938.  
 Jarves, Deming, Mrs., 940.  
 Jaunay, Father du, 237.  
 Jay, John, 266, 941, 953.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 253, 254, 255, 257, 259, 298, 329, 358, 749, 941, 957.  
 Jeffries, R., 577.  
 Jenks, E. W., 51, 678.  
 Jenks, G. C., 680.  
 Jenks, J. W., 680.  
 Jenkins, Charles E., 939.  
 Jenkins, J. G., 641.  
 Jeness, J. S., 56, 164.  
 Jenney, William, 92.  
 Jennings, A. F., 53.  
 Jennings, Charles G., 733.  
 Jennings, Robert, 519.  
 Jennison, Wm., 176, 177, 188, 183, 194, 704, 757.  
 Jephkins, Charles, 798.  
 Jerome, Jean B., 280, 313.  
 Jerome, D. H., 92, 974.  
 Jerome, E., 716.  
 Jerome, Edwin, Jr., 196.  
 Jerome, Franklin H., 941.  
 Jerome, George, 100, 176, 615, 785, 865, 936, 942.  
 Jessup, Thomas S., 291, 294.  
 Jewell, Marshall, 4.  
 Jewell, T. B., 190.  
 Jewell, W. F., 733.  
 Jewett, George, 132.  
 Jobin, Joseph, 313.  
 Jobson, F. J., 579.  
 Jogues, 527.  
 Johannes, N., 796.  
 Johns, H. W., 559, 562.  
 Johnson, 492.  
 Johnson, Andrew, 106, 969.  
 Johnson, A. S., 872.  
 Johnson, Captain, 301.  
 Johnson, D., 187, 188.  
 Johnson, E., 860.  
 Johnson, George K., 866.  
 Johnson, Guy, 234.  
 Johnson, Hugh, 835, 836.  
 Johnson, H. R., 468, 484.  
 Johnson, James D., 34, 697.  
 Johnson, John, 234, 240, 263, 264.  
 Johnson, J. G., 647, 733.  
 Johnson, Morgan, 792.  
 Johnson, M. F., 860.  
 Johnson, O. C., 709.  
 Johnson, R. A., 577.  
 Johnson, R. D., 486.  
 Johnson, R. M., 103, 108, 283, 711.  
 Johnson, S. M., 686.  
 Johnson, S. W., 695.  
 Johnson, T. C., 610.

Johnson, Sir William, 232, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999.  
 Johnston, George Washington, 946.  
 Johnston, James, 746, 758.  
 Johnston, John W., 41, 446, 576, 941, 943.

- Keith, J. W., 641.  
 Keith, John, 149.  
 Keith, Patrick, 335.  
 Keary, P. D., 135.  
 Kellogg, 354.  
 Kellogg, A. H., 891.  
 Kellogg, A. S., 39, 748, 839.  
 Kellogg, C., 178, 878, 922.  
 Kellogg, J. W., 522.  
 Kellogg, M. C., 885.  
 Kellogg, R. K., 177, 113, 638.  
 Kellogg, R. K. Mrs., 652.  
 Kellogg, W. P., 711.  
 Kelly, Jane, 174.  
 Kelly, Michael, 492.  
 Kelly, William, 210.  
 Kelsey, J. W., 165, 924.  
 Kelson, S. J., 794.  
 Keltan, D. H., 799.  
 Kennedy, George, 654.  
 Kennedy, Michael, 125.  
 Kenny, John, 537.  
 Kenzie, John, 981.  
 Kendall, D., 935.  
 Kendall, John, 566, 757.  
 Kendrick, 539.  
 Kendrick, S. N., 674, 756.  
 Kenealy, M., 935.  
 Kent, C. A., 758.  
 Kent, John P., 555, 558.  
 Kenton, Simon, 249, 250.  
 Kerehual, B. B., 93, 142, 779, 864, 865, 896.  
 Kermitt, J. W., 161, 162.  
 Kern, C., 543.  
 Kern, H., 357.  
 Kerr, J. A., 695.  
 Kerr, Theodore F., 51, 59, 647, 649, 678, 758.  
 Kersige, J. M., 574.  
 Kershaw, C. J., 970, 965.  
 Kersting, David, 543.  
 Kerk, Louis, 83.  
 Kessler, John, 146, 165.  
 Ketaukah, 180, 957.  
 Ketchum, Sidney, 849.  
 Keusch, J., 132, 165.  
 Keusch, James, 132.  
 Kevany, Ann, Mrs., 539.  
 Kevany, John, 130.  
 Kewaula, 130, 957.  
 Kean, M. B., 661, 721, 866.  
 Kearney, James, 613.  
 Kearsley, E. R., 317, 520, 523.  
 Kearsley, Jonathan, 23, 38, 59, 103, 148, 149, 186, 188, 189, 301, 359, 402, 636, 641, 672, 716, 733, 734, 739, 793, 942.  
 Keating, Prof., 957.  
 Keavy, Joseph, 906.  
 Keavey, William, Mrs., 665.  
 Keeney, J., 491.  
 Keiah, J. G., 621.  
 Kibbee, H. C., 226, 756, 867, 872.  
 Kibbee, Porter, 93.  
 Kiddoo, J. B., 228.  
 Kidder, D. P., 708.  
 Kiefer, H., 102, 446, 757, 761, 869, 970.  
 Kieler, 408.  
 Kies, W. V., 645.  
 Kilburn, Joseph, 978.  
 Killen, James, 934.  
 Kilroy, Lawrence, 537.  
 Kilroy, L. F., 606.  
 Kindeman, John, 621.  
 Kinderkins, J., 535.  
 King, 406, 407, 590, 641, 965.  
 King, George E., 112.  
 King, Harvey, 61, 487, 496, 936.  
 King, John, 935.  
 King, Joseph, 133.  
 King, J. L., 457.  
 King, J. L. Mrs., 203.  
 King, R. W., 144, 163, 172, 523, 639, 688, 693, 711, 752, 757, 792.  
 King, S. B., 484.  
 King, T. Starr, 709.  
 King, Mrs. Gen., 361.  
 Kingsbury, B., 113, 173.  
 Kingsbury, F. J., 818.  
 Kingsbury, Jacob, 227, 368.  
 Kingsley, 486.  
 Kinkel, Dr., 963, 964.  
 Kinney, John M., Mrs., 716.  
 Kinney, O. L., 758.  
 Kinnicut, Delos, 619.  
 Kinousaki, Chief, 334.  
 Kinzie, John, 179.  
 Kinzie, J. H., Mrs., 707.  
 Kirby, Alice, 980.  
 Kirby, E. P., Miss, 664.  
 Kirby, Frank L., 611.  
 Kirby, F. A., 911.  
 Kirby, George, 57, 718, 770, 772, 864.  
 Kirby, John, 130, 198.  
 Kirby, R. M., 132.  
 Kirby, S. R., 911.  
 Kirby, S., 492.  
 Kirchner, Otto, 93.  
 Kirchner, S., 162.  
 Kirkenoeld, M., 603.  
 Kirkland, C., Mrs., 652, 704.  
 Kirkland, William, 345, 716.  
 Kirkland, 161.  
 Kitchell, H. D., 613, 614, 638, 641, 675, 704.  
 Kitchell, Robert, 704.  
 Klib, H., 191, 197, 145, 146.  
 Klein, L., 101, 446, 649, 687, 688.  
 Klein, John A., 575.  
 Kling, Philip, 145.  
 Kloppenburg, Julius S., 469.  
 Klump, Frederick, 578.  
 Knaggs, 183, 313.  
 Knaggs, James, 313.  
 Knaggs, Thomas, 313.  
 Knaggs, Whitmore, 183, 313, 978.  
 Knapp, B. F., 130.  
 Knapp, D., 145, 869.  
 Knapp, Smith, 113, 200, 745.  
 Knapp, Thomas, 565.  
 Knapp, T. S., 163, 209, 860.  
 Knapp, William B., 126.  
 Knight, H. C., 137, 144, 638, 670, 733, 757, 774, 741.  
 Knight, L. B., 869, 902.  
 Knoll, S. L., Mrs., 635.  
 Knowles, Henry, 937.  
 Knowles, William H., 934.  
 Knowlton, Thomas, 210, 795.  
 Knox, C. H., 176.  
 Knox, General, 264.  
 Knox, Robert, 167, 799.  
 Koch, Christian, 942.  
 Koch, C. G., 575.  
 Koehler, F. C., 609.  
 Koehler, John, 797.  
 Koehn, John A., 539.  
 Koerner, W., 543.  
 Kohler, K., 628.  
 Kohn, Joseph, 167.  
 Kolasinski, D. H., 542.  
 Kontrovich, Laser, 629.  
 Kopp, W., 355.  
 Kramer, M., 676.  
 Kramer, Philip, 688.  
 Krapp, William, 935.  
 Krecke, F., 101, 102, 718.  
 Kreit, U., 166, 167.  
 Kremer, A., 799, 934.  
 Kremer, F., 144, 145, 317.  
 Krill, Henry, 576.  
 Krollek, H. A., Mrs., 657.  
 Kronberg, A. G., 146.  
 Krug, J. G., 695.  
 Kuemmel, H., 167, 934, 935.  
 Kuhn, Ferdinand, 647.  
 Kuhn, Herman, 198.  
 Kuhn, J., 101, 145, 161, 176, 198, 718, 757, 870.  
 Kull, C. F., 798.  
 Kullman, A., 541.  
 Kulnan, Joseph, 167.  
 Kummer, Nicholas, 935.  
 Kumbach, Martin, 406, 533, 537, 538, 648, 650, 651.  
 Kunze, George E., 71.  
 Kupp, Anton, 537, 538.  
 Kurth, F. W. A., 101.  
 Kurtz, J. A., 145, 844.  
 Kurtz, Joseph, 162.  
 Kydd, W., 166, 167.

## L

- Laas, Gustavus, 576.  
 Labadi, Alexis, 977.  
 Labadi, Alexis Descontis, 979.  
 Labadi, Charles, 978.  
 Labadi, Pierre D., 977.  
 Labadie, 337, 916.  
 Labadie, J. A., 680.  
 Labadie, Monique, Miss, 720.  
 Labadie, Pierre, 20.  
 La Balm, Colonel, 257.  
 Labrosse, Dominique, 942, 979.  
 La Butte, M., 236, 237, 333, 337.  
 Lacey, H. A., 140.  
 Lacey, Samuel S., 93.  
 Lacey, Walton, & Walker, 67.  
 Laclede, 334.  
 Lacroix, 18.  
 Lacroix, E. N., 19, 40, 144, 165, 654, 674, 675, 694, 750, 965.  
 Lacroix, Pierre Hubert, 313, 337, 521.  
 Ladd, T. M., 492, 681, 682.  
 Laderoot, Eli, 202.  
 Laderoot, Peter, 80.  
 Ladouceur, 337, 716, 979.  
 Laderoute, 333, 337.  
 Laderoute, Joseph, 982.  
 La Devoute, Oliver, 766.  
 Ladue, A., 198.  
 Ladue, A. T., 143.  
 Ladue, John, 140, 345.  
 Ladue, J. C., Mrs., 495.  
 Ladue, William N., 757, 758.  
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 329, 942.  
 La Ferte, 337, 797, 979.  
 La Ferte, Daniel, 333, 690, 734.  
 La Ferté, 200.  
 Lafferty, Clement, 144, 162, 942.  
 Laffrey, Auguste, 501.  
 La Fleur, 337.  
 Lafleur, N., 210.  
 Lafontaine, Francois, 942, 978, 979.  
 La Forest, 19, 325.  
 La Foy, Lambert, 285.  
 La Harpe, 330.  
 La Hontan, Baron de, 325, 707, 981.  
 Laible, Eugene, 144, 145.  
 Laidlaw, R., 654.  
 Laidlaw, R. J., 599, 604, 704.  
 Laitner, Aloys, 826.  
 La Joy, Hyacinth, 313.  
 Lally, J. E., 318.  
 Lambert, Wm., 348, 494.  
 Lambie, F., 633, 639, 704, 788, 941.  
 Lamoirine, 535.  
 La Mothe, 173, 250, 252, 253, 255.  
 Lamson, Darius, 142, 520, 860.  
 Lancot, Mederic, 678.  
 Lane, John, 799.  
 Lane, G. M., Mrs., 662.  
 Lane, M. T., 106, 198, 648.  
 Landsberg, A. Mrs., 657.  
 Langan, A., 281.  
 Lange, Alexander, 621.  
 Langdon, Augustus, 276, 335.  
 Langdon, George C., 75, 106, 149, 172, 666.  
 Langdon, W. W., 903.  
 Langley, Henry, 757.  
 Langley, William H., 137, 144, 145, 173, 174, 142.  
 Langsons, 18.  
 Lanigan, D., 166, 795, 798.  
 Lankford, W. S., 577.  
 Lanman, Charles James, 186, 851.  
 Lanman, James H., 707.  
 Lanning, Gideon, 555.  
 Lansing, E. A., 143.  
 Lansing, H. L., 862.  
 Lansing, John, 91.  
 Lansing, R. R., 758.  
 Laparle, Joseph, 979.  
 Lapham, 695.  
 Lapham, H. S., 496.  
 Lapierre, 979.  
 Lappan, John C., 681.  
 Lappen, Charles, 798.  
 Laporte, M. L., 542, 724.  
 Lardy, John, 481.  
 LaRiviere, Jean Baptiste de, 535.  
 Larned, 52, 285, 887.  
 Larned, B. F., 642, 651, 652, 860.  
 Larned, Charles, 135, 176, 186, 190, 210, 359, 558, 559, 562, 641, 710, 711, 712, 730, 731, 735, 832, 842.  
 Larned, George B., 711.  
 Larned, Sylvester, 633, 788.  
 Lasalle, A., 970.  
 Lasalle, F., 979, 981.  
 Lasalle, Francis, 123.  
 Lasalle, Francois, 26.  
 Lasalle, Jacques, 978, 979, 980, 981.  
 La Salle, Chevalier de, 325, 447, 527, 707, 942, 951.  
 La Salle, James, 314.  
 La Salle, Jean, 333.  
 La Salle, Jean Baptiste, 311.  
 La Salliere, 720.  
 Laselle, A., 266, 981.  
 Laselle, Francois, 313, 978.  
 Laser, A., 628.  
 Lastrie, P., 535.  
 Lathrop, H. B., 143, 851.  
 Lathrop, W. H., 51, 647, 678.  
 Latimer, G. W., 57, 856, 870.  
 Latimer, W. Irving, 92.  
 L'Auberviere, Francis Louis de  
 Pourroy de, 546.  
 Lauder, James B., 145.  
 Lauderdale, E., 58, 646, 924, 942.  
 Laumet, Jean, 326.  
 Laurence, Leonard, 499, 601, 639.  
 Lauson-Charny, Charles de, 83.  
 Lauson, Jean, 83.  
 Lauzon, Francois, 20.  
 Lavender, R. H., 166.  
 Law, T. V., 647.  
 Lawrence, Amos, 215.  
 Lawrence, E., 288.  
 Lawrence, F. C., 942.  
 Lawrence, S. J., 132.  
 Lawrence, Prosper, 131, 198.  
 Leadbeater, A., 484.  
 Leadbeater, E. S., 165, 166, 167.  
 Ledbetter, Thomas, 61, 756.  
 Leach, C. C., 131.  
 Leach, D. C., 324.  
 Leach, Elisha, 59, 647.  
 Leach, E. C., 872.  
 Leachey, E., 963.  
 Leary, Peter, 537.  
 Leavenworth, F. H., 811.  
 Leavitt, A. E., 162, 574, 942, 971.  
 Lebeau, Jean Baptiste, 979.  
 Lebot, Enos, 144, 164, 799, 934, 935.  
 Lebot, Louis, 798.  
 L'Ecuyer, 272.  
 Lecuyer, P., 40, 126, 192, 730, 859.  
 Leddy, James, 756, 757.  
 Lederle, Anthony, 218.  
 Leduc, Louis, 981.  
 Ledyard, Henry, 56, 71, 100, 145, 146, 735, 804, 920, 942, 962.  
 Ledyard, H. B., 871, 901.  
 Lee, A. H., 872.  
 Lee, Asenath, 594.  
 Lee, Charles, 569.  
 Lee, E. Smith, 176, 191, 192, 195, 197.  
 Lee, G. L., 84.  
 Lee, G. W., 102, 324.  
 Lee, John M., 131.  
 Lee, Luther, 708.  
 Lee, Thomas, 210.  
 Lee, William, 513.  
 Lee, Robert E., 309.  
 Leetch, A. J., 101.  
 Leeth, John, 250.  
 Le Favour, Edward, 38, 144, 217, 478, 711.  
 Lefevre, Peter Paul, 54, 532, 525, 530, 547, 661, 694, 961, 963, 966.  
 Loggett, W. W., 360.





- Martin, Stephen, 61, 101, 143, 144, 178, 245, 750, 943.  
 Martin, S. E., 904.  
 Martin, S. J., 100, 178.  
 Martin, T. P., 120, 132.  
 Martin, T. W., 844.  
 Martin, William, 934.  
 Martin, W. S., 794.  
 Martineau, 232.  
 Martineau, Harriet, 431, 708, 954.  
 Martiney, 355.  
 Martz, 439.  
 Martz, M., 71, 162.  
 Marum, J. Hamill, 355.  
 Marvin, F., 868.  
 Marx, George, 132.  
 Marx, John, 144, 355.  
 Marxhausen, Aug., 76, 688.  
 Marxhausen, C., 689, 693.  
 Mason, 794.  
 Mason, E. B., 579.  
 Mason, Edward, 714.  
 Mason, George D., 471.  
 Mason, John, 934.  
 Mason, John T., 89.  
 Mason, Joseph, 79.  
 Mason, L. M., 100, 101, 102, 205, 218, 862, 867.  
 Mason, O., 566.  
 Mason, Paschal, 58.  
 Mason, R., 132, 796.  
 Mason, R. S., 371.  
 Mason, Stevens T., 88, 89, 90, 91, 112, 113, 147, 299, 310, 391, 392, 377, 389, 838, 839, 953, 959, 967.  
 Mass, E. T., 212, 213.  
 Matcher, F. P., 21, 977.  
 Materna, Frau, 976.  
 Mather, A. E., 104, 611.  
 Mather, A. T., 104.  
 Mather, H. N., 689.  
 Matthew, Father, 369.  
 Matthews, 254, 264.  
 Matthews, Charles H., 916.  
 Matthews, Edward C., 204.  
 Matthews, E. R., 117, 287, 292.  
 Matthews, John, 606, 609, 611.  
 Matthews, J. L., 779.  
 Matthews, R., 229.  
 Matthews, Salmon S., 176.  
 Matthews, Thomas, 56.  
 Matthews, Thomas P., 101.  
 Mattoon, E. S., 355, 357.  
 Matzen, C., 167.  
 Maurepas, Count, 18, 332.  
 Maury, M. F., 779.  
 Maxfield, T. R., 924.  
 Maxson, C. R., 167.  
 Maxwell, 532.  
 Maxwell, J. M., 485.  
 Maxwell, T., 933.  
 Maxwell, William, 669.  
 May, Charles F., 689.  
 May, Charles S., 92, 683.  
 May, Dwight, 579.  
 May, F. W., 102.  
 May, James, 9, 80, 95, 101, 111, 139, 143, 144, 174, 176, 179, 190, 191, 198, 214, 244, 262, 268, 272, 313, 316, 319, 317, 341, 473, 481, 478, 501, 514, 715, 729, 859, 908, 915, 927, 928.  
 May, John, 211.  
 May, Paul, 111.  
 Maybury, Thomas, 585, 799, 943.  
 Maybury, William C., 103, 141, 733, 734.  
 Mayhew, Francis, 143, 144.  
 Mayhew, Ira, 93, 704, 732.  
 Maynard, Aaron B., 176.  
 Mazarin, 83.  
 Mazurette, S., 157.  
 McAfee, Robert B., 287.  
 McArthur, A., 202, 101.  
 McArthur, Duncan, 224, 227, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 283, 284, 286, 287, 291, 293, 296, 297, 300, 355.  
 McBeath, George, 837.  
 McBeath, John, 250, 255.  
 McBratney, Robert, 683.  
 McBride, J., 104, 105.  
 McBryd, Betty, Mrs., 134.  
 McCabe, C. C., 17.  
 McCabe, J. P. B., 697, 237, 947.  
 McCain, H., 499.  
 McCall, M. G., 484.  
 McCann, W. P., 920.  
 McCarrall, J., 587.  
 McCarthy, Justin, 709.  
 McCarthy, P., 757.  
 McCarthy, T., 58, 198, 211, 212.  
 McCarty, Edward, 978.  
 McCarty, J. H., 507, 704.  
 McCarty, William, 554, 559, 562.  
 McCaul, J. C., 844.  
 McCauley, Richard, 360.  
 McChesney, M. H., 357.  
 McChesney, Robert, 787.  
 McClean, Captain, 272.  
 McClellan, George B., 943.  
 McClelland, Robert, 91, 92, 102, 103, 106, 851.  
 McCloskey, James, 29, 89, 95, 98, 113, 123, 131, 859.  
 McClure, 300.  
 McClure, H., 839.  
 McConnell, see Macomb.  
 McConnell, C. S., 670.  
 McCook, Henry C., 602.  
 McCook, John J., 602.  
 McCool, D., 905.  
 McCormick, W. A., 596, 598.  
 McCormick, D., 496.  
 McCormick, P., 162.  
 McCormick, Lieutenant, 234.  
 McCosh, James, 709.  
 McCosky, S. A., 310, 581, 582, 592, 657, 704.  
 McCosky, Wm., 50, 272, 313, 315, 502.  
 McCracken, H. A., 602.  
 McCracken, S. B., 109, 193, 677, 678, 704, 737.  
 McCrae, T., 133, 149, 209.  
 McCready, L. A., 483.  
 McCreery, William B., 92.  
 McCulloch, Hugh, 339.  
 McCullough, 586.  
 McCune, James N. M., 943.  
 McCurdy, John, 104.  
 McDermott, John, 101, 318.  
 McDermott, O., 798.  
 McDonald, 249, 695.  
 McDonald, B., 214, 747.  
 McDonald, Daniel, 721.  
 McDonald, D. J., 601, 602.  
 McDonald, E., 71, 143, 674.  
 McDonald, F., 71, 795, 934, 935.  
 McDonald, James, 344.  
 McDonald, J. C., 648.  
 McDonald, John, 286, 721.  
 McDonald, P., 795.  
 McDonald, R., 484, 485, 654.  
 McDonald, William A., 647.  
 McDonnell, John, 88, 90, 98, 142, 143, 144, 166, 277, 281, 300, 411, 624, 779, 785.  
 McDonough, William, 720.  
 McDougall, 191, 236, 238, 715.  
 McDougall, George, 77, 89, 94, 113, 149, 180, 186, 190, 193, 200, 273, 274, 281, 285, 288, 313, 317, 317, 500, 779, 784.  
 McDougall, John Robert, 977.  
 McDowd, J. B., 691.  
 McDowell, E., 613.  
 McDowell, Peter, 212.  
 McDowd, J., 571, 580.  
 McElroy, Hugh, 807.  
 McEntee, T. M., 141, 311.  
 McFarlane, Alexander, 900.  
 McFarlane, James, 101, 131.  
 McFarlane, J. N., 797.  
 McFarlane, William A., 131.  
 McFarren, A., 641, 642, 676, 695.  
 McGee, E., 511.  
 McGill, James, 978, 980, 982.  
 McGinnis, P., 101, 144, 202, 673, 790, 943.  
 McGinnity, Robert, 144.  
 McGonegal, James, 101, 144, 308.  
 McGowan, Thomas, 935.  
 McGrath, J., 799.  
 McGrath, J. R., 757, 758.  
 McGrath, T., 757, 758.  
 McGraw, A. C., 402, 658, 713, 718, 722, 735, 920.  
 McGraw, Edward M., 71, 673.  
 McGraw, M., 318.  
 McGraw, Theo., 162.  
 McGraw, Theodore A., 51, 59, 678, 690, 733.  
 McGraw, Thomas, 713, 827, 868, 870, 875, 943.  
 McGregor, 249, 325, 499.  
 McGregor, George, 209, 837, 980.  
 McGregor, James, 804.  
 McGregor, John, 138, 654.  
 McGuire, J., 51, 795.  
 McHenry, James, 24, 267, 269, 270, 887.  
 McHugh, J. J., 212.  
 McHugh, L., 934, 935.  
 McHutcheon, Wm., 34.  
 McIlvaine, Bishop, 591, 592, 959.  
 McIntosh, Angus, 490, 577, 767.  
 McIntosh, J. S., 225.  
 McIntosh, William, 86.  
 McIntosh, General, 249, 252, 255.  
 McIvor, J. K., 792.  
 McKay, 300.  
 McKee, Alexander, 243, 262, 263, 265, 266, 281.  
 McKenney, 369.  
 McKenzie, 492.  
 McKenzie, Alexander Slidell, 287.  
 McKenzie, George, 695.  
 McKenzie, James, 212.  
 McKibbin, R. P., 228.  
 McKinney, J., 713.  
 McKinney, John, 92.  
 McKinney, Jacob, 210.  
 McKinney, Thomas L., 707.  
 McKinstry, 16, 113, 887.  
 McKinstry, D. C., 51, 93, 98, 102, 142, 163, 164, 351, 474, 508, 511, 645, 672, 779, 794, 796, 913.  
 McKinstry, J. P., 920.  
 McKinstry, O. P., 943.  
 McKnight, Sheldon, 101, 674, 685, 692, 883.  
 McLane, David, 705.  
 McLaren, W. E., 592, 600.  
 McLaughlin, H., 797.  
 McLaughlin, John, 936.  
 McLaughlin, M., 165.  
 McLean, A., 654.  
 McLean, Arch., 937, 943.  
 McLean, David, 210, 281.  
 McLean, Donald, 709.  
 McLean, D., 934.  
 McLean, John, 175.  
 McLellan, 858.  
 McLennan, A., 872.  
 McLellan, John, 596.  
 McLeod, A. I., 106.  
 McLeod, Duncan, 59, 734.  
 McLeod, James, 602.  
 McLeod, Norman, 837.  
 McLogan, P., 196.  
 McLouth, William W., 696.  
 McManus, George, 167.  
 McMichael, J., 210, 211.  
 McMillan, 95, 285.  
 McMillan, Mrs., 481.  
 McMillan, Archy, 285.  
 McMillan, G., 658, 776.  
 McMillan, Hugh, 340, 360, 600, 804, 806, 825, 871, 905.  
 McMillan, James, 76, 360, 362, 508, 600, 804, 806, 808, 807, 885, 905, 943.  
 McMillan, J., 161, 162, 933, 934.  
 McMillan, Jesse, 492.  
 McMillan, John W., 40.  
 McMillan, Mary, 594.  
 McMillan, Robert, 50, 523, 657, 863.  
 McMillan, Thomas T., 654.  
 McMillan, William, 102.  
 McNally, C. H., 228.  
 McNath, A., 101, 138.  
 McNeill, William, 767.  
 McNiff, Peter, 37, 111, 174, 191, 198.  
 McNiff, Robert, 490.  
 McNoah, P. M., 756.  
 McPharlin, E. J., 647.  
 McReynolds, A. T., 100, 143, 176, 181, 211, 303, 317, 740, 755, 851, 887.  
 McReynolds, John, 492.  
 McReynolds, J., 143.  
 McTavish, 980.  
 McTavish, Simon, 837.  
 McVey, Henry, 313.  
 McVey, William, 285.  
 McVicar, John, 689.  
 McVittie, A., 911.  
 McWilliams, 614, 837.  
 McWilliams, P. H., 479.  
 Mead, J. M., 130, 143.  
 Meade, George G., 918, 919.  
 Meagher, 964.  
 Means, James, 597.  
 Meany, E. J., 717.  
 Medbury, L. R., Mrs., 587, 591.  
 Medbury, S., 587, 866, 943.  
 Meddaugh, E. W., 91, 188, 360, 757.  
 Medill, Samuel, 130.  
 Meek, J., 578.  
 Meier, Felix, 362.  
 Meigs, General, 15.  
 Meigs, M., 732.  
 Meigs, M. C., 339.  
 Meigs, Return Jonathan, 178, 265, 274, 275, 282.  
 Meir, Henry, 620.  
 Melchers, G. J., 361.  
 Meldrum, George, 21, 133, 314, 942, 977, 980, 981.  
 Meldrum, James, 285.  
 Meldrum, John, 101, 144, 145, 202, 283, 313, 767, 770, 795.  
 Meldrum, John T., 144, 146, 757.  
 Meldrum, William, 209, 210, 285.  
 Melick, J. O., 198.  
 Melitzer, Charles, 575.  
 Mellen, W. R. G., 627.  
 Mellon, Charles, 228.  
 Mellus, Christian, 144, 145, 495.  
 Mellus, P., 495.  
 Meloche, M., 237.  
 Meloche, Pierre, 20.  
 Membre, Zenobe, 907.  
 Menard, 527.  
 Menard, Joseph, 149, 313.  
 Menneville, Marquis Duquesne de, 83, 327.  
 Menzies, William, 50.  
 Mercer, L. P., 626, 704.  
 Merceron, F. F., 203.  
 Mercerson, Prof., 355.  
 Mercier, Jean, 535.  
 Meridian, H., 146.  
 Meredith, W. N., 734.  
 Merrell, Charles, 132.  
 Merrell, Harvey, 126.  
 Merrick, E. G., 787, 866.  
 Merrick, J. M., 914.  
 Merrill, Bishop, 709.  
 Merrill, Alonzo, 142, 595.  
 Merrill, B. W., 793.  
 Merrill, H. A., 573, 574, 579.  
 Merrill, Joseph C., 132.  
 Merrill, Robert, 132.  
 Merrill, William, 739.  
 Merritt, Adna, 202, 210, 795.  
 Merritt, W. Hamilton, 903.  
 Merwin, W. R., 704.  
 Meserve, Lincoln R., 205.  
 Messmore, 943.  
 Metcalf, 469.  
 Metcalf, Richard, 626.  
 Mette, Felix, 982.  
 Mettetz, Theophilus, 501, 669, 694, 795.  
 Metz, Henry, 677.  
 Metz, T. C., 758.  
 Metzgar, G. A., 355.  
 Meyer, A., 576.  
 Meyer, Charles, 165.  
 Michael the Archangel, Sister, 663.  
 Michael, D., 165.  
 Michels, J., 808, 809.  
 Middlebrook, Edward E., 820.  
 Mijce, 539.

- Mignault, J. B. K., 641.  
 Milburn, E., 709.  
 Miles, George, 187.  
 Millar, M. J. E., Mrs., 602, 603, 679.  
 Millar, O. P., 624.  
 Millard, George, 486.  
 Millard, W. R., 679.  
 Miller, 227, 271.  
 Miller, Albert, 356.  
 Miller, Charles, 2, 2, 677.  
 Miller, C. C., 51.  
 Miller, Charles H., 892.  
 Miller, George, 128, 143, 144, 192, 219, 422, 469, 820.  
 Miller, H., 144, 603, 647.  
 Miller, H. T., 598, 903.  
 Miller, I. N., 920.  
 Miller, Isaac S., 826.  
 Miller, James, 274, 276, 277, 278, 297, 297.  
 Miller, J. F., 943.  
 Miller, James M., 161, 670, 671, 694.  
 Miller, Joseph, Jr., 176.  
 Miller, Lydia, 656.  
 Miller, L. M., 822.  
 Miller, O. W., 133, 135, 167.  
 Miller, Robert, 162.  
 Miller, Sidney D., 33, 176, 205, 657, 712, 733, 757, 818, 865.  
 Miller, T. C., 638, 683, 826.  
 Miller, Thomas K., 677.  
 Miller, William, 244, 576.  
 Millette, P. C., 717.  
 Milligan, C., 905.  
 Milligan, George McBeth, 597.  
 Mills, C. H., 758.  
 Mills, M. B., 816, 827.  
 Mills, M. L., 76, 139, 162, 310, 827, 866, 867.  
 Millsap, Hiram, 101.  
 Millard, Henry, 318.  
 Minard, C. A., 978.  
 Minchener, George H., 657, 780.  
 Minckler, F. R., 809.  
 Miner, John, 176.  
 Miner, J. L., 942, 943.  
 Miner, Louis, 942.  
 Minnis, Adam, 100.  
 Minnock, E., 197.  
 Minor, J. L., 483.  
 Minty, R. H. G., 307.  
 Mitchell, 497, 717, 957, 964.  
 Mitchell, E. A. Mrs., 943.  
 Mitchell, E. C., 625.  
 Mitchell, J. L., 40, 145.  
 Mitchell, Joseph, 555.  
 Mitchell, Nichol, 654, 870, 936.  
 Mitchell, S. L., 956.  
 Mitchell, William, 554.  
 Mitchem, J., 577.  
 Mizner, Alexander, 15.  
 Mizner, Henry R., 176.  
 Mizner, Lansing B., 101.  
 Mizner, Lorenzo B., 38.  
 Modjeska, 358, 974.  
 Moffat, Hugh, 75, 140, 468, 496, 521, 654, 794, 843, 930, 972.  
 Mohagan, 23.  
 Moir, Melville, 718.  
 Moliere, T., 172.  
 Moll, K. L., 171.  
 Mollay, L. E., 118.  
 Moloney, D. E., 112.  
 Moloney, J. B., 107.  
 Moloney, W. E., 137, 146.  
 Monne, 330.  
 Monaghan, J., 14, 111, 141, 157.  
 Monaghan, J. W., 647, 649.  
 Monaghan, William, 24.  
 Mondery, H., 934.  
 Mondys, J., 355.  
 Monette, Michael, 189, 210.  
 Monforton, C., 172, 174.  
 Monier, 15.  
 Monk, 173.  
 Monro, 174.  
 Monroe, James, 17, 174, 175.  
 Monroe, W. C., 500, 607, 750.  
 Montanin, Montanin, 17.  
 Monteith, John, 556, 557, 558, 603, 604, 611, 641, 700, 726, 734, 755.  
 Montgolfier, 546.  
 Montgomery, A., 482.  
 Montgomery, D. L., 17.  
 Montgomery, George W., 647.  
 Montgomery, Richard, 943.  
 Montgomery, W. K., 758.  
 Monte, W. S., 17.  
 Montmagry, 81.  
 Montmorenci, Admiral, 81.  
 Montmorenci, Francis de Laval de, 544.  
 Montour, Captain, 234.  
 Montout, Henry, 17.  
 Montpasant, Captain, 172, 227.  
 Monts, M. de, 83.  
 Moody, D. L., 600, 637, 969.  
 Moody, E. B., 640.  
 Moon, 16, 491.  
 Moon, Matthew, 976.  
 Moon, William, 795.  
 Moore, B. B., 71, 143, 493.  
 Moore, Charles, 680, 692.  
 Moore, C. W., 131.  
 Moore, D. D., 674.  
 Moore, F., 492, 781, 785, 864, 867.  
 Moore, George F., 362.  
 Moore, George H., 470.  
 Moore, George W., 101, 811.  
 Moore, James, 780.  
 Moore, John, 483, 486.  
 Moore, Joseph B., 54, 145, 549, 646, 943.  
 Moore, Joshua, 558, 796.  
 Moore, J. A., 904.  
 Moore, J. N., 757.  
 Moore, J. W., 756, 917.  
 Moore, William, 164, 493.  
 Moore, William A., 76, 205, 311, 360, 362, 711, 733, 752, 753, 756, 757, 868, 869.  
 Moore, W. T., 624.  
 Moore, Foote & Co., 477.  
 Moorman, A. P., 101, 756, 757.  
 Moors, H. C., 61.  
 Moors, Jeremiah, 143, 163, 165, 342, 712, 713, 735.  
 Moran, 20, 300, 739.  
 Moran, Charles, 26, 90, 100, 123, 139, 142, 143, 180, 194, 194, 195, 196, 197, 214, 235, 711, 735, 745, 907.  
 Moran, Charles, 98.  
 Moran, George, 101, 100, 132.  
 Moran, J. V., 218, 340.  
 Moran, L., 130, 170, 285, 977.  
 Moran, Maurice, 977, 979.  
 Moran, M., 171.  
 Moran, W. B., 76, 162, 165, 549, 661, 733, 816, 868.  
 Moras, 233.  
 Moras, Antoine, 21, 980.  
 Moras, Antoine, Widow of, 978.  
 Morass, Victor, 284.  
 Morell, George, 186, 187, 194, 195.  
 Morell, George W., 176.  
 Morey, 301.  
 Morey, Peter, 92, 731.  
 Morey, Platt B., 555.  
 Morgan, C. W., 493.  
 Morgan, George, 256.  
 Morgan, Harrison, 569.  
 Morgan, John, 132.  
 Morgan, P. B., 593.  
 Morgan, W. J., 895.  
 Morhouse, 497.  
 Morhouse, George, 752.  
 Morin, Louis, 982.  
 Morley, Frederick, 38, 683, 684, 685.  
 Mornay, Louis Francis Duplessis, 546.  
 Moross, 17.  
 Moross, Christopher, 721.  
 Moross, Ignace, 373.  
 Morrell, F., 868.  
 Morris, 240, 492, 888.  
 Morris, George S., 709.  
 Morris, J. B., 17.  
 Morris, Lewis, 17.  
 Morris, Robert, 709.  
 Morris, Rowley, 738.  
 Morris, Thomas, 711.  
 Morrison, 183.  
 Morrison, Alexander, 684.  
 Morrison, Thomas, 100, 101.  
 Morrow, H. A., 137, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.  
 Morrisen, 183.  
 Morrison, Alexander, 684.  
 Morrison, Thomas, 100, 101.  
 Morrow, H. A., 137, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.  
 Morrisen, 183.  
 Morrison, Alexander, 684.  
 Morrison, Thomas, 100, 101.  
 Morrow, H. A., 137, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370,



Nowland, H. R., 40, 51, 146.  
 Nowland, Moses R., 101, 141.  
 Nourse, Thordndike, 376, 625, 771.  
 Noyan, Pierre Poyen de, 227.  
 Noyelle, Charles Joseph, Sieur d., 227.  
 Noyer, Joseph, 198.  
 Noyes, Abram, 934.  
 Noyes, Alexander C., 221.  
 Noyes, Bethael, 141.  
 Noyes, Edwin, 901.  
 Noyes, H. A., 99, 100, 136, 198, 841.  
 Noyes, James F., 51.  
 Noyes, S. E., Mrs., 655.  
 Noyes, Thomas J., 226.  
 Noyes, W. R., 71, 143, 164, 143.  
 Nulter, N., 575.

## O

Oakes, William, Mrs., 601.  
 Oakley, Henry A., 944.  
 Oakley, J. J., 50.  
 Oakley, Thomas, 513.  
 Oaks, Patrick, 934.  
 Oaks, Peter, 58.  
 O'Beirne, Hugh, 166, 198, 648, 715.  
 O'Brien, 262.  
 O'Brien, Dennis, 717.  
 O'Brien, E., 690.  
 O'Brien, James, 705.  
 O'Brien, M. W., 443, 868, 875.  
 O'Brien, Wm. Smith, 964, 960.  
 O'Callaghan, W., 317, 498, 755.  
 O'Canavan, Bernard, 537.  
 Ochs, J., 211.  
 Ockford, C., 210.  
 Ocockock, H. N., 101.  
 O'Connell, J., 211, 212, 756, 798.  
 O'Connor, Daniel, 721.  
 O'Connor, J., 496.  
 O'Connor, Minnie, Miss, 744.  
 O'Connors, John, 687.  
 Odin, John M., 547.  
 O'Donovan, M., 530, 541.  
 O'Flynn, C., 31, 101, 141, 190, 601, 677, 833.  
 O'Flynn, C. J., 54, 549.  
 Ogden, Lieutenant, 234.  
 O'Grady, B., 497, 788.  
 O'Hara, Daniel, 676.  
 O'Hare, 269.  
 Ohlert, Peter, 799.  
 O'Keefe, A., 145, 799.  
 O'Keefe, Helen, 651.  
 O'Keefe, George A., 100, 142, 143, 173.  
 O'Keefe, J., 218.  
 O'Leary, C. E., 561, 613.  
 Olewine, George W., 144, 145.  
 Olin, K. C., 51.  
 Oliver, Matthew, 61.  
 Oliver, Robert, 94.  
 Olmstead, Frederick Law, 76.  
 Olney, Edward, 709.  
 O'Neil, 171.  
 O'Neil, Charles, 166, 167.  
 O'Neil, James, 758.  
 O'Neil, Thomas, 167.  
 Ord, Edward O. C., 233, 961.  
 O'Reilly, B., 141.  
 O'Reilly, Henry, 884.  
 Orleans, Duke of, 83.  
 Ormsby, 345.  
 O'Rourke, Sister, 725.  
 Orr, E., 114.  
 Orth, Adam, 166.  
 Orth, Rudolph, 935.  
 Osborn, G. W., 523, 757, 916.  
 Osborne, N., 475.  
 Osmun, G. R., 689.  
 Otis, Amos, 126.  
 Otis, A. H., 88, 101, 125, 131.  
 Otis, Charles R., 869, 944.  
 Otis, E. S., 228, 229.  
 Otis, N. P., 869, 943.  
 Oule, John Marie, 183.  
 Oulette, Joseph A., 678.  
 Owen, Alfred, 608.  
 Owen, F. B., 705.  
 Owen, F. W., 146, 734.

Owen, G. W., 167.  
 Owen, John, 56, 71, 92, 142, 143, 225, 235, 311, 311, 841, 520, 523, 565, 566, 567, 641, 642, 718, 711, 713, 717, 719, 739, 746, 785, 839, 860, 862, 863, 911, 935.  
 Owen, John, Mrs., 319, 312.  
 Owen, Mary, 594.  
 Owen, O. W., 690, 733.  
 Owen, T. J., 164, 648, 929.  
 Owen, W. A., 145, 146, 758.

## P

Packard, C. C., 601.  
 Paddock, B. H., 583, 592, 639.  
 Page, Amos, 638.  
 Page, C. R., 80.  
 Page, David, 896.  
 Page, George A., 212.  
 Page, L. L., Mrs., 662.  
 Page, William, 595.  
 Paige, D. O., 810.  
 Paime, K. W., 491.  
 Paldi, A., 318.  
 Pallister, Thomas, 944.  
 Palmer, 504.  
 Palmer, A. B., 50, 676, 709.  
 Palmer, Charlotte, 939.  
 Palmer, C. B., 358.  
 Palmer, Ervin, 176, 197, 757.  
 Palmer, Friend, 605.  
 Palmer, F. T., 770.  
 Palmer, Jane, 594.  
 Palmer, Jane N., 736.  
 Palmer, John, 40, 131, 142, 143, 144, 370, 431, 492, 738, 748, 770, 864, 874, 887.  
 Palmer, J., 770.  
 Palmer, John, Mrs., 310.  
 Palmer, John B., 711, 756, 787.  
 Palmer, Julia, 942.  
 Palmer, L. J., 111.  
 Palmer, Mary W., 572, 651, 652, 940, 942.  
 Palmer, Mason, 164, 645, 755.  
 Palmer, Mason, Mrs., 652.  
 Palmer, Thomas, 135, 142, 163, 164, 218, 356, 457, 474, 475, 588, 708, 755, 842, 934, 936, 942, 943.  
 Palmer, T. W., 100, 162, 161, 312, 339, 360, 361, 362, 572, 868, 869, 944, 975.  
 Palmieri, P., 663.  
 Palms, Francis, 218, 360, 362, 816, 868, 875.  
 Palms, F. F., 868.  
 Panlonski, Leopold, 540.  
 Pannel, Henry, 935.  
 Papineau, Seth L., 563.  
 Papineau, S. L., Mrs., 659.  
 Parcher, W. K., 827.  
 Pardee, R. G., 708.  
 Parlington, K. S., 57, 572.  
 Parent, 766.  
 Parent, Joseph, 9, 887.  
 Park, 767, 980, 981.  
 Park, Andrew, 715.  
 Park, Benjamin, 87.  
 Parke, H. C., 657, 820, 821, 823, 868.  
 Parker, 695, 855, 858.  
 Parker, A. S., 733.  
 Parker, Bernard, 113.  
 Parker Charles M., 631, 692.  
 Parker, John, 911.  
 Parker, Joseph, 614.  
 Parker, T. A., 535, 944.  
 Parker, W., 493, 657.  
 Parkinson, J., 58, 167.  
 Parkinson, Wm., 165, 166, 167.  
 Parkman, Francis, 708.  
 Parks, Beaumont, 552.  
 Parks, Olive, 552.  
 Parmelee, J. B., 626.  
 Parodi, Theresa, 354, 521, 963.  
 Parshall, J., 477.  
 Parsons, 357.  
 Parsons, Alanson, 58.  
 Parsons, Andrew, 92.  
 Parsons, Philo, 57, 145, 360, 711, 713, 712, 811, 860, 867, 972, 944, 978.

Parsons, S. H., 86, 178.  
 Parton, James, 708.  
 Parton, James, Mrs. (Fanny Fern), 706, 708.  
 Partridge, Asa, 210, 795, 798.  
 Partridge, Benjamin F., 23.  
 Partridge, G. W., 701.  
 Patchin, Jared, 126, 194, 210.  
 Patenode, Nicholas, Sr., 980.  
 Paton, Alexander, 798.  
 Paton, Wm., 165, 756, 944.  
 Patrick, 483.  
 Patrick, J. A., 648.  
 Pattee, Elias, 564.  
 Patten, 695.  
 Pattengill, O. R., 101.  
 Pattengill, G. R., 872.  
 Patterson, Florence, 940.  
 Patterson, George A., 940.  
 Patterson, James, 581.  
 Patterson, Philo M., 718.  
 Patterson, William, 740, 755.  
 Patti, Adelina, 354, 966.  
 Patti, Amalie, 963.  
 Patti, Carlotta, 354, 975.  
 Pattison, Miss, 715.  
 Pattison, G. W., 203, 676, 677, 683, 686, 696, 705.  
 Patton, John, 125, 140, 143, 198, 209, 217, 513, 523, 603.  
 Patton, J. T., 875.  
 Paul, Col., 283.  
 Paulin, L. J., 675.  
 Paul, 643.  
 Paul, G., 143, 164, 645, 795.  
 Paulus, Augustus, 166.  
 Paxton, Captain, 842.  
 Payee, 532.  
 Payet, S., 535.  
 Payn, Colonel, 302.  
 Payne (or Peyn), 715.  
 Payne, Chauncey S., 712.  
 Payne, Douglas, 778.  
 Payne, D. A., 976.  
 Payne, M. M., 228.  
 Peale, 360.  
 Pean, Hugues Jacques, 227, 233.  
 Pearce, W. H., 571.  
 Pearl, J. F., 718.  
 Pearl, P. D., 101.  
 Peavey, Frank, 705, 758.  
 Peachugot, Jean, 326.  
 Peck, George, 300, 870.  
 Peck, George W., 92.  
 Peck, J. T., 579, 709.  
 Peck, W. G., 709.  
 Peine, A., 80, 935.  
 Pelfresne, Hyacinthe, 535.  
 Pelgrim, 497.  
 Pelham, 691.  
 Pelham, R., 601.  
 Pelouze, L. H., 944.  
 Peltier, Baptiste, 210, 501.  
 Peltier, Charles, 120, 162, 193, 648, 715, 977.  
 Peltier, Jacques, 9.  
 Peltier, James, 133, 778.  
 Peltier, John, 194.  
 Peltier, Phillis, 21, 977.  
 Penfield, W., 708.  
 Penfield, W. S., 523.  
 Penniman, E. J., 130, 872.  
 Penniman, G. R., 107.  
 Penniman, J. A., 626.  
 Penny, C. W., 710, 711, 839.  
 Penny, J. T., 167, 645.  
 Penny, O. W., 486.  
 Pentecost, George F., 643, 974.  
 Peoples, Hugh S., 482, 975.  
 Pepin, Bazile, 979.  
 Pequisse, Francois, 149.  
 Perkins, 224.  
 Perkins, A. D., 922.  
 Perkins, Mary Baldwin, 944.  
 Perkins, Paul B., 705.  
 Perkins, William, Jr., 484, 870.  
 Perrault, 546.  
 Perrez, Charles, 640.  
 Perrine, William H., 571.  
 Perry, G. C., 287.  
 Perry, H. E., 194, 934.  
 Perry, J. J., 571.  
 Perry, Oliver Hazard, 8, 283, 287, 908, 938, 955.

Peter the Great, 3.  
 Peters, Francis H., 537.  
 Peters, G. E., 585, 588, 589, 591.  
 Peters, W. G., 496.  
 Peterson, J. G., 38, 101.  
 Peto, Samuel Morton, 708.  
 Petit, Theodocia C., 594.  
 Petit, W. W., 190, 191, 198, 559.  
 Pettie, John, 650.  
 Petty, C. J., 892.  
 Petty, D., 58, 481.  
 Petty & Hawley, 481.  
 Petz, A., 54.  
 Petz, Francis, 54.  
 Pfeiffer, Nicholas, 646.  
 Phelan, Michael, 352.  
 Phelps, F. B., 137, 144, 217, 308.  
 Phelps, Ralph, 900.  
 Phelps, Ralph, Jr., 138.  
 Phelps, S., 638.  
 Phelps, William, 57, 101, 144, 145, 492, 496, 569, 641, 739.  
 Philbrick, H. H., 355, 744.  
 Phillips, 494, 498, 695.  
 Phillips, John, 798.  
 Phillips, Philip, 354.  
 Phillips, P. M., 144.  
 Phillips, Wendell, 709.  
 Phyn & Ellice, 344.  
 Piatt, John H., 859.  
 Picard, 766.  
 Pickering, 321.  
 Pickering, John, 695.  
 Pickering, Timothy, 265.  
 Pierce, Ansel B., 131.  
 Pierce, A. C., 402.  
 Pierce, D. R., 807.  
 Pierce, E. J., 904.  
 Pierce, Franklin, 102, 106, 944, 967.  
 Pierce, John D., 93, 731, 736.  
 Pierce, O. R., 101.  
 Pierce, P. R., 695.  
 Pierson, Arthur T., 598, 602, 604, 640, 642, 705.  
 Pierson, B., 101.  
 Picher, E. H., 554, 560, 572, 573, 580, 705.  
 Pilet, Jacques, 36.  
 Pillard, George F., 125, 131.  
 Findar, E. W., 80.  
 Pingree, E. C., 833.  
 Pingree, H. S., 266, 833, 834.  
 Pipe, a Huron Chief, 263.  
 Pipp, George, 934.  
 Piquette, Angelique, 944.  
 Piquette, J. Bte., 133.  
 Pitcher, Zina, 50, 59, 104, 140, 141, 353, 508, 640, 646, 676, 712, 715, 739, 740, 746, 752, 825, 964, 984, 944.  
 Pitkin, Annie, Miss, 361.  
 Pitkin, C. S., 691.  
 Pitkin, T. C., 339, 582.  
 Pittman, J. E., 205, 218, 303, 305, 318, 474, 583, 638, 711, 787, 866.  
 Pittman, S. E., 406, 753, 867.  
 Pitts, Samuel, 101, 493.  
 Pitts, Thomas, 360.  
 Pius IX., 970.  
 Plass, Henry Jr., 40, 166, 197, 718.  
 Platt, M. T., 606.  
 Platt, Zephaniah, 92.  
 Plantz, A. P., 166.  
 Pluddeman, R., 576.  
 Plumb, H., 132.  
 Plummer, S. A., 138, 162, 944, 971.  
 Plympton, B. O., 564.  
 Poe, O. M., 910, 921.  
 Pohle, L. R., Mrs., 941.  
 Poindexter, 182.  
 Polhemus, E., 486.  
 Poli, P., 663.  
 Polk, James K., 108.  
 Polk, R. L., 606, 697.  
 Pollard, Edmund, 767.  
 Pollard, Richard, 553.  
 Pomerville, Joseph, 977, 980.  
 Pomeroy, George E., 676, 683, 841.  
 Pond, 630.  
 Pond, Ashley, 91, 199, 871.

Pond, A. A. & S. P., 486.  
Pontbriand, Henri Marc De  
briand de, 331, 376, 381.  
Pont-narrain, Comte, 333  
335, 723, 735, 736, 737, 744,  
751  
Ponton, 231, 234, 237, 241, 241,  
243, 243, 243, 243, 243.  
Pool, Henry, 704  
Poole, R., 729  
Poole, William F., 85, 86.  
Poole, W. H., 572, 593, 705.  
Pope, F., 688, 690.  
Popo, W. S., 703  
Poquette, Francis, 729  
Portais, John, 344, 707, 707.  
Porter, 49, 491, 57.  
Porter, A. L., 50, 712.  
Porter, A. S., 103, 143, 143, 143,  
143, 712, 712, 712, 712, 712.  
Porter, Bonhomme, 31  
Porter, F. B., 127, 683  
Porter, F. D., 51, 924.  
Porter, George, 713.  
Porter, George B., 88, 944, 958,  
959  
Porter, George F., 347, 737, 737,  
737, 737, 737.  
Porter, Gove, 695.  
Porter, H., 482.  
Porter, James B., 92.  
Porter, Moses, 227, 235, 237,  
271, 344  
Porter, Phil., 51.  
Porter, P. B., 295.  
Porter, Rose, 944.  
Porter, S. Humes, 176.  
Porter, W. G., 131, 648.  
Post, Edward C., 820.  
Post, Hoyt, 188, 665, 679, 705.  
Post, Samuel, 226.  
Poste, Louis de la, Sieur de  
Lovigny, 227.  
Pothier, Father Louis Antoine,  
8, 33, 33, 352  
Potter, Henry C., 976.  
Potter, H. S., 689.  
Potter, H. Z., 198, 757, 758.  
Potts, J. H., 690, 705.  
Pouchot, 233.  
Pound, J. H., 197.  
Poupard, Charles, 501, 532, 981.  
Poupard, S., 128, 194  
Pouzargues, Noble Francis de,  
338.  
Powell, 223, 756  
Powell, Ann, Miss, 350.  
Powell, A. C., 164, 645.  
Powell, Wm., 166.  
Powell, William Dunmore, 174.  
Powers, Hiram, 360.  
Powers, H. P., 130  
Powers, Thomas, 269, 270, 271,  
282  
Pramstaller, F., 140, 756.  
Pratt, 481.  
Pratt, A., 187, 188.  
Pratt, Henry, 901.  
Pratt, John, 798.  
Pratt, L., 703, 704  
Prell, B., Mrs., 657.  
Prentice, G. D., 709.  
Prentiss, B. T., 197, 677, 757.  
Prentiss, E., 164, 756.  
Prentiss, G. H., 197.  
Prentiss, George, 914.  
Prentiss, Sarah, 660.  
Prentiss, Solon, 612.  
Prescott, 321.  
Prescott, A. B., 709.  
Prescott, W. H., 944.  
Preston, David, 143, 143, 204,  
461, 566, 567, 571, 575, 640,  
677, 872, 944.  
Preston, David, Mrs., 944, 944  
Preston, E., 703  
Preston, F. C., Mrs., 703  
Prevost, George Sir, 290, 295.  
Price, 127  
Price, L. D., 571.  
Price, P. L., 703  
Price, T., 577.  
Pridegon, John, 771.  
Priest, Erasmus, 131.

Picrur, 337.  
 Prince, G. W., 1869, 1870.  
 Prince, 302.  
 Prince, E., 595.  
 Prindle, J. J., 131.  
 Pritchard, B. D., 92, 93.  
 Pritchett, K. J., 125, 126, 127, 128.  
 Prittle, 468.  
 Proctor, H. H., 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 96

## Q

Quinby, D. F., 675.  
Quinby, Theo., 687.  
Quinby, William E., 686,  
Quinlan, 496.  
Quinn, Michael, 47.  
Quinn, W., 537.  
Quirk, D. L., 125.

## R

Rabineau, A. A., 164, 165, 167,  
168.  
Rademacher, Joseph, 944.  
Raiph, Peter J., 144, 145, 146,  
921 922.  
Ralston, 872.  
Ramsey, Elisha W., 198.  
Ramsay, John, 559, 562, 563,  
564.  
Ramsay, W. W., 567.  
Rand, Ben., 341.  
Randall, 944.  
Randall, C. C., 360.  
Randall, J. A., 197.  
Randolph, A. D. F., 722.  
Randolph, Beverly, 265.  
Randolph, John, 345, 858, 944.  
Randolph, Captain, 258.  
Rang, Charlotte S., 737.  
Rankin, 494.  
Rankin, Arthur, 306.  
Rankin, James, 837.  
Ransom, Amariah, 198.  
Ransom, E., 92, 187.  
Rans, Russell, 49.  
Ranspach, Ernest, 130.  
Ranspach, John, 944.  
Raphael, 360.  
Rapp, Philip, 166.  
Rappaport, Joseph, 224.  
Raseman, C., 757, 758.  
Rathbone, 791.  
Rathbone, P., 144.  
Rattenbry, William T., 131.  
Rawdon, Wright & Hatch, 155.  
Rawles, Aaron B., 719.  
Rawson, N. I., 682.

Ray, A. T., 58, 166.  
Ray, Ebenezer, 109.  
Ray, J. G., 72.  
Raymond, 527.  
Raymond, F., 311, 492, 507, 633.  
Raymond, H. J., 709.  
Raymond, Peter, 211.  
Raymond, W. A., 360, 638, 650.  
Rayne, M. L., Mrs., 687, 705.  
Raynolds, William F., 918, 919.  
Reade, A. H., 141, 142.  
Reardon, M. J., 499.  
Reaume, 20.  
Reaume, Pierre, 20, 766.  
Rebecca, R., 144, 145, 146, 147.  
Rebecca, Sister, 653.  
Recours, 715.  
Redfield, A. H., 162, 164.  
Redfield, George, 92.  
Redfield, M. H., 691.  
Redman, R., 691.  
Redmond, W. J., 21c.  
Reed, 267, 671, 692.  
Reed, C. F., 892.  
Reed, E., 873.  
Reed, Ebenezer, 98, 672, 712.  
Reed, George W., 944.  
Reed, James L., 559, 562, 564.  
Reed, John, 671.  
Reed, Mary, 656.  
Reed, Seth, 566, 571.  
Reed, Seth, Mrs., 661.  
Reed, Governor, 257.  
Reeder, Edwin, 573, 818, 944.  
Reekie, Alexander, 654.  
Rees, E. H., 71.  
Reese, A. H., 2.  
Reese, Thomas J., 556.  
Reeve, Christopher, 706.  
Reeve, David B., 633.  
Reeve, Nancy, Mrs., 633.  
Reeves, H. L., 486.  
Regal, Eli, 624.  
Regerny, J., 706.  
Reid, Duncan, 115, 202, 215, 281, 779, 783.  
Reid, John, 54.  
Reid, J. J., 80.  
Reidy, Edward, 868, 904.  
Reif, H., 695, 758.  
Reighley, C., 585, 712, 754.  
Reighley, Mrs. C., 718.  
Reilly, B., 80.  
Reilly, Charles, 361, 540, 549.  
Reilly, C. J., 144, 711, 787.  
Reilly, J., 211.  
Reilly, J. M., 750.  
Reilly, J. O., 470.  
Reilly, Pat., 680.  
Remick, George B., 101, 360.  
Renaud, George F., 487.  
Reneau, Antoine, 799.  
Reneau, Gabriel, 791.  
Reneau, Louis, 791.  
Reno, John, 101, 164, 166, 210, 756.  
Kentz, Theodore, 138, 162.  
Reese, Frederick, 532, 547, 648, 751, 752.  
Reuter, George A., 575, 576.  
Reynolds, 1.  
Reynolds, 268, 277, 280.  
Reynolds, A. N., 633.  
Reynolds, H. A., 844, 973.  
Reynolds, J., 934.  
Reynolds, R. N., 904.  
Reynolds, Thomas N., 733.  
Rhines, James, 903.  
Rhys, M., 257.  
Ribeau, Gabriel de la, 907.  
Rice, A. W., Mrs., 662.  
Rice, D. E., Mrs., 572.  
Rice, George W., 176.  
Rice, John D., 488.  
Rice, Josiah, 54, 544.  
Rice, Mary, 508.  
Rice, Paul, 194.  
Rice, R. N., 901.  
Rice, R. S., 42, 50, 54, 117.

Rosenbush, M. T., 424.  
 R. Russel, Russel, J., 757.  
 R. Russel, George, F., 127.  
 Russell, John, 172, 210, 233, 277, 334.  
 Robison, William, 979.  
 Robson, John, 795.  
 Roby, 8.  
 Roby, Hannah, 594.  
 Roby, H. M., 523, 530.  
 Roby, John S., 71, 712, 772, 793, 933.  
 Roche, Thomas, 58.  
 Rockaw, Anna, Miss, 715.  
 Rogers, Jean Baptiste, 334, 720.  
 Rodgers, Fred., 920.  
 Rodgers, G. D., 240.  
 Rog, William, 208.  
 Roederer, Henry, 166, 167.  
 Roemer, 244.  
 Roehm, J. F., 871.  
 Rogers, 24, 767, 789.  
 Rogers, Andrew L., 395.  
 Rogers, Ebenezer H., 192.  
 Rogers, F. H., 825, 873.  
 Rogers, John, 251, 252.  
 Rogers, Randolph, 312, 357.  
 Rogers, Robert, 227, 234, 235, 707.  
 Rohm, C. H., 620, 663.  
 Rohus, Augustus, 225.  
 Rolshoven, J. C., 361.  
 Roman, L. J., 715.  
 Roman, James W., 100, 101, 112, 757, 758, 760.  
 Roman, Theodore, 100, 101, 112, 391, 395, 398, 410, 529, 531, 914, 933, 997, 998.  
 Rood, A. H., 895.  
 Rood, C. C., 38.  
 Rood, Ezra, 78.  
 Rood, G. F., 695, 755.  
 Rood, G. L., 100.  
 Rood, Sidney L., 695, 696.  
 Rooks, Thomas, 80.  
 Ross, Philip, 167.  
 Root, 480.  
 Root, Charles, 784, 867, 868.  
 Root, Rosanna, 100, 112, 198.  
 Rose, 246.  
 Rose, D. R., 143.  
 Rose, Lester A., 680.  
 Rose, L. C., 50.  
 Rose, P. B., 700.  
 Rose, Wm. O., 101.  
 Rosecrans, William S., 229.  
 Rosenfield, M., 497.  
 Rosenthal, L., 212.  
 Rosenthal, S., 212, 213.  
 Ross, E. D., 677.  
 Ross, James, 112, 270.  
 Ross, M. K., 733.  
 Ross, R. B., 652.  
 Ross, Walter, 444.  
 Ross, W., 148.  
 Rossiter, 200, 400.  
 Roth, William, 499.  
 Rothweiler, Jacob, 575.  
 Roundado, 765.  
 Rouleau, Charles, 978, 981.  
 Ronquette, 225.  
 Row, W. H., 51, 705.  
 Rousseau, C. M., 14, 145, 146, 654.  
 Rousson, Baptiste, 978.  
 Rowe, 494, 632, 715.  
 Rowe, Jonas, 820.  
 Rowland, David H., 100, 112.  
 Rowland, Isaac S., 126, 303, 317.  
 Rowland, John P., 143.  
 Rowland, P. A., 799.  
 Rowland, Thomas, 30, 41, 92, 118, 143, 144, 145, 197, 170, 171, 172, 173, 220, 275, 500, 558, 642, 671, 712, 713, 755, 747, 773, 944.  
 Rowley, B., 130, 933.  
 Rowley, N. B., 58, 702, 717.  
 Rowson, H. B., 60, 124.  
 Roy, Pierre, 18.  
 Roy, J. A., 605.  
 Rucker, John A., 130, 138.  
 Radd, E. H., 506, 591.

Ruehle, 306.  
 Ruehle, Frederick, 144, 145.  
 Ruehle, F., 317, 687, 756, 936.  
 Ruehle, J. V., 71, 79, 101, 143, 333, 317, 318, 367.  
 Ruehle, Valentine, 617.  
 Rugard, Francis, 700.  
 Ruggles, Isaac W., 507.  
 Ruhl, Charles, 482.  
 Ruland, Israel, 313.  
 Ruland, John, 285, 313.  
 Runney, Alice, 737.  
 Runney, W. Y., 103, 757, 758, 762.  
 Runge, J. B., 212.  
 Russell, A., 140.  
 Russell Wheel Co., 805.  
 Russell, G. B., 50, 218, 646, 658, 917.  
 Russell, George H., 805.  
 Russell, Henry, 711.  
 Russell, John R., 805.  
 Russell, Walter S., 805.  
 Russell, Alfred, 176.  
 Russell, Alfred, Mrs., 361.  
 Russell, C. P., 677, 691.  
 Russell, Frank G., 141, 145, 205, 705.  
 Russell, George J., 170.  
 Russell, H. F., 210.  
 Russell, John, 569, 573, 675, 1077, 1078.  
 Russell, J. A., 540.  
 Russell, W., 164, 281, 335, 565, 944.  
 Russell, W. H., 483, 616, 709.  
 Rust, J. J., 822.  
 Ryan, C. J., 885.  
 Ryan, E. W., 571.  
 Ryan, Henry, 531, 530.  
 Ryan, John B., 145, 146.  
 Ryan, Michael, 211.  
 Ryan, Timothy, 74.  
 Ryan, William, 100, 107, 756.  
 Ryan, W. W., 46, 705, 965.

## S

St. Andre, 20.  
 St. Armour, J. B., 533, 916.  
 St. Aubin, 18, 333, 977.  
 St. Aubin, dit Casse, 337.  
 St. Aubin, Francis, 166, 945.  
 St. Aubin, F. C., 101, 144, 933.  
 St. Aubin, Jean Cass, 230.  
 St. Aubin, Mme., 235.  
 St. Barnard, 533.  
 St. Barnard, Henry, 981.  
 St. Barnard, Hypolite, 720.  
 St. Barnard, Louis, 313.  
 St. Clair, Arthur, 53, 86, 119, 172, 178, 221, 248, 264, 265, 309, 272, 945, 953.  
 St. Clair, Arthur, Jr., 178, 285.  
 St. Cosme, Pierre, 172.  
 St. Jean, dit Joseph Cerre, 313, 720, 978.  
 St. John, E. F., 872.  
 St. John, John P., 976.  
 St. Martin, 20, 35, 371.  
 St. Martin, Jacques, 238, 669.  
 St. Martin, Miss, 340.  
 St. Pierre, M. de, 231.  
 St. Obin, Gabriel, 979.  
 St. Valier, John Baptist de la Croix Chevieres de, 546.  
 Sabin, 872.  
 Sabin, O. T. Mrs., 310.  
 Sabine, J. C., 795.  
 Sabine, W. C., 638.  
 Sabrevois, Jacques Chas., 19, 227.  
 Sacker, Herman, 167.  
 Sackett, David, 101, 125, 126, 131, 648.  
 Saenger, Alex. A., 141.  
 Sanford, James, 118, 131, 198, 641.  
 Safford, James A., 131.  
 Saffrey-Meszy, Chevalier de, 83.  
 Sagard, 527.  
 Sager, Abraham, 50.  
 Sale, L. D., 196.  
 Sales, William, 125, 797.  
 Sallenauve, J. B., 530.

Salsbury, 492.  
 Salter, M., 165, 210, 211, 484.  
 Salvignac, Pierre, 328.  
 Sanborn, James W., 93.  
 Sanborn, Oscar, 132.  
 Sanborn, O. W., 570.  
 Sanders, Jacob, 40.  
 Sanderson, Henry, 502, 558, 860.  
 Sanderson, Lydia, 594.  
 Sands, George, 900.  
 Sanford, Miss, 717.  
 Sanford, Miles, 674.  
 Sanford, Thomas, 757.  
 Sanger, Henry E., 859.  
 Sanger, H. K., 36, 757, 762, 802.  
 Sanger, H. P., 781.  
 Sanguinet, Simon, 172.  
 Sard, 791.  
 Sargeant, H. E., 901.  
 Sargeant, John, 555.  
 Sargeant, Thomas, 555.  
 Sargent, Winthrop, 85, 86, 118, 119, 127, 128, 117.  
 Sartwell, George B., 867.  
 Sastaretsi, 371.  
 Saunders, Harry, 100, 101, 125, 130.  
 Saunders, I. S., 198.  
 Saunders, Joseph, 680, 691.  
 Saunders, P. E., 922.  
 Saur, 499.  
 Saur, James, 537, 541.  
 Savage, William E., 688.  
 Sawyer, Franklin, 93, 113, 300, 689, 692, 710, 711.  
 Sawyer, Joseph, 780, 921.  
 Saxby, E. A., 680.  
 Saxe, J. G., 571, 709.  
 Saxton, Charlotte Hart, 939.  
 Say, Prof., 937.  
 Sayles, Harry F., 643.  
 Scadin, R. C., 58.  
 Scanlon, George L., 211.  
 Schaad, M., 617.  
 Schadow, Charles, 620.  
 Schaff, P., 702.  
 Schaller, J. M. G., 618.  
 Schamaden, Thomas, 934.  
 Schantz, J. P., 578.  
 Schantz, N., 719.  
 Schatz, C. F., 619.  
 Schebosch, 551.  
 Scheffer, A., 538.  
 Schehr, Adam, 162.  
 Scheller, George, 486.  
 Scherer, 628, 629.  
 Scheu, Albert, 196, 198.  
 Schick, John B., 104, 125, 755, 756.  
 Schiefflin, Jonathan, 94, 191, 252, 255, 95, 979.  
 Schimmel, F., 687, 688.  
 Schimmel, W., 688.  
 Schindler, Jonas, 173.  
 Schloss, S., Mrs., 657.  
 Schmemmann, Karl, 677.  
 Schmid, F., 617.  
 Schmidt, Charles, 80.  
 Schmidt, J. J., 622.  
 Schmidt, Traugott, 869.  
 Schmitt, E. L., 162.  
 Schmitt, John, 145.  
 Schmitt, A. H., 144.  
 Schmitt, H. A., 196.  
 Schmitt, J. B., 145, 687.  
 Schmitt, John S., 167, 758.  
 Schneider, John, 165.  
 Schneider, John S., 576.  
 Schneider, Peter F., 575.  
 Schnelzer, J., 212.  
 Schoaff, 485.  
 Schober, E., 690.  
 Schober, F. A., 677.  
 Schoolcraft, Abram S., 58, 863.  
 Schoolcraft, Henry A., 191.  
 Schoolcraft, H. R., 16, 321, 324, 705, 712, 830, 907, 945.  
 Schoolcraft, John L., 864.  
 Schooler, T. E., 198.  
 Schrick, M., 798.  
 Schroeder, Christian, 57.  
 Schroeder, Edward, 646.  
 Schuffart, Chas., 132.  
 Schuh, H. J., 620.

Schulenburg, 498.  
 Schulte, Adam, 58.  
 Schulte, August, 145.  
 Schulte, Anton, 934.  
 Schulte, Caspar, 646, 647, 649.  
 Schulte, C., 499, 758.  
 Schulte, Joseph, 54, 826.  
 Schulte, Brothers, 826.  
 Schultz, J. C., 80, 17.  
 Schumacher, H., 355.  
 Schumm, Charles E., 757.  
 Schurz, Carl, 684.  
 Schutjes, H. J. H., 547.  
 Schwabe, J. P., 617.  
 Schwankosky, Conrad, 618.  
 Schwartz, George, 712.  
 Schwartz, John, 721.  
 Schwartz, John E., 89, 90, 100, 101, 215, 341, 346, 431, 713, 770, 958.  
 Schwartz, J. G., 770.  
 Schwartz, N., 799.  
 Schweim, William, 934.  
 Schweinfert, John, 575.  
 Schweitzer, C., 934.  
 Schwinn, George, 575.  
 Seel, Gottlieb, 935.  
 Scott, 272.  
 Scott, Misses, 495.  
 Scott, Annie, Miss, 717.  
 Scott, David, 679.  
 Scott, D. W., 113.  
 Scott, Eleanor, Miss, 717.  
 Scott, G. H., 920.  
 Scott, Hester, Mrs., 717.  
 Scott, Isabella, Miss, 717.  
 Scott, James, 141.  
 Scott, J., 65, 100, 143, 163, 202, 472, 534.  
 Scott, J. P., 663, 679.  
 Scott, J. R., 710.  
 Scott, Levi, 579.  
 Scott, Mary J., 594.  
 Scott, V. J., 584, 872.  
 Scott, William, 40, 553, 569.  
 Scott, W. H., 498.  
 Scott, William M., 272, 281, 502.  
 Scott, Wm. McDowell, 62, 150, 170, 183, 190, 191, 192, 214, 314, 553, 660.  
 Scott, Winfield, 101, 113, 131, 229, 271, 299, 301, 302, 303, 945, 950, 951, 952.  
 Scotten, Daniel, 4, 57, 496, 827, 945.  
 Scotten, Orren, 827.  
 Scovel, J. B., 50, 646, 649.  
 Scovel, Edward, 354.  
 Scoville, D. J., 945.  
 Scripps, J. Annie, 705.  
 Scripps, George H., 361, 362, 689.  
 Scripps, James E., 361, 362, 669, 693, 694, 698, 699, 700, 715, 871.  
 Scripps, W. A., 486.  
 Seage, John, 640.  
 Seager, 660.  
 Seale, Addison, 226, 581.  
 Seaman, Ezra C., 705.  
 Sears, Charles, 730.  
 Sears, O. A., 945.  
 Secord, W. W., 691.  
 Seefred, S. S., 781.  
 Seek, Conrad, 133, 210, 281, 313.  
 Seek, Lieutenant, 184.  
 Seely, Merritt, 892.  
 Seereiter, John, 352.  
 Seguin, Gaetan, dit Lederout, 20.  
 Segur, Hiram, 131.  
 Seitz, C. B., 497, 498, 499.  
 Seitz, F. L., 71, 686, 872.  
 Selden, Joseph, 130.  
 Selden, Samuel L., 884.  
 Selkirk, Lord, 278, 956, 959.  
 Selkirk, Charles, 486.  
 Selkirk, C. V., 40.  
 Sellick, A., 353, 695.  
 Sene, J. B., 981.  
 Senfeman, 550, 551.  
 Senninger, N., 145, 161, 167.  
 Sequin, dit Chene, 337.  
 Serrier, 715.  
 Sessions, Alonzo, 92.





- Stewart, 444.  
 Stewart, A., 198, 934.  
 Stewart, Charles Henry, 346.  
 Stewart, D., 199.  
 Stewart, Duncan, 306, 654, 787, 799, 740, 797, 807.  
 Stewart, G. D., 647.  
 Stewart, Jam. S., 71, 101, 143, 313, 737, 738, 801.  
 Stewart, James E., 357.  
 Stewart, John, 177, 576, 784, 935.  
 Stewart, Morse, 112, 213, 789, 799.  
 Stewart, Morse, Mrs., 304, 711, 362, 660, 661, 666, 706, 842.  
 Stewart, Morse, Jr., 51, 138.  
 Stewart, N. P., 50.  
 Stewart, Robert, 860.  
 Stewart, Wm., 144, 164.  
 Steyskal, M., 167.  
 Steyskal, M., 162, 357.  
 Stickney, B. F., 190.  
 Stickney, J. L., 685.  
 Stillson, 113.  
 Stitzer, Louis, 132.  
 Stimson, B. G., 162, 683, 945.  
 Stirling, James, 344, 349, 707.  
 Stirling, James, Mrs., 349.  
 Stirling, John, 666.  
 Stockard, C. H. W., 537.  
 Stocking, William, 134, 741.  
 Stockton, John, 96.  
 Stockton, Thos., 227.  
 Stockton, T. B. W., 303, 305.  
 Stockwell, A., 131.  
 Stoddard, C. M., 486.  
 Stoddard, Rodman, 198, 485.  
 Stoffer, H. L., 131.  
 Stoffer, William, 131.  
 Stokes, F. A., 706.  
 Stoll, Julius, 114, 162, 196, 133, 870.  
 Stone, Hiram H., 101.  
 Stone, Hiram H., 159, 684, 701.  
 Stone, Nathan, 485, 486.  
 Stone, W., 691.  
 Stone, William L., 249.  
 Storey, W. F., 674, 686, 692.  
 Stork, J., 80.  
 Storkdale, R., 165.  
 Storrs, 616.  
 Storrs, H. A., 680.  
 Story, A. L., Mrs., 632.  
 Story, M., 104.  
 Stoughton, William L., 92, 176.  
 Stoutenburgh, J. B., 711, 936.  
 Stowe, C. H., 693, 703, 843.  
 Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 945.  
 Stowe, Lyman E., 706.  
 Stowell, A. H., 100, 143, 164, 202, 473, 496, 695.  
 Stowell, C. H., 709.  
 Straight, D., 131.  
 Straight, Oscar S., 131.  
 Strang, James J., 963.  
 Strange, John, 555, 580.  
 Stratton, 733.  
 Straw, 115.  
 Stroeter, W. L., 162, 166.  
 Striker, Daniel, 92.  
 Striker, David, 617.  
 Stringer, Abram, 131.  
 Strong, Colonel, 270.  
 Strong, D., 227.  
 Strong, George W., 922.  
 Strong, Isaac, 132.  
 Strong, John, 100, 101, 131.  
 Strong, J. M., 637.  
 Strong, J. W., 133, 318, 758, 787.  
 Strong, W. B., 901.  
 Strubel, H., 798.  
 Stuart, David, 210, 721.  
 Stuart, Charles, Mrs., 651, 652.  
 Stuart, George H., 311.  
 Stuart, Robert, 92, 324, 645, 651, 738, 839.  
 Stuart, W. A., 212, 213.  
 Sturgis, John, 198.  
 Sturgis, L. B., 30.  
 Sturgis, Russell, 854.  
 Sturm, N., 934.  
 Sturmer, J., 622.  
 Stutte, A., 198, 718, 757.  
 Sucker, Herman, 695.  
 Suits, W. H., 845.  
 Sullivan, D. K., 111.  
 Sullivan, R., 80, 945.  
 Sullivan, Thomas, 756.  
 Sulte, Benjamin, 709.  
 Summers, W. P., 889.  
 Sumter, Thomas, 129.  
 Sutherland, Duke of, 709.  
 Sutherland, Geo., 145.  
 Sutherland, James, 58.  
 Sutherland, J. B., 868.  
 Sutherland, T. J., 301, 302.  
 Sutcliff, Richard, 131.  
 Sutton, 350, 491, 494, 964.  
 Sutton, B. F., 832.  
 Sutton, James W., 144, 506, 518, 832, 934.  
 Sutton, Joseph D., 758.  
 Sutton, Noah, 64, 65, 80, 164, 177, 313.  
 Sutton, W. C., 100.  
 Swain, Albert, 680.  
 Swain, Isaac N., 945.  
 Swan, E. S., 202, 210.  
 Swayne, N. H., 175.  
 Sweeningen, J. S., 908, 953.  
 Sweeney, Bernard, 212.  
 Sweeney, Edward, 146.  
 Sweeney, Elizabeth, 656.  
 Sweeney, T. M., 131.  
 Sweeney, W. A., 681.  
 Sweetland, M., 585.  
 Swegles, John, Jr., 92.  
 Swift, 780, 842.  
 Swift, Alvah, 198.  
 Swift, E. Y., 57, 361.  
 Swift, F. W., 138, 318, 633, 883.  
 Swift, George S., 196, 197, 657.  
 Swift, George W., 101.  
 Swift, John M., 101.  
 Swift, Marcus, 131, 138.  
 Swift, Morrison, 648.  
 Swinscoe, C., 355.  
 Swinscoe, H. H., 144, 196.  
 Symmes, John Cleves, 178, 956.
- T**
- Tabor, A. B., 485.  
 Taft, B., 155.  
 Taft, Levi B., 176.  
 Taft, Stephen K., 145.  
 Taft, William, 125, 130.  
 Taggart, C. M., 626.  
 Taggart, J. W., 606.  
 Talbot, 681.  
 Talbot, John L., 96, 176, 191, 711.  
 Tallman, 300.  
 Tallman, Theophilus E., 88, 126.  
 Talmage, T. DeWitt, 709.  
 Tandy, Thomas, 895.  
 Taney, Roger B., 848, 939.  
 Tanguay, Cyprian, 709.  
 Tankard, 767.  
 Tanner, Edward, 956.  
 Tanner, John, 956.  
 Tappan, 717.  
 Tappan, Henry P., 709, 746.  
 Tarbell, Horace S., 93.  
 Turquand, E. L., 586, 589.  
 Taylor, 840, 964.  
 Taylor, Bayard, 709.  
 Taylor, Charles H., 92, 686.  
 Taylor, Charlotte Ann, Miss, 584.  
 Taylor, E. B., 592.  
 Taylor, E. W., 756.  
 Taylor, Elisha, 38, 141, 187, 191, 197, 226, 604, 654, 743, 755.  
 Taylor, F. D., 639, 640, 642.  
 Taylor, F. S., 901.  
 Taylor, George, 310, 311, 569, 571, 706, 840.  
 Taylor, George H., 687.  
 Taylor, Israel, 281.  
 Taylor, James, 291, 293.  
 Taylor, J., 485, 496.  
 Taylor, John, 167.  
 Taylor, John L., 585, 586.  
 Taylor, Joseph, 104, 303, 804.  
 Taylor, M., 608.  
 Taylor, N. T., 71, 870, 872.  
 Taylor, Philo, 130, 198.  
 Taylor, William, 708.  
 Taylor, Wm. H., 146.  
 Taylor, Zachary, 50, 104, 129, 303, 691.  
 Teagan, Jonathan, 164.  
 Tecumseh, 8, 275, 277, 323, 955, 961.  
 Teelson, H., 901.  
 Tefft, B. F., 675.  
 Tefft, W. H., 361, 814, 827, 867.  
 Teller, P., 494.  
 Ten Brook, Andrew, 606, 674, 706.  
 Ten Eyck, 300.  
 Ten Eyck, A., 104, 179, 187, 191, 194.  
 Ten Eyck, Conrad, 88, 101, 125, 131, 135, 176, 291, 351, 759.  
 Ten Eyck, J. V. R., 126, 140, 190.  
 Ten Eyck, Martha, 594.  
 Tenney, 676.  
 Terhune, Robert, 492.  
 Ternes, Anthony, 131.  
 Ternes, Peter, 131, 136, 131.  
 Terry, A. R., 50, 343, 706.  
 Terry, F. B., Mrs., 662.  
 Terry, H. D., 305.  
 Thayer, A. P., 131.  
 Thayer, G. W., 486.  
 Thayer, Hiram L., 125, 130, 131.  
 Thayer, Lyman M., 874.  
 Thayer, N. P., 100, 131, 648.  
 Thayer, S. B., 30, 675, 676.  
 Thelan, N., 126.  
 Theller, E. A., 50, 301, 302, 673, 706.  
 Thibau, Prosper, 313.  
 Thibaut, Joseph, 149.  
 Thiebault, Catharine, 981.  
 Thiercy, James, 945.  
 Thomas, 106, 976.  
 Thomas, Aaron, 980.  
 Thomas, Alexander M., 721.  
 Thomas, D. E., 609.  
 Thomas, F. J., 358, 706.  
 Thomas, G. R., 758.  
 Thomas, Isaiah, 670.  
 Thomas, J., 577.  
 Thomas, Joel, 198.  
 Thomas, L. H., 356, 567.  
 Thomas, M. I., 176.  
 Thome, P. M., 220.  
 Thompson, 301, 744, 979.  
 Thompson, B. H., 143, 210.  
 Thompson, C. H., 356.  
 Thompson, Daniel, 209.  
 Thompson, David, 71, 202, 210, 946.  
 Thompson, David, Mrs., 663, 104.  
 Thompson, Duncan, 792.  
 Thomson, Edward, 566, 570, 757, 706, 730, 920.  
 Thompson, J., 494.  
 Thompson, James, 659.  
 Thompson, Joseph, 837.  
 Thompson, Mortimer M., 682, 706.  
 Thompson, O. C., 613, 616, 872.  
 Thompson, O. C., Mrs., 652, 653.  
 Thompson, T. S., 706.  
 Thompson, W., 494.  
 Thompson, William, 975.  
 Thompson, W. B., 624.  
 Thompson, W. C., 117.  
 Thompson, William G., 75, 140, 145, 161, 871.  
 Thompson, William H., 684, 689.  
 Thompson, W. M., 709.  
 Thoms, S., 608.  
 Thon, John F. W., 125.  
 Thon, J. J., 132.  
 Thorpe, W., 904.  
 Thrombley, Charles J., 946.  
 Throop, Enos T., 126.  
 Throop, Geo. B., 101, 755.  
 Throop, Montgomery H., 706.  
 Throop, Washington, Mrs., 310.  
 Throop, W. A., 168, 353, 65.  
 Thuener, Aloys, 647, 649.  
 Thurber, Horace, 895.  
 Thurston, Daniel, 860.  
 Thurston, Jason, 130.  
 Tibbets, John R., 482.  
 Tibbetts, John S., 101, 125, 130, 131, 706.  
 Tichy, 543.  
 Tierney, Jas., 212.  
 Tiffin, Edmund, 15.  
 Tillick, Wenceslaus, 543.  
 Tillinghast, W. R., 585, 592.  
 Tillman, J. W., 306, 945.  
 Tillotson, 883.  
 Tilton, Theodore, 709.  
 Timm, Wm., 211.  
 Timham, Alex., 101.  
 Tinker, A. P., 598.  
 Tinker, I. W., 868.  
 Tinet, J., 355.  
 Tinsley, N., 211, 212, 213.  
 Titlow, George, 211, 212.  
 Titus, Jonas, 888.  
 Titus, J. H., 738.  
 Titus, Marian, 737.  
 Titus, Silas, 710.  
 Titus, S. W., 609.  
 Tobitz, A., 80.  
 Toqueville, Alexis de, 707, 958.  
 Todd, 280, 495.  
 Todd, C. S., 286, 287.  
 Todd, Isaac, 767, 980.  
 Todd, John, 82, 251.  
 Todd, W. E., 146.  
 Todenbier, John B., 758.  
 Todd, Max, 934.  
 Toepel, J. H., 618.  
 Toll, Alexander, 198.  
 Tomlinson, N., 143.  
 Tompkins, John W., 62, 502.  
 Toms, Robert P., 56, 67, 199, 362, 656, 657.  
 Tonty, 18, 19, 171, 221, 325, 327, 328, 343, 424, 527, 717, 766, 951.  
 Tonty, Sieur Alphonse de, 226.  
 Tonty, Henri, 227.  
 Torbert, Samuel, 198.  
 Torrance, 596.  
 Torrey, Abel R., 145.  
 Torrey, H. A., 59.  
 Torrey, Joseph, 195.  
 Torrey, Joseph W., 98, 190, 945.  
 Toser, Eliza, 739.  
 Towle, S., Mrs., 718.  
 Towne, B. F., 210.  
 Towne, T. M., 355, 744.  
 Townsend, 492, 493.  
 Townsend, E. D., 945.  
 Tracy, D. B., 906.  
 Tracey, Uriah, 272, 552.  
 Train, George Francis, 709.  
 Trainor, W. H., 871.  
 Tramer, C., 578.  
 Trask, Francis, 940.  
 Trask, J. S., 569.  
 Traub, 496.  
 Traver, G. M., 499.  
 Traynor, W. J. H., 680, 689, 693, 691.  
 Treadway, A., 639.  
 Treadwell, Seymour B., 93.  
 Tregaskis, Richard, 163.  
 Tregent, Helen, Mrs., 941.  
 Tregent, P., 938, 940, 941.  
 Trehey, T., 165, 166, 756.  
 Tremble, Ambroise, 982.  
 Tremble, Francois, 313.  
 Tremble, Francois Ambroise, 981.  
 Tremble, Joseph Lionard, 980.  
 Tremble, Joseph Louis, 977, 970.  
 Tremble, Louis, Sr., 980.  
 Tremble, Pierre, 981.  
 Tremble, Thomas, 313.  
 Treuschel, Charles, 575.  
 Trevan, William C., 577.  
 Trincano, Sister, 725.  
 Tripler, C. S., 50, 706.  
 Tripp, 468.  
 Trollope, Anthony, 708.  
 Trombley, David, 132.

Trombly, C. K., 758.  
Trowbridge, C. A., 106, 355.  
Trowbridge, Charles C., 41, 13, 26, 112, 113, 115, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

U

Ubelhoer, F., 212.  
Ude, J. C., 578.  
Ullman, Isaac J., 481.  
Ullman, L. T., 770.  
Umberhine, D. W., 697.  
Ulrich, Charles, 180.  
Ulrich, Henry, 196.  
Ulry, Captain, 275.  
Upson, Charles, 92.  
Upton, G. B., 901.  
Udey, H. M., 684, 753.

V

Vail, E. J., Miss, 717.  
Vail & Crane, 835.  
Valentine, A., 758.  
Vallee, J. B., 164, 755.

Valliant, Francois, 527.  
Valne, 189.  
Van Aiken, 695.  
Van Alstyne, J. S., 818, 872.  
Van Alter, John, 195.  
Van Anden, 481.  
Van Anden, J. O., 888.  
Van Arman, John, 303.  
Van Baalen, J., 496.  
Van Buren, Martin, 102, 103, 129, 606, 849, 961.  
Van Campenhoudt, Francis, 49.  
Vance, David, 94.  
Van Cleve, H. P., 130.  
Van Cleve, John W., 268.  
Van Damme, Peter, 167, 757.  
Vandendriessche, Amandus, 44.  
Vandenhoff, George, 709.  
Van Depoele, Charles J., 362, 468.  
Vanderbilt, C., 901.  
Vanderbilt, W. H., 901.  
Vanderburg, Henry, 94, 178.  
Vanderhoof, S., 215.  
Vanderpoel, 531, 532, 535, 721.  
Vanderwarker, 495.  
Van Duzer, A. M., 487.  
Van Dyke, 374, 979.  
Van Dyke, Ernest, 539, 542.  
Van Dyke, J. A. Mrs., 651.  
Van Dyke, J. H., 569.  
Van Dyke, Philip J. D., 210, 654, 661, 758.  
Van Emstede, F. N., 538.  
Van Est, 486.  
Van Every, 980.  
Van Every, Peter, 88, 100, 130, 198.  
Van Fleet, J. A., 706.  
Van Fossen, General, 896.  
Van Horn, T. B., 275, 291, 297.  
Van Husan, Caleb, 56, 71, 164, 165, 311, 650, 718, 733, 874.  
Van Husan, C., Mrs., 655.  
Van Hussen, Theodore V., 923.  
Van Ingen, Harriet M., Miss, 71.  
Van Miller, W., 872.  
Van Nortwich, Ira, 710.  
Van Pamel, F., 541.  
Van Rensselaer, Solomon, 225, 41.  
Van Riper, J. J., 93.  
Van Riper, J. W., 130.  
Van Schaack, Henry, 767.  
Van Schoek, J. H., 500, 713.  
Van Sickle, George, 872.  
Van Stan, John, 211.  
Varney, A. C., 706.  
Varnum, James H., 86.  
Varnum, J. M., 178.  
Vaudreuil, 18, 83, 84, 171, 233, 41.  
Vaughan, J. C., 100, 132.  
Vaughn, V. C., 709.  
Vendome, Antoine Duc de, 333.  
Venn, James A., 757, 816.  
Verhulst, Sister, 725.  
Vermulen, Fred., 798, 935.  
Vernet, M., 40.  
Vernier, J. B., 337, 716, 979.  
Vernor, B., 210, 314, 519, 523, 638, 657, 868, 946.  
Vernor, J. S., 162, 311, 523.  
Vertin, John, 547.  
Vetterling, H. C., 626.  
Vhay, 787.  
Victoria, 829.  
Vigier, Alexander E., 54.  
Vigier, Andre, 979.  
Vigier, Jacques, 32.  
Vincent, Francis, 535.  
Vincent, J. E., 137, 146, 165.  
Vincent, J. H., 708.  
Vindevoegel, Sister, 721.

Vigier, Peter E., 313.  
Visger, 767, 846.  
Visger, J., 131, 837.  
Visger, Jacob, 94, 123, 189, 191, 946.  
Visger, James A., 125, 130, 131, 946.  
Visger, Joseph, 285.  
Visger, Wundert, 837.  
Visiere, see Laferte, 337, 797, 979.  
Voigt, E. W., 362, 871.  
Volney, C. F., 707.  
Von Brandis, 360.  
Voorhees, 499.  
Voyer, Joseph, 981.  
Voyez, Joseph, 190.  
Vreeland, James H., 130.  
Vrooman, John A., 132.  
Vrooman, J. J., 132, 648.  
Vrooman, Martin, 131.

W

Wabouse, an Indian, 179.  
Wade, William, 844.  
Wadleigh, G. F. R., 486.  
Wait, Obed, 142, 474, 713.  
Wager, Henry, 131.  
Walbach, John B., 229.  
Walbridge, David S., 884.  
Walcott, A. H., 892.  
Wales, Austin, 481, 482, 493.  
Wales, E. A., 191, 192, 482, 682, 686, 692.  
Wales, Prince of, 483, 966.  
Walker, 248, 315, 827, 744.  
Walker, Bryant, 714.  
Walker, C. L., 32, 56, 57, 75, 162, 194, 199, 306, 307, 476, 483, 484, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.  
Walker, C. L., Mrs., 652.  
Walker, David, 126, 131.  
Walker, Hiram, 161, 162, 362, 683, 684, 733.  
Walker, Henry L., 656.  
Walker, Henry N., 92, 101, 141, 176, 191, 686, 839, 864, 874, 880, 883, 895, 897, 898, 903, 946.  
Walker, H. O., 51, 647, 649, 690, 733.  
Walker, Jason F., 627.  
Walker, John, 281.  
Walker, Jno. C., 934.  
Walker, Leverett B., 756.  
Walker, S. W., 648.  
Walker, Wm., 108, 978, 980.  
Walker, Willis E., 361.  
Walker, Barns & Co., 692.  
Wall, Surgeon-General, 300.  
Wallace, John B., 101, 131.  
Wallace, L. W., 872.  
Wallace, R. W., 615, 616.  
Wallen, Elias, 79, 133, 149, 202, 209.  
Walsh, John, 799, 904.  
Walshe, J. G., 539.  
Waltz, Joseph, 101, 131.  
Wanbeq, 496.  
Wanless, Andrew, 606, 707.  
Wappenhans, C. F. R., 923.  
Ward, C. H., 577.  
Ward, Eber, 867.  
Ward, J. L., 482.  
Ward, Milton, 587.  
Ward, T. M. D., 976.  
Ward, William, 641, 681, 682, 707, 712, 716, 859.  
Warin, 269, 270.  
Waring, A., 820.  
Warlop, 532.

Warner, 872.  
Warner, C. E., 758.  
Warner, Jared C., 165, 210, 481, 482, 756.  
Warner, M. W., 486.  
Warner, S. P., 572, 574.  
Warner, William, 101, 707, 756, 757.  
Warner, W. E., 40, 91, 100, 101, 102, 492.  
Warren, 492.  
Warren, Charles A., 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 7







- Banks and Bankers—*Cont'd.*  
 People's Savings, 868.  
 Pontiac Bank, 893.  
 Parsons & Fisher, 872.  
 Parsons, Philo, 872.  
 Preston, D. & Co., 872.  
 Roberts, Austin, & Co., 872.  
 Roberts, E. K. & Co., 872.  
 Second National, 867.  
 State, 859.  
 State Bank of Michigan, 863, 866.  
 State National, 871.  
 Scott, V. J., 872.  
 Seitz, F. L. & Co., 872.  
 Simmons, George K., Sons, 872.  
 Taylor, N. T., 872.  
 Thompson, O. C., 872.  
 Tuttle, C. W., 872.  
 United States, 848.  
 Wayne County, at Plymouth, 851.  
 Wayne County Savings, 872.  
 Wyandotte Savings, 872.  
 Wyandott, L. W. & Co., 872.  
 Wooley, E. & S., 872.  
 Wright, Andrews, & Co., 872.
- Banks and currency, 846.  
 Banks, suspension of, 853.  
 Banner Tobacco Factory, 827.  
 Banquet, complimentary, to C. C. Trowbridge, 339.  
 Baptism of child on day of surrender, 554.  
 Baptisms of savages registered, 544.  
 Baptist chaplain of Wayne's army, 551.  
 Barbarities of British and Indians, 280.  
 Barbecue, democratic, 108.  
 Bardston, diocese of, included in Detroit, 144.  
 Bar Iron, manufacture of, 818.  
 Bar Library, 100.  
 Barns' Hall, 479.  
 Barnum's Wire Works, 811.  
 Barracks fired by the British, 24.  
 Barrels cheaply made at Detroit, 802.  
 Bars in public houses, 840.  
 Barstow School Building opened, 745.  
 Baskets, manufacture of, 811, 813.  
 Battles—  
 Fort Stevenson, 282.  
 Gettysburgh, 308.  
 Raisin, 280.  
 Thames, 283.  
 Tippecanoe, 273.  
 Battering rams for use of fires, 100.  
 Battle Creek, railroad to, first opened, 897.  
 Battle flags presented to the State, 310.  
 Bay City, railroad to, first opened, 901.  
 Bay windows introduced, 702.  
 Bears and deer in city, 11.  
 Bear baiting and goose shooting, 351.  
 Beaver skins, accounts kept in, 846.  
 Beehive bonnets, 338.  
 Beets, large, 16.  
 Belgium, 826, 828.  
 Belle Isle, 7.  
 Belle Isle, a picnic on, 350.  
 Belle Isle bridge or tunnel, 891.  
 Belle Isle, different names for, 78.  
 Belle Isle Park, 75, 76, 77, 78.  
 Bell of church rings Angelus, 514.  
 Berthelet Market, 793, 794.  
 Berthelet Wharf, 63.  
 Bethel Society, 641.  
 Bible in the schools, 740, 741.  
 Bible societies, 641.  
 Billiard table burned in 1805, 200.
- Birmingham, railroad to, first opened, 893.  
 Births, number of, in different periods, 333.  
 Bishop of Detroit consecrated, 547.  
 Bishop of Quebec in Detroit, 537.  
 Bishop of Quebec consecrated, 537.  
 Bishops and dioceses, Roman Catholic, 543-546.  
 Bismarck, 806.  
 Bisons or buffaloes at Detroit, 11.  
 Black Hawk War, 48.  
 Blacks, legislation against, 345.  
 Blacksmithing, cost of Cadillac plant for, 770.  
 Blocks, names of, and date of erection, 460.  
 Bloody Bridge, 238, 239.  
 Bloody Run, 9, 302.  
 Blasphemy, law against, 554.  
 Blast furnace machinery, manufacture of, 806.  
 Board of Aldermen, 137.  
 Board of Councilmen, 137.  
 Board of County Auditors, 124.  
 Board of Boulevard Commissioners, 79.  
 Board of Commissioners of Police, 244.  
 Board of Commissioners on Plan of City, 935.  
 Board of Education, 740.  
 Capitol building in their possession, 744.  
 Committees of, 755.  
 Financial resources, 753.  
 Houses owned by, 746, 747, 748.  
 Meetings of, 754, 755.  
 Messenger of, 752.  
 Names of Inspectors, 755, 756, 757, 758.  
 Reports of, 755.  
 Presidents of, 752.  
 Secretaries of, 752, 753.  
 Superintendent of Repairs, 752.  
 Superintendent's clerk, 752.  
 Board of Estimates, 74, 75, 161.  
 Board of Fire Commissioners, 74, 75.  
 Board of Health, 59, 794.  
 Board of Internal Improvements, 806.  
 Board of Poor Commissioners, 645, 646.  
 Board of Public Works, 936.  
 Board of Review, 164.  
 Board of School Inspectors, 754.  
 Board of Supervisors, 123, 142.  
 Board of Trade, 785-792.  
 Board of Water Commissioners, 71.  
 Boat clubs, 353.  
 Boating and yachting, 7.  
 Boiler plate, manufacture of, 818.  
 Boilers, manufacture of, 806, 807.  
 Boilers, number of, inspected, 471.  
 Bois Blanc Island, 8.  
 Bolt and Nut Co., The Michigan, 7.  
 Bonds, city, first sale of, 154.  
 Bonded debt of the city, 156.  
 Bonded warehouses, 783.  
 Bonfires and fire-balls, 110.  
 Book of sections approved, 28.  
 Books and booksellers, 694.  
 Books first printed at Detroit, 694.  
 Boonsboro, 249.  
 Boots and shoes, manufacture of, 835.  
 Boston, Mass., 11, 101, 118, 206, 847, 848.  
 Boundary Line Commission, 269.  
 Boulevard, 79.  
 Bounties to soldiers, 309, 311.
- Box material abundant at Detroit, 800.  
 Brady Guards, 90, 303, 317.  
 Brandy, influence of, on surveys, 22.  
 Brandy, early sale of, 837.  
 Brass and Copper Rolling Mill, 836.  
 Brass castings, manufacture of, 807.  
 Brazil, 811, 827, 828.  
 Bread, regulations as to loaves, 777.  
 Brevoort Farm, 52.  
 Brewers, National convention of, 845.  
 Brick clay, excellent, near Detroit, 802.  
 Brick-yards in Springwells, 4.  
 Bridge and iron works, 805.  
 Bridges, manufacture of, 805.  
 Bridgeport, Conn., 808.  
 Bridging Detroit River, 891.  
 Bridle paths, 887.  
 British and Indians defeated by Wayne, 266.  
 British and Indians repulsed in 1812, 276.  
 British build Fort Miami, 265.  
 British conciliating Indians, 264.  
 British evacuate Detroit, 224, 267.  
 British flag hauled down at Detroit, 268.  
 British flag hoisted at Detroit, 268.  
 British fur traders oppose surrender of Western posts, 264.  
 British government respected French titles, 20.  
 British in possession of Washington, 27.  
 British outrages in 1812, 272.  
 British presents to savages, 272.  
 British reinforcements for Detroit, 264.  
 British treatment of prisoners, 267.  
 Bronze Company of Detroit, 111.  
 Bronzed goods, manufacture of, 822.  
 Broom carrying by Fire Companies, 507.  
 Brush Electric Light introduced, 102.  
 Brushes, manufacture of, 811, 812.  
 Brush farm, 34-36.  
 Brush, The Detroit Co., 836.  
 Buckeye tree, 86.  
 Butak, 814, 101.  
 Building inspectors, 478.  
 Buildings outside of stockade, 277.  
 Burial of paupers, 644.  
 Burials and sextons, 55, 56, 57.  
 Burlington, 805.  
 Burning of Col. Crawford, 261.  
 Burnt district in 1848, 493.
- C**
- Cabacier's Creek, 9.  
 Cabinet officers, 102.  
 Cabs, first two-wheeled, 888.  
 Cages, manufacture of, 811.  
 Calcutta, 4.  
 California, 810, 820, 826, 836.  
 Campau farm, church on, 530.  
 Camp Backus, barracks at, 306.  
 Campus Martius, 74, 475.  
 Campau's River, 9.  
 Canada, 83, 811.  
 Canada, passes to, in war time, 877.  
 Canada, Protestants in, 550.  
 Canada surrendered to England, 83, 234.  
 Canadian preparations against Patriots, 302.  
 Canadians punished for aiding Pontiac, 244.
- Canadian lighthouses in Detroit River, 919.  
 Canadian voyageurs, 907.  
 Canal, Desjardins, 903.  
 Canal about Niagara Falls, 790.  
 Candles, manufacture of, 826.  
 Candles, primitive kinds, 468.  
 Candles put in windows at time of a fire, 503.  
 Cannibal Indians at Detroit, 322.  
 Cannon captured by Perry, 477.  
 Canoes, bateaux, and pirogues, 907.  
 Cantonment, the, 224.  
 Capital located at Lansing, 91.  
 Capital punishment abolished, 151.  
 Capitol building at Detroit, laying of corner-stone, 474.  
 Capitol building at Detroit, first used, 475.  
 Capitol, last session of legislature in Detroit, 475.  
 Capitol building occupied for schools, 475.  
 Capitulation of Detroit, 234.  
 Capsule factory, Hubel's, 824.  
 Captive boy exchanged for a tankard, 77.  
 Carbon Works, Michigan, 836.  
 Car Co. and Car Wheel Co., The Michigan, 804.  
 Card money, first issued, 846.  
 Carnival, authors', 640.  
 Caroline, the steamboat, 301.  
 Carriage factory, Johnson's, 836.  
 Carriages first used, 887.  
 Carriages taxed, 149.  
 Car sheaves, manufacture of, 805.  
 Carts, low two-wheeled, 887.  
 Car Wheel Co., Griffin, 836.  
 Car wheels, manufacture of, 805.  
 Car Works, The Pullman, 836.  
 Car Works, Peninsular, 805.  
 Cassina, a poem, 369, 379, 371, 372.  
 Cass Farm, 34, 35, 36, 41, 473.  
 Cass House demolished, 369.  
 Cass Market, 795.  
 Catholopistemiad created, 728.  
 Catholic Bishops, names and terms, 543-546.  
 Catholic cemetery, 52.  
 Cattle and fowls introduced, 333.  
 Cayugas, 322.  
 Celebration of Emancipation, 345.  
 Celebration of taking of Vicksburg, 308.  
 Celebration of victory at Atlanta, 308.  
 Celeron Island, 8.  
 Cemeteries—  
 Catholic, 52.  
 City, 88.  
 Elmwood, 56.  
 English, 55.  
 Indian, 52.  
 Jewish, 57.  
 Lutheran, 57.  
 Military, 52.  
 Mount Elliott, 53, 54.  
 Protestant, 55.  
 Woodmere, 5, 56, 57.  
 Census of Detroit for various years, 334, 335, 336.  
 Census in 1750, 333.  
 Census in 1773, 334.  
 Census in 1805, 335.  
 Census of children in 1838, 737.  
 Census of slaves in Michigan, 348.  
 Central vegetable market, 794.  
 Centres of business, 773.  
 Chair and spring-bed factory of M. J. Murphy & Co., 832.  
 Chairs, manufacture of, 811, 832.  
 Champion tire bender, manufacture of, 806.



- Changes in street names, 145.  
 Charcoal, price of, at Detroit, 802.  
 Charitable institutions.  
 City Mission Board.  
 Committee on the French-Speaking People.  
 Detroit Association of Charities, 666.  
 Harper Hospital, 657.  
 Home of the Friendless, 659, 660.  
 House of Providence, 662.  
 Industrial School, 654.  
 Italian Benevolent Society, 663.  
 Ladies' Protestant Orphan Association.  
 Ladies' Society for support of Hebrew Widows and Orphans.  
 Little Sisters' Home for the aged poor, 663.  
 Lutheran Orphan Aid Society.  
 Michigan Retreat for the Insane, see St. Joseph's Retreat.  
 Nursery and Kindergarten Association, 665.  
 St. Anthony's Male Orphan Asylum, 661.  
 St. Joseph's Retreat, 665.  
 St. Luke's Hospital, Home and Orphanage, 656.  
 St. Mary's Hospital, 653.  
 St. Vincent's Female Orphan Asylum, 650, 651.  
 St. Vincent's Hospital, see St. Mary's Hospital.  
 Thompson Home for Old Ladies.  
 Women's Hospital and Dispensary Home, 664.  
 Working Woman's Home, 664.  
 Zoar Orphan Asylum, 665.  
 Charters of Detroit, 983.  
 Charts of lake survey, 918.  
 Chattanooga, Tenn., 835.  
 Cheese safes, manufacture of, 111.  
 Chemical fire engines, 516.  
 Chemin de ronde, 927.  
 Chemists, manufacturers, Parke, Davis, & Co., 823.  
 Chemists, F. Stearns & Co., 823.  
 Cherries in Grosse Point, 5.  
 Cherry trees, 13.  
 Chesne farm, now Jones or Crane, 34.  
 Cheval, 11, 14, 15.  
 Chicago colonized from Detroit, 20.  
 Chicago burned, 47.  
 Chicago, railroad to, first opened, 10.  
 Chicago road, 925.  
 Children, number of in 1900, 727.  
 Chili, 828.  
 Chilloicthe, 15.  
 Chilloicthe convention, 86.  
 Chilloicthe made seat of government, 72.  
 Chimney, ancient, remains of, found, 368.  
 Chimney sweeps, 500.  
 Chimneys to be burned out, 500.  
 China, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115.  
 Chippewa, 72, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115.  
 Cholera, visitations of, 49, 50.  
 Cholera, mortality from, 650.  
 Chorister of the parish married, 354.  
 Church on Campau Farm, 530.  
 Church on Melcher Farm, 532.  
 Churches.  
     *Baptist.*  
         Cass Avenue, 606, 607.  
         Clinton Avenue, 610.  
         Eighteenth Street, 609.  
         First, 605, 606, 607.  
         First French, 610.  
         First German, 608.  
         Lafayette Avenue, 608.  
         Mission, 609, 610.  
         Second German, 609, 610.  
         Second, colored, 607.  
         Shiloh, colored, 610.  
         Sixteenth Street, 611.  
         Zion, colored, 609.  
     *Episcopal.*  
         Harper Avenue, 616.  
         Mariner's, 584.  
         Second Church, 614.  
         Trinity, 591.  
     *French.*  
         Church of Christ, 625.  
         First Christian, 624.  
         Howard Street Church of Christ, 611.  
         Beth El Society, 628.  
         Shaary Zedec Society, 629.  
     *Lutheran.*  
         Bethlehem German Evangelical, 619.  
         Immanuel, 619.  
         St. John's German Evangelical, 617.  
         St. John's Independent, 623.  
         St. Luke's German Evangelical, 617.  
         St. Mark's German Evangelical, 618.  
         St. Matthew's Evangelical, 620.  
         St. Paul's Evangelical, 619.  
         St. Paul's German Evangelical, 617.  
         St. Peter's German Evangelical, 617.  
         Salem German Evangelical, 622.  
         Trinity Evangelical Lutheran, 617.  
         Zion Evangelical Lutheran, 617.  
         Zion German Reformed, 621.  
     *Mission.*  
         Asbury Mission Chapel, 575.  
         Bethel Evangelical Association, 578.  
         Cass Avenue, 574.  
         Central Church, see First.  
         Congress Street, 569.  
         Delray, 574.  
         Ebenezer, African, 577.  
         First, 559.  
         First German, 575.  
         Fort Street, 572.  
         French (extinct), 578.  
         Jefferson Avenue, 572.  
         Junction, 573.  
         Lafayette Street African, 576.  
         Palmer Memorial, 572.  
         Pine Street Protestant (extinct), 578.  
         Sixteenth Street, 573.  
         Tabernacle, 570.  
         Thirty-second Street, German, 576.  
         Walnut Street, see Simpson.  
         Wesley, 574.  
         Zion African, 577.  
     *Protestant Episcopal.*  
         All Saints' Chapel, 588.  
         Christ, 583.  
         Emanuel Memorial, 587.  
         Emanuel Reformed Episcopal, 587.  
         Epiphany Reformed Episcopal, 592.  
         Grace, 586.  
         Holy Trinity, 592.  
         Holy Trinity Mission, 590.  
         Mariner's, 584.  
         Mission of the Good Shepherd, 589.  
         Mission of the Messiah, 588.  
     *Protestant Episcopal—Cont'd.*  
         St. Alban's Anglo-Catholic (extinct), 592.  
         St. Bernard's Mission, 591.  
         St. John's, 585.  
         St. Joseph's Memorial Chapel, 591.  
         St. Luke's Memorial Chapel, 591.  
         St. Mary's, 589.  
         St. Mary's Mission, 589.  
         St. Matthew's (colored), 590.  
         St. Paul's, 41, 581.  
         St. Peter's, 584.  
         St. Stephen's, 587.  
         St. Thomas's Mission, 589.  
         Trinity (extinct), 591.  
     *Presbyterian.*  
         United, 602.  
         Calvary, 600.  
         First Presbyterian, 594.  
         Fort Street, 597.  
         French Presbyterian (extinct), 597.  
         Jefferson Avenue, 598.  
         Memorial, 601.  
         Reformed Church of America, 603.  
         Scotch, or Central Presbyterian, 596.  
         Trumbull Avenue, 602.  
         Union, 600.  
         Westminster, 599.  
     *Roman Catholic.*  
         Holy Redeemer, 543.  
         Holy Trinity, 536, 649.  
         Our Lady of Help, 541.  
         Sacred Heart, French; see St. Joachim.  
         Sacred Heart, German, 542.  
         St. Albert's, 542.  
         St. Aloysius', 542.  
         St. Anne's, 50, 527.  
         St. Anthony's, 540.  
         St. Bonaventure, 543.  
         St. Boniface, 541.  
         St. Cassimer's, 543.  
         St. Joachim's, 542.  
         St. Joseph's, 539.  
         St. Mary's, 537.  
         St. Peter's, 541.  
         SS. Peter and Paul, 539.  
         St. Vincent de Paul, 540.  
         St. Wenceslaus, 543.  
         New Jerusalem, 625.  
         Third Avenue Mission, 627.  
         Unitarian Church, 626.  
         Universalist, Church of Our Father, 627.  
     Churches, statistics of, 629, 630.  
     Cider a century ago, 13.  
     Cigar factory, Burk, Rich, & Co., 828.  
     Cigarettes, manufacture of, 828.  
     Cincinnati, 95, 669, 826.  
     Cincinnati, Detroit in diocese of, 547.  
     Cincinnati, formerly Losantini, 94.  
     Cincinnati made seat of justice, 94.  
     Circuit Court Commissioners, 11.  
     Cisterns, number of, in Detroit, 71.  
     Citizens' protest to Proctor, 281.  
     Citizens' meetings, 161.  
     Citizens' meeting about park, 71.  
     Citizens' meeting to levy poll-tax, 11.  
     Citizens, nationalities represented, 336.  
     City Officers—  
         City Accountant, 162, 163.  
         City Assessors, 163, 164.  
         City Auditors, 163.  
         City Clerk, 162.  
         City Collectors, 165.  
         City Comptrollers, 162.  
         City Counsellor, 141.  
         City Directors of Port, 144.  
         City Engineer, 936.  
         City Gas Inspector, 460, 470.  
         City Historiographer, 141.  
         City Marshal, 202, 644.  
         City Physicians, 646.  
         City Printers, 692.  
         City Sexton, 57, 58.  
         City Supervisors, 933.  
         City Surveyors, 935.  
         City Treasurers, 167.  
     City bids account, 158.  
     City debt, 156.  
     City cemetery, 55.  
     City charges account, 158.  
     City Council, 137.  
     City depository, 158, 159.  
     City directories, 697.  
     City elections, 114.  
     City tax estimates, how obtained, 157.  
     City Halls, 136, 475, 476.  
     City Hall, or Central Market, 136.  
     City of Detroit incorporated, 136.  
     City Library established, 710.  
     City limits, 34.  
     City taxation and finances, 151.  
     City taxes, amount of, by decades, 156.  
     City taxes, when and how levied, 156.  
     City Tract Societies, 641.  
     Claimants of French Farms, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982.  
     Claims, Private, in Wayne County, 977.  
     Claims, Surveyor-General to survey, 22.  
     Clamer's journal metal, manufacture of, 806.  
     Clay and Frelinghuysen meeting, 11.  
     Clearing-house system, 846.  
     Cleveland, steamboats to, 899.  
     Climate, 45.  
     Clinton Park, 55, 73.  
     Clock, The astronomical, 362.  
     Clubs and club-houses, 340.  
     Coal, introduction and use of, 470.  
     Coal, price of, 902.  
     Code, Cass, 98.  
     Code, Withersell, 97.  
     Coin, circulation of Spanish, French, and Portuguese, 847.  
     Coldwater, railroad to, first opened, 902.  
     Collectors of town, 133.  
     and terms, 785.  
     Colleges, see Schools.  
     Colonists become like Indians, 337.  
     Colored children admitted to public schools, 751.  
     Colored missionary to the Wyandottes, 576.  
     Colored people, legislation against, 345.  
     Colored persons vote for first time, 345.  
     Colored regiment from Michigan, 345.  
     Colored schools established, 345.  
     Commandants, American, 227.  
     Commandants as chief magistrates, 227.  
     Commandants, British, 227.  
     Commandants, French, 226.  
     Commandants, plenary powers, 227.  
     Commanding officers at Detroit barracks, 228.  
     Shelby, 227.

- Commanding officers at Fort Wayne, 228.  
 Commanding officers, Headquarters of, 221.  
 Commercial agencies, 77.  
 Commercial Mutual Association, 874.  
 Commercial structures, 459.  
 Commissioners, Circuit Court, 167.  
 Commissioners of Rail, 175.  
 Commissioners of Common Schools, 757.  
 Commissioners of Grades, 936.  
 Commissioners of Land Tax, 117.  
 Commissioners of Public Library, 761.  
 Commissioners of State Land Office, Michigan, 93.  
 Commissioners of Trade, 766.  
 Commissioners of U. S. Courts, 176.  
 Common Council, 136, 137.  
 Common Council, name of changed, 137.  
 Common Council, rules, committees, 137.  
 Common field, 24.  
 Commons, public, 25.  
 Company of the Colony of Canada, 705.  
 Compiled Laws, 99.  
 Concessions of land, conditions of, 14.  
 Connecticut, missionary from, 532.  
 Connecticut's claims to territory, 85.  
 Connor's Creek, 4.  
 Conundrum, local, 458.  
 Conspiracy, Pontiac's, 235.  
 Constables, 210-213.  
 Constantinople, 4, 820.  
 Constitutional Conventions, 88, 11, 111.  
 Constitution, State, word white voted out of, 348.  
 Converted Indians, 564.  
 Coon pens, 108.  
 Copper and Brass Rolling Mill, Detroit, 836.  
 Copper, Detroit & L. S. Co., 4, 818.  
 Copper, Ingot, manufacture of, 818.  
 Copper Mines, 362.  
 Copper, purity and yield of, 802.  
 Cordwood, prices of, 802.  
 Corktown, 928.  
 Corn, early shipments of, 12.  
 Coroners of County, 58.  
 Coroner's jury, 58.  
 Corps of Engineers of the Army, 918, 919.  
 Council Houses, 472, 473.  
 Countries supplied from Detroit, see Shipments.  
 County Officers,—  
 County Auditors, 124.  
 County Clerk, 125, 126.  
 County Commissioners, 123.  
 County Coroners, 58.  
 County Physicians, 649.  
 County Registers, 39, 40, 190.  
 County Superintendents of Schools, 126.  
 County Surveyors, 126.  
 County Treasurers, 125.  
 County Insane Asylum, 649.  
 County of Illinois, 85, 118.  
 County of Kent, 118.  
 County poor, 647.  
 County Poor-house, 648.  
 Coureurs de bois, 201, 331, 337.  
 Court-house, 481.  
 Courthouse Avenue, 947.  
 Court-martial and sentences, 176.  
 Courts —  
 Bankruptcy, 177.  
 Chancery, 191.  
 Circuit, 192.  
 Circuit of United States, 174.  
 Courts—*Cont'd.*  
 Common Pleas, 191.  
 County, 192.  
 District, 191.  
 District Criminal, 194.  
 District of U. S., 175.  
 District of Territory of Michigan, 189.  
 Mayor's, 195.  
 Northwest Territorial, 178.  
 Of Probate, 190.  
 Of Quarter Sessions, 133, 190, 191.  
 Of Trustees, 174.  
 Orphans', 189.  
 Police, 146.  
 Quarter Sessions, 190.  
 Recorder of, 193.  
 Superior of, 190, 197.  
 Supreme of Indiana Territory, 178.  
 Supreme of Michigan Territory, 178.  
 Supreme of State of Michigan, 186.  
 Courtship of Judge Woodward, 189.  
 Coyl's Hall, 478.  
 Cracker factory, Vail & Crane's, 195.  
 Cranberries, indigenous, 12.  
 Crimean war, 787.  
 Crime, prevalence of, in 1863, 204.  
 Criminals whipped and sold, 193.  
 Croghan, Fort, 226.  
 Crosswalks, 931.  
 Crusade, Woman's, 842.  
 Crozat, A., commerce of Louisiana granted to, 330.  
 Currency, New York, 769.  
 Currency of trading posts, 846.  
 Curry's Corner, 457.  
 Custom-house and Collectors, 791.  
 Customs receipts, imports, 783, 784.  
 Cut money, 846, 848.  
 Cyclone, date of, 47.  
 D  
 Dakota Territory, 835.  
 Dances, Indian, 322.  
 Dark day, 46.  
 Dauphin Island, Cadillac and family arrive at, 530.  
 Dearborn, corner-stone of arsenal laid at, 226.  
 Dearborn, arms stolen from, during Patriot war, 301.  
 Dearborn, arms forwarded to, during Patriot war, 302.  
 Death, first at Detroit, 333.  
 Death-rate in Detroit, 48.  
 Debt, imprisonment for, 177.  
 Deeds, mortgages, and titles, 39.  
 Deer and bears within city limits, 11.  
 Defeat of British and Indians, 266.  
 Defeat of Gen. Braddock, 233.  
 Defeat of Gen. Harmer, 265.  
 Defeat of Gov. St. Clair, 265.  
 Delaware, 832.  
 Delawares massacred by Americans, 261.  
 Delawares, De Peyster's letter to, 201.  
 Delegates to Congress, Act providing for, 111.  
 Delegates to Congress, 102.  
 Delray, in Springwells, 4.  
 Democratic barbecue on the Cass Farm, 108.  
 Denver, 811, 818.  
 Depot, M. C. R., burned, 494.  
 Deposit Banks, 848.  
 Desjardins Canal, 903.  
 Destitution in Michigan Territory after War of 1812, 287.  
 Detroit a British military post, 247.  
 Detroit a commercial colony, 270.  
 Detroit & Cleveland Steam Navigation Co., 910.  
 Detroit & L. S. Copper Co., 818.  
 Detroit Bank, 96.  
 Detroit barracks, 226.  
 Detroit, boundaries at different times, 34, 35.  
 Detroit Bridge and Iron Works, 805.  
 Detroit Bronze Co., 811.  
 Detroit Brush Co., 836.  
 Detroit Carriage and Express Co., 889.  
 Detroit City Glass Works, 836.  
 Detroit City Railroad Co., 932.  
 Detroit Copper and Brass Rolling Mill, 836.  
 Detroit Electrical Works, 836.  
 Detroit Emery Wheel Co., 820.  
 Detroit File Works, 820.  
 Detroit and Lake Superior Copper Co., 818.  
 Detroit Lead Pipe and Sheet Lead Works, 836.  
 Detroit Linseed Oil Co., 825.  
 Detroit Locomotive Works, 806.  
 Detroit Safe Co., 810.  
 Detroit Stamping Co., 822.  
 Detroit Steam Forge, 805.  
 Detroit Stove Co., 811.  
 Detroit Steel and Spring Works, 804.  
 Detroit White Lead Works, 825.  
 Detroit established by Cadillac, 139.  
 Detroit evacuated by English, 223.  
 Detroit, expedition against, 256, 259.  
 Detroit first incorporated, 133.  
 Detroit Fish Hatchery, 16.  
 Detroit, Fort, of, 183, 222, 234.  
 Detroit founded, 17.  
 Detroit Fund, 30, 31.  
 Detroit Grays, 318.  
 Detroit, importance as a military post, 231.  
 Detroit included in the diocese of Cincinnati, 547.  
 Detroit Lancers, 317.  
 Detroit, location of, 3.  
 Detroit made a port of entry, 781.  
 Detroit, maps of, 32.  
 Detroit militia, 233.  
 Detroit, names of, 3.  
 Detroit Opera House lot, sale of, 41.  
 Detroit Public Library, 760.  
 Detroit reinforced by British, 264.  
 Detroit River, description of, 6.  
 Detroit surrendered to the English, 234.  
 Detroit, surroundings of, 4.  
 Detroit the centre of Indian trade under the English, 766.  
 Detroit transferred to diocese of Baltimore, 546.  
 Detroit Zouaves, 318.  
 Detroit Transit Railroad, 933.  
 Detroit Union Railroad Station and Depot Co., 906.  
 District telegraph system begun, 885.  
 Dexter, railroad to, first opened, 897.  
 Directories of city, 67.  
 Districts, City divided into Fire, 505.  
 District School Inspectors, 736.  
 Diamond Fanning Mill Company, 836.  
 Dickering was the rule, 770.  
 Diocesan Fund, Protestant Episcopal, 592.  
 Diocese of Bardstown included Detroit, 546.  
 Diocese of Detroit, Catholic, created, 547.  
 Diocese of Grand Rapids, Catholic, created, 547.  
 Diocese of Marquette and Sault St. Mary, Catholic, created, 547.  
 Diocese of Michigan, P. E., created, 591.  
 Diocese of New France, Catholic, created, 543.  
 Director of the poor, 644.  
 Disciples, Campbellites, Christians, 102.  
 Diseases, Doctors, Medical Societies, 48.  
 Diseases, prevalent, 48.  
 Dispensatory, free, 51, 653, 733.  
 Distress after War of 1812, 287.  
 District of Hesse, 174.  
 District of Sargent, 149.  
 District Supervisors, 933.  
 Ditches as boundaries of farms, 18.  
 Doctors, 50.  
 Dog licenses and dog pounds, 80.  
 Domain of Cadillac, 17.  
 Dominion of Canada, 828, 832.  
 Donation files, 28.  
 Donation lots, 27, 28.  
 Door Knob Co., Union, 822.  
 Douaque, 329.  
 Draft, first in war with South, 308.  
 Drays first used, 891.  
 Drain commissioners, 126, 130.  
 Drains and sewers, 59.  
 Dramatists and dramas, 358.  
 Dress, changes brought by the English, 337.  
 Drill Sergeant, The, a poem, 248.  
 Drinking fountains, 71.  
 Drinking song of firemen, 509.  
 Driving Park in Hamtramck, 4.  
 Druggists' tin-ware, manufacture of, 822.  
 Drum beating and publishing, 60.  
 Drummers or traveling agents, 777.  
 Dry Dock Engine Works, 836.  
 Dry docks, 4, 910, 911.  
 Ducks and duck hunting, 11, 13.  
 Due-bills issued by private firms, 847.  
 Due-bills, issue of, prohibited, 139, 154.  
 Due-bills, laborers paid in, 151.  
 Due-bills, loan to redeem, 152.  
 Due-bills of county, 123.  
 Dug-outs, 907.  
 Du Luth, Fort, 221.  
 Duquesne, Fort, 12, 233.  
 Dwights, bank of, 859.  
 E  
 Eagle Iron Works, 808.  
 Early visitors, 324.  
 Earthquakes, 46, 976.  
 Eclipse of 1806, observations at Detroit, 315, 954.  
 Education, advice to Frenchmen concerning, 715, 716.  
 Education, board of, take possession of old capital, 745.  
 Education of early settlers, 333.  
 Education, meeting to discuss free schools, 740.  
 Education, society for female, 716.  
 Education, see Board of, Elba Island, 7.  
 Elections, 110.  
 Election days, saloons to be closed on, 844.  
 Election districts, 115, 116.  
 Election preliminaries, 108.  
 Elections, city, 114.  
 Elections held for two days, 111, 112, 113.  
 Elections, how conducted, 116, 117.  
 Elections, local, almost unanimous, 114.  
 Elections, times of opening and closing polls, 114.





## G

Galveston, 511.  
 Games, Indian, 322.  
 Gamewell fire-alarm apparatus, 510.  
 Gardens, unexcelled, 15.  
 Gas companies, 475, 462.  
 Gas inspector, 469.  
 Gazetteers, effect on immigration, 697.  
 Gazetteer of Michigan first issued, 636.  
 General Gage, the brig, 907.  
 German shooting grounds in Hamtramck, 4.  
 Germany, 818, 828, 829.  
 Gentlemen by occupation, 338.  
 Gottlebsburg, news of battle of, 308.  
 Ghent, treaty of, 269.  
 Girls admitted to High School, 712.  
 Glass Works, Detroit City, 836.  
 Glass Works, Leonard, 836.  
 Globe Tobacco Factory, 827.  
 Gnaden-huettten, Moravian station, 551.  
 Gold, greenbacks, and national bank notes of equal value, 554.  
 Gold pens first used, 364.  
 Gold, enormous premium on, 554.  
 Good Templars, Grand Lodge in session, 842, 844.  
 Good Templars' Hall, 479.  
 Gothic houses, early, 374.  
 Governor and Judges, appointment of, 114.  
 Governor and Judges arrive at Marquette, 74.  
 Governor and Judges assume control of commons, 25.  
 Governor and Judges authorized to convey lands, 27.  
 Governor and Judges control property after establishment of city government, 31.  
 Governor and Judges criticised, 28.  
 Governor and Judges, misconduct of, 96, 97.  
 Governor and Judges, mysterious transactions of, 27.  
 Governor and Judges of Michigan hold first session, 95.  
 Governor and Judges' Plan, 24, 26, 36.  
 Governor and Judges render no account of moneys, 150.  
 Governor and Judges, rule of, 114.  
 Government, a patriarchal, 171.  
 Governors, English, 84.  
 Governors of Michigan, 91, 92.  
 Governors of Michigan Territory, 88.  
 Governors of New France, 83.  
 Grades, Commissioners of, 936.  
 Grain, inspection and grading of, 711.  
 Grand Circus, 73.  
 Grand Haven, railroad to, first opened, 895.  
 Grangers, origin of societies, 854.  
 Grand Rapids, diocese of, 547.  
 Grand Rapids, railroad to, first opened, 895.  
 Grand Trunk Junction, 4.  
 Grand Trunk Junction, lots sold at, 41.  
 Graves in Jefferson Avenue, 53.  
 Gravestones and graves, 52.  
 Great Turkey Island, 7.  
 Greece, 811.  
 Greely's surveys confirmed, 22.  
 Greenback party, the, 854.  
 "Greenbacks," origin of name, 854.  
 Green Bay, seventh legislative council at, 99.  
 Greenfield, 4, 5.  
 Greenfield, part of, added to city, 34.

Greenville, treaty of, 121.  
 Griffon, The, an armed vessel, 125, 97.  
 Grindstone quarries in Michigan, 802.  
 Grist mill on May's Creek, 9.  
 Griswold Street, peculiarities of, 928.  
 Grosse Isle, Indians on, 232.  
 Grosse Isle, Indian shot on, 285.  
 Grosse Isle, occupied by Wm. Macomb, 7.  
 Grosse Isle, railroad ferry at, 604.  
 Grosse Isle, tunnel at, 891.  
 Grosse Pointe, a summer resort, 5.  
 Grave of Dalyell, 239.  
 Grotto of the Blessed Virgin, 543.

## H

Hack licenses and charges, 888.  
 Hair buyer, title applied to Gov. Hamilton, 251.  
 Hair-trunk safe, 154.  
 Half-breeds, 340.  
 Halifax currency, 846.  
 Halifax Gazette, first issued, 669.  
 Hallack's Corner, 457.  
 Hamtramck, township of, 4.  
 Hamtramck, part of, added to city, 34.  
 Hamtramck Spouters, name of Fire Co., 511.  
 Hanging of an Indian woman, 171.  
 Hannibal, Mo., 806.  
 Harbor and river improvement districts, 921.  
 Harbor, formed by Detroit River, 147.  
 Harbor Master, 207, 917.  
 Hardware Co., The Clark, 836.  
 Hard wood, prices at Detroit, 802.  
 Harmonie Hall, 478.  
 Harper's Ferry raid organized, 845.  
 Harrow, Gale Sulky Co., 836.  
 Havana, 4.  
 Hay chopped and boiled for food, 287.  
 Hay markets, 798.  
 Health officer, 59.  
 Hearses, first use of, 57.  
 Heights, The, 928.  
 Henry, Fort, 249.  
 Hesse, district of, changed to Western District, 174.  
 Hiawatha Tobacco Co., 827.  
 Hickory Halls, 110.  
 Hillsdale, railroad to, first opened, 902.  
 Hog Island, 16, 78, 236.  
 Holden Road, 4.  
 Holly, railroad first opened from Northville, 905.  
 Homeopathic Free Dispensary, 51.  
 Honey, 12.  
 Hong Kong, China, 823.  
 Honolulu, 827.  
 Hook and ladder company organized, 504.  
 Hopkins Journals, manufacture of, 806.  
 Horseback ride to Washington, 887.  
 Horse-boat ferry, 916.  
 Horse dissembler, 902.  
 Horses for steam fire engines, 815.  
 Horses, Parent to shoe those of Cadillac, 887.  
 Hose company organized, 504.  
 Hose, cutting of fire engine, 807.  
 Hospitals, see Charitable Institutions.  
 Hotels, see Taverns and Hotels.  
 House and store numbers, 467.  
 Housebreaking and thieving, 203.

House occupied by Gen. Cass, 319.  
 House of Correction, 55, 216, 217, 218.  
 House, remains of an ancient, found, 368.  
 Houses and barns, number of in 1773, 368.  
 Houses, average number of occupants, 376.  
 Houses, fine and numerous, 376.  
 Houses, Gothic, first, 374.  
 Houses, manner of building, 373, 374.  
 Houses, method of construction in 1778, 368.  
 Houses, number in 1860, 374.  
 Houses, number within stockade in 1766, 368.  
 Houses of ill repute demolished, 301, 302.  
 Hubbard Farm, 20.  
 Hubel's Capsule Factory, 824.  
 Humber Island, why so named, 7.  
 Hunters' lodges, 301.  
 Hunting and fishing, 349.  
 Hurons, 3, 12, 231, 232, 322, 530.  
 Huron territory, attempt to organize, 89.  
 Huron village on Bois Blanc Island, 8.  
 Hydrants, 517.  
 Hydraulic company established, 13, 94.

I

Ice, 6.  
 Idol broken by Galinee, 325.  
 Immersion, first baptism by, in Detroit, 605.  
 Immigration at various times, 37, 333, 335, 697, 909.  
 Importation of slaves forbidden, 345.  
 Importations, direct, 772.  
 Imprisonment for debt, 177.  
 Income tax, 159.  
 Indian Tribes—  
 Algonquins, 321, 322.  
 Cayugas, 322.  
 Chippewas, 78, 321, 322, 323, 324.  
 Delawares, 261.  
 Flatheads, 233.  
 Foxes, 231, 321.  
 Hurons, 3, 12, 231, 232, 322, 530.  
 Iroquois, 322, 324, 332.  
 Kickapoos, 231, 240.  
 Mascoutins, 531.  
 Menominees, 231, 321.  
 Miamis, 231, 322.  
 Mississaugas, 239.  
 Mohawks, 322.  
 Olmecs, 121.  
 Onondagas, 322, 322.  
 Oneidas, 322.  
 Ottawas, 12, 78, 231, 321, 322, 324.  
 Ouendats, 321, 324.  
 Outagamies, 231.  
 Potawatamies, 21, 52, 231, 235, 238, 322.  
 Poux, 322.  
 Sacs, 321.  
 Sauteux, 323.  
 Senecas, 234, 322.  
 Toltecs, 321.  
 Tutelot, or Tutelos, 321.  
 Tuscaroras, 322.  
 Wyandotts, 3, 7, 234, 238, 321, 322, 323, 324.  
 Indianapolis, railroad to, first opened from Ypsilanti, 903.  
 Inhabitants of Detroit, personal appearance, 338.  
 Indian alarm, 284, 285.  
 Indian attack expected on day of eclipse, 315.  
 Indian and African slaves, 344.  
 Indian agents, 324.  
 Indians as British allies, 247.  
 Indian attacks, 231.  
 Indian burial places, 52.

Indian councils, 234, 243, 263, 552.  
 Indian dances, 322.  
 Indians defeated at Tippecanoe, 273.  
 Indian forays instigated by English, 242.  
 Indian games, 322.  
 Indian grants invalid, 21.  
 Indian intrenchments on Fighting Island, 7.  
 Indian life described, 322.  
 Indian mounds, 321.  
 Indian outrages, 226.  
 Indian plot to massacre the French, 232.  
 Indian raid, 285.  
 Indian shot on Grosse Isle, 285.  
 Indian skeletons and relics, 52.  
 Indian summer, 45.  
 Indian thoughtfulness, 350.  
 Indian titles to lands extinguished, 324.  
 Indian trade, everybody engaged in, 338.  
 Indian trails and bridle paths, 837.  
 Indians as beggars, 323.  
 Indians carry their furs to the English, 766.  
 Indians conciliated by British, 264.  
 Indians converted, 564.  
 Indians defeated by Wayne, 266.  
 Indians, disbursements to, 323.  
 Indians, drunken, 838.  
 Indians, favor sought by gifts, 323.  
 Indians, French trust in, 323.  
 Indians generally cheated, 767.  
 Indians, habits and condition, 323.  
 Indians hung, 317.  
 Indians, intermarriage with, 311.  
 Indians kept good-natured by gifts, 766.  
 Indians, number of, in Michigan, 324.  
 Indians on Bois Blanc Island estranged, 8.  
 Indians, pestilence among, 281.  
 Indians set fire to Fort Pontchartrain, 231, 489.  
 Indians settled near French forts, 322.  
 Indians, supplies for, 243.  
 Indians to be taught, 331.  
 Indians throng at Detroit, 260.  
 Indictment of Gov. Hamilton, 173.  
 Inhabitants renew oath of allegiance, 240.  
 Ink rain, 46.  
 Insane Asylum of County, 649.  
 Inspectors of liquors, 841.  
 Inspection of meats, 797.  
 Inspection of oils and liquids, 797.  
 Inspectors of schools to be elected on general ticket, 754.  
 Inspector of steamboats, 921.  
 Inspection of weights and measures, 797.  
 Inspection of wood, 797.  
 Insurance companies, 873, 874, 875.  
 Insurance Co. Bank, 862.  
 Insurance, State commissioner of, 875.  
 Internal improvements projected, 889, 890, 896.  
 Internal revenue taxes, 159.  
 International convention of Boards of Trade, 789.  
 International convention of Y. M. C. A., 639.  
 Intrigues of France and Spain, 269.  
 Inventors and inventions, 362.  
 Ionia, railroad to, first opened 805.  
 Iron and brass bedsteads, manufacture of, 811.

Iron and Bridge Works, 805.  
Iron and Steel Works, Eureka,  
217.  
Iron Works, Buhl, 806.  
Iron Company, Malleable, 808.  
Iron fencing, manufacture of,  
809, 811.  
Iron Works, Fulton, 809.  
Iron stairs, manufacture of, 809.  
Iron water pipe, manufacture  
of, 809.  
Iron Works, Eagle, 808.  
Italy, 822.  
Islands in river, 7, 8.

J

Jackson, railroad to, first open-  
ed, 807.  
Jackson's specie circular, 849.  
Jacksonville, Florida, 835.  
Jails, 214, 215, 217, 471.  
Jail, scrip issued to contractors,  
475.  
Jails, use of, to detain slaves,  
474.  
Janitors of school buildings,  
746.  
Japan, 809, 811, 829.  
Jefferson Avenue extended  
through church ground, 531.  
Jesuits, 324.  
Jesuits oppose selling brandy  
to savages, 837.  
Jesuits unfriendly to Detroit,  
775.  
Jewish Cemetery, 57.  
Jonesville, railroad to, first  
opened, 902.  
Journal bearings, manufacture  
of, 806.  
Journal boxes, manufacture of,  
806.  
Journeying, 887.  
Judge Advocates of Territory  
of Michigan, 89.  
Judicial misconduct, 181.  
Jurors, grand and petit, 193.  
Jurors of Circuit Court, 193.  
Jurors for U. S. District Court,  
175.  
Jurors in Police Court, 196.  
Jury, Coroners', 58.  
Justice in the olden time, 171.  
Justices authorized to perform  
marriage ceremony, 340.  
Justices of the Peace, 197.

K

Kalamazoo, railroad to, first  
opened, 897.  
Ka-ron-ta-en, Huron name for  
Detroit, 3.  
Kaskaskia, Ill., 1.  
Kent County, Upper Canada,  
Detroit formerly in, 94.  
Kentucky, Bird's expedition  
against, 260.  
Kentucky Gazette, issued at  
Lexington, 700.  
Kentucky, Governor of, honor-  
ed, 205.  
Kerosene oil used in making  
coal gas, 374.  
Kerosene oil introduced, 468.  
Kickapoo, 231, 240.  
Kidnapping of Mr. Poquette,  
272.  
King's clothing store, 458.  
King's corner, 457.  
King's surveyor, 37.  
King's wharf, 8.  
Kittelberger's Hall, 479.  
Knight Templar procession,  
342.  
Know-Nothing party, 114.

L

Laboratory, Parke, Davis, &  
Co.'s, 823.  
Laboratory, F. Stearns & Co.,  
823.

Laboratory, Hubel's, 823.  
Lacquers, manufacture of, 826.  
Ladies' Academy established,  
720.  
Lake Erie, 3.  
Lake Erie, steamers on, seized  
by, 239.  
Lake Erie, storm on, 239.  
Lake Ste. Claire, 5.  
Lake Ste. Claire, origin of the  
name, 907.  
Lake Superior Copper Co., 818.  
Lake Survey, The, 918.  
Lake travel, why decreased, 910.  
Lamp-lighters, 469.  
Land commissioners, 20.  
Land Board, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31.  
Land, French, patents con-  
ferred, 1, 2.  
Land granted for public schools,  
740.  
Land grants, conditions of, 17.  
Lands granted to Cadillac in  
Maine, 328.  
Land Office at Detroit, 37.  
Land speculation of 1837, 850.  
Lands, amount cleared in 1708,  
333.  
Lands claimed by Cadillac's  
descendants, 328.  
Lansing, railroad to, from De-  
troit, first opened, 905.  
Lansing made the Capital, 91.  
Lapeer, railroad to, first opened,  
901.  
La Porte, railroad to, first open-  
ed, 902.  
Last factory of Mumford, Fos-  
ter & Co., 832, 833.  
Latitude of Detroit, 4.  
Latakia, in Asia, 818.  
Law against blasphemy, 554.  
Law and Order party, 843.  
Law Libraries, 200.  
Lawn mowers, introduction of,  
340.  
Lawrence, Fort, 120.  
Laws of State, form of publi-  
cation, 99.  
Laws pertaining to Detroit, 983.  
Lawyers, 199.  
Lead Pipe and Sheet Lead  
Works, 836.  
Lecturers, names and dates of  
visits, 709.  
Leeville, in Hamtramck, 4.  
Lee's army, surrender of, 309.  
Legal tender notes, 854.  
Legends respecting Indian  
mounds, 321.  
Legislative council, 98, 111.  
Legislative council, first ses-  
sion in Capitol, 475.  
Legislature, sessions of, 99.  
Legislatures and laws, 94.  
Leopard, attack of, on the  
Chesapeake, 274.  
Lernoult, Fort, 34, 222, 223,  
224.  
Letter boxes first provided, 882.  
Letter carriers, 882.  
Letter of Gen. Brock demand-  
ing surrender of Detroit, 276.  
Letter to Col. Campbell about  
1838, 205.  
Letters, McKee's, to Col. Eng-  
land, 265.  
Lexington, Gazette of, 660.  
Library of Mechanics' Society,  
711.  
Library, The Bar, 199, 200.  
Library, City, established, 710.  
Library Commissioners, 761.  
Library, The Firemen's, 521.  
Library, The Public, 750 to 762.  
Library of Young Men's So-  
ciety, 711.  
Licenses, City, collection of,  
207.  
Licenses for newsboys, 692.  
Licenses for trucks, drays, etc.,  
692.  
Licenses to dealers in liquors,  
838, 839, 840.

Lieutenant-Governors of Mich-  
igan, 20.  
Light Guards, Detroit, organ-  
ized for war with South, 318.  
Lighthouse Engineer, 919.  
Lighthouse first erected at Fort  
Larned, 114.  
Lighthouse keepers, 920.  
Lighthouses, location of, 919.  
Lighthouses on the Detroit  
River, 919.  
Lighthouses, construction, re-  
pair, and inspection of, 919,  
920.  
Lighting and heating, 467.  
Lime burned on Campus Mar-  
tius, 27.  
Limekiln, near stockade, 367.  
Limestone, price of, plentiful  
in vicinity of Detroit, 802.  
Linden Park, in Hamtramck, 4.  
Linseed meal, manufacture of,  
809.  
Linseed Oil Co., Detroit, 825.  
Liquor dealers, number of, in  
city and county, 845.  
Liquor dealers, state meeting  
of, 843.  
Liquor not to be sold to Indi-  
ans, 17.  
Liquor selling, restrictions on,  
17.  
Liquors, none sold at Franklin  
House, 481.  
Liquor tax law passed, 843.  
Liquor traffic and temperance  
efforts, 837.  
Lisbon, Spain, 820.  
Literary societies, 710.  
Local government, revival of,  
115.  
Localities, designations of, 927.  
Local option law of 1845, 839.  
Locomotive Works, Detroit,  
806.  
Locomotive obtained from Phil-  
adelphia, 893.  
Log cabins, 180.  
Log houses within stockade,  
80.  
London, 6, 814, 827.  
London edition of Free Press,  
687.  
Longitude of Detroit, 4.  
Lonsantville, origin of name, 94.  
Lost children, notice of, 669.  
Lottery to buy a fire engine,  
502.  
Lottery to promote literature,  
711.  
Lots, changes in numbers of, 31.  
Louisiana, 83, 820.  
Louisiana, Cadillac appointed  
governor of, 18.  
Louisiana, commerce of, grant-  
ed to A. Crozat, 330.  
Louisiana placed under Indiana  
territory, 87.  
Louisville, Ky., 811.  
Loyalists and renegades at-  
tracted to Detroit, 244.  
Lumber, prices at Detroit, 802.  
Lutheran Cemetery, 57.  
Lyceum of Detroit organized,  
711.  
Lyceum of Michigan organized,  
740.  
Lyons, N. Y., 811.

M

MacIntosh, 111, 241, 277, 428.  
McIntosh, Fort, 256.  
Maine, 328, 810.  
Maine, Law of, Michigan,  
840, 841.  
Magazines, see Newspapers and  
Periodicals.  
Mama Juda Island, 7.  
Mail, fourteen days to New York,  
804.  
Mail from Washington, three  
weeks on the road, 880.

Mail conveyed on horseback  
and on foot, 879.  
Mails, first regular, 879, 880.  
Mails slow and irregular, 879.  
Malden, Fort, 183.  
Malleable Iron Co., Michigan,  
820.  
Manitoba, 820.  
Manners and customs, 337.  
Mansard roofs introduced, 376.  
Manufacturing advantages, 802.  
Manufactures, 802.  
Manufactures, Detroit,  
802.  
Architectural iron work, 806.  
Bar iron, 818.  
Blast furnace machinery, 806.  
Boilers, 806, 807.  
Brass castings, 807.  
Bridges, 805.  
Bronzed goods, 822.  
Brushes, 811, 826.  
Candles, 826.  
Carriages, 836.  
Cars, 804, 805.  
Car sheaves and wheels, 805.  
Chairs, 811, 832.  
Champion tire bender, 806.  
Cheese safes, 809, 810, 811.  
Cigars and cigarettes, 828.  
Crackers, 833.  
Clamer's journal metal, 806.  
Door knobs, 820.  
Drugs, 823.  
Druggists' tinware, 822.  
Elevators, 820.  
Elevator machinery, 806.  
Emery grinders and wheels,  
820.  
Engines, 806, 807, 808.  
Files, 820.  
Fire escapes, 809, 811.  
Hangers, 808, 820.  
Hopkins journals, 806.  
Iron and brass bedsteads, 811.  
Iron fencing and stairs, 809,  
811.  
Iron water-pipe, 807.  
Journal bearings and boxes,  
806.  
Lacquers, 826.  
Lasts, 833.  
Linseed meal, 826.  
Linseed oil, 825.  
Malleable iron castings, 808.  
Mantels, 832.  
Matches, 828.  
Medicated wines, 823.  
Medicinal syrups, 823.  
Mining machinery, 806.  
Mouldings, 828.  
Organs, 829.  
Pails, 832.  
Paints, 825.  
Pig iron, 818.  
Pills, 823.  
Pins, 820.  
Pulleys, 808, 820.  
Railroad turn-tables, 805.  
Safes, fire-proof, 810.  
Sieves, 809, 811.  
Soaps, 826.  
Spectacles, 836.  
Spring beds, 832.  
Springs, locomotive and car,  
804.  
Spring steel, 804.  
Stable fixtures, 810.  
Stamped ware, 822.  
Stoddard's tire upsetter, 806.  
Stoves, 814, 816.  
Street lanterns, 822.  
Tire, 822.

- Manufactures of Detroit—*Con.*  
Tobacco, 826, 827, 828.  
Traps, 811.  
Upholstered ware, 832.  
Varnish, 826.  
Viaducts, 805.  
Weather vane, 810.  
White bronze goods, 811.  
White lead, 825.  
Willow ware, 803.  
Window and door screens, 809.  
Window guards, 810.  
Wirecloth, 800, 811.  
Wire counter railings, 810.  
Wire lathing and fencing, 811, 812.  
Wire nails, 810, 811.  
Wood-working machines, 809.
- Manufacturing Firms—  
American Eagle Tobacco Co., 826.  
Eagle's Mayflower Tobacco Factory, 836.  
Banner Tobacco Factory, 827.  
Barnum, E. T., Wire & Iron Works, 811.  
Berry Brothers' Varnish Manufactory, 826.  
Boydell Brothers' White Lead Works, 825.  
Buhl Iron Works, 806.  
Burk, Rich., & Co., Cigar-makers, 828.  
Clark Hardware Co., 836.  
Clough & Warren Organ Co., 829.  
Detroit & Lake Superior Copper Co., 818.  
Detroit Bridge & Iron Works, 805.  
Detroit Bronze Co., 811.  
Detroit Brush Co., 836.  
Detroit City Glass Works, 836.  
Detroit Copper & Brass Rolling Mill, 836.  
Detroit Electrical Works, 836.  
Detroit Emery Wheel Co., 820.  
Detroit File Works, 820.  
Detroit Lead Pipe and Sheet Lead Works, 836.  
Detroit Lined Oil Co., 825.  
Detroit Locomotive Works, 806.  
Detroit Safe Co., 810.  
Detroit Stamping Co., 822.  
Detroit Steam Forge, 805.  
Detroit Stone Co., 811.  
Detroit White Lead Works, 825.  
Diamond Fanning Mill Co., 836.  
Dondoro's Detroit Willow Ware Factory, 833.  
Dry Dock Engine Works, 836.  
Eagle Iron Works, 808.  
Eureka Iron & Steel Works, 818.  
F. A. Hubel's Capsule Laboratory, 823.  
Frederick Stearns' Pharmaceutical Manufacturing Co., 823.  
Frost's Wooden Ware Works, 836.  
Fulton Iron & Engine Works, 806.  
Gale Sulky Harrow Manufacturing Co., 836.  
Globe Tobacco Factory, 827.  
Gray & Baffy, Manufacturing Upholsterers, 832.  
Griffin Car Wheel Co., 836.  
Hargreaves' Manufacturing Co., 828.  
Hugh Johnson's Carriage Establishment, 836.  
Johnston Optical Co., 836.  
Laboratory of Parke, Davis, & Co., 821.  
Leonard Glass Works, 836.  
Michel's Wood-working Machinery Establishment, 809.  
Middlebrook & Post Manufacturing Co., 820.
- Manufacturing Firms—*Con.*  
Michigan Bolt and Nut Co., 836.  
Michigan Car and Car Wheel Co., 804.  
Michigan Carbon Works, 836.  
Michigan Malleable Iron Co., 808.  
Michigan Stove Co., 816.  
Michigan White Lead and Color Works, 824.  
M. J. Murphy & Co.'s Spring Bed and Chair Factory, 832.  
Mumford, Foster, & Co.'s Last Factory, 832.  
National Pin Co., 820.  
National Wire and Iron Co., 809.  
Parke, Davis, & Co., Manufacturing Chemists, 823.  
Peninsular Car Works, 805.  
Peninsular Stove Co., 816.  
Pingree & Smith's Shoe Factory, 833.  
Pullman Car Works, 836.  
Richardson Match Factory, 828.  
Russell Wheel & Foundry Co., 805.  
Schulte Brothers Soap Factory, 826.  
Scotten's Hiawatha Tobacco Factory, 827.  
Steel & Spring Works, 804.  
Sutton Manufacturing Co., 822.  
Union Door Knob Co., 822.  
Vail & Crane's Cracker Factory, 835.  
Maps of Detroit, 32, 33, 34.  
Map of Detroit River, 270.  
Map of Michigan and Wisconsin, Farmer's, 607.  
Maps and Gazetteers as aids to immigration, 335, 697.  
Maple sugar, 12, 337.  
Marine Hospital, 923, 924.  
Market, The Berthelet, 794.  
Market building schemes, 794.  
Market receipts, 797.  
Market, The Cass, 795.  
Market, The Central Vegetable, 794.  
Market Clerks, 202, 795.  
Markets, regulations for, 793, 796.  
Markets on Sunday, 201, 796.  
Markets reached from Detroit, see Shipments.  
Marriage ceremony may be performed by justices, 340.  
Marriage contracts and permits, 341.  
Marriage, first, by a Protestant clergyman, 550.  
Marriage, first French, 333.  
Marriage, second French, 333.  
Marriage in the Catholic Church, 341.  
Marriage in the Hebrew congregation, 311.  
Marriage laws, 240.  
Marriages, Commandant at, 171.  
Marriages, record of, 341.  
Marchand, Fort, 12.  
Marietta, Governor and Judges arrive at, 94.  
Marquette, diocese of, 547.  
Marquette, railroad to first opened from Mackinaw, 905.  
Marshall, 133, 897.  
Marshall, City, 202.  
Marshall, U. S., 176.  
Martial law proclaimed, 242.  
Mascoutins, 231.  
Masonic and Odd Fellows' Societies, 441.  
Masonic Hall, 478, 479.  
Masons' Mutual Benefit Association, 343.  
Massachusetts, 85, 835.  
Massacred at the River Raisin, 280.  
Massacre at Wyoming, 240.  
Massacre of Dalyell's force, 238.
- Massacre of Delawares by Americans, 241.  
Massacre of James Fisher and family, 236.  
Massacre of prisoners at Ruddle Station, 260.  
Massacre of settlers on the Mohawk, 233.  
Massacre of Turnbull family, 237.  
Masters in chancery, 176, 191.  
Match Factory, Richardson, 828.  
Matches introduced, 467, 468.  
Maumee valley invaded, 282.  
Mayor, powers of, under Act of 1806, 134.  
Mayors, 140.  
Mayor's Court, 147.  
May's Creek, called Campau's River, 9.  
Mayflower Tobacco Factory, 836.  
Maypole, penalty for not planting, 18.  
Meats, inspection of, 59, 797.  
Medical societies, 50.  
Medicine men, 50.  
Medicines, non-secret, 823.  
Meigs, Fort, 108.  
Melcher Farm church, 532.  
Meldrum warehouse used as a church, 531.  
Melons raised by Indians, 12.  
Members of Congress, 102.  
Memoirs of Gen. Hull, 289.  
Memorial tablet, Trinity Church, 537.  
Memorial to Congress for protection from Indians, 273.  
Memorial window to Father Richard, 531.  
Menominees, 231, 321.  
Merchandise for Indian presents, 247.  
Merchants and trading, 765.  
Merchants' Exchange and Board of Trade, 785.  
Merchants' Express Co., 892.  
Merchants' Mutual Fire Insurance Co., 875.  
Merchants of the past, 767.  
Merchants' police, 204.  
Merchants' wharf, 8.  
Merino sheep, Hull's doings with, 278, 279.  
Merrill Hall, 478.  
Methodist ministers, first at Detroit, 553.  
Methodist presiding elders, 580.  
Methodist Quarterly Conference, old time methods, 565.  
Metropolitan Police Commission, 204, 841.  
Mexico, 4, 303, 330, 810, 811, 826.  
Miami, Fort of, built by British, 265.  
Miami's, 231, 322.  
Michel's Wood-working Machinery, 804.  
Michigan, Bank of, 858.  
Michigan Bolt & Nut Co., 836.  
Michigan Carbon Works, 836.  
Michigan Car and Car Wheel Co., 4, 804.  
M. C. R. R. depot burned, 494.  
Michigan, derivation of name, 321.  
Michigan Essay, The, 604.  
Michigan Fire & Marine Insurance Co., 875.  
Michigan formed from Indiana Territory, 87.  
Michigan Garden, 351.  
Michiganiana—a poem, 335, 336.  
Michigan included in Upper Canada, 84.  
Michigan, Indians in, 324.  
Michigan Malleable Iron Co., 808.  
Michigan, State Bank of, 863, 866.  
Michigan, State of, admitted to Union, 89.
- Michigan Stove Co., 816.  
Michigan Territory created, 95, 121.  
Michiganiana, University of, 728.  
Michigan White Lead & Color Works, 824.  
Military Cemetery, 52.  
Military convention, when held, 317.  
Military court and sentences, 316, 317.  
Military drill introduced into High School, 749.  
Military Hall, 136, 473.  
Military reserves, 29, 36, 151, 223.  
Militia and Military Companies—  
Brady Guards, 317.  
Cass Guards, 317.  
City Guards, 317.  
Detroit City Grays, 318.  
Detroit City Guards, 318.  
Detroit Light Guards, 318.  
Detroit Light Infantry, 318.  
Detroit Town Company, 317.  
Emmet Rifles, 318.  
Grayson Light Guards, 317.  
Holt Guards, 318.  
Jackson Guards, 318.  
Lafayette Guards, 317.  
Legionary Corps, names of officers, 313, 314.  
Lyon Guards, 318.  
Michigan Hussars, 318.  
Montgomery Guards, 317.  
Montgomery Rifles, 318.  
National Dragoons, 318.  
National Guards, 318.  
Sarsfield Guards, 318.  
Scott Guards, 317.  
Scottish Guards, 318.  
Sherman Zouaves, 318.  
Shields Guards, 318.  
Wolverine Rifles, 318.  
Yager Guards, 318.  
Militia called out by Croghan, 284.  
Militia, Negro Company organized, 315, 345.  
Militia drills, disagreeable features of, 316.  
Militia, jurisdiction over, on the borders of Virginia and Pennsylvania, 258.  
Militia laws of Indian Territory, 313.  
Militia laws of the Northwest Territory, 313.  
Militia, number in 1778, 244.  
Militia, number in 1805, 313.  
Militia of the Territory, 296, 313.  
Militia on duty at execution of Indians, 317.  
Militia, State encampment of, 317.  
Militia under the French and English, 313.  
Militia uniforms, officers arrested for want of, 313.  
Militia uniforms prescribed by commander-in-chief, 313.  
Militia uniforms, protested against in 1844, 318.  
Mills, 9, 10, 18.  
Milwaukee Junction in Hamtramck, 4.  
Minneapolis, Minn., 811.  
Minnesota, 820.  
Miracles performed through Del Halle, 529.  
Mississauga, 239.  
Mississippi River, control of, 269.  
Mississippi Valley, English seeking to obtain, 264.  
Mission buildings, see Churches.  
Mission to the Hurons, 530.  
Mission-Sunday schools, 653.  
Missionary from Connecticut, 552.  
Missionaries and priests, 527.  
Missionaries, Moravian, brought to Detroit, 550.



Mobile, Cadillac and family arrive near, 330.  
 Mockers for holding sugar, 12.  
 Mohawks, 322.  
 Mohawk settlers massacred, 33.  
 Money, earliest of New France, 849.  
 Money orders of post-office, 881.  
 Monongah, 128, 307.  
 Monroe County, 30.  
 Monroe, railroad to, first opened from Detroit, 902.  
 Monroe railroad, first opened to Petersburg, 902.  
 Montreal, 836.  
 Montreal, criminals sent to, 172.  
 Montreal jealous of Detroit, 765.  
 Montreal, provisions from, 12.  
 Montreal, reinforcements from, 232.  
 Monument to soldiers dedicated, 343.  
 Moravian missionaries, 550, 551.  
 Mortgages, 317.  
 Mottoes of Fire Companies, 508.  
 Mouldings, manufacture of, 820.  
 Mound, Prairie, 4.  
 Mounds, origin of, 321.  
 Mount Elliott Cemetery, 53, 54.  
 Mount Desert island described, 329.  
 Mount Desert island granted to Mme. Gregoire, 19.  
 Mulberry trees, grown in Detroit, 311.  
 Murder of a trader, 171.  
 Murder of Charles Moran, 174.  
 Musical Association, Detroit, organized, 355.  
 Musical compositions and composers, 357.  
 Music and dancing, 349.  
 Music and the Drama, 354.  
 Musicians and music teachers, 355.  
 Museum of Scientific Association, 714.  
 Musicians, 351.  
 Muskingum mission on, broken up, 241.  
 Mutual Benefit Association, Masons, 343.  
 Myer, F. B., 100.

N

Names of streets, changes in, 946-948.  
 Nankin, poor farm in, 649.  
 Naphtha for steam engines, 470.  
 Nashua, N. H., 818.  
 National banks, excellence of, 824.  
 Nationalities represented in Detroit, 336.  
 National Commercial Convention held, 790.  
 National Convention of Brewers, 845.  
 National Convention of Women's Christian Temperance Union, 845.  
 National Fire Co., 820.  
 National Wire & Iron Co., 809.  
 Naval depot of the West, Detroit held, 243.  
 Navarre Farm deeded by Potawatamies, 52.  
 Navarino, on Lakes and Rivers, 907.  
 Navy Island, near Buffalo, for the Indians, 310.  
 Negro militia company organized, 345.  
 Negroes held, because of arrest of slaves, 345.  
 Negroes, riot against, 348.  
 Newark, New Jersey, 31.  
 New Brunswick, 814, 821.  
 New City Hall, 477.  
 New Buffalo, railroad to, first opened, 902.  
 New France, money of, 849.

New Hampshire, 835.  
 New Mexico, 828.  
 New Orleans, 4, 269, 829, 832.  
 Newsboys and bootblacks, 692.  
 Newspapers and Periodicals —  
 Abend Post, 688.  
 Advertiser and Tribune, 682, 683, 692.  
 Agricultural and Horticultural Journal, 688.  
 Allgemeine Zeitung, 687.  
 American Citizen, 674.  
 American Gleaner, 675.  
 American Homeopathic Observer, 688.  
 American Meteorological Journal, 688.  
 American Vineyard, 674.  
 American Workman and Trade Reporter, 680.  
 Amphion, 690.  
 Anglo-Catholic, 679.  
 Anti-Roman Advocate, 678.  
 Ashlar, 677.  
 Baptist Tidings, 678.  
 Better Age, 679.  
 Box of the Democrat, 679.  
 Brown's Reporter, 677.  
 Capitol, The, 679.  
 Catholic Vindicator, 676.  
 Centinel, 669.  
 Central Mirror, 569.  
 Chaff, 691.  
 Christian Unionist, 677.  
 Cincinnati Gazette, 669.  
 Citizen, 675.  
 Clinic, 690.  
 Commercial, 691.  
 Commercial Advertiser, 688.  
 Commercial Bulletin, 676, 679, 686.  
 Commercial Law News, 681.  
 Commonwealth of Pittsburgh, 680.  
 Constitutional Democrat, 674.  
 Courier, 680, 681.  
 Craftsmen of Michigan, 673.  
 Day Book, 673.  
 Democrat and Enquirer, 683.  
 Democratic Free Press, 685.  
 Detroit Illustrated, 681.  
 Echo, 689.  
 Eglatine, 673.  
 Enquirer, 683.  
 Evangelical Observer, 675.  
 Evening News, 675, 677, 688, 692.  
 Every Saturday, 691.  
 Express, 682.  
 Familien Blaetter, 688.  
 Family Circle, 690.  
 Family Herald, 691.  
 Family Journal, 691.  
 Farmer's Companion and Horticultural Gazette, 674.  
 Fireman's Journal, 677.  
 Freeman's Journal, 669.  
 Free Democrat, 682.  
 Free Press, 685, 686.  
 Free Union, 683.  
 Froth, 677.  
 Gazette of Halifax, 669.  
 Gazette of Pittsburgh, 669.  
 Gazette of Quebec, 669.  
 Gazette of Sciota, 669.  
 Graphic, 680.  
 Guardian, 676.  
 Herald, 675, 677, 680.  
 Herold and Beobachter, 677.  
 Herald of Literature and Science, 672.  
 Home Messenger, 677.  
 Hotel Reporter and Railway Guide, 690.  
 Household, 686.  
 Index, The, 690.  
 Indicator, 691.  
 Independent Democrat, 673.  
 Journal, 681, 682.  
 Journal and Advertiser, 681, 682.

Newspapers and Periodicals —  
 Journal and Courier, 682.  
 Journal de Detroit, 680.  
 Journal of Commerce, 677, 678.  
 Journal of Education, 673.  
 Journal of Medicine, 673.  
 L'Ami de la Jeunesse, 674.  
 Lancet, 690.  
 Leonard's Illustrated Medical Journal, 690.  
 Lever, The, 680.  
 L'Etoile Canadienne, 678.  
 Liberty Hall and Cincinnati Mercury, 669.  
 L'Impartial, 678.  
 Little People, 679.  
 Little Wolverine, 677.  
 Living Church, 679.  
 Mail, 681.  
 Magazine, 674.  
 Magazine of Travel, 677.  
 Manufacturer and Inventor, 674.  
 Marine News, 674.  
 Marine Record, 680.  
 Medical Advance, 690.  
 Medical Age, 673.  
 Medical Independent, 676.  
 Medical Journal, 678.  
 Mechanic and Inventor, 678.  
 Medium, The, 675.  
 Michigan Agriculturist, 673.  
 Michigan A. O. U. W. Herald, 674.  
 Michigan Catholic, 688.  
 Michigan Christian Advocate, 689.  
 Michigan Christian Herald, 674, 689.  
 Michigan Democrat, 677, 687.  
 Michigan Edition of Northwest Reporter, 679.  
 Michigan Essay, 674.  
 Michigan Farmer and State Journal of Agriculture, 688.  
 Michigan Farmer and Western Agriculturist, 673.  
 Michigan Free Democrat, 683.  
 Michigan Herald, 672.  
 Michigan Home Journal, 688.  
 Michigan Homeopathic Journal, 676.  
 Michigan Homestead, 680.  
 Michigan Journal and Herald, 688.  
 Michigan Journal of Education and Teachers' Magazine, 676.  
 Michigan Journal of Homoeopathy, 675, 679.  
 Michigan Observer, 673.  
 Michigan Organ of Temperance, 683.  
 Michigan Railroad Guide, 690.  
 Michigan Staats Zeitung, 688.  
 Michigan State Register, 672.  
 Michigan Literary Gem, 674.  
 Michigan Medical News, 690.  
 Michigan Mirador and Good Templar, 691.  
 Michigan Temperance Advocate, 688.  
 Michigan Trade Review, 681.  
 Michigan Tribune, 687.  
 Michigan Truth Teller, 679.  
 Michigan Volks Zeitung, 680.  
 Michigan Weekly Star, 679.  
 Mirror of the Lakes, 679.  
 Monitor, 678.  
 Monthly Hesperian and Odd Fellows' Literary Magazine, 678.  
 Moon's Moon Messenger, 680.  
 Morning Post and Craftsman, 679.  
 Mystic Star, 679.  
 National, 680.  
 National People, 681.  
 National Republican and Ohio Political Register, 669.

Newspapers and Periodicals —  
 New York, 674.  
 New Jerusalem Messenger, 675.  
 New Preparations, 690.  
 News, The, 675, 677, 688, 692.  
 New World, 678.  
 Northwestern Advocate, 675.  
 Northwestern Journal, 681.  
 Northwestern Musical Herald, 676.  
 Northwestern Review, 681.  
 Our Yankee Land, 679.  
 Our Mutual Friend, 678.  
 Our Diocese, 679.  
 Our Churches, 681.  
 Our Catholic Youth, 681.  
 Odd Fellows' Wreath, 678.  
 Oakland County Chronicle, 683.  
 Peninsular and Independent, 676.  
 Peninsular Fountain, 676.  
 Peninsular Freeman, 683.  
 Peninsular Herald, 677.  
 Peninsular Journal of Medicine, 676, 678.  
 Penny Times, 680.  
 Plaindealer, 691.  
 Popular Appeal, 678.  
 Popular Era, 680.  
 Post, The, 673, 684.  
 Post and Craftsman, 673.  
 Post and Tribune, 681, 684, 688.  
 Preston's United States Bank Note Reporter, 677.  
 Price Current, 678, 679.  
 Progress of the Age, 688.  
 Public Leader, 689.  
 Public Spirit, 680.  
 Pulpit, 679.  
 Pursuivant, The, 681.  
 Radicale Democrat, 677.  
 Rat Gazette, 674.  
 Red and White Kidney Register, 675.  
 Republican, 679.  
 Review of Medicine and Pharmacy, 678.  
 Rose's Nose, 680.  
 St. John's Chronicle, 586.  
 Scientific Manufacturer, 678.  
 Shrapnel, The, 677.  
 Socialist, The, 680.  
 Society News, 691.  
 Song Journal, 678.  
 Sontag Zeitung, 680.  
 Spectator, The, 691.  
 Spectator and Literary Gazette, 673.  
 Spirit of '76, or Theller's Daily Republican Advocate, 673.  
 Spirit of the Week, 677.  
 Spy in Michigan, 673.  
 Staats Zeitung of Michigan, 687.  
 Star, The, 679.  
 Stimme der Wahrheit, Die, 690.  
 Students' Offering, 676.  
 Sun, The, 677.  
 Sunday Gazette, 677.  
 Sunday Herald, 680.  
 Sunday Sun, 681.  
 Sunday Times, 678.  
 Supreme Court Decisions, 679.  
 Telegram, 681.  
 Telegraph, 672.  
 Therapeutic Gazette, 690.  
 Times, The, 674, 676, 680, 681, 682.  
 Torchlight, The, 689.  
 Transcript, The, 677.  
 Travellers' Illustrated Official Railway Reporter, 679.  
 Tribune, The, 683.  
 True Democrat, 677.  
 Truth for the People, 679.  
 Union, 689.  
 Union Co., 692.  
 Unionist, 681.

## Newspapers and Periodicals —

*Cont'd.*  
 View of the Fugitive, 345.  
 Volksblatt, 688.  
 Washingtonian, 674.  
 Waymarks in the Wilderness, 676.  
 Wayne County Courier, 679.  
 Wellman's Literary Miscellany, 675.  
 Western Catholic, 673.  
 Western Catholic Register, 674.  
 Western Era, 680.  
 Western Evangelist, 676.  
 Western Excelsior, 675.  
 Western Farmer, 673.  
 Western Home Journal, 673.  
 Western Land Cult., 674.  
 Western Literary Cabinet, 675.  
 Western Literary Miscellany, 675.  
 Western Medical Advance and Progress of Pharmacy, 678.  
 Western Newspaper Union, 674.  
 Western Odd Fellow, 678.  
 Western Rural, 674.  
 Western Spy and Hamilton Gazette, 669.  
 Wolverine Messenger, 679.  
 World, The, 673.  
 Wyandotte Enterprise, 690.  
 Young Men's Journal and Advocate of Temperance, 677.  
 Newspapers at Vincennes and St. Louis, 670.  
 New Year's Calls, 331.  
 New York, 4, 811, 818, 820, 826, 832, 835, 880.  
 New York and New England settlers, 335.  
 New York city, 6, 823.  
 New York currency, 763.  
 New York, documents of, 3.  
 New York's claims to territory, 81.  
 New Zealand, 811, 828.  
 Nonsense, Fort, 226.  
 Noon prayer meetings, 642.  
 Norris in Hamtramck, 4.  
 North Chicago, 17.  
 Northville, railroad to, first opened from Wayne, 905.  
 Northwest Territory divided, 80.  
 Notaries, 172, 173, 179.  
 Nova Scotia, 836.  
 Niagara, 14, 2, 3, 237, 379.  
 Niagara Falls, 728, 790.  
 Night watch, how kept up, 202, 23.  
 Niles, railroad to, first opened, 899.  
 Nursery and Kindergarten opened, 665.

## O

Oath of allegiance renewed, 246.  
 Old Fellows' Lodges, 343.  
 Offices of the Lake Survey, 918.  
 Offices of the Poor and Park Commissions, 794.  
 Offices on Griswold Street, 459.  
 Officers of Indiana Territory, 87.  
 Official year of city, 132.  
 Ohio, 242, 820, 832.  
 Ohio admitted as a State, 36, 232.  
 Ohio boundary, see also Toledo war, 89, 90, 299.  
 Ohio currency, 847.  
 Ohio Life and Trust Co., 853.  
 Ohio, or Beautiful River, 233.  
 Ohio orchards, 50.  
 Ohio river claimed as the British boundary, 294.  
 Ohio troops, 279.

Ohio valley claimed by English and French, 322.  
 Oil cake, manufacture of, 826.  
 Old City Hall granted for Public Library, 760.  
 Old fire department, 501.  
 Olmecs, 321.  
 Omnibus line started, 888.  
 Oneidas, 322.  
 Onondagas, 321.  
 Onondagas, 232, 322.  
 Ontario, 4, 820.  
 Opening days introduced, 778.  
 Opera houses and public halls, 477.  
 Optical Co., Johnston, 836.  
 Orange, now called Albany, 766.  
 Order for evacuation of Detroit, 217.  
 Ordinance of 1787, 85, 735.  
 Ordinances of city, 138.  
 Original inhabitants, 321.  
 Organ Co., Clough & Warren, 820.  
 Organ pipes removed by Indians, 357.  
 Ottawas, 12, 78, 231, 321, 322, 324.  
 Otter Lake, railroad to, first opened, 901.  
 Outagamies, 281.  
 Overseer of Highways, 344.  
 Overseers of the poor authorized, 644.  
 Owosso, railroad to, first opened, 895.  
 Oxford, railroad to, first opened, 904.  
 Oysters, only twenty days from Baltimore, 890.

## P

Pails, manufacture of, 832.  
 Paintings, exhibition of noted, 309.  
 Paints, manufacture of, 825.  
 Palo Alto, victory of, 303.  
 Panic of 1837, 849.  
 Panic of 1857, 853.  
 Panic of 1873, 854.  
 Paper cities, 37, 849.  
 Papier-mache stereotyping first used in Michigan, 687.  
 Parent's Creek named Bloody Run, 9.  
 Parent's Creek tragedy, 238.  
 Paris, 6.  
 Pardon of Gen. Hull, 289.  
 Parade of firemen, 507.  
 Park commissioners, 75, 76.  
 Park lots and ten-thousand acre tract, 25.  
 Park lots sold at auction, 40, 41.  
 Parks and boulevard, 73, 74.  
 Party, The Democratic, 108.  
 Party, The Democratic Republican, 110.  
 Party, The Know-Nothing, 114.  
 Party, The Republican, 110.  
 Party, The Whig, 108.  
 Passengers and freights, 890.  
 Pastures and pounds, 79.  
 Patents for land, 38.  
 Patriots encamped near Bloody Run, 302.  
 Patriots on Bois Blanc, 8.  
 Patriot War, 301, 302, 303.  
 Patrol guards provided, 272.  
 Patrolmen to cry "Fire!" 503.  
 Paving of streets commenced, 929.  
 Paw Paw, railroad to, first opened, 899.  
 Peace between England and France, 237.  
 Peaches, immense, 16.  
 Pear, apple, and cherry trees, 13.  
 Peche, Isle la, 7.  
 Peddler's Point, 928.  
 Peninsular Car Works, 805.  
 Peninsular Stove Co., 816.

Pensions and pension agents, 226.  
 Pennsylvania, 258, 832.  
 People of the lakes, 321.  
 Peoria Chamber of Commerce visits Detroit, 790.  
 Periodicals, see newspapers.  
 Perry's fire pump, 502.  
 Perry's victory at Put-in-Bay, 283.  
 Pestilence among the Indians, 231.  
 Pestilence among the soldiers, 234.  
 Petersburg, railroad to, first opened from Monroe, 902.  
 Philadelphia, 818, 826, 832.  
 Philadelphia, locomotive from, 833.  
 Phoenix Fire Company No. 5 organized, 507.  
 Photographic work, 360.  
 Piano first brought to Detroit, 457.  
 Pic-nic described by Miss Powell, 350.  
 Pic-nic grounds, 351.  
 Piety Hill, 351, 928.  
 Pigeons killed with walking sticks, 11.  
 Pig iron, production of, 802.  
 Pills, manufacture of, 823.  
 Pin Co., National, 820.  
 Pitt, Fort, 233.  
 Pittsburgh, 829.  
 Pittsburgh Commonwealth, 670.  
 Pittsburgh paper, official notices in, 174.  
 Pittsburgh, The Gazette of, 669.  
 Planing machines, Wilder's, 364.  
 Plank road Act passed, 925.  
 Plank sidewalks provided for, 331.  
 Plaster, price of, quantities of, in Michigan, 802.  
 Plat of the city, 30.  
 Plums of large size, 16.  
 Plumbers, 70.  
 Plymouth, First National Bank of, 872.  
 Plymouth, Wayne Co. Bank of, 831.  
 Poem by De Peyster, on a bonnet, 338.  
 Poem by De Peyster, on sugar making, 12.  
 Poem by De Peyster, "The Drill Sergeant," 248.  
 Poem on Whitefish, 16.  
 Polacktown, 928.  
 Police, 202.  
 Police Commissioners, 205.  
 Police Commission created, 204.  
 Police duties of, 205, 206.  
 Police Life and Health Insurance Fund, 208.  
 Police, sanitary, 206.  
 Police stations, location of, 208.  
 Political parties and campaigns, 108.  
 Political power of firemen, 507.  
 Ponies, French, 887.  
 Pontchartrain, Fort, 3, 17, 18, 24, 221, 231, 232, 334.  
 Pontiac's Conspiracy, 235.  
 Pontiac, railroad to, first opened, 893.  
 Pontiac road, now Woodward Avenue, 947.  
 Pontiac, first flour shipped from, 15.  
 Poor Commission, 645.  
 Poor-house farm, 648, 649.  
 Poor, vaccination of the, 59.  
 Port Huron, railroad to, first opened, 904.  
 Portrait of J. A. Van Dyke, 521.  
 Portland, Me., 811, 835.  
 Portland, Or., 827.  
 Portugal, 829.  
 Post boy's horn, The, 880.  
 Post coaches, 888.  
 Postmasters, names and terms, 883.

Post-office and mails, 879.  
 Post-office carriers, 882.  
 Post-office established, 879.  
 Post-office, locations of, 882.  
 Post-office money orders, 881.  
 Post-office receipts, 881.  
 Post-office street letter boxes, 882.  
 Postage rates, 880, 881.  
 Postage stamps as currency, 853.  
 Postage stamps introduced, 881.  
 Postal cards first used, 881.  
 Postal currency, 853.  
 Postal system under the English, 879.  
 Post road, first, in Michigan, 879.  
 Potato, a large, 16.  
 Potawatamies, 21, 92, 231, 235, 238, 242.  
 Potomac, The, 58.  
 Pound-keepers, the oldest officers, 79, 80.  
 Poux, 322.  
 Poverty and its relief, 644.  
 Powder magazine built for U. S., 36.  
 Prayer meeting, Union morning, 642.  
 Presbytery of Detroit created, 514.  
 Presidential electors, 102.  
 Presidential visits to Detroit, 103.  
 Presiding elders, 880.  
 Presque Isle, Fort, 12.  
 Presque Isle, death of Gen. Wayne at, 269.  
 Printing, first book in Detroit, 694.  
 Printing press, first, 670, 694.  
 Printing first by steam, 686.  
 Printing press, first power, 686.  
 Prices of articles at various times, 799.  
 Prices of land, past and present, 47.  
 Priest killed by Indians, 529.  
 Primary school fund, first money from, 738.  
 Prisoners, ransoming of, 280, 291, 292.  
 Private bankers, 872.  
 Private claims in Wayne Co., 977.  
 Private claims, survey of, 37.  
 Proclamation of Gov. Hamilton to rebels, 249.  
 Profanity, prevalence of, 201.  
 Professorships in university, 728.  
 Propeller wheel, invention of, 364.  
 Prosecuting attorneys, 209, 210.  
 Protestant Cemetery, 553.  
 Protestant Church, ground asked for, 553.  
 Protestant clergyman, first marriage by, 550.  
 Protestants in Canada, 550.  
 Protestant Society becomes Presbyterian, 594.  
 Protest of citizens against exile, 901.  
 Provisions from Ohio and New York, 338.  
 Provisions, scarcity of; letter of Henry to Wilkins, 223.  
 Public domain, 24.  
 Public exhibitions discouraged, 331.  
 Public drinking fountains, 71.  
 Public lands appropriated for schools, 735.  
 Public library, 759, 760, 761.  
 Public schools, colored children admitted to, 751.  
 Public schools, first text books, 740.  
 Public surveys, 37.  
 Public Works, Board of, established, 936.  
 Publishing, early methods of, 669.

Pulleys, manufacture of, 803.  
Pumpkins, large product, 15.  
Purses, number of, in public schools, 742, 743.  
Purses in schools in 1841, 717.  
Pupils, non-resident, 742.  
Put-in-Bay, Perry's victory at, 743.

Q

Quails and turkeys plentiful, 11.  
Quaint business signs, 778.  
Quarter centennial of Congressional Church, 714.  
Quartermaster-General of the Territory of Michigan, 89.  
Quebec, 3.  
Quebec Act, The, 84.  
Quebec, arrest of Cadillac at, 74.  
Quebec, Cadillac goes to, 332.  
Quebec captured by the English, 83.  
Quebec Gazette, first issued, 669.  
Quebec restored to France, 83.  
Quebec, voyage of Cadillac's wife from, 327.  
Quebec, western Avada, 327.  
Quebeis, or Quelbec, 3.  
Quincy, 806.

R

Racing between Indians and Canadians, 349.  
Railroad conspiracy case, 494.  
Railroad ferry, 890.  
Railroad turn-tables, manufacture of, 805.  
Railroads, 893.  
Chicago & Canada Southern, 893.  
Chicago, Detroit, & Canada Grand Trunk Junction, 903.  
Cincinnati, Hamilton, & Dayton, 905.  
Detroit & Bay City, 900, 901.  
Detroit, Butler, & St. Louis, 702.  
Detroit, Grand Haven, & Milwaukee Railway Co., 893.  
Detroit, Hillsdale, & Southwestern, 903.  
Detroit, Lansing, & North, 903.  
Detroit, Mackinaw, & Marquette, 903.  
Detroit, Romeo, & Port Huron, 903.  
Detroit & St. Joseph, 895.  
Detroit & Toledo, 902.  
Erie & Kalamazoo, 901.  
Flint & Pere Marquette, 900, 904.  
Great Western, 890, 903, 904.  
Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, 901, 902.  
Michigan Central, 897, 899.  
New Albany & Salem, 899.  
New York Central, 890.  
Oakland & Ottawa, 895.  
Pontiac & Detroit, 893.  
Shelby & Detroit, 893.  
Railroad Aid Bonds, 905.  
Railroad conspiracy, 900.  
Railroad ferry-boats, 901, 904.  
Railroad bridges and gates, 906.  
Railroad coaches, 893.  
Railroads equalize prices, 800.  
Railroad freight cars, 893.  
Railroad mail cars, 893.  
Railroad passenger cars, 893.  
Railroad shops, 893.  
Railroad strikes, 901.  
Railroad tracks torn up, 894.  
Railroads, wooden rails and flat beds, 893.  
Railroads, State management of, 897.

Railway track—cleaner and snow-plow, 364.  
Rain-fall, 45.  
Ransom, 801.  
Ransom, 801.  
Raisin, battle of, 280.  
Randolph Street, first wharf at, 74.  
Ransoming prisoners, 280, 281, 282.  
Rear concessions provided for, 80.  
Rebels, Hamilton's proclamation, 714.  
Rebel plot to burn Detroit, 309.  
Reciprocity treaty, 790.  
Recorder, office of, created, 105.  
Recording of deeds and mortgages, 39.  
Recreations and amusements, 42.  
Red Chapel burned, 530.  
Red ribbon reform movement, 844.  
Redemption fund of city, 158.  
Redemptorist order, 538.  
Refreshments furnished to firemen, 508.  
Reform Hall, 479.  
Regattas, 7, 353.  
Regents of the University, 731.  
Register in Bankruptcy, 177.  
Register of Probate, obsolete duties, 39.  
Registration law, 115.  
Registry system of post-office introduced, 881.  
Regulations as to bread, 797.  
Relics from fire of 1805, 533.  
Rent paid to the French crown, 149.  
Rents, range of house, 376.  
Re-occupation of Detroit, 286.  
Reporters of Chancery Courts, 171.  
Representatives, names of, Legislature, 171.  
Republican party organized, 110.  
Republicans, large campaign meeting, 110.  
Reservoir on Dequindre Farm, 828.  
Restaurant of Woman's Christian Temperance Union, 842.  
Review, first firemen's, 504.  
Revised Statutes of 1846, 99.  
Revivals and revivalists, 642.  
Revolutionary War, 242.  
Richardson's Match Factory, 828.  
Richmond, fall of, 309.  
Richmond, Va., 827.  
Ride and tie system, 887.  
Riflemen, mounted, 285.  
Rink, first skating, 352.  
Riot against negroes, 307, 308.  
Riot by negroes, caused by arrest of slaves, 202, 345.  
Riot of 1833, troops called to, 345.  
Riot of 1863, 348, 497.  
River front, improvement of, 8.  
River, islands in, 78.  
River, never low, never overflows, 802.  
River Raisin, massacre at, 280.  
River transportation, 889.  
Roads, gravel, 926.  
Roads, military, 925.  
Roads, plank, 925, 926.  
Rochester, 826.  
Rogation days, 534.  
Roller skates and velocipedes, 801.  
Roller skates, manufacture of, 801.  
Rome, 4, 6.  
Rome, death of Bishop Rese at, 74.  
Roof cresting, manufacture of, 801.  
Roofs, first gravel, 374.  
Round house and reservoir, 65.

Royal Oak, railroad to, first opened, 890.  
Ruddle's Station, 260.  
Russell Wheel and Foundry Co., 805.  
Russell House guests, 483.  
Russia, 818, 829.  
S  
St. Andrew's Hall, 478.  
St. Clair, Bank of, 859, 864.  
St. Claire, Lake and River, 3.  
St. John's, railroad to, first opened, 895.  
St. Joseph, 806.  
St. Joseph, Fort of, 221.  
St. Louis, 334, 670, 826, 906.  
St. Martin's Day, 18.  
St. Mary's, Lake Superior Canal, 890.  
St. Nicolas de la Grave, 326.  
St. Paul, 811, 835.  
Sabbath breaking, 201.  
Sacs, 321.  
Saengerbund, meeting of North American, 356.  
Safe Co., Detroit, 810.  
Safe Deposit Co., 870.  
Safes, fire-proof, manufacture of, 810.  
Saginaw Chief, suicide of, 161.  
Saginaw turnpike, now Woodward Avenue, 947.  
Saline, railroad to, opened from Ypsilanti, 903.  
Sailing vessels go direct to Europe, 910.  
Saloons closed on election day, 114, 841, 844.  
Salt Lake City, 818, 829, 832.  
Sand abundant in Wayne County, 802.  
Sand Beach, life-saving station at, 920.  
Sandusky Bay, 282.  
Sandusky or St. Duski, 173.  
Sandwich, Hull crosses to, 275.  
Sandwich Islands, 826, 828, 836.  
San Francisco, 811, 818, 835.  
Sanitary police, 59, 206.  
Sault Ste. Marie, 323.  
Sauteux, 323.  
Savages, English alliances with, denounced, 245.  
Savages, English plans for inciting, 248.  
Savings Bank, Dime, 871.  
Savings Bank, Michigan, 870.  
Savings Bank, People's, 868.  
Savings Bank, State, 871.  
Savings Bank, Wayne Co., 870.  
Savings Bank, Wyandotte, 872.  
Savoyard, 8, 9, 60, 74.  
Scalping knives for savages, 243, 246.  
Scalping parties to spare neither men, women nor children, 253.  
Scalps and prisoners, number of, 246.  
Scalps as merchandise, 232.  
Scalps, bounty for human, 244.  
Scalps, Indian methods of obtaining, 280.  
Scalps, number of taken by Indians between 1783 and 1790, 261.  
Scavengers, 59, 61, 206.  
Schenectady, 344.  
Schools and Colleges—  
Academy granted for a common school, 735.  
Academy, Ladies', established, 735.  
Academy of the Sacred Heart, 744.  
Barstow School opened, 745.  
Bible in public schools, 740, 741.  
Brothers of the Christian Schools, 741, 742, 743.

Schools and Colleges—*Cont'd.*  
Catholic schools in 1808, 720.  
Census of children of school age, 753.  
Church Farm school, 720.  
Church schools, 719-727.  
College, Detroit, organized, 725.  
College, Homœopathic, opened, 734.  
Colored school established, 734.  
Colored schools, 750, 751.  
Commercial colleges, 732.  
Common schools, 735.  
Contagious diseases, precautions against, 734.  
County Superintendent of Schools, 734.  
Detroit College, 725.  
Detroit Female Seminary, 718.  
Detroit Homœopathic College, 734.  
Detroit Medical College, 733.  
Director of the Christian Schools, 720.  
Directors and moderators in, 734.  
Directors and statistics for, 734.  
Districts formed, 737.  
District schools, close of, 739.  
English academy with kindergarten, 741.  
Evening schools, 742.  
Expense per capita of public schools, 743.  
Fair of Ladies' Free School Society, 736.  
First common school, 735.  
Free School Society, 735, 736.  
Funds from State, 738.  
Funds not to be divided among religious sects, 754.  
High School, admission to, 741.  
High School Alumni Association, 750.  
High School, beginnings of, 748, 749.  
High school cadets, 749.  
High School text-books, 742.  
Holy Redeemer School, 524.  
Holy Trinity Anglo-Catholic School, 719.  
Homœopathic College, 51, 734.  
Hours for school, 743.  
Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran School, 726.  
Industrial School, 654.  
Inspectors, district, elected, 741.  
Inspectors of schools, names, terms, 755-758.  
Inspectors to be elected at, 741.  
Juchas, 1841, 897.  
Kindergarten School, 665.  
Lancasterian Schools, 730, 741.  
Law of 1837, 736.  
Location of, in 1838, 737.  
Medical colleges, 50.  
Michigan College of Medicine, 733.  
Number of schools in 1841, 739.  
Primary school fund, 739.  
Private schools, 715.  
Public lands granted for schools, 736, 785.  
Public school system attacked, 741.  
Pupils, attendance of, 742, 743.  
Pupils in, 741.  
Pupils in High School, 750.  
Pupils, non-resident, 742.  
Rooms rented for schools, 744.  
Sabbath schools, buildings used for, 743.



- Schools and Colleges — *Cont'd.*  
 Sacred Heart German School, 724.  
 St. Anthony's School, 724.  
 St. Albert's School, 724.  
 St. Boniface's School, 723.  
 St. Cassimer's School, 724.  
 St. Joachim's, formerly Sacred Heart French School, 724.  
 St. John's German Evangelical School, 726.  
 St. Joseph's School, 723.  
 St. Paul's Lutheran School, 727.  
 St. Mark's German Evangelical School, 726.  
 St. Mary's German Schools, 722.  
 St. Matthew's Lutheran School, 726.  
 St. Paul's Second German Evangelical Schools, 727.  
 St. Peter's German Evangelical School, 727.  
 SS. Peter and Paul Schools, 722.  
 St. Philip's College, 720, 721.  
 St. Vincent de Paul School, 724.  
 St. Vincent's Seminary, 721.  
 St. Mary's Lutheran School, 726.  
 School of Our Lady of Help, 717.  
 Seminary, Female, discontinued, 717.  
 State primary school fund, 799.  
 Statistics for 1898, 735.  
 Statistics for 1899, 736.  
 Statistics, general, 751.  
 Statistics of Catholic Schools, 725.  
 Sunday Schools, 631.  
 Sunday School conventions and celebrations, 636.  
 Sunday School, first notice of, 631.  
 Sunday School Missions, 653.  
 Sunday School statistics, 634, 645, 646.  
 Sunday School Union, 633.  
 Superintendents of public schools, 126, 752.  
 Superintendents of public schools, 126, 752.  
 Taxation for schools, 753.  
 Terms and vacations, 743, 744.  
 Text-books, changes in, 741, 742.  
 Text-books, uniformity in, 747.  
 Trinity Evangelical Lutheran School, 726.  
 Trinity Schools, 721.  
 Trowbridge School, 752.  
 Zion Evangelical Lutheran, 717.  
 Zion German Reformed Lutheran, 720.  
 Schooner Gladwin sent to Niagara, 237.  
 Schooner Swan brings first troops under United States flag, 908.  
 Sciota Gazette, 669.  
 Schooner Ann seized, 301.  
 Scotland, 826, 828.  
 Scrip issued by Governor and Judges, 475, 847.  
 Sealer of weights and measures, 737.  
 Seal of Northwest Territory, 86.  
 Seal of Michigan Territory, 87.  
 Seal of State of Michigan, 90, 91.  
 Seals of City, 138.  
 Sealers of leather, 89.  
 Seamless copper and brass tubes, 364.  
 Search, right of, 274.  
 Secretary of Board of Trustees, 140.  
 Secretary of Detroit, 133.  
 Secretaries of State of Michigan, 92.  
 Secretaries of the Territory of Michigan, 88.  
 Secretary of War, letter to Hull, 274.  
 Seed business, increase of, 776.  
 Senecas, 234, 322.  
 Senatorial districts (Legislative), 100.  
 Senators, State, names of, 100.  
 Sentinels and patrols, 202.  
 Settlers, bounties offered to, in 1746, 333.  
 Settlers first arrive at Detroit, 332.  
 Settlers from the East, 335.  
 Settlers in need of wives, 334.  
 Seventh Legislative Council at Green Bay, 99.  
 Sexton's duties, 57, 58.  
 Shafting, manufacture of, 808, 809.  
 Sheriffs, 200.  
 Sheriff's residence erected, 216.  
 Shelby, Fort, 8, 36, 52, 222, 224, 225, 283.  
 Shinplasters issued by city, 154, 155.  
 "Shinplasters," or small bills, largely circulated, 847.  
 Shinplasters to aid in building St. Anne's, 533.  
 Ship building, 907, 908.  
 Ship building by the Detroit Dry Dock Co., 914.  
 Ship canal at Sault Ste. Marie asked for, 911.  
 Shipments are made from Detroit to — *Cont'd.*  
 Africa, 811, 826.  
 Alaska, 810.  
 Argentine Republic, 828.  
 Arkansas, 820.  
 Augusta, Ga., 811.  
 Australia, 804, 811, 814, 829.  
 Austria, 829.  
 Baltimore, 811, 826.  
 Belgium, 826, 828.  
 Bismarck, 806.  
 Boston, 811, 816, 818, 826, 827, 835.  
 Brazil, 811, 827, 828.  
 Bridgeport, Conn., 808.  
 British Dominions, 829.  
 Buffalo, 814, 816.  
 Burlington, 805.  
 California, 810, 820, 826, 836.  
 Canada, 811, 818.  
 Chattanooga, Tenn., 835.  
 Chicago, 811, 814, 810.  
 Chili, 825.  
 China, 811, 818, 827, 829.  
 Cincinnati, 826.  
 Constantinople, 820.  
 Dakota, 835.  
 Delaware, 832.  
 Denver, 811, 818.  
 El Paso, 832.  
 England, 811, 818, 826, 828.  
 Eureka, Cal., 808.  
 Europe, 814, 816, 820, 826.  
 France, 811, 818, 826, 828, 832.  
 Frankfurt, Germany, 814.  
 Galveston, 811.  
 Germany, 818, 828, 829.  
 Greece, 811.  
 Hannibal, Mo., 806.  
 Hong Kong, China, 823.  
 Honolulu, 827.  
 Illinois, 820.  
 Indiana, 820, 832.  
 Italy, 829.  
 Jacksonville, Fla., 835.  
 Japan, 809, 811, 829.  
 Latakia in Asia, 818.  
 Lisbon, Portugal, 820.  
 London, 814, 827.  
 Louisiana, 820.  
 Louisville, Ky., 811.  
 Lyons, N. Y., 811.  
 Maine, 810.  
 Manitoba, 820.  
 Maryland, 832.  
 Shipments are made from Detroit to — *Cont'd.*  
 Massachusetts, 835.  
 Mexico, 818, 811, 826.  
 Minneapolis, Minn., 811, 820.  
 Montreal, 836.  
 Nashua, N. H., 818.  
 New Brunswick, 814, 836.  
 New Hampshire, 835.  
 New Mexico, 828.  
 New Orleans, 829.  
 New York, 811, 818, 820, 823, 826, 832, 835.  
 New Zealand, 811, 825.  
 Nova Scotia, 836.  
 Ohio, 820, 832.  
 Ontario, 820.  
 Pennsylvania, 832.  
 Philadelphia, 818, 826.  
 Pittsburgh, 829.  
 Portland, Me., 811, 835.  
 Portland, Or., 827.  
 Portugal, 829.  
 Quincy, 806.  
 Richmond, Va., 827.  
 Rochester, 826.  
 Russia, 818, 829.  
 Sacramento, 816.  
 Sandwich Islands, 826, 828, 836.  
 San Francisco, 811, 818, 835.  
 St. Joseph, 806.  
 St. Louis, 826.  
 St. Paul, 811, 835.  
 Salt Lake, 818, 829, 832.  
 Scotland, 826.  
 South Africa, 828.  
 South America, 804, 807, 811, 826, 829.  
 Spain, 828.  
 Stockholm, Sweden, 814.  
 Texas, 820.  
 Troy, N. Y., 816.  
 Utah, 828.  
 Washington, 835.  
 West Indies, 811, 829, 833.  
 Winnipeg, 832, 836.  
 Winston, N. C., 827.  
 Wyoming Terr., 828.  
 Shipyard on the Rouge, now Woodmere Cemetery, 23, 908.  
 Ships of war on the lakes and river, 958.  
 Shoe Factory of Pingree & Smith, 833.  
 Show windows, 458, 777.  
 Side and cross-walks, 930, 931.  
 Sieves, manufacture of, 809, 811.  
 Signal Service, 922, 923.  
 Silk-worms, advertisement of exhibition, 961.  
 Silversmiths and goldsmiths, 358, 359.  
 Sinking fund of city, 156, 157.  
 Sinking fund for water works, 17.  
 Sisters of Ste. Claire, 49, 653, 721.  
 Skating and coasting, 351, 352.  
 Skins as currency, 846.  
 Slaves, 28.  
 Slavery and the colored race, 341-347.  
 Slaves not to be held by S. Anne's Church, 532.  
 Sleeping cars, 900.  
 Slocum's Island, 7.  
 Sloop Beaver wrecked, 239.  
 Small-pox prevalent, 334.  
 Smart's Block, when erected, 47.  
 Smithsonian Institute, 351.  
 Snow apples, 13.  
 Soap Factory of Schulte Bros., 826.  
 Soap making a novelty, 338.  
 Societies — *Cont'd.*  
 Agricultural & Horticultural, 16.  
 Anti-slavery, 346.  
 Association for the Suppression of Intemperance, 838.  
 Bar Association, 199.  
 Bar Library Association, 199.  
 Baptist Social Union, 612.  
 Bible, 641.  
 Board of Trade, 788.  
 Boys' Branch of Y. M. C. A., 640.  
 Carson League for Wayne Co., 840.  
 Catholic Female Association, 47, 660.  
 Catholic Union, 548.  
 Church Association of Michigan, 592.  
 City Library, 710.  
 Concordia, 355.  
 Detroit Academy of Medicine, 51.  
 Detroit Athenæum, 710.  
 Detroit City Tract Association, 642.  
 Detroit Medical and Library Association, 51.  
 Detroit Merchant's Exchange Co., 786.  
 Detroit Musical Association, 355.  
 Detroit Reform Club, 844.  
 Detroit Scientific Association, 714.  
 Detroit Temperance Society, 838.  
 Detroit Young Men's, 710.  
 Evangelical Alliance, 642.  
 Evangelical Lutheran Orphan Aid, 662.  
 Evangelistic, 556.  
 Fire Department, 520.  
 Firemen's Fund Association, 520.  
 First Evangelistic, 556.  
 First Protestant, 558.  
 Free School, 735.  
 Felony, Society to suppress, 233.  
 Harmonie, 355.  
 Hebrew Relief, 629.  
 Hibernian, 666.  
 High School Alumni Association, 750.  
 Historical Society of Michigan, 710, 712.  
 Homeopathic College of Physicians and Surgeons, 51.  
 Industrial School, 654.  
 Italian Benevolent, 663.  
 Ladies' Christian Unions, 661.  
 Ladies' Free School, 735, 736.  
 Ladies' Society for Support of Hebrews, 657.  
 Lafayette Benevolent and Mutual Help, 654.  
 Lutheran Orphan Aid, 662.  
 Lyceum of Detroit, 711.  
 Lyceum of Michigan, 712.  
 Masons' Mutual Benefit, 343.  
 Mechanics', 712, 713.  
 Merchants & Manufacturers' Exchange, 780.  
 Michigan Liquor Dealers' Protective Association, 845.  
 Michigan State Temperance Alliance, 841.  
 Michigan Temperance, 838.  
 Michigan Total Abstinence, 811.  
 Michigan Tract, 642.  
 Ministerial Union, 642.  
 Monument Association, 312.  
 Moral and Humane, 650.  
 Musical, Detroit, 355.  
 Order of the White Cross, 845.  
 Pioneer, 713.  
 Police Relief, 208.  
 Presbyterian Alliance, 599, 604.  
 Roman Catholic Beneficial, 666.  
 Refugee Home, 345.  
 St. Andrew's, 653.  
 St. Boniface, 666.  
 St. Jean Baptiste, 666.  
 St. Joseph's, 666.  
 St. Patrick's, 666.  
 St. Vincent de Paul, 666.  
 Scientific Association, 714.

Societies—Cont'd.

Society, *Cont'd.*  
Society, Robert, 311.  
Society, Temperance, 773.  
Sydenham Medical, 51.  
Temperance S. S. Union, 773.  
Union, B. B. L., 773.  
U. S. Christian Commission, 773.  
Wayne County Homoeopathic Institute, 773.  
Wayne County M. B. L., 773.  
Wayne County Pioneer, 773.  
Wayne's Climate and Temperatures, 773.  
Worship, U. S. A., 773.  
Young Men's B. B. L., 773.  
Young Men's Catholic Union, 773.  
Young Men's Christian Union, 773.  
Young Men's Father Matthew Club, 773.  
Young Men's K. D. Ration Club, 844.  
Young Men's State Temperance, 839.  
Young Men's Temperance, 839.  
Young Women's Christian Temperance Union, 844.  
Zither Club, 356.  
Society of Detroit, character of, 773.  
Solar compass, invented at Detroit, 302.  
Soldiers and Sailors' Monument, 311, 312.  
Soldiers desert for want of pay, 342.  
Soldiers' fare at Sandusky Bay, 282.  
Soldiers withdrawn in 1709, 333.  
Songs, firemen's, 509, 511.  
Soubriquets, 337.  
South Bend, railroad to, first opened, 902.  
Spain, 828.  
Spain and France in alliance, 269.  
Speaking trumpets given to Fire Companies, 508.  
Special taxes, 157.  
Specie circular, 849.  
Specie payments, suspension of, 849.  
Spectacles, manufacture of, 836.  
Spinning wheels and looms, 338, 720.  
Sporting organizations, 352, 353.  
Spring and Steel Works, 804.  
Spring Bed and Chair Factory of M. J. Murphy & Co., 832.  
Spring Hill Farm rented for church purposes, 531.  
Springs for locomotives and cars, manufacture of, 804.  
Springwells, 4, 5, 10.  
Stages, first public, 888.  
Stamp, 1, 301, 709.  
State, 1, 301, 709.  
Standard Life and Accident Insurance Co., 875.  
State and county taxes, 150.  
State Commissioner of Insurance, 875.  
State Constitution adopted, 88.  
State Constitutions, differences between first and second, 88.  
State Fish Commission, 16.  
State Gazetteers, 696.  
State officers, 875.  
State scrip, issue of, 852.  
State seal, 875.  
State treasurers, 92.  
Steam boilers subject to inspection, 709.  
Steam Forge, The Detroit, 805.  
Steam first used for heating buildings, 470.  
Steam Mill Co., 8.  
Steam printing, the first, 686.  
Steam railroads, first projected, 709.  
Steam waisters, 709.

Steamboat Atlantic sunk, 910.  
Steamboat Caroline, 301.  
Steamboat, first arrival of, 908.  
Steamboat Mayflower sunk, 810.  
Steamboat Michigan described, 909.  
Steamboat racing and low fares, 475.  
Steamboat times and fares, 909.  
Steamboat Walk-in-the-Water wrecked, 909.  
Steamboat Windsor burned, 917.  
Steamboats, increase in number of, 909.  
Steamboats, inspection of, 921.  
Steamboats to Cleveland, 899.  
Steamer Great Western burned, 909.  
Steamer Henry Clay brought to, 48.  
Steamers, number on the lakes, 909.  
Steamers seized on Lake Erie, 875.  
Steamer Superior, the second on the lakes, 909.  
Steamships run in connection with railroads, 895.  
Steam fire companies, how organized, 514.  
Steam fire engine, first, 511.  
Steam fire engines, horses for, 511.  
Steam fire engines, names of, 511.  
Steam fire engines, weight and cost, 514.  
Steam Fire Department, 513.  
Steam Supply Co. organized, 470.  
Steel & Iron Works, Eureka, 818.  
Steel & Spring Works, 804.  
Steelyards, large, 798.  
Stereotyping by papier-mache process, 687.  
Stevenson, Fort, 282.  
Stockade, limekiln near, 367.  
Stockholm, Sweden, 814.  
Stoddard's tire upsetter, manufacture of, 806.  
Stolen property found by police, 208.  
Stone for building from Mononguagon, 367.  
Stores and business buildings, 457.  
Stove Co., Detroit, 811.  
Stove Co., Michigan, 816.  
Stove Co., Peninsular, 816.  
Stoves first used, 470.  
Strawberry festivals, 640.  
Strawberries of large size, 16.  
Streams and mills, 8.  
Street and road officers, 933.  
Street cars, influence of, 376.  
Street cleaning and repairing, 946.  
Street Commissioners, 927, 935.  
Street cries, 773.  
Street lighting, 469.  
Street names, more care required in, 948.  
Street names, changes in, 946, 947, 948.  
Street names lost in the fire, 946.  
Street paving, 929, 930.  
Street paving, the earliest, 929.  
Street railroads, 931, 932, 933.  
Streets, 926.  
Streets, former condition of, 928.  
Streets, length of paved, 930.  
Streets, opening of, 927.  
Streets, supervision of by Board of Public Works, 927.  
Streets, vacating of, 927.  
Streets, width of, 927.  
Streets, worked by prisoners, 929.  
Street scenes, 926.  
Street-sweeping machines, 930.  
Stamp tax, currency, 88.

Sturgis, railroad to, first opened, 902.  
 Sugar making, a poem on, 12.  
 Sugar making taught to Indians, 12.  
 Suicide of Kiskauko, 161.  
 Sulky Harrow Co., Gale, 836.  
 Sumter, Fort, 853.  
 Sunday arrests, 201.  
 Sunday, laws passed on, 95.  
 Sunday markets, 201, 796.  
 Sunday ordinance, 841, 842.  
 Sunday School for people of color, 632.  
 Sunday School morning mission, 566.  
 Sunday School, the first, 631.  
 Superintendent of the Poor, 64.  
 Superintendent of Public Instruction, 93.  
 Supervisor, name changed to Overseer, 934.  
 Supervisors, Board of, 123.  
 Supervisors for each ward, 934.  
 Supervisors of roads, 933.  
 Supervisors of townships, 130, 141, 142.  
 Surrender by Gen. Hull, 224, 277.  
 Surrender of Detroit in 1760, 222.  
 Surrender of Lee's army, 309.  
 Surrender of western posts, 264.  
 Survey of State completed, 35.  
 Surveyor of city, office created, 141.  
 Surveyor-General at Chillicothe, 15.  
 Surveyor-General's office moved to Detroit, 15.  
 Swill Point, 928.  
 Synod of the West, convention held, 600.

## T

Table supplies, 338.  
Tallahassee, death of Wood-  
ward at, 185.  
Taverns and Hotels—  
American, 480.  
American Temperance House,  
486.  
Bagg's Hotel, 484.  
Beard House, 487.  
Biddle House, 485.  
Blindbury's Hotel, 486.  
Brighton House, 487.  
Brunswick House, 487.  
Buena Vista House, 303, 485.  
Cass House, 485.  
Central Railroad House, 484.  
City Hotel, 485.  
Commercial Hotel, 484.  
Coyl House, 484.  
Detroit Cottage, 483.  
Dodemead House, 480.  
Eagle Hotel, 482.  
Eisenlord House, 487.  
Finney House, 487.  
Franklin House, 481, 482.  
Garrison House, 486.  
Grand River House, 484.  
Griswold House, 486.  
Hotel Goffinet, 487.  
Hotel Henry, 487.  
Hotel Renaud, 487.  
Howard House, 486.  
Indiana House, 484.  
Johnson's Hotel, 448.  
Larned House, 486.  
Leland House, 486.  
Mansion House, 481, 483.  
Merchants' Exchange, 486.  
Michigan Exchange, 482.  
Michigan Hotel, 480.  
Michigan Railroad Hotel,

Taverns and Hotels—*Cont'd.*

New York and City Hotel, 487.  
New York & Ohio House, 482.  
Northern Hotel, 484.  
Peninsular Hotel, 486.  
Pierson House, 486.  
Purdy's Hotel, 486.  
Railroad Exchange, 487.  
Railroad Hotel, 483.  
Revere House, 486.  
Rice's Hotel, 487.  
Russell House, 482.  
Sagina Hotel, 480.  
St. Charles Hotel, 486.  
St. Joseph House, 483.  
Smyth's Hotel, 480.  
Stanley House, 486.  
Tremont House, 486.  
United States Hotel, 486.  
Wales' Hotel, 480.  
Waverly House, 486.  
Western Hotel, 484.  
Woodworth's Hotel, 480.  
Yankee Boarding House, 481.  
Taxable property, increase of, 156.  
Taxation authorized for schools, 733.  
Taxation, French and English, 148.  
Taxation of M. C. R. R., 898.  
Tax, The first town, 151.  
Tax for Public Library, 711.  
Tax for repairing wharf, 5.  
Tax on incomes, 159.  
Tax-payers, delinquent, 149.  
Tax rolls, how prepared, 157.  
Tax titles, 157.  
Taxes, Letter to Col. Campbell about, 222.  
Taxes on liquor dealers, 156.  
Taxes, United States Internal Revenue, 159.  
Territorial taxes, 149.  
Telegraph and Irishman, 884.  
Telegraph, American Union Line, 883.  
Telegraph, Atlantic and Pacific Line, 885.  
Telegraph, Bankers and Merchants' Line, 885.  
Telegraph cable laid across Detroit River, 884, 885.  
Telegraph Company, New York and Mississippi Valley Printing, 884.  
Telegraph, District, charges and messengers, 885.  
Telegraph fire alarm tested, 885.  
Telegraph, first dispatch sent, 883.  
Telegraph Line, Atlantic, Lake & Mississippi, 884.  
Telegraph, Mutual Union Co., 885.  
Telegraph, Northern Michigan line, 884.  
Telegraph, O'Reilly line, 884.  
Telegraph, Snow line, 884.  
Telegraph, Western Union Co. organized, 884.  
Telegraph, United States Co., 885.  
Telegraph, first exhibition, 885.  
Temperance and total abstinence, 74.  
Temperature, 45.  
Ten-Thousand-Acre Tract, 22, 26, 27.  
Territory, The Northwest, 85.  
Territory of Indiana, 86, 87.  
Territory of Michigan, 87.  
Territory of Iowa, 99.  
Tewksbury, Wm. S., 74.  
Teuchus Grondie, 3.  
Texas, 820.  
Text-books in public schools, 74.  
Thames, battle of, 283.

Theatres, 357, 358.  
 Tin, in manufacture of, 222.  
 "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," 103.  
 Tippecanoe, Indian defeat of, 127.  
 Title to lands, 39.  
 Tobacco business, growth of, 96.  
 Tobacco Co., American Eagle, 820.  
 Tobacco Factory, Bagley, 836.  
 Tobacco Factory, Bannett, 827.  
 Tobacco Factory, Globe, 827.  
 Tobacco Factory, Hiawatha, 827.  
 Tobacco to Baltimore, 15.  
 Toghshagrondie, 3.  
 Toltees, 321.  
 Toledo, Michigan troops in, 300.  
 Toledo, railroad from, to Adrian, first opened, 901.  
 Toledo, arrests in, by Monroe sheriff, 300.  
 Toledo war, 83.  
 Toll-gates, 926.  
 Tolling bell at funerals, 49, 57.  
 Tomahawks consecrated, 246.  
 Tombstone of Esau John Gage, 52.  
 Tomato catnip, revenue from, for schools, 736.  
 Tombstone of Hamtramck, 52.  
 Tom-ch-beaters, 110.  
 Towers, Brush light, 469.  
 Town Crier, The, 669.  
 Town elections, when held, 129, 130.  
 Township constables appointed, 200.  
 Township officers, 129.  
 Township supervisors, 130, 131, 13.  
 Townships and boundaries, 127, 128.  
 Tract societies, 641.  
 Trade, extent of, see Shipments.  
 Trails, 925.  
 T rails, first use of in Michigan, 894.  
 Transportation, 889.  
 Traps, manufacture of, 811.  
 Traveling on horseback, 887.  
 Treasurers of city, 167.  
 Treasurers of the Territory of Michigan, 89.  
 Treasurers of State of Michigan, 12.  
 Treaty of Ghent, 269.  
 Treaty of Greenville, 121.  
 Treaty of Paris, 21.  
 Treaty of Paris, or Versailles, 83.  
 Treaty, The Jay, 266.  
 Treaty with England, 262.  
 Treaties with England and Spain, 269.  
 Trees, kinds indigenous to Detroit, 11, 12.  
 Trees, numerous in Detroit, 170.  
 Trial of General Hull, 289.  
 Troops at Detroit in 1779, 223.  
 Troops called to Detroit in riot of 1833, 346.  
 Troops entirely withdrawn from city, 225.  
 Trowbridge School, 752.  
 Troy, N. Y., 816.  
 Trustees of Detroit, 133.  
 Trustees of water works, 65.  
 Tuebor, meaning of word, 91.  
 Tutelo, or Tutelos, 321.

Tunnelling Detroit River, 891.  
 Turkeys and quails numerous, 11.  
 Tuscarroras, 322.  
 Two day elections, 111, 112.  
 Typographical Union, 674.  
 Tyranny of Governor Hamilton, 173.  
 Tyschsarondia, 3.

## U

Uniforms, proclamation of Hull concerning, 314.  
 Uniforms, protest of grand jury against, 315.  
 Union Depot Co., 906.  
 Union Door Knob Co., 822.  
 Union meetings, religious, 642.  
 Union of political parties, 110.  
 Union religious societies, 638.  
 United States Attorney, 175.  
 United States Express Co., 892.  
 United States Lake Survey, 918.  
 United States Land Office, 37.  
 United States land patents, 22.  
 United States Marshal, 176.  
 United States Representatives, 102, 103.  
 United States States Commission, 658.  
 United States Senators, 102.  
 United States Zouave Cadets, 318.  
 University of Michigan, 728, 731.  
 University act repealed, 730.  
 University, branch at Detroit, 731, 732.  
 University lot, sale of, 41.  
 Upper Canada, 84.  
 Upper lakes, expedition to, in 1820, 907.  
 Utah, 828.

## V

Vaccinating the poor, 59.  
 Valuation of city by decades, 156.  
 Van De Poole electric light exhibited, 468.  
 Varnish Factory, Berry Bros., 826.  
 Vassar, railroad to, first opened, 901.  
 Versailles the model for Washington, 29.  
 Vessels entering or clearing the port of Detroit, yearly lists, 915.  
 Vessels, yearly list of first arrivals and departures, 914, 915.  
 Vicksburg, celebration in honor of capture of, 308.  
 Victory of Gen. Wayne, 266.  
 Victory of Palo Alto, 303.  
 Vincennes, 85, 94, 242, 250, 251, 252, 676, 837, 911.  
 Virginia, 85, 24, 252, 258.  
 Voting by soldiers, 110.  
 Votes, number of, cast in Detroit 1820 to 1850, 117.  
 Voters, qualifications for elections, 111, 112, 113.  
 Voters, ladies as, 115.  
 Voters, importation of, 108.  
 Voters, colored, 113.  
 Voters, acts respecting, 114, 115.

## W

Wa-be-no, an Indian society, met annually, 50.

Wagons, first at Detroit, 888.  
 Wampum money, manufacture of, 846.  
 War and death-whoops, 262.  
 War influences stimulate the use of liquor, 841.  
 War material to be collected, 273.  
 War parties sent out by English, 249.  
 War songs of the British Governor, 246.  
 Ward collectors, 165.  
 Wardens, fire, 505.  
 Ward's casts of fossils, 714.  
 Wards, their establishment and boundaries, 147, 148.  
 Wars —  
 Black Hawk, 299.  
 British and Indian, 262.  
 1812, 274.  
 French and English, 231.  
 Indian, 231, 272.  
 Mexican, 303.  
 Patriot, 300.  
 Pontiac, 235.  
 Revolutionary, 242.  
 Seven Years', 231.  
 Toledo, 299.  
 With South, 305.  
 Washington, 27, 29, 305, 835, 880, 887.  
 Washington Market, 794.  
 Washnaw County, 121.  
 Water and Water Works, 62.  
 Water Commissioners, 65, 71.  
 Water of Detroit River analyzed, 69, 70.  
 Water-melons, large, 15.  
 Water meters, 71.  
 Water rates, 70.  
 Wa-we-a-tun-ong, an early name for Detroit, 3.  
 Wayne County, 86.  
 Wayne County, French farms in, 677.  
 Wayne County, its establishment and boundaries, 118, 123, 121.  
 Wayne, Fort, 225, 228, 305.  
 Wayne, railroad from, first opened to Northville, 905.  
 Webster's speech on Cass Farm, 108.  
 Weighmasters, 798, 799.  
 Weights and measures, 797.  
 Welland Canal opened, 889.  
 Wells built by Governor and Judges, 62.  
 Western Confederacy, efforts to form, 269.  
 Western posts, English opposition to surrender, 264.  
 West Indies, 811, 829, 833.  
 Wharves and docks, 8.  
 Wheat crop, extent of, 15.  
 Wheat elevators, 891.  
 Wheat from France, 12.  
 Wheel and Foundry Co., Russell, 805.  
 Wheeling, 249.  
 Whip party buying votes, 108.  
 Whigs, State meeting of, 108.  
 Whipping and selling of criminals, 109.  
 Whipping of Loudon, a black man, 109.  
 Whirlwind, 47.  
 White bronze goods, manufacture of, 811.  
 White, the word voted out of State Constitution, 348.  
 White's Grand Theatre, formerly Music Hall, 479.

Whitney's Grand Opera House, 478.  
 Whitefish, large catch of, 16.  
 White Lead Works, Boydell Bros., 825.  
 White Lead Works, Michigan, 824.  
 White Pigeon, railroad to, first opened, 902.  
 Whortleberries, indigenous, 12.  
 Wide-Awakes, 119.  
 "Wild cat" banking, 850.  
 Willow-ware Factory, Dondero's, 833.  
 Willows, best kind grown at Detroit, 802.  
 Windmill, The Knaggs, 10.  
 Windmill Point, lighthouse at, 5.  
 Windmills, 6.  
 Window and door screens, manufacture of, 809.  
 Windsor, Bibb's paper published at, 346.  
 Windsor, G. W. railroad to, first opened, 904.  
 Winnebagoes, 322.  
 Winnipeg, 832, 836.  
 Winston, N. C., 827.  
 Winter amusements, 350.  
 Winter dress, 350.  
 Wintergreen tea, 337.  
 Wire & Iron Co., National, 809.  
 Wire & Iron Works, Barnum, 811.  
 Wisconsin, State of, created, 89.  
 Witherell Farm included in city, 34.  
 Witherell Street, now Woodward Avenue, 947.  
 Wives wanted, 334.  
 Wolves, bounties for killing, 11.  
 Woman's Christian Temperance Union, 842, 845.  
 Women's Crusade, 842.  
 Woman suffrage denied, 114.  
 Women voting, 113.  
 Wood markets, 797, 798.  
 Wood — working machinery, Michel's, 809.  
 Woodenware Works, Frost's, 836.  
 Woodmere Cemetery, 5, 56, 57.  
 Woodward Avenue, former names, 947.  
 Woodward Avenue Market, 793.  
 Wool, wasted and unused, 338.  
 World's End, 57.  
 Wyandottes, 3, 7, 234, 238, 321, 323, 324.  
 Wyandotte village, missionary at, 576.  
 Wyoming destroyed by a party from Detroit, 249.  
 Wyoming Territory, 828.

## Y

Yerkes Lake, fish in, 16.  
 You-do-ti-ga, 3.  
 York currency first issued, 846.  
 Young Men's Christian Association, 478, 638.  
 Young Men's Hall, 478.  
 Ypsilanti, M. C. R. R. first opened to, 896.

## Z

Zoological garden, 352.





RD . 57





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 130 970 5